UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO.
KING ALFRED'S LIBRARY OF HISTORY
FOUNDED BY
GOLDWIN SMITH AND HARRIET SMITH
1901

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

http://www.archive.org/details/manuscriptsofcow01greauoft

Gt. Brit.

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

[23]

TWELFTH REPORT, APPENDIX, PART I.

THE

MANUSCRIPTS

OF THE

EARL COWPER, K.G.,

PRESERVED AT

MELBOURNE HALL, DERBYSHIRE.

VOL. I. — III

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

3 Vol. m 1

162242.
27. 5. 21

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, East Harding Street, Fleet Street, E.C.; and
32, Abingdon Street, Westminster, S.W.; or
ADAM AND CHARLES BLACK, 6, North Bridge, Edinburgh; or
HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., 104, Grafton Street, Dublin.

1888.

[C.—5472.] *Price 2s. 7d.*

INTRODUCTION.

THE manuscripts at Melbourne Hall were first brought under the notice of the Commissioners by Mr. William Dashwood Fane, who has resided at the Hall for many years, and who has devoted a great portion of his leisure time to an examination of the muniments there, and to making abstracts of them. Mr. Fane most generously placed the results of his labours at the disposal of the Commissioners, who have, with the consent of Earl Cowper, set them forth in the following pages, with such slight alterations and omissions as seemed necessary to bring the report into a form symmetrical with others of a like character issued under their authority.

The most fitting introduction to the description of this vast collection of documents will be a short account of the Secretary of State, Sir John Coke, who was mainly the cause of their being brought together; the most important events in his life can be illustrated by the papers themselves.

It is stated in a note written by Sir John Hartopp between 1708 and 1722, on the authority of a memorandum of his uncle Sir John Coke the younger, that his grandfather, the Secretary of State, was born in London on the 5th of March 1562–3, and died 5th September 1644.

He was the second son of Richard Coke of Trusley (seven miles west of Derby), where their ancestors had been settled for four generations as lords of the manor. His mother was Mary Sacheverell, the heiress of Kirkby Old Hall, in Kirkby in Ashfield, Notts. The estates of Trusley and Kirkby are still in the possession of a branch of the Coke family descended from Sir Francis Coke, Knight, the elder brother of the Secretary, and also, by an intermarriage, from his younger brother, Doctor George Coke, Bishop of Bristol and afterwards of Hereford.

In the records of Trinity College, Cambridge, a first payment is made to John Coke as a Foundation Scholar for the quarter ending midsummer 1580. In 1582, he is called "D^{r} Coke," showing he was then B.A. On October 2, 1583, is the entry "Johannes Coke, minor socius juratus"; on April 4, 1584,

"Johannes Coke, major socius juratus," from which it appears that he was M.A. at the latter date. His name appears regularly on the Bursar's book of Trinity College, as receiving his Fellow's dividend up to and including Michaelmas, 1591. Then he disappears: being a layman his fellowship would naturally terminate. He does not appear to have held any College office, but he is stated in Fuller's *Worthies* to have been Professor of Rhetoric at Cambridge.

In the draft of a letter (which he did not send) to "Lord Marquis Buckingham" on the 12th October, 1622, Coke writes of himself:—

"Howsoever I am valued my descent is not base. I was not bred in servile or illiberal trades, the University was my nurse, I have travelled many countries, where I saw peace and war. I am acquainted with books, and no stranger to the Courts and affairs of the world. And though those know who know me best that I ever affected a private course of life, yet I never refused any service whatsoever to give God, my prince and my country a good account of my time; nor ever made the public a step to private ends, nor set profit or honour in the first place of my heart, as the common fashion is."

As there are in the Melbourne muniment room several papers of the date 1588, addressed to William Cecil, Lord Burghley, as Lord Treasurer, and as Lord Lieutenant of Lincolnshire, it may be that John Coke was attached to him or to his household in some capacity.

In 1591 he held office in the Navy Department at Deptford.

In 1594, and two succeeding years, he was on the Continent of Europe, as appears by letters addressed to him at Ratisbon, at Sienna, and at Orleans; at that time he was in correspondence with Isaac Casaubon.

In 1597, John Coke had taken up his abode at Deptford with Fulke Grevyl, afterwards Lord Brooke, who was Treasurer of the Navy. The letters that passed between them when apart are numerous, and manifest Grevyl's affection for him, and confidence in his management of certain suits at Court and in law. Some of the letters relate to literary works of Grevyl, whose Latin compositions were submitted to Coke for correction.

In 1604, Coke purchased a small property called Hall Court, in the parish of Much Marcle, in Herefordshire; and in 1605 he married Mary Powell, daughter of John Powell, of

Preston, an adjoining village, who was an agent of Sir Fulke Grevyl in his office of Secretary to the Council for Wales. He then settled at Hall Court for several years; his household and farming books for that period are now at Melbourne.

During those years he made periodical journeys to London and into Warwickshire to visit Sir Fulke Grevyl, and to supervise the accounts of his friend's estates.

In 1618, a Commission was appointed to enquire into the state of the Navy, of which Coke was (in consequence of his previous special knowledge of that department, and his independence, diligence, and earnestness) a very efficient member. When George Villiers, Marquis of Buckingham, became Lord High Admiral, Coke was, at his instance, appointed a Commissioner of the Navy, but without any fixed salary. In November 1621, King James granted to "John Coke, Esquire, for his services in several marine causes, and for the office of Ordnance which he had long attended far remote from his family and to his great charge," certain allowances amounting to 300*l.* per annum, to be paid by the Treasurer of the Navy. In November 1622, Coke became one of the Masters of Requests; in September 1624 he was knighted; and in September 1625 he was appointed one of the two Principal Secretaries of State, in succession to Sir Albert Moreton, deceased, and became a Privy Councillor. He continued to be a Principal Commissioner for the Navy. In the autumn of 1625, he was employed at Plymouth in fitting out the expedition to Cadiz under the Earl of Essex, and in the summer of 1628 at Portsmouth in fitting out the second expedition which the Duke of Buckingham was to have led to Rochelle. He attended Charles I. as Secretary of State in the two progresses into Scotland in 1633 and 1639.

He sat in the Parliaments of January 1620–1 for Warwick borough, of February 1623–4, and May 1625, for St. Germans, and of February 1625–6, and March 1627–8, for Cambridge University.

In April 1624, Sir John Coke's first wife, Mary Powell, died: by her he had three sons and three daughters. In November 1624, he married Joan, daughter of Sir John Lee, Knight, and widow of Alderman Gore of the City of London: by her he had no issue.

In 1628 Sir John Coke took a lease for three lives of the rectory house, glebe, and tithes of Melbourne in Derbyshire,

which, with the patronage of the vicarage, had been annexed to the Bishopric of Carlisle since the reign of Henry II., and about the same time he sold his Herefordshire property to Dr. Fell of Christchurch, Oxford.

While he was Secretary of State, Sir John Coke resided chiefly at Tottenham High Cross. On his resignation of that office at the end of 1639, he retired to Melbourne, where his elder son had been living since 1634. There he remained till 1644, when the disturbed state of the Midland Counties, and the quartering of Parliamentary soldiers in his house, caused him to return to Tottenham, where he died and was buried in September 1644.

His eldest son, Joseph, died when an undergraduate of Trinity College, Cambridge. Of the two other sons, both of Trinity College, John the elder was knighted in July 1633; he married Elizabeth, daughter of Timothy Pusey, of Selston, Notts, and widow of William Willoughby, eldest son of Sir Henry Willoughby of Risley, Notts. He had no issue. In the Long Parliament (Nov. 1640) he was one of the members for Derbyshire, till his death in 1650. He subscribed the Solemn League and Covenant in September 1643, and was one of the nine Commissioners appointed in January 1647–8 to have charge of the King.

Thomas Coke, the younger son, was a barrister of Gray's Inn. He was elected member for Leicester in March 1640, and again in November 1640, but in January 1644–5 he was voted incapable of sitting. In 1648 he was fined 500*l.*, and in 1650, after he had succeeded to his brother, 2,200*l.* "for his delinquency to the Commonwealth." During a part of the latter year he was imprisoned in the Tower by order of the House. He married Mary Pope, and left an only child John Coke, who was the father of the Right Honourable Thomas Coke, Vice-Chamberlain during twenty years to Queen Anne and King George I. The Vice-Chamberlain's daughter Charlotte Coke married Sir Matthew Lamb, and was mother of the first Viscount Melbourne and grandmother of the second Viscount (William, First Lord of the Treasury) and the third and last Viscount (Frederick previously Lord Beauvale), and also of Emily Lamb, married first to the fifth Earl Cowper, and afterwards to the last Viscount Palmerston. From that lady the Melbourne estate with the papers preserved there have descended to the present Earl Cowper, her grandson. The building in which the papers

are kept was originally the dovecot of the Rectory of Melbourne belonging to the Bishops of Carlisle, and was adapted to its present purpose by Vice-Chamberlain Coke in 1710. The rectorial estate, previously held by the Coke family as leasehold, was converted into freehold in favour of Vice-Chamberlain Coke, by an arrangement with the then Bishop of Carlisle, confirmed by an Act of Parliament of 1704.

It remains to be observed that the extracts now published follow the words of the writers as far as possible, although many passages which merely express gratitude or admiration, or are otherwise redundant or of no present interest, have been omitted.

July 1888.

THE MANUSCRIPTS OF THE COKE FAMILY, OF MELBOURNE, CO. DERBY, BELONGING TO THE EARL COWPER, K.G., PRESERVED AT MELBOURNE HALL.

1551, August 9. Richmond.

The Lords considering how many and sundry ways the King's Majesty hath travayled with his Highness Sister the Lady Mary to have reduced her to conform in religion and divine service established by his Majesty's laws and acts of Parliament, and considering also that the long suffrance of her and her family to do as they have done sithence the making of the said statute hath been, and yet is the occasion of diversity of opinions, strife, and contradiction in this the realm, and remembering withall how much the King's Majesty's honour might be touched if this matter was not provided for, have with one accord resolved that the head officers of the said Lady Mary's house shall be sent for and charged that from henceforth they shall not permit nor suffer any other divine service to be done or used within the said Lady Mary's house than is set forth by the laws of the realm. And they shall also further on his Majesty's behalf straitly charge and command all the said Lady Mary's chaplains not to presume from thenceforth to say any mass or other divine service than is appointed by the laws of the realm, and likewise command the rest of her present servants not to presume to be present or [to hear] any such mass, and upon pain of his Majesty's indignation, and further to be punished according to the laws. It was also thought good to the Lords at the return of those officers letters shall be sent to the said Lady Mary from the King's Majesty by which his pleasure shall be also signified [to her for] the observation of this order.

And because it appeared by letters from his Majesty's Ambassador with the Emperor that the said Emperor hath required to have his Ambassador permitted to use in his house the mass and also divine service here after the popish manner and refuseth expressly to suffer the King's Majesty's Ambassadors to use in the[ir houses] or within his dominions the communion and other divine service according to the laws of this realm, their Lordships thinking that this inequality if it be suffered should touch the King's Majesty in honour, have therefore agreed eftsoons to write to the King's Majesty's Ambassador herein declaring the unreasonableness of this answer, and that the King's Majesty cannot permit the said Emperor's Ambassador to use their manner of service unless the King's Majesty's Ambassador may have the like permission to use our service there.

(Signed)—T. Cant. R. Ryche, Canc. W. Wilteshire J. Warwyk. J. Bedford. Arundell. F. Shrewsbury. Edward Derby. F. Huntyngdon. E. Clynton. Darcy. G. Cobham. William Paget. T. Cheyne.

William Petre, Sec. John Gage.
Edward Montagu. R. Badlegh. Jo. Baker.

Present.

The Duke of Somerset.
The Archbishop of Cant.
The L. Chauncellor.
The L. Tresaurar.
The L. Greatt M[aster].
The L. Privey Seall.
Therle of Arundell.
Therle of Shrewsbury.
Therle of Darby.
Therle of Huntingdon.
L. Clynton L. Admirall.
The L. Darcy.
The L. Cobham.
The L. Paget.
Mr Tresaurer.
Mr Comptroller.
The Mr of the Horse.
Mr Vice Chamberlain.

Secretary Petre. Sir Edward Montagu.
Sir John Gage. Sir John Baker.
Sir Ralph Badlegh.

19 Elizabeth.—February 9. Offices of Mr. Foulke Grevyl in the Marches of Wales.

The Queen granteth to F. Grevill, Esquire, by patent, (1) the office of Secretary for her, her heirs and successors, for the dispatch and treaty of all business appertaining as well in the principality of South Wales and North Wales as also in the shires of Monmouth, Worcester, Hereford, Shropshire, Gloucestershire, Cheshire, and Flintshire, and the Marches of Wales, adjoining to the said shires, before all councillors and commissioners whatsoever appointed by her or her heirs in the said principality, shires, and marches; (2) an annuity or pension of twenty marks, together with all other fees, commodities, pre-eminences and jurisdictions to the said office belonging, to have, hold, and exercise the said office by himself, or his sufficient deputies, from the vacation thereof, for term of life, in as large manner as Charles Fox, John Williams, Sir John Preste, knight, Peter Newton, or John Buske, or any other, enjoyed the same, without rendering account therefor.

By another patent, (1) the office of Clerk of the Council for dispatch of matters appertaining in the same principality, counties, and marches, without giving account of the same; (2) the office of Clerk of the Signet in the same principality, shires, and marches, both for the term of his life; (3) the making of all writing, sealing, and dispatching of all writs, &c. which in any way concern any petition, &c. within the said circuit before any councillor or commissioner appointed, or to be appointed; (4) all manner of fees, profits, pre-eminencies and jurisdictions due or accustomed to the said office of the Signet, all during life without account.

1578, May. An estimate for equipping five of the Queen's ships to the seas in warlike manner.

1584–5, January 25. W. Burghley, C. Howard, F. Knollys, James Scott, Chr. Hatton, H. Sydney, Lords of the Council, to the Lord President of Wales. Concerning the Mayor of Hereford, who having been committed for contempt, is required to make submission on his release from prison.

1586. "Account of Spain," endorsed by Mr. Coke "Mr. Thurland." It begins—"The whole number of this secret view that was taken 1125390 men," and gives the names of harbours with the number of ships in each, &c., &c.

Also a paper of particulars of the nobility of Spain with their revenues, in Spanish.

1586–7, March 1. Endorsed by John Coke, "Launces and light hors charged in the 4 sessions within Lindesey, viz., Spitle, Castor, Horne-castell, Lowth sessions.

The foure sessions of Lyndsey, how they are charged by my Lordes precept unto the Justices, primo Marcii 1586."

"After my very harty commendacions, I doo send unto your Lp. and the rest hereunder written, the names of such as are to furnish demy launces and light horses, with their furniture, for Spittle Sessions in the parts of Lyndsey, requiring you fourthwith to direct your precepts to the hedd constables of that sessions that they shall give present sommons and warnyng to all and every the said parties hereunder written, that they faile not to appeare and make their musters and shewe of those horses and furniture wherewith they are heere charged before me at the topp of the hill neare the Cittie of Lincoln, uppon the Tuesday before Easter day next which shalbe the xxixth day of March by viij. of the clocke

in the fore noone of the same day, and they and every of them will aunswere to the contrarie at their perills. And so I do bydd yee very hartely farewell from Newarke, the first of March 1585." COKE MS.

SPITTLE SESSIONS.

—	—	Launces.	Light horses.
	Sir Christopher Wray, knight, lord chief justice of England.	ij	iij
	John Mounson, esq.	ij	ij
	George S[t] Poole, esq.	j	ij
Mort.	William Dalyson, esq.	—	ij
	Alexander Amcotes, esq.	—	ij
	Philipp Tirwhitt, esq.	—	ij
Shewed not 1584.	Marmaduke Tirwhitt, esq.	j	ij
Shewed not 1584.	Richard Topcliff, esq.	j	ij
Shewed at Lincoln 1584.	Stephen Thimelby esq.	—	j
William Ascough, *dead.*	Henry Ascough, esq.	j	ij
Shewed not 1584.	Mr. Portington, gent.	j	ij
Shewed not 1584.	Anthony Sotchill, gent.	—	ij
	Nicholas Girlington, esq.	—	j
	Peter Evers, esq.	—	j
Putt in by my Lord.	Charles Dymmock, esq., of Cotes.	—	j
Putt in by my Lord.	Mr. Saunderson of Fillingham, gent.	—	ij
	Mr. Yarborough of Northrop.	—	ij
Shewed not 1584.	Mr. Thomas Booth, gent.	—	ij
Shewed not 1584.	Mr. John Baily, gent. of Normanby juxta Trent.	—	j
Putt in by my Lord.	Mr. Robert Sheffield of Epworth, gent.	—	j
Shewed not 1584.	Mr. Nicholas Sutton of Willerton, gent.	—	j insufficient.
	Mr. Darnyll, gent.	—	j
	Mr. Richard Beverley, gent.	—	j
	Mr. John Bellingham	—	j
Putt in by my Lord.	Mr. Leedes of Wintringham, gent.	—	j
	Mr. Williamson of Gainsborough.	—	j
	Mr. Gregory of Gainsborough.	—	j
	Robert Shadforth of Gainsborough.	—	j
	Mr. Fitz Williams of Scampton.	—	j insufficient.
	Robert Grantham of Dunham.	—	j
	Hopkinson of Holme	—	j insufficient.
	Thomas Swynton of Swynton.	—	j

DOKE MSS.

To my very good Lord the Lord Willoughbie of Parham, George St. Poole, John Mounson. Phillipp Tirwhitt, and Marmaduke Tirwhitt esquires, or to any five, four, or three of them.

I pray ye fail not to bring this Warrant with you at the time of the Musters.

CASTOR SESSIONS.

—	—	Launces.	Light horses.
Recus.	William Tirwhitt, esq.	iij	iij
Mort.	Francis Manby, esq.	j	j
	George Skipwith, esq.	—	ij
	Christopher Kelke, esq.	—	j
	The Lady S[t] Poole	—	j
	Mr. Welby of Gouphill	—	ij
	? Thomas Hatclif, esq.	j	j
	Edward Madison, esq.	j	j
	Mr. Rosseter, esq.	—	j
	Mr. Wetherwicke, esq.	—	ij
	Mr. Sheffield of Croxbie, esq.	—	ij
	Henry Everingham, gent.	—	ij
	? John Jon, gent.	—	j
Increased by my Lord j Launce and j Light horse.	Mr. Skerne of Bonbie, gent.	j	ij
	Francis Myssenden of Heling, gent.	—	j
Shewed not in 1584 *and j Light horse added by my Lord.*	Edward Ascough, esq.	j	ij
	Denzill Hollis, esq.	—	ij captaine.
	George Pormort, maior of Grymsbie.	—	j insufficient.
Shewed not 1584.	Mr. Trewesdale of Hundon, gent.	—	j insufficient.
Shewed not 1584, *now out of the hundred.*	Mr. John Farrer of Cropton, gent.	—	j out of the country.
Shewed not 1584, *in wardship.*	Mr. Ryddall of Fereby, gent.	—	j in wardship.
Shewed not 1584.	William Nelson of Barton.	—	j insufficient.
	Mrs. Disney	—	j
Added by my Lord.	Mr. Wharf of Clipbie	—	j insufficient.
Added by my Lord.	Mr. South of Keelbye	—	j
	John Mavis of Northketsye.	—	j
	Thomas Berryk of Walesbie.	—	j
	John Cartwright of Teelbie.	—	j
	James Wright of Bradley.	—	j
	Mr. John Dighton of Horstowe, gent.	—	j insufficient.
	Rafe Bard of Kelsey, gent.	—	j
	Tristram Tirwhitt of Graynesbie, gent.	—	j

Somm Launces viij.
Somm Light horses xlij.

To my verie loving friends Mr. William Willougby, Mr. William Wray, Mr. Edward Ascough, Mr. Francis Mambye, and Mr. Thomas Hatclyff, or to any five, four, or three of them.

I pray you faile not to bring this Warrant with you at the tyme of the Musters.

HORNCASTLE SESSIONS.

——	——	Launces.	Light horses.
	S[r] Edward Dymmock, knt.	ij	ij
	S[r] George Henneage, knt.	ij	iij
	Edward Tirwhitt, esq.	j	ij
	John Wingfield, esq.	j	ij
	Will[m] Metham, esq.	j	ij
	Hammond Upton, esq.	—	j
	Will[m] Henneage, esq.	—	ij
	Vincent Welby of Hawstead, esq.	—	ij
	Francis Guevara, esq.	—	j
Not in the Country.	Thomas Dighton of Wadingworth, gent.	—	j
	Mr. Marberry, esq.	—	ij
	Archibald Barnard, esq.	—	—
	Mr. Palfreyman, gent.	j	j
	Mr. Goodriche of Estkerkbie, gent.	—	j
	John Littleberry of Hagworthingham, esq.	—	ij
Added by my Lord.	Valentine Brown of Croft, esq.	—	j
	Mr. Langton of Langton, gent.	—	j
	Richard Handserd, gent.	—	j
	Vincent Woolby, esq.	—	j
	Augustine Cavendishe of Orby, gent.	—	j
Added in place of his father S[r] Rob. Savile dead.	John Savile of Pooleham, esq.	ij	ij
	Nicholas Saunderson of Reesby, esq.	—	j
Shewed not 1584.	Thomas Massingberd of Bratoft, esq.	—	j
Shewed not 1584 ?	Mr. Tuttof, gent.	—	j insufficient.
Shewed not 1584.	Edward Dymmock of Thornton, gent.	—	j
Shewed not 1584.	John May of Mairing	—	j
Added by my Lord.	Mr. Fulneby of Fulneby, esq.	—	ij
	Robert Philipp of Wispington.	—	j
	? William Lemme of Apley.	—	j
	Robert Leache of Belchleworth.	—	j
	Charles Booth of Rane, gent.	—	j insufficient.
	Will[m] Gannock of Sibsey	—	j
	Thomas Thorne	—	j insufficient.
	John Stanley of Stinford	—	j
	Will[m] Sawre of Thorp	—	j

Somm Launces x.
Somm Light horses xlv.

To my own good Lord Therle of Lincoln, Mr. William Henneage, high sheriffe of the countie of Lincoln, Sr Edward Dymmock, knight, Mr. Edward Tirwhitt, Mr. Willm. Wetham esquires, or any five, four, or three of them.

I pray you faile not to bring this Warrant with you at the time of the Musters

LOUTH SESSIONS.

——	——	Launces.	Light horses.
Mort.	Sr William Skypwith, knight.	ij	ij
	William FitzWilliams, esq.	j	ij
	Francis Copuldike, esq.	j	ij
	Thomas Moryson, esq.	—	ij
	Mr. Hanby, gent.	j	ij
	Andrew Gedney, esq.	—	j
	George Metham of Hanby, gent.	—	j
	Charles Bolles, esq.	—	ij captaine.
	William Symcott, gent.	—	j insufficient.
	Nicholas Thorndike of Greenfield, gent.	—	ij
One light horse added by my Lord.	Thomas Littlebery of Staynsby, esq.	j	j
	John Spendlove of Hallestroppe, gent.	—	j
	John Toothbe of Toothby, gent.	—	j
Shewed not 1584.	Richard Bolles, esq.	ij	ij
Shewed not 1584.	Edward Asserby of Billesbe, esq.	—	j
Shewed not 1584.	Thomas Skipwith of Owterby, gent.	—	j
	Roberte Purley of Hallestroppe, gent.	—	j insufficient.
	Mr. Radley of Yarborough, gent.	—	j insufficient.
	Oliver (?) Pennethropp of Gromelbie.	—	j
	Danniell Skypwith of Theddelthorpe, gent.	—	j
	Thomas Oresbie of Theddelthorpe.	—	j
	John Hundleby late of Saltfleetbye.	—	j
	Robert Hastings of Huttoft.	—	j insufficient.
	John Newcome of Salaby.	—	j
	Roger Death	—	j
	Mr. Thorpe of Claxbie	—	j
	Mr. Thomas Ellys	—	j
	Mr. Hornbie.	—	j

Somm Launces viij.
Somm Light horses xxxvj.

To my very friends S^r^ William Skipwith knight, Mr. Richard Bowles, Mr. William FitzWilliams, Mr. Andrew Gedney, Mr. Thomas Broxholme esquires, or to any five, four, or three of them.

I pray you faile not to bring this warrant with you at the tyme of the Musters.

1587, December 18. William, Lord Burghley, Lord Lieutenant of Lincolnshire, to the Lord Willoughby of Parham and others, Deputy Lieutenants of Lincolnshire. (Draft.)

After my very hearty commendations to your Lordship. Whereas Her Majesty by her letters directed unto me of late, the like whereof have been also directed to other Lieutenants of *divers* counties *for forces to be sent* towards the north, hath given order unto me as to Her Highness' Lieutenant in the County of Lincoln as by the copy of the said letters which I send to your Lordship herewith may more fully appear, that for the increase of the army which by occasions may be levied by the Earl of Huntingdon, Her Majesty's Lieutenant General for the North parts, for the defence of the frontiers towards Scotland against any invasion, that by those parts may be made into the realm there should be a certain number of horsemen and footmen put in readiness, that is to say, seven hundred footmen and thirty lances well appointed and furnished with such kind of armour, weapons, and sufficient conduct as in Her Majesty's said letters is particularly expressed and specified. These are to require your Lordship and the rest of my deputies to have earnest care of the *sorting, choosing, and furnishing* of the said numbers as well of horsemen as footmen with their leaders and captains, to be of such quality as therein is prescribed, and the same to be in readiness when their service shall be required as by Her Majesty's said letters is directed. And for that I am not so well acquainted with the state of *all the parts of the said* County to consider of myself how the said numbers of horsemen and footmen may conveniently be proportioned out of the several parts and divisions of the shire, I do therefore refer the same wholly to the good consideration of your Lordship and others my deputies for the assigning and proportioning thereof as you shall think each division of the shire may well bear with good and equal indifferency to all parts, *charging not thereby any artisan or any living by hand labour*, praying your Lordship to appoint some time of meeting and conference for the speedy execution of the same, and of your proceeding therein to give me like advertisement after you shall have taken order therein according to Her Majesty's said letter.

[N.B. The words in italics are interlined in another handwriting, perhaps by Lord Burghley himself.]

1587–8, January 4. From the Court at Greenwich. William, Lord Burghley, Lord Lieutenant of Lincolnshire, to the Lord Willoughby of Parham, Sir Edward Dymock, and Sir Anthony Thorold. (Draft.)

I have received your letters, dated at Lincoln the 29th of December, which day you write you did assemble yourselves there by occasion of my former letters whereof I was glad to understand, and do very heartily thank your Lordship and the rest for your travail and paines taken therein. And where you seem to doubt whether the 700 men appointed by the direction of Her Majesty's letters to be put in readiness in the county for any service that should be needful in the North parts or about the frontiers towards Scotland, by order from my Lord of Huntingdon, should be of those numbers that were appointed to be trained

Cᴏᴋᴇ MSS. heretofore by former instructions, and those to be of the most substantial and personable freeholders and husbandmen and their sons for defence of that shire if any invasion should happen there, or otherwise to serve about Her Majesty's person, the truth is when those instructions were sent there was no intention to employ them otherwise than in either of those two services. But some accidents have fallen out sithence which have given cause to have good regard to the north parts and to the borders there. And because the defence thereof some part of the north so near adjoining and bordering upon that shire is in some sort a good defence to the same it shall not be amiss in that respect that the numbers already trained for defence of that county be ready to be employed, if need shall be, for the defence of the north parts so nearly adjacent. Albeit I am in good hope by some intelligence I have received from thence, and by the good care of Her Majesty that those parts shall remain in quiet. Nevertheless it shall be requisite that the said number of 700 men so appointed by Her Majesty be had in readiness for any occasion which may be best supplied of the numbers already trained for the diminution of the charge which otherwise, you write, would grow burdenous to the country by training of several numbers, in which respect I do easily concur in opinion with you therein.

As concerning the lances which you also write can very hardly be supplied in the shire, as I do also think the number to be great for those parts to furnish yet would the same be supplied if not of lances yet of other light horse well furnished and such as may be serviceable for service in the North if cause should be, whereof I pray you to take care for the furnishing thereof so well as conveniently may be.

1587–8, March 15. Beckingham. Charles Lord Willoughby of Parham and Sir Anthony Thorold to the Lord Treasurer of England, Lord Lieutenant of the County of Lincoln, give this with speed.

May it please your good Lordship to understand that we have called before us John Thimelby, Esquire, according to the letters directed to your Lordship from the Lords and others of Her Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council for order to be taken for the safekeeping of Recusants. Of whom we required present bond of 300*l.* to the Queen's Majesty to be acknowledged before us with a condition according to the tenor and contents of the said letters as we do conceive of the same, a true copy whereof we do herewith send to your Lordship, which he in that part utterly refused to acknowledge, which concerneth conference with others of that sect, which we take to be one of the principal points of your Lordship's said letters. And because he hath informed us that he had received process from the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury to appear at Lambeth before his Grace and others the last of this instant March and standeth bound for his appearance there at the same day and place, we have taken bond of him in five hundred pounds for his personal appearance before us or the one of us before the 11th of April next ensuing the date hereof, at which time of his appearance we mean to take such order as your Lordship shall direct us therein.

[The enclosure in above letter.]

The condition of this Recognizance is such that whereas the above bounden John Thimelby (by letters and orders from the Lords of Her Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council to the Lord Lieutenant of the County of Lincoln directed and from his Lordship to his deputies in the said county returned for the committing of such persons as be known to be Recusants to such as are fit for their safe keeping, there to remain at their own charge, to be restrained in such sort as they may be forthcoming and kept from intelligence one with another) who

is now by the said deputies committed to the custody and safekeeping of Bartholomew Armin, Esquire, accordingly. If therefore the above bounden John Thimelby do remain, continue, and be true prisoner in the house and custody of the said Bartholomew Armin and do not at any time depart from the said custody in his said house except it be in the company of the said Bartholomew Armin or of such other trusty and credible person or persons of the household of the said Bartholomew Armin, for whom the said Bartholomew will answer, until such time as he shall be discharged and enlarged from the custody of the said Bartholomew Armin either by order from Her Majesty or some of Her Highness' most Honourable Privy Council, or else by the Lord Lieutenant of this said county or his said deputies or two of them at the least. And in the mean time to have no conference or dealing willingly or wittingly with any other Recusant, That then &c.

1588, April 2. The Court at Greenwich. The Lords of the Privy Council to the Lord Burghley, Lord High Treasurer of England and Her Majesty's Lieutenant in the County of Lincoln.

Whereas the Queen is given to understand of the continuement of the great preparations of the King of Spain which are thought to be intended towards these parts, Her Highness being desirous to understand the general estate of the forces of the whole realm hath caused such certificates to be viewed as have been sent hither from such as have been heretofore appointed Lieutenants in sundry counties in this realm. And forasmuch as contrary to Her Majesty's and our expectations it is found that no such certificate hath been sent up from Your Lordship, Her pleasure and commandment hath been that we should signify so much unto your Lordship and earnestly to require your Lordship forthwith with all the speed that possibly may be to cause a survey of all the horsemen and trained men of that county under your Lord Lieutenancy to be made so as the bands may be complete and severally trained with as much ease of the country as may be in convenient number according to former directions so as the same may be in a readiness to be employed as occasion shall require. And to the intent the said certificates may be made in due order according to Her Majesty's desire and in such form as others have done, We have thought good to send unto your Lordship herein enclosed a pattern in what sort the same shall be made which we pray your Lordship to return unto us accordingly with all the speed that possibly may be, and so we bid your Lordship right heartily farewell.

Signed by Sir Christopher Hatton (Chancellor), William, Lord Burghley, Robert, Earl of Leicester, Lord Charles Howard, H. Heneage, Sir Francis Walsingham, and J. Woolley.

1588, April 28. Plymouth. Sir Francis Drake to the Lord Treasurer. Advertisements from the coast of Spain. Money taken up upon credit for the provision of victual for the ships. Asks for a warrant for a present supply of money. Marmaduke Darell adds that he has sent a particular of this service.

1588, April 29. Beckingham. Charles Lord Willoughby of Parham and Sir Anthony Thorold to the Lord Treasurer of England, Lord Lieutenant of Lincolnshire.

May it please your good Lordship to understand that calling all the captains appointed to serve in this shire (amongst others) before us at Lincoln on Wednesday last, being the 24th of April instant, for the view of their horses, armour, and petronels wherewith they were before charged to provide and have in readiness, they all answered that they trusted forsomuch as they were appointed to be leaders of footmen that

COKE MSS.

they should not be charged in any other sort, because they were to employ all their own men able to serve about themselves, where or when they should be commanded to serve. And also for that they are to be at greater charge than other men for the providing of themselves, their servants and officers, in that service whereunto they are appointed, and shall be occasioned (as they say) to use their horses otherwise for themselves. Nevertheless they refer themselves to your Lordship's pleasure, which we desire to understand from your Lordship. We did also send warning to the Masters of the Close of Lincoln, having living above 100*l.* by the year to have lances in readiness according to the statute (wherein they are not excepted) to be showed before us at a day prefixed and past, at which day we were answered by some of them in the name of the rest that not only they but the whole clergy have been lately charged as well into Ireland as into Flanders, by warrant and commandment for Her Majesty only, and therefore do think them to be free from all musters and from commandment of any others saving Her Majesty's only letters or commandment. Wherein we beseech your Lordship to resolve us of your pleasure therein, forsomuch as since the last general musters in this county there are great alterations of persons appointed to serve with armour by reason of death, sickness, removing into other countries, and other impediments whereby other former muster books are made so imperfect as we know not how to deal with (as we wish and would) if any sudden occasion should here happen whereof we thought good to advertise your Lordship and to know your pleasure therein likewise. And whether we shall give commandment for watching of beacons or not. In our last letters we did remember your Lordship of the lack of powder and match, which was commanded in the time of the late Earl of Rutland's lieutenancy in this county to be provided by the City of Lincoln and the towns of Boston and Great Grimsby, who as we signified in our said last letters, being fallen into great decay and poverty by God's long visitation, are not able to answer the great charge there imposed upon them, wherein we also desire to know your Lordship's pleasure. We also desire to know your Lordship's pleasure whether the captains of footmen shall be commanded to train their shot on holydays after morning prayer by their lieutenants, sergeants, corporals, and vintinyers and other skilful in their bands in places near the habitations of the shot, whereby they may be the better acquainted with their pieces and how to serve therewith, which if your Lordship so like we think would be necessary, as well for the untrained shot as trained in any town, and may be so well performed with small travail and without any charge saving for powder and match. As for training of pikemen and archers, we think it not greatly needful. The horsemen of this shire have not hitherto been trained, your pleasure therein we are also to desire.

1588, May 13. Islington. Sir Edward Dymoke to the Lord Treasurer of England and Lord Lieutenant of Lincolnshire. That Mr. Askew may have the office of muster master for the County, &c. The mortgage of Wildmore awaits his Lordship's commandment.

1588, July 2. Beckingham. Charles, Lord Willoughby of Parham, and Sir Anthony Thorold to the Lord Treasurer, Lord Lieutenant of the County of Lincoln.

In the three parts of this shire we have seen the numbers of the several bands complete and furnished, and have given order and strait charge to all the captains, leaders, and soldiers of the trained bands therein not to be absent or out of the way. The rest of the shire we doubt not but that Sir Edward Dymmock will likewise perform. We

have also caused all beacons to be watched both day and night, charge to constables to search and apprehend all reporters of seditious tales and rumours; we have sent the names of four gentlemen which we think to be most fit to be a provost marshal. Will do our best endeavour to increase the number of lances and light horse. Your Lordship hath set down in your plot sent to us to hand 38 lances which we doubt will not in anywise be performed. As for light horse we hope to procure some increase. For the quantity of powder appointed we have taken order that the same shall be presently had and kept in store for service here as occasion shall serve. And for that we do know that Lincoln, Boston, Great Grimsby, Grantham, and Stamford were much burthened, we have for their ease divided some part of their charge amongst all the market towns in this shire.

1588, August 20. Lincoln. Charles, Lord Willoughby of Parham, and Sir Anthony Thorold to the Lord Treasurer of England, Lord Lieutenant of the County of Lincoln.

Our very good Lord, according to your Lordship's letters we have dealt with Sir Edward Dymock as your honour willed us, whom we find very forward and desirous to serve in some place of credit, and do think if he had some little experience would be able to do very good service. But being one of your Lordship's deputies in this shire we think he may not well be spared forth of the same. He meaneth shortly to wait upon your Lordship himself.

1588, August 20. Lincoln. Charles Lord Willoughby of Parham, Sir Edward Dymoke, and Sir Anthony Thorold, to the Lord Treasurer of England, Lord Lieutenant of the County of Lincoln.

May it please your good Lordship. Upon Saturday last we received your Lordship's letters sent by Sir William Read, and have met this day according to your Lordship's direction. In which letter your Lordship requireth to be advertised from us in what sort we mean to proceed and in what time we think the forces will be ready, which of the bands are prepared, and which of the captains heretofore named we think fittest to be employed in the northern service. For answer, whereunto, it may like your Lordship first to understand that we have the full number of 700 of trained footmen with their captains and furniture in readiness upon any sudden when they shall be called for. We have thought good (if your Lordship do not will the contrary) to allot the whole number of 700 to three captains furthest from the danger of invasion here, videlicet, Mr. George St. Poll to have the leading of 200 appointed and trained in Spittle Sessions, and Mr. Robert Carr the younger (whom we take to be skilful in service), and Mr. Nicholas Ogle to have the charge and leading of 500 trained men levied in Kesteven and Holland, viz., either of them 250. The other captains nearer the sea coast, and the soldiers limited to be under their several conduction, we think good to forbear to employ in that service, because we are loath to diminish the strength about the sea coast, they being fittest (as we think), to withstand any attempt of invasion on that coast near them. For the captains appointed in this shire, not one of them except Mr. Robert Carr, junior, hath been employed or trained in any material service, but now very willing to serve, neither hath any of them any lieutenants that hath served with any charge but such young gentlemen as are desirous to serve with and under those captains which are appointed. As touching the lances, to let your Lordship understand a truth, we do not find in all our country any such as we think will be allowed by the Lord Lieutenant in the north, when he shall see them,

neither can our country yield any better, and as time now serveth and of late years have served, we know not how or where our country gentlemen (who are willing in all dutiful manner), should provide any better. But if it might please the Lords of Her Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council, by your Lordship's good means to charge our country for that service with fifty of the largest and best geldings we have for light horse (if your Lordship shall think it fit to weaken our country so much), we can of very small warning have them in readiness

1588 Oct. —. His house in Mincing Lane. Sir John Hawkins to the Lord High Treasurer of England at the Court.

I do send your Lordship a book of charge that appertaineth to me. I have set in the margin what is paid and defrayed by me and what resteth to pay. In the end of the book is an abstract of the whole charge of those ships that served by warrant the charge in the respect of victual, the coasters, the voluntary ships, the charge of rewards to hurt men and those that burnt the ships. I humbly pray your Lordship to be favourable to me that I may end some part of my life with some quietness. The matters in this office are far out of order and far behindhand, which I shall never overcome unless I be sequestered from the new business.

1589, April 29. Deptford. Sir John Hawkins to the Lord High Treasurer of England.

I have examined the matter touching the complaint of Mr. Ortyll; there could be no abuse proved; he confessed he had been misinformed. We did also agree before him with those two ships that were stayed to go to Arondell for plank, of which we have great need. There are no English vessels that are fit for this service, but these are long platts and draw little water and the Haven at Arondell is very bad and the plank very long. We have at Mr. Ortell's request all this year forborne to take any Bylanders, but our necessity is such that we may not forbear them, yet meaning to pay them well and use them with all courtesy.

1589, November 9. Cambridge. R. Booth to John Coke. Deliver these at Mr. Nuills by the conduit in Westminster.

Scripsi ad te superiore septimana: sed vereor ne ad manus tuas literae nostrae non venerint; ad nostras certe venerunt tuae. * * Quod tam a patrono tuo humanitate habitus sis non tam miror quam profecto ex animo laetor, quod ego uberioris in posterum felicitatis augurium magnum esse arbitror. Interea dum tu in magna loci mutatione vivis ut scribis, placide nos hic in eodem loco consistentes tamen magna turbulentissimaque tempestate jactamur. Johnsonus et Bainbridge nosti quo loco erant tum (tamen?) non apud nos esses, ille consensu capitum exturbatus est academia. Verum non ad universum corpus provocaret a sententia Vice Cancellarii, instatur valde ab amicis ut in senatum deducatur, idque jam pugnatur acerrime procuratore Betso qui oratione sua procuratoria ita capita perstrinxit ut illis multum non placeat; habet collegium paulo tardiose alioqui ipse congregationem ad Johnsonum relevandum imperasset * redde quaeso nobis eas preces quas pro te facimus nobisque sit proficuum divulsi quoniam conjuncti vivere non possumus. Vale mi Coke, et hanc absentiam compensa quantum potes, ego certe non deero crebritate literarum desiderium meum praesentia tuo significandi. Iterum vale. Tuus vere.

1589, November. "A note or estimate of the charge for the ordinary keeping of Her Highness Ships and other Vessels in Harborough at

Chatham (and Castle of Upnor) together with sundry other charges incident to the same."

		Yearly Wages.	£	s.	d.
Elizabeth Jonas	Aid	Master -	26	1	8
Triumph	Adventure	Boatswaine -	10	17	3
White Bear	Advantage	Purser -	8	13	9
Merhoneur	Crane	Cook - -	7	12	1
S[t] Matthew	Quittance	Carpenter -	10	8	7
(each 30 men).	Answer	Caulker -	10	8	7
S[t] Andrew	Tiger	MasterGunner	9	15	6
Victory	Tremontane	Common Mariner -	6	10	0
Ark Rauleighe	(each 5 men).				
(each 17 men).	Scout				
Due Repulse	(5 men).				
Garland	Achates				
(each 15 men).	Charles				
Hope	Moon				
Mary Rose	Advice				
Bonaventure	Spy				
Golden Lion	Marline				
Wartspite	Galley Bonavolia				
Defiance	(each 4 men).				
Nonperelie	Popingaie				
Gardland	Sonnè				
Vangard	(each 3 men).				
Rainbow	Signet				
(each 12 men).	Jennett				
Dreadnought	Frigatt				
Swiftsure	(each 2 men).				
Antelope	6 Great Boats for				
Swallow	landing of men.				
Foresight	6 Common Mariners.				
George					
(each 10 men).	Total 430 men.	Yearly. Wages	3,396	2	10

	£	s.	d.
Upnor Castle, Master Gunner and 7 other Gunners -	150	7	4
Carpenter and Caulking with all manner of stuff incident - - - - - - -	2,500	0	0
The Moorings - - - - -	2,000	0	0
Wages of Clerks, Keepers of Storehouses, &c. -	341	16	0
Rent of Marsh Ground, Night watch, paper, ink, &c.	176	0	6
Repairs of Lower Wharfs, docks, cranes, &c. -	160	0	0

1590, May 2. Plymouth. Sir Francis Drake and John Blythman, Mayor, to the Lords of Her Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.

I, Francis Drake, repaired to Plymouth, and having conference with the mayor and others of the best judgment and experience provided of pitch, tar, and brimstone, all which we have brought together into St. Nicholas Island. We have taken order that all the barges, fisher boats and other small boats will be in such convenient readiness as they may be speedily assembled so that there resteth nothing but the lading of those provisions aboard. And for the better strength of the town we have mounted divers pieces belonging to sundry inhabitants, some upon the towers of the castle and others near thereunto. There was an intent in me, Francis Drake, finding so many meet men and willing minds for such a purpose to have followed the Spanish fleet passed to the east

COKE MSS.

ward, in hope enough to have done some service upon them, but they are not come and the wind too much easterly. It may please your Lordships to signify your pleasure whether I shall continue at this town or pursue the fleet if they shall haply pass from Plymouth to the eastwards.

1590, May 19. Plymouth. Sir Francis Drake to the Lord High Treasurer of England.

I have sent a particular note of the pitch, powder, tar, and other provisions for fireworks with their several prices, which lieth aboard the Island ready upon any sudden occasion of service. I find the town most willing and ready in furtherance of this or any other good service to the uttermost of their abilities, notwithstanding I see they are somewhat surcharged with the continual maintenance of defensible places, wherefore I am the bolder in their behalf to entreat your furtherance of their humble suit unto Her Majesty for the erection of a fort which may safely defend both the town and haven as your Lordship may perceive by the plot thereof which the mayor hath sent herewith by this bearer.

1590, November 10. Aboard the *Mary Rose*. Sir John Hawkins to the Lord High Treasurer of England.

I cannot make ready very speedily, for that the ships must be grounded this spring. The *Rainbow* was sore spoiled, spent her foremast. The weather hath been very foul and much hindered us. I have had care and will have to ease Her Majesty's charge as it were my own. I have sent divers payments to my wife at London. I humbly pray your Lordship to help Mr. Fenton with two or three thousand pounds to pay those payments which I will allow upon his receipt.

1590–1, January 15. Mincing Lane. Sir John Hawkins to Mr. Henry Maynard, Secretary to the Lord Treasurer.

I send you the note for the warrant which is now to be procured from Her Majesty for the ships that were to the southwards under my charge. I pray likewise a warrant from my Lord to Dartmouth to discharge the custom of the goods brought in by the prize taken by the *Dainty*. There is a remain of a warrant of the 27th March 1588, of 1,147*l.* 10*s.* 0*d.*, which with the warrant now to be procured from Her Majesty will make according to the note here inclosed the sum of 4,385*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.*

1590–1, January 23. Deptford. Sir John Hawkins to the Lord Treasurer.

Prays that his accounts may be settled. "I do not desire to better my estate, my brother being deceased and my wife in such an extreme sickness as not like to recover; myself in years and subject to sickness and infirmities. I desire not to be made rich, but that I may by your Lordship's honourable favour have an honest reputation of my charge and former life. And that travail which I may hereafter take for Her Majesty's service shall be faithful without corruption and my poor advice wherein experience hath taught me shall be without spot or any covetous desire."

1590–1, February 9. London. Sir John Hawkins to the Lord Treasurer.

Has disbursed much on his own credit for wages and victual. Also for repairing and new rigging of the *Rainbow*. "Truly my very good Lord necessity doth force me to treuble your Lordship to do me some favour for my poor ability is not able to bear so great a burden."

1591, July 4. Deptford. Sir John Hawkins to the Lord High Treasurer.

I have sent the note which your Lordship willed me to make. Humbly desiring your good Lordship to pardon mine attendance for that it hath pleased God to take my wife to his mercy, godly in her life and godly in her death.

1591–2, February 24. Mincing Lane. Sir John Hawkins to the Lord Treasurer. Asks a warrant for transporting of the hides to be paid for by instalments, as his partners are very sufficient men and of good credit, as others who have liberty to go before will make their market worse.

1592, May 7. Deptford. Sir John Hawkins to the Lord Treasurer. Providing hemp, and boats and pinnaces.

1593, June 25. "My Lord Admiral's orders concerning the Clerks of the Store and Check at Portsmouth," assigning to them certain lodgings.
(Signed) John Hawkyns. W. Borough.

1593, August 24. Deptford. Sir John Hawkins to the Lord Treasurer. Estimate of charge for the hoys to bring back soldiers into England.

1593, December 8, Hendon. J. Fortescue (Chancellor of the Exchequer) to Mr. Skynner.

Her Majesty hath expressly commanded that no payment shall be paid to Sir Horatio Pallavicini, neither for the great debt nor for the interest of the same without her especial knowledge and pleasure.

1593–4, February 13. Draft by John Coke endorsed "My letter to Mr. Fulke Grevill from Heidelberg."

Sir, I hope you have received my former letters specially that by Mr. Wickham, my Lord of Essex's man, sent from the last Frankfort mart. He carried letters from the Prince Elector and promised either to write back or return shortly. Therein I writ at large of the Hanse towns . . . I have not yet passed Heidelberg both for the winter season and specially to see the Parliament which beginneth at Regensburg the 7th of April as it is yet appointed.

1593–4, March 6. Stade. Richard Gilpin to John Coke while travelling in Germany.

Refers to Mr. Coke's letters of 19 Sept. 1593 from Frankfort, and 16 January 1593–4 from Heidelberg. As to supplies of money.

Endorsed in Mr. Coke's writing with names of places between Mulhausen and Offenburg.

1594, April 15. "Acquittance for Tillington rent," from Trinity College, Cambridge. Signed by Edward Batte, Senior Bursar.

1594, June 20. Deptford. Sir John Hawkins to the Lord High Treasurer of England.

Sending a note of the money that is to be paid upon the new warrant. The presters are despatched for Newcastle, Yorkshire, Lincolnshire, also for Cornwall and Devon.

1594, August 28. Deptford. Sir John Hawkins to the Lord Treasurer. Desires to have one joined in patent with him, to execute the place he holds, so that with a quiet mind he may leave the cares of this world and prepare himself for the time to come. Sir Henry Palmer will not undertake matters of account. Mr. Monson is sickly and will refuse it.

1594, August 29. Fredericus Guttetter, Polonus, Cracoviâ, Johhanni Cocio. Tarditatem et morositatem doleo potius quam miror inesse Germanorum ingenio: sed quid accuso illos, cum et nostri feminis molliores se esse ostendunt.

COKE MSS.

1594, October 19. To Sir Thomas Heneage, Knight, Her Majesty's Vice Chamberlain and of Her Most Honourable Privy Council.

Part of a despatch relating to transactions between the Hungars and the Prince of Transylvania "who answered the Ambassador of the Hungars that the Princes of Transylvania were always faithful to the Ottoman Emperors. The Companies' servants and I have had a paltry jarring together. If their masters in England shall make any complaint I pray your Honour to send Mr. Bate to know the estate thereof. Within 105 his palace have been lately committed divers murders, a rich Jew having carried into the palace divers precious jewels was never seen to come out. It was found that not only he but divers other rich merchants had been slain by Jemozlans serving certain dwarfs attending 105, for which the malefactors were punished and 105 greatly aggrieved that under his nose in his house such villainy should be committed."

1594? A closely written draft of Mr. Coke's writing.

"The complaints of the Protestant States of the Augsburgish Confession given up after the Emperor's proposition 16 June 94."

There is written in the opposite direction a long letter (perhaps to Lord Burghley or the Earl of Essex) beginning, "Right Honourable my very good Lord, I have not presumed hitherto to write unto your Lordship because in the ordinary course of my travel I found nothing worthy your Honour's special information. Notwithstanding to perform my duty from time to time I have written to Mr. Grevell all I observed in these parts, and doubt not but he hath informed your Lordship of any thing therein more worth the notice. This city (Ratisbon) and meeting have afforded a more perfect compendious image of the whole state of the Empire and therefore I have now ventured according to your commandment to acquaint your Honour with their proceedings." [Full account of the meeting and ceremonials of the Princes.]

1594–5, March 7. Cambridge. Dr. P. Baro, pietate atque doctrina insigni humanissimoque viro Magistro Foulke Grevill.

"Cum nuper hic esses et quasdem a me contra pontificiam transubstantiationem productas in prælectione rationes te expetere significatum fuisset, equidem ægre tuli quod descriptas non haberem. Compositionem offero de æterna Dei electione et reprobatione, quæ certe res dignissima est quam acri solidoque tuo judicio perpendas. Hoc tibi quem literarum et literatorum fautorem esse audio ingratum non fuisse intelligero."

1594–5, March 22. Mincing Lane. Sir John Hawkins to the Lord Treasurer.

Asks compassion for the contractors for the pepper, who are not able to perform their bargain for payment.

1595, April 10. [Richard Robinson, writer of description by Captain William Middleton and Mr. Thomas Greenwell, two most true and diligent observers of these accidents].

A brief and true relation as well of the seven former memorable adventures or voyages of the Right Honourable George Earl of Cumberland since the year of Christ our Saviour 1585 as also of the eighth and last voyage at large the last year 1594.

To the virtuous minded noblemen and gentlemen of England.

Preface exhortatory . . . .

The seven former voyages in brief.

1. Imprimis. His Honourable Lordship made his first preparation to the coast of Brazil with his own good ship the *Samson* and other con-

sorts, even presently upon the embargo of our English ships in Spain. Anno 1585.

2. In the second voyage His Honour victualled, manned, and equipped the *Golden Lion* of Her Majesty to the further southward and that with no small peril to his honour's person.

3. In the third voyage his Honour adventured his person in the *Victory*, being one of Her Majesty's ships royal, to the southward.

4. In the fourth his Honour again adventured in the *Garland*, Her Majesty's ship, attended upon with his own ship the *Samson* and other ships of London.

5. In the fifth his Honour furnished and sent out the *Great Tiger* that French ship and the *Samson* with three other good ships.

6. In the sixth his Honour adventured again in person in the *Lion* and *Bonaventura*, Her Majesty's ships, attended upon with the *Samson* and other good ships.

7. In the seventh his Honour sent forth to the Indies the *Anthony* and the *Pilgrim*, also a new ship built at Hampton and a pinnace.

Thus far the seven former voyages in brief by the instruction of that learned worthy Captain William Middleton, Gent., sometime Secretary to the old Right Honourable William Earl of Pembroke, deceased, afterwards ensign bearer to the noble knight Sir Philip Sydney at Zutphen, 1586, and now chief captain, passenger, actor, and (with Mr. Thomas Greenwell) reporter of the 8th and last voyage 1594, as followeth.

His honourable Lordship sent this year to the Island of Terceira two ships of London named the *Royal Exchange* and the *Mayflower* of 90 tons apiece, with his own ship the *Samson* of 200 tons, and a small pinnace. All of which together the 6th of April set sail from Plymouth . . . . [The following are the marginal abstracts]

On the 2nd of June they had sight of St. Michaels. They descry a great Carack on the westward of Fayal. The *Samson* and the *Mayflower* batter her. The English captains do confer. The Admiral and the *Samson* lay her aboard. The *Mayflower* and the Carack fire their own sails. The Admiral annoyed with fireworks. The Carack's company (being in extreme danger of burning) do twice hang out their flag of truce to our men to save their lives thereby. The obstinate refusal of their captain to yield. The great men, Spaniards, stand all mute and amazed. The Admiral and the *Mayflower* now clear from the Carack. The Spaniards drowning themselves. Their captain charged with their deaths. The riches in this Carack. Nune Velio Perira and Bras Corea brought captives into England and kept prisoners by the Earl of Cumberland, then lying at the Charterhouse. The number of the Spaniards perished in this Carack (1,100). The Englishmen hurt and slain. The hurt, death, and burial of the worthy English General (George Cave). Double cause for England to praise and thank God. The English fleet agree to go for Flores. On St. Peter's day the Admiral and the *Mayflower* espy another Carack. The want of worthy General Cave's service, he now lying hurt upon his bed (by a poisoned shot). The *Mayflower* and the Carack in fight. The Admiral's advertisement to the *Mayflower*. The fleet all batter the Carack. After spoil a parley. The Spanish captain's answer to the parley. The *Mayflower* and the Carack again in fight. The English captains do again confer. They could not fetch up the Carack. The *Samson* losing the fleet they leave the Carack to seek and find her. The English fleet returneth home.

A peroration or conclusion gratulatory to the virtuous and noble minded noblemen and gentlemen of England.

COKE MSS.

Virtus Unita Invincibilior.

This paper is endorsed by J. Coke "Relation of the Earl of Cumberland's 8 voyages."

1595, July 16. Plymouth. Sir Francis Drake and Sir John Hawkins to the Lord High Treasurer of England, at the Court.

All our fleet are in good order here saving two barques that we expect from Portsmouth every day, and thanks be to God we have no great matter to do, but we shall finish and be ready to depart by the end of this month.

1595, October 4. Florence. Thomas Lord Grey de Wilton, "Al molto mag^{co} Sign^{r} e patron mio oss^{mo} il Sig^{r} Giovanni Coke, Inglese, dirimpetto alla Sapienza in Sienna."

Asks delivery of a letter to Friar Battista, as to an Euclid in Greek and Latin. "The kindnesses wherewith you have already favoured me, and the virtues which I see clearly shining in you are of such force that I shall ever hold myself very far engaged heartily to love and exceedingly to honour them in you. I pray you let us by mutual letters acquaint one the other with his occurrences both foreign and domestical."

1595, November 4. Venice. Eleazer Hickman to John Coke in Siena.

If you be in want I will furnish you upon your bill to be sent into England.

1595? A paper in Coke's writing, endorsed by him:—

"A letter and treatise concerning staples in England."

"This was the occasion of a larger treatise written after my return home."

Coke speaks of his "going into France," of "the Transylvanian" [Stephen Bathory], of the young Turk [Mahomet III.].

It is addressed, "To the right worshipful Mr. Fulke Grevill, Esquire, give this at the Court."

1595–6, March 24. Sea store for the carpenters of Her Majesty's ships and pinnaces at Chatham. Endorsed by Coke, "Precedents by Mr. Burroughs."

1596, July 1, Geneva. "Is: Casaubonus, Nobilissimo Viro Johanni Coceo pietate atque eruditione praestanti amico plurimum colendo Aurcliam (Orleans).

Persuade tibi si quis sit omni tuorum necessariorum numero qui te amet ex animo et bona fide colat eum esse me. Oro te apud nobilissimum Savilium et eruditissimum Dunaeum magis magisque ponas me in gratiam."

[1596,] August 1. Orleans. John Coke to Fulke Grevill.

Endorsed by Coke, "A letter concerning the state of France." (10 folio pages of small writing.)

[This paper, not dated, is probably of the year 1596. It discusses the probable inducements to a peace between France and Spain. It speaks of France as being still divided into hostile parties, the "Religion" being led by Bouillon, Tremouille, and Lesdiguieres. It refers near the end to the King, Henry IV., having caused the Parliament of Paris to recognize his nephew the Prince of Condé as the heir to the Crown.

1596–1603. Endorsed by Coke, "Upnor Castle, Sir John Lewson."

1596. Captain Vaughan in command with 50 soldiers, till his death. Then Sir John Trevor in command. Captain Jones his lieutenant.

1599. The Castle ordered to be repaired; finished 3rd December 1601 ; 1,259*l.* 4*s.* 11*d.* expended.

(1596, about,) September 30. Mr. Foulk Grevyl to Mr. J. Coke. Endorsed by Coke, "Mr. Grevile to me when I was beyond seas."

I have shewed your letter to the Queen, who is in so great good liking of it as her pleasure was, I should acquaint my Lord Treasurer with it. I told her if she would bestow you worthily her service was both my ambition and yours, but otherways I would forsake your company for no second person living.

1597, April 22. Orders established touching the Hoys men.

(Signed) C. Howard. W. Borough.

1597, July 29. Endorsed by Coke "Brother Francis from Trusley. His account for Tillington and my annuities from Michaelmas 1593, till Annunciation 1597 included."

Trusley. Francis Coke to John Coke at Mr Grevill's lodgings Essex House in the Strand.

"Here good brother have I sent you a true note to my remembrance both of my receipts and payments whereby you may see that there remains about 40*l.* which you had of me at your going over, which as I alway intended it for your good so would I not now wish you to be hindered in the repayment thereof but as you shall well find yourself able and not to make more haste of it than you may with good speed to the rest of your estate. I have sent you also a copy of your rental . . . not to the worth of the land . . . Some are wealthy and able and from them I cannot extort it because no man will take it against their wills: others are very poor and are borne withal for charity and clamour. Some have more will than means to effect it and they pay for it. If some course could be thought on to take the whole into your own hands one year, or the best pasture, you might let them then as pleased yourself; and that is it I would gladly speak with you about, for without that you shall hardly do any more good. Thus with my heartiest commendations and my wife's being both desirous to see you and hear from yourself how you have brooked your travels, I commit you to God.

Good brother, but that you are a great stranger I would not bestow commendations of you because you will not come among us into this country but yet I hope for all this to see you here at Trusley very shortly or else at your peril. Your assured loving sister Elizabeth Coke."

1597, Cambridge. George Coke to his brother John Coke.

"Nunc silent omnia, frater, rursus peractis tandem comitiis. Quorum faciem si desideras en tibi corona Academica plus solito celebrem generosa affluentia tam fœminarum aspectricium copia refertam et comptam quam virorum gravitate et favore munitam et sustentatam tum denique nobilissimorum Essexiæ et Rutlandiæ Comitum gloriosissimo conspectu et splendore illustratam quorum quidem laudes et encomia ab Academicis nostris non vere possum commemorare." The letter mentions Sutton of King's as proctor; Stanton of John's as orator; Branthwaite and Joseph Hall of Emmanuel and Sharton of Trinity as taking part. "Caput nunc vino madidum eo onere se levari cupit quo novissime gravaretur. Postridie Comitiorum—frater tuus tui amantissimus.

[c. 1597.] Gregory Milner to John Coke, at the Court.

If you measure my love to you by ceremonial letters, either in your travel or since your welcome return, I confess I come short in account. . . . I received your loving letter of the 13th of September on

COKE MSS.

the behalf of your youngest brother whose preferment with one of my own I indifferently tendered to the Electors to accept either of them at their choice. . . . My hope hath been ever since your return to see you at Cambridge, where you have many friends, and amongst the rest shall be not least welcome to my poor self, who am your successor jointly with your old friend Mr. Cole in your old(?) which we wish and desire you to visit. . . .

1598, July 31. Embden. William Start to John Coke at Mr. Hammond's house in Broad Street in London.

Your letter of 29th May was brought me the 16th of July by the post of Middleburg, it had been opened. You departed from Regensburg without giving Mr. Granger knowledge whither you intended to travel. The matter in hand at your being in Regensburg is since brought to effect and hath dangerously disordered the traffic of our company. The Hanses are in parle at Lubeck. You have heard of the King of Poland's preparations about Dantzig which now are said to be in readiness for his passage into Sweden. Our Grave and his eldest son entertain divers bands of footmen which lie dispersed in their several castles and here and there among their boors. Complaints thereof are brought unto the Emperor, but no redress from him. Death of Mr. Gilpin. Money due to Mr. Coke.

1598, September 1. Derribas. A Bartolome Diaz Soldado en el Presidio de Sant Joan de Puerto Rico. (A Spanish letter.)

1598, October 2. Foxholes. John Palmer to John Coke at Court with Mr. F. Grevill.

Holding the livings of Eskrigge and South Somercotes, he justifies his conduct to Mr. Coke and his patron.

1598, November 7. Acquittance to Mr. Coke for Tillington rent due to Fellows of Trinity College, Cambridge, signed Fra: Milner, Bursar.

1598. Charles Lord Willoughby (of Parham), Sir Edward Dymoke and Sir Anthony Thorold to the Lord Burghley.

A certificate to the Lord Lieutenant of Lincolnshire what course we, your Lordship's deputies, do mean to take in executing the Council's letters.

1. First to write to all the captains before appointed in this shire both for horsemen and footmen forthwith to put themselves in readiness with their lieutenants and other their officers to be fully furnished with all things warlike, and ready to go to the field upon every sudden attempt.
2. Item: to write presently to the captains and justices of peace inhabiting in the compass of every session within our commission to give great charge and special commandment to the chief constables of every wapentake speedily to warn all the inhabitants of every town within the same wapentake to put all the arms and weapons, as well private as common wherewith at the last musters they were charged to be now in full and perfect readiness to be shewed before us.
3. Item: to command and warn all the persons charged with lances, light horses, pistols, petronels, and muskets, to have and put the same in like readiness before Midsummer next coming with the riders' armour, and furniture for the same.
4. Item: to have a review so shortly as we may after your Lordship's pleasure known of all persons charged and appointed the last year to serve as well on horseback as on foot either with common

or private armour, and to see all wants and defects forthwith supplied as well in men and horses as in armour and weapon. All which reviews we mean to take in several and convenient places for the ease of the country. And then to certify the number of all persons able to serve, both armed and unarmed, with the whole number of pioneers, carts, and carriages, and of horses for speedy carrying of men armed to the places of within this shire.

5. Item: for powder and match commanded to be provided in this shire for a store or staple, we do think partly for the easing of the three poor towns heretofore in our opinions overcharged, videl[t] Lincoln, Boston, and Grimsby, but chiefly for the readier serving of the shot appointed to serve in every part of this shire near unto the place where they do inhabit to charge every market town in this shire according to their ability to provide a certain proportion of powder and match.
6. Item: to appoint all the beacons in this shire to be watched and guarded in places usual, And certain persons in market towns, thoroughfares and alehouses to have regard to apprehend Jesuits seminaries and such other evil affected persons as shall spread report or utter any seditious or false rumours, reports, or tales tending to move sedition or to discourage or terrify her Majesty's good subjects.
7. Item: to appoint certain justices and gentlemen of good credit dwelling near the sea coast in this shire if any likelihood of attempt by the enemy to land in those parts shall be seen or appear, forthwith to cause the beacons to be fired and to send present intelligence to the captain, and justices thereabout to come presently with the whole force of that part of the country to withstand and defend the same and impeach their landing by all such good means and policies as they can devise.
8. Item: if the enemy shall happen there to land with greater power and force than our country shall be able to impeach and withstand then to appoint certain justices and gentlemen of good account and fit for that purpose to keep certain straits as long as they shall be able and then upon notice or sign given by some of us your Lordship's deputies the captains and all other to repair to the same straits for the defence of the same straits so well as they may until greater power shall be appointed by her Majesty or the Lords of her Highness Privy Council to come to their aid.
9. Item: for maintenance of peace and suppressing of all great riots and rebellions in this country we your Lordship's deputies will God willing do our best endeavours.

	Powder.	Match.
Civitas Lincoln -	3 partes of one last -	3 cwt.
Boston -	40*l.* worth -	10*l.* worth.
Grantham -	20*l.* worth -	5*l.* worth.
Stamford -	20 marks worth -	5 marks worth.
Great Grimsby	30*l.* worth -	5*l.* worth.
Donington -	3*l.* - -	13*s.* 4*d.*
Spalding -	5*l.* - -	26*s.* 8*d.*
Sleeford -	40*s.* - -	10*s.*
Burne -	30*s.* - -	5*s.*
Deeping -	30*s.* - -	5*s.*
Gainsborowe -	5*l.* worth -	26*s.* 8*d.*

	Powder.	Match.
Caster	30*s.*	5*s.*
Kirton	4*l.*	20*s.*
Brigg	40*s.*	10*s.*
Markett Rayson	4*l.*	20*s.*
Horncastle	3*l.*	15*s.*
Tattershall	30*s.*	5*s.*
Spillesby	40*s.*	10*s.*
Alford	4*l.*	20*s.*
Lowth	5*l.*	26*s.* 8*d.*
Barton	4*l.*	20*s.*

1598–9, January. "The particulars of the charge of grounding one of Her Majesty's ships . . 95 „ 00 „ 00." (Signed) Henry Palmer.

1599, May 11. Brill. William Bonyngton (his cousin) to John Coke at Mr. Grevill's Chamber in Essex House.

Mr. Gilpin hath been these 6 or 7 months in a languishing disease. Some men of worth wish you his successor. The place is of great credit, wherein a man furnished with good gifts may do his prince and country very good services and the pay is good, unto which by Mr. Grevill's good help you might attain.

1599, June 6. Trusley. Francis Coke to John Coke at Mr. Grevill's lodgings in Essex House in the Strand.

Brother Robert long agone weary of the country is now come up to London to seek his fortune in some course of life, and surely for that his mind serveth him not to any country courses and that he being as it were distracted can apply himself to no manner of study to better himself any way, I for my part thought it not good to stay him any longer here lest his persistent lingering should grow to a habit and make him never apt for any pains. I have given him in his purse 8*l.* and at Michaelmas his annuity. His nag is his own, he may sell him. . . . I look now that he live of his own. I do him no wrong. . . . I will hope the best and will be glad to hear of his welfare and now let him trust to himself. . . .

1599, June 28. The Brill. Sir Edward Conway to Mr. Coke. Tells him he will serve his brother whom he will recommend to the Governor.

1599, August 14. *Triumph* at the Ness. Thomas Norreys to Foulke Grevill, Treasurer of Her Majesty's Navy, at Essex House.

Describes trial of sailing of his ship with the *Elizabeth*, the *Ark*, the *Defiance*, the *Foresight*, and the *Merhoneur*. We have entered in our ships book 450 men, so as when your own company comes and the trumpets, musicians, surgeons, gunners, and carpenters come I trust we shall be fully furnished. Our sea victuals shall not begin till Monday at the soonest, for until then we have warrant for so many as are in our ships.

1599, August 18. Westminster. Secretary Robert Cecil.

Minute from the Lords to the Commissioners of Musters in Dorset. We are very sorry to undertand the little care and regard that hath been taken for the guarding and defence of the town and haven of Weymouth in this time of the great danger of the enemy's attempt, who as you cannot but have understood is provided with a great navy to invade this realm, And therefore we require you to take order that one thousand of the best armed, trained, and ablest men of that county of Dorset may be quartered and placed as near as may be to the same port, so as they

may be ready upon all occasions to join with them of the town for the repulsion of the enemy in case he shall attempt that place. For the better effecting whereof you shall also be careful to appoint of the most skilful persons you have in the wars to be the leaders of the same forces. And hereof we require you not to fail as you tender Her Majesty's service and will avoid her offence.

1599, August 20. "The present state of the Army and of their pay." The number of Foot whereupon this Army was to have been compounded, and which were come to the place of their Rendezvous were 1800 [18,000 ?] besides the 3,000 of London: whereof there hath been discharged by his Lordship without any charge to her Majesty the number of 11,600, and so at this time there remaineth only in pay 6,400, which by the day for their wages cometh to 246*l.* 17*s.* 8*d.* The 6,400 at their discharge are to have conduct money, which, being esteemed at a week's wages, for that 4,000 of them dwell far off as in Suffolk and Norfolk cometh to 1728. 3. 8.

The bands of Horse besides the voluntaries, according to the number they were directed to send up, came up to 1,450: whereof there have been already discharged 220. Of the rest his Lordship hath already given order for the discharge of 500, with conduct to four days: and now all the rest of the said horses being 730, are to receive pay for six days and conduct at six days, because these horses are of the countries most remote.

The whole charge of horse and foot is in wages 2,409*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, and in conduct 2,206*l.* 3*s.* More to the captains in reward, 300*l.* Total, 4,915*l.* 9*s.* 8*d.*

1599, August 22. John Coke's "Journal of the voyage to sea" on board a ship in a fleet cruising about Margate and the Downs. Spanish ships being reported to be in the *Sleeve*, and 6 Spanish Galleys with treasure being reported to be coming to the Low Countries.

1599, August 22. Trinity College, Cambridge. Gregory Milner to Thomas Coke at my Lord of Shrewsbury's house in Broad Street, or to John Coke at the Court.

I am sorry occasion is offered to write at this time by the untimely death of your dear brother, my loving friend, Mr. Philip Coke, who, sickening the 12th or 13th of this instant, ended his life the 21st of the same in great weakness, patience, faith, and hope of everlasting life. He stood here indebted to divers honest neighbours and friends. You would be pleased to administer such implements as he hath left for discharge of the same; and if any defect be to supply his debts of your brotherly kindness amongst you all wherein I hope your eldest brother will be desirous considering this conscionable act is the last duty he required of him. His goods are in safe custody for your disposition. And for his funeral we shall see all things done as is meet.

1599, October 15. Emden. William Start to John Coke, Deputy Treasurer of Her Majesty's Navy.

Intelligence concerning war between Turkey and the Emperor.

1599, November 3. Endorsed by Coke: "*Charles*, Mr. Langford's report of the allowance of officers in the *Charles* in the time of Mr. Boroughs since her new building whereupon the Lord Admiral's letter is grounded."

1599, November 5. The Court at Richmond. Lord Admiral Nottingham to Sir H. Palmer, knt., Mr. Foulke Grevill, Mr. John Trevor, &c., principal officers of Her Majesty's Navy.

COKE MSS.

Allowance of officers in the *Charles* pinnace to be according to the rates since her last new building.

(c. 1599), July 28, st. v. Paris, chez l'enseigne du mouton blanc près le College de Montagne. R. Naunton to John Coke.

I have word sent by some of my friends that certain letters sent by them to me have been intercepted, which makes me fear that some of yours may be miscarried among the rest. I thank you 1,000 for your good advices and encouragements touching my letters elsewhere. But when I see the foundations of my poor hopes and credit thereabout to shake under me quicquid jam superstruxero corruet. For want of virtues to allege I must produce my faults, my foolish stomach which hath always been too great to give me leave to fawn, where I did not honour. The articles of Roane (Rouen) are not yet in print no nor in any vigour at all for ought I can learn. This bearer hath promised me to look out a written copy of them for you if it is to be had.

(c. 1599). Very rough draft of J. Coke of a letter "to Mr. Naunton" abroad.

You have heard of the last secession of the E. (Earl of Essex) which continued till the death of the Lord Treasurer. I know not what hopes changed his counsel. Soon after he relented, hastened his peace, resumed his offices without further struggling: reconciled to his opposite, made sure for the Mastership of the wards which the voice of all the land bestowed long ago upon him, and if without it as the world was possessed he would undertake no service yet now he is content to capitulate no longer and to give over all Court hopes and to prepare himself for Ireland, whither he is sent to make an end of all these wars. In my opinion you shall do much better to settle yourself in France till the weather clear up and the season be warmer. If your satience of that people make you desire home remember you bring no other desire with you but to live private and desire nothing. We hear much of Spanish preparations but the ground of our intelligence is the Exchange and rumour. I long to hear how you find the State where you are changed of late: what opinion the world hath of the new King of Spain's† sufficiency; what shall become of the Cardinal Duke: such other not occurrents but divinations which my confidence in your love and judgment maketh me look for at your hands.

(1599 about). November 30 stylo vestro, Paris. R. Naunton to John Coke.

I see no footstep of haste in all your last letter of the 20th of October till you named haste in the latter end of it. I must begin of haste and end in haste, it being all this while past till now before I could be resolved of my Lord's return, and my haste thereupon being such to be gone from hence as I now am fain to send on this messenger a-gallop to beg letters of recommendation to otherwhere (as I foretold you I would) and to prevent new remoras that may still detain me here. Therefore you will now look for a much hastier answer from me than I received from you by this bearer. I find by your own account that you have received all mine, but whereas you writ of three or four sent to me before this your last I must tell you that this last made the third which came to my hands from you since your arrival in England, of which three this bearer Constant hath delivered me two, and the first came within one inclosed of Mr. Eversfeld's, of whose return and of Mr. Henry Wotton's I would (by the way) be glad to hear well of by

† Phillip III. suceeded in 1598.

your next. I have received in this former your good advices concerning my time spending in Italy. I must now crave the like for Germany, through which I mean to return cursorily if the passage be free for our nation after these universal scandals. All your discourse of our voyage and of your present affairs there I must answer as hearty as hasty. I want as well understanding as time to requite you with the like of our state here. As I said in my last so I must still. The conclusion of our peace with Spa[in] depends upon your resolutions there. The King of Spain's late infortunes and insuccesses both here in the Low Countries and at sea they seem to have made him as hungry after a peace with France as he is thirsty of a revenge on England. The Cardinal d'Austrich is said to make fair offers of whatsoever his master holds in France without any demolition at all. And Mercury is pleased to submit himself and all his hold in Brittany so he may continue to be governor there still. The King here must not hear of any such ear till he have drawn a new subsidy out of his parliament by creating more alternative officers of justice. The pretence for which subsidy must be this expedition into Brittany, for assistance whereunto the Protestants must be appeased with declarations of the King's favour for their contentment for the time. But when this subsidy shall be levied Mercury is like enough to have a favourable hearing, and then the Protestants' satisfaction is like to be less after their service shall be less necessary. We may threaten you with our having this peace in our own hands, and that we have great reason to entertain it all to draw greater bids from you for following our advantage by war. But the truth is we dare not entertain it to build upon without your concurrence and the Low Countries. Our reason is that the most of our Catholics will still be at the Spaniards' devotion for a few doubloons to blow the coal afresh whensoever he will have them. Then what avails a peace of wax and paper with Spain, when his ducats shall set us together by the ears at home? On the other side our Protestants will be as ready to stir afresh on the first scent of such a suspicious union with Spain, when the Queen of England and the States shall be left out. Wherefore we look for Commissioners from both you and them to treat of this weighty matter with more deliberation. Meanwhile we call our Councils together to ponder all things advisedly, to reform all abuses of our household expenses, our pensions, and other finances. We take diet and make it an entrance of a new state more stately than hath been accustomed in the familiarities of war. We make our Constable a Maire de Palais postliminio, and let none come to us but by his admission. We will not allow every man to see our recreations with our mistress quâ nunc parturiente nascetur pulchra praeclarus origine Caesar. We will also bestow our sister at length upon the Marquis Depontanus. This is all I can yet tell you for the present. To-morrow it may be will alter our resolutions. Your fear of the Pope's own employment about Ferrara, we would be well content to divert these storms into Italy or to the Northward, so we might enjoy the eases and pleasures of peace ourselves and establish a sovereign authority at home. I have written a letter to Mr. Greville as plainly and truly as I do love and reverence him. In it I have enclosed a map of the siege at Amiens and a compendium of their principal occurrents in the siege. I have referred it to your discretion whether you will have Mr. Totsfeld or this bearer to deliver it. I pray advertise me how it is accepted. I hear my Lord suited three several petitions and was denied them all by Her Majesty: that he is therefore retired into physic. Send me a little of your light to clear these mists and bestow upon me now all the cost you will

COKE MSS.

afford me till my return. Jam profecturi animus Italiam versus, a reditu istius nuncii sequetur (uti spero) corpus.

(1600 about.) November 9 style yours. Paris, chez Madame de Monceaux au Faubourg St. Germain rue de petit Lion. R. Naunton to J. Coke.

As you were of the last to whom at my parting hence I bade farewell, so must you have your place amongst the first whom my pen is to visit upon my return. My want of time will well excuse my want of matter which I have not wherewith to trouble you out of my late running journey. And for our French occurrents I am yet a greater stranger to them than you that lie further off. I have not yet forgotten your kind and faithful advices wherewith you concluded your last. I will thank you for them again and again. Our friendship of itself is sufficient to embolden me to play the downright beggar with you for more of your like friendly instructions.

1599–1600, January 6. Groeningen (where the deadly contagion hath driven us for a time). William Hart to John Coke.

1599–1600, March 13. Steelyard. John Illing to John Coke, Deputy Treasury of Her Majesty's Navy at Deptford.

For the pay of his brother to be continued at Portsmouth during his service in Ireland.

1600, April 13. Francis Coke to J. Coke, at Mr. Grevill's house at Deptford.

"I am providing homewards, and I am exposed by reason of some charges unlooked for to assay your purse for 40*s.* or 50*s.* until I can this next term send it. I pray you tell Brother Thomas that I thought I should have seen him here, but now I cannot at this time."

1600, May and August. Draft of two letters in Latin from Fulke Greville to Nicholas Bernard, the first in some other writing corrected by J. Coke, the second in J. Coke's writing.

"Quod de noblissimo tuo invento ad me scripseris singularem tibi vir ornatissime habeo gratiam." "rem communicavi cum Thalassiarcho nostro cui scias ita mirifice probari ut dubium non sit quin apud nos dignitatem et mercedem amplissimam sis consecuturus." "Plurimum tua nostraque putabam interesse carissime Bernarde ut in Angliam transies Quia et nos rectius te docente artem tuam natoriam addisceremus." "Charissimo meo patrueli subprefecto Brillensi hujus negotii curam impense studioseque commendavi."

1600, May 11. News from Rome, Venice, Cologne. This letter is endorsed with sailing directions for entering the Maas, signed W. Bonington. (No address.)

1600, May 20. Emden. William Hart to John Coke.

1600, July 14. Emden. William Hart to John Coke.

1600, July 15. Brill. William Bonington to John Coke at Deptford, or else at Mr. Grevill's chamber at Essex House.

The manner of your brother's [Robert Coke] death, as far as I can learn, was in this sort. To show his willingness and forwardness to do service, he advanced three ranks further than where he was placed, and there received his death with divers others of my Lord's gentlemen, being not presently slain but sore wounded. He and one Rossiter offered a ransom to the enemy, but could not be accepted. I hope the Almighty hath with the wings of his love overshadowed all his transgressions.

1600, July 30. Sheffield Lodge. Thomas Coke to John Coke.

Good brother, your letters of the 30th of June I received at Welbeck, 26th July, and this day have sent them to cousin Bonnington. I thank you heartily for them, and touching our brother's death, I govern myself by your rules, humbly thanking God for having secured us from more uncomfortable hazards of his life and for the rest of us exerting my heart to attend his divine pleasure. I hope our brother died a Christian since he died so good a soldier. Ille nunc vacat, nos militamus. All our friends are well. I write in haste and pray you to write when your opportunity sorteth. Sister Dorothy and myself pray that you may be ever happy.

1600, August 7. Advice to Mr. Grevill as to the office of Treasurer of the Navy. Not signed.

"So long as the Treasurer's account is thus subject to the officers and they withal permitted to make provisions for the Navy, either the Treasurer shall not pass his account or else shall be forced if the rest be corrupt to conspire with them all to make prey of the Queen as they have done heretofore."

1600, September 22. Croydon. Dr. W. Barlow, Dean of Lincoln, afterwards Bishop of Rochester, to Mr. Coke.

Asking that Mr. Grevill will commend him to Her Majesty.

(1600?) Latter part of a narrative of a compaign of the Lord Deputy (Mountjoy?) against the Earl of Tyrone near Faughera (Faughert in county Louth?).

English officers mentioned, Sir Richard Morrison, Capt. Longford, Sir Samuel Bagnall, Sir Christopher St. Lawrence, Sir Thomas Bourg, Sir Henry Folliatt, Sir William Godolfyn, Capt. Josias Bodley, Sir Oliver Lambert, Capt. William Harvye, Capt. Thomas Gaynsford, Sir Charles Percy, Sir Robert Lovell (slain).

About 1600. Fulke Grevyl. No address.

I do very much thank you for the care and pains you have taken in all my businesses and presume they will prosper much the better when they are overseen with honest and wise eyes as I hold yours to be. If we live we will perish or prosper together, for I do hold you dear and you shall find it at least as much as a cross fortune of mine can show it to you and to the world. Sir John Fortescue doth look for my brother Varney this term, and I shall be very glad of any necessary occasion that draws him up; because his company is ever welcome to me, and I will then pay him all the thanks I owe him and her in words or deeds as he shall find cause to use me. In the meantime commend me to him since the suddenness of this dispatch loves ceremonies no better than I do. I wrote to you concerning my Lady Basherville's horses. She took offence at the first information and I am fain to deal tenderly with her young things now. She is well pleased that Daniel Briggs do sell them. I pray you let care be taken that no haste inconveniences her in the price till they be fat and marketable; some order may be taken by Daniel that they may be bestowed with the least inconvenience to his commonwealths, wherein I allow his care, and only desire there be an equal care taken of things that are hers because she ———————— my tenure by courtesy. I hope the latter end of my life will be more free and absolute, for hitherto I have drawn my breath by no other tenure but multiplicity of respects. I writ only a letter to Doctor Raleigh because I am weary of the rest whether they be absent or no. I presume you

COKE MSS.

shall find them and him better inclined than ever because I have since your going down gotten Her Majesty to be pleased to confirm their land to them by a new grant, the old be imperfect and subject to the cavils of concealments and many other quiddities of law. Therefore with this encouragement I refer all to you and though your journey work nothing but an encouragement of their good affections and a resolution of the course they mean to hold when they shall come together yet it is a good work and we shall the better understand one another by it. In my other Court business I have moved the Queen and find her as gracious as I can desire but the lame must have an angel's help into the Pool of Silo which I lack notwithstanding my Lord of Essex deals clearly and kindly with me which makes whatsoever comes else the lighter, for my eyes have ever been upon the goodwill and not the power of my friends and I have both strength and kindness enough to suffer with them that can love. I hear nothing when Daniel means to come up for my stalland and the rest of my mares but whensoever it is, good Mr. Coke, let him bring the writs with him, if your leisure would serve I would gladly know by what right I as master of the do hold the Corse and Cannock churchyard, not that any question is made of it by the lady but yet I like to understand my strength and weakness clearly in all I hold. The lady hath written to Mr. Dalrigcourt about the letting of the herbage of Wedgnock now the enclosures are down and this is the time for my brother Varney to hold the Corse agreed on by the instructions I gave you at your going hence; because I must be tenant to it and would gladly keep the even way between doing wrong either to her or to myself. We look for Mr. Secretary every day and I am glad for himself and not ill content to see an end of this irresolution which my business rests in. Good Mr. Coke come as well instructed for Wedgnock as you can because my state both in esse and in expectancy is known to you and all the healths and diseases of it and I presume the place. Mr. Dalrigcourt and my brother will be able to arm it every way for the worst; and the best is soon provided for. This haste may make me forget something which with the rest I do recommend to your care and judgement. Commend me I pray you to all the little ones. I joy in them and by my own defects know how happy their youths may be to them that are set young in a right way. I am glad my father hath feeling of his estate because at those years it is part of a man's reputation, and it was mischance that his excellent nature was not ever trained up in the best company because ever since I knew him he hath been wise with the wise and provident among good husbands but pleasure is the commonest end of men and the greater tide hath carried him that way. Do all duties for me and give yourself thanks. I am heartily glad of my father's recovery, and after the term hope with my brother Varney to wait upon him. From the Court this Good Friday instantly upon the receipt of your letter the carrier then returning—the carrier is paid twelve pence. I am glad John Powell comes up for we shall many ways need him. Good sir let care be had of the rents at Cannock for nothing must there be left to courtesy.

1600–1, January 23. Trusley. Francis Coke to John Coke at Mr. Grevill's house at Deptford.

I find now that you have obtained that which you have always courted, namely, great and continual businesses and little leisure to attend unnecessary matters . . . we could be foolishly in joy with your business that draweth you from all writing to your friends here, for from a loving remembrance of us I know nothing can draw you.

1600-1, January 26. Harrold's Park. Elizabeth Grevile to John Coke.

Well may you say these are shows without substance, or like fair blossoms fruitless, but let this suffice I will give place to none that shall wish you better than myself. Help my man choose a hogshead of wine for me, it might be your friend might taste it. My desire is to have of the best and to pay the best price for it.

1600–1, February 19. Westminster. Arraignment of Robert Earl of Essex and Henry Earl of Southampton, written by John Coke.

1600–1, February 25. Account of the Earl of Essex's execution at the Tower. In an old hand, the paper endorsed in the writing of Mr. Coke, Vice Chamberlain, 1707–1727.

1601, April 1, London. Draft of a letter from J. Coke to Sir Wm. Godolphin.

I doubt not but you have heard the echo of our tragedies as we do at large hear the discourses of your prosperous and honourable exploits which may make jealousy confident in the dangerous styles of merit and fame. I pray God only that mercy and truth may still foster and support our peace. Good Sir be pleased to entertain this gentleman and myself in the number of those that desire to do you both honour and service.

1601, June 10. Rampton. Francis Bussy to his brother-in-law John Coke at London.

I would some good wind would this summer blow you into the country, and then I hope we should see you at Rampton, where I assure you both to my mother your sister and myself you shall be as welcome as to any brother you have. I pray you if my brother Thomas be at London commend us unto him, and tell we hope this long vacation will afford him some leisure to visit his friends.

1601, June 11. London. John Coke to George Coke, Fellow of Pembroke Hall in Cambridge.

I have received from you three several packets of your theological exercises; and with my kindest and heartiest thanks for them I acknowledge that I have received by them both comfort and profit. For believe me it is no small satisfaction to a man estranged and banished from the hopes and ambitions of learning to see them transplanted into another branch of his own tree, and to prosper there where his affection hath settled his nearest interest. . . . The matter yet which giveth me most contentment is your judgment and sound resolution in matters of such importance and doubt, specially that image of your mind and conscience that hath carried you through these holy things with reverence and fear. . . . When I can give you no help in direction or counsel I will do it in prayers; by which I leave you and the blessing of your studies to the Almighty. . . . I hear nothing of Mr. Curwen since his first promises, and I should be loath he should put me to a sudden resolution.

1601, June 15. Middleton. Mary Fulwood to her brother John Coke at London.

The earnest desire I have to see you hath put me in good hope I should before now. I wish some happy occasion would send you amongst us or us near you, lest long absence breed too much forgetfulness amongst us, which were well-nigh if natural affection were not oft moving us to be mindful one of another, which I pray God we may be in our prayers one for another whilst we are in this vale of misery. . . . My husband hath had a suit in the Duchy these four years. . . . My

Coke MSS.

brother George Fulwood doth follow it, if your leisure would serve you so much as to have gone and talked with him, and by his counsel to have made some move to the judge of the Court in our behalf, you might do us great pleasure. Let me entreat you to bespeak and send me down a beaver hat, either black or some sad colour near to it, either shorn or unshorn which you think the best and of what fashion you best like, some pretty slight band agreeable to the hat. I know not the price of them, but I think some four nobles.

1601, June 29. London. Robert Booth to John Coke.

Sir Francis Vere being commanded to advertise Her Majesty if the Archduke did stir to bring relief to Berke (Bergen) on the Rhine did signify that he sat still. Here are made three Councillors, the Earl of Shrewsbury, the Earl of Worcester, and Sir John Stanhope, whose good fortune hath added the Vice Chamberlainship. The sale goes slowly forward, only Littleport and a small manor or two were bought by one rich Sutton. For other lands no likelihood of any sale, especially parks and castles, which must be surveyed before any grant will be passed for them. Lord Willoughby at Berwick and Lord Norris are both dead, the one a great commander, the other a great father of many soldiers.

1601, August 10. The Court at Windsor. Foulke Grevyll to John Coke.

The alarm of the Spaniards being at sea doth revive. The warrant I have signed. My hand is so low as you may add or diminish as you find convenient. You might spare Willis or Jackson to remain with me here.

1601, August 13. Deptford. John Coke to Foulke Grevill at the Court.

According to your letter by James Berott I have drawn two estimates. The first for three ships to be borne upon the Narrow Seas. I pray that my Lord Treasurer may be moved to pay now at his being at Court, for if these ships come all in which are specified in the note we shall press him for great sums soon after his return. I have taken order for the speedy despatch of all things belonging to these ships. (Mr. Trevor, Mr. Bright, Mr. Bush, Mr. Baker, Edward Faulkner, named as officials). I wish we were resolved what stuff should make the sails, a galley to be launched at Limehouse, and one at Deptford. The answers to the objections against the privilege of white cloths are, in my opinion, so slender that if my Lord had no other friends but his reasons it would be no great matter to overthrow his patent. The clamours of the merchants and dyers will confute him to better purpose than any other verbal disputing. Your nephews here are all in good health, and apply their books very hard. Your pigeons grow upon you to a great multitude, and so a great and weekly charge. Now our news is that the Spaniards are landed at Milford. Yesterday I writ by William Vyner. Upon Saturday Mr. Willis will attend you at Court.

1601, August 21. Chatham. F. Trevor to Fulke Greville, Treasurer of Her Majesty's Navy, and one of Her Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Chamber.

The directions newly given for the "Rainbow" and "Dreadnought" will save her Majesty nothing of her stores hence for they are at sea. It is now Saturday in the afternoon, to-morrow and Monday be playing days. I am glad to perceive from Mr. Coke that he hath hope of the ordinary, these never satisfied caulkers were to seek me at Upnor yester-

day, being solitarily withdrawn upon the death of one of my children. I have deceived them with so many hopes as they will hardly believe me, but I say you deceive me and the Exchequer you. Our great ships, as the "Elizabeth," "Bear," "Triumph," together with the galley "Mercury," are unransacked, which must be done before winter. I wish there were another company of caulkers pressed and sent down, and a skilful man commanded to follow them as Clatworthy doth his company. At Michaelmas I wish them and all the rest discharged, and not one carpenter or caulker kept in pay more than those that belong to the ships ordinary. I must still mind you of our want of anchors and long boats.

1601, September 3. Chatham. John Trevor to the Hon^ble^ Mr. Grevill, one of the gentlemen of the Queen's Majesty's Privy Chamber.

Asking fulfilment of a promise of a place for John Illing.

1601, October 11. The Court. Charles Howard, Earl of Nottingham, Lord Admiral, to Fulke Greville, Esquire.

Good Fulke, I have written to the Masters of the Trinity, and unto Pope, charging them upon their allegiance unto the Queen to use no partiality in the pressing of such numbers of mariners for this fleet as they should be commanded by yourself and the rest of the officers of the Navy. I do require you that you make stay of all ships of the river, not suffering any to depart before this fleet for Ireland be gone, and that you cause all persons fit for the service to be impressed and in readiness to attend the same upon pain of their lives. Touching the 400 soldiers to be levied in London, and to go in this fleet order is taken with my Lord Mayor that they shall be kept together.

1601, October 13. Puddles Wharf. Doctor Thomas Nevile to ——

This bearer, Thomas Abrye, waterman, hath a servant who was this day pressed by the overseers of their Company to do service in one of Her Highness' ships. He is my ordinary waterman. I would recommend his desire for the release of his said servant unto your special favour. Upon the like occasion of service he had one other servant taken from him this summer.

1601, October 14. Trinity College. Andrew Downes to John Coke.

I may yet be so bold as to use Mr. Greville in a suit which if I could obtain would be for my contentment so much that by the grace of God it would settle my mind and state for ever in this world, and be ut vos eruditi dicere soletis à mon gré. There is a place to be void in Eton College which Mr. Chambers is to leave. If it would please Mr. Greville to commend me to Mr. Savile, the Provost, for it I should have good hope to get that. There is, as I have heard, in the statutes of that College that if there be found any man in the land of any name or worth destitute or wanting sufficient maintenance, special regard shall be had of such an one, and under this pretence Dr. Whittaker came in. Mr. Greville may urge that clause of the statute to Mr. Savile. Vides ἡλικεν εφ' ἑμαυτω φρουω. Sed hæc ad te.

1601, October 15. Glemharn. Thomas Walles *alias* Coke to Mr. Hills.

As to good and bad ways of making sail cloth. For reformation of abuses, some should be appointed to have the search of the looms of the makers.

1601, November —. Andrew Downes to Mr. Coke.

Has written to Mr. Savill (in Latin) in answer to his objections which are frivolous, and to Mr. Grevill, as to an office in College.

COKE MSS.

1601, December 13. Harold's Park. Elizabeth Grevile to John Coke at the Austin Friars.

It pleased you to make a motion to Mr. Grevile as concerning a lease which one Mr. Swift held, and now his son would fain continue the same, but being as I hear in the country here not like to obtain it, and you wishing Mr. Grevile to hearken unto it we have done so, and so far forth as we can learn if he or we were able to get a lease thereof to that estate of which as I hear he hath already, I think then if all parties so liked it would prove a reasonable match for one of ours. We would most willingly give any reasonable portion to any friend you have about my Ld. Treasurer that would further us herein. If you hear any news from Ostend Mr. Grevile desireth you will make him partake thereof. If you will have my footman to attend you he shall.

1601. Henry Palmer and Peter Buck.

A note of such moneys as upon examination and signing of the Ledger book of the Treasurer of the Navy's account for the year 1601 were only found unsolved and are included passed and allowed upon that account. Names of ships—*Merhoneur, Triumph, Repulse, Wastspite, Defiance, Garland, Quittance, Mercury, Lions Whelp, White Bear, Hope, Mary Rose, Swiftsure, Foresight, Dreadnought, Crane,* two galleys, viz., *La Superlativa, L'Advantagia.*

1601. Note by J. Coke from Historia di Giovanni Antonio Summonte Napolitano in Napoli appresso Gio Giacomo Carlino.

1601. Endorsed by J. Coke: "The account for the diet of Mr. Verney's company for which he hath paid 28*l.*, and more for ling 3*l.* 5*s.*"

The account for Mr. Verney's children during their continuance at Deptford, and for one week's diet at London.

The first week's charge began on Wednesday morning the 24th June, and ended on Saturday 27th of the same, being for 40 meals amongst them all did arise to 5*d.* per meal, in all 16*s.* 8*d.*

Meals varying between 3¾*d.* and 6*d.* each.

* * * *

Twentieth week, ended 7th November, 65 meals at 5*d.*

About 1601, November 11. Barkway (between London and Cambridge). R. Naunton to John Coke, at Sir F. Greville's house over against Tottenham Cross, or in his absence thence at Sir F.'s house at the Austinfriars.

Endorsed by J. Coke: "Mr. Naunton, from Barkway."

This morning between Waltham and Ware I met with young Mr. who knew me, and undertook both to commend and excuse me to Mr. Gr[eville] Verney. Yet my due care to satisfy both Sir Fulke and him hath made me left by the way, and crave your adviseder aid in such an office. For Sir Fulke I met Mr. Richardson, who told me he was gone to London the same afternoon, and was to return again to Tottenham the next morning, so as I had no reason to seek him at Tottenham as I went, and the next morning at my return you know he was not there. My haste in this journey was such as I came forth without acquainting either Vice-Chancellor or College officer which I could not do for ultra triduum, and much ado I shall have to get home to be seen forthcoming this night which is my third. It will be a piece of an excuse for my not seeking out Mr. Greville that my abode in London afforded me not to wait upon his. Yet I must confess I am far short of his courtesy who tendered me a kind journey of so many more miles, which by reason of Mr. D. of Canterbury's abode

there I was the less unmannerly in . If his other preparations be ready I would not have him buy my thanks (which he hath already as great as I can yield him) at so dear a rate, or think that I can expect so troublesome a respect from him, unless he have to command me some other office which my own impotence forbids me to apprehend. My best love and prayers shall attend him as full as many others of his so many affectionate friends. I pray resolve him one spur of my haste hence was a doubt he might call for me there, and will me, which doubt I was all the apter to by reason I had no answer from him to my last by the carrier's return. Cura me tueare diligenter in hoc itinere ejusque. Vides iter ipsum celari non posse. Rescribe in fraternis Tuo.

About 1601, November 29. Trinity Hall. R. Naunton to John Coke, at Sir Fulke Greville's house over against the Cross at Tottenham, or in his absence thence to be left for him with Mr. Samuel Hopton at Sir Fulke Greville's house hard by the Austinfriars in London. Indorsed by Coke: "Mr. Naunton from Trinity Hall."

Yesternight late I returned hither, and this morning I received yours of the 20th. My success I cannot censure definitely without your conference, but unless you come I confess very shortly I conceive all is dashed. I expect my brother here every day who is to make a payment to me here that deserves and imposes my strict attendance. Wherefore I most earnestly entreat you to bestow this one day's journey on me out of your right line in your way homeward.

1601–2, January 4. The Court, Whitehall. Foulke Grevyll to John Coke.

After you went hence the last night I had some conference with Mr. Secretary. If at six of the clock you be free I shall be very glad to confer with you on some points wherein I have found difficulty, without you I command nothing and therefore refer all till we meet.

1601–2, January 6. Kinsale. A. Ersfield, Captain in the Navy, to the Honble Foulke Grevill.

Since Tyrone's fatal day Don John offered a parley, which my Lord accepted and within four days came to a composition that they should depart, bag and baggage. The rebels are utterly forsaken of all aid from the Spaniards and not able to make any head. O'Donnell is made away for Spain, as we think. I do not think we have lost fewer than 3,000 men. By fight and hurts not above 300, all the rest by sickness. I continue in the place of Surveyor of the Ordnance.

1601–2, January 8. London. Captain Charles Plessington.

Letter of Attorney to Mr. Coke and H. Plessington for the receipt of money from the Treasurer of Ireland.

1601–2, January 24. Provisions wanting for the galleys of London.

1601–2, January 27. Draft in J. Coke's writing.

It pleased your Honour to require us the officers of the Admiralty to examine the demands of Sir John Gilbert, knight, for the charge of a ship called the *Refusal* of Plymouth as lately employed in Her Majesty's service upon the coast of Ireland; we have accordingly by way of estimate reduced the same to the ordinary rates allowed in this office. Total to be paid to the Treasurer of the Navy for this charge 175·8·6.

[Full particulars of allowance for pressing, daily pay of all grades, victualling &c.]

COKE MSS.

1601–2, February 13. Paper by J. Coke, endorsed by him. "Considerations for the provisions of timber for Her Majesty's Navy."

1601–2, February 13. Paper by J. Coke endorsed by him. "An estimate of the provisions of timber, plank, boards, treenails, &c. to be maintained in store for Her Majesty's Navy, viz., for building yearly - - - - 1 ship of 500 tons,
for repairing yearly in dry dock - 2 ships,
collected by me."

1601–2, February 17. Provision of timber how to be ordered. (Note in J. Coke's hand).

1601–2, February 25. Cork. A. Ersfield, Captain in the Navy, to J. Coke.

Now we have left not above 800 which are ready to be put away. Don John must see the last man borne. My Lord had been gone towards the North before this time if these fellows had been gone. My company lieth at Durgarvan.

1601–2, March —. Robert Cheke to John Coke.

The beginning of my vowed performance shall be in taking charge of this young gentleman wherein if I resolved not upon my best care assure yourselt I would never undertake it, thereby to wrong so laudable a knight, his father, and yourself so worshipful and good a friend. The relict of my duty to yourself I must make up by vows and prayers.

1602, March 31. Peter Buck's offer for the making of flags and ensigns.

1602, March 31. The true measures of the stone works in the Dock head at Portsmouth taken by John Adie.

1602, April 12, Mansfield. Francis Dand to John Coke at London.

I was about Bartholomewtide last at London and then I enquired for you at Mr. Greville's lodging. I long to hear of your health and welfare which dearly to affect our old and true love justly occasions me. I pray you if you come into the country let me see you at Mansfield and make my house your home so long as your leisure may afford you stay. I and my wife and four children live in health and after their proportion of age and discretion do live to love Francis Dand and his old and faithful friends such as is John Coke. Vale et me ut soles ama.

1602, April 16. The Brill. Sir Edward Conway to John Coke.

I had recommended the cause of Mr. Bonnington and the Governor(?) approved all the liberty to him I would give him and I will give him all that may be to his advantage. This bearer, Middleton, whom my cousin Greville employed over I have furnished as possibly I could with an interpreter. His satisfaction, he saith, is great in all points of his instructions. My just and best endeavours are and shall ever be ready servants in any business where my cousin Greville's ends or name is. I will return the things he has given me in charge with all possible speed that may be good speed.

1602, April 20. Catherine Hall. Doctor John Overall to John Coke at Mr. Greville's house in Austin Friars.

I thank you most heartily for your great kindness and love in remembering me and my business so carefully in my absence and writing me so particularly of the success. I beseech you remember my duty in the best manner with all true hearty and devoted affection to the Right Honourable Mr. Greville. Little Domine is very well and in philosophy up to the ears.

1602, April 24. London. John Stretehay to John Coke.
Touching an anchor (of brandy?) to come from Brest or Rochelle.

1602, May 4. Trusley. Francis Coke to J. Coke at the Austin Friars in Broad Street.
Nothing but commendations occasioned by the fitness of the messenger.

1602, May 5. Draft of John Coke's letter to Roger Manners travelling into France.
"General heads of all things which travellers should observe and may understand and remember better if they digest them in order and lay them up in writing ready for all uses and occasions of life. My love and care of you would carry me further if I were not assured that your industry and sufficiency will direct you better.

1602, May 19. Thomas Beech to John Coke in Fulke Greville's house in Austin Friars in the hither end of Broad Street.
Recommends a youth as clerk, who has written the address.

1602, June 4. Deptford. John Coke to Fulke Greville.
My opinion is that George Thorn is a fit man to be continued in the service but in the place of a workman not of a commander. His six demands are severally disposed of. I make account his living by the Queen is as good all things considered as a hundred pounds per annum. And howsoever he threateneth I presume he will be advised before he leave this condition to be a farmer in Devonshire. Direction has been given to Sir Henry Palmer to set forward the *Lion*. Gratuities to poor men. The City should supply the wants of the London Gallies.

1602, June 29. Endorsed by Mr. J. Coke. "Jewels adjudged to her Majesty out of the prizes taken by Sir Robert Mansell."

1 great round box, 1 small round box -	in Dirich Henrickson.
1 bag with ragged pearls - - - -	in Brow. Antonies.
1 button being one of the five which were counterfeited by Hans Harmans - -	in Rolof Abrahamson.
1 button; 1 bag seed pearls - - -	

These six several parcels above written are delivered to the hands of me, Sir Robert Cecill, knight, for her Majesty's use, witness my hand
(By me) Ro. Cecill.

1602, July 18. The Brill. William Bonnington to his cousin John Coke at Mr. Greville's lodging in Austin Friars, London.
I have declared unto Sir Edward Conway how impossible it is for me to maintain my charge at the Briel upon 2*s.* a day and there must bend my course to a rural and country life. I have entreated of him that I may travel into England, for my purpose is to settle my wife in a dairy where by her industry she may be able to pay the rent. I undertake and maintain our family. I have entreated of Sir Edward Conway my place here for one of my brothers sons.

1602, the last of July. Plymouth. William Saywell to William Pope, Serjeant of the High Court of the Admiralty at his house in Saint Katherine's near London.
He describes his escape near Lisbon from a Spanish galley, one of eight to have gone to the Low Countries and his assisting Sir Richard in the *Discharge* to capture a carack.

1604, August 8. Thomas Sackvile Earl of Dorset. Order to Sir F. Grevill, knt., late Treasurer for the Carique *St. Valentine*, to pay money to R. Carmarden.

1602, September 13. London. Sir Richard Leveson to Fulke Greville.

Has sent the examinations of the prisoners to him, and the parties to the Lord Admiral.

1602, September 14. Examination of three men (Francis Cooper and Henry Parramore of Plymouth, and Andrew Herring) that were prisoners in the galleys at the taking of the Carack and that came lately out of Spain. (Not signed or attested.)

1602, September 19. Aboard the *Answer*. Captain Matthew Bredgate to Foulke Grevill, Esquire, Treasurer of Her Majesty's Navy.

"I do send a small roll of tobacco, all that I had, which in truth I gave unto Sir Edward Conway, he no sooner proved thereof but he said it was right tobacco for your taste." Asks the place of a captain of land soldiers at the Brill.

1602, Oct. 4, Oatlands. Charles Howard Earl of Nottingham, Lord High Admiral, to Fulke Greville, Esquire, Treasurer of Her Majesty's Navy.

Mine eyes are so dim as you must pardon me that I write not with my own hand. I am glad to hear of those ships to be docked and the good opinion you conceive of the *Repulse* and the *Rainbow*. I purpose to show unto Her Majesty your letter to the end she may see to what good purpose you have bestowed your time.

1602, Oct. 14. } Allegations by George Colyson of abstraction of
1603, June 19. } sea stores and other frauds by Phineas Pett.

1602, October 20. Barracote. Ralph Bonnington to his cousin John Coke.

This kind desire and endeavour of my brother to transport his place to one of my sons I am much bound to observe, howbeit my children young, I do wholly study and labour for their nurture I am certain that not himself so much as others have occasioned his removal, for unless he would have suffered horrible inconveniences, yea, such as are odious, both in religion and humanity, he could not have that recompense he deserved. My very earnest request unto you on his behalf is that if Sir Henry Foulkes be disposed to leave his place and office in that garrison for 100*l*. you will let my brother have therein your advice and furtherance.

[Endorsed to the Right Honourable Sir F. Vere, knt., Lord Governor at the Brill. Also with a memo. by J. Coke to officers of the navy.]

1602, October 28. Dublin. Captain A. Ersfield to John Coke.

The winds are contrary from England these three months greatly to our discomforts. I am now ready to return to the garrison at the Blackwater, having come hither to finish that grand account of my Lord of Essex time for the munition which I thank God I have done and discharged myself of a burden intricate enough. I have 100 foot in pay. Our entertainment so small by reason of this brass money we are paid with, as none are able to live with it. In your talking with Mr. Greville if my company were increased to 250, as most are here, I could not be weary to follow this war as long as our honourable Lord stayeth.

1602, November 9. Beauchamp Court. Sir Foulke Grevill, senr., to John Coke at Austin Friars.

The scorn the Sheriff of Worcestershire hath offered me sticks so much upon my heart that if I had my limbs as I have had I would require no

man's help to right my cause. Write me wherein you think that I err and I shall be contented that your advice shall rule me.

[Endorsed with Coke's reply, suggesting a peace-making course.]

1602, December 9. Endorsed by Coke, "A proportion of rosin, oil, pitch, tar, and brimstone, needful for one year at Chatham. Allowed by Sir John Trevor."

1602, December 25 to January 1. Expenses of household of Mr. Fulke Grevill at Deptford.

1602–3, January 31. Trinity Hall. Doctor John Richardson to John Coke.

I cannot offer gold to the building of the Tabernacle, I am minded to present my goats wool. Here are no competitioners but Depontanus Jeremias et Rhetor noster πολυλογωτατος και ἐγω βραδυγλωσσος ἐιμι. Neither will I condemn myself to such silence but that I will offer a trial which if it fall out well I must thank none so much as you. We must refer the success of all to him that ruleth all, cujus spiritus sit in nobis fons saliens ad vitam æternam.

1602–3, February 3. Sir Griffin Markham to John Coke at Austin Friars.

This bearer was preferred to me by his cousin Captain Hanford before my going into Italy. His friends have advised him to a more thriving course than a serving man's life and have disbursed some money for a place in the navy.

1602–3, February. Endorsed by Coke, "Phinees Pett's proportions for graving the ships." A true proportion of the quantities of rosin, oil, brimstone, pitch, tar, thrums, oakum, and reed, that is necessarily required for the grounding of all Her Majesty's ships, great pinnaces, galleys, hoys, long boats, small pinnaces, barges and lighters belonging to the navy, as also for the trimming them above water with their oriops and decks, tarring their masts, upper decks, and allowances for sea stores once in a year with the necessary allowances for the yard of these provisions employed about making and repairing masts and other things continually used in the same place. The ships mentioned are *Elizabeth*, *Bear*, *Triumph*, *Honour*, *Ark*, *Victory*, *Defiance*, *Garland*, *Wastspite*, *Repulse*, *Lion*, *Mary Rose*, *Bonadventure*.

1602–3, February 3. The Tower. J. Livewraye to F. Grevill.

As to supply of camphor refined to Her Majesty's ships for fireworks.

1602–3, March 2. Trinity College. Doctor Thomas Nevile, Master of Trinity College, to John Coke at Mr. Greville's house within the Austin Friars in London.

Sir, I do hope you did understand by your brother the last week that we have passed our grant for the renewing of your lease at Tillington and that in such sort as I am sure you will take in very good part when you shall be made acquainted with the particulars.

1602–3, March 21. The Court at Richmond. Thomas Sackville Lord Buckhurst, (Lord High Treasurer); Charles Howard, Lord Howard of Effingham, Earl of Nottingham, (Lord High Admiral); Sir W. Knollys, K.G., (Treasurer of the Household); Sir J. Stanhope (of Harrington, Vice-Chamberlain); Robert Cecyll, (Secretary of State); J. Fortescu and J. Herbert, the Lords of the Council, to the High Sheriff of the County of Northampton for the time being, Sir Richard Knightley, Sir George Farmer, Sir Arthur Throgmorton and Sir William Lane, knights, and the rest of the Justices of the Peace of the said County.

COKE MSS.

Suit hath been made by William Clarke, Post of Daventry, for procuring of some reasonable contribution unto him from the inhabitants of the country near adjoining him towards the great charge he is at for Her Majesty's service: which we do hereby pray and require you speedily to effect.

Temp Eliz. Part of a draft warrant appointing the Lord Treasurer, and Lord Admiral and others, of the Council, or any three of them, calling to them Fulke Greville, Esquire, Treasurer of our Navy, Sir Thomas Gorges, Knight, Sir R. Leveson, Knight, John Moore, Citizen and Alderman of London, Richard Carmarthen, Surveyor of our Customs and Subsidies in our Port of London and Thomas Midds, Commissioners for sale of a prize Carack and the merchandise therein.

Temp. Eliz. Draft in Coke's writing, indorsed "Copy of a letter to Mr. Naunton concerning Mr. Grevill Verney."

Sir, I assure you the care and pains you take to encourage and direct Mr. Grevill Verney's studies are most kindly accepted and much valued by all his friends. . . . You sow in a plentiful and well tilled ground which must needs yield an abundant harvest if the heart thereof through too much heat be not smothered and spent. . . . The true meaning of his friends was not to require miracles at his hands nor to draw all knowledge of schools into this circlet of five months study and leave nothing for his after ages; but to let him know that he studieth not all to himself but their comforts and ends will both participate and grow on with his. . . . Here your authority and counsel joined with the tender care and dexterity of his honest and learned tutor may govern both his ways and affections in the same tenor with his muses heretofore . . . . My true affection to his own ingenuity, obligation to his friends, and affiance in yourself do warrant me thus far not to prescribe your opinion but to deliver mine, which is that his mind and body should be kept in a right line both of health and strength and specially that modest alacrity of spirit which I ever loved and admired in him should in no wise be dulled with any overstrain.

Temp. Eliz. Discourse upon the present occasion of transferring the trade which hath been at Stade into the United Provinces of the Low Countries and divers observations to be noted in the settling and placing of the same.

Forasmuch as it hath pleased the Queen's Majesty according as many of her noble progenitors afore to establish by charter the merchants adventurers in their trade thereby committing, as it were, unto their trust the well ordering and disposing of the utterance of the greatest part of these commodities of this realm (viz., woollen cloths and other woollen commodities whereupon the welfare of no small part of this kingdom doth much consist) . . . And forasmuch also as at this present by interruption of trade through the malice of the Hanse occasions are given to consult of some place or places meet for the utterance of the said woollen cloths and woollen commodities . . . and so much more at this time than heretofore for that the choice and invitation of sundry places giveth the advantage of choosing the fittest and most commodious . . . the worthy Master Governor and Doctor Neckcher (?) have undertaken being associate with two other to go over to the Hague to negotiate that needful business with the States General.

Reasons are stated against Middleborough . . . the merchants adventurers did never thrive better than being altogether at one place in Antwerp. . . .

Temp. Eliz. Endorsed by Coke, "Concerning the accounts per medium of 14*s.*" for every man per mensem, with reference to the sea wages of Sir Martin Frobisher as Admiral of Her Majesty's Fleet upon the coast of Britain and Captain of the Vauntgard at 26*s.* 8*d.* per diem and of a master and 248 other mariners.

Temp. Eliz. "Touching the Navy." Minutes signed by Fulke Grevyll, Henry Palmer, and John Trevor.

Temp. Eliz. "The names of such as have supplied the place of President or Vice President of the Court of the Marches" of Wales.

18 Edw. 4. John, Bishop of Worcester.
17 Henry 7. W. Smith, Bp. of Lincoln.
4 Henry 8. Geoffrey Bleith, Bp. of Coventry & Lichfield.
17 Henry 8. John Phesy (Vesy) Bp. of Exeter.
26 Henry 8. Rowland Lea, Bp. of Cov. & Lichfield.
35 Henry 8. Richard Sampson, Bp. of Cov. & Lichfield.
2 Edw. 6. John Dudley, Earl of Warwick.
3 Edw. 6, Sir William Herbert. K.G.
1 Mary. Nicholas Heath, Bishop of Worcester.
3 Mary. Sir W. Herbert, Earl of Pembroke.
6 Mary. Gilbert Burne, Bishop of Bath and Wells.
1 Eliz. John Lord Williams of Thame.
2 Eliz. Sir Henry Sydney, who died 5 May, 28 Eliz.

His Vice Presidents:
1. W. Gerrard.
2, Sir John Throckmorton.
3. Sir Hugh Cholmondeley.
4. Sir John Corbet.
5. Sir George Bromley.

Temp. Eliz. September 9, Deptford. John Coke to Fulke Grevill.

We cannot yet settle John Jackson in this place which you have so favourably procured for him. . . . I told Mr. Trevor how much it concerned the interest of your office to have a messenger in whom you might be confident in your trust. . . . I have had great wars with him at this pay: yet all again calmed into as good shews as before. He never declare his affectation of absoluteness more plainly and was never more plainly without advantage repelled. Sir Henry Palmer and Mr. Buck are glad that you find reason and means to keep his instruments from about you. . . . Sir Henry Palmer is at London and hopeth to receive his pay as he did the last year, that is 13*s.* 4*d.* per diem. guarding and 20*s.* per diem at sea. Captain Gore also demandeth pay for Vice Admiral to Sir Robert Maunsel. I beseech you urge Mr. Trevor to procure my Lords resolution in writing both for Sir Henry Palmer and Sir Robert and for their Vice Admirals that you may have authentical records for all your payments.

Temp. Eliz. A Paper of Particulars of Grants and Leases made to Fulk Grevill, Esquire.

1. Grant by the Queen, dated at Westminster, 8 February, Elizabeth 31, of Canck [Cannock] Wood, viz., two iron furnaces, two iron forges, all waters thereto belonging, all woods and trees dispersed in the forest of Canck, the five cottages wherein the workmen lived, and all mines of ironstone in the forest of Canck, all which were parcels of the lands and possessions of Thomas late Lord Paget (except woods in Beudezart [Beaudesert] Park, and Gentle Shaw, and 3,100 trees (marked by the surveyor), and all hollies in the forest of Canck and Heywood Park) to Fulk Grevill for 21 years, at the annual rent of 211*l.* 10*s.*

COKE MSS.

2. Grant by the Queen, dated at Westminster, 3 April, Elizabeth 32, of the whole manor of Penkridge, sometime the inheritance of Robert Willoughby Lord Brook, to Fulk Grevill and his heirs for ever.

3. Grant by the Queen, dated 14 May, Elizabeth 36, of her manors of Asperton, Stretton and Yarckhull [Ashperton, Stretton Grandisone, and Yorkhill], in the county of Hereford, parcel of the Duchy of Lancaster, to Fulk Grevill for 21 years, at the yearly rent of 31*l.* 11*s.* 5*d.*

4. Grant by the Queen, dated 16 March, Elizabeth 27, to Fulk Grevill of all her Majesty's interest in leases granted to her Majesty by John [Bullingham] Bishop of Gloucester of the parsonage, farm, and tithes of Kimford (co. Gloucester), the rectory and parsonage of Cowern (co. Hereford), the rectory and parsonage of Newport (co. Monmouth), the rectory and parsonage of Hinton upon the Green (co. Gloucester), the manor of Preston (co. of the city of Gloucester), the rectory and parsonage of Dewchurch (co. Hereford), the manor of Rudge and Farleigh (co. Gloucester), certain messuages and lands in the manors of Droiscourt and Langford (co. of the city of Gloucester), the tithes of corn and hay of Soll, Putley, Stonedish Moreton, and Farleigh (co. Gloucester), the rectory and parsonage of Northleach (co. Gloucester), and the rectory and parsonage of Hartpury (co. of the city of Gloucester), at certain yearly rents for the space of 89 years from the time that they fall void.

5. Lease, dated 7 December, Elizabeth 35, by the Bishop of Bristol of the manor and rectory of Buckland (co. Berks) to Fulk Grevill for 21 years at the yearly rent of 23*l.* 3*s.* 7*d.*

6. Lease, dated 7 December, Elizabeth 35, by the Bishop of Bristol of the manor and rectory of Ashelworth (co. Gloucester) to Fulk Grevill for 21 years at the yearly rent of 64*l.* 7*s.* 8*d.*

Navy Papers, chiefly Temp. Eliz.

Inquiry into abuses in the Navy. 1562–1574. "The book of abuses done by Mr. Christopher Baker in making of provisions of timber and plank."

"Divers abuses committed by officers of the Navy which being reformed Her Majesty may set to seas half as many more ships in time of service as now she doth at the same charge and in time of peace maintain them at far less charge than now she doth."

"A course to be held in the trial of the abuses committed in the office of the Navy and what proofs hath been already made."

"The proof and demonstration whereby it will particularly appear how the excessive gain is made in the building of Her Majesty's ships."

(In building 3 great ships 92, 110, and 95 foot long, 32, 37, and 33 foot broad, and 16, 17, and 17 foot deep, there should have been saved 2,908*l.*)

"A note taken out of the account of William Pelham, Esquire, Lieutenant of the Queen's Majesty's Ordnance by virtue of Thomas Litchfield his commission for 5 years ended the last of December 1572 wherein is set forth the particulars of the timber as it was bought and provided by Thomas Turner, purveyor of the same, and what prices he is paid for the same in Her Majesty's books there. Manifesting thereby how much Her Majesty is overcharged, as followeth, viz."

The price as it was bought in the country		The price of the same as it was sold to the Tower.	
&c.	&c.	&c.	&c.

1598, Novr 20. *Inquiry into abuses in the Navy.* The examination of Alice Goodwin of Rochester, widow, as to purchases by her of stores from officers of the Navy.

1599. *Inquiry into abuses in the Navy.* "Chatham, Loiterers, Days of absence of House Carpenters, Sawyers and their Mates, Shipwrights. Borrowers to pay again." Also Notes by Coke of divers thefts of stores.

1599. *Inquiry into abuses in the Navy.* A paper by Coke endorsed by him "Allowances not warrantable in the Navy," with notes of rewards which may be made warrantable.

1600. *Inquiry into abuses in the Navy.* A paper in Coke's writing endorsed by him "Abuses, 1600." "Mr. Buck's charges laid out for a journey to Portsmouth to pay these ships (*Repulse*, *Wastspite*, *Vanguard*), and the ordinary there 2 quarters to end at Michaelmas."

1601, March 31. *Inquiry into abuses in the Navy.* Endorsed by Coke "Counterfeit bill," purporting to be signed by Henry Palmer and Pe. Buck.

1601, June 20. *Inquiry into abuses in the Navy.* Leonard Fryer (his mark) To the Right worshipful Mr. Fulke Grevill Esquire give these. His patent from the Lord Admiral detained from him, and his warrant for pay kept from him till he paid 10*l.* to have it.

1601–2, February 2. *Inquiry into abuses in the Navy.* "Thomas Manly's certificate for 3 barrels of brimstone mingled with sand."

1601–2, February 15. *Inquiry into abuses in the Navy.* "Informations given by William Bailey to Sir Henry Palmer and J. C. (John Coke)." Sawyers working for Buck, Pett and Legat, while paid as in the Queen's service.

Inquiry into abuses in the Navy. 1601–2, March 5. Indorsed by Coke "Examination of John Hudson Smith of Sittingbourne and John Danby, his servant, before Sir H. Palmer and Peter Buck, Esquire (as to stealing stores).

Inquiry into abuses in the Navy. 1601–2, March 18. "The examination of Thomas Sherston of Milton, shoemaker, and others" (as to purchases of stolen stores).

Inquiry into abuses in the Navy. 1602, April 11. Indorsed by Coke "Information against Perin for four pieces of timber."

Inquiry into abuses in the Navy. 1602, August 13. James Thurston to John Coke at Treasurer's Office of Her Majesty's Navy in the Austin Friars in London, or in his absence to be left there.

Endorsed by Coke "James Thurston from aboard the *Hope*." (Men discharged from the Hope to serve on board a ship bound for the West Indies. Others come and demand to be entered as from the beginning of our service. Sir Robert Mansel. Mr. Trevor implicated).

Inquiry into abuses in the Navy. 1602, February 11. Richard Sandford to Mr. Fulke Grevill, at his house in the Stylliard (Steelyard) in London.

Endorsed by Coke, "Richard Sandford, water bailiff, of the hundred of Milton." (Information as to thefts of pitch, tar, &c., by William Reynolds of Milton, butcher).

Inquiry into abuses in the Navy. 1602. Particulars of abuses in work done for private purposes at the Queen's charge; known to Sir Henry Palmer, countenanced by Mr. Trevor. Sir Richard Leveson mentioned.

COKE MSS.

Inquiry into abuses in the Navy. 1604, June 16. Pe. Buck to Richard Willis at the Stylliard (Steelyard) in London).

Endorsed by Coke, "Abuses of purveyors."

Inquiry into abuses in the Navy. No date. "The names of the pursers of Her Majesty's ships and how they come to their places." "The names of such pursers of Her Majesty's ships as have come to their places for consideration given."

Inquiry into abuses in the Navy. No date. Sundry abuses very necessary to be reformed in Her Majesty's Yard at Chatham. (Thefts of pitch, plank, iron, &c. Absence without leave).

Inquiry into abuses in the Navy. No date. A paper in Coke's writing, endorsed "Causes of disorders in the Navy." "The principal and original causes of all disorders in the Navy are these four which follow."

1. (1.) The Lord Admiral hath drawn into his own hands all appointments.
   (2.) No man is preferred for merit but for means only.
   (3.) The officers have no power to prefer or punish any man.
2. No man acknowledgeth himself liable for any particular charge.
3. The free disposing of Her Majesty's treasure is left to the discretion of clerks.
4. There is no orderly course set down for the Treasurer's payments and accounts.

1596, April 7. Sea store delivered to Peter Simley, carpenter of Her Majesty's ship the *Crane*.

1598–9, February 1, the *Adventurer*. An inventory of all the tackle, apparel, and other furniture belonging to the said ship committed to the charge of John Hanced, *alias* Rogers, boatswain of the same ship.

Same date, the *Antelope*. An inventory of all the tackle, apparel, and other furniture belonging to the said ship committed to the charge of George Witcher, boatswain of the said ship.

1601–2, January 1. Endorsed by Coke: "Wants for the Spy."

Wants for Her Majesty's pinnace the Spy, as well for sea store as for the fitting of her rigging.

1602, July 16. "Examination of Robert Gurr, coxswain of the *Nonpariel*, touching carack goods."

Navy paper. Temp. Elizabeth. Indorsed by Coke: "Places to be fortified on the west, south, and east sides of England," against the assault of the Spanish invasion. . . . .

Directions who shall command.

* * * *

Till Her Majesty send any special commander or lieutenant for the war down the lieutenant for the county where the invasion is made is to command, and in his absence some one deputy lieutenant who hath most sufficiency, and he to be named beforehand, as for example Sir Nicholas Parker in Cornwall, Sir Ferdinando Gorges in Devonshire. . . . .

LETTERS AND PAPERS.—TEMP. JAMES I.

1603, April 30. Copy of the speech delivered to the king at Berwick. "Most gracious sovereign We are here *procul a musis* and can no way better congratulate your Highness most happy entry and first footstep into this your English kingdom than by the loyal and cheerful

acknowledgment of our faith and allegiance to your sacred Majesty, being not only our dread sovereign leige Lord and rightful king of this land but the first sole and absolute monarch of all the British Islands.

* * *

God who of his infinite goodness, to the unspeakable joy and comfort of all your Majesty's kingdoms, hath set these imperial kingdoms upon your head, establish the same in you and yours with a long and happy reign that it may be as in success without example so in succession without end. Amen."

(On the same paper).

The names of the knights made at Warsopp.

Sir John Manners.
Sir Henry Gray.
Sir Henry Perpoynt.
Sir John Byron.
Sir Thomas Greisley.
Sir Henry Beaumont.
Sir Francis Neweport.
Sir John Skipwith.
Sir Edward Cockayn.
Sir Percevall Willoughby.
Sir [Hugh] Smith who married Sir Thomas Gorges daughter.
Sir Peter Fretchvile.
Sir Edward Lucy.
Sir John Harper.
Sir Thomas Stanley.
Sir Wm. Davenport.
Sir Water Cope.
Sir Richard Thornton.

1603, May 31. Trusley. Francis Coke to John Coke at Mr. Grevill's lodgings at Deptford.

I am appointed collector for this subsidy and am to pay into the Exchequer before the last of June so much as I have gathered, and because I have not good means to send money, now I must entreat you to pay that money in your hands, and take some discharge for so much. . . . I have appointed my man to bring me some apparel, if you advise him so, because of the sickness. This morning I heard that Sherewe Hall where Thomas Gregson dwells (in Thurveston, Sutton-on-the-Hill) will be let for years . . . 100 marks by year . . . There is on it a very pretty house and a dovecot, let me entreat you not to lay out your money until you hear again from me . . . I pray you send brother Carey word to come into the country . . . if he come not I shall live like a dunce all summer. I have young hawks in the wood too.

1603, July 16 to July 23. Charges of housekeeping of Fulke Grevill at Deptford.

1603, July 25, st. vet. Brill. Sir Edward Conway to John Coke, deputy to Foulke Grevill in his Office for the Navy at the store house at Deptford.

The Count Herman van Birke with 20,000 of the Archduke's soldiers is set down before Holstrate [Hooystraat?] His Excellency (Count Maurice?) is risen with 12,000 men to go towards the relief, in which number is Sir Horace Vere with 26 English companies, but troops never went out with more brag, even almost to engage his Excellency to fight or else to declare that he will not or cannot without the general of the English were there. Asks that Mr. Viner will send a note of the money due for things had by Sir E. Conway and his wife out of the Carrack.

1603, July 31. "Accord fait entre son Excellence et l'Escadron Electo et Conseil de l'Union de Hoochstraten. . . . . fait a Meden.

Ainsi fait et accordé en l'Assemblée des Estats Generaux des Provinces Unies du Pays Bas."

Coke MSS.

An abstract of a letter of Captain Ogle written from Ostend 4 August 1603 (st. novo) to Sir Edward Conway.

The town is full of misery, the plague reigneth exceedingly. The enemy begins a new work behind the dike in the East. The burghers abandon the town.

An abstract out of a letter of Mr. Ironwood, written from the Hague 29 July 1603 (st. vet) to Sir E. Conway.

We understand from the army that his Excellency upon Thursday did march towards Holstraten; the besieged will not hearken to any capitulation which hath been tendered them by Frederick Vanderber, who commands the Archduke's forces. Colonel Betune who cast himself into the rear of our quarters did there receive his death wounds.

1603, August 16. Deptford. R. Naunton to John Coke.

Now I am returned I have many great thanks to give you for your kind offices done both upon my imbarking and in my absence which have taken place as happily as if I had been present myself. I felt the fruit of your prayers (as I persuade myself) in all my businesses. You are beholden to Mr. Rockwell who seemed to respect your letter more than all the former order my lord had taken. Your other letters I delivered not, because I would not engage you to more of them than was needful. Yet of all the rest I must command Mr. Shilling for a man of government and discipline befitting his charge, to whose care all our company were generally beholden. For our entertainment yonder I must refer you to my long ones to Sir Fulke. I am now hasting to my friends in Kent and shall be glad at my return to understand by your line or two that you are all well, and when you think to come up again. I pray commend my service to Sir Richard Verney and his lady, and forget me not to Domine and the rest of our Cambridge friends there. And so I pray God for all your happiness. All the news I can tell you is that my Lord of Rutland received advertisement from Court that they in the Tower are to be arraigned upon Monday next come fortnight at Reading. Here is a rumour that the king is like to return suddenly to Hampton whereas his progress was to have endured 40 and six days by the gists.

1603, August 19. Brill. Sir Edward Conway to John Coke.

Movements of the armies of Count Maurice and the Archduke about Bois le duc and Hoogstraat. Sir Fulke Grevill wanting mares should send a servant in September to near this place one of the most famous fairs for great choice of horses.

With "A copy of Articles accorded between his Excellency and the mutineers (at Hoogstraat) with an abstract of two letters sent to Sir Edward Conway" viz., from Captain Ogle from Ostend, and from Mr. Winwood from the Hague.

1603, August 20. The Brill. W. Bonington to Mr. Coke.

Sir E. Conway upon your letter will grant me what liberty you require. . . . I have sent over a grey gelding to be conveyed into Derbyshire; if you like him I give you the free dispose of him.

1603, September 19. Paid to the R^{t} Hon^{ble} Robert Lord Spencer, sent to the Duke of Wurtemburg with the Order of the Garter, for his posting, passages, and transportations, and his train going and returning 533*l.* 14*s.* 2*d.*

Lord Doncaster. Transportation and carriage of goods for self and retinue with coaches and horses from London to Canterbury and thence to Dover and whilst he stayed there for wind, 146*l.*

Charge of coaches, horses, wagons for himself and retinue from

Hanow to Heidelberg and thence to Mannheim, 5 days at xxxij*l.* per diem.

1603, September 19. Copy of a Warrant, of grant by James I. of a pension of 50*l.* to Theobald Bourke, Baron of Castleconnell, addressed to the Earl of Devonshire our Lieutenant for our realm of Ireland.

1603, September 26. Brill. Sir Edward Conway to John Coke.

The Marquis Malaspina being sent for to his Excellency passing in the quarter with Monsieur Temple, the Marshal of our army, with the blow of a cannon the Marquis had his legs shot off and Monsieur Temple lies dead in the place. Commend my service to my hon. cousin Sir Foulke Grevill.

1603, October 5. An estimate for a provision of store for building and repairing of His Majesty's ships to the value of 11,850*l.* Signed, John Addey.

1603, October 12. Rainham. Captain John Norreys to John Coke, Paymaster for the King's Majesty's Navy.

I think I am not deceived in those monthly allowances you then concluded would be sufficient to recompense those officers travails. If I be then I am sure it was 40*l.*, 30*l.*, and 20*l.* for three several rates to two of the most necessary men of each ship, and if you think the third man, the purser I mean, not worthy the like allowance then of force he must needs be cashiered, for to retain him within stricter bounds than he is is but either to make him a beggar or force him to break his own neck . . . to say truth the whole body is so corrupted as there is no sound part almost from the head to the foot; the great ones feed on the less and enforce them to steal both for themselves and their commanders. . . . If their honest travails be well recompensed a man may without pity punish their disorders, whatsoever they be or by whomsoever committed. . . . Our country generally is infected with the plague, insomuch as between London and Dover are few towns free (through which the high way goeth). . . . Otherwise it should not be long ere I come to attend on Sir Fulke.

1603, October 23. Salisbury. John Coke to Foulke Grevill.

Sir Richard Levison's friendliness. Sir Robert Dudley's suit against Mr. Grevill before the Council. Sir R. Mansel's endeavour to obtain a reversion in the Navy Office over Mr. Grevill's head. Earl of Suffolk has seen draft book of amendments in the Navy Office. The King is resolved to have three new ships built. Lord Suffolk inclineth to have them three years in building. State of Mr. Grevill's households at London and Deptford.

1603, October 31. Salisbury. John Coke to Foulke Grevill. Upon the like matters.

Relates his interviews with the Earl of Suffolk and the Lord Cecil. The time they appoint for the work is the term at Winchester when the Lords attend fourteen days. My Lady Rich is violent against Sir Robert Dudley; yet I find her much esteemed, and she is very often at my Lady Suffolk's chamber.

1603, December 19. Trinity Hall. R. Naunton to John Coke at Deptford, to be delivered and left for him at Richard Willis his house in the Stillyard (Steelyard).

"Sir, your letter of the 27th of November came not to my hands from Mr. Dean of St. Paul's till the 17th of December after dinner. I repaired forthwith to the Dean of Canterbury, who much marvelled he should not have heard from you at their audit, and had called upon

COKE MSS.

your brother to draw you then hitherward. Your suit was granted before, but in your own name and for 20 years only without fine from Michaelmas last passed, and your new lease ready drawn verbatim after the old lease. . . . . For your form of thankfulness Mr. Dean's opinion is that your kind acknowledgment by a public letter to him and them (of this I have advertised you) will be better taken than a fine from you, whom they all favoured certatim. . . . Indorse your letters to him that keeps my lodging in my absence that he may forthwith address them to me. . . . . I left a desk with him (William your Deptford butler) that hath all the process of my long suit in it to be left in your chamber. I pray lay them in this caveat, that if Alexander my late man come to demand it or any other thing as from me that they refuse him as none of mine."

1604, April 20, July 1, August 4. The Hague. Johan Megano à Monsieur Conway, Chevalier, Lieutenant Gouverneur de la ville de Brielle.

Three letters with information of events and enclosing (probably) News letters.

1604, April 10, April 24, June 5, June 26, September 28. News letters in French of Rome, Venice, Cologne, the Hague. &c. (probably sent to Sir Edward Conway and transmitted by him to the authorities in England).

1604, April 23. Rughford (Rufford) in Nottinghamshire. Gilbert Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury, to the Lord Howard.

Albeit this suit of mine is like to come somewhat unseasonably to you, now that you are embarked, yet I beseech you bear with me in it. It is that this bearer may be admitted as one of my Lord your father's train in this his journey into Spain: his name is Thomas Coke, a gent who hath long served me, and for whose honesty and good carriage of himself every way I will be accountable: his end is only to gain the experience of so great and honourable a journey. I confess there neither is nor ever was any man towards me whom I have or do more love or affect than I do this man. I will take my leave, being enjoined by my wife to remember her most hearty commendations to your Lordship, who joineth with me in wishing you the like happy journey and safe return.

1604, May 8. London. John Coke to Mistress Marie Powell. Docketed "To my spouse."

If my former letters assured you of my continued affection let this (I pray you) bear witness of the increase thereof, and this I confess is wrought in me by that good correspondence which you shew in the last I received from you. For love kindleth love; and the concurrence of desires doth multiply good will, as reflection giveth strength to heat. I have now many businesses in hand, and yet hope (by God's favour) to see you shortly. For my affection will whet my industry, and help my despatch. In the meanwhile accept of this trifle, and like a good almozener distribute the pence to the poor as you meet them. I writ unto you for the measure of your finger, now I crave besides a cast glove that fitteth your hand. And if you write for anything to be provided for you here, which the country cannot so conveniently supply, I will take it for a favour from you, and will think you then love me indeed when you dispose freely of me and mine. God prosper you and accomplish in us His good purpose and mercy.

1604, May 15. Trusley. Francis Coke to John Coke at the Austin Friars in Broad Street, London.

I have many businesses that might draw me to London this term if the danger of the sickness were not so great as the report makes it here. . . . one matter is for Robert Thacker . . . I would wish you to pay my brother George his annuity, also my brother Thomas. . . . . I pray you let me know whether stuffs or silks be dear or cheap that I may frame my buying thereafter against Whitsuntide. . . . I would gladly hear what price beasts fetch in Smithfield for I have ten fat oxen. I might have had 5*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* an ox for them at Cubley fair. I have lost my seal; I pray you help me with one of elephant's tooth.

1604, May 30. Stiston. John Stretehay to his cousin John Coke.

There is a near friend and kinsman of mine that is very desirous to try his fortune either in the Court or under some gentleman. I know him to be honest; his bringing up hath been partly at Cambridge, so that he understands the Latin tongue, and he writes a very fair hand, both Roman and secretary, sufficient to discharge the place of any clerk.

1604, July 2. Preston. John Powell to John Coke.

It hath pleased our most mighty and merciful God hitherunto to preserve and protect us from danger. The servant which died fell sick here, and died at his own houee. A fortnight after his death there fell sick in that house all that were therein, which were an old woman, his wife, and a sucking child, and all died within four days after, and a woman and a boy, which undertook the keeping of them, shortly after fell sick and the boy is dead. I am to remember the Lord's great mercy in preserving divers honest neighbours which were with the man in his sickness and at his shrouding and burial, and others which were with the rest at their first falling sick. We rest upon His providence, setting aside carnal fear, as by your good counsel we were advised not neglecting such ordinary means as the Lord in his goodness hath assigned.

1604, July 28. Cambridge. Sir Richard Verney to John Coke.

To let you know of our success in our Cambridge journey because I there found the influence of your good affections towards my poor imps. My brother dealt heartily with Mr. Naunton, who with as kind and frank a mind, yielded to assist and direct Domine both in his study and course of life. Mr. Dakins was not returned from his journey to take the air for amendment of his health, but all concluded he would be much raised and strengthened with this place which was provided for him. We took order for his coming to Compton upon his return to resolve the course we intended for the boy. Grevyll and Jack are well grown and with good shape. It seemeth Grevyll will grow to be nimble limbed, which I did much doubt of. I think his heart is inclined to follow his books seriously. Mr. George Coke he acknowledgeth much to, who in his kindness often visited him. Here is my brother much contented in the pursuit of his own commodities, and in the usage he receiveth from all. We only want you to play shrewd turns, which, good Mr. Coke, hasten. No news of the whole world, my Lady Anne Clifford, my Lady Coke, nor any other. Farewell thou sluggard of intelligence. All of Compton with all their hearts recommend themselves to you.

1604, July 29. "Notes touching suits made and to be made to the King's most excellent Majesty."

All suits made to the King are either for { Justice / or / Grace.

COKE MSS.

Justice either against { 1. The King himself. 2. Others.

1. Justice against the King himself is either,—
For debts owing by him to the complainant, or wrongfully withholding the lands or goods of the complainant.
All which are to be referred to the Court of Exchequer, or to the Lord Treasurer, or to some subordinate officer of the revenue.

2. Justice against others is to redress oppressions and wrongs offered either by - - - { Magistrates or Private men.

1. Touching wrongs offered by magistrates they are either for - { 1. Mere injustice, or 2. Extreme delaying of justice, or 3. Stopping the course of justice in other Courts.

* * * *

In all which causes if the petitioners to the King can justify their complaints they are then to receive present and speedy relief. But if their said complaints shall be found frivolous and unjust then they are to pay all the costs of the adverse party, or if they be poor to receive corporal punishment by whipping from the Court according to the statute of 23 H. 8. c. 15.

2. Wrongs offered by private men are either against { 1. Law, or 2. Conscience.

* * *

For matters of grace they are for { 1. Gifts, 2. Commissions of favour. 3. Letters of favour. 4. Protections. 5. Pardons.

1. Gifts either of lands, leases, pensions, presentations to or advowsons of some spiritual livings, concealments, almshouses, offices, forfeitures, or sums of money, licenses to dispense with statutes and licenses to beg, charters, mortmains, or confirmations of liberties, privileges, fairs, markets, free denizenships, manumissions, allowances of tonnage for new ships built, grants of free warren either deer or conies.

1. Gifts of land leases and pensions to be referred to the Lord Treasurer and Chancellor of the Exchequer ; those within the Duchy to the Chancellor there.
2. Presentations to or advowsons of spiritual livings under Bishoprics and Deaneries, which are places specially reserved to the king, to be referred to the Lord Archbishop of the Province, and the Lord Bishop of the Diocese, or either of them.
3. Almshouses to be bestowed on maimed soldiers or old servants of his Majesty.
4. Offices vacant, joint patentees or reversions except the principal offices, of which and of men worthy thereof the king himself taketh special notice, are to be referred to the chief officer under whom the party must serve, viz., the Lord Chancellor, the Lord Treasurer, the Lord Admiral, the Master of the Wards, and so forth.
5. Gifts of forfeitures or sums of money being rewards of service are to be referred to the report of the Chief Secretary of Estate, or for such

as are of the king's household to the report of the Lord Chamberlain or of the officers of the Green Cloth.

6. Licenses to travel to be referred to the principal Secretary of Estate.

7. Licenses to dispense with statutes and to beg, to the Lord Chancellor.

8. Mortmains to the Master of the Wards.

9. Grants or confirmations of liberties, privileges, fairs or markets in Wales to the Lord President of the Marches, in the North to the Lord President at York, and elsewhere in England to the Lord Lieutenant of the County, joined always with a writ ad quod damnum directed to the principal men near dwelling to the places respectively.

10. Free denizenship to the Lord Chancellor.

11. Manumissions carrying an unrevokable grant of the lands and goods of the bondsmen to be referred to the Lord Treasurer.

12. Allowances towards the building of new ships to be referred to the Lord Admiral taking bond that such new ship be not sold out of the land.

13. Grants of free warren for deer or conies on this side or beyond Trent to be referred to the Chief Justice of the Eyre on this side or there.

14, 15. Commissions of favour in causes Ecclesiastical, as of review or in causes matrimonial or concerning church livings or controversies or reformation of Church disorders or establishing of discipline or ceremonies in the Church are fit to be referred to the Archbishop of Canterbury and to the Lord Chancellor.

16. Commissions of favour in causes temporal to the Lord Chancellor and the Chief Justice of England.

17. Commissions of favour in causes ultra marine to the Lord Admiral and the Chief Secretary of Estate.

2.—18. Commissions of favour in causes marine as reprisals, or to apprehend and take pirates, commissions to trade and streighten trade, to the Lord Admiral and the Chief Secretary of Estate.

3.—19. Letters of favour foreign are to be referred to the Chief Secretary of Estate.

Letters of favour domestical—

1. For the furtherance of justice in ordinary Courts to be left to the Masters of Requests to notify the king's pleasure in his name.
2. For referring of causes to private commissioners to be left likewise to the Masters of Requests.
3. For preferment of scholars to colleges or schools not to pass from the king without certificate of their poverty, honest carriage and likelihood to prove scholars.
4. To recommend servants or others for their sakes to colleges or corporations for leases, offices, or the like to be referred to the Chancellor of the Universities respectively or to the Archbishop of the Province that by means thereof neither Colleges nor Churches may be undone by overawing, nor be enforced to receive unworthy officers or tenants.

4. Protections from arrests are to be referred to the Lord Chancellor and the Chief Justice of England.

5. Pardons of fines and amerciaments or of subsidies and fifteenths, or of loss of lands or of forfeitures by reason of penal statutes or of punishments inflicted by sentence in the Star Chamber or elsewhere and all others, saving pardons of loss of life and of corporal punishments, are to

be referred to the Lord Treasurer of England; but pardons of loss of life or of corporal punishment are to be referred to the Judges respectively before whom the parties supplicants were arraigned or indicted that the king may not err in bestowing his favour for want of advice.

1604, July 29. John Coke to Sir Foulke Grevill at Wedgnock.
Allowances to Navy Officials. Preparation of Accounts. The King is gone to hunt at Sir Oliver Cromwell's, and thence to the Lord Harington's to meet the young Duke whom the Earl of Shrewsbury entertaineth at Worksop. The Lord Admiral is appointed the Prince's Governor with an allowance of 400*l.* a year.

1604, July —. News Letter in Dutch with news from Rome and Venice.

1604, August 6. London. John Coke to Sir Foulke Grevill.
At court every man findeth way for his ends. The Earl of Shrewsbury hath passed a book of purchase and therein hath carried the Peak forest and great matters in those parts to the great grief (no doubt) of the old lady. Also old Sir Thomas Shirley hath gotten a book for 1,000*l.* per annum in parsonages whether in purchase at some easy rate or in gift I cannot yet learn. The present delivery of our accounts into the auditor's hands shall, I doubt not, make stoppage of all proceedings against you.

1604, August 14. Preston. John Powell to John Coke.
For that I hope to see you here shortly I will now only give you thanks for your many kindnesses, and lastly for your great care and pains used towards my son, who I understand hath been lately sick, and praised be the Lord, now recovered. Being at Bewdley on Saturday was sen'night I received letters from my master being at Beauchamp Court touching the Lord Paget's felling of wood in Haywood Bailiwick at Cannock, and for that the matter required some speedy resolution I went to Beauchamp Court that night, and stayed there till Monday where I understood that horses should be sent for you this day.

1604, September 14 (Holy rood day). Northampton. Sir Foulke Grevyll to John Coke at Preston.
Your brother is very well at Northampton. I met his Lord and Lady and brought them to Leicester. They grow every way mightily. This day they dine at my Lord of Huntingdon's and lie at Sir John Harper's. The first week of the term is my day. Commend me to yourself, good John Powell, his wife, his daughter (yet your Mrs.) and all yours and his, whom I wish may still be happy and love me.

1604, September 20. Note in French from Middleburg. "Que sa Majesté entendroit de (venir ?) a notre aide jusques au conquest des villes maritimes en Flandres: Que la Nonce du Papa lui a requis de vouloir faire nouveller ligue et accord entre eux: Sur quoi il aurait repondu que celle-la faite lui etoit bonne assez, si le Roi d'Espagne en vouloit, et sinon qu'il lui feroit la guerre plutot qu'il ne saurait."

1604? November 19. Winchester. John Coke to Sir Fulke Grovill, Knight. The seal, a cluster of grapes, the motto "Ut fructum adferat."
Sir,—The Lords went this day to Court about eight in the morning, only the Lord Admiral stayed behind as I suppose, because the matter of Dunington betwixt him and the Lady Russell was heard this day in the King's Bench. The success I know not. I have delivered your letter

to Mr. Attorney who, so soon as he had read it professed very frankly that he loved you as his dear friend, and that you should use him in anything that concerned you or your friends as freely as any man in England. Then shortly I told him of Sir Robert Dudley's coming up, and how he followed his legitimation, and what prejudice might thereby happen to you. The words of his answer were these as near as I can remember them. First, he asked my name and then, Mr. Coke, quoth he, believe me he beateth the air, and I am heartily sorry that since he is descended from that honourable blood of Leicester he should go about to lay more stains upon it. But for Wedgnock bid Sir Fulke Grevill from me quiet and assure himself: for as long as I live I will defend him in it, and when it cometh to any such question let him send freely unto me, and he shall find me as good as my word. This was the sum of his speech: wherein I assure you his manner was as good and as clear, and as hearty for aught I could discern as any man's that ever I heard.

1604. Two bills endorsed by Coke. "Bird, the tailor's bill" (for a gown and mantle). Also a maid-servant's bill for things bought and made.

1604, December 1. Endorsed by Coke "Brother Francis his account delivered at Trusley out of scattered notes which he referred to a former account for more clear satisfaction."

In Mr. John Coke's writing the following:—

By a note under my hand it appeareth that Anno Dom. 1592 September 2, I was indebted unto my brother the sum of 40*l.*, for payment whereof I gave him acquittance of 20 marks for my annuity due for two years ended at Michaelmas 1594. So there remained to be paid him more out of my rents at Tillington and otherwise the sum of - - - - - - - 26 13 4

Upon a letter of mine written from Orleans 25 June, stilo novo, my brother noteth that he sent to brother Thomas to be conveyed to me 20*l.* And my brother Thomas in his letter dated 27th August 1596 acknowledgeth the receipt thereof and payment to Mr. Hammond to discharge so much paid by him for me, so I am chargeable more to my brother by these two letters - - - - 20 0 0

The same letter of brother Thomas saith that he sent me more 20 nobles and in discharge of the former 20*l.* sent to brother Francis Mr. Hammond's bill of 20*l.* paid to Eleazer Hickman and another bill of 20 French crowns paid to William Knight, so I am further charged with 6 13 4; which brother Francis saith he allowed back to brother Thomas.

By my letter from Geneva dated 6th February I desire brother Francis to pay 20 French crowns to Mr. Hammond which he paid for me to William Knight: this letter my brother received 29th May; and in a note in his table book specifieth that he sent to Mr. Hammond 6 0 0.

Further brother Francis saith that he paid to Thomas Cox for me which he thinketh to have been paid over for me to Peter French 10 0 0.

More brother Francis chargeth as paid to me in money upon his own book of accounts in July 1597 the sum of - - - 20 0 0 the receipt whereof I acknowledge by a letter under my hand brother Thomas 4 July 1597 to have received by Richard Sligh. By that letter appeareth that then Tillington was in his hands.

COKE MSS.

Tillington.

Received for the first half years rent from the tenants, beginning at Michaelmas 1593 and ending 25th March 1594 the sum of 28 7 10 whereof abate for rent paid to the College that half year the sum of 18 18 6, so there remaineth toward discharge of debt - -	9	9	0
× × × × Lady Day 1597 × ×			
So there resteth due to me upon the lease abating the rents and surplusage - - - - - -	£ 15	s. 11	d. 9
Debt - - - - 89 6 8			
Deduct - - - 15 11 9			
73 14 11			
Deduct more for ten years annuity - 66 13 4			
7 1 7			

(1604–5). No date. John Coke to Sir Fulke Greville, Knight.

I waited my Lords coming forth this morning and put him in mind of his appointment. He answered he would speak with my Lord not mentioning when; I desired him to consider how little now remained only to get my Lord Cecil's hand and to nominate the man of his Honour's choice to move the King. Nay when we come to that (quoth he) we shall take order quickly to despatch it. Then he went into the garden and sent for my Lord Admiral and had speech with him. I waited again his coming forth; but he told me nothing and so went to my Lord Cecil. In the afternoon I purpose again to put him in mind of his own time, the rather because the knight is not yet returned. If we have hearing (God willing) I will keep within your prescribed bounds, and if nothing be done before Monday I can hope no longer. Sir Robert Mansel is also gone from Court only leaving word with Captain Button to send for him in haste if you require it. This morning I met my Lord of Cumberland who earnestly desireth to speak with you and that you would meet him at his lodging in King's Street in Westminster, on Monday about 9 or 10 of the clock in the morning. The Lord Chamberlain and Lady posted yesterday to London and returned the same night. The King [going] to Royston is disappointed by the sickness there in 4 houses. The Lords come to Whitehall [ ] next week but for the Court they know not what to resolve. The Lord Sydney went up [day] to London to Mr. Attorney and his Counsel. The letter to look to this business in the King's behalf was written only by the Lord Treasurer as now I hear. The Lady Bedford keepeth her prerogative of greatness at Court.

(1604–5). No date. John Coke to Sir Fulke Grevill, Knight, at Deptford.

The resolution of the coming to London of their Lordships is changed. I therefore ventured this morning to put my Lord [the Earl of Suffolk] in mind of our business. His answer was that nothing could be done till they came to Whitehall. Then I was bold to entreat that if His Lordship found any determined stop or difficulty he would be pleased to give notice of it. He sware that he knew none, and asked why I went not to the Lord Treasurer. I told him I had been with him and had as good despatch as I would wish, and as good evidence of his approbation as his lordship had seen. Neither could I discover any exception save in the other lord that first gave his hand whom we

were desirous to satisfy if his Honour would be the means to procure hearing. Then he said he would speak with the Lord Cecil and this afternoon give me answer what should be done. I pressed him to speak with the other lord but he answered again that I should attend him in the afternoon when he had spoken with the Lord Cecil. This, sir, is the progress of the morning. I presume to make no collections but leave the consideration to your wisdom. The knight came to tell me yesternight that he went not from hence till Friday morning and would be glad in the meantime to hear from you. He that went into Warwickshire, is expected here on Saturday. I can discover nothing about the reversion.

(1604–5), January 17. John Coke to Sir Fulke Grevill.

I expect still in the same terms I did and every day present myself at all turns to their Lordships but press them not, only put them in mind by my presence what I attend, and once yesterday desired both the Lord and the Lady to prepare the Lord Admiral which they said they would, but I can not perceive by any light that they have yet moved. Only my Lady told me that she found him variable but would again try him. I can assure you, sir, that respect and kindness never spared so few words as come from both of them, yet to make good your true end and justify the cause without exception I attend this week. The next I think their Lordships come to London and after to-morrow there will be no more excuse of business by their own appointments. And sir doubt not but I will proceed with them like one that hath a good cause and hopeth not in it, and yet will shew confidence both in it and them to draw it either to a good issue or an honest surcease. This morning while I attended in my Lord Suffolk's outer chamber Sir Robert Mansfield [Mansell ?] came to me and asked where you were and how it came to pass that he heard not of you. I told him as you directed me that I heard you say you had written by one of Brimincham (Birmingham ?). Then he asked me what you resolved in the matter. I answered that this term I thought you would be at London and would both answer him directly and give him reason why you would not sooner resolve. Then I ventured to ask him whether he had made any way with the Lords. He suddenly answered that he had and a little after bethinking himself of my question asked why I made that demand. I told him that I had no other end in it but to understand how far he would look that you should proceed for him in it, because I supposed you would not make it your suit either to the King or to the Lords. Then he answered that he doubted not to find free passage and would desire nothing from you but your resignation and if need were to signify that you desired that he should have it before another. For the rest he would give you royal satisfaction and would moreover do whatsoever you should require of him either for your clerks or otherwise. I was not willing to continue longer speech with him or to engage you any way or to take notice of any agreement; only I left him as I found him to entertain or refuse as you should see occasion, and so took occasion to part. Only he told me that he was presently to go to London where he lodged at one Mr. Harris his house near the new great inn in Fleet Street till Friday morning and then was to ride away into the country, and desired me to send him word thither if I heard more from you. To-morrow the King hath appointed the Bishops to be again before him, and if neither then nor on Thursday the Lords will find a time for us. I shall hope no longer and will call upon them for my despatch if I find no cause to the contrary in the meantime. Sir John Trevor is assuredly gone towards Wales and will be absent 6 days at the least.

OKE MSS.

My Lord spoke with the Auditor this day being in my company, but no word of our business though heretofore of himself he did mention it to him at Winchester. Presently after he was despatched away but hath promised to be ready whensoever we need him. And if we can but come so far that his credit may do good I shall hope more than I do, Thus with humble recommendation of my duty and service I take leave. Sir Robert told me that Sir Richard Leveson was gone into the country and had a letter to you and purposed to see you in his journey and to deal with you about that business.

1604–5, January 18.—Trusley. Francis Coke to John Coke at Deptford.

I have sent my man to finish mine account in the Exchequer for the subsidy money. . . . I thought I had taken order the last term that no process should have come down against me, but Sir Henry Fanshawe's promise stood me in no stead. . . . I thought to have come up myself but I find the times somewhat dangerous and am willing therefore to sit at home. I require you if my man should need a piece of money lend him what he needeth and I will repay it. I paid my cousin Bonnington' wife 5*l.* as you required. . . . Brother George is here with us. . . . If you continue your mind for the disbursing your money in Derbyshire let me know for here are many offers of sales but few of leases. . . . If you lay not out your money otherways I would gladly know whether you would lend 3, 4, or 500*l.* for a year after 10*l.* pro cento. You will answer at first you think it not lawful. . . I have cause to thank them whilst I live and my child that lent me money after that rate in my need for otherwise I had had no foot of land at this hour I think: if then you may do so great a pleasure and receive a reasonable benefit yourself I suppose it unlawful not to do it. We have some in Derbyshire take this course, they lend 100*l.* for a year witnout receiving any interest at the year's end; if the party confess he hath been pleasured to that value they will restore the consideration, if not they take their money again without interest and lend it to another. This they do most commonly for 6 months to 6 months and make good choice of their debtors and it is as certain for 10*l.* pro cento as may be. I lay this before you but to consider on, for, brother, in my opinion men are forbidden to bite and wrong others by lending, not to help and comfort them in their distressed estates.

My good brother, All that I can for you is my prayer to God for your good prosperity and speedy coming into this country, so commending myself to you commit you to God. Your assured sister, Elizabeth Coke.

Receipts for 5*l.* and 40*s.* by William Hill servant to Francis Coke, Esq.

1604–5? January 18. Hampton Court. John Coke to Sir Fulke Grevill, at Deptford.

I do still wait in my Lord of Suffolk's eye, but get not so much as one word from him. It pleased my lady this morning passing by to call me unto her, and to tell me that her lord had dealt with my Lord Admiral, but found him very variable, yet the business had been so great that they could not deal so effectually as they would: now they propose again to urge him. And this is the present state of that business. Mr. Reynolds assureth me that both my lord and lady will be at Charterhouse in London to-morrow, and will stay there a night at the least. And my Lord Cecil also will be at his house. My Lord of London will be glad of your company at Fulham, and hath lodging in his house for yourself and two men: and for your horses he will give direction that they may be safe in the town which he saith

is now clear. If you speak with my Lord of Suffolk at London you shall by him understand whether I can be of use here any longer. And if not you will be pleased to let me know how you will have me disposed. Budd is now here, and telleth me that he hath a warrant from the Coun[cil] to Mr. Attorney, Dr. Compton, and to the rest of the King's Counsel learned to look to Sir Robert Dudley's proceedings and to take order that the King have no prejudice by it. He telleth me further that Sir Robert's party have offered to secure the King, but that His Majesty hath absolutely refused composition with him. Of this point I will inquire further, though my Lord Sydney spake to the same effect. Sir Robert purposeth, as I hear, to proceed in Chancery if he could but procure any party interested against them to join issue there. To that end he hath practised with my Lord of Rutland, who hath married the heir general, and offereth to secure all he holdeth if he will join with him. His Lordship is said to stand resolute against this offer, and Budd cannot find that any suit is yet beginning. They seem resolved for the Star Chamber and carry themselves confident as they are wont. Thus in haste, willing to send Robin part of his way to-night that he may be with you seasonably to-morrow.

1604–5, February 14. Certified Extract by Robert Bowyer from the Patent Rolls of 1 Edward IV. of Grant to William Baron Herbert of the castle, town and demesne of Pembroke, the castle and manor of Goderiche, the demesne and manor of Withinfield in the Marches of Wales and County of Hereford, and also the manor and demesne of Walwenes castle in South Wales, formerly belonging to James late Earl of Wiltshire, and now forfeited in Parliament.

1604–5, February 19. London. John Coke. "Copy of my letter and accounts sent to Brother Francis."

Good Brother, At my coming to London I sought all my notes and letters for that account which you sent me so long since, and which you assure me is perfect: and at length amongst my remembrances for Tillington I found it; and also the acquittances which brother Philip sent me from the College. I have therefore sent you enclosed a true copy of your said account and letter, and have also compared it with the acquittances and with the rental which you sent with it, and have gathered a brief state of all according to the truth. Not that I mean to stand upon other reckonings with you than your own, which shall ever content me. And therefore I desire that we may begin our new account only from Michaelmas last as we agreed. And I will be ever ready to acknowledge the good and kindness you did for me both in lending me money and taking pains for me, and when your occasions shall require the like at my hands I will to my power shew my thankfulness towards you and yours.

I have inclosed also with the former accounts another note of the disbursement of 50*l.* which you sent by brother Woodcock, and thereupon I have as you may see disbursed all that sum and 5*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.* more for your use. If you please, together with the last Michaelmas and this Lady day annuity, to send me also this sum I shall be the better able to make a payment which now is required of me for my late purchases.

The brief state of our accounts according to Brother Francis' note.

&c.	&c.	&c.
So at Michaelmas 1604 there was due from you to me	19	12 3
Account of 50*l.* received from you by Brother Woodcock.		
&c.	&c.	&c.
So upon this account you are indebted unto me -	5	5 4

COKE MSS.

1604–5, February. Copy of the Earl of Salisbury's letter to the Archbishop of York (Matthew Hutton).

The papist was carried on the left hand with suspicious blindness, and the puritan (as your Lordship terms them) was transported on the right hand with unadvised zeal and outrecuidance, the first punishable for matters essential, the second necessary to be corrected for disobedience to the lawful ceremonies of the Church.

1604, March 13. News from Rome, Venice, Cologne. (No address.)

1604–5, March 16. The Brill. Sir Edward Conway to John Coke at Sir Fulke Greville's house in Austin Friars.

Recommends the bearer to be aided by Sir Fulke Greville and Mr. Coke, they may believe what he may say about this place.

1605, March 18
April 23,
May 26,
June 2,
Sept^r 22,
Nov^r 17,
Nov^r 24,
News-letters from J. V. Berchen at the Hague à Monseigneur le Chevalier Edouard Conway, Lieutenant Gouverneur de la Brielle. Nouvelles de part les comptoirs des marchands d'Amsterdam, hors de Rome, de Venise, de Cologne.

(1604–5, March). Francis Coke to John Coke at Deptford at Sir Fulke Grevill's lodgings there.

Your letters dated the 4th of January I received the 10th of February, otherwise you had received answer by William Hill. It is true the motion of Sir George Savile is broken off by reason the young gentlewoman could not like the articles agreed upon by the fathers, whereof I was an eye witness. Sir George Savile promised to assure 400*l.* by year in present with a goodly house, a park and great store of woods, and to make it up 1,200*l.* yearly in reversion whereof of old rents were above 300*l.*; and my brother Curzon to assure his lands valued about 600*l.* by year after his own decease and his wife's if she kept his name, otherwise she to have but half. Other circumstances there were; but this is the substance. The young maid is brought up under her mother of a very mild disposition, and not uneasy to be governed, of tall stature and for her beauty fit for any man and a likely woman to bear children, about 17 years old. Thus have I writ my knowledge of that matter as you required. I have delivered to my brother George such notes as I had in what I am endeavouring myself for Bussy and Babington and Sacheverell which I have not yet perfected as brother George can tell you. I cannot come to a sight of my father's book in Sir Francis Leke's hands which makes these things harder to get. George Fulwood can show you his own pedigree if you require it. It is a long one and fetched far, which makes it ancient. I have not my cousin Bonnington's though he be not the meanest, you shall also receive Holles. I writ by my man to London to know whether your mind continued to bestow your money of a purchase in Derbyshire, for that leases are hard to come by, but I have not answer. I thank you for your directions to my man. I am discharged of this money and will not willingly be an officer for those matters again.

1605, April 28. Francis Coke to John Coke at Wedgnock Park.

I have sent you by the bearer 9*l*; the residue of 12*l.* my wife hath bestowed in cloths for you and will bestow. . . I have not sent these cloths now but do defer that until we hear from you. I am upon the sudden to go towards London, for Robert Thacker is in prison, laid up by other men's suits, and now is my time perchance to lose all, as I think it my best course rather to go than send, seeing it is a matter of

some weight and hath been put off by attorneys long months. Thus with my hearty commendations to you and my sister, hoping to see you both in the country this summer, I take my leave.

My wife was sorry that I had left out her remembrance to you and my sister. My brother's son is gone into Spain, and therefore I will keep your letters to deliver at his return.

1605, July 24. Wanstead. Sir William Godolphin to John Coke at Preston. [Received 18th August at Beauchamp Court].

Sir James Harris, a very worthy gentleman, hath exceedingly pressed me to draw you unto him with a purpose to spend some such hours as he might gain from his attendance on the King in study. His offer is one hundred pounds the year without charge of diet. I shall not need to tell you how powerful he is and what good you may justly expect from him. If you be in London and send your letter to Sir George Carew his house in the Strand I shall have it sent after me, being to attend the King in this progress.

1605, September 20. Austin Friars. Sir Foulke Grevyll to John Coke at Preston.

I presume you are by this time well satisfied with hawking and that a little business will not be unwelcome to you at your friend's request. I pray you think of this Union now in question. I would confer my own opinion with yours touching the two greatest points of difficulty, Laws, Church. Good John, write me your opinion not by way of discourse but by heads and short arguments pro et contra. The uniting of Lithuania and Poland would give you light. Castile and Leon, Navarre and Portugal. I hope Sir Francis Vere is settled in his place, he is infinite kind to me.

1605, September 23. Brill. Sir Edward Conway to John Coke.

A duel between Sir Thomas and Sir Thomas Roe. Sir T. Roe received a hurt in each hand, Sir T. H. a puncture in the finger; the quarrel yet rests. Sir T. H. was for a few hours banished the army, since restored.

1605, September 29, } Monseigneur Sir Edward Conway, Chevalier
1606, March 31, } et Gouverneur de la Briele.

(Also these be delivered to Sir Edward Conway, Knight, in Silver Street, London). News from Rome, Venice, Cologne.

1605, September —. La Haye, J. V. Berchen à Monseigneur Sir Edward Conway, Chevalier et Gouverneur de la Brielle.

Monseigneur, étant venu du Camp n'ai voulu manquer de vos seigneuries avertir de ce là qu'est passé, à savoir que son Excellence étant venu dimanche passé avec toute son armée de Deventer s'est reposé sur le soir bien près de Zutphen et le lendemain (comme on dit) a Heppel et ainsi plus outre jusque à Bislick, et ne pouvons entendre autre nouvelle: l'ennemis est en une deuxième enterprise sur la ville de Berges sur le Sonn (Bergen op Zoom) mais sont si horriblement debattus qu'on a trouvé plus que quatre cents morts excepté ceux lesquels ont pris avec eux, et les autres que sont restés blessés. On dit ici que Sir Edward Studd est demeuré mort devant la ville de Berges mais nous ne le pouvons pas dire pour vrai mais nous le saurons bientôt. On dit que l'ennemis se voudra faire encore une autre entreprise sur la même ville mais on espère qu'ils rompront de telle façon leurs dents qu' à un autre fois ils subviendront. Messeigneurs du Conseil de l'Etat ont aujourd'hui envoyé vers Deventer le Provost de la Court pour aller guerir le Gouverneur et le Drossart de Linge et les quatre capitaines qui sont

Coke MSS. tous six en prison à Deventer l'ammener ici à la Haye pour y faire administrer justice et pour entendre leur début, mais j'ai opinion qu'ils ne sortiront point de la Haye sans être executés car la république ne seroit jamais content devant qu'ils seront expédiés. Pour cette fois il n'a ici autre nouvelle que je puisse écrire à vos seigneuries sinon que je prie Dieu de conserver vos seigneuries en sa sainte protection.

1605, October 29. Fetter Lane. R. Naunton (M.P. for Helston) to John Coke.

Yesterday was the first sight I had of the presence chamber, which I observed to be but a mere passage for men of any understanding to go through and little fitter to improve a man in matter of importance than the road between this and Royston. The King hath built there in the house that was the Greyhound which he purchased of the Earl of Lincoln. The Commissioners for the Union being newly come up as yet nothing begun touching that business. The proclamation for the style of Great Britain I presume you will have seen before these letters. Sir Francis Vere lives retired here in London. The Queen is held generally to be pregnant, but no appearance eminent by reason of the short vardugals in use. My Lord of Cranbourne hath farmed all the King's customs for 28,600*l.* per annum more than was given before, which the world takes for an argument we shall have open traffic with the universe. Such an antipathy we are like to see between James Temple and our ports. I was told by a Scot that the King was re-establishing Bishops in Scotland and for handsel had reserved the Archbishops of St. Andrews and Glasgow out of the Duke of Lennox his hands. Some suspended for disconformity but it is hoped the painfuller sort will not abandon their charge and expose their flocks ingruenti lupo qui nimis in dies invalescit, Papismum dico. Sir F. Grevill told me but the other day that his good friend and mine had married Mr. Powell's daughter, a gentlewoman worthy of such a companion. Commend me to yourself and your good father-in-law.

1605, October 30. Preston. Mary Coke to John Coke.

To my loving husband Mr. John Coke give this.

I sent a short notice to you this week mentioning the receipt of your letters and things sent by Dobs, the carrier, which now I may show more plainly that he sent the wicker basket hither to the house on Wednesday after you despatched from thence. My gown and hat I like very well, and they are very fit for me, but considering our foul and dirty weather though my walks be very few I am loath to carry so much gold at my skirt into the dirt about the house which maketh me wear my gown seldomer than I would do. I do acknowledge your kindness and care in sending it so quickly and getting it so well made. By mine own fault I might have had my sleeves too short, but they are well though not so long as my other gowns. The piece of silk you sent me doth serve me well. I have the pintado and gold lace and do defer the making of my kirtle till I hear from you. Now I am speaking of these things I may tell you that you need buy no cradle for I am told that I may have one here within 4 or 5 miles. You speak in your letter of a note you sent me from Abingdon which I never received nor any from the boy my father speaketh of. I am most glad to receive the news of your safe coming to your journey's end, and of your health ever since which I beseech our God continue. I am glad also of your good success in your business wherein I pray you may prosper to the end. I thank God I can certify you that I am in health and comfort, and do spend part of my time in making baby's clothes, and yet I cannot but think that we are not in our own place whiles we are so far asunder,

which being so let me put you in mind as I do myself that we keep our minds one, as though we were together, and I pray God to sanctify this absence to us, and send us a good meeting when it pleaseth Him and bless us and ours as I hope our prayers are not wanting in this behalf, neither shall His grace be wanting who must direct us and is the alone righteous judge of our ways and consciences. I propose by the next to send to you a few words for my brother George at Cambridge, and for my sister Dorothy and brother Thomas Coke if I may hear that they are now in London, who I hope that you have commended my love unto with some small token. I suppose that you have great business almost continually, therefore let me show a little care for your great care towards [me] to intreat youtake heed of such wet as you speak of that I may enjoy you again as well as you went from me. With desire whereof I commend us to Him that doth preserve us and will keep us for His heavenly kingdom.

1605, December 9. Trusley. Francis Coke to John Coke at Preston, near Ledbury.

In your former letters you writ to send to Mr. Swain those linens I had bought for you and answer to your letters, and that within one fortnight, or else yourself should be out of the country, and I should lose that advantage. Now I being not at home when your letters came was forced to break that time, and since then I know not where to have you. I have now therefore sent them according to your request. The particulars and prices I refer to my wife's note inclosed, sealed up with good wax and my seal. . . . for brother Curzon I cannot write much only this, by the advice of his counsel he accounteth his title clear, and if he had taken some of his friends counsel he had had the possession of all or most of the lands at first; his proceedings are but slow, and where he labouretth friendship I know not. I look to hear from him shortly and if it be anything worth certifying you shall know.

1605, —, London. Sir Edmund Lucye and Frances Lucye his wife to John Coke.

My hope is you will not live this retired life long, but that you will take some house hereabout that I may sometime enjoy your company for Mr. John Coke was not made for a country life.

"I desire to be recommended unto you and to your wife, and to you both I wish much good fortune, Frances Lucye."

1605, —. Compton. Grevill Verney to Mr. Coke.

Me tenet meriti in me tui et præteriti memoria et futuri expectatio, ita ut officio deesse nec honestum mihi sit nec tutum.

1605–6, January 5. Compton. Dame Margaret Verney to John Coke at Mr. Powell's house at Preston, near Ledbury.

By reason of the Parliament Mr. Verney being very shortly to go to London and there to stay all that time for some reasons that are not fit to be imparted in a letter I have gained so much of him as to go up with him. I should be very glad that it might fall out so happily for me and mine as that you might come up some time this term. I write to know whether you had any opportunity to propound anything touching your friend Mr. Manners that we may dispose of our thoughts and purposes accordingly, and may neglect no time, but use the best means we can by God and our friends. Remembrances from us both to Mr. Powell and good Mrs. Powell with many thanks for their exceeding great kindness to my Domine. Have you remembered Mr. Verney to Mr. Powell for a clerk, he desires to have a sufficient one.

COKE MSS.

(No date.) A paper indorsed "Divers cases touching order for the rack."

1605–6, February 5. John Newett to Mr. Powell.

As to a patent not yet passed the Great Seal, which should include a grant of past fines.

1605–6, February 19. A letter to the Lord Chief Justice of England, the Lieutenant of the Tower, &c., about the examination of prisoners committed about the Powder Treason, wherein power is given to put any of the inferior sort to the manacles so that the Lord Chief Justice or their Lordships be first made acquainted with it and do think it fit.

1605–6, February 22. A letter to the Lord Chief Justice of England, the Lieutenant of the Tower, his Majesty's counsel learned, John Corbett esquire, or any three of them, wherein power is given them to put the inferior prisoners to the rack with such restriction as in the letter of February 19.

1608, June 9. A letter to Sir William Waade, knt., Lieutenant of the Tower, Sir Thomas Crompton, Sir John Bennett, his Majesty's learned counsel, or to any three or two of them, authorizing that if Thomas Saithwaite, prisoner in the Tower, shall still persist in his obstinacy and refuse to answer to such particulars as are probable against him to put him to the torture of the manacles, and to threaten him with the rack, thereby to draw the truth from him.

1606, March 28,—

"The arraignment of H. Garnet at the Guildhall in London."

A full report (in the writing of John Coke) of the speech of the Attorney General for the prosecution.

1606, June 5. London. J. Coke. "Copy of a letter to my loving wife Mrs. Marie Coke."

I know you will believe me that I write this letter with an unwilling heart, and your father will tell you how I purposed and hoped to have returned with him, and how I am stayed. The time cannot be long, and therefore I find it no wisdom to strive, but rather to endure with patience for a while. Yet as there was no material cause of my sending for in that haste, so there is as small reason to stay me now. But we are governed by humours which are of that quicksilver nature that they cannot be fixed. Well, here I remain, as far divided from myself as I am from you. All my comforts I send unto you, and pray God that you may freely enjoy them, and on that condition shall I more contentedly want them. Since my coming up I have been most part from London, and besides the confidence I had in my present return made me less inquisitive after messengers to carry letters unto you. When my father cometh back write, I pray you, at large that I may fully know the state both of your body and mind, and particularly what impression this absence maketh in you. In the meantime know this that if I bore you less affection yet the knowledge and respect of our mutual duties, and the laws of marriage, are bonds strong enough to tie all my thoughts and endeavours to a speedy contriving of such a course of life wherein we may continue together without these distractions. Help me herein with your prayers, and if God send no richer means dispose your mind to a settled contentment with that we have, and communicate with me freely how you find your own resolutions sway with you, either by this foreign attendance and striving with the world to seek a better estate, or by a domestical frugality and united councils, and endeavours to improve that small condition which we have already. And when you so open

yourself that I may indeed understand the true bent of your desires and the constant estate of your mind, whereupon I may build; you shall see that you have indeed very great power in me, and that the cares and travails of my life shall be directed to your ends as well as mine own. I know these things are fitter for conference than letters, and I do now but propound them that you may thoroughly consider of them against our next meeting. This morning I attended the Bishop about our cousin Martin, and his purpose is to be at Gloucester in the end of Whitsun week. There at the Vineyard he desireth to confer with him, and he promiseth me that he shall come, and return in safety and freedom. My counsel is that my cousin should go to him, and hear him patiently, and as much as may be avoid all contending and disputing with him. Only when he hath heard all he will allege he may quietly and mildly tell him that he hath studied the points in question, and that his conscience is so resolved that he cannot lightly or suddenly inform it otherwise. Yet if his Lordship will be pleased by himself or any other to give him arguments in writing that he may with deliberation consider of them, he will then either conform himself or give reason of unsatisfaction. In the meantime to entreat that he may be freed from his excommunication, and permitted to exercise his ministry so long as it might be without offence. Now hereunto my cousin would add a promise that he would not meddle in the matter in controversy to disturb the peace of the Church, but content himself to preach the doctrines of faith and good life to the edification of his people, then I persuade myself he should both satisfy his own conscience the better if he were still suspended, and take away all particular exception against him above the rest. If the Bishop charge him with seditious doctrines and scandals, or any matter of complaints made against him, let him not seem troubled therewith, nor in any case enter into any vehemency of defence or contestation, but rather modestly and quietly desire his Lordship not to believe such reports. I confess I am not very confident in the success, though I have received good words; yet this I can assure you that if my cousin can persuade his mind to this calmness and patience he shall get advantage to himself and to the cause. But if he go with an unquiet heart, and that night thoughts break his sleep and disturb his counsels, then shall he do better to tarry at home, and not prejudice the cause of God's Church by the passions of a man. God guide his meditations to the comforts of truth in love and peace. If I had been with you I would have accompanied him to the Bishop. Now I shall be glad to hear of any good success in his behalf. The inclosed letter and gloves are from my brother George. I send with my father's stuff pins and thread. I am sorry I cannot send myself with them. But this restraint shall I hope not estrange, but rather inflame our desires and affections. It shall, I assure you, add earnestness to my prayers that God will be pleased to take charge of you and our little one, and supply in it those comforts which are defective in me.

1606, June 22. Portsmouth. A. Ersfield to John Coke.

I heard you were in Leicestershire there fast tied in that golden and blessed link that all honest men much triumph in. I thank God I am very happy and dare brag with any man for the comfort of a wife. I am settled here and loth to run new courses, being a long time, as you know, before I could resolve upon the profession of a soldier. I hear Sir Francis Vere shall succeed my deceased Lord in the government of Portsmouth. I would not be found unworthy of the place I hold with allowances from the State and held in my Lord's time. If you be now in London I pray talk with Sir F. Greville and bestow two words upon me.

Coke MSS. 1606, June 22. London. R. Naunton (M.P. for Helston) to John Coke.

The Earl of Hertford is returned honourably from the Archduke some 12,000*l.* poorer than he went. You have heard how the Hollanders drove some of the Spaniards aground twixt Dover and Sandwich, much encounter in discourse to incline His Majesty pro and contra. We hear that Sir Robert Drury hath slain Sir Robert Killegrew in duel in Spain. The King and Queen begin their progress the 13th of the next, and mean to visit Oxford about the end of the month, and so to return to Windsor, as the gists tell. The Star Chamber professedly against Recusants and their irregularities in Herefordshire, whereof you are like to hear more. All justices of peace that have wives or children, servants, and farmers, to any proportion of that profession to be put out of commission. His Majesty seems to be most disaffected with such as be fallen from our Church since his entrance, and directs his officers to be most particularly inquisitive after them of all other.

1606, July 1. London. John Coke to his wife.

I will give you account of a sermon preached here this last Sabbath by a zealous minister of very good note, which I wish my cousin M. and all who prefer conventicles before the public and ordinary service of the church had heard and understood. If my relator (for I was not present at this sermon) had remembered more I would not have spared paper to send you the rest. But this may suffice to let you see that good men here begin to take knowledge of this factious doctrine which the unseasoned zeal of some as it seemeth hath lately brought hither from those parts to make our rent greater, and instead of reforming to ruin our Church. In the true and inward exercises of repentance, of faith, of love, of good works and duties, and of a subdued and humble spirit and will, I desire more and more to have many experiments, and gages of the true concurrence of your spirit and mine, that in our religious union we may both feel together the growth of Christ in us in the truth of our hearts.

1606, July 11. Fetter Lane. R. Naunton to John Coke at Preston. Leave this with Mr. Powell at the White Swan in the Strand.

Shall long to be resolved of your heal[thful] recovery. I settle my hopes after God upon your kind nurse there, to whom, with her good mother, I pray let me be respectfully commended. The King of Denmark hath been at sea with 8 sail, 200 choice gentlemen and 3 months victual now 24 days, 2 of His Majesty's pinnaces are with him cast upon the coast of Norway. But his constancy is greater than that of the weather, and of this our infectiousness here he hath no notice where he is. Father Baldwin discovered to have practised a young English convert to despatch the Earl of Sarum which His Majesty takes as ill as any plot against his own person. My Lord Chancellor did extraordinarily relieve them that were put in to supply the silenced and deprived ministers places as praeter orbitum juris communis; which they pressed to their restitution. But the current ways of law might have ruled the case.

1606, July 19. Francker in East Friesland. William Hart to John Coke at Preston, in Herefordshire.

"The Lord's good will be done, whose mercy I expect, being determined if he lend me more life to remove the next spring into England. I and my wife do most heartily salute yourself and yours."

1606. Considerations why the charge of the ordinary in harbour hath been increased and may now be reduced to a lower rate.

Successive Treasurers of the Navy -
- Benjamin Gonston.
- Sir John Hawkins.
- Sir Fulke Grevill, 41 Eliz.
- Sir Robert Mansel, 1604.

1606. Sir Richard Verney to John Coke at Preston.

We have after many visitations of many kind friends at last attained to Beauchamp Court. I have as effectually perfected my business and brought that to as good effect as Mr. Powell hath done his cause of the Marches. Remember the friends of Compton shall be as glad to find you within our walls as any be where you are most welcome, Mrs. Coke excepted.

(1606).——Relation of the operations of Spinola on the Maese (capture of Grolle) and of Bucquoy near Schenk-Sconce on the Lower Rhine.

1606–7, January. Beauchamps Court. Mr. Collins to John Coke.

The Bishop of Hereford has not taken away my letters of orders, he has only hindered my ministry in his diocese. Account of unsuccessful suit by the Bishop for a heriot. I pray you be my remembrancer for what liberty in the ministry may be had above with the Archbishop.

1607, July 21. Whitehall. Thomas Coke to John Coke, Preston.

Birth of a son of Lord and Lady Arundel. The King, the Lord Chamberlain, and the old Countess of Shrewsbury by her deputy the Lady Arabella made it a Christian. If you list to have little Joseph to be page to my Lord Maltravers, I will make the best means I can for his preferment thither. The Lady Rich fell sick, sent for Doctor Layfield, disclaimed her last marriage, sent to her first husband to ask forgiveness, and died penitently.

1607, October 27. Compton. Margaret Verney to John Coke, Austin Friars.

Asks Mr. Coke to make a proposition to Mr. Naunton for her daughter Mall: but if he find in him a greater inclination for her daughter Nane, then to entertain it for Nane; but to use all the powers of a friend to have him for one of them.

1607, November 3. Trinity Hall. R. Naunton to John Coke at Sir Fulke Greville's house hard by Tottenham Cross, or in his absence thence at Sir Fulke Greville's house at the Austin Friars in London.

I could not in deed resolve myself touching all the ends of my so intended Suffolk second journey till I should have cleared my judgment by particular conference with you concerning your late discourses and mine. I am half jealous I shall not be so happy as to enjoy you here. It is like Mr. Greville Verney will come down. Whether yourself can cast to come with him or rather to meet before him (quod valde vellem), I must leave to your convenience. How long I shall think till I may receive your next, I shall thus leave to your construction.

1607, Christmas Day. Compton. Dame Margaret Verney to John Coke at Preston, at Mr. Powell's.

I lived in hope that you would have come down by me till the last night when I understand you have been in the country about these three weeks. My businesses being such as I know not how to impart them by letter. I pray God send Mrs. Coke a safe and speedy delivery.

COKE MSS.

Let me once again entreat you coming by me as you go up to London or afore.

(1607), ——. Compton. Grevill Verney to John Coke.

Mr. Coke, I am in sort acquainted with the late business my mother told me she had written to you about concerning my sister Mary, and as one that wishes well to both sides, especially to those that nearest concern me, cannot but have my heart and mind wholly attentive upon a matter I so earnestly desire. My entreaty to you at this time is to let me know if please you by your answer what you think is likely to come of it, and whether you imagine the end will be answerable to our expectations and hopes; and further how long you conceive it will be before you can come to have any knowledge or guess at it, for I know no news I can send will be so welcome into our country as of the going forward, at leastwise of the stirring in that matter. I say not this as one that meaned to be a director or any manner of dealer in your councils for the choice of your times; but only out of the freedom of my love to you and certain assurance of your good interpretation which makes me presume to make known my inward affection where I assure myself they shall be honestly and lovingly entertained without any manner of scorn or neglect. You are so private at Tottenham that I was out of hope of coming to speak to you and Mr. Hopton undertook to convey my letters to you secretly without any suspicions from anybody, I will leave to be more troublesome to you at this time, only I am careful how to commend my best love to one of my best friends.

1607. J. Coke to Sir F. Grevill. Particulars of his examination of the accounts of Thomas Cox and Mr. Willis, servants of Sir F. Grevill.

1607–8, March 18. Gloucester. Sir William Cooke to John Coke.

For my land in Lancashire I would fain sell it and rather to him whom I know than any man. I have not time now to be long but I will send to you at large to inform you of what I have there per annum.

1608, April 19. Trusley. Francis Coke to John Coke at Preston near Ledbury.

. . . I understand that your building goeth up now apace. . . . God send you good success. . . . we will expect you here the week after Easter. . . . let us see my sister and little Joseph here this summer, for I and my wife quite long to see them. My brother Bussy and my sister are well. We heard from them the same day your messenger came. I rather choose to write it here than leave it out.

1608, April 27. Beauchamps Court. John Coke to Sir Fulke Grevyll.

I have now gone through all these accompts. For the general state thereof what most concerneth you to know and consider standeth thus—

Receipts in all places:

	£	*s.*	*d.*
Mr. Mallet - - - -	1,289	17	8
Edw. Worthington - - -	1,964	4	11
William Vyner - - - -	2,187	12	10
Total - -	5,441	15	5
Payments in all places - - - -	5,414	9	7

And there resteth in the charge of:	£	s.	d.
Mr. Mallet - - - -	523	0	0
Mr. Worthington - - - -	157	10	6
William Vyner - - - -	4,373	14	1
Total - -	5,054	4	7

There remaineth also dues unto you of arrearages of rents the sum of 198*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.*, which will be soon gotten when you cease to respite them; there is also reserved unto you all the revenue of your father's estates for this present Lady Day quarter.

The payments extraordinary of this year were:

	£	s.	d.
For debts and legacies - - -	1,865	8	6
For purchase of Layfield - - -	410	0	0
For repairing the mills at Beauchamps Court - - - - -	67	14	2
For law causes - - - -	109	10	1
For beasts bought for supply of stock -	235	12	10
For your work at Warwick - -	64	11	6
Total - -	2,752	16	1
And so your ordinary charge did amount to -	2,661	13	6

For your housekeeping I find the charges thereof in all places this year:

	£	s.	d.		Stable. £	s.	d.
London and Tottenham - -	603	4	1	-	291	2	6
Beauchamps Court - -	41	6	4	-	17	0	2
Wedgnock - - -	48	2	11	-	101	3	3
Over - - - -	20	8	4				
Total - -	713	1	8	-	409	5	11

The stable charge may haply be lessened by good order and by bringing all your race to one place, which if it be at Beauchamps Court and that you think the Coningree be cold and wet for your colts then there is no remedy but you must impale or rail Auster fields. And if you resolve to reduce your race to one place and to keep fewer houses I suppose you may well maintain your state according to the proportion you now hold for 2,000*l.* by the year; and what more shall accrue to you to employ in your buildings or otherwise as God shall dispose you.

Notes by John Coke:

In Leafield—Mares 14. Colts 9.
In Wedgnock Park—Mares 8. Colts 6. Nags 8.
In Wedgnock Stable—Horses 6.
The number of red deer 108, of fallow about 1,500.
At Warwick Mr. Oldhall hath the Temple farm at 140*l.*
Mr. Hunt hath part of Leafield at 24*l.*
The great meadow of Leafield may have 30 beast joisted in to it.

Coke MSS.

(1608), June 1. Trusley. Francis Coke to John Coke at Preston, and in his absence to my sister his wife.

I have sent you three kine more and a bull. The bull is but two years old and of good breed. Two of the kine were from my wife's dairy, the third was bought. . . . I will reckon for them when we meet. I am very desirous they should prove well and that God would bless their increase. They are marked with the same burn that the first were.

A note subjoined by John Coke.

The bull bought of Gregson at Grange Field (Trusley) for - - - - - - -	3	13	4
The cow bought of Wm. Blood of the Lees (Dalbury) without any calf for - - - - -	3	6	8
The cow and calf } of my brother's store - -	5	0	0
The cow being }	4	0	0

the same sort with the former heifers but without a calf brought by George Hanson, 4 June 1608.

1608, September 17. Gloucester. T. Morton, Dean of Winchester, to Mr. Coke at Mr. Powell's house at Preston.

Your brother Thomas Coke (I might truly have said my brother) hath resolved to travel countries, and to that purpose hath at length obtained a dismission from His Lordship in whom as in a second self I do greatly rejoice, having so an experimental touch of his Christian and religious heart, and do not doubt but that his travels shall make him more complete, his intentions are so holy and good. I am now at Gloucester to discharge my duty in exchanging. I pray you commend me unto your dearest wife.

1608. Endorsed by Coke: "A note of the grounds at Beauchamps Court to be set."

Site of the house, Little meadow by the house, Miln Closes called Barn Closes (being the ground betwixt the miln, the house, &c.) Priory Meadow, Priory Orchard, Groves and Pittance, Hopyard, Brickclose, Neats, Colton Meadow, Colton Grove, Alcester (hither and further) Coniegree (little and great), Lodge Close, Barn Close, Wood Meadow, Park Meadow, Milnes.

1608. A note by Coke of the net year's revenue of all Sir Fulke Grevils lands.

	£	s.	d.
Warwickshire—Alcester, Haslor, Corley, Beauchamps Court, Over - - - - - - -	734	13	2
Staffordshire—Robaston, Hyde Coperhall and Dunston, Litewood Bromshall and Strangshall, Crackmarsh, Dilron and Fansbrooke, Pinckridge - - -	178	18	6
Lincolnshire—Tothill and Gaiton, Frampton, Helpringham, Biker, Scredington, Ropsley - - - -	564	6	2
Leicestershire—Kilmondcote - - - -	19	12	0
Northamptonshire—Coten under Gilsborough - -	106	13	2
Cambridgeshire—Longstanton, Steeplemorden } Hertfordshire—Cottied [Caldicote] } - -	136	6	4
Herefordshire—Esnor - - - - -	36	0	0
Glocester (County of the City)—Longford - -	4	0	0
Glocestershire—Tithrington - - - -	60	0	0
Somersetshire—Clutton, Pointington - - -	51	5	7
Temple Farm and Leafield - - - -	240	0	0

	£	s.	d.
Gosberton - - - - - - -	180	0	0
Office in Wales - - - - - -	800	0	0
Oath money - - - - - - -	200	0	0
Wines - - - - - - - -	550	0	0
Hackney - - - - - - - -	200	0	0
Besides Wedgnock Park, Beauchamps Court Park, Gosberton, Canck [Cannock], Shenston.			
Total - -	4,062	5	5

(1608?) The progress and state of certain debts for which the late Queen gave bonds and letters patent, claimed in the name and by the last will of Sir Horatio Palavicino by his widow, who in 1601 married Sir Oliver Williams *alias* Cromwell.

1608–9, February 20. Sam. Hopton to John Coke.

My master appoints to go into Warwickshire. He and I are now upon the point of parting—he made me offer of Mr. Willis' his place, but for sharp usage before the offer I refused to accept thereof with this resolution to myself that where I serve I would willingly have my heart and hand join, which with his ordinary usage will hardly be.

1609, April 11. London. Auditor Robert Ewens to John Coke.

My landlord hath been lately punished by 3 weeks fleeting for 20 lines of news writing, being but ordinary and current about the town, there being only a mixture of a little untruth in it. We have much news here of the opening of letters, which makes every man more fearful, yet will not I be afraid to write my mind and send my letters by well chosen messenger to my honest friends.

1609, April 17. Heynam. Sir Richard Verney to John Coke at Preston, in his absence to John Powell.

. . . to-morrow being Tuesday in Easter week, the 18th of this month, we all your friends of Compton dine at my cousin Edward Morrissy's at Heydon Court, which being somewhat near you I would hope with convenience your little son might be brought thither, who hath an imperfection in his eye that my Mall Verney might have a sight of him, whose success in that practice is very extraordinary and much more beneficial she might be to yours to whom we so heartily affect all good.

1609, May 1. London. Edward Reed to Mr. Coke at Wedgnock.

The sickness increaseth. The Virginians go forward the next week.

1609, June 2. Bromsbarrow. John Stock and John Coxe to Mr. Coke at Hall Court.

Salutem in Christo sempiternam. Parker and G. Norris will not yet give over your work but upon their credits they will not be absent a day in any man's work until it is finished.

1609, June 12. News Letter in French from Rome (names of 18 newly created Cardinals) from Venice and from Cologne.

1609, July 1. Goodrich. George Moore to John Coke.

95 bars of iron paid for.

1609, September 5. The Shire Hall in Nottingham. Francis Coke. [No address.]

Having so convenient a messenger as this gentleman, my old friend, who in also desirous to renew his acquaintance with you and being a

landed man is that country where you dwell. . . . Mr. Ca[rey] will be in the country about Michaelmas as he writ to me, but is constant for the deferring of the matters. I have signified unto him my acceptance of his offer of 300*l.*, and he hath promised performance at his coming . . . I forget not your motion for 300*l.* in your last two letters, but until his coming you can have no certain answer.

1609, October 3. Leghorn. Thomas Coke to John Coke.

I came from Geneva the 2nd of September. That town beginneth I think to give way to so much of their neighbour Swisses disposition as may in time bring in a great alteration. If I had time I should write to Doctor Morton to let him know that some of the ministers there who otherwise like and commend much his books, do yet think themselves scandalised by his sharp reprehension of Fayus. It is concerning an imputation laid by the Doctor on Beza. Fayus is a modest and learned man.

1609, November 14. St. John's in Cambridge. Dr. Allott to George Coke.

Prescription and treatment for child's eye.

1609, December 22. Richard Carrick to John Coke at Preston.

I showed Mr. Deighton your note concerning my godson, he saith the course already taken hath been very good only he would have had a ligature for keeping the eye in his place. Upon his return from Loddenham you shall understand his deliberate opinion.

1609–10, January 3. Compton. Sir Richard Verney to John Coke at Preston.

A better errand a man cannot be gone upon than to know how you Mrs. Coke, Mr. Powell, Mrs. Powell, and your little crew do, to whom we wish as much good and comfort as any friend you have. It doth much concern me to be inquisitive how your neighbour the young gentleman doth intend to dispose of himself. If you can any way guess of his disposition or his inclinations to dispose himself or to be disposed by his friends I pray you vouchsafe me your best and most perfectest information. Sir Horace Vere and Sir Edward Conway are of principal employment in the Barriers for the young prince this Twelvetide. This Christmas time your friend Greville Verney avoided the expense at Paris and went to Orleans and Blois and now he intendeth to return to Paris. At Easter he undertaketh his journey to visit the principal cities of France and will conclude at Geneva, where staying a month he will go forward into Italy.

[On this letter Coke made notes, probably relating to property of Sir Fulke Greville.]

1609–10, January 20, Charterhouse. Edward Reed to J. Coke.

Nothing to advertise you of but court plays and triumphs, which I think you care not for.

1609–10, February 28. St. Paul's Churchyard. R. Naunton to John Coke.

The King's application for supply for creation of Prince and aid to Protestants abroad. His debts by the great husbandry of the new Lord Treasurer drawn down from 1,400,000*l.* to 300,000*l.* The House of Commons desires satisfaction as to Court of Wards. Sir F. Grevill gone to Cambridge to comfort Doctor Nevill and to see if change of air will repair his own health which this unseasonable winter together with the restless working of his own thoughts hath much distempered.

1609–10, March 24. A note by Coke, "The general state of all the accompts for Sir Fulke Grevil for this year 1609."

	£	s.	d.
Moneys which remained in arrearage upon the last accompt ending 24th March 1608 -	5,565	10	0
The revenue of this year contained in the receipts of your officers out of all your manors and lands - - - -	3,479	14	8
From your officers in Wales (Mr. Powell and Thomas Cox), for the patent of wines; from John Swaine for the ironworks and Penkridge - - - - -	2,350	8	11
More for the sale of Shenston Park - -	70	0	0
For the exchange of gold - - -	121	0	0
For debts paid by the Earl of Shrewsbury, Sir Richard Verney, and by Mr. Harris -	828	0	0
More borrowed of Mr. Terrie - -	800	0	0
Total of all receipts and stock - -	13,214	13	7

Out of this there hath been paid as followeth :—

For husbandry, day labour, and necessary charges thereof at Over, 42*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.*; Shenston, 16*l.* 8*s.* 10*d.*; Beauchamps Court, 42*l.* 3*s.* 10*d.*; Leafield, 18*l.* 13*s.* 11*d.*; Wedgnock, 82*l.* 12*s.* 9*d.*; and at Hackney, 18*l.* 0*s.* 8*d.*; in all - - - -	220	15	5
For cattle brought to stock Over, Leafield, Wedgnock, and Hackney - - -	365	9	10
For diet, house-keeping, and board wages at London and Hackney and Harold's Park, 587*l.* 2*s.* 2*d.*; Beauchamps Court, 20*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*; Wedgnock, 137*l.*; and at Over, 36*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*; in all - - -	781	16	4
For servants wages and allowances at Beauchamps Court, 39*l.* 4*s.*; Wedgenock, 52*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*; Hackney and London, 120*l.* 2*s.* 9*d.*; and for boys and children, 43*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.* - - - -	275	13	7
For charges of the stable at London and Hackney, 250*l.* 14*s.* 9*d.*; at Wedgnock, 78*l.* 4*s.* 4*d*, and at Beauchamps Court, 1*l.* 16*s.* 10*d.*; in all - - -	330	15	11
For travelling charges - - -	106	3	8
For household stuff, 60*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*; and apparel, 139*l.* 1*s.* 2*d.* - - - -	199	4	7
For charge of garden at Hackney, 9*l.* 0*s.* 1*d.*; and Hopyard at Beauchamps Court, 14*l.* 0*s.* 1*d.*; and Wedgnock, 6*l.* 12*s.* 10*d.* -	29	13	1
For rents (Canok, Wedgnock, Warwik, Temple Farm, Leafield), annuities, tax, subsidy, tithes, legacies, and such like issues -	365	16	11
For law charges - - - -	163	15	8
For buildings and reparations at Warwick Castle, 450*l.* 17*s.* 11*d.*; at Hackney, 296*l.* 10*s.* 4*d.*; at Over, 1*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.*; and for trees bought in Leafield, 20*l.* - -	748	12	5

COKE MSS.

	£	s.	d.
For the purchase of Hackney and Gospeton, redemption of plate, for debts, money sent to Mr. Harris, and all other foreign and extraordinary payments - - -	7,562	15	8
And there remaineth in stock upon Mr. Malet's accompt, 543*l.* 10*s.* 4*d.*; William Viner's, 1,533*l.* 16*s.* 9*d.*; Edward Worthington's, 24*l.* 17*s.* 3*d.*; Samuel Hopton's, 4*l.* 1*s.* 9*d.*; and Mr. Baskervile's 17*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.*; in all -	2,128	0	5
Total - - - -	13,214	13	7

1610, April 18. Trusley. Francis Coke to John Coke at Preston near Ledbury.

It is now full time for your artichokes, I have also sent you five more for that I cannot furnish you as I would for it. . . . I have sent you Mr. Carey's letter and my answer thereunto and now it is past I ask your counsel, but I did wish heartily that I could have spoken with you before, my sister taketh the matter very heavily for he writ to her to the same effect and plainer if plainer could be. I gather his meaning to be to put it off until he get a bishopric. I have wished twenty times since that the contract had never been, as matters fall out we were none of us well advised and I see what it is to deal with a man of his conscience. She hath written to him so as he may perceive her discontented with it. I pray you send me this letter back again, and commend me most kindly to my sister and little Joseph and remember me to Mr. Powell and Mrs. Powell.

1610, May 10. Charterhouse. Thomas Harewell to Edward Reade at Bath.

If in Michaelmas term that which I expect be paid me I can pleasure your friend with 300*l.*, he is of my ancient acquaintance and his worth and virtue well known to me. Sir Edward Conway and Sir Richard Verney write to our noble cousin all the news which I pray you instruct yourself well with and impart it to my sister the Lady Lygon. Offer my service to that right worthy knight with whom you now are and my choicest salutations to my good sister, her worthy bedfellow, to my cousin Mary Lygon and to Sir William Lygon.

1610, May 14. Bath. Edward Reed to John Coke, Preston.

The French King stabbed to death in his coach, coming from the coronation of his Qneen. At the instant, after our example, the Dauphin was proclaimed King. Sir Fulke is merely better than you left him.

1610, May 16. London. R. Naunton to John Coke.

This is only to give you short and hearty thanks for your kind extension of your architectical or rather your architectonical experiences. I have rhapsodically posted the relation of our parliament proceeedings even in this scribbling character out of a desire that Sir Fulke might employ yourself for his interpreter. To your judgment I refer the matter and to your loves my tumultuary manner of setting it down. I am now extremely surcharged with businesses.

1610, June 24. Austin Friars. R. Naunton to John Coke.

Our house holds out yet firm beyond our own hope and expectation which encourageth us how to conceive the better of our future constancy. Jacta alea est. Though we are not passed the Rubicon yet are we

crept on so far as by the event of this parliament it will make a judgment of the estate of an English subject what it is like to prove for my lifetime.

1610, August 10. Padova (Padua). Thomas Coke to John Coke.

Your last letter dated about November last came to my hands about the last of July last. Count Fuentes is publicly known to be dead and thought to have been so within 10 days as long as the King of France. I pray to God that you may do all well at Preston and at your Court, whereof I have forgot the name. Mr. Hamond writ me late word that my late packet cost him 7f. which was more by 70 sols than it was worth, but I am fain to measure my packets and desire that that may be my excuse to my brothers and sisters and other friends. I hear of such marrying amongst them that I consider how well I fled least I should have married under age too. Vale mi frater.

1610, November 6. London. William Vyner to John Coke at Wedgnock.

I met with your brother Thomas (thanks be to God) he is well, only travel hath made him look somewhat older. The Prince hath a grant from the King of 21,000*l.* per annum, whereof 12,000*l.* is of fee farm rents and the rest old rents. He shall have divers officers in his house as Sir Thomas Chaloner, Chamberlain, Sir Arthur Savage, comptroller, Mr. Newton, secretary. Last week I sent your dialling book and six glasses for Mrs. Coke. My master very weary of London would fain go to some other place, for his horses still continue in their glanders that he can take no recreation by them. We have now a complete stable of 26 horses at rack and manger. I have nothing else to speak of but bay berries, but they are not ripe.

1610, December 7. William Vyner to John Coke at Hall Court.

I have not yet received your 100*l.* from John Skinner, nevertheless I have provided the money for you, paid it into the Exchequer and have received your two bonds. We shall go from hence on Monday morning towards Warwickshire. Bay berries I bring with me into Warwickshire where I make no question but I shall see you.

1610. Report on the coal mines at Clutton (co. Somerset).

There be now three pits near Widow Blacker's house, the highest about 4 fathoms, the middle 6 fathoms, the lowest 8 fathoms deep. At these depths they cut out their lanes about 4 feet high and broad. They need no great store of timberwork for support. The lane we crept through was a good quoits cast in length, wherein we found but two cross lanes, whereby it may appear that the mine is yet but newly entered into. They now work in two pits at once, and have below two or three men and four or five boys, and also three men two wind up the coals. At the end of every lane a man worketh, and there maketh his bench, as they call it, and according to the vent they make more or fewer benches. The wages allowed to the men is to him that hath most four shillings the week, and to the boys eighteen pence. Adding for candles, increase of wages for work by night, ropes, sharpening of tools, baskets, &c., the whole week's charge may arise to three pounds. Reckoning 100 horse loads a day at three pence the receipt coming to 7*l.* 10*s.* the week, and the net gain is 4*l.* 10*s.*, of which one-fourth for the tenant and the rest remaineth for the lord. It is said that the works at Timbury are near worn out, and all smiths use the coal of Clutton and none of Timbury.

1610–1, March 8. Tottenham. Sir Foulke Grevyll to John Coke of Preston.

COKE MSS.

My own friend John, it is true that this is the first time that ever you demurred upon any summons of mine. Give me leave to justify myself that since your marriage I have been temperate and respectful ever to that vocation. Be pleased good John to let me know by your next letter about what time you may come to me free. The Bishop of London hath made a new lease without my privity and contrary to his word and the Archbishop hath utterly neglected me in this business. My own portion is to lose my charges, my hopes, pay costs in all suits to him and so sit down with shame. The books were ready and had been sent you but for two reasons. Sir Robert Cotton can give me light, but I must search them out of the original in his house, for part with the books he will not. If you please to appoint the audit at Beauchamp Court to be shortly after Easter, I will meet yeu and bring you up with me for a while.

1611, March 28. Canon Frome. Sir Richard Hopton to Mr. Coke at Hall Court.

Understanding that you were collector for the last payment of the subsidy for this Hundred of Radlow, and being desirous to see the estreat whereby you levied the same subsidy, I send this bearer, my man, unto you that I may peruse it, and I will safely return it unto you again.

1611. A note of the charges of the horses to and from Cambridge from the 3rd of September unto the 7th of the same.

	£	*s.*	*d.*
For walking horses at Mr. Hammond's Lodge	0	0	6
For hay and provender at Hodgesden for 10 horses one night	0	17	8
Paid to the smith for shoeing	0	3	4
Paid to the saddler	0	1	6
Paid to the ostler	0	1	0
Unto a guide from Sir Edward Greville's to Hodgesden	0	1	0
For horse meat and walking horses at Starforde [Stortford]	0	1	10
For hay for 4 coach mares at Walden	0	2	0
For 2 strike of oats at 3*s.* 4*d.* the strike	0	6	8
For bread for them there	0	2	6
For liquor for the coach	0	0	6
For hay and provender for 10 saddle horses	1	1	6
For straw there for them	0	1	0
For Sir Edward Greville's horse charges there	0	6	4
For leading of horses from Audley Ende to Walden	0	0	6
Paid to the ostlers there	0	1	0
For hay and provender for 4 coach mares at Cambridge one night	0	11	0
For liquor for the coach	0	0	6
For hay and provender for 10 saddle horses	1	1	6
Paid to the smith	0	2	4
Paid to the saddler	0	0	6
For Sir Edward Greville's horse charges	0	6	10
For oil and for dressing of a coach mare's and a black nag's feet	0	1	4
Paid to the ostler	0	1	0
For loaf bread to Sir Edward Greville's coach mares	0	1	0
For 2 shoes betwixt Cambridge and Sir Edward Greville's	0	0	8

	£	s.	d.
For horse meat at Kingston 3 nights for 14 horses -	3	18	8
To the smith for drenching a mare - - -	0	2	6
For shoeing there - - - - -	0	5	8
For a mash for the mare - - - -	0	0	10
For liquor for the coach - - - -	0	0	6
Paid to the ostlers - - - - -	0	1	6
Summa totalis is - -	10	3	2

Receipts upon this account.

	£	s.	d.
Of Rowland Revell at Hodesden the 4th September -	1	4	0
Move of him at Walden the 5th - - -	1	0	0
Of Mr. Coke there - - - - -	1	0	0
At Cambridge of Rowland Revell - - -	2	10	0
At Hampton Court of Edward Lyne - - -	4	12	0
Summa totalis is - -	10	6	0

(Probably a journey of Sir Fulke Grevyll from Sir Edward Grevyll's at Haroldscourt, near Tottenham, to Cambridge and back.)

1611 ?, April 20, st. no. Arundel House. Thomas Coke to Toby Matthew. (Copy.)

I understand that your return into England having been long laboured by your honourable friends is now procured, but so as you are first to promise that when you are here you will be content to have conference with such discreet persons as may be thought fit concerning your taking the oath of allegiance. His Majesty having heretofore resisted all your friends persuasion for your return except you would directly promise to take the oath, and being now drawn to this, I doubt not but you will resort unto your best wisdom and judgment, and hope thereupon to see you here shortly. The obligation which I have with you hath caused me to advertise you hereof with what speed I could. And so wishing you a happy and speedy return I will take my leave From Ar. house (no signature). Postscript.—My Lord Grace of York I hear is much contented with this his Majesty's favour towards you, but especially your mother joyeth in it extraordinary. I beseech you sir that my best and heartiest well wishing may be remembered to worthy Mr. Gaye if he be with you.

No date. (1611 ?) Composition for Purveyance.

Cornwall, for 40*l.* with Sir Rd. Buller, Mr. Harris and Mr. Trevis (?)

Devon for 140*l.* with Sir George Chudleigh, Sir William Strownd, and Sir Amyas Bamfield.

Essex, debated with the Earl of Warwick, Viscount Colchester, Lord Petre, Lord Maynard, Sir Francis Barrington, Sir Harbottle Grimston, Sir Thomas Wiseman, Sir Henry Maxin Serjeant Towse, Mr. Smith of Cressing Temple, Mr. Audley, Mr. Thomas Fanshawe, Mr. Wright.—Note by John Coke, "whereupon differing we brake."

COKE MSS.

August 15, Rutlandshire. Note by John Coke. "Sir William Bowstead and Mr. John Wingfield met us, but having no authority to compound with us we refused to treat with them."

1611? "Journal" in writing of Mr. Coke.

The days appointed for compounding for his Majesty's provisions and carriages.

		l.
July	6	Berrie for Suffolk 1600
„	13	Southwark for Surrey - - 1500
„	23	East Greensted for Sussex - 900
August	1	Abington for Barckshire.
„	3	Oxford City (where none met us by neglect of the sheriff).
„	6	Alisbury for Bucks.
„	7	Dunstable for Hartfordshire.
„	8	Bedford Town.
„	10	Huntington Town.
„	13, 14	Stamford for the three divisions in Lincolnshire.
„	15	Oakham for Rutlandshire.
„	17	Leicester (700*l.*) and Notts (700*l.*)
„	19	Northampton town.
„	21	Warwick town.
„	23, 24	Worcester city for that shire, Salop, Herefordshire and Staffordshire.
„	27	Glocester city.
„	30	Chard for Somersetshire.
Sept.	2	Exeter for Devon and Cornwall.
„	5	Dorchester for Dorsetshire.
„	7	Salisbury for Wiltshire.
„	10	Winchester for Hampshire.
„	12	Newberie for Barckshire.
„	13	Henley for Oxfordshire because the Sheriff, Sir Francis Stonard (Stonor?) had forgotten to acquaint the country with his letters.
„	14	Colbrooke for Buckinghamshire.

			Miles
July	6	London to Bishop Starford - -	63
„	7	to Berrie - -	
„	10	to Cambridge -	20
„	11	to Harford	49
„	12	to London	
„	15	to Chatham -	28
„	19	to London - -	28
„	22	to East Greensted -	23
„	23	to London - -	23
„	30	to Staines - -	15
„	31	to Abington -	32
August	2	to Oxford -	5
„	5	to Ailsburie -	16
„	7	to Dunstable -	12
„	8	to Bedford and Huntington -	28
„	9	to St. Yves and back to Huntington - -	7
„	10	to Stamford -	22
„	12	to Burley and Worthrop and back - -	3
August	15	to Oakham and Leicester -	20
„	18	by the high sheriff to Northampton	26
„	20	to Warwick -	24
„	22	to Worcester -	22
„	24	to Halecourt (Herefordshire)	14
„	27	to Glocester and Thornberie -	36
„	28	to Bristol and Wels	24
„	29	to Glassenburie and Chard -	22
„	31	to Honinton and Excester -	22
Sept.	3	to Honinton and Lime-regis -	22
„	4	to Brutport and Dorcester -	18
„	6	to Blanford and Salisburie -	28
„	7	to Wilton and back	6
„	9	to Winchester -	20
„	11	to Whitchurch and Nuberie -	20

Sept. 17	Chelmsford for Essex.	
„ 19	Maidstone for Kent.	
„ 21	Inner Temple for Surrey.	
		l.
From Halecort to London		94
From London the Circuit		844
From London to Halecort		94
		1,032

		Miles.
Sept. 12	to Reading -	15
„ 13	to Henley and Colbroke - -	20
„ 14	to London -	15
„ 16	to Rumford, Burntwood, and Chensford - -	25
„ 18	to Bellerikey, Gravesend and Maidston -	33
„ 20	to Chatham, Darford, and London	38
		844
„ 28	to Hampton Cort and back to London - -	24
October 2	to Hampton Cort and Lalam -	18
„ 3	to Hampton Cort and London -	18
„ 4	to Hampton Cort	12
„ 5	to London -	12
November 4	to Theobalds -	13
„ 7	to London -	31
„ 12	to Bigrave with with brother Francis -	31
„ 13	to Newmarket	25
„ 16	to Bigrave -	25
„ 18	to London -	31
		1,066

1611–2, February —. London. Sir Foulke Grevyll to John Coke at Hale Court or Preston, near Ledbury.

You may see whether you or I know Samuel [Hopton] better. He intended nothing in that image of honesty he took upon him but to get his 16*l.* into his hands. I am glad your father is in Wales. I entreat you both to fashion some better course for the government of these inferior places. For my sake you will help both to stir up John Powell and help him with your best counsel to set down a more orderly course for a yearly account. I will spare Upward to live in Wales for a month or two; write by the next what you think of this. I write in such extreme haste as I doubt you can neither read nor make sense of it.

1612, October 30. Draft by John Coke, "To my brother W^m^ Powell at Oxford."

It was my father's desire that I should speak with you in my way to London, but it was my misfortune not to find you at home, or rather yours even then to be carried away from your friends, your study, and your dinner in the Hall by the same company, wherein of late you have cast away your own blessed opportunities and the hopes of your friends if God in his mercy do not speedily humble and reform your heart. I now write I confess in a style which will be as distasteful to you as it is discomfortable to me, who was ever glad both to conceive and speak

Coke MSS.

very hopefully of you even above others. Neither was your tutor more forward to excuse you in all things than I was desirous to send better news to our friends. But I find your money wasted without account, your study empty even of the books you had, your exercises neglected, whereby the credit of your scholarship being not kept up by yourself is let fall by others, and which is yet more your unkindly heart to that preferment, for which you are utterly unready, made but a way to more liberty and excess and an evasion from the danger of being cast out from that society to which those are a burden, that being first by ill companions misled become afterwards ill company to mislead others. These you see are real and violent imputations which cannot be answered by words, and therefore in vain shall either I or you labour to apologise or excuse by letters or any means save only by the fruits of an actual reformation of your whole course, which must begin in the very bottom and truth of your heart, where before any good foundation can be laid all sloth and pride as the quicksands of young men's minds must be utterly drained and cast out. These are harsh terms I know, which may provoke both your anger and perhaps your scorn against me; but as I do with all my heart bear witness to those good gifts of wit and ability which God hath given you as talents, of which He will require an account; so out of the love and bond of our alliance I am bold to tell you information to move you to a further examination of yourself. Do you fashion your carriage and apparel, and do you sort with those that are above you in means and degree to be noted and pointed at, not as a painful student that retireth himself, but as a gentleman courageous and gallant in the eye of the world. Set upon this what flourish the vanity of youth can devise, it is indeed that pride which cast us first out of Paradise, and will in the end deprive us of all the comforts and hopes of this life. Again, do you not contract your library, decline the disputations and exercises of your house, and free your mind from those harder studies of Greek ancient and classical authors, and think a Latin Aristotle, a modern Kekerman, and a few trivial epitomes of logic and philosophy to be a sufficient provision for a Master of Arts; then shall you not, with all the rhetoric of Oxford, be able to excuse your sloth, the mother of all vice, that never brought forth reputation nor worth ever. If you allege that as great deficiency is found in others, do you not range yourself amongst those that are the disgraces of learning and burdens of the land. And truly if I should yet more particularly show you in how many things you are short even of that mediocrity which is tolerable in a graduate in the arts, though I might make you ashamed of your loitering, which I could be content to do, yet I fear I should thereby discourage you from ever hoping to recover the day so far spent, which is so far from my end that I would rather bend all my earnestness and prayers to make you rouse your spirits and strive to redeem these ruins of your time before it be too late. The truth is that your small proficiency in study and your inordinate expense have so alienated your friends that my direction was to give true information whether it were not best to withdraw you from Oxford. And though in your course I found not one argument to persuade your continuance, and besides know how hard it is for a young man to reform his ways, yet trusting in God's mercy beyond probabilities, I have entreated your governors to suspend for this year any hard concept or censure of you, and also to persuade your father to make this further trial of your better endeavours, wherein that it concerneth you very much to give them real satisfaction; let the consideration of the weight of your father's displeasure, your mother's grief of heart, the shame of us your allies and friends, and chiefly the conscience of your error, the fear of God's

punishment, and your utter undoing, persuade you. And flatter not yourself to think these can be prevented with a small change in yourself; you must utterly abandon your town and field companions and converse more with the dead than the living; you must so attire yourself that your clothes may keep you at home when your humour may tempt you to go abroad; you must so order your expense that it may appear great in nothing but your books; you must so divide the day that even your times of repast and recreation may be times of conference and exercise of love. . . . , .

1612, November 22. Broad Street. Gilbert Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury, to Thomas Coke at Padua.

Signor Gabalione is made a knight by the King, who has given him a diamond ring worth 3 or 400*l*. If my daughter of Arundel's letters be ready, they will come in this packet; both she and my sweet boys are all exceeding well. God grant we may hear good news from you of my Lord of Arundel's good recovery. I have kept your brother from Sheriff this year. Sir Henry Leygh of Egginton is Sheriff.

1612–3, January 18. Hackney. R. Naunton to John Coke.

The King still dissolves for want of resolving. Delay gives fuel to infinite opposition and depth of practice. As good and as steady occupation is it to write prognostications of the weather as of the State. Sir F. Grevill has been lately sought violently by the King to be one of the Commissioners for the reformation of the Navy.

1613, February 1, Florence. Filippe Corri All molto Illustre mio Signor Cultissimo il signor Tomaso Coccho in Siena.

1612–3, February 4. London. Sir Foulke Grevyll to John Coke at Hale Court.

You may see whether I did not understand Samuel [Hopton's] motives and disposition better than either yourself or John Powell. For my sake devise some other course to ease your father and get a better form of account in those offices. My health mends, God I thank him. I know the world and believe in God, and commit you both to him.

1612–3, February. Minutes respecting the Train to attend the Princess Elizabeth to the Palatinate.

1. The Duke of Lenox, the Earl of Arundel, the Lord Lisle; for my Lord Harrington to depend upon the King's pleasure, in respect of the satisfaction which he demands.
   The Countess of Arundel.
   The Lady Harrington, if her husband go: otherwise some other lady to be appointed by his Majesty.
2. A Commission and Instructions: for the form according to precedent, with such alterations as the circumstances require.
3. The King to be spoken with for their quality.
5. To her Highness according to the contract.
   To the Commissioners 60 persons to attend the 3 Lords, besides the Lord Harrington's company, if he go. The Duke 22, the Earl of Arundel 20, the Lord Lisle 18.
   To the Countess of Arundel 10 persons.
6. For the officers and their servants, the Lords to determine of that, in their several offices.
   The Treasurer to be named by the King.
7. Every Commissioner to have his coach, and the Earl of Worcester to give order for a spare coach to be sent afore.

Coke MSS.

1613, April 15. Arundel House. Anne Countess of Arundel to the Earl of Arundel.

Particulars of an ague, fever, and evil disposition of my good Lord Privy Seal [Henry Howard, Earl of Northampton]. Your sweet children be all well. It is said the Bill for naturalizing the Palsgrave and enabling his children to the succession is already come into the house.

1613, April 29. Broad Street, London. Gilbert Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury, to Thomas Coke.

Now after many alterations of this caroche at last it is shipped at Tower Wharf for Rotterdam with H. Ogle and my coachman Thomas Legg. The curtains must come after, for they are not yet finished, nor will be these four days at soonest, which is through my wife's wilfulness that would suffer no other curtains to go but such as she will needs make after her own fancy. If by my Lord of Arundel's means credit may be given to H. Ogle to buy a little strong Russyne for Sir Charles I will pay the bill of exchange upon sight thereof. I pray you write to me by this bearer to what place you think I may most conveniently return by exchange the 60*l.*, especially if you go on into Italy. Praying you to continue your writing to me as occasion serves I bid you very heartily farewell.

1613, May 13. Dublin. Sir Arthur Chichester, Lord Deputy of Ireland, to the Right Honourable the Lords of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.

This bearer, Sir Francis Kingsmill, has occasion to repair into England and perhaps address himself to your Lordships, I thought it convenient to give him fair ingress to accompany him with these few lines, being a gentleman of special mark for his long services, valour, and devotion in the former troubles of this realm, wherein he had employments, and acquitted himself very worthily. I am very well assured that his modesty is such as if he happen to make any request it will be of some thing that shall be inferior to his merit.

1613, May 26. Whitehall. Gilbert Earl of Shrewsbury to Thomas Coke.

It is by four of our Court Bishops much noted that neither Lord Arundel nor my daughter have at any time been at prayers with her highness since they went hence. I have not heard that the King hath heard thereof.

1613, July 10. Venice. Isaac Wake to Thomas Coke with Earl of Arundel at Milan. Offering to advance money, as such great merchants as Burlamachi forget sometimes sums which are not in the thousands.

1613, July 13. Alessandro da Rho. Memoria all Ill^{mo} et Ecc^{mo} Sign. Conte primario in Londra visitato da me Aless^{ro} da Rho sive Rho' Dottor del Collegio di Milano, stato primo Lettor in Pisa all 16 Luglio in ultimo in casa del Ill. S. Capitano Sociso. Quando legeva (I lectured) in Pisa, amico ivi de Sig^{r} Inglesi intesi esser in Londra la famiglia Roo, overo Rho; ho desiderato haver l'arma et arbore et historia di detta famiglia.

1613, August 3. Venice. Isaac Wake to Thomas Coke at Padua. Offering services. If you do refuse to serve yourself of me I shall fear you love me not so much as I desire. If you come not hither the sooner I shall be with you shortly at Padua.

1613, August 16. Hackney. Sir Foulke Grevyll to John Coke.
I thank you for the advertisement concerning Wingfield. I know you love home so well as I freely remit your coming up this Michaelmas.

1613, September 18. Milan. Pietro Martire Martignone. Ill^mo et Ecc^mo Sign. (the Earl of Arundel). Molto confuso restai nella partenza sua di Milano per non haver potuto almeno far le dovuta riverenza et servitu conforme all' obligo et desiderio mio: gli priego ad accettare me et le figliuole mie in iscusa. Il ricamator ha pronto la mostra che V. Ecc. gli ordino, resta solo che V. E. comandi quello si deva far et sarà compitamente da lui servito.

1613, October 5. London. W. Woodcock to John Coke (his uncle).
Prunes and raisins are coming from Malaga. His master will let him deal on his own account. Wants 50*l.* to begin.

(1613), December 8. Sutton. Anne Dowager Countess of Arundel to Aletheia Countess of Arundel.
My own dear daughter, the last week I writ to my son, and now being something abler to hold my pen I do in all love salute your sweet self with many thanks for the sundry letters, which was a great comfort to me to see when I was so unable to answer them. I thank God I have had a long time, but now my head is something less evil, all other weakness is the better borne. God his holy and blessed will be fulfilled. If it please our Lord to send you and my son a good return home that I may see you and my sweet hearts well to meet, it will be my great comfort. It pleased you, my good daughter, to desire to know if you should provide me anythings in those parts you are in. At that time my sickness was newly begun, and now, my good daughter, such things as I think on I will make bold to desire your care in the providing of it; and what you think best to bestow send me word, for if there be any good pennyworth of tafitiss and tafita sarsnetts that I shall have use for curtains for beds and windows and making of quilts the colours crimson, yellow, green, blue; a gentell slight silk I hold fitter for my purposes than the stiffest taffites; and if they make taffita sarsnetts so good as I have seen, I know these will serve to good purpose for making up old stuff in embroidery. My good daughter, as I was writing thus far I received two several packets with his letters from my son, the one of the 4th, the other of the 27th of November, which maketh me much comforted to hear of both your good healths. Your children, I thank God, are all as well as is possible, free from cough or cold, though this time be very extreme sharp frosts. They that can talk wish heartily with me both your good returns, and are at my elbows desiring their service may be sent with desire their Lady Mother will send them word when she and Lord Father will come home. Sweet Will I assure you is the liveliest merry child that ever you had of his time, and looketh very well coloured and will be forward in his going. God Almighty bless them all and send you and them a happy meeting. My son doth mention silks to be good in Sienna, if twisted silks be good cheap I think for fringe and embroidery one may do well to buy some store, for here we pay 3 shillings or eight groats the ounce if the silk be anything good . . . my niece is with her cousin Knowles, and shall be I hear a bridemaid to my Lady Frances, and as it is said marry the Earl of Somerset's brother, who is a near neighbour to her father, but yet I think he is not come out of Scotland. What will be the end I know not, but now and ever rest your Ladyships affectionate loving mother.

Coke MSS.

(1613), Sienna. Thomas Coke (no address).

Refers to his last letter, written at Padua.

Siamo qui in un paese vago e piacevole ed abondante di tutte sorti di rarita, delle quale abbiamo gia viduto gran parte, e pero cercando dove cresca la vera nobilta insieme con tanti gentilissima virtu, se non sia nell'auima di V. S. Illustrissima non sappiamo dove l'abbiano di trovare, L'eccell^ma^ Signora contessa sua sorella sta bene e qui in Siena è ogni di accarezzata e visitata di queste signori per dozzene a volta.

1613–4, January 13. Broad Street. Gilbert Earl of Shrewsbury to Thomas Coke.

The last letter from any of you was from Lord Arundel dated at Siena the 24 November. We hear that he and my daughter have sent all their company to Pisa and my daughter had put herself into a monastery for six or eight weeks to the end that they may better learn that language. I have been visited with the gout. My wife hath been permitted to be here with me, but this day she returneth to her uncomfortable lodging. We trust you will return by midsummer.

1613–4, January 27. Arundel House, Highgate. Earl of Shrewsbury to Earl of Arundel and my daughter his wife.

After I had kept my house at Broad Street for 11 or 12 weeks I was bold to visit your house at Highgate. I have found great comfort by the sharpness and clearness of the air, it is like I shall not be long from it. The 3rd of February the Lord of Roxburgh shall be married to my Lady Jane Drummond at Somerset House, the King will be there at supper. Her Majesty inviteth the Lord Mayor and all the Aldermen to her new christened house, which his Majesty will give a new name to the night that he suppeth there. With the heartiest prayers that I can send up to heaven for both your perfect healths with a most safe return.

1613–4, ✝ Sutton, 27 of January. "To the Right honourable my assured loving Sonne the Earle of Arundell, Sienna."

"My good Sonne the 23rd of this present I received together both yours of the 15 and 21 of Decem. I am as joyfull to hear of your good healths as you are carfull to here from us, I assur you I am serten ther hath not scaped any week but one this Christenmass but I have written myselfe since I was able to write and in my sickness I caused Robert to write weekly till Mr. Dix cam upe the last terme, and then he writ still and I to soe as I know not what to think but hope that befor this time or the resait of Y. Lo. last letters our come by heapes, I am sorry to pursave any thought of y^r^ looking further from home everything is not taken many times as it is mentt and great parsons forgett among ther many great affairs what they speak some months befor. Ther hath of late bene as I here some scanning what caused y^r^ jorney into Italy, for health they say it is not for your doe take no phisick at all as they saye. I assur you my child your other frinds as well as myselfe like not such scannings as goe on you for Godsake make haste home for it is truss me more nedfull then I can writt, and for godsake goe no further from home but geve your frinds contentment by y^r^ company and when you are nere any speach of evill tongs are the soner suppressed. I doute not my good Sonne but you carry a clear conscience which is the best brasen wale to y^r^ owne quiett, and your care is such of your actions as it doth I assur myselfe will deserve it but yett no body is free from malitious adversaris nor you so unwise to hope for such a priveledg, I beseech our Lord save you and yours from ther mallice. Your swett children be all three in health, and the two elder very merry but Will^m^ continuith as I wrott in my last not any show of sickness but neyther so merry nor so forward of his foot as

befor. I trust in Jesu it will well amend again. For that y^r Lo. write of consarning such money as should arise in those things in Shropshire for rent ther wilbe none a good while, for Mr. Dyx said that my L. of Shrowsbury had halfe a years rent beforehand, but of stock if any com to my hand it shalbe sent as you have directed me. I wonder you have no bills from here for in troth Mr. Dyx maketh what meanes he can to send and I am sur 300*l.* was delivered at one time to send this last terme, when I come to towne I will send the 100*l.* I wrote of to bye silkes, but I will speak with the party and if she can send it safe I may haply send it by his meanes. I parsave by y^r letters to the Earle of Somerset that our letters goe not well, for Robert writ of it befor the elecsion and ye Duk was created at that time Earle of Richmond. I send y^r letter with my L. Privy Seales and how his Lo. will accord that and y^r present at the maryage I leave to his judgment His Lo. hath of late retired him selfe to Grenwich to take he saith som smale phisick for his better health, he hath had sundry disposition to fevers and great wolds, he is very ernest for y^r retorne. Ther was befor Christemass a report my L. Chamberland should be L. Treasurer, I can write nothing of certanty but here is a report in the country by some cam from London that on fryday last being the 22 day the K. Ma^ty being at Audley end should make the E. of Suffock L. Thrs. the Earle of Somersed m^r of the horse, and y^r Earle of Woster L. Chamberlain. I now send Robart to London, and have apointed him to write the truth of the report to y^r L. My L. of Shrewsbury is gone to lye at Highgate and my Lady to hir evill lodgen. With my best love to you both I ever rest your Lo. affectionate loving Mother.

A. A."

"To the Right honourable my very loving Sonne the Earl of Arundel Sienna, Arundel house." 3 February.

"My assured good Sonne I hearing of my Lord Privy Seales evill disposition came this day heather of purpose to visite his good Lo. and alighted at his house as I came to towne I assure you he is not well farr otherwise then I did think for his Lo. hath often this winter bene troubled with a coold and some times with a fitt of an ague, but now I find him not only troubled with a great coold which though he avoideth some thing yett continueth a thing rewme without ripening and his strenth both as it seemeth and his Lo. findeth doth much decay, he hath kept his chamber of late and his bedde half the day as I here he intendeth as I perseave to go to the Stare Chamber to morow the matter of Proctor being ther to be handled wher in his Lo. is so much injured in. I doe much doubt his Lo. wilbe the woorse for his going abrode. I have brought his Lo. to lett me here to morrow att night how he his going thether and to geve me leave if without his trouble Saturday or I goe hom and then my business is done he asked me yf was gone I told his Lo. this was the night of his going he desired me unto you that onely wante of health stayed his hand from writing [*torn*] send him a good recovery that you may be a witness of itt for sure it is mere a coold; many flying reportts ther gothe that his Lo. should take greffe upon some unkindness but I leave all to God and beleve no more reports than I know to be true. Your three swete sonns be all well for health but Will not so forward and lively as he was before his jorney I write to your Lo. of but I hope he is somthing mor meryer than at my last writing, for godsak make hast home for I can not write how much it is desired of some that I have mensioned ther ernest desir in my formare letters and therfor you will understand my meaning and out of your Lo. wisdome think ther is some cause more then the fond

affection of a Mother to see your safe retorne only. For the monny from Shropshire I find by Mr. Dyx it is as I thought that what was reserved for Cooles at Michemas doth now pay for getting of more but none now solde till sommer that the ways wil fitt for caryage, ther is monny for the Cooch Mairs sold 79*l.* I will see it delivered wher you wished the other to be payed or any other that may be had from Shropshire. I thought now to have sent you the 100 to bye such things I write to y^r^ Lo. for but that both loss of letters as I assure my selfe and stay of them by the way maketh me [to doute] what to doe but if you take it up it shalbe payed at one days warning [torn] here for it; our last letters maketh me dout you wilbe looking abrod before it will [torn] day is the great maryage of Mrs. Druman and the L. of Oxborow, and the king lieth here [torn] this night and the name of the place shall it is said be now changed. I here much ado and great sports the Queen doth welcom the King and grace the mariage with all; but my neece Margaretts report of maryage cometh yett to nothing. She is now left with my Lady of Walden the Lady Knowes being out of towne. With all my harts love to you and my good daughter I rest your Lo. affectionate loving Mother.

A. A."

1613–4, February 4, Arundel House. Anne, Dowager Countess of Arundel, to Countess of Arundel, Siena.

. . . "but my good daughter I assure myself that mine [letters] either have foul play at home or abroad for I write weekly and by my son's last I find in almost a whole month you received none, these doubts make me have many thoughts. I caused my son's letter to the Earl of Somerset to be delivered. I find you heard neither of his creation nor marriage. Remember my son as oft as you may to make haste home, for in truth it is much desired of his best friends. . . . The 200*l.* I would send to buy those things for me is here ready to pay or send. . . . Your children are all in good health, little Will as I write is not so forward with his foot as he was nor so merry but he amendeth something, but I assure myself he got some strain as I writ. They are very good children I thank God, and little James' hands were well of his chilblains till this sharp weather came and Hall grows very well, much less troubled with his speech than he was. . . . So soon as this frost is gone the elder shall come to do their duties this Shrovetide but my sweet Will shall not come in a coach till he be well and upon my own lap till I see you, which I beseech our L. may be shortly."

1614. February 19. "Double de la réponse de la Reine Régente Mère du Roi à lettre écrite à sa Ma^té^ par Monseigneur Le Prince de Condé."

1613–4 March 1, North Clifton. Margaret Bussy to J. Coke.

Has 3 sons and 3 daughters. Asks aid for her husband in his business if in London next term.

1613–4, March 10. W. Vyner to Mr. John Coke at Hall Court.

Mr. Hammond told me that the last week he had letters from your brother Thomas dated in January. He remains in Siena until Easter and then removes nearer Venice. I cannot think of a cheaper and handsomer stuff than your Irish stich for carpets. Send me a note how long you would have every of the three carpets to be, in which measure you shall do well to allow at each end of the table three quarters of a yard more than the length of the table, for be the stuff never so good a curtall carpet hath no comeliness.

In France they have been together by the ears, the quarrel is between the Queen and the Prince of Condé.

[Endorsed with a draft letter from John Coke offering service at the Audit (probably to Sir Fulke Greville) and with a draft letter from John Coke to the Dean of Winchester asking preferment for the bearer, Mr. Dixon, whom the Dean had himself recommended to Mr. Coke and his friends.]

1614, March 14. Naples. Thomas Howard Earl of Arundel to the Countess of Arundel at Rome.

All that is here to be seen you may in a short time despatch. I would wish you to see Rome well and that you would have been there in the Settimana Santa. In your way hither you shall find vile hosterias, one mattress, one blanket, no bolster, or anything else. At Gaeta is a rock which they say clove at Christ his death. In the Castle, Bourbon's body to be seen, asking leave as strangers of Florence. Mr. Coke should put all his money in pistoles. He may hear from us at Fontana dei Serpi, or at the Orso del Oro.

1613–4. To the Right honorable my assured good Sonne the Earle of Arundell, Syenna.

My good Sonne.—This week maketh upp one whole month since I reseved the last line from you or my good daughter. I besech our Lord you be both well. I write weekly I assur you, and so I think you do whersoever the stay be of coming. I reseved the last packett but one three weeks letters together from my deer Daughter; the wether here is in extremity of coold, and hath bene this 3 week or more extreme coold winds and great frost, and now very great snowes these to last dayes, so that we had a milde spring all Christenmass and som weeks after and nowe a sharp winter, but no rayne to speak of since hallowtide so as they be forsed to drive cattell from the Rewell and all that side of the foorest of Arundell to water twise a day a mile or two from them, and hath done so 40 days or more, so great a drought at this time of the year seldom sene. I feare it will cause many of my planes at Arundell to faile. My LL. Privy Seale and Chancelour hath both bene evell, my L. Privy Seale hath continued sickly most parte of this winter, much troubled with distempers and coold, and the last week in a consaite with all that his infirmity was like unto the late L. Peters by the decay of his flesh and weakness of his Lo. stomach, but on Saturday last his Ma^{ty} visited him, and since that time he is of better comforte. I thank God the L. Cha. is saide to have bene so hevily disposed to slepenes as he was much feared, but the counsaill dothe now come to sitt at his house, which caused assurance of some amendmentt. I think shortly to goe to London to see my L. Prive Seale which I have not done now a long while, his Lo. being not disposed to be visited I lost a jorney or two, but I send twice a week to here of his good recovery, which I besech our Lord to grauntt. I never goe but he doth ernestly inquire of your retorne, and willeth me to write to that purpose. I assure my good Sonne I cannot express how much I doe desir itt for your good as well as my owne comfort. Your two elder boys be very well and merry, but my swett Will^{m} continueth his tersion agu still this day we expect his 12th fitt, I assur my selfe teeth to be the chefe cause I look for so spedy ending of it, he is so well and merry on his good days, and so strong as I never saw old nor yonge bear it so well. I thank Jesu he hath not any touch of the infirmyty of the head, but onely his coler and flushe apareth, but he is as livly as can be, but in the tim of his fitts onely which continueth some eight hours, to counterpoise the joy of my Lady Wrooths young Sonne he is left a warde by his father death the last week Mr. Longe of Bentley I here is dead, and my cosen S^{r} Thomas Penroddok's mother. Thus wee all drope away,

COKE MSS.

nothing happy but a good ende. Thus with my harty prayers for your spedy retorne with my best remembrances to my good Daughter and y^r Lo. I ever rest,

Your Lo. affectionate loving Mother

Sutton, 18 Mar. ANNE ARUNDELL.

1614, March 28. North Clifton. Francis Bussy (brother-in-law), to John Coke.

My wife would needs have me tell you that it is so long since she received a letter from you that she is half fearful she hath lost a brother. . . . My brother Charles by accident is become tenant to Sir Fulke Grevill of certain pasture ground called Pinton Fen in the marsh in Lincolnshire. Sir George Heneage hath a lease of it for term of his life. He oweth my brother a great deal of money, and his estate is grown somewhat desperate, so as my brother is forced to take this lease with great loss. . . . My brother is desirous upon reasonable terms to renew it if he could for three lives, and then he would put in two of my sons. And if it please God to call him he would leave it to one of them. . . . How to work this we know not, for that we have no acquaintance unless you can do us pleasure in it. If you be at London this next term, my brother would meet you there. . . . My wife doth earnestly desire to hear how my sister and you do, and how many children you have. And if you come to Trusley, as she heareth you intend, if you come not into Nottinghamshire she saith it will half kill her.

1614, May 10. Rome. Tobie Matthew to Thomas Coke, at Naples.

If I can recover a little health, I thiuk to go into a villa for the taking of some fresh air. If in the mean time you return this letter will meet with you, and also a roll of pictures I have left for Don Roberto.

1614, June 4. Siera. Frate Angelo Ing^se Cap^no Ind^o. All Ill^mo et Ecc^mo mio S^re Il S^r Conte d'Arandelia, Rome.

Jesu† Maria Most Right Honourable Lord, I making something bold to write these few lines only to give your Honour to understand Sig^r Ottavio Gerini hath news out of England that the Earl of Northampton is departed this life, and that he hath made your Honour his heir.

1614, July 12. London. Sir Foulke Grevill to John Coke.

I have lain in London all this week, expecting your father coming up, yet his Attorney tells my servants he was resolved not to be seen this term. He hath used this fashion long, he would urge me to extremities. I pray advise him to prepare a security, for I will not lose my own.

1615, October 14. Mr. Robert Johnson's report of the state of the Alum works: commencing with a Patent of 1606 granted to Lord Sheffield, Sir Thomas Chaloner, Sir D. Foulis, and J. Bourchier, for the sole making for 31 years: under which various charges in the terms of working were conceded by the Crown, and in April 1613 the works were taken in hand for the King. Sir William Clavil and Sir Richard Houghton became engaged to take large quantities of the produce; but a large debt was due from the Crown. The report concludes thus:—"So it appeareth that the works are worthy to be privileged by a King: that set many thousand poor men on work; spend nothing but base materials, coals, urine, and earth out of rocks and barren grounds; employ many ships; impoverish the Pope's coffers, and will advance his Majesty's revenue many thousands a year."

1614, October. Sir John Bingher's Report of the Issues of the Crown for this year. (Imperfect ?)

Charges of Judicature.

Starchamber	300
Lords Presidents	3,800
Justices of Assize	2,000
Sheriffs	520
Justices of Peace from Sheriffs	560
Lieutenant of the Tower	4,000
Keeper of the Gatehouse	400
Total	11,580

Martial Affairs,

Navy { Treasurer 40,000 / Victualler 10,000 }	50,000
Lieutenant of the Ordnance	6,000
Master of the Armoury	400
Supply of Gunpowder	3,200
Castles and Forts	5,360
Berwick and Commissioners for the North	5,073
Total	70,033

Foreign and State Affairs.

Secret Affairs	1,400
Postmaster	3,000
Ambassadors	12,000
Ireland	40,000
Low Countries	25,016
Total	81,416

Defalcations.

For goods exported free	7,000
Purveyors of French wines fees	300
Total	7,300

In Margin.

	231,782
	110,936
	11,580
	70,033
	81,416
	7,300
Total of Issues	513,047

More issued than received 67,151.

1614, October —. Shrewsbury. Richard Cam to John Coke.

Remitting 20*l.* to Ludlow from Michael Mallet to Mr. Coke at Hale Court.

1614, October 19. London. John Coke "To my wife from London. Dear wife, I writ unto you by Dobbs the last Saturday, and hope you shall receive that letter before this come to your hands. I had placed John Mayo in this house, but I know not out of what consideration he changed his mind and desired to return home, pretending that he liked not to live in the city but rather in the country according to his breeding. So he put me to a new labour both for his return and for his country employment which Sir Fulke hath offered him, if occasion serve. If I could as easily disengage myself I should now come home with him, but I am otherwise bound for a while, as he can tell you. I thank God I have my health, and hope to break away about the end of the term. In the meantime I have bought your gown cloth, and for the children, which I purpose, God willing, to send by Dobbs this next Saturday so as you may receive it at Ross on Thursday after. I pray you therefore forget not to send thither to demand it. I am not quiet till I hear from you in regard of that indisposition wherein I left you. Write I pray you as often as you may specially of your health, and how your sowing proceedeth this weather which hath been here very extreme wet ever since my coming up. Commend me to our friends at Preston and deliver this inclosed. Pray for my speedy and satisfactory

COKE MSS.

deliverance from hence as I do for your health and comfort. The Lord increase in us His grace and give us in this world peace in moderate desires.

1614, November 17. Trusley. William Coke to John Coke at Sir Fulke Greville's house in Austin Friars, beyond the Royal Exchange.

It was my ill fortune in my living in London to wander too far beyond my bounds, yea, so far that I have (to my great displeasure) incurred my father's anger in such a height that without the help and means of some such friends as yourself, I fear me it will be to my utter overthrow and undoing. I pray you to stand my friend so much as to use all the means you can to make an atonement between us and reconcile my father to me again, but, O, unfortunate I, that ever I behaved myself so unseemly. I daily wish for your presence, by whose intercession I doubt not but we should be as heretofore.

1614. November. A paper indorsed by J. Coke: "The state of tinne in Cornwall."

The whole quantity of tins vented communibus annis is $\frac{M}{1,000}$ weight which at 4*l.* 8*s.* the cwt. cometh to 44,000*l.* Hereof the tinner at the rate of 3*l.* the cwt. receiveth the sum of 30,000*l.*; and the King at 28*s.* the cwt. 14,000*l.*

1614, December 3. Behind St. Clement's Church. Laurence Whitaker to Mr. Coke at Austin Friars.

Asking support of a petition to Mr. Chancellor [of Exchequer], for one Williams, an old poor and impotent clerk of the Alienation Office. Sir George Rivers of that office can give information.

(1614?). "All' eccellentissimo Sig. Il Conte d'Arundell." Genoa.

My Lord, the reporte of your Lo. departure frome Genoa the passed weeke made my diligence lesse in enquiring of you as I passed Genoa, and had I not received the same frome Mr. Trasey, whoo toulde me Mr. Causefielde write him worde that you were to departe 8te days since, I thinke I should not have had so assured a beleefe, but having enquired of one or two and they telling me there was a noble man of England but hee was departed made me confidente of your departure and put haste to my desire to overtake you at Lions, but being all moste x miles of my way frome Genoa to turin, I by chance mette with a dutcheman whoo termes him selfe the English Consul, whoo assured me your Lo. was not departed, nor to depart this x dayes from Genoa, whereuppon I lighted frome horse (and in a blinde alehouse as by my rude lines and well suited paper your Lo. may judge without other circumstances) and with 3 or 4 lines I sente youre Lo. a packet w^{h} Mr. Trasey gave me to deliver or sende w^{h} what convenient speede I could, saying they came from England. I hope before this you have them, yf not yf your Lo. sende to that Consul I make no doubte of their safe delivery.

If I had bene my selfe alone after I heared your Lo. was not gone from Genoa I would have returned to have wayted on your Lo. into England, but my cosen Wythypole being with me and not for some great reasons daring to be knowne to bee in Genoa, I durste not but reste unhappy in having any hinderance to shewe how muche I am your Lo. devoted servante.

To write your Lo. particulars of my Lo. of Northehampton's laste testamente may argue some zeale but small discretion, for I knowe youre Lo. have before this received particulars. I received in letters from Englande that hee had given youre Lo. 3 thousande pounde a yeere

my Lo. of Suff. his house in the Strande furnished Mr. Harry Howarde one thousande pounde a yeere, and made 4 of his servantes exectors, who after his death going into his studdey with my Lo. of Suff. they founde there to the greate greife of some presente thousande pounde in readey money.

Sir Charles Cornewallise is still in the tower for being thoughte to have made the laste speeche hoskins spake in the parlamente house againste the Scottes. It is sayed hee confessethe to have made parte, but not all, it is thoughte some great ones had a parte with him, yet will hee confesse none, but takes all to him selfe w^h^ hathe as it is written to mee gotten him muche love for his magnanimity; they allso write me worde hee shall bee broughte into the Starre Chamber and censured, but great ones being sharers with him it is by beste judgements thoughte all will turne to smoke. Thus, my Lo. may my zeale to your Lo. prove fastidious, yet I beseeche your Lo. pardon it since it proceedes from one whoo hath ever vowed to reste youre Lo. devoted servante. Charles Glemham.

Octagio this 17 of August.

1614–5, January 9. London. Thomas Penruddock to the Earl of Arundel.

On the second of the new year was my lady Elizabeth's grace safely delivered of a son. Of this Christmas every day hath had its part in the celebration of the marriage of your noble cousin the Lady Frances to the Earl of Somerset. Two masks in the Court, one of great lords, the other of gentlemen, a third came from the Inns of Court men; a tilting and running at the ring; feasted by the City of London; a great number of rich presents from almost all persons of quality, esteemed to be no less worth than 30,000*l.* in plate and jewels. The exercise you are in is much applauded of all men, and the honour you receive of all the states your Lordship comes into. When your Lordship shall be pleased to be here again, the sight of it shall be more welcome than all the rarities of Italy. The Queen intendeth to grace with great solemnity the marriage of the Lord of Roxburgh and Mrs. Jane Drummond at her Somerset House, where the King will be.

1614–5, January 11. The Court. W. Vyner to John Coke at Hall Court in the parish of Much Marcle.

I was yesterday with Thomas Coke and stayed with him about an hour, and (thanks be to God) for anything I could perceive by him there is still good hope of his recovery, he eats, drinks, sleeps, and digests his meat well, only his legs still continue their swelling towards night. That which was blistered in the bath is now broken out into two holes, the core of the one of them is come out and begins to heal very well, of the other he makes no fear at all, for anything I can perceive by him. The compass of these holes are as big as a shilling. The surgeon saith he never saw any such like accident heal in better sort than this doth. My Lord and the ladies of that family are exceeding careful for him. . . . I desire to deal for both parts of this tithe as well that in possession as the other in lease, and if it shall please Mr. Powell to part with them for 700*l.* to give good assurance for 500*l.* at our Lady Day next, and the other 200*l.* at Michaelmas following . . . he shall be as sure of his money as if it were in his purse. . . . For the viewing of the place I have none to send that I dare better trust than yourself and Mr. Powell, and therefore in this I shall as freely believe that you affirm as if I had seen it with my own eyes. . . . I will remember your Ste. Tho. onion seed to Jo. Jackson.

COKE MSS.

1614–5, January 28. Broad Street, Thomas Coke to John Coke at Hall Court in the parish of Much Marcle.

The opportunity of this messenger serveth me well in the failing of Mr. Vyner and Mr. Hopton this week which is marvel and belike the reason is their plying of the Court where all things go *more solito*. For myself and my estate of body, I can only continue to say that I thank God my strength still increaseth and my disease lesseneth not. Brother George is now here, my commendations to Joseph and lusty Jack.

1614–5, February 3. Charing Cross. Philip Lord Stanhope to the Right Worshipful Sir Richard Knightley, Sir Eusebius Andrews, Sir John Needham, knights, and all the rest of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace near there adjoining.

Whereas I have had many and large testimonies of the honest behaviour and approved good service of William Clarke His Majesty's post of Daventry in the execution of his said place, rather than he would give offence to any he hath kept many horses at all times in readiness (for service) upon his own cost and charges these many years to his great hindrance, so that he hath been a long time a petitioner unto me to be unburthened thereof and attend only the peculiar charge of the King's packet which he hath daily fee for, he being post of the stage in duty he must either keep horses of his own or take them where they are to be had or found. I have thought good to write unto you that you would be pleased to be aiding and assisting at all times unto the said William Clarke in taking up of horses when and as often as need shall require.

1614–5, March 10. Broad Street. Thomas Coke to John Coke.

I have received your declamation against physic. I shall ere long be able to think of a Herefordshire journey. The Earl of Somerset hath been directed to a notable way for his profit in those lands which were once the Earl of Westmorland's by appropriating the title of Mr. Nevile, whom I think they call Lord Latimer. The King returned from Cambridge, himself moderating sometimes and sometimes disputing with great applause. He gave Buller his hand, meaning like a prince to favour him with letting him kiss it, and he like a physician took him by the wrist and felt his pulse

1614–5, March 22. W. Vyner forwards a letter of Edward Whitgreave from Trinity College.

You shall receive by Mr. Hobson your hampers this week. I have sent you a few of the best peremon grafts and harvies this country can yield. My fellows thank you for your good remembrance of them.

1614–5, March —. Tottenham. Sir Foulke Grevyll to John Coke at Preston.

My own John, Will Snead brought yours to me written from Beauchamps Court the 4th of March. It is true that these conspiracies of fortune have fallen upon us thick of late years. My letter was only not to keep any workmen that were idle and unskilful. For the breaking up of the house at Beauchamps Court I have given peremptory order and letting out of the house if they find a tenant. Come up to London with me for a while. I will fetch you there. I have some reasons that I desire your being with me for a while. You shall lose no real love or kindness you show towards me or my estate. The mending of fences at Terfield will be very chargeable, besides I have but the moiety nor receive these three years till the child come of age.

1615, March 31. Broad Street. Thomas Coke (brother) to John Coke at Hall Court in the parish of Much Marcle in Herefordshire.

I have been these 20 days in a course of pills and dry baths which hath much lessened my swelling, I thank God, I am yet to continue some 10 or 14 days. Sir Arthur Ingram hath kept his table of Cofferer till yesterday and now is to have it no more, but to continue the name till Michaelmas, a shadow which in that time may be bodied with some place able to repay the domination of the officers of the Court in procuring the reversing of his grant.

1615, August 5. Sutton. Anne Dowager Countess of Arundel to Master Coke (Thomas Coke).

Good Mr. Coke, I am well pleased to hear you have received the bills of payment for the 200*l.* delivered to Burlamachi . . . I shall be afflicted if any indiscretion should be committed in the sending of that which I have told my son I will bestow. . . . I hope and pray for the poor children's health and happy journey. I commit them to the divine providence of Almighty God, and trust exceeding much in your wisdom, love, and care, your experience good Mr. Coke, best knowing those countries and their tender natures, and I assure myself both you and good Petty will so accommodate their study to the disposition of those parts as may stand with their best health, and I hope you shall find Tunstall ready to give his best attendance when they be from their study, for I wish them not at any time to be in the company of the servants without some one of you there, which I do think will well suppress any evil speech or other unseemly passion . . . And thus at this time my bad head and eyes forces me to end . . .

I pray you let my good daughter know that I will send for Robert Baldwin, who has this day appointed to be at Badworth to attend the Bishop of Norwich for view of the woods in that Park.

1615, September 3. London. Sir Foulke Grevyll to John Coke.

Amicissime Johannes, oeconomus providus, colonus laboriosus, sedulus liberorum magister, parens animorum factus quorum corpora genuisti, doces in publica luce versari cum laude et ruris angustias pati moderate. Omnis Aristippum decuit color et status et res. Tu istas ingenii divitias domi foris vigilando agendo quaesitus privati tecti latebris non potes concludere: apparatus hic erat reipublicae non ruris-parietes tui haec aulaea non merebantur. Me quem olim praesentiae tuae amatorem nunc absentiae fautorem usque quaque habes nihil aliud velle scias nisi prioris vitae nexu aliquando conjungi. Vale charissime Johannes et si me amas votum hoc meum quantum potes tua voluntate promove Quem nosti ex asse tuum. Fulco Grivellus.

1615, September 4. London. Sir Fulke Grevyll to John Coke.

Howsoever some misprisions of unkindness stand hitherto undecided between us in respect that where no competent judge is chosen there can no definite sentence be given yet the opportunity of this justly discharged servant going near you and the occasion itself easily encourages me without ceremony to break through all pleas of right or inequality and in the language of old acquaintance both to salute and impart freely with you. Know therefore that this Latin epistle inclosed is written by a man called over by me to read this intended lecture of story [History] notwithstanding the invitements carried in such manner by contract before he came as 100 marks in reward dischargeth all sides from imputation. The general scope of the letter is mine and you for honour's sake made object of it; and the style, cast &c. his and beyond me to censure. By nation he is a Northern Breton, by 10 or 12 years education a German 35 years old, industrious of a good presence and so much less able to satisfy the envy which his foreign birth may perhaps stir up against him for the forepart of his head rich inside to the back-

Coke MSS.

side I am yet a stranger in all things but books. Now friend John though I know it is hard to judge of a picture by a line, yet for my sake with yourself both to answer his Latin letter and secretly traffic your opinion in English with me as I do with you. I send you herewith the inscriptions for Philip's long promised tombe: the Latin verses be his, yet contracted from many to these four by my direction. The rest are my own. Touching the form and matter of the sepulchre, it is shortly this. Two dainty large stones of touch delicately sorbished borne up one above another by four pillars of brass three foot and a half high and double gilt; the uppermost worthily his, the other mine. Now because I would not mar the delicacy of the stones or embase their lustre with adding anything to cover it, I have devised a pillar of the same touch raised above and yet disjoined from the tomb and placed at the upper end of Sir Philip's which shall carry scutcheons for his arms and inscriptions to be graven upon it in gilded letters; and in like manner at the lower end saving only half the tomb high a more humble one to carry mine. The place is Paul's Church where he lies open and because there is or can be no severed aisle there my purpose is to encompass the sepulchre round and inclose with a high grate of iron. Now gentle Mr. Coke be pleased to judge add change or diminish for all this may yet be done without any charge but of thought for which loving freedom I shall be your debtor. I fear Sir Philip's inscriptions be a little too heathenish, and more witty than solid; but I suspend till I hear what you think, and in extreme haste bid you farewell.

If ever we meet again you shall know what was in my power to have done for you and have accepted for my own advancement, if you either had come up upon my earnest letter by your father [in law] or the last modest one made by my letter to and for yourself. Nothwithstanding I think God disposeth all for the best. Farewell again good John and let us both strive to be equal judges between ourselves. Friend John, these verses for the table are hastily done and as you may see furnished while he was . I fear length and some other things in them, but if you allow the way I can easily contract and alter the rest by leisure.

1615, September 16. John Coke to Sir Foulke Grevill, "sent by my father." (Copy.) I am glad when it pleaseth you to accept my duty and thankfulness in any service. For the lecture—this man's country hath advantage, in this model you sent me there appeareth quickness and ripeness both of wit and judgment, significant words, and variety of matter well digested in a perspicuous and contracted style, everywhere to be praised, especially in story. The chief use of this profession is now the defence of our church and therein of our state. Our adversaries are already worn out of Scriptures and fathers and now hold as their sheet anchor only by antiquity and prescription wherein if we pursue them hard as some of late have happily begun, the very view of times past will so discover their ambitious controversies impostures, tyrannies, teaching, and all the depths of hell in that Roman gulf, that as by Scriptures they lost us, so by stories they shall lose their own and shew their religion as now it standeth to be incompatible with all free minds and estates, and so plainly expound the prophecies and revelations of Antichrist, that the hearts of all men, specially of princes, shall be prepared for the ruin of that beast. Wherefore in my poor opinion it is now as necessary to have diligent historians as learned divines, and that your historian be also a divine able to join church and commonwealth together, which to separate is to betray.

So shall your erection be a most fruitful and famous work. Concerning the tomb a moderate charge may be fittest in this kind. Your two tables of "touch" borne upon four pillars contain both kinds of ancient and durable monuments. In the Latin inscription much may be considered; an epitaph should couch much matter in few words; this enlargeth a little in many. The apostrophe to Fame and prosopopœia of Death are light and swelling—to be short, there may be fine stage work but no good church work made of such poetical strains. The English translation, your own, hath better stuff and more sadly uttered. [Some of the English lines are quoted and the whole freely and incisively criticized.] And this, sir, is all I have to say in particular touching your epitaph in verse. In general give me leave to commend unto you this consideration, that epitaphs concern only the dead and those that think of death, and therefore should have a mind not such as men traffic with amongst men in the world, but such as a man would carry with him alone out of the world. Besides, they should be as it were jewels well set and polished for every man's wearing, that is for every man to write out, and therefore length, obscurity, and ordinary concepts are fastidious in this kind. For the emblems I think "I am" in Hebrew, א— ω—Sunt cætera mortis. There remaineth your inscription in prose . . . . [unfavourably criticised].

1615, November 13. Cambridge. Doctor John Richardson, Master of Trinity College, Cambridge, to John Coke at Sir Foulke Grevill's house in the Austin Friars.

I could wish to have John Coke nearer hand to his old master. It had been a use in the College for the Bachelors to bestow excess of wine in the Hall upon All Saints night, as also to spend very much in tobacco openly in that public place; which by sending for the Bachelors and forbidding their old practice I prevented, and prevailed so far that this year was an example of modesty to my great content.

1615, November 19. Milan. Pietro Martire Martignone, "All Ill^mo Sig^r mio oss^mo ill S. Tomaso Cocco al S^r Gul^mo Hamond alla casa dell ecc^mo S. Conti di Sarusberi à Londra. Di quel vaso grande ch'ella vide mandai un bel dissegno con tutta l'altezza et proportione: il fara di mille scudi."

1615–6, January 17. Thomas Coke's Chambers. George Coke to John Coke at Hale Court.

Sister Dorothy is in wonted health, and my wife also whom God hath made a joyful mother of another son, whom when brother Thomas hath given it, I will tell you his name. We all commend ourselves to you and to our dear sister your bedfellow.

1615–6, January 18. London. Samuel Hopton to John Coke at Hale Court.

Sir George Villiers, Master of the Horse; Sir Thomas Lake, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries, when he was sworn refused the oath as principal Secretary of State taken by Sir Ralph Winwood for the old form which was Principal Secretary to the King's Majesty. Upon Friday next Sir Thomas Monson to be arraigned. Sir William Monson went to the Tower on Saturday last. Sir Robert Cotton also committed to an alderman's house.

1615–6, February 1. Broad Street. Thomas Coke to John Coke, Hale Court.

We are long since free from the Tower. Sir W. Monson is with his brother Sir Thomas in the Tower. Ralph Bonington's son's wife was widow to Doctor Langley, master of Eton School, and hath 80*l.* per

Coke MSS.

annum of vendible lands. The Earl of Worcester is Lord Privy Seal and Sir George Villiers is Master of the Horse. Sir Robert Cotton is prisoner.

1615–6, February 13. John Coke to Sir Foulke Grevill.

I present unto you the best thankfulness I am able for your late favour and liberality towards me. My daily prayers that your integrity and travail in all your great affairs may find such a gracious respect and be so successful that by your means this incorrupted and noble way may come in fashion in great places. My ambition hath ever been circled within your prosperity, unto which also my heart and affection shall still be liable, though my way and end be cast out of the world. [Endorsed on the letter of January 17, 1615–6, from George Coke.]

1615-6. March 24. Arundel House. Thomas Coke to John Coke, Hale Court.

Sir Walter Raleigh hath liberty of coming abroad to furnish his Guiana voyage. Sir Edward Cecil's lady dead, a quitclaim of precedence with my Lady Carleton. Sir Henry Wotton gone for Venice.

1616, March 28. Whitehall. Sir Fulke Grevyll to John Coke at Hale Court.

I desire your company awhile for many respects, and particularly to confer with you about some things that concern myself, and wherein you may in part have interest. If you will be pleased upon Wednesday sennight after Easter day to be at Beauchamps Court you shall there find W. Vyner ready to attend you up. All times of the term will easily provide you fellowship for your journey downward, which in part takes away the casualty and desolation of travelling alone.

1616, July 21. Rufford. W. Cavendysshe to Thomas Coke.

I thank God my Lady came well to Rufford of Friday last. I found my father weak, but I hope will grow stronger now every day. I pray you send me down a note of my old Lord's funeral. Hoping shortly to see you. I pray remember my humble services unto my Lady of Arundel, my little Lord, and his brothers.

(1616), Michaelmas Eve. Arundel House. Thomas Coke to John Coke at Hall Court in the Parish of Much Marcle.

Good Mr. Hammond desire Mr. Vyner or Mr. Hopton to send this letter by the first.

On Monday I came from Bygrave where I had been 3 or 4 days and left all in health. They desire that I should let you know that there is 100*l.* ready for you, and desire that you will give order for receiving of it to whom you think fit. There is some difference like to grow between Brother George and Cousin Streethay, for which I purpose to write to our cousin that the bond of blood and affinity betwixt them will require an orderly proceeding, that themselves are sufficient to accord it, if not they have friends who are not unfit, that the law is the worst course that can be, but malice. If you think to write a letter to him to the like purpose it will not be amiss and to send it to Brother George who will be conformable. The news of France rests in as doubtful terms as you left it, the prince still prisoner, and the nobles, Guisards, and all upon their guard. My Lord Hay is landed as is said and will bring the particulars. The Duke of Savoy is in the field; and so is the King of Spain, who gives for a reason of his not complying with the treaty of Asti, that it was discovered that at the same time the Duke breaks treaty with the Venetians to his and the Austrians prejudice. The Venetians have left the siege of Gradisca but are still strong in Friuli. My Lord Rosse is now upon

his journey. The Lords of the Council are still entertained with the business of my Masters of the new Company; much provision sent into Ireland; et ego fugam hinc meditor that I may soon see you and perhaps bring George with me; if you come hither shortly let me know, if you please. I present my best and heartiest well wishes to my good sister and pray for you all, your most assured loving brother.

1616, October 28. Pietromartire Mastignon, All Ill^re Sig^re mio on^mo il Ssig^r Tomaso Coke a Londra.

Protestations of desire to serve.

About 1616. A. A. (Anne, Countess Dowager of Arundel) to the Earl of Arundel.

Presently after the despatch of my footman we found that Charles was not after his usual sort, refusing his breakfast . . . hath took nothing but tossed and drank sometime in the night . . his wind very short, and his pulse and heart worketh so extremely fast as I never knew the like . . I assure sweetheart the poor child is exceeding evil. I beseech you send with speed the best doctor may be had. I fear the child very much. God bless him and you all.

About 1616. To the Right honorable my assured good sonne the Earle of Arundell.

My good Sonne, About some two houres after my servant's departure towards y^r Lo. this morning the poore child continuing very sicke hee cast twise a littell quantity of darke tawny color. Some time after being then aboute noon he cast a good quantity together of black color, which did offer some tim to come in littell quantity so long as he had life. It pleased our blessed Savyour to take him to himselfe something before 4 a clocke this after none, having suffered very sharp pains befor his ende. Mr. Doctor Harvy is of the sam opinion that my Gilford neighbour Mr. Raner was today when he did purseve what he did avoyde which is y^t some continued impostum caused his ende. I trust Mr. Doctore will so early be sturing as Mr. Ardern shalbe able to lett y^r Lo. bee satisfyed of the inward true occasion, and I besech you for godsake to comforte your selfe and my good sweet daughter with the true good of the sweet soule of your littell sonne, for I am sure wee should all have hartely reioysed if it had pleased God to have sent him health and strength of body which might hapely sone have for again: but this eternall glory far surpassing the pleasurs of the whole earth if wee shall not yeald our humble thanks to God for this high favour towards this sweet soule. Wee shall spend but littell love to this blessed Inosent, but I doute not but you both will way his securyty and our perpetuall danger so long as wee shall stay here behind. God of his goodness send to all happily to follow him to inioy his blessed felowshipp for ever, and with true affectionat love to y^r Lo. and my good daughter. I ever rest,

Your Lo. faithfull loving Mother,

Sutton, Sa^tr late Anne Arundell.

(1616 to 1618.) Copy addressed to Sir F. Grevill, Chancellor of the Exchequer, of "A short Breviat. of a motion that is referred by His Majesty to the consideration of the Lords Commissioners for the office of the Lord Treasurer." Usury (being legale furtum) hath ever been detestable both among Christians and heathen; that this is no novelty divers worthy statutes of this kingdom will confirm. Usurers punished 26 Hen. 2, 3 Ed. 6. Several with whom by Mr. Secretaries Wynwood's and Lake's directions I did confer are willing for the trial of this motion, that his Majesty demand of usurers small sums by letters or privy seals.

COKE MSS

1616–7, February. London. Thomas Coke to John Coke, Hale Court.

I am not unlikely to see part of this progress into Scotland. This day the Earl of Buckingham is made Privy Councillor. The Archbishop of Spalato, under whom were all the bishops of Dalmatia and Croatia, liveth yet with the Archbishop and hath place as an Archbishop. He hath a book in press of an excellent design touching the hierarchy of the church.

1616–7, March 1. Arundel House. Thomas Coke to John Coke, Hale Court.

Sir R. Naunton lamenteth your resolution of discontinuing from hence. Sir Edward of our name hath a daughter fit to be a wife to the greatest favourite's brother that may be: but the strains in the handling breed storms. I send you a box of grafts of pears.

1616–7, March 8. London. Edward Reed to John Coke, Hale Court.

Yesterday Mr. Attorney Bacon was sworn Lord Keeper. My Lord of Salisbury is sworn Captain of the Guard. Sir Allen Astly [Apsley] is sworn Lieutenant of the Tower: the King goeth into Scotland the 15th of this month. Letters from Spain by Mr. Cottington mention the great preparation the King maketh for an expedition by sea. The Arminian party in the Low Countries are grown great and Barnevill is their chief friend, which hath rent the unity of the Low Countries. The match with Spain goeth on.

1617, March 29. London. Edward Reed to John Coke, Hale Court.

Sir R. Naunton gone towards the King to Lincoln. Sir J. Digby goeth for Spain in May. Sir Walter Raleigh is this next week to be gone for Guiana. My Lord Chancellor is dead, and his son made Earl of Bridgewater. Sir Edward Noel of Rutlandshire is Lord Noel. Sir J. Bennett goeth to the Archduke to complain of a Jesuit that writ against the King. Sir Th. Edmonds goeth into France. Sir E. Conway and Sir W. Bird, of the Chancery, go into Jersey to settle grievances between the Governor and the people.

1617, April 25. Brussels. Tobie Matthew to the Earl of Arundel.

May it please your Lordship, I have understood that your Lordship was drawing certain statues of yours out of Italy, and that Mr. Thomas Roper was employed by some servant of your Lordship for the liberty to extract and convey them into England. Some difficulties there grew in the carriage of this business which he would fain out of a passion have imputed to others. I assure your Lordship upon my knowledge and upon the word of a Christian that as the way he took was to have done your Lordship prejudice (though he had no meaning that way), so on the other side the persons whose assistance he craved employed themselves so earnestly as that if ever you see your statues it will be in virtue of their endeavour. For the favour you were pleased to shew in my desire of returning into England, though it were not God's will to let it take effect, I humbly do your Lordship reverence.

1617, June 12. Bygrave. George Coke to Samuel Hopton at Sir Fulke Greville's house in Austin Friars.

My brother John tells me he sent down 30*l.* for my brother Thomas, and that if I had furnished him with so much I should write to you to receive it again. I did procure so much to furnish brother Thomas. I pray you therefore deliver it to this gentleman, Mr. George Bowyer.

[Receipt for thirty pounds for the use of George Coke by George Bowyer.]

1617, June 20. Copy of a letter dated "From Leith, near Edinburgh," signed with a feigned name, addressing "sweetheart," and giving particulars of a journey and stay in Scotland in the King's train. Remarks on the ill manners and dirtiness of the Scotch.

[Indorsed by Mr. George Lamb, "This letter is published and attributed to Sir Anthony Webb, 1617, see Secret History of the Court of James I., 2 vols., London, 1811."]

1617, July 7. Hale Court. John Coke to Sir Foulke Grevill, Chancellor of His Majesty's Exchequer, and one of His Highness' Most Honourable Privy Council.

Right Honourable. Understanding that His Majesty hath appointed to visit you at Warwick, which besides your Honour's charge will require the attendance of all your followers, I thought it my duty humbly to entreat you that if I might be able to perform any service at that time, you will be pleased to accept it, and to signify your pleasure by any of your servants, and so praying God for your health and honour, I humbly rest at your Honour's commandment.

1617, July 17. Limavady. Thomas Phillips, probably to the Lord Deputy of Ireland.

Remissness of the London Companies in fulfilling their undertakings for the plantation of Ulster. From the 28th of January 1609 to November 1611, I would have undertaken to put off all the natives. When they had dispended some 15,000*l.* they offered to lose all so they might be freed of it, and were earnest with me to bring them off as well as I had brought them on. They cannot justly say they have sent over any but their workmen, which some few will stay in the country others are wrangling bankrupts that cannot stay in England.

1617, October 4. Drafts of letters to the King and Mr. Murray at Royston, corrected by Sir Foulke Grevill, touching Sir G. Mompesson's better offer for the trees in New Forest.

May it please your Majesty. I received a message by Mr. Secretary Wynwood as if your Majesty were informed of some delay in bringing home that Navy timber lately we bought in the New Forest and withal that Sir Giles Mompesson offers to deliver in the same timber at more easy rates than were agreed on by my Lord and me. If Sir Giles Mompesson can do your Majesty better service therein your Majesty hath great reasons both to thank Sir Giles, who serves your Majesty with so ingenious a freedom, and withal to give a severe censure against the negligence, ignorance, or corruption of your officer. And so most humbly craving pardon for this dutiful presumption, I lay all my frailties at your princely feet, and remain, Your Majesty's most humble and faithful vassal.

To Mr. Murray. Sir, I pray you to deliver this letter to His Majesty in all humbleness from me, and to be a mean that I may understand His Majesty's pleasure therein as soon as you can.

1617–8, January 11. Royston. R. Naunton to John Coke.

It hath pleased God to incline the King's Majesty to call me their unworthy servant to the place of one of his Secretaries. The first advertisement hereof that my own pen hath given is this to yourself (whose fear of God and love of his dear Church and of our dear country my soul hath so long embraced). The choice of the two places I held had they been in my disposal should have been your own before any man's living; but I hear they are both forestalled. You may give me leave out of my true love to invite you a little nearer the sun, specially being endowed as you are with such powers as will abide the sun and

Coke MSS.

the light so well, and are indeed peculiarly complexionated and interested to inhabit and improve themselves therein, as in their proper tabernacle.

1617–8, February 15. Arundel House. Thomas Coke to John Coke, Hale Court.

The Turk is dead and his brother succeedeth. The former whensoever he attempted to slay the latter by his sorcerous means fell into infinite torments. The brother escaped to make peace amongst Christians and war in Christendom.

1618, April 10. William Boswell to William Vyner at the Right Honourable Sir Fulke Greville's house in the Austin Friars.

Jam sumus ergo pares, Vynere; silentia tanta
Quæ placuere tibi perplacuere mihi.
Et mihi quam mittis duplicatam reddo salutem
Ardet ut ardet Amor flamma reflexa magis.

To-morrow I set forward from Paris, and about Midsummer shall be with you in London. None more devoutly wisheth Sir Robert Naunton increase of all honour and happiness. Your letters saw Venice before I met them from Heidelberg.

1618, May 18. Jever in Oldenburg. Angelo Sala "al Motto Mag^co Sig. Coke, Gentilhuomo di Casa del Ill^mo Sig. Conte Arundella mio da padrone osser^mo a Londra."

Havendomi Iddio salvamente condotto (doppo molti pericoli del mare nequalli son stato) al capo del mio viaggio in tempo tale che degia quindeci giorni passati io son arivato a Oldenburg nel servitio del Ill^mo Sig. Conte mio Padrone: non no voluto manchare di salutare V. S. con queste due righe, per continuare la nostra dolce et fidele amicitia fatta insieme quando che esercitando vulcano per la preparatione di molti secreti chymici, . . . Il presente e un Musicho Servitore del Sig^r mio Padrone.

1618, July 10. Sir Richard Bingley's certificates of the nature of the several offices appertaining to his Majesty's ships.

Particulars are given of the functions of—

Treasurer of the Navy.
Comptroller.
Surveyor.
Clerk of the Navy.
Keeper of the Great Storehouse at Deptford.
Clerk of the Checque.
Clerk of the Survey at Chatham.
Keeper of the Great Storehouse at Chatham.
Keeper of the Sailhouse, Nailhouse, &c.
Keeper of the Stores at Deptford (of late erection).
Masters Attendant.
Their Assistants (of late erection).
Master Shipwrights.
Their Assistants.
Boatswains.
Pursers.
Gunners.

1618, July 13. Copy of the Commission of Captain George Alleyn as Muster Master of the Plantations in Ulster: and of the Articles between him and Sir Toby Caulfield and the rest of the justices of the peace in the county of Armagh for the training of the British undertakers, and "outvisings."

1618, July 15. Whitehall. Sir Fulke Grevyll to John Coke, Esquire, one of His Majesty's Commissioners for Survey of the Navy now attending that service at Chatham.

I have acquainted His Majesty with the contents of your letter, and find him sensible of the state the Navy stands in ; so as the comfort of his industry and providence lies upon the return of your faithful labours in this trust committed to you. When we meet you shall find the sun hath not stood still.

1618, September 13. Goberhill. Edward Reed to Mrs. Mary Coke at Hall Court in Marcle.

Sir Fulke Conway will be with me on Wednesday next as he goeth for Ireland, send your neighbour's son over unto me, he shall go over with him. I have sent you a side of venison.

1618, September 19. London. John Coke to "my very loving wife Mistress Marie Coke, at Hall Court."

Dear wife, my former letter was written on Thursday night. Now Mr. Mease being ready to go to his horse, I must needs once again salute you by him though in haste. Yesternight there supped with us here the old Lady Grevill and Lady Swift and Sir Francis. They all remembered you very kindly, and the Lady Swift told me that if she were with you she would help you to chide me for my long absence. I told her you would rather pity me for it, as knowing that I suffered enough by being from home where I love to be, and at London where I never take pleasure. And now though I had no leisure to consider how long the time was of my stay here, yet I had sense to find that it was longer than I hoped or wished, and shall therefore do my best endeavour to make as much haste as I may with good speed. But to leave this chat and come to our business. I have hired a horse of the carrier, and given money to Mr. Mease to pay for him and to bear his charges. I hope he will be with you on Wednesday, and then on Thursday take order I pray you that Hugh or somebody may go to Ross market, and there deliver the horse to his master and receive from him a little trunk or Mr. Mease, and what other stuff he hath as he shall direct. I doubt not but you will take care of all things as you have done till it please God that I may come and bear my part with you. Till then I pray for you, and recommend myself to your prayers and good affections and us all to God's mercy. London, this Saturday, 19th September 1618. Your loving husband. I pray you take order that Mr. Mease may not want to keep him warm lest at his first day and change of air he find inconvenience in his health. Let your maids look his lodging be warm. For his diet I doubt not but such part as your board affordeth will content him, and I hope you will find him sober and honest and able to profit our children and be good company for us.

1618, September 27 (S.N.), di Burselles (Brussels). Francesco Vercelini al molto Ill^{r} Sig^{r} mio oss^{mo} il Sig^{r} Tomaso Coke, Londra.

Diedi conto a V. S. di Parigi . . . con tutto il mio fare non e stato possibile di haver possuto levare quel giovane × videndo che il mio remaner cola era infrutuoso mi rissolsi pigliar la posta verso questa Citta dove subito arivato andai a presentar le lettere delle lovo ecc. al sig^{r} Agiente, il quale mi disse Io fui quindeci giorni passati a videre la figliolla come anco per procatiarla di metersi in viaggio per Londra. ma la Madre sua mi diede per riposta che era amalata. . . . suplicai esso Sig. Agiente di mandare uno di sua Serv. con esso mecho per parlare con la Madre, egli di subito comando la Carozza e prontamente in persona volse honorarmi. Arivati che fumo da questa buona Dona . . . la Madre con tutto che li paresse che a mandare la figliola in Inghilterra dovesse andare nel Inferno nulla di mene mi diede parolla e la mano insieme de lasciarla venire compite le feste dell Natalle che sara lunedi prossimo . . . la figliola e di buon Padre e Madre lei di buona

COKE MSS.

natura malenconica al posibille piu alta di Caterina et scarma di Nitta tenendolla per certo molto propria per il bisognio di S. Ecc^{zia}, è nata in questa citta parla oltra la lingua materna buon francese, ma struppia l'Italiano. . . . come mi comando S. Ecc^{zia} D^{r} Cuocho ho un giovane quietto e sebene non e uno dei piu rari e almeno ben disposto al servire che questo stimo molto. Io son in praticha di sviare un Giardiniero da ortaglie il qual spero che vera ancor lui mecho . . . Mi son imbatutto in una pezza di damasco Cremesino et havendollo trovato bella e a buon mercato l'ho compro, essendo di opera grande come gusta l'ecc^{zia} di Mad^{a} . . . Ho compro di piu diverse altre coserelle che tutto insieme portaro mecho. . . . . .

1618, October 7. Copy of my first letter to the Lord Marquis Buckingham.

I am heartily sorry to find myself unable by any valuable services to express my thankfulness or answer the expectation (it seemeth) your Honour hath conceived of me. My life of late years hath been retired. I have not much applied myself to the times nor affected any higher stage nor hoped for better opportunity to give account of myself than in a private fortune. I humbly desire your Honour first to make trial whether my mediocrity may be improved to any real use and then freely to dispose of me at your own good pleasure or send me home in peace. Only be pleased (my good Lord) to accept my poor service without stipulation. He being ever without virtue in himself that cannot rely upon the virtue of another in whom he seeth the honour of goodness and favour to concur.

1618, October 10. "Copy of my letter to the Lord Marquis Buckingham, delivered to Mr. Secretary."

Your favour whereof Mr. Secretary hath given me notice as it is far beyond my expectation and merits, so I receive it as a blessing of God. Only be pleased (my good Lord) to accept my poor service without stipulation: he being ever void of virtue in himself that cannot rely upon the virtue of another, specially in whom he seeth the honour of goodness and favour to concur.

1618, October 17. "Copy of my second letter to the Lord Marquis Buckingham."

Give me leave in duty and humbleness to put you in mind of some things concerning those propositions for the Navy which by His Majesty's influence at your being here had so good approbation. First, that those names or carcases of ships which cannot be made serviceable may be put out of charge and that all dead pays and unlawful allowances censured by the Lords may be discontinued. Secondly, that the ships at Deptford may be better followed and not suffered to hinder new works next year. Thirdly, that order be given so to dispose the needful provisions of timber and plank that they may be ready the next spring. But the life and fruit of our endeavours will depend partly upon the sufficiency of them that shall have the execution, and partly upon the rectifying of the government of the Navy if upon examination it appear that the frame lately projected, and already in practice and whereby the Navy hath decayed, be a manifest aberration from the ancient institutions and derive all the power and trust to inferior ministers. But this (my good Lord) is a matter beyond our Commission. Only I thought it my duty to move that these things be considered in time so as you may receive your due honour as under His Majesty patron of this work, and the state may enjoy the full benefit of the first fruits of your service in that eminent place.

1618, October 18. Westminster. William Pitt to John Coke at Austin Friars. COKE MSS.

Payments on grant of annuities of 6*s.* 8*d.* per diem by patent to Sir Thomas Button till 1612, and since to his Lady.

1618, October 31. Preston. John Powell (father-in-law) to John Coke "at the house of the Right Honourable Sir Fulke Grevill, Knight, in the Austin Friars near the Dutch Church in London, or at his lodgings in the Court at Whitehall."

Mr. Elliot is inducted parson of Wolston, and he and my son John are gone to Oxford. I pray to the Lord to turn all to the best for His honour and glory and the good of His Church whereunto I most humbly refer it. Asks assistance in transmitting money. Mr. John Thomas a linen draper in Bristol agreed to purchase my interest in the fines paid in all these parts for 330*l.* and to pay the rent due for this half year, but I have not heard from him. I entreat you to speak to Mr. Thomas Morgan to pay the whole rent as formerly he hath done, and God willing I will take order to repay it to him. I heartily thank you for procuring those letters from Mr. Secretary to our Bishop, they were very effectual and respectfully accepted and the business thereupon presently despatched. Your son Joseph is more earnest upon his book than your men in sowing, which needeth not for I learn that he is many times up the first in the house of purpose to redeem any time he had lost before the coming of the schoolmaster. All husbandry is very forward in these parts and yours amongst the rest (the Lord be thanked for it) and your people very careful of your business. And so I commit you and us all to the blessed protection of the Almighty.

1618, November 7. "Copy of my third letter to the Lord Marquess Buckingham."

That the frame of our Commission to execute what we have projected for the Navy may not be mistaken as derogatory from the Lord Admiral's power—the true grounds thereof are briefly these. That in bodies politic as well as natural the parts must have a symmetry and proportion to the head. That this proportion in kingdoms requireth a subordination of officers and magistrates rather than senates or synods, and that therefore the Lord Admiral as a chief officer of the State receiving his virtue and motion from the first mover the King must thereby move and guide all others contained in his orb. First, the principal officers that have their patents anciently from the King may notwithstanding depend upon the Lord Admiral for the recommendation of their ability and worth. Secondly, that all under officers that have lately procured patents during life may again be reduced to the ancient manner of grants from his Lordship during pleasure only. Thirdly, that even this temporary commission may wholly depend upon hi- authority and protection. Be pleased (my good Lord) to consider thas the Lord Admiral's greatness is not to have a market under him of bast and unworthy people that betray the King's honour and his by the sales of places, havoc of provisions, and ruins of the ships, but his true and real greatness is the power and greatness of the King, the cone fidence of his favour, the trust of his service, and the reputation and flourishing estate of the Navy. For the guard in harbour (as I told His Majesty) we discharge no men that do service but names and dead pays, leaving the companies so strong that the boatswains themselves do offer with fewer to take charge of their ships. We propound a present discharging of that rabble of loose people now harboured in them, and intend to prepare for a yearly supply of the ablest young men about the Thames whom we would have trained to discharge both

great ordnance and muskets and to make sails and cordage. We desire first that Upnor Castle may be repaired and furnished and restored to the Lord Admiral's command. Secondly, whereas the chain that crosseth the river is a yearly charge and of small use by reason of the length that there be raised a bulwark near the midst of the river where ordnance may be planted. Thirdly, whereas formerly no stranger was permitted to pass up the Medway to come amongst the ships, now the Low Country men daily haunting that way both know the river and the state of the Navy and carry thence fuller's earth for the dressing of our clothes, and store of gold and silver. From Flushing in Zeeland to the ships at Chatham with a good wind and tide one may pass to do mischief in less than ten hours.

1618, November 13. Ludlow. John Powell to John Coke at the house of the Right Honourable Sir Fulke Greville, Knight, in the Austin Friars or at his lodgings in the Court.

There has been a hearing of the matter of his interest in the casual profits in Wales before Mr. Justice Sir Henry Townshend and Sir Francis Cave and order made for an account to me. A letter from Mr. Vyner signifies honourable consideration taken by my master of the Clerks of the Signet. I hope his Honour will be pleased in respect the profits of the office are very much increased to add to my allowance unto 200*l.* per annum. This day my man Robert came from home and brought word that my daughter, your wife, with both our families are in good health.

1618, November 23. Islington. Grace Cavendyshe to Mr. Coke.

Good Sir, By virtue of that ancient acquaintance which not only myself but also my ancestors have had with you, I am bold to intreat you to do so much kindness for me as to make means to my Lord of Arundel that his honour would be pleased to take survey of the young Countess of Shrewsbury her letters, wherein being duly examined will appear some part of an apology, that I may seem less worthy of blame, for the unwise refusal of the Lord's most honourable offers, whose favours I do so highly esteem, that I do not only desire to redeem their loves, but should repute myself most fortunate to do them any profitable service that is within the extent of my power. I have sent a true copy of the Countess letters by my servant Challenor to deliver them unto you, to the purpose aforesaid. Then commending you to God I rest your assured loving friend.

1618, December 4. Newmarket. George, Marquis of Buckingham, to John Coke.

I have acquainted His Majesty with your letter who is exceedingly well pleased with that account you have given him therein of the proceeding in your business touching the Navy. His Majesty is very well pleased that you make a journey into the country according to your desire and that you stay no longer than His service may spare you. As for me you shall ever find me ready to remember His Majesty of your services.

1618, December 6. Hall Court. John Coke to Sir Robert Naunton, Secretary of State. (A draft.)

This bearer is a gentleman of the chapel and our honest vicar. Your only favour hath been expressed in drawing my name out of the dark and freely recommending it to those places which the times have valued at so dear rates: besides in your entering your lists for me even in the hazardous inclinations of great men against me. I lift up mine eyes to God's hand who hath stirred you up to be the means either to draw me

to some employment wherein by His power my weakness may yield some better fruit of my life or else to assure me that without guiltiness I may possess the rest of my days where He hath planted me already in a contented estate. I acknowledge my tenure and homage to yourself as the only friend that ever took care of me in this kind.

1618. Sir Fulke Grevyll, Chancellor of the Exchequer, to John Coke, Esquire.

I have gotten warrant for 22,000*l.* to be presently assigned to the Navy and the other 10,000*l.* shall be done upon Tuesday. I asked my Lord Marquis again for your leave to depart. In the mean season believe me I am confident that he will bestow you in a place fit for you.

About 1618. Lionel Cranfield, Thomas Smythe, Richard Weston, Nicholas Fortescue, J. Osborne, R. Sutton, William Pitt, J. Coke, and W. Burrell, Commissioners of the Navy. Their Certificate touching the orders for preventing the indirect exporting of Ordnance.

1618–1621. Correspondence relating to employment of John Coke in affairs relating to the reformation of the Navy under the Marquis of Buckingham, Lord Admiral.

1618. Copy of the Marquis of Buckingham's letter to Mr. Secretary Naunton.

His Majesty hath commanded me to signify His pleasure unto you that you give order unto the Lords that they put into practice these directions of His Majesty. [Here follow the three suggestions in Coke's second letter of October 17, 1618, above, in the same terms.]

1618. Draft by John Coke of a letter to the Marquis of Buckingham, relating proceedings under a Commission relating to the Navy.

I presumed not to write till I could give you account of some real service done in the Navy, whereby His Majesty by the fruit of your entrance might have a pledge of the hopeful success of your government hereafter. We have laid up the Gallies and other unserviceable vessels, have cut off half His Majesty's ordinary expense. We have employed two of the decayed ships to make the new dock. The "Destiny" which was lately Sir Walter Raleigh's ship is now at Chatham, whether upon the change of property to alter her name I leave to your Honour's wisdom. We have showed unto the Lords the defects of a brief account delivered in by Sir Robert Mansel. With the arrearage of his former account Sir William Russell is in hand. The chief difficulty was how to be rid of that rabble of loose people trusted in the ships, to pay them was not possible out of the ordinary receipts, and to turn them out without wages would be a scandal to the service besides the clamour and danger that would follow. I have persuaded the Treasurer of the Navy to disburse for His Majesty's service herein 5,000*l.* By this means I hope we shall change a great part of the guard of the ships. If it please your Honour by Mr. Secretary or otherwise to take notice of Sir William Russell's forwardness herein it will encourage him to take like care hereafter to settle other arrearages. For the two ships at Deptford we are put in good hope in March at the furthest to see them both afloat, so as we may begin new works. And now my good Lord all things being settled for the time in good course I am bold upon your leave to affect 6 months absence to repair homewards to visit my family with purpose by God's favour to return in due time to proceed on this or any other business.

COKE MSS.

Draft by J. Coke of Mr. Chancellor's (of the Exchequer) to the Marquis of Buckingham.

What the Commissioners have performed by this copy of their brief your Honour may understand. The fruit whereof will be to cut off presently 4,457*l.* yearly of His Majesty's charge and to bring in out of the spoils made by the officers of the Navy above 2,000*l.* debt. For recovery of the monies the examination is committed to Sir Edward Coke and myself and if it would please His Majesty to join yourself my Lord of Arundel, and Mr. Secretary, with us we should perhaps bring further light and matter to the service. Whereas the Commissioners require that a purveyor should be sent presently to take order for the provision of timber and plank, please it Your Lordship to consider whether it were not meet to give authority to the Commissioners to choose the man. For this be assured that the officers of the Navy cannot be made fit instruments to put that in practice which discovereth their shame.

1618-9, January 2. London. Edward Reed to John Coke, Hale Court.

I did meet Mr. Secretary at Court [Sir R. Naunton] going towards the King; he told me he had sent you a letter from my Lord Marquis. The Commission of Ambassadors from the States being to require satisfaction for wrongs to the Dutch by the English and not to give satisfaction for wrongs to the English, I hear they are to return. The Marquis Ronye [Rosny] is expected from France. As yet Paules hath no speech of his business, but many wish him a good entertainment. You make some motion for a chamber near St. Helens: please you to have a chamber in the house where I lie.

1618-9, January 2. Henry Vyner to John Coke at Hale Court.

My Master earnest to have a vessel of good sweet cider in the must, but how to get any without your help, he knows not. The Auditor hankers after your return.

Also draft of Coke's reply. "Give me leave to doubt whether it may be convenient to make offer of this kind of drink to His Majesty. I suddenly fell this last week into a violent bleeding of the nose. This accident I could trace to no other cause but the cider which made the blood thin."

1618-9, January 9. Austin Friars. Sir Fulke Grevyll to John Coke at Hale Court.

The two ships will be launched by the time appointed, all things else in that Commission prosperously goes on. Other news there is none only Sir Lewis Stuckley is lately committed to the Gate house for clipping of gold.

1618-9, January 15. Austin Friars. Sir Fulke Grevyll to John Coke at Hale Court in the parish of Much Marcle.

I thank you heartily for your letters. You have given so many sound reasons for stay of the Cyder (now the must is so long past) that I resolve to suffer this year to slip over and will desire your help hereafter. The Commission for the Navy is not yet past by reason of the curiosity of my Lord Chancellor and Sir Edward Coke who are the chief actors in it, and now I think it will not be despatched until my Lord of Buckingham's patent for the Admiralty be sealed (which is every day expected). So soon as this Commission is done you shall hear from me how all things stand. In the meantime you shall understand the assignments of money for the Navy (as I wrote to you before) do con-

stantly hold and all things else go currently on. Sir Lyonell Cranfield is Master of the Wards—this is all the news this time affords.

The banquetting house at Whitehall was on Tuesday night set on fire (by what mischance we yet know not) but all that goodly room utterly consumed between the hours of 10 and 12 of the clock in the daytime. Nothing is left but the walls and these not fit to build on again. All the records of the signet and privy seal offices are burnt and the whole house was in great danger if there had not been great care and sudden help. W. V. (William Vyner).

1618–9, January 16. London. Edward Reed to John Coke, Hale Court.

Upon Tuesday last the Banqueting house at Whitehall was burned to the ground, the walls only remaining, the Duke's lodgings, my Lord Chancellor's, my Lord Chamberlain, the terrace between the Banqueting House and the great chamber stairs are part burnt and rent down to save the rest. Sir Lewis Stuckley taken clipping of gold and sent to the Gatehouse. Sir Lionel Cranfield Master of the Wards. A prognosticator imprisoned who affirmeth that all Westminster should be burnt within a month.

1618–9, February 5. In the writing of John Coke.

"A book containing the particular rents and revenues, pensions, fees and offices of the right hon. George, Marquis and Earl of Buckingham."

Bucks	Whaddon & Nash-	560.14. 7	Possession.
	Biddlesden	453.10. 2	—
	Water Eaton, Bleathley, Fenny Stratford Little, Brickhill	428.10. 6	—
Leicestershire	Dalby	698.19.11	—
	Broughton	487.	—
Essex	Wanstead	362. 8. 3	—
	Sum total of lands in possession besides the Chase, woods, and parks	2,991.2. 2 (*sic*)	

A particular of the Manors estreated by the attainder of the Lord of Somerset, in Essex, late the Lord Darcy's, after the Lord Darcy's death granted to the Earl of Buckingham.

Essex	Bromont hall, Moze hall, Great Okeley hall, Little Okeley hall, Sheghaw, Moze Park, Okeley Park	1,107.13.11	Reversion.

Manors lately granted by several letters patent.

Yorkshire	Kirkby Moorside, Fraystarre Besingley, Burton Fleming	738.6.	Reversion.
Lincolnshire	Gouxhill, Fleet		
Leicestershire	Over-halliock, Nether-halliock		
Derbyshire	Hartington		
Warwickshire	Comb Smete and Bingley		
Suffolk	Brandon, Brandon ferry		

Annuity out of Court of Wards 1000l. Justice in Eyre 166.13.4. Master of the Horse 66.13.4, diet 10 dishes, horses liveries & gift of all

COKE MSS.

places in the Stables. Grant of the Imposition of 3d in the pound upon merchant strangers 1300l. Chief Clerk of the King's Bench 4000l. Grant of the Customs of Ireland 2000l. High Admiral of England during life 133l.6.8 Keeping of Hampton Court 64l.6.8. Fees as Viscount, Earl, and Marquis, out of the Customs of the Port of London 63l.6.8.

1618–9, February 18. John Coke to his wife.

Since my coming I have been many times with Mr. Secretary and as often with my Lord Marquis and twice his Lordship hath brought me privately to the King: who vouchsafed in the presence only of the Prince, the Lord Marquis, and Mr. Secretary, to spend above half an hour with me in debating a matter of great weight. My Lord Marquis hath joined me in commission with Sir Lionel Cranfield to take a view of his own private estate and to give our advice how to settle and order his affairs. He hath privately to myself nominated the place to which he designeth me. The news here is that Sir Thomas Lake and his Lady and the Lady Ross and one of his sons after their sentence in the Star Chamber are committed to the Tower, and Sir George Calvert one of the Clerks of the Council is now Secretary in his place. Mr. Chancellor now useth me with favour and respect.

1618–9, February —. J. Coke. Copy of my letter to Mr. Secretary Naunton showed to the King, and thereupon I had access to His Majesty at Whitehall.

As the letter you sent me from the Lord Marquis required I have made a speedy return. I will do my best endeavour to further the preparation of the six ships [for Algiers]. Before my going down with Sir Lionel Cranfield's and Mr. Solicitor's advice I did my best so to frame our Commission as under His Lordship's authority and protection we might be enabled to perform our service. To speak plain, we are twelve Commissioners all goers to the Church and all good subjects as I hope, yet not all of one faith as appeareth by a dispensation gotten by one not to take the oath of allegiance. Since a worthy Lord Admiral is now established the question I move is whether it be meet that the services of the state, which concern not our propositions but other actions at sea, should be now governed by general warrants to all the Commissioners or else reduced to the ancient form, which is that the Lord Admiral receiving his instructions from the King should by his orders and warrants commit the execution of every part of the service to so many or so few and by such degrees as the service shall require. In this preparation against pirates it may be conceived the state hath some further design, and if it be governed by such general warrants it will go slowly on, the Gazettes of Venice will take notice of it as they have done of our former propositions. But if it be thought fit to carry it by the trust of a few and by degrees by this unexpected preparation His Majesty's sea forces should be redeemed from contempt; His present treaties with our neighbours shall have more reputation: foreign princes will with more respect proceed in their attempts, and if they find any interruptions in their principal designs they shall not have the advantage of our security and nakedness to redeem their honours by falling on us. My Lords noble favour maketh me wish unto him this honour in the entrance of his office.

1618–9, March —. Draft by John Coke of a letter from the Commissioners of the Navy to the Marquis of Buckingham, Lord Admiral.

Of four letters from your Honour [two concerned the cook rooms, to continue that in the "Anne" and remove the rest. The third letter for

Sir William Russell was grounded upon your honourable favour for him. We have often invited him and never forborne to participate with him but when His Majesty's service required some consideration apart. For the last letter we marvel that Captain Mervyn and the rest being gentlemen of worth will importune your Honour in that which apparently concerneth not the safety and service of the King's ships but their particular advantage for retinues and dead pays. The masters of the King's ships have vouched under their hands that with fewer men in as great ships they have encountered strong enemies and prevailed against them in very great fights. As we have heretofore complained, His Majesty's ships are often so ill manned that they are ready prizes to any that dare assail them, but the true cause hereof is not this limitation of their number, but this great disorder crept into the ships, with many other corruptions, that the Commanders and Captains almost never come on board. This no other state endureth nor did ours in former times. The ships in the narrow seas which should pursue pirates, guard our coasts and our merchants, observe what cometh in and out at home, and discover the preparations and practices abroad, now do nothing else but waste the King's cordage with riding out all weathers in the Downs, or else thrust into some harbour where the companies run ashore and scatter, and yet charge His Majesty with wages and victuals as if they were fed and in service: and the captains, receiving not only their large wages upon the sea books but also double and never-heard-of allowances out of the Exchequer, spend all at London, or at home, or elsewhere at their pleasure. All which we leave to your Honourable consideration so as both His Majesty and your country and posterity may rejoice in the fruits of your labours and the honour of your name.

1619, April 24. J. Coke. "Copy of a letter to my Lord Marquis Buckingham."

Yesterday Mr. Chancellor acquainted me with his purpose to solicit your Lordship on my behalf for a place supposed to be now in question. The occasion proceeded not from me, only I did not divert him from it lest thereby he might apprehend some suspicion of that which your Honour hath required me to conceal. Be pleased therefore (my good Lord) not to think me immodest or distrustful, or willing to importune your favour, which I find so free and noble that I rest quiet and ready to be disposed when and where your Honour shall think fit. The "Speedwell" is prepared for my Lord of Doncaster.

1619, April 30. Paris. Friar Angel Englis, Capuchin Priest, to the Right Honourable the Earl of Arundel.

Jesus † Maria. I placed my sister with you not that she should by this her fault and disobedience exasperate your clemency and be ungrateful to your charity in so fondly deluding herself in so foolish a choice, without your consent. I thought to provide for her good as well spiritual as corporal that hereby she might have better and freer means to be established in the Catholic faith, for I full well knew your house to be so far remoted from any persons of suspected religion, and your family so catholicly given, which you have ever sincerely kept and devoutly professed that you abhor and detest all other religions as impious and pernicious doctrines introduced by the devil to the perdition of men's souls. Have me excused in recommending her unto you to forgive this infirmity in what she hath offended your clemency.

1619, May 6. Theobalds. George Villiers, Marquis of Buckingham, to John Coke, Esquire.

Though I returned no answer to your letters and discourse upon the intended voyage to Algiers, hoping ere now to have had time to speak

Coke MSS.

with you and give you thanks for your pains and care, yet you see I have made good use of them and followed that way which you chalked out. At Whitehall or Greenwich I shall have leisure to confer with you at large and desire you in the meanwhile to propose those overtures concerning the Navy which you mentioned in your letter.

1619. July 15. Draft by John Coke of a Reply by the Commissioners of the Navy addressed to the Lord High Admiral, to the accusation that they unduly stinted the service by undermanning ships of war and merchant ships. (Sent by Sir Lionel Cranfield, Master of the Wards.)

1619, September 28. "Copy of His Majesty's letter to the Lord Deputy Grandison in acceptation of Sir Richard Bolton his good services." Commending his behaviour when the award betwixt the Earls of Ormond and Desmond was published at the Council Table in Ireland, and directing that in a full assembly of the same Board he should be let know that for his honesty and abilities he was advanced to be Solicitor by the King's own especial choice.

1619, October 24. Draft by J. Coke of a letter from the Commissioners of the Navy to the Lord Admiral.

What oppositions we endured and what envy was cast upon us for our propositions concerning the decays of the ships is best known to your Lordship. Now being required to renew our certificate for the examination of new offices and grants, the causes (as we conceived) of those decays and disorders, though we labour therein chiefly to restore the Lord Admiral's authority in disposing all places of the Navy to honest and able men for His Majesty's service, yet we find our endeavours again made doubtful to your Lordship in the case of John Man. He pretended to a sixth master's place, and to an allowance of an extraordinary assistant. We declared how his demands stood not with that order which His Majesty, your Honour and the Lords had established: whereupon Man procured another warrant to the Admiral of the Narrow Seas to place him Master in his ship, but he also appealed to your Honour against him. Man presently reproached the Commissioners in general and particularly threatened with others to kill Mr Burrell, and further if he should not be satisfied in his suits that England should not hold him and that he would turn pirate and be as dangerous an enemy to this state as ever any was. [Relation of curious complication of summary proceedings by Justices and in the Admiralty Court.] Lastly we profess we will not importune your Lordship to uphold our credits or secure our persons further than may concern the honour and interest of His Majesty's service and your own government and place.

1619. Di Norimbergo con lettera di 12 Novembre st. vecchio.

Addi 9 di questo la sera assai al tardi giunse qui il Re Bohemio stato incontrato da Principi che qui si trovano cio e il Marchez di Anspach Lantgravia di Hess 3 di Wirtemberg et 3 di Waimar ben accompagnati. Oltre di cio da 200 corazze a cavallo et molti cittadini volontarii. Il Senato li mando a 4 leghe di qua dui signori per riceverlo et regalarlo a quella desinata. S. M. aveva poche genti siando venuto in un giorno d'Amborga ma li suoi sono venuti avanti et poi. Questa mattina a 12 il Re e andato in consiglio con il sequito di tutti li Principi et altri signori et con tal regal apresto che il simile non ho mai visto. L'Elettor di Sassonia non ci ha nessuno Ambasciatore et si mostra verso li altri poco agradevole. Questi Principi fanno del continuo la Corte al Re con un rispetto

straordinario. Il Signor accompagni il tutto di sua benedittione. Doppo scritto vengano gente del Signor Ambasciatore che ha preso il suo camino per Venetia et manda qua da 30 persone con il bagaggio. Quitlaw con la compagnia sara qui domani.

1619, November 30. Newmarket. John Packer to John Coke.

My Lord will grant you the liberty you desire for this Christmastime not doubting that you will make haste back again.

1619. Printed "Copy of the Preamble for the Subscriptions, intimating the Conditions of Adventure" to be underwritten with the names of those who promise and engage themselves to Roger North Esquire, and Robert Harcourt Esquire, to adventure the sums to be expressed in the Corporation about to be granted by the name of the Governor and Company of Noblemen and Gentlemen of the City of London Adventurers.

[1619?] Draft in J. Coke's writing of a letter from the Commissioners of the Navy to the officers at Chatham to certify stores, &c. needed.

We have attended the Council of War and find an honourable desire in the Lords to supply all the defects in the Navy to the end it may be fit for service upon all sudden occasions. What the wants are they require us to consider and notify . . . These things must be notified speedily yet so as more care be taken to do it substantially and fully though you take the more time. Which we heartily entreat you to do with all faithfulness. [No names.]

1619–20, January 6. The Mynd. Walter Pye to J. Coke at his house at Kynaston in the parish of Much Marcle. Wishes that their journey towards London may be at the same time that they might ride together.

1619–20, January 12. Austin Friars. Sir Fulke Grevyll, Chancellor of the Exchequer, to John Coke at Hale Court in the parish of Much Marcle.

M^r^ Coke—I am commanded to send presently for you and therefore for good company this bearer comes of purpose to bring you hither. Come provided to stay here only one night and the next day to go from hence to Newmarket.

1619–20, January 8. Robert Pye to John Coke.

News is now but dead when sports doth take most place. Presently an Ambassador came from the King of Bohemia but was not publicly entertained, neither doth His Majesty yet declare himself. My Lord of Suffolk's fine is all extended and Sir John Bingley doth keep his place, he hath paid 1,000*l.* of his fine. The Dutchmen are fined at 160,000*l.* near, but little thereof can yet be had; as many as are taken are in prison and their houses seized but little found in them.

1619–20, March 8. ——— to Sir Giles Mompesson.

For that main point whereof you wrote concerning the charge of bringing in the revenue I have given order for an abstract to be made up to-morrow. The next way to get the certificate of the Auditors perfected as you desire will be if you please to set down by way of Instructions what you would have enlarged and mended in every several book.

1620, April 8. Bath House. John Coke to Mrs. Marie Coke, at Hale Court in the parish of Much Marcle.

We received a new commandment from the King to hasten his fleet. Now we begin in London to raise a voluntary contribution for his aid,

wherein the rich proceed with caution, but the common sort with a strange heartiness and zeal.

Our business in the Tower proveth very important and were alone a sufficient cause to stay me here till it be ended. And when we have given the King and our country as good an account in that as we have done in the Navy I presume I may justly challenge freedom to attend my own estate. I send you in a square box all the petty provisions you write for, namely for yourself a satin mask, a rabate, and 2 yards of cobweb lawn, a thousand yellow pins and the book called the Practice of Piety. And for the children a cruwel coife and 2 green masks: your saddle and furniture shall not be forgotten. One thing there is much against my heart that you should still trouble yourself with those services which are proper for your maids. If Truthgrow be not able, call your goddaughter or hire some other to wait upon you: comfort her and let her know she is esteemed and that we desire her health and welfare as much as her service. I think you shall do well to send forth your wheat and your cheese. Tell Joseph I forget not a Lexicon for him.

1620, April 20. Padua. Thomas Coke to John Coke, Hale Court. The Venetian Dragoman at Constantinople hanged by command of the Grand Vizier, who was Admiral some few years since when the Venetians took some Turkey gallies. I have sent some good mithridate into England; it is meant to my sister at Hale Court, and part to Trusley.

1620, May 1. Padua. Thomas Coke to John Coke.

This State wishes good success to the King of Bohemia, but this town is Austrian. Foreign news. I thank God for the recovery of my sisters at Hale Court and Trusley. I am glad to hear your business for the public succeeds so well; I know it encourages you against what you suffer in your private. You have a proverb in your little book che bisogna salvar e la cupra e i caoli: and God knows how such things may be done.

1620, April 27. Hale Court. Peter Mease to John Coke at Sir Foulke Grevill's house in the Austin Friars.

Would be a candidate for the place of "Gymnasiarch" of Coleway School near Ledbury if Mr. Coke approve. It is in gift of Aromatarii (Grocers) of London. *Latin.*

1620, May 5. Hale Court. Peter Mease to John Coke at Sir Fulke Grevill's, Austin Friars.

The same subject. "Penelope tua valet ut nunquam melius Johannes tuus valet ut caeteri etiam et ancilla tua convaluit."

1620, May 16. John Coke to the Lord Marquis Buckingham.

Copy of a letter respecting the patents of the Storekeeper of the Navy, and of the Keeper of the outstores at Deptford, both held by Mr. Wells, the latter having been presented by the Commissioners as a newly erected office and prejudicial to the King's service.

1620, June 8. Hall Court. Peter Mease to John Coke at Sir Fulke Greville's house in the Austin Friars.

Novissimo die Saturni dum te sine literis expectamus, accepimus tandem tuas sine te literas. Quod quidem cum non sine aliquo dolore omnium factum sit tum maximo Penelopes tuae. Non est quod animum huic scholæ penitus infixum opineris quin potius arbitrere tibi tuisque ita devotum ut ab hoc munere fungendo sine liberrimo tuo consensu

divelli nequaquam velit, velim itaque consilio uti tuo deinde operâ. Utcunque gratias ago quam amplissimas quod apud Aromatarios egisti: reliqua res hic penes est Dn. Philips Lidburiensem duosque alios quos facillime mihi conciliabit auctoritas tua. Josephus jam undecimam Iliadis rhapsodiam aggressus est, singulis diebus 60 versus ediscit.

1620 (about), June 13. Harrolds Court. Sir Fulke Grevyll to John Coke at Preston.

The proceeding and success of this untimely begun business of the Navy I had rather time and rumour did acquaint you with than any discourse of mine . . . . a summons received at Harrolds Park to appear the morrow after at Greenwich and accordingly I was there . . . the King in person was pleased constantly to endure the hearing from morning to night both Friday and Saturday not beginning on Thursday till the afternoon . . . . . let me acquaint you what I received from the Lord Chancellor after one of the sittings concerning our Welsh business . . . . . the ground of this advertisement is an appeal to your own heart what prejudice may grow to me in these offices if your father [Mr. Powell] should neglect them there at my Lords coming down as the world judgeth he hath done here . . . . .

1620, June 20. The *Dreadnought*, one of the King's ships lying in the Hope three miles from Gravesend. Edward Powell to John Coke at Sir Fulke Greville's house in Holborn.

Captain Morris hath placed me in the gun room. The master of the ship useth me very well, and his mate too, and I hope I shall deserve no less of them.

1620, October 7. Trusley. Sir Francis Coke to John Coke at Hale Court in Herefordshire.

I have received your letters by Mr. Agard . . . My brother George is now here with purpose that he and I should have come to you to Herefordshire, but the weather is fallen out so exceeding ill and the ways so foul and harvest by reason thereof so late and our seedtime now passing away we having done nothing therein, that we know not yet what we can do in our intended journey to you. . . . I pray you excuse us until the next spring, at which time (if God will) we vow not to fail, you know my brother's weak body unfit for a long journey. Good brother answer for me to my sister.

1620, October 28. London. Sir Francis Goston to John Coke.

The Fleet went into the Downs from whence the General with his troop of Captains came posting up to Windsor to kiss the King's hand and thereby lost a fair wind. The tenth of this month we launched our ships at Deptford dock at two tides, the greater called the *Victory* of 870 ton and the lesser the *Garland* of 680 ton. Mr. Phinees Pett in building them is gone above 600*l.* beyond the sum agreed on by his contract. The new dock is finished. The letters we receive from our great Lord are spiced with some few compliments formerly not usual.

1620, October 29. Padua. Thomas Coke to John Coke at Hall Court in the parish of Much Marcle.

. . . era veramente necessario di servirmi delle parole Venetiane principalmente di quelle che sono correnti in quel mestiero . . . La presenza dell' Ecc^{ma} nostra sign^{ra} Contessa che mi ha ristretto in quelli termini di tempo che non bastavano a chiarirmi meglio . . . Ho havuto ultimamente due lettere da V. S. nella quale ella scrive la sua bella Ritirata a Hall Court et il ritoruoe quelle esercitii di Villa. Del che per dir la verità io mi stupisco. . . . Il signor Mese mi scrive la sua diligentia usata con i

COKE MSS.

miei nipolini e i progressi loro con l'aviso del buon essere di tutta la famiglia. Il che m'ha recato quella consolatione che mi fa ringiovinare. V. S. mi faccia la gratia di salutarli tutti per nome et che non vi sia fra gli ultimi il mio Tomminino (benche poco correspondente al nome) col quale io mi rallegro che sia cosi vivamente saltato dalla culla in un Corderio . . .

1620, November 6. Robert Pye to J. Coke Esq. at his house in Much Marcle.

I have at large remembered your business to my Lord Marquis, his Lordship's conclusion was that he would not forget you. I hope and am assured all is well.

(1620) about. Draft in Coke's writing, indorsed by him.

"Commissioners to the Lord Admiral concerning ships to be sent to Algiers." As your Lordship required we send herewith an estimate of the charge of His Majesty's six ships to be employed against the pirates in the Straits.

(1620) about. Draft in J. Coke's writing, indorsed by him.

"Copy of the Commissioners letter to the Lord Admiral." We have delivered plots and estimates of the pinnaces to Sir Robert Mansel. But for the building thereof the shipwrights tell us they are unprovided of materials. Besides we conceive that a greater multitude of pinnaces serve only private towns.

(1620) about. Draft in the writing of Coke of part of a letter indorsed by him "Copy of a letter from the Commissioners to the Lord Admiral," as to what expenses of an expedition they have authority to pay, and what not.

1620, —. The Court. Sir Fulke Grevyll, Chancellor of the Exchequer, to John Coke.

The office we spake of long since I doubt will not fall to your share. Notwithstanding be confident better will come and that shortly, for I have since I came hither upon divers occasions seen both the King and my Lord of Buckingham's mind clearly of you. Honest Naunton continues your noble friend. Shew this to Sir Lionel Cranfield, sound his opinion. If you find change, fashion him as well as you can against your coming here on Sunday.

No date. Probably from Beauchamp Court near Warwick. Fulke Grevyll Lord Brooke to Sir John Coke.

From this place there is nothing to be expected but that the old house and master of it are as they were wont, glad to hear from you when they cannot see you. Notwithstanding we have news from Coventry that the Dutch are overthrown in Brazil. Our ships at first lent the French king by contract now absolutely delivered without any caution. The sickness in London threatens to exceed the former week. Wars feed upon men and money, therefore God prosper your endeavours in the one, and in the other cease his punishing hand. Be confident that while I live I am and will be your true loving friend.

1620–1, February 26. Valentine Carey (brother-in-law) to John Coke.

. . . . . I possess a little land which I bought as holding de domino rege per servitium parvae serjantiae . . . one Fitz John (a man unknown to me) goes about to vex and molest me and hath procured an order to be made in the Court of Wards for a commission to find out another tenure, and to be sped not at Cambridge the chiefest and next good town but at Royston. My request to you is this that you would mediate for me

to the Right Honourable the Master of the Wards . . . that in regard of my attendance at the convocation and of my many great business both for the Church of Paul's and Christ College in Cambridge, whereof I have the charge, the prosecution of this thing and the speeding of this commission may be deferred. . . .

1620–1, March 3, Deptford. W. Burrell to Mr. Coke one of the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy.

Asks favourable consideration of claim of Mr. Bullock for Dungeness Light of which he was first inventor and the builder at great charge.

1620–1, March 20. Deptford. William Burrell, Master of the Company of Shipwrights, to John Coke one of the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy.

Upon a sudden report that certain owners about Ipswich have preferred a Bill in Parliament for dissolving our poor Company I address my earnest request unto you who are a member of the House, and I presume a loving friend to our profession. I entreat to understand from you the particular proceeding against us and to be advised how we may come to make our just defence, the rather because our workmen are already growing into a mutinous faction to oppose our orders.

1621, April 20. Trusley. Sir Francis Coke. (No address).

Good Brother, my brother Thomas his tenant is the most churlish fellow that lives and will not pay his rent but when he list, and I am much troubled with him especially now the times are a little hard, therefore I have entreated my cousin Woodcock to advise with you how you may send him 20*l.* from me until I can receive his rent, which 20*l.* my cousin hath of money he should have paid me now . . . I pray God bless you and be at all your consultations in the parliament house (for the eyes of the world are now set upon you) and give you a happy conclusion. My wife and all our family commend their loves and duties to you. . . . My wife hath sent you a handkerchief, a small token of her love.

1621, May 7. Hale. Peter Mease to John Coke at Bath house in Holborn.

Josephus tuus, Euripidis Iphigenia in Aulide jam transacta, Aristophanis Plutum fere edidicit. Johannes cum Homero et Theognide Euripidis sententias discit. Desires to borrow 4*l.* for his proceeding Master at Cambridge.

1621. May 19. London. John Coke to Peter Mease. (Copy.)

Merito te plurimi facio (Petre carissime) quod te magistro pueri nostri in literis etiam supra aetatem profecerint. Nam mihi in omni vita nihil accidit jucundius quam quod dei beneficio sperem me filiolos ita a te institutos relicturum ut sint posteris si non ornamento saltem non dedecori futuri. . . . Perge igitur (quod facis) dulcissima parentum pignora fovere. Nam in illa aetatula deficiunt et animorum vires si corpora languescant. Accedant ad studia alacres, alacres recedant. Te magistrum sic metuant ut ament magis. De me quaeso persuasum habeas nulla in re tibi defecturum qua grati animi testimonium ostendere quaque tuam dignitatem aut commodun promovere possim. Comitiorum perendinationem post mensem expectamus; tum demum omnes de reditu cogitabimus. Broghtono salutem meo nomine dicito: etiam nos id agere ut non minus ecclesiae quam reipublicae gravamina nobis curae esse omnes intelligant. Si quid novi ab hoc nuntio scies. Cura valetudinem tuam et nos ama. Vale, certissime tuus Joh. Coceus.

COKE MSS.

1621, June 6. J. Coke. "Copy of my letter to my Lord Marquis Buckingham sent by Mr Chancellor to Theobalds and delivered 9th June."

Right Honourable, Your late assurance that at this adjournment I should know His Majesty's pleasure gave me much comfort, and the sense of my estate and time spent make me now bold to put your Lordship in remembrance thereof. All my endeavours have (I confess) proceeded but from duty, and I account the good success to be a happy reward. Other merit I plead none but the interest your Lordship hath been pleased to give me in your favour and the readiness of my heart to do His Majesty and your Honour true and faithful service wheresoever you place me. Only give me leave in all humbleness to intreat that as your Honour at first accepted me of your own noble and free motion, so you will now fashion me and set no stamp upon me but His Majesty's and your own. Your Honour best knoweth whether I have been hitherto negligent or importune, or whether I have quietly and confidently relied upon the expression you have been pleased to make of your own goodness towards me, and made it my anchor hold to dedicate my service and obligation entirely to his sacred Majesty and yourself. A better foundation to build upon I cannot wish in this world, and therefore humbly attending your good pleasure I rest your Lordship's faithful and obedient servant.

1621, July 16. J. Coke. "Copy of my letter to the Lord Marquis Buckingham, Lord Admiral."

His Majesty's gracious promise, confirmed by nominating so eminent witnesses and mediators on my behalf and your Lordship's most ingenuous and rare descant in expressing unto him a true sense of my estate, as they have given me much confidence and comfort so they require of me all duty and service, and some account before my going home how the King's businesses are left. For the fleet returning from Algiers, that which properly concerneth you is the clamour of the Captains. I dare not persuade you to follow the excess used of late, when to the great prejudice of the state and service almost every Captain got Admiral's pay. I know no precedent of above five marks a day allowed to the Lord Admiral himself till your predecessor at the late transportation of the Lady Elizabeth obtained four pounds. His son in law Sir Richard Leveson had never more than forty shillings. The Vice Admiral's pay was half the Admiral's, and the Rear Admiral's half the Vice Admiral's. Ordinary captains had at first but 18*d.*, which many years since was raised to half a crown. I suppose your Lordship will not raise it to more than five shillings a day. From the Navy I come to the Ordnance concerning which your Lordship may remember our propositions for saving 40,000*l.* in the magazine and 10,000*l.* a year in the ordinary charge. Pardon (my good Lord) my length and my taking leave at this time, which for the comfort of my family after so long absence and for the necessity of my estate I am forced to do, and since it hath pleased His Majesty to nominate the Prince's Highness & yourself to be His Remembrancers for me, let me not languish and grow older in the hands of so powerful angels, but perfect your own work and enable me some way to give His Majesty and yourself some account of my life, which is all my ambition.

1621, July 26. Sir Walter Pye to John Coke at his house at Hall Court.

I desire much to hear you have the effect of some of your deservings, the rest by God's grace will follow. I purpose to see you at your house on Monday morning next if I hear not of your being abroad, for my wife hath enjoined me to attend her to Rudhall on Saturday next. I am well assured it would save me some money.

1621, August 25. London. John Dawson to John Coke.

The Lord Keeper writes himself Bishop Elect of Lincoln; but they say he will not be consecrated by the Lord Archbishop because he doubts of the lawfulness of it by reason of his unhappy misfortune. They whisper here that my Lord Grace of Canterbury is to be suspended from all ecclesiastical function, retaining notwithstanding the living till by a synodall assembly he be absolved of irregularity for this manslaughter. Mr Thomas Murray confined by the King's commands to his house--no man knows either his or Sir Robert Naunton's release. My Mr Hopton returned, but to take his farewell of Bath house. I have no cause to despair of my turn coming next. St Swithin being now ended I shall heartlly wish for fair weather. The Emperor's army did never good after Bucquoy's death: and of late they were surprised in a place of disadvantage by Beth. G. Mr Reade is on the mend. On Bartholomew Eve he rode into Smithfield to see the fair; he now dines and sups in the buttery with Mr Grevill whom my Lord will not allow at any time to sit at his table.

1621, September 2, Foreign News Letter. Spinola is marched towards Julich. The Prince of Orange with the States army of 30,000 lies a mile from the enemy near Emerich. The King of Bohemia is in Emerich and rides every day into the army. The Prince of Transylvania hath besieged Presburg. The King of Sweden hath besieged Riga.

1621, September 22. London. John Dawson to John Coke.

On Wednesday last I spake with Mr Burlamachi who promised to write and hoped to send you good news. Here is not certain news of my Lord of Doncaster what he hath done. He was at Moisach where he lay all the time of his sickness. Within these three days here came into the Downs the *Royal James* from the East Indies well laden being 900 or a thousand of tons—two more ships be coming from Surat one of them bringing great store of silk by the Persian trade. This day is appointed for launching one of your ships—God send her good luck and that she may be ever victorious against her enemies. My Lord came from the Court at Theobalds on Sunday last—he was sent for again and went on Tuesday—the King seems to be well pleased with what is done about the park—to-morrow my Lord goes to Hampton Court. The town of Vienna is said to be in great danger of famine, their enemies on all sides.

1621, September 24. Hampton Court. Fulke Grevyll Lord Brooke to John Coke, Esquire, at his house at Hall Court near Ledbury.

Mr Coke, I am commanded by my Lord of Buckingham to send for you to be here at the furthest the first week of the next Term, at which time he assures me without further expectation you shall see an issue of your hopes. I pray you therefore fail not yourself but be here by the time appointed, and be confident you have and shall find me your constant loving friend.

1621, October 20. Bartlett's Court. R. Willis to John Coke, Esquire.

I presume you cannot but take notice of my Lord's (Lord Brooke) displeasure towards me by occasion of my petitioning his Honour's favour and goodwill for my departure from his service. The truth is upon serious consultation between my wife and myself concerning our estate, finding how impossible it was for us to maintain our great charge in the course I was in we resolved of a change. I do humbly beseech you for my poor wife and children's sake to be my mediator to his Lordship that I may have the comfort of his Lordship's favour in this retiring of myself to mine own liberty & occasions, though he please not yet to

COKE MSS. grant me his honourable recommendation to some other place, as I hope. in his own good time his Lordship will be moved to do.

1621, October 20. Francis Coke. No address. Indorsed by J. Coke "Brother Francis from Trusley."

Good Brother, Dolores leves loquuntur ingentes stupent. The great loss we have of a brother, a loving brother, and a beloved brother, have thus long been without complaint betwixt us through amazement of so great grief, but now am I forced to break silence herein taking comfort that without doubt he is with God, and we shall in God's good time go to him; he cannot come to us. He is past the cares of this world and we are left here to be tossed in this troublesome sea which to me hath been always stormy and tempestuous, so as had not God by His good means (whereof you and he were chief) assisted me I had doubtless been swallowed up and the waves had gone over my soul. Now am I deprived of him; but you remain. . . . I hope my Lord of will not suffer me to be Sheriff. . . . I pray you take occasion when your leisure will serve to see my daughter who I hear is now at Hatton House with her Lady, it will greatly comfort her. Let me entreat you in the behalf of my old and faithful friend Mr Lowe if it lie in your power to do him pleasure.

1621, November 8. Indorsed by J. Coke "Copy of the King's grant to me of 300*l.* per annum in the Navy."

"Right trusty and well beloved Councillors and trusty and well beloved we greet you well. Being fully satisfied in the good services done unto us in the several Commissions for our marine causes and for the office of Our Ordnance by John Coke Esquire one of your company, and understanding that he was called to the said services by the Lords of our Council and hath long attended the same far remote from his family and to his great charge, We are therefore graciously pleased both to take into our princely consideration a fit reward for him, and in the meantime for his travel and charges to give him the like allowance and in like manner as are made by you according to Our Commission to our trusty and well beloved William Burrell Esquire. These are therefore to will and require you to pay or cause to be paid by the Treasurer of our Navy to him the said John Coke all the said allowances from the time of his first calling to these services, and during the continuance of our Commission for our marine causes, And for your so doing this shall be our sufficient warrant for you and our said Treasurer, and also for all our Auditors and other officers for allowance thereof upon our said Treasurer's accounts. Given at our Court at Theobalds this 8th of November 1621."

1621, December 8. Derby House. Henry de Vere, Earl of Oxford (Oxenford).

Commission to Sir F. Steward, Captain of the Nonsuch, to act as Vice Admiral under the Earl as Admiral of His Majesty's Fleet now ready to put to sea.

1621, ——, ——. Draft by John Coke of a letter from the Commissioners of the Navy to the Lord Admiral. Concerning the defects of the "Prince."

Her weakness is so great that all we can do unto her at this time with above 500*l.* charge will but make her ride afloat and be able to go to sea upon our own coast rather for show than for service, and that to make her a strong and perfect ship will require at least 6,000*l.* charge and time till monies and fit provisions may be had. This we write to your Honour with grief and some just indignation, seeing a ship which

so lately cost His Majesty near 20,000*l.* and was boasted to be of force to fight for a kingdom so suddenly perish, and that no other reasons are given thereof but her first building of old red and decaying timber and that fallen in the sap, and her double planking with green and unseasoned stuff, wherein the improvidence of the officers and unfaithfulness of the workmen cannot be excused, such faults tending to the dishonouring and disarming of the state cannot with duty be either coloured or concealed.

1621. Notes in writing of J. Coke relating to prizes taken in expedition to Algiers. Sir R. Mansel—Sir H. Palmer—redemption of Jews—Duppa left at Cadiz.

1621. Draft by J. Coke of a letter from the Commissioners of the Navy to the Lord Admiral. Farther on the bills of Signor Imperiales. Sir Robert Mansel had imprested to him 3,000*l.* more than any other commander.

The above is endorsed on the following letter.

July 24. Deptford. W. Burrell to John Coke.

Good Sir, I am bold to write these few lines unto you to entreat you to speak to M^r^ Reed a gentleman unknown to me, who I do understand is very inward with the Provost of Eton, to desire his favour and furtherance of the countenance of his kind favour to my son Samuel at Eton, who as I am informed hath promised to Doctor Collins, the Provost of the King's College of Cambridge, that my son Samuel should have the first place to Cambridge in this election, for which kindness I must rest much engaged unto them and do desire to show myself thankful in what I may, and so with remembrance of my love and thankfulness for your good respect of me I rest W. Burrell.

Sir, Since the writing of this my letter I received a letter from Nicholas Lett, merchant, that one John Freeman, whom I have agreed withal for the setting up of the stannig (standard?) at Theobalds and for doing of all the rest of the business there that appertaineth to the carpenter's work, is charged by a troll that is now taken in to Bridewell that he hath lain with her, and to that end they desire to have him there to punish him; which if he be troubled till this business be done at Theobalds we shall not be able to satisfy the King's desire therein according to my Lord's order within convenient time, for he only that hath framed all the work must of necessity set it up. I beseech you to write two words to M^r^ Lett and the Master of Bridewell that by any means they forbear them till the service be over for he must go with me on Friday to Theobalds or else I am at a stand. W. Burrell.

1621. To the Earl of Pembroke, Controller of His Majesty's Household, the humble petition of Daniel Gorsuch, merchant, trading into the east parts through the Sound of Denmark, as creditor of Robert Crosse.

June 18, referred to John Coke and Sir W^m^ Cockin. "Pembroke."

1621. Account of what the Admiral Sir Robert Mansel is to make good to His Majesty. In rials of eight received by him for cochineal and 2 pipes of tobacco sold at Alicant—sashes for turbans, dyed calicoes—25 slaves sold at 20 pounds apiece—the ransom of 5 Jews of Tetuan left at Gibraltar for 1,000 pieces of eight, and 5 Jews landed in Cadiz—for knives, razors, needles and spectacles. Total 3,692*l.* 5*s.*

1621. Draft by J. Coke of a Report of the Commissioners of the Navy on Bills of Signor Imperiales for the expedition to Alicante and Algiers.

(1621?) Notes by J. Coke. Indorsed by him "Sir Robert Mansel's accounts compared with Capt^n^ Love's Notes."

COKE MSS.

The state of Sir Robert Mansel's accounts for the three prizes taken at Algiers.

The state of Captain Love's accounts for the voyage to Algiers.

J. Coke to the Marquis of Buckingham. (Draft.)

The accounts of pirates goods are sent unto you by this bearer. And now I have no occasion of attendance. I would have your favour in procuring the King's hand to the bill for my fee. Some here have already said to my disadvantage that I am a Master of Requests in ordinary without fee, which no man ever was before.

(1621 ?) Indorsed by J. Coke "Copy of a Declaration from His Majesty to the Council of War," as to payments for a fleet of twelve ships at sea out of a subsidy appointed by statute to that use. The *Anne Royal, S^t George, S^t Andrew, Swiftsure, Rainbow, Vanguard, Couvertine, Bonadventure, Antelope, Speedwell, and Adventure.*

1621–2, January 23. Trusley. Sir Francis Coke to John Coke, Esquire.

Good Brother, I received your last letters touching our brother Thomas and I never had more comfort in any thing than that he died a true Christian. I thank God with all my heart and soul therefor, for it is better to me than great riches, the rather because he was traduced by some no mean persons to have been otherwise, but God be thanked & I thank you for your assurance thereof to me. . . . My cousin hath acquainted me with D^r Barlow's offer to my daughter Susan. I have told my cousin William Woodcock my whole mind to whom I pray you give credit in this matter. Her portion will be 600*l.* . . . I wish with all my heart it were finished. I love clergymen both for my uncle's sake and brother's sake and sister Carey's sake, and for my son Leigh and son Francis Coke. Good brother, forward it with what conveniency you can.

162½, February 16. Whitehall. Fulke Grevyll Lord Brooke to John Coke at Hale Court in the parish of Much Marcle.

I understood yesterday by my Lord Treasurer that your fellow commissioners complain to him of your absence and neglect of the Navy business, and they murmur the more because you have an allowance and they none. Sir Edmond Lucie told me of a convenient house that Auditor Tuck hath now to let at Wormley two miles nearer to London than Broxbourne is. If you have any affection to such a thing you may view it when you come.

162½, February 25. London. Sir Robert Pye to John Coke at his house at Marcle.

Since your departure here hath been a new world. As I told you I was once at a very sharp bickering the smoke whereof doth yet remain, very lately it brake forth and is now like to be heard by His Majesty. I could wish you here for it is thought very much that you should have a hundred and 300*l.* per annum, and now leave the business, I pray you send some word when you will come that I may make answer for you upon any occasion. The Spanish business doth proceed speedily as I perceive by Commissions preparing.

. 622, April 1. Mr. Browne's offer to Mr. Sackvile Crow. Proposition submitted to the Commissioners touching Iron Ordnance.

1622, April 10. Draft by J. Coke of a letter from the Commissioners of the Navy to the Lord Admiral.

Our fear and danger cometh by extraordinary services, which have been so pressed that for their expedition we have been forced to dis-

burse 3,000*l.* out of our ordinary moneys. If we cannot receive our extraordinary supplies allowed by the King, we shall be driven to our great grief and discouragement, first, to discharge our workmen; secondly, to forbear to make provisions; thirdly, to suffer all the ships which served at Algiers to lie weather-beaten and unserviceable as they came home; and lastly, to induce the clamour and perhaps the mutiny of those mariners which are daily discharged from the seas and wanting their pay will dishonour the service and cause it to be abandoned in the times of most need.

1622, April 10. Draft by J. Coke of a letter from the Commissioners of the Navy to the Lord Treasurer.

Having often acquainted your Lordship with our wants, now we are forced to acquaint you with our fears. The charge laid upon us concerneth the honour and safety of a kingdom. We have thought fit to acquaint you with the letter we have written to the Lord Admiral. Direct us so as our faithful intentions and services may be no prejudice unto us, nor cast us under the censure of the world.

1622, April 23, Hall Court. Peter Mease to John Coke at Brook House in Holborn.

Good Sir,—When I fully expected your own presence I received unexpected letters such as could never be expected. I presumed as much upon your love as you upon my discretion that I did not think my words should be distorted from my meaning to your purpose (if it were your purpose). I perceive that you perceive not my resolution. My full intent (if it please God to second it) is the study of divinity. You may remember that I always complained of the want of books. Your opinion was that a few books might perfect a Divine. This was the difference between your and my genius. As for myself as I was alway and am willing to shew myself thankful to you for your expenses at my commencement and since, so I was ever since and am unwilling to stay in that place where there is such penury of books and good preaching as neither by hearing or reading I may better my understanding with that necessary expedition which my age, degree, and estate, do urge. Which things being joined together may make it appear unto you, that I did and do stay here (as the poet speaketh) ἔκων ἀέκοντι γε θυμῷ. My meaning was both good and honest and (if it had been so taken) free both from choler and ungratitude no whit deserving your marvel. Therefore I do not a little marvel that you are so hasty, neglecting me and my diligence to provide a tutor. But if it be (as I hope it is) one to fetch them to Cambridge, I shall be very glad, otherwise I shall scarce think you deal well with me. But it shall be well with me if you think it more commodious for them; only this let me admonish you, that whereas your children have learned on my books this two year and more, I shall not leave them behind me, you are therefore withal to provide them such books as your and the discretion of a provided tutor shall think fit. I wish I were provided of a place in Cambridge; you and your children should then perceive that my love was never founded upon the sandy grounds of By respects, which the blast of a misconstrued sentence should overthrow: but such is my case now that I am provided neither in London nor Cambridge, which you might more easily have perceived than misconceived my resolution. Therefore as it cannot be inconvenient for me to stay till Midsummer so shall it be in no wise displeasing, μισει μεν ο θεος τας αγαν προθυμιας. The scholars have that privilege over you rich men that we can be liberal without loss. The more we impart to others we have never the less. Therefore I will

COKE MSS.

till then continue my constant course. I hope I need not admonish you in the meantime, ανδρα δδι χρεων Τον αγαθον πρασσοντα μεγαλα τους πονους μεθιεναι. Αλλα και βεβαιον ειναι τοτε μαλιστα τοις φιλοις ωφελειν μαλιστ δυνατος εστιν ευτυχων. Reliquam epistolam meo more claudam. Equidem dignissime vir ut mihi ingenua indoles a Deo immortali ab ipsâ naturâ insita (?) fuit: ita eam hactenus continuis laboribus (te partim conscio) excolui. Jam vero mihi videor non minimos pro aetate progressus fecisse, cumque animus totus in Theologiam rapi vellet, desunt, proh dolor! libri. Quod et per te jam exutus in tali loco collocarer ubi librorum copia suppeteret, redderes me sane tibi devinctissimo, devinctiorem, ... Pergat Deus omnes meos conatus sancto suo Spiritu dirigere ut tandem cedant in ejus gloriam et aliquod Ecclesiae Christianae monumentum. Faxit idem ut tu valeas vale. Rescribe quaeso ut inde sciam quatenus in te confidam.

1622, May 17. Brook House. John Coke "to my own loving wife Mistress Marie Coke at Hall Court in the parish of Much Marcle, with speed."

Dear Wife, Though I am not guilty to myself of any neglect of my health yet your kind care of me shall make me regard it the more for your sake. And for the journey you mention the motion was made and let fall before my coming up, so as I never came to shew willingness or unwillingness thereunto, and you may persuade yourself that my wandering humours are now spent. I am sorry for the loss of our good neighbour Mr. Prior, and wish comfort to his widow in whose behalf you write, and had such sense of her estate that presently after the reading of your letter I went to Mr. Attorney of the Wards, and moved him that the young gentleman's wardship might not be disposed to any but to his mother who hath most right unto it. Whereof accordingly he gave me assurance, and if you had sent me her proper name in your letter I had presently despatched this business for her. And if I can here learn either by John Prior or any other in what name to make petition, I will take care for her to put it past danger. But she must send her name, and give directions for the charge of the passing as soon as may be, for if her petition be not presented within a month after the day of the death of her husband another may get the wardship from her. If she direct her Attorney or Solicitor to me I will give him the best help I can, and thereof let Richard Mayo assure her from me, by whom you may presently give her notice of this much. This week I received a letter from Sir Francis Coke from Trusley, wherein he assureth me that he hath bought me two oxen, and that he hath sent them to my house. Besides my cousin Woodcock is returned thence, and telleth me as much, so, as I trust, by this time you have received them. This week coming I expect your father, and shall be most glad to accompany him down again. I writ unto you the last week by the carrier of Tewkesbury, and hope you have received it, though you mention it not. I writ also to my father concerning our sister Marie and inclosed yours in it. After this I shall desire rather to come than to write. In the meantime my affection is with you, and my prayers to God for you, to whose gracious favour I commend you and our children, and so rest your true loving husband.

1622, July 25. Mannheim. Sir Horace Vere, General of the British Forces in the Palatinate.

Copy Certificate that Sir Adrian de Megant, knight, together with his regiment of about 570 horse, had promise of pay from March 10 last, and, leaving part of his troops in Frankendale and Mannheim, had, with

the rest, joined the army of the Count Mansfeld with the approbation of Sir H. Vere, for want of forage and other necessaries.

1622, July 30. J. Coke to the Marquis of Buckingham, Lord High Admiral of England. (Draft.)

I hope this letter shall come to no eyes but your own. The proposition of the Lord Deputy of Ireland to the Marquis is to ingross and monopolise all the pipe staves or vessel stuff of that kingdom with a stock of 11,000*l.* or 12,000*l.* of which the Marquis is to have 1,000*l.* My objections are these: First, the stock will be too little; Secondly, men of ability will not join in partnership with your Lordships, for merchants are jealous to hazard their goods with their betters, and to pay where they must pray; Thirdly, the profit will not answer the expectancy for the many trusts and many hands will eat up all the gains. Lastly, your share is to be but a twelfth part, yet your name and your credit must support the whole adventure and bear the envy of all miscarriages. I recommend licences for dealing in this commodity and customs for its importation, that the great devastation of this commodity may be better restrained, and it be imparted to none but the friends of the State. I am now to proceed in a long journey for the compositions for purveyance and carriage, wherein as in some shires we have already settled his Majesty's revenue so we hope to do it in the rest.

1622, August 14. Latin process on claim of Peter Richaut for his goods in the "St. Peter."

1622, August 16. Trusley. Sir Francis Coke to John Coke at Leicester.

A horse to be sent to Warwick. Sir H. Leeche will not part with Lady Boothe under 1,000*l.*, if you might have it for 900*l.* it would not be an ill bargain. I pray you send me word how my Lord of Arundel doth since his bruise by fall from his carriage. I and my wife salute you.

1622, August 16. Sir Francis Coke to John Coke, Esquire, at Leicester.

Asking on the part of the Justices of the Peace (of Derbyshire) to be certified for what things, and how far Coke has commission to compound for purveyance, and in what manner the agreement must be assured, and to have a sight of a copy of the Commission.

1622, September 10. Barracote. Ralph Bonyngton to William Woodcock, Grocer, at the sign of the Maiden Head, in St. Laurence Lane, London, near the Church.

Give me leave to entreat you and your accomplices to a more due and indifferent consideration of the passages betwixt yourselves and me, for since I passed my whole estate into your hands methinks you have as it were trodden me under your feet in holding your power of it, and withholding your monies wherewith I should have freed and satisfied others my worthy good sureties and creditors. Do not take from me all you have taken, nor all you would take, but take one thousand pieces, eleven hundred pounds, and no more, and so much without any more will not only be fair but full recompense and satisfaction for all I or any of mine have taken of all or any of you all in all manner of principal, interest, and all reasonable charges in every Court and office.

1622, September 18. Chatham. Henry Goddard to John Coke.

Complains against Mr. Burrell's hard carriage towards him. Desires a warrant for his employment denied him by Mr. Burrell.

COKE MSS. — —

1622, September 26. Mr. Spruser's and Mr. Acworth's Note for Deals.

1623, September 29. St. John's in London. Mrs. Marie Coke to John Coke.

Dear Husband,—I have thought fit to send Peter to you again to acquaint you how it stands about setting this house that you may have time to consider what answer to give, and not be pressed on a sudden. The man that first desired to take the house came hither, and desired that he might bring the party that would take it to view the house, we yielded that he should see it, so on Friday he brought the old Lady Dormer, my old Lord Dormer's widow, to view the house. She told your man Richard that she liked it well, and would give your price for it, and buy your coal and beer, and those things that you would part with, and would come to it by Allhallowtide, or a week before if she could. She is a papist, but is well able to pay the rent Richard saith. Now, since on Saturday my Lord Denny sent a man hither to see the house, and to inquire if it would be set. He did see some of the rooms, and came again this forenoon to tell us that my Lord Denny and his Lady desire to see the house to-morrow, when as they come to dine with the Earl of Exeter who is my Lady's brother. Richard told them that they might. He asked Richard why you had not as good let him have it as my Lady Dormer. He said also that his Lord would desire to have some lodgings in it by the beginning of the term. After he was gone Mr. Berrington came to Richard, and told him that he would advise yet better whether my Lord Denny should have it. They all desire to have your answer as soon as may be whether they shall take it or not, and I acquaint you with it as soon as I can. I sent Richard to Mr. Boswell, but he was not in town, nor his Lord neither. I thank God the children are all well, but are apt to catch the cough this cold weather. I praise God I do endure though I drive out the time wearily.

1622, October 3. Brook House. Henry Vyner to John Coke, Hale Court.

The last week I sent a footman of purpose with a letter from my Lord to hasten your coming up. My Lord Mandevill hath given up his Treasurer's place and my Lord Cranfield hath that staff. Sir R. Weston is to succeed my Lord in the Chancellor and Under Treasurer's office. The Master of the Rolls is in possibility to have that also. Now therefore you shall quickly see what reward is intended for all your good service. The first messenger was sent by commandment from my Lord Admiral.

(1622 ?) October 4. The Mews. James Lord Hay to Mr. Coke, one of the Masters of Requests to his Majesty, at his lodging.

Sir, I have directed the bearer hereof to you. That business I recommended to you concerning one Mepham a tanner concerneth this man, let me entreat you to use him well for my sake, and for this and all your former courtesies I will ever acknowledge to remain your affectionate to serve you.

On the above is indorsed a draft by J. Coke of a letter from him to "His Grace" respecting the sale of prize vessels.

1622, October 12. London. "Copy of a letter sent to Lord Marquis Buckingham and of another not sent, both concerning his Lordship's propositions to myself." (Endorsement by J. Coke.)

Right Honourable your Lordship's noble favours towards me I understand by my Lord Brooke and acknowledge your goodness with all thankfulness of heart, though my misfortune maketh me incapable

thereof by being unable in that course to do you that service I desire, and that for reasons full of humility and duty. . . . . a worthy Clerk of the Council is in great extremity. . . . . if your lordship think me worthy of the Mastership of Requests which is now in your hands, your honour shall both bind me and enable me to do his Majesty haply amongst importunate suitors some service and ease: and withal to serve your honour in the Navy, the Ordnance, and all your own occasions to your full content and that without charge.

(In the letter not sent he wrote.)

Howsoever I am valued my descent is not base. I was not bred in servile or illiberal trades, the University was my nurse, I have travelled many countries, where I saw peace and war. I am acquainted with books, and no stranger to the courts and affairs of the world. And though those know who know me best that I ever affected a private course of life, yet I never refused any service whatsoever to give God, my prince, and my country a good account of my time; nor ever made the public a step to private ends, nor set profit or honour in the first place of my heart, as the common fashion is. My Lord Brooke now telleth me that you require me forthwith to fetch up my family, that I shall have his Majesty's fee for my service in the Navy continued to me, and secure from your Lordship 200*l.* a year, with many other privileges of your favour. My address was to none but to yourself. Be pleased to consider whether in four years wherein without allowance I followed the King's service and yours I ever troubled with proposition for myself, and rested not quietly first upon your own noble offers of advancement and then on that royal promise at Wanstead of reward, whereof his Majesty required the Prince and yourself to be remembrancers on his part and witnesses on mine.

1622, October 16. John Coke to Mrs. Mary Coke, at Hall Court in the parish of Much Marcle.

. . . . I entreat you very heartily to wean your child out of hand. If the cares of our family and my absence do cause the pain in your side I doubt not (God willing) very speedily to give therein good content and in the meantime some reasonable satisfaction and comfort by a true relation and account of my proceedings since I came from you . . . . I went with the rest of our Commission to Hampton Court . . . . I for my particular drew an account in writing and therein gave advice what I thought necessary to be done for the expedition of the service. This I sent by an honourable person to the King, and his Majesty was so well satisfied with it that he sent the same lord to the Lord Treasurer and Lord Steward with commandment unto them to follow those directions. Hereupon and for other occasions too long to repeat both his Majesty and the Lord Admiral have found it requisite to continue my employment. (States particulars of transaction with the Marquis of Buckingham.) With God's blessing we shall have means to live together here or in the country where we think fit, and in a better fashion than we have done heretofore or haply you expect and shall be also able to settle our children at the University, and you shall be freed from those drudgeries and domestical cares which now take up your time against my will, and which disquiet your mind. . . . You shall do well to thrash out and sell your wheat and put as many of your oxen and kine to feeding as you may conveniently and buy no more stuff or stock: also make haste to work up your hemp and flax: but publish not your intent.

Coke MSS.

1622, October 22. Lenox, E. Worcester, W. Grandison, G. Carew? Geo. Calvert, T. Edmondes. The Lords of the Council to the Vice-Admiral of Devon and officers of the port of Plymouth.

Order to make stay of a Spanish ship brought in by Rochellers and keep safely till legally demanded.

1622, October 27. Hinchingbroke. George Villiers, Marquis of Buckingham, to Mr. John Coke, one of His Majesty's Commissioners for the Navy.

I must desire you to have a little patience and not to think I am forgetful of you that I have not yet given you an account of your business, the reason of which delay is only my desire so to contrive your satisfaction that it may be without the prejudice of others which I know will be most pleasing to you and in speed it shall not come short of the other way. In the meantime I rest your very loving friend.

1622, October 29. Plymouth. James Bagg to John Coke, Esquire, one of the Commissioners for His Majesty's Navy.

Understanding His Majesty's purpose to set forth new forces by sea I put you in mind of my readiness to do you and the rest of the Commissioners any service in these parts that you may be pleased to command.

[Below. Draft by J. Coke of Letters Patent to the President of the Marches of Wales, confirming to the Lord Brooke the fees for oaths in the Court of the Marches, before granted by Letters Patent, but unduly taken by the Justices].

1622, October 30. Copy of a letter sent to the Lord Marquis Buckingham, in answer of his dated 27th October.

Your better judgment expressed in such a character of ingenuity and honour must satisfy any man that hath a spark of good nature or virtue in him.

I rejoice much in a present occasion offered by two accounts for the prizes taken at Algiers which I have lately gotten into my hands and find in them a just and clear ground of recovering for your Lordship above 3,000*l*.

1622, November 18. London. John Coke to his wife Mistress Marie Coke at Hall Court.

This bearer gave me little satisfaction by his verbal report that he left you well in comparison of that I should have received by a letter from you. For though he telleth me that you have written by Wm. Cam, yet I have not received it, only I hope the best. Now for myself, I stand thus: on Tuesday last I went towards Newmarket, where I have now a real experience of my Lord Marquis's favour, by whose means his Majesty hath bestowed on me a place of good account in his service, and the manner of giving doth also much amplify the gift. This evening I came back to this city, and having brought with me a warrant for the taking of my oath before the Lords of the Council, and for drawing my letters patents I must necessarily attend here this week for the despatch thereof. Besides I was commanded a service by the King himself, and I have two or three businesses for the Lord Marquis, and must also seek a house in some convenient place for our speedy settlling here, and all this I hope to despatch with such speed that God willing I mean to be with you some time the next week. In the meantime, consider I pray you how to sell away and set our provisions and grounds, and in my father's absence confer with my mother

and Mr. Boughton if by them you can hear of a good tenant for all or for part.

[Subjoined by Mistress Marie Coke.]

Good father, this letter came when Robin Mayo came from London; now by Mr. Hopton's letter and this put together you may perceive how matters go. But I could wish if it might be that we might not ourselves publish these matters till he come home himself, for I doubt it will put unsettledness in the heads of our servants. I did not see Mr. Boughton since, neither told anybody of it as yet.

1622, November 21. Sir Francis Goston to John Coke, Esq., one of the Masters of the Requests.

I rejoice with you at this your preferment. I recommend to your service Mr. Thekar [Thacker] known to Lord Brooke by some employments in his Majesty's service.

1622, November 22. Christ College, Cambridge. George Coke (brother) to John Coke at Bath House in Holborn.

Dr. Laud was our Archdeacon for Hertfordshire, it is a fit place for me, if you so like and think fit to make means for it. It would be a place of great credit though not of much gain, being of about fifty pounds per annum. (The letter is also signed by "your sister Dorothy Carey").

1622, November 25. Newmarket. Sir Ralph Freeman to John Coke, Master of Requests, at the Lord Brooke's house in Holborn.

I pray God give you joy. It belongeth to you to wait this ensuing month of December. Sir Sydney Montague is to begin in January, and so the rest according to seniority. If your occasions will not permit you to come down, you had best speak to Sir Edward Powell to wait for you. I shall be willing to stay a week longer for you.

1622, November. Ro. Vernon, H. Cocke, Ralphe Weldon, Ro. Banastre, Mar. Darel, Rich. Coxe. A testimonial to George Beardsworth's sufficiency to be admitted to attend on the Master of the Ceremonies.

1622, December 1. Newmarket. John Packer to John Coke at Sir Robert Pye's house in Westminster.

Mr. Beecher hath given this stop to the dispatch of your business.

Upon the receipt of your last letter, I spake again to my Lord who answered it should not stay long. And the same day he was earnest about the Provost's place, who is gone away this morning with his dismission.

1622, December 8. Newmarket. John Packer to John Coke at Sir Robert Pye's house.

Now at the last my Lord hath removed all impediment and gotten your bill signed. The blank I have filled up by his Majesty's allowance and in his presence according to your desire, and so wishing you much joy, I rest, &c.

(Endorsed) "The bill for my fee sent."

1622, (no month). John Coke. Indorsed "To my wife from London." No address.

I was so glad of your letter sent the last week by the carrier that I willingly gave the deliverer a trifle reward. Yet should I not be at quiet that you write that you have your health but in some good measure and that you quickly find pain in your side after meat if I did not think it proceeded from that infirmity which a known time will cure and which tendeth to more health and comfort, But whatsoever be the cause I pray you be careful to cherish yourself with good diet,

Coke MSS.

and to use some stirring and exercise and now and then to take the air that you may be fitter for a journey when time shall require to remove our family. As for Mr. Mease you shall not need to trouble yourself for I have already spoken to my brother George to provide a tutor in Cambridge for the two great boys, and purpose God willing to send them shortly thither. And for Thomas I know how to provide for his teaching here without troubling his master. For whom notwithstanding I will be careful to provide a convenient settling if he will be ruled by his friends. Your bugle hat band and collar are not forgotten. And if corn bear so good price I hope you send good store to the market and thrash out apace to deceive the rats, for the killing whereof take what course you think fit. Since I was sworn Master of Requests I have had continual business which I finished but yesterday and send it to-morrow to the Court and must necessarily expect answer from thence before I can take my journey towards you. Besides by reason of the King's falling sick of the gout the bill for my fee is not yet returned which I daily expect. Be confident that I use all possible means to procure my dispatch, and that I desire nothing more than to come home. I am in hand with a house that hath but little room and a great rent, it standeth in good air and amongst good neighbours. I pray you be careful to keep your company about you specially in the nights and that the doors be safe kept and let Hugh Powis lodge in the house, because I hear of much hurt done. If Mr. Boughton come up shortly I pray you write by him, and direct him to leave your letter with Mr. Vyner if I be not in town. Samuel Hopton is chosen to be Steward to my Lord Marquis and cometh presently up, by whom you may also write if he send unto you as he promised me he would.

1622, December 15. Hale Court. Mrs. Marie Coke to John Coke.

I received your letter by Mr. William Cam and do praise God for your health and good prosperity, and I thank you for your kind remembrance of me and your many kind letters, beseeching the Lord to send you a safe and a prosperous journey and good company home in His good time. Although we expect you shortly, yet I cannot but satisfy your desire and mine own to write by so good a messenger as Mr. Boughton that this may assure you that we are all in good health thanks be to God. I have been better also of late than I was, and hope to recover my strength. I hope it will need not to desire Hugh Powis to lodge in the house which hath ever seemed to be much against his mind and his wife's who came running hither one morning last year to look [for] him when he stayed but one night. And I hope where be so many little children to cry in the night and so little money, none will offer to rob us. I cannot get corn thrashed to send to market except I send barley or peas. Till you bargain or set anything yourself I see no means of setting anything. I have been at Preston this day and told my father and mother what you wrote of these things. It hath pleased God to call my brother Thomas Powell to His mercy out of this world, which though it cannot but be acknowledged that it is God's mercy to him, yet this day being the day of his burial we cannot but have a sense of death's separation.

1622, December 15. Hale. Peter Mease to John Coke at Brook House, Holborn.

(Latin). Asks what Mr. Coke thinks he should do, after the departure of the sons, his pupils, to the University. Death of Thomas Powell announced from Ludlow.

1622, December 18. Theobalds. Sir Edward Powell to John Coke, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty.

My Lord Brooke had yesterday by word of mouth bespoken me to wait for you the next month, which I will duly perform until your businesses will permit yourself to come and attend. I profess I take much comfort of your loving brotherhood. I pray you remember me unto my cousin, Mr. John Powell, your father-in-law.

1622, December 30. Marcle. John Kyrle to John Coke, Esq.

I congratulate your good fortunes. Offers the service of his son who shall be content to serve in the meanest place.

1622, December 30. Hale Court. Answer of John Coke to John Kyrle, Marcle.

I am not yet warm in my place. After I have waited a month or two at the Court, I shall better understand how I shall do a real good turn for my friend.

1622. John Coke. [No address.]

Dear wife, I thank you for your last letter sent by the carrier, and praise God for your recovery, whereof if I had heard a confirmation this week it would have contented me much. But I know you expected my coming home rather than a letter this time. And I both purposed and hoped to have taken my journey presently after my return from Theobalds as I writ in my last. But it so fell out that my Lord Marquiss came thither so late that though I had access to him, yet the other party who hath a promise of the place could not there be treated with, and therefore of necessity we must both follow the Court the next week to Newmarket. Thus my time is necessarily protracted, and I doubt not but you will think it more reasonable for me to tarry a few days and put his Lordship to the performance of his engagement unto me than to lose so fair a hope and advantage by abandoning the opportunity, and thereby to give both his Lordship and the King himself a just exception against me. Of this be assured that so soon as I have my answer either with performance or delay I will not tarry longer, but make all possible speed to come to you. And I confess as I am now encouraged I would gladly bring with me some news of comfort to requite your patience by an assurance of a better condition hereafter which by God's blessing is now in a very good way. I marvel I hear nothing from your father nor brother John touching the escheatorship which I still keep upon my hand for him, but if they signify not their acceptance this next week I shall not possibly keep it any longer in suspense. If I durst venture upon this carrier's safe delivery of my letter, I could write such particulars of my business that yourself would believe it to be in very good forwardness, and fit to be pursued whilst opportunity serveth.

1622. Draft by J. Coke of his reply to Francis Coke. The substance of our Commission is briefly this:—His Majesty understanding the losses sustained in divers counties by insufficient undertakers and the complaints made in Parliament against the abuses of purveyors and cart-takers, the particulars to be compounded for are first, whatever is already to be compounded for to be served in kind; secondly, all other kinds of provisions for the household and stable not compounded for but left at large to be taken by purveyors when occasion shall serve; and thirdly, all cart-taking and carriages for His Majesty's removes. The rates for the first will not exceed what is already paid to your undertakers, and for the second and third they will be so moderate that the country shall find a great disproportion betwixt the ease and the charge;

COKE MSS.

or if you desire not that freedom it may be at your own choice to be left therein still at large. Besides the composition will extend to free you not only from all purveyance but also from pre-emption even when the King shall come amongst you. For assurance you shall not only have it by Articles indented, but also by Letters Patent under the Great Seal.

1622. London. Eleanor Willis (Cousin) to John Coke.

It may seem to you and my good Lord that he (her husband) hath not done well now in leaving my Lord's service at this time. On Michaelmas Day I was at a friend's house and one brought in word that my Lord Cranfield should be Lord Treasurer and that for certain sure John Suder should be made Chancellor of the Cheque. Without my husband's knowledge myself and other friends of ours made earnest suit to my Lord Cranfield for him: his answer to my friend was that for their sakes and hearing that my husband was an honest man he would accept of their offer so that he might have him with my Lord Brooke's goodwill. If my Lord will be so merciful to us as but to give my husband his good word we and all others may say he hath spent his time well in serving so good a master. And then good cousin conceive us by yourself that hath a great charge of children as well as we. I pray you write to us two lines what hope we may have of getting my Lord's good will.

1622. Mrs. Eleanor Willis to her cousin John Coke, Master of the Requests.

Asking a clerks place for John Collope, who has served Sir Francis Goston for ten years, and hath married my Lady Goston's niece. He would be content with ten pounds a year.

1622. Colonel Waldmanshausen to His Majesty the King.

Sa Majesté de la Grande Bretagne est très humblement suppliée de la part du Colonel Waldmanshausen. Le dit Colonel ayant été pris au service de sa Majesté par le Génèral Vere le 10 de Mars 1622 avec un Régiment qui fut mis en garnison dans Mannheim et Heidelberg et quelque temps après le 20 de Avril à la réquisition du Roi de Bohème sortit en campagne jusqu'au 29 Juin que tous rentrerent à Mannheim. Qu'il plaise doncques à Sa Majesté donner ordre convenable pour le reste de leur paye.

1622. Mr. Downing concerning decay of trade. The supposed causes of our waste. 1. The great expense of foreign commodities. 2. The wars in Christendom. 3. Piracy. 4. The Dearth. 5. The hoarding up of money. 6. The want of exchange. 7. The height of our money beyond sea.

The supposed remedies practised. The true cause of our waste. The blocks that keep us from recovering and rising.

1622. Draft by John Coke of a Report by the Commissioners of the Navy to the Lord Admiral.

For the business of iron ordnance. As to the distribution to be made betwixt Mr. Crow, who hath a patent to cast all for the merchant, and Mr. Browne, who hath the office of gunfounder to cast all for the King, to maintain the working of two furnaces at once, that they be not permitted to combine together to the prejudice of the subject or the State.

1622, ——. Henry Bulstrode.

Note concerning purveyance for hunting horses and hounds. By virtue of a patent or commission under the King's own hand granted to Sir Thomas Tyrringham authorizing him to take provisions for hunting

horses and hounds and at certain prices, divers, not having oats to serve according to the warrants to them directed, were summoned to appear at Windsor before the Knight Marshal and both paid money for the said oats they were so charged with, and also 6*d.* for the Knight Marshal's man his fee.

(1622), about. A paper originally a part of a Draft in J. Coke's writing, perhaps a Report by him on complaints of the charges for the King's purveyance.

"The foresaid impediments may be removed by the two remedies which follow: First by appointing the Lord Treasurer Lord Steward and some other high commissioners to call before them those officers of the Green Cloth and their purveyors which gave this late offence to the farmers for their wheat and to the gentlemen for their partridges, and if they find just cause either by an exemplary punishment or otherwise as to their wisdom shall seem best to reassure the people of those parts of the good intention of the State. Secondly, by reducing the Falconers and Huntsmen to the reasonable allowances of their predecessors."

On this is endorsed, in J. Coke's writing, a draft letter to the Marquis of Buckingham, asking for a reward of his four years' service by some office; also rough notes by Coke on the accounts of Sir R. Mansel and Capt. Love.

1622. Endorsed by Coke, "1622, Berkshire." Composition for Purveyance.

"We met at Newbury Sir F. Knolles, Sir Richard Lovelace, Sir Thom: Vachel, Sir Barker, Sir Rich: Harrison, Dr. Bowles, Mr. Dunne, Mr. Clarke, Mr. Organ, Mr. Newbury a lawyer." Composition to extend to hawks and hounds, &c. &c.

1622. A paper indorsed by J. Coke "Hertfordshire."

A list of weights and numbers of wheat, veals, porks, lambs, bacon, geese, capons, hens, pullets, chickens, hay, oats, litter, coals, with values annexed—total 1,085*l.*, abated 85*l.* Wheat for the King's mouth at the second price of the market. Other petty purveyance and for all other provisions when the King is within the County. Wood, carriages, 500*l.* Total composition 1,500*l.*

Sir Charles Morrison, Sir Richard Lucie, Sir Nicholas Hyde, Bart., Sir Thomas Pope Blount, Sir Robert Chester, Sir John Luke, Mr. Litton, Mr. Norton, and Mr. Willis, Compounders.

These gentlemen, though they alleged that they had not sufficient power from the country, yet proceeded with us to treaty and to a sum of 1,500*l.* which they were willing to yield unto if the hawks and hounds might be included, but not otherwise; so it resteth upon that resolution: or otherwise to be proceeded in as the Lords shall direct.

1622–3, January 3. Blackfriars. Thomas Alured to John Coke, Esquire, one of the Masters of Requests attending His Majesty.

Sir Ralph Freeman does not allow Sir Edward Powell to wait this month for you at Court. This day, walking with a Serjeant-at-Arms, the ancient follower of any Master of Requests in Court, he told me of several Masters that did always take the turn of those in whose place they succeeded. If you have not resolved upon your house in St. Martin's Lane, you may have your choice there and elsewhere at indifferent rates, the two proclamations have so emptied the City and suburbs. Mr. Hopton the first day he came to York House was arrested with a fit of an ague when my Lord expressed a great deal of

care and nobleness in sending his own doctor to minister unto him. Sir Robert Pye did often visit and cheer him.

1622–3, January 13. London. Thomas Alured to J. Coke, Esq., one of the Masters of Requests attending His Majesty.

Asks employment for W. Burgess: his father was an alderman of good esteem in Hull, where myself was born.

1622–3, January 24. The Temple. John Verney to John Coke, Esquire, one of the Masters of Requests.

Sends Mr. Lambard's treatise of all the Courts of Justice. In the other book are the orders and directions for the Court of Chancery published by the Lord Chancellor Bacon, making the world believe as that he would be the uprightest judge, but indeed never followed nor observed by him. Many of these touch on the power of the Seal of England. All the rest are proper for your Court. I shall further attend you when it please you with those two gentlemen I told you of, who knowing the now living practice in your Court, can best inform you of all the disorders that do so much blemish your Court.

1622–3, January 28. Hereford Col. Stephen Boughton to John Coke, Esquire, one of the Masters of Requests.

Mr. Cox, of Castle Ditch, was to confer with your father Mr. Powell, about the purchase of Fawlay; except Mr. Powell come nearer the matter than he yet maketh show he will, he is out of hope to deal with you. Something must be left in surplusage above his debts for his after maintenance. I am persuaded if you let this opportunity slip you will hardly happen upon the like purchase again in these parts. It may be supposed that the present prices of corn and cattle will be a cause of raising the rates in purchasing. I beseech you remember my suit for the poor widow with which I acquainted you according to the equity of her cause when it shall come before you. Mrs. Coke and all yours, God be blessed, I found in perfect health.

1622–3, January 28. Trusley. Sir Francis Coke to John Coke.

I pray to him from whom all good and perfect gifts descend, even the father of lights, to give you comfort and true joy in your place wherein I learn (by letters from my Lord the Bishop of Exeter and my sister) that you are now settled.

Particulars of the executorship and trust under the will of Sir John Harpur and the wardship of his son John's son, who is his heir male, but not his heir general, for they were his eldest son's three daughters. He appointed Sir Peter Frescheville, myself, and Mr. Lowe, who is uncle by the mother's side, to be the ward's committees

1622–3, January. Inhabitants of the Parish of St. Martins-in-the-Fields, certify to the King the poor estate of William Hills, a Freemason, and their neighbour.

	Fra. Russell.	Robert Cotton.
Wm. Rember, Curate of St. Martins-in-the-Fields.	W. Slyngisbye. Jo. Finet. W. Knollys.	Chr. Collard, Burgess. Wm. Clarke, his assistant.
Wm. Emyn Anthony Hill } Church-wardens.	Wm. Portinton.	Fr. Carter. Geo. Weale.
W. Ashton. Jo. Thorp. Rob. Nicholl.	James Honnest. Nic. Stone. A. Greene.	Robt. Boys. Ry. Style. Daniel Clarke. John Jackson. Nicholas Wardour.

1622–3, January. Memorial of Merchants trading to France as to breaches of "last treaty," also of treaty of 21 April 1600, and complaining of unjust action in 1622, January.

1623, February 10. The Counter in the Poultry. William Woodcock (Brother-in-law) to John Coke, one of the Masters of the Requests.

Sir, I am now utterly undone and certainly very like to lie in prison for my son William his debt, for I am arrested and laid in the Counter in Poultry, at the suit of one Pryse upon two actions, the one 773*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* the other at 100*l.*, and the serjeant that arrested me saith my son William procured the arrest. Alas, what sorrow is it to me to be thus dealt withal. . . . I humbly beseech your counsel and best help for my relief herein, for I think that this is a mean practise amongst them, my son and Pryse, to out me of my farm, strip me of my goods, and keep me in prison, and so to go away with my farm and leave me to starve in prison, and my poor wife and children to be undone at home. Your help and advice for God's sake I now crave.

1622–3, February 10. H.M. Dock near Portsmouth, Matthew Brooek to the Lord Marquis of Buckingham, Lord High Admiral of England.

The prize was a French ship, which riding at an anchor in Viana Roads one Captain Peterson, a Fleming, took her and put Dutch men into her. The first port the prize arrived at was Plymouth, where Sir Henry Mervyn seized upon her, and as is said Sir Henry Mervyn bought her of Peterson with the sugars and ordnance in her. The ship itself was given to Peterson's company. The sugars he unchested into casks, whereof fifteen hogsheads were delivered to Sir William St. John, twenty sold at Plymouth, thirty-nine are yet aboard the ship, and for the rest I cannot learn what is become of them.

1622–3, February 12. J. Coke to the Lord Marquis of Buckingham. (Draft.)

First for the Castle of Bristol. I viewed it this last summer. I marvelled to see it so little regarded. This noble Earl at his coming out of Ireland cast his eye upon it and soon after compounded for the custody, and now sueth for the inheritance; but whether it be fit and safe to put it in so great a subject's hands, how faithful soever, I humbly leave to His Majesty's wisdom and yours. Secondly for Kingswood Forest. It containeth 6,000 acres and though much waste hath been made it remaineth full of woods and hath rich coal mines which serve the whole city and happily other metal: howsoever it is begged as a matter of no present profft to the Crown, yet it is of great worth, one officer is still ready both to recover and improve it if he may be assisted and may prevail as easily for the King as this nobleman for himself. The Crown will necessarily grow less both in honour and power as others grow great. Consider this my good Lord, and keep up that by which you stand. Thirdly for the Office of Alienations, when it was farmed long since it then yielded about 2,500*l.* rent; since the officers have raised it by degrees to 9,000*l.* a year and it may grow in their hands as the subjects confidence and estate shall increase. My humble motion to your Honour is rather to be a suppressor than a protector of such projects as turn the King's honour and prerogative royal into private farms. This I have written in the freedom of my duty to your Honour and in assurance that I am safe in your hands.

1622–3, February 19. Westminster. Sir Richard Bingley to John Coke one of the Masters of the Court of Requests.

To have his recommendations to my Lord Admiral for the employment in the Narrow Seas which Captain Wood had.

COKE MSS.

1622–3, February 22. Charing Cross. Sir Robert Naunton to Sir Edward Conway, Knight, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries at the Court.

Incloses a brief of his conference with the Lord Admiral respecting a grant he is to receive from the King. Would prefer to a present payment diminishing His Majesty's revenue a reversionary grant in fee farm to his son.

Incloses a letter of thanks to the King for His most gracious message by my Lord of Carlisle. His Lordship told me he would have solicited my business with the Lord Treasurer, but being now employed he leaves that office to myself and tells me that the Lord Admiral told him I am now free from restraint and at large to go whither I shall have cause. I would humbly move for leave to lodge and abide in my lodgings at Whitehall which His Majesty hath granted me, by which liberty I should be much comforted and will hope to use it with that modesty and temper as shall invite His Majesty to reintegrate me so much the sooner into my wonted freedom to attend his further pleasure with my faithfullest and best services.

1622–3, February 25. The *Prince Royal* at Chatham at a charge estimated at 994*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.* will be made serviceable for a voyage to the Coast of Spain.

W. Burrell.	Thomas Norreys.
Phinees Pett.	Edward J. Downes.
Andrewes Burrell.	Josua Downyng.
Peter Pett.	Walt. Whiting.
Jo. Dearslye.	John Greaves.
Hen. Goddard.	Edward Chandler.

1622–3, February 26. Newmarket. Sir Edward Conway, Secretary of State, to John Coke, one of the Masters of His Majesty's Court of Requests.

The servants of the Prince and matters of great charge being to follow, His Majesty finds it good rather to send them by sea than by land. His Majesty requires you (as one in whom he hath a particular confidence) with the rest of the Commissioners of the Navy to judge and to inform him as to the ship designed by the Lord Admiral, known by the name of his pinnace or bark. Further you are to inform yourself what English merchants of strength and countenance there are that trade to Spain and the ships fitted to attend and accompany that pinnace. The Lord Treasurer will prepare and furnish moneys as shall be requisite. Mr. Secretary Calvert hath order from His Majesty to communicate his assistance with you.

1622–3, March 1. Newmarket. Secretary Sir Edward Conway to John Coke, one of the Masters of Requests.

His Majesty expects to receive a particular account from you of your proceedings both in the French business and that touching the Lord Admiral, together with what shall come in debate upon that Commission.

1622–3, March 3. Hale Court. Mrs. Marie Coke to John Coke. [No address.]

Dear Husband, I wrote this inclosed last week thinking to send it by the carrier, but was disappointed. I have since received a letter from you by my cousin Browne, it came after though it was written before that which Mr. Cam brought. I had none from the carrier last week. Our men being busy in sowing and Tom Walker gone to

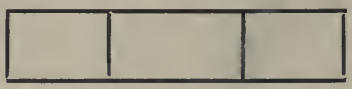
Trusley I could not send to Ross to inquire. I thank God we are all in good health here and do hope and pray for the continuance of yours. When Tom Walker cometh back (we look for him to-morrow) I hope we shall hear of the health of our good friends from thence. The weather hath been so foul and I heard last week that my father was gone to Gloucester, so that I went not to Preston till yesterday since you went. I was intreated to stay dinner there and I heard Mr. Hanson of Tydey preach both forenoon and afternoon in the church to our comfort, I thank God for it. I talked with my father about Mr. Vyner's money as you writ and found that he is very careful to pay it presently, and for that purpose he had been at Gloucester himself, though the wind and weather had been very cold, and had taken up the money in a readiness, because he said he could not have the worth of his tithe at the present, but was offered 600*l.* for it now, but he thought it might yield seven hundred in a little space. But he seemed to be willing rather to let you have Alomes and let the money at Gloucester alone and was glad to apprehend that you would procure the money and doth purpose to write up to you, by which I hope you shall understand his mind to the settling of that matter. The last week the wain carrier of Dimmock came hither to inquire whether he might carry your stuff to London; and will come again at middle lent or soon after to know what answer you send him. He saith his usual rates are before May 6*s.* the hundred, after May till Midsummer 5*s.* a hundred, after Midsummer till Michaelmas 4*s.* a hundred or 4*s.* 6*d.* a hundred. He would hear the most you would give, and at his coming he would buy two oxen of you and desireth to know your price of them. He brought John of Alomes with him to give testimony of his honest dealing. John of Alomes is willing enough to take a bargain of you at Michaelmas. But till he hath gotten him a good wife I think it is not good for us to meddle with him. He told me that for 8 oxen it is most for your profit and your tenant to have seven score and ten acres of arable, 50 acres to an odmarkes, for so much he doth till now with them and so much a good husband may till and dress well and if he do not so much his people and his cattle do loiter. I conferred with my father about it and he taketh it into his consideration again whether it be fit for us to let the tanner sow baldridding at Michaelmas or not. We have let no more grounds as yet nor are certain of more tenants. Launcet Peers told me that he was bid tell me that Meeks had met with a bargain about Dimmock; but Hugh met with Meek's wife since and she told him no such matter, but I never saw him nor heard of him since. William Cooke, William Hammonds son in law, told Hugh that he would take no grounds and Hugh Turner will take none yet. But I heard one would come from about Newent shortly to view grounds. I wrote in my other letter what grounds we had heined up to be let by your advice. Mr. Boughton told me that your new men did dispraise your house in St. Martin's Lane and said you might look to have it blown down on your head in a tempest and they would have a house nearer Westminster and there they should have the church to their minds if their mistress could abide music. But I do not think you will choose your house after their humours. Of Richard Mayo of the Hyde I hear no more yet, but that Mr. Ridhall told notice of him for making malt. I sent our man to Gloucester to buy cloaks for the boys and he went to Whitterne to help him to buy them, who desired to have the cloth of this pattern, which he saith is in fashion and called Buckingham colour. He desired to make them himself and doth. And I have sent the patterns to you because I think their old green hats will not well agree with them at Easter, that if you

Coke MSS.

do not buy them hats you may send me word what hats I shall buy for them. This day sevennight we purpose to rear the shepperne at the hallin and we do think to set it as I have described in this paper because we cannot find so convenient a descent in the other place for the muck. The rest we refer to your advice, the most advising to set them as I have described in this paper. I doubt if John have not some more help of a master (but not Mr. Mease) or of a tutor he will never be a good Grecian. I do hear him construe half a chapter a day in the Greek Testament and I help him with Beza's Latin Testament and likewise Joseph. Methinks it were well John had more help for he is not so forward as Joseph in it. Thus my time running away I do with my best wishes commit you to God.

March 3. Your true loving wife, Marie Coke.

Hugh hath not sold the wood of Mr. Pror's as yet.



1622–3, March 4, Portsmouth Dock. Edward Boate to Mr. Coke,
1622–3, March 15, „ „ Master of the Requests, and
1622–3, March 24, „ „ one of the Commissoners of his Majesty's Navy Royal, at Lord Brooke's house, Holborn.

Accounts of Boatswains of *Adventure* and the *Garland*. Sir Henry Mervyn is already come down and lieth on board the ship where he hath sent for some of Sir W. St. John's gentlemen, which are very many.

1622–3, March 5. London. J. Coke to Mr. Secretary Conway, at Newmarket. (Copy.)

States for the King's directions that Sir H. Mervyn is come to Portsmouth, and lieth aboard the *Guardland*, and consulteth much with Sir W. St. John's followers as pressed men to carry away the sugars which yet remain aboard the French ship, now the King's. One Cornwallis Blagge was in one of the French vessels that took and rifled the ship, and he knoweth the whole carriage of the business. A messenger hath him in his hands, and will carry him first to Mr. Secretary Calvert, and then by his direction bring him to be examined by us. I recommend that the Lords send a messenger for bringing Sir H. Mervyn up to London. Concerning the prince's servants, but 100*l.* is demanded for their transportation and charges, which will be no ill bargain, yet my Lord Carey promiseth to save thereof what he can to the King. I beseech your Honour to stay or call back Sir W. St. John, if he offer to go hence.

1622–3, March 6. Newmarket. Sir Edward Conway to John Coke.

His Majesty commands me to make a despatch so suddenly as I can neither receive so particular instructions as I desire nor express them so as I ought. His Majesty I conceive will make use of the Captain you named, and jump in opinion with you concerning Sir Francis Steward. I made the King understand we hear nothing of Sir H. Mervyn.

1622–3, March 7. J. Coke to Mr. Secretary Conway. (Draft.)

Stating evidence for and against Sir H. Mervyn and other officers respecting the taking of the French ship *Croissant* and the dealing with her cargo. To employ them at this time would be a kind of

justification of them against the Ambassador's complaints. The most moderate form of holding them in suspense may be by letters from yourself or Mr. Secretary Calvert to signify His Majesty's pleasure generally to Sir H. Mervyn and Sir William St. John that they leave their ships for the time and repair to London and attend the Commission, and then to Sir Richard Bingley, or whom else His Majesty maketh choice of, to take charge of the *Adventure* for that voyage now in hand.

Form of two letters to be written, one to Sir H. Mervyn, Admiral in the *Garland;* the other to Sir William St. John, Vice Admiral in the *Adventure.* Also form of a letter to Sir Richard Bingley (or any other) to take charge of his Majesty's ship *Adventure,* and to take in with him 40 of the Prince's servants appointed by list and to use all diligence to land them safely at the Groine (Corunna), St. Lucars, or other convenient port in Spain; and afterwards to return into the Narrow Seas.

1622–3, March 10. The *Garland.* Sir Henry Mervyn to Mr. Coke, one of the Commissioners for His Majesty's Navy.

I judge by the warrant which cites some of the *Garland's* officers to make appearance before the Commissioners that the plaint concerning the French ship taken by my Lord Soubize's man-of-war is left to the consideration of the Commissioners. If it be so I have two requests to you, the one that we may find that respect the place we hold as also our conditions may merit; the other that you will be pleased to consider seriously whether we have wittingly done any act not justifiable by the sea laws and national customs or not concurring with the instructions of the state. Do me the favour to send your letter to the *Garland,* and I shall neglect all occasions to come up and give you a better account of the business. I desire to stand fair in his Majesty's opinion wherein I now suffer undeservedly by scandalous suggestions.

1622–3, March 10. London. J. Coke to Sir Edward Conway. (Copy.)

Has desired of Mr. Secretary Calvert a warrant to seize into safe hands at Portsmouth both the ordnance and sugars and all goods lately taken by Sir H. Mervyn, and also the small ship which Sir W. St. John brought thither, and into which the said goods were now removed, and has moved him to warn Sir W. St. John to stay in town. For the despatch of the *Adventure* we only expect his Majesty's order to him that shall take the charge according to the form I sent you in my last.

1622–3, March 12. John Coke to Mr. Secretary Conway. (Copy.)

Besides the French prize I have notice of five or six taken about Weymouth. I hear of another of good value brought to Ilfordcombe. But that whereof I now think fit to advertise His Majesty concerneth one Lucas, a Dutch captain who serveth in a ship of war of Amsterdam with commission from the States for apprehension of pirates, yet he was first victualled from Ipswich and his company is most English, and he first took in the King's port of Torbay a Dutch ship of 50 tons carrying 9 small pieces of ordnance, which Sir W. St. John recovered from him and took to Portsmouth, where he and Sir H. Mervyn would have employed her to carry away the sugars if I had not procured both the ship and the goods to be stayed. Lucas with the same English company hath taken another Dutch ship betwixt the points of Plymouth and Foy, and carried her to Helford, and sold the coin in her. I move that commandment may be given to Sir James Bagg, Vice-Admiral for Cornwall, that he seize and sequester the corn and find out the buyers

COKE MSS.

and inquire what Englishmen served in Lucas' ship, and who assisted him in setting out to sea, and who committed any outrage or disorder in this business.

1622–3, March 13. A paper indorsed by J. Coke "Mr. Duffield's note concerning the light to be erected on the Goodwin."

We whose names are hereunder written humbly certify unto your good lordship that within the times since we can remember we have known that the several ships and vessels under mentioned have come aground or cast away upon the Goodwin Sands . . . . English ships (6), Scots ships (2), Flemish ships (4), French ships (2).

Rough draft by J. Coke of propositions to be made by the Lord Admiral to Sir Noel Caron (on the part of the States of the Low Countries), and to the chief towns of trade within the Sound or the Elbe or the Ems, and to the Archduchess and the French for levying of tolls on vessels.

1622–3, March 14. Newmarket. Sir Edward Conway, Secretary of State, to John Coke, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty.

Upon an information given to the King that the *Prince Royal* cannot be made ready in less than two months, His Majesty is almost ready to change counsel concerning her preparation and employment. His Majesty requires you to give him a perfect account of the true state of these things and assurance whether his expectations shall be fulfilled or not, that all the shipping should be ready by the end of April.

1622–3, March 15. Portsmouth. Matthew Brooke to John Coke.

The merchandize and ordnance are not in the *Garland*, but in the ship taken by Sir W. St. John which is moored in the dock. The sugar is landed in a storehouse. Captain Steward's ship has been sold by one Wyon from the Admiralty in a manner infringing my Lord Admiral's right.

1622–3, March 16. Interrogatories to be ministered to Sir H. Mervine and Sir Humphrey Stiles touching the French prize.

1622–3, March 16. Sir John Coke to Sir Edward Conway "for His Majesty's Affairs." (Copy.)

(1.) As to preparations for the Prince's voyage. Asks such directions as His Majesty shall think fit—

1. Whether the flag of England which was used at the Lady Elizabeth's transportation, and is now much decayed, shall be only repaired, or a new one made which will cost near a hundred pounds.
2. Whether another new flag or ensign shall be made with the Prince's colours.
3. Whether the Prince's trumpeters shall be sent and their banners made new.
4. Whether the top armours and waist cloths shall have any extraordinary ornaments.
5. Whether any hangings shall be sent to furnish the great cabin and half deck.
6. Whether the Prince's barge and barge cloth shall be carried to help bring them aboard.

(2.) I have desired the assistance of my fellow commissioners, neither have I certified anything wherein they dissent. But where the pains and care of one man is rather required I confess I have been forward to discharge the special trust reposed in me, though I know that thereby

as also by the many addresses I have received from your honour I draw envy upon me.

1622–3, March 17. Dorchester. The confession of Peter Grouffe, one of the company of Peter Sallendra, as to goods landed from a ship in Weymouth Harbour in which Mistress Dennis was the chief actor.

1622–3, March 17. London. James Bagg, junior, to John Coke, Esquire, one of the Masters of Requests.

Frederick Lucas and his associates keep between Plymouth and the Land's End and take to harbour that lawless port of Helford. Haply some course may be taken for his surprisal there or in Cawsand Bay.

1622–3, March 17. St. James'. R. Cave and Henry Hony (the Prince's officers), to John Coke, Esquire, Master of the Requests to His Majesty and one of the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy.

Edmund Gardiner, Master of the *John and Hunfry*, is agreed with for the transporting of His Highness' servants from hence for Spain; we do desire a warrant for the furnishing of his ship with sufficient mariners and pilots.

[Note by J. Coke. Order given for the pressing of 12 able mariners. Mr. Gardiner and the Masters of the 3 other merchants of London to agree for falling down the river and going in company, so as all may attend the *Adventure* from Portsmouth.]

1622–3, March 20. J. Coke to Mr. Secretary Conway. (Copy.)

For the present despatch of Sir R. Bingley with the Prince's servants I have drawn his Instructions as the common act of the Commissioners. Understanding by my Lord Treasurer that he had prepared a fair new barge cloth for His Majesty at the last convention of Parliament, we presume to offer to His Majesty's consideration whether a barge and that barge cloth may not be sent for the Prince's own use.

Within this the following copy of a letter.

1622–3, March 21. Newmarket, Sir Edward Conway to John Coke, Esquire, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty.

I give you His Majesty's answer touching Sir Henry Mervyn. If he will give his confession in writing it shall come first to His Majesty's hands and opening. If he desire to do it personally he may when the King comes to Theobalds, provided that he come under guard. If there be a barge and barge cloth ready without cost to the King they may be sent.

1622–3, March 22. J. Coke to Mr. Secretary Conway. (Copy.)

The manner of Sir H. Mervyn's restraint is that he abides in the custody of a messenger sent by Mr. Secretary Calvert. I gave way to Sir H. Mervyn's request to confess to the King, and to enforce him to speak truth I propose when I acquaint him with his His Majesty's acceptance to tell him that the proofs against them are pregnant, and that His Majesty knows all, partly (I confess) out of a desire that he should rather by performing his promise make himself capable of His Majesty's grace. I have got notice that St. Ravie (servant to Mons. Soubize) and commander of the ship, which under Bassan, his lieutenant, took the prize, is now at Newmarket about his master's business there. He likewise can discover what interest our captains had in taking or freeing of the ship and who had shares therein.

1622–3, March 23. Newmarket. Sir Edward Conway to John Coke.

I wrote to Mr. Secretary Calvert that his Majesty's pleasure was that if the charge and proofs were pregnant against Sir Henry Mervyn he

should be committed to some merchant's house in London to be safe kept. And now his Majesty's answer is touching Sir H. Mervyn's private confession to him, if it concern the French business, he cannot dispense with that, it being a right belonging to the French Ambassador.

1622–3, March 24. (Draft by John Coke.) Captain Love's information about two ships taken by Sir Francis Steward in the *Nonsuch*, and himself in the *Assurance* from Steward, a Scot with a States commission, and having a consort with a Rochelle commission, and two other ships which had been taken by the two last and brought to St. Helens. Mr. Ailsbury himself went to Portsmouth and carried with him one Hugeson an English merchant of Dover, who by shipping strangers' goods had gotten great wealth. This Hugeson made claim to the stuffs and other goods taken by the Scot and so had them restored by Mr. Ailsbury. Then came Captain Christian with a commission and took these ships and goods out of Sir Francis Steward's and Captain Love's hands and how all was disposed of he must give account. These were the goods of Burlamachi and others.

1622–3, March 24. Examination of R. Sambourn, merchant, concerning prizes at Weymouth.

1623, March 25. Hale. Peter Mease to John Coke, at Brook House.

Certe mihi et Josephus et Johannes videntur esse Academiae maturi. Mihi semper in animo fuit aut theologus esse aut medicus, malui semper bonus esse theologus quam bonus medicus et tamen semper mallem malus esse medicus quam malus theologus. Hic possum esse malus medicus; bonus theologus in tanta librorum penuria esse non possum. Cantabrigi aut Londoni bonus forsar theologus evadere potero.

1623, March 26. Simon Harvey to John Coke, one of the Masters of Requests, at Brook House, in Holborn.

The Lords have written again unto Herefordshire concerning the compositions to be conveyed to such as you think fittest.

1623, March 29. Exeter. Doctor Bar. Gooch to the Lord Bishop of Exeter, at his house in Great Saint Bartholomew's, London.

Concerning a gate being made through the town walls. Our good neighbours wonder the bishop would attempt such a business. The wall is old, thin, high, ill-builded, no ways flanked, but by some old decayed towers only fit to fill up the ditch. The town lies open to the King's Castle, which hath a gate that opens to the country. The Earl of Bedford made a door through the wall out of his garden that hath stood 60 years.

1623, March 30. Portsmouth. Sir Richard Bingley to John Coke.

A letter is come to my Lord Cary concerning the merchant ships that should accompany us into Spain, that if the wind come fair his Lordship shall not stay for them. I pray your answer concerning the camels and asses.

1623, March 31. Theobalds. Fulke Grevyl, Lord Brooke, to John Coke.

I received your letter this day at three a clock and the King being at rest it was almost five before I could acquaint him with it. He accepts your care and choice in it passing well. So if either of the two prizes would be fitted to serve the turn he gives you this warrant for your discharge. His express commandment is that you arrest that ship of 120

tons till his pleasure be further known. He expects to hear from you to-morrow touching the business of the piracies.

1623, March 31. Examination of Edw. Roy of Weymouth and Melcombe Regis before his Majesty's Commissioners for Piracies.

1623, April 1. Theobalds. Fulke Grevyl, Lord Brooke to His Majesty's Commissioners of the Navy.

The King directs me to return the examinations concerning certain Rochelle ships and you yourselves shall make choice of some learned and sincere civilian to join with the Attorney-General to sum up the whole business that his Majesty may enlighten his own judgment and use justice with an equal and merciful hand. You are to take care that the parties are safely guarded and forthcoming (Sir H. Mervyn and Sir W. St. John).

1623, April 1. Theobalds. Sir Edward Conway, Secretary of State, to the Commissioners of the Navy.

Sir Humphrey Style to have been examined, but he being by His Majesty's leave a principal gent. attending Monsieur de Soubize at the taking of the prize is to be used with respect and suffered quietly freely and without any manner of restraint to return to attend His Majesty's service.

1623, Avril 2. Lambeth. Noel de Caron à Monsieur Mons. Conway, Chevalier et premier Secrétaire de Sa Majesté.

Je vous prie de vouloir requerir Sa Majesté faire dépêcher un Warrant pour délivrer un Capitaine avec 3 de ses officiers qui sont mis prisonniers au Château de l'Île de Wight à cause que Reyer Jacobssen van Schermhoven étant sorti de nos hâvres avec commission de guerre de Messeigneurs les Etats se seroit débauché de sa commission en pirate et pris un navire de nos marchands. Un de nos capitaines nommé Moye Lambert lui a saisi en mer avec sa dite prise.

1623, April 3. Theobalds. Mr. Secretary Conway to the Commissioners of the Navy.

The King sends Sir Noel Caron's letter; they are to take information of the business and certify thereon.

1623, April 3. Portsmouth Dock. Matthew Brooke to John Coke, Master of the Requests, and one of the Commissioners for His Majesty's Navy Royal, at Lord Brooke's house in Holborn.

Sir W. St. John's prize ship is too low for the camels. Sir F. Steward's ship requireth 80*l.* charge to make her ready in 14 days time. *Adventure* under sail, Lord Vaughan gone aboard.

1623, April 3. Theobalds. Mr. Secretary Conway to the Commissioners of the Navy.

The King desires that the *Defiance* (one of the ten) shall be the ship to wait two or three months at St. Anderaes (Santander), and shall be accompanied with a smaller ship. Touching the business of the two Captains His Majesty approves of the choice of Doctor Reeve to join with Mr. Attorney and to attend Mr. Secretary Calvert.

1623, April 5. Peter Fortrye and James Smyther, Commissioners under the Admiralty. Information concerning Reyer Jacobson, whose ships were stayed near Hurst Castle.

1623, April 13. Whitehall. Secretary Sir Edward Conway to John Coke, one of the Masters of Requests.

The bearer is to receive directions where to find the *Susan* to receive the horses, so as Sir Henry Vane be not disappointed when he

COKE MSS.

shall come to the place appointed with the goods and horses, and to bring answer what hour the tide will serve and the ship be ready to take in the horses.

1623, April 14. Sir Gylford Slyngisbie to John Coke, one of the Masters of His Majesty's Court of Requests.

Sir, Being at last resolved to receive the Commission from which my insupportable miseries have detained me, and examining myself, I find passion hath overruled me more than piety in wishing God's justice upon my oppressors and their children, forgetting Our Saviour's admonition—Love them that hate you and pray for them that persecute you.

Asks to be Captain of the Admiral's ship: also to know a resolution for continuance of the Commission.

1623, April 15. John Coke to Lord Brooke.

As to ships for the horses and trunks to the Groine (Corunna). If the horses and stuff be divided the Prince can use neither till both meet again. Who shall take charge to carry the trunks, which are near 80, when they come at the Groine? The servants of my Lord Carlisle and others will not willingly go apart from their stuff.

1623, April 16. Bristol. Edward Boate to John Coke, Esquire, Master of Request, and one of the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy Royal, these at my Lord Brooke's on Holborn Hill or other where.

The *Phœnix* to be docked within a year or two. Purser a very able man hath kept a fleet book of all that victualled aboard. Sir Thomas Button's unreasonable gains in victuals. His continual absence, having scarce been on board these three years. Waste in Boatswain's stores. Two anchors and a cable lent unto the East India Company. A new cable sold by the Master, Mr. Brooke.

1623, April 18. Plymouth. James Bagg to John Coke, Esquire, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty.

Rosekimmer went with his prizes for Holland, which as reported were delivered to the proprietors and the English imprisoned. Lucas and their carriage was most uncivil and wicked in Cornwall, and we shall find the abettors worthy of punishment. I have returned the press books and have disbursed 19*l.* 14*s.* 6*d.*, which I pray may be ordered that Sir W. Russell pay it. My Lord of Bath hath deserved a thanks from you. The number from Cornwall within my Vice Admiralty I have increased from 66 to 77 men. Such men as the hand stands against are eleven able men sufficient to be pilots for that coast of Spain. I would know whether my Lord returns; who goes General when the ships set forward; whether out or homewards they shall touch here.

1623, April 20. "The brief of Pope Gregory the Fifteenth's Holiness translated out of the Latin into Spanish." (An English version.)

To the most noble Prince of Wales, son of the King of Great Britain, Gregory the 15th Pope.

Exhorts the Prince by the example of his forefathers to turn into the bosom of the Roman Church, which humbly besecching the God of all mercy with unspeakable sighs and groans doth open the arms of Apostolic charity most lovingly to embrace her much desired son.

[Two French versions of the Prince's answer to this letter are in Rapin's *History of England*, Vol. VII., p. 207.]

1623, April 20. J. Coke to Mr. Secretary Conway. (Draft.)

Sir Henry Fane (Vane) having a former notice by Mr. Killigrew had sent a messenger to call back the *Susan*, with the horses and tilt furniture. The fleet will be ready to go to sea this week. But the Admiral hath not as yet his commission, nor the Vice Admiral, Rear Admiral or Captains are known, and till they be appointed they cannot make choice of their masters. Besides the Prince's diet is not yet provided by the officers of the Household. We have made two ships ready for that service, and I have delivered to Mr. Treasurer a note of the numbers of men every ship will conveniently carry and the number of tables and what places are in every ship. Upon speech with the Clerk of the Kitchen I find the proportion intended to be very exorbitant.

1623, April 21. Windsor. Mr. Secretary Conway to J. Coke.

The Admiral's commission is under hand, the captains and officers are resolved on between the King and the Admiral, and will be declared presently. As for the convoy, the King's ships should carry the hacknies so far upon the coast as conveniently they might without imbaying themselves or hazarding the missing of the port of Groine (Corunna), the ship of hacknies to stand for the port of St. Andera (Santander), and it is His Majesty's absolute pleasure and commands that without reply Sir Francis Stewart shall convoy that ship so far as possibly he can.

1623, April 22. John Coke to Secretary Conway.

Concerning the claims in the Admiralty Court of the Ambassadors of Spain and Holland to the prize at Ilfordcombe. Both his Majesty the Lord Admiral and Proprietaries receiving much prejudice by the prosecution of suits in the Ambassadors names, His Majesty by the Lord Admiral gave orders that actions in that Court should henceforward be solicited in the Proprietaries own names and no others. If the goods should prove Dutch I offer for His Majesty's consideration whether having them in his power he may not right himself and the Lord Admiral for the wrong lately done by Moy Lambert in carrying the ships from the Cowes, for all pirates taken in the King's chamber are forfeited to the Lord Admiral.

1623, April 22. On board the *St. George* at Chatham. Sir Francis Steuart to J. Coke.

I have received two letters from His Majesty to hasten away these ships which Captain Love and I command; but fit wind I can find none in any of the storehouses nor in all the country for love nor money either to warp or sail them over the chain, till it please God of his goodness to send it.

1623, April 29. Whitehall. Mr. Secretary Conway to J. Coke.

His Majesty took a great deal of satisfaction from your general yet particular relation. I am now to require you to hasten the hearing of Sir H. Mervyn's business: he appoints for Commissioners the Lord President, the Lord Marshal, Mr. Secretary Calvert, and the Master of the Rolls.

1623, April. John Coke to Mr. Secretary Conway. (Draft.)

Sir Richard Bingley has had instructions to expect directions from the Prince or Lord Admiral in the Port of St. Anderaes (Santander): now by a second direction from Mr. Secretary Calvert he is commanded to stay there till he receive from the Earl of Bristol 4 camels and certain great asses and a Barbary horse. My respect to the honour of the King's ships makes me sorry to have them used for transporters of beasts. (Endorsed on Simon Harvey's letter of 1623, March 26.)

COKE MSS.

1623, April. John Coke to Mr. Secretary Conway. (Draft.)
I have attended the Spanish Ambassador according to His Majesty's commandment, and as I hope have given satisfaction. We have agreed upon our certificate in the cause of Sir H. Mervyn and Sir W. St. John. In the meantime I stay Sir H. Mervyn from coming in person to make his acknowledgment to His Majesty. (Endorsed on Simon Harvey's letter of 1623, March 26.)

1623, May 2. Th. Smythe, J. Wolstenholme, Nich. Fortescue, Fr. Goston, R. Sutton (Commissioners of the Navy at Philpot Lane) invite Mr. Coke, one of the Masters of the Court of Requests, to accompany them to Chatham to make the musters aboard the ships.

1623, May 5. Morley. Captain Jacinth Sacheverell to Sir Francis Coke in London.
Touching a suit in the Court of Requests between himself and Matthew Knyveton of Horsley upon mutual bonds. Asks that John Coke may be acquainted with the particulars and that the equity of the cause being justly he will impart his lawful favour and furtherance. Munday and have sued him in Knyveton's name.

1623, May 7. Certificate on the petition of Sir Nicholas Halse alleging that Henry Cutts of Aldersgate Street had detained from him certain moneys, that Cutts had failed to attend conferences three times appointed by the certifiers. Signed by Fra. Drake, John Shotbolt, Lewis Hele.

1623, May 8. Plymouth. James Bagg, Junior, to John Coke, Esquire, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty at Lord Brooke's house in Holborn.
Captain George Herriot set sail hence and put into Fowey—refuseth to land or send his commission to the Vice Admiral—refuseth obedience to the King's proclamation—proposeth resistance to the forces of the country, but tendered to land for my Lord and the Vice Admiral 48 bags of woad and 19 hogsheads of French wine; then sent his longboat and 40 men to surprize the barge in which the goods were conveyed—it ran aground in a creek and was rescued by Sir Bernard Grenvill a Deputy Lieutenant. Herriot has 140 able men. He hath taken a prize of sugar from Johnson a Dutchman, having a commission, and pillaged his man-of-war. He has set sail with the sugar prize for Ireland.

1623, May 10. Westminster. Sir John Ramsay, Earl of Holdernes, to Mr. Coke, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty.
If at any time any business of Sir Edward Coke required his being at London it was His Majesty's pleasure upon signification to me or unto some person near His Majesty of his business that to avoid further trouble to His Majesty therein he should have by some of us license to come to London for three days to dispatch his business. Sir Edward Coke hath written to me for leave to come to instruct his counsel in his cause depending in the Court of Wards. I entreat you to write your letter to him for his repair to London with such limitation and observance of His Majesty's pleasure as is mentioned in the former warrant you sent

1623, May 14. Aldersgate Street. Sir Henry Marten (Judge of the Admiralty Court) to John Coke, one of the Masters of Requests to his Majesty.
The Counsel for my Lord Ambassador of Spain would urge me to condemn the States tanquam exercentes latrocinium non bellum. My earnest request to his Majesty is that he would command Sir Julius Caesar and some other of the most understanding Doctors of the Arches to assist me in this sentence, for we sometimes judge "de consilio jurisperitorum quibuscum in hac parte communicavimus." There is one

difficulty more, viz., in all this cause no former owner of these goods appeareth, whereas I have a direct restraint from his Majesty not to decree the possession of any goods but to the particular owners and proprietaries, which restraint I dare not transgress.

1623, May 16. The Inner Temple. Robert Heath, Solicitor-General, to John Coke, Esquire, one of the Masters of Requests to his Majesty.

The prisoners of the King's Bench and the Fleet obtained a reference to myself to draw up a Commission to mediate for their liberty and agree with their creditors. The Commission of 28 Eliz. out of the excess thereof would fail to do them good: but I have not warrant to vary at my discretion. The petitioners desire to renew their suit. Out of their penury they have desired me to let you know that you shall have a very thankful acknowledgment before the petition part from your hands.

1623, May 16. Chatham. Thos. Norreys to the Commissioners of the Navy.

As to the weak manning of the *Prince*.

1623, May 17. In the Downs, Captain J. Best to John Coke, one of His Majesty's Masters of Requests.

Thanks for the present preferment and place which I enjoy. Gross abuse in this ship grown to a habit hardly to be reformed, but shall be shortly. For the *Happy Entrance* a fitter man than Walter Coke for your chief you cannot have.

1623, May 18. Gravesend. Captain Thomas Vaughan to John Coke, one of his Majesty's Masters of Requests and a Commissioner of the Navy.

I find the *Prudence* ill manned and the number in her only fit for close fights. The master and myself are agreed; I allow the master 60 men, and I have 4 for my retinue. If half a dozen gentlemen goeth as volunteers they shall be at their own charges. My suit is for the pressing of 20 sufficient sailors.

1623, May 19. The Fleet. Sir John Benet to Mr. Coke, one of the Masters of Requests to his Majesty.

If his Majesty were heretofore so distasted with me yet, because Dies ut dolorem sic iram minuit and chiefly for that Corda regum sunt in manu Dei, I press now for the access and entertainment of a new petition. What is the fruit of the commission awarded for the discovery of a supposed great personal estate of mine I have truly related. Sir Edward Sackville, who was the Chief Commissioner and known to be my unfriend, told a friend of his and mine that he had informed His Majesty that he held my personal estate to be poor and weak as in truth it is. Good Sir I eftsoones desire you to acquaint His Majesty with my petition and purchase me a favourable answer.

1623, May 20. Indorsed by J. Coke. "Mr. Viners bil."

	£	s.	d.
fyve peeces of Hangings - - - -	22	15	6
Hatt - - - - - -		10	6
Cariag and recariag of 4 suits of hangings from Cornehill to Holborne - - - -		3	4
A letter from the low Cuntries (Mr. Burlimachi) For 2 liveries.—		1	0
fyve yards of cloth - - - -	2	12	6
Lace, 17/6; silke, 2/6; bays, 7/6; stiffninge, /6; making, 6/ - - - - -	1	14	0
	27	16	10

Coke MSS.

1623, May 21. Chelsea. Ph. Willis (Cousin) to John Coke, Master of the Requests now attending his Majesty.

My son Henry of Jesus College stands in some assurance of a Fellowship there which is devolved to the visitor my Lord of Ely's gift if no transcendent letters mandate come from the King to cross it. I beseech you if any labour against me come by your hands to stay it and give me notice and desire the like of Mr. Secretary Conway.

1623, May 28 (stilo vet.) Madrid. George, Duke of Buckingham, to John Coke, Master of Requests to his Majesty.

Mister Coke, I shall ever be as thankful to my master as lieth in my power, but whereas you bid me give His Majesty only thanks I must say I know well the difference between naked obedience and that where affection is joined to it: the difference between those despatches which pass your hands and others gives me good experience of it. You shall hereafter have the like of me and the experience of a little more time shall better assure you how much I am your faithful friend and servant.

1623, May. Copy petition to the King of Sir William Garway (Garraway) and Sir J. Wolstenholme respecting a debt of 10,418*l.* secured to them by the Earl of Suffolk by mortgage, and the Earl's claim to have 2,500*l.* a year paid to him by them for their lease of the Customs during the three years that he was Lord Treasurer and the two years till his successor was appointed. It is beyond all precedent that they have been decreed to pay him a gratuity, he being a great official of the Crown displaced for misdemeanor in taking gratuities.

1624, June 10. Draft of a Commission issued by George Duke of Buckingham (reciting all his titles and offices), as Lord Admiral, to Francis Bassett, Vice Admiral of the North parts of Cornwall, James Bagg, Vice Admiral of the South parts of Cornwall, and John Chudleigh, Captain and Commander of His Majesty's pinnace the *Charles*, to examine concerning one Captain Williams, Captain and Commander of a ship of Amsterdam called the *Centaur*, who lately committed an insufferable contempt and offence against His Majesty and us his Admiral in shooting at the said pinnace the *Charles* and killing and hurting divers of the company in her in His Majesty's seas, which bold attempt and offence trencheth so much upon the honour of His Majesty and His Navy that it is not to be passed over without some such exemplary punishment as an act of that quality doth demerit.

1623, June 14. London. Thomas Alured to John Coke, Esquire, one of the Masters of Requests attending His Majesty.

Sir Francis Cottington came yesterday at two of the clock to Greenwich, where he was private with the King till six. As yet no news, no marriage. The scenes and the actors are so far off, and are yet, I fear, rather in the tiring house than upon the stage. Some say some time hath been spent in reconciliations as betwixt the Duke and Olivares. A report that the Vice Admiral either refusing to have our English service or labouring to have mass said on shipboard, the mariners and he fell at difference, but the marinors were predominant in their own element, and so kept their ancient custom of having prayers every morning and would not admit of a strange order or language among them. The Earls of Pembroke and Carlisle in their passage to Southampton had some foul passages which went to loud words. I am so sorry it happened that I am loath either to inquire into the particulars or relate them. I cannot advertise you of your lease drawing My respects remembered to yourself, to Mrs. Coke, and Mr. Powell.

1623, June 15. Sir Robert Pye to John Coke, Esquire, one of His Majesty's Masters of Requests at his house in Marcle.

I received a letter directed to you from the Prince, brought by Sir Francis Cottington, and in divers letters I received from Mr. Grimes I do find he hath done you good offices to the Prince and my Lord Duke The marriage is not now expected so soon. Sir F. Cottington is come, but no certain day yet resolved upon, and no other news will be known until this ambassador be gone who is not yet come hither. The fleet doth certainly go on to Bayonne, where Captain Love is commanded to attend.

The Ambassador is come and 70 in number tag and rag.

1623, June. Docquet. Pardons to Thomas Ferris, of Kingston-upon-Hull, and William Baynton for marriage with daughters of deceased wife's sister.

1623, June 20. Instructions to Captain Best of the *Guardland*, appointed Admiral, for his expedition to the Coast of Scotland to protect vessels of Dunkirk or Ostend or other parts under the obedience of the King of Spain or the Archduchess against Hollanders.

1623, June 24. Examinations (concerning Captain Williams) of Thomas Rabenett, Master of the pinnace *Charles*, describing an attempt by it to capture Captain Williams' ship and its prize in Torbay, and answering to the question "whether they either killed or hurt any of our men,"—No, for all our men came off well, God be thanked.

And of three others.

1623, July 13. Aboard His Majesty's ship the *Guardland* in Leith Road. Captain Thomas Best to the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy at the house of Sir Thomas Smyth, Knight, in Philpot Lane. (No signature.)

The Dunkirk ship in Aberdeen Harbour, where the tide ebbs dry. She can only float in a spring tide three days in fifteen, and come out when the wind is fair. Two Hollanders men-of-war are close alongside her and four others outside. My resolution is to take 40 or 50 out of both the ships and to put them into the Dunkirk ship, and to spread His Majesty's colours with ancients and streamers in her and to take the first benefit of tide and wind, not doubting but to equal the Hollander's forces in the two ships if they shall interpose, and then if we can get her out into the Road I shall not fear the rest. If the Hollanders shall attempt any hostile act I will put the King's ships to it; fall off as they will I have laid my rest, I will sooner die than return with dishonour to the King. The Admiral of the Holland men-of-war hath his flag in her main-top, and giveth it out that he will not take it in for all the commands of His Majesty's ships. 40 years is within the compass of my knowledge, and I never knew but that all nations forbear to spread their flags in the presence of the King's ships. That custom shall not be lost by me. When I come into the road and anchor by him, if the Admiral will not take in his flag when I shall require it I will shoot it down, though it grow into a quarrel.

1623, July 14. Trusley. Sir Francis Coke to John Coke, Esquire, at Hale Court.

Good brother, I understand by my brother Woodcock that you hold your resolution for London. I hoped you would not have taken my sister and household up until towards Michaelmas, by cause of the heat of the year, and the sickness is much now increased as I hear, but seeing how you keep your purpose I pray God send you good speed and my prayers shall follow you whilst I live. I have sent my son Gilbert Coke

Coke MSS.

to see you and my sister. If you have any occasion to take him along with you do your pleasure and send him back by my brother George that I may know by him how my sister and her children do there. My son Gilbert would fain be in service and my allowance is but 10*l.* per annum, and what his disposition is I have fully made known to you above. If the sessions were not this week and our assizes the next, I would have come to you myself, for I desire earnestly to see my sister and your children, whom I pray God to bless. I think Michaelmas term will force me to London about Mr. Harpur's troublesome business wherein I find so much troubles, so great unkindnesses in all that family, and so little hope to have my pains and care well thought of, that I repent now that I ever meddled therein, and wish that I had left it to the Court at first, for if any towards Sir John Harpur in his lifetime which now favour Mr. Lowe understand anything that might be ordered by the committees concerning the ward they will not make that known to them, but instantly run to the Court upon motion, have an order and Mr. Lowe and his wife if he be at London puts the same in execution never making it known either to Sir Peter Fretchville or myself, as they did this term in removing him from Repton, we never knowing anything until it was past, and the cause of his such removing a very trifle. I have sent you one year's annuity herewith, the rest shall be sure, though I be slow.

Now for my own business which I unfortunately entered into. Mr. Lowe proceeds with his commission, and in the meantime hath taken the ward from the school where he was under the best schoolmaster in these north parts of England and now keepeth him at Derby where he learneth nothing that is good. And though Sir Peter Fretchville and myself have earnestly desired him to send him back to the school yet will he not agree, and it is reported that he meaneth to take him to London with him, and he offered him to the Duke before his going to Spain but was refused. Peradventure my Lord Treasurer or the Attorney of the Wards will arrest him. Good brother, I write this to know if you have had means to learn whether there be any such pretence or no, above (about ?) which I pray do inform yourself of, as you may.

1623, July 18. Bewdley. Mr. Secretary Conway to John Coke, Esquire, one of the Masters of Request to His Majesty.

Heriott a Scottishman arrived with a prize in Portland Roads ; during his abode there he made a contract with a shipper of Dantzic for a ship in the harbour. He came with 14 men to have carried her out but she came on ground. The mayor and aldermen of Weymouth sent for them to come on shore, but they went away in their boats. Ten of Heriott's men, being all Englishmen, coming of shore were apprehended, they said the prize was a Flemish ship which had committed piracy, and that Heriott had a good commission from the Prince of Orange. The mayor and aldermen pray directions touching these men under restraint and the Dantzic ship; and desire authority to set forth ships in warlike manner to take pirates between the two headlands of Portland and Aldams (Albans.) My Lords answered they saw no cause to detain the Dantzic ship or the ten men: they thought fit you should propound it to the Judge of the Admiralty and the Commissioners of the Navy to advise what power may be given to the town in that kind.

1623, July 19, being the day of our removal from Hale Court. A paper in the writing of Sir John Coke.

A note of monies to be received for me of sundry persons.

* * * * * *

A parcel of wood in Burslem Slade, to be sold at Marcle or 8*l.*

Provisions to be sold and spent.

Fat sheep. Old and new wool. Wheat. Oats. White pease. Old wheat for bread-corn. Mumcorn, beans and barley. Barley to be baked with wheat. Malt of barley for drink. Malt of oats for drink. Cheeses. Butter. Bacon.

Cattle left in stock.

Oxen, 12. Bullocks of 3 years, 4. Heifers of 2 years, 2.
Yearlings, 9. Calves, 7. Kyne, 12. Bull, 1.
Sheep, 32. Lambs, 15. Sows, 3. Store hogs, 9. Boars, 2.

Horses.

Great bay mare with a mare colt by her side.
Great trotting colt, made a gelding. Old chestnut mare.
Great black mare. Little sorrel mare. Black ambling mare.
Sorrel mare colt of a year old.

Household stuff, woollen, linen, &c.

Flock beds and bolsters, 4. Feather bolsters, 2. Coverlids of hair, 4.
Blankets, 4. Hurden sheets, 13 pair. Hempen board cloths, 2.
Hurden board cloths, 4. Hempen napkins, 6. Hurden napkins, 6.
Hempen towels, 3. Hurden towels or wipers, 6.

How the grounds are disposed.

Here follow particulars of several fields by name at Hale Court and Edenshall.

1623, July 22. "Randall's Examination" (as to Nutt, captain of a man-of-war at Torbay, who desired to come in upon pardon.)

1623, July 23. The Commissioners of the Navy to Mr. Secretary Conway.

As to victualling the fleet towards Spain, which had victuals for five months of which three are already spent, and the two ships (Captain Best's) in Scotland.

1623, July 23, in the Road of Leith. Captain Thomas Best to the Commissioners of his Majesty's Navy at the house of Sir Thomas Smyth, knight, in Philpot Lane in London.

I set sail for Aberdeen and came hither the 14th. I sent for the captains of the Hollanders and delivered them His Majesty's pleasure and commission to me. They all applauded and professed their obedience. The 19th I got the Dunkirk ship out of the Haven, the 20th set sail for Leith. The Chief of the Hollanders showed me his Commission firmed by Prince Maurice, that they, the two ships that had been by the Dunkirk 28 weeks, should leave the Haven, and suffer her peaceably to come to sea, and should not attempt against her during the time that she should be under thec onvoy of His Majesty's ships; but if we should leave her they will take or sink her.

1623, July 24. Examinations of Sir John Elliot before Sir H. Marten, Judge of the Admiralty Court, concerning his dealings with Captain John Nutt at Torbay.

1623, July 26. Aboard H.M. ship *Guardland*, in the roads of Leith. Captain Thomas Best to the Commissioners of the Navy.

At my coming to Aberdeen the Hollands Captains showed respect to the King's commands. We have arrived here with the Dunkirk ship.

COKE MSS.

The Hollanders attend her still, and if we leave her or she us will assault her. I have now to certify that all the provisions, ordnance, &c. are shipped into the Dunkirk ship, and we are ready to set sail for Dunkirk and thence to the Downs. We found here two men-of-war, of which one is gone to sea, the other goes to sea with us.

1623, July 27. Bedford House. Francis Manners, Earl of Rutland, to the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy.

Asking that the *Bonadventure* now in Scotland may join the fleet for Spain committed to his charge now in Stokes Bay.

1623, August 4. Thomas Alured to John Coke, Esq., one of the Masters of Requests attending His Majesty.

Has taken a house in Blackfriars for 30*l.* a year. Offers it to Mr. Coke.

1623, August 4. Preston. John Powell to John Coke, one of the Masters of His Majesty's Court of Requests, at his house, being the Gate house in St. John's, near Smithfield.

We were glad to hear of your safe coming to London with my daughter, and your company. Reports progress of works at Hale Court. Your man Walker sold your wheat at Hereford for 8 shillings a bushel, abating one penny. John Roper is settled at your house, and I hope will be careful of all businesses. I hope all matters of husbandry will be kept in good order. And for the housewifery tell my daughter her mother will take charge concerning the two hampers you appointed to be sent up: no wain carrier purposeth to go till after harvest.

1623, August 4, on board H.M. ship *Guardland*, in the Downs. Captain Thomas Best to the Commissioners of the Navy.

In coming from the North with the Dunkirk ship she ran some two miles before us. The four Holland ships fired into her, and killed her captain and others. She fell back, but the Holland ships being better sailers kept at a distance of 4, 5, and 6 miles. The contempt and great dishonour done to the King I leave to him and the States. Gives the names of the Dutch ships and captains. Came to the Downs first to land sick men from the *Bonadventure*. Will go to Dunkirk or Wardich. On return will give account to the King of his not sinking the Dutch ships.

1623, August 6. Salisbury. Mr. Secretary Conway to His Majesty's Commissioners of the Navy.

His Majesty hath commanded me to signify to you the mislike and displeasure he hath that the fleet for Spain seems to be so backward; either these ships were not furnished with fresh victual to spare their seasoned and ship store, or that seasoned victual was not bespoken out of other merchants' ships. Thames is never without those that may spare as great a proportion of victual as will serve this present turn for ready money which he disburseth to Sir Allen Apsley. Give me leave to tell you that the King is earnest, for that he verily believes that the Prince and the Infanta will be ready to come away before the fleet can come thither to meet them. His Majesty calls upon you to see these ships suddenly made ready, and that as you love the good of the Commonwealth and the lives of His Majesty and his son send speedily to Captain Best to stay in the Downs; the *Bonadventure* to be prepared to go for Spain.

1623, August 6, aboard H.M. ship *Guardland* in the Downs. Captain Thomas Best to the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy at the house of Sir Thomas Smyth, Knight, in Philpot Lane in London.

The three great ships which shot the Dunkirker dogged us since in disgraceful manner, and anchored some three miles from us. I came unto them, and bestowed on two of them some 20 or 25 shot. They are gone to their Admiral to make their forces to 20 ships. They say they will examine my Commission, and if I cannot show the King's hand they will fight with us. If in your wisdom it seem good to you to get His Majesty's hand it would make all fair which otherwise through their rude ignorance may prove a foul business.

1623, August 10. Cranborne. Mr. Secretary Conway to the Commissioners of the Navy.

His Majesty's pleasure has been signified unto the Lord Treasurer for the present furnishing of so much money as shall be requisite for the provision of the *Bonadventure* with men and victual, his express pleasure being that the *Bonadventure* shall go the voyage for Spain according to the first designment.

1623, August 13. Chelsea. Lionel Cranfield, Earl of Middlesex, to John Coke, Esquire, Master of Requests, at his house at St. John's Gate beyond Smithfield.

My Lord of Rutland informs me that the petty warrants for victualling the fleet appointed for Spain are out this day, so as if the company should spend their sea provisions now they lie wind-bound they might be driven to want at the end of the voyage. In respect whereof there is a necessity of renewing their petty warrants for fresh victual. Let me receive from you in the morning such estimate as the case requireth, whereupon I may give order for money, which is my part of the care.

1623, August 15. The Downs. Captains T. Best and Edward Chrystien to the Commissioners of the Navy, at Sir Thomas Smyth's house, Philpot Lane.

The Dunkirker laden with masts which should have been brought into the Thames had consorted with a States man-of-war and stolen away in the night.

1623, August 17. Beaulieu. Mr. Secretary Conway to John Coke, Esquire, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty.

His Majesty gives good approbation of your proceedings, commends your care, and doth most graciously cherish that diligence and good affection which you show in all occasions of his. His Majesty is well satisfied with the great expedition that hath been used in finishing the *Bonadventure* and the course taken for the rest of the fleet. I take pleasure in presenting to His Majesty such things as come from you in regard of the good acceptance they find and no less in giving you account what gracious testimonies His Majesty gives of your faith and diligence and how happy you are in His Majesty's good opinion.

1623, August 19. Chatham. Henry Goddard to John Coke. State of certain ships there.

1623, August 22. Beaulieu. Sir Edward Conway, Secretary of State, to John Coke, one of the Masters of Requests.

Refers to an order for a ship to fetch horses from Spain, has orders to write to Mr. Coke and the rest of the Commissioners of the Navy, His Majesty's thanks if it be done, his reproof if it be not done, and his commandment that it be done with all expedition.

1623, August 23. Chatham. Thomas Norreys to the Commissioners of the Navy. The *Adventure* should be new rigged.

1623, August 23. Charles, Lord Stanhope, to Mr. Coke, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty.

COKE MSS.

I enclose a petition to be presented to His Majesty, and as to furtherance thereof by word of mouth, for which your courtesy (the grant once procured) I will give you 40 pieces. (Endorsed by Coke "Hackney Coaches.")

1623, August 24. Chatham. Thomas Norreys to the Commissioners of the Navy.

As to the munition of the *Happy Entrance* for Sir Richard Bingley.

1623, August 26. His House in Chiswick. Arthur Chichester, Lord Belfast, to John Coke, Esquire, one of the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy and one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty.

I understand by this bearer, Captain Chudleigh, that he is called from his intended journey into the Netherlands by the King's nomination of him a Captain of a pinnace to be sent forth in search of a pirate upon the coast. I wish he may be enabled by a ship and men and all other necessaries to declare his ability as well as his zeal, towards which I heartily pray you to farther, and assist him by the power you have in the Navy. He is my kinsman.

1623, August 26. Beaulieu. Mr. Secretary Conway to John Coke, Esquire, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty, at Brooke House in Holborn.

I send you herewith a warrant signed by the King to the purposes you required. You have I hope before this particular order concerning Sir R. Bingley and the charge of the other ships. You may see your endeavours and advice are precisely followed. I am not well in health.

1623, September 1. Trusley. Sir Francis Coke to John Coke at the Court.

Good Brother, The opportunity of this bearer's coming to you I cannot omit and especially for that he hath entreated me to move you to further him what you conveniently may in his petition that he hath to exhibit to the King's Majesty by your means, which I pray you do for him, as I doubt not but you will. I heard that my sister and you and your children came safely to London and I hope you have had all good health since your coming up, which I would be glad to hear certainly.

1623, September 4. Deptford. William Burrell to John Coke.

Munition of the *Desire*— 2 Minions and 6 Falcons. His cousin Bulloek's cause to be heard by the Commissioners and brought to an end.

1623. September 5. Hackney. Foulke Grevyll, Lord Brooke, to John Coke, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty at the Court.

The Duke's sickness is happily recovered, the heat of that sky considered. I hope to see him in health here.

1623, September 7. 1st Audience, Windsor. J. Coke's notes of business to be heard and orders thereon. 1. Dr. Waterhouse v. Dr. Richardson, Trinity College, Cambridge. 2. Sir Nicholas Halse. 3 John Strong, Paymaster of the Posts. 4. Lady Coningsby, her husband imprisoned. 5. Robert Rigden, Office of Coal Meter. 6. Dr. Bennett and Arthur Burton, patent for saltpetres. 7. Lady Torbock v. Sir Richard Molyneux. 8. John Dunning, protection against creditors. 9. John Morice, for grant of reversion of office of Clerk of the Ordnance. 10. Serjeant Grimston, for grant of a forfeiture. Petitions for alms rooms at Gloucester, Canterbury, and Winchester. Mayor and Aldermen of Canterbury claim to have ever had Deputy Lieutenants of their own Corporation. Joan Thomas, mother of Sir Anthony Thomas, desires liberty to rectify her jointure at common law against Mr. Heriot.

1623, September 8. London. Hild. Prusen to John Coke, Master of His Majesty's Requests and one of the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy.

As to buying certain ships lading of masts for the King. Mr. Burrell's dealings impugned.

1623, September 20. London. Sir Robert Heath, the King's Solicitor, to John Coke, Master of Requests.

A patent to J. Liege for tobacco pipe.

1623, September 25. His house at Campden. Sir Baptist Hickes to John Coke, one of his Majesty's Masters of Requests

I have procured the certificate. Mr. Forrester forgot he had a certificate from the Bishop of Gloucester heretofore. What is set down in the certificate is short of that it hath stood me ; in and my respect that only I have herein is that ever (by God's grace) there shall be an honest and learned preacher placed in the living. His Majesty loseth not any thing in profit by the donation.

1623, October 1. Trinity College. Dr. John Richardson (Master) to John Coke at his house at St. John's (London).

I was no little glad when I heard first of your preferment to this place, whom I hoped to find a ready defender against all assaults of mine enemies so far as should be infra sphæram activitatis suæ. Your power in the Court and your love unto me in three hours space delivered me from a most deep desperate Machiavellian practice which had been these two or three years in hatching. This shameless spirit of Dr. Waterhouse may be overcome, but can never be tamed. And now he will to the King again, and this firebrand may by his importunity procure a new reference, certainly he will never give over as long as he has in his purse white or yellow.

1623, October. Sir Thomas Levinge to Sir Francis Coke, Knight, at his lodging in the Strand near Clement's Inn.

I pray you will be pleased to confer with your good brother herein for a lease under the Duchy. About 22 of Queen Elizabeth my cousin Jo. Milward, being the servant to Sir Ralph Sadlier, then Chancellor of the Duchy, obtained a lease in one Mr. Stretton's name and caused a great deal of money to be spent by the inhabitants, but in the end a decree was had against that lease. I will give assurance for the payment of 100*l.* within three months next after the delivery of a grant thereof under the Great Seal and the Duchy's seal.

1623, October 10. Deptford. Edward Boat to John Coke.

Has a letter from Portsmouth as to a barque brought in by Sir Wm. St. John, it will be sold by proceedings under Admiralty Court, its cargo of sugar is spoiling. Mr. Brooke desires place of Keeper of the Stores at Portsmouth.

1623, October 14. Wm. Boswell to John Coke.

Mr. Green, an honest fair conditioned man, a very good philosopher and logician, ready in the Latin, somewhat skilled in the Hebrew, besides a reasonable good Grecian, and known by all to be a careful and diligent tutor, recommended for Mr. Coke's sons at Cambridge.

1623, October 15. Hild. Wray to John Coke, Master of His Majesty's Requests, and one of the Commissioners for His Majesty's Navy.

In the inquisition that was upon the Navy by the Lord of Northampton, there was an interrogatory ministered unto me wherein I was to accuse myself. I opposed the same, alleging it was against the laws

COKE MSS.

of God and the laws of this kingdom in matter of crime. This prevented that none afterward was administered in that kind.

1623, October 17. John Coke to the Duke of Buckingham. (Copy.)

A light for Goodwin Sands. The Dutch to contribute. Dungeness light. Captain Nutt, a pirate, has procured a pardon; yet his goods are forfeited to the Lord Admiral. Injurious delay in judgment of the Admiralty Court in the cases of Steuart's ship at Portsmouth and the ship with the sugars taken by Sir W. St. John.

1623, October 17. Tower Street. Sir William Russell to John Coke.

Has been to the Lord Treasurer for money to discharge the ships.

1623, October 25. Whitehall. Michael Oldisworth to John Coke, Master of Requests.

As to a business of Dodmore Cotton, one of His Majesty's carvers.

1623, October 29. Dr. Tobias Waterhouse to John Coke, one of His Majesty's Masters of Requests, at his house in St. John's.

The bearer hereof delivered up a certificate under my hand and others to (for?) one Mr. Cotes. I pray you to command the redelivery thereof, thus shall the poor young man ruined by an uncle save great charges. As for my proceedings against Dr. Richardson, there is not truth in that one only suggestion of his that the cause of Cudworth was thrice heard and decreed to my loss and disgrace: by some means he has obtained not to be examined, who is accused of 27 particulars; he flies the light because his works are evil.

1623, November 3. Thomas Argolle to John Coke.

Account of cordage at Woolwich made for the King.

1624, November 5. Clifton. Margaret Bussy (sister) to John Coke, at his house in Austin Friars, Broad Street, London.

. . . I propounded a certain allowance to him [my son] for his expenses till he may by you be thought capable of some good place whereby he may help to lighten the charge I am at with him, which is something burthensome to me the more in regard his brother at Cambridge hath long been so. He hath promised to keep himself within the compass of his allowance, which I doubt not of which is 20 nobles per annum, and if it please you to let him have it of you when he shall stand most need I will God willing send it you again . . . I hope by your love towards him I shall have comfort of him. . . .

Indorsement signed G. C. [George Coke.]

Mrs. Pigott of Abington in Cambridgeshire, widow, having bought the wardship of her son, the question is, 1. Whether she hath also bought the presentation of the parsonage. . . . 2, If she hath not bought it, then in whose gift it is if it fall in the time of the wardship. These two points you may please to enquire of.

1623, November 12. Trinity College. Dr. John Richardson to John Coke, one of His Majesty's Masters of Requests.

Your sons are at length arrived, welcomest to me that ever came to the College. The College is full of good tutors both grave and learned and the debauched company is almost all dispersed and vanished: it was that company that conspired all my wrong for some restraint of themselves and their acquaintances from their shameful haunting of the town to the scandal of the College and the utter loss of their time. Your growing up in the grace of that all swaying peer putteth me in confidence.

1623, November 13, in J. Coke's writing. Notes as to
1. Defective Light at Dungeness.
2. Defects in Victualling.

1623, November 18. Her Majesty's pinnace *Desire* riding in Dartmouth Harbour. Captain John Chudleigh to John Coke, Esquire, Master of Requests to His Majesty, and one of the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy, at his house in St. John's near to Clerkenwell.

At my coming into Portland I met with a Flemish ship of 400 tons. She would not strike without a shot. I willed them to send for their captain—their boat passing by me, I forced her to come aboard me: now having possession of their boat and a dozen of their men I willed them to come further into the bay. The Mayor of Weymouth certified me what she had done. A Turkish man of war was mastered by the Christian slaves and then taken by this Fleming who landed the Christians on our shore. The Mayor of Weymouth detained the Captain, the prize is in the custody of Mr. Gilbert Raleigh, the goods are in the Desire. The Fleming got ahead of me and sailed away eastward without captain or commission. How shall I account of those letters of marque from the French King? This pinnace is an ill sailer, and of no force or countenance to command ships of the strength which many of those piratical rogues have. Herriot hath 30 pieces of ordnance and Hagerstone 20 pieces. Ships chased under forts to whom do they belong? Can States men-of-war make sales of Spanish goods on our coasts? Are the commissions of the freebooters lawful? There are multitudes of English in foreign service.

1623, November 23. James Bagg to John Coke.
Recommending persons to be in Commission at Plymouth.

1623, November ——. "Monies disbursed in the executing of the Commission."

Monies expended and laid out by Matthew Brooke in the executing of a Commission out of the High Court of Admiralty dated the of November 1623, and directed to Anthony Ersfield, Esquire, Owen Jennings, Vice Admiral, Christopher Harris, Captain of His Majesty's pinnace the "Charles," William Towerson, Gent., and Matthew Brooke, as followeth :—

	£	s.	d.
For the Commissioners' dinner, supper, fire, wine, beer, and lodging at John Martin's at the Cowes, Tuesday the 9th of December 1623, and for their two boatmen and servants, as by bills under the said Martin's hands it appeareth, &c., &c., &c. - - - -	01	11	00
For diet, fire, wine, beer, and lodging at Yarmouth the 10th, 11th, 12th, and 13th December, &c., &c., &c. -	04	12	06
To nine sailors and labourers for hoisting out of the 24 chests of sugar out of the ship, landing them upon the quay, helping them into a storehouse, unrigging of the ship and bringing all the rigging on shore into a storehouse, &c., &c., &c. - - - - -	00	12	00
Expenses at Newport and Portsmouth.			

(Signed) Owen Jennings, Will. Towerson, Roger Towerson. Matt. Brooke.

1623, December 6. [Portsmouth] Dock. Matthew Brooke to John Coke, one of the Masters of the Court of Requests, and a Commissioner of His Majesty's Navy, at his house in Austin Friars.

Justifies himself against some imputation about the prices of sugars, whites, muscavathers, and pannels, and appraisement of ships.

. COKE MSS

1623, December 8. Chatham. Henry Goddard to John Coke, one of the Commissioners of the Navy. For a gratuity.

1623, December 17. Tirley [Preston]. John Powell (brother-in-law) to John Coke, one of the Masters of His Majesty's Court of Requests.

I have two several messengers with me of late from Mr. Thomas Bodnam to entreat me to acquaint you that he hath a purpose to depart with some land near adjoining unto yours at Hale Court. . . . he determineth to sell the whorhouse, the greenhouse near unto it with Devorax park, and the woods what part thereof may seem to your Honour fittest, he is willing to accommodate unto you. . . . You shall further understand that I am earnestly solicited by some friends of Wm. Snead to make trial whether there might be any means made to procure his pardon, for the which they offer 150*l.* I know in such a case of this nature you are not willing to be moved yet if you will be pleased to direct what course may be taken, or whether there be any hope to procure it, both he and I shall ever rest bound unto you.

1623, December 17. Sir Richard Bingley to John Coke.

The victuals that came from Spain [are] such that his men ran away. Asks by his purser that he may have of them one half and the rest fresh.

1623, December 18. On board His Majesty's pinnace *Desire*, at Dartmouth. Captain John Chudleigh to John Coke, at York House, in London.

As to his speedy return with this pinnace to the Harbour of Portsmouth.

1623, December 24. The Downs. Sir Richard Bingley to John Coke.

For the pay of his company.

1623, December 27. J. Coke to Captain Norreys. (Copy.)

Touching the survey of the ships and the better keeping of the Accounts of Stores under particular heads at Chatham.

1623, December 27. Chatham. Sir Richard Bingley to John Coke.

As to a Lubeck ship derelict at Chatham for my Lord Admiral.

1623, December 29. Portsmouth Dock. Matthew Brooke to John Coke.

As to contraband trade in sugars, oil, &c.

1623, December 29. Farcham. Captain Anthony Ersfield to John Coke, one of the Masters of Requests.

As to proceedings of a Commission out of the Admiralty in the Isle of Wight respecting foreign ships seized. I yielded to the selling of those chests of sugar for the present relief of Capt. Bartell, the Dutchman. Finding the goods in the ship of Bayonne (as some say of Passage in Biscay) wasted and embezzled, I caused her to be brought to the Cowes. The poor prisoners have been there ten months.

1623, December 30. Copy of a letter from the Lords of the Council to the Lord Deputy of Ireland, about the information of Sir Charles Coote against the Lord President of Connaught respecting the contract for the defences of Athlone. We must clearly tell your Lordship that we find very small probability in the information, and no cause at all why the contract should be questioned, or the contractors should be discouraged.

1623, December 30. Sir Francis Coke to John Coke, Esquire, at his house in the Austin Friars, London.

Good Brother,—Although I have been seven months absent from my own house within this year and this half (five of which months I have been at London) only about Mr. Harpur the King's ward's occasions and I do assure you I think no day hath passed over since Sir John Harpur's death without troubled thoughts and vexation of mind about these businesses, yet that which grieveth me most is that I see no end of these troubles; for notwithstanding that Mr. Lowe is dead and Sir Peter Fretchville and I conceived that the education and custody of the body of the ward had belonged to us by his Majesty's grant under the Great Seal, yet when we sent for him to Mrs. Lowe, she by the advice of John Oliver servant to Sir John Harpur (when he lived) did deny to deliver him and I know not upon what confidence she doth it, seeing Sir John Harpur paid the whole composition money which was 1,500*l.* and Mr. Lowe was never at any charge of one penny, yet now there is a rumour spread abroad (how true I know not) that Mr. Lowe hath assigned his interest unto Sir Euball Thelwell and to John Oliver or one of them, and his executors having a possession will deliver the ward accordingly to the assignees. I hope the Court hath not given their consent to this assignment and then it is of no force. And (methinks) it were most hard to take him from the committees trusted by Sir John Harpur, who are willing to undertake the trust of this charge if they may be suffered, and let him go to strangers that have no relation to him either in name or blood or love, and it will be a great imputation to us as unworthy men and also a tax to Sir John Harpur's discretion in choosing us. Now I hear that Mrs Lowe, a most passionate woman as liveth, will go shortly to London and meaneth to take the ward with her which if she do (the ward being very tender and neshe) it will hazard his health, and therefore I do heartily entreat you that by some means you will make Sir Walter Pye acquainted herewith and desire that there may be some order taken herein that neither the ward nor the committees trusted herein may be wronged, for I suppose it will be an example of great consequence if she be suffered in this, and for my own part whatsoever he shall think fit for me to do according to the trust I will not fail to perform it to my best power. This must be presently done before she go up. And if you will either use this bearer, my cousin Bonnington, or Mr. Rowe, or your own man Mr. Thacker, I will be thankful to him and I pray you let me hear from you concerning this business. And so with my hearty commendations to you and my sister I take leave and rest your assured loving brother. We have entreated Mr. Rowe to search whether any order hath been made hereof in the Court of Wards. I have made none acquainted that I write to you hereof.

1623. Cambridge. Dr. John Richardson to John Coke, one of the Masters of Requests at his house at St. John's.

You did me a very seasonable good turn when you stood in the breach and stayed the flood. I thank God for his gracious protection from the wicked man who imagineth mischief in his heart and stirreth up strife all the day long. I told my Lord Keeper of the practice and desired a censure of the party in the Star Chamber for so cruel and malicious a slander. You may send me the list of particulars by this bearer Mr. Gooch, Fellow of our College, sealed up.

1623. Endorsed "Sir Nicholas Forteseue and his servant Parker aboard the ships" (10 that came from sea having victuals to be accounted for at Chatham).

COKE MSS.

1623. London. Hugh Bullock to Mr. Coke, one of the Masters of Requests to his Majesty.

As to accounts to be examined. I was too forward to confess two judgments. I am forced to make my house my prison. I pray you take into your good consideration the great expense I have been put to in this suit these six years.

1623. A note of the several offices in Court which usually have New Year's gifts from the Secretaries of State.

1623. Sir Francis Coke to John Coke, Esquire, at his house in the Austin Friars.

Good Brother,—I am forced to put my cousin Bonnington in suit and the purchasers which have bought his lands at great under values. His answers to my bill cannot but be very available to me for I know he will speak truth upon his oath if he dare show himself in Court and therefore I desire you to favour him in his suit for a protection until he may have time to settle his estate and this may give him hope to recover some reasonable proportion to live and to free me and other his good and true friends from their engagements for him, otherwise I assure myself both they and he will suffer loss. And thus leaving it to your compassion of his estate I take leave.

(1623.) Draft by J. Coke of Instructions to the captains of two vessels employed for the journey to Spain of the Prince and the Lord Admiral.

About 1623. Indorsed: A view of the benefits which this kingdom may receive by the trade to the East Indies (in a later hand "Very curious and useful").

The trade to the East Indies is a notable means to increase the strength, stock, trade, and treasure of this kingdom.

The marginal notes are as follows:—

A. All that great fleet of ships which now trade to the East Indies is a clear addition to the kingdom's former strength when we used not the trade.

B. If the wares brought hither from the East Indies should yield but three for one in the medium, then the merchant would be a loser in respect of the long forbearance of his money, and his excessive charges, yet still the kingdom hereby should be a very great gainer.

C. Foreign commodities bought in remote countries cost the kingdom a great deal less money than they do in the neighbour nations.

D. Our commutations, which employ multitudes of the people are the best distribution of the commonwealth, greatly preserving the peace and happiness of the same.

E. Trade is increased and the kingdom enriched as well by foreign wares brought in to transport to other nations as by the transportation and vent of our own native commodities, for thus the Low Countries, Venice, and other places have been marvellously advanced.

F. Remote traders to the Indies, if they be seconded by the seasons, do both vent the native commodities, and also serve the kingdom with foreign wares as fully as they could do if they were very near unto us.

G. We have no treasure but by the means of foreign trade.

O+ In the last seven years by increase of our trade we have sent more money into the Indies than in former times by a double proportion. Yet have we likewise sent wares thither which have yielded half the value of that money.

H.J. There is no necessity that the Indian wares which we send forth should be returned to us in foreign commodities more than that our English wares which we export are not of value to pay for the foreign commodities which we bring in and consume.

K. To spend beyond ability will make both the public and the private poor and beggarly.

L. If foreign trade go forward as it hath begun this last year the Mint will have far greater employment hereafter than it hath now, for when our English monies shall very shortly be brought in, then the merchant of force must bring in for his return reals of eight, and other foreign coins fit for the mint.

There was returned from the East Indies in Anno 1623 for the value of 580,000*l.* in sundry sorts of commodities, amongst which a great quantity of cloves, mace, and nutmegs, with which wares for many years we have been served from the Low Countries. Holland cloth, Silesia cloths, white fustians, cambric, and lawns we supply in great part from the East Indies, with calicoes coarse and fine both for our own use and to carry into other countries.

(Before 1624), July 27. Glasgow. The Duke of Lenox to the Countess of Arundel.

Although that till now I have not remembered my service to you by writ, yet my Lord of Arundel will bear witness that yourself (and one other worthy friend) hath been often remembered; but now he being absent I will presume to do that by writ which we did often together, and all I will say to your Ladyship is to beseech you to believe that I am and will be ever yours according to my former professions, for certainly you shall have more power to command me than you shall have of any friend but still fewer complaints, although I am certain you know it already, yet I am glad to tell it you again that my Lord your husband had a safe and speedy passage to Ireland, so that we hope to see him again before we come to Carlisle. At Woodstock many friends will meet, and I shall be glad to see it, although it shall not be my fortune to see there my best and worthiest friend, yet there shall be glad to see others enjoy that true content whereof I am barred, and live still hoping and praying. I have wished often in this absence that my worthiest friend and yourself might have been as often together as your husband and myself was, which I assure myself would have distasted some sad houses with a kind of pleasing sadness. Your Ladyship doth see how bold I am to trouble you with my imaginations; it is your own noble dispesition hath given me this liberty before it encourages me to continue, yet good manner bids me forbear to trouble you further, save only in professing and ever avouching myself your Ladyship's true loving respectest friend to serve you.

1623–4, January 3. Thomas Norreys to John Coke, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty and a Commissioner of His Navy Royal at [his house in] the Austin Friars.

Sends certain accounts as directed. Expense of plank, timber and deals.

1623–4, January 4. Sir John Osborne to John Coke, one of His Majesty's Masters of Requests.

I am exceeding sorry your son's sickness continues. Not being able to sleep methinks it should not argue the small-pox being not over

COKE MSS.

heavy. Therefore I have made bold to send you some Pome Citron made by [my] wife, whereof the syrup or meat is very good to provoke kind sleep. But it is so cool that if there were any likelihood of the poekes I would not have it given him.

1623–4, January 12. Aboard the *Desire*. Captain John Chudleigh to John Coke, Master of Requests, and one of the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy at his house in Austin Friars.

I have received instructions for my removing into the *Charles*. Describes chase of a Flemish freebooter or rather a piratical rogue, had my ship sailed better I had overtaken her. Be pleased to be a mean to Sir Allen Apsley for the charge I was at in the victualling our company at Dartmouth. Also how I should dispose of those things which I took out of the Flemish man-of-war. Thirdly to give power to make choice of the men of both pinnaces for my company, and minister and comfort the poor men with some pay. I remember you told Mr. Secretary Conway I was Vice-Admiral of the Narrow Seas, this would be an advancement of my pay.

1623–4. January 14. Portsmouth. Owen Jenens to John Coke.

As to offer to purchase a ship sold by commission out of the Admiralty.

1623–4. January 14. Whitehall. R. Willis to John Coke.

For a patent of privilege for Crump's water engine for mines, of which he has a good opinion.

1623–4. January 15 Plymouth. James Bagge, junior, to John Coke.

Commission for Sir John Elliot has been delivered. In Commission for Oyer and Terminer at Exeter Mr. Bagge and his father should be named.

1623–4. January 16. Nottingham. Mrs. Elizabeth Stapilton to John Coke.

Petition for relief from an order to find sureties in her cause.

1623–4. January 19. London. Sir Miles Fleetwood to Mr. Coke, one of the Masters of Requests at the Court at Newmarket.

Reminds Coke of his labour in the effecting of these instructions for the Court of Wards, producing an increase of 20,000*l.* a year to the King. Asks furtherance in his suit for employment.

1623–4. January 20. London. Mr. Hugh Bullock to John Coke.

Recommends that foreigners be made to pay for a light for every voyage.

1623–4. January 23. Seething Lane, London. Sir John Wolstenholme to John Coke.

For renewal of a lease of His Majesty's Customs and discharge of farmers under a former lease.

1623–4. January 22. Portsmouth Dock. Matthew Brooke to John Coke.

As to a chapman for Stewards (Steuart's) ship at 300*l.* A Weymouth man will procure one for the French ship. The sugars in the Isle of Wight ready to be shipped.

1623–4. January 23. London. Pieter Rychaut and Noe du Fay a Thomaso Stevenson. Scrivano della Nave S. Georgio Capº Tomº Nelmes in Genoa.

Ask to hear particulars of the voyage. Monies received for freight to be paid to Sir Francisco Spinola of Genoa.

1623–4. January 23. London. Pieter Rychaut a Thomaso Nelmes capitano della Nave San Georgio in Genova.

Advises him to keep out of Spanish command. The *Benjamin* and *Peter and Andrew* are less ships. The Spanish will not look after them. I make account Spinola will send you only to the arches, and if you go they cannot allow you less than 400*l.* sterling a month for the ship, for she stands us in 300*l.* a month.

1623–4. January 23. The Downs. Sir Richard Bingley to John Coke, Master of the Requests at the Court.

For His Majesty's especial service. Divers ships driven ashore by tempest. One under Walmer Castle which he expects the Lord Warden to challenge unless the Lord Admiral interferes.

1623–4, January 26. Aboard the *Great Neptune* riding at Harwich. Captain Edward Gyles to J. Coke.

Expense of graving at Ipswich. Boats chased into harbour by Dunkirkers. Ships sent to protect them.

[Endorsed with notes by Coke of business at the Council.]

1623–4, January 26. London. Valentine Carey, Bishop of Exeter, to John Coke, one of the Masters of His Majesty's Court of Requests at Court.

Salutem in Christo. I received a letter from Sir John Elliot out of Cornwall this morning wherein he doth send me word that the Corporation of St. Germains my tenants in that country are willing to choose a Burgess for the Parliament whom I shall nominate unto them. I have therefore sent by packet this morning your name unto them. So that I do assure myself that you shall be chosen by them. I am loath to desire you to exhibit this enclosed petition to His Majesty.

1623–4, January 26. Aboard H.M's pinnace the *Charles* in Portsmouth Harbour, Captain John Chudleigh to J. Coke, Master of Requests and one of the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy.

Captain Browne chased a Flemish ship on ground, forced the company on shore and brought the ship to Yarmouth and made sale of much of the corn in her contrary to my Lord of Southampton's commands. I went with the *Charles* and carried the man of war and also the ship of corn to the Cowes. My Lord of Southampton thought I should go with the man of war into Portsmouth; the merchant doth think of taking his ship to Amsterdam. Of the hundred men belonging to the man of war I have made stay of thirty, the others are about the Isle of Wight. Asks directions and that this service will be well taken by his Grace.

1623–4, January 26. Cornwall. Arthur Harris to John Coke [at the house of the Lord Bishop of Exeter in Drury Lane].

Trust of advowson of Cheriton Fitzpaine to present the Bishop of Exeter.

1623–4, January 27. Portsmouth. Matthew Brook to John Coke.

As to sugars in the Isle of Wight, recommends that a sale of Steward's (Steuart's) ship to a foreigner be allowed.

1623–4, January 28. London. Gilbert Ward to John Coke, Esquire, one of the Masters of the Requests.

Since Sir Francis Coke's letter concerning Mr. Harpur the ward, the Court hath been moved that the Committees might have the custody of him according to his Majesty's grant to them made, and Mr. Attorney sequestered him into the Usher's hands until further order; but privately assured me that according to Sir Francis' desire he should be sent to

your house in respect of his knowledge of your worth and Mrs. Coke's with whom he is well acquainted. Please to write to Mr. Attorney of the Wards of your willingness and desire thereof. Mrs. Lowe the widow labours by petition to my Lord Treasurer otherways to dispose him.

[Endorsed with Mr. Coke's reply.]

I received a letter from my brother from Swarston to the same effect you now write and thereupon had resolved to take charge of Mr. Harpur for the time he desired if God had not laid his hand upon my house. For having two sons at Cambridge we sent for them to keep Christmas with us and not many days after their coming my eldest son Joseph fell suddenly into the sickness of the time, which they call the spotted fever and which after two days extremity took away his life. The affliction we suffer, I by the breaking of the very staff of my age and my wife in her motherly affection, being also great with child, so as in this case I should wrong her very much if I should lay upon her any further charge. Specially considering the state of this young gentleman's body which my brother at his last being here did fully acquaint me with, and what the change of air and manner of life may work in him God only knoweth, and if in my house ought but well should befal him it would certainly prove a great danger to my wife, a great distraction to me in a time of much employment, and my brother would also suffer therein as well as we. By my necessary absence at Court I have not means to comfort my family nor to support a woman that is very sensible of her loss. I have written to Mr. Attorney to offer to find a fit place for the ward till my brother may have time to settle him elsewhere to his content.

1623–4, January 28. 2nd Audience, at Newmarket. J. Coke's notes of business.

1. Sir Wm. Throgmorton, Iron mines, waste. 2. Earl of Somerset and Sir Thomas Shirley. 4. Edward Egerton claims against Sir Rowland for lands decreed corruptly by the Lord St. Albans. 5. Bishop of Exeter for presentation to Rectory of Tallaton, Devon. 6. Countess of Berkshire for administration of her husband's goods. 6. Sir William Garraway and Sir Nicholas Salter for His Majesty's pardon and restitution of bonds for payment of rent of £140,000 for the great farm of Customs. 7. Privy Seal for breams, tenches, and carps to store Theobalds pools. 9. Earl of Desmond and Lord Wilmot, lands in Ireland. 11. David Dorman for the sole examining and licensing of foreign news to be printed by the Stationer. 15. Grant to Patrick Cumin of fine of £2,000 set upon the grandfather of the Earl of Lincoln in the Star Chamber. 16, 17, 18, and 19. Applications by footmen and a litterman of the King for grants of forfeitures. 21. Privy Seal of £120 imprest to carry cormorants into Poland. Richard Smart and Rosamond Williams for a pardon for penance for adultery. Henry Grove and Helen Smith for the like, at the suit of the Prince's Equerry. John Williams and Marie his wife for pardon, he having married his nephew's widow. Applications for Almsrooms at Winchester, Thornton College, and Christchurch in Oxford.

1623–4, January 28. Portsmouth. Captain John Chudleigh to John Coke.

Further as to the man-of-war and ship in his letter of January 26.

1623–4, January 30. Newmarket. Dr. William Low to Richard Avery (his servant) at Trinity College in Cambridge.

There may be occasion offered unto you to attend upon the Master of Requests his son, John Coke, pupil unto Mr. Greene. I have

engaged myself unto the young gents father that you will not be wanting in any respect. I commit you to God's saving mercy in Christ.

1623–4, February 3. Newmarket. John Coke to Mistress Marie Coke.

Dear Wife, Yesterday I writ unto you by Captain Chudleigh's servant and hope he hath safely delivered my letter. Now I must entreat you to send my cousin Bussie with this inclosed letter to Mr. Giles' chamber in Clifford's Inn by St. Dunstan's over against the Inner Temple; or else to his lodging at a sadler's house in the corner of the entrance of the lane that goeth out of Fleet Street into Salisbury Court. If Mr. Ward be not in town then the letter may be kept till I come home. It concerneth my brother's business about Mr. Harpur and the speedy delivery thereof may import him very much. The other to my Lord Brooke I pray you send with like speed and let John your son carry it if so you think fit, whom cousin Bussie may accompany and Mr. Vyner may bring him to my Lord . . . .

1623–4, February 3. The Poultry Compter, W. Woodcock to his Brother in law J. Coke.

Being a prisoner at the suit of William Price complains of the hard usage of himself and his wife and children.

Opinion of Ralph Wilbraham who advises him to petition the Lord Keeper or the Master of Rolls.

1623–4, February 6. 3rd Audience at Royston. Notes by J. Coke.

1. Sir Edward Villiers, pension of £500 for surrender of lease of 4*d.* upon every pound of gold and silver thread. 2. Mr. Thomas Wilbraham for wardship of eldest son of Mr. Pierce Leigh deceased who was heir to Sir Peter Leigh of Lyme. 7. Richard Isaac and B. Johnson for a patent of privilege to make tarras and hone stones of English materials after their own invention. 9. Alexander Cheesman, musician, for forfeitures. 10. Mr. David Drummond for relief upon an order for payment of a debt due unto him from Sir John Kennedy. 12 and 13. Daniel Price and Dr. Richardson, King's Chaplain, claim a Residentiaryship in Hereford. 16. George Williamson the 20th son of Henry, for 40 denizens in reward of his father's service at Falkland. 19. John Smith and Marie his wife (His Majesty's shoemaker) in lieu of £2000 debt crave reversional leases. 22. Anne Ingram, widow of H. Ingram, one of the pastry, castaway on the water going to Greenwich, for a scholar's place in Eton College for her son whom his father, his Majesty's servant for 30 years, hath brought up to his books.

1623–4, February 9. Chatham. Henry Goddard to Mr. Coke one of the Masters of Requests and Commissioner of His Majesty's Navy.

The *Assurance* not well repaired. *Nonsuch* to be docked. Abuses in stores of cordage.

1623–4, February 10. His house near the Doctors Commons. Doctor F. Ryves to J. Coke, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty.

Notwithstanding the signification of the King's pleasure he (not named) still persisteth in usurping the place and name of the King's Advocate in that Court, whereof no doubt I could complain unto His Majesty but that he is a Parliament man and therefore no meddling with him at this present in that kind. I have herewith sent you five pieces as a remembrance of my thankfulness.

Coke MSS.

1623–4, February 11. Plymouth. James Bagge to John Coke.
Asks that if a war fall out with Spain he may be appointed Receiver of the tenths of all reprisals for Devon and Cornwall.

1623–4, February 14. Rochester. John Rockwell to John Coke.
As to stolen cordage of His Majesty recovered by him.

1623–4, February 23. Milford. Sir Thomas Button to His Grace the Duke of Buckingham Lord High Admiral of England.
Before letters came to stay Captain Hewitt he had been discharged and left the coast. I never received complaint of any wrong that he had done. I was also required to repair to Dublin to receive the body of one Sallanow, a French pirate, to convoy to Bristol and so for London. Northerly winds forced me to Milford. I propose to hasten to Dublin.

1623–4, March 2. Portsmouth. Captain John Chudleigh to John Coke.
His ship's company have fish for provision but their pay is not yet come. Men of war commit insolences on the coast. Capt. Browne hath taken two Flemish ships.

1623–4, March 8. Ledbury. Doctor John Hoskyns to John Coke, one of His Majesty's Masters of Requests at the Lord Brooke's house in the Austin Friars in London.
My brother serjeant sent unto you to move His Majesty that the members of our Hereford Church might have a free election of a Lecturer, because I had good reason to think their voices would fall on me. The means which have been used for another betray might and violence. I had much rather amend my means in another pastoral charge, and so end my days, than hang upon any Cathedral. I am willing to make a journey and wish I were the prince his chaplain.

1623–4, March 10. London. Emanuel Downi ngto John Coke, Esquire.
The merchants pleading antiquity caused me send your worship the order of their first institution. The Company of Staplers began about 400 years past, tempore Edw. 3. The main cause of their first institution was to see the Customs duly paid and lest they should monopolize trade as now they do there are divers good laws to prevent them and to establish free trade. The merchant adventurers began in the time of Henry 4th. From time to time as they renewed their grants they encroached upon the liberties of free trade. In the 22nd year of Henry 7, complaint was made against these companies, when liberty of free trade was granted paying a small fine. 40 or 50 of the 3 or 400 of them now manage the whole trade. Our mariners groan under this burthen for that none or few of them are free of their companies.

1623–4, March 15. Indorsed by Coke, "Sir Thomas Smith," to which is added by another "his petition answered by Sir Ralph Freeman."
Petition to the King of Sir Thomas Smith that the business of his claim for money in the hands of the East India Company be referred to merchants.
Reference to Sir Humphrey Hamford. Mr. Alderman Rob. Johnson, Mr. Bateman, Mr. Bell, Mr. Stroud, and Mr. Anthony Abdy.
Signed Ra. Freeman.

1623–4, March 19. London. Pieter Rychaut a Tomaso Nelmes Capno della Nave S. Georgio in Genova.
F. Spinola advises me of your arrival at Genoa, and that the ship is liked extraordinary well of everybody. I hear you shall have made a

voyage from Tabarca and be ready for another. One to Alicante you may undertake. Cartagena in my opinion is a place too difficult to undertake, the Spanish Armada comes in there sometimes. The parliament continues yet in difference between war and peace.

1623–4, March 22. Chatham. Henry Goddard to John Coke.
Being a member of the incorporation of collection monies for maimed and hurt men advises as to the numbers of officers and others therein.

1623–4, March. Question in Parliament (which met 29th February 162$\frac{3}{4}$) touching 3 subsidies and 3 fifteenths to be voted conditionally on the King previously declaring himself against the Treaties with Spain for the marriage and concerning the Palatinate: stating that a selected Committee was appointed this afternoon to meet and set down a frame of that which should be communicated to the Lords and then presented to his Majesty by a General Committee of both Houses.

1624, March 26. Sir John Osborne to John Coke, one of the Masters of the Requests.
Things tending now to that which English courages have so long desired, it does me good to see hearts up in every breast and thronging still to be with the foremost. Among whom I have a second son so in love with sea service as he importunes me continually, though he knows I have missed one son in the Queen of Bohemia's service who in the journey to the Low Countries lost his life. My suit is that it would please you to recommend him to the Duke's Grace.

1624, April. Wolfgangus Appiarius cum collega ex superioribus Palatinatus finibus exules ad clarissimum virum Johannem Coke.
Electoralem Palatinatum aliasque vicinas provincias incendiis aliisque devastationibus in cineres favillasque reductas esse et tuae Dignitati et toti orbi liquido constat. Ego indignus divini minister sedibus ac aedibus fugatus te charitatis officio mihi præstando hesterna oretenus hodie scriptis efflagito in spem voeatus Dign: tuam ne vestes meas vendere cogar quantulocunque munusculo prospecturam.

1624. April 5. Chatham. Henry Goddard to Mr. Coke, one of the Masters of Requests and Commissioner of the Navy, at his house in St. Austin Friars.
Mr. Rock's painting of the *Destiny* is marvellously well done, yet he complains that Mr. Burrell aims at his undoing to make him leave the King's service. Urges reducing of all business from the old dock to the new. To save repairs of old wharfs *George* and *Primrose* to be fitted for Dromblers. The plotters of the new government in the Incorporation of the Chest had a mind to leave out the ordinary Carpenters by which they shall receive a gross and apparent wrong.

1624. April 5. Marcle. John Kyrle to John Coke, Esquire, one of His Majesty's Masters of Requests.
My nephew Nurse, a Barrister of Grays Inn, for his recreation repaired into the country where for a vacation diet with his own sister he is by her husband unkindly sued, who having before the Council in the Marches received reprehension and loss hath attempted to bring it to hearing before you.
[Endorsed with draft by Coke of a recommendation (by the Commissioners of the Navy ?) for payment of the pension of Mr. Wells. Sir W. Russell having consented to disburse the money.]

COKE MSS.

1624. James Mayo's account with John Coke :—

	£	s.	d.
For a bedstead and cord	0	4	4
„ a pair of andirons and a bellows	0	8	0
„ a cradle for Dorothy [Sir John's infant daughter]	0	5	0
„ a box for Dorothy	0	2	6
„ a coffin for Peter	0	3	4
„ a lemon	0	0	3
To the bearers for carrying Peter to the church	0	4	0
For a loin of veal, a neck of veal, a breast of mutton	0	5	6
„ a pottall of Epacrost [Hypocras?] at Dorothy's christening	0	3	0
To the comfit maker at the christening	0	3	0
„ the porter at the christening	0	0	3
For a quart of claret wine	0	0	6
„ three ounces of syrop of violets for my wife	0	1	0
For my wife's funeral.			
„ a rich coffin for my wife	0	6	6
To the searchers at my wife's death	0	2	0
For rosin	0	0	2
„ two dozen of torches (wife's funeral)	0	16	0
„ a pound of wax lights	0	2	6
„ nine gallons of wine sack	0	19	4
„ eight pounds of sugar	0	6	0
„ six pounds of biscake	0	5	0
To the eight bearers	1	0	0
„ the porter for going to Holloway	0	1	4
For a leg and a neck of veal	0	3	6
„ mending the foot cloth	0	0	4
To the nurse for fortnight	0	14	0

23 April. Paid to Peter Crew, Clerk of St. Peter the Poor.

	£	s.	d.
For the parson's duties for Lady day quarter	0	6	8
„ the clerks wages that quarter	0	1	4
„ eight communicants	0	1	4
Paid more to the minister for preaching at the baptizing of my daughter Dorothy	1	0	0
For two unlaced bands and cuffs bought at the Exchange	1	1	0

1624. May 10. John Coke to the Lord Brooke, one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council. (Copy.)

The King after supper went to London to visit the Duke with whom he tarried shut up with the Prince the better part of three hours. He sent his barber Smithsby to attend the Duke. His fever is now intermittent. What to hope I know not, but am loth to fear the worst. The Lord Treasurer's cause hath been roughly followed all this day. The Spanish Ambassadors are not yet departed. Count Mansfeld was honourably entertained in France with 200 brave gentlemen. We think his employment hath relation to the Valteline. Sir Isaac Wake is dispatched, Sir Robert Anstruther and my Lord of Carlisle are yet here. No order is taken to give the King of Denmark satisfaction for his principal and interest. The Eastland merchants who were ready with their shipping to carry 7,000 cloths into the Sound are at a stand. The Prince and Lords intend wholly the parliament business where this day the Lord Treasurer carried himself with more moderation or rather dejection. The privy seal for the 12 ships is not yet signed by the King.

1624, May 15. Warwick Castle. Fulke Grevyll Lord Brooke to John Coke, Esquire, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty.

I thank you for your particular and very material advertisement. Be pleased to write by this carrier once more before my return: then shortly after (God willing) I purpose to hasten up.

1624, May 18 (also June 25). Aboard the *Charles* in Fowey Harbour, Captain John Chudleigh to John Coke, Master of Requests and one of the Commissioners of Her Majesty's Navy.

His encounter with a Flemish man-of-war. Mr. Bassett took 20 chests of sugar to procure the pardon of the freebooters.

1624, May 19. Greenwich. John Coke to Lord Brooke.

Particulars of my Lord Duke's illness. His Majesty hath shewn great tenderness over him and sendeth unto him three or four times every day. Yesterday he sent him cherries, this day the eyes, the tongue, and the dousets of the deer he killed in Eltham Park. The 4 ships of Dunkirk are safely guarded by the Admiral of Zeeland. Sir Richard Bingley sheweth me a letter from the Downs that the Hollanders sent him word that they would assail the Dunkirkers and forthwith weighed anchor, but when the King's ship did the like and sent them word that they would take such part as the Dunkirkers had they came again to anchor. My Lord of Bristol continueth under the same restraint in his house.

1624, May 20. Westminster, R. Willis to his Cousin J. Coke, Esq., Master of the Requests now attending His Majesty.

Turmoiled with caring for my careless and wilful Lord. Water bailiwick of Severn—little use of any such office but to keep the fishermen in order—that is (according to the abuse of these times) to make them tributary to him & then let them do as they list.

1624, May 24. Peter Gleane to Mr. Coke, Master of Requests.

I have been bound to employ you in a petition by the Mayor & Aldermen of Norwich for the limitation of players in that city. Not so few as 100,000 poor creatures do live and breathe by means of our manufactures. The innovations mentioned in the petition have been an exceeding great disabling to the City. All which I doubt not will procure from His Majesty if not an absolute power to temper them according to discretion yet at least a limitation to be tolerated only at fit times in the year but not in those five months mentioned in the petition.

1624, May 28. Francis Manners, Earl of Rutland, to Mr. Coke, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty.

William Rouse lieth condemned for an offence, in compassion of his poor wife and children by my means reprieved. My request is that you will further his petition for his pardon or banishment (pardon granted. Notes of 3rd audience June 2).

1624, May. Chatham. Edward Boate to John Coke.

Asks appointment of a clerk of out stores at Chatham, as at Deptford and Woolwich.

1624, June 2. 3rd Audience at Theobalds. Notes of business by J. Coke.

Sir W. Russell collector in port of London of impositions on silks, cambrics, lawns &c. Tenants of St. Mary's near York—for confirmation of charter. Dean & Chapter of Sarum—as to tithes of land disafforested. Inhabitants of lower half hundred of Bewsborough in Kent to be incorporated. Sir John Wishart & Edw: Sydenham for 800 acres of Marsh land in Gloucestershire. Thomas Vyner for reversion of

COKE MSS.

Comptrollership of the Mint. Richard Willis to be prothonotary in Carmarthen, Pembroke, and Cardigan. Messengers of Chamber to be put in bill of pardons for subsidy. Gabriel More the Duke's Chaplain for a presentation to the Rectory of Ingoldsby, Lincoln. Mr. Treswell for fee farm of Buckholt. Alexander Foster to be lessee of profits of the Court of Soham in Cambridgeshire. Thomas Pott for lease in reversion of Beaumont Grange (Duchy Land) and of the keeping of Kirby Park in Lincolnshire. Aquila Hucks, keeper of the Gatehouse, repayment for keeping prisoners. Ambrose Mason for £40, for service as yeoman pricker. Sir Adrien Hogant for £2100 due for service in the Palatinate. William Rowse for pardon (granted). Thomas Morley for remission of his fine set in parliament. William Dingley for a reference to the Archbishop and Delegates to restore his wife unto him. taken away by Sir Thomas Russell. Edward Stapleton v. Lady Burroughs. Henry Sinedale to prosecute recusants so as he may have half the King's moiety. Clothworkers and Dyers for execution of Act of 8 Elizabeth for transporting every tenth cloth dyed and dressed, Sir Charles Gerard to sell to the City of Bristol moiety of Priory. City of Bristol to have the Castle brought to be part of their County. Mr. Maxwell's servant for 20 denizens. Alexander Stevenson for lease of the fines &c. at Assizes and Sessions in Northumberland. Nicholas Cockein, His Majesty's servant for forfeited goods of Lancelot Walton. Thomas Ellis, Glover, for creation of a Knight. Earl of Ormonde's daughters for relief. Michael Allport for admission of his son into the Charterhouse. To be signed, Licence to the Archbishop of York to consecrate the Chapel of Midgley ; Mr. Barrett's warrant to take yearly 40 brace of partridges in the bushlands of Sussex to store Nonsuch fields ; Brian McConnell, the prince's footman, for the fine to be imposed upon Simon Warren informed against for usury.

1624, June 6. St. Martins Lane. Sir John Wishart to John Coke. Asks return of his petition.

1624, June 8. Greenwich. Secretary Sir Edward Conway to John Coke, one of the Masters of Requests.

Give me knowledge when the ship is ready to transport the Ambassadors—they hasten their departure. The Lord Deputy presses that the *Phœnix* in port of Bristol be despatched for coast of Ireland. Heriott and his company and ship are in safe custody at Kinsale to be brought over.

1624, June 14. John Coke to His Grace the Lord Duke of Buckingham, Lord High Admiral of England.

The answer you required me to draw to the Spanish libel against you was ready long since only the greater duty I owe to your health made me forbear your trouble. I have received a letter written to your Grace by some of the Council of War and therewith certain articles for an exact account to be given them of all particulars concerning the Navy. I must first inform you they usurp upon your office and put the King's service out of course. Special commission under the King's hand and great seal is not yet given to this Council of War, neither have they by the Act of Parliament any such trust. The duty and trust of the Council of War is to advise the King, only by proposition. As for examination, provision and execution, they are peculiarly yours and every other great officer's in their own orbs. And to this you must reduce them if you will not come under their lee and in this course we shall be ready upon warrant under your Grace's hand to give to you all the particular and exact information which these Councillors desire. Are they fit judges whom we have

discovered to be the authors of the corruptions of former times and from whom there never yet came proposition which tended not to the profusion of His Majesty's treasure or innovation in His service.

1624, June 22. Naples. Giles Coulthey to Giles Coulthey.
The *St. George* sold by Ricord (Richaut). All women that have husbands in the *St. George* advised to complain against Ricord for betraying the ship which was sold (for 20,000 ducats) before her coming out of the Thames, as appeareth by letters out of Spain.
With a translation of the Viceroy of Naples (Duke de Alva) his letter to Don Carlos Colonna concerning the sequestration of an English ship *St. George*, Thomas Nelmes, Captain, in Naples to be sent to Lisbon. The Captain and the mariners may be gone, leaving the ship with the cables, sails, artillery and munitions. When the ship shall be ready to be sent to Lisbon I will give your Lordship an account.

1624, June 25. Aboard the *Charles* in the Sound of Plymouth. Captain John Chudleigh to John Coke, Master of Requests and one of the Commissioners of Navy.
As to his fight with a Flemish freebooter and his prize and Mr. Bassett's course therein. If I would be corrupt I am not without temptation even in his business, but I will not be found false nor lose my reputation, for gain. I desire you to make use of what I write and of the notes inclosed in the proceedings of the Court, so as they may be most for the King's honour. I have sent a letter to Sir Henry Marten.

1624, July 1. Deptford. Henry Edisbury to John Coke.
As to the Treasurer's disbursements for the 12 ships. £5,000 received by Sir W. Russell.

1624, July 2. London. Pieter Rychaut a Tomaso Nelmes Capitano della nave San Georgio in Genova.
He cannot prevent slanderous speeches. To take heed of the Spaniards. To get lading at Zante for England or Amsterdam. Rather than come in danger to come away empty and break all charter parties. His difference with the Spanish Ambassador about sequestration of monies and for ordnance. To give out that he goes to San Lucar or Cadiz.

1624, July 3 George (Monteigne or Mountain), Bishop of London, to Mr. Coke, Master of Requests to His most Excellent Majesty.
Salutem in Christo. I have spoke with Mr. Sub Almoner who hath promised me to give the living over to your brother as soon as he shall receive another as good for it. Now the man I told you on (his name is Mr. Marbury) is not yet dead but believe me on the word of a Bishop there shall no living pass before your brother be satisfied. × Keep this letter as an assurance of my performance.

1624, July 8. Chatham. Thomas Norreys to John Coke.
The *Guardland* ready to be sent to the narrow seas in place of the *Entrance*. Victuals and munition not sent. The dock charge may be eased by taking plank from the galleys to make wharfs.

1624, July 9. Chatham. Thomas Norreys to John Coke.
How to distinguish the charge of the 12 ships.

1624, July 8. Portsmouth. Matthew Brooke to John Coke.
Newfoundland fish and train oil to be sold, or it will perish.

1624, July 9. The Fleet Prison. W. Woodcock to his Brother in law John Coke, Master of the Requests.
My son was with me every day in the Fleet whilst he stayed in the town and offered me agreement that I should have twenty nobles a year

Coke MSS

to the longer liver of me and my wife and to have our diet with my son and I to have a horse found me to ride of and a maid to attend my wife during our lives and he to discharge the charges in prison that I have been at and certain debts that Francis my son should a paid. But first my son William wrote me here to seal a general release to him. My son hath no good meaning that I shall be loosed but continue me still in prison. I do wholly defer myself unto your wisdom.

1624, July 10. Edmonton. Thomas Alured to John Coke.

Fears if he interfere his credit with the Lord Keeper may be in question.

1624, July 14. Theobalds. Thomas Aylesbury to John Coke.

I have procured from my Lord order for the supply of the ships.

1624, July 20. Chatham. Henry Goddard to Mr. Coke, one of the Masters of Requests and Commissioners for His Majesty's Navy at his house in Austin Friars.

14 ships to be calked. Dock goeth slowly on: for want of a damhead made tide work. Old dock perfected in the floor with new ways piled underneath. Constant reformation, leaks. Brick wall for plank yard half done. Old ships to be taken away, and wharf made for £250. To have the building of a ship. Stealths discovered. Issue of cordage. Evil practices. Purveyor for timber. Asks a gratuity. Mr. Burrell and Mr. Norris, formerly glad with his proceedings, are now cold towards him.

1624, July 21. Portsmouth. Captain John Chudleigh to John Coke.

Is on a Commission there. The Polacara not to be had till charges are paid. Has sent an inventory of goods in the Speranza of Newhaven and Rotterdam.

1624, July 24. Chatham. Thomas Norreys to John Coke.

Two old ships shored. The Dock hardly to be shut in before Michaelmas. Boatswains mate of the *Rainbow* run away. Pressed men appear not.

1624, July 22. Chatham. Thomas Norreys to the Commissioners of the Navy.

As to best treatment of Rockwell by whom stolen goods have been recovered so as he may be kept in heart and not to lose his watchfulness.

1624, July 22. The catalogue of the debts due to Alderman Gore. Taken by Sir Rob. Lee, Mr. Ralph Gore and my son Elwes at the first opening of the counting house presently after the death of Alderman Gore.

Bonds for debts.

Suits commenced for Alderman Gore's debts.

1624, July 26. Southampton. Thomas Wechfris to Captain Love.

General Heriott a Scotsman and his brother Captain Heriott are come from the Coast of Ireland and are within a league of Guernsey between the Islands with 4 ships one with three decks and 24 pieces of ordnance. Doubtless they will play their parts ere they part the Sleeve (the Channel). Rich he is and will do more mischief, and its no service for the "Charles" or one so small to look upon them.

1624, July 27. Certificate by 38 prisoners in the King's Bench—that Mr. Doctor Lambe now prisoner in the masters side of the King's Bench hath carried, behaved and demeaned himself very honestly and lovingly to all persons and we pray that he be not wronged. Amongst

signatures Michael Trebeck, Ellis Bristowe, John Ducket, Robert Barnabee, Thomas Chamberlen.

1624, July 28. Chatham. Captain Thomas Norreys to John Coke one of the Masters of Requests and a Commissioner of His Majesty's Navy.

I sent a note of things meet to trim and rig the Pinck now at Sandwich. I sent aboard the *Garland* all those things that remain. A prize taken by a Holland man-of-war escaped out of the Downs. *Bonadventure* and the other ship want but munition. *Primrose* is appointed to attend the transportation of the ordnance and munition for both Dromblers. The *Mary Rose, Speedwell, and Antelope* want some few stores The Dock and the Creek go hopefully on.

1624, July 29. Thomas Aylesbury to John Coke, one of the Masters of Requests, at his house in Austin Friars.

My Lord Danvers desires rather to be transported to Guernsey in the *Seven Stars* than in the *Charles* as soon as the *Seven Stars* returns from my Lord of Oxford. The warrant I will speed from Court whither I now go.

1624, July 31. London. Don Carlo Colonna to Peter Ricaut (in Spanish), as to embargo at Naples on the ship *St. George* and artillery purchased by Count de Gondemar.

1624, July. Indorsed by Coke :—The state of Sir Robert Mansell's accounts for pirates goods taken at Algiers.

1624, August 2. Poole. Thomas Smedmore to John Gardner, Weymouth.

Reports that a Flemish pirate ship had sold and landed good store of Spanish wools, Castile soap, Bayonne wines and other rich drugs. Thinks that if my Lord Admiral understands of this he will make some of this town pay well for it. Asks directions as deputy officer of customs.

1624, August 6. His Majesty's Dock near Portsmouth. W. Heath to Mr. Coke, one of the Masters of the Requests to His Majesty and of the Commission for the Navy, at his house in Austin Friars.

Asks that Mr. Brooke may be desired to resign the stores belonging to his (Heath's) place which he (Heath) has enjoyed this 26 years and more.

1624, August 6. London. John Coke and Francis Goston, Commissioners of the Navy, to William Burrell and Thomas Norreys, Commissioners for His Majesty's Navy at Chatham.

We have attended the Council of war and find an honourable disposition in the Lords to supply all defects in the Navy to make it fit for service upon all sudden occasions. Instructions to examine ships and stores and give true information. The last thing we refer to your care is the perfecting of Mr. Burrell's plot for the two new ships according to such information as he hath received by his son upon view of the Holland ships leaving out galleries and high carvings and making these his masterpieces for sailing and for fight.

1624, August 7. Holborn. Henry Wriothesley, Earl of Southampton, to Mr. Coke.

I hear my Lord of Oxford and his Lady are gone in the *Seven Stars*. I will not now trouble the King's ship whose pilots I think are not so well acquainted with the Maese as the Dutchmen who will God willing carry me to Rotterdam. Sunday 12 a'clock.

COKE MSS.

1624, August 7. The Ship in Gravesend. Thomas Wilbraham to John Coke.

My Lord of Oxford gone aboard the *Seven Stars* and in her is gone over—he told me I was to attend my Lord Southampton here.

1624, August 15. Trusley. Sir Francis Coke to John Coke, Esq., at his house in the Austin Friars, London, near Broad Street.

Baronet Kniveton desires his suit to be made in Mr. Coke's month of waiting. The Court is at Derby—to remove to Tutbury—the Duke went from Belvoir to the new well in Wellingborough and is come again to the King at Derby.

1624, August 20. Fowey. J. Bagge to the Lord Admiral.

Leave may be given to those that by lawful commission under the Prince of Orange and the States shall take the goods of their enemies and here put it to sale.

Captain Hewitt, an English gent, a long servant to the States, now a Captain at sea, is now at Fowey with a ship laden with Canary wines and aqua vitae for the account of Spaniards. Hopes that the Admiralty will make it lawful prize, if so he tenders to your Lordship the tenths. This will not only render somewhat to your coffers but encourage others to fill them and bring the Barbary and Irish markets into England.

1624, August 21. Fowey. James Bagge to the Lord Admiral.

Describes action between Herriot's three ships and Monsieur Hautin. One of them sunk, the other two escaped into Fowey Harbour where they surrender to Bagge and Captain John Chudleigh. Sir H. Marten should declare them confiscated. Herriot and Yates an old servant to Prince Henry with the principal of their company are to stand to the trial of law. If His Majesty's mercy give them life they may prove able and honest subjects. It is Richard Herriot's suit unto me to obtain leave by his keeper to repair to Court to attend your Lordship. I have likewise under my arrest at Fowey a small Dutch man-of-war. Barbary gold and rials I have from them to the value of £89. The Captains and chief of the company I have committed and I conceive it will be your Grace his pleasure they shall receive justice in due course of law.

1624, August 21. Aboard H.M.'s pinnace *Charles* at Fowey. Captain John Chudleigh to John Coke, Master of Requests and one of the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy, at his house in Austin Friars.

Heriot hath been lately encountered withal by the Lord Hawteene (Hautin) one of the Admirals to the States and his ship sunk. Two of his ships came into Fowey. I came from Plymouth and rode in the mouth of the Harbour and blocked them in so that now they are rendered up to Mr. Bagge. We have also made stay here of three other ships, two of them freebooters, whereof one an English gentleman hath taken a Hamburger ship laden with Canary wines. I propose to scour the coast to the eastward for one or two ships that was of Herriot's company.

1624, August 24. Ledbury. Doctor John Hoskyns to John Coke, one of His Majesty's Masters of Requests.

I perceive my business hath occasioned a commission for a visitation of the Church (Hereford Cathedral) and the Bishops of Hereford, Oxon, and Worcester are Commissioners. I believe that, as I have known it fall out in Oxford, visitations will afflict those diseased members most who did first procure them, because they have slighted the day of God's visitation, to whom I leave them.

1624, August 26. London. Pieter Rychaut a Tomaso Nelmes Capne della Nave S. Georgio in Napoli o' dove si trova.

I have written to you so much and so often already of what I have done about the discharge of the ship and your further proceedings that I know not what to write you further. As to your stay at Naples after you have cleared let it be as brief as may be. Follow F. Spinola's order for your further proceeding. Let me know the names of those men which have left you that I pay not their wives any more wages. If the ship be not discharged make a protest against them in good form, and bring it with you. Your wife was here yesterday. Your loving friend,

NOE DU FAY.

1624, August 24. Edmonton. Thomas Alured to John Coke, Esquire, one of the Masters of Requests attending His Majesty at Court.

I was with the party who according to her custom and her disposition used me very kindly, and after the motion and some conference I received an answer which was that she was not resolved to marry and that it was no discretion to bethink of such a course before she knew what her estate was, which by reason there was no inventory yet taken nor prisement made she was ignorant of. One thing she seemed to stop at, which was your children. One passage did not a little please me, in the relating something of your disposition, among other things of your humility, she cited a place out of Isaiah (which she did very discreetly and modestly) that God though He reside in the highest heavens yet He will come and dwell with the humble hearted. I told her I was not willing to press her since it was early days, a resolution I would attend for, when she came nearer us into the country which she said she intended shortly and where I should be welcome. As I told her I hear she had motions already made to her, among others a neighbour of Lord Brooke's in Holborn, a late widower, knight, and a guest sometimes with his Lordship. Her estate and the children's being all almost in money I perceive it much perplexes her how to dispose it—'tis of little value to put it into the Chamber of London. I told her she had the more need for the advice and assistance of some honest and able head besides her own for managing it.

1624, August 28. Weymouth, Melcomb Regis. John Gardner to John Coke, at his house in Austin Friars near unto the old Exchange.

The man of war yielded up to Capt. Bond of Portland Castle for the Lord Admiral's use. An inventory taken by Mr. Gilbert Raleigh Deputy Vice-Admiral. Commission should be sent for present sale. My Lords Grace wronged by false proprietors as will appear in the Aqua Vitae prize.

1624, September 8. Petition of Ottewell Stubbs of Newcastle-under-Lyne, mercer, that he having lost 300*l.* stolen out of his shop and 400*l.* by bad debtors may have a warrant to authorize him to ask and take the benevolence of well disposed people.

"I have not power to grant any collection but for losses by fire or water."

J. L. C. (John Williams Bishop of Lincoln)
Lord Keeper.
THO: COVEN. ET LICHFF.
H. WESTON. W. BOWYER.
WALTER CHETWYND.
RAFFE SNEYDE. THO: HOMISTON.
EDW: MAINWARINGE.

1624, September 9. To the King's most Excellent Majesty. The humble petition of Walter Earl of Ormonde and Ossory humbly shewing—

COKE MSS.

1. That the Earl of Desmond in 1623 endeavoured to set up an imposter called Piers Lenan to be the lawful Earl of Ormonde and named certain gentlemen of Lincolns Inn to have sought to murder the said Lenan in favour of your petitioner who cleared themselves and discovered him to be son of James Lenan a poor man of Galway. Prays a commission for the examination of witnesses and that the impostor may be forthcoming to receive such exemplary punishment as is fit in a cause of such consequence.

2. The petitioner by letters to my Lord Keeper made known to your Majesty his readiness to execute the deed tendered to him by my Lord of Desmond for the forbearance whereof he hath suffered more than five years' imprisonment in wants and misery. Prays order for his liberty and an answer to the annexed petition.

1624, September 12. Chatham. Sir Richard Bingley to Sir John Coke, Knight, Master of the Requests at Court.

Sends packet to be shown to my Lord Admiral—it will be very considerable what to do therein for the safety of the King's ship upon such an accident. I will inform myself more particularly of their stratagem. There is a man amongst the Dunkirks that lives at Dover called the Providore that were fit to be questioned about this business.

1624, September 17. Aboard ship in the Downs. Sir Richard Bingley to Sir John Coke, Knight, Master of the Requests at Court.

The fireworks prepared at Dunkirk will not be used here in the King's chamber: but when they go from hence and the Hollanders offer to board them, then do they purpose to use them. Count Mansfield landed at Dover yesterday and this day I landed the Spanish Agent in His Grace's pink. I am much importuned by these Dutch Captains for this poor fellow that was captain of the carvel that I will give him his money. In my judgment it is not worthy His Grace's stay of it all circumstances considered.

1624, September 20. Westminster. R. Willis to Sir John Coke, Knight, Master of Requests to His Majesty now attending at Court.

My friends who have interest in the suit for the Tarras desire it should be restrained to England and Ireland by express name, for Scotland must not be meddled withal.

1624, September 28. St. James'. John Lord Vaughan to Sir John Coke, Knight, Master of Requests.

I understand by Mr. Secretary Cottington that I am infinitely beholden unto you for your favour touching a petition of mine presented unto His Majesty. Asks that the bearer Mr. Rowland Meyrick may bring the petition and the reference. Your courtesy shall be requited.

1624, September 28. Naples. Thomas Nelmes, Master of the ship the "George," to his wife.

Kind love I have written many letters from this cursed place by which I gave thee some (notice?) of our trouble, yet but little in respect of that unfaithfulness we find daily and more are likely to find—they that live: but the purser and Roger Parkins are doubtless at rest—for if Spain be Christian country so is hell I think, for not one true word is in King or Council here in this place: but our owner Richaut would make all whole with words, but I pray God he and the Ambassador there do not prove both of them alike: he plays it away saying the ship is clear—so she is from us and our land too. I have no time to make circumstances and take my leave.

(1624?), September 28. Hampton Court.

Notes in the writing of Sir John Coke.

Edmond Cutteris, why his grant has depended 7 years.

Thomas Lord Wentworth, for letters patent to hold weekly courts for his manors of Stepney and Hackney to try actions for petty debts, with power to arrest, &c.

Taunton Borough, being one of the greatest clothing towns in Somersetshire, and now falling into decay for want of government, desires a corporation.

Robert Owen, having by an act of the Common Council of the City of London the office of weighing hay and straw brought to the city and suburbs, asks extension to places adjoining.

Edward Fisher, having obtained a reference to the Lord Marshal the Lord of Hamilton and the Lord Chamberlain to mediate an agreement with his adversaries, desires that they may in their mediation certify or a review of a decree in Chancery.

Jasper Mayne asks that the Chief Baron and Baron Bromley be required to peruse and answer this petition, wherein they are charged—1st, that they committed the parties upon pretence of a judgment where no such judgment is of record; 2nd, that they, being served with a writ of auditâ quereta, disobeyed the writ; 3rd, that they caused Mr. Long, their officer, to invert and record an order with an antedate. "Letter to Lord Chief Baron and Baron Bromley granted."

Helen Levingston, whose mother was his Majesty's nurse, asks for grant of debts to his Majesty upon the accounts of Otho Nicholson, receiver for assart lands.

Sir Baptist Hicks for grant of the Advowson of the Vicarage of Cambden—"granted."

Richard Uridge, Vicar of Walton-on-Thames, asks for a reference to the Bishop of Winchester, that the parson impropriate may be caused to increase the endowment of the Vicarage.

Sir John Savage, having by grant to his ancestors for service in the wars from Henry 7, the manor and advowson of Ombury, the manor of Walton and the rectory of petitions a new grant to confirm the same in law.

Peter Hickson and William Morgan for alms rooms at Gloucester and Chichester.

Sir William Monson, having a grant of the bailiwick and recordership of Bolingbroke in Lincolnshire, and having bought provisions of William Skinner and Sir Thomas Hatton, prays a new grant (upon surrender) to his three sons Thomas and Lodowick.

James Wilson, messenger to the Lady Elizabeth 11 years, craves to be recommended to the Commissioners of the Hospital at Charterhouse for an almsroom.

Sir Edmund Carey, the King's servant, for confirmation of his right to the goods of a felon convict tenant in his manor of Danby.

Berwick. Mayor, Bailiffs, and Burgesses petition for leave to transport the wools of that country.

Thomas Reade for 60*l*., which was gathered some years since for the wars of the Palatinate, and lieth in one man's hands, like to be suppressed. (Granted.)

John Gilbert and Richard Fowler, having found out a way to discover transporters of money, desire that they may bring such as they discover before the Commissioners of the Navy, and may have a moiety of the fines for twenty-one years. (Granted, but the reward to be according to the law, or to be allotted by his Majesty.)

Henry Rowland, that a house and large shop with tools in the Minorits belonging to his Majesty's gunmaker, and being detained from him by Francis Norfolk, a bricklayer, may be restored.

Thomas Penington, for a reference to Mr. Attorney to examine the difference between the Clerk of the Peace and the Lord Wentworth about taking recognizances from alehouses.

John Shotbolt and others, to whom his Majesty hath granted 400 acres in Sedgemoor, for recovery of 4000, that it may be assured in fee farm, at four pence an acre.

Nathaniel Markham, that the Dean and Chapter of Windsor may make his lease, which they have granted and which is stayed by a letter from his Majesty, which deprives them and him of the fruit of this harvest. (The King himself will take order in it.)

Robert Wood, for service done to Queen Anne, was granted 30 denizens; he craveth order to the Clerk of the Signet to draw up his warrant, because being poor he could get no former warrant. (Denied because he telleth an untruth.)

Henry Walgrave, to stay the pardon of Bartholomew Church. (Order not to pass the pardon without acquainting his Majesty.)

Richard Kilvirt, for power to levy Sir John Bennets fine upon his lands and goods. (The Lord Treasurer to take order that, upon payment of the money, this be allowed and that he may be enabled.)

1624, September 30. De Bois Loree. Petition au Roi. Prays reference of his case, à Monsieur Coke, Mr des Requêtes (qui parle et entend fort bien la langue française & qui par tant le pourra mieux & plus facilement instruire de tout l'êtat d'icelle) et à Sir Thomas Coventry votre Attourn: General qui a entière connaissance d'icelle et de tous les chemins qu'elle a pris.

1624, October 1.—John Coke to the Lord Brooke, one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

Sir Robert Naunton hath the Mastership of the Wards under seal.

The King came yesternight to Wallingford House where my Lord Duke still taketh physic and there I left him at past six of the clock. Out of Germany a bruit flieth which I hope is not true that Tilly hath either taken or besieged Basle and that the Emperor hasteneth the Diet for a ratification of the Electorate and a final exclusion of the person of the King of Bohemia. Our merchants still prosecute the Dutch with all earnestness I might say violence for the late feat in the Indies. We expect a warrant for the employment of our ships for the seizing of such of theirs as either are going out for the Indies or shall return home. The Persian Ambassador was at Hampton Court and presseth the overture of a great Persian trade, but our merchants esteem no better of him than a juggler. The new sickness continueth both in city and country. This week there died 411. Order is given for the remove of Justice Whitlock and for the sending of Sir Thomas Chamberlain in his stead.

1624, October 4.—Sir Gylford Slyngisbie to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Masters of His Majesty's Court of Requests.

Yesterday I have received the Commission and I thank God I have from my heart freely forgiven all men that have offended me. I am advised by an honourable friend of mine to give satisfaction unto my Lord Duke that I had no hand in the business propounded by Sir Robert Mansell concerning the Navy. I protest before God I had not neither did I know anything of it. I am given to understand that the King purposeth to advance you to the place of Secretary of State. I pray

you be a means that I may have the place of Master of Requests. I have seven sons and small means to educate them, will you be pleased to accept one of them into your service. I do the rather desire it because the world may take notice of my unfeigned reconcilement to you.

1624, October 4. Plymouth.—James Bagg to the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy at Sir John Coke's house in Crutched Friars.

A most extraordinary storm, and a Dutch ship enforced the King's ship "Bonadventure" to drive and the master for safety of the ship to cut by the board the main mast. Amongst a parcel of masts which Mr. Jennens hath there is a very good tree of 28 yards in length and 25½ inches in thickness. He demands for that mast 50*l.* If you will not have her masted with one tree, here are materials to make a piecened mast and able and sufficient workmen. Two Dutch and three English ships cast away in this storm. Commission to enquire of masts cut up by Harris and Ryder shall have their answers.

1624, October 4. Chatham.—Thomas Norreys to Sir John Coke Knight, one of the Masters of Requests and a Commissioner of His Majesty's Navy.

Great disasters in the Downs both in the King's ships and others. Their boats are all or most part lost, the "Antelope's" rudder and all her masts. The "Convertine's" cables, the "Speedwells" sheet anchor bent. The "Avon" is this day docked and gates shut.

1624, October 13. Trinity College.—Doctor John Richardson, Master, to Sir John Coke one of the Masters of Requests unto His Majesty at the Austin Friars.

S.P. Although in College elections we are bound to regard no letters but good letters, yet your letters to me being written for a man of so good worth for his bearing studiousness and religion may as well stand with my duty to the College as with my loving affection and friendship unto you. Therefore good Sir your desire I have very willingly at this time performed. For your son [John] who indeed is young and tender, I think it were not amiss to put him into Bachelors Commons in one of my places there where he shall be a little the better as having the first choice and service of the mess.

Endorsed by Sir J. Coke "Mr. Wincop made fellow."

1624, October 14. Meende.—Foulke Walwin to Sir John Coke.

On behalf of James Newton his father's ancientest servant and clerk in a reference made to Doctor Hoskins and others between James Newton and Johanna widow of Richard Smith.

1624, October 15. The Savoy.—Edward Nicholas to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty.

I understand by Sir Edward Zouche that though it hath not been my good fortune to be known to you yet it hath been your goodness lately very much to oblige me. I received yesterday a letter for the Sergeant of the Admiralty of the Cinque Ports, signifying that he hath in his custody 3 barrels of copper and 2 bales of buckram and baize which goods were saved out of a ship of Hamburgh which came lately upon the main near Ramsgate, and that it is probable more wrecked goods may be easily gotten out of the sea in the Downs when the diver whom he hath sent for into the Low Countries does come over. Another letter certifieth much hurt is done to the Church tower and lodgings in Dover Castle by the great tempest. Agreement between my Lord Zouche and His Grace concerning certain lands should be speeded. I am not yet so strong as that I dare venture out of doors.

Coke MSS.

1624, October. De Bois Loree. — to Sir John Coke.
In French. Has served the King 20 years, his "imprimerie" granted five years ago has not been successful, asks a "soulagement."

1624, November 2. Royston.—Secretary Sir Edward Conway to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Masters of Requests.
I made you acquainted with a question depending in your Court between the widow Essex and Sir Edward Greville. I am persuaded that Sir Edward Greville by mere confidence did neglect his opportunity of producing of proofs that would have cleared him from all these pretences. Common fame made Sir Edward Greville the loser and laid the disadvantage on his side both in the life and death of Essex. The long time in which all pretenders were silent might well discredit a bond or a bill, much more an account for which there is little substantial affirmation as I am informed. My suit is that you will hear him patiently, believe him according to substantial probabilities and proved truths, and then according to your wisdom and goodness (upon which justice is built) do by him as by the friend and cousin of your friend and servant.

1624, November 6. Preston.—John Powell. [No address.]
I had some desire to have come to London before this time if I could have brought it to pass that by my Lord Brooke's commandment James Baily and I might have attended his Lordship for the ending of the matters between him and ; me but failing thereof and hearing by common report that there was a dangerous sickness in London which put my wife in fear and doubt of my going, I have forborne my coming. For the 114*l.* of your money which remained in my hands at your last being here, I must confess I have been over bold with you in not returning it unto you before this time: the cause was in respect of a payment I was to make at Hallowtide last of 272*l.* to Doctor Seaman his wife which I have now fully satisfied, and made clear the mortgage of the tithe of Pamington, which I have sold to Mr. Vryan Wise our Registrar at the Council, my good friend. I purpose at my going to Ludlow the next week to take course with him that he shall write the money shall be paid to you. I trust you shall be fully satisfied in short time. This year having fallen out so dry and unfruitful that hitherunto I could make but small profits of the grounds at Wolston, but must hope of better hereafter. I do acknowledge myself much beholden unto you for the favour you have done me by helping me in forbearing your money which I cannot forget, nor shall be unthankful unto you as God shall enable me. I thank the Lord it hath been no prodigal course that brought me in debt, for the cause is well known unto you, and I trust the Lord will deal so mercifully as hitherunto he hath done, that I shall pay every man his own in due time. For the wool, Th. Walker sold 3 stone 3 lb. at Ross. The bull and the cow ready for the butcher are yet to be sold. At my being at London in Easter term Mr. Vyner demanded of me the use of his money for a year being 24*l.* But in the beginning of September last I received this letter inclosed from Warwick whereby he requireth 30*l.* I therefore desire you will be pleased to set down what it must be, and I will take order it shall be paid at Mr. Vincents. Further you shall understand that Richard Mayo, of the Hyde hath made motion to take the stocking, and to do some husbandry upon it by ridding and tumping it but offereth but 6*l.* by year for it, your price being 7*l.*, and likewise Furney sheweth to be willing to take the Lampitt leasow but offereth but 7*l.* I think there will be time enough between this and Candlemas to hear of more chapmen for these and such other as are to be letten

The sheepcote at the Hallend is set up and finished all but thatching, and yet Lambert Bond is not satisfied for want of place for his poultry and pigs. With our heartiest commendations I commit you to the protection of the Almighty. Your very loving father-in-law. God willing you shall hear from me again from Ludlow. (Indorsed by Sir John Coke "114*l.* due to me".)

1624, November 11. Flushing.—Captain John Chudleigh to Sir John Coke, Knight, Master of Requests, and one of the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy.

I am loath to name it but seeing it must be, or is already known to you, I will relate it, being the unfortunate loss of the "Speedwell." What shall I say but as it is said in Scripture there is nothing done in the city but God doth it. It is also extended both to sea and land. Now to the particular passage of this disastrous misfortune. In the morning of that dismal day I went to Count Mansfeld to know his pleasure. We stood upon our course, then, or presently after came a pilot which Count Mansfeld had sent for, which Pillen was the cause and instrument of our overthrow, for he contraried my master and pilots wills and forced the helmsman to steer us otherwise than they would have done. I being then between the decks, presently at my coming up the ship came on ground it being about half ebb. I entreated Count Mansfeld that he would be carried aboard another ship which he yielded unto, he being the chiefest treasure to be preserved. Our pinnace carried him aboard a Flemish pink bound for England, they fell to leeward so that neither boat nor ship could come to aid us. About 10 of the clock at night our long boat went forcibly from us upon the sudden increase of water that came into the ship which at an instant did almost fill the ship. The multitude pressing upon me I was like to fall by the board having but one hand upon a small rope. The boat went away and would not take me in. A little while after a small boat came to us from the ship that was cast away ahead of us. In this boat the Dutch pilot would have stolen away but he was prevented. There came a fisher-boat which brought a cockboat and five men from a small man-of-war of the States. We heaved our ropes to them with buoys which with much ado they received and so fastened it to the boat and also one of theirs which when we had drawn the boat to us they mought again haul it to them, by this means there was 3 or 4 returns made by the boat but at length the storm began to increase in such manner that the boat was overset and all that were in her drowned. Now having no possible means to save any more, the fishermen cut their cable and went for Flushing leaving many poor souls to be swallowed in the sea. Thus have I anatomized unto you the woful wreck of this ship. As for myself in particular the present cloud of my calamity lieth so heavy and ponderous upon me that I fear I shall sink under the burthen of it without your help, in special to my Lord Admiral that the sunshine of his favours may not be eclipsed from me.

1624, November 13. The Downs.—Sir Richard Bingley to Sir John Coke, Knight, Master of the Requests, at his house.

A small man-of-war to supply himself made choice of Ramsgate in the Isle of Thanet, where he knew the King's ship could not come to hurt him, it being but a small creek that ebbs dry every tide. I having knowledge of him by a Frenchman who he had chased into the roads, manned my long boat and pinnace and commanded the *Mary Rose* long boat to accompany me, and I have taken her. The Captain, Robert White, of Weymouth: who showed me a Dutch commission, he entreated me to be good unto them for that there were many gents

COKE MSS.

there whose fortunes depended on the welfare of this ship. The ship is a very pretty one and goes admirably well. She is of 60 tons. If it will please His Grace that she may serve for my pinnace, she is ready for it, cables and anchors excepted.

1624, November 18.—Alderman Wm. Gore's estate. Bond of Johannes Coke de Much Marcle in Com. Hereford miles qui marritavit Johannam nuper uxorem et executricem testamenti et ultimæ voluntatis Will[i] Gore nuper civis et Aldermanni London defuncti to Cornelius Fish Candario civitate London, in decem mille libris, for exhibiting a perfect inventory of the goods of Alderman Wm. Gore into the Court of the King to be holden before Mayor and Ald. in the Chamber of the Guildhall of the said City. (The bond cancelled).

1624, November 22. Chatham.—Captain Thomas Norreys to Sir John Coke.

For masters attendant to be appointed.

1624, November 29. His house.—Sir Gylford Slyngisbie to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Masters of His Majesty's Court of Requests.

I have suffered five years having at the beginning of the Commission 2,000*l.* in my purse and am now 1,000*l.* in debt to my utter undoing. I pray you take into your consideration what great reputation and advancement you have received thereby, some difference there was betwixt us but freely and conscionablely give your best assistance in repairing me in that which by the commission I have lost chiefly by the Earl of Middlesex his over-swaying greatness. The office of Master of the Ordnance of the Ships hath no dependence at all on the Master of the Ordnance of England, for it is a wrong unto the Lord Admiral and a great detraction from his office. I do find in record that in the last year of the reign of King Henry 8, the six officers of the Navy were first made patentees, Sir Edward Cleere, Vice Admiral of England, Sir William Woodhouse, Master of the Ordnance of the Ships, Mr. Legge, Treasurer, Mr. Holstock, Comptroller, Sir William Winter, Surveyor, and Mr. Gunstone, Clerk of the Navy. The Earl of Warwick, Master of the Ordnance of England, though he were a person of great quality and elder brother to the Earl of Leicester, who in his time was the potents man in the kingdom did never give impediment unto the Lord Admiral for placing of any officer. As I know yourself to be a man who doth much regard the privileges belonging to the Lord Admiral, and that he is so well pleased to take your advice I pray you to give me your furtherance in this, that I may be in Mr. Burrell's place in the Commission who you know hath behaved himself most foully and corruptly. The Earl of Middlesex hath divers times said that in my particular I was no way faulty.

1624, November 29. Chatham.—Captain Thomas Norreys to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty, and a Commissioner of his Navy.

These few lines only to congratulate your new marriage and wish you all true content, honour and happiness. Since Mr. Boate's coming hither I have found some content in his diligent and sincere carriage of things: knowing his integrity he regards not much those sudden flashes of fury and threatening which he hears. How all things go here he can particularly relate to you.

1624, December 7. Savoy.—Petition of William Blyeth, Saltpetremaker, to the Gracious Prince George, Duke of Buckingham, Lord High Admiral of England, and George Lord Carew, Master of His Majesty's Ordnance, to reduce the quantity he is bound to deliver, by

reason the Dovecotes in the north-western counties are all paved with stone. Referred by Lord Carew to the Commissioners of the Navy.

1624, December 10. Cambridge.—Edward Nicholas to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty, at his house at Garlick Hill near Bow Lane, London.

For the warrant to prepare the ships in the Cinque Ports for the transporting of the soldiers from Dover, my Lord knows not what to do in it until he receiveth the warrant which was sent by the Lords of the Council, for it must be his Grace's warrant for that business. The King stays here till Monday and hence goeth to my Lord of Suffolk's house about 8 miles from this town.

1624, December 10.—The account of Sir John Elliott, Knight, Vice Admiral of Devon, for all such ships, goods, moneys and commodities as he hath there received and taken by virtue of his office and are now due and to be accounted for to the Lord High Admiral of England from the 8th day of December 1622, unto the 29th day of September last past. (Note by Sir J. Coke). "A ship of corn and wines in his hands (1,035*l.*) not accounted for."

1624, December 11. The Tower.—Sir Allen Apsley to Sir John Coke, Knight, Master of Requests to His Majesty at the Lord Carew's.

My body hath been this two or three days so loose and turbulent as my will and affections could bear no sway: otherwise, Sir, I had personally attended you with our warrants and briefs. Here is a letter and warrant for the Lord Admiral to sign and two for the Lords of the Council.

1624, December 15. Chatham.—Henry Goddard to Sir John Coke.

For Mr. Thompson's son to be employed.

1624, December 17. Dover Castle.—Sir John Hippisley to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Masters of Requests.

I thank you for your directions. I shall be glad to have some order for paying of these ships for they call for monies to be imprest. Sir R. Bingley is here. We find they will not carry the men under 18*d.* a piece. My Lord of Carlisle is to land here this day.

1624, December 19. Poplar.—W. Burrell to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy.

At Chatham Captain Norreys lies dangerously sick. For so weighty a business amongst all the company of sea commanders and brothers of the Trinity House I can only nominate two, Captain Best and Captain Downing, who are both understanding seamen (bred up from the Knittell) great husbands for shipping and of good estates and credit in the world, besides they are lovers of religion and have more than ordinary dexterity in penmanship.

1624, December 21. Drury Lane.—Valentine Carey, Bishop of Exeter, to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty.

I am become a suitor unto you in the behalf of Sir John Elliot who hath divers ways merited this office at my hands that you would afford him your favour and friendship in his just and honest causes which may fall within your cognizance and power. I pray you let him taste of your friendship at my request and mediation that thereby he may both find me ready to requite his former courtesies as also be obliged to me in the like hereafter, but expecially because he desires exceedingly to be happy in the assurance of your love.

COKE MSS.

1624, December 24. Chatham.—Edward Boate to Sir John Coke. As to bad practices in making cordage.

Endorsed "Pope's Head. Page a silkman in Lombard S^t. Hooker, a goldsmith, next door to the Pope's Head. M^r Elways now at White horse over against the Pope's Head."

1624, December 26. Sherborne.—Captain Christopher Levett to Sir John Coke, one of the Masters of Requests in ordinary to His Majesty.

Asks employment in anything he is capable of to bring glory to God his name and some good to this Church and this Commonwealth. Friends advised me to New England. I beseech you help me forward with that or some other employment. I could conduct a ship from any place in the world that is yet discovered into England. I protest unto you it is even a death to me to live idle.

1624, December 30. The Downs.—Sir Richard Bingley to Sir John Coke, Knight, at his house on Garlick Hill.

I have had two packets directed unto you returned to me that were intercepted by this unruly multitude of soldiers. God send me well clear of them for they trouble me more than the Dunkirkers did. I have a command from my Lord Duke for staying of all ships bound for Spain laden with fish. This night here is come in a fleet of Hamburgers bound for Spain. I intend to search them this day. I am advertised that Sir Henry Mervyn hath made his peace with the French Ambassador and shall be presently restored to this employment.

1624. A Latin letter, apparently to King James 1st, from an adversary of the Duke of Buckingham, written between the return from Spain 6th October 1623, and the death of King James, 27th March 1625. Serenissime Rex.

* * * *

Majestati vestræ latere non potest Ducem Buckinghamium ita sublime ferri, ut velit omnibus persuasum esse se super voluntatem V. M. et Suae Celsitudinis dominium exercere. Haec omnia V. M. patefient si patefacta voluerit neque enim media desunt quibus timore et diffidentia vasallos suos eximat nihil alias dicturos nec ausuros. Quod quidem eousque verum est ut cum facile sit rebus sic stantibus reperire qui contra M. V. loqueutur, non tamen sit qui contra Ducem loqui audeat.

V. M. quosdam advocet quid moderatiores Parlamenti sentiat serutetur ab iis qui ex Hispania redierunt, quis illic primam causam inimicitiarum dederit inquirat, an verae sint querimoniae contra regem Hispaniarum toties repetitae, an prædictus rex Hispaniarum voluntati S. C. satisfacere non desideravit, an matrimonium fideliter non procuraverit, an Dux Buckinghamius contra authoritatem serenissimo principi debitam multa non facerit; an stante et præsente principe solitus fuerit sedere modo indecenti, pedes alteri sedi innixus; an discoperto principe cum regina et infanta e fenestris prospicerent caput discoperuerit. An assidens mensæ principis non irreverenter se gesserit; an cameram S. C. medias vestes indutus ingredi non sit solitus ita ut fores non paterent iis qui ex parte regis Hispaniarum visitaturi veniebant, ostrariis ingressum præ verecundia recusantibus, an sereuissimo principi agnomina ridicula non imposuerit. An regiam mulierculis vilibus non profanaverit, an res obscenas in præsentia principi et gesticulationes inverecundas cum histrionibus non fecerit, an fidem comiti de Olivares datam non violaverit, an offendicula et qucrelas suas legatis aliorum principum illico non communicaverit; an in rebus gerendo frequentibus minis apud ministros regis Catholici et cum nuncio apostolico usus non fuerit; an in comœdiis in palatio exhibitis sedere ad exemplum

regis et principis non affectavit honore qui supremo aulæ œconomo deferri solet non contentus.

Præter hæc antehac M. V. dicta hoc novi occurrit, Ducem Buckinghamium (quo animo cæteri induent) tractatus secretos inter M. V. et regem Hispaniarum de rebus Hollandicis initos in parlamento divulgasse, quorum tamen secretum Majestas vestra ita commendaverat, ut præter regem et comitem de Olivares in Hispania nemo noverit. Si horum omnium Dux conscius non appareat esto Majestati vestræ fidelissimus servus et majores, si quos potest honores illi deferet, hæc enim in Majestatis vestræ securitatem, non in ipsius damnum, dicta volo cui bene esse desidero si per illum Orbi Christiano bene esse possit.

Superest, ut hoc officium et obedientiam meam man^tis^ M. V. præstitam boni consulat.

1624. Mr. Poinet's report as to the depths in the River of Medway.

1624. Concerning pursers in the Navy, their duties in harbour and at sea.

1624. Genoa. Francesco Spinola's acknowledgment to Thomas Stevenson, of payment of 1,386*l.* by order of Peter Ricaut for Captain Nelmes.

1624. Papers in Italian, indorsed by J. Coke.

January 10. Peter Ricault to Fran. Spinola.

March 20. Spinola's instructions to Mr. Nelms [capitano de Nave St. Georgio].

September 2. Fran. Spinola to Thomas Nelms.

October 18. Fran. Spinola to Thomas Nelms.

All relating to the detention of the ship *St. George* by the Viceroy at Naples.

1624. The Lord Steward's Report concerning the Earl of Middlesex. A note of what hath past with the Lord of Middlesex concerning the assignment of his fine for discharge of some part of the Household and Wardrobe debts. The humble suit of the Lord Steward to his Majesty is that it would please him to give leave that the extent may go forth or otherwise to ordain where present money may be had.

1624. Accounts to be given by Sir John Elliot to the Lord Admiral of a ship of corn taken by Dartmouth men from Dutchmen, and of wines, silver, and plate had by him from other ships.

1624–5, January 3. Petition to the King. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke. "John Barker, reference."

For a reference to certain neighbours to settle controversies between the petitioner and his father, and Agnes Coates, his mother-in-law, and a tenant.

1624–5, January 6. Plymouth.—James Bagg to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty.

I pray you give the Commissioners your opinion of me and of my will to do his Grace just and honest service. These parts understand of great preparations for the sea, a press of men and victuals. There is fourteen hundred thousand of Newfoundland fish to be had, which if taken up for His Majesty's use will cost £4 10*s.* every thousand. My desire is that if it be bought you will be the means that I do the business and direct the payment of the monies to me in London where speadily I will repair and to your honour perform the service with much faith and honesty.

1624–5, January 7. Clerkenwell.—Mary, Countess of Shrewsbury, to Sir John Coke, Knight.

COKE MSS.

Good Sir John Coke, I am so much beholden to you that it makes me bold for my friends that I have great care of as for myself to entreat your pains. My cousin Mr. John Markham's widow intends to petition the King for a reference, and we both entreat you to take it into your hands to get His Majesty's hand to it so far as with any convenience you may, and that you will be pleased to let me know whether it will be better that my cousin deliver it when the King takes his Court, or that yourself will be pleased to deliver it, but howsoever we pray you to have a special care of it. We look daily that the ships from Turkey should return, which if they do and that her adversary do seize of her goods it will be very prejudicial to her. He is offered all reason but will accept none but thinks by suits and troubles to weary the poor gentlewoman. I pray give me leave again to press you with all earnestness to bring to a speedy end. And so with my hearty commendations to you I will take my leave and ever remain your assured friend.

1524–5, January 8. Chatham.—Henry Goddard to Sir John Coke, Knight.

Encloses a warrant to himself from Mr. W. Burrell to act as his deputy at Chatham. Asks a direct authority to himself from the Commissioners of the Navy. He has an encouragement from Mr. Burrell, Mr. Buck, and others. There should be an increased watch at Chatham and one next the fields and woods, there lying the sugar, oil, tar, and some parcels of sails and other stores.

1624–5, January 10. Dover.—Sir John Hippisley, Governor of Dover Castle, to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Masters of the Requests.

For His Majesty's special service. Sir Richard Bingley went out with the French Ambassador, he hath taken the pinck that he said was a pirate, but I think it will not prove so. I have pressed many ships that be laden but I have a do to make them unload, and here is likewise some Dutch hoys that I have stayed also. I pray let be had warrant for both. Count Mansfield doth intend to ship the two Regiments that be in Dover upon Wednesday and takes most of all the rest of the soldiers that be billetted in the country upon Thursday. I have pressed ships here which are sithence stolen out of the pier, the one a Scotchman whose name is Gilbert Anderson, the other is one Thomas Thewe of Hull, if you make not these examples the next press all will be gone, this of Hull was laden with lead and marble and is gone for Dunkirk. Let him receive punishment here where the offence was done, which will be a good means to make others beware. The Count intends to ship the other four Regiments at the Downs but as yet he hath no victuals for them. He hath put trust to one Wade of this town that I fear will deceive him. I have no order from any for the paying for straw for the soldiers neither for these ships for some have been pressed these three weeks. Never man had more trouble than I have nor less help for here hath been but one Deputy Lieutenant with me all these whiles.

1624–5, January 10. Daglingworth.—Vrian Wise to Sir John Coke at his house upon Garlick Hill.

100*l.* to be paid to Sir J. Coke who is asked to give back a bond and to inform his father-in-law Mr. Powell. The 100*l.* to be repaid in Ludlow.

1624–5, January 13. Grays Inn.—Henry Goldsmith to Sir John Coke.

For the King's letter in behalf of Sir Cuthbert Hallsall that he recover his ancient inheritance in the Duchy Court, for which your great pains and care there shall be a further requital.

1624–5, January 16. Sir Francis Coke to Sir John Coke, Knight.

Good Brother,

As I must always acknowledge your love towards me in all my occasions which have been very many in so troublesome and variable a fortune as I have proven in the world, so more especially I am bound to you for your love and care in this business of Swarkestone, wherein I did headlong throw myself without the counsel of my true friends and I fear displeasingly to God (for which I have often heartily repented me) finding therein such strong opposition as I looked not for, begun by Mr. Lowe in Sir John Harpur's lifetime, which in my conscience cost Sir John his life and will be out of the ward's way 12,000*l.* at the least (as I will better acquaint you hereafter) and the same contention shortened Mr. Rickman's days. Since whose death Mr. Lowe hath also tasted of the same cup. So are they at rest and I still left to bear the trouble and grief of that business, for two of Sir John Harpur's servants having taken upon them the whole ordering of the ward who were nothing trusted nor well thought of by Sir John. We did complain in the Court; we had an injunction to remove them but it prevaileth not. We have also examined witnesses against them this term to be certified into the Court. And we hope that (although the Master of the Court left me quite out of his last order for the bringing up and marriage of the ward) yet since I only stand bound in 2,000*l.* for the bringing up and marriage and other covenants to be performed, he will not give way to such mean fellows as these be to be able to make my bond forfeited at their pleasure. I know not whether any others either Mr. Pierpont or Sir Gervaise Clifton or Mr. John Beaumont will enter into any course against us at these men's instigation. If Mr. Pierpont, it is for anger against me that have questioned him in the Court of Wards about land bought of my cousin Bonnington. If it be Sir Gervaise Clifton I was a Commissioner against him for Sir John Harpur in a suit betwixt them to the value of 10,000*l.* And Mr. Beaumont (a recusant) who was questioned by Sir John Harpur for his whole estate in the behalf of Mrs. Dixie then wife to Mr. John Harpur son to Sir Richard Harpur. So that none of them do this for love to the ward, or that they were trusted by Sir John Harpur which they were not, but for private respects. Furthermore the ward will not go to Sir Peter Fretchville's house according to the Court's order, but his answer is (as he is taught by them) that do what the Court will he will not go from Swarkestone. These things will be all made plain to the Court by affidavit and witnesses sworn. I pray you continue your wonted love to me in putting Mr. Attorney in remembrance of us and this cause. And so with hearty commendations to yourself and my good sister and all yours from myself and my wife we leave you to the blessings of the Almighty.

1624–5, January 21. Portsmouth.—Matthew Brooke to Sir John Coke.

To obtain His Majesty's letter for the reversion of his place for his son when my Lord Duke is well and again with the King.

1624–5, January 23. The Inner Temple.—Sir Thomas Coventry and Sir Robert Heath to His Grace the Duke of Buckingham.

We have despatched the commission that concerneth your Grace's brother the Lord Viscount Purbeck. The Lord Treasurer did peruse

COKE MSS.

and allow the pay book before it was engrossed. We rest your Grace's most humble and bounden servants.

1624–5, January 25. Whitehall. — Thomas Packer to Sir John Coke.

As to a grant of the Lady Markham's and Sampford's fines made to him in 1622, in which he has been crossed by the Earl of Middlesex.

1624–5, January 26. London.—Christopher Vernon to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Masters of Request at the Court at Newmarket.

These are the parts of my petition, viz., That I have discovered the long usurpation of a great liberty upon the Crown called the Liberty of Bury St. Edmunds, in the County of Suffolk. By means whereof His Majesty is like to gain a good sum of money for arrearages and a good yearly profit to the Crown for ever. The late Lord Treasurer recommended this my service to His Majesty as fit to be rewarded. My humble suit is that His Majesty will be pleased to grant me a lease for 3 lives or 31 years of His Majesty's moiety of certain rents now withholden from His Majesty, which rents are particularly named in my petition, and of the arrearages of such rents. Be pleased to get it referred to the Lord Treasurer and Chancellor.

1624–5, January 28. London.—George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, "for yourself."

Sir John Coke, I pray you deliver this inclosed letter with all speed to His Majesty and in this business of His household tell His Majesty from me that if He be not constant to himself He will bring other necessary occasions into great disorder, here is such scarcity of monies. Tell him likewise the Ambassadors of France have very great need of money and it is hard to be found. There is another paper inclosed which I pray you read to His Majesty and intreat him to hold his hands in it till I have the happiness to wait of him, so in haste I rest your faithful friend & servant.

1624–5, January 29.—Sir J. Coke to the Duke of Buckingham (draft).

Right Honourable, His Majesty having read your Grace's letters is pleased to tell me that he had written unto you yesterday at large, and now forebore to write again because his strength was not yet entire, and therefore commanded me in answer of yours to signify unto you that he very well likes your coming by New Hall, first because it was but little out of your way, secondly because the ladies must have a resting place, and lastly that your Grace may bring him a perfect account of your planting, your deer, and the proceeding of your pale. And if after one day's rest there you then came to the court he hoped you should afterwards be no more long absent from him till your going into France. I then acquainted him, according to the contents of your letter to mein, to what disorder he would cast other important occasions by the want of monies if he were not constant to himself in the matter of the household. I also read to him the relation of the proceedings with the Earl of Middlesex. He had before his coming away declared to the Council his resolution to have the 20,000*l.* paid. The Lord Steward should send particular creditors to the Earl that he might give them satisfaction in reasonable time, and if the Earl of Middlesex refused to accord them, His Majesty's pleasure is that the extent should proceed without further delay. For the particular of George Bennett, who hath killed his shepherd, His Majesty will hold his hand in it till your coming according to your desire.

[Indorsement within. Confirmation by the King of appointment by the Duke of Buckingham, High Admiral of England, of Josua Downing, to be "Commissioner for the survey of our ships," vice Thomas Norreys, deceased.]

1624-5, January 30.—Indorsement by Sir J. Coke. "Copy of 3 letters, one from the Infanta, the other from Count Mansfeld, the third from Jacques Bruneau, delivered to his Majesty at Newmarket by the Agents for Spain and the Archduchess, and by His Majesty delivered to me.

1625, Janvier 30, de Bruxelles. The Archduchess Isabella to King James I.

À très haut très excellent et très puissant Prince le Roi de la Grande Bretagne.

J'ai reçu la lettre qu'il a plu à votre majesté m'écrire le 3 de ce mois. L'agent du Roi mon seigneur et le ministre resident en votre cour m'avaient averti de la promesse que vous leur aviez fait de bouche que les levées qui se faisaient en votre royaume pour être commandées par Ernest de Mansfeld n'étaient pas pour entrer toucher ne commettre aucun acte d'hostilité en ces Etats. Il m'a semblé bon de faire répéter à votre Majesté ce qu' entondus de l'agent de mon dit seigneur Roi et du mien. Il vous plaira leur ajuster pleiñe foi et créance en ce qu'ils vous en diront, espérant que vous y mettrez promptement le remède convenable.

A. Isabel.

1625, Janvier 19–9, de Douvres.—Copie de la lettre écrite par Ernest de Mansfeld à son altesse Madame la Sérénissime Infante.

Comme il a plu au sérénissime Roi de la Grande Bretagne me donner la charge et commandement des troupes de ses sujêts qui sont destinés au recouvrement des êtats de Messeigneurs ses Enfants, et que pour y parvenir et passer, il est expédient et nécessaire qu'ils ecornent quelques endroits des terres et seigneuries de votre altesse sérénissime: jé dois la supplier de m'en donner la permission sous promesse et protestation que je fais de ne commettre ni permettre aucum aete d'hostilité ou violence, mais gagner pays et suivre notre route avec le plus de diligence qu'il sera possible.

——— A très haut très excellent et très puissant Prince le sérénissime Roi de la Grande Bretagne.

Jacques Bruneau, chevalier, conseiller et Secrétaire d'État pour les affaires des Pays-Bas et de Bourgogne près la personne du Roi Catholique résident présentement pour ses affaires en la cour de votre Majesté.

Asks redress for capture by Captain Herriot of the ship *Neptune* and her cargo belonging to Sauveur Rodriguez Blase d'Aquila et Ferdinand de Brignola marchands et citoyens de (Cartagene ?) et Burgos.

1624–5, January 30. Seething Lane, London.—Sir John Wolstenholme. (No address).

I send the appraisement of the King's ship or pinnace called the *Lion's Whelp*, upon my Lord Admiral's warrant that the said pinnace might be prepared and made ready for the intended voyage for discovery of the North-West passage. The warrant was not so large as to give power to the Commissioners to cause the said pinnace to be brought into the River of Thames. Sir Dudley Digges and myself attended two days to speak with his Grace but could find no convenient opportunity. The zeal I have to the furtherance of this worthy and

COKE MSS.

hopeful action of the discovery of the N-W. passage (for the setting forth whereof I have amongst my friends raised a reasonable good stock) causeth me at the present to make use of your love. The time is already far spent and if we cannot have the pinnace delivered us with all possible speed our voyage will be quite overthrown. I pray you take notice that this pinnace is not to be given, but the Duke is pleased to adventure with us and we are to allow him so much adventure for her as the appraisement cometh to, so as the King is first to give her to the Duke and then the Duke is to make over to us in consideration of of his adventure. I pray you send me with all speed the warrant for drawing the privy seal, the Duke's warrant for delivery of the pinnace. You shall not only oblige us to requite your extraordinary love, but I think this hopeful enterprize will (by God's help) prove so successful that one day there will be further means thereby to recompense your pains and love therein.

1624–5, January 30. London.—W. Burrell to Sir John Coke.
The *Prince* is launched. A petition to my Lord Duke's grace for an order to the Admiralty Court to hear the case between my adversary and me.

1624–5, January 30. Petition to the King. James Belfore.
For a reference for stay of proceedings against him as bail for William Farrar in a suit by William Herne.

1624–5, January. (Notes of Sir John Coke, Master of Requests.)
2nd Audience at Newmarket.
James Palmer, to exchange his houses and lands in Royston, whereupon the King's house is built for the Manor of Spaldwick, Hunts, and parcel of the Manor of Wingham, in Kent, which he hath on lease.
William Shaw, to have 2,000*l.* in money for so much granted and not recovered out of the arrearages due from Sir Nicholas Bacon out of the liberties of Bury by him detained from the Crown, or for his Majesty's interest in that suit.
Christopher Vernon in recompense for his merit certified by the late Lord Treasurer in discovering the usurpation upon the liberties of Bury and other services, to have a lease for 31 years or three lives of certain fee farm rents to the value of 69*l.* detained from his Majesty.
Lord Andover, Sir Robert Carr, and Mr. Gibb, feoffees for the Earl of Somerset, that 2,050*l.* unpaid of 7,000*l.* by the Earl of Middlesex may be discharged by the Earl out of Shirley's lands according to his Ma^tys^ grant, and so much of his land freed from extent for his fine: and that 2,000*l.* remain of 9,000*l.* debt may also be allowed.
Jarningham, for the arrearages and a lease for 31 years of all rents for Castle Guard, and recovered upon charters or fee farms which have been detained from the King, and shall be recovered at the petitioner's suit, who will account to his Majesty for a fourth part of the yearly profits for his rent.
Sir George Marshall, for 50*l.* and 30*l.* due from Mr. James for spoil of woods, and for 20*l.* from Bridgman, as part of 500*l.* promised for building of a new lodge at Malmesbury.
Widow Hammond, for a privy seal to discharge 64*l.* due for the arrear of 32 quarters of oats reserved upon the lease of Chertsey Mills, which her husband purchased of the undertakers for 125*l.* due for wages.
Aquila Weeks, for order to the Lord Treasurer to make speedy payment of 1,200*l.* disbursed upon bills signed by the Lords for the prisoners in the Gatehouse.

Sir Thomas Challenor's children, for the monies due to their father for alum works.

Edward Aston, successor of Robert Haford in the Jewel House.

Markham Thorold, that his pension may proceed.

Mr. Smith, for leave to try his right in the parsonage of Upton against a pretended title of his Majesty.

Dr. Allen, Featley, and Mason, that the Earls of Worcester and Pembroke, Marquess Hamilton, and the Bishop of Winton may hear and determine their complaints against Dr. Arian, of Corpus Christi College, in Oxford.

Thomas Clerk, postmaster for packets, for increase of allowance.

Sir Henry Mallorie and others, for renewing their order to the Lord Treasurer for passing their grant to find mines.

Francis Bull, that the Council of War finding him a fit man to command the castle in Purbeck shall take order with the Lady Hatton not to debar him of his Majesty's grant.

George Wood, printer, for restitution or recompense for his goods taken by the stationers for printing written works for which he had license.

John Wiseman, for a reference to the Lord Keeper in Sir Wm. Smith's cause, and another to the Master of the Wards in Acton's cause.

Boislorec, for a reference in his cause against Wood.

1624–5, January. Richard Patten, for his Majesty's letters to the Dean and Church of Gloucester, that he may enjoy a cook's place granted him by patent, and have some recompense for the same.

Henry Greenwood, for permission to the Lord Archbishop and Bishop of London to get for him a private collection by the ministers in their dioceses, if they find it fit.

Agnes Brown, for order to the Judge of the Admiralty to try her husband's offence, and certify whether it be fit for his Majesty's grace.

Sir Wm. Brinker, for a reference to the Lord Treasurer to consider of his rent for the issues of jurors.

Sir Henry Crooke, Anthony Rowse, for like allowances with the auditors of 22 shillings for ingrossing the bishop's amounts for subsidies, fifteens.

Thomas Barret, for a reference of his grievances against Sir Simon Harvey. To be signed.

Mr. Parker, his dispensation to enjoy a bedel's place, being recommended by the Master and Seniors of Trinity College.

Joshua Downing's letter for his allowances due in the Navy.

Gabriel Marsh, his lease in Palatinate of Chester.

Thomas Packer, for renewal of a grant of the benefit of the fines of the Lady Markham and Sandford.

Sir Matthew Brend, for some speedy course to restore his possession and secure his life from Sir Sigismond Zinzan, his father-in-law, an outlaw, and who resisteth ordinary justice.

1624–5, January.—De Bois Loree.

The Report in his cause, signed John Coke. Thomas Coventrye.

1624–5, February 21. Aboard the *Guardland* in the Downs.—Sir Richard Bingley to Sir John Coke, Knight, Master of the Requests, at his house.

Describes a violent tempest; 2 ships at once drove thwart my hawse which I could by no means avoid nor clear myself of until

COKE MSS.

I had sunk one of them directly and so bruised the other as I doubt she is in little better state. We are much disabled for sea until we be repaired, therefore I have writ unto my Lord Admiral of our misfortunes and that the rest of the King's ships may proceed the voyage and that His Grace may be pleased my ship may come up for Chatham either to be repaired or changed. A Hamburger is stayed by me at Dover who is laden with cordage and masts. I should have stayed another laden with powder by order from my Lords but I have not heard of her since this storm. I pray your servant Thacker may deliver this letter to my wife.

1624–5, February 28. Navy paper.—Indorsed: "To my very loving friends Sir Rich. Bingley, knight, Captain of His Majesty's ship the *Guardland*, Captain Love, Captain of His Majesty's ship the *Bonaventure*, Captain Porter, Captain of His Majesty's ship the *Convertine*; and Captain Wilbraham, Captain of His Majesty's ship the *Mary Rose*, and to any and every of them, or in their absence to the Masters of their ships or to any of them, in the Downs or elsewhere these:

Copy. After my hearty commendations. According to His Majesty's pleasure and letters unto me from the Right Honourable my Lords of His Majesty's Privy Council upon the resolution taken by His Majesty by the advice of their Lordships upon the complaint of the East India Company touching the execution of Amboyna. These are in His Majesty's name straitly to require and charge you and every of you to employ your effectual care and diligence to embark stay and seize into your custody on His Majesty's behalf wheresoever you may find them such and so many of the ships and goods of the company of the East Indies of the Netherlands only as are either homeward or outward bound. And if the said ships shall quietly submit themselves, that then an especial care be had both for the safe keeping and preservation of the said ships and goods, and fair usage of the men and others employed or sent in them to be detained in safe keeping till His Majesty's further order therein. In performance whereof you nor any of you may not fail to use all possible and effectual care and diligence So I bid you heartily farewell. From Court.

1624–5. February. Petition.—Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Sir Edward Greville's brief of his cause against Essex."

"The true state of the cause in the Court of Requests between Mrs. Mary Essex plaintiff in forma pauperis and Sir Edward Greville defendant."

1624–5, March 3. Dorset House.—Mary Countess of Dorset to Sir John Coke.

John Leghe her kinsman arrested, asks that bail be procured.

1624–5, March 9. Deal.—Sir Richard Bingley to Sir John Coke, Knight, Master of the Requests, at his house on Garlick Hill.

I am here waiting an opportunity of fine weather to go to work upon this wreck. I went to Sir John Hippisley to Dover Castle, who told me that he had sent a complaint against me to my Lord Duke of injury and affronts done by me and my people to the liberties of the ports and the officers thereof. This I shall say that if he or any other can make it appear that I have prejudiced my Lord Warden (but advanced his Grace's profit all I possible could do), then let me want his favour and yours: his displeasure against me is for taking of his kinsman Burley and questioning him for piracy. Besides he hath given it out that I am not to stay in this employment and told me that another had great hope

of it. Now we are upon fair terms again but I doubt he is an uncertain man.

1624–5, March 14. Ipswich.—Captain Edward Gyles to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Masters of Requests.

At my coming to Ipswich I find here 14 sail of ships which have been fitted for His Majesty's service and now are pressing of men for them and to-morrow I do go to Harwich and then to Woodbridge and Aldborough.

1624–5, March 15.—George Calvert, Lord Baltimore, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Master of the Requests and one of the Commissioners for His Majesty's Navy.

I intend shortly, God willing, a journey for Newfoundland to visit a plantation which I begun there some few years since. I hired the ship called the *Jonathan* now in the river for the transportation of myself and such plants as I carry with me. Since I understand she is stayed to serve for the King, to which it is good reason that all my occasions should give place. But I am by that means utterly disappointed and you should do me a great favour to clear her and her mariners and also the *Peter Bonadventure* for which I contracted for carrying over cattle. Whatever favour you show me herein my Lord Duke will not be displeased with it.

1624–5, March 16. Theobalds.—George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, to the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy.

Having acquainted the Ambassador of the French King with the list you sent me of those ships which you thought would be most fit for His Majesty's service he is well content and accepteth of them. Wherefore these are to pray and require you to take present order for the making of these eight ships ready with all convenient speed and therein to give the Ambassador all the satisfaction you can.

1624–5, March 16. Theobalds.—Duke of Buckingham to Sir John Coke.

The Hamburger perished in the Downs has not been weighed by Sir John Hippisley and Sir R[d] Bingley. Ships and cables of greater burthen and strength are to be employed. Mr. Burrell to assist with advice.

1624–5, March 17. Theobalds.—George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Masters of Request to His Majesty.

I have herein sent you a letter which I received from the Lord Baltimore craving the release of five ships wherein I have forborne to give any answer until I shall understand from you whether it will not be inconvenient or prejudicial to His Majesty's service to discharge them. I pray speak with the Lord Baltimore about it as well concerning those ships his Lordship mentioneth to be stayed in the West as these in the Thames.

Captain Mason's Report that the two ships may proceed with Lord Baltimore &c. in April to Newfoundland, and 10 days after their arrival may be despatched thence laden with fish for the use of His Majesty's ships and supply men they may want.

1624–5, March 22. Chatham.—Josua Downynge to Sir John Coke.

For the reformation of boatswains. They should not be allowed to hold the place of master and leave their own to a deputy.

1625, March 25. Chatham Dock.—Josua Downynge to the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy.

COKE MSS.

I have never an able man about these parts to be a boatswain for the *Reformation* excepting such as you have formerly cast off for misdemeanours. I hear that Mr. Cooke and Mr. Cannon are suitors to go master of their own ships. If you allow them to have their charge of boatswains and to go masters their proper ships may be fittest for them, but then when the masters hand to the boatswains bill of expense and wastes given up at the end of the voyage the master and boatswain being but one man I refer to your better judgments. Mr. Nicoll the boatswain of the *Ann Royal* presented Thomas Rabnett to be his deputy, pretending that my Lord Duke commanded him to attend upon him over into France and to be master of the barge to transport the Princess in her journey. I entreat you that every man may attend upon his proper service. They hardly go aboard their ships once a week, and for lodging aboard I cannot learn of one night in five weeks, and in this quarter of a year since I came hither some one hath been five or six times at London from their charge. There should be instructions from my Lord Duke's Grace to enjoin them to lodge aboard their ships in their turn and to diet aboard, which are things ancient necessary and laudable. Pressed men do not come, or leave and do not return. The *Vanguard* is rigging. I pray you send down men for graving and rigging. We intend (God willing) to grave the *Ann Royal*, the *Rainbow*, *Lion* and *Assurance* this spring. I crave your advice what I shall do concerning the saluting my Lord Duke's Grace with ordnance from the forts and ships. Grange, the master of the *George* drumbler, and the gunner of her I will send up, but they intended no evil. The master stamping to the gunner to give fire to the ordnance, which he unadvisedly and ignorantly did before we were clear of the ordnance, whereby we received our hurts and one poor man his life: but I earnestly entreat you to spare them from punishment for that wherein God dealt so mercifully with us; and my wounds are perfectly whole and my body healthful.

[Notes endorsed by Sir J. Coke. Power to examine upon oath in the new commission: W^m^ Wills for a purser recommended by Sir Richard Bingley, dwellers at Chatham known to Mr. Burrell: apparel for mariners: ensigns].

Note by Sir John Coke. The progress of sea services. Sketch of the destination of the English fleet in 1624 (under the late King) and preparations for 1625.

[Endorsed on a petition to the King of Marck Ladustchz of Lisenstadt in Austria for the redelivery to him of 4 certificates or passports.]

1625, March 25. The Tower.—Sir Allen Apsley to Sir John Coke, Knight, Master of Requests to His Majesty.

The King slept this afternoon from one or two o'clock till five and then waked being in a great sweat, and as they feared falling into his fit. I humbly beseech God to give him strength and hear the prayers of him that is your assured to command.

The Duke came to Court even as His Majesty waked about five o'clock. Its there said the King had by the help of nature only 27 stools.

[Indorsed, The King's state of health.]

1625, March 25. Chatham Dock.—Ed. Boate to Sir John Coke, Kn^t^, one of His Majesty's Masters of Request and a Commissioner of his highness Navy.

Report on long Prussia deals. Excess in provision of deals sent from Deptford. Many refused being narrow, sappy, or pithshaken.

1624–5, March 27. Portsmouth.—Matthew Brooke to Sir John Coke.

If the intended number of men be pressed out of their ships the Adventurers voyage from (South) Hampton for the fishing will be undone.

1625, March 29. Chatham Dock.—Josua Downynge to Sir John Coke, Knight, at his house on Garlick Hill in London.

The proclamation we have in the most solemn manner we could proclaimed and published before all the officers and chief ministers of the Navy who with great joy and acclamation together with the shooting off of ordnance both in the forts and ships accompanied the solemnity; the second part at night with bonfires and thanksgiving and psalms we will express some part of our joy and finish so the present ceremony. The watch doubled, Mr. Wilson to lie aboard the *Victory* being the uppermost ship next Rochester Bridge, and Mr. King to lie aboard the *Prince* next the Barricade. Gunners to sell powder to repay their charges. This day we intend to grave the *Anne Royal*, then the *Rainbow*, the *Red Lion*, and the *Assurance* this spring (tide) and the next spring the other five. The *Entrance* rigged and ready to sail. The pressed men that have not appeared or have run away there must be some course taken to punish. The boatswains errors (in ropes and powder) I expected not to be amended because they have become so habitual that they esteem them not to be faults. My wounds are sound and perfectly cured.

1625, March 29. Dover Castle.—Sir John Hippisley to Sir John Coke.

I have dealt with Mr. Hugesson about his ship and find her quite ready for service, and his request is that his brother that was to have gone in her may go captain in her. I did write to my lord last week of seven ships taken by the Dunkirks, and this week there is one more that was sent with oaks for the Duke of Brunswick . . . Three of these be of the town of Dover. . . . We hold an Admiral Court at Dover. I pray you let me hear what is to be said for my Lord's right for the prizes that were brought in question by Sir Richard Bingley. . . . I pray you forget not to put in my uncle in your list for a captain. . . .

1625, March 29.—W. Burrell to Sir John Coke.

Hemp to be bought. Cordage to be sent for to Russia. 200 tons cordage to be made of small band hemp. Muscovia yarn 100 tons.

1625, March 31. Chatham.—Josua Downynge to Sir John Coke.

Condition of ships. Discontents of boatswains. They have so far run out of frame that there must be a strict hand to bring some into frame again. Pressed men have run away.

1624–5, March.—Notes by Sir John Coke (Master of Requests and Commissioner for the Navy) relating to delivery of orders made by the Lord Admiral at the instance of the East India Company and sent to Sir Richard Bingley and other captains commanding ships in the Downs to intercept Dutch vessels leaving Flushing to pass the Strait betwixt Dover and Calais full laden and pestered with women and children. Sir R. Bingley will not go to sea alleging his ship is unserviceable, and that he is to wait upon the Hamburger that was sunk.

COKE MSS.

1625, April 1. Exeter.—Thomas Bridgeman to James Esquire, at London or elsewhere.

Finding a great number of seamen attending to be pressed I importuned the Commissioners, Sir John Elliott our Vice-Admiral, our Mayor, and Baronet Chudleigh, to proceed in pressing the said mariners and others, and showed His Majesty's late commission under the Great Seal, yet all this prevailed not. Sir J. Elliott and the other Commissioners showing a new command under the hands of the Lords of the Privy Counell, that no proclamation was come from the new King. They dismissed the seamen till a further summons, forbidding them till then to set to sea.

1625, April 2. Ashton.—Sir George Chudleigh, Bar^{t}, to James Bagg, Esq^{re}, at Exeter.

Why the prests at Exeter proceeded not. A doubt whether the King's death did not end the Commission. The mariners that appeared 500 or 600 in the morning dispersed till only 200 remained after they heard of the King's death. I have received copies of the proclamations; they were most welcome to me because they tend to the service of our most excellent King Charles, whom God preserve for the good of His Church and the prosperity of His Majesty's kingdoms.

1625, April 2. Exeter.—James Bagg to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty at his house in Bow Lane.

An hour after I saw you I took horse for Devon and was at Exeter upon Saturday morning. Sir John Elliott came to the Commissioners, resolved not to proceed, which took off the rest. Be assured whatever are his ways he shall not more than he hath hinder the business, but what is in the power of a diligent and a careful man I will perform. I pray, as you shall ever command me in the country, to be my friend and write to Mr. Nicholas, and I beseech you inform my Lord of his carriage. I do not doubt but to supply Devon's number with good men.

1625, April 4. Note endorsed by Sir J. Coke.—The distribution of the Fleet into squadrons (three, the Dutch to make the fourth) and sorting them with flags, ensigns, and streamers; waste cloths and top armour to be added.

1625, April 4.—Philip Burlamachi. Â Mons^{r} Jean Coke Chevalier Maistre des Requestes pres S. M.

Concerning the seventh ship under contract to serve the French.

1625, April 6. Inner Temple.—R. Willis to Sir John Coke. For Mr. Richardson as to his failure in supplying saltpetre.

1625, April 11. Yarmouth Castle.—Captain John Burley to Sir John Coke, Garlick Hill.

Has sent his two sons to tender their service.

1625, April 18. Fowey.—James Bagg to Sir J. Coke, Knight, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty.

I had help of Sir Edward Seymour, Sir George Chudleigh, Sir William Strode, the Mayors of Exeter, Plymouth, and Dartmouth, Sir Edward Giles and my cousin Drake. Opposition of Sir John Elliot. Ere the fleet come to Plymouth many mariners will be returned out of their voyages and then the south of Devon and Cornwall may afford 100 good men more.

1625, April 14. (Endorsed by Sir John Coke "John's charges at Cambridge from Christmas 1624 till Lady day 1625.")

From Christmas to our Lady day.

	£	s.	d.
Imp[s] for cloth to make a pair of cuffs	0	0	6
It. for Aristotles Ethic. Græc. & Salust.	0	2	0
„ points	0	1	0
„ a knife	0	1	0
„ mending his clothes	0	0	8
„ 2 pairs of gloves	0	3	4
„ a looking glass	0	1	0
„ Cooper's dictionary	0	6	0
„ Appollinar. his Psalms in Greek verse	0	1	6
„ binding his maps and paper inserted	0	3	0
„ ink	0	0	2
„ coals and turfs	0	8	4
„ footing a pair of stockings and piecing	0	0	7
„ a paper book	0	1	4
„ 2 stools for his chamber	0	3	4
„ a key for his chamber door	0	0	6
„ a curtain for his study window	0	1	6
„ hiring a horse to take the air	0	1	0
„ candles this quarter	0	1	4
„ shoes and a pair of goloshes	0	5	0
„ fasting night suppers	0	6	0
„ washing his linen	0	5	0
„ making his bed	0	4	0
„ chamber rent	0	7	6
„ commons and sizing	5	11	5
„ tuition	1	0	0
	9	17	0
Add to this remaining of the last bill	3	16	10
	13	13	10

Money received for the discharge of this bill.

	£	s.	d.
Rec. of your man January 24th 1624	10	0	0
„ Mr. George Coke, March 8th 1624	10	0	0
„ for 2 gowns, a table, and a surplice	2	12	0
	22	12	0

Out of which 13*l.* 13*s.* 10*d.* being substracted there remains in my hands for present quarter 8*l.* 18*s.* 2*d.*

1625, April 20. London.—Sir John Coke to Lord Conway, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

The offence of Peter Rycault in selling our ships and ordnance to strangers is considerable, the Council table having already bound the delinquent in 5,000*l.* to be answerable for this fact. Asks that the determination may be referred to that most honourable commission wherein the Lord Treasurer, the Lord Admiral, the Lord Chamberlain, your Lordship and the Lord Brooke are joined.

COKE MSS.

1625, April 24. Poplar.—W. Burrell to Sir John Coke.
Every yard to take charge of ten ships. All their men pressed. Going to Chatham to set forward sheathing and the "Prince."

1625, April 27. Chatham.—Josua Downynge to Sir John Coke.
The *Prince* hath 350 men, the *Vantguard* 180. These to be sent down to Gillingham to take in victuals. He expects warrants for his authority. All the ships ready in good time. 2,000 yards of old canvas for parcelling and tarpauling. Ropemakers refuse to work 12 hours. 2*d.* a night required to lodge sick men. There hath been no prest at Minehead, Bridgewater, and some other ports. 100 men were sent from Barnstaple into Ireland. These will be returned in a short time. When the ships are at Plymouth a new prest may be sent to these places.

1625, April 27. Chatham Dock.—Peter Buck to Sir John Coke.
God hath laid upon me such weakness of body by a violent fever that I am not able to give the least furtherance to this sea of my office business which now burthens me. I am an importunate suitor to you and the rest of the Commissioners to give me leave to execute my office by deputy.

1625, April 29.—Notes by Sir J. Coke. The present state of the fleet.
Ann Royal, Rainbow, Lion, Assurance, Dreadnought, St. George, St. Andrew, Swiftsure, Reformation, Bonadventure, Convertine, Marie Rose. All these ships are provided and furnished so as in the office of the Navy there will be no defect or fear of backwardness to be at sea by the end of May. For men, there are pressed out of the west 1,950 men. About 1,000 at Chatham, the pressers northward are sent away for 2,400 men.
20 merchant ships (named) ready for the most part. 47 others (named), 20 of Ipswich. There want 2 ships for hospitals. For the victuals, Sir Allen Apsley's report, bread, beer, beef, pork, peas, cheese, butter, fish (cod and ling, or poor John), rice, oatmeal, and oil. For apparel a bargain is in treaty. Ordnance and munition.
The *Vanguard* and 7 French ships. We have sealed the contract with the Ambassador. A privy seal to be drawn for His Majesty to give allowance to the lending of these ships.
For Ireland, the *Antelope* going forth, Sir Thomas Button to be prepared.
For the fetching over the Queen. The *Prince Royal* ready, the only doubt will be how she can go out of the river which will require a leading wind. The *Convertine, Marie Rose,* and the *Entrance* are ready at sea to attend her.
To secure the ships at Chatham, the moorings there to be strengthened with chains.
The foregoing notes are endorsed on a letter (1625, March 31) from Thomas Alured to Sir J. Coke asking that he may be remembered to my Lord Bishop for a burgess-ship.

1625, April.—Project for a West India Company. Subscriptions to be obtained from Nobility, the Church, Corporations, &c.

1625, May 2. H.M. Ship the *Entrance* in the Downs.—Sir Richard Bingley to Sir John Coke, Knight, Master of the Requests and Commissioner for the Navy, at his house on Garlick Hill in London.
(For His Majesty's especial affairs haste post haste. Postmasters' notes. From Deal half an hour past one in the afternoon, at Sandwich

three of the clock in the afternoon, Canterbury half an hour past five in the afternoon, Sittingbourne at past eight at night. Received at Rochester past 11 at night.)

I am even now returned from the northward into the Downs where I met with my Lord Duke his countermand for my further proceeding in that business but it came too late. At Orford Ness I stayed 3 days, at last word was brought that the two ships would not be ready of 3 days more, whereupon I came away. My being upon that coast did no harm for that there had been some small picking pirates lately that way. Where the rest of the King's ships are I know not.

1625, May 3. Chatham.—Henry Goddard to Sir John Coke.

My suit is that you would be pleased now at the Lord Admiral's coming down to commend my poor worth unto his Grace that I may be placed an assistant to Mr. Burrell in these great affairs of His Majesty's service in the Navy that so my salary which is now but 20*l.* per annum in extra may be made 40*l.*, which first fruits of my increase I shall good Sir be ready to render upon the accomplishment hereof as a thankful token of my unfeigned love for your pains in my behalf.

1625, May 4. Aboard the *Neptune*.—Sir Ferdinand Gorges to Sir J. Coke.

To have Captain Giles go captain of his ship. I know your access to my Lord Duke's grace.

1625, May 6. Plymouth.—James Bagg to the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy.

I send the perfected books of the press. Business of this nature hath few friends and less tongues to speak well of the actors care or service. Such men as we take were the best, only let me advise that their own reports carry no credit, for they will, in hope to avoid the service, disparage themselves for this business. I have not spared my friends nor burthened those that least affected me more than my nearest acquaintance. I and my people are free from bribery and corruption: if base scandal give such a report be surety one to the other for me that I am free of such looseness and an honest man. I more value your particular respects than the hope of reward.

1625, May 9. Tower Street.—Sir William Russell to Sir John Coke, Master of Requests to His Majesty.

My desire is that you would be pleased to subscribe my other weighty business, and that I may have the same tomorrow at our meeting before I go to the Lord Treasurer, which is about 4 of the clock. Scott hath been here at my house to intimate that the sickness is over against Sir Thomas Smythe's house, and therefore the Commissioners will meet at my house.

1625, May 11.—Sir Edward Barrett, "Ambassador for France," to Sir J. Coke.

The bearer desires a privilege and security for his mariners.

1625, May 12. Dover.—James Hughssen the Younger to Sir John Coke.

At this present layeth in this haven of Dover a fair goodly ship, English built, having at present 16 cast pieces, the ship of burden near upon 300 tons, and hath ports in her to place 24 pieces ordnance. The said ship came from Portugal last with merchants, who carried the said goods directly for Rotterdam in Holland. The Master, Mr. Watson, intendeth to go with the said ship and ordnance for St. Lucar in the Kingdom of Spain. Notwithstanding he hath been advised not to proceed by reason he had carried his goods from

COKE MSS.

St. Uvalls (Setuval) in Portugal directly for Holland whereby his said ship was or should be confiscated coming in Spain, and that some in this town would give notice thereof: also advertising him of the danger to trade with such warlike ships as his at this time in Spain.

1625, May 12.—Notes of first audience at Whitehall.

Selections from the Notes of Petitions.

Sir W. Constable, Baronet, to compound for his remainder in the Manors of Flamborough and Holme, which their ancestors have held since the time of William Rufus.

Arnold Fotsissen to have his grant revived for the sole making of gowns after a new fashion.

Widow Cassaubon for his pension of 300*l.* and arrearages.

Henry Gosnold to have his patent restored of the place of the Judge of the Verge.

Wife and children of Elias Jolley, his Majesty's saddler, for a debt of 2,084*l.*

Thomas Corbin for a reference to the Lord Chief Justice to relieve him against his landlord who hath spoiled his goods, library, and manuscripts.

Lord Brooke and John Shotbolt to confirm King James his grant of 400 acres for Sedgmoor.

Sir John Hacker for a patent for the sole preparing and selling of seacole after his manner.

Francis Earnshaw's widow, late wife of a graver, having lost a ship and therein their estate, pray for a collection.

Sir Henry Lee for payment of arrearages of his pension of 200*l.*

Robert Erskine, tailor to King James, for a debt of 1,598*l.*, and to be joined in patent with Black, the King's tailor.

Bills signed.

Earl Montgomery, for Enfield Park.
Richard Pitt, Gunfounder's place.

King James' servants.

Place to furnish linen for His Majesty's body. Doctor Lesly, Chaplain in Ordinary. Postmaster, Sir Peter Saltinstall. Equerry of the Stable. Gentleman Usher quarterly waiter. Sir Anthony Brown, Clerk in the Court. Clerk of the Kitchen. Daniel Clarke, Master cook to his late Majesty. Groom of the Kitchen. Clerk of the Catery. Pages of the Wardrobe. Groom and gentlemen of the Privy Chamber. Groom of the removing Wardrobe. Twelve grooms of the Chamber to the late King to be joined with the 14 now appointed, and to enjoy their late allowances of 50*l.* a piece. John Fanning for his quality of speaking to be admitted to some place in ordinary under His Majesty. Child of the pastry. All the household servants to be confirmed in their places as the chamber is. Yeoman of the slaughter house. John Lowen, porter, who bought his place, being a player, for 200*l.*, to be confirmed in it. Gent. Harbinger. Yeoman of the cross bows. Laundress of the board. Footman. Groom of the Privy Chamber. His Majesty's Comedians to be sworn again in ordinary. Master workman of the Armoury. George Haliburton, falconer of his late Majesty in ordinary, being promised the making of a knight was frustrate thereof by his Majesty's death, desireth relief some other way. James Heyden the Archer. Perfumer and Glover. Marshals and Sewers of the Hall, being officers of ancient

foundation, 14 Waiters of the Hall who have but 2*s.* a piece per diem. and 10*l.* wages, and do service at festival times, to be continued in their places. Alexander Baker, Chirurgeon in Ordinary. Henry Zinzan alias Alexander, in regard of his long service and extreme hurts he has received by Prince Henry and His Majesty which now grow grievous unto him, and being frustrate of a pension given him by Prince Henry prevented by his death, and of a gift from Queen Elizabeth for keeping the Little Park at Windsor, desireth something for his future relief. Clerk of the Wardrobe. Clerk of the Spicery. Robert Raine, Huntsman. Trumpeters. William Gossen, Drum Major. Drummers and Fifers to enjoy their places or their entertainments by patent.

Queen Ann's servants.

Page of Her late Majesty's Robes. Master of the Barge to the Queen at her coming. Servant in the Wardrobe of the Beds. Page of the Backstairs. Surveyor of the Wardrobe. Keeper of the Closet. Page of the Presence. 8 Ordinary grooms of the Chamber. Master cook. Auditor. Yeoman Baker for privy diet. Cupbearer.

King Charles his servants.

Purveyor for beef and mutton laid out 1,277*l.* yet unpaid. Purveyor for veal for the privy diet. Carpenter. David Jones having the Apotheeary's place in reversion to be joined in patent with E. Taylor who hath obtained his place over his head. Yeoman in the Pantry. Cart-taker. Richard Winne, Huntsman to Prince Henry and His Majesty ever since they had hounds. Yeoman of His Majesty's Tilt staves. Laundress of the Board. Purveyor for wax. J. Woodington, Musician to King James 6 years and to His Majesty in Coparario's music 3 years, desireth the place of J. Sturt void by death. George Shires, Apothecary to the Household. Messengers of the Court of Wards. Eldest yeoman of the Pantry to be sworn eldest Serjeant there. Gent of the Cellar. Thomas Cæsar, Clock-keeper desireth to be sworn in, and to have delivered such pieces of greater and small clocks and such form of attendance as His Majesty please to appoint. Eldest Yeoman of the Woodyard. Second Yeoman of the Wine cellar. Keeper of His Majesty's Stables to be joined in keeping of the Mews with the grounds and lodgings to the same and to have half the profits belonging. Eldest Yeoman of the Scullery. Thomas Kynaston prayeth at this time when all His Majesty's servants taste of his bounty that he may not be neglected. Vestry men having long served His Majesty desire to be sworn into their places as the rest of His Majesty's servants are. Bricklayer and plasterer to Prince Henry. Cutler and Razer to continue his place and have difference betwixt him and the King's tailor referred to my Lord Chamberlain.

1625, May 13.—John Verney to Sir John Coke.
For Allestree, convicted of clipping coin.

1625, May 14.—R. Willis to Sir John Coke.
For Captain Blagden going to sea, inclosing his petition against Thomas Mundy, desires a speedy end of controversy by the Earl of Pembroke, Lord Warden of the Stannaries in Cornwall, where Mundy is tenant of the Manor of Royal Town.

1625, May 14.—Sir Robert Pye to Sir John Coke.
The Victualler's privy seals for seamen and landmen amounteth to 97,000*l.* of which 10,000*l.* assigned him by Sir W. Russell out of the subsidy he hath not yet received, the lieutenants of the Ordnance to receive 11,250*l.* more.

COKE MSS.

1626, May 15. Aboard the *Prince Royal* in the Downs.—Captain Thomas Love to Sir John Coke, Knight, and to the rest of His Majesty's Commissioners for his Royal Navy.

For His Majesty's special service.—My Lord Duke was landed at Boulogne the 12th of dicto 4 hours after his departure from Dover. Our wants be—the ship with the wardrobes provisions: mats to mat the lodgings and presence: silk flags and streamers: the barge with cloth and materials for her: and a cloth and cushions for the ships pinnaces which will be of good use for the French coast. Trumpets and musicians here is none. I find now some 450 persons in the ship and more comes daily from several places out of the King's Household which will not nor can have no denial and more likely to come daily, which doth bring a great expense upon the victuals.

1625, May 16. Dover Castle.—Sir John Hippisley to Sir John Coke.

14 Chests of sword blades stayed. *Marie Anne* will want victuals within ten days. A Scottish ship bound for Spain. Mr. Hugisson's ship ready. Hollanders have taken a Dunkirk ship, and driven another into Margate. The men are stayed.

1625, May 20. Hammersmith.—Edward Lord Sheffield, to Sir John Coke.

For discharge of two seamen who have been pressed, having large families whose maintenance depends on their labour.

1625, May 20. Austin Friars.—Sir John Ogle to Sir John Coke, Knight, Master of Requests and one of the Commissioners for the Navy, at his house on Garlick Hill.

I pray you let the ship for the carriage of my provisions and necessaries to Plymouth be appointed to stay for them till such time as my wife shall send unto you which I take it will be about the time that Sir W^m^ St. Leger (who is shortly expected from the Netherlands) shall be ready to go with his provisions.

1625, May 21. London.—Thomas Savage, Viscount Colchester, to Sir John Coke, at his house near Garlick Hill.

For the discharge of W. Gittius, his pension servant, who has been pressed.

1625, May 21. Gravesend.—Captain Thomas Vaughan to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majestys Masters of Requests and a Commissioner of the Navy.

I sent two gentlemen aboard the *Prudence* to lie in my cabin, and one man of mine to look unto the same, a lusty fellow that can do his labour at sea. They were going about their own occasions unto my Lord Duke's Grace. The Master will not now allow but one gentleman and two men, they went on their own charge and mine. You may perceive the envy this man hath towards land-men. The biscuit in some bags wanted 14 pounds where one cwt. should have been and some bags not near full. I refer these gentlemen and myself to be righted by you. The master's wife is more than half master. I am ready for the first wind.

1625, May 22. Aboard the *Rainbow* at Queenborough. — Captain John Chudleigh, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Master of Requests and one of the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy.

As for our men we have many insufficient, wanting also masters mates and gunners. Our ship is somewhat leaky by reason of worm sting being not sheathed. I trust if God will bless her she will perform what she is assigned unto.

1625, May 22. Aboard the *Prince Royal* in the Downs at 5 of the clock in the afternoon.—Captain Thomas Love, to Sir John Coke, Knight, and the rest of the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy. For His Majesty's special service. Received at Deal at past 7 at night, at Sandwich at 8 at night, at Canterbury half an hour after 9 at night, Sittingborne at almost 1 morning. Rochester past 4 in the morning. Dartford 8 in the morning.

Barge with 26 small and weak oars. Longboat, pinnace and skiff fitter to lie in the river than to be sent forth to secure such a ship as this is. Twelve days victuals for 450 men. The coming of the Queen to Boulogne is deferred which will produce a longer time. We have many men entered from remote parts, 8 or 10 of them be already fallen sick, some of them desperate. There is neither money or means to relieve them in the ships, they must not stay, the shore will not receive them. There is not a trumpeter or musician come. I have not seen an Admiral in this kind sent out without such people of both kinds. There is a want of 6 or 8 able men to place in several parts of the ship to see order performed at the coming of the strangers aboard. Five days that we cannot go from the ship to the shore by reason of foul weather.

1625, May 23. Notes of 2nd Audience at Whitehall.

Sir John Sidley. His father having given monies and lent 400*l.* to the Benchers of Lincolns Inn to build their chapel which they refuse to repay, to have it referred to Commissioners to hear and end.

Widow of John Rocher, the inventor of transmuting iron into steel, who being defrauded of the third part of the benefit of his patent by Dr. Flood and Caleb Rowlins died for grief.

Sir Robert Hyde for 3 parts of 4 of the fines &c. to be by him recovered, being concealed in the liberties of St. Albans and Chippenham in Wilts.

Mr. C. Chute having execution against Robert Harcourt for 200*l.* is interrupted by N. Roberts, Under Sheriff, and Batson an Attorney.

Benj: Allured for 20 trees out of the woods of in Holderness to repair the parsonage house (refused).

Bailiff and Burgesses of Blandford, where no beggar was ever suffered, to have 2 burgesses in Parliament (refused).

The Woodward in Hampshire, that the Lord Treasurer may examine the wastes of timber by John Chamberlen a recusant.

Thomas Caesar, His Majesty's clock keeper, to have his grant and fee revived and his son joined with him.

The Stewardship of Clare. Earl of Suffolk owing 900*l.* and 1,084*l.* by recognizance to Queen Elizabeth for which his lands are extended and having above 1,000*l.* due to him, prays a reference.

James Crawford for a pardon for James Alestry convicted for clipping money (granted).

Bryan O'Rorke's lands seized to the Crown.

Sir William Steward to have a Baron of Ireland made Earl in lieu of 1,600*l.* pretended to be due unto him (denied).

Lady Ingleby, daughter to the Earl of Westmorland, for 2 pensions of 200 marks and 50*l.* to be revived and enlarged for 50 years.

Robert Andrews to be recommended to Sutton's Hospital.

Timothy Pinkney for a reference of the wrongs received from Sir John Kennedy.

William Stannard for a lease of the profits of fairs and markets in Romford. Thomas Griffith and 15 others for letters of marque.

M. Jennings to be Surveyor of the Waterworks. Lady Coningby to have her cause recommended.

COKE MSS.

Servants to the late King.

Leonard Poe, Doctor of Physic, Physician for the Household 17 years. Marshals and Sewers of the Hall are by the Lord Chamberlain's certificate declared to have had their beginning in Henry 1st's time and continued till Edward 3rd and so with little alteration till His late Majesty's time, having been found very useful at coronations, St. George's and other feasts, masques, plays, maundies, and installments, and in the word of the Whitestaves fit to be continued. Groom of the Cross bows. Serjeant of the Ewry. 12 grooms of the Chamber being destitute of all manner of means, having neither diet nor wages to live upon, what annual allowance will be fit for their maintenance. Groom of the Armoury. Yeoman of the great Bakehouse. Watermen being 17 in number desire to be preferred to the Queen at her coming over, or to have pensions.

King Charles his servants.

Upholsterer and Matman. Huntsman desireth a lease for 40 years of Nanmoith Frith &c. encroached of His Majesty's waste. Stephen Hosier your Majesty's picture drawer in glass in respect of divers services in that kind done and to be done desireth to be sworn your Majesty's servant in ordinary for that quality. Thomas Hobbs, comedian, now left out of the number new sworn, being engaged for the stock debt of their company in 500*l.* desireth to be sworn as the rest are or to be disengaged. Robert Thacker, Yeoman of the Tilt staves, having been Prince Henry and your Majesty's sworn servant these 16 years and been at great expense towards the Spanish Tourney desireth (in regard His late Majesty's servant in place is an unexperienced man in that service and liveth remote) to be continued. Council Chamber keeper. Henry Clinck-a-dagger, Yeoman of the Bakehouse. Henry Henne, Serjeant of the Carriage, having served Your Majesty 20 years without preferring any suits desireth that his wife being a curious needle-woman may be admitted the Queen's sempstress. Roger Evans, Bellringer to Prince Henry and Your Majesty these 20 years and for causes unknown dismissed, desireth to be restored. Hierome Cook, Clerk to the Council when you were Prince, now destitute of that place and employment desireth to be continued in some place correspondent to his former employment. John Pickering, Your Majesty's Armourer, having served Prince Henry and Your Majesty 17 years being deprived of the same place by one Thomas Stevens, master workman to the late King, being a man unfitting to govern that place, whose wife hath broken up your Majestys' trunk of rich armour and stolen away near 200 studds of gold from the armour presented by the Duke of Savoy, desireth upon due proof thereof to be sworn sole workman or to be joined with Stevens.

Queen Ann's servants.

Sir Laurance Hyde, for divers years Attorney General to Queen Ann, obtained licence to plead clients causes within the bar with pre-eminence next the King's learned Counsel; desireth to be towards her expected Majesty as he was before. Sir Edmond Dowce, Cupbearer 14 years. Simon Killegrew, Groom of the Privy Chamber in Ordinary, to be admitted Groom in Ordinary to Her Majesty that now is. Various servants of the late Queen desire the like places under the Queen that now is.

1625, May 28. Notes of 3rd Audience at Whitehall.

Sir Walter Devereux and Mr. Robert Barkley for letters patent for two parks to be made in Herefordshire and Worcestershire. Sir George Puckham and John Mitchell, Her Majesty's ward, to have a reference

revived which King James had granted to hear and determine their differences with Nicholas Martin alias Strelley, a bastard, who else will carry away an inheritance of 20 descents in the house of Strelley. Al: Steward extraord: carver to King James, who gave him the benefit of the pardons of Birch and Daniel the buyers of the Duchess of Richmond's stolen plate, but the parties refuse to accept the pardon in hope of the parliament, he therefore prayeth for the benefit of the forfeiture of the recognizances and of their sureties without mitigation which will otherwise be discharged by the pardon in Parliament (granted). John Marshal for the benefit of shewing and sole making a new invention of a cart of 15c. weight to carry a great burden without help of horses and guided but by himself. Edward Egerton, to have the cause decreed against him by corruption, (and so adjudged in parliament) by the Lord St. Albans, now referred to the Judges at Common Law. Rice Rothergh, Esquire, his cause against Sir Robert Mansel. Sir Charles Gerard, grant to alien in mortmain to the City of Bristol. Henry Shaw for relief in regard he lost a knight baronet given him by King James which Sir F. Cottington enjoyed (denied) Henry Zinzan for a patent for 31 years to transport 2,000 calf skins yearly from Boston and Lynn. William Baker for 500*l.* for horses sold and hounds brought to his Majesty (denied). Pardon to Alestrie. Warrant for Mr. Treswell. Privy seal to the City of York.

King James his servants.

George Shires and Gideon de Laune to be Apothecaries in ordinary. John Pitts, Yeoman of the Pantry, having been a sworn servant in that office 20 years and attended the Lady Elizabeth into Germany with a great charge of plate, desireth to hold the same place.

Servants to King Charles.

Thomas Lupo, composer, and one of your Majesty's Violins, having fitted and enabled Theophilus his son to do your Majesty service, desireth to have him admitted one of your Majesty's Violins. Thomas Caesar, Clock keeper. Robert Talbois to be readmitted to the keeping of Richmond Bowling Green and all other Bowling Grounds of your Majesty's other houses.

Persons desiring to be His Majesty's servants.

John Ferrour, Esquire. George Washington.

1625, May 26. The Downs.—Captain Michael Geere to Sir John Coke, Knight.

The *Rainbow*, *Lion*, *Assurance*, and *Dreadnought* all well and in safety after a great deal of foul weather. I found the *Prince* and others of the Kings ships and those that serve the King of France. Sir R. Bingley gone. I desire to know in what ship I shall serve southwards that I may fit myself.

1625, May 26. London.—Captain Thomas Levett to Sir John Coke, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty, at his lodging at the Court.

Truly Sir this voyage doth affect me exceedingly and I doubt not but it will prove honourable, but I protest before God I cannot now stay until the Duke return. Stand my friend for a good ship and liberty to meet her at Plymouth: my dwelling is at Sherborne one of the post towns.

1625, May 26. Charterhouse.—Dudley Lord North to Sir John Coke, Master of Requests.

The bearer Anthony Cope, a gentleman, a soldier, in my opinion honest, and according to my information one who hath carried himself

COKE MSS.

fairly in former employments, informeth me you require something certified in his behalf by a friend of my quality. I could have wished the happiness of being well known to you.

1625, May 26.—J. Coke, Jo. Wolstenholme, Robert Pye, Francis Goston, and Den. Flemyng, Commissioners for the Navy.

Authorizing certain persons to cause to be brewed 1,660 tons of beer within a fortnight by the brewers specified, for the immediate service of the ships. Robert Orby, Whitefriars, Mrs. Randal, Broken Wharf, Marshall Arnold, Westminster, Thomas Moore, Southwark, William Johnson Hoff, Roger Wilkinson, Whitefriars, W. Burke, Queenhithe, W. Seidgeweake, Fleet Bridge, S. Wiffen, Thames Street, Weeks, Lambeth, H. Zackerley, J. Brand, Tothill Street, E. Morgan, C. Oliver, Bridge House, W. Halfpenny, Greenwich.

1625, May 27. Aboard H.M. Ship the *Prince Royal* in the Downs. —Captain Love to Sir John Coke, Knight, and to the rest of the Commissioners for His Majesty's Royal Navy, (hours of despatch at Deal, Canterbury, Sittingbourne, Rochester, and Dartford).

For His Majesty's special service. A deputy of Sir Allen Apsley hath been here and doth understand the time our victuals will continue. We have not above six days. My Lord Duke's provisions be come down and some 20 of his servants with 40 or 50 more that will be here forthwith and others that come daily which must have victuals. I hear the Queen is upon the way towards Boulogne and hath 800 people in Her train besides many more that come in that convoy. Five of His Majesty's and nine merchant ships be come to this place.

1625, May 27. Dover Castle.—Sir John Hippisley to Sir John Coke.

Charges of the *Adventure*. *Marie Anne* to be victualled. Sent to transport the Earl of Northampton from Boulogne, who comes before the Queen.

1625, May 27.—Sir Simon Harvey to Sir John Coke.

Sends a list of the chief butchers of London.

1625, May 28. Aboard the Vanguard.—Captain J. Penington to Sir J. Coke, one of His Majesty's Masters of Requests and principal Commissioner of His Royal Navy.

By a few lines on the 22nd of this month from Deal I referred to you whether I should go along with the rest of the fleet for the wafting over of the Queen if the wind or any other occasion stayed us here until that time, which hath fallen out by contrary winds. Yesterday the Knight of Malta (of whom I had speech with you formerly) came aboard and shewed me a commission from the French Ambassador for the principal command of this ship and the rest of the Fleet. I entertained him with all respect and placed him in the great cabin where he is yet, but upon no other terms than as a passenger until I had further order which I do hourly expect to receive resolution in. Yesterday there came here to an anchor a Scottish ship the Gift of Leith from St. Lucas who hath in her four chests of silver to be landed at Calais which is said to belong to Spinola or the Archduchess for the paying of their forces. The Great Neptune is here so that we are now altogether and attend only a fair wind and your further direction to the Mayor of Dover to furnish me with two pilots for the French coast, one for Dieppe, the other for Havre de Grace.

Inclosure in the above. 1625, May 27. Dover Castle.—Sir John Hippisley to Captain Penington. I have sent for these two men and find them willing to attend you if the French Monsieur will give them content,

if not I have ended my commission for pressing men in these parts: and the monsieur hath been here and hath promised to give men content for this service: and for this purpose I have sent you these lines to let you know this and how much I am your servant.

1625, May 30. On board the *Red Lion*.—Sir Francis Steuart to Sir John Coke, Master of Requests and one of the Commissioners for His Majesty's Royal Navy.

The ship coming from Chatham about Queenborough sprung a shrewd leak. Amongst the crew there could not be picked 40 good men. Describes abuse of pressing men for sea service. Yesterday I discharged and set ashore forty, some of them tailors, shoemakers, weavers, combers of wool, blacksmiths, turners, tinkers, husbandmen, and the like, known by testimony to be pressed rather out of malice than the care of His Majesty's service.

1625, May 30. Londres.—Filippe Burlamachi à Mons. Mons. Jean Coke, Chevalier, Maître des Requêtes de Sa Majesté.

Je viens de parler à Monseigneur Conway lequel m'a adressé à vous pour avoir résolution de ce que devons faire touchant une commission de milles mousquets et milles corselets que doit être donée en Hollande ne sachant bien s'il sera plus convenant de faire venir les deux milles soldats tout armés de corselets sans aucuns mousquets. J'ai été prompt à débourser les 2,000*l.*, c'est après dîner mais personne n'est venu les demander.

1625, May 31. Exeter.—William Carey to the Lord Bishop of Exeter, at his house in Drury Lane.

My kinsman, Captain Wm. Cary, of Topsham, I present to your Lordship in person. His sea experience both by way or war and merchandise will plead strongly for him in the judgments of your Lordship and your worthy brother Sir John Coke to whom desert is ever the principal argument of preferment. A business of special trust by the City of Exeter against pirates he discharged with good reputation. I doubt not if he hath employment in this honourable action but he will make good his friends expectations.

(1625), May —. Instructions for our right trusty and right entirely beloved cousin and councillor George, Duke of Buckingham, our High Admiral of England, General of our Royal Fleet, now prepared, and of the Land Army to be therein carried.

* * * * *

Only to show the justness of our reason at the mediation of our dear brother and sister, and in prosecution of our dear father's purpose to prepare so great a fleet, and to put in arms a proportion of land soldiers which we do by authentical commission put under the charge, conduction, and commandment of you or your deputy or deputies, with the assistance of those councillors of war we have added to you, namely, our right trusty and well beloved cousin the Earl of Essex, Vice-Admiral, and Sir Francis Stewart, Knight, Rear Admiral of our fleet; our trusty and well beloved cousins the Earl of Denbigh, Viscount Valentia, and Viscount Cromwell, the Lord De la Warre, Sir William St. Leger, Sergeant-Major Goodall, Sir Thomas Love, Treasurer for the Army, and all the captains of our own ships, and colonels of regiments, with our Quartermaster-General, and John Glanvill, Esquire, Secretary, for this action, all which are to be ranked so as the seamen in sea matters and landmen in land services have precedence according unto their degrees.

* * * * *

We do first give you in charge with all care and judgment to inform yourself, and get intelligence where the King of Spains shipping is,

Coke MSS. —

where his strengths and weaknesses are upon his coasts, and where his magazines are for provisions for the preparing, arming, and victualling of his navies for the future.

1625, May —. His house.—Filippe Burlamachi à Monsr. Monsr. Jean Coke, Chevalier, Maître des Requêtes de sa Majesté.

Etant appelé je remontrai à sa majesté le désir de l'Ambassadeur et l'offre qu'il faisait pour fournir de vivres la navire tant pour le temps que la retiendrait plus des six mois comme aussi pour une mois qu'elle pourra mettre à revenir sur nos côtes. Sa Majesté se contentait de concéder au dit Ambassadeur le dit vaisseau à cette condition que le Roi Très Chrétien puisse s'en servir plus de six mois s'il en aura besoin pourvu comme dit est que soit laissée en place que par computation elle puisse en un mois retourner en Angleterre et que soit pourvu de vivres nécessaires pour le temps que la retiendront et pour son retour Monsr. l'ambassadeur a dit que suffira bien que la paye commence à la souscription de l'accord. Je vous baise les mains et donne le bon jour.

1625, June 1. (North) Clifton (Notts.)—Margaret Bussy to Sir John Coke, Knight.

Good Brother, I am sorry that my son hath given you such a cause of dislike that thereon you have taken occasion to turn him from you and left to seek his fortunes, and since to discharge him of your house which is to me the greatest grief that ever happened me all my life but one that was the loss of him that would have taken all these cares from me. I did not put him to you to have been at any charges with him for you have been at more than I would have wished you in giving him two years table, in regard he hath spent so much money, lost his time, and gained no experience (to him the greatest loss of all) to countervail these hindrances, but I put him to you out of the natural affection I had to you in hope you would first have instructed him in the fear of God, and next to have employed him about yourself, which was my greatest desire, or else to have procured him some place whereby hereafter he might have raised a fortune for him, and if it please God still to do it if you be forced to lay forth any money for procurement of it I will repay it again with thanks to his uncle which did never fail me in all my greatest extremity, nor I hope in this will not, for if he should I should not know which way well to turn myself. If you had sent me one of yours I would have been as loving to it as my own. If I had known your mind I would have sent for my son, or his uncle at Cheshunt would have done it, which would have been less to his disparagement. I pray you let me entreat you that you would let me know from yourself what the occasion was you so suddenly part from him to the no little discredit of my son and much more grief of myself, for till I hear from yourself I will not believe that so small an occasion was the cause as I am informed of. I hope your estate would have been never the more diminished, for what you lay out to help the fatherless and widow is but lent and at length shall be repaid again.

1623, June $\frac{2}{12}$. Amiens.—George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, to Sir John Coke.

Good Sir John Coke. I have understood what care you have employed about the provisions of the Navy and that your diligence hath therein supplied the defects of the victualler. Which as it is an acceptable service to our master, who will I assure me graciously acknowledge it, so would I not also forbear for that interest I have in His Majesty's service and in this more particularly to give you hearty thanks and let you know that as herein you have done no more than I ever expected from you. So may you in all your occasions assure yourself that I am your faithful friend and servant G. Buckingham.

1625, June 12. Cowes Castle.—Captain Anthony Ersfield to Sir John Coke, Master of Requests, at his house in Bow Lane towards the lower end.

I entreat you to talk with my Lord Conway for my Lord Admiral's profit and his Lordships'. Mr. Reed hearkened to some articles, foul, false, and frivolous, much to my disgrace and discredit. Joliffe furnished a pirate lying at the old support of Yarmouth. I arrested the ship and some sugars in her. My Lord Admiral commanded me to deliver her to Gentillot (who is now executed at Rheims and broken upon the wheel about Monsieur Soubize's rebellion). You told me that the Isle of Wight was termed another Argier. I have used all diligence to suppress the insolences used, Sir Edward Denys, a lieutenant of my Lords in the Island, when I was unlading the barque sendeth a constable with a warrant as for a felon to serve upon me in the Castle. Captain Jacob that hath a commission from the States was set out by Captain Burley of Yarmouth and robbed one of Rotterdam of sugars and sweet meats with much tobacco. I sent this bearer to arrest the ship and him, but Captain Burley will not suffer me or any of mine (as with foul speeches he sendeth me word) to meddle there and saith he careth not a sur-reverence for me nor my deputation.

1625, June 14. Westminster.—Sir Robert Pye to Sir John Coke, Knight, Master of Requests, at his house at Tottenham.

Mr. Lieutenant received answer from the Court for 11,500*l.* for the Navy and 8,500*l.* for the ordnance (?) out of the portion, which I will presently see done and some satisfaction given for it with abatement of interest. I am now going to my Lord Treasurer with Mr. Burlamachi. I also received two letters from Mr. Bagge, who doth hear of the return of victuals, but protesteth that the victual at Plymouth is as good as is in Christendom. The Hamburgh ships are gone, and I do assure myself they were mustered, but I assure you I would not for any respect they had not gone, all the hopes now depending upon the King of Denmark for Germany. Many of Mansfield's captains are come and coming, but we shall hear certainly by Sir John Burrowes. The Hamburgh men were weakly manned, but they conceive they will mend themselves hereafter. Mr. Lieutenant writ me word from Mr. Cooke and Mr. Joynesborough will relate to-morrow the state of all things, and the Lieutenant hath despatched all the 13 ships.

1625, June 15. Aboard the *Vanguard*, in the road of Dieppe.—Captain J. Penington to Sir John Coke, Master of Requests to His Majesty and Chief Commissioner of His Majesty's Royal Navy.

After 48 hours of very foul weather anchored under the Ness. On the 12th we weighed, and at 10 o'clock on the 13th came to an anchor in the Road of Dieppe. The French Admiral is still at Paris. I have sent to let him know that I am here with seven sail to attend his commands. 1,700 soldiers be ready to put aboard our ships, they say the Admiral's train will be 50 or 60 men. By the instructions under my Lord Admiral's hand I am not to receive above half the number of the ships' companies. Upon these reasons I must ground my refusal to receive more. It is bruited on the shore that this preparation is against Monsieur Soubise and Rochelle. But I have a special command not to engage in the civil wars of France or against any of our religion. If any complaints shall come against me from the French I beseech you to mediate to His Majesty and my Lord Admiral on my behalf.

1625, June 15.—Robert Wythe to Sir John Coke.

To place his son in some service.

Coke MSS.

1625, June 17. Chatham Dock.—Josua Downynge to the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy, at Sir William Russell's house in Tower Street.

Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Sick men in the Blessing, Sara Bonadv., Jacob, Anthony."

I have in a former letter to you advised the state of the victualling and wants of the four ships which ride at Queenborough. The pilots being discontented at their loss of the mackerel season by their long attendance on these ships. I have advised Mr. Burrell of what is wanting here that it may be sent from Deptford. I also advised you of the necessity of covering a rope house; it is great loss to the King to have 50 men give over their work every shower of rain. Since Mr. Boat came down hither to take account of the receipts and issues of the out stores, Mr. Buck and his minister hath wholly omitted to look after that business. Mr. Boat doth leave it to his son, a lad of 16 or 17 years of age. Mr. Buck's illness may cause the charge to be great if his subordinate ministers be ignorant or dishonest.

1625, June 25.—Sir Francis Steuart to Sir John Coke.

I beseech you to despatch with this bearer Rawlins, master gunner of the *Lion*. I am heartily sorry to find him here from his charge, most dangerously subject to mischance when there is not a special care had. The beginning of next week I will be on board.

[Endorsed by Sir J. Coke:—Instructions to Sir Francis Steuart and Captain Chudleigh to take such merchants as are ended and go to Plymouth, and in their way to clear the coast of pirates. Factions betwixt Masters and Captains fomented.]

1625, June 27. Aboard the *Rainbow*.—Captain John Chudleigh to Sir John Coke, Knight, Master of the Requests and one of the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy, at Court or elsewhere.

The leak of our ship between wind and water. We might go to Plymouth, where this business might be done. Seamen we are in great need of. Our men fall sick apace. There may be nearer the place where the fleet is a kind of hospital or pest house where the sick men may be kept and have relief. It will be a good means to keep the fleet free from much sickness and the country the less subject to receive infection. To these places there should be some physician appointed. It may be objected this will draw on charge, but let the woful example of the ruin of Mansfield's army answer that, it being altogether occasioned by the keeping the sick men so long aboard that all were almost infected. Sickness in these voyages doth consume more men than sword or slaughter. Their clothes is as needful almost as their meat.

1625, June 28. Aboard the *Vanguard*, by the Ness.—Captain J. Penington to Sir John Coke, one of His Majesty's Masters of Requests, and Chief Commissioner of the Royal Navy.

After 14 days riding in the dangerous Road of Dieppe, we departed thence yesterday morning. We had our Admiral aboard of us, who is returned again to the Court. He told us the design was merely against Monsieur de Soubise, and demanded of us whether we would fight against him or no. I am come over to have my Lord Admiral's resolution herein. Of all things touching this employment I have written at large to my Lord Admiral.

1625, June 28. Aboard the *Vanguard*, by the Ness.—Captain J. Penington to his Grace the Duke of Buckingham, Lord High Admiral of England.

[The first part of this letter is absent.]

200 men apiece, or 150, yet this they could not draw them [the merchant captains] to, but they were content to take in 80 apiece. Howbeit that would not satisfy him, but he left them in a chafe and went away to Paris to acquaint the King. I advertised him that for the safety of our ships we resolved to retire ourselves to our own coast, where we should attend his further pleasure. They have slighted and vilified our ships, and used many threatening and disgraceful words against us all. The soldiers and officers they would put aboard us are mariners to command in our ships over us. Their design is only against Monsieur de Soubise, as they have freely declared unto us. Our men in general say they will rather be hanged or thrown overboard than fight against him. If it be your pleasnre I shall proceed in this service I will obey.

1625, June 30. Aboard H.M. ship the *Rainbow*, in the Downs.—Captain John Chudleigh to Sir John Coke, Knight, Master of the Requests, and one of the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy, at Court or elsewhere.

Mr. Burrell sends word that we are to haste to Plymouth for the stoppage of our leak. In this place there is but two ways to be used: the one is to carcen, which will require much time; the other to bring her on ground, which will be in many men's opinions very dangerous, she being a long ship; but Mr. Burrell is informed that it may be safely done in Hamoaze. I desire to have your approbation, having no other order than this bare letter of Mr. Burrell. In our ship we have already about 20 sick, besides some we have put ashore. God send us free of it, and that it prove not more contagious.

1625, June. Draft in the writing of Sir John Coke. "A letter to Captain Penington to expound his instructions in the French service."

For the better understanding of your instructions delivered under the Lord Admiral's hand, and especially of the articles of contract betwixt the French Ambassador and the Commissioners of the Navy, I am by direction to inform you that no clauses therein are to be strained to embroil you or the ships and companies serving under you in the civil wars of the French, or against them of the religion in that kingdom: the true intention being to serve against the notorious opposers of the honour of that King, and the interests of both kingdoms, and the common cause of correspondence and confederacy betwixt them: wherein the assistance of the States of the United Provinces doth also concur. You are to carry yourself so as you may maintain good agreement with those Frenchmen which shall be sent aboard, and advance the honour and service of that King, and the good of the common cause.

1625 (probably N.S.), premier jour de Juillet.—Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "King of France his letter to Captain Penington."

Monsieur de Pénington,—Mon cousin le Duc de Montmorency, pair et Amiral de France, s'en allant par delà pour reconnaitre les vaisseaux Anglais que vous avez amenés aux Rades de Dieppe pour les commander comme est l'intention du Roi de la Grande Bretagne mon bon frerè, je vous ai voulu écrire cette lettre pour vous mander de le reconnaitre et lui obéir en la [blank] qualité, sans attendre aucune commission et pouvoir que la presente, attendu que sa charge d'Amiral est suffisante pour le [blank] commandement. Auquel m'assurant que vous vous accommoderez, je prie Dieu qu'il vous ait Monsieur de Pénington en sa sauve garde. Écrit de Fontainebleau.

LERVIS.

COKE MSS.

1625, July 1, Chestnut Park.—Charles Bussy to Sir John Coke.

Your sister and mine has a lease for lives of which her son Christopher is one. If he miscarry in this journey it may prejudice her estate. I have already spoken to Sir William St. Leger.

1625, July 2. On board the *Lion*.—Sir Francis Steuart to Sir John Coke, Master of Requests to His Majesty.

The ships in the Thames are loitering one for another. I intend to put to sea with His Majesty's good ships the *Lion* and *Rainbow*, and as many of the merchants as can fit themselves with all expedition trusting in God that we shall meet no force that we shall not be able to encounter withal. Complaints of victuals here both for weight and number. Let me advise that some exemplary punishment may be inflicted on some of our runaways otherwise we shall not dare to send our boats ashore for fresh water. A red ancient would become every one of the King's ships. The trumpeters have run away, so that we have not one on board, nor drum nor fife but my little boy. I beseech you let them be talked withal for their contempt. I beseech you that you will be pleased to put His Grace in remembrance that he hath not a faithfuller servant by sea nor land than his Francis Steuart.

1625, July 5. "The examination of David Cockburn about a ship taken by Salleemen." (The endorsement by Sir J. Coke.)

1625, July 5.—Sir Thomas Button to Sir John Coke. For Captain Powell to command a ship.

1625, July 5. Plymouth. Thomas Ceely, Mayor, to the Right Honourable the Lords of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.

For help against pirates, English, French and Dutch, and also Turkish. We hear that 20 ships of Sallee are speedily to come forth and propose to lie on this coast.

1625, July 10.—Sir John Coke, to Sir Robert Pye, Knight.

Having no disposition to visit the Parliament House this morning, I am desirous to know the success of our petition at Court and what return our Committees bring from thence, also advice of any other occurrent or resolution concerning the adjournment of the House.

(Sir Robert Pye's reply.) My Lord President delivered for both Houses. They were much bound to His Majesty for his gracious granting their petition of the fast and gracing it with his own presence. They now presented unto him the petition concerning religion. The petition was read to His Majesty whereunto (he) answered My Lords and Gent. I am glad to see you so forward in religion. I assure you you shall see me as forward as you can wish and shall speedily receive my answer to your petition. For Mr. Montague he is my Chaplain in Ordinary, I have taken the cause into mine own consideration and do therefore wish that the House would set him at liberty and he would take care to give the House satisfaction. For the petition touching the (preemption ?) for the wines, he marvelled they would now question it because it was by the late King his father destined for the maintenance of the Queen of Bohemia, but he would give the House good satisfaction in it.

1625, July 11. Aboard the *Rainbow* at Portland.—Captain John Chudleigh to Sir John Coke, Knight, Master of Requests and one of the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy at Court.

In our coming hither this fleet met with 7 or 8 ships which Sir Francis Steuart upon probable ground that they have much treasure and other goods bound for Dunkirk made stay of them some 24 hours

and then sent them to Portsmouth. How this business will be censured I know not. I understand here at Weymouth that Mr. Gilbert Raleigh hath bestowed upon him by my Lord Admiral the polacary (polacca ?) which I was the means of the taking of here in this road. I took some things from the Flemish man of war that had taken the polacary, I have sent you the inventory. I think I have deserved those things as well as Mr. Gilbert Raleigh hath the polacary. [Inventory and valuation amounting to 17*l.* 17*s.*]

1625, July 15. Deptford.—Sir William Russell to Sir John Coke, one of the Masters of Requests.

By reason of one of my servants suddenly falling sick I am forced to remove with my wife and family for Cambridgeshire. I entreat that you will speak to my Lord Duke that these monies due by Privy Seals over and above my undertaking may be paid me out of the marriage money which amounts unto about 10,000*l.* My Lord Treasurer's answer was that unless my Lord Duke sent him a warrant under the King's hand he could not dispose now of that money. I am already too deeply engaged, I pray help me with your good word. If I can get fairly off this time I shall be well advised hereafter how I come in. I do owe Sir Robert Pye 3,000*l.* which he hath friendly lent me. By reason of this step I cannot make good my word.

1625, July 18. Aboard the *Vanguard* in Stokes Bay.—Captain J. Penington to Sir John Coke, one of His Majesty's Masters of Requests, and principal Commissioner for the Royal Navy.

I have even now received order from my Lord Duke's Grace to go away for Dieppe and to carry the rest of the ships along with me, but they will not stir, for here is a great uproar among them all, so I am resolved presently to go without them. I have orders from my Lord Conway in His Majesty's name to deliver over the sole command of this His Majesty's ship and the rest to His Most Christian Majesty and he to put so many of his own nation in as he will and to do what he will with them. I humbly entreat your favour that you will be a means I may be called home and some other put in that they are not distasted with, that some speedy course may be taken for my relief in this particular which I may not endure.

1625, July 18. Poplar.—Mr. William Burrell to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Masters of Requests and Commissioner for His Majesty's Navy.

Concerning the estimate for the five ships that carry the horses and Sir Edward Cecil's provisions. Sir W. Russell is out of town, I will confer with Mr. Lieutenant (Sir A. Apsley) and Sir J. Wolstenholme. Because the times are dangerous for killing of victuals, I am in hand with the owners to victual their own ships. If they undertake it they will all be ready by the end of next week.

1625, July 20. Portsmouth Dock.—Matthew Brooke to Sir John Coke, Master of the Court of Requests, and a Commissioner for His Majesty's Royal Navy at his house or elsewhere.

I did once presume in your parlour to desire your favour to the Duke's Grace that if wars did come I might have the collecting of his tenths in this place. An English man of war commissioned out of the Admiralty Court for restitution of goods by the Dunkirks taken from His Majesty's subjects of England has taken a Scotch ship richly laden with lawns, cambrics, lace, copper and divers other commodities bound for Spain which goods I think will prove prize. The "Mary Rose" is come into our harbour.

COKE MSS.

1625, July 21. Poplar.—W. Burrell to Sir John Coke.

Recommends Orrange, a teacher of mathematics to seamen, to be appointed a master's mate.

1625, July 26. Austin Friars.—Sir William St. Leger to Sir John Coke, knight, one of the Masters of the Requests to His Majesty.

General Cecil desires you will take the pains to be at Woking the 27th of this present, for such order he hath received from my Lord Conway to meet His Grace there.

1625, July 27. Richmond.—Sir Robert Pye to Sir John Coke at Tottenham.

Asks for the Privy Seal for Sir W. St. Leger, that the warrant may be despatched.

1625, August 1. Plymouth.—Captain John Chudleigh to Sir John Coke, Master of Requests and one of the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy at Court or elsewhere.

The *Rainbow* sheathed 2 or 3 streaks under water. 40 tuns of stinking beer supplied. W^m^ Crow the Chirurgeon run away. The Turks busy on the west. Sir Francis Steuart hath been to scour the coast.

1625, August 1.—W. Burrell to Sir John Coke.

5 ships to be ready in a fortnight. Estimate of 9 ships and 3 pinnaces which may be ready by the end of October. To build new small ships.

(1625, August 4.) Sir John Coke to Lord Brooke.

No servant of yours can be more sorry for your indisposition than I am, nor more glad that by your good usage you find some contentment. And I am assured that by your absence from hence you can sustain no loss. For I hear not of any meeting with the states, nor of any business of importance to give you entertainment to your mind. In Parliament before my coming there was much exception taken against a pardon granted to a Jesuit at Exeter, wherein the Lord Conway and the Lord Keeper were taxed; and the King himself escaped not exception for granting it the next day after he had engaged his word to the House for their suppression. No less earnestness hath been used against Dr. Onian who being under the censure of the House yet pressed to preach before them at the Fast which they would not permit, and against Dr. Montague whose absence is excused only by his sickness. And this is all I know of the proceedings in the Houses whither I came but on Tuesday; and that night had my instructions to deliver the present state of affairs to the nether House, which on Wednesday night was changed and left doubtful whether the Lord Conway or I should relate to it both Houses in the presence of the King, and this morning even in the Hall [? Christ Church Hall] where we met the counsel varied again, and the Lord Conway was required to say something and I to present the rest, so as a greater charge with so little warning and many changes could hardly have been laid upon so weak shoulders. And I give God hearty thanks that it is passed over (as I hope) without shame. The first intention was a bare narration of the progress of businesses since the relation made to both Houses by the Lord Duke, and after a short intimation of the importance of the services in hand, and the impossibility to bear the charge without their assistance, to leave it to their judgment whether they would now proceed to a resolution or adjourn till winter in regard of the sickness. But the resolution upon the present, which the King himself delivered to me in his chair was to show the importance of the Fleet, and that it could not proceed without a present supply by money or credit, which is the business which now possesseth and troubleth the whole

House: and tomorrow morning is appointed to begin to debate it. The King himself first delivered his mind effectually and clearly to this end, and I presume that will be of more force to sway our resolution than anything that could be said by any of his servants. The envy that I bear is that it hath not been known nor is agreeable to the orders of the House (as some think) that a nether house man was ever employed to deliver the King's pleasure to both Houses of Parliament, which came to pass at this time only by reason of the sudden change of counsel which gave not time to any other to be instructed for a speech of near an hour long. For my part I neither had ambition nor thought of speaking in that place. The King since dinner is gone to meet the Queen and the Lord Duke with him. I spake with the Gentleman Usher, Mr. Harris, about your Lordship's lodging, and he telleth me he hath reserved one for you within the Court which I have sent Mr. Westcote to see that he may make his choice of the [best?]. When further occasion is offered I will give your Honour a further account. And in the meantime praying for your health and happiness do rest your Lordship's in all humble service.

[This letter has a good seal of six quarterings.]

1625, August 5. The Tower.—Sir Allen Apsley to Sir John Coke, knight, principal Master of Requests to His Majesty at Court.

I received a letter from you when the King was at Ricott (Reigate?). Of the 5 ships the greatest is not fitted any way. There cometh so many passengers by warrant from the Lord Marshal, as the victuals of these ships small company will not suffice them to Plymouth. I have written unto Sir Robert Pye for any thing that is to be done here to expedite the service Sir John Worsnam (Wolstenholme) and myself doth instantly perform. I pray God preserve your health and protect us here in this most lamentable and fearful time of infection, which cannot but increase, for without order, fear, or restraints the infected and the sound ordinarily come together and go to church with them, as if they had no plague at all.

1625, August 6. Billesley.—Sir Robert Lee to Sir John Coke, kn^{t}, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty, give this at Oxford or elsewhere.

I desire my sister (Sir John Coke's second wife) send my nephews Jarrett and William Gore (the sons of her first marriage) hither as soon as she pleases, and that you would give directions that your son, who is at Cambridge with them, do also accompany them, who, I promise you, shall be as welcome to me as they. They need lie but one night by the way. Their ready way is by Northampton and from thence to Stratford-upon-Avon. I, together with my wife, son Jenkenson, and daughter and the rest here, commend our best loves and service to yourself, my sister, my cousin Ellwes, with your company at Tottenham. God keep you and us free in this time of visitation.

1625, August 10. On board the *Lion* at Plymouth.—Sir Francis Steuart to Sir John Coke, knight, Master of Requests to His Majesty and one of the Commissioners for His Majesty's Navy.

The *Lion* grew upon a sudden so leaky as she made three feet and six inches water in hold. There are divers complaints here, viz., want of chirurgeons, bread rooms not capable of a third part of that sort of provision, want of clothes, and vinegar to wash our ship between decks, a great cause, I fear me, of our men's late falling sick in round numbers, and I may not forget rotten bread and stinking beer that was taken in at London. Remember my humble service to my noble father, my Lord

COKE MSS.

Brooke, and to my good friend Mr. Nicholas, Secretary to the Duke his Grace of Buckingham.

1625, August 16.—Thomas Hampson, E. Bennett, and William King, from Ennisboffin, to Mr. Thomas Witherell, Mr. John La Mott, or Mr. Robert Oxwick, merchants in London.

120 tons of wines staved, casks made prize for firewood. 54 bags of almonds and a hogshead of argoll we have laden on a bark bound for London. We are ready to set sail, a ship in sight.

1625, August 22. Beaulieu.—Edward Nicholas to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty at Tottenham. E. Conway.

For His Majesty's special affairs. Beaulieu 10½ a.m., Southampton 2, Winchester 3, Basingstoke , Staines 10 in the morning, Charing Cross at past 1 in the afternoon.

You shall here enclosed receive a letter from Sir Francis Steuart, which coming in a packet of my Lords was by the King (in my Lord's absence) broken up as well as my Lords and the last night sent by His Majesty to me. My Lord Conway willed me to desire you to take some course for supply of those wants which are mentioned by Sir Francis Steuart. If you think fit that a Commission should be sent by my Lord for the surveying and examining the provisions of the fleet, I pray you oblige me to send a draft of the Commisssion and the names of such as you conceive to be fit Commissioners in such a business. Mr. Bagg writes me that he believeth the defects in the provisions are not full so great as the captain and seamen make them. The Lords of the Council are all at Southampton and do remain (as it is thought) this se'nnight. The "Ann Royal" and about 34 other ships of the fleet went from Portsmouth towards Plymouth Friday last. Sir F. Steuart sends under Captain Burleigh's hand that his beer casks fly in pieces in such quantity as that they pump sheer beer.

[Endorsed with Sir John Coke's reply to the Duke of Buckingham.]

Doubtfulness of Sir Francis Steuart's complaint. Your Grace may be pleased, for the prevention of clamour and danger to the fleet, to give commission to your Lieutenant and some principal commanders to survey the victuals in every ship. I have pressed Mr. Lieutenant to go himself to Plymouth. It will much advance the service that he sent a sufficient deputy along the voyage, for without a victualler the army cannot march nor any supplies be orderly sent from the shore aboard the ships, nor any victuals that may be taken from the enemy be orderly disposed. This was done in all former voyages, in some of which both himself and Sir Marmaduke Darrell went in person. Your Grace gave monies and directions for the present supply of carriages for the castles near the Downs. Decayed state of Harwich, which 2 or 3 Dunkirkers may burn and go on to Ipswich and first burn 50 or 60 Newcastle ships which ride there (at Harwich).]

1625, August 22. Broxbourne.—Sir Edmund Lucy to Sir John Coke, knight.

My house at Punsbourne is let to Sir Peter Rigemortes and his lady and the fair Mrs. Bruce to live in during the time of this great and dangerous visitation of London, but if I had heard from you, there is neither lord nor lady should have had it before yourself. Sir Richard Lucy commands his kind love to you.

1625, August 25. Chatham.—Josua Downynge to William Burrell, Esquire, one of the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy at Poplar.

Recommends boatswains for the *Merhoneur* and *Wastspite*.

1625, August 31.—Sir John Wolstenholme and Mr. W. Burrell to Sir John Coke, Knight, Master of Requests.

Infection among seafaring men in the river, no pressing of sailors here. In Tilbury Hope mariners should be pressed in ships returning home. We have agreed that in two merchant ships the men shall be victualled at 9*d.* per diem, money must be paid before they will order provisions. Daily increasing rumours of preparation of shipping and soldiers by Marquis Spinola at Dunkirk. Our coast and the river of Thames are unguarded. Ten ships of the fleet should be stayed to guard the river, and should ride at anchor with their sails at yards, ordnance mounted, &c. Sir R. Bingley dangerously ill, another captain should be appointed for the Reformation. The state of the city for defence should be considered during this great mortality.

1625, September 2. Portsmouth.—Captain Edward Giles to Sir John Coke.

Has been ordered by the Duke to take the Scottish ship at Portsmouth into his charge. The *Great Neptune* to be supplied with anchors and cables when come into the Downs.

1625, September 2. Groton.—Emm[ll] Downing to Sir John Coke.

I understand from Mr. George Verney that the King's letter to place Mr. Mayart in Judge Lother's office in Ireland rests in your custody until 400 pounds shall be deposited in your hands for it. I gave Mr. Verney a bond to pay him 400*l.* within one month after Mr. Mayart should be settled in the place. The sickness hath prevented me from coming to London.

1625, September 3. London.—Sir John Wolstenholme to Sir John Coke, Knight.

Undertaketh for sufficiency of the masters of the *Hector* and the *John Bonadventure* to be captains of their ships. 200*l.* imprest to them to victual their ships.

1625, September 5. Newport, Isle of Wight.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke, Knight, Master of the Requests unto His Majesty at his house at Tottenham. [Received at Plymouth.]

Is now in the Isle of Wight at the entreaty of my Lord Conway from Ragley, for the despatch of his business. Encloses Sir Edward Fisher's letter, and will send his further resolutions about the land. The King going to Plymouth. The enemy at Dunkirk may make an attempt against the coast in the absence of the fleet. The trained bands to be ordered for defence there. The new ambassadors from France and Sweden at Southampton. Mr. Secretary Morton not like to live. Humble service to my Lady Coke and all hers and yours.

1625, September 7. Kingsbury.—Sir Thomas Coventrye to Sir John Coke, Knight, Master of Requests, at his house at Tottenham.

Understanding by Richard Willis that you concur with me touching the form of the new commission required for letters of marque, I send you my letters to my Lord Admiral with the draft of the commission, to be returned that I may see it amended according to your opinion. Hoping that now you live no further from hence some good occasion or other may draw you hither, where I shall be glad to see you.

1625, September 8. Chatham.—W. Burrell to Sir John Coke.

Inexperienced strangers preferred to be boatswains. Pilotage in his bills is according to warrant.

1625, September 9.—Report to Lord Lieutenant of Kent from Deputy Lieutenants as to the defence of the coast against invasion. Sir Thomas

COKE MSS.

Hales, Sir Dudley Digges, and Thomas Smyth are taking care of service of beacons and watch. Sir Thomas Walsingham, Sir Percival Hart, and Sir Francis Barnham to be ready to march to Chatham Downs. The town of Sandwich is fit to fall upon, and of that natural situation that in few hours soldiers hands may cut through the neck of marsh that will make it defensible and in few days a strong Low Country seat and seaport. The country from Dover towards Rye of such fastness by reason of woods and marsh and ill ways that an enemy is not like to land. The bordering companies of Sir John Honeywood and Mr. Edward Scott with the marsh bands to be always ready to defend there. The light of Dungeness should not be kept light. The forces of the Lathe of St. Augustine, now 7 companies, Sir William Monings (?), Sir James Oxenden, Sir Thomas Wilford, Sir Roger Nevison (lately dead), Sir James Hales, Sir Christopher Hartslett and Sir John Wyld, in all containing 900. The City band of Canterbury 300. On the right hand we have appointed Sir Timothy Thornell his troop of horse, and Sir John Honywood his foot of 150 men, Mr. Scott's company of 150, Mr. Smyth's of 150, Sir Robert Darrell's of 150, and Sir Thomas Roberts of 200 to defend that side. There remains Sir Nicholas Tufton's company of 300, Sir Richard Sondes his of 300, and Sir Thomas Culpepper's of 200 with the troop of light horse late Sir Humphrey Tufton's to defend the north coast. We that are eight deputies know not well how to appoint 4 or 5 of ourselves to command.

Signed at Sittingbourne by Thomas Walsingham.
Nicolas Tufton.
Percyvall Harte.
Dudley Digges.
Edward Hales.
Richard Sondes.
Francis Barnham.
Thos. Smythe.

1625, September 13. Southampton.—Sir James Ley, Lord Treasurer, to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the principal Secretaries to His Majesty at Salisbury or Plymouth.

I received your letter from my Lord Duke of Buckingham which I send you here inclosed, and I pray you that you would draw letters out of such particulars of your own letter as you shall think fit to be sent to the Lords at Plymouth, which if they shall approve of and sign, I shall be very ready to join with them in it, being matters of so great consequence for the defence and safety of the Kingdom.

1625, September 17. Trusley.—Sir Francis Coke to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

Report that Sir John Coke is appointed to Sir Albert Morton's place. Recommends Mr. Fulwood for employment.

1625, September 18.—, Valentine Carey, Bishop of Exeter, to the Lord Bishop of London, Almoner to His Majesty, at Plymouth.

I hold it better to forbear coming (to wait on his Majesty) in regard that this last week hath been a time of much mortality here: the noise whereof being bruited abroad must needs make all those that come from hence to be suspected and feared.

1625, September 19. Edward Hales to Dudley Digges. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke: "Lieutenants Deputies of Kent to the Lord Duke."

As we wrote unto your Lordship in our last general letter we have now visited and surveyed all the coast of East Kent between Dover and Reculver together with Sir Nicholas Tufton, Mr. Smyth, and the Lieu-

tenant of Dover Castle . . . Particular account of weak places, and of forts and other defences.

1625, Sept. 20. A draft by Sir John Coke.

"A proclamation to be made by Mr. Mayor of Plymouth with sound of drum" (to restrain access of strangers from infected places.)

Whereas it hath pleased his most excellent Majesty in his own royal person to repair to this town with his Lords and others of quality, and also to appoint his whole fleet with the Lord General and other commanders thereof to make their rendezvous here, where by God's special and extraordinary providence they have hitherto been preserved in health in these times of so general contagion. Now, that by the neglect of due care this great blessing may not be taken from this place, His Majesty's royal pleasure is, and he doth straitly command and charge all persons whatsoever who have lately resided, sojourned, or made abode in any place infected with the plague, and particularly in or about Exeter, that they forbear to repair to the town of Plymouth or places adjoining, or to any other place where his Majesty shall remain, or within ten miles, during his Majesty's abode here, or during the continuance of his navy or army in this place.

1625, September 24. Notes by Sir John Coke (Secretary of State).

Ordered by His Majesty and the Council at Plymouth,

To treat with the East India merchants to provide victuals for 1,250 mariners and 3,000 soldiers for 6 months for which they shall have assurance of payment out of the later subsidy.

To treat with the Merchant Adventurers for a like proportion. With the Turkey Company for the like. The Eastland Company the like.

To cause Burrell and Pett to bring their models to His Majesty to Windsor and to set down their reasons in writing for and against gallies (galleries ?).

The Lord Chamberlain to cause order to be taken in Cornwall for the kind usage of the French refugees with Mr. Sonbise. And to take order with the Duke for monies to be left to defray them for a month after 2*s.* 2*d.* per man. By the end of that month return expected out of France and thereupon further order to be taken. To forbid painting, carving, and high building in the King's ships.

1625, September 24.—Memorial to the Right Honourable the Commissioners for His Majesty's Navy from Magistrates of the Rape of Chichester against the inhabitants being warned to carry timber from Apsley Wood to Pulborough in the Rape of Bramber.

Signed Ran. Nevill, Willm. Forde, R. Lewkenor, N. Jordan, E. Bowyer, Thos. Gray, Richard Stiggins, R. Hawe.

1625, Thursday, September 25. London.—William Kiste to Mr. James, Secretary to Sir John Coke, Knight, principal Secretary to the King's Majesty.

Thomas Walker, Alderman of the City of Exeter worth 70,000*l.* John Muddiford of the same worth 30,000*l.* Henry Rolls, Esquire, heir and executor of Sir Henry Rolls, Knight, lately deceased near Torrington in Devon, worth 100,000*l.* at least. These are the greatest men of wealth I know for lending his Majesty money. Letters to my house at Windslade in Clist St. George about a mile from Topsham. Sir James Bagg would have a commission for a prize. I pray remember your master to call for the examination of witnesses taken before Sir Francis Steuart and the rest of the Commissioners, for it is the ground and strength of the commission granted to discharge my Lord and Master the Lord

COKE MSS.

High Admiral. If Mr. Nicholas, my Lord Duke's Secretary, hath any business to send to me, I pray direct him where to write. The sessions for the Admiralty is the cause of my sudden departure from the Court.

1625, September 25. Trinity College, Cambridge.—Dr. Leonard Mawe to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary of State.

The place which I hold in Trinity College makes me presume to congratulate your Honour on your late preferment. Being with many others truly glad that those virtues and abilities which have a long time approved themselves in their lower motions are now set upon an ampler theatre and placed in a higher sphere to shine forth and give light to men, some beams whereof I doubt not but will reflect upon your old nurse whose milk you have so happily drawn and concocted. A Fellow of our College, Mr. Hardwick, a Bachelor of Divinity, makes request you will receive him for your Chaplain in your house.

1625, September 26. London.—Sir J. Wolstenholme and W. Burrell, Commissioners for the Navy to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the principal Secretaries of State at Court.

The carriages with muskets and other furniture for the castles in the Downs and the ships at Dover have been in readiness these 14 days, but the artificers refuse to deliver them without present payment. May we engage with them that it shall be paid within one month? Two of the merchants ships against Dunkirk are gone down out of the river of Thames, but for the other two for want of money we can do nothing. For the King's ships, the *Adventure*, the *Star*, and the *Charles* are in Tilbury Hope, the *Guardland* and the *Moon* at Gillingham, and the *Nonsuch* we hope to have there this week. Place of housekeeper at Chatham Hill vacant. It is claimed by one who keeps a tap house. Goodman Eason should have the Lord Admiral's warrant to prevent the house being pestered with many persons and their families. Officers of the *Vanguard* unpaid. Mr. Edisbury dare not pay them more than the King's allowance. We hope to abate something of the rates that have been paid by the merchants.

1625, September 27. Richmond.—Sir Robert Pye to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State at Court.

As I have lost a very worthy friend so it hath pleased God to raise me up another of you, and therefore I wish you much joy and more than your predecessor. I have a request to give in his behalf that is dead. First His Majesty promised the repayment of 3,000*l.* Mr. Secretary [Sir Albert Morton] paid my Lord of Baltimore. A warrant must be made to my Lord Treasurer to give a warrant to Mr. Attorney to send for Sir Arthur Ingram to perform this payment to His Majesty and from His Majesty to Mr. Burlamachi for that use which my Lady Morton desires. Other business Mr. Griffin hath for Mr. Secretary as his ordinary entertainment as he was Ambassador. I shall also entreat you to accept of his chamber keeper which you will thank me for. He was his best servant. For myself I do presume upon the respect I have ever found, and if you find cause I pray you continue and desire my Lord Duke to keep order, which I fear my great suitor doth now intend to fish in troubled waters and will disorder all with himself and his young man. I know who must suffer therein and therefore in time prevention may be used.

1625, September 29. Wilton.—Gilbert Thacker, to Sir John Coke, Knight, principal Secretary to his Majesty.

These letters I convey by Sir H. Mervyn's man beseeching the Almighty to grant you a safe return and long to enjoy that blessing and honour which it hath pleased Him to confer on you. My good lady and all your family at Tottenham are in good health.

1625, September 30. The fort of Pendennis.—J. Bonython to Sir John Coke, Knight, principal Secretary unto his Majesty, at Plymouth.

Gives an account of Monsieur Sebesocs (Soubise) fleet, now in the harbour 10 ships, their tonnage, their ordnance small and ammunition much spent. They have sold some things for their relief as 2 pieces of ordnance and 3 barrels of powder, likewise wine, cordage, and sails. Their stay is only for a wind and some bread. Arrival at St. Ives of one of the Dutch fleet of Baye with 200 men in her.

1625, September 29. Topsham.—Richard Langford to Sir James Bagg, Knight, in Plymouth.

This day came into this harbour a ship of our town from Lisbon which went there to deal in merchandizing, but they did send them away, and did say they came as spies, and that our fleet was looked for there every day. They have 60 sails at anchor there in readiness, whereof are 15 of them betwixt the North Cape and the Burlings to give advice of any fleet. Remember me to my Lord Duke concerning my letter of marque, for I go on in my business which will cost me a great deal of money.

Navy paper, 1625, September ult. Endorsed: "Commissioners Certificate that there is no cause to stay the *Fortune* of London whereon she was released by Mr. Secretary Coke according to order from my Lords 5o 8bris 1625."

May it please your Grace * * *

Plymouth, the last of September 1625.

Thomas Ceeley.
Tho. Fownes.
Nicholas Sherwill.

Ra. Byrd,
Notary and Examiner.

(1625, September —.) Joan Lady Coke to Sir John Coke.

[She was 2nd wife of Sir John Coke, Widow of Alderman Gore, born Joan Lee.]

Your kind letter I have received, whereby I perceive your long and dangerous journey, but I praise God who hath preserved you and given you health and happy success in all your proceedings; to Him be all glory and honour. It is no small comfort to me, sweet husband, to hear of your good health, and to hear how God hath protected the ships and provided for all their necessities, and my prayers shall not be slack for your health and happy return which I am glad to hear shall be so soon. My son Elways came home the Monday after you went, and he hath had one fit of the ague, but not great. All the rest of our children are in good health, I thank God, and the maids that were sick are about the house. Our town is very clear, and all our friends in good health and remember their services unto you, Mr. Fish, Mr. Latimore, Mr. Aldred, my son Elways and daughters. I doubt not but you hear how the sickness decreaseth. God be thanked. I have sent you three letters which was left here. Thus, desiring to be present in your heart though absent in body, I rest your ever loving wife.

1625, September.—Very rough draft by Sir John Coke of his letter to the Duke of Buckingham, as to the ships in the river in preparation for sea, making masters of merchant ships engaged by the King captains. The absence of authority from the city from fear of infection. Precautions to be taken against invasion by forces of the Archduchess, Spinola, and Gondomar.

Coke Mss.

1625, October 6. Plymouth.—Sir J. Coke to Sir Edward Giles. (Copy.)

After the Lord General and the Lord Marshal were the one returned to Court and the other put to sea, your letter to the Lord Marshal came to my hands concerning the relief and discharging of soldiers left behind. I have taken this order, as well out of my duty and zeal to his Majesty's honour and service, as out of my respect to the countries which have showed so great forwardness therein and out of pity and commiseration of the poor distressed creatures which ought not to be neglected.

1625, October 6.—Copy of Sir J. Coke's advice to the Justices concerning the discharge of soldiers which the army hath left behind.

To my honourable friends the Deputy Lieutenants and Justices of the Peace of the county of Devon.

1625, October 6. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke—"Copy of my letter to Mr. Waltham of Kenn, for Monsieur Soubise's entertainment, from Plymouth."

The misfortune of Monsieur Soubise, a great man of France of our religion and near allied to his Majesty, hath forced him with the remains of his fleet to seek succour in our ports. He is taking his journey towards Mr. Paulet's at Hinton, where he sojourneth for a time. The Mayor of Totnes provideth for his entertainment one night, and your house lying directly in his way if you please to give him his first night's lodging you shall do suitably to this country's hospitality, and shall also show an acceptable respect to his Majesty's near kinsman, and express your good affection to the cause for which this noble man suffereth.

1625, October 8. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke—"Copy of a letter to the Lord Duke of Buckingham.

The fleet has put out from Plymouth with a fair wind. Only the *Lion* by a fatal accident is left, she struck on her own anchor. She must be carried to Chatham to be repaired in dry dock. The Earls of Essex and Denbigh, the Lords Cromwell and Delaware at Falmouth attend the Admiral. The French King's rear Admiral is put into Falmouth. I have advised the Captain of Pendennis to keep them there embargoed till his Majesty may have notice and to keep the ships of Monsieur Soubise in protection. What further order I have taken to send away the prizes, and to satisfy the country who complained very much of the numbers of the soldiers sick and whole that still be upon them, I shall give account when I wait upon you at Court.

1625. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Captain Love's Instructions for the Fleet."

The Admirals and Officers are to speak with me twice a day, morning and evening, to receive my directions and commands which the rest of the ships are duly to perform. If I be ahead I will stay for them, if to leeward, I will bear up to them. If foul weather should happen you are not to come too near me or any other ship to hazard any danger at all. And when I have hailed you you are to fall astern that the rest of the ships in like manner may come up to receive my commands. You shall every night fall astern of me and the Admirals of your several squadrons unto the places assigned unto you and follow their lights, receiving instructions from me or them in the morning what course to hold. And if you shall at any time be separated from the fleet by foul weather, chace, or otherwise you shall shape your course for the southward cape upon the coast of Spain, in the latitude of 37, one of the places of rendezvous. If you miss me there then sail directly for the bay of Cales (Cadiz) or St. Lucar, which is the other place

assigned for rendezvous. These two Articles are drawn out till the rest can be furnished to give notice of the rendezvous if they should lose company. THO. LOVE.

1625, October 12.—"The attestation of Thomas Nelme," taken at Plymouth respecting the ship *St. George*, employed at Genoa by Fr. Spinola, and detained at Naples.

1625, October 12. Warwick.—Fulke Grevyl, Lord Brooke, to Sir John Coke.

From my Lord of Buckingham I received a letter dated at Southampton to let me know you were advanced to this place. The expectation of your preferment in the world is great, your powers by nature and education I think as equal as any man's living for that place. Counsel I cannot give you other than not to change the many years acquaintance with yourself for any sudden or tempting liberties of a brave undertaking court. With my noble cousin the Lord Conway grow together, you have one root and the world is large enough for two. I ask you how this change of wounding our own church with our own weapons stole in since the first instructions which so providently restrained that French desired liberty. Again why this fleet hath been so long suspended in this first undertaking of ours when good success against stirring adversaries commonly follows the preventing of expectation. At Coventry they say the island of Cecill is your rendezvous. God bless the work and my Lord Duke's journeys both into France and the Low Countries because the world will discover in it how bravely he takes upon him the hazard of being a public author of this great revolution. My health hath been very casual, and this sudden and solitary retreat more heavy at the first than I do now begin to find it.

1625, October 17.—Sir James Bagg to Mr. Secretary Coke.

The waters impeached my trust by overflowing their banks and destroying the Chudleigh and Newton Bushel bridges. The *Lion* unrigged. The fleet of prizes mostly ready and stay for a wind. Mr. Lieutenant (Sir A. Apsley), Sir Henry Palmer, and Mr. Marsh are diligent and earnest to despatch away for they cry out upon the scent of this town. Upon Saturday the Admiral set sail from Plymouth and my Lord of Essex happily met the fleet. They are now if their course lie that way as high as Cales (Cadiz) God for His glory give them victory. The *Matthew* and the *William* two of the colliers in which there are 284 soldiers have indiscreetly lost the fleet and are now at Falmouth. They gave chase to two Hamburgers which put into Falmouth, and there the Captains Roskimmer and White with one Udal imprest from them, 600 pieces of eight, and for their pass and discharge gave them the one, a copy of which I enclose, how senseless it is you will judge. I think they now stand in the state of pirates. If your Honour think fit to stay those two ill captains, Ryder and Draper will be serviceable to this action. They are men of ancient experience and staid in their ways. For the Hamburgers as most of their goods were laden at Port a Port (Oporto) by Portuguese, so it will appear to belong to them or Jews at Hamburg which I will endeavour to make appear. My officers have their sails, and my trusty brother, Mr. Francis Trelawney, and Mr. Bird will ride thither and shut up their holds. I will send them to Plymouth and with the fleet to London. There is one Mr. John Trefusis, a Justice of Peace in Cornwall, a near neighbour to Falmouth Harbour, who hath received some chests and trunks ashore out of one of the Hamburgers. I have given Trelawney and Bird full power by search to possess themselves of what they find. I will blanch

COKE MSS.

no fault of any one that by his authority in the country shall endeavour to prejudice His Majesty. In the erecting of the post or packet between Plymouth and Falmouth your Honour will do his Majesty good service. Nominates persons for stages to Looe, St. Austell, Truro and Penryn. I beseech you to mind Mr. Nicholas of my warrant for the tenths because his way is to love the just servants of my master.

1625, October 17. Plymouth.—Sir Allen Apsley, Lieutenant of the Tower of London, to Sir John Coke, Knight, a principal Secretary of State to His Majesty at Court or elsewhere.

Sir John Ogle is as understanding, worthy, and deserving a gent as any of his rank and quality in His Majesty's three kingdoms. 12 of the fleet of prize ships already under the island, the rest to-morrow. The wind hitherunto, thanks be to God, fair for Spain. Roskimmer and White (formerly a pirate) have for aught appears (going out with the fleet from Plymouth) wilfully lost the fleet to turn pirates, and have begun already in robbing two Hamburgers.

1625, October 17. Chatham.—Josua Downynge to Sir John Coke.

Information needed in appointment of officers. Wishes for the place of surveyor.

1625, October 18. Salisbury.—Secretary Sir John Coke to Lord Brooke at Warwick Castle.

Being sent for to wait upon His Majesty at Plymouth and there obtaining the honour of his service in Sir Albert Morton's place, I presently by letters gave your Honour an account of this change. I stayed at Plymouth till Wednesday last, and then came hither to Salisbury on Saturday. The fleet set sail out of the Sound the 1st of October, and was by contrary wind driven back the next day, and set sail again on the 8th, and as we hope are before this on the enemies coast. When the Duke came away the 4th of October I was left behind both to see the ships gone and to take order for the sending about to London of 20 prizes. Sir Henry Palmer at his coming into the Downs is to keep the Narrow Seas as Admiral. Since my coming to Court I find the Lord Keeper upon the point of leaving his place and returning to his studies in his proper diocese. His successor is designed the worthy Attorney. The Lord Duke is gone for the Low Countries, but is not yet embarked. The King of France besieges Rochelle by sea, but by land leaves it open. On Monday next the Court removeth towards Windsor and then to Hampton Court if the sickness shall abate. We are full of hope that God beginneth to stay his hand, because now in London the tenth person dieth not of those that are sick, and generally the plague seems changed into an ague. The term is kept at Reading, as the proclamation will tell you.

1625, October 20. Plymouth.—Sir Allen Apsley and Sir Henry Palmer to Sir J. Coke.

Stating how they have discharged the business of fitting the prizes (amongst which are the *Star* and the *Hawk* of Schiedam) for sea.

1625, October 21. Cowes.—Captain Anthony Ersfield and Matthew Brooke to Sir John Coke, Secretary to His Majesty.

The *Bloom Pott* of Rotterdam may meet the fleet to be under the convoy of the *Assurance* with the rest, or may be convoyed by the *Great Neptune*, Captain Gyles, now at Stokes Bay and bound up for the Downs.

1625, October 22. Chatham.—Josua Downynge to Mr. Burrell, one of the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy in Poplar.

Good guard to be kept in the River (Medway) and at Upnor. 12 sail of the Dunkirk ships be gotten to sea. That road should be spoiled by burning and sinking vessels therein.

1625, October 22. Plymouth.—Sir James Bagg to Sir John Coke.

The Lieutenant (Sir A. Apsley) and Sir H. Palmer were yesterday morning aboard and are this morning blest with a good wind. Beef shall be dry salted, though it may not be for so long a time as to pickle it. I doubt the sufficiency of the coopers for the preparing casks for pickle. Of the fleet I can say nothing. I lay all the ports for news, and at my charge will have it posted to me, and shall not give it one minute's delay until I send it to your hands. Mr. Rockwell had carefully chested his fish for your Honour. I pray it like you. In your Honour's chest of writing is a book of mine, which contains the receipts of divers men for money received of me.

1625, October 22. Poplar.—W. Burrell to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty and one of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.

There are two ships at Gravesend (*Alathea* and *William and John*) which were first taken by us to serve the King, being bound to Ireland for pilchers (pilchards?) and from there into the Straits. They show 20 pieces of ordnance apiece. Two ships cannot be fitted into the Downs with that expedition required if we take not these ships. I desire not to be known to give your Honour knowledge of them, because I shall be hardly thought of by their masters and owners and challenged by Sir J. Wolstenholme. Necessary that all the ships in the Downs were hastened to the westwards to meet the prizes that are coming about with a weak guard. Land carriage of the timber in Sussex at a stand.

1625, October 23. Edmonton.—Thomas Alured to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty and of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council. (*See* October 26.)

Mr. Styles is doubtful whether Sir Morris Abbott be at Woodford or Croydon, but confident the Governor will attend you to-morrow in the afternoon. I enclose my letter to the Earl of Northampton. It is reported here the new Lord Keeper went hence on Wednesday, and this day receives the seals. Since you pleased to motion it I find it so sorting to my disposition and suitable to my former condition (the Presidentship of Wales being in a low remote degree a resemblance and epitome of the Chancellorship of England) that it would fully satisfy my expectation and ambition; neither have I fear of failing but in being too late.

1625, October 24. The Downs.—Sir Allen Apsley and Sir Henry Palmer to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Principal Secretaries of State and one of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.

We have brought the prizes from Plymouth. We only stay for pilots. For the prize at Portsmouth we sent in a ship. One of those of Schiedam proved leaky. Captain Herbert's ship is commanded presently hence. We take the *Entrance* for our guard as far as there may be danger of an enemy. The Dunkirkers being gotten free, we must expect all desperate attempts. (Added by Sir A. Apsley) I have ordered that Sir John Wolstenholme may view all the rooms in the Tower, for I conceive it will require many to stow the goods of the hulks of 18 ships.

1625, October 24.—Sir John Coke, Sir John Wolstenholme, Francis Goston, and William Burrell, Commissioners of the Navy, to Sir George

COKE MSS.

Moore, Sir Francis Studwell, and Sir Thomas Bludder, knights, Justices of the Peace in the County of Surrey or to any of them.

We understand that delay is made of land carriage of His Majesty's timber and plank at Dorking and other places in Surrey by reason of your denial to levy the carriages upon the country according as is usual in other shires (Kent, Essex, Hampshire). When it was left to the Surveyor complaints were often made of partiality and corruption. We pray you to take order for the carriage to the water side at Kingston. It is an especial service for the King and kingdom, being for the building of 4 ships of war. We may be forced to acquaint the Lords where we find the let.

1625, October 25.—Sir James Bagg to Sir John Coke.

The copy of my letters of the 17th and 22nd of October sent unto your Honour from Plymouth.

1625, October 26.—Minute of a letter (of Sir John Coke) to the New Lord Keeper (Coventry) for Mr. Alured. He is religious honest and learned, writes a good hand, was secretary to the Lord Eure while he lived President of Wales, in a word he is a man upon whose faith and ability you may safely rely, if your Lordship shall be pleased to accept him as one of your secretaries. He hath a situation in the Marches of Wales.

1625, October 27. His house at Fulham.—Sir Thomas Button to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty at Tottenham.

My own afflictions the greatest that may be, want of health, want of means, and heavy adversaries. This evening being in my fit came a letter from Mr. Nicholas, dated at Plymouth the 6th, and with it a letter from yourself to your noble lady. I write somewhat in answer of those heavy complaints which Mr. Nicholas writes are made against my ship and Captain Harris's for their lying in harbour continually. I am here tied by command and necessity of not receiving my own any time since our return from Algiers. This bearer hath been my servant in the soliciting the despatch of this and my last ship any time this eight years. 28 years that I have served His Majesty and His predecessors I never did dishonest nor base act. Neither of the moneys procured order for by your Honour, my entertainment in the office of the Navy, my pension for my more than miserable voyage to the North-west (which is not the least cause of my present languishings), my fee in Ireland nor any other dues to me from His Majesty that I can receive one penny of to relieve me, my wife and seven children. Why this course should be held to meward I know not but for my sins to my Maker, from whom I acknowledge on the knees of my heart I have deserved much more, but from His Majesty or the State I do most confidently say I have not deserved it. If please you to enlarge your power so far as to be a mean that I may have some end of that which you have nobly begun.

1625, October 30.—Sir Francis Coke to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.

Right Honourable, I am moved by my Lord D'Eyncourt to whom I am very much bounden so as I may not deny him (especially in so reasonable a request as this) to commend his cause unto your best furtherance. The matter is thus:—Old Sir Francis Leake, his father, now growing feeble and weak and not likely to continue long, his lady, stepmother to my Lord D'Eyncourt against all Christian charity will not suffer my Lord nor any of his children to come to him either to do their duties or receive his blessing, but shuts the gates against them to their great dis-

comfort and prejudice. This unconscionable dealing of the mother-in-law hath formerly been complained on to our late Sovereign King James, who was graciously pleased (for redress thereof) to grant his warrant, which this bearer will shew unto you. And my Lord's suit is that according to this former precedent you would procure him another from His Majesty, yet in respect that he well knoweth that his mother-in-law is now so powerful over his father's weakness that she can make the old knight to do what she pleases, his desire is that the clause in the King's warrant concerning the father's allowance may be left out of this, if possibly you may. Thus have I been bold to give you a taste of this cause, and leave the fuller relation hereof unto the bearer my Lord's servant, and the whole cause to your friendly consideration, and so with remembrance of my best love unto you I take leave.

1625, October —. Salisbury.—George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, to Sir John Coke, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries (at Plymouth).

Mister Secretary, That news you sent me concerning the papists His Majesty had notice of coming to Plymouth. I hope before this time there is order taken in it. I am glad to hear that at the last the fleet is parted. All happiness attend it. Yesterday the foul weather forced me to stay here with Sir Edward Seymour. I pray you bid Gabriel deliver as much money to the poor French cook as was in his girdle, he must only keep back the sum of ten crowns that my barber lent him. Sir James Bagg put into my hand a paper for me to sign at parting whereby I should have made him my Collector in Devonshire and Cornwall, but having already made my cousin Drake of Devonshire there will rest to him but that of Wales. I pray you let Nicholas my Secretary give him that answer. I pray you make haste out of that unwholesome place where now you are, lest the unsavouriness of it prejudice your health, which I wish as equally well to as to his that rests your faithful friend and humble servant G. Buckingham.

1625, November 1.—James Bagg to Sir John Coke.

The roll of the mariners mustered aboard the *Red Lion*.

1625, November —. Bigrave. Radulphus Minors to Sir John Coke.

Fidem diligentiamque adhibiturus sum in filiolo tuo recté instituendo. Describes the daily studies in Ovid, Virgil, Terence, and Cicero, and on Saturdays Nowell's Catechism.

1625, November 2. The Tower.—Sir Allen Apsley to Sir John Coke at his house at Tottenham High Cross.

Victualling of ships.

1625, November 2.—Examinations as to 3 prizes sent in by the Fleet. *Posthorse*, of (*sic*) Copenhaven, *Red Hart*, of Calais, *Fortune*, of Hamburg, all laden at St. Lucar.

1625, November 2. Aboard the *Anne Royal*.—Captain Thomas Love to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary to the King's Majesty.

A vehement storm for two days and nights. The long Robert perished with 175 sea and land men with all our long boats and one ketch. We arrived in the bay of Cales (Cadiz) on Saturday the 22nd of October. Some English and Dutch played upon the fort of Pointall all night, forced it and took 8 pieces of brass ordnance. On Monday My Lord took a resolution to go up to the bridge but did return next day by reason of the inability of his men and their great disorder with wine. The enemies ships went up to Port Royal and there lauled themselves into a creek, our ships could not come unto them. The 25th

of the same month a resolution was taken by the Council to ship our men again, for a siege we were not prepared, our men lay in the rain night and day without any covering or harbour. It is resolved to send away 12 or 14 sail of the coal ships and the horse ships. In the fight we were in as much danger of our own men as of the enemy, the greatest part of our sea and land men have neither will nor ability. We are now put to sea again to meet with the West Indies fleet. There are three ships taken, come laden from St. Lucar, supposed to Dunkirk, one believed to have good store of money in the sacks of wool. This ship is very unfit by reason her lower deck lieth so low as the water comes in. Captain Raymont who is now slain took John Pricker one of the three who saith he doth belong to Copenhagen, and took from him cochineal and tobacco. Here be enough to take all that can come into their hands; one man is not able to keep it all together.

1625, November 2. Plymouth.—Sir James Bagg to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries.

As for your Honour's direction for Sir George Chudleigh, Sir William Stroud, and Mr. Mayor's assistance for the examining of Roskimmer and White their going hence will ease them of that pains. Falmouth 46 miles from Plymouth and out of the county where they are Justices. The two Hamburgers rest at Falmouth safe under my arrest. I have taken into my keeping 1,100 pieces of eight which being left aboard would have been embezzled. Sir Francis Steuart negotiates at Court by his servants Kilpatrick and Elliott and speaks here of the letters he receives from His Majesty's own pen. He rested at Hooe, the little house in the southward creek, neither went he any where but aboard the *Lion* where he seems a demi-god. The *Lion* is being resheathed. I long for nothing more than to hear happy news of the fleet. To this hasty letter from one Prickman I cannot give much faith, yet I should be a most happy man the news might prove true that Lisbon were by them taken. This day after dinner Mr. Cause, Mr. Apsley and myself will to Ashe where I have sent a painter to draw out the river and they shall scale out the dock and report their opinions. I beseech your Honour I may understand of my Lord's going, his time of stay in Holland and the time of his return. I desire to have your advice concerning the Rochellers who are in preparing for the sea. The Dutch freebooters in their returns visit our ports with their Spanish prizes. I wish we could find a lawful way to make it answer His Majesty and the Lord Admiral some profit.

1625, November 2.—De la Maison de Monsieur Poulett, Soubize (Duc de) à Mons. Mons. Coke, Secrétaire d'État à Hampton Court.

Monsieur, la nécessité de mes affaires me fait dépêcher vers vous le Sieur Pallenger mon pasteur présent porteur pour vous en entretenir particulièrement. Je vous supplie de prendre créance en ce qu'il vous en dira de ma part et me continuer en cette occasion la bonne volonté que vous m'avez témoignée en toutes autres et me croire Monsieur votre plus affectionné serviteur.

1625, November 3. Hinton. — John Poulett to Sir John Coke, Secretary of State to His Majesty at Court.

This gentleman the bearer is a minister and sent from Monsieur de Soubize with letters to His Majesty to request continuance of favours and benefits and His Majesty's assistance. He hath also written to your Honour to advertise you of the state of his affairs. He remains still in my house.

1625, November 5.—Sir John Coke to Lord Brooke, one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council. (Draft.)

The last letter I received from the Lord Admiral was written from on board the *Guardland* at Harwich and dated 31st October. His purpose was not to stay above 10 days in the Low Countries and his desire that his journey should not be divulged lest his wife might take an apprehension to hurt her in the estate she now is. For the French I will excuse no error, nor can give you any good account how the instruction for the ships not to be employed against them of the religion was changed. Only this I can assure your Honour that I had neither hand nor fore knowledge of it. Now our eyes are opened and we shall endeavour by all means to recover the ships as soon as is possible. The late French Ambassador will do his best to amuse us, but his ways and ends are well known. Your Lordship hath full information of all proceedings concerning the change of the Keeper. He vaunted he could have intercession made for him not only by the most powerful mediators but by the generality of the land. Yet it pleased the good Bishop rather to submit himself to His Majesty's pleasure than to use his strength. By the change His Majesty hath gained a solid and grave counsellor and the Lord Duke hath given the world a very good satisfaction as well by the removing of the one as by the advancement of the other. The tempest gave pretence to two Newcastle ships commanded by two gentlemen used to shark at sea to lose the fleet and give chase to two Hamburgers whom they forced into Falmouth and got some monies from them. The same storm distressed the Hollanders before Dunkirk and cast away three of our merchants in Calais road and let the Dunkirkers out to sea who as we hear have spoiled about 60 Holland busses and lie upon the coast about Scarborough. The same fleet which carrieth the Lord Duke for Holland goeth hence to join with the Hollanders in pursuit of those Dunkirkers and we make ready 10 ships more to fetch the Duke back. The King is expected at Theobalds and purposeth to hunt there two or three days and so return to Hampton Court. The Queen is not yet come to Hampton. The decreasing of the sickness beginneth to open the world.

1625, November 5. Aboard the *Happy Entrance* in the Downs. —Sir Henry Palmer to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Principal Secretaries of State and one of His Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council.

I have stayed the *Great Neptune*. Please to have the *Nonsuch* and the four ships at Gravesend speedily sent into the Downs that I may not fail my Lord Duke's command of being in Holland within eight days after his departure from Harwich. The prize I sent into Portsmouth is now with the *Bloom Pot*. They will remain at Dover Pier till your Honour sends order how you please to have them disposed of. Here hath come into the Downs no ship fit for service since I received order from my Lord Duke to stay all both inward and outward bound.

1625, November 6. Hampton Court. — Richard Graham to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary of State.

My Lord hath left directions with me for the preparing of a present of all sorts to follow him with and amongst the rest a certain number of deer both of red and fallow. My request is that you will give your assistance to a warrant which his Lordship hath directed to his servant R. Perry and Grandenor for the pressing of two ships out of the river of Thames to Roane (Rouen) in France and that you will direct your orders to the Treasurer of the Navy for the present despatch of this His Majesty's service.

COKE MSS.

1625, November 5–7. Note by Sir John Coke.—The ships appointed to be made ready for fetching the Lord Admiral from Holland.

	£	Ord.
Merchant ships, *Delight* - - -	300	26
Merchant Bonadventure - - -	240	22
Lion - - - - - -	240	20
Prizes, *St. Jacques* - - -	300	20
St. Anne - - - - -	300	20
St. Claud - - - - -	300	20

"Advertisements" written by Sir J. Coke, headed "Mr. Abraham Chamberlain."

Humphrey Lloyd, at Highgate, a desperate recusant, practises continually with papists and priests. Henricks, a Dutchman, a dangerous intelligencer for foreign parts and a merchant of worth, a subject to the Arch Duchess. Holbrooke, another Dutchman, renegade. He applied himself to Gondemar and hath done many ill offices about the palatinate. Mr. Chamberlain passing by the Grande Chartrense near Grenoble met there 3 Jesuits, Deputies for their society to Rome, who said that 40 Jesuits met lately in London to settle the affairs of religion. A Hollander who went in the fleet for the Straits went directly to Genoa and there delivered 400 barrels of powder.

1625, November 6. The Tower.—Sir Allen Apsley to Sir John Coke.

I find the pypestaves is a thing of more difficulty. It will require 600 thousand of pypestaves; the means of the Low Countries and Ireland must be used. Letters should be sent to inhibit the transport of such out of that kingdom.

1625, November 7. His house at Hoddesdonbury, in Hertfordshire. —Sir Thomas Wilson to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries at Court.

You may well marvel that this letter of mine cometh to you so late to congratulate for the great place of honour that it hath pleased His Majesty to call you unto. It hath pleased God to visit me the most part of this summer with a tedious lingering ague, whereof I had four several relapses, I was heartily glad when I heard the first certain news thereof, for His Majesty's sake; for the State's and Kingdom's sake; for your friends' sake; for your own sake; and for my own sake, being assured I shall find you an honourable friend to the place that I serve His Majesty in, whereof His Secretaries have ever made most use, and which I trust shall be often honoured with your presence. I send you a general catalogue of all things that are contained in the office. Our late worthy Secretary that lived for a little while in that place had of me a great sort of papers which he borrowed.

1625, November 8. Aboard the *Anne Royal*.—Sir Ed. Cecyll to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the principal Secretaries of State at Court.

Our journey hath not deceived me, being a winter journey, finding an enemy so long prepared for us, having no harbour to befriend us, wanting our long boats to land our men, and hardly a ship of the whole fleet clean enough for the chase of a prize. My ship hath as much cause to complain as any, both for her leaks, the danger of losing her main mast, and her ill condition refusing by any means to hull in the storm, when she took in so much water as all the mariners were forced to work in water up to the knees. Our prizes are yet but 3. I have

given sack to the Colonels for beverage. My Lord of Essex, Vice-Admiral, had a barrel of tobacco, and my Lord of Denbigh another. I had much ado to keep the Captains that did chase the prizes from breaking bulk. We find there can be little done by land and not much by sea, only to keep the plate fleet from arriving this part of the winter, which will be the greatest hindrance to the King of Spain's proceedings. So long as His Majesty shall have a good fleet here at sea England and Ireland will be well defended and Spain blocked up. I could wish that if His Majesty resolve to continue a war these land men may be bestowed in some garrisons to be exercised to their muskets. I am to make an humble suit to your Honour that in regard His Majesty by my Lord Duke's means was pleased to give me the choice of what place I desired my Viscountship, which at first I did choose of Wimbledon; that now I may have it to be Lord Cecyll Viscount Latymer, because it was the ancient title of my grandfather by my mother's side. This favour if you can procure me you shall for ever bind me to be your servant.

1625, November 9. Plymouth.—Sir James Bagg to Sir John Coke
Sends draft and computation for the dock at Ashe. The 2 Hamburgers rest at Falmouth. The lemons on board are perishable and shall be sold. A copy of Roskimmer's and White's pass given the Hamburgers. Mr. Trefusis erred to take anything in his keeping without order. I think he hath done no other hurt. The *Lion's* sheathing is ended. The completing the number of 250 men will require most time. I beseech you send me a warrant that may enable me to press. I will send a careful man to press at Dartmouth and Salcombe. The *Truelove* is come hither; in her I will send your gelding, I hope sound and in good condition of body. I apprehend your direction to me to take the command of the *Lion* upon me to the Downs. The two Hamburgers and the *Truelove* shall come with her. In the disposal of the prize goods if you make me a Commissioner I will in the end give you assurance that I am your honest servant. Somewhat more may be said in this which rather admits discourse than writing. The farm of the Customs ends at Christmas. I hope you have been mindful of the post to Falmouth. In mine of the 30th I gave you a touch of the Rochellers at Fowey.

1625, November 9. Maidenhead.—Richard Wyon to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary of State to His Majesty, at his house at Tottenham or elsewhere.

I took out under seal writs to call all claimers to the prizes to appear at Maidenhead on Saturday next to propound their interests. Since my coming hither I had intelligence of a remonstrance to His Majesty on the behalf of the Ambassadors of France and the States and Sir Edward Conway's letters to Sir Henry Marten. I have obtained copies and herein enclose them. I cannot hear where the King's advocate is.

Copy of two letters from Sir Edward Conway. The Ambassadors demand suspension of proceedings respecting the prizes for one month. Answered them that the Judge is to do equal and speedy justice.

1625, November 10. Dover Castle.—Sir John Hippisley to Sir John Coke.

Asks authority for discharge of seamen. Asks whether Flanders post may go in and out at his pleasure. Stays no goods but those that come from Dunkirk and those bound that way, yet the French Ambassador hath complained upon him.

1625, November 10. The Downs.—Sir Henry Palmer to Sir John Coke.

The *Faith*. The goods are alleged to be Genoeses and Venetians. Ships to be sent over to attend my Lord Duke in his return.

1625, November 11. Aboard the *Royal Ann*, 50 leagues W.N.W. of the Southward Cape.—Captain Thomas Love to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries, per Captain Polkinhorne.

All the Spanish fleet is returned from Brazil. One of the prizes and one of the horse ships are missing. The *Rainbow* proves very leaky and weak, and is sent home with six of the coal ships and the prizes and the horse ships. The *St. George* hath above 160 men sick, and we above 60. It is resolved to lie here yet ten days more to see if the West Indies fleet will come. Therefore we keep ourselves between the latitudes of 39 and 37. Our beer proves bad and our water is spent, and few men willing to do service.

1625, November 11. Dover.—Richard Swift to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the principal Secretaries of State to His Majesty.

It pleased Sir W. Russell to order my coming to Dover for taking account of the goods received out of the "Merchant Royal" of Sandwich, and the goods now to be received out of the Scotch ship the "Blessing" of Burntisland. I am now unlading the Scotch ship and housing her goods. The lading is all very good goods—copper in plates, 100 hogsheads laden by Algers, cambrics and lawns, linen cloth, new Dutch stuffs and tapestries, sayes, grograms, wax, linseed oil, and haberdashery. Here are also divers other goods under arrest, part housed in the town, others remaining still in the ships, and are likely to come to great damage both in decaying and leakage, especially the French wine and oils.

1625, November 16. At sea.—Sir Edward Cecyll to Sir James Bagg, Knight, at Plymouth.

There being complaint made unto me that one Ensign Pennant should speak some irreverent words of my Lord Conway, upon examination I found him to be guilty, whereupon I have cashiered him from his company, and have sent him unto you with Captain Polkinhorne to keep him safe custody until you shall acquaint His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council therewithal.

1625, November 17. On board the *Antelope*, riding in Kinsale Harbour.—Captain Anthony Rice to Sir Thomas Button, Knight, Admiral of His Majesty's ships on the coast of Ireland, and one of the honourable Council at War, at Fulham, near London, or elsewhere.

For His Majesty's special occasions. The powder barque arrived at Limerick. I have plied off and on the Blasquets to have met with Hamburgh ships bound for Spain, but happened on none. There is aboard a matter of three weeks' victuals. Mr. Brooke tells me there will be no further credit given him. Some money I procured him from Mr. Nicholas Bedloe. Your unfeigned loving brother, though poor and unfortunate.

1625, November 17. Dover Castle.—Sir John Hippisley to Sir John Coke.

The news is here that the Dunkirks are all come back again but two, which they think be sunk, and I cannot hear of any hurt they have done but among the fishermen. They have taken some 300 of these men, which they have sent up the country, but they are making ready

shallopes apace, and this week the Arch Duchess goes to Brussels. I have re-examined the escape of the Dutchman out of the Castle. I hear that the goods at Portsmouth be better worth there than twenty thousand pounds, and will do good in the State.

1625, November 17. Trusley.—Sir Francis Coke to Sir John Coke, knight, one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

A remembrance of such things as were observed in the houses of Romish recusants and others suspected within the Hundreds of Morleston and Litchurch, Appletree, and Repton and Gresley in the county of Derby, at such times as the houses were searched by the Deputy Lieutenants of the said county for their arms and warlike weapons by commandment from the Lords of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council in November 1625.

First, we found no arms save such as belonged to the trained bands, which we caused to be delivered to the captains to be used in training as formerly they had been according to the Lords' letters. I conceive that either the recusants had notice of these letters before they came to us (which in truth they had), and conveyed the arms away, or else that the better sort having had their arms taken from them about ten or twelve years' since, and committed to the then Sheriff's custody had not provided others, but I rather believe the former.

At Stanley Grange, a house standing alone in Appletree Hundred, the doors were at the first shut against us, but after a little while opened, where we found only two women in the house, who gave us to understand that the Grange House belonged to one Mrs. Vause as farmer thereof to Mrs. Lewdell of West Hallam, dwelling within a quarter of a mile of the said Grange, both the one and the other being notorious recusants. Upon search of the said house we found so many rooms and chambers as I have never seen in so small a content of ground, and amongst others there was two chapels, one opening into the other, and in either of them a table set to the upper end for an altar, and stools and cushions laid as though they had been lately at mass. Over the altars there was crucifixes set, and other pictures about it. There was beds and furniture for them in that little house to lodge 40 or 50 persons at the least.

At Castle Gresley, within the Hundred of Repton and Gresley, there was in one little house (not above two bays and low built) six gentlewomen of very good fashion outwardly and well apparelled, one of them being an ancient gentlewoman called Mrs. Tamworthy, with whom the rest sojourned; another of them was Captain Allen's wife, which Captain Allen had served the last year under the Archduchess, and was now at London as she said; none of the said gentlewomen's husbands was there, save only one whose name I remember not. They were all recusants, and they had so many men and women servants and children that I marvel how they could lodge in so little a house. Every one of these gentlewomen had a riband of green and another of white silk tied in a kind of knot upon their left arm, and (as is reported) did use to give such ribands to divers of their friends and well wishers. I think these women were able to make more proselytes than twenty priests, for it is a pestilent kind of cunning.

At Brisselcote (not far from Castle Gresley and in that Hundred), being in the house of John Merry, gentleman, and half a mile remote from any town we found a Dutchman, by trade a painter, who was then drawing of the picture of one of those gentlewomen (which we had seen at Castle Gresley), beholding a crucifix painted before her a little higher that she might look up to it.

OKE MSS.

At West Broughton (in this Hundred of Appletree), in two farmers' houses being convict recusants we saw such store of beds and other provision of butter, cheese, and pork as is not usual in such men's houses. These were tenants to Sir Henry Merry.

At Alkmanton in this Hundred of Appletree, in two other farmers' houses being tenants to Mr. Barnsley, we found the like.

Furthermore, for that we had received notice from Mr. Levinge, a counsellor in the Inner Temple, and a gentleman of good credit, that there had been examinations taken in Leicestershire by the Lieutenant or Deputy Lieutenants there, and that one of the examinants had confessed that there had been formerly divers meetings secretly in Charnwood Forest in the County of Leicester, by the recusants, and that they intended another meeting shortly after at the house of one Steedman in Over Thurvaston in the County of Derby, or else at Hedleston Hall not far from Steedman's house, who is bailiff to Sir Henry Shirley and Sir Basil Brook of Shropshire, we thought fit to search those two houses as suspected. At Hedleston Hall we found nothing, nor no man dwelling, but the house void of a tenant. But at Bailiff Steedman's house we saw a great preparations of bedding and victuals brought in whilst we were there. And we demanding wherefore all that provision was made, Steedman told us that Sir Henry Shirley, his master, and Sir Basil Brook* were expected to come thither either that night, being the 2nd of November or very shortly after, with some others, there to hawk two or three days, but we understand since that that meeting held not by reason that Sir Henry Merry's house in Leicestershire, and also his house at Barton in Derbyshire, were strictly searched for arms the day before, which made them then forbear in respect that Sir Henry Merry should have been a principal man there as we had good cause to think.

Thus have I been bold to certify you what we observed in these papists' houses; there are many other recusants and Romish affected in these Hundreds, but of mean estate.

Further there have been divers great assemblies of great persons Romishly affected under pretence of a marriage had betwixt Mr. Thomas Eare his son, of Hassop in this county, and Sir Francis Smyth's daughter, of Ashby Fallows in Com: Leicester. They and Sir Francis Engleficld, the son, and Sir Thomas Trentham, and other of such fashion were at Hassop a whole week together to the number of one hundred horses. They were also at Etwall at Mrs. Langford's house there, and other places in great troops, so that the whole country took notice thereof, they grew very insolent and kept company amongst themselves as scorning us. Sir Henry Merry refused to pay almost every payment assessed upon him for the country, that we were forced to complain to my Lord Lieutenant, since which time he hath paid all but those sums assessed upon him for the soldiers that went out of this county the last winter and the last spring, which still he refuseth to pay.

Since I had written these letters I understand that His Majesty doth call for the arrearages of the recusants now behind and unpaid which I am glad of; but I fear the most of them will now come to the church having dispensations from the Pope; for some of them have prevented this demand of the arrearages by coming to the church about a month since, perhaps having notice beforehand, whereof Sir Henry Shirley is one, the worst of all being church papists.

---

* Proceedings against Sir Basil Brook; Journals of the House of Commons, 24 April 1641.

Now if any thing be of use in this tedious letter you may take notice thereof, the rest will be but your labour to weed and then to burn. We think in this country that certainly the papists have some design in hand the latter end of this summer whereof we hope they are prevented.

For my Lord D'Eyncourt I told him how it would succeed, but I was willing he should perceive no want in me, that I might receive so much kindness at his hands as to get from him my father's book of pedigrees, which he hath kept as you know, therefore I pray you accept this as my excuse though it be not a good one, I confess. And thus with my best love remembered to you and my sister and my prayers to God for you and all yours I take leave.

1625, Nov. 18.—The Mayor and Jurats of Dover, under their common seal, to Sir John Coke.

For help to fortify their port, the castle and forts being weakly manned and meanly furnished and fortified.

1625, November 19. The Tower.—Sir John Wolstenholme, Sir Allen Apsley, W. Burrell, Den. Flemyng, Commissioners of the Navy, to Sir John Coke, Knight, a principal Secretary of State, and one of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.

The *Entrance* with the *Great Neptune* and the two merchant ships are gone for Flushing. The men taken out of the prize ship taken from His Majesty's ship *Lion* were not paid. They have refused to go for which Captain Downynge hath put four or five of the ringleaders in Rochester Gaol. The four merchant ships here will be ready to fall down hence upon Wednesday next.

1625, November 20. Dover Castle.—Sir John Hippisley to Sir John Coke.

For your nephew that is taken by the Dunkirkers here is in Dover Castle one that is condemned for piracy and here is a captain and a priest and three others in Dover prison. If you will send me your nephew's name I will send over in his behalf.

1625, November 20. Reading.—Sir Robert Pye to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State at Court.

Since my coming to Hampton Court my Lord Treasurer and myself are quiet. I am resolved to be silent till my Lord Duke's return. My Lord Treasurer doth now intend to take all into his own and secretary's hands, and endeavoureth the Chancellor should do the like, which they little differ in although they are not fond one of the other. He will blindfold me if he can, and I am persuaded will be lost himself ere long. I principally crave your counsel herein as a friend if you hold not best for me to stay and say little until my Lord Duke's coming howsoever his Lordship carry his business to me. I cannot believe His Majesty will suffer my Lord Treasurer to take any part of my place. Never any Treasurer did make his secretary be present to take notes of all passages which never any did communicate to any but sworn officers, especially Sir Edward Wardour being my controller, I having done no fault until I did prevent his doing some.

1625, November 22. Fillingham.—Sir Nicholas Saunderson to Sir John Coke.

I had the good hap to be known unto you in the last Parliament. In the county of Lincoln where I dwell His Majesty may have occasion to employ a man of my place. This bearer my son meaneth to spend most part of his time in the Court, where I pray he may have your favourable respect.

1625, November 23. To the Commissioners of his Majesty's Navy. Order to be taken for the supplying and furnishing with men, victuals, munition, and all necessaries, the ships hereunder named for 3 months to be carried by them into the Downs, where they are to attend the Lord Admiral's coming over (eight ships). The other ships which transported the Lord Admiral into Holland, and which are conceived to be upon that coast to bring his Grace back, are in like sort to be supplied and revictualled for three months; and these are:—The *Golden Lion*, *Assurance*, *Guardland*, *Happy Entrance*, *Mary Rose*, *Adventure* (of the King's), *Great Neptune*, *Hector*, and *John Bonadventure* (Merchants), and all those provisions must with all speed be in readiness at Dover, to be presently clapt aboard, when the Lord Admiral cometh back into the Downs, where his Grace will expect them.

(1625), November 23. Dover Castle.—Sir John Hippisley to Sir John Coke.

Our fleet is at Cales (Cadiz) and hath taken a new fort there. This news comes from Madrid to Dunkirk. I have stayed the Antwerp post and have taken out such letters as belong to Dover, for the letters that are for London I have locked up in the mail, and have sent your Honour the key. I think they will give you good content in your business and especial have a care of one Mr. Holbecke for I find he hath order to lay claim to many of the prize goods. I have likewise stayed the post that is going for Antwerp. The post that should have come from Antwerp last week was taken in a barque of Dover and all carried to Dunkirk prisoners and if there be not some course taken our Dover men will be all undone. If you will be pleased to send me letters of marque I will put out a ship myself that shall keep the narrow seas. Here is news come from Rome to Calais that the fleet hath taken the town of Cadiz, and that the plate fleet was to arrive there in three days.

1625, November 23. Hampton Court.—Gilbert Thacker to Sir John Coke.

Sir Henry Wotton's four mares unfit. The coach set forth with an embroderie of russet twist on green cloth, but is nothing so fresh as Sir Albert Morton's. Your honour may be exceedingly well furnished with four dapple grey horses of Sir E. Barrett, will cost little under 100*l.*, they may be seen at his house in Marbone (Marylebone) Park.

1625, November 24. Plymouth.—Sir James Bagg to Sir John Coke. Sends a copy of his letter of 9th November 1625.

The violent extremity of an unknown snow falling in our country the 16th hath not given passage to these till this instant. The snow hath been the death of many people and the loss of many sheep and cattle and within the memory of man never covered so thick the face of Devon. The two Hamburgers I intend to bring to London. They are laden at the Port (Oporto) by Jews and Portuguese. I bring with me also the *Truelove* and in her your gelding, who hath a very little touch of his lameness, is in flesh and well. To the Rochellese as long as His Majesty is pleased to give safety, to Monsieur Soubise I am a friend. I pray remember my love and service to my brother Nicholas.

1625, November 26. Warwick.—Fulke Grevyl, Lord Brooke, to Sir John Coke, one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries.

The news of the new sheriffs was here long before. The privy seals had been amongst us and our lieutenants concerted take their leaves to sleep awhile. Unless by their votes the Catholics help them the revi-

ving of them again is in wiser men's hands than I suppose knows whether they shall end or draw on a parliament. All the world rejoice in this Lord Keeper and bade his noble predecessor farewell without tears. On Monday my friend Mallet goes to survey your land in Leicestershire.

Never well two days together since I came down.

1625, November 26. Plymouth.—Sir Ferdinand Gorges to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to the King's most excellent Majesty at Court.

I have sent my cousin Cole to solicit the reparation of the decays of his place. You have been an eye-witness in what shameful state we stand in and in whom there is wisdom and judgment to second the reformation of so behovefull a business. I dare not stir far from my charge until I hear what is become of the Dunkirk or how the forces at Lisbon are disposed of. As for the business of my ship you will take to your consideration how many other employments there are to be had of extraordinary profit for a ship of her force. As for the business of France, at the first their pretences were against Monsieur Soubise and his brother, now they are willing to make peace with all save those of Rochelle, when indeed their principal aim was for many years before to cut off the root of the religion by defeating them of that hold.

1625, November 27. Dover Castle.—Sir John Hippisley to Sir John Coke.

This last week the Dunkirks have taken two of our boats. Our passage boats might be commanded to carry with them 10 or 12 muskets in their holds to guard their passengers. I pray speak with the East India Company what I shall do with their prisoners for Mr. Brooks cries out mainly to be tried, and the rest are close prisoners.

1625, November 28. Dover Castle.—Sir John Hippisley to Sir John Coke.

Mr. Rimes is here, and I know not how to get him safely over, the times is so dangerous.

1625, November 29. London.—Sir John Wolstenholme to Sir John Coke.

Fifteen Hamburgers are going to Spain by the Downs laden with cordage, copper, and powder. The King's ships should traverse the seas and not ride at anchor.

1625, November 29. — Examinations taken by Nicholas Blake, merchant, Mayor of Plymouth, and Thomas Ceely, merchant, Justices of the Peace concerning pirates of Sallee, and sent from Plymouth to the Lords.

Nicholas Godfrey captive in Sallee nearly two years, Edward Parry captive in Sallee about six months, both of the Isle of Wight, escaped by running aboard a Flemish man-of-war in Sallee Harbour. At that time there were in Sallee Harbour 1,500 Christians, English, Scottish, and Irish men, women, and children in captivity which were very miserably used. And they of Sallee are 40 sail strong and upwards, and continually set forth to the seas.

1625, November 30.—J. Wolstenholme, Allen Apsley, W. Burrell, Dan Fleming, Commissioners of the Navy, to Sir John Coke.

The six merchant ships ready to set sail, the wind being now fair, the mariners should be promised reward if they fight valiantly. The ship for transporting the deer is ready. Victuals now to be provided.

COKE MSS.

1625, November 30. The Tower.—Sir Allen Apsley to Sir John Coke, Knight, a Principal Secretary of State, and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council at his house at Tottenham.

Reports readiness of the ships that are to go into the Downs. For the victuals to be in a readiness at the Downs against his Grace's return thither. Delay caused by want of money. For the prize ships that are unladen, I do send a note. The *Bloom Pot* at Dover is not in our commission.

1625, November 30. Plymouth.—Sir James Bagg to his Grace the Duke of Buckingham, Lord High Admiral of England, and in his Grace's absence to Lord Conway and Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

My most great Lord, enclosed I send the first part of the good news. It came to me by Mr. Hugh Bullock related by him in writing by way of journal. He is come in command of a Dunkirker that deceitfully names themselves of Callis (Calais) taken by the fleet within a league of Cales (Cadiz) her lading is wines as sack and basterde, logwood, wools, cochineal, tobacco, and other dyeing stuffs. The ship is not able to be brought to London. If she be unladen here I doubt not but to get money for her goods. Sithence I am appointed to come unto the Downs in the *Lion*, if you repose it in trust to the care of Mr. Francis Trelawney, Mr. Thomas Glanvill, and Mr. Ralph Bird, let me suffer in your favour and my fortunes if they behave not themselves honestly.

1625, November 30. "Mr. Hugh Bullock, his relation, captain of the *White Hart*."

A journal from 8th to 29th October of the expedition to Cadiz.

1625, November 30. Newark.—Francis, Lord Deincort, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary to His Majesty, and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

Mr. Secretary, I received your letter wherein I perceive you are willing to pleasure me in some other thing, and now there is an occasion offered. For as we hear the coronation is to be about Candlemas, at which time there are to be elected certain knights of the Bath, amongst which it is reported my son is like to be one if you stand not my honourable friend and procure him to be spared, for these four causes. The first is that if I die the King will lose his wardship; the next is I am far indebted; the third is I have too many suits, and the last is my father is living. I have 10 children to provide for. Thus leaving the premisses to your noble consideration I rest at your service.

1625, November—. Warwick.—Foulke Grevyl, Lord Brooke, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty at his house Tottenham.

It hath been bruited abroad in Wales that Baronet Harris shall be Chief Justice there. He is very distasteful to that principality and as like to help to ruin that court as any man I know. Beseech my Lord Keeper to think of some fitter man for that eminent place of justice. My Lord President should take care of this business for his own ease and good of the country, he hath been told of the condition of this man.

1625, November —. —William Aufield to Sir John Coke, Secretary to the King's Majesty and one of his Right Honourable Privy Council, at his house in Tottenham High Cross.

You liked not the course I took to make myself known to you. May it please your Honour to give me leave to satisfy you concerning my aim

and the means that I used to reach to it. I endeavoured to be such as I desired by reading history and observing such passages as I there found, I have in some measure attained to the French and labour now in the Italian. The liberty which I shall lose in being another man's I shall think repaid in the credit belonging to such service as that is; your Honour having the reputation not only of a wise, but a religious meek-spirited gentleman, which three joined together make up such a perfection as whosoever is owner of it seldom or never falleth from that honour which he hath once obtained. I hear my Lord of Holland goeth over into Holland with my Lord Duke. I humbly desire you to entreat him that I may attend him in this journey.

1625, November —. Fulham.—Sir Thomas Button to the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy.

The *Antelope* has been victualled from hand to mouth and not able for any service to put to sea for 8 years. I have suffered so much by it in my own fortune that I am utterly undone. The fort of Castle Park (Kinsale), the fort of greatest consequence for defence and offence in all the kingdom, was put into my hand the first year of Lord Grandison's government as Deputy. I was ordered to repair it and I should be repaid. The sum came to above 330*l.* and I have been driven ever since to pay the lieutenant and soldiers myself. The six pieces that are there lie all on the ground. Of the ships being so unsettled for their victualling to my Lord of Suffolk and my Lord of Middlesex, being the Treasurers in their several times, I have often complained, as to the Deputy and State of Ireland for the fort; but never could I find redress. And what encouragements those heavy neglects might give me, who spent my time, hazarded my life, and spent my fortune, and was to answer all with my reputation as now it lies in question, I leave it to to your wisdoms to judge. I beseech you for God's cause, the King's honour, and the safety of that country, that you will take this business to heart and see it rectified.

1625, December 1. Warwick Castle.—Foulke Grevyl, Lord Brooke, to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary unto His Majesty.

Sir, According to the promise I made you, my friend Mallet went on Monday last about your business and returned here upon Thursday. The particular account I refer to his own letter, only the manor is entire and within a day's journey of me and my posterity. Some say the King will keep his Christmas at Hampton Court, some at Westminster. Of the Lord Duke's tempestuous passage, his safe landing at the Brill, and his magnificent reception at the Hague we have news, but none of his return nor whether first into France or no. All things familiar to you are news here. Remembering that beggars must not be choosers, I abruptly take my leave and remain your loving old friend.

1625, December 2.—Nicholas Blake, Mayor of Plymouth and his brethren to Sir John Coke.

Asking the Lords of the Council and also Sir J. Coke, that the sick men of the fleet be not brought into their town, but be entertained in the country by the Deputy Lieutenants of Devon and Cornwall.

1625, December 2. London.—Sir John Wolstenholme, a Commissioner of the Navy, to Sir John Coke, one of His Majesties principal Secretaries of State.

Ships arrived in the Thames from the Sound Island; two of the masters inform me there are 5 ships come to Elsinore bound for Spain; they tarry for more ships and would go for Spain about Scotland and Ireland. I cannot believe they will go that way. The King of

COKE MSS.

Denmark hath taken out of one of our merchants ships 80 barrels of powder, and his officers will make stay of all powder that shall be shipped to pass by Elsinore without especial licence from the King of England. I make no question but this proceedeth upon some former request of His Majesty . You may be pleased, therefore, to inform yourself whether the like directions he not given for the stay of all copper, cordage, mast, tar, or any other sea provisions, arms, and victuals, and for avoiding of the clamour from all merchants of foreign nations, it were convenient to take the same course that Queen Elizabeth did to make a public declaration for confiscation of materials for shipping that shall go for Spain. Confiscation of the shipping will be a great terror to any that shall dare to carry them. And the King of Sweden did the like. The King of Denmark had 7 ships of war lying in the river of Hamburg. If the river of Elbe and the Sound were well guarded the King of Spain could not be furnished with any sea provision for his Navy and so be disabled to set forth any fleet to sea. I was never more careful of any service than the sending of those six ships of war into the Downs, which but this day set sail from Blackwall. If it please you, therefore, to give instructions to the captains to look after those Hamburg ships and ships of the Sound if they come that way, and to traverse the seas continually between Dover and Calais, for certainly they will pass in the night.

1625, December 2. The Tower.—Sir Allen Apsley, Lieutenant of the Tower of London, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State, and one of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council at his house at Tottenham or at Court.

About one o'cloek this day all the 6 ships are fallen down, I hope as low as Gravesend. Mr. Burrell this morning was labouring, but not one captain aboard, they mean to overtake their ships tomorrow. We have made a warrant for two barges to be at Ratcliffe Cross in the morning and directed a privy search to the constables of 6 of these hamlets, each constable one of the captains, and they are to apprehend all such of their ships companies as they find and impress as many other sailors besides as they think suitable, and immediately put them aboard the barges and follow their ships.

1625, December 6. Plymouth.—Sir James Bagg to Sir John Coke Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

For the *Swiftsure* that is at Falmouth, I have prayed Sir Samuel Argall to press what those parts can afford, for this country cries out and thinks ill of me. For the 6 or 8 ships returned, fresh men must be taken up, to which end lest I give myself for a parliament sacrifice, or to the malice of my enemies, I pray send me a commission that may be my defence. The *William* of London is arrived at Dartmouth, and I now desire to know what your honour will direct to be done with those provisions she hath aboard. For the horses it is intended by Sir William St. Leger and the rest of the Commissioners to sell them, I purpose to send yours, if they dispose of the rest, to London. The Lord Cromwell on the 17th came from Kinsale, reports Sir John Chudleigh recovered, Sir Beverley Newcombe landed sick in Ireland. The letters from the sea now brought by Captain Polkinghorne, to whom was committed one ensign pennant, for some offence: my Lord Marshal hath reported it to my Lord Conway.

1625, December 6.—Sir John Coke to Lord Brooke, Warwick Castle. (Draft.) Thanks for the pains Mr. Mallet by your appointment and permission hath taken in his view at Baggrave. The situation I assure

your Lordship is one motive unto me to deal with it. The price will not be less than 8,000*l.* which is above 200*l.* more than he esteemeth it worth. They of the fleet landed at Cadiz, took a fort and embarked again, and thence took the route for Lisbon with a purpose to lie at sea to meet with the plate fleet. This news I carried to His Majesty to Theobalds, where I found him hunting in the park, and coming very opportunely to the fall of a hind His Majesty was pleased to bestow her upon me. For the Lord Vaux I was present at his convention before His Majesty at the Council Board, where he had some prepared friends, his own carriage was not suitable to the opinion conceived of him. The resolution was for his convention in the Star Chamber. For Sir Thomas Jarrett he continueth in the Tower. My Lord Duke hath the news of the happy birth of his hopeful son and heir sent to him. The King makes no question of his (the Duke's) first coming here before he go for France, and we hope his journey thither will be demurred upon. For the present service against the Dunkirkers the Lord Admiral carried with him near 20 sail of ships. The ceasing of the sickness at London will I hope draw your Lordship again into these parts.

1625, December 6. The Fort of Pendennis, Captain John Bonython, to Sir J. Coke.

On 19th November the (French) Vice-Admiral set sail out of this harbour of Falmouth towards Fowey to attempt something on them at Fowey, to prevent which I took horse and rid towards Fowey to acquaint the Deputy Lieutenant Baronet Mohun and Sir Bernard Grenfield, but he returned to Falmouth. The next day being Sunday he sent two of his ships up a narrow creek towards the town of Penryn where the *St. John* lay. The captain of the *St. John* with his company were all ready in warlike manner. The next morning the *St. John* hauled up close to the town quay where of necessity she must be safe from carrying away. The day following Monsieur de Mantee came ashore where meeting he said he was sorry that I did incline myself so much unto them. I told him that I did believe that His Majesty was in way of mediation with His Majesty of France for her delivery (the *St. John*). The deputy lieutenants of this county sent a gentleman unto Mousieur de Mantee, who complained of the wrongs and unkindness of this place, that he would do himself reason, and if again it were offered he swore he would "les tailler en pièces." Now the wrongs that he spoke of are that some of Monsieur Soubises men had given ill language to Captain Block, saying, O thou Papist I would the Devil had thee. I spake unto the mayor of the town that he should do well not to suffer any private man of either party to wear any arms in the town. Monsieur de Mantee reported that I was the greatest enemy that he had, he despatched away Sir John Killigrew unto the court with letters. For my part I do assure your honour I have sought by all means to give the Vice-Admiral all the content I might by inviting him unto the sports of this country, as hunting and coursing and divers particular invitations to the fort. My courtesies have been altogether refused. The 26th November here arrived directions from the Prince of Orange to call home all such men-of-war of his as they found in Falmouth and this coast. They determined to leave two of their ships. The commander of the Dutch, Captain Quaste, went to sea with seven of the States ships. Monsieur de Mantee hath here but four ships. The *St. John* with one ship more is all the ships that Monsieur Soubise hath here. I hope to send this letter by my Lord of Essex who arrived here last night.

Coke MSS.

1525, December 6.—His Majesty's fort by Plymouth. Sir Ferdinand Gorges to Sir John Coke, Knight, principal Secretary to his most excellent Majesty at the Court. [The following precis endorsed by Sir John Coke.]

French Vice-Admiral with ten Hollanders resolved to assail Soubise's ships in Fowey. Hollanders promise to assist so as the Vice-Admiral will take it upon him. The country ready to succour Soubise. The Dutch commanded home upon pain of death. Their captains confess themselves misled. Yet questionable whether the Dutch return to Rochelle.

1625, December 7.—"Captain Downing's remembrances." (Not signed.)

The Dunkirkers, bearing themselves bold of their ships sailing, must be prevented by making ships like theirs in all respects without galleries or painting or any overcharging weight, these ships not to exceed 300 or 250 tons with 20 or 25 pieces. And for the better keeping of those ships clean it will be necessary to lay ways and a graving place in Dover and Falmouth. In Portsmouth there is one already. Then may these ships once a month, or two months at the most, go into one of these harbours and wash and tallow, and in three days be at sea again. To destroy the harbour of the Splinter at Dunkirk, I hold it feasible by sinking of old rotten ships in the roads. The Drumbler may be either fired or overrun by any good ship, and for the wooden fort and the mole some old hulk being fitted with combustible matter and set on fire and turned upon them will so trouble and endanger them that you may sink your works where you list, and at the narrow passage in the east end of the Splinter. I am confident if that unnatural storm had not been which spoiled our and the Holland ships, we should have fired or spoiled the greatest part of the Dunkirk ships. But God saw it not good to have it done at that time.

1625, December 7.—I. Haughton to Sir John Coke.

Near relation and friendship hath long been between houses of Trusley and Haughton. Sir Edward Osborne is pricked sheriff for Nottingham, but is beyond sea. Another being to be chosen, spare Sir Hardolph Wastness who hath not above 500*l.* or 600*l.* per annum, and a great charge of nine or ten children, most of them daughters marriageable. Please to recommend Sir Gervoise Clifton thereunto. I unfeignedly wish you a prosperous navigation which is more peradventure than every one can afford you.

1625, December 9. Tottenham.—Sir John Coke to Lord Brooke at Warwick Castle.

Meeting my Lord President at Hampton Court, and understanding by him the news of Sir Thomas Chamberlain's death, I was bold enough to advise him to be careful in his new choice. His Lordship assured me it was his greatest business, and that it should not be bestowed for money. The Lord Keeper cast him upon Mr. Serjeant Bridgman, but the resolution is deferred till my Lord Duke's return, which is expected every day. He hath sent six ships to pursue so many of the Dunkirkers which are stolen out to intercept our ships that are expected with wines from Bordeaux. By taking of the Flanders prizes which are now at London we have caused a great number of their merchants in Antwerp, Ghent, Yssel, Ypres, Cortrecht, and other places, to bankrupt, broken their trade by Cales (Cadiz?), and cut off the materials to set their people on work, which maketh them ready to starve and will cause mutiny. Proclamations for all the Lords and

servants of the King to repair to London. The Exchequer is already there.

1625, December 9. Plymouth.—Nicholas Blake, mayor, to Sir John Coke, knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries.

A certain Spaniard or Portuguese lately arrived in the harbour. Also a great many poor soldiers much distressed and others which we daily expect.

1625, December 9. Billesley.—Sir Robert Lee to Sir John Coke.

Treaty of marriage between Sir R. Lee's son and Lord Conway's daughter. Sir J. Coke to make proposals; 16 years' purchase the least good land will be bought for.

Draft endorsed of Sir J. Coke's answer. Lord Conway finds this difficulty an equal bar on both sides, *i.e.*, in case of death of one parent the other will lose the money advanced or settled. If not convenient to proceed on other terms his lordship will continue the good correspondence that hath been ever betwixt you, and take care that the parties would have no notice of the intention laid asleep.

1625, December 10. The Tower.—Sir Allen Apsley to Sir John Coke, knight, a principal Secretary of State, and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, at his house at Tottenham.

Last night the Lady Carleton, stopping here at the Tower Wharf, sent unto me to borrow a coach. She told me upon Thursday last the *Garland*, wherein his Grace then was, cast anchor near Margate, but could not come ashore by reason of foul weather. I protest to God, paying ready money, I could not get beef and pork this week at the price I bought before by 20 in the hundred. The Lord Treasurer paying no money for the intended provisions, and, for the hopes of money of the prize goods, Burlamachi being to receive the first 25,000*l.*, I see no hopes to make provisions until the time of the year be past, for all England cannot yield the proportion of victuals you have propounded.

1625, December 11. Dover Castle.—Sir John Hippisley to Sir John Coke.

I can do nothing with the goods at Dover till you send me down James Hugisson.

1625, December 12. Warwick.—Foulke Grevyl, Lord Brooke, to Sir John Coke.

A copy of his journal that brought home the prize was sent me with news of the Duke's arrival at the Court, which I, as one that have long depended upon him, take comfort in. Commend my humble service to him. A good angel in his ear is much better welcome than a sacrifice of many times. The weather weighs my indisposition of body, and little for me to do amongst you makes me take leisure in coming up. Let me live in yourself and whereelse you think fit; farewell honest and honourable Secretary, love and command your old friend.

1625, December 13.—Proportion for ships of war agreed upon by the master shipwrights.

1625, December 14. Dover Castle.—Sir John Hippisley to Sir John Coke.

If I have but letters of marque to set out freely out of the ports I should make my Lord a great profit.

1625, December 14. The Tower.—Sir Allen Apsley to Sir John Coke.

I send certain letters and notes found aboard the *St. Andrew*, of Amsterdam. I will, upon knowledge of your being at Tottenham,

to-morrow wait upon you and give you an account of the letter I received yesterday by Captain Pennington, and remember your honour of the remains of the victuals that ought to come from the fleet.

1625, December 16.—Sir W. Russell to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the principal Secretaries of State to His Majesty.

According to your directions I proceeded from Dover, and upon conference with the Judge of the Admiralty at Canterbury perceived that it would take long time before he could proceed to condemnation, for that he was to give time for all lawful claimers. There is goods of divers kinds that require opening and measuring, and of that nature that they of Dover hardly know how to value. An impossibility to find merchants there that are able to buy it. So much money will not be made of these goods there as at London by 15 or 20 in the hundred. The goods lie most in shipping on the water, and if they should be landed there is not convenient warehouse room to put them in.

1625, December 17. Kinsale.—Sir Thomas Love to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary to the King's most excellent Majesty.

Relates proceedings of fleet at Cadiz, and that they lay 20 days off the South Cape to look for the West India fleet. Leaks and want of victuals and water. The Council resolve to go homeward. Fore-yard spent in four pieces, fore-mast cracked in two places; most of our sails split, ropes and tackling bad; many of our men dead, and most of the rest sick, we were obliged to sink a ketch to have the men for the "Convertine"; we have arrived in this port. My Lord President of Munster hath promised a supply of men to bring away the ship. We hear the "Rainbow," "Bonaventura," "Dreadnought," and "St. Andrew," are put into other harbours in this country with some 20 other ships. There is nothing but clamouring for money and expenses and carelessness in stores on all sides.

1625, December 17.—Sir George Chudleigh to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries.

My particular and thankful acknowledgment of your favourable remembrance of me to His Majesty when I was in danger of the Sheriffwick, an office which I had thought envy itself would not have cast upon me, my mother yet living and enjoying the better part of my means. Of all the fleet it is most wondered at that there is no news of my brother. Reports that the leak of his ship increasing they turned into Ireland, and there are that affirm that he is dead; it is certain that he was extreme sick. If he be gone I shall be earnest to supply his defect in any employment either at home or abroad.

1625, December 18. Aboard H.M. ship the *Entrance* in the Downs.—Sir Henry Palmer to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the principal Secretaries of State, and of His Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council.

I have stayed the *Griffin* of Hamburg bound for Lisbon. 7 more are past by about 8 days since. The master confidently affirmeth upon his life that from that port there went but three ships laden with copper and munition for Spain, which are gone about by the North parts. There came in this day two ships from Zante, which at Malaga were shot at. Off the Straits they met with nine sail of the Hollands men-of-war that went with our fleet. Of our fleet they heard nothing. Having but one ship with me that was serviceable I took the merchants ships of Captain Pennington's fleet into the Downs with me. I know not what cause there may be to employ them.

1625, December 19. Kinsale.—Sir Thomas Love to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary to the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The *Reformation* is come into this harbour on Tuesday last; they spent their foremast, mainmast, and lost most of their sails, ropes, and other provisions. She can be in no way fit or able to come from hence before they be supplied with ropes, sails, and masts out of England. We conceive it to be the best course to take such and so many of their men as we want to manage this ship and to come with all speed we can for England, and to leave our sick and weak men to be taken in by them after their recovery. My Lord Marshal being gone to Cork I thought it my duty to intimate thus much to your Honour. My Lord Conway may be let know that Sir Edward Conway was in the *Reformation* and went out of her into the *Convertine*.

1625, December 20. Tottenham.—Sir J. Coke to Lord Brooke at Warwick Castle. (Copy.)

I will encourage Mr. Attorney to do you ready service. He hath been sick. Soon after the twelve days the King will come to London as well in regard of the Coronation as the Parliament. The Lord Duke is at Burley. The Lord Keeper is well affected to Serjeant Bridgman as judge for the Marches. Sir Henry Mildmay was sent by the Lord Duke from Holland towards France, but is sick at Dover. The French bend their chief strength against Rochelle and the Protestants without hope of qualification. The plate fleet may be met at sea in May next. I wish our Parliament or our officers of the finances may enable us to be ready by that time.

1625, December 20. Doctor's Commons.—Doctor F. Ryves, King's Advocate, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

I have diligently considered of the case concerning the goods of Humphrey Slaney taken in the *Blue Dove* and the *Bloom Pott* and do find both the statute of the land and the grounds of the civil law to be such as I have no hope ever to make any title to them either for the King or for my Lord Admiral. It is manifest that goods robbed upon the sea, if they shall be afterward brought into England ought to be restored, 23 Edw. 3.

1625, December 22. Ship *Ann Royal* at Kinsale in Ireland.—William Cooke to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary of State to His Majesty of Great Britain and Ireland.

These are to impart unto you some part of our proceedings in this unfortunate service. Full journal of expedition to Calls (Cadiz) under my Lord of Essex and my Lord Marshal, between 8th October and 10th December.

1625, December 22. ——. Bartholomew Haggett to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Secretaries of State at Court or elsewhere.

Having with Mr. Boswell taken some pains in the business, I do find and assure you that this cipher is locked up in as much art and cunning as can well be devised, especially where there is so little matter and words to work upon. Notwithstanding it is feasible I see because I perceive it is composed in a series and method. My request unto you is that if you have any other Spanish letters of the Cardinal de la Cueva or other person of that State to Sig. Bruneau that you would spare them unto me. By one word found I dare boldly promise the whole discovery.

1625, December 22. His Majesty's Fort by Plymouth.—Sir Ferdinand Gorges to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His

COKE MSS.

Most Excellent Majesty at the Court. For His Majesty's special service.

Relates desire of the Captains of Monsieur de Soubise to fetch away the St. John out of Falmouth, and to send 4 or 5 ships to protect her from Monsieur de Mantey. Hopes that as the Dutch ships under M. de Mantey have been ordered by the Prince of Orange and the States to rendezvous before Dunkirk, M. de Mantey will also leave.

1625, December 22. His Majesty's Fort of Pendennis.—Captain John Bonython to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary unto His Majesty at Court.

Prizes taken by him and delivered to Sir James Bagg—a Dutch pirate, 2 Hamburgers from Portugal richly laden, 1 Hamburger outward bound. Has answered to Lord Conway complaint of Sir Robert [John] Killigrew for the French Ambassador. A gentleman from Monsieur Sobeeza (Soubise) shewed me he had order to bring the St. John to Plymouth, but she got up to the town quay and cannot be moved till the next spring tide. Monsieur de Mantee having gotten three French bottoms unto his two men-of-war departed hence with all his company the 19th for France. I desire it may be remembered unto his Grace my Lord High Admiral, that a year and a half since I took a Dutch pirate, and now within these two months two Hamburgers, and within these six days of a Hamburger chaced by 6 or 7 States' men-of-war I have made stay, and all these vessels I delivered over to Sir James Bagg, Vice-Admiral.

1625, December 23. Aboard the *Entrance* in the Downs.—Sir Henry Palmer to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Principal Secretaries of State and of His Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council.

I stayed a ship of Lubeck laden with deal and claboord for St. Lucar and another Lubecker laden with deal and spars, as he sayeth bound for Rochelle, but the town is straitly blocked up. The *Vanguard* rideth with some 8 more ships at St. Michael's Island. The inhabitants have suffered much cruelty. My Lord Duke gave me warrant to have the St. Peter left at Dover Pier into the Downs, but I find Sir John Hippisley backward in anything wherein I crave his assistance.

1625, December 24. Chatham.—Peter Buck to Sir John Coke. Excuse for using a Deputy three months.

1625, December 24. Chatham. — Henry Goddarde to Sir John Coke.

Being questioned for the backwardness of the works of the *Repulse* and the *Wastspite*, explains his position. The present government for command of men, and disposing of all the business of the Navy both in dry dock and on float is transferred from me, and in the primary execution thereof is put upon the master shipwrights. I am admonished by Mr. Burrell if I will have any reputation left for me in my place to see that I give the master shipwrights the right of their places. Enumerates many defects in the service.

1625, December 26. Edmonton. — Thomas Alured to Sir John Coke.

My cousin Latymer seeks the place in the King's Bench. I wish I had been so happy to have waited on your honour on Saturday at dinner when the Duke called upon you. Let me put you in mind of making me a burgess.

1625, December 27. His Majesty's Fort by Plymouth.—Sir Ferdinand Gorges to Sir John Coke, Knight, principal Secretary to His most Excellent Majesty at Court.

The late master of my ship, Andrew Batten, for his mutiny and dishonesty to me when I was aboard, I put out of her. I have appointed the captain and my boatswain Cole to repair to you about it. In France I did acknowledge to have received all that was due unto me for six months' entertainment for ship victuals and my men's wages, and gave my discharge to Burlamachi, and I hope he hath accordingly performed it. The state of all things here you will understand by our General's letters. There is a general discomfort conceived upon the evil carriage of this employment, but where the fault is you best know, and I hope will be a warning for hereafter, and teach us to rest assured that without fit instruments it is a hard matter to perform any excellent work.

1625, December 28.—Copy signed by (Sir) William Becher. At Hampton Court. Present, the King's Majesty, 17 English Lords of the Council, the Lord Chancellor of Scotland, Earl of Mar, Earl of Melrose. Ordered by his Majesty with the advice of his Council that the ship of Newhaven (Havre de Grace), called the *St. Peter*, and all such other goods of the other prizes as shall be found to appertain to his own subjects or the subjects of his good brother, the French king, or of the States of the United Provinces, or of any other Princes or States, in friendship or alliance with his Majesty, and are not fraudulently coloured under their names, and really do belong to the subjects of the King of Spain, shall be delivered to such as do reclaim the same.

1625, December 31. Aboard the *Entrance* in the Downs.—Sir Henry Palmer to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Principal Secretaries of State, and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

The Hamburger and two Lubeckers sent up. The Lubeckers carry copper. A fly boat taken, laden with deals, claboord, wax, and lead for Lisbon. A French ship bound for Nantes reported that all our ships are at Rochelle with others, Dutch and French; that he heard of no war betwixt the King and them.

(1625, December —).—Notes, in the writing of Sir J. Coke, on some causes of the failure of the expedition to Cales (Cadiz).

At the first coming of the fleet to Cape Segres, which is about 50 leagues from Cadiz, they lay a hull with no sail abroad in sight of land a whole day in council, so as they gave warning to the land of their being there, and they saw one beacon set on fire. This was the cause, together with foul weather, that they came not to Cadiz till 2 o'clock in the afternoon.

They went into Cadiz with as good wind and as fair weather as they could wish, and might have landed where they list.

Before they came into the harbour under their topsails they discovered the ships almost as soon as they saw the town. But no order being given for any to set upon the ships, nor any direction given for the manner, when the Spaniards cut their cables and fled up the river, our fleet came to anchor to know what to do.

The Earl of Essex was close with the ships, and yet came to anchor, and the Lord Marshal fell off from the place where they should have landed by the order of the Council at St. Marie Port, and came also to anchor.

COKE MSS. —.

They never thought upon the ships till 4 days after when it was too late. Only the Lord Marshal once moving something to that end, Sir Thomas Love answered, Let them alone, they are ours.

1625, December —. Ash.—John Drake to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Secretaries of State. For His Majesty's service.

The meetings at Mr. Arundell's to be justified upon oath. Sithence those letters of disarming came they are very blank and do not frequent together as formerly they have done. Little or no arms found. Notice taken by reason of the delivery of the Lords letters some long after other, so as the recusants sent notice one to the other. My Lord of Purbeck being Lord Lieutenant of Somerset and Cornwall sent his letters to his deputies privately from Salisbury so as those shires were disarmed almost a month before our letters came, and Dorsetshire where most recusants are hath not been dealt withal. There might be command from His Majesty for executing that law for the confining of the recusants. Letters to and fro to be intercepted ; I have laid a plot for the taking of them. Shall I send them up or look in them being directed to such as are held dangerous? I fear great labouring for places already by some that wish not my Lord Duke best. I should be glad to hear of his return. If the Parliament be not shortly I will wait on your honour privately after the holidays.

1625, ——. Notes by Sir J. Coke indorsed "For Newcastle Ships." Notes of provision made and needed.

1625. Rough draft by Sir J. Coke of his translation of the Latin letter of the Spanish Ambassadors to King James, intituled by him "A Spanish Information against the Duke of Buckingham." [The end wanting.]

1625. John Lamb's petition to the King. The petitioner's death endeavoured and a conjuror suborned. Asks permission to discover the same to his Majesty's own person, and that an information by the Attorney-General may be exhibited in the Star Chamber.

1625 (not dated).—Mary Fulwood to John Coke at the Court or elsewhere.

Dear and much respected Brother, The great blessings it hath pleased God to bestow upon you is no small comfort to my heart after much grief. I beseech the Lord to continue and increase His mercies towards you. I am sorry to be troublesome to you to move you in any suit, but it is for so dear a friend and for one whom I know so well as I cannot choose but presume upon your patience. The matter is this. My brother, Sir George Fulwood his second son, being a steady and civil young man, hath travelled, and since of use a court and reasonable means left by his father, is very desirous to serve you either in your chamber or any place in ordinary you shall think him fit for. I beseech you entertain him at my request. I hope by God's assistance he will be very careful and diligent to give you good content by his industrious service.

1625. Indorsed by Sir John Coke: "Captain Levet's relation."

The passages of such things as I conceived worth taking notice of.

Account of the expedition to Cadiz between leaving Plymouth the 5th day of October and arriving at Dartmouth the 20th day of December.

Now upon this evil success . . . neither will the state of England be free from censure for I have heard them taxed for these things following:—

1. For delaying so much time before they sent away the fleet.
2. For sending it away in winter when the most of the ships were not able to carry forth their ordnance either by way of offence or defence.
3. The sending away the fleet with so little provision.
4. For not giving the captains their orders or commissions before they went to sea by which much confusion might have been prevented.
5. For sending unexperienced soldiers such as was neither willing nor able to do service, but, on the contrary, mutinous.

But for my own part I am not of their minds, because I am able myself sufficiently to answer these objections as that . . . . .

(Five answers to the five objections.)

Now if it be demanded of me what the cause of this ill success might be, I must answer, in the first place, that I fear every one of us sought our own ends more than God's glory, and therefore it was just with God to deny us good success. Secondly, the want of, I dare not say what, and if this will not give satisfaction if you please to read forwards you shall see what defects or failings I took notice of in this action. . . . . .

Such things as I conceive was failing or not well carried in this unfortunate action.

What course I conceive is best to weaken the Spaniard and most profitable to our nation. . . . . .

1. The sending to sea without commissions or orders as well for the places of rendezvous (in case we should be parted by foul weather) as also for a certain course of sailing.

Though some captains had them delivered three or four days after yet others wanted them until they came at the Southern Cape, and many never had them at all.

But the want of them as it fell out did no great hurt for when we came at Cadiz we missed not above six of our fleet.

But the want of an orderly course in sailing caused some to lose their galleries, heads and bowsprits, and others had their sails torn from their yards.

And it was God's mercy that not more than three or four was cast away, for the confusion was such that some had their starboard when other had their larboard tacks aboard, so that in the night you should have two ships come along one against the other, and where there was not good watch kept there was much hurt done.

2. When we came upon the coast of Spain, and had made the Southern Cape, we lay lingering too long close aboard the shore by which means we were discovered, as appeared by the lights that night all along the shore which was the cause of their sending forces to Cadiz.

. . . . . .

3. When we might have been before Cadiz by 8 or 9 o'clock in the morning, and so have had the day before us, we came in a little before sun setting.

4. When we were come in and that my Lord of Essex had begun bravely with the ships that were there, and drove them up the river, that he was not seconded, and so the ships which might easily have been taken or spoiled blocked themselves up so as afterwards when we would we could not come at them.

5. In that we did not at our first coming every ship let fly a broadside into the town, and there presently have landed but half our soldiers, which might have done without any great danger for the wind was so that it would have drove the smoke into the town that they could not have made a shot at us but at random, and then whether we should have taken it or no, judge, for it may easily be proved that there was not at that time above 500 soldiers there nor 20 pieces of ordnance mounted.

   But we lay still all that night and saw them labour hard until they had mounted their ordnance.

6. That no course was taken to block up the galleys in St. Mary port which might have been done with six ships by which neglect they did continually carry soldiers into the town and fetch away the treasure, which I am persuaded did exceedingly discourage the most of our men but especially such as could before think of nothing but gold, silks, velvets, &c.

7. When our soldiers were landed and in their march towards the bridge, meeting with at the least 70 butts of sack at the Duke of Medina his house, that they did not make it good but spoiled it which would have relieved the whole fleet many having neither sweet beer nor water, and amongst them myself was one.

8. When the design was (after our coming from Cadiz) to lie at sea about the Southern Cape to meet with the plate fleet that there was then no wise or warlike course taken for there we lay still in the daytime, and I think they had been mad if they would have come near us, and in the night we set sail, so that if we should have met with any ships we could not have known them from our own fleet by which means they might have been gone before morning.

But if they had been experienced men-of-war then would they have gone thus to work, viz.: the three Admirals to have separated themselves with their squadrons and have agreed upon a certain course of sailing as thus one squadron to have stood close by a wind, the next to have stood two points larger and the third two points larger than he, and to have appointed their place of rendezvous, then might they have met with ships if there had been any stirring, and if one squadron could not have fetched them up they might have drove them upon another and if all had missed it had been more than ill luck, also we should have known certainly how to have met again which we could not do as we carried the business for we were parted the day of November and if we should have died for it we knew not how to meet again, for if we had sailed close aboard the shore we could not have got off again, and sure I am it would have been no good harbouring in the enemy's country for 1, 2, 5, or 10 ships.

Example

9. If when we came from Cadiz we had had orders to go home we might have been at home in 20 or 28 days, which if we had done there might have been many men's lives saved, much victual, and more money, as the freight of ships, men's wages, &c., and the ships ready to have gone forth again in a short time if the King and State should have so thought fit.

(1625.) Indorsed: Gifts given at New Years tide in the King's house by a Secretary of State.

New Year's gifts usually distributed in the house to the servants by the Lord Viscount Conway, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

. . . . . .

paid 1627 the sum of 18 8 0. Sm̃a tot 36 08 04. Besides to the Pages men of the backstairs 10*s.* apiece.

1625. "Orders to be observed in assemblies of Council" (probably furnished to Sir John Coke when he became a Privy Councillor).

Original orders 1 to 20.

Two new orders inserted as 16 and 17 in a different hand.

16. Care to be had of seeing orders put in execution by calling for an account of them.

17. All noblemen and noblemen's children who are to pass the seas are to have their licence for travel or passport under His Majesty's signature. Others for persons of meaner quality granted by the Lords are first to be signed by one of the principal Secretaries who is to speak with the party who demands it, and take particular information of his religion and condition.

1625. Prophetia Merline in Medburne Com. Leic.

"The Prophesie of Marvey or Marlin translated out of Latin into English." This paper ends with the names (copied), David Grace, Tobie Wright, William Graunt, Thomas Gee.

Anno Domini 1625, November and December.

Monies disbursed for Sir John.

	£	*s.*	*d.*
Paid for a beaver hat and a band	2	07	0
„ a pair of russet silk stockings	1	18	0
„ a pair of white worsted stockings	0	04	6
„ 2 pairs of stockings for your daughters	0	05	0
„ a pair of carded boot hose	0	11	0
„ a black embroidered girdle	0	04	6
„ 4 pairs of socks	0	02	8
„ a cap of velvet	0	06	0
	5	18	8

Also disbursed since.

Paid for a dozen of silk points	0	02	2
„ a pair of Spanish leather hose	0	04	0
„ 2 snaffles	0	00	10
„ 2 quire of paper	0	00	8
„ dressing and trimming of Sir John's beaver	0	02	6
„ a hat band	0	02	6
„ a dozen of buttons	0	00	8
„ a yard and a half of ribbon	0	00	6
	0	13	10
Paid for a pair of white stockings for Sir John	0	04	6
„ half a dozen pair of bandstrings	0	02	6
„ 8 pieces of diaper for napkins	4	00	0
„ a dozen of long white buttons	0	00	6

COKE MSS.

	£	s.	d.
Paid for a pound of pin dust, with a dish and spoon and 2 surcinges -	0	02	0
„ to Mr. Fullwood by your Honour's appointment - - - - -	0	01	6
„ for 8 yards of black embroidered lace -	5	00	0
„ a pair of russet boots for Mr. John Coke	3	02	0
„ a pair of Spanish leather hose for Mr. Secretary - - - - -	0	07	6
	0	04	6
	13	05	0

Tailor's bills.

1625. To Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the King's most Honourable Privy Council and Secretary of the State to His Majesty.

The 26th of Decemb. 1625 for a fugar satin suit and hanging sleeves to it. Imprimis canvas for straight linings.

Item, fine white baize to stiffen the bodice.
Item, bellypieces, stiffenings of buckram and powldanie.
Item, 2 yards ½ russet fustian to go under the skirt, and wearing sleeves.
Item, 5 dozen of buttons for breast and collar and sleeves.
Item, 1 gross 8 dozen of large buttons for hanging sleeves and hose.
Item, 1 ounce ½ loop lace for hanging sleeves and collar.
Item, 4 yards ¼ of homes[pun ?] fustian to line the hose for pockets.
Item, fine dutch baize to go on the outside of the hose.
Item, fine baize on the linings for warmth.
Item, fine buckram to border the hanging sleeves.
Item, Ribbon for the waist.
Item, 3 yards ½ of 8*d.* Ribbon for the knees.
Item, 1 yard ⅛ of scarlet baize to line the doublet.
Item, silk to make up the suit.
Item, pinking and prinking in it.
Item, making the suit.

	03	08	01
Item, 2 dozen of drum points ½ll long.			
Item, 1 embroidered girdle.			
Item, 1 yard ½ of baize to keep the suit in - -	00	16	06
Sum total is four pounds four shillings seven pence - - - - -	04	04	07

The 3rd of February 162⅝.

Paid for 3 dozen and ½ of black embroidered lace at 2*s.* 2*d.* per yard.
Paid for 4 dozen of narrow embroidered lace, 11*d.* yard.
1 gross of black Paris buttons.
15 dozen of black satin buttons at 8*d.*
2 yards of black embroidered lace, broad.
1 black long button.

7 14 4

	£	s.	d.
8 yards of black Fugard satin at 15*s.*			
3 yards of black satin at 11*s.*			
	7	13	0
	15	7	4
9 yards ¼ of French plush at 28*s.* - - -	12	16	0
	28	3	4
Paid for 2 ells and ¼ of cambric.			
Paid for 12 yards of lace.			
	30	08	4
Paid unto the tailor for making your silk grogrin gown, and for silk and lace for the same gown - -	1	14	0
Paid for an ell of crimson sarcenet - - -	0	11	0
Paid unto the tailor for making of 3 baize coats (for Elizabeth, Anne, and Dorothy) as the particulars in the bill will appear - - - - -	5	0	0
Rec. from Mr. Secretary, 39*l.* 13*s.* - -	37	14	2
	1	15	6
	39	09	8

Indorsement by Sir J. Coke.

"Delivered to my wife in money to buy my wrought satin suit and other particulars of this bill, 39*l.* 13*s.*"

Paid for 2 yards and a half of loom work to make Bess and Anna cuffs and falls.			
Paid for 8 yards of calico.			
Paid for a yard and half of baize to make the child a petticoat.			
Paid for 2 bands for the child.			
Paid for 3 blue aprons.			
Paid for 2 yards of cobweb laces for Bess.			
Paid for 2 ounces of gold lace to edge the child's scarf.			
This bill included in the former.	1	15	6

(1625.) Indorsed by Sir J. Coke: "Mint."
Perhaps notes for speeches by Sir J. Coke in the House of Commons as member for the University of Cambridge.

1625–6, January 2. York House.—Richard Graham to Sir John Coke, Knight, principal Secretary to His Majesty at his house at Tottenham.

Having seen this Dutchman's mares and geldings, I have made choice of these five bay mares which I have caused him to bring over to show to you, and if you like them, I have bargained with him for 18*l.* a piece. If you purpose to go with four in your coach you cannot have fewer than one spare. These mares are more useful than geldings, and as they are suited, much comelier, and this Dutchman (with whom I have at times bestowed above 5,000*l.* for coach horses) protesteth to me they are the best he ever brought over. The cart geldings are altogether unuseful to you.

1625–6, January 2. Hinton.—John Poulett to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary of State at the Court.

Coke MSS.

M. de Soubise sends a French gentleman to London to see what is become of his agents there, having received no advertisements from them these five or six weeks, which puts him into a little melancholy. The reports which malice and envy had hatched upon the return of some of the first ships of the fleet was such as many good men were much grieved at it, but truth coming after with a slow gaze hath blown away those frothy rumours of malicious tongues; and I doubt not but in time people will discern those that strive to nourish misbelief of things acted, and to beget in the multitude a prejudicate ill opinion of things to come, men ill-affected, whereof I shall more particularly advertise you when I see you at the Court.

1625-6, January 5. Plymouth.—John Clifton to Sir John Coke.

Report of his view of stores in the West. Ships carrying soldiers so unwholesome that eight or nine die a day.

1625-6, January 9. Edmonton. — Thomas Alured to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries, and of His most honourable Privy Council at Court.

Give me leave to propound again.

If you would bespeak, against the coronation, two or three knights that you may have in your power to pleasure some that were not unworthy, nor would not be unthankful. I presume of one or two for that end. I should acknowledge it a favour if you would vouchsafe my elder brother that honour. He hath married the late Lord Knyvett's niece, being cousin german within half a remove to the Duchess of Buckingham. I should wish that Sir Edward Coke might succeed him who was his successor in the Common Pleas, which would not only avail ad faciendum populum, but it would win him (if there be anything won by him). Since there is a necessity for this parliament, I presume you will think that for the better piecing and jointing things, such knots may be smoothed and planed.

1625-6, January 10.—George Davies Account of Alderman Gore's estate.

1625-6, January 11. Sherborne.—Captain Levett to Sir John Coke, Secretary to His Majesty.

I have presumed to come home to my own house, where, God willing, I purpose to stay until I hear from your honour, hoping I do not offend, for by my commission the command of the ship was committed to me, but as for the munition the master, boatswain, and gunner have indented. I would rather choose to be a shepherd than ever to go in a collier again. If your honour please to ask my Lord Cromwell or Sir George Blunden they can tell you that I had neither sweet beer, water, wine, cider, nor strong water for a long time before I came home, as also they can tell you whether I am a mariner or no, for I kept the company a month at the least, and though I had lost my master, and had two mates that can scarce write their names, yet thanks be to God we kept our reckoning better and failed less in our course than the *Bonadventure* wherein my Lord was. I had a hand in every observation, either of sun or star, and in casting up every reckoning of the ship's way. I wish I might be examined by the four masters of England for the mariner's art, so as I might hereafter either be employed in my right place, or cashiered for an unworthy fellow. Remembering what Abraham said to the Lord when he besought him to spare Sodom, so by way of imitation I say, let not your honour be offended with his servant, and he will speak but this once—there is a ship called the *Neptune*, now taken up for His Majesty's service, I hope there is as much reason that I should command her as any other.

1625–6, January 13. Bramle near to Chudleigh.—Valentine Carey, Bishop of Exeter, to Sir John Coke, Knight, principal Secretary to His Majesty at Court.

My family are in good health, I reckon your daughter for one of the number. The sickness is dispersed into diverse places in this country, and Exeter as yet is not free of it. The weak government there gives strength to the increase and continuance of it among them, insomuch as I am constrained to debar them of sermons in their churches, for avoiding the combining of the sick and the whole which caused a reviving of the infection and a great death of many. I presently took order to permit only divine service, whereto they have no very good affection nor fervent desire to frequent. I was mindful of you for your place of burgess from St. Germans, and to that purpose I wrote to the Corporation, yet for more certainty I will send another messenger. Yesterday the summons was brought to me for my appearance and attendance at Parliament, and also notice of His Majesty's coronation, February 2nd. I must entreat your favour, in case I be not there, to procure me leave of coming tarde. We dare not make our provisions from Exeter. There is not a horse to be had for money, and therefore I am like enough to send to Sir James Bagg for your horse and to bring him unto you at our coming. We have received many courtesies from Sir George Chudleigh and the old lady his mother, and all for your sake. My wife hath been godmother to a young child born to Sir George since our coming hither. A letter should be appointed to be left with the postmaster of Ashburton. Your humble servant and loving brother.

1625–6, January 16. Doctors Commons.—R. Wyan to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries.

I put your Honour in mind to examine Adrian Hendricks, &c., whom I do find to claim goods for Dan Nesse, which your Honour hath discovered to belong to men of Zante. These men, I do think, being fully charged by you can and will tell truths, for they have estates which they fear to endanger. I am in the middle of our defences, the Judge sayeth that my Lord commandeth all possible expedition. I beseech you give order that Hugesson and his brother Abraham and such other witnesses as will depose to our intention do come in with all speed.

1625–6, January 17. Plymouth.—Captain John Penington to Sir John Coke, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

Wednesday I was with M. Soubise at Mr. Poulett's house at Hinton. He desireth convoy for the victuals and ships. Doubtful how to bring them safe to Rochelle; 23 sail most of them poor miserable rotten things; money to be sent. Their men are in number 1,262, and all lusty fellows, but miserably poor. The French victualled with the worst of the remains, and bought beer. Merchants unwilling to stay; the best ships most defective. I shall hardly be furnished with my whole number till those come out of Ireland. *Swiftsure*, *Bonadventure*, and *Couvertine*, ready to go aground this spring, with six merchant ships; will be ready in 20 days to take in victuals to be sent. Ground tackle wanting. The corn prize not yet come from Falmouth, but I send a particular of her lading. Here is come from St. Lucas the *St. Peter* of Calais. Her captain I found a subtle, cunning fellow; his letters of advice blanks. I brought him ashore and left the master of my ship. You shall perceive by the relations of the English that it is good prize. She is fully laden with wools, hides, campeachy wood, oils,

figs, raisins, cochineal, tobacco, and bales of other goods; 19 bags of silver which I think may contain 30*l.* apiece. Victuals and provisions to be despatched away. Sir James Bagg wondrous industrious for His Majesty's and my Lord Duke's benefit. A ship with cordage, &c., to be sent, also a strict command for a press, for the greatest part of the seamen are sick and dead. His Grace's warrant to be sent for delivery of provisions to the French.

1625–6, January 18. Aboard the *Entrance* in the Downs.—Sir Henry Palmer to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the principal Secretaries of State, and of His Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council.

I had notice of 11 Hamburgers homeward bound from Malaga, to stay which I have sent out 4 ships. My Lord Duke hath written to me that he hath received information that all this Christmas there was no principal officer aboard my ship. Except the boatswains to whom I gave leave they lay not one of them out of the ship all that time and myself was employed in the Christmas to carry over my Lord of Holland and Sir Dudley Carleton. I desire that you will favour my having the *St. Peter* now at Dover.

1625–6, January 19. Londres.—Filippe Burlamachi à Mr. Jean Coke, Chevalier Conseiller et Secretaire d'Etat de sa Majesté en Cour.

Ayant passé deux mois fait provision de vingt milles livres au Comte de Mansfeld avec promesse très assurée que je recevrais satisfaction hors des prises, si à cet heure on détourne ma satisfaction pour autre service il faut que je dise librement qu'on me veut ruiner de tout. Car le fait des lettres de change est si délicat que la moindre omission de satisfaction est suffisante pour ruiner un homme. A ce terme je me trouve si on ne me tient parole. L'assurance qu'on m'a toujours donnée de toucher le premier argent me fut confirmée en un dimanche par Monseigneur le Duc en présence de V. S. très Illustre et de Monseigneur Conway. Pour l'argent des huiles M. l'Ambassadeur sera très content qu'il soit en mes mains. Si je pouvais cheminer je fusse venu moi-même supplier Monseigneur le Duc et vous autres Messieurs d'avoir regard à mon état.

1625–6, January 20. Hinton.—John Poulett to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary of State to His Majesty at the Court.

Your letter sent me by Captain Penington brought a great deal of contentment to Monsieur de Soubize, and now he resolves for the better despatch of some business and to put an order in his affairs to make a journey to Plymouth, whither I shall attend him and furnish him with the best means I can. My brother repairs at this present to the Court. I have requested him to signify some things to you.

1625–6, January 20.—Sir Robert Heath, Attorney-General, to Sir Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

A year and a half since I received a commandment from His late Majesty to settle the tobacco business for the King's service by an agency, and it was committed to some citizens of London of good experience and ability. This hath been interrupted partly by the opposition of others, partly by the interposition of these dangerous times, I am sure for the present to the King's loss of 10,000*l.* per annum at the least, and I fear to the discouragement of the plantations of Virginia and the Summer Islands. There is now a good quantity of Spanish tobacco taken by prize, which must be sold for the King, and to be transported, or else the plantations will be utterly overthrown. They are humble suitors that they may be preferred to buy that tobacco at the price it is valued to be sold.

1625–6, January 22. Bremble.—Valentine Carey, Bishop of Exeter, to Sir John Coke, Knight, principal Secretary to His Majesty at Court.

I wrote unto your Honour very lately, wherein I tendered a suit unto you. . . . that you would be pleased to make my excuse to His Majesty for coming tarde to give my attendance at the Parliament. Some bodily infirmity doth necessarily expose me to presume upon His Majesty's gracious pardon for my slackness in coming a fortnight after the time of summons. I sent a direct messenger to St. Germains in Cornwall requesting the like favour of that Corporation as my predecessors and myself had formerly found. I requested of them their election to be made with a blank and left to my nomination, but if that could not be obtained then I commended unto them your name. The portreeve, who is the chief of that body, returned me answer that he despaired of obtaining a blank, but made little doubt of their electing of you, yet could not make promise, it being a business resting in the wills of others besides himself, and chiefly in Sir John Elliot, who being tenant to me of that whole lordship bears (as it seems) a great sway amongst them. I forbore, according to your appointment, to write or send unto him, and whether he will take that my permission offensively or not I cannot tell. I rest very well assured he could not divert them from their due respect to me. I sent to Sir James Bagg for your horse which was brought unto me, but so extreme lame of one of his fore feet I doubt he will not be able to travel by the time of my coming from hence; if he so continue lame, still I will leave him with Sir George Chudleigh.

1625–6, January 22. Aboard the *Ann Royal* at Kinsale. Sir Thomas Love to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary to the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

I have taken sails out of the *Reformation* mistrusting ours. A supply for her to be ordered, for her masts, sails, and ropes are all spent and lost. I have taken away some of her men and victualled her for four months. The landmen are now billetted in the country yet there is nothing but sickness, death, foul weather, trouble, and expense of money. The *Globe* cast away in Baltimore harbour. At Crookhaven Sir John Chudleigh made stay of a barque from Bilboa with five Jesuits in her and hath order to bring them for England. We have stayed in this harbour a ship from Lisbon. They say they belong to Holland, but I believe it not. I had from the skipper a little bunch with diamonds which presently I gave my Lord Marshal. Here is come in a ship of 1,000 tons of Holland bound for the East Indies wherein is the President of the Council for that country, his wife and family. She hath spent all her masts and must remain here till new ones be sent her. Pipe staves and hogshead staves might have been now laden in these ships and brought over freight free. At seasonable times victuals might be provided here at reasonable rates whereby His Majesty may save much charge.

1625–6, January 23.—"Mr. Wyan's queries" concerning ships and goods taken as prize.

1625–6, January 23. Yarmouth. — George Hardware to Captain John Hamsley dwelling in, Fish Street in London next unto the church there.

Description of fish sent. I pray it may safely come to your hands. There is 3 Dunkirkers riding about Orford Ness one with 27 pieces of brass, whose force doth so scare us upon the coast that we cannot sleep without much fear in our beds, neither dares any ship or barque

COKE MSS.

stir any way out of our haven till we hear of some succour from London. At present here is some 10 sail in our haven laden for London, but none dare attempt to go out.

1625–6, January 24.—Examination of Thomas Williams touching the *St. Peter*, now in Hamoaze, laden with goods of the subjects of the King of Spain, cochineal, Campeachy ware, silver plate, and money.

1625–6, January 28. Ashton.—Sir George Chudleigh to Sir John Coke.

Expressing his thankfulness for courteous remembrance of him to His Majesty.

1625–6, January 30. Cambridge.—Dr. Goslin, Vice-Chancellor, to Sir John Coke.

Veteres amores renovat et repetit Academia, et te quidem amplexa est tanquam matri aliquando subsidio futurum. In Aulâ apud Principem oratorem agas causae literariae.

1625–6, January 30. Rudhall.—John Rudhall to Sir John Coke. New Year congratulations.

Janus adest, votiva suo cum solvit amico Grati animi pignus munera quisque sua.

Quod tibi devoveam nihil est: me possidet alter. Devovi dudum nam mea meque tibi.

Ergo te dignum si vis det munus amicus, vt me dem rursus me mihi redde prius.

1625–6, January 30. Hamoaze.—Sir James Bagg to Sir John Coke, Knight, principal Secretary to His Majesty at Court.

For His Majesty's special service. Haste, haste, poste haste, with speed. At Plymouth, 30th January, 7 at night. Ashburton, 10 forenoon, January 31. Chillingford at 5 o'clock at night, 31 January. Honiton about 9 at night. Sherborne, 5 o'clock at night. At Andover, 6 of the clock in the morning, 2nd of February. Basingstoke, 1 afternoon. Hartford bridge at 5 in the afternoon, being Thursday, 2nd of February. Staines, past 12 at noon.

The special respect I owe unto the East India Company makes me bold to use your favour in their behalf and for conveyance of this enclosed to your friends. It reports of there being upon the coast of the ship the *Star*, and of the arrival here of the of Amsterdam, a ship laden with indigo and silks. I last summer received command from my Lord for the stay of all Dutch ships. I hope the cause is removed, but pray your Honour to inform His Grace of this much.

1625–6, January 31.—The Downs, aboard the *Entrance*. Sir Henry Palmer to Sir J. Coke.

Has sent up a Dantzicker laden with pipestaves for Lisbon. Clothes for marines are to be sent.

1625–6, February 1.—Sir George Chudleigh to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries at Court.

Finding by my Lord Bishop that he is not certain of your being chosen a burgess for St. Germans, and that Cambridge is in some competition, I thought good to make your Honour the tender of my fortune if your own should chance to fail in other places. With me it stands thus. Upon my letters to Sir Reynold Mohune (my constant friend in these things) that I was uncertain in my resolutions whether I would be of this parliament or not I received from him a blank bur-

gess-ship* with liberty to put in my own name or my son's. Now my purpose is God willing to hold it still a blank till I be certain from your honour or some other way that you have elsewhere a place in parliament. And I doubt not of obtaining power to put your name into my blank if need require it having already written to that effect to Sir Reynold Mohune. I beseech your Honour therefore to write a word how you are sped either to my Lord Bishop or to myself. My hope is there will be such unanimity between the State and the House of Commons as for some private occasions I should now gladly be a spectator, and give my son a little breeding there.

1625–6, February 2. Aboard the *Hector* in Yarmouth Roads.—Captain Richard Harris to Sir John Wolstenholme, Knight, and the rest of the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy.

Sir Henry Palmer, Admiral of the Narrow Seas, received order from my Lord Duke of Buckingham, Lord High Admiral of England, for the sending of four ships, the *Great Neptune*, the *Hector*, the *Frances Bonadventure*, and the *Alathea*, for Harwich, to wash, grave, and tallow our ships one by one, and the other three ships to serve the north coasts. At Harwich we heard some Dunkirkers had taken and put ashore some small shipping in Aldborough Bay and Orford Ness. On 29th January we three ships came out of Harwich with four small ships richly laden from London for Yarmouth, Lynn, and Hull. At Yarmouth we were advised by the Bailiffs and others that some Dunkirkers lay off the Spurn before Humber, and a seaman from Cromer told us that one of them, a ship of some 16 pieces of ordnance came aground upon a shoal near unto the Spurn. The others being small plied off and on that place to relieve them. Upon this report we thought fit to send two of our ships to convoy the ships of Lynn and Hull and also to assault that ship that was aground. We hear that there are ships at Hull laden with lead for London, and at Yarmouth so low as Aldborough and those parts many small shipping laden with butter, cheese, fish, and other provisions for London which dare not stir out to sea without convoy. I purpose, God willing, to secure them so far as Harwich. The *Alathea* doth require to be graved, for the *Hector* and *Frances Bonadventure* our purpose is only to ground our ships to wash and tallow them: we return back into the Downs. We found in this road a pink, as he saith of Camphier in Zealand, laden with victual at a place called Burlington to the northward.

1625–6, February 4. Whitehall.—Sir John Coke to Mr. Wyan at Doctors Commons.

The French merchants press exceedingly for the discharge of the *Peter* of Havre de Grace. I am much called upon by the Venetian Ambassador for a sight of the cargaison of your ship the *Faith*. He proceedeth not with clamour as others have done, but with a fair moderation.

1625–6, February 4th. Plymouth.—Captain J. Penington to Sir J Coke.

I send herewith a particular of what ships I have taken up and have here a fitting, as also of the rest that are to come from the Downs. There is in this note 39 and I have given order to take up 3 more at Dartmouth. I likewise gave order to Nathaniel Apslyne, my carpenter,

* The burgess-ship was probably for East Looe, for which J. Chudleigh became member. Sir J. Coke was chosen for Cambridge University.

Coke MSS.

of the *Lion* to fit up the *Dreadnought* in regard my Lord Duke writes to me that he will be here and purposes to go himself in person, in respect whereof he desires to have the fleet made as strong as I can make it from hence. Monsieur Soubize stayed here but four days and left all things to me for the seeing of his ships fitted up. I have victualled the French out of the remains, the greater part was very poor and such as our people would hardly eat. I do not hear of the provisions that should come from London to be transported for Rochelle. For the ships, both English and French shall be ready to take in their victuals within 14 days. I leave all other business to the verbal relation of this noble gentleman Sir James Bagg, who hath sufficiently expressed his forwardness and care for the advancement of His Majesty's service here.

1625–6, February 5.—A despatch from Henry Rich, Earl of Holland, and Sir Dudley Carleton from Paris. (Copy.)

We have been this morning in conference at the Louvre with the Cardinal de Richelieu, whom we found accompanied with the Marshal Schomberg and the Secretary Villeauxcleres. No difficulties in the restitution of the ships. Objections to the treaty of the Hague. Another way of proceeding would give what we desire. A new army to invade Germany to be commanded not by the Elector Palatine, but by some German Prince. They seemed to like of the Marquis of Baden. M. Aerssens employed by the Prince of Piedmont. Touching peace on the side of the Valtelline and Piedmont. We were here concluding when we received your Lordship's letters by Mr. Clarke of the 29th of the last. We hope the success of our negociations will justify our proceedings and they be more favourably censured. And surely, but we find our doings ill-taken, we should no whit repent them considering first, how this King his mother and all the Court (except such as they term Ligueurs Espagnolizés and even those are silenced save that they whisper in corners that their King is compelled to make peace with the Huguenots against his will when he had their ruin and extirpation in his hand) do acknowledge His Majesty's carriage in this cause as an obligation put both upon Crown and Kingdom. 2ndly, views of those of the religion. 3rdly, their condition in general and particularly of the Rochellers. 4thly, no securities in His Majesty's hands, but the islands of Rochelle. 5thly, what engagements His Majesty hath by sea and land. 6thly, what aid to be hoped for in His Majesty's present engagements in Germany. Lastly, all ministers of princes and states in this court concur in His Majesty's aims, which is the diminution of the Spanish and Austrian greatness.

The edict of pacification is drawn and shall come out to-morrow. Rebellion is changed into Désobéissance and all the privileges of the town of Rochelle are preserved unto them.

1625–6, February 6. Dover Castle.—Sir John Hippisley, to Sir John Coke.

I received a letter from you for the stay of a young man that should come from Cambridge. Here is now such a like man I have made stay of, he tells me his name is Thomas Maples, newly come from Cambridge, reasonable tall, long hair, blushing something, thin faced. His ground of going into France is slight in my opinion.

1625–6, February 8. Youghal.—Sir Edw. Villiers, President of Munster, to the Lords of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.

According to your signification of His Majesty's pleasure requiring me to cause all the land soldiers of the fleet to be landed billetted and lodged within this province at the rate of two shillings and sixpence a

week, I have discharged my duty therein. Officers and soldiers equally suffer, the one having been compelled to pawn their clothes, the other having so worn out theirs as that they are ready to starve. The officers in the port towns not discharging their duties in mustering their soldiers by poll, I have employed four trusty men two several ways to muster them by poll. I have observed the captains very desirous to take on as many soldiers as they could, of which I have restrained them, because it begat an inconvenience in making divers soldiers to run from their colours. If my Lord of Cork had not at the request of your Lordships supplied me with 500*l.*, this unfortunate army could not have risen to have been garrisoned in several places as now they be with reasonable good commodity for themselves though great trouble to the country. I have no hope for these soldiers to be longer supplied without present relief.

1655–6, February 9. The Hague.—Sir Dudley Carleton to ——

My very good Lord. My last of the 31st January gave you account of our endeavours in the business of the jewels. The town of Amsterdam refuse to engage themselves further than only for the custody of the jewels. To quicken their minds Mr. Crow and Mr. Calendrini delivered yesterday unto the States General a protest in a style somewhat strange, being this in substance that His Majesty having had so much assurance given his Ambassador here of having the sum 200,000*l.* delivered upon these pawns, and understanding it to be in the power of this State to make good that assurance, shall remain blameless if any of those great and important actions which His Majesty hath obliged himself unto for the common cause come to fail for want of these monies. The Pensionary of Holland tells me the States General will not stick to engage themselves to those of Holland, and he doth not greatly fear but that the States of Holland will be persuaded to become sureties to the town of Amsterdam. What should be raised by means of these jewels is not like much to exceed 40,000*l.*, which may be had by help of Sir Peter Vanlore and Mr. Burlamachi's correspondents upon the most vendible part of the jewels. The hastiness of this passage, being in a hired Skeveling pink, forceth me to omit all further advertisement. I shall repair the omission by the ordinary of the merchants of Delft.

1625–6, February 11. Whitehall. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke.—"Copy of a letter to the Lord Holland and Sir Dudley Carleton, Ambassadors in France, in answer of theirs of the 3rd, 4th, and 5th of the same month. Sent by Mr. Montague." Pacification of French King to be ratified in Parliament, and accepted by M. Soubise and the Rochellers. The Ambassadors must press for a restitution of the ships including His Majesty's row barge. The raising of an English-French army is not to be entertained. This much His Majesty hath given me in charge, and I write unto you by reason of the Lord Conway's indisposition. The bearer is Mr. Montague.

1625–6, February 13.—Susan Bates to her uncle Sir John Coke, Secretary to His Majesty.

I was yesterday with my Lady the Duchess of Richmond at Exeter House, where she lives. I told her I heard Dr. Belleanes should shortly be preferred, and now if her Grace pleased I knew she had power either by word or letter to the King to get the mastership of the Savoy for my good man. The revenue, 200 marks a year, it lies most convenient for him, by reason some part of it is in this parish. Her Grace has promised me to do her best to get it for us. I know her Grace hath

Coke MSS.

some other business with you. I humbly desire you to let me know when you will come to my Lady.

1625–6, February 15. Plymouth.—Sir Ferdinand Gorges to Sir John Coke, knight, Principal Secretary to His most Excellent Majesty at Court.

The Hollanders have quit the business of Portrego (Porto Rico), having sacked and demolished the town, but could not take the Castle. Finds fault with the conduct of the late expedition. What Captain is there of our nation at this present ever gave his mind to understand what belongs to the affairs of the seas. As for your proceedings in Parliament I behold with fear a certain confusion in all our courses, and from thence a wonderful irresolution; to be plain with you this it is that discourages the Low Country captains as well as others of judgment, and makes proud and insolent our enemies abroad, together with the late experience they have had of our ignorant and cowardly attempt as they term it. The wicked mutiny of my late master and his conspiracy to run away with my ship, his sly and lewd practice with my money in his hands.

1625–6, February 13. Ashton.—Sir George Chudleigh to Sir John Coke at Court.

Am bold to present a little unworthy nag that may be not unfit for your footcloth.

1625–6, February 15. Plymouth.—Captain J. Penington to Sir John Coke.

I return a letter directed to Mr. Wyan at Doctors Commons.

The ships I have taken up here and at Dartmouth besides those from Portsmouth and the Downs make in all 43, and by my Lord Admiral's order I am to make them up 50 at the least. I have finished all the French ships, the whole 24 are likewise victualled for three months but five weeks are already spent. I must entreat your honour that I may have speedily money made over to me. [Particulars of expenditure on French and king's and merchant ships] Peace between the French king and the Rochellers uncertain. 20 sail sent from St. Malo to join with his other forces before Rochelle. It were necessary a fleet were presently sent to lie up and down on the Spanish coast to use means to fire them in their harbours and to give them battle on their own coast. They should have ill luck if they made not a saving voyage upon the outward bound fleets for Brazil and the West Indies. For the choice of the captains and masters, Mr. Nicholas writ me I should not meddle for that my Lord would be here himself to do it. I see no preparation for victual here. What is done at London I know not. Here is one employed from Mr. Lieutenant for that purpose, but he hath no money and credit here will not be had.

1625–6, February 22. Paris.—Henry Rich, Earl of Holland and Sir Dudley Carleton.

May it please your Majesty, We are exceedingly comforted with your Majesty's gracious message received this last night by Mr. Montague. Our complaint against Blainville we have already begun (in the King's absence and Queen Mother's retiredness by reason of physic) with the Cardinal de Richelieu, to whom we conducted Mr. Montague, to his house here by in the country whither sickness carrieth him often for change of air. To foment misunderstandings between your Majesty and the Queen, to misprise the Privy Council and the officers of justice, and to nourish ill intelligence between your Majesty and this King was told him to be Blainville's common practices. The Cardinal

confirmed unto us that his revocation was already sent, and that his successor La Fossée is speedily to be despatched with commandment one of them to be at Dover the other at Calais at the self same time.

1625–6, February 23. Ashton.—Sir George Chudleigh to Sir John Coke, Knight, His Majesty's principal Secretary at Court.

Your letters manifesting your acceptance of my poor services for my country yield me much content. I understood of your Honour's election a burgess for Cambridge, yet till I heard from your Honour I was loth absolutely to dispose of this whereunto if it had pleased you to have placed a more useful member for the furtherance of His Majesty's royal and well set designs I should not have thought it an intrusion. This young man professing as is fit to be only a learner is already taught this much, that following your ways he shall not err.

1625–6, February 25.—Indorsed by Sir J. Coke. "Letter to the Earl of Holland and Sir Dudley Carleton, Ambassadors in France."

Your letters of the 15th of February have been read to His Majesty in presence of such select Lords as are acquainted with these affairs, and your judicious proceeding for renewing the defensive alliance betwixt the two crowns made in the year 1610 was very well approved. Our ships are still detained, and a new arrest is made of the goods of our merchants, besides the promised contributions to the King of Denmark and Count Mansfeld are unpaid, and so are the monies due for the hire of our ships. Of the Prince of Piedmont's person His Majesty hath conceived a singular good opinion, and respecteth all his actions, and so valueth his wisdom and activeness in affairs that he cannot doubt his endeavours will advance his own designs, which he hath handsomely wrought by getting the managing of these negotiations into his hands and propounding such things as seem indeed good, but are not feasible for us, and such as are really good and not difficult for himself. A descent into Flanders not practicable, Artois easier. His Majesty refuseth to enter into the league of the Hague, but agreeth to unite the two leagues. You are required to press for a present restitution of our ships. For some real act showing that peace is given to the Protestants. A present supply of money to the King of Denmark and to Count Mansfeld. For a main-levée to free our merchant ships and goods. Lastly for a settling of the disturbances made here by M. Blainville. You must acquaint the King and his Ministers how much it may concern not only the interest of the King of Bohemia, but of the common cause, that the meeting of the Emperor and Electors at Nuremberg in May be put off by persuading the Duke of Savoy to excuse himself from it as Brandenburg hath done.

1625–6, February 25. Plymouth.—Sir Ferdinando Gorges, John Grobbell, and John Fowell to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Most Excellent Majesty at Court.

This inclosed coming to our hands we have thought fit to recommend it to your farther consideration. We find most part of the ships that are here under the command of Captain Penington to be in a manner ready to take in their victuals.

[Inclosure. A small printed title page, Meditationes ac Soliloquia in septem Petitiones Orationis Dominicæ Authore R.P.F. Elisæo à S. Michaële Carmelita Discalceato.

Sic ergo vos orabitis: Pater noster qui es in cœlis. Matt. 6.

Antwerpiæ Apud Petrum et Joannem Belleros MDCXXIV.].

1625–6, February 27. Aboard the *Ann Royal*, off Dover.—Sir Thomas Love to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary to the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

COKE MSS.

Whilst we were in Kinsale we trimmed our ship and stopped the leaks, and the 28th January set sail out of that harbour with six of the coal ships the Dutch ship and the ship of Dover which we had from the Turk laden with wood and iron. We were in danger of being put to the westward of all Ireland, yet it pleased God that we got into Berehaven. Sickness and mortality doth still continue amongst us and is much dispersed amongst the country people in the places where we have been. The 19th of this month we set sail out of Berehaven, but by contrary winds were forced back again into Crookhaven, but the Dover prize lost us, yet I hope she is in safety. We trimmed our ship the second time, and stopped our leaks and the 23rd of this present came from thence with the *Rainbow* of the King's, the *Dragon*, the *Prudence*, one coal ship and the Dutch ship in company with us. This ship at present is as unserviceable for sea or roads as her men be, therefore your Honour may be pleased to give order for the sending of a pilot and a long boat only for the hastening of her up, and the rest of the ships that be here, for easing of His Majesty's charge. We have had an expense of money in Ireland amongst sick land and sea men and for victuals.

1625-6, February 27. The Downs. — Sir Edward Cecyll (no address).

Right Honourable, Winter is ordained not for fruit or profit, but for calamities, miseries and misfortune, as we have found in this journey. I would not refuse any danger, seeing His Majesty and my Lord Duke so resolved. Che fa il Principe è ben fatto. More ignorant Captains and officers can hardly be found, and men more careless of His Majesty's honour and profit; there might have been much more done. The officers have thieves at their command to convey away their fees in boys of the worst sort, and with them share in wages as insufficient men. Cozenage of stores. If I should not commend Sir Thomas Love for his care, industry, and sufficiency for His Majesty's profit and honour I should do His Majesty and my conscience wrong. Those ships that were appointed to carry beer for me carried away from us, for I did never see a drop of it, which hath put us to some want and misery (at Kinsale). My Lord President Villiers of Munster received sick men into his charge. When the charge of this journey shall be compared with other journeys that had no landmen with them we shall not be found ill husbands for His Majesty. This journey may turn to His Majesty's great profit for the breeding of officers and mariners. And if he hath gotten but this commodity to have exercised his subjects in the discipline of war after so long a peace, and to have given by this action a public notice to all his allies that he hath dared to break with the great King of Spain, no doubt but it will return to his honour and profit. This hath been my first action by sea; but order and command should be as well at sea as at land, and that which is most strict is best, wherein we did pass the seamen, but this winter journey hath learned us much. The Commissioners have done admirable things for His Majesty's profit, wherein everyone knows you to be the soul of the Commission and sole doer, so I hope we that have been abroad have studied how to return some profit to His Majesty's service. The chief thing is to have the mariners better paid; as His Majesty's pay now is, all good sailors fly his service. These in this action were the worst that ever were seen, for they are so out of order and command and so stupified that punish them or beat them they will scarce stir. Their ordinary talk being that His Majesty presseth them and giveth them so little means that it were better to be hanged, or serve the King of Spain or the Turk. There cannot be less gotten

than out of the wages of a mariner. It being in this, as in all things else, as the Italian saith, which is the wisest of all nations though the most miserable of any, that Che picu (poco ?) spende manco spende. If His Majesty's pay were but as other mens are to them that deserve it, he might have such as no Prince can have; now his pay is as much to a boy as to the most skilfullest and ablest men in the Navy. If it would please my Lord Admiral to digest some better orders for the government of His Majesty's fleet and to have them printed, he may do His Majesty a great service and himself a perpetual honour. I see your Chatham men both officers and mariners the most disorderly. Had I had that experience I now have I would have refused the *Anne Royal* for any other ship. Such great ships so overladen with ordnance are not for an offensive war, for when she was rolling and working in the Spanish seas in foul weather, had we not put much of her ordnance into the hold, the ship had sunk she proved so leaky. We are all of opinion that ships of 800 or rather 700 strongly built without carving are fitter for such journeys. If I had had a good strong ship to have kept the seas the fleet had not quitted me, neither had I seen Ireland where I have been blocked up so long by reason of the leaks of my ship that brought into Kinsale above 6 feet of water in the hold. The ship after 7 weeks was beaten into Berehaven and then into Crookhaven so that we have surveyed most of the south coast of Ireland. But that which troubleth me most is to have so many come home before me in so unfortunate a journey, where there are so many mouths open to do ill offices, and untruth hath most credit and maketh most impression at the first. I cannot forbear to let you know that of all the King's captains Sir Michael Geere hath carried himself worst to His Majesty's service. The particulars I will let you know at my arrival. I have sent this bearer, Captain Marberie, to my Lord Admiral to know his Excellency's pleasure how he will dispose of the shipping and me.

1625-6. February 28.—Edward, Lord Conway, to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Principal Secretaries of State.

His Majesty was pleased to procure for me of our late Gracious Sovereign the government of the Isle of Wight from the death of the Earl of Southampton. It was made to commence not from the time of the death of the Earl but from the date of the patent. There is some doubt and confusion in the accounts of the Island for that interim. The money is between 20*l.* and 30*l.* I have entreated Mr. Attorney to prepare a warrant which I send you herewithal that His Majesty may redeem the omission in my patent.

1625-6, February —. His Majesty's Fort by Plymouth.—Sir Ferdinand Gorges.

Has stayed an East Indian man as ordered by the Lord Admiral before His late Majesty's decease. Desires to understand His Majesty's pleasure.

1625-6, March 1.—Aboard the *Great Neptune*, riding at Harwich, Captain Edward Gyles to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State and Principal Commissioner of His Majesty's Royal Navy.

The three ships are returned. The *Francis Bonadventure* and the *Alathea* have been as far as the river of Humber. There they found some 14 sail laden with provisions bound for London, and hath been ever since Christmas and durst not put to sea. They have wafted them all. The *Francis Bonadventure* by striking upon a sand off of Winterton Ness struck off her rudder. That night a ship of Newcastle came athwart her hawse and carried away her beakhead

COKE MSS.

and her bowsprit, but God be thanked she is safely arrived here in Harwich. This coast is no fit coast neither for the *Neptune* nor for the *Hector*, they dare not to stir among the sands.

1625-6, March 3.—Henry Rich Earl of Holland and Sir D. Carleton, Ambassadors at Paris. Relating particulars of an audience by the King of France, respecting M. Blainville's conduct, the main-levée to be ordered in France in respect of merchants ships and goods, and the restoration of the ships lent to France (very much faded).

1625-6, March 4, Cambridge.—James Armachanus (Archbishop Ussher) to Sir John Coke, Knight, His Majesty's Secretary.

I must presume to solicit you in the behalf of Sir William Ussher that you would be pleased to put my Lord Duke in mind to move His Majesty that he may be suffered to enjoy the benefit of his patent. I humbly entreat you to give a proof of your love unto me in showing favour unto my kinsman in so honest a suit. There is another matter likewise which I recommended unto my Lord Duke for Doctor Rives, His Majesty's Advocate, the effecting whereof I much desire as well for the preventing of suits in law betwixt him and me as the love I bear unto him for his worth and his ability to do his Majesty good service.

1625-6, March 4. Plymouth.—Captain J. Penington to Sir J. Coke, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State and Chief Commissioner of His Royal Navy.

I have graved, fitted up, and furnished 29 sail of ships, the particulars whereof you shall receive herewith, which are all riding in Catwater ready to set sail at 24 hours' warning if they had victuals and a supply of men. The ships are like to grow foul and unserviceable before any thing be provided. It is a wonder that I have gotten and kept so many men together to feed up those bare remains of victuals, they having neither clothes nor pay come down to furnish them, but I wish you were a spectator a little to hear their cries and exclamations, and to see the trouble and vexation that I have daily with them. I have engaged myself here for a great deal of money. If my Lord Admiral pleased to take order we might be supplied with six weeks or two months victuals for 15 or 16 sail of ships. I could man so many out of the rest. And to give us order to go and lie in the mouth of the Sleeve. I doubt not but we should do good service upon the Hamburgers, which will now go in and out daily the Sound being open, besides we should keep the coast free from Dunkirkers, Turks, and other pirates which lie off and on a Scilly and takes our small ships daily. Here die eight or 10 daily.

1625-6, March 4. Enclosure endorsed by Sir J. Coke. "Ships prepared for a second fleet to the Southward."

The names of the ships that I [Captain Penington] have prepared here with their burthens, quantity, and quality of their ordnance, and the number of men that I have assigned for each ship which are all ready to set sail if we had victuals and a supply of men.

1626, March 6. (Style Français) Plymouth.—M. Treslebris to M. de Soubize. (In French).

I learn by yours the uncertainty in which you are while waiting news from France. Persons who left the Isle de Ré eight days ago have brought intelligence which I have given to M. Gorges. The enemy fortifies himself in the Isles of Oleron and Ré. The Rochellers fight stoutly. The Sieur Demanty has failed to procure sailors. It is reported that the King's army goes to Brest. M. de Gorges has orders not to allow any vessels to go out of these harbours for France, because English vessels have been arrested at Bordeaux and S^{t} Malo. For your

army the vessels are ready and the English also; but the sailors are not as is to be desired, for they will not stay, owing to the great number of the sick and the want of supplies. I have much difficulty in opposing the violence of the sergeants who in virtue of commissions of officers of my Lord Admiral oblige multitudes to keep in hiding. Yesterday they took Le Juge d'Oleron, and to-day Capt. la Cave, and they have threatened me. I have spoken to M. Gorges but he cannot prevent the course of law. We have received nearly all the bread but only half the other victuals.

1625-6, March 6.—Full copy of the speech of Mr. Attorney General Heath in the House of Commons in defence of the action of the Duke of Buckingham when the *St. Peter* of Newhaven was arrested the second time in the River Thames.

1625-6, March 6. Doctors Commons.—Richard Wyan to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries.

These enclosed papers were sent me from your Honour. My Lord Ambassador hath often sent those that have procuration to recover them to me to demand them, affirming that your Honour had given order for their delivery. If you have found anything that may entitle His Majesty to the same you will intimate so much to the King's Advocate.

1625-6, March 7.—Hild. Sprusen to Sir John Coke, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State.

To the end that you might the better be prepared to answer such unjust reports if they should be questioned in Parliament as it is said by some they will be. For the general it was said that the affairs of His Majesty's Navy hath been ill carried and the chief cause thereof is imputed to your Honour, and that divers of the Commissioners have said as much that your Honour hath been often convinced by good reason, notwithstanding hath gone the contrary course. First, insufficiency of ships that went this voyage whereby both men and ships perished. Second, you prefer gentlemen to seamen to be captains in the late voyage for Spain. Lastly, divers masters made captains of ships in the Narrow Seas are now turned forth. Howsoever they thus talk of your Honour it is to be feared their aims do reach higher. I fear he is a beast that is the stirrer of these rumours for the party that spake thus much unto me is one of his counsel and conceives of him beyond that he is.

1626, March 8. (Style Français). Georgehitnon.—M. de Soubize à Monsieur Monsieur Coke, Chevalier et Secrétaire d'Etat.

Je réveille encore votre charité pour la pauvre ville de la Rochelle. Je vous prie de l' assister de votre crédit autant que vous pouvez. Elle en a plus grand besoin possible, qu'on ne dirait à présent sur les discours de paix dont on nous endort. M. de Sancé vous dira ce que j'en pense. Et comme je vous fais toutes [torn] de remerciments pour vos bonnes affections en mon endroit, vous le croirez, s'il vous plait, Et que je suis Monsieur votre plus affectioné serviteur.

1625-6, March 9. Wimbledon.—Edward Cecyll, Viscount Wimbledon, to Sir John Coke, Knight, principal Secretary of State to His Majesty at Court.

Having order from the Lords to make ready his Journal, asks that the ship wherein his baggage is, that one Captain Mootham a Scotchman commands, may be ordered up from the Downs. Asks of the Commissioners that he may buy the iron in a ship left with him by the Turks of Argier (Algiers) and therefore not a prize, as he has great occasion to use it for to make a stairs which he means shall be most of iron. Asks that he may have satisfaction of the baggage ship for

Cᴄᴋᴇ MSS.

attending him in all this journey, his provisions he hath missed and wanted these three months the mariners eat up, though under locks and keys. Is summoned by the Speaker of the Lower House, as one of the Council of War, asks leave of the Lords of the Council.

1625-6, March 9. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke—"Copy of a letter sent to the Earl of Holland and Sir Dudley Carleton."

The officers placed outside the gate of Durham House to apprehend such of our nation as resorted to the mass contrary to the law were drawn in and beaten by the Frenchmen. His Majesty excepteth the personal behaviour of Monsier Blainville in matters which have no relation to his employment as Ambassador, but he was and is used with that honour and ceremony which we ever give to the ministers of the most Christian King. You shall take care to ratify the league of 1610 before you come away.

1625-6, March 11.—Sir J. Coke to the Archbishop of Canterbury. (Copy.)

May it please your Grace, Whilst His Majesty's ships rid in Crookhaven, in Ireland, a barque came in thither from Bilbao in Spain which brought these four priests from thence to be employed in that Kingdom of Ireland (as your Grace may well imagine) for no good service to the Church or to the peace of the State. They are now sent unto me from the Admiral of the Narrow Seas by this bearer, Captain Duppa, whom I have required to bring them to your Grace and to follow your commandments for disposing of them.

1625-6, March 11. Interrogatories administered to the Lord Marshal (Thomas Howard Earl of Arundel) before the Lord Keeper, Lord Treasurer, Lord President and Secretary Coke.

1. What knowledge his Lordship had of the marriage and what acquaintance with the proceedings of the treaty of marriage betwixt the Lord Maltravers his son and the Lady Elizabeth Stewart.

2. When the treaty began, where and by whom.

6. Whether his Lordship were not acquainted or had not heard of His Majesty's engagement for the Lord Lorne.

8. Whether his Lordship gave any ring to the young lady, when, where and of what value.

9. Whether on Friday morning was sennight his Lordship did not know that the marriage was then past?

10. What was your intention in asking the King's pardon that Friday.

Interrogatories for the Lord and Lady Maltravers.

When either of them took affection to other, when it was first expressed, where and how.

When they first acquainted their parents with their affection or purpose.

Whether either of them were engaged in any former contract, promise, or treaty concerning marriage, or knew that His Majesty had motioned and shewn his liking of any other match for either of them.

When the marriage was celebrated, by what chaplain or priest, in what church, house, or place; who gave her in marriage, with what ring they were married, and who bestowed it upon them.

Where they kept their marriage feast, who were present at it, and to whom they gave gloves.

When and where they first lodged together, and how soon they suffered public notice to be taken of the marriage.

Whether any instructions or directions were given to either of them how to carry this match, and by whom.

1625–6, March 13. Jersey.—Sir John Peyton to Sir John Coke.

That the place of bailiff may be bestowed on Sir Philip Carteret. One of His Majesty's pinnaces would be enough to settle the apprehensions of the inhabitants of these Isles, who have reason to doubt the Dunkirkers, Salleemen and French Picarons. Twenty of this Isle are now prisoners at Sallee.

1625–6, March 13. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke "Certificate of hurt done by Dunkirkers on the eastern coast."

To the Right Hon^ble Sir Randall Crewe, Knight, Lord Chief Justice of England.

Right Hon^ble.—The continual and uncessant mischiefs committed upon our coast by the Dunkirkers have so much multiplied our fears of more in future as we have thought fit to address our letters of petition to the Lords of the Conncil therein craving a present consideration and remedy for our safety and defence. The same letters we have presumed herewith to inclose and to leave unsealed with unanimous request from us that your Lordship will please to peruse the same and to commend the same to the honourable table conferring (towards accomplishment of our desires) your Lordship's best favour and furtherance. Thus we humbly take our leaves. Ready to be commanded by your Lordship

ANTHONY DRURY. THO. HOLL.
HAMON LE STRANGE. THO. WOODEHOUSE.
THOMAS DERHAM. RICH. BERNEY.
CLE. CORBETT. WILLIAM DE GREY. JOHN HEVENYNGHAM.
OWEN SHEPPARD.
JOHN SMYTHE.

1625–6, March 15. Jersey.—David Bandinel to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty and one of his Highness' Most Honourable Privy Council.

Ancienne connaissance avec vous dès lorsque je fus employé en la maison de Mr. Verney. La charge que je porte de Doyen en cet Île. Mon fils ainé a donneé depuis sa venue d'Oxford des échantillons et preuves de son Ministère. Messire Jean Peyton Chevalier et Lieutenant de Monsieur le Gouverneur son père s'étant transporté sur la paroisse où mon fils pretend être placé ayant vu de fait une extreme perte advenue sur un grand nombre de terres labourables envahies et couvertes des sablons chassés par l'impetuosité des vents avec domage irrécupérable de ce côte la, le dit Sieur Lieutenant a trouvé la requête des paroissiens raisonable d'avoir recours á la clemence du Roi pour demander au lieu de la sixième gerbe la tierce à l'avenir pour subvenir à l'entretènement du Ministère. C'est ma très humble requête que lors qu'il sera question de cette cause elle puisse trouver avancement et protection par votre honorable faveur.

1626, March 16. "Désaveu du Clergé de la première censure de l' 'Admonitio ad Regem'" &c. [brûlê par autorité de Justice]. (The indorsement by Sir J. Coke.)

A Declaration of Cardinals, Archbishops, Bishops and Deputies of the Clergy at Paris against authority in the Pope to depose kings.

1625–6, March 19. Poplar.—W. Burrell to Sir John Coke.

To weigh a ship in the Downs.

Note by Sir J. Coke. Robert Garret a seaman of Dover an able man to be employed in weighing the ship.

COKE MSS.

1625–6, March 20. Indorsed "Mr. Rob. Shirley to His Majesty." Requests to the King relating to commerce in silks in Persia, and for the King of Persia to buy ships to defend himself against Portuguese (not signed).

Enclosure. A draft by Sir J. Coke of four replies to interrogatories, relating to silks and to defence of Goa to be assisted by the Perians, if besieged by the English.

1625–6, March 19. Pendennis.—Captain John Bonython to Sir John Coke at Court.

The Castle defenceless against Dunkirkers seen off the Harbour, or Turks likely to come in the summer and to burn towns, not one piece mounted. I entreat your Honour's favour to stand in my behalf for the command of the Fort at Fowey, if there should be one erected. The place so necessary to have one, as in His Majesty's dominions not the like.

1625–6, March 21. Chatham.—Peter Buck to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty, and a Commissioner of His Royal Navy.

. . . I am bold here inclosed to present unto you an abstract of my late increase of work which I desire if possible I may be eased of . . .

(About 1625–6.) Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Observations for the Lord Duke."

"Observations upon which it may please my Lord Duke's Grace to consider and as cause shall require to move His Majesty."

First, that whereas Mr. Chancellor told me that he had moved my Lord Duke to move His Majesty to give order that a stay might be made of the payment of all pensions, that his Grace would not move it as from me only, but from the Chancellor and me . . . and that it may be with this qualification, viz., that the stay may be only until the balances of the revenue may be certified to His Majesty, and by him censured, and in the meantime I will endeavour to inform myself of the true state of the revenue.

The words here underlined are alterations of the original, probably by the Duke of Buckingham.

Secondly, that His Majesty may be moved that for such suits as His Majesty hath consented unto since the 11th day of December, that His Majesty would be pleased to direct a docket or schedule of exemption from express stay leaving only them to be moderated and qualified by the Treasurer and Chancellor

Thirdly, that His Majesty would take notice that there hath been no accounts in the Courts of Wards, determined and judged as perfect accounts ought to be by the space of this 40 years and more . . . that His Majesty would be pleased to give authority under his signet or privy seal unto the Treasurer [&c.] to take order from henceforth for the perfecting of the account to be made at March next . . .

Fourthly, that His Majesty would command his Treasurer and Chancellor by letter to endeavour by all lawful ways to reduce the payment of his revenues wholly into his Exchequer, and therein to take the assistance of his counsel learned, and if occasion shall require of his judges.

1626, March 25. Dorset House.—Edward Sackville, Earl of Dorset. No address.

My Lord I am in very ill case to reflect on wordly business yet would be loth to fail in my service either to His Majesty or your Lordship unto the last. I beseech your Lordship give this bearer leave to impart something of importance lately happened touching the troops

in Sussex since the reception of the Lords' letters touching their repairing to their rendezvous.

1626, March 26. Aboard the *Garland* in the Downs.—Sir Henry Palmer to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Principal Secretaries of State and of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council at the Court.

I am forced to make known to Your Honour how much and unjustly I am wronged by false suggestions to my Lord Duke's Grace of negligence in my place. We are grown to that extremity of want both of men and victuals as unless there be present care had the ships under my charge must of necessity be sent in speedily. Mr. Nicholas had drawn a warrant for my entertainment in the *Bonadventure* for 2*s.* 8*d.* per diem. Afford me your assistance to advance it to some indifferent proportion your Honour knowing besides my charge in the ship my long attendance at Plymouth with no small expense to bring home the prizes.

1626, March 28. Much Marcle.—John Kyrle to Sir John Coke.

Propositions for Dean Forest to be laid before the Lord Treasurer. Opposition concerning the cottage at Kynaston. Widow Askold indicted by command of Sir William Jones.

1626, March 31. Pendennis.—Captain John Bonython to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary unto His most Excellent Majesty at Court.

Specifies several ships arrived with intelligence that the King is at Lisbon, directing the preparation of a great fleet for England. I entreat your Honour to take into consideration the weakness of this place, where instead of 40 pieces of ordnance we have not one mounted neither have no gunners allowed to the fort only 50 soldiers.

1626, April 2. Aboard His Majesty's ship the *Red Lion*, riding in Catwater (Plymouth).—Captain John Penington to Sir John Coke, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State and Chief Commissioner of His Royal Navy.

I am ready to release the *Convertine* if there were anybody to receive her, and to pay me back 20*l.* for graving her, and 25*l.* more I have engaged myself for. We are in a desperate case for want of victuals and if there come not very sudden order our men will all run away. Furthermore our people are naked and miserable. Besides here are chirurgeons wanting and provision of salves, unguents, and other physical provisions. Likewise the ships want their emptions and swords, pikes, targets, gantlets, pistols, and 400 muskets, boatswains' stores, sails, waste cloths, boats, oars, and such other necessaries. A report of 50 sail of Hamburgers past for Spain, laden with munition. I being heartily sorry our ships were not at sea to have brought them in.

1626, April 7. Whitehall.—Sir John Coke to Sir Ferdinand Gorges. (Copy.)

The letters sent by yourself and the rest of the Commissioners have from time to time been shewn to the Lords. If you have not received the return you expected, our excuse must be cast on the difficulties of the times. In Captain Penington's letters I find nothing concerning the French ships, whether they continue at Plymouth on His Majesty's charge or whether they be returned to Rochelle, please to give me information. The chief cause of my writing to you at this time is to acquaint you that there hath been lately an intimation given to His

COKE MSS.

Majesty concerning French affairs, wherein it is conceived that some more light may appear by a letter one Thomas Egan, of East Looe, in Cornwall, received from a French merchant. Seek it out and send it to me. When our Parliament shall enable us to undertake foreign service your proposition shall be presented.

1626, April 12. Aboard H.M. Ship the *Lion* riding in Catwater.—Captain John Penington to Sir John Coke, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State and Chief Commissioner for His Navy Royal.

I am heartily sorry that the Parliament is no more sensible of the consequence of this fleet, as also of a further preparation, considering how patiently our great enemy the Spaniard prepareth against us. One Grove, with a small ship of London from Bayonne and six Biscayners passengers with him, report of a wondrous preparation in Spain. They saw at St. Sebastian and Passages at the least 80 boats a building and built for the landing of men, and all the speech ran there that either the Spaniard will have England or England shall have Spain. Whereas you write that there is 2,000*l.* coming down unto us, Mr. Clifton and myself are at least 2,500*l.* indebted already. The time of the year is almost past both for the saving of flesh and brewing of beer. If there be not some speedy course taken for the pay of the men, whereby they may relieve their wants and cover their nakedness it will be impossible for me to keep them. I pray you to consider what these poor souls have endured for the space of these 13 or 14 months by sickness, badness of victuals and nakedness. They must have fresh meat before they go out to do service. The sickness increaseth in Plymouth very fast. I have often writ that we might in time be removed from hence either to the Isle of Wight or to Hampton Water. I purpose with the first slack of wind to carry them all into Hamoaze, and ride as high up as Saltash. Now we cannot keep our people from the town nor those of the town from us. There are 26 sail of Monsieur Soubize's fleet gone away above ten days since, and two more on Saturday last. I hear they are gone directly home, every man to the place he belonged to; the want and badness of victuals being such that they fell sick very fast so as many of them died, and divers of their captains and better sort.

1626, April 12. His Majesty's Fort by Plymouth.—Sir Ferdinand Gorges to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to his most excellent Majesty at Court.

The late alarm given unto me and the Commissioners was no sooner conceived than the means was found to prevent it. We assembled and some being Deputy Lieutenants there was present order given for four extraordinary guards in places fit to intercept any such movings. On the day appointed by the contrivers I held it my duty to be myself on horseback to give order to the captains and chief officers of the army, as also to the trained bands. We find the business was taken before it was ripe. Captain Penington hath used much discretion and care to keep in order his mariners. The French ships went 13 days since for want of necessaries. The peace being made they bewail the miserable condition of their fortune, being for aught they could learn not in the compass of the accord. Now here remains only that ship that was M. de Soubize's own, called the *Little St. John*, and one other small barque. If my judgment and intelligence do not fail me you will find this peace so concluded of late (how disadvantageous soever to the poor Rochellers) is of no further or longer countenance than until they have

dispersed those troops that attended M. de Soubize his fortunes. It is bruited to me on all sides that the combination is certainly concluded between Spain and France to accomplish the extirpation of the religion out of those parts. As for the news of Spain they make great preparations for a naval expedition. I beseech you take into consideration the employment of M. de Soubize as the King's General for his wars towards the Indies.

1626, April 14.—Copy of His Majesty's letter to the Lady Hatton, touching a difference heretofore grown between her and Frances Duchess Dowager of Richmond and Lennox concerning a house in Holborn and the gardens and grounds thereunto belonging, awarding that Lady Hatton pay 4,000*l.* to the Duchess.

1626, April 16.—Copy of "Lord Treasurer's warrant to Mr. Attorney to draw a book for [Roger Glover's and Richard] Bond's pensions to be paid out of the Court of Wards." (The indorsement by Sir J. Coke.) These pensions were first charged on a pension granted to William, Earl of Salisbury, out of the customs of velvets, satins, taffetas, &c.

1626, April 18. Hatton House.—Lady Elizabeth Hatton (Coke) to the King.

May it please your Majesty. By Mr. Secretary Coke I made humble suit to speak to your Majesty, but sith your Majesty is pleased to direct me the way obedience is better than sacrifice. A treaty I confess there was between the Duchess of Richmond by honourable persons and myself for the repurchasing of Hatton house, but far from a bargain. May it please your Majesty, I humbly decline the order made by the Lords Referees, and beseech your Majesty to refer her Grace's cause and mine to your Majesty's laws or courts of equity, notwithstanding the overmatching advantage her Grace hath in purse, in friends, and in favour of the times over my misfortunes. Neither can the distance between the Duchess of Richmond and the Lady Elizabeth Hatton be so great that scorn should be so easily passed over. My birth and fortunes forbid it as being in birth not inferior to her Grace, her father being a noble Viscount and my good father no unworthy Earl. Neither were my ancestors demeritors in this State and Commonwealth. If her Grace hold herself too great a loser by my taking the forfeiture of my house, your Majesty will be pleased to command the return of it again unto her Grace's hands, I receiving satisfaction for the time past, though thereby I shall be a great loser by the disbursing many hundreds to finish her new begun works. The four thousand pounds mentioned in your Majesty's letters I am so far from that ability to satisfy as both my lands and friends are engaged for my ordinary sustenance, neither having any maintenance from my husband Sir Edward Coke nor any part of my jointure from Sir William Hatton, and I was no daughter and heir. I cannot deny her Grace's costs in walls and walks more suitable to her greatness than my private life and small estate, which rather needs the revenue which those grounds formerly yielded for my support than to be put to so much yearly expense as they now require. So as (Dread Sovereign) I must conclude with this my humble and earnest suit that the necessities of my fortune may clear your Majesty from such thoughts as may be too heavy for me to bear.

1626, April 22. Portsmouth Dock.—Matthew Brooke to Sir John Coke, Secretary to His Majesty.

The 105 parcels of goods which hath lien so long in my charge are appraised, they rising very basely in quality and meanly in value to

COKE MSS.

what expected. A great part of them being the worst and slightest stuffs that are made and not for this country's use except for the worser sort of servants and children which were reported by the Scotchman Watson to be rich goods. Mr. Stockdale left me an order from the Duke's grace to keep these goods safely until his Grace's pleasure were further signified to me. I give you information before the goods go hence.

1628, April 23. A paper printed at Enchuysen 1620 indorsed by Sir John Coke: "A list of the ordinary allowances of men and wages in the ships of war of the States, taken in the French ship *St. Esprit*.

1626, April 26. Aboard the *Great Neptune* at Harwich.—Captain Edward Gyles to Sir John Coke Knt. Principal Secretary of State at the Court.

A Dunkirker bound for St. Lucar going about Scotland taken by the *Hector* and the *Allathia* (*Alethea*) returning from the waftage of the fishermen to the Isles of Scotland.

1626, May 8. Aboard the *Adventure* at Harwich. — Captain George Alleyne to Sir J. Coke.

Has committed the master of his ship to the custody of the Mayor, till the Commissioners of the Navy dispose of him.

1626, May 8. Westminster.—William Boswell to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, at Court.

Taking occasion to look into some memorials touching affairs heretofore between England and France I find certain original letters whereby appear how Lud. 12, the French King, though an earnest suitor and indulgent husband, entreated the English servants of his most worthy Queen the Lady Marie, daughter of our Henry 7, immediately after their marriage at Abbeville. The copies thereof I take leave to send your honour herewith.

[Inclosures.]

To the King's grace my kind and loving brother . . . And now am I left part alone in effect for on the morn next after the marriage my chamberlain with all other men servants were discharged and in likewise my mother Guildford with other my women and maidens, except such as never had experience or knowledge how to advertise or give me counsel in any time of need, which is to be feared more shortly than your Grace thought at time of my departure as my mother Guildford can more plainly show your Grace than I can write. . . . I marvel much that my Lord of Norfolk would at all times so lightly grant everything at their requests here . . . Would God my Lord of York had come with me in the room of my Lord of Norfolk for then am I sure I should have been left much more at my heart's ease than I am now . . . From Abbeville the 12th day of October. By your loving sister, Mary Queen of France.

To my loving friend the Archbishop of York. . . . As you love the King my brother and me find the means that my mother Guildford may in all haste come hither again for I had as lief lose the winning I shall have in France as to lose her counsel when I shall lack it which is not like to be long. My Lord of Norfolk hath neither dealt best with me nor yet with her at this time. . . . My Lord I pray you give credence to my mother Guildford, in my sorrows she hath delivered me good. Your own while I live, Mary Queen of France.

1626, May 11. Copy of the Commons Remonstrance delivered to the Lords by Sir Nathaniel Rich.

The Commons Declaration and Impeachment of the Duke of Buckingham.

Enumeration of his titles and offices. Schedule of grants or gifts to his immediate use.

1627, May 22. Petition to the King of Wm. Knollys Earl of Banbury as to a grant made by King James, of Manors of Whitby Hagborne and Aston Upthorpe and the Rectory of Hagborne.

Referred to the Lord Treasurer calling unto him Mr. Attorney-General.

1626, May 23. Cambridge. Doctor Anthony Topham to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary to the State, at his house in Tottenham.

It lately pleased the King to take me into his service as Chaplain in Ordinary. Some livings may come to the King's donation, let me entreat your friendly mediations to His Majesty. This is all the reward I expect for my two years pains with the Duke of Lennox.

1626, May 27. E. Welles to Sir John Coke.

My patent is passed under the seal. The account of our proceedings for the measuring of ships we have yielded up to the Commissioners.

1626, May 30. Whitehall.—Edward Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

I am thankful to God that your health is in so good a way of recovery, as to be able to seek and make benefit of good air and exercise. God bless them both to you. I know no extraordinary use to press you there being indeed no wheel to be moved for want of oil. The Treasury empty. The Houses at a stand, besides the adjourning the Upper House not pleased with His Majesty's last answer concerning their members detained. I will make your excuse to His Majesty and the Duke, and offer your presence if it be required, and will not fail to give you knowledge as there shall be news; and the Lord give you strength and all contentments in yourself and yours your loving friend to serve you.

1626, June 1. Aboard the *Susan and Ellen* now riding in Stokes Bay.—Captain Christopher Levett to Sir John Coke.

Asks for a better ship.

1626, June 3. Norton.—William Whalley to his cousin Sir John Coke at Garlick Hill.

Subpœnas served. Elizabeth is the name of Lady Cave. Sir W. Russell purchased from Sir Edward Villiers.

1626, June 6. Norton.—William Whalley to Sir John Coke at Garlick Hill.

The name of Lady Cave is Susanna, and will be amended in the bill.

1626, June 9. Edmonton.—Thomas Alured to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State and of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council at Court.

I thank you for the favour you did me by your coach, I renew my suit for my brother Jones that you would concur with my Lord of Wimbledon to restore him to his place or dispose him elsewhere. Lastly I present a suit of my Cousin Latymer's who being charged a Edmonton with a light horse is extremely disquieted, that you would speak with and procure but two lines of discharge from the Earl of Holland, the Viscount Wimbledon, Sir John Suckling, Sir Allen Apsley, Sir John Epsley, or any two of them being the Duke's Deputy Lieutenants in Middlesex.

Coke MSS.

1626, June 10. A surveye then taken of the estate of W^m Gore, late of London, Alderman, founde to be as followeth :

	£	s.	d.
The good estate then comen to the executrix hands was - - - - -	10,302	3	10
The apprizement of goods taken by the executrix did amount to - - -	1,232	10	8
The hopefull debts yet to receive with the 1,000*l.* owing by the king and 420*l.* by S^r Robert Heath are - - - -	5,004	0	0
The doubtfull debts to be compounded for	2,763	8	4
The loss already made by composition -	365	6	8
The desperate debts that are still parte of the Inventorye - - - -	1,026	15	8
The total of the charge the executrix is to account for - - -	20,694	5	2

The estate comen to the executrix hands which is 11,534*l.* 14*s.* 6*d.* is thus to be divided by thirds :

	£	s.	d.
One third for the executrix.			
One third for the children whereof is paid into the Chamber of London - -	3,500	0	0
dewe to be paid into the Chamber or to Mr. Jarmyn - - - -	344	18	2
	3,844	18	2
One third for the testator whereof is paid for funerall charges and legacyes as per the particular - - - - -	1,170	9	11
rests in the executrix hands to paye legacyes withall - - - -	2,674	8	3
	3,844	18	2

The testator's children named as having portions of his estate are—Gerard Gore, William Gore, Mrs. Jarmyn, An Gore, Robert Gore, Benjamin Gore, Joan Gore. A sum of 980*l.* had been lent by the executrix in smaller sums to the parish of St. James; to Abraham Hunsdon, to — Holditche, to Mr. Beste the Attorney, to Mr. Creech, to Nicholas Hearne, to S^r Percivall Harte, and to Thomas Gore and others. Among the hopefull debtors are the Lord Visc^t Falkeland, Mr. Williams and others, the Lord Wentworth and others, Sir John Catcher and others, George Noades, Mr. Woorsopp, Mr. Whittington, the Chamber of London, John Holloway, Mr. Walthall, Thomas Addams, John Hanckin, S^r Robert Heath and others, Humphry Baker, Christopher Nicholls, Edmund Travis, and Sir Richard Grosvenor and others.

1626, June 11, Kal. Cambridge.—Edward Fraunces to Sir John Coke.

Dominus Doctor Richardson magnificus studiorum meorum Mæcenas iniquis fatis abreptus fuit. Domini Doctoris Mange Praefecti nostri clientelæ me commendare digneris.

1626, June 12.—Nicholas Blake, Mayor of Plymouth, to Sir John Coke.

Letters be come to my hand directed to Mr. Adrian Anthony concerning some business of intelligence which he is employed in for the Court of Spain. News is none but mortality and want of money.

1626, June 16.—Nicholas Felton, Bishop of Ely, to Sir John Coke.

I now suppose I shall effect it, being resolved out of my own respects to do your kinsman that favour which you have desired.

1626, June 17. Aldersgate.—Sir Edwin Sandys, M.P. for Penryn, to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Principal Secretaries to His Majesty.

I send you a copy of the Report from the Committee by some excepted against and so recommitted. The place excepted against I have noted in the margin. The Committee never met again as conceiving many of them that the exceptors had some other end than the reforming of the writing or proceeding with the fast. It was the general desire that the fast might not be weekly but either monthly or once for all. And the reason was that frequency bred disreputation. But this was not inserted in the writing as being thought fitter to be left to His Majesty's wisdom.

1626, June 17.—Nicholas Felton, Bishop of Ely, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty and one of His Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council.

The business concerns the Bishop of Bristol my very loving friend; of whom because I have credibly heard that it was the earnest and dying wish of the late Bishop of Exeter now with God that of all other men he might succeed him in that place, I am bold so far against my usual modesty to be incivil as in his behalf humbly to entreat that you would be pleased to afford the business the favour of your mediation.

1626, June 19. Tottenham.—Wilhelm Bedwell to Sir J. Coke.

Doubts not his honour hath heard of the ado last Sabbath about the citizens' preacher. Defends himself against charges and asks reservation of judgment as to the matter. Has denied no man which they have brought.

1626, June 22. Dover.—Sir Henry Palmer to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Principal Secretaries of State and of His Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council at the Court.

I missed upon Sunday last in Calais Roads a Spanish Satge only for want of the attendance of those two small vessels appointed on that coast who remain in Dover Pier without effecting anything. I went off with my boat and some musketeers to have intercepted her but she was gotten into the haven.

1626, June 24.—Robert Rich, Earl of Warwick, to Mr. Secretary Coke.

Had pressed a ship to bring from Dort materials for Landgo Fort. The owners at Newcastle hold the ship for another voyage to Eastland. Asks an order of the Lords for the ship to be sent on the King's service.

1626, June 29.—Copy of a letter sent to the Lord Chancellor of Scotland (Sir George Hay, Knight) and the rest of His Majesty's Council of that Kingdom as to the levies of 4,600 men by Sir Donald Macky and Sir James Leslie to be transported to Hamburg for Count Mansfeld and the King of Denmark; and for keeping accounts of expenditure for that purpose of sums of 2,000*l.* and 600*l.* to be paid to them by Philip Burlamachi.

COKE MSS.

1626, June 30. The petition to the King of James Ingram, Esquire, your Majesty's servant, keeper of the Palace of Westminster, and Warden of the Fleet, for his son James Ingram, a Bachelor of Arts, and lately a clerk of the foundation of All Souls College in Oxon, to be by His Highness' letters to the Warden and Fellows of that College chosen at the next election.

At the Court at Whitehall, 30th June, 1626, His Majesty is graciously pleased that Mr. Secretary Coke prepare a letter ready for His Majesty's signature to the Warden and Fellows of All Souls College in Oxford for electing the petitioner's son into the said fellowship according to the petitioner's humble suit. Sydney Montague.

1626, June —. —Captain Thomas Chamberlayne to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State and one of the most honourable Privy Council.

May it please your good honour to take my propositions for Ireland into your serious wise consideration and to move His Majesty for my present despatch in the same manner as Mr. Secretary Morton left it, which I have inserted in my petition. I shall do your honour some service, that is your honour may have 2,000*l.* per annum out of it when it is settled by the sale of the corn, and your honour need never to be seen in it, so I may be the Chief Commissary His Majesty having at this present great occasions for money. If it stand with your honourable approbation to procure me the marking of linens I will give your honour 100*l.* and rest ever most bounden your honour's true and faithful servant. I insist upon these three heads for the foundation of my letters patent. The first to take off the quartering of the soldiers, the second to let it pass as a subsidy, the third that the 13th (?) the recusants of Ireland give for not going to Church every Sunday in the year shall be taken off—to this purpose I humbly entreat your honourable favour to receive His Majesty's present answer for which I shall ever pray for your long life and happiness.

1626, June —. Ledbury.—Doctor John Hoskins to Sir John Coke.

Of your health I had notice of late by Mr. Rudale to my great comfort. God hath no doubt reserved your honour for more faithful service to the King and kingdom for the comfort of his Church that you may countenance and further honest orthodox men.

1626.—"Popish books seized at Newcastle, 1626, June." (Endorsed by Sir J. Coke.)

"A note of certain books taken from a Dutchman coming from Calais the first day of April, Anno Domini, 1626, per me Richard Greenhough, Deputy Waiter unto the Farmer of His Majesty's Customs in general in the port of Newcastle upon Tyne."

Names of books, and the persons to whom they were addressed. "Number of books 213."

1626, July 2.—H. Manchester, E. Conway, J. Coke.

Order of the Lords for the examination by the Lord Chief Justice of Thomas Newton, arrested as a seminary priest, now in Newgate.

1626, July 2.—Draft by Sir John Coke — "My letter to the Lord Brooke."

Your Lordship will not be unwilling in your recess and quiet to understand what course we hold and by what compass we sail. We found in the City the same spirit of interruption which misled us in

parliament. The impression that was made by the Lords of their unsatisfaction in the ill carriage of the trust reposed in the Mayor and Aldermen was a good and effectual means to draw them really to give example to the rest; which they have well performed to His Majesty's good satisfaction twenty of them having lent a thousand pounds a man. The sum already raised will enable us to set out the fleet for the coast of Spain, His Majesty resolving to take no violent or extraordinary way to levy money, but in a common danger to rely upon a common care and affection that all men must have that will not be guilty of abandoning their religion, prince, and country to the enemy's power. We shall do all we can and must leave the success to the good pleasure of Almighty God, to whom on Wednesday next at the Court and in the City we apply ourselves by fasting and prayers, as a month after will be done through the rest of the kingdom as the proclamation will declare. No less care is taken for settling the revenue and charges of the Crown. To which end yesterday a committee was directed by His Majesty sitting himself in Council and alone nominating all the Commissioners, and setting down all the heads which are to be considered of. The Commissioners are the Lord Treasurer, Chancellor of the Exchequer, Chancellor of the Duchy, and myself; and our associates are Sir F. Goston, Sir Walter and Sir Robert Pye, Sir Thomas Savage, and Sir John Savile, and we are to consider of such retrenchments as may lessen His Majesty's charge and of such emoluments as may increase his revenue. An order is drawn to prohibit all suits for two years which may cast any charge or take any part from His Majesty's revenue. And thereby all men are prohibited to importune move or solicit any suits or to present bills or grants for His Majesty's signature save only the Secretaries and Masters of Requests. And all men are prohibited to haunt the back stairs, or the Chambers of other men at Court, about any supply. So your Lordship seeth how His Majesty closeth his own hands and stoppeth all the door of largess and resolveth to husband his crown after the precedent of the best and most approved times.

1626, July 7. The Downs.—Sir Henry Palmer to His Grace the Duke of Buckingham, Lord High Admiral of England.

[Endorsement by the Duke's Secretary.] R. 8th July 1626.

Sir Henry Palmer, that the ships in the narrow seas are out of victuals and in such want that he can no longer keep the men from mutiny.

[Further endorsement, though not in the letter of Sir H. Palmer.]

That the Turks now at St. Ives may be removed to Launceston Prison where they may be safer from escape and from leaving the coast.

1626, July 8. The Examination of Thomas Newton, taken the 8th of July 1626.

* he hath been many a years a prisoner in the Marshalsea upon command of the Lords * and was first restrained for denying to take the oath of allegiance * he was apprehended in one Mistress Parry's house in Clerkenwell upon Sunday last, who was near of kin to his late wife.

Ran: Crewe. Tho: Newton.

1626, July 8. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke: "Ships in Thems." A view of such ships that came into the River of Thames since the 22nd June to the 8th July. Sixteen ships of from 120 to 250 tons, and from 10 to 24 "pieces" each.

Coke MSS.

1626, July 8, Ashe.—John Drake to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Principal Secretaries to the King's Majesty.

This bearer Burgess hears there is a messenger coming for him touching a difference that one Tanner his neighbour hath complained him at the Council Board whereby a warrant is sent for him. There hath been a great deal of spleen and malice between them, both being of one trade to carry bone lace for London. When His Majesty was here in the country I granted out warrants for horses for the carrying of His Majesty's train towards Plymouth. Burgess' horse was brought by Tanner being Constable to my house where the Duke lay, and the horse not thought fitting was by Mr. Grimes, Master of my Lords Horse, discharged from the service, and afterwards the said Tanner took the said horse again.

1626, July 12. John Barker, Mayor, and Aldermen of Bristol, to the Lords of the Council.

About sending of ships from thence to Portsmouth, and powder to be supplied to them.

1626, July 13, Maidstone. The Justices of Kent to the Lords of the Council.

Upon the receipt of your letters of the last of June directed to the Justices of Kent and Sussex near unto the Cinque Ports and members thereof, some of us the Justices of the Peace within the county of Kent assembled at Canterbury the 11th of this month, where divers of the mayors of the ports and some deputies met us; and upon conference had touching the setting forth the four ships in the said letters mentioned it was agreed on all parts to be contrary to any former precedents in that kind that this county should join in any charge with another county or the ports. And therefore upon further conference at the assizes at Maidstone for the same consideration, we do humbly pray your Lordships not to require any such new charge from this county, which hath of late by several occasions been much charged. Further intimating to your Lordships that if the proportion were agreed on we do not conceive that we are fully authorised to do what is required, if the county should refuse. Thus much in our duties we thought fit to signify unto your Lordships being ready to do what shall be best for his Majesty's service.

(Signed) Nicolas Tufton. John Rivers.
Anthony Dering. Rob. Darell.
Norton Knatchbull. John Honywood.
Edw. Gisbourne. Tho. Paramor.
Tho. Seyliard. Ed. Boys.
Edward Hales.

1626, July 18. Portsmouth.—Den. Flemyng and Josua Downinge to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty at Court or elsewhere.

We have induced men of the *Red Lion* and the *Convertine* to accept the old pay until the 24th of April. This morning very early there came on shore into the dockyard the greatest part of all the ordinary seamen in the fleet utterly refusing to receive any pay at all except they might have the full of their wages both old and new, otherwise they must take their course for London and petition His Majesty. They presently cried "away, away," and so are gone on towards London to the number of about 500, neither could we possibly discover the leaders of that disorder, because they generally answered "one and all, one and all." We advertise the Deputy Lieutenants of the shire to intercept their journey.

1626, July 15. Mevy.—Sir George Chudleigh, Francis Drake, and William Strode, Commissioners of Devon, to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries at Court.

Much and often we have written to the body of the Council representing our desperate case to them as to our appointed physicians, but cannot receive from them so much as a cordial answer. By these inclosed we do expire our last gasps of hope, whereby you may expect the certain ruin of this country to approach, being possest at one time with the cold fear of foreign enemies, the burning heat of the devouring pestilence, and the strong convulsions of poverty and the unsatisfied soldier, and to these your own great judgment will add (as the worst of evil signs) an apparent distraction in the head by our rude and passionate letters.

1626, July 16.—George Digbie and others, Governor and Company for Gwiney and Binney (Guinea and Benin?) to Sir J. Coke.

Ask for two ships for prevention of danger, and to prosecute a hopeful discovery.

1626, July 16.—William Burrell to Sir John Coke.

The two ships fit for the service desired for the adventurers to Gynne and Binne (Guinea and Benin?) are the *St. Claud* and the *St. Peter* resting to be disposed of by my Lord Admiral.

1626, July 18. London.—Captain Hen. Mason to Sir J. Coke.

Being an officer of the victuals asks to see Sir J. Coke on a business of marine victualling.

1626, July 19.—William Doughty, Mayor, and Thomas Baker, John Wallis, Thomas Soame, Edward Hargate, Gregory Gurnall, Thomas Grimall, William Cooke, Thomas Vyner, Joshua Greene, John Percevall, of Kings Lynn, to the Lords and others of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.

Stating the inability of their port and the ports of Wells and Burnham for the setting forth of two ships of war, and the hastening them away to the rendezvous at the Downs, finding the great decay of their trade, which being small and at the best not able to undergo in these towns and the members of this port so great a burthen; and the estates of the people upon the coast towns are generally through losses sustained by the enemies and other casualties exceedingly impoverished.

1626, July 20. Bennington.—Henry Moore to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State to the King's most excellent Majesty, at his lodging in Whitehall.

"Thanks for his living." Quotes Virgil, "Deus nobis haec otia fecit," "namque erit ille mihi semper Deus." Divine Seneca. "Nemo propius ad Deum accedit quam qui hominibus salutem dat et beneficium."

1626, July 24.—Ban. Mainwaringe, Mayor, William Derby, Godfrey Wynne, John Brereton, and twelve others of Chester, to the Lords and others of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

No vessels of strength to carry ordnance, but only such weak and slender barques as serve only to transport passengers, coals, and other commodities to Ireland, and to import cattle and merchandizes thence hither. The course of traffic and merchandize is here at such a stand that the merchants do freight and hire out Scottish barques and others which import as much wines and other goods as their ports will vent and take off their hands. There being lately an imprest of 50 mariners taken out of this port a competent number of fitting mariners are not now to be had.

COKE MSS.

1626, July 24.—William Plumleigh Mayor of Dartmouth to the Lords and others of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.

Touching the charge of setting forth (with Totnes) those ships which will amount to 3,000*l.*

1626, July 24. Tower Street.—Sir William Russell to Sir John Coke.

Asks that the Lord Treasurer and the Chancellor of the Exchequer may confer as to providing money to pay the Fleet 6,000*l.*

1626, July 27. Trusley.—Sir Francis Coke to Sir John Coke.

Asks for Sir John Zouch employment in the King's wars, his mind is rather to Ireland.

1626, July 27. Truro.—Arthur Harris, Jo. Trefusis, Richard Erisey, and Richard Trevanyon to Sir John Coke.

Report their proceedings in procuring a ship of 200 tons to be manned and victualled by towns in Cornwall.

1626, July 28. Llanhidrock.—Charles Lord Lambert to Sir John Coke, one of His Majesty's Secretaries of State at the Court.

I have attended long in expectancy of what forces should be sent into Ireland for the defence of that kingdom where both my fortunes and honours lie, and where my father hath not the worst deserved of His Majesty by his good service. It doth utterly discourage me to see men preferred before me that have no estates and fortunes in that kingdom, and I cannot for shame go into my country until His Majesty hath honoured me with some command.

1626, July 28. Crediton near Exeter.—Jo. Northcote, Thomas Clifford, Edward Cotton, Ri. Waltham, and Ric. Reynell, Justices, to the Lords of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.

We have conferred with the Mayor and Magistrates of the City of Exeter concerning the manning and victualling of two ships. They make several excuses of their inability, some by reason of the embargo in Spain and stay of their goods in France, some by reason of the plague, some by reason of the soldiers billeted here very burthensome unto them, some by reason their children and near friends are in captivity under the Turks.

1626, July 28. Exeter.—Thomas Walker (Mayor), Thomas Crossinge, Walter Borough, Ignatius Jurdain, John Modyford (Aldermen) to the Lords of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.

About the two ships, to the like effect as the letter from the Justices.

1626, July 29. Exeter.—Ew. Seymour, William Strode, Francis Glanvill, Ric. Waltham, Thos. Wyes, Edward Giles, J. Drake, Lewes Pollarde, Thomas Clifford, Edward Cotton, Ric. Reynell, John Bampfylde, and Jo. Northcote, Commissioners at Plymouth about the Army to the Lords of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.

[Endorsed by Sir J. Coke.] "That they have not performed what was required for defence of the country for the shortness of time, for harvest and for the plague much dispersed, and for the charge and danger of the army which they desire to have removed. That they send Sir George Chudleigh to declare their fearful and perishing condition."

1626, July 29. Edward Castle, Mayor of Truro, to the Lords of His Majesty's Privy Council.

Receipt of their Lordships' letter of 30th June to him and the officers of the sea towns in this part of Cornwall wherein is required the setting for His Majesty's service of a ship of 200 tons with 12 pieces of ordnance manned with 120 men and victualled for three months. The chief officers of the ports and sea towns and the county justices met on the 26th. The latter would only undertake 100*l.*, being one-twelfth of the whole charge, but the sea towns are poor and the country should bear the eleven twelfths. Asks their Lordships to give a warrant that the charge may be raised on the whole county.

1626, August 4.—Copy of "Mr. Robert Tippers and John Gason's offers to the Lord Commissioners of the King's Revenue for the draining of the Fens and other low grounds surrounded with fresh and salt waters."

The places where they intend to make their sayes are these or some of them.

East Fen. West Fen.	Com. Lincoln.	Part of the Wash Spalding Deeping Crowland Southlake.	Com. Lincoln.	Dowesdale Thorney Peterborough Fens.	Com. Northton.	Part of the Isle of Ely which is Donnington.	Com. Cambridge.	Ramsey Whittlesey.	Com. Huntn.

Approved by the Commissioners.

Marlborough.	G. Buckingham.	
Tho. Savage.	J. Coke.	
Rich. Weston.	Hum. May.	
Walter Pye.	Robert Pye.	Rich. Sutton.

1626, August 3.—William Towerson and others to the Duke of Buckingham.

Report of Commissioners to examine Beef, Pork, Biscuits, Peas, &c.

1626, August 4.—Sir John Bingley to Sir Foulke Grevill, Knight Chancellor and Under Treasurer of His Majesty's Exchequer and of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.

Recommends persons for vacant offices of a Teller and of Controller of the Pipe. Sir Roger Wilbraham died of three days sickness.

1626, August 7.—William Burrell to Sir John Coke.

Proceedings of the Commissioners of the Navy as to victuals for the Fleet.

1626, August 7. Portsmouth.—Sir John Watts to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

Information from the captains in the fleet here that there wanteth a thousand seamen. There must be some sudden and strict course taken for a new press. Here wanteth a third part of victual. The insolent misdemeanours of the seamen is pacified, but we want power to punish or suppress daily disorders that falleth amongst them, some being of the better sort.

1626, August 11.—Henry Cary, Viscount Falkland, Lord Deputy of Ireland, to Sir John Coke.

Information of [blank] a merchant who came from Croswick in Brittany. He relates his meeting with an old Jesuit somewhat inclined to grossness of a sanguine complexion but a sour countenance, his habit of the Spanish fashion, but cloak, doublet, and hose being of a sad mixed coloured cloth, something inclining to green, an Irishman who in Nantes was in company with one Bourke an Irishman and a Jesuit newly come

COKE MSS.

forth of Spain who being asked by a Capuchin Friar related his coming forth of Portugal from the Irish College of Jesuits through Biscay by land. He seemed to speak very confidently that there is no intention of invading our King's dominions this year, because upon his knowledge the Spaniard is in exceeding want both of soldiers and mariners. But if the West India fleet come safe home then it is thought they will provide the next year to fall upon the west of Ireland. Bourke is apparelled like the old Jesuits, is a young man about 30, and was going to St. Malo and so to Flanders, there to take orders at the hands of one of the titulary Archbishops of Ireland who is now there. The informant came from Rochelle. In another barque thence bound for Londonderry was another young man who had lived divers years a student in France, and was supposed to be a priest, kinsman to Mr. Lorrentan, a French merchant, who lives in Londonderry.

1626, August 11. New College, Oxford.—Doctor Robert Pinck to Master Secretary Coke.

In recommendation of Robert Ryves, a Fellow of the College and Bachelor of the Civil Law.

1626, August 15. His Majesty's Castle of Dublin.—Henry Cary, Viscount Falkland, Lord Deputy of Ireland, to the Lords of His Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council.

Intelligences from east and west of the preparations at Cadiz and other ports and towns in Spain. Ths danger is not in any whit removed by any treaty of peace for so in '88 a treaty was embraced and maintained until the Invincible Armada was under sail and then dissolved. I know it would ill become me being the least of a thousand sitting here remote in the darkness of ignorance to represent these things unto your Lordships considerations. But that my charge is a kingdom and I cannot discharge my duty by my silence. Your Lordships utter abandoning all care of us, might make me confident you believe there is no danger near us else you would not make us depend altogether upon your directions and give us none, detain from us all possible means to do our duties and abridge our authorities, but would if there were any peril supply the one and restore the other. Our letters would not be so hardly gotten to be read and so utterly left unanswered as they are if any such danger were believed. If this moves not your Lordships, as I suppose not it will, yet this must justify me another day.

1626, August 15. Pendennis.—Captain Bonython to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His most Excellent Majesty at Court.

There are divers Turkish men-of-war upon these coasts. His kinsman dwelling near the Lizard has brought into Helford a ship laden with Rochelle salt driving as if weakly manned. When he boarded he found no man in her, and her chests broken up and rifled. The Turks seen the evening before may have taken the men and such pillage as they thought fit. She with her cargo may be worth 300*l.* Asks that his kinsman and others who saved the ship may be remembered by the Lord Admiral his Grace, and likewise himself may be allotted something out of this casualty. He has not one piece of ordnance mounted. The Turks and Dunkirkers look upon us daily.

1626, August 16.—Sir J. Wolstenholme, Sir Allen Apsley, Sir W. Russell, W. Burrell, Den. Flemyng, Commissioners of the Navy, to Sir John Coke.

His Majesty now payeth in wages victuals and tonnage after the rate of above 4,000*l.* a month, which is more than forty for one, and the debt still remaineth. This is so exorbitant and unsufferable a charge and as a canker eats so deep into His Majesty's Exchequer as is not meet to be endured.

1626, August 18. Pendennis Castle.—Captain John Bonython to Sir Charles Coke.

A ship found at sea without a man on board. The finders claim half, but the whole is said to belong to the Lord Admiral.

1626, August 18.—"Estimates." "Arrearages due to the office of the Ordnance" warranted by privy seal.

1. Supply to the forts of Gravesend, West Tilbury, Upnor Castle and the Sconces adjoining, with His Majesty's ships in Harbour.
2. To set forth the Adventure and Desire, two of His Majesty's ships.
3. For 100 demi culverins and sakers of cast iron with a proportion of carriages.
4. More for a parcel of double crossbar shot and supplies to the Happy Entrance and Mary Rose.
5. For munition to the Holy Island, Seven Stars, Minikin, Prosperous, and Charles.
6. Preparation of the Ordnance houses, cranes, &c., now ready to drop.
7. Halberds for the guard and warders.
8. Field carriages and furniture for the mounting of His Majesty's Ordnance.

The sum is 12,872*l.* 3*s.* 11*d.*

1626, August 20. Deptford. E. Welles to Sir John Coke.

Recommends Boatswain Dawes for service at Deptford.

1626, August 20.—A List of the ships appointed to the Seas under command of the Lord Willoughby, Admiral, Lord Denbigh, Vice Admiral, Captain Penington, Vice Admiral, and the Captains.

6 King's ships, 10 Merchants ships, 15 Newcastle ships, their men and tonnage.

1626, August 24. Totnes.—Nicholas Wise, Mayor, to the Lords of His Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council.

"About the ships to be set forth" The inhabitants allege their disabilities by reason of the grievance they daily suffer and which I have related in my former letters, the sickness of the pestilence hath environed them and divers householders have been much impoverished by billeting the soldiers.

1626, August 23. Dartmouth.—Will. Plumleigh, Rob. Follett, And. Moysey, Tho. Spurway, John Geoffrey, Tho. Abraham, W^m^ Kent, to the Lords and others of His Majestys most Honourable Privy Council.

"About the shipping." We beseech you to commiserate and tender the weak and poor estates of the inhabitants for the reasons before alleged, also that by means of the sickness and the discrying of the tardeeus by His Majesty's late proclamation which was the coin which of late hath been most passable in their parts, the country is in such want of money that they will not pay their debts but restrain themselves from their wonted commerce. The duty now required is more than enable the charge of that in '88. The inhabitants of the inland who are alike interested in the common cause did bear at least three parts of the

Coke MSS.

burthen. This year hath been chargeable to us in divers respects, in erecting a house for receiving of sick soldiers and mariners and in building fortifications and for better fortifying this port. These are not vain excuses.

1626, August 25. Portsmouth Dock.—Matthew Brooke to Sir John Coke.

Is obliged to send the boatswains and carpenters own notes which be very rude. Having mustered all the ships, I find there will want for the fleet near 500 men. If the persons be not called to account for the overplus of the victuals the King will lose 20*l.* or 30*l.* a day. Lord Denbigh, Sir Allen Apsley, Captain Penington, and Sir John Hippesley are here.

1626, August 27. Chatham.—Josua Downynge to Sir John Coke.

Recommends T. Cooke for boatswain's place in Deptford Yard.

1626, August 28. John Jones to John Jones. "You shall find him at Mr. Lusher's, a pothecary, in Fetter Lane, London."

Asks whether 20*l.* has been paid to Monsieur Fontaine, and that out of another 20*l.* promised 8*l.* may be paid to the bearer.

"Received the sum of this bill of 8*l.* pounds, Joseph Taylor."

1626, August 30. Ashe.—John Drake to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Principal Secretaries of State to the King's most excellent Majesty.

Three Low Country ships have been taken by Captain Cross and brought in at Exmouth, two from Amsterdam, and have the pass of the Prince of Orange and another pass from the town of Amsterdam, the other has the pass of the Prince of Orange and another from the town of Rotterdam. They had on board colours of Hamburg, and bills of lading for Teneriffe and Ferrol. One skipper confessed the goods were Spanish. You may know that the Low Countrymen are now loaders for the Spaniard, and that the Prince of Orange's pass goes current for Spanish goods.

1626, August 31. Carlisle.—Sir George Dalscom to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State to his Majesty, at the Court.

We have prevailed with our country to give a benevolence to the value of four subsidies. For this our petition unto his Majesty I crave your honourable favour, for it doth much import me in my particular out of the trust which my country doth impose in me that it may be eased of these great burthens.

1626, August 31. Palace of Westminster.—His Majesty King Charles to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of our Principal Secretaries of State.

We intended to have addressed our letters of Privy Seal to you amongst others of our Privy Council for some present supply of money by way of loan, but observing that upon our letters lately directed to the justices of peace in our several counties, their forwardness is beginning and first assessing themselves hath drawn many of our subjects to a more free and liberal contribution. We have thought fit to change the course intended by Privy Seals, and to propose unto you the other of free gift, expecting the like argument or rather more of good affection from our Privy Council and particularly from yourself, and that with such alacrity as may make it not only the more acceptable unto us but encourage other people to follow your good example. This free gift we assure you on the word of a king shall be wholly employed in the common defence of the kingdom, and not to any other use whatsoever.

1626, September 1.—The abstract of the Recusants' lands and goods found in the county of Durham. "Upon the strict proceedings of the Comm^rs above 100 persons have conformed themselves." (Note by Sir J. Coke.)

1626, September 2.—Indorsement by Sir J. Coke. "Petition presented by the Ambassador of Denmark."

Svend Anderson, Olaf Olson, Eric Kieltson, et Olaf Strangeson sujets du Roi de Danemark en la ville de Marstrand en Norvége se plaignent du tort que leur a fait l'Amiral des navires du Roi de la Grande Bretagne qui sont sur l'Elbe. Ils sont venus avec leurs navires chargés d'ais, planches, poutres, solives et soliveaux, pour savoir s'il leur était permis d'aller en Espagne. Mais encore que l'Ambassadeur du Roi de la Grande Bretagne Monsieur Anstreter et le Gouverneur de Holstein de la part du Roi de Danemark ayent écrit au dit Amiral de les relâcher avec leurs navires, non obstant il les a fait amener ici avec leurs dits navires a leur grande depense et perte. Ils supplient de les faire mettre en liberté et davantage de commander à l'Amiral de leur recompenser la grande perte et frais qui'i leur a fait faire.

1626, September 7. Marcle.—John Kyrle to Sir John Coke.

Recommeding the bearer for sea service. For the improvement of his Majesty's ironworks that care you had of me took not effect.

1626, September 14. Portsmouth.—Sir George Chudleigh to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of his Majesty's Principal Secretaries at Whitehall, or elsewhere.

This scribbled paper requiring a new sheet to fold it up draws this short addition after it. Some part of my brother's discontent I find to rise from his (as he thinks) misplacing in the squadron of this fleet. He is the last of all the King's ships, and there hath of late been some alterations of his inferiors to better places. After your Honour hath perused the enclosed to my Lord Conway I beseech you if you think fit to send it to him.

1626, September 14.—Enclosure. Letter of Sir George Chudleigh, from Portsmouth.

All respects, both public and private, bind me to give your Honour an account how I have discharged myself of my late employment about the soldiers in Devon and Cornwall before I begin another. I departed from London on Monday, being the 28th of August, and I arrived at Plympton among the Commissioners on the Thursday morning after. Mentions negligences in the packet carriers. Since the last of August till the 7th of September I spent my time wholly with the Commissioners, and with their good helps have set the business of the troops removing in so good a way as I cannot see how any let or hindrance can well fall, but that your Honour shall shortly hear of their orderly march through the country to their appointed places. The clothiers finding a likelihood of slow payment did not fulfil their contract in all points, some wanting their full number of shirts, some of stockings, others of bands, shoes, or hats. After the captains had seen the just and equal course we purposed in the division of the 1,000*l.* amongst them and the rest of the officers, and all this as it seemed to their approbation, there was one warrant which gave them much distaste, and that was the warrant to the constables for the making of the accounts between the soldiers and their billeters, and between the officers and their creditors. They were at length pacified so as I hope you shall shortly hear of their quiet passage through the country to their new quarters. Being come to Portsmouth I find your honourable favours

Coke MSS.

to be here before me and to have made way for my Lord Willoughby's good respect unto me. My brother wished me at this instant to revive unto your Honour a motion which in part hath been already made unto the Council Board. That if the land forces out of the West attain this coast before the fleet parts from it, it might be very fit for many respects to carry in every ship some of them, either with or without commanders. The reasons are these: 1. The King shall keep them at less charge. 2. They are excellent musketeers and better seamen than the watermen. 3. If in this voyage there should be any opportunity to perform any enterprise on shore with the help of some officers that may be done by these men which otherwise cannot. 4. The regiments assigned to Kent and Sussex are small; those for Hampshire and Dorsetshire are great and exceed the other by 5 or 600. The employment of that number thus may make the burthen of the several counties equal.

1626, September 18. Westminster.—Sir Ranulph Crewe, Lord Chief Justice, to Sir Thomas Coventry, Knight, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of England.

Mr. Secretary Coke had offered a warrant to the Lords to be signed for the sending away of one Duckett, a condemned man, to the King of Denmark. He was condemned at the assizes at Reading for stealing a horse. Afterwards it being conceived that he was a serviceable man a warrant came to the sheriff to stay execution. I hold it my duty to inform your Lordship that Duckett is a notable and notorious thief, he robbed Lenton and one Tyres. He hath committed a number of robberies in all the countries about London. Moreton, who was executed at Buckingham, and had also committed many robberies complained at his death that Duckett was the first man that drew him in to be a robber. They robbed up and down, eight or nine in a company, with pistols, like Robin Hood and his men, which I conceived to be a scandal to the peace of the kingdom, and such of them as come before me shall have justice. I leave mercy to God and the King. If they may take their pleasure of robbing here and then be sent to serve in the wars, I humbly leave the consequence thereof to your Lordship's great judgment.

1626, September 20. Chatham Dock.—Josua Downynge to Sir John Coke.

Pay of the ordinary behind for three quarters. State of 14 ships now in this river. Good seamen should be pressed to keep the ships. The boatswains and gunners should lie aboard their ships, and keep aboard all day to see the victuals dressed and spent aboard. If you can confirm on me the surveyor's place which Mr. Ailesbury hath by patent, I will allow such composition as your Honor shall think fit.

1626, September 20. John Drake to Sir John Coke.

Desires to purchase one of His Majesty's manors in Cornwall, divers of whose tenements are in the possession of Sir John Elliot's father-in-law, who seeketh covertly to purchase them.

1626, September 20. Trusley.—Sir Frances Coke to his brother Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council.

Mr. Eare, the bearer hereof, is the King's tenant of a farm in Edale, which he understands by the proclamation that His Majesty is willing and determined to sell. His desire is that, by your good means, he may be admitted the purchaser. He is a very honest gentleman, hath been a good housekeeper and relieved many, hath children that want their mother, and in these respects may deserve your good opinion and favour.

1626, September 22. Great Yarmouth. Particulars of "the Assembly, whereby Jeffery Neve was dismissed out of his place of Aldermanship of the Burgh aforesaid," with names of 56 persons present.

1626, September 25. Cawood Castle.—Tobias Eboracensis (Matthew, Archbishop of York) to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary, &c., to the King's most excellent Majesty at the Court.

I shall use all possible expedition, not only to send copies of His Majesty's directions to my loving brethren the lords bishops in this province, but also take the like course with the clergy in this my diocese for the due observance thereof as becometh us all in our most bounden duties to our gracious and all saving God, and also to our sacred and dread sovereign, that the manifold blessings and preservation of this kingdom may still be continued unto us by his pious and prudent government, and that likewise his royal uncle, the King of Denmark, may be strengthened, and enabled to oppose and overcome the tyranny and usurping force of the House of Austria by the omnipotent hand of the Lord of Hosts and Prince of Peace.

1626, September 27. Twittenham.—Susan Bates and Ro. Bates ("brother") to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary to His Majesty at Whitehall.

The King being at Littleton this summer Her Grace of Richmond hath renewed her suit for some preferment for me, and gained a second engagement from His Majesty, and of this you may be fully assured if you will confer with my much honoured friend, Endymion Porter. A new occasion presents itself for my good by the death of the Bishop of Winchester, and therefore the predisposition of all places then void, the only remora of my preferment there being removed, put to your helping hand that I may find some place in his princely favour.

1626, September 30. Trusley. — Sir Francis Coke to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

My son William Coke having occasion to repair to the King with his little child, who is sore troubled with the King's evil, and my daughter, his wife, being over tender a mother, not willing to have the child out of her sight, will needs take this troublesome journey in hand to accompany her infant, I do earnestly entreat you to lay to your helping hand that they may be discharged out of the town as soon as may be, for if they wait long there both the year time will be very foul, and their charge also will be above that which they may well afford, and their own house, and so many more little ones, will want them at home.

1626, September 30. Ashton.—Sir George Chudleigh to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries, at Court.

My Lord General, with that part of the fleet which was at Portsmouth, set sail on the 22nd of this September, and the next day were cut short with contrary winds. Torbay was taken as the fittest harbour. Here my brother took occasion out of a little sea sickness and a former distemper which I had taken with hard riding, to dissuade me from this voyage, this being my first and my body untoward to the sea, he was confident I could not escape death, which he protested he should not endure to see in his ship, and should hardly enjoy himself afterwards. I was loath to hearken to him, having engaged your honour in a suit to my Lord Duke to make one of the Council of War. I took solemn leave of my Lord General, and hope to obtain your honour's liking also for my stay, I cannot choose but blush to think that I should not answer all points of your expectation.

COKE MSS.

1626, Sept. 30. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke: "John Coke's accompts for Michas. quarter:"

	£	s.	d.
For a bible guilt and bound with Spanish leather	0	12	0
For careage of a truncke from London	0	3	0
— a paire of gloves	0	2	0
— a paire of stockins	0	5	0
— a knife and penknife	0	2	0
— incke and quilles	0	0	8
— lining and dressing his hatt	0	1	10
— footing a paire of stockins	0	0	6
— conserve of roses	0	1	0
— barly broth at severall times	0	5	8
— horse hire to take the aire	0	1	6
— expenses at my going into Norfolk	0	10	0
— a paire of stockins	0	4	0
— a paire of gloves	0	1	0
— mending his suit	0	1	4
— buttons for mending his goune	0	3	0
— one weekes diett being not well	0	8	6
— a dozen and a halfe of points	0	3	6
— paper this quarter	0	1	0
— a silver hatband	0	3	4
— the Armes of Cambridge and Oxford	0	1	0
— a purse and a brush	0	2	0
— Fulke's meteors	0	1	0
— Sleidan's Chron.	0	1	4
— Diogenes Laertius	0	4	6
— Epictetus in Greke and Latin	0	0	10
— to entertain his Sisters	1	0	0
— halfe a dozen of napkins	0	6	0
— 2 paire of Cuffes	0	1	6
— a deske		—	
— Mirehous, of Martyrs and booke to fast	0	3	2
— making new sleves and mending his black Calemancho suit	0	17	10
— mending his curtaine rod and a ringe to his study dore	0	0	8
— 3 paire shoes	0	8	6
T. £7 2 0			
For candles this quarter 2*s.* 4*d.*, for washing his linnen 5*s.* 0*d.*	0	7	4
— dressing his chamber and making his bed	0	4	0
— learning to write a month	0	6	8
— chamber and study rent	0	10	0
— commons and firing	6	7	10
— 16 tasting night suppers	0	16	0
— his subsizer	0	5	0
— tuition this Quarter	0	10	0
	9	0	10
	7	2	0
	16	8	10

	£	s.	d.
Rec[d] of Mr. George Coke	20	0	0

No signature.

1626, September.—Draft by Sir J. Coke of answers to Articles 41, 42, and 43, of charges against the Lord High Admiral.

Article 43.—For the state of the Navy it is above 30 years since I was first acquainted with it, and it appears by the records of the Navy that the first five years of the there were built ten new ships and all the rest repaired according to the propositions made by the Commissioners. So as the state of the Navy at the end of those five years was much better than ever it was in my memory, and exceeded the navies of former times, the greatest of which came short of this in burden above 4,000 tons. And since this Lord Admiral's time there have been built at Chatham two new docks and a great structure of storehouses, and many reparations done at Portsmouth.

1626, October 2. Thrussington.—William Gilbert (cousin) to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary to the King's Majesty at Whitehall.

Brown's offer for land. Two other sufficient men would be tenants. The repairing of the church is divided into four parts on Baggrave, Ingersby, Quenby, and Hungerton. The sixth part of every payment to be discharged by the Lady Cave's jointure. Vicar of Hungerton asks the summering of two cows. Little Spinny not set.

1626, October 3.—Lord Conway to Sir John Coke.

Asks consideration whether the inclosed project of an ancient acquaintance may probably be prosecuted for the King's benefit.

1626, October 4. Ash.—John Drake to Sir John Coke.

Anthony Batt is come up to discharge the monies received for the King and due from the late Lord Bishop (of Exeter). Mistress Carey's monies should be paid into the Exchequer.

1626, October 7. Newport, Isle of Wight.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary unto His Majesty at Court.

I have seized upon a Hamburger riding at anchor under the Cowes Castle. She is laden with Spanish goods from Lisbon, and I think very rich and bound for Calais, but I believe they will be proved to be the goods of the subjects of the Archduchess. I wish my Lord Admiral not slightly to part from her. There was in the ship 10 men and two passengers; one, an English merchant, stayed as a prisoner in Lisbon, who desireth to make relation unto the Lords of Council of some matter of importance that there are 22 ships sent out from Lisbon to guard the plate fleet. With this ship were eight more consorts, which eight were taken by a ship with English colours.

1626, October 16.—Primerose, a refugee Minister from Guienne, states his ministerial career from 1596, and his claim for maintenance under a promise of the late King at Whitehall.

1626, October 18. Saltram.—Sir James Bagg to Sir John Coke.

For a speedy hearing and mercy to the supposed offenders, viz., Edward Edmunds, Francis Noseworthy, and Francis Gregory.

1626, October 20.—A printed paper, "Extrait des Registres de la Cour de Parlement," de Rouen.

Authorizes certain French merchants whose vessels and merchandize have been seized by English ships to seize and arrest goods of Englishmen found in that province.

1626, October 23.—Revd. George Coke (Brother), to Sir John Coke.

Good effect of Sir J. Coke's letters to two, who give absolute assurance of speedy performance. Endorsed "Abington."

1626, October 27.—Thomas Alured to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State, and of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.

I have informed myself touching the living. Mr. Hardwicke is an humble suitor to your Honour for it, being solely in the King's gift. They of Cambridge in general are hopeful of His Majesty's favour, and they of Trinity College, especially since His Majesty hath vouchsafed to incorporate himself a member of that house. His mother is a gentlewoman of worth, and his father-in-law, one Mr. Nevill of York, for birth and breeding is not inferior to any gentleman in the North; his friends will make both an humble and an honourable acknowledgment of your favour.

1626, October 28. Cambridge. John Coke (son) to Sir John Coke. (Latin.) Reads his father's Analysis of Aristotle's Ethics. Death of Dr. Goslin, Vice Chancellor. His tutor's health is somewhat stronger.

1626, October 28. Frisby on the Wreak.—George Willcocke to Sir John Coke.

Valuation of Toleye (Tooley) Park; it is almost 3 miles about where 200 deer are to be maintained. The soil is worth six shillings an acre yearly. Shall young ashes be planted in the hedges? (at Baggrave).

1626, November 4. Blackfriars.—Thomas Alured to Sir John Coke.

Sir M. Boynton being young should be excused from Sheriffwick of York. A house of 50*l.* a year to be let in the Savoy by the steward of Earl of Rutland. It adjoins the south end of the church, and you may sit in the house and hear the sermon; it is next the master of the Savoy's lodgings, where Sir George Goring now lies.

1626, November 6. Howlett.—Sir Henry Palmer to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Principal Secretaries of State, and of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.

My Lord having pleased, upon my removal from the Admiral's place in the Narrow Seas, to bestow on me a commission for the command in the West, I do beseech that your Honour would be pleased to further the speedy making ready my ship the *Garland*. I desire here in the country where I live to advance His Majesty's service in the loan which hath yet gone cheerfully on, as in all the meetings where I have been not one man hath refused.

1626, November 8. Trinity College, Cambridge.—Daniel Green to Sir John Coke.

I send a bill of your son's expenses the last quarter. All my recreation is to direct and assist him and the rest of my pupils in the course of their studies. This ægritude meeting still with me at Cambridge, my friends solicit me to return into the country, and I intend to spend the remaining portion of my life for the good of God's Church in the country.

1626, November 16.—Viscount Wimbledon to Sir John Coke.

This token I send to my Lady your wife to put lemons in. I will attend the Council of War if it will please his Grace to command it.

1626, November 18.—Doctor Daniel Featly to Sir John Coke, Secretary of State to His most Excellent Majesty.

I have viewed the man, and qui non sit scio, qui sit nescio. I assure myself he is not that famous Dr. Smith with whom I had conference

in Paris for many hours, yet I take him to be a cunning and active man, for I have met with him divers times yet never could learn his name.

1626, November 20.—Sir John Wolstenholme, Sir Allen Apsley, W. Burrell, Commissioners of the Navy, to the Duke of Buckingham.

Great complaints being made by the captains and masters in the late voyage that the King's ships are so weakly and imperfectly built that they were not able to endure a storm at sea, we excuse ourselves: sundry works have been done on the ships without our knowledge and against our approbation: we desire nothing more than a due examination of our proceedings. The ships may be repaired in Portsmouth Harbour without docking.

1626, November 29. Dartmouth.—Captain Christopher Levett to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State, and one of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.

It hath pleased God to deny a blessing to the labours of us all that hath been employed in His Majesty's service at sea. I see almost all men among us seek more their own ends than God's glory or their Sovereign's honour. There is no man knows better than myself what benefit would accrue unto this kingdom by New England if it were well planted and fortified; which makes me so desirous to tread out a path that all men may follow. I am now in a fair way to it, only I want a little help; the particulars I have mentioned in a petition to His Majesty, I fly unto your Honour as my only mediator. If my suit shall prove unseasonable I beseech you put me into a good ship.

1626, December 2. Sir Robert Heath, Attorney-General,to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

The Commission for the Navy is sent from me to have the King's hand. The commission for repairing or demolishing of castles and forts is in hand. As also touching recusants, priests, &c. The like for the wardrobe, and for Sir John Finch.

1626, December 2. Aboard His Majesty's ship the *Bonadventure* at Portsmouth.—Captain William Hals to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Secretaries of State.

My Captain Sir John Chudleigh is at this present in the west country. Riding in the Downs there came in two French barks, one laden with wines bound for Dieppe, the other laden with glass, tobacco, and other commodities bound as the master and merchant saith for Holland. According to our Admiral's order, my Lord Willoughby, I brought the masters and their cocketts aboard our Admiral's ship, where the master told me that I must resign them over to Captain Burleigh, who rides Admiral of the Narrow Seas under Sir Henry Mervyn. Be pleased in the behalf of my Captain Sir John Chudleigh to send me an order as his lieutenant to dispose of them and not suffer another to reap the fruits of our labour, for the ship that pretendeth to be bound for Holland is a Dunkirk vessel, and by all likelihood is bound for Flanders.

1626, December 5. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke.—"Informations for the Navy." Extrait d'une lettre écrite de Calais à l'Ambassadeur des Seigneurs États Généraux des Provinces Unies du Pays-Bas auprès de sa Majesté de la Grande Bretagne.

Sont sortis de nuit 8 navires du Roi, les 5 sont vers le Westcuste, et les 3 sont dans le Noortsee. Monsieur l'Amiral de Nassau pourchasse les 3, et Monsieur le Commandeur Quast est allé avec 9 bons navires

vers le Westcuste. Le Marquis fait bâtir cinq grands navires proche de Bruges ; ils ayent encore sept dans la ville de Dunkerque auxquels l'on travaille tous les jours.

Indorsed by Sir J. Coke with alleged frauds by John Contrie, boatswain of the *Dreadnought*, and by Driffield, deputy victualler, who sent to Flushing a ketch laden with victuals out of the *Guardland*.

1626, December 5.—Sir John Wolstenholme, Sir Allen Apsley, W. Burrell, and Sir W. Russell, Commissioners of the Navy, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

Three of His Majesty's ships and divers others of the fleet have arrived at the Downs. They will be in danger in that wild road in this winter's weather and will be in want of victuals, the disorderly sort of sailors will commit outrages. The Commissioners ask consideration and present remedy.

1626, December 5.—Demand of the Earl of Sussex for the forts at Harwich.

1626, December 6.—Sir George Chudleigh to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries at Court.

This gentleman's liberty, by your grant, to come to me hath been very successful towards his entrance into those happy bonds with which I did acquaint you. In neighbour shires soldiers commit riots, murders, and robberies. If the affairs of state were not in a distraction beyond the apprehension of so weak a mind as mine I would offer my poor thoughts towards a re-establishment. But I confess to God the courses taken are so far beyond my reach as I know not what to think will become of us if we fall not again and quickly to our old ways. God of his mercy grant it and put it into the hearts of those that have power to do it. To him I commend your honour, your noble lady, and virtuous sister.

1626, December 6.—Robert Rich, Earl of Warwick, to Mr. Secretary Coke, at Court.

I have sent Captain Hooper, who went Admiral of my ship, to acquaint you what he hath done, which I conceive to be a good service to His Majesty ; his intelligence I shall humbly entreat you to make a representation of to His Majesty. My other ships are gone about their employments, and so shall he as soon as he can re-mast himself.

[Within.] Sir J. Coke's notes of the intelligence of Captain Hooper. A Spanish vessel going to Dunkirk taken as a prize.

1626, December 6. Portsmouth.—Sir John Watts to Sir John Coke.

Carpenters and others importune me for their wages. Our beer is spent and our seamen grow insolent. I shall not keep the common men in order. I do prolong their drink with water and wine beverage, they much repine at it, the weather being cold. I have trimmed and fitted the *Red Lion*.

1626, December 11.—Sir Robert Heath (Attorney-General), to Sir John Coke.

Concerning W. Shaffneis, a prisoner in the Gatehouse. I have taken bonds for his appearance. He is a suitor for enlargement and forgiveness of his fees.

1626, December 12.—Indorsed by Sir J. Coke. Mr. Burlamachi's advice concerning reprisals.

Il est plus que nécessaire de pourvoir aux desordres de la marine si on ne veut voir le commerce entièrement ruiné, car nos voisins traffi-

quant en Espagne trouvant leurs navires journellement saisis en fin se revengeront sur les marchands de ce Royaume ou ils les trouveront. Qu'il plaise à sa Majesté et Messeigneurs de son Conseil de prendre en leur prudent consideration l'impossibilité qu'il y a d'empecher aux autres nations le traffique avec Espagne sans tomber journellement ès difficultés ou nous nous voyons avec la France. Il n'y a doute aucune que ce que peut le plus endommager cet État en ce temps de guerre qu'avons avec l'Espagne est leur fournir et conduire ce de quoi ils ont le plus affaire, tant pour leur propre usage que pour nous nuire ce qui est compris en deux points—à savoir, *en munitions de bouche et de guerre.* Il faudrait pourvoir par une Declaration Generale à tous les Marchands de quel lieu et place que puissent être que leurs navires étant rencontrés avec aucune partie de l'un ou l'autre de ces provisions outre ce qui est nécessaire pour la défense ordinaire du navire que, sans aucune commiseration, toute la charge sera confisquée soit de quoi puisse être le reste. Ou au contraire manufactures de toiles, draperies et autres telles marchandises qui ne peuvent servir à nulle de ces deux fins ne recevront aucun destourbie ou empêchement.

Je m'avancerais de dire que sera beaucoup mieux de laisser librement passer les navires pourvu que ne soient destinés pour les lieux sus-dits (Dunkerque, Ostende, Nieuport, et autres places assiegées) et que ne se trouvent en la hauteur des ports de mer de Flandres prêts pour y entrer, que non par les retenant tomber es inconveniences esquels nous avons vu nos marchands tomber plus d'une fois en si peu de temps. Je ne fais nulle doute que prenant ces deux voies le commerce florira en ce Royaume autant et plus que durant la paix comme j'ai vu du temps de la Reine Élisabeth de haute et heureuse mémoire.

1626, December 20. Inner Temple.—Sir Robert Heath, Attorney-General, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

At the earnest request of Sir Miles Fleetwood and by the verbal direction of your Honour and other the Commissioners for the Revenue I drew a proclamation touching respite of homage. I never had any affiance in it and now I find the Commissioners are so well satisfied that it is rather like to do hurt than good that it is stayed. Be pleased by this my servant to send it back.

1626, December 26. Dartmouth.—Captain John Harrison to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, at Whitehall.

His ship that was to have transported Moorish prisoners to Barbary has sprung a leak. He fears a design that instead of their being exchanged for captives, 27 of them, viz.: 7 of Sallee, the rest of Algiers, will be taken to Leghorn in Italy to be sold for slaves. It were good policy to hold better correspondence with the Turks and the coast near the Straits having now all the coast of Spain to enemy, and no other refuge for our ships but the coast of Barbary.

1626, December 27. Holme Lacy.—Sir John Scudamore to Sir John Coke.

To acknowledge no otherwise than in words, or else but a poor unfit present, the real and noble favours you do me checks with my ambition. I offer by this bearer a small token of great service due to your honour.

1626, December 30. Dover Castle.—Sir John Hippisley to Sir John Coke.

COKE MSS.

With much ado I have sent about Mr. Chamberlain's ship, for the Cinque Ports do hold that they ought not to send away any ships that are brought in [as prizes?] here.

1626, December 30.—Sir Miles Fleetwood to Sir John Coke.

My service is engaged for the disafforestation of some forests, I fear not but a very acceptable work, producing large increase of profit to His Majesty accompanied with good contentment to all with whom I shall have to deal.

1626.—Petition of John Spencer for "A warrant from the King's Majesty to search freely His Highness' records."

1626.—"The state of Durisme and the Gentlemen there."

"A note of the principal gentlemen of the Bishoprick of Durham and their several habitations."

"Jarrow.—My Lord Eure his land all papists there. One Bury, a papist, dwelling in the Seat house," &c. &c.

This paper enumerates the wards, the places within each, the owners of those places (92), and whether they and the inhabitants generally are papists, recusants, or otherwise.

(1626).—Draft by Sir J. Coke of a letter from himself (probably to his colleague Secretary Conway).

Right Honourable, You shall herewith receive: first the Lord Carleton's letter to me which showeth how worthily and effectually he hath proceeded in the business of Amboyna and the revocation of Coen. Secondly the justification of the Bewinthebbers for sending Coen away which they presented to the States. Thirdly the Lord Carleton's answers and animadversions on that justification which was also delivered in writing to the States. And fourthly an extract of such writings as are contained in the answer. By all which your Lordship may well understand that the barbarous cruelties and the supplanting of our merchants and trade in the East Indies proceedeth not properly from the States-General nor from the greater and better party of their East India Company, but from the violence of some predominant spirits who yet may be suppressed by His Majesty's authority adding more animation and confidence to the States; who otherwise upon discovery of any coldness or indifference from hence will not oppose the advantages pretended for their trade by the overthrow of ours. The Lord Carleton advertiseth in what forwardness the French are to fetch their 4 ships from Amsterdam, and how much it importeth to have them intercepted. Now the interruption of these ships and the defence of the Islands of Guernsey and Jersey being both important and pressing give me leave to propound what may further be considered in the directions of these services. It was conceived to be most expedient to send the Earl of Denbigh with Admiral's power attended and assisted with such ships as could presently be made ready. But since the framing of his Lordship's instructions and since our coming from Windsor I have here met Sir Henry Mervyn who not only by his patent of Admiralty for the Narrow Seas but by particular instructions from the Lord Duke is appointed to take charge of this service. By letters now received from the Lord Duke it appeareth that the ships which were at Newhaven (Havre de Grace) are now drawn to Blanet. His Grace writeth to me in these formal words—At Blanet I am informed there are eleven ships of this King's designed for some special service and as is reported for a convoy of his ships that he hath built in the Low Countries: hither I have sent four ships manned with choice and resolute men and eight shallops with some French pilots well affected

to the business, Sir William Heidons engineer fire works, and instructions unto the Captains to go with those shallops and fire works by night into the harbour and by all possible means to attempt the firing of such of the enemies' ships as they shall find there. Your Lordship may be pleased to confer again with the Lords Committees [The Lord Steward, Earl of Dorset, Earl of Totnes, Lord Conway, Sir J. Coke] whether it be not fit to propound to His Majesty that Sir Henry Mervyn, being an able and experienced commander and his Admiral at the Narrow Seas, may not proceed according to his instructions received from the Lord Admiral ; and the Earl of Denbigh's commission not be called in, but only kept in suspense till upon further notice a reinforcement may be sent of a fleet which may require a commander of his honour and worth. What shall be His Majesty's good pleasure herein I shall attend your further signification which on all parts will be obeyed.

(1626).—Very rough draft (much torn) by Sir J. Coke of his letter to the Duke of Buckingham on the Commissions of Sir H. Mervyn and the Earl of Denbigh, for intercepting the French ships.

1626 (probably). A paper of 16 pages in the writing of Sir J. Coke. "The accompt of our proceedings in the Commission for retrenchments of his Majesty's charges and increase of his revenue."

First, for pensions, we find paid out of—

	£	s.	d.
The Court of Wards - - -	27,051	0	0
Office of Alienation - - -	3,700	0	0
Household - - - -	1,067	13	4
Exchequer - - { 88,485 3 2 / 6,529 2 10 }	95,014	6	0
In all - - - -	126,752	19	4 (*sic*)

Which with like pensions assigned upon divers receivers make the yearly payments to amount to 140,000*l.* or thereabout.

We have sent warrants into all offices to make stay of these payments till his Majesty's further pleasure shall be made known unto them.

2. For wages, fees, and allowances to servants and others many have obtained allowances in several offices whereby neither your Majesty nor your officers can readily know what your charge is. We therefore advise your Majesty to give express order that henceforth no officer shall for the same service have allowances paid unto him save in one office and under one accompt.

3. We have entered into a particular survey of your Majesty's charge in the office of the Treasurer of your Chamber, and have compared it with the charge in Queen Elizabeth's times.

	Q. Elizabeth. £	Now. £
Music of all kinds -	1,576 -	3,000 above.
Falconers { L^d^ Dormer was heredy^r^ Master of the Hawks at his own charge. }	341 { Now several masters at the King's charge. }	3,532 ,,
Huntsmen - -	200 -	3,000 ,,

COKE MSS.

A cormorant keeper added, with 84*l.* yearly charge, which we think may be suppressed. We humbly advise your Majesty will set down the numbers in every kind, and the qualities of the persons with whom you will be served.

4. In Queen Elizabeth's time, physicians (3), Chirurgeon (1), and Apothecary (1) came to 416*l.* Now your Majesty entertaineth seven physicians (Doctors Mayern, Bethune, Chambers, Cragge, Lister, Atkins, and Poe), six or seven chirurgeons, and two or three apothecaries. We advise that their allowances may be reduced to the proportions of former times, and that the honour and countenance of his Majesty's service may be esteemed as then it was a great advancement. By this retrenchment we conceive there may be saved above 3,000*l.* p. a. his Majesty (God be thanked) enjoying youth and health.

The guard in the times of Henry 8, and so to Queen Elizabeth, were but 140, now they are increased to 200; the whole yearly charge which was formerly 4,554*l.* is now risen to 7,908*l.* We conceive the number may be reduced to 160, and their pay to 2 shillings per diem, whereby there may be saved about 2,500*l.* p. a., and that nome be admitted to be a yeoman of the guard who hath not 20*l.* a year of livelihood.

Footmen.—Queen Elizabeth had but eight, their charge 320*l.* p. a. Your Majesty hath now ten, besides eight serving the Queen, the cost being grown to 960*l.*

Grooms of the chamber had in former times small allowances; they are now brought to a certain yearly charge of 511*l.* p. a. by a daily rate of 2 shillings per diem.

Messengers of the Chamber.—In Queen Elizabeth's time they were but eight in ordinary, and their charges, and of all the others sent by Lords or the Secretaries, came not to 2,000*l.* p. a. But this charge being afterwards multiplied to 6,000*l.* it was reduced in the Earl of Salisbury's time to 40 messengers in ordinary at 50*l.* apiece per annum without allowances of bills.

Packets and bills of travelling charges allowed by the Council.—the charges whereof in former times was 2,292*l.* p. a. is now raised to above 6,000*l.* For retrenching this charge it is thought fit first that the Secretaries and all the Ambassadors be charged not to employ express messengers when the ordinary may serve, and for packets which are sent by messengers express it is required that the rates be prescribed.

The post of Chester is to be put down because the ordinary stages are sufficient.

Allowances upon the Lord Chamberlain's warrants which are for lodgings to such as are not accommodated in the house, for hire of coaches, barges, and attendances upon Ambassadors, and sundry other matters; for these no allowances were made in former times but out of the privy purse, now they are grown to 2,007*l.* p. a. by means of the Master of the Ceremonies and his assistants, who further charge the Crown with great entertainments, and have raised excessive allowances to all foreign Ambassadors. The Office of Ceremonies should be again laid down, and for entertaining Ambassadors gentlemen of the chamber may be again employed as in former times.

Officers of the jewel house, and of the wardrobe, and artificers are increased; the clockmaker hath yearly payments which amount to above 500*l.* p. a.

Apparelling and making ready the King's houses formerly came to but 298*l.* p. a., now to 1,083*l.*, which groweth by the exorbitant demands of the gentlemen ushers whereof every one alloweth himself

for every day in the year, so as in their bills they are paid for 1,000 days in one year. The Lord Chamberlain to consider how to bring their services to a certain easy charge.

Keeping of gardens from 250*l.* is risen to 654*l.*, for reduction whereof his Majesty may be pleased to set down what gardens shall be kept with charge, that the charge of the rest may be forborne.

These are the reductions that we have as yet considered of in the office of Treasurer of your Chamber, which happily may cut off near a moiety of that charge.

Some other retrenchments we found to be fit in the title of assignations and defalcations of your Majesty's revenue.

For provision of sweet wines Serjeant Boy hath a yearly assignment of 1,584*l.*, wherein considering your Majesty useth not those wines, and that anciently there was no such allowance for the house we thought fit to understand your Majesty's pleasure whether this charge may not be cut off.

For provision of French wines Abraham Jacob hath an assignation of 4,000*l.* p. a., and of 300*l.* p. a. for leakage and cooperage; we conceive a better bargain for your Majesty may be had.

For the imposts of Chester Sir Richard Calveley hath a patent at 300*l.* rent, but the farmers are allowed defalcation of 800*l.* p. a. because Sir Richard receiveth so much upon that farm, so his Majesty loseth thereby 500*l.* p. a. We hope to provide that your Majesty thereafter may no more be so abused.

Out of the impositions for sea coals there is allowance made of 1,700*l.* p. a. for coals sent into Ireland, and coals for the poor of London, which we think fit to retrench till it appear that the poor have the benefit thereof, and that there be cause to give the kingdom of Ireland this preeminence above our own people.

Defalcations out of the great customs we intend to examine.

We have also entered into the means of increasing your Majesty's revenue in some special heads.

First, of tenures in capite, as was moved by the Attorney of the Wards, such as in their uttermost improvement are not above 10*l.* p. a. may be upon reasonable composition changed into tenures in socage; and this he conceived would yield a good fine and double rent to the King to an improvement of above 20,000*l.* p. a. For trial how this may take effect a commission is granted to Sir John Savile and others to treat with the tenants of this kind in the West Riding of Yorkshire.

Secondly, out of the respite of homage Sir Miles Fleetwood propounded how the rent, which is now but 600*l.* p. a., may be raised to so many thousands by a composition at the rates of 15*l.* a Duke, Marquis and Earl; 12*l.* a Viscount and Baron; 8*l.* a Baronet and Knight; 5*l.* an Esquire and Gentleman, and 3*l.* for a yeoman and every inferior person. This we find fit to be put in execution if the Remembrancer cannot give good reasons to forbear.

Thirdly, for the Liveries on the proposition of the Chancellor of the Exchequer we ordered to send warrants to the Master and Officers of the Wards to cause all that were of full age at the death of their ancestor to sue their liveries the next term, and those that are wards within two years after they come to age.

Fourthly, for Copyholds, Mr. Chancellor propounded the raising of the revenues by changing them into fee farms. The officers are required by us to certify the particular state of all such copyholds,

and of leases and leased lands; and Sir Thomas Fanshawe is appointed to make trial in manors in Middlesex, Surrey, Essex, Hertfordshire, and Huntingdonshire.

5. For forests, chases, and parks which may be assured to raise a great revenue to the Crown, we concluded not to deal with any which were near his Majesty's houses of ordinary resort.

For parks we think there may be dealt with—

Berkhampstead (Dutchy of Cornwall).
Celsey (Sussex).
Braiden.
Bowwood.
Ocley (Shropshire).
Scawood (Lancashire).
Hatfield (Yorkshire).
Beskwood, Clipson, } Notts.
Shotwick (Cheshire).
Brantspith, Raby, } Durham.
Wanley (Richmond).

Chases.

Malbern and Ledbury in Herefordshire and Worcestershire.
Hatfield Chase, in Yorkshire.
Aubern Chase in Wiltshire, Duchy land, and good only for conies.

Forests—

Broile, Sussex (Earl of Dorset).
Barnwood (now disafforesting).
Filwood, Kingswood, } Gloucestershire and Somersetshire.
Exmoor and Roch } (in lease to Lord Chamberlain) in Devon and Somerset.
Selwood in Somerset.
Salcey.
Wyre and Morth (no deer).
Kinvare, Stafford (neither deer nor wood).
Fecknam, Worcestershire.
Mocktree, Brindswood, and Derval, Herefordshire.
Guelfsdale, Ennerdale, and Inglewood, Cumberland.
Gawtress (where his Majesty hath no land.)
Mablesfield and Delamare, Cheshire.
Tidsdale and Langley, Durham.
Conardale and Archigarthdale, Richmond.
Divers forests in Wales.
Ashdown, Sussex, belonging to the Duchy.

For Deane Forest Mr. Treswell has offered to raise 5,000*l.* a year by lopwood and cordwood for the ironworks and by short timber for vessel stuff. Another offer is promised by Sir John Winter.

6. For draining of fens and surrounded lands Mr. Gason and Mr. Tipper make offer to do it by a new invention, his Majesty to have a third of his fresh and a fourth of his salt marshes, and a third of a third of the marshes of other lords, at no charge.

7. For restoring the decayed revenues we have taken into consideration first the alum works, secondly the tobacco, which hath yielded but 1,500*l.* in two years, whereas formerly it rose to 8,000*l.* at the least every year. Thirdly, the licenses for taverns, which now yield in the hands of Mr. Williams, the collector, but 2,952*l.* the year, but happily may be raised to a much better rent.

	£
The whole revenue of this year current to end at March next is - - - - -	539,000
Whereof there is already assigned - - -	276,983
And there hath been anticipated - - -	163,475

	£
And there is decayed in the Great Farm 8,000*l.*, in the new imposition 8,000*l.*, in the prætermitted customs 7,000*l.*, in the recusants 3,000*l.*, in the Office of Alienations 3,000*l.*, in Starchamber fines 400*l.*, in the Clerk of the Markets Office 400*l.*; in all - - - - - -	36,000
So the sums already disposed of make in all -	476,456
Which being deducted out of the whole revenue there remaineth for all ordinary and extraordinary charges not assigned to be defrayed till March but - - - - - -	62,542
And the ordinary alone for that time requiring 230,000*l.*, there resteth to be supplied for the ordinary - - - - - -	157,456

Besides all charges for extraordinary service which is not provided for.

Whereby it may appear how much it concerneth your Majesty to rectify your estate as by this Commission you intend.

Then follow some specific recommendations for improving the receipt and payment of the revenue; also as to certain applications for recovering salt marshes, for license to transport butter and tallow out of Lancashire, Cheshire, Durham, Yorkshire, Lincolnshire, and Norfolk (not to be allowed), and for the erection of a mint in Ireland to coin copper money (not approved, Ireland having already suffered much by such coin).

1626–7, January 5. London. Merchants to John Baptist Rowlands.

Theise are to give you to understand That by order of the State wee have libertie to make choice of our owne Post for all places: and wee have appointed Henrie Billingsley for to take upp our Letteres heere, and to receave them from thence. Hee sendeth these to you from hence, and wee praie you to send our letters from thence to him from what place soever you receave them: And soe entreating you to performe our request wee will not trouble you any further at this time: But with our love remembred unto you wee committ you to God, and rest your loving friends.

Signed by John Gore, Hugh Hamersley, Raphe Freman, and 211 others.

1626–7, January 12. Notes by Sir J. Coke.

"Committee of the Council of War at Wallingford House."

The several companies are placed in Kent 18, Sussex 16, Hampshire 10, Berkshire 9, Dorsetshire 23, to meet at four places of rendezvous, Southampton, Winchester, Chichester, and Havant to be reduced to four regiments of eight companies at the discretion of Sir John Burrough to march 13 miles a day. To inquire after all the material returned from Cadiz.

1626–7, January.—Draft by Sir John Coke, "King's letter to the Lord Admiral."

When to redeem our honour and the wrongs done unto us and our dear sister and her children we were upon the advice of our parliament engaged into open war against the King of Spain, his pride, malice, power, and large dominions considered we found no way more advantageous, more honourable and safe than by assailing him at home to disturb the raising and uniting of his forces and to divert them for his

own defence . . . We command you to make ready with all speed a fleet of 20 of the best and fittest of our own ships of war and of a hundred of the sufficientest ships of our subjects from 300 tons in burden and upwards . . . and as well in the river of Thames as in other ports of our kingdom to cause the most warlike and serviceable ships to be stayed appointed and prepared for this occasion.

1626–7, January 1. From a close prison.—Captain Thomas Bredeman to Lord Conway and Sir John Coke, Secretaries of State.

In all humility and penitential submission, I confess a fault and beg a pardon. Considering the place, the accuser, the time at supper after many a cup and I the speaker drunk, these arguments will exempt me from supposition of action or intention to offend; however my transgression hath been chastised, wherefore humbly imploring with supplicative contrition your Honour's benignity showing my long service in the wars, I rest your most devoted humble servant.

1626–7, January 15.—The names of such who are contented to lend unto His Majesty such sums of money as they were assessed at in the last Parliament according to His Majesty's commission and instructions, and for the defence of religion and the State. Executed at Leicester the 15th day of January 1626 (with the sums subscribed).

Henry Lord Gray.	William Whaley.
Sir Henry Skipwith.	Sir Henry Shirley, Knt.
The Lady Skipwith his mother.	Sir Edward Hartopp.
Sir William Faunt.	Sir Henry Berkley.
Sir William Roberts.	Sir George Quarles.
Sir William Villiers.	Edward Stourton.
Sir Wolstan Dixie.	William Noell.
Doctor Chippingdale.	John Waring of Eastwell.
Thomas Sheldon.	Arnold Waring of Thorpe Arnold.
George Ashby.	
Roger Smith.	Anthony Faunt.
John Cave.	Thomas Broadgate.
Thomas Babington.	Richard Brant.
Nathaniel Lacy.	Thomas Calcott.
William Hallford.	John Bourne.
Francis Danvers.	Sir William Heyrick.

1626–7, February 1. Prestwold.—Sir Henry Skipwith, to Sir John Coke, Secretary of State and one of His Majesty's Privy Council.

I am bold to trouble you with these lines with which I send you the Rolls of East Goscot Hundred as perfect as it is possible for us to make them. One William Reade an attorney hath much slighted us. If this man may thus escape it will do much hurt in the business.

1626–7, February 12.—Robert Rich, Earl of Warwick, to Mr. Secretary Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, at Court.

I and my friends have ready to depart the "Great Neptune" five or 600 tons, 34 pieces of ordnance in her and six months victuals. The "Jonathan" 26 pieces, the "Little Neptune" 13 pieces, the Spanish "Patacke" of four pieces, and the barque "Warwick" of six pieces. The four last have letters of marque and six months' provisions. These are my own. If I had a commission I should have many more join with me. Asks to be suffered to go to sea against His Majesty's enemies, on a West Indian voyage, or a service on the French in the Straits, or for the coast of Spain or the Islands. I pray if we may do nothing with the French that the commission may go generally against the King of Spain or his dominions. I shall desire 200 land men.

1626–7, February 13. The Savoy.—George Carew, Earl of Totnes, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

Mr. Gowkin's scheme touching the maintenance of an army in Ireland for the defence of the same at the charge of the subjects of that kingdom should be referred by His Majesty to select referees. What I conceived of his propositions is shortly this, that I hold the most of them are worthy of consideration as well for the easing of His Majesty's charge there as the strengthening of that realm both against home rebellion, foreign invasion, and the civilizing thereof.

1626–7, February 20. Warwick.—Richard Vyner (cousin) to Sir John Coke.

In suit against Mr. Powell and Mr. Swayne you may now take execution against one or both. I have planted above 400 trees of oak, ash, and elm this winter, and have set above 800 crabstocks, whereof I have already grafted the one half.

1626–7, February 23. Wimbledon. — Edward Cecyll, Viscount Wimbledon, to Sir J. Coke.

Hears that much of the money for payment of the soldiers is come up. Urges resolutions of the Council of War, that the captains repair to the shires where their regiments lie, and that the soldiers be billeted entire companies together and not scattered. If Council meet take order and resolutions, and there be no despatch, business is like eggs that if they be not hatched will be rotten. There are many vagabonds that in the name of soldiers do outrages and thefts, and laws are not kept against rogues that go up and down a begging in the day and stealing at night. Never more needful to have such laws put in execution for that the world is something captious at all things that are commanded without a parliament. There should be made a provost marshal in every shire to assist the sheriffs, and to make the constables perform their duties. For all errors are committed for want of a good overseer, and there is no carthorse whatsoever (as the Dutchman saith) will draw without a carter and his whip to oversee them. Necessary to have a Council of War called, and Monday will be a fit day.

1626–7, February 27. Newmarket.—Secretary Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke, one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

His Majesty is in good health, and follows his exercises according as the weather serves. Expedition should be used in the levy and despatch of the recruits for Denmark as it concerns His Majesty's honour and the King of Denmark's service. I dare not say anything to His Majesty of the business of Ireland, because I fear there is not so much done as should be.

1626–7, February 28. Robert Rich, Earl of Warwick, to Mr. Secretary Coke, principal Secretary to His Majesty.

I agreed with Mr. Attorney and the Judge of the Admiralty upon a Commission, and being confident upon it showed it to divers merchants, my partners, who have come in and adventured their money. Now Mr. Attorney tells me Mr. Nicholas, my Lord Duke's Secretary, hath it, and would limit the number of ships which will be a great disservice to His Majesty, for the stronger we go to the West Indies the more damage we shall do the King's enemy. I lose all the season of the year, and the merchants will think I juggle with them. Otherwise, sir, I will give it over and never think more of the sea.

1626–7, March 5. Wimbledon.—Viscount Wimbledon to Sir John Coke.

A Council of War should be called to despatch the captains and officers down into the five shires to attend their charges and to rid them out of the town.

1626–7, March 5. Newmarket.—Secretary Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

To yours of the first. The King did esteem very much the pains you had taken, the several orders given, and the state you had brought those affairs to. Only His Majesty requires you to continue the expedition of the ten ships, and care in the sale of French goods. For the quickening of the counties in the matter of the loan the Lords will assist you in anything you shall propound to that purpose. Now to yours of the 4th I return you the proclamation signed. For the French Ambassador's negotiation in the Low Countries except God pluck out their eyes they will be very careful not to suffer themselves to be embarked into any treaty that may make them foul with our nation. For the more sure avoidance whereof you have already made choice there of the most sufficient ambassador (and His Majesty hath approved it), and withal passed further to greater points than I could have conceived. To which I beseech God give bridle or spurs as shall be fittest for His glory, the honour of His Majesty and the safety of this Church and kingdom. His Majesty hopeth it shall not be in the French King's power to chastise the Rochellers or their supporters. To-morrow we go hence, the next day we shall be at Theobald's, and so be able to play our balls with quicker returns.

1626–7, March 6. Blackfriars.—Thomas Alured to Sir John Coke.

Asks for a letter to the Earl of Exeter on behalf of his brother a B. D. for the living of Rosse [Roos] in Yorkshire.

1626–7, March 7. Theobald's.—Secretary Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

His Majesty hath observed that the 5th of this present March was the day appointed for the soldiers to be transported to Stoade (Stade on the Elbe). He hath commanded me to signify his pleasure to you that you employ all care and endeavour to hasten them on shipboard. The Dutch Ambassador is come over: his greatest lading is complaints for ships and goods arrested here, and the renewing of a suit for the deferring of time to make satisfaction in the point of Amboyna. The opinion is here that Her Majesty will come hither to-morrow and draw the King with her to London, and then shall I wait upon him and have the opportunity to see you.

1626–7, March 10. Norton.—William Whalley (Cousin) to Sir John Coke, at his house on Garlick Hill.

Price of John Waldram's land in Odby is 4,000*l.* which the Lady Manners did bid him very near. The King's money comes slowly.

1626–7, March 12.—Philippe Burlamachi à Monsr. Monsr. Jean Coke, Chevalier, Conseiller et Principal Secrétaire d'Etat de sa Majesté.

Sums necessary to pay the mariners. Proceeds of sale of goods at Portsmouth.

Il sera nécessaire d'avoir lettres d'assistance de Messeigneurs du Conseil de sa Majesté pour l'homme qui va en Sussex faire l'achat du blé afin que puisse sans empêchement et dépenses des *fees* et autres pretensions des officiers mener d'un port à autre les barques. Je la supplie vouloir donner ordre où il est besoin que ma satisfaction puisse suivre ayant dejà déboursé cinq out six cents livres.

1626–7, March 14.—Sir John Wolstenholme, Sir William Russell, William Burrell, Den. Flemyng, Commissioners of the Navy, to the Duke of Buckingham, Lord High Admiral of England.

The fitting of the 20 ships at a stand, the mariners refusing to put their hand to any work, and the owners to furnish their ships till they are paid wages and freight due to them.

Notes by Sir J. Coke "The mariners to be paid out of the sales and the loans 9,000*l.* The freight out of the first sales of French goods."

1626–7, March 19.—Robert Rich, Earl of Warwick, to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

I received even now a post from one of my ships that hath taken a Brazilian outward bound at the Canaries.

1626–7, March 21. Sir William Heydon to Sir John Coke.

The 4,000*l.* upon French sales is paid away to others to the disappointment of the creditors of the office of the Ordnance. I am at a stand and forced to attend here fruitlessly while the service suffers delay.

1627, March 25. The Tower.—Sir Allen Apsley, Governor of the Tower, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, and of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.

Upon Friday night the Master of the Rolls came hither and acquainted me with letters from the Lords for the billeting and dieting of 1,150 soldiers, and that night with the justices, constables, and head borough, we took order for their billeting in several hamlets. Last night there came 50 soldiers from Northampton proper men well clothed, but the conductors have left them at random and no officer at all to take charge of them. I beseech your honour that this be done to command the captains attendance with their officers, for without present officers the soldiers will disorder and run away. The inhabitants will yield them lodging, but refuse to give them meat without money.

1627, March 26.—Commissioners of sales, for confirmation of the bargain made with Burlamachi, for sales of cochineals and indigoes of various kinds at stated prices. Signed by Henry Garwaie, J. Wolstenholme, Abraham Jacoby, John Bland, Henry Elwes, Clement Harbie, Thomas Bownest, William Ashwell, George Langham, B. Suelling.

1627, March 26.—.—John Jones, to old Francis to be delivered to his cousin, John Jones, London.

I wrote that you venture no money for me betwixt London or Dover and Calais, for fear of the Dunkirker who lieth in daily wait to catch what he can, but that it be paid to Mr. in Bucklersbury, taking his bill to pay Harry Booth of this town of Calais.

1627, March 26. Chatham.—William Cooke to Sir John Coke.

Is one of the four principal Masters of the Navy. Asks to be appointed master of the *Triumph*, His Majesty having augmented the wages.

1627, March 27. Portsmouth.—Captain John Heigham to Sir John Jephson, Knight, Deputy Governor of the town and garrison of Portsmouth, and the Isle of Portsea, at his house at Froyle.

For His Majesty's especial service. This afternoon being at church in the midst of prayer time one brought me news that Southsea Castle was afire. The injured castle covered with lead is wholly burnt down to the very bottom of the cellar. I am persuaded it was a mere accident and no intended villany. I presently caused all the French to depart the town every one a ship-board.

COKE MSS.

1627, March 30. Harwich.—Captain Ri. Saltonstall to Sir John Coke.

Many run away, and no hue and cry bringeth any back, the 150 men from Norfolk come not. Men grow unruly and the country taketh no order.

(Indorsed. Letters sent from the Board to Lieutenants for a new prest in Essex to supply the runaways.)

1627, March 31. Harwich.—Robert Goodwyn, Mayor, to His Majesty's Council of State for His Majesty's especial and urgent affairs.

I have beyond my strength disbursed borrowed monies to pay these 350 soldiers. Let me not be blamed if His Majesty's designs in sending these men, your Honours care to effectuate the same, and the county's loyalty in impressing, furnishing, and sending them, and all our most fervent zeal to His Majesty's service (under God) all this while be suddenly annihilated by their disbanding. Thus tendering most officiously our obsequies unto His royal Majesty and your Honours we rest earnest orators for the same unto Divine benignity.

(Endorsed. 100*l.* sent by Burlamachi.)

1626–7, March.—Sir James Perrott to Sir John Coke.

Concerning the monies to be levied in sundry shires of Wales to be employed at Milford Haven for the service of my Prince and safety of my country.

Sir J. Coke's proposition thereon endorsed, that the Clerks of the Peace make a roll of the levies, and to what use they are made, and that it be kept as a record.

? 1627, March. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke. "Draft of Instructions for Captain Pennington changed."

But it falleth out to our great grief and offence that our said dear brother [the French King] suffering himself to be transported by ill-disposed persons contrary to his own just and royal disposition hath taken advantage by our engagement in a war against the King of Spain to break all contracts and obligations and to enter into overt actions not only of unkindness and wrong but near unto open hostility and offence, first having seized all the goods of our merchants in his privileged markets upon most unjust and obsolete pretences, and now at last arresting all their ships and goods in his rivers and ports discharging our mariners without means to sustain them and manning them with his subjects to be employed against those whom in honour and interest we may not abandon . . . .

We have thought fit and upon mature advice with our council have resolved to furnish and set to sea one of our ships of war called the Lion, and one of our pinnaces called the Desire, and nine ships of our merchants called the Globe, George, Primrose, Paragon, Bonadventure, Benediction, Charity, Seahorse, and the Peter and Andrew. Of which fleet we require and authorize you John Pennington, Esquire, to take charge as Admiral . . . to set sail and take a straight course with all possible speed and endeavour to go directly into the river of Bordeaux and there find out such ships of our merchants as are under arrest, and to free them from the same . . . .

1627, April 2. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke. "Accounts of the Recruits billeted in the Hamlets about the Tower."

	Conductors.	Left in the March.	Remaineth.
Buckinghamshire	Michael Mitchell	21	79
Surrey	John de la Hay	0	100
Northamptonshire, East	William Leafield	1	49
Hertfordshire	James Birch	34	66
Berkshire	William Bradstock and John King	11	89
Northamptonshire, West	Robert Knightley	20	80
Bedfordshire	Thomas Halfpenny	12	88
Oxfordshire	Left by their conductor, and taken care of by Metcalfe Allington	30	70
Somerset—1.	John Mayes	3	97
„ 2.	Richard Hall	9	91
	There remaineth now billeted		809

(Signed) ALLEN APSLEY.
RAUFE HASTINGS.

1627, April 3. Portsmouth Harbour.—Sir John Jephson to the Earl of Pembroke, Lord Steward and Governor of Portsmouth.

I have with Mr. Johnson the engineer taken an exact and careful view of the prejudice done in Southsea Castle by the late mischance of fire, the original of the fire grew from the timber which lay as plates in the wall across the chimneys; thanks be to God the hurt by Mr. Johnson's opinion doth not exceed 400*l.*

1627, April 8. Harwich.—Robert Goodwyn, Mayor, to his Majesty's Council of State for his Majesty's especial and urgent affairs.

The soldiers vow they will lie no longer on ship-board, and that they will lie this night in Harwich, and that they will have the best beds, and many more mutinous speeches they give out. For the which except we be speedily aided by strong authority from your Lordships we cannot secure ourselves nor anything that we have, and they will believe nothing except they see His Majesty's broad seal and his hand.

1627, April 9. Portsmouth Dock.—Matthew Brooke to Sir John Coke.

Has presumed to send a packet by post using Sir J. Coke's name.

(Indorsed.) Mr. Saunderson of the Bishoprick of Durham certifieth that in the parish of Brancepeth there are ten thousand trees fit for plank betwixt 30 and 40 feet long, within 14 miles of the river of Tyne to bring it to Newcastle. Prevent the sale.

1627, April 10. Chatham.—William Cooke to Sir John Coke.

Excuses himself in regard of the *Adventure* having gone to sea with bad cables after survey by him. As long as I shall carry myself in upright balance, I do request your honour's favour.

1627, April 10. Chatham.—Josua Downynge to the Commissioners of the Navy.

The copy of his letter as to fitness of the cables of the *Warspite* and the *Adventure.*

1627, April 12.—Indorsed by Sir J. Coke. "Account of Recruits," Somerset and Herts.

COKE MSS.

1627, April 12. Dean Forest.—William Rowles to Sir John Coke.
I have been appointed by commission to be employed this ten years. I do desire you to join your love with Sir Robert Pye's to me. I understand that other men are labouring to come into this business, which may grow to be a needless charge to the King. I would have attended your Honour, but I do thank the Lord God he hath laid much sickness upon me.

1627, April 14. Southampton.—Robert Rich, Earl of Warwick, to Sir John Coke.
Sends packets, bulls and papers taken in the Portuguese prize which was bound to Farnham Buche (Pernambuco) in Brazil.

1627, April 16. A paper headed "Arms and furniture for horsemen removed out of Mr. Gervas Markham his house at East Retford into Mr. Leonard Cosin, Master Bayliff, of East Retford his house, and William Jepson, a Dresser of Armour, his house, there for his Majesty's use till his pleasure be further known to dispose of them."
The list includes a case of French pistols inlaid with mother-of-pearl whereof the head is of crimson velvet embroidered with gold twist.

40 close headpieces or caskes	40 pairs of vambraces.
2 open headpieces.	42 breasts.
38 gorgetts.	42 backs.
41 pairs of pauldrons.	34 pairs of cuisses.

1627, April 16. Chatham Dock.—Josua Downynge to Sir John Coke.
The Duke's Grace hath been here and surveyed the ships in dock. He seeth the only defect is want of men. The *Rainbow*, *Repulse*, and *Vanguard* hath fallen down to Gillingham. The *Wastspite* and *Victory* will be ready to fall down the end of this week, and the *Esperance* (I hope) the end of the week following. The Earl of Denbigh and Sir Henry Mainwaring do stay here to see the ships fall down.

1627, April 17. Howlett.—Sir Henry Palmer to Sir John Coke.
I intended to have entreated your favour concerning my accounts when I received the French General and Captains aboard at Portsmouth, which I am sure I put down so sparingly I shall rest a loser, and to give me some assistance for my despatch of the "Garland," which I have had my Lord Duke's commission for these nine months, and have with much charge attended all that time.

1627, April 18.—E. Conway, Viscount Killultagh, to Sir John Coke.
Asks Sir John Coke to move His Majesty upon a petition of my Lady Suckling in a matter as to which during the life of Sir John Suckling His Majesty did write his own royal letters to the Dean and Chapter of Norwich, to require from them obedience and conformity.

1627, April 21. Exeter.—Sir George Chudleigh to Sir John Coke.
For the receipt of His Majesty's loans and payment of his debts in Devonshire I have wanted neither welcome nor assistance, but some of the Cornish gentlemen are otherwise disposed towards me, and that their money should be paid them by a Devonshire Treasurer troubles them. They have written to the Lord Steward, their Lord Lieutenant, to procure that office for one of their own. My petition to your Honour is that you will be pleased to further their cashiering of me. A great happiness it will be to me to be freed of that people.

1627, April 21. Exeter.—Sir George Chudleigh to the Earl of Marlborough, Lord High Treasurer.

Having been appointed Treasurer and Paymaster for Devon and Cornwall, he desires some other to be appointed Treasurer for the loans of Cornwall and Paymaster in that county.

(Indorsed: Sir Francis Godolphin a fit man and willing.)

1627, April 23. Welbeck.—William Cavendish, Viscount Mansfield, to the Lords and others of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.

According to your Lordships' commands for the seizing of certain arms to His Majesty's use that Mr. Jervis Markham had in his house, I forthwith executed your Lordships' commands, and he obeyed them. He saith Mr. Robert Terrett, of Kettleby, sold them to him 14 years since, and that he is no recusant, but a good Protestant.

1627, April 26. Milton.—George Tucker to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Chief Secretaries of State at Whitehall.

I have employed my best endeavours for the discovery of Nicholas Stretch. I have made search of all the shipping here for letters directed either to the French agent at the Hague or to any others of note. I will be very careful to search all passengers that may carry such letters. If you would be pleased to send your letters to Billingsgate to any Gravesend waterman to be conveyed to me you shall oblige me.

1627, April 27. Derby.—Sir Francis Coke (brother) to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

I have longed to relate to you Sir Henry Shirley his carriage of himself after his coming down from London before Easter sessions last, and how exceedingly graced by my Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas our Judge of Assize. He bestirs himself in his place of justice both in Derbyshire and Leicestershire. We have received your letters concerning runaway soldiers and mariners, and are this day met at Derby to take order for that business. We have also received letters for musters. We conceive these things are most needful for these times.

1627, April 28. Gravesend.—George Tucker to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Chief Secretaries of State at Whitehall.

Here hath officers of the States lain at this town with soldiers for to supply their companies in the Netherlands; this country is likely to be much endamaged and His Majesty wronged in respect of his want of soldiers. Order ought be soon taken for the pressing of them. Here be divers women come down in the ships among the soldiers who will not suffer them to be taken from them. You would be pleased that a general pass may be granted for all such women as shall go with the soldiers for Denmark.

1627, April 29. Gravesend.—George Tucker to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Chief Secretaries of State at Whitehall.

The soldiers pressed for the King of Denmark out of the City of London are in mutiny for want of cassocks and other necessaries. I entreat that speedy course may be taken for the suppressing of this faction that they may fall down to their rendezvous. One of them that is of the chiefest mutineers I have caused to be safely detained until this bearer shall bring your answer.

1627, April 29.—Philippe Burlamachi to Sir John Coke.

J'ai eu ordre de faire acheter 100 lasts de poudre à canon. Il y en a 10 de prêts comme j'entend d'Amsterdam. Il serait nécessaire qu'il y

COKE MSS.

eut un bon navire de Sa Majesté ou autre pour l'escorte et sauve conduite des navires ou la dite poudre sera chargée.

1627, April 30. Chatham Dock.—Josua Downynge to Sir John Coke.

Rainbow, *Repulse*, and *Vanguard* have got down to Queenborough. The *Victory* into Tilbury Hope. The *Wastspight* was forced to come to an anchor. 700 men wanted to fulfil the numbers of the ship. It is here a common bruit that this design is for C. and that divers gentlemen of that place have avoided it for fear.

1627, April —. —Philippe Burlamachi to Sir John Coke.

Les lettres qu'il faudroit sont pour Monsieur Carlton résident pour Sa Majesté en Hollande pour avoir liberté de transporter la poudre, les navires des marchands-aventuriers iront à Delft. L'Ambassadeur de Danemarck commencé à presser sa depêche. Hier je fus chez Monsieur le G. T. (Grand Tresorier) mais il ne prit nulle résolution. Votre seigneurie très illustre pourra y penser selon sa prudence. Nouvelles d'Espagne que les Génevois avaient enterpris de racheter tout la monnaie de cuivre, si cela réussit L'Espagne pourra dire d'avoir prévenu sa ruine. Il seriot très nécessaire de faire descendre la rivière les navires avec les soldats, car ici ils s'enfuiront. J'entends que sur la côte de Norfolk il y a 7 ou 8 Dunquerquiers qui attendent le passage de ces gens.

1627, May 2. Serjeants Inn in Fleet Street.—Sir Nicholas Hyde, Lord Chief Justice, to Sir John Coke.

Pursuant to His Majesty's command I have required the Commissioners for surveying the Highways in Middlesex to meet at my chamber, and there being a diversity of opinion among them about levying of money to defray charges, I have reconciled their differences, and they are all agreed speedily to pursue a course with effect for amending the ways.

1627, May 3.—John Fincham to Sir John Coke.

Some there be who have only hindered me in my preferment to the Queen's service with the King. My adversaries be the Lady Falkland and her court friend, with Everard Quassate and Pettenger, the first her ghostly father, the other two they who perverted her. There is no secret passage but I would discover between the French and us. Thus much I beseech you secretly to acquaint His Majesty withal. My Lord Duke is not well conceited of me. I understand his Duchess hath alienated his opinion from me. She is much abused by the Lady Falkland, a most dangerous person I desire to be restored in my repute with his Highness.

1627, May 4. Deptford.—E. Welles to Sir John Coke.

Amongst many innovations daily occurring, four drums with their appurtenances was sent down to the storehouse yesterday; this day the choicest of the drums being commanded by Mr. Burrell's warrant out of my hands for the *Repulse*, I now conclude that the rest are also destined for other inferior ships, and so by degrees it will grow to be a charge incident to all His Majesty's Navy.

Your Honour's pleasure signified to me hath hindered such exorbitant provisions already.

1627, May 4. Milton.—George Tucker to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Chief Secretaries of State at Whitehall.

I can hardly with patience give you notice of the dishonest and vile carriage of these Hamburgers. There is a stay of shipping. I pray the poor officers may have liberty to go.

1627, May 5. Chalmington, Dorset.—Sir Richard Strode to Sir John Coke, at his house on Garlick Hill.

I have been put out of the commission of the peace. I desire to be helped out of the commission for the soldiers. I am hated by Sir John Strangeways and his side great in this county, for that I complained and did discover in the last Parliament their foul corruption in buying of burgess-ships; also at the Sessions against Sir John Strangeways' father's man for the taking of much money for the discharging of very many pressed men, where the offender answered the matter, and the foulness of his offence was plainly confessed, yet Sir Francis Ashley and Sir John Strangeways did let him go without punishment. Also I have complained against Sir John Browne, one of the same side and faction, for that he did receive money with his own hands for discharging some that were pressed, and for that he received coat and conduct money for many soldiers pressed for last Cales (Cadiz) action that went not out of the country, yet the money is not restored. Divers poor people he hath oppressed contrary to law and equity, and they do yet suffer under his powerful and wilful hand.

1627, May 7. Aboard the *Angel Gabriel* at sea.—Sir Archibald Douglas to Sir John Coke.

I acquaint your Honour with the small provision of victual which is in the *Jacob* and the *Peter*, hoping you will with speed send down the *Young Purpose* with more victual and our despatch. The *Peter* hath spent her topmast, but she shall be able, God willing, to accompany us to Denmark.

1627, May 8.—Copy in Sir John Coke's writing of the examination of John Dodd, scrivener, as to copies of papers given to Mr. Whitlock of the Wafery, the original letter having been brought to be copied and paid for by a gentleman whose name he knoweth not.

1627, May 8. Inner Temple.—Ri. Shilton (Solicitor-General) to Sir John Coke.

Having order to prepare a warrant for a pension of 500*l.* on release from Sir Thomas Hinton of a debt to him from His Majesty, I find that the debt is due to the City of London, and cannot be released by Sir Thomas Hinton.

1627, May 10.—Sir Henry Wotton to Sir John Coke.

God I hope will bless your hand in this good work. A great number of honest men will praise you for it. I have altered my testimony according to your direction which I hope by your presentment to the King will take some value in transitu. If I meet with fit time to move the two bishops late councillors, I will spend my poor intercession with them.

1627, May 10. — Sir Robert Heath, Attorney-General, to Sir John Coke.

Divers citizens at several times did lend to the King 160,000*l.* amongst which and as parcel of that sum Sir Sebastian Harvey lent 3,000*l.*; for these monies and interest for the same the King gave security by mortgage of lands taken in the names of some aldermen and some commoners in trust for all the lenders. This particular debt and interest appears to be about 4,000*l.* I offer my opinion that Sir

COKE MSS.

Thomas Hinton having the administration of Sir Sebastian Harvey's estate shall make an especial release to the King requiring the parties trustees for him amongst others to discharge the King of so much and that this be confirmed by decree of the Court of Exchequer.

1627, May 12.—A letter to the Lord Deputy of Ireland for Sir Richard Bolton, Knight, Chief Baron and Attorney of our Court of Wards and Liveries there.

We being very and alway ready to countenance such as with courage and affection show themselves forward in the advancing of the just title of our Crown do hereby require you to bestow upon him one wardship of the body and lands of such one as he shall present unto you and by you shall be thought fit. A true copy, as the letter remaineth upon record in the Signet Office. Windebank.

[Endorsed by Sir J. Coke. "Court at Theobalds 19 July 1627." Reference to Lord Keeper, Lord Treasurer and others.]

1627, May 14. Ledbury.—Doctor John Hoskins to Sir John Coke.

Your Honour hath favoured the desire of my servant Richard Poole for his advancement into your service. I have always found him true and faithful and according to his knowledge well affected.

1627, May 15. Richard Graham to Sir John Coke.

I have provided two very fair geldings, the like of them will not be in the whole troop. They will stand you in 20*l.* apiece and two saddles in 50 shillings apiece. I will bestow on you two cases of pistols. I have acquainted my Lord. His saying was these two sent so freely were better than four asked. If you leave it to my Lord to set out men for the horses it will be well accepted.

1627, May 16. Trinity College, Cambridge. — Doctor Anthony Topham to Sir John Coke.

It pleased the King to promise me the Mastership of our College when it should be vacant. The Duke of Lennox made tender of his humble thanks in my behalf, so that if you would speak unto the King for the seal you might confirm me in my hopes and quiet all other competitors.

Our most Noble Chancellor gave me good encouragement and promised his best furtherance, being informed of my forwardness and pains in procuring the Duke of Lenox his voice with many other regents when he stood to be Chancellor. If he please to continue to be gracious unto me (being brought upon the stage and my noble pupil his Honour therein so much interested) I shall not fail to express my thankfulness.

1627, May 16.—Richard de Burgh, [Earl of Clanricarde, to Sir J. Coke.

I desire to know when it will please the Lords that are appointed by His Majesty to end the difference between my Lord of Thomond and me to sit and take the pains to meet about the same, that accordingly I may prepare and be in town.

1627, May $\frac{18}{28}$. The Hague.—Dr. Michael Jermyn to Sir John Coke.

Intelligence of operations of King of Denmark at Aachen. Attacked by Tilly and in the North of Germany. A stir raised by Arminians at Schoonhoven (in Holland). By desire of the magistrates Captain Higham, an English Commander who lay in that town with his company, dispersed the Arminians. The Prince of Orange at first in great anger blamed Captain Higham, saying that he understood not that the Captains were to assist the magistrates in matters of Government, but the Captain showed him the edict of the States for it.

1627, May 19. King's Bench.—Ralph Bonington, Senior (cousin) to Sir J. Coke.

Asks Sir J. Coke to use some servant neighbour or friend to be bail for him, Judge Whitlocke being willing to accept bail.

1627, May 21. Mortlake.—Sir Francis Crane to Sir John Coke.

I informed His Majesty upon Saturday that according to the institution and the practice of former times all significations of foreign elections were to be made under the Seals of the Order and all commissions expedited in the same manner. This His Majesty commanded me to let you know. I do it that with the ceremony which is the essence of this and other Orders the honour of it may be observed. To this purpose there are two seals in the custody of the Chancellor. The Scribe or Register of the Order might, as it was common wont to be, attend the dispatch of businesses of this nature.

1627, May 21. The Savoy.—Dr. Walter Balcanquall to Sir John Coke.

This being the day on which I begin a long journey towards Scotland I have taken order for the performance of the search in my absence. God bless your Honour is a part of the prayers of your Honour's faithful servant in Christ Jesus.

1627, May 22. Deptford.—E. Welles to Sir John Coke.

Survey of cordage; the stoved cordage made at Woolwich is best of all.

1627, May 26.—"Abstract of a letter from Captain Driver from aboard one of the English ships upon the river of Elbe," as to staying the ships there bound for Spain or Dunkirk.

1627, May 31. Sir John Burgh to Sir John Coke.

Is appointed by my Lord Duke Commander of the *Vanguard*. There is neither surgeon nor surgeon's mate with her, the men of most consideration amongst men-of-war that mean to fight.

1627, May 28.—His house in Gray's Inn Lane, next the fields.—John Fincham to Sir John Coke.

So long as Mey and Griffin and their comrades run sharking up and down from house to house in city and county with an open mouth for the Bishop and Musc. (Musket) will cause them to be more obscure and the longer absent. Sir, they are not able to find these two men, they be arrant fools, and but for your warrant would starve in prison. So long as they run up and down in this foolish combustuous manner there will be no service done unless they meet a poor indiscreet pr[iest] in the street. Mr. Cross can daily bring them in, but he hath not stirred. I beseech you burn this or keep it from sight, lest your servants know me or tell Mey and Griffin.

1627, May–October.—Accounts of troops of horse of my Lord Mountjoy and Sir William Cunningham.

Marginal notes. "The whole troop of horse at the first raising thereof, and at the embarking consisted but of 134 horses (albeit His Majesty's list gave permission for 160) as appeareth under the hand of the Earl of Newport, and so the rates are overcast by about 20 horse per diem, which in the whole time is 556*l.* 10*s.* 0*d.*"

"Sir William Cunningham had but in all under his command 63 horses (as appeareth under his hand) and so the rates are overcast 17 horses pay per diem."

COKE MSS.

Endorsed by Sir John Coke.

"The account presented by Sir William Erwin drawn by Peter Bullion, a Frenchman, upon false grounds."

1627, June 1. Roads of Flyborough (Freiburg in the Elbe).—John Jackson to Sir John Coke at his house at Garlick Hill, near Old Fish Street.

The ships that brought the soldiers went to Stoade (Stade). One of the King of Denmark's ships shot him through and spoiled six or seven of the soldiers, this is the report. Four of that King's ships ride over against Lukstad (Gluckstadt), a new town which the King is building. One Captain Clapmarsh with one ship and a flyboat passed for Russia. One of the ships had in her 29 church bells.

1627, June 2. Howlett.—Sir Henry Palmer to Sir John Coke.

I gave order at my coming to Chatham that the *Mary Rose* should repair into Tilbury Hope to take in men. I have expected that in her I may go to Portsmouth and perform the service I received in charge.

1627, June 2. Ely House.—R. Willis to Sir John Coke.

As to the mode of settling the revenue of the Hospital and the Almshouse under Dr. White's will.

1627, June 4. London.—An. Bond to Thomas Wilson at the house of Robert Maulton, near Saint Rigoles, at Brussels.

Endorsed by Sir J. Coke. "At the sign of the Feathers in Fetter Lane this An. Bond dwelleth. Lady Eston. Mr. Bradshaw married to a rich lady."

1627, June 8. The Court at Southwick.—Edward Conway, Viscount Conway and Killultagh, to Sir John Coke.

Sir Benjamin Tichborne, one of my Deputy Lieutenants of this county, having brought before him two Frenchmen carrying several letters to persons in France I committed them to the Gatehouse. I pray you to peruse the letters and to call for the persons and observe whether anything may have been written or intended maliciously and to order the business as you shall see cause.

1627, June 13. Southwick.—Edward Conway, Viscount Conway and Killultagh, to Sir John Coke.

His Majesty was gone to Titchfield to hunt so that until his going to bed your letters were not signed. Now I return you both that letter to the Emperor of Russia and the letter testimonial which my cousin Verney was a suitor for. My Lord Duke is with great devotion expected here because this country thinks itself threatened with the burden of the army for a month longer. When did the Lord Carleton go away? must the great work wait?

1627, June 17. Plymouth.—Sir James Bagg to Sir John Coke.

I have left no one port from Weymouth round unto Bristol unsearched for the body of Seiton, but it was not my hap to find him. I enclose copies of two relations concerning the French. I cannot be assured of any great force in Spain.

1627, June 18. Denton.—Francis Rogers to Sir John Coke.

Philippe Dandoine was brought before me by the Constable for being landed in a very dangerous and suspicious place between Dover and Folkestone. At first he denied being on the sea, and then confessed he came from Calais in a French boat because his father had goods in a ship which had been taken. There were found about him letters to Seniour du Molline (Seigneur du Moulin).

1627, June 19. Southwick.—E. Conway, Viscount Killultagh, Secretary of State, to Sir John Coke.

A priest apprehended in Guernsey sent from Southampton to the Court to me. His Majesty commanded me to send him unto London unto you, where he might be under surer guard and better discovery made of him. I conceive he is one of those that hath kept intelligence in Ireland and given advertisement of the preparations in Spain.

1627, June 25. Portsmouth.—Nicholas Johnson (cousin) to Sir John Coke, Secretary to the King's most Excellent Majesty.

At sight of your letter Mr. Nicholas (Secretary to Duke of Buckingham) was so desirous to do your Honour's request that he did both write and speak to Captain Bolton. I go in his ship called the *Abraham*, she is one of the two ships that goes for battering.

1627, June 27. Nonsuch.—Viscount Conway, to Sir John Coke.

The militia did so swell upon me that I ran away. Whereas there are 200 men to be levied in Worcestershire, urges that there should be a less number there than in Gloucestershire.

1627, June 29.—Sir John Wolstenholme, Den. Flemyng, Commissioners of the Navy, to Sir J. Coke.

Have taken up two ships for the defence of the Islands of Guernsey and Jersey, notwithstanding we understand that the master of the *Negro* for his own private ends hath procured a warrant from the Lords to transport Sir James Spencer, Ambassador to the King of Sweden.

1627, July 7. The River of Elbe.—John Jackson to Sir John Coke.

The Hamburgers send their prohibited commodities to Lubeck. Hamburger ships returned from Spain report great preparations against next year. The King of Denmark has built a bridge over the Elbe 8 leagues above Hamburg, and wastes the country between Elbe and Weser, because Tilly shall not have relief. Sir Charles Morgan lieth strongly entrenched by Barmen with all the English, two regiments of Dutch and 2,000 horse. Tilly lieth strongly entrenched by him so that their approaches are within a quarter of a mile one of another. The King of Denmark's four ships riding in the Elbe stopped our merchant ships. They have put out to sea, and the Admiral was cast away. Our ship the *Adventure* has buried two, one now sick of small-pox. The rear Admiral one, the Admiral none.

1627, July 7, st. novo. Calais.—Antoine Miboyse. to Sir John Coke.

S'il vous plait vous souvenir de la proposition que je vous ai fait étant auprès de vous à Londres touchant les personnes de l'obéissance de sa Majesté de la Grande Bretagne qui tiennent correspondance avec l'Infant et le Roi d'Espagne, que je vous ferais tenir leurs lettres écrits en Latin et en chiffre pourvu que vous donniez mille écus au personnage qui m'envoirerait les lettres et 200 fr. pour le personnage qui moi les apporterait. Si vous êtes de cet intention de leur donner les 1,000 écus il vous plaira moi le faire savoir et que soupçonner de monsieur l'ambassadeur Joachiny. Le Roi d'Espagne prépare une armée en Galice de 40 grands navires, il a aussi arrêté tous les navires de Hambourg. L'armée de Dunkerque qui est en Biscaye de 13 ou 14 bons navires s'apprêtent pour sortir avec 40 barques mais l'on ne dit la route qu'ils doivent prendre ou tenir. Je demeure de Monsieur votre très affectionné serviteur.

COKE MSS.

1627, July 8. Agis.—[Initials only].
Endorsed by Sir John Coke "280*l.* sent to Brussels to Mrs. Katherine." Two lists of books of devotion and classical books with prices enclosed.

1627, July 10. Plymouth.—Sir James Bagg to Sir John Coke.
Endorsed by Sir John Coke "Sir James Bagge from Plymouth where three Dutch vessels able to transport 700 men, 3 English ships 300. Warrant not treaty must advance the service. Victuals may be speedily supplied so monies may be had."

1627, July 11. Whitehall.—Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke.
Captain Frost is principal officer to be sent to Hull as Captain, James Gennet as Lieutenant, and Peter Weatherall as Ancient. Ancient Price to go to Newcastle.

1627, July 19. Theobalds.—Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke.
His Majesty's pleasure that you insert a clause in the instructions for Sir James Spens that he assist Sir Andrew Keith in his pretences to the King of Sweden as far as with reason and justice it shall be fit.

1627, July 19. Bewdley.—William Compton, Earl of Northampton, K.G., Lord President of Wales, to Viscount Kiloulta (Killultagh), Principal Secretary.
Since I came into Worcestershire, the Deputy Lieutenants earnestly entreat me to move His Majesty and the Lords that this great charge of levying these 200 men for Hull might be spared, in respect of other levies that have been of late for Calais, and that they have paid the loans cheerfully.

1627, July 20. À St. Jehan en l'Ile près Corbeil.—Secretaire Phelipeaux à Monsieur du Moulin étant pour le service du Roi en Angleterre. (Much is in cypher.) La fièvre qui ne quitte pas le Roi encore ne lui permette pas de se porter en personne sur les lieux pour reçevoir et recueillir le Duc de Buquinquan (Buckingham) avec sa compagnie. Incontinent que sa Majesté pourra monter à cheval elle fera son voyage car elle a un désir extrême d'aller voir les Anglais que l'on tient être ès environs de l'Île d'Oleron.

1627, July 26. The Camp at St. Martin (Ile de Rhé).—George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, to Mr. Secretary Coke.
A full account of approaches for attack on the French fort, and other operations, movements of ships. Mentions Sir W. Becher, the two regiments of Colonels Bertie and Spry, Sir W. Heydon's Engineer, Capt. Penington. Asks for Cornelis, the Dutch engineer, to be sent, who will come if His Majesty encourage him. He should bring with him the fireworks left behind, also for vessels, munition, stores, pick-axes, shovels, and other tools for work in trenches. We hear from Paris that the King is very sick at Villeroi, where he lies, and no man durst tell him of our landing in this Isle of Rhé.

1627, July 23. — Thomas Coventrye. Marlborough, Bridgwater, Richard Weston, Robert Naunton, John Coke, and Julius Caesar, Lords of the Council, to Sir Ferdinand Gorges and Sir James Bagg. (Copy of letter and signatures.)
To inquire into the cause of the ship called the *Return* of Ipswich coming back from the fleet with 160 land soldiers in her, and to inflict exemplary punishment on the offenders who have abandoned the action, and if the officers are faulty to displace them.

1627, July 26. Easton.—Secretary Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke.

His Majesty is so tenderly careful of the maintenance of the troops under Sir Charles Morgan that order was given for one month's pay for them, and he did further require the Lord Treasurer to treat with Mr. Burlamachi for advancing into the paymaster's hands monies for some months yet to come. I conceive it would be good for cutting off disputes that a list of the pay should be signed by His Majesty wherein the precise pay of the common soldier may be declared, and the allowances to the officers and captains expressed what to receive in present money, and what to be put upon account as debt from His Majesty. The paymaster to give no discouragements to the soldier, but upon all occasions continue hopes to them of money to come in of which he seems to have made them doubtful by the language he hath held with them.

1627, July 27. The Court at Easton.—Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke.

His Majesty read over the manifest as you may see by his hand which made divers changes, he wills that the committee revise it and that it be sent to him to Woodstock. I have given warrants for apprehension of some men to be brought before you. Spies in this state for Spain. His Majesty gives you good testimony of the contentment he hath in your sufficiency and fidelity to his service, at which I also rejoice because I am your fellow secretary.

1627, July 29. st. novo, Antwerp. — Page to Thomas Jennings, Merchant, London.

Brandenburg has left the gospel (which they call here Calvinism) and is turned Lutheran. He hath approved the Electorship of the Palatine conferred on the Duke of Bavaria by the Emperor. The Prince of Orange is gone towards Groll in Guelderland, wherein lieth in garrison Capt^{n} Norris with an English company. The King of France lies very sick occasioned, as here they report, by news of our English design to land in France. There runneth a rumour that an Angoulême physician visited him, and said the King would die before 28th July, and that he himself would die before the King. He was apprehended and in three days died. By next post we shall know perhaps whether his prediction was by God's inspiration, the devil's suggestion, physical observation, or fantastical imagination. The King of Denmark hath gone home and left the Lord of Durlock in his place. From Cologne we have that all the wars in Silesia are ended. Most of the nobility and gentry of France run towards Rochelle to defend France against their old enemies the English. The Dunkirkers which were in Biscay are passed by Scotland to hinder the Hollanders fishing of herrings and whales in the North Seas. I leave you to Jesus Christ.

1627, July 29.—Charles Stelcius to Robert Cudner, in Dutch.

1627, July 29. Aldertan.—Thomas Cary to Sir John Coke.

The King has commanded me to inform you of an accident that befel the two sons of Sig^{r} Gentilesco whom his Majesty had employed into Italy upon an especial service of his own. Within sight of Calais a man-of-war commanded by Captain Ferme boarded them and notwithstanding their passport took their monies and clothes, beating and cudgelling them. The Captain that did this injury is abroad with letters of chart upon the security of four English merchants. Those merchants the King will have your Honour call before you to compel them to make

satisfaction. His Majesty did bestow on them £150; they will now go by Brussels and I must provide for them anew upon his Majesty's charge.

Endorsed by Sir J. Coke. "Gentilesco's sons rifled. Captain Fern committed. Order to the judge to cause present compensation. The merchants owners not bound, the Captain and master bound, sufficient."

1627, July 30.—Advertisements from Guernsey, "from Peter Carey H.M.'s Receiver."

Eight ships of war at Newhaven (Havre de Grace) and others at Cattes and Harfleur bound for these Islands as is conceived. God preserve us from their wicked intentions and prosper my honourable Lord's coming, whose presence will much encourage the people and be a terror to our opponents. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke "Lord Danby."

1627, July. Advertisements per Napleton. Seven ships at Dunkirk with above 1,000 men to be landed at Grimsby or Holderness to burn and take prisoners. (Notes indorsed by Sir John Coke.)

Old Francis having bought cloths under colour of merchandise to pass Flushing and thence to Calais, carrieth over usually women and children. He is to be stayed in all places.

Mr. G. Shirley's and Mr. FitzWilliam's Petitions. Committee upon Sir Thomas Roe's letter (bearing the flag).

Letters of discovery taken by Captain Hart. What to do with the young lords.

1627, August 2. Thrussington.—William Gilbert (cousin), to Sir J. Coke.

His cousin Willocke whom he had recommended to be Sir John Coke's servant at Baggrave has become keeper of Bretby Park for Lord Stanhope. Offers himself to perform the former service, but recommends Berry or Hodges for it. Mr. Abney did last year speak that if you would let them lay in their crop of corn they would repair the barns.

1627, August 3. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke.—"Memorial of Captain Heydon," relative to the employment of smacks for some expedition at sea and in foreign ports, and for their security by the King's warrant, and that a sufficient convoy be ordained for their retreat.

1627, August 4. St. Martin's, in France.—Nicholas Johnson (cousin) to Sir John Coke.

Mr. Nicholas' friend Captain Bolton did use me very kindly, and in his ship did give me conveyance and Captain Standish was willing to entertain me to trail a pike under him, in whose company I now am. Since we came from Portsmouth I have taken notice of what hath passed each day that came to my hearing; being but an ordinary soldier I cannot hear all truth, but what I have observed I have sent to your man Mr. Thacker.

1627, August 4.—Nathaniel Butter, Stationer, to Sir John Coke.

"Books dispersed by him." Explains his allowing "a fellow that had been a customer to his shop" to take away a manuscript of "Secretissima Instructio," after telling him it was a scandalous railing book not fit for every man to read. For the 3rd printed book I seeing of it amongst Mr. Wakerlin's (Weckherlin) papers desired him to lend it me for Sir Robert Goulden, promising to return it.

1627, August 5. Woodstock.—William Cecil, Earl of Salisbury, K.G., to Sir John Coke.

I have received in little volume a large testimony of his Grace his inclination towards his humble servant myself. I wish our glorious master may be made happy with the increase of victory over his enemies. I shall have some occasion to draw me from the Court for two or three days, so as I shall not be at Windsor at his Majesty's first coming.

1627, August 5, Woodstock.—Secretary Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke.

His Majesty is ever ready to hear any advertisements that come from you and leaves nothing moved by you unanswered. I have now by His Majesty's commandment written in his name to my Lords of the Council to consider of and set down such proportions of victuals as are fit to be presently supplied as well for the 2,000 men to be now sent as for a further provision and supply to those already there, and to take away all excuse His Majesty saith he hath signed and passed the three bargains. I intend shortly to write to my son Waake (Wake) to give him an account of the success of our Fleet.

1627, August 5. Woodstock.—Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke.

The enclosed from my Lord Deputy. His Majesty conceives the Lord Deputy and Council have just cause to apprehend the danger where there shall be such an attempt in a principal port and so near the place where the state resides. Present course to be taken for some shipping to be instantly employed to clear and secure that coast from the like attempt.

1627, August 7. Kensington.—Sir H. Marten to Sir John Coke.

I have received your letter of the 3rd concerning that part which toucheth Captain Ferm and his misdemeanours. I hope your honour is satisfied that the Italians are examined. Mr. Chew is not bound, and the bonds which are in the office are ready to be delivered to them who shall have cause to receive the benefit thereof. Concerning the Sallee business I have long expected when the Council would require my attendance.

1627, August 8. Dover Castle.—Sir John Hippisley to Sir John Coke.

Letter from the Governor of Calais. A Frenchman did look to all the places both of the castle and the forts. I have commanded him to his chamber. The Venetian Ambassador hath sent his servant to pass over with a warrant under his hand, but I will not upon his letter let no Englishman go. I could wish the King had but 2,000 men ready. I think they might easily take Calais.

1627, August 9. Windsor.—Notes by Sir John Coke. "Account for present services."

2,000 Rendez. Plymouth 10th September, 400 Rendez. Southampton 20th August, 2,000 men for Denmark sent away.

The *Garland* to transport 200 men from Plymouth to Jersey. The *Entrance* under Sir Henry Mervin, with *Peter and John* to transport Lord Danbie and 200 men to Guernsey. The supply of victuals for the army now at Retz from 8 October to 20 January will require in money £14,000 which the Lord Duke requireth in money not in victuals.

"For the Council Board." To deliver the Mayor of Winchester's letter and the list of recusants. To shew the letters of Sir Thomas Jervoise and the Earl of Northampton.

Coke MSS.

1627, August 9. Kensington.—Sir H. Marten to Sir John Coke.
The Italians fully satisfied with payment of £276. New caution taken for good behaviour of Captain Fern and his company.

1627, August 11. Fordeche (Fordwich).—Sir John Hippisley to Sir John Coke.
Incloses a letter to be shown to Lord Holland.

1627, August 11. Extract from a letter from Grenoble (in French) touching the persecution in Piedmont.

1627, August 12. Plymouth.—Sir James Bagg to Sir John Coke.
By an express I send a Dutch skipper's relation of His Grace his absolute conquest of the Isle of Rhé; the like I have also given to your honour's dearest friend the Lord Conway.

1627, August 12. His Majesty's house at St. James's, Henry Danvers, Earl of Danby, Governor of Guernsey.
Instructions for Captain Osborne and Captain Bargrave, Captains of the *Loyalty* and the *Peter and John* at this present time employed in His Majesty s service.
1. You shall both make your immediate repair with all possible expedition unto the haven of Portsmouth there to receive aboard 400 soldiers under the conduct of Sir Peter Osborne and Sir Philip Cartwright (Carteret) knights to be transported into the Isles of Guernsey and Jersey.
* * * *
4. And when you have landed these 400 soldiers, you are both presently to make your return to Portsmouth, there to receive further direction not pretermitting in your way to take or sink any French ships that may with reason be attempted.

1627, August 14. The Camp at St. Martin's.—George, Duke of Buckingham, to Sir John Coke.
Monsieur de Toyras most ignobly and unmanly contrary to the law of arms did attempt with the blow of a knife and an executioner suborned for such a purpose by the taking away of my life to have taken away the fear of the loss of his government The soldier that should have done the deed pretended a flight out of the citadel, and made offer of his service to me. Not long after the knife was found about him and upon offer of the torture and hope of life given he made a large confession of the fact. My servant Nicholas writes me word how hearty and affectionate you are in everything that concerns me in this present expedition. We that have entered this Island with the loss of so much blood and have daily new information of the commodities thereof and view it with a hope of an entire conquest of it, think it of itself worth the looking after.

1627, August 15. Snape.—William Cecil, Earl of Exeter, K.G., to Sir John Coke.
I have here in this enclosed answered my Lord Admiral's singular favour and expressed what an industrious comment you made over his valourous and victorious actions. After a fortnight I shall be at Newark there to stay till the term call me up. I writ lately not suspecting two days after to receive so noble a remembrance from him in the midst of his cannons which I think are scarce cool yet. We have no discourse but of the wells by Knaresborough, where there are three wells: one called the Spa alias the Sweet Well, in virtue thought to be not inferior to the Spa; a stinking well deeply dyed in brimstone to be

smelled afar off, and that is held to be of the greatest virtue; and an extreme cold well of no less virtue than the former that converteth in a short time any thing that is put into it into a stone; which shortly I mean to see for I dwell not in Creed Street. Your letters were 8 days a coming. My wife remembers her love unto you.

1627, August 15. Before Groll.—Edward Cecyll, Viscount Wimbledon, General of the English forces in the Netherlands, to Sir John Coke.

Sends letters by Sir Henry Leigh. We soldiers here out of our experience do much commend both my Lord Duke's resolution and success. It seemeth strange to us that the enemy did suffer 2,000 men to be landed and to be ordered before they appeared. Cæsar in his Commentaries in the Conquest of England, when it was but guarded with savages, confesseth there that the difficulties in landing did trouble him more than any enterprize he did ever undertake; therefore I must conclude that my Lord Duke hath enterprized this conquest as well with the fortune as courage of Cæsar, and that there hath not been a braver action performed than this in our days. The citadel of St. Martin is likely to hold out some time, for that it is seated and cut out of a rock. Therefore in my judgment there is nothing so necessary to be used as great grenades of 20 lb. or 25 lb. of powder to be shot into a fort where they shall light they carry houses or any thing as if it were a mine. This effect we have found in the town of Groll that we have so lately taken.

1627, August 16. Dover Castle.—Sir John Hippisley to Sir John Coke.

"Desireth direction what to do with the men sent over by Hugh Rose who should serve the King. The King of France hath proclamed war against England. A French tall black man come from Dover to London. He hath maps of Dover."

1627, August 16. Bagshot.—Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke.

His Majesty sends for copies of the Commissions given to the Colonels and Lieutenant Colonels and private Captains, and the pay of the Regiments now with the Lord Duke, that he may give order for regulating the levies to be made by the Earl of Morton.

1627, August 17. Plymouth.—Sir James Bagg to Sir John Coke.

Your report of His Majesty's good esteem of my humble service is a great happiness to me. As to the master of that ship, Henry Parkhurst, the Earl of Warwick has given his word for him, and he is bound to attend the Board before 10th September. Sending away 27 oxen to make up the hundred, and fifty-four mariners, to His Grace. A Denmarker about the Lands End hath taken 7 or 8 small coal-men. Whilst I am reputed a victualler the faults of others are made mine, and it grieves me that misinformation should cause my Lord to misjudge of Plymouth provisions. I pray your Honour to be my party for my attendance to give answer for myself.

1627, August 18. Portsmouth.—Sir Peter Osborne to the Earl of Danby at St. James.

You command me to hasten the transportation of the soldiers, but the ships being not yet come about that are to carry them, and your Lordship having sent me no warraut to press any other I find it impossible to stir. These seamen being of that rude condition that nothing can prevail with them but compulsion. Unless you take further order I must lie here, spend the King's money and lose the

COKE MSS.

opportunity of securing those islands, which it is to be feared the French will not overslip to invest them. Besides the *Tiger of London*, I have gotten Sir Henry Palmer to take up two men of war more, the *Violet* of Lynn, and the *True Love* of Shoreham. There being this morning come in to the Cowes a fleet of Sir John Hippisley's whereof Captain Barnaby Burly is Admiral. I have written to him to convoy us over.

1627, August 19. Bagshot.—Lord Conway to Sir John Coke.

An examination should be made into the accusation against Sir David Boswell of having embezzled a ship lent to him to be rigged. If the information be not well grounded use shall be made of the ship to go with the rest of the fleet to France and he to command her.

1627, August 19. Dover Castle.—Sir John Hippisley to Sir John Coke.

Joy at Calais that was taken, we did see the fireworks plain to the Castle. The Hollander lies before Calais and Dunkirk daily expecting the ships that are to come from Spain. 31 men are come from Flanders. The death of the Arch Duchess is reported.

1627, August 20. Indorsed by Sir John Coke: "Sir Henry Marten concerning the treaty with Salley" (Sallee in Morocco).

Eight exceptions to the terms of the capitulations submitted to him.

Seven objections to making any treaty with those of Sallee, they bring rebels against the King of Morocco.

The last objection is, "Whether it will not be a disreputation to a nation who are scandalised abroad of some inclination that way that we enter into so strict a confederation with such defamed persons, especially having received so much loss and contumely from them, without any recompense or satisfaction; for notwithstanding what is said in the first article it is not unknown upon what terms Mr. Harrison got off those captives who came home with him."

1627, August 21. Plymouth.—Sir James Bagg to Sir John Coke.

Letters from Lieutenants of Cornwall to the Lords. Captain Squib from Benin hath taken one of nine Lubeckers which came round the north of Ireland: she carrieth pipe staves and deals, but he thinks they have powder and lead. He met Sir Francis Steward (Steuart), who is not taken by the Spanish fleet, neither hath he taken anything.

1627, August 22. Portsmouth.—Sir Peter Osborne to Sir John Coke.

The islanders of Guernsey and the Islands belonging thereto, being exempt by their privileges as belonging to the Duchy of Normandy, are not within the restraint of the proclamation against the plantation of tobacco. The Lords of the Council should signify His Majesty's pleasure. For the great gain by tobacco the inhabitants would convert their grounds to that use which might more profitably for the country be employed in tillage. Upon the first arrival of the ships these soldiers will be embarked, but those for Jersey should be transported in other ships.

1627, August 22. Wellingborough.—James Hay, Earl of Carlisle, to Sir John Coke.

Thanks for good news of my Lord Duke's journey. I pray God increase it and to make me so happy to serve you as your virtue does deserve.

1627, August 22. Aldershot.—Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke.
I have acquainted His Majesty with the contents of the Hamburg letters. His Majesty's pleasure is that you assemble such of the Council as are now about London and enter into consideration of the contents of the letters, advise with the Merchant Adventurers and set down such a course for disposing the ships now in the Elbe as may tend most to His Majesty's honour and service and the safety of the merchants. His Majesty is much troubled to understand from Sir W. Beecher that there is yet no news of the ships with victuals nor of the money to be sent to Portsmouth, and hath commanded me to represent to my Lord Treasurer and Mr. Chancellor the sense His Majesty hath of their neglects and his express commandment for present remedy.

1627, August 23.—William Burrell to Sir John Coke.
There is evidence that Sir David Boswell was offered 200*l.* for the ship and was in treaty with one Don Albertus to sell it for 300*l.*

1627, August 24. Aldershot.—Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke.
The letters from the town of Lubeck may be considered with those from the merchants of Hamburg. Sends the Bill for Sir Maurice Abbot signed.

1627, August 24. The Camp at St. Martin's.—Duke of Buckingham to Mr. Secretary Coke.
This bearer, Monsieur Dallbier, I have sent expressly into England to acquaint my master at large with the occurrences here unto whom (the wind now coming fair) I must likewise refer you with assurance that you will faithfully further the business he comes about and so in haste I rest your faithful friend and servant.

1627, August 24.—Indorsed by Sir J. Coke. "The state of present sea services by commission." "Venetian Ambassador." 2,000 landmen to be shipped. Convoy of the Earl of Holland.

1627, August 25. Grays Inn, the last house next the field.—Jo. Fincham to Sir John Coke, with inclosure from Thomas Lane from Wisbech.

Wisbech Barton is 1,100 acres well worth 300*l.* a year beside the rent to the Bishop. The tenant will plough it all and abate the land half the value before his lease run out if there be not commandment from the Lord Treasurer.

1627, August 27. Aldershot.—Viscount Conway, to Sir John Coke.
Bargain with the farmers of the petty Customs. Concerning the preparations, though His Majesty finds your diligence unblameable, yet he is much astonished that in actions of so high consequence to his honour and service there should be such slow and remiss proceedings. He wills you to make known to my Lords of the Council how much he is displeased and troubled at these delays, especially for the 2,000 men. Letters from my Lord Duke show what cause there is to hasten away the recruits and the 2,000 men to make good the strength whereby they have environed the Fort round about to take away all means of access. Sir Philip Carteret writes from Southampton that the St. Malo men are preparing a strong fleet for Spain in merchandize. To you that can make a judgment of things before they appear openly in effect I may take freedom to represent the preparations Spinola makes in Flanders. If he should take advantage by the absence of our fleet to make some assault and spoil upon England I leave it to you to judge of the danger. I pray against it, wherein I know I shall not want your company.

COKE MSS.

1627, August 27. London.—Admiral Sir Henry Mervyn to Sir John Coke.

Yesterday I had conference with the Commissioners concerning the French shipping. They conceive the strength of the ships under my command much too weak to encounter the French. They think it fit that His Majesty should be moved to write to my Lord Duke to send such forces as he shall think convenient to join with me in this service. I could wish you would be pleased to look on this service not altogether with an eye of frugality but to balance the necessity of the time with the importance of the business. Grant that my Lord may without prejudice to his purposes send ships, yet contrary winds in all likelihood will so retard our sending thither and their coming to us that I rest assured that aid will come too late. The French knowing our weakness will omit no advantages that may expedite their pasaage through the narrow seas to the prejudice and dishonour of His Majesty before our ships can join to make resistance. I could wish that two of His Majesty's ships of the 2nd or 3rd rate could be made ready. The present charge is 2,000*l.* for two ships of the 2nd rate, and 1,600*l.* for two of the 3rd rate for three months. Though many great employments have exhausted much treasure, yet I hope they have not so necessitated the State as to make it stagger at so small a sum.

1627, August 27. Kimbolton Castle.—Henry Montague, Earl of Manchester, to Sir John Coke.

Busying myself here in setting out of men and gathering up of money I find it more than a week's work. From these parts I have sent away the men towards Plymouth to be there against the 10th of September. From Huntingdonshire is brought in the whole fund. In Northamptonshire as before so still I find more averseness.

Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Sir Henry Mervyn to give notice of a Scot to go in a ketch to discover the French at Nantes (?). To hire a Dutchman to discover at Dieppe what men and ships are there."

1627, August 27. Relation of H. Mayne, Captain of the *Prosperous* of Oreston, made unto Sir James Bagg, of his being boarded at sea and all his victuals and stores and one boy of the captain's taken by twenty-two ships, Flemish built, of St. Malo, near the Rade of Morlaix. They stood to the westward as if for Spain, being ill manned.

1627, August 27. Dover Castle.—Sir John Hippisley to Sir John Coke.

"Short sent to London, Holland ships to be visited whether they carry Flemish goods for France. He will call in his own ships to know of the Lords what men shall repair to Dover Castle upon any alarms there being now but 16. They have viewed and repaired about the coast. His bad writing excused."

[The above endorsed by Sir John Coke.]

1627, August 29. Oakinge (Woking ?)—Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke.

Captain Leslie hath procured directions from His Majesty to my Lords of the Council for assistance to carry voluntaries to the King of Denmark. He is to be assisted with shipping for transportation, as far as former precedent may admit.

1627, August 30. Oakinge (Woking ?)—Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke.

Want of formalities of date and names in the letters sent by his Majesty's command is such as I received from Sir William Alexander.

The Secretary of Scotland being in London you may confer with him about it. His Majesty approved the order taken for stopping the mischiefs that may grow by the Biscayers or Dunkirk ships upon His Majesty's coasts. A most necessary thing to intercept the intercourse between Hamburg, the East countries, and Spain. Surety and provision for Jersey and Guernsey. His Majesty is pleased that the order for the 2,000 men to be sent to my Lord Duke is so exact. Touching the contract with the petty farmers, in conference with His Majesty my Lord of Holland produced a paper containing a proposition far inferior to the two made by Sir Simon Harvey, of which His Majesty desires you will fix upon one. His Majesty wrote back to my Lord of Holland from his dining place, which was by accident about Egham, where I was not.

1627, August 27. Stokes Bay.—Sir Henry Palmer to Sir John Coke.

I do understand that the King of France his ships, built in the Netherlands are arrived at Havre de Grace, 12 of them ships of great burthen, one whereof is guessed to be of about 1,000 ton. Three Dunkirk men-of-war have done much spoil to the westward of this place, and have lately taken eight English barks. I hope order will be taken that I have some competent force.

1627, September 1. Dover Castle.—Sir John Hippisley, Governor of Dover, to Sir John Coke.

Holland ships released, but goods in one stayed. I hear the King of France is not like to live, and the King of Spain is very sick, but that he hath sent a great man into France to conclude a peace and a joing (joining ?) together against all protestants. I send you many letters that come from the Earl of Argyle by a man whose name is Colvill.

1627, September 1.—The Bailiffs of Yarmouth to Sir John Coke.

Hamburger ships in this roadstead have sent ashore a letter to be posted to the Lord Duke, which, he not being in the kingdom, the Bailiffs according to their allegiance sent to Sir J. Coke. Our whole assembly have notified the causes why Jeffery Neve was dismissed.

1627, September 3. Stokes Bay.—Sir Henry Palmer to Sir John Coke.

Hearing of the French men-of-war I stood off to sea, but met with none. A storm. I have seldom been in a greater stress. We touched upon the Horse, but thanks be to God we were presently free. I met some men-of-war at sea by all of whom I understand of great preparations of the French for the sea at Brest, St. Malo, and New Haven (Havre de Grace).

1627, September 4. London. — Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke.

There is a poor man in the Gatehouse, Thomas Bradiman, who was committed by you and me. He hath been long a prisoner. I think it were very good he were released, for in punishing him we punish the King at whose charge he lies. I send a letter from my brother Vere in a packet to me.

1627, September 6. Rochelle.—Sir Edward Conway to Sir John Coke.

Rochelle is really declared, we shall send them 500 men, and when Sir W. Beecher comes as many more. The place to sustain a siege

COKE MSS.

requires 8,000 or 10,000. The enemy is making a fort at La Pointe de Corcille which will be very ill for the town. Now that succours are come to us from Ireland we begin to approach, the ground we work is rocky, our number small, the trenches with every rain full of water.

1627, September 7. Cornbury Park (Oxfordshire).—Henry Danvers, Earl of Danby, K.G., Governor of Guernsey to Sir John Coke.

I am posting into Hampshire to advise and direct those captains ready to embark at Portsmouth, the Castle being made safe by these soldiers, no enemy will attempt those islands, and from Dunkirkers and common men-of-war the country is able to defend itself. Such pains and patience at these years of mine may well merit thanks and respect even in their eyes that sit in authority, only able to censure such as are better than they.

1627, September 7. St. Martin's Lane.—Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke.

His Majesty was pleased to acquaint me with the charge he had given to you, and sent me to the Ambassadors of Denmark to speak with them in the same points. I give you thanks for your favour in sending me your draft of a declaration. I must needs approve of it as done with good judgment. If you will have the King's approbation of it, I propose to go to Court this afternoon, and be back again tomorrow. It may be put into French, or what language you will deliver it in.

1627, September 7. Portsmouth.—Captain Francis Sidenham to Sir John Coke.

Reports his coming from the Downs with the fleet from London. Sir W. Becher told me he will write to you. The soldiers are all ready at Southampton to go aboard. P.S.—The soldiers are gone for Guernsey. I purpose to stay for order.

1627, September 7. Plymouth.—Sir James Bagg to Sir John Coke.

Particulars of ships that may be used to transport the thousand men. I have not yet money or letters from my Lord Treasurer or Sir John Wolstenholme. This shall in no way dishearten me in the King's service or my gracious Lord the Duke for whose commands I am great sums out of purse. The warrant I received from my Lords was ill penned and drawn by the clerk. The Commissioners for the Billet wondered at that which came to them, saying it was not as wanted.

1627, September 7. The Minories.—Jo. Heyden to Sir John Coke.

Mr. Burrell's delays, Sir W. Russell's diligence. The four Ketches ready in two days.

1627, September 8. Copy of a letter to His Majesty (draft in Sir John Coke's writing). In the dispatch of Mr. Heydon and Cornelius (Cornilis ?) we have used such expedition that this day they purpose to set sail, and that secrecy that Mr. Burrell, who hath prepared the four barques, knoweth nothing of the design. The Texel is the place we agree upon for execution of this service. The proposition in your Majesty's presence for the employment of the Turkey ship made much clamour without fruit. The project of Lord Arundel tendeth more to his own than your Majesty's profit. His conditions I send here inclosed of his own writing. His Lordship proceedeth not according to the honour of his degree, but will bargain like a merchant for this his secret.

I much fear this will prove like a former proposition of his Lordship for surprising Ostend, wherewith he would have engaged the Lord Conway.

1627, September 15, N.S. The Hague.—B. Gerbier to the King (in French).

Information from Paris as to Mission of Don Diego Messia. His illness perhaps feigned. The Infanta desires an accommodation between Kings of Spain and Great Britain.

1627, September 9.—Edward Sackville, Earl of Dorset, to Sir John Coke.

Noble Sir, this afternoon the Countess of Kildare will visit you. I pray (if you hold me a person worth the obliging) be pleased to render her and her requests as much respect and favour as I will upon any recommendation pay unto your commands. She is a lady out of date, and, therefore, I may the more confidently intercede in her behalf, but she hath strains in her of the ancient nobility, and is one who will deserve all courtesy.

1627, September 10. London. — Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke.

I sent you on Saturday morning the Declaration with such corrections as His Majesty gave to it. Captain Pell desires he may have Ensign Baskerville to be his officer, who likewise desires it.

1627, September 10. Ford.—George Abbot, Archbishop of Canterbury, to the King's most Excellent Majesty.

I received your commandment by your Majesty's Secretary the Lord Conway, that I should withdraw myself into Kent, which accordingly I performed so soon as it was possible for me to make provision of necessaries for myself and for my family. And as I received advertisement that it was your pleasure, I am now remaining at Ford, a house of the Archbishopric, where I shall not cease daily to pray for your Majesty's safety and prosperity. My humble suit and request is that your Majesty will vouchsafe to hold me, your poor servant, in your good opinion.

1627, September 10. Youghal.—Henry Gosnold to Sir John Coke.

Asks as recompence for 20 years' service in this remote province and loss of 2,000*l.* spent out of his own monies, and of other 2,000*l.* by his place in the Verge Court being wrested from him by the Marquis of Hamilton, a lease for 32 years of all His Majesty's reliefs and heriots in this kingdom (Ireland).

1627, September 10. Sherborne.—Captain Christopher Levett to Sir John Coke.

I send a letter from a gent, a servant of mine in New England. In my opinion it were great pity His Majesty should lose such a country but a thousand times more pity that his enemy should enjoy it. If he should, I can assure you he would be as well fitted for building of ships as any prince in the world, and not the worst provided for victualling of his ships. I know as well how to make that country good against an enemy as any subject His Majesty hath at no charge at all in comparison.

1627, September 12. Theobalds.—W. Welde to Sir John Coke.

Sends letters. My Lord of Holland told me that he had directions from His Majesty to write to you to cause the Committee to take into their consideration the complaint touching the trade between France

Coke MSS. and the Low Countries, and to wait upon His Majesty here at Theobalds and deliver their opinions what freedom is fit to be admitted in that trade and what satisfaction to be given in the present complaint.

1627, September 13. Aboard the *Garland* in Stokes Bay.—Sir Henry Palmer to Sir John Coke.—I shall set sail this morning for the west. The ships for Guernsey put to sea and were driven back, but remain at the Hurst, expecting wind. *Mary Rose* and *Entrance* with them. Dunkirkers to the west.

1627, September 13. The Minories.—Jo. Heyden to Sir John Coke.

I could wish His Majesty were acquainted with Mr. Burrell's inexcusable negligence and indiscretion. Every day I find more instruments employed which may make the business more public. I have not acquainted any soul with the least particular more than Mr. Cornelius.

1627, September 15, N. S. The Hague.—B. Gerbier to the King.

L'on m'a envoyé une lettre en chiffre de Paris datée du 25 d'Aoust, dont la teneur est—Je vous conjure de faire savoir promptement au Roi de Grande Bretagne et à M. le Duc de Buckingham votre maître que le Roi de France a obtenu du Roi d'Espagne un secours de soixante vaisseaux lesquels seront prets dans un mois pour rencontrer la flotte laquelle est aux Iles. Le courier est parti pour Espagne; a son arrivée ils doivent faire voile. Le Roi de France a supplié les Ambassadeurs d'Espagne a mains jointes de l'assister en une si poignante occasion. . . . . L'Infante a écrit à Mirabel qu'elle est au desespoir de ce que le Roi d'Espagne fait pour le Roi de France ; qu'elle desire avec passion l'accommodement entre l'Espagne et l'Angleterre, tellement que l'on la doit presser, parcequ'elle fera tout les efforts pour empecher ce secours promis. Voila ce que contenoit la susdite lettre. Sire, la longueur de la maladie de Don Diego Messias de la quelle les lettres de Rubens faisoient mention m'avoit fait penser s'il n'y avait point de l'artifice . . . . Les lettres qui sont arrivées aujourdhui des Ministres publiques font touts mention de la dite flotte, disent qu'elle doit être aux îles le 15me de ce mois. . . . . Jécrirai amplement à M. le Comte Carlisle ou Canove ceque l'on me mandera de ce Don Diego. . . . . Le Cardinal amuse les Etats à ne se preparer contre la flotte d'Espagne, sachant assurément qu'il a fait croire à ce Lourdaud d'Ambassadeur de Hollande à Paris quil n'attend nullement les vaisseaux d'Espagne, mais au contraire qu'il vouloit la paix d'Angleterre par leur entremise, qui n'est qu'une artifice pour se moquer et les amuser. . . . . Don Diego Messias est arrivé malade à Bruxelles, le 9me de ce mois, ou il fit entrée en une litiere. Rubens y est.

1627, September 15. John Eachard, Robert Sayer, Bailiffs of Yarmouth, to Sir John Coke.

We are restrained from trading into the ports of France, where extraordinary quantities of herrings were constantly vended. The want whereof we fear will be the utter overthrow of the said trade. We pray a grant to the Corporation of licence to export 600 or 800 lasts of herrings in strangers' bottoms.

1627, September 15. Ledbury.—Jo. Philipps to Sir John Coke.

Acceptance of your servant R. Poole on my bold motion binds me to thankfulness. Cheeses sent. The pastor of Ledbury, lecturer of Hereford, forgets not your encouragement in his calling.

1627, September 16.—Philippe Burlamachi to Sir John Coke.
Pour supplier sa Majesté de vouloir daigner d'écrire à son Agent en Savoie pour impetrer s'il est possible quelque relâche à ses pauvres gens en leur affliction. L'avis vient de personne fidèle de Genève. Je m'assure de votre zèle et bonne affection à la religion.

1627, September 17. Theobalds.—W. Welde to Sir John Coke.
Encloses a letter. Rolls the messenger now ready to go for the Low Countries lodgeth at the Blue Anchor in Little Britain hard by my Lord's house. He hath his money for coming and going back for my Lord gave him a warrant. I beseech you put this inclosed from my Lord to the Lord Carleton in your packet.

1627, September 17. Harwich.—Sir Sackville Trevor to Sir John Coke (not signed).
I would fain know how far to proceed with the Dutch East India ships, whether to take them by assault, fire them, or sink them. Captain Duppa with three ships rides in harbour by me, but refuses to go to sea with me unless he has a letter under six of the Councils hands. I beseech you decide this business for I have much ado to keep all the men in our fleet from going by the ears with them. Men are gone to London where they hear merchants give them 30*s*. a month. Captain Allen hath 16lbs. of bread to London that the Commissioners may see how mouldy it is, so that his men cannot eat it.

1627, September 18. Theobalds.—W. Welde to Sir John Coke.
My Lady Vere is much afflicted that she cannot get a convoy by some good ship. If there be a ship appointed to fetch over the Abbot Escaglio from the Low Countries it might haply serve my Lady Vere's turn; or if she might be wafted over the Channel till she may come within a reasonable distance of the Dutch shore she would desire no more.

1627, September 20. Trinity College, Cambridge.—Daniel Green to Sir J. Coke, Tottenham and Garlick Hill.
Is afraid that the Master and Seniors will not indulge him to keep his fellowship longer. Asks for Hadstock in the gift of the Lord Keeper. I wait your pleasure as to the disposal of your two hopeful sons. Your elder son will prove a good tutor to the younger by instructing him and giving him an example of diligence.

1627, September 20. Aboard his Majesty's ship the *Happy Entrance* riding in Mead Hole by the Cowes.—Captain James Mervyn to Sir Henry Mervyn, Knight, Admiral of the Narrow Seas lodging at Mrs. Bottomley's house joining on the Common Garden going into St. Martin's Lane: or in his absence to Mr. Nicholas, Secretary to the Duke of Buckingham, at his house in Channel Row or elsewhere. For His Majesty's most especial service, September 20, past one in the afternoon 1627.
Three East India ships promised to come into Portsmouth, but now will only anchor under the Cowes, they expecting 15 sail of Holland men of war to waft them. I entreat you send me an order from the King's hand or the Council which they must obey or expect violence. If you can excuse my going and Sydenham's to Guernsey, I will ply towards Plymouth where lie English East Indiamen would be glad of a convoy.

1627, September 23. The Roads before Lee.—Captain John Heydon to Sir John Coke.
Particulars of falling down the river, towing with oars, waiting at Lee for the ketches of London. All assembled at the Rendezvous. It will

COKE MSS.

be to-morrow morning before we shall be able to get over the sands, yet we shall recover Margate before to-morrow noon if the wind any way favour us.

1627, September 24. The Texel.—John Clark to Lord Carleton, Ambassador Extraordinary for His Majesty of Great Britain in the Egg (Hague?).

Being at Alkmaar I did speak with a pilot that came with the 15 ships which came from Spain. On the way they took seven Hollanders, laden with French wines, three Englishmen bound for France laden with fish and other goods, and so they went for Spain. They put twice to sea and took two Turks men of war, and so they went bound for Dunkirk, and coming to the mouth of the Canal they did see a great fleet which they did take for Hollanders, but it being English they set their course to come about Ireland fearing the English fleets. They went on the north parts of Ireland on land and took 400 beasts and set some houses on fire, and so came for Scotland. There they found one man of war that was alone, and fought about three hours and took him, a new ship. After they came into the herring fleets where they sunk one ship and took two and sunk about 30 busses, and did not set directly for Dunkirk, so they came in safe, where they made great joy. They are the same ships your Honour spake of. Describes the ships at the Skell, French and Dutch. They do expect 500 men out of France for these ships.

1627, September 24. Plymouth.—Sir James Bagg to Sir John Coke.

I send a list of the ships I have provided for transport of 1,000 soldiers. The service was and should have been done without Sir H. Mainwaring's coming to Plymouth, whom I desire to be a spectator and not to perform the duties of James Bagg to his Sovereign, given by the pen of your Honour. Sir Wm. Beecher went from Falmouth upon Tuesday last.

1627, September 25. Dublin.—Charles, Lord Lambert, to Sir John Coke.

Is living in his father's place. It is every mans wonder that having been so long about his Majesty and the son of a father whose deserts would sufficiently plead for me, that I am only without a company. Asks that he may have a troop of horse to be accounted of the old establishment. By your honour's noble favour herein you will oblige me to a thankful requital.

1627, September 25. Hanworth.—Sir Thomas Cottington to Sir John Coke.

To the letter from Mr. Clarke in Hamburg I beseech you send the enclosed answer. I am beginning a journey into Wales which will cost me a fortnight's time.

1627, September 27. On board ship at Cowes.—Captain Henry Mervyn to Captain Towerson at Portsmouth.

The East India ships on sight of the Council's warrant obeyed the arrest, condescending to come into Portsmouth.

1627, September 28. Hampton Court.—Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke.

I have luckily met your letters by Sir Fulke Grevill. His Majesty hath commanded me to let you know he expects you here tomorrow as of custom, and that you bring with you an exact account of the state all things stand in belonging to the expedition to the Duke. Some two or four good sailers should be ready about Plymouth to go and come with His Majesty's deliberations hence and intelligence from thence.

1627, September 28. From on board in Cowes Roads.—Sir Henry Mervyn to Sir John Coke.

The East India ships have submitted themselves to His Majesty's pleasure. I have put on board 60 men and pilots and they shall be brought into the harbour. Now having these ships under command I thought it fit to despatch away the soldiers to the Islands of Guernsey and Jersey. My son was far from questioning the power of a warrant from yourself, being a Secretary of State. I will be careful in the search for the men of Amboyna. I have spoken with a ship that came from the Texel. He assures me that the French ships are not yet come together. I fear that if Sir Sackville Trevor be sent before such times as our ships meet to join, His Majesty may lose honour. We want about 300 men. I see but small hopes of getting any here. I beseech your Honour, if you can think of any course to supply us, to give order therein, especially for 20 able gunners and some 16 able men for masters, mates, and quarter-masters.

1627, September 29. Stokes Bay.—Sir Henry Mervyn to Sir J. Coke.

The East Indian ships came this forenoon into harbour at Portsmouth. The wind being contrary hath put back again the Guernsey soldiers. Victuals will be needed for the *Loyalty* and the *Peter and John*. The ordnance for the *George* came in this morning.

1627, September 29. Chatsworth.—W. Earl of Devonshire, W. Viscount Mansfield (Cavendish), Sir Ri. Harpur and Sir Francis Coke, Commissioners, to Sir John Coke, Knight, His Majesty's Principal Secretary.

If their Lordships (of the Council) will be pleased to hear this commission, which we now make return of into His Majesty's Court of Exchequer and our letter read, it would inform them thoroughly in the lead business, especially if they hear read first the commission, then the letter, then the propositions annexed to the commission, first those of the owners of the soil, and then those of the miners and other original owners of ore.

1627, September 29. Plymouth.—Sir Henry Mainwaring to Sir John Coke.

The two ships prepared by Sir James Bagg are ready to transport the thousand soldiers, but scarcely of sufficient force, recommends that the *Hector* lately employed by the Earl of Warwick be sent, taking 300 mariners that will be acceptable to the Lord Duke to supply the want at St. Martins.

1627, October 1. Edmonton.—Thomas Alured to Sir John Coke.

The enclosed letter I lately received from the camp at St. Martin's. It makes relation of the death of a gentleman who married my wife's sister. He hath not left her ten pounds in all the world. Divers fatherless infants. He did service and died in it. My late motion your Honour intended to some public recompense; if it stood with your liking it might be applied to this poor satisfaction, if not all yet the half, the other remaining in your Honour's dispose for recompensing or relieving others in the like kind whereof you will have several suitors.

1627, October 1. Sir Henry Marten, Judge of the Admiralty Court, to Sir John Coke.

1. For the answer to the States Ambassador. It is well known to your Honour how infinitely greedy of trade and in governing all trade that nation is. I find it is agreed that there were some enemies' goods

COKE MSS.

in the two ships taken by Sir John Hippisley. I should like this answer better if all from these words [ ] to those words [ ] be left out, the rest being sufficient without trenching upon questions the decision whereof may prove prejudicial to ourselves hereafter. The Lord Ambassador's rules are true, but how are these applied against Sir John Hippisley unless it be assumed that it is unlawful for a man of war with letters of reprisal to visit their ships going for France. It was unlawful for them to transport into France an enemy's goods and lawful for Sir John Hippisley to take them, and the seizing of their papers was but a necessary means to prove his action lawful.

2. Concerning the answer to the Lubeck Secretary. I think the second general grievance is mistaken. Prohibita et illicita tantum confiscari, cetera libera pronunciari. Licita cum illicitis, prohibita cum concessis, navis ipsa una cum mercibus siqua saltem pars earum prohibita sit, confiscari debere, is agreeable to the last proclamation.

3. The Sallee business. I can say no more than I have formerly said.

1627, October 2. St. Martin's Lane.—Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke.

His Majesty's pleasure is that the Frenchmen stayed by the Lord Sunderland shall be dismissed as a compliment and courtesy due to the King of Denmark. The Dutchmen that ran away with the Captain's ship are to be continued in safe keeping. For the drawing of the King of Sweden into the League his Majesty approves it.

1627, October 3. Harwich.—Sir Daniel Borsville to Sir John Coke.

Having orders to join Sir Sackville Trevor was prevented by contrary winds from arriving at Harwich till four days after he had left. Asks if he is to follow that a pilot may be sent to conduct him to the Texel.

1627, October 6. Copy.—Authority by the Lords (12) and Order of Commissioners (Sir J. Wolstenholme, Sir W. Russell, Sir J. Osborne, and Dan. Fleming), for pressing ships and men in the port of Plymouth and members of the same, and the ports of Poole, Weymouth, Dartmouth, and Falmouth, or any other the ports adjacent for transporting of soldiers and provisions into the Isle of Retz.

1627, October 8. Examination concerning Captain Sacheverell. Michael Barcksteed of the parish of St. Clement Danes without Temple Bar, London, Goldsmith, sworn and examined before Doctor Sames, Surrogate to Sir Henry Marten, Judge of the High Court of the Admiralty. Saith he first came acquainted with Cap^{t} Sacheverell at one Mr. Bradford's house, an upholsterer in the Strand a little beyond Somerset House, at the sign of the Golden Ball, that he bought of Captain Sacheverell in Barbary gold in coin called Saltanares and such like, but no ducats, that he saw in his possession two or three little ingots of gold about the length and thickness of a man's finger, which Captain Sacheverell would have sold to him but he refused to buy them because they were uncertain gold.

1627, October 10. Ford.—George Abbot, Archbishop of Canterbury to the King's most Excellent Majesty.

I am sorry to hear that your Majesty should take in evil part my conferring of the vicarage of Lid upon Mr. Dean of Canterbury a chaplain of your own, and a man very weakly provided for considering the place which he carrieth in this country. I did nothing but by the advice of learned counsel for the safety of my charge and preservation of the patronage of the Archbishop in succession . . . whose rights and

liberties I am bound by oath to maintain. But I hear that Mr. Lovet hath given out of me that I should say that if Mr. Dean of Canterbury should resign the benefice unto your Majesty I would not grant it to your use, but bestow it upon one of my chaplains, which words I do absolutely deny. Mr. Lovet asked me whether I could bestow it on him, which I said I would not do, but I had chaplains of mine own, worthy men.

1627, October 10. George Abbott, Archbishop of Canterbury, to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Principal Secretaries to His Majesty.

I pray you deliver to the King's Majesty this . . . Being here out of the way, I understand not how my own business fareth at London or the Court.

1627, October 12. A letter from the States Deputies [Heinricq Nebal, J. Van Reckteren, and five others] to Captain Allen, asking for a meeting at the Helder village, and copy of his reply stating that an officer must not leave his ship in a foreign port, that he is about to depart, and that the matter is remitted by him to the Ambassador Carleton. (In French.)

1627, October 13.—Sir Ranulph Crewe to Sir John Coke.

In fortunes adverse friends often fail. It is my lot to be cast aside, and I humbly submit myself to God's pleasure in it. Mr. Vernon takes the opportunity of my disgrace and endeavours to insult upon me. I stayed his father from exhibiting a bill against him in the Star Chamber and there is much more to be said against him than my petition comprehends. His serjeants writ being returnable upon Saturday come sennight, it were for his honour if he were set by and a stay made of his intended preferment. I shall entreat your favour that I may add a word to my petition and will instantly return it. I shall beseech your favour in that measure you shall think fit and safe for you to show it.

1627, October 18. Portsmouth.—Sir Henry Mervyn to Sir John Coke.

We have taken 100 men out of the East Indian ships, and have pillaged and robbed the *Charles* of men and victuals and almost all she hath. This night my Lord of Holland goes on board and to-morrow morning, God willing, we set sail for Plymouth.

1627, October 19. Whitehall. — Viscount Conway, to Sir John Coke.

The actions both of the Duke of Holstein and that town of Lubeck have deserved a great change in the style to them.

The variations of sense and deliberations have multiplied directions some directly contrary. The last conclusion that, so soon as Sir John Chudleigh's squadron shall arrive at Plymouth, the Lord Wilmot shall haste all aboard, landmen with every pertinent, and without staying for my Lord of Holland go to find the Duke.

1627, October 22. On board the *St. George* at Yarmouth.—Sir Henry Mervyn to Sir John Coke.

Lord Holland rode post to Plymouth. A storm from South West, if God had not mercifully preserved us we had been all cast away. I protest to God I never saw ships sent to sea so ill accommodated that was so long preparing. I intend to sail for Plymouth with the next wind.

Coke MSS.

1627, October 22. Harwich.—William Burrell to Sir John Coke.
I caused a drum to be beaten about in all places here adjoining to summon all mariners to repair aboard the ship whereunto they did belong. Many gone to London have returned but continue mutinous for want of money. I am desirous to get the prize aground to be graved and leaks stopped. A master should be sent down to her to see to the mounting of her ordnance and fitting of her rigging.

1627, October 24. Copy. Testimony of eight Captains that, having been ordered by Sir Sackville Trevor, Admiral of the Fleet, to go to Wering Flats to destroy the French ships, they found they had passed over the Flats and could not be overtaken till under command of Encuysen (Enkhuisen).

1627, October 25. Plymouth.—Sir John Chudleigh, to Sir John Coke.
Ready to set sail, but at my Lord of Holland's coming aboard the wind came up contrary. The victuals in all our ships wastes, if we have but a proportion to carry us to the sight of St. Martin's, we will adventure to proceed. We hear nothing of late from my Lord Duke.

1627, October 25. Westminster.—Sir Ranulph Crewe to Sir John Coke.
My petition hath no reference to that business for which the King took offence against me. I humbly submit myself to the will of God and the King and pray for patience. Asks the return of the petition.

1627, October 27. Swithland.—W. Danvers (cousin) to Sir John Coke.
For his neighbour W. Monck, who has endured great torture by the unjust accusation of John Blackburn and Dorothy his wife, who absent and shroud themselves by the means of Ellis Wynne and George Scrivener, to the great impoverishment of W. Monck his wife and 9 children.

1627, October 30. The Castle of Dublin.—Henry Cary Viscount Falkland, Thomas Roper Viscount Baltinglas, Hen. Docwra, Fr. Aungier, W. Parsons, Ri. Bolton, Dudley Norton, Ad. Loftus, the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland, to the King's most Excellent Majesty.
Upon knowlege of your Majesty's pleasure we have given directions to all the agents for hastening their repair into England. We conceive no jealousy of any ill intentions they can have against any of us. When we shall receive the commission and your Majesty's directions for levying of the army, the same shall be punctually put in execution with all care and diligence.

1627, October 30. Cornbury Park.—Henry Danvers, Earl of Danby, to Sir John Coke.
I present you a fat doe as some part of my sport to testify by this little token the great power your Honour hath in the love of Danby.

1627, October 31. Dartmouth.—Captain Christopher Osborne to Sir John Coke.
I gave advertisement from Guernsey of our arrive there and the safe landing of the 200 men sent thither by His Majesty, of whose royal care of their safety the inhabitants seemed to me not to show themselves so worthy, being backward to make the necessary provisions as all other places do. Your Honour will receive more particular information from

my brother Sir Peter Osborne. By a foul grown storm I was forced to put into Dartmouth, where I am now attending a wind for Portsmouth. I humbly desire an order for victualling.

1627, October 31. Portsmouth.—Jo. Bond and Matthew Brooke to Sir J. Coke.

The *Convertyne* cannot go on the intended service; she may be brought to Chatham. The men should be kept from scattering.

—, —, Portsmouth.—J. Bond to Sir John Coke.

Gives reasons for taking his ship to Chatham instead of refitting at Portsmouth.

1627, October —. Plymouth.—Sir James Bagg, to Sir John Coke.

The *Hector* fit for service. The ships there ready; only the *Fellowship* made unserviceable. St. Jarmans (St. Germans) exempted from billeting, a favour to Sir John Elliot: this he hath gained out of some conceit to popularise himself among his Western friends and faction. These poor ways of his and others of his mutinous opinion gain much upon those that are ignorantly disaffected.

(1627), October.—Two papers indorsed "The States Deputies first writing with Capt. Allen's answer."

1. Mémoire de ce que le commissaire de Wael aura à dire au vice-amiral de sa Majesté de la Grande Bretagne . . . pour la requérir se vouloir trouver auprès de dits Députés ce soir ou demain . . .

2. Mémoire de ce que le présent porteur aura à dire à Messieurs les Députés de Messeigneurs les Etats Généraux des Provinces Unies.

Le Commissaire de Wael a communiqué au vice-amiral de sa Majesté de la Grande Bretagne votre proposition requérant qu'il se trouverait auprès de Votre S^rie au village appelé Helder sur quoi il a trouvé bon de répondre qu'ayant la charge de quelque nombre de navires et vaisseaux appartenants à sa dite Majesté il n'a trouver convenable d'éloigner sa personne de sa charge . . . et pourtant priait les dits Députés de se vouloir contenter plutôt de spécifier leurs plaisirs par écrit que par bouche . . .

1627, November 4.—Sir John Wolstenholme to Sir John Coke.

The want of mariners is the fault of the masters for the saving of victuals and wages, not to fill up the number till their ships be laden.

1627, November 5. Buckden.—John Williams, Bishop of Lincoln, to Sir John Coke.

The command you were pleased to deliver unto me in July last, when I came to my poor Deanery of Westminster but for four or five days to despatch the election of His Majesty's scholars to both the Universities and that College, that I should forthwith return into my bishoprick, hath made me not to presume to come until His Majesty's pleasure were first understood. I beseech you to present my most lowly and humble petition to His most Excellent Majesty that I may upon these necessary occasions (the Chapter of our College) repair thither if my sick and crazy state of body will so permit.

1627, November 6. Aboard the *Mary Rose*, Stokes Bay.—Captain Francis Sidenham to Sir J. Coke.

Asks for powder and flags.

1627, November 6. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke: "Gaspar Despotin's Case."

Coke MSS.

Gaspar Despotin, doctor of physic, a Venetian born, by Sir Henry Wotten was brought in England the year 1610, when he was sworn servant to the King. His father and mother having died, his inheritance in Venice is withheld, under a false pretence that he being a heretic cannot by the law of Venice inherit. His Majesty to intreat the Prince and State of Venice that the said Gaspar be not molested under any colour of religion, but may have his right at Venice in the same fashion that the King's subjects going to Venice to serve that state have ever enjoyed theirs here, without being in any way molested in their goods or estate.

Draft by Sir J. Coke of a Latin letter from the King to the Doge of Venice.

1627, November 9.—William Burrell to Sir John Coke.

Five ships ready to sail out of the river, the other in two days, the only want is men.

1627, November 9. Milton.—George Tucker to Sir John Coke.

Mr. de Questor hath here made stay of W. Hammond who says his master, Henry Billingsly, appointed for the Merchant Adventurers to transport letters for them delivered him a bag. I opened one packet directed to one Skilhorne of Gravesend containing four which I have sealed up by themselves.

1627, November 11. Stepney.—W. Burrell to Sir John Coke.

Captain Duppa and the other Commanders of his fleet to be required to call their mariners together by order of a drum and to see them aboard their several ships.

1627, November 13. Aboard the *Repulse* in the Downs.—Captain J. Best to Sir John Coke.

We departed from my Lord Duke yesternight about two leagues from the Isle of Wight, he is gone for Portsmouth. We set sail from the Isle of St. Martin the 8th of this month. To write of our late passages there is too late, for ill news has always the wings of an eaglet.

1627, November 13.—Sir Henry Maynwaring, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty at his house at Garlick Hithe near the Three Cranes in the Vintry. For His Majesty's Affairs.

A certificate of the state and condition for readiness to set sail in which he found the ships following, *William*, *Handmaid*, *Constant Maria*, *Pleasure*, *Anne*, *Content*, *William and John*, *Phœnix*, *Trial*. The masters are commanded to meet me and Mr. Burrell at the Trinity House to-morrow by 8 in the morning there to consider what speedy course we may take for men.

1627, November 14. Amsterdam. — Robert Barlow to Sir John Coke.

This bearer, Captain Alexander Baxter, hath from time to time given good information of the French their proceedings, whereof the Lord Ambassador, the Lord Carleton, had good notice. The two great French ships are laid up in this town. A pinnace and three other ships for the French do lie in the Texel ready for the first fair wind. They be strong in men but of no great strength otherways. They be destinate for Newhaven (Havre de Grace) so if there be of His Majesty's ships in the Downs they may easily be met withal.

1627, November 14. Trinity House.—Sir Henry Maynwaring to Sir John Coke.

Came Sir John Worstnam (?Wolstenholme), Sir William Russell and Mr. Fleming (Commissioners of the Navy) with whose care and the assistance of the Trinity House I think we have put the business in an orderly way so that I hope nothing but wind and weather shall hinder their speedy proceedings. It was the opinion of the Commissioners to have them stay at Tilbury for one another, but (under favour) my opinion is they should better serve the King's intention to meet the Fleet with the victuals to let the first stand on their course, lest staying in this variable and tempestuous season for some all might come too late.

1627, November 14. His house at Chelsea.—Sir John Danvers to Sir John Coke.

From this bearer, Mr. Bogans (a merchant resident at Rouen in Normandy), I find there is credible inteiligence amongst some merchants that the Duke of Medina his not long since stay of French shipping was not so much on behalf of the State of Spain as on the request of themselves, to come or return strong in number to safeguard great riches wherewith they are on the point to come laden from Spain to the ports of France. It may possibly be a service to His Majesty upon the opportunity of his fleet returned from the expedition for the Isle of Rhé to send and make prize of that fleet of French goods. (Indorsed by Sir John Coke, "23 French from St. Lucars.")

1627, November 14 and 27, December 27. 1627–8, January 10.——.—John Fincham to Sir John Coke.

He arranges a pretended arrest of himself and examination before the Council concerning the Bishop of Chalcedon and Mr. Musket, to be followed by an order that his wife and family be sent to reside in the country and that he go out of England and not return without licence. One Smith, whose wife is of the Queen's bedchamber, is to go over now suddenly with the French, he is a dangerous fellow. Were he stayed at Dover and his trunks searched and himself narrowly, without doubt there would be good stuff found.

1627, November 17. Marcle.—John Kyrle to Sir John Coke.

Will by my pen only salute, honour, and pray for you, not to be more troublesome in your many and intolerable business of State.

1627, November 17. Sherborne.—Captain Christopher Levett to Sir John Coke.

As to protection to fishing in New England. Asks a commission to take 4 of those ships now in the King's service and to man them with 300 men.

1627, November 24.—Mr. Clitherow to Sir John Coke.

Advertisements from Queenborough. The Parliament of Poland at Warsaw hath concluded to debar the bringing down any wares hither except a peace be concluded, to treat whereof they have appointed two Commissioners, the Lord of Cracow and the Lord Zamoiskey.

News from Elbing that the Dantzickers fell out with 11 ships upon the 6 Swedish ships. The Vice Admiral seeing himself boarded by them and overmanned fired his own ship and so was lost with all upon it. The Dantzickers are now masters of the sea.

1627, November 28. (Rochelle.)—Pierre Viette à M. M. L'Aumônier de Monseigneur le Comte de Soissons, en son absence, à M. M. de la Jonchat, Capitaine au Regiment de Champagne.

COKE MSS.

Je viens tout presentement d'obtenir une permission de Monsieur le Maire pour M. de la Jonchat et vous de venir proche de l'une des portes de cette ville pour conférer vous et moi pour les affaires de Monseigneur le Comte de Soissons.

1627, November 30. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Father Musket's writing". The best counsel I can give your friend is to procure a licence from the Council. I know no other means how he may pass securely. M.

1627, December 17. Bristol.—Jo. Whitson to Mr. Philip Burlamachi, at his house in Lime Street.

The 14 bags of wools which remain here unsold should be sold to finish that account with Sir Paul Pindall, Sir John Wolstenholme and others. The *Charles* of Bristol is arrived, which hath been a long time in the West Indies, she put into the Bantry in Ireland and took a Spanish man of war of 35 or 40 tons at Dingle Decouth and brought her into this port. Her English pilot is accounted to have been an arch traitor to this State. He is not yet brought to this city: I will take care that he be thoroughly examined and I am persuaded that if he be brought to the torture he will confess many great things, certainly he is a very lewd fellow.

1627, December 18. Plymouth.—Captain John Harvey to Sir John Coke.

I attended my Lord of Holland's fleet towards St. Martin's, but upon the voyage meeting with my Lord Duke's fleet at sea bound homeward I returned with them into Plymouth. I did participate of the fury of the great storm and was forced on shore upon the rocks in Hamoaze with the rest, 18 sail were put ashore whereof 2 are utterly lost but all the rest are gotten off. The *Bonadventure* of the King's was forced upon the rocks and cut her masts by the board; she lay neglected by the master and officers from Tuesday to Friday. My Lord of Denbigh, Sir Henry Mervyn, and Sir James Bagg thought fit to appoint me to take the charge in chief. In 16 days her ordnance was got forth, her sails, cables, tackles, anchors, and the like, to lighten her, and so I pray God she is weighed and set upon her keel. The harm done in Catwater fell chiefly upon the *Rainbow* of the King's and on Captain Quarle's ship, a man of war.

1627, December 22. La Rochelle.—Pierre Viette à M. M. le Prieur de Bremond Aumônier de Monseigneur le Comte de Soissons et dont j'étais fermier.

J'ai fait, aussi tous mes amis, tout ce qui a été possible pour faire libérer Mousieur du Lac. Je crois besoin que vous même vinsserez ici pour apporter partie de sa rançon et traiter pour échanger pour le surplus pour des mariniers et matelots qui sont en Rhé. J'ai obtenu de M. le Maire une permission pour vous de venir en le lieu.

1627, December 26, N.S. Antwerp.—I. Page to Thomas Jennings, Merchant at London.

Two caracks richly laden are arrived at Lisbon. The Hollanders never cease to fill your Bourse with fables and lies. The king of Denmark hath lost at least the third part of his Kingdom, a many of his men left him and run to serve the Emperor. The King would gladly make his peace with the Emperor; marry now he hath him on the hip he will show himself his lord and master, for at this

present the poor King hath no army in the field. They hold for certain that the Prince his eldest son is dead, for leaping out of his carosse being drunk he broke his leg whereof he died. So that now the Emperor hath won with his sword the Dukedom of Brunswick, the Landgravate of Hessia, the Dukedom of Holsatia, Wagria and Juttia, and if he take the Stoad (Stade) where Colonel Morgan with 3,000 English and Scots hold out against him, consequently he will make himself Lord of Hamburg and of that haven. The French sent out daily pamphlets in disgrace of our English flight out of the Isle of Rhé and so these Galli, whom in former ages we held but as poor cockerels, begin now to erect their crests and think with their crowing to prostrate before them both our lions and dragons. The French King hath removed the Duke of Angoulême from the Generalate of his army about Rochelle and given it unto Duke Espernon who is thought the best soldier in France.

1627, December 31. Dublin Castle.—Henry Cary, Viscount Falkland (51), Lord Deputy of Ireland to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty at Court.

Having received a taste of your noble disposition towards me in the case of my wife's unhappy desertion, I recommend the enclosed particular to your favour, as it is offered to me for a most necessary and useful office to be erected in this kingdom, there being yet but one of them. They must be kept secret from the Commissioners who out of ill will to me will oppose anything of my proposing, and from Sir H. Holcraft. I will undertake that upon the passing of the seals here a hundred pounds sterling shall be paid to whom you shall be pleased to appoint here or there. And if this essay seem of a good relish, and that a good correspondence may thereby be settled betwixt your Honour and me, I shall second this beginning with more profitable tenders hereafter.

Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "two Examiners in Chancery."

1627, —, —. Johannes Francius, Nobili magnifico et amplissimo viro Domino Johanni Cuceo Equiti Aurato Sacratissimo Regi Carolo a consiliis intimis Domino et Patrono meo obsequiosè colendo.

Ad Majestatem Regiam Illustrisimi Principis mei Landgraviæ Hassiæ literis in Angliam transmissus, postquam ex mora diuturniori in angustias redigerer nec Angliâ exire possem, animus meus tantum penitus non fuit prostratus. Pentecostes solemnibus instantibus, animi serenandi causa, salutavi Cantabrigiensium edita doctrinâ sapientum templa serena. Visa est mihi Academia illa, eruditionis officina, solidioris doctrinæ emporium, humanitatis palaestra, probitatis gymnasium, schola pietatis, sanctimoniae templum, sapientiæ arx, Philosophorum Attica, Theologiorum Hierosolyma, regia Phoebi, Angliæ dexter oculus, mundi rosa, balsamus orbis. Necne defuerunt viri cordati, qui verbis me erigerent. Primum a Serenissimo Rege immediate dependent præbendæ, canonicatus, donativæ, quas Rex ipsis quoque donare solet exteris, exemplo Molinaei, Spalatensis, Oleviani, aliorum. Jam ante sexennium coram Illustrissimo Principe meo Landgravia Hassiæ et principum legatis concionatus sum. Magam Vram ut Pharmacopæo Regio, Germano, quid expectare possim innuat, rogo.

1627. Chatham.—W. Burrell to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty.

Incloses a proposition which he would not wish his neighbours the seamen to know, which may be made known to the King or the Duke. (The enclosure is wanting.)

COKE MSS.

1627. Indorsed by Sir John Coke, "Advertisements from Rochelle."
B. Albert à Monsieur Monsieur de Primerose Docteur en Theologie Chapelain du Roi de la Grande Bretagne M. D. S. E. (Ministre des Saintes Evangiles?) en l'Eglise Française de Londres.

Monsieur et très honoré frère. Mr. Vincent vous va voir avec ses condeputés de cette ville . . . si vous ne faites et travaillez pour nous c'est fait de nous humainement, nous demandons la protection de votre Prince après nous être joints à ses armes. Je vous conjure par ce que nous avons de plus cher dans la Religion que nos avons commune que vous ne nous abandonniez point dans un tel péril. . . . nous avons surtout besoin de blés . . . s'il venait quelques bières nous en accepterions aussi, il faut nourrir vos Anglais qu'on nous laisse. J'avais eté nommé pour vous aller voir mais on m'a jugé nécessaire ici pour tenir bon dans un peuple effrayé.

1627. No date.—Frère Gilles à Monsieur et très Révérend Père Philippes, Confesseure la Reine d'Angleterre en Cour.

J'envoie Valerien mon compagnon en Angleterre pour retirer mes écrits et quelques petites hardes. Je ne veux donner occasion de médisance à ceux qui sans sujet et contre leur conscience m'ont décrié par devant sa Sainteté et le Roi de France. Je vous supplie implorer la Reine maitresse a celle fin que mes écrits, lesquels je chéris comme les travaux de toute ma vie, lui soient livrés et qu'il les puisse conduire chez nos Perès en ma province, où j'espère faire en brief ma retraite où je prierai Dieu pour la Reine votre et mienne maitresse pour ceux qui m'ont persécuté et pour nous particulièrement.

1627. Draft by Sir John Coke of "Instructions for our trusty and well beloved Sir Thomas Button, Knight, employed for our service as Admiral upon the Irish coast."

To take charge of the *Antelope* now making ready in the port of Bristol and to see that ship well manned and provided with necessary sea stores and proportion of munition. To be at Plymouth by the 20th of October, having on the way done your best to destroy rovers, Dunkirkmen, or other enemies and such French ships or barques as may be found at Plymouth, to attend the embarking of 2,000 men, and to convoy the fleet conveying them to the island of Retz (Rhé) upon the French coast, then presently to return to Plymouth, where you shall find 3,000 men more ready embarked by the 30th of October and in like manner to take charge of their convoy till you see them landed in safety in the said island. When you have performed these services you shall with all diligence make for the coast of Ireland where your proper charge is, and beat up towards Cape Clear, where you may meet with the ships which came about Scotland to carry provisions for Spain, and shall do your best to take and destroy them, whether they be Lubeckers, Hamburgers, or of other places, carrying prohibited commodities to the enemy. For your further employment you shall take directions from our Deputy of Ireland as formerly you have used.

1627. Copy of a letter from Sir J. Coke to the Duke of Buckingham being in the Ree (Rhé).

Tells of 14 Dunkirk ships passing along the coast of Ireland, landing upon the Isles of Shetland and putting the people to the sword: leaving 500 men in the island turned about on our coast, betwixt Aberdeen and Scarborough having a fight with the Holland men-of war. The States have before Dunkirk 36 ships of war. Their fishermen have 34 for their guard. We have four wafters for our fishermen and six for our coal ships, besides the three ships which guard the Elbe. We have

given warning along our northern coast to have their trained bands in readiness. The Hamburgers adventured with 40 sail laden for Spain. The coal ship *Henry* left Sir Sackville Trevor with his three ships in fight with them. The King of Denmark expects 3,000 men to be transported from France into Denmark, his agent asks a safe conduct, and we send a discoverer to Dieppe to be informed whether these men be ready to be embarked.

(1627.) Petition to the King of the Bailiffs of Aldeburgh for a lighthouse, 32 ships having been lost in the night of SS. Simon and Jude, 1627.

(1627.) A paper headed "Victuals put aboard for 21 days for the numbers of soldiers for their transport from Portsmouth to the Isle of Raye (Rhé) in the several squadrons ensuing."

	Colours.	Soldiers.
The Duke of Buckingham, Lord General by sea and land.	Red -	1,640
The Earl of Lindsey, Vice-Admiral - -	Blue -	1,730
The Lord Harvie, Rear-Admiral - -	White -	1,290
The Earl of Denbigh, Admiral of a squadron, and carried the Red Cross of England.		1,150
Captain Pennington, Admiral of a squadron, and carried St. Andrew's Cross of Scotland.		1,030
37 men of war.	18 victuallers.	
11 maritime ships.	3 corn ships.	
16 horse ships.	6 pinnaces.	

(1627.) A paper endorsed by Sir J. Coke: "Memoire de quel il faut pour freter 10 navires de M. de Soubize."

Il faut a chacun homme par jour, une livre de pain, une livre de bœuf, une pinte de poix ou demie pinte ayant du lard, deux quartes de biere, a dix hommes un poisson nommé lenk, qui revient a chaque navire de 200 hommes par mois 380 lbs. st. et en chandelle eaux de vie vinaigre gouldron, cordages toiles et autres commodités necessaires 20 lbs. st., quatre cont livres st. pour deux mois.

About 1627. To the King's most excellent Majesty. The humble petition of Frances, Countess Dowager of Kildare. My humble desire to your most sacred Majesty is that you would mercifully take notice of the many petitions I have presented to your Majesty for my money due out of the Exchequer, which your Majesty most graciously accepted and promised it me long since, yet never possessed I one penny of my due but fair promises from the Lord Treasurer, wherefore I desired to have your Majesty's princely answer by the Duke of Buckingham, for that I know he saw the time would not afford me money your Majesty's occasions being great, and my suit so reasonable and so beneficial to your Majesty for that your Majesty did have the 1,600*l.* due to me whereby I may pay some part of my debts, and free many of my friends that are bound for me and in danger of the laws. My humble desire is that your Majesty will be pleased to grant me the making of an Irish Viscount or Viscountess an English man or woman, or else that your Majesty would be pleased to grant a warrant to the farmer of the customs to make me present payment, or else that I may have your Majesty's warrant to the Master of the Court of Wards and Liveries for the time being, or to come that they may make me payment at such several times as I shall acquaint the Lord Steward and the Earl of

COKE MSS.

Dorset withal if your Majesty please to refer me to them. My own heart telleth me your noble father's son and your worthy sister's brother cannot deny so faithful a servant as I have been so reasonable a request, your heart being so fraught with mercy and pious actions, and I, a poor solitary and sickly widow, as duty binds me ever will pray to the Almighty for your long reign, content, and happiness.

1627–8, January 2. Antwerp.—J. Page to Thomas Jennings, Merchant of London.

This next spring Walstein is appointed to come down with 150,000 men to scour all the lower parts of Germany, amongst which they reckon Friesland. The Marquis Spinola on the point to go for Spain all these days hath been royally banquetted by the city of Brussels. They write from Vienna that the Emperer and Duke of Bavaria have written to the Pope to provide archbishops and bishops with other sufficient prelates for all these countries they have acquired, the Palatinate, Bohemia, Hesse, Brunswick, the territories of Hamburg, Lubeck, &c., Holsatia, Juttia, &c. By the which you may see the gospel now lying bleeding in Germany and what a vast inundation Popery is like to make in these ample States.

1627–8, January 9. Antwerp.—J. Page to Thomas Jennings, merchant, at London.

The Marquis Spinola is departed for Spain, 400 coaches and carosses accompanied him until Notre Dame d'Hall 6 miles from Brussels. He passeth through France to Rochelle at that King's request. The French King hath sent to Paris 44 ensigns taken from our English in the Isle of Rhé to hang in our Lady's church for the eternal glory of France over the English, and four pieces of ordnance with the English arms upon them he hath put into the Bastile. If our nation had gloried so much in former ages against them they might have hanged 10 ensigns for one in Paul's and Westminster, but he that cannot buy a capon must be glad of a chicken. The Stoad (Stade) yet standeth out, Tilly and the Lord of Anhalt press them, so that no succour can enter. At Emden the burghers cannot agree, for some of them by the Papists being called Calvinists, and the other Lutherans, the Emperor favoureth these and promiseth them liberty of religion through the Empire.

1627–8, January 9.—Christopher Nappleton to Sir John Coke.

I was to go with Mr. John Danyell of Dover to speak with my Lord Duke or Mr. Nicholas his Secretary at Whitehall, but we could not speak with neither. Our men was used very basely at Dunkirk. This honest man had but 8 barrels of beer, and they would not give him leave to land one. That Bose is hated of all men, and it most like that God loves him not, for he uses poor men so hardly. Alas, good sir, is it not a great misery for them to lie in prison a year and more, and then forced to serve their enemies, and against their Lord, religion, King, and country. Sir, this is too true for there be three hundred English Scots and Irish belongs to their ships.

1627–8, January 10.—Thomas Jennings to Sir John Coke.

Encloses three letters. Richard Leigh will be ready to accept freedom of the Turkey Company.

Endorsed by Sir John Coke with notes of information from Amsterdam, the Texel, and the Hague as to movements of the French men-of-war. News from Bayonne and Bordeaux. The policy of the Dutch in maritime affairs.

1627–8, January 11, and February 7. Examination of Monsieur Maurice Aubert the Queen's Chirurgeon.

Note endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "He hath solicited Monsieur de Sancie to make his peace in France, and return to that King's service both before and since his return from the Isle of Rhé."

1627–8, January 16. George Calvert, Lord Baltimore, to Sir John Coke.

Mr. Levett seeks a commission for New England. The Lords of the Council desiring to know whether this will encroach on my plantation are informed that it does not concern me at all, it is far remote from Newfoundland, which is a nearer part of America by some hundreds of leagues.

1627–8, January 23. Plymouth.—Sir James Bagg to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries at Court.

Your Honour hath at full understood of the state of Rochelle and the Spanish and French fleet before it, and I conceive it will agree with your grave wisdom to counsel the re-enforcing His Majesty's fleet intended for those parts that their strength may terrify the enemy and they return with honour and victory. I have written unto His Grace giving him knowledge of the state of ships. The *St. George*, *St. Andrew*, and *Nonsuch* may well be prepared here. The *Mary Rose*, *St. Claud*, *Loyalty*, and seven victuallers are arrived here with Captain Sydenham.

1627–8. January 27. Whitehall.—William, Earl of Pembroke, to Sir John Coke.

In Roger Glover's cause asks Sir J. Coke to use his interest with Sir Thomas Middleton to order certain accountants to deliver their reasons for proving or disproving the points in question.

1627–8, January 29. St. Ives in Cornwall.—John Trewinnard to Sir John Coke.

15 balls of aniseed out of the French ship praised at 30*s.* instead of 4*l.* There are here three French hulls stayed at St. Ives and brought into a creek called Phillack within the bar of Lelant for safety, and to save charges. The best, near 100 tons, is overset flat on her side, with her mast sticking in the sands will shortly be worth nothing more than for firewood.

1627–8, January 30. Dover Castle. Sir John Hippisley to Sir John Coke.

Of the Dunkirkers there be six freebooters out, and there be six of the King's men-of war ready to come out. Concerning the business of the Queen's Surgeon, I have found out four barrels of butter, and three trunks full of worsted stockings to be shipped for Calais, they were to be sent first to Flushing, but I can find no silk stockings at all.

1627, February 15. Brancepeth. He. Sanderson to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

There hath been lately a sale made by His Majesty's command of Whitworth woods to one Mr. Baxter, who by the means of one Temple, a weak surveyor, hath grossly cozened the King. . . . . Touching Mr. Gibbs' purchase of Brancepeth Castle and the parks I am unwilling to say much, for that the thought of it is an affliction to me, and therefore I would gladly forget it, only this be pleased to know that 'tis generally conceived His Majesty hath been much abused in the sale. . . By this purchase I am in danger to be dispossessed of that little

COKE MSS.

I have held these 30 years and upwards unless His Majesty please to receive me into his gracious protection, and qualify Mr. Gibbs, who strives by all ways he can to strip me, and leave me naked to the world.

Inclosure. Brancepeth, 23 and 24 August 1624.

Brancepeth :—

			£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
The Castle	The lead, The timber	is worth	1,457 17 5 0,552 2 0			total, 2,009	19	5			
	besides iron and other materials and the site.								2,609	19	5
East Park	The lodge, The deer, The wild cattle	are worth	£ 200			£ total, 600					
	The woods, 2,476 trees	„	400								

East Park.—The herbage the deer destroyed is worth 300*l.* per annum.

West Park { The lodge. The deer. The herbage at 4*s.* an acre, it being 900 acres, is 180*l.*

	Trees.		£	s.	d.
West Park -	16,191		4,695	0	0
East Park -	2,476		242	18	6
Whitworth -	8,689		1,640	3	4
Pedgbank -	4,309	total of their value -	1,000	0	0
Sum total -	31,665		7,578	1	10

Further particulars of Whitworth woods, viz., East wood, the Plains, West wood, Ridding piece cum aliis, Broad mead, Horse close, Trotters close of which are valued—

	£	s.	d.	
1,000 trees at	0	15	0	a tree.
2,000 „	0	6	8	
1,341 „	0	3	4	

so there remain trees unvalued, 4,348.

(Signed) HENRY SANDERSON, JOHN WORTLEY, HENRY BIRKBECK, JOHN WARD, SAMPSON LEVER, WILLIAM CONYERS.

1627–8, February 17, st. loci.—Copy of a letter from Zurich. The Diet of the Protestant Cantons and cities in Helvetia assembled will call a General Diet at Baden where they resolve to call on the Catholic Cantons, whether they be resolved unitedly with them to co-operate with life and goods to maintain their common liberty. The Republic of Venice is bound in virtue of a league to pay monthly in time of war to each of the Cantons of Zurich and Berne 4,000 ducats.

1627–8, Fèvrier 20.—Sance, à Monsieur M. le Chevalier Coke, Conseiller et Secrétaire d état de sa Sérénissime Majestie.

Que votre bonté supplie Monseigneur le Duc d'avoir pitié de moi en l'état où je suis maintenant au nom de Dieu, que je ne sois point abandonné pour si peu que millefrancs.

1627–8, February 20. Advice from Germany.—Count Mansfeldt's army about Ulm.

The Prince of Lauenburg and Colonel Meroda are marching to him with orders not to molest the towns that do contribute to the Catholic League. Archduke Leopold and the Dukes of Bavaria, Neuburg, and Wirtemburg have met at Grinzburg, seven leagues from Meming. In the confines of Suabia a large force is to be raised, thought by some to be against the Switzers.

1627–8, February 20.—The King's discharge of the Commission for the Navy.

Charles, R. Countersigned.—Ro. Heath (Attorney General).

Whereas we have heretofore granted a commission under our great seal of England to divers persons nominated by us to take into their care and ordering the affairs of our navy. And we are now resolved by the advice of our Privy Council to have all these services performed by our Admiral of England, and other the ordinary officers of our navy. We do therefore by these presents signed with our royal hand and sealed with our signet declare our pleasure and command that such commission or commissions heretofore granted by us to any such commissioners touching our navy be from henceforth revoked and utterly void, and that by virtue of those commissions or any of them the Commissioners therein named, or any of them do not intermeddle in that service, but these presents are and shall be to them and every of them a free and absolute discharge. Given under our signet at our palace of Whitehall this 20th day of February in the 3rd year of our reign.

May it therefore please your most Excellent Majesty. This contains Your Majesty's discharge, and superseding of your former commissions touching the navy signified to be your pleasure under your royal hand.

1627–8, February 23. St. Martin's Lane.—Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke.

The commission is in Mr. Attorney's hands to be amended. For new propositions that may come from the Ambassador, you in your wisdom will use the accustomed style of receiving and taking time to answer. If my way to Court lie through Tottenham High Cross I will call upon you about 9 of the clock in the morning to see you in good health and your Lady. I send you here enclosed the revocation of the commission itself conceiving it fittest to be kept by you.

1627–8, February 23.—"Advices of the Council of War." Notes by Sir John Coke.

A present fleet to guard the coasts of England and Ireland. For the guard of England, 24 ships, whereof six of the King, the others merchants, to be at sea by the end of March. The two ships for Ireland to be of about 200 tons. Sir Henry Maynwaring, Sir John Chudleigh, Captain Best, and Captain Heydon. This is be done by the Lord Admiral's order.

1627–8, February 24. London, this present Sabbath Day.—Richard Poole to Sir John Coke.

I send Lord Conway's answer. I intreated Mr. Wakerley to ride a little before to acquaint you of my Lord's coming, but he thought my Lord would not go through Tottenham, but some other nearer way. Mr. Ward said that Sir Francis Nedham hath sealed the assignment of the leases (of Melbourne Rectory). Tomorrow morning I shall receive all the deeds and writings that concern your honour.

1627–8, February 26. The Strand.—Sir Francis Nethersole to Sir John Coke.

I am so bold as to write a letter immediately to the King and to send it to your Honour for address. If the curious should know of my boldness they may be guessing at the matter and harm come of it.

COKE MSS.

1627–8, February 27. Newmarket.—Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke.

Yesterday I attended His Majesty and presented the Commission for the Council of War and the two grants for Peter Richaut. Also a Commission for treating with the States Ambassadors, and one for raising of monies.

1627–8, February 29.—Phillippe Burlamachi to Sir John Coke. (In French.)

Sir Charles Morgan can, with some assistance, maintain himself sufficiently long. Succour may be given by sending 7 or 8 vessels to the mouth of the Elbe and into the Schwinge. The King of Denmark obtaining troops from France. News of the Spanish ships at St. Andre (Santander) received from St. Jean de Luz and Bayonne. They are being refitted by payment of double wages to the shipwrights.

1627–8, March 5.—Sir Francis Coke to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

Mr. Ward hath sent you up herewith all the assignment from Thompson. . . . I confess God hath wonderfully added to my comforts by this your purchase; that He hath seated you and your posterity in this your native county, for I know you can hardly find out a fitter place for all conveniences for housekeeping than this is, so that you will add a spur to your desires to settle here. I understand you have been already moved in the behalf of Sir John Zouche to be Governor of Virginia. He is a gentleman well deserving a right good place, and hath bestowed much time and study in things belonging to military discipline and hath had some practice, having had a company in the Low Countries. We are now practising our horse to make them ready for their training at Leicester. This time of the year affordeth not many fat horses, and arms are now at an excessive rate and almost not to be g tten for money.

1627–8, March 5. The Strand.—Sir Francis Nethersole to Sir John Coke.

Enclosing a paper "to wait on your letters if you have any to send to Court." Thanks for your great favour showed to a kinsman of mine.

1627–8, March 6. Strand.—Sir Francis Nethersole to Sir John Coke.

His Majesty hath ordered the payment of the Q(ueen), his sister's, debts, and you to be her solicitor therein. I beseech your Honour to command Burlamachi to wait on you for this purpose, and to put His Majesty in mind to speak to Mr. Chancellor of the Exchequer.

1627–8, March 10.—John Warren and Henry Davye, Bailiffs of Yarmouth, to Sir John Coke.

On behalf of the fishermen trading to Westmony Island and the North Seas, being 300 sail of ships and barques, for ling and cod, being in fear of Dunkirkers and French men-of-war, we beseech that they may speedily have the four waftage ships for convoy ordered by the Board.

1627–8, March 11.—Sir Francis Nedham to Christopher Fulwood, Esquire.

I have been with Mr. Secretary, whom I find to deal with me more strictly than I have given cause for. Asks that £400 may be paid.

Mr. Fulwood forwards the letter adding, The doubts in law touching the Bishop's lease do a little trouble me. I must leave it to your

Honour's wisdom to pay this £400. or not, before such time as the Bishop's mind be known.

1627–8, March 11.—Henry Cary, Viscount Falkland (52), to Sir John Coke.

Certifying an enclosed copy of a law or decree published by the secular priests of Waterford. If this should be passed in silence some other thing might be attempted in a higher strain to work upon the weakness of a multitude.

1627–8, March 12. The Strand.—Sir Francis Nethersole to Sir John Coke.

I have received a letter from the King, written with his own hand, but written before he received mine. This hath given me occasion to write another.

1627–8, March 13. Cambridge.—Thomas Bainbrigge, Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge, to Sir John Coke.

We humbly crave our late choice of you to be a burgess of our University may not prejudice her in your better thoughts, yourself one of her chief masters. Her fear is from her neighbours at home, and those nearer you, London stationers, both like those nations, quas dereliquit Deus ut in eis erudiret Jerusalem. But she needs not fear what the love of a most noble and worthy son hath power to prevent: to him she commends her all.

1627–8, March 16. Whitehall.—Philip Herbert, Earl of Montgomery, Lord Chamberlain, to Sir J. Coke.

His Majesty commands stay of a warrant to grant £40. per annum to one Tomkins for the place of composer to the voices and wind instruments lately held by Alphonso Ferrabosco deceased, he having formerly granted the place and wages to the son of the said Ferrabosco.

1627–8, March 16. Weymouth, Melcombe Regis.—John Gardner to the Commissioners for Sales.

Requires a warrant to press men to send the ships about. A ship of 200 tons fit for the King's service it is feared will be given away.

1627–8, March 21.—Henry Cary, Viscount Falkland.

The copy of a private article of instruction to Sir Roger Jones at his going in England.

To move that his Majesty be pleased to send straight warrant to remove out of this realm all titulary bishops and dignitaries, jesuits, seminary priests and friars, and that they depart by a certain day on pain of death; conniving for a time at such secular mass priests as shall be able to put in good security.

1627–8, March 23, st. novo. Calais.—John Cleave to Sir John Coke.

Describes his going from Gravesend to Flushing, by contrary winds to Dover, and so to Calais, where are imprisoned a gentlewoman of Jersey and Mr. Bandinell, Dean of Jersey, and others taken in vessels going with munitions to the Castle there. 12 of our ships that went in the fleet to Rochelle taken and sunk by the Dunkirkers. The French merchants trade daily into England by way of Flushing both for cloths and wines. My seal to you shall be ever a heart pierced with a cross, enveloped and stung with a serpent; my devise, "ever whole and full."

COKE MSS.

1627–8, March — .—Philippe Burlamachi to Sir John Coke. (In French.)

Advertisements from Germany. Alarm of the Swiss. They hope that the King of France would assist them, and perhaps this may the sooner cause the raising of the siege of Rochelle.

1628, March 25. First part of a letter from the English Minister at the Hague relating to his interview with the Fiscal to the States General touching the negotiations on the Amboyna business.

1628, April 1.—"Matthew Basil to his brother Friar Basil, a Carthusian at Rouen," addressed "À Mr Monsieur Basire, Avocat au Palace à Rouen."

Mon cher Frère,—Je me suis retiré de la suite de M. Beddinfield; mon désir est d'entrer en religion. Je suis pour présent avec M. Stapleton un des Supérieurs des Jésuites d'Angleterre. Il m'enverrai à St. Omer pour y être reçu. Ce que me porte a cette vocation c'est le grand peril que je trouve pour se sauver dans le monde et les grandes consolations que l'on reçoit en la vie religieuse et le bon exemple que mes fréres et sœurs m'ont montré.

(1628, April 3.)—A full note by Sir John Coke of the message from the King delivered by him to the House of Commons. (*See* Gardiner's *History*, Vol. 6, p. 248.)

1628, April 4. Gray's Inn.—Sir John Finch (M.P. for Canterbury and Speaker of House of Commons), to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State.

It joyeth my heart that this day's work is so acceptable to His Majesty, and I hope in God he will receive content in all the proceedings and conclusion of this Parliament. I have sent you the resolutions of the House in those points concerning the personal liberty of the subject and the propriety of his goods. My prayers and endeavours shall be His Majesty may receive all satisfaction.

1628, April 8.—Peter Aylwarde, Mayor of Waterford, to Viscount Falkland, Lord Deputy General of Ireland.

One Murphy, from Portugal, says that there were threescore galleons will be ready next summer to ship their soldiers, now settled in the country near to Lisbon, to invade some parts of England or Ireland.

1628, April 9.—Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Dividend for the Signet received from Mr. Gale" for months June–October, £42 3*s.* 4*d.*

1628, April 12. Dublin Castle.—Henry Cary, Viscount Falkland [52], Lord Deputy of Ireland, to Sir John Coke.

Sends a second of a previous bill of exchange.

1628, April 15.—Daniel MacCarthy to Sir John Coke.

Sends his petition for the preservation of his estate which His Majesty was pleased to confer for his maintenance, and which he will lose at Easter.

1628, April 15. Dublin Castle.—Henry Cary, Viscount Falkland, Lord Deputy of Ireland, to Sir John Coke.

Enclosing another paper.

1628, April 29. Westminster College.—Doctor Robert Newell, Prebendary of Westminster and Archdeacon of Buckingham, to George Coke at the Parsonage of Bigrave.

Will not take less than 95*l.* for the barn at Baldock. My Lord of Winchester thinks it convenient that you take some opportunity to come and preach before His Majesty.

1628, April —. Henry Montague, Earl of Manchester, to Mr. Secretary Coke.

I have here sent you the short passages of this day's work, and so rest your assured H. Manchester.

Most Excellent Majesty. Give your servants leave in speaking to a king to use the words of a king. Deum time Regem honora. This was Solomon's counsel. This is the purpose of your great council now in parliament here assembled. A Jove principium was your father's method, and it is our meaning actively to serve your Majesty and our country. Humbly also to prostrate ourselves to God in prayer with fasting. This is the sum of our petition. But if your Majesty will please to hear it read, this paper will speak those hearts which my tongue cannot express.

The petition being read . . . . His Majesty told us . . . . my Lord President who brought the petition should signify the answer.

Which answer is thus: That His Majesty is well pleased with the petition presented, and is well content to have a fast. And as for the time of keeping it, he appoints that to be on Friday in Easter week next, before which time it may be made known to all the kingdom. As likewise it is to be hoped that we shall have cause to pray to God for the good success of what we shall by that time resolve, as also to beg His mercies towards others of our religion that now are in danger of great calamities.

1628, May 3.—Sir John Finch to Sir John Coke.

I enclose a paper in which is expressed Mr. Sherland's motion this day. I commit the original to your care, not doubting but it is as safe as with me.

1628, May 13. Avignon.—Bottier à M. de Bremond, Prieur de Thorigny et de Guingenay, Chevalier de la Croisade.

M. Aubert, Chanoine de l'Eglise de St. Denis de cette ville, a desir de faire parôitre vos merites en vous dédiant un livre qu'il a composé. C'est l'idée des lettres missives.

1628, May 17.—Richard Lord Weston, Chancellor of the Exchequer, to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Principal Secretaries to His Majesty.

His Majesty desires to speak with you to-morrow morning betimes.

He intends to use your service at Portsmouth or Plymouth for the setting forth of these ships, and he thinks fit that you call Sir James Bagg, Sir Henry Maynwaring, Captain Penington, and Mr. Nicholas for your assistance.

1628, May 19 to June 4. "Journal for Portsmouth to send back the fleet to Rochelle," written by Sir John Coke. We came from London on May 19, that night to Egham, next day to Alsford (Alresford), on Wednesday 21st to Portsmouth. Daily notes of letters written and business transacted.

1628, May 22. Portsmouth.—Henry Holt to Sir John Coke.

A proportion of beef, pork, and peas for 700 men for 84 days, being 48 flesh and 36 whole fish days.

Endorsed with a copy of a letter (from Sir John Coke) to the Duke of Buckingham, reporting progress of his business at Portsmouth, and news.

1628, May 23. Whitehall.—Edward Nicholas (M.P. for Dover) to Sir John Coke at Portsmouth.

The lower House of Parliament hath rejected the addition offered by the Lords, and this day we are to have a conference about it. But I hope for all this the Parliament will go on and succeed well, for that both houses did before agree to all parts of the petition. I write in haste.

1628, May 23. Newport, Isle of Wight.—Sir John Meldrum to Sir John Coke.

Reports that he has re-enforced with soldiers the ordinary watch of the country people attending the beacons. Bark to be ready to set forth to Sir Henry Palmer at sea upon discovery of any fleet exceeding 16 ships.

1628, May 23. Southampton.—Thomas Combe, Mayor, to Sir John Coke, one of His Majesty's most honorable Privy Council and Principal Secretary of State.

[Précis by Sir J. Coke.] "Letters to Poole and Weymouth (brought by Sir H. Mainwaring) *Lion's Claw, Gift of God, Dolphin.* Men pressed. Press money to be repaid by Brooke. Southampton over-charged with soldiers, 400, and 2 Irish companies, which make many leave the town" (to move His Majesty that they may be removed to some other town adjacent). "Beer."

1628, May 23. Whitehall.—George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, at Portsmouth.

There are many French vessels put into Plymouth that confirm the first Frenchman's relation that the fleet hath left Rochelle, and is come as far as Belleisle, but if Sir H. Hungate or any of Sir James Bagg's messengers meet with it I assure myself it will return again. Cause about 8 or 10 small barques and vessels at Portsmouth, Southampton, and in the Isle of Wight to be presently pressed and prepared with good store of combustible matter to make fire barks and send them to the fleet to Rochelle. I pray hasten away the *St. Esprit* and the other ships that are taken up at Portsmouth, the Cowes or thereabouts, and let there be some fire ships sent with them.

1628, May 25. Dublin Castle.—Viscount Falkland to Sir John Coke.

Maintains the fitness of the late changes in the office of examinations in the Chancery of Ireland against the complaint of Mr. Barker that he hath lost half the office. It much concerns His Majesty's honour. Sir John Coke the mediator, and Lord Falkland the recommender that the act should be maintained.

1628, May 25. Knighton, Isle of Wight.—Robert Dillington to Sir J. Coke at Portsmouth.

Has sent all over the Island for apprehending seamen to be sent on board the fleet in Stokes Bay. Riding on the hills I was told of 30 sail but they were gone out of sight. Ships come so near Dunnose that mackerel men durst not go forth.

1628, May 27. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Castle of Worcester," Giles Clutterbuck, Keeper.

The history of the Castle and of the Sheriffwick of Worcester deduced from the time of King Edward 1st.

1628, May 27. Southampton.—Captain Francis Vernon to Sir J. Coke at Portsmouth. Mr. Mayor sent for all the coopers in the town

for water casks. They have but little ready made, but what they can find in taverns shall be bought up. I will see them filled and sent away.

1628, May 27. Cowes Castle.—Captain Alexander Douglas to Sir J. Coke at Portsmouth.

I have a warrant from my Lord Conway to stay all ships but such as are employed in His Majesty's immediate service and having special licence under my Lord Duke his hand.

1628, May 28. Whitehall.—George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, at Portsmouth.

My brother Denbigh's intention is to put in with all the fleet unto Portsmouth. It will be best (since the fleet is so far advanced into the Sleeve, and that I have sent several messengers overland to advertise the town of Rochelle of His Majesty's resolution presently to send a greater force to open the passage for relief thereof), that all the Fleet and preparations for reinforcement of it go away together. I pray you continue at Portsmouth and cause my cousin Feilding not to put to sea till you receive further direction. Survey of provisions on board to be taken. Take an especial care that none belonging to the Fleet be permitted to put into the harbour, or to come ashore. Continue your diligence for fire vessels. Mr. Holt shall receive from Sir Allen Apsley £1,000, and £500 more will be by the Treasurer of the Navy sent to you. I doubt not in a few days the Bill of Subsidies will be passed for there is now likely to be a happy agreement between the King and his people.

1628, May 28.—Thomas Combe, Mayor of Southampton, to Sir John Coke.

Gift of God and *Lion's claw* sent down. 62 men passed into them and the *Dolphin*. The *Dolphin* brought on shore. 5 fire ships to be made ready in 14 days. Coopers employed to send away casks.

1628, May 28. London.—Philippe Burlamachi to Sir John Coke. (In French.)

Much corn taken by the Dunkirkers, little remains to go to Rochelle. News from Hamburg of the loss of Staden. Mr. Morgan arrived in Holland.

1628, May 29. Southampton.—Captain Francis Vernon to Sir J. Coke at Portsmouth.

There are five ships may be ready for fire ships, you may be pleased to send somebody to bargain for them. I solicit the captains hourly and threaten their disobedience.

1628, May 29. On board the *Mary Rose*, St. Helen's.—Captain Francis Sidenham to Sir J. Coke.

25 men sick of a calenture and 10 of scurvy, will infect the rest. Fresh meat needed.

1628, May 29. On board the *Garland*.—Sir Henry Palmer to Sir John Coke.

Has brought in 12 ships, Hamburgers and Hollanders, all laden with munition, some pretend to be bound for Leghorn, but they are not commodities for that port, unless designed from thence to Spain. Most of the merchants are Portuguese dwelling in Amsterdam. The

skippers only desire their ships and freights, which favour will make them more confident hereafter to speak with us when we shall meet with them.

1628, May 29. London.—Sir Allen Apsley, Governor of the Tower, to Sir J. Coke.

Ships are being victualled, must have ready money. Victualling by petty warrant will come to £700 a week. I and my deputies are so far engaged and our creditors so much disheartened and disabled as they will not do anything upon trust.

1628, June 1. Sir J. Coke's draft.—"Copy to the Earl of Denbigh."

I heard an evil report raised in the Fleet and from thence spread abroad of His Majesty's resolution to send back this Fleet to an impossible work. . . . . For my part I believe not that such worthy gentlemen can have so ignoble thoughts. . . . . I do confidently publish what is told me from some of them . . . . who are so far from declining any service His Majesty commandeth, for fear of difficulties and dangers that they think it a special honour to be trusted in such attempts. . . . . Now whether it concerneth both your Lordship and all these worthy gentlemen in like manner to disavow and cry down these unworthy bruits and slanders cast upon your actions and the designs of the state your wisdoms may consider. . . . . Now there is no way to redeem or make good your honour with his Majesty and the world but by advancing the action, encouraging the mariners and making way through all fears by your wisdoms and courage, for in greatest dangers greatest Captains get praise and where no danger is every man can command. I know your Lordship needeth no such spurs.

1628, June 1. Whitehall.—George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, Lord High Admiral, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty at Portsmouth.

The Fleet to go together to Rochelle. More fire ships to be prepared. Victuallers for Rochelle. *Esperance*, *Loyalty*, *Rainbow*, and other ships to be prepared. All the ships at Portsmouth, Southampton, and other places to be set in hand. The whole Fleet to be victualled by petty warrant. Sick men to be refreshed on shore. Fleet to be supplied with fresh water and other provisions, gunners and boatswains stores to come by land from London. Fire ships preparing at Plymouth. Hollanders to be discharged if no probable proof. Seamen to be pressed. Three able commanders sent to be at disposal of my brother Denbigh. The King will be at Portsmouth very shortly to set all things forward. I pray continue the diligence and care you have hitherto showed.

1628, June 2.—William Feilding, Earl Denbigh, to Sir John Coke.

For the re-victualling of the *James* of Salcombe.

1628, June 3. Portsmouth.—Sir John Coke to the Duke of Buckingham, Lord Admiral. Reply to his letter of June 1.

The fire ships cannot be had unless £350 be paid in hand and as much more assured. The Lords have written unto me that they have given order of £500 to be paid to the Treasurer of the Navy to be returned hither, but of the money I hear no more, and their Lordships order there will do no work here, where no credit can be procured, and if the fleet stay for fire ships and the fire ships for money and monies be sent in paper only, I assure your Grace that the time which is given to send the Fleet together will consume the provisions and

disable it to proceed. I have been forced to procure from Southampton 100 tons of new cask to be there filled with water, which when it comes to the Fleet if they will not empty it and fill it again at the Cowes (as I fear they will not, having denied to do it twice) it will presently turn black and putrified and be of no use. This town is already so pestered with mariners sick and whole that I fear it will be no fit place for His Majesty to repair unto, and to send them further from the ships were to discharge them.

1628, June 3.—Thomas Robartts, Mayor of Poole, to Sir J. Coke.

A barque laden with provisions for Plymouth now at Poole, rescued from the Dunkirkers; she cannot go to sea; asks directions. 3 or 4 Dunkirkers are daily seen from Purbeck cliffs.

1628, June 4. Southampton. — Thomas Combe, Mayor, to Sir John Coke.

I am sorry my service hath been of so little esteem as to be menaced with threats. The ships are being prepared with what care I can.

1628, June 4. Whitehall.—George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, to Sir John Coke, Knight, principal Secretary to His Majesty at Portsmouth.

There will be greatest want of fire ships of all other provisions for opening the passage into Rochelle, ... but methinks they are very dear . . . . you will within 2 or 3 days receive 500*l.* for preparing the fire ships . . . . the fleet to go all together for if they go broken the service may suffer a second and worse foil than it hath. I have taken order with Mr. Burlamachi to furnish 4,000*l.* worth of corn for victualling of that town . . . . (continued in the Duke's own writing) I have read your last letter to His Majesty before the Lords, whereupon he hath resolved to come in person himself so soon as the parliament will be ended. In my opinion cost may be saved by putting in the fire ships such a proportion of men out of the King's ships as may serve for the management of their sails till they come before Rochelle.

1628, June 5. The Fleet.—William Feilding, Earl of Denbigh, to Sir John Coke.

Is taking the straitest course for punishment of disorders committed ashore. The *Vanguard* found serviceable. The meat which is now to be killed on shore should be preserved for our after spending, and our men should only have fresh meat for their refreshing on Sunday.

1628, June 5. Cowes Castle.—Captain Alexander Douglas to Sir J. Coke.

Asks payment for the boatmen. Fears their unwillingness in times to come.

1628, June 6. Southampton.—Ken. Edisbury to Sir J. Coke at the Red Lion in Portsmouth.

Has with the Mayor and Mr. Elsey taken up 9 ships for fireships and 4 for transport of 1,500 quarters of corn. For preparing these ships workmen, pitch, and other materials should be pressed. For mariners I have pressed some, but have seen many more flying from me in boats over the water. There must be some general course taken.

1628, June 7. On board the *Garland*.—Sir Henry Palmer to Sir J. Coke.

Sends in a prize laden with masts, cables and cordage. The *Amity* to be sent back, being his fittest ship for a chase. I shape my course the likeliest way to meet those ships his Grace specified.

Coke MSS.

1628, June 7. Southampton.—Ken. Edisbury to Sir J. Coke.
Asks warrant to press shipwrights and caulkers. Also the pitch and other materials being used for the *Plantation* in the Isle of Wight. For the ships taken up Captain Downing should press half a score masters about London.

1628, June 8. The *Vanguard*.—William Feilding, Earl of Denbigh, to Sir J. Coke.
Asks that the materials required for his ship may be sent. Two prizes sent in by Captain Wedell and Sir Henry Palmer.

1628, June 9. Walsingham House.—Francis Vernon to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty at Portsmouth.
I delivered your Honour's letters to His Grace; his distractions in Parliament have been so great that he hath had little time to think of the fire ships. We fell on a sudden from the greatest fear and despair to the greatest joy I ever saw in London, for he did not think himself the son of a good mother that had not a great fire at his door and made all his neighbours drink. All things I doubt not now will go forward smoothly that we may do and not talk.

1628, June 9. Broad Sanctuary, Westminster.—Gilbert Thacker to Sir John Coke.
Encloses Mr. Alured's letter as to satisfaction between the King and his people. It hath pleased God to visit Mrs Elwes with the small pox, for which my Lady is very sorrowful,and the more fear she apprehendeth by reason she is so near her time. The children and all the servants but whom of necessity she must employ at home are all sent to Tottenham. My Lady hath forwarned me and Hugh from coming thither, in regard to my recourse and Hugh's attendance at Court.

1628, June 10. Whitehall.—George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, to Sir John Coke.
I perceive by the advancement of His Majesty's services at Portsmouth and your despatches that your being there was exceeding necessary, and indeed I doubt that had it not been for your extraordinary diligence it would have been a work almost impossible to have fitted the fleet and provisions to return to Rochelle. Store of victuals in the river ready to go this week. Order for pressing 12 masters to take charge of the victuallers and fire ships, 100 gunners and 10 able ship carpenters. Strict course to be taken that no landmen that are healthy be suffered to depart from the fleet or go ashore.

1628, June 10. London.—Philippe Burlamachi to Sir John Coke. (In French.)
Hopes the market price of grain will be for His Majesty's profit. Seeks for himself no advantage but such as an honest man may. Asks that his cousin may be assisted with authority necessary to prevent conflicts which the insolence and importunity of seamen cause to those about them.

1628, June 12. Youghal. — Henry Gosnold, Chief Justice in Munster, to Sir John Coke.
Has 30 years' service in this province. Thanks for assistance towards regaining his lost place in the Court of Marshalsea. Asks a lease of all reliefs and heriots within this kingdom for 32 years.

1628, June 12. The Crown, Southampton.—Ken. Edisbury to Sir J. Coke.
Thanks for the joyful record of His Majesty's accord with the parliament. Tomorrow 6 of the ships shall be ready to sail to Ports-

mouth. I must send as many as can be manned and desire that the same persons may return to pitch the rest. I find the cunning of some merchants here beyond my experience. I have employed Captain Green to ride to Poole and Weymouth to press 100 men and to find a better furnished fireship.

Fireworks. Memorandum by Sir J. Coke for materials for 8 fireships.

1628, June 12. The *Vanguard*.—Earl of Denbigh to Sir J. Coke.

Asks that the wants of the *Sea Venture* may be supplied.

1628, June 12.—Mayor of Weymouth to Sir J. Coke.

Has pressed and sent 8 men for Plymouth and 8 for Portsmouth ; for pressed and conduct money 4/6 and 3/2 a man.

1628, June 13.—Thomas Combe, Mayor of Southampton, to Sir J. Coke.

As to ships being made ready there.

1628, June 13. [South]ampton.—William Margetts to Sir John Coke.

The *Lion's Claw* ready to take in provision ; beseeches to be forthwith despatched, for we are lying at great charge.

1628, June 14. Whitehall.—Duke of Buckingham to Sir John Coke.

I perceive by good effects your care and abilities in His Majesty's important service at Portsmouth wherein I pray continue your diligence to perfect the work you have so well begun. I pray cause all care to be taken to despatch the fire ships. I desire to receive a list of all the ships as well men of war as fire ships, victuallers, pinnaces, and others. I shall shortly give notice when I would have the corn provided for Rochelle embarked. Your assured loving friend.

1628, June 14. Aboard His Majesty's ship the *St. Andrew*.—William Feilding, Earl of Denbigh, to Sir John Coke.

The ships of the fleet that came in with me will be all ready at 24 hours' notice, having provisions, victuals, and men, and so I daresay shall the rest. I give you many thanks for making an inquiry into Captain Quail's speeches, and shall very much desire that you will bring all to light as soon as you can.

1628, June 15. Southampton.—Ken. Edisbury to Sir John Coke.

Reports his preparation of ships' stores, &c., for Rochelle. Ordinary English iron £18 a ton, an excessive rate. Has taken up 12 ships. I fear harm by the over earnest pursuit by the Lower House of Parliament against any whom His Majesty places in his remarkable favour.

1628, June 17. Aboard the *St. Andrew*.—William Feilding, Earl of Denbigh, to Sir John Coke.

Desires that carpenters be sent to view the *Garland*. I have sent the Englishman who came out of the Dutch man-of-war. He should be imprisoned.

1628, June 18. London.—Sir Allen Apsley, Lieutenant of the Tower, to Sir John Coke, Knight, a principal Secretary of State, at Portsmouth.

The victualling for the 8 ships and 10 Lions Whelps that are to come from hence hath been ready this 14 days. I have not had any money.

COKE MSS.

Upon Monday last the Lower House sent up the Bill of Subsidies to the Lords of the Upper House, but did not so much as name them in the Bill, thinking their Lordships would have returned it back so they might have had more time in debate, but their Lordships read it forthwith and have passed the Bill and take exceptions notwithstanding the Commons House have taken time to give them answer till tomorrow. Yesterday they delivered a long petition to His Majesty of all their grievances and therewith a remonstrance. In the first part there was the Countess of Buckingham for countenancing of papists, and that divers recusants were preferred in the Commonwealth and Church to places and dignities, namely, Doctor Neale, Bishop of Winchester, and Doctor Laud, Bishop of Bath and Wells. They taunt them with Arminianism; they said the Duke had lost the regality of the Narrow Seas . . . . [many charges specified]. I write this confusedly as it comes to my memory. The King's answer was that he did not think they had been so ignorant to believe that the passages of State business and of the Church was better known to them than himself that directed it. The Duke kneeled down first and offered to have answered, but His Majesty would not suffer him, but took him up and gave him his hand to kiss, which the Commons House took ill.

1628, June 18. Whitehall.—Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, at Portsmouth.

Some indisposition which confined me all day yesterday to my chamber hindered me from procuring you the warrant you desire to free you from the Auditorship. This afternoon I propose to move for it and haste it to you as soon as it is done. On Monday last the Bill of Subsidies was sent up to the Upper House; omission of "Lords Spiritual and Temporal" is a cause of offence. Yesterday the Lower House attended the King with their remonstrance. The King's answer, and giving the Duke his hand to kiss.

1628, June 21. Edmonton.—Thomas Alured (M.P. for Hedon, Yorkshire) to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State and of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council, at Portsmouth.

I will not make comparison betwixt your troubles abroad and your cares at home; they are great I confess, but I hope God hath enabled you for both. My Lady bears her loss with as much moderation and judgment as a mother's passion can admit for the want of such a daughter, who in the goodness of her own disposition and my Lady's affection and your good opinion was not I presume beyond any of those she hath left behind her. My request to my Lady hath been that she would refresh herself with a freer air at Tottenham (where most of your Honour's family are) rather than to continue melancholy at London, which I hope she will sometime within a few days resolve upon.

I have been of late the more sparing to visit my Lady because my little family hath been visited in the same kind, once with the measles, and twice with the small-pox, though I thank God we are now free, and I know not many households but have run the same hazard. I know not wherein I may do your Honour any service save in some poor trivial advertisements which I conceive cannot be unseasonable amidst your tedious employments.

Your Honour I doubt not hath seen our remonstrance and what satisfaction His Majesty's answer or the Duke's action gave. The naming of the two Bishops suspected to countenance and to be infected with Arminianism proceeded by occasion of Mr. Spencer's endeavouring to do them rather a good office than intending it should fall so plainly upon

them, for being at first drawn in general of some of the clergy near His Majesty he thought this might reflect also in general upon most of all of the Bishops, therefore to excuse the Archbishop and those not guilty it was thought fit to name these as well by their persons as by their places, lest if they should remove the suspicion might be left upon their sees rather than upon themselves. The Bishop of Winchester was at the reading of the remonstrance, but Bath and Wells withdrew at the first.

This Saturday some courtiers of the household were sent to know His Majesty's pleasure for a recess or a proroguing of this Session, because the House was something thin grown, and many businesses of weight which concern His Majesty's honour and profit and concern the good of the Kingdom, which would require some conference with divers of His Majesty's officers and persons of sundry qualities in the country, which could not now be done, besides the Bill of Tonnage and Poundage and that for regulating arms would take up much time, if not more than they thought the present affairs and other circumstances would now in His Majesty's judgment admit of. The gentlemen were only to know His Majesty's pleasure when he would vouchsafe the Speaker access with such a number of the House as His Majesty should appoint. The King was then going to Nonsuch where the Queen is, but very graciously sent answer that he would come back tomorrow being Sunday (though his intention was not till Monday) purposedly to give them admittance and audience, so the Speaker with 12 gentlemen are appointed, whereof the three last of the twelve are the three richest of our number, Sir H. Wallop, Sir W. Popham, and Sir Thomas Thynne. This day the Bill of Tonnage and Poundage being in some debate Sir Ed. Coke promised when time should serve to offer what he thought fit for the ordering of His Majesty's revenue, wherein he would offer nothing that should not be for His Majesty's honour and profit both: and in some instances for lessening His Majesty's charge: he cryed down the Duchy Court to be cast into the Exchequer and the two Courts of Wales and York to be dissolved. Sir Miles Fleetwood proposed that by the exchange of tenures, recusants lands, and forests the revenue might be raised 250,000*l.* a year. Sir R. Pye did not credit so great an advancement: and Sir Thomas Wentworth interposed that some should think Sir R. Pye put the opinion or name of a projector upon Sir M. F., who seemed something moved with what Sir R. Pye replied upon him. But in the passage of the examination of some that were held to have projected the raising the book of rates, which being five weeks since laid to Sir Ed. Sawyer's charge, he denied the knowledge of anything in that kind with some asseverations and protestations, willing if he did that he were hanged (whereat some wittily and wantonly presently cried "a good motion"). It appeared yesterday that Mr. Dawes and he were with "the King and" that Sir Ed. projected the raising of every shilling to two throughout the whole book of rates, yet protested how free he perceived His Majesty was from assenting unto it until it should be better considered of and found reasonable: Sir Edmond acknowledged that xii*d.* might be raised more upon divers, but denied his intimation or intention for all. This being yesterday, this morning came a message by Mr. Solicitor that His Majesty, having heard Sir Edmond Sawyer and Mr. Dawes speak understandingly in some businesses concerning his revenue formerly, and thereby discerning their ability, had sent for them and required them to consider of the book of rates and what was fit to be done thereupon, wherein they modestly made the excuses that they should be but accounted projectors if they meddled therein; yet His Majesty required them to consider thereof and to

Coke MSS.

report again what they thought fit: then His Majesty excused them to the House &c. Whereupon for the body of the matter the House was something tender; yet one passage they thought not fit to let pass. Five weeks since when it was questioned in the House, Sir Edmond Sawyer had denied either his knowledge or his intermeddling in any kind, the same night he went to Mr. Dawes his house and asked him if he had been sent for to the Parliament: he answered no, neither did he hear of anything why he should. Sir Edmond said 'tis likely that you will be sent for, but you come not there upon your oath and therefore you will not discover or make known anything that passed betwixt you and me. For a member of the House in a cause concerning himself and wherein they desired to have satisfaction to go and labour or advise to conceal the truth, and in a manner to suborn him to speak falsely, was generally held a great indignity to the House and of an high and ill consequence, especially by Sir Ed. Coke, Mr. Spencer, Sir Thomas Wentworth, Mr. Selden, Mr. Wansford, and Mr. Mason: so he is turned out of the House (which some would have only suspended, but Mr. Wansford sayeth the notice would be better taken throughout the kingdom, for that being a burgess for Berwick they would not understand of it but by a new election) and declared unworthy ever to come into it, or be made a member of it, and committed to the Tower. This day Dr. Mainwaring made his submission at our bar in verbis conceptis sent down by the lls. [Lords]: which having humbly done without either speaking or being spoken unto, the Warden of the Fleet went back with him: if he had been degraded the sentence would not have been too severe; and now there be some of the London Divines that are gone to Cambridge to take the degree of Doctor, and some there that think better of Arminians than of Calvin do labour to disgrace them by putting them beside that degree, whereof we shall see the issue the next week.

The Commission granted at the end of February to the whole Council for raising of money by imposition or otherwise being sent for to the Lord Keeper was read in the House, and presented to the lls. [Lords] as of an high consequence and by the Lords returned back cancelled. The horse is feared will yet be landed and some armour conceived to be come already, yet the message mentioned in the remonstrance and sent by the Chancellor of the Duchy did (and I think doth) secure many. The impositions for the curranes [currants] is by a new warrant from the King enjoined, and to be received by the Earl of Arundel, for which the merchants have renewed their complaint to the House.

The curranes that were then stayed I conceive are delivered according [to] the request of the House and His Majesty's direction: but all that are come in since or are to come are to be subject for aught I see to the imposition granted unto and farmed by the Earl of Arundel, who hath passed a Bill in both Houses for estating by Parliament his Castle of Arundel and his house in the Strand with the statues and furniture there for ever to his heirs males, and never to be made in jointure to any wife, save to the Countess now living, and hath given and estated 200*l.* a year for ever to the Company of the Fishmongers for the repairing of these two houses. When his Bill was passed he did by the Speaker present his hearty thanks to the whole House for that favour in passing so willingly his Bill, wherein if he would he could not fail to express his further thankfulness by deserving well of the public by his future services and of every member by his respect as there should be occasion, and he hoped his posterity would do the like for which they should not want both in example and directions. Mr. Alford stood up and said this custom of giving thanks had been omitted ever since the

passage of a Bill for the old Lord Burghley, and he held it due to the House, for what hath [have] these Lords now so deserved of the Commonwealth that we should intermit the public affairs of the State (wherefore this House is called) to intend their private Bills. The next day the Earl of Bristow [Bristol] also gave thanks. The Earl of Devonshire's Bill passed with much difficulty and twice dividing the House, and himself is now found, I doubt not, into an happier place. Sir, you see how I presume to enlarge myself to trouble you; we can easily conjecture your distractions there, and you cannot but conceive what they would have been here, God hath his hand in all. Sir Robert Pye told me of himself sitting in the House that, of some weeks and not a few, he had not spoken with the D. [Duke] but twice, and upon the last speech, he perceived the D. both thought and now found (perhaps the more in your absence and upon the trial of others) that you were both honest and wise. This adds not to your comfort nor to your credit, who are the same whatsoever others opinions be, but coming voluntarily from him (as this Parliament no man considering his place and his relation hath spoken more freely and more faithfully), it cannot offend you at least in respect of the love of the latter who I think truly affects you. I requested your Honour for a stay of James Baylie's grant of the Clerk of the Fines, which I hear is now likely to pass in your absence, whereof I think they have taken the opportunity, and but that I know not how the employments are likely to be I have been pressed to be a suitor to your Honour for a cousin german of mine, one Mr. Skipwith, a justice of peace, his second son, and a civil Low Country soldier for an Ancient or at most a Lieutenant's place. But these as they come in the end of my letter, so be pleased to think I have no end to be troublesome now unto your Honour in, who have businesses of another nature and an higher kind to take up your thoughts. Sir, I pray God send you health and continue and increase your comfort, and I beseech you excuse this boldness and rudeness in writing, and may I have the happiness to wait upon you this summer at Tottenham.

1628, June 23. Garlick Hill.—Richard Poole to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, his most honourable master, at Portsmouth.

Right Honourable,—I give God the thanks my Lady is in good health, notwithstanding the sorrow which this heavy disaster of late befallen us hath occasioned, and that she like a most religious, wise woman hath suffered reason to moderate her sorrow, though it were much aggravated in that it pleased God to visit Mistress Ellweys with such a disease, that neither she nor any other of her nearest and dearest friends durst come near her, unless they would hazard their own health. The children and almost all our family were sent to Tottenham before she fell sick, and blessed be God are all in health. Mistress Ellweys was sick with us of the small pox, 12 days or thereabouts, and after much pain and through the violence of her disease endured, and by her travail whereinto she fell on Sunday, 15th of June, much weakened, on Monday the 16th June in the morning about 5 or 6 of the clock, she changed this life for a better, and was the same day at night buried about 10 or 11 of the clock, accompanied to church only with Sir Robert Lee and his Lady of her kindred, and a few of our good neighbours, with little or no pomp and with decent and only necessary charges, but Mr. Ellweys is purposed to bestow upon his nearest friends

Coke MSS.

mourning garments, as he thinks most fit. His virtuous and religious wife died like a good Christian prepared for her Maker, sensible that at this time she should go to Him to whom all the faithful desire to be united, and to enjoy with her in Christ Jesus the blessed society of angels and saints in His heavenly kingdom. Her son whereof she was delivered being very weak and small born before the time was presently baptized (a minister being sent for) in the house and named Philip. It pleased God to afford it life four days and then died, also being at Edmonton at nurse and was there buried. God knows we have been sequestered from many of our friends' company who came not near us for fear of infection, and indeed we were very circumspect, careful and unwilling that any should come to us to impair their health. My good Lady (of me ever to be honoured) is yet in the town, fearful to go to Tottenham because of the children, but (God willing) she intends towards the end of this week to be there. She remembers her dearest love to your Honour, continually making mention of you and all with you in her prayers, much desiring your happy and long expected return, which we all pray for and know will be so soon as His Majesty's affairs wherein your Honour is there employed are dispatched.

Of Thompson I have received 210*l.*, half year's rent of Baggrave. I have paid to Sir Francis Nedham the 600*l.* only that your Honour left with my Lady and have his acquittance. . . . . Mr. Thacker tells me he cannot receive any money due to your Honour, but is fairly promised that he shall received it on Thursday next. For the household expenses and other necessaries I have taken 40*l.* from Mr. Thompson's money. . . . . Yesterday Mr. Doctor Fell sent hither to know whether your Honour had returned any answer concerning the receiving of his moneys, the remainder of the price of his purchase of Hale Court. . . . This hath been his month of attendance at Court and will shortly be out, and he much desires to finish this business before he goes out of the City. . . . Mistress Carey remembers her love and service to your honour. . . . I do and ever shall honour my Lady both for that she is yours and also for the virtuous Christian and godly conversation which I daily see upon all occasions in her. I speak not this to your honour in any temporizing humour, but sincerely from my heart. . . . She hath been to Mr. Ellweys an exceeding great comfort at this time, forgetting her own sorrow as much as possible in his sight not to aggravate his, which was very much.

1628, May 22.—Inclosure. (Copy.) Receipt for 600*l.* Signed, Fr. Nedham. Witnesses, Gilbert Ward, Hum. Fulwood, Roger Hatton, Edw. Ashbury, Ric. Poole.

1628, June 23. Whitehall.—Hum. Fulwoode to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

My Lady (not overmuch grieving but religiously resting contented with the good pleasure of God concerning her daughter's death) . . . . is resolved to go to Tottenham about the end of this week. The 22nd of May last there was £600 paid to Sir Francis Nedham. I have conferred with Mr. Ward touching every particular of Melbourne business. Mr. Ward's letter is here enclosed. Sir Francis Nedham came yesterday to town, he hath brought up all such evidences and other writings as concern your honour. Dr. Fell hath many times sent unto my Lady to take the payment of his money. This is his month of attendance at court. Sir E. Sawyer committed to the Tower. Sir E. Moseley, the Attorney of the Duchy, is thought by a committee fit to be reported as guilty of extortion and bribery. His Majesty going to Portsmouth, I would attend your Honour there.

1628, June 25. London.—Sir William Russell to Sir J. Coke.

My main infirmities do daily call upon me to put in order my worldly business. My accounts cannot be completed but by Mr. Edisbury. I pray that he may be allowed to return, and the accounts may be speedily signed.

1628, June 25. Whitehall.—Viscount Conway, Secretary of State. [No address.]

I have not been wanting to endeavour to free you from the burden you complain of and to put the charge upon Mr. Edisbury, it being an employment most unfit for a Secretary of State. If there come any complaint from the French concerning Sir H. Palmer. I doubt not to satisfy anything shall be spoken of. The parliament breaks up to-morrow, and a session will be made of it and some Acts pass. The King hath resolved to speak to the Houses by the Lord Keeper, and also himself to say something like a good and gracious King. Next week he will go towards Portsmouth.

1628, June 25. Portsmouth.—Sir John Coke to the Duke of Buckingham. (Copy.)

By this large account your Grace may perceive that there remaineth no more here wherein my service can be of use. For though the officers have sent a warrant to Mr. Boate to make ready the *Triumph*, the *Wastspite*, and the *Esperance*, yet they have taken no order for materials or for monies or for repairing the graving place here. I have continued here almost 6 whole weeks, and have spent already all the King's money in his service and my own, in an inn where I have lodged not only with a continual oppression of seamen, victuallers, and workmen, but as if in a hospital with a confluence of sick men. Give me now leave to say freely that not only my abode here will be of no use, but that every day while the Fleet stayeth in this harbour it will be less ready and worse provided to set to sea. The only means to amend evil effects is by discovery of the causes, to which neither my commission doth extend, nor my disposition, which is rather inclined to mend than fend faults.

1628, June 26. London.—Richard Poole to Sir John Coke.

I went to Mr. Dr. Fell's lodging, but he was newly gone to Nonsuch to wait upon His Majesty. Your Honour shall presently receive a rental from Mr. Ward. Being asked whether there were any convenient place wherein your Honour and my Lady might be entertained at Melbourne, he answered you might lie at Swarkestone, which is a mile from Melbourne, or if you like not that, he would furnish your own house at Melbourne with his beds and anything else fit for your Honour for that time.

(1628), June 26. London.—Joan Lady Coke to Sir John Coke.

I pray believe that the cause of my not writing unto you was that I thought you had [not?] sent any servant to London. If it had been so you might have been justly excused, but howsoever my show to the world may not seem to be great my loss is to me greater than I can make show for; but I know it is God's hand, and I pray daily to him that I may make good use of it. I acknowledge no air can preserve longer than God's appointed time, and here I am daily put in mind of my mortality. There died this week of the small-pox 58. I praise God the children are in good health, and I purpose by God's assistance to go to them on Saturday. My brother George Coke is in London and hath been with me, and saith your son Thomas is in good health.

COKE MSS.

My sister Carey and your daughter Mary is in good health and all the rest of us, God be thanked. I should much joy to hear of your return, and a happy issue of all your labours. My son Elways remembers his services unto you. I pray for you and wish you here, and will ever remain your faithful and loving wife till death.

1628, June 27.—George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, and Edward, Viscount Conway. Warrant to John Pecksall, Serjeant of the Admiralty.

Ships ready to sail are by the contemptuous and sudden running away of their men forced still to continue in the river, not only to the increase of His Majesty's charge and the delay and prejudice of the intended voyage, but also to the great hazard of drawing infection aboard in these contagious times. Stay to be made of all ships and vessels within the river of Thames. To take names and view the persons of the men and make a note thereof. If any pressed men found aboard they and the master of the ship are to be taken before the Judge of the Admiralty to be committed to prison.

1628, June 27.—Cargaison of Victuallers taken by Sir James Bagg and returned from Rochelle. Cargaison of Victuallers returned from Rochelle laden by the order of Mr. Burlamachi, names of ships, their stores, &c., and masters. *La Joyeuse*, Capitaine Élie Perlier, prise par les Français, à Bordeaux, et le capitaine mis sur la roue.

1628, June 28. Southampton.—Thomas Combe, Mayor, to Sir John Coke.

Reports preparations there.

1628, June 30. Sir John Coke's lodgings at Whitehall.—Hum. Fulwoode to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State at Portsmouth.

This morning it pleased God to take Mr. Thacker hence. I take knowledge by Mistress Thacker's relation that your honour willed that he should repair to Mr. Ward and inform himself how your honour with my Lady and the rest of your attendants might be accommodated in Melbourne for three or four nights' entertainment. Your money out of the Cofferer's office was received by Mr. Thacker and is all paid in unto my Lady. I have been with Mr. Ward whose opinion is that your Honour can be nowhere entertained but at your own house, and for bedding or any other necessity he can send them from Swarkestone. My Lady with the rest of her family went to Tottenham on Saturday last. There is a box at Whitehall which was Mr. Thacker's. Mistress Thacker desireth you to appoint somebody to be at the opening to receive such things as may concern your Honour. Parliament prorogued till October, but without any pardon. The four west-country gentlemen that were committed by the House of Commons are set at liberty, two of them being made knights since their enlargement, the other two being knights before are now made baronets. My Lord President the same day the Parliament ended had the Privy Seal, and Sir Edward Sawyer came out of the Tower. Would it please your Honour to command my care in any your occasions here that Mr. Thacker was employed in you shall always find me both faithful, diligent, and careful.

1628, July 1. Westminster.—Thomas Carpenter to Sir John Coke.

Desires to become servant to Sir J. Coke in the place of Mr. Thacker, lately deceased; is recommended by Sir Abraham Williams and others.

1628, July 1. Whitehall.—George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, to Sir John Coke.

Has given order for boatswains' and carpenters' stores. The ships here in readiness to fall down. Will be at Portsmouth by the 8th, by which day I pray get all the fleet together and the corn shipped. I will not come from hence without money for the marines and seamen. Before three days are past I will see that 1,000*l.* be sent to the Deputy Victualler. I purpose also to get as much more for the five ships, and other provisions you have given order for. There is order given for pressing 200 watermen, and to the officers of the navy to provide 1,500 suits of clothes for seamen and a good provision of hammocks. The King is resolved to send away the fleet with all speed possible, and with less force than first intended, lest Rochelle should be surrendered while a greater strength is preparing for relief of it.

1628, July 1. Whitehall.—James Leeke to Sir John Coke.

Asks help and furtherance with Dr. Wren and Fellows of Peterhouse to make his son, Dr. Leeke, a Fellow now, or at least the next that shall fall. His approved loving uncle, Sir Francis Coke, has also written.

1628, July 2. Whitehall.—Edward Nicholas (Secretary to the Duke of Buckingham) to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, at Portsmouth.

[The address signed "G. Buckingham."]

There are letters come from Rochelle that advertise that the inhabitants there are in great extremity which makes His Majesty to hasten away the fleet with all possible diligence. The king for certain setteth forth towards you Monday next and stayeth now only till some money be raised upon the credit of the subsidies. There are chirurgeons pressed for the fleet. I am sorry for the death of your honest servant, Mr. Thacker. My Lord saith he will go the voyage, and I believe it. I pray God send him a happy success in it. The remissness and ignorance of the officers of the Navy have been principal hindrances that the fleet and provisions here preparing are not sooner ready, which this day I made appear before them at the Council Board, the King being present.

1628, July 3. Edward Nicholas (Secretary to the Duke of Buckingham) to Sir John Coke.

The King setteth forth towards Portsmouth Monday next, and the ships are now falling down to hasten thither. My Lord now finds that he was mistaken when he changed the commissions for these offices of the Navy, who are above their places in their imaginations, and for their want of understanding in such business not able to execute the same. My Lord is reconciled in a reasonable good manner to Sir Robert Mansell, who hath been private with his Grace two hours at a time.

1628, July 3. Whitehall.—Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke.

The King commands that all letters and papers which the King hath given to you or that you have received concerning my Lord Chancellor of Ireland may by your direction be here tomorrow at night. All the haste that is possible is made for the putting forward of the journey, which is the surest way to give an end to your restraint.

"Copy of my answer to the Lord Conway."

I would have sent to have searched all my papers if to my grief my secretary who only knew how my papers are disposed had not died after

a few days' sickness this last week as I think your Lordship knoweth. Besides out of my care to keep safe all such writings as concern his Majesty's service I, when I suddenly was sent away, little thought of so long abode here I put my keys in such a place of my house at London, as none but myself can come at them by the time which is prefixed. What then to say or do I know not but to submit myself in all humility to His Majesty's gracious censure.

1628, July 4. L'Abbaye de St. Michel.—Le Prieur de St. Michel to M. Bremond

French letter explaining absence, and inviting him to use his bed, and stall for his horse.

1628, July 4, London. Henry Lee and Henry Andrews to Sir John Coke, at Portsmouth, asking release of their ship, the *Plain Joan*, pressed into the King's service to take the Governor of Guernsey thither, and now about to return, and also satisfaction for her being stayed.

1628, July 5. London.—Philippe Burlamachi to Sir John Coke. (In French.)

Glad his cousin Caladrini has done service. Victuals beginning to decay should be disposed of. Will send money for wheat bought.

1628, July 11. Whitehall.—Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, at Portsmouth.

Privy Seal disposed to my Lord President. My Lord Treasurer is to be President, and gives up his staff to my Lord Weston. We have been making estimates of the charges of those works to be done this summer, as the relieving of Rochelle, sending forces and shipping to Luxstadt (Gluckstadt) and the rivers there, paying the soldiers and billeters, and providing for the King's servants that are long unpaid. The estimate comes to £12,000. I conceive the time to be very improper for the King to come into the country where there is like to be much clamour.

1628, July 14.—Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Copy of a warrant to Mr. Brooke for victualling." (21 merchant ships named) Portsmouth.

1628, July 17. Termonfeckin. — James Ussher, Archbishop of Armagh, to Sir J. Coke, at Portsmouth.

Books written by a Jesuit of this country have been seized in England. The Jesuit is about London and labours to have them back. Popery hath here of late gotten such a head that there is little need more fuel should be added to the increasing that flame. I have directed those who solicit my causes, in all matters to be brought to the King, to address themselves unto you as one in whom I repose special confidence.

Indorsed. "St. Thomas Day, 1662. Mr. John Coke was nine years of age."

1628, July 17. London. — Hum. Fulwoode to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, &c., at Portsmouth.

The Lord Weston (now Lord Treasurer) very respectfully did receive your Honour's letter, and with much willingness gave promise of a buck. Arrearages due to Sir John Coke from the Exchequer, &c.

Dividend at the Signet. Your Honour is solicited to certify for the sealing of the agreement betwixt Mr. Richard Bond and the King, made by the Lord Treasurer. Mr. Wm. Gore is now fallen sick of the small-pox, and lieth at London House with his brother, Mr. Jarrett: little Mr. Benjamin at Tottenham I hear hath them likewise. Mr. Wolfen beseecheth a Bill for His Majesty's signature for the denization of one Petronella de Berkell, being the 15th in number of his 40. It is not sparingly spoke that the old Lord Treasurer hath £10,000 in lieu of his office, and his Countess £5,000, and his daughter hath the preferring of two Viscounts. Sir William Parsons, Master of the Wards in Ireland, is generally thought to be Chancellor of the Exchequer. My Lord Duke did yesterday part with the Lord Wardenship of the Cinque Ports to the Earl of Suffolk. It is conceived that my Lord Stewart shall be made a Duke, and have leave to retire himself into the country, and the now Lord Chamberlain shall have his office of High Steward, and the Earl of Holland his place of Chamberlain. The Earl of Dorset is High Chamberlain to the Queen, Sir Thomas Jermyn her Vice Chamberlain, and the Lord Goring, Master of her Majesty's Horse. Some think my Lord Conway shall be removed, and the Lord Carleton to succeed him in his place of Secretary.

1628, July 18. London.—Sir Sackville Crow to Sir J. Coke.

I have received £1,000 at the Exchequer to be sent to Portsmouth. 'Tis resolved the men shall be paid full six months from their last pay 1st October. I pity your troublesome employment. His Majesty resolves to set forth towards Portsmouth, if my Lord Treasurer can lift him out of the town.

1628, July 19. Whitehall.—Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke.

Order now given for bringing the soldiers to Portsmouth. The news holds constant, we shall begin our journey towards you on Monday. The new officers, the Earl of Marlborough, Lord President, the Lord Weston, Lord Treasurer, the Earl of Suffolk, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, the Earl of Dorset, Lord Chamberlain to the Queen, the Lord Goring, Master of the Horse to Her Majesty. My solicitations to the Lord Treasurer for myself and your Honour have hitherto been fruitless; when we meet we must join together.

1628, July 21.	£	*s.*	*d.*
Dividend for Mr. Secretary Coke at the Signet for March 1628 - - - - -	17	8	8
At the Hanaper and Pettibag, after Trinity Term, 1628 - - - - - -	19	8	7
(Signed) WINDEBANK.	36	17	3

1628, July 24. West Dean (near Chichester).—Edward Alford and R. Lewkenor to Sir John Coke.

Upon two letters from the Lords of the Council for billeting 2,000 soldiers near Portsmouth, when we gave the Sessors their charge lately, they alleged that the soldiers were not taken off, nor the money paid for the billeting of them, nor for impress coats, and conduct money disbursed long since. We have no hope the country will receive any more. There are 200 soldiers already billeted in the Rape and City of Chichester, between which city and the town of Havant is but seven miles distance, and between but one poor town and two or three hamlets already full freight with soldiers.

Notes by Sir John Coke. 3*s.* 6*d.* per week each man billet money.

Isle of Wight -	1,475
Hampshire -	600
Sussex - -	600
	2,675
	6,000
	3,425

1628, July 25.—Copy of reply by Sir John Coke.

First.—Though the providing of carriage be laid upon the country, as of necessity it must, yet the payment for the same is to be made by the Lord Treasurer upon the account to be brought unto him. For the conduct and billeting monies, the Treasurer of the Army telleth me that he hath already delivered them to the officers of the several companies. For their shirts, stockings, shoes and clothes they are provided, and shall be delivered to them at their coming to Portsmouth. I presume the country may easily be persuaded to assist their carrying away whom they keep against their wills. I doubt not, but you will give your best assistance to remove needless jealousies, and expedite the business according to your accustomed diligence and zeal for the public good.

1628, July 24.—Sir Robert Heath, Attorney General, to George Kirke, of His Majesty's Bedchamber, at Court.

I have sent enclosed a letter which I humbly offer to His Majesty to be signed at his good pleasure for the furtherance of his service in his disafforestation of the Forests of Roch and Selwood in Somersetshire, to be directed to the Judge of Assize for that county.

1628, July 25. Buckingham House.—George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, to Sir John Coke.

I herewith send four warrants for impressing of as many seamen as you shall think fit to put into them, and four letters of assistance to the counties of Sussex, Hampshire, Wilts, and the Isle of Wight. All the ships and provisions prepared here are now for the most part in the Downs. I stay here only to see the remainder which is not much to follow after, and to hasten away monies for the mariners which will be all done before Monday next when I hope at the furthest to be with you. I pray cause four barrels of powder to be delivered to the Sergeant Major of the Earl of Morton's Regiment in the Isle of Wight. I pray cause watch to be kept in the Isle of Wight and all parts about Portsmouth that no seamen or mariners be suffered to land. As soon as the ships lately gone out of the Downs are come about to you, I pray cause the provisions to be issued and disposed of amongst the ships there, which are to have supply for two months for their complements of seamen, and three months for such landmen as shall be appointed to them.

1628, July 25. Whitehall.—Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke.

These three French letters for Monsieur Dolbier who hath all his despatches and stays only for the return of these letters. I beseech you get them signed. I also send two warrants for my Lord Newburg to be Chancellor and Under Treasurer of the Exchequer, and a letter prepared by Mr. Attorney General and addressed to Mr. Kirke; you may likewise be pleased to get them signed.

1628, July 30. On board the *Garland*.—Thomas Cook to Mr. Edisbury.

Boats and cordage have been sold by the master which would be of use to fit our ship.

1628, July 30. London.—Richard Poole to Sir J. Coke.

Concerning £280 the remainder of £1,300 payable to Sir Francis Nedham in August for the purchase of the lease of Melbourne Rectory. Mine honourable Lady and Mr. Elwes remember their kindest love and the children their duties.

1628, July 31. Southwick.—Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke.

Asks Sir John Coke to bring when he next comes to Court a certificate of the Commissioners appointed to consider a Book of Examinations concerning priests sent over from my Lord Deputy of Ireland.

1628, August 6. Poole.—Thomas Roberts (Mayor) to Sir John Coke.

Four Frenchmen of lusty body, lately brought in by Captain Frost who brought over the two Monsieurs from Jersey now at Court, are sent to be employed in the intended service.

1628, August 6. Dublin.—Alexander Spicer to Sir John Coke.

In discharge of my duty to God, the King's Majesty, and this poor kingdom I present these ensuing advertisements. How great is the exultation of the papists, how insufferable their insolences, daily building chapels. Whereas we have 14 churches in Dublin for our divine service, they have 16 mass houses for their idolatry. Not far from Dublin in a town of note mass is said so near the church with such noise and ostentation that the minister is shamefully interrupted in his devotions, and the people distracted in theirs. What can be expected but misery, treachery, desolation. I conceive one main reason of these extremities is the little credence of, or the slow despatch unto the advertisements of the Lord Deputy and Council here, whom I may in some things resemble to the Patricii in Rome, who as Plutarch writes did use to put on their robes and hear causes which other men did either determine before or cross afterwards. The natives do in part maintain the King's army, consisting of 5,000 foot and 500 horse, when in the meantime they support (as it is credibly said) near 20,000 priests of lewd, haughty, and seditious spirits. If they were banished, the King's charge might be lessened and our fears secured, but haply there may be danger in such a course, assuredly no. Either a foreign enemy is expected or not—if we look for none, why are they thus humoured; if we expect one, why are they enabled and permitted to stay here that they may assist him. Every popish holiday they have a box of devotion so called, and the ample offerings are paid over by the priests to the fathers, from them to the titular bishops and so closely transported beyond sea for popish uses.

1628, August 6. Southampton.—Nicholas Pescod to Sir J. Coke.

Professes his zeal. Has a pinnace of 32 tons fitted for a voyage, if his Honour wants such a bark.

1628, August 8. Buckingham House.—George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, to Sir J. Coke.

Advise with my brother of Denbigh that 4 or 5 ships be presently fitted and sent to Plymouth to take aboard provisions, principally beer, biscuit, beef, and fish. I set forth from here on Monday next towards

Coke MSS.

Portsmouth. If the mariners make difficulty to go until they are paid some of their arrears I pray cause the Treasurer of the Navy to pay what shall be needful. The ships to be sent to have sufficient provision to carry them to Plymouth.

1628, August 7. Wainstead.—Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke.

It is an ill wind that blows nobody good. If the foul weather yesterday stopped my hunting and brought you a good draught of fish, it was the better catch of the two for me, having from your kindness received a dainty dish of fish. I make account my Lord Duke will be here this day or tomorrow at furthest. The first hour I can find at freedom I will come, kiss your hands, and understand how far your French prisoners have advanced their business.

1628, August 9. Wainstead.—Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke.

The Duke his gentleman assured His Majesty that he will be at Southwick on Monday night where the King also resolved to be. He desires that the troops may be put into all possible readiness. If it be not unmannerly I would entreat that you would vouchsafe to dine with me this day. Sir Thomas Jarvois being a Deputy Lieutenant may give us great assistance. If anything be requisite to be done before the King's coming, this is the day for the preparing thereof.

1628, August 10. Dublin.—Alexander Spicer to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty at the Court.

It pleased you honour upon the Lord Brooke's mediation to vouchsafe me both access and favour at Court, and by your gracious furtherance I was then sworn his Majesty's servant. At my coming hither I found the Protestants much disquieted and discontented touching their religion; how great is the exultation of the Papists, how insufferable their insolences, daily building chapels wherein to say mass. We have 14 churches in Dublin for our divine service, they have 16 mass houses for their idolatry. Assuredly the Popish priests have been heard to say, as we have an equal share in religion, so ere long we will have it in their minister's means, living, maintenance. There are continual outcries in sermons before the State against the pride of idolatry in this kingdom, yet the Lord Deputy hath no power or encouragement to reform it. What greater dishonour can there be to the Lord Deputy than that religion, which hath been countenanced by the Court in the time of his ennobled predecessors, should now be slighted in his government. I conceive one main reason of these extremities is the little credence of or the slow despatch unto the advertisements of the Lord Deputy and Council here. The natives do in part maintain the King's army consisting of 5,000 foot and 500 horse, when in the meantime they support (as it is credibly said) near 20,000 priests of lewd, haughty, and seditious spirits, if they were banished the King's charge might be lessened and our fears secured. The Papists here do contribute some few thousands for the King, but convey money out of the land to his disadvantage.

1628, August 11. Weymouth.—Michael Grenne to Sir John Coke.

There came this day Sir Nathaniel Napper, being one of the lieutenants of the shire, to see what men were brought in from all parts of his liberty, but when they came to appear they were the poorest and unablest men, more fitting for an hospital than for the King's service. The constable warned to appear before the justice and the Mayor 78 able seamen, and not one of them gave his appearance. I myself pressing five or six there was one that resisted me and offered to draw

his rapier against me, but I gave him in keeping and mean to bring him with me and there to answer his contempt. I think it fitting if your Honour would be pleased that the Mayor and some of the constables were sent for, for there is such neglect in them for their own ends. Here be 500 as sufficient able men as be in all England.

1628, August 12. Weymouth.—Michael Grenne to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Privy Council and Secretary to His Highness at Portsmouth.

I would entreat your Honour you would be pleased to send hither a ship and pinnace. This present day the Mayor out of his simplicity hath shewn himself what he is and how willing he is to further the King's service, he hath caused the drum to beat about the town with proclamation that, whereas they were warned to appear as this present day, it was put off till this day sennight. I will assure you if a ship comes I will have men for it or it shall cost me a fall, for here be above 500 men to be had. Further I will desire you that the Mayor and some of the constables mought be sent for before you.

1628, August 20. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "A memorial of my Lady of Rohan."

Le Roi d'Angleterre m'a envoyé la Blacquiére pour me donner avis du partement de son armée pour le secours de la Rochelle. Il desire savoir de moi ce qu'elle doit faire après la vituaillement. Je lui mande qu'elle doit faire descente en France et y fortifier quelque chose. Car si elle s'en retourne pour la second fois sans faire cela nous sommes ruinés. La plus considérable province pour la descente est Guienne où il se peut faire un grand ralliement et ou on peut faire une forteresse au Bec Dambais imprenable. Apres le Roi d'Angleterre pent faire la guerre en France tout autant de temps qu'il voudre et nous faire donner le paix à telle conditions qu'il desirera. Apres la Guienne une descente en Normandie ou en Languedoc sera de tres grand frait. Je ne demande que 4,000 hommes de quoi tirer 4,000 coups de canon et que les munitions de guerre ne me manquent point; moyennant quoi je promets d'assujettir le Rosne, de tendre la main au Dauphiné et au Duc de Savoye. J'ai fait dégât jusqu'aux portes de Beaucaire. Je m'approche de Castres. Communiquez toutes les choses à Monsieur le Comte de Carlisle et m'en mandez son avis.

1628, August 20. Portsmouth.—Sir John Coke to the Duke of Buckingham. (Draft.)

The sailors who are gathered at Gosport in great numbers have given notice to Captains Pell and Longworth, who have only 20 musketeers each, that this night they will force their passage and will not be restrained from using their liberty in going whither they please. I have advised them to keep careful guard this night with assurance of sending more strength to-morrow into them. The ships riding so thick together among the fire-ships may give opportunity to any malicious and discontented person to do more mischief than can be prevented.

1628, August 22. Whitehall.—Sir William Beecher to Sir John Coke.

The enclosed warrant for the reprieve and sending to the Bermudas of the persons mentioned in it, not signed by the Lords of the Council, because the Commission for doing it is expired. Their Lordships desire you to move His Majesty to grant a warrant under his hand and privy signet for the reprieve and sending away.

Endorsed with draft address of Commission to Richard Lord Weston our High Treasurer of England, William, Earl of Pembroke, Lord

COKE MSS.

Steward of our Household, Edward, Earl of Dorset, Lord Chamberlain to our dear Consort the Queen, Dudley Viscount Dorchester, Vice-Chamberlain of our Household, and Sir John Coke, Knight, one of our Principal Secretaries of State.

Also endorsed with notes for ordering despatch of the Fleet; how Monsieur Soubize shall be disposed of.

1628, August 23. Southwick.—Viscount Conway, to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of his Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State at Portsmouth.

His Majesty being presently to enter into council and consultation what is to be done now upon this miserable misaccident [the death of the Duke of Buckingham] his pleasure is that you and the rest of the Council that are now at Portsmouth do repair presently hither. Whereof I pray you take knowledge yourself and give notice to the rest. You may likewise if you think it good bring with you such of the officers as can give an account of the present state of the fleet, that they may be ready if there be occasion to use them.

1628, August 25. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Propositions du Monsieur Peplitz and Kniphausen."

A long relation in French of the designs for the war of the late Duke of Buckingham.—Signed, G. J. Peblis, D. Knyphausen.

Pour obéir aux commandements de votre Majesté nous avons mis ici ce que feu Monseigneur le Duc de Buckingham de bonne mémoire s'avait proposé de faire en ce présent voyage pour le service de votre Majesté comme il a communiqué avec nous et tenu conseil de la dite matiére. Le tout consiste en quatre pointes desquels la première était d'avancer tant qu'il pourrait le dit voyage, ... faire publier les articles de la discipline militaire lesquels nous lui avons proposés en langue francaise et les lui a fait traduire en Anglais par Monsieur de Wick. . . . croyant qu'il fut necessaire qu'il fut commandé au capitaine de chaque bateau qu'il le fit lire et publier à tous lesquels seront dedans, tant soldats que matelots, et alors incontinent lever les ancres et nous mettre en chemin pour aller directe vers la Rochelle. Y étant arrivé qu'on verrait les affaires a l'œuil et qu'alors on pourrait juger le mieux ce qu'on aurait à faire premièrement. Il croyait que la première chose devait être de tâcher de battre les bateaux du Roi de France. Ce sera alors temps de considerer comme on veut rompre les palissades avec les bateaux crevents. Si nous pourrions secourir la ville Monsieur le Duc de bonne mémoire croyait que alors on pourra avoir une bonne paix; (1) en laquelle il voulait proposer que le Roi de France fut tenu de continuer pour la guerre d'Allemagne ce qu'il avait promis au feu Comte de Mansfeldt et à Bethlehem Gabor *Car moi Peblis* lui avais remontré combien Bethlehem Gabor pouvait faire aux affaires d'Allemagne, qu'il ni a personne laquelle les Impérialistes redoubtent plus que lui. Bethlehem Gabor, nonobstant la paix faite avec l'Empereur, peut toujours avec de l'argent être induit à recommencer les affaires, je m'ai offert en un tel cas lui écrire et suis assuré qu'il croira autant à mes lettres que d'aucun autre. (2) que le Roi de France paie à nous autres ce qu'il nous a injustement retiré des mains après la mort du Comte de Mansfeldt et principalement y devrait être compris ce que touche l'assurance de messieurs de la religion en France. La seconde pointe d'aller avec toute l'armée à Plaver et tâcher de prendre cette place. . . . . croyant que Monsieur de Soubise irait volontairement avec nous. Pour la troisième pointe il avait proposé si les affaires fussent bien succédées à la Rochelle de tâcher à

battre les bateaux preparés en Espagne. Pour la quatrième pointe il était resolu s'il pouvait faire la paix en France d'aller tout droit avec l'armée au secours du Roi de Danemark . . . . nous lui avons proposé une certaine île nommée le Strandt la où il pouvait aborder . . . . grandement incommoder l'ennemi logé en Jutlande et Holstein voirele contraindre de lever le siége de Gluckstadt et de Crempen . . . . on peut faire une grande assistance à messieurs d'Emden en prenant quelques places principales du pays et sur toutes autres Grivsil. Pour toutes ces affaires feu son Excellence nous a dit qu'il preparait de l'argent et en espérait d'avoir à suffisance. De nous deux il avait desiré non seulement que nous fussions toujours à l'entour de sa personne mais aussi que moi Peblis entreprise le Généralat de l'Artillerie et moi Knyphausen l'office du Sergent de Bataille. À cette heure, puisque le grand Dieu a permis que par la maudite main d'un traître Monsieur le Duc de bonne mémoire nous est oté, nous remettons tout au bon plaisir de votre Majesté.

1628, August 27. Southwick.—Sir James Bagg to Sir J. Coke.

Asks certificate of ill victuals of Plymouth supplied at Portsmouth, that the brewers and bakers may give His Majesty satisfaction. Also the names of those eleven victuallers.

1628, August 31. Wickham.—Henry Danvers, Earl of Danby, to Sir J. Coke.

I enclose this letter to any such sea commanders as you shall think most fitly employed about Guernsey and Jersey with thanks for the care and favour you have expressed in the preservation of those poor islands.

1628, August 31. Edmonton.—Thomas Alured to Sir John Coke, at Portsmouth.

Thanks for your honourable remembrance on my behalf to the Lord Keeper who hath so freely conferred that living to my no small credit and contentment. My Lady would know whether you will direct anything to be prepared for yourself or Mr. John Coke or anything else concerning the journey.

1628, August —. Portsmouth, après dîner.—Le Prieur de Bremond à Monsieur M. Coke, Conseiller et Secrétaire d'Etat et des commandements de sa Majesté à Portsmouth.

Je suis très marri de vous importuner de me faire l'honneur de venir jusqu'ici, ou me permettre d'aller à vous; mais il importe grandement que je puisse avoir celui de vous parler aujourdhui.

1628, September 2.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary unto His Majesty, at Portsmouth.

My Lord Brooke being upon Saturday come to town and resolving to go down this day for Warwickshire was arrested here by his servant Ralph Haywood, who trussing his points stabbed him into two places in the left side, the upper blow is between the lower ribs and next the back (perhaps mortal): the second and lower blow is but a flesh wound and the cure not doubted. When Haywood had wounded him, being alone with him in his chamber, he ran from him, left him bleeding and locked him in with a double lock, and ran himself into his own chamber which he locked also, opened his doublet and with the same knife gave himself four wounds into his breast, upon which he presently died. My Lord Brooke calling loud, Mr. Wilson came unto him and with his double key opened the door, found him bleeding but not any whit amazed, neither did desire that if Haywood were escaped out

of the house that he should be prosecuted, desiring that not any man should lose his life for him. After I heard of his hurt I went to see him, and found him to speak heartily, and not any whit to be troubled with the danger but much with the pain. This morning my Lord's wounds are to be opened again, upon which the surgeons think to give some guess of the state of him. My Lord had given Haywood 20*l.* a year for his life now at his coming from Warwick.

1628, September 3. Southwick.—Viscount Conway to Sir J. Coke.
Asks a copy of what Sir John Coke signified to the States Ambassador before his going on board, touching the business of Amboyna.

1628, September 5. Southwick.—Lord Weston, Lord Treasurer, to Sir J. Coke.
I did yesterday move His Majesty in the coach that as I was the cause of your employment here, so His Majesty would be pleased to give you your liberty. His Majesty thanked me for both, and said it was reason you should take your ease for you had done him extreme good service in this expedition.

1628, September 5. Southwick.—Viscount Conway to Sir J. Coke.
Yesterday I gave Lord Dorchester to show to you a remonstrance of the East India Merchants to the Lords of the Council in London. He promised to bring from you a narrative of what was concluded that there should be no contradiction in the directions.

Wainstead.—Viscount Conway to Sir J. Coke at Portsmouth.
His Majesty is pleased to give you liberty, so soon as he shall go from Southwick, to take your way towards London and dispose yourself to your own business for a month or longer, and where your occasions shall lead you.

1628, September 6. Southwick.—Henry Rich, Earl of Holland, K.G., to Sir J. Coke.
The remainder of the Scottish troops left behind by reason of strait room on shipboard to be again billeted in the Isle of Wight and carefully kept together until the return of my Lord Morton.

1628, September 14. Portsmouth Dock.—Matthew Brooke to Sir J. Coke.
Particulars of victuallers and transports that have sailed and that remain.

1628, September 25. The Fleet Prison.—Edward Ingham to Sir J. Coke.
Your honour moved the late Lord Treasurer to make me an order for 20*l.*, which order passed all through the offices to the Tellers, where it stuck: my friends' solicitations no more penetrated to compassion towards me than the howling of a dog would do that were tied up of purpose to be starved.

1628, September 26.—Captain Baxter's information of the state of the French ships in North Holland. They have left Enchusen, and are riding in deep water. The Hollanders to serve in them are masters, pilots, gunners, boatswains, trumpeters, and other like officers.

1628, October 6. Mr. Clarke's information touching the French men-of war, and the Holland East Indian ships lying to go forth to Texel.

1628, October 18. Portsmouth Dock.—Matthew Brooke to Sir J. Coke.

It hath pleased His Majesty to bestow upon me the collecting of his Admiralty Tenths. I presume not to meddle with the property of the Tenths knowing well they are at His Majesty's dispose, and if His pleasure be to bestow them on the Duchess or any else I shall be ready in all duty to be accountable for them.

1628, October 18. Bailiffs of Yarmouth to Sir J. Coke.

God having this season blessed our fishing, we again ask the same licence as last year to transport 600 lasts of herrings on strangers bottoms.

1628, October 20. Aboard the *Carnation* at Plymouth.—Captain Robert Hackwell to Sir J. Coke.

We in all of our ships desire and expect your honour's order daily for the revictualling of all our fleets. We have been four several times in the Sound of Plymouth and once at sea and in sight of Ushant, but through contrary winds and leaky ships we are forced back.

1628, October 20. Dublin Castle.—Henry Cary, Viscount Falkland, "for your Honour." Indorsed by Sir John Coke, "Lord Deputy of Ireland from Dublin," and précis by him.

"Complaineth of the hardest oppression that ever so faithful a minister felt. His Majesty's approbation of his proceedings sent by the Lord Conway; two days after direction by him to stop, and a commission sent wherein his mortal enemies were Commissioners 'Lord Chanc. Sir Francis Annesley and Sir Arthur Savage, the Lord Wilmot being little less.' Never before seen that men accused for murder and treason and by a grand jury found guilty should, upon the suggestions of the delinquents obtain a suspension of their trial till the magistrates were first tried. Consequences hereof: discouragement of magistrates: animation of malefactors: terror of witnesses. King's Council weakened. British subjects will abandon their station. His carriage in this in all circumstances upright: justified upon his trial. The crimes—the proofs."

1628, October 27. Enniskillen.—William Coke to the Lord Viscount Falkland, Lord Deputy of Ireland.

There has lately come into the county of Fermanagh from the Archduchess side five of the natives of the said county, four of them having served there as soldiers and one being a priest, who say they took shipping at Dunkirk and landed at Margate in England. Hugh Maguire (the priest), and Rory og ill Cabu being proper men, well clothed and gentlemens sons and coming from that place, I sent for them having notice that the said Hugh Maguire had procured a bull from Rome to be Dean of Clogher. He being formerly a scholar in the College of Dublin procured him a Vicarage in this Diocese, but he through wasteful courses ran himself far into debt, and and thereupon went into the Low Countries where he altered his religion again. I feared that the said Hugh would prove a knave and I liked not of these private journeys that he had made to and fro amongst the King's enemies under the colour of a soldier, and I doubted that he had some naughty practise in hand. Owen Ohowen, a curate, said Hugh lay in his house the last night, and having made question what benefit it were for the said Hugh to be a Dean there when others had the profit of the place, Hugh's answer to him was that "the Spaniards would shortly come hither and we shall have all our own rights."

COKE MSS.

1628, October 30. Aboard His Majesty's ship the *St. George*.—Robert Bertie, Earl of Lindsey, to the Lords of the Council.

I have despatched away this gentleman Sir James Scott to acquaint your Lordships that His Majesty's fleet is now setting sail for England. It will be more than necessary that your Lordships take into consideration how the soldiers shall be disposed of upon our arrival before Portsmouth, and that the sailors be likewise victualled and provided especially with beer, lest that being so near they all run ashore, both land and sea men. As touching the rendering of Rochelle, which was the 20th of this present October, and other passages, I refer your Lordships to this bearer's relation.

1628, October—. —Richard Poole to Sir J. Coke.

Asks to be clerk in your Honour's service in place of Mr. Thacker deceased. If granted will obtain letters of thankfulnes, from Mr. Sergeant Hoskins, Mr. Doctor Hoskins, and others.

1628, October.—Humphrey Fulwoode to Sir John Coke.

I doubt not but many are solicitors for Mr. Thacker's place, English and ancientest secretary unto your Honour, yet I do well hope I shall succeed him in the same, having been his second for the space of three years past. I am humbly bold to beseech your Honour to let me know what business I may account as proper to that employment, that thereby such differences and discontents may be avoided as heretofore have been, by every one catching at all men's business, none knowing any proper to himself. The businesses, as I have formerly been given to understand and do conceive, that do properly belong to this employment are as follow:

First, the copying from your Honour's hand, writing as you shall dictate, writing out fair and entering into a book of all ordinary business, and despatches to Ambassadors, as also orderly to keep all such letters and other things as shall be received from Ambassadors or others of like nature.

Secondly, the ordinary presenting under your Honour of all petitions, as also the writing of all answers upon petitions and the same to enter into a book.

Thirdly, the keeping of all such writings as concern the several States abroad; as also all writings concerning his Majesty's service, as businesses for the Council Board, business concerning recusants, with the like.

Fourthly, the presenting unto your Honour the signet docquets as they are brought, first knowing your pleasure, and then to see to the orderly sealing, and in bundles to lay the docquets up, and with them safely to keep all warrants of the Lord Treasurer or any other, ordering the sealing of anything which formerly your Honour made stay of.

Fifthly, the making of all warrants issuing from your Honour, as warrants for the apprehending of delinquents, port warrants, &c

Sixthly, the receiving of your Honour's dividends at the Signet, Pettybag and Hanaper.

There is one thing more most proper to this employment, the presenting to and delivering from your Honour of all bills, letters and other things to which you are to procure His Majesty's royal signature; that of all those there may be a careful entry made into a book, to the end that since His Majesty's signature to unwarranted businesses may be sinisterly proved or forged, and being afterwards called in question, it may be alleged your Honour did procure it, to right yourself and easily to discover such treachery, this entry will be more necessary.

Now may it please your Honour, inasmuch as by all the businesses herein-before mentioned little more than experience can be gained, and by this of the bills, letters, &c., signing by His Majesty ordinarily and warrantably some profit is and may be made, and considering that the catching at of this business was the occasion of most difference heretofore, I do humbly beseech your Honour to make known your pleasure that no other shall have to do therein.

These businesses and all others of like nature properly do belong to the English and ancientest secretary. The French, Latin, and German secretaries or the like meddle but with their French, Latin, and German businesses, having allowances the best 40*l.*, the other 20*l.* or 30*l.* per annum a piece at most.

Your Honour pleasing at my humble suit to give me this employment, my utmost endeavours shall carefully be bent to make good the hope I have that your Honour will shortly find much content and ease thereby.

1628, November 6.—Robert Bertie, Earl of Lindsey, to Sir J. Coke.

For Captain Huse to be one of the four Masters Attendants of the Navy in the place of Richard Harris deceased.

1628, November 9. Plymouth.—Sir James Bagg to Sir J. Coke.

Hopes the Fleet, having a strict command from their General, will arrive in a body at Portsmouth. When I know they are there I will speed to the Court for the passage of my account. 130 sail of Low Countrymen are now here, of which 12 are laden with deals, pitch, and tar, and it is supposed some masts. These stores may be bought to the furnishing of this kingdom.

1628, November 9. Golden Grove.—Sir John Vaughan, Earl of Carbery, to Sir J. Coke.

If my supplication shall succeed by your Honour's procurement I will not be ungrateful, neither in my affection nor in the freedom of my purse. For my Spanish journey in waiting on His Majesty it cost me between 3 and £4000, and in all the 12 years of my service I have spent near £20,000. At the late King's decease I was discharged of my office. I have endured my expulsion patiently according to my duty; yet I must confess His Majesty promised to repay me in a most honourable and princely fashion, the performance I do submit to his own time and pleasure. My disposition is modest that I cannot be importunate. If you are not disposed to move His Majesty therein, I beseech you to bury my motion in secrecy.

1628, November 14. Filippe Burlamachi to Sir John Coke.

Que les provisions pour Luckstad (Gluckstadt) soient dépêchées pour le faire du convoy. Je n'entends rien de la provision pour le transport des Écossais.

1628, November 16. Portsmouth.—Ken. Edisbury to Sir J. Coke.

Has mustered with Mr. Short and Mr. Brook 16 or 17 of the ships as they came in. Mr. Francis Brook will muster the others as they came in. The names of the landmen have been taken. My estimate of price required not too great. (Particular reasons given). This unruly multitude wanting victuals cannot be quieted by words. We have already paid some ships, the land soldiers are all cleared. The Scottish regiment we hear will be discarded. Of the 25,000*l.* required only 8,000*l.* is come.

1628, November 18. Portsmouth.—Sir Gylford Slingsby to Sir J. Coke.

Want of victuals and of beer by leakage. Persons backward to bring in their books, they come in very torn. I did never see in my life ships so manned, some having more than their number and few of them any fewer.

1628, November 27. Brooke House.—Isaac Dorislaus to Sir J. Coke. [In Latin.]

Lord Brooke had seen fit to place him in the Professor's chair he had given to the University of Cambridge. The salary was to run from May 1627. Dorislaus returned to his own country to bring his family and returned about the beginning of October. His patron, being snatched away by an unheard of act of wickedness, did not advert to the fulfilment of his promise, leaving it to the care and prudence of Sir J. Coke (his executor). He asks a house at Cambridge suited to the Professorship; salary from May to October; his expenses in travelling and changing his abode.

1628, November 30. Portsmouth.—Kenrick Edisbury to Sir J. Coke.

Matthew Brooke of the Dock hath been long sick and cannot continue. At the instance of Mistress Brooke and his son recommends John Holland to be appointed to the place. If money comes down the pay will be finished by the end of this week.

1628, November 30. The Duchy House. — Viscount Falkland to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty at his house at Garlick Hill.

I have perused the Remonstrances and the Examinations which you delivered me yesterday. . . . I would be glad you would be pleased to assemble the Committees, unto whose consideration I would propose some scruples, to be resolved by them before I can dispose myself aptly, to my answers.

1628, November. A paper indorsed by Sir John Coke: "Payments made at Portsmouth."

An accompt presented to your Lordship as well of the monies paid at Portsmouth to the companies discharged out of sundry his Majesty's own ships and other vessels and divers merchant ships employed in his Highness service in the late fleet to Rochelle, as also of such other directions required by your Lordship's instructions touching the settling of the business there.

Ships and vessels - - - - -	35
Fireship and vessels burned and lost - -	17
Merchant ships - - - - -	24
Corn ships and victuallers - - - -	14
Ships cast away - - - - -	4

Total sum paid 20,200*l.* 15*s.* 6*d*,

Fourteen other merchant ships might for their contentment receive a sum of 290*l.* out of the surplusage of the money sent down for the fleet.

1628, December 7. —.—Pieter Rychaut to Sir J. Coke.

Asks that the masts of William Bartolotti of Amsterdam may not be unladen from the ship *St. Peter* of Horn bound for Leghorn and now retained at Plymouth.

1628, December 8. Westminster.—Sir Robert Pye to Sir J. Coke.
This bearer (Richard Beale) is my kinsman, has been two years lieutenant, is able to command in so small a ship as one of the "Whelps."

1629. To Mr. Secretary Coke at the Signet for the month of November 1629. 3 17 4
At the Hanaper and Pettibag after Hilary Term 1629 15 1
(Signed) WINDEBANK.

1628, December 9. Your Majesty's Castle of Dublin.—Henry Cary Viscount Falkland.
May it please your sacred Majesty. They were joyous tidings to my heart that your Majesty had vouchsafed to hear Sir Henry Belling and from him had received full satisfaction that your humble servant was faithful and upright in that particular of Phelim McPheagh, wherein malice and practise had so scandalously endeavoured to traduce me . . . Either be pleased to take off the blemish of this Commission of Enquiry which clouds your Deputy and disables him to serve you and which effects nothing but the delay of the malefactors' trials; or else that they may be changed. At the least I humbly crave the Lord Chancellor may be either changed or excluded.

1628, December 11. Dublin Castle.—Henry Cary, Viscount Falkland, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty and one of the Lords of his most honourable Privy Council.
Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Lord Deputy of Ireland from Dublin. His name not subscribed."
By Sir Henry Belling's relation I understand how nobly you have favoured him and endeavoured to right me, the great and unprecedented sufferer of Christendom. If His Majesty lose this fair opportunity to plant that nursery of rebellion which the hand of justice will put into his power, if he permit it to proceed against Phelim McPheagh, it will never be had again. I cannot deny but many will mislike it out of several arguments. Nay there is a general fear that if such a settlement of peace should be made, then would all the treasure of this land soon run into His Majesty's coffers.

1628, December 11. Billesley.—Sir Robert Lee (brother in law) to Sir J. Coke.
Sir Robert Harley, Sir Francis Seymour, the Lord Wentworth, are in the business, which is, to obtain from the Lord Treasurer, the execution of the place for two lives. They that now execute it are powerful. Asks continued favour and assistance. My wife's service to yourself and my sister.

1628, December 12. Plymouth.—Abraham Biggs to Sir J. Coke.
The Admiral Galleon taken by the Dutch is for insufficiency brought into Falmouth that her goods may be laden in another bottom. This yields customs to His Majesty.

1628, December 12.—Pieter Rychaut to Sir J. Coke.
If the masts are unloaded, that they be delivered to Martin of Plymouth to make sale of them.

1628, December 13. Chatham.—Henry Goddard to Sir J Coke.
For a new lighter, such as is at Chatham, to be built at Portsmouth. The *Eagle* at Chatham is 40 feet broad and 114 long. Charge would be cast away on the *Bear*, who is sharp and tickell under water and decayed in her timber and plank.

COKE MSS.

1628, December 22. Christ Church, Oxford.—Dr. Samuel Fell to Sir J. Coke.

Mr. Philip has laid down the monies due unto your Honour beyond which I am debtor for £19 for implements at Hall Court. Asks for any evidences or writings concerning this land passed to him.

1628, December 24. A la prison de Londres.—Monsieur Bremond, "l'homme de douleur en Angleterre," à Monsieur Monsieur Coke, Secrétaire d'État et des commandements de sa Majesté en Cour.

[Endorsed by Sir J. Coke "Monsieur Bremond from the Marshalsea. Apprehended at Portsmouth coming from France with pretence of service upon offence against the Cardinal pretended to be both a Chevalier and a Priest."]

Vous m'aviez fait espérer votre crédit à ce que je pusse témoigner ma foi par les euvres au secours de la pauvre Rochelle. Je ne puisse ailleurs que dans une geôle témoigner à la France que Dieu s'est reservé beaucoup de créatures qui n'ont point plié le genouil devant Baal. L'inquisition d'Espagne ni du Pape n'a jamais été si injurieuse à personne qu'a été celle qu'on a exercé et exerce encore journellement contre moi. Je reclame votre entremise sur l'assurance que m'a donné M. Primerose.

Le samedi matin, En Purgatoire de Londres.—Monsieur Bremond à Monsieur Monsieur Coke, Secrétaire du Roi en Court.

Néron a été tenu avec raison le plus impie de tous les princes, le plus inique des Rois, le plus inhumain de tous les hommes, en un mot un monstre du genre humain, et cependant nous lisons que St. Paul ayant appellé à lui et requis d'être conduit à son tribunal, qu'il y eut deux fois audience et n'a été condamné sans être ouï en ses défenses.

On dira que c'est un Français que j'ai emmené en ma campagnie qui s'est rendu mon accusateur. Helas la présence de l'Eternel n'empêcha point Lucifer de faire une révolte dans le ciel. La justice d'Abel ne la garantit point de la main fratricide de son frère Caïn, Noé et son fils, Esau et Jacob, Joseph et ses frerès, Samson et Délila, David et Absalom, Jésus Christ et Judas. Il vous sera aisé à reconnoitre cette verité quand vous voudrez sérieusement avoir egard à l'accusation et à l'accusé, quand vous pesserez le temps les motifs la fin en un mot tous les tenants et aboutissants de la chose.

1628, December 24. Dublin Castle.—Henry Cary, Viscount Falkland, Lord Deputy of Ireland, to Sir J. Coke.

Asks speed in the matter of the patentees of the office of Examinator for the Plaintiff, wherein if you fail the patent will be utterly destroyed.

1628, December 26. Heswell near Durham.—Sir Henry Anderson to Sir J. Coke.

His Majesty hath pricked me to be Sheriff of Northumberland this next year. I have, by reason of my infirmity of body and to pay my debts turned over most of my estate to my children, and have taken myself to live retiredly in Yorkshire. One part of the oath of a sheriff is to reside in his proper person, which I can in no way do, having no means nor place of habitation there, but am a mere stranger who shall never be able to effect anything in a broken ill-governed country that never was yet reduced to any legal kind of government.

1628, December —.—Philip Burlamachi to Sir J. Coke (in French).

Reports the slowness in preparation of a ship. Beer and victuals wanting.

1628, December —.John St. John (a priest) to Sir J. Coke.

I owe my life unto your honour. As concerning my affection to the King and State, I can bring stranger and native witnesses that I have still thought it more glorious to have been a neglected Englishman than a respected foreigner. I met those friends in a tavern who kept me from starving in a prison.

1628.—Indorsed by Sir J. Coke. "Board wages for June, July, August, and September 189*l.* 17*s.* 0*d.* net." 1628, October 18, received of Mr. Holland for yourHonour board wages for the months of June, July August, and September last 192*l.* 18*s.* 0*d.*, viz., for June - 47 08 09

July - 49 00 04

August 49 00 04

Disbursed for fees as follows :— Sept. - 47 08 09

For the 4 bills - -	00	02	00			
For the 4 debets to Mr. Dawson	00	04	00		192	18 02
To the clerks and under clerks	02	15	00	Fees -	3	01 00
	03	01	00	Rests -	189	17

entd.

(1628).—A paper in Sir J. Coke's writing endorsed by him "Copy of a letter to the Arch. of Canterbury touching Bishop Montague's letter."

Most Reverend Father in God. His Majesty hath taken notice, I know not by what means of a letter, said to be written to your Grace from Doctor Montague now Bishop of Chichester, importing a recantation or desertion of those opinions wherewith he hath been charged. Of this letter His Majesty desireth to have sight, and to that end hath commanded me to write unto Your Grace that you will send it unto him with convenient speed. I beseech you take notice hereof for His Majesty's satisfaction, and command Your Grace's most humble and ready servant.

1628. Portsmouth.—Peter White to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State, and one of His Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council.

As to ships in Stokes Bay. The *Peter* to carry ordnance and munitions to Plymouth.

(1628 probably.)—A paper without date. Endorsed "His Majesty's declaration touching precedency betwixt the English and Scottish and Irish nobility."

His Majesty having this day in full council taken into consideration a petition exhibited unto him by the nobility of England in the time of the late assembly of parliament, touching such of the English nation as being advanced to degrees of nobility in Scotland and Ireland and having no possessions in those kingdoms do notwithstanding take place before the respective degrees of nobility of this realm, His Majesty hath thought fit for the present *not to alter* the said precedencies according to the course and practice hitherto used. And his Majesty hath given in charge as well to the Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of England as to all other his officers and ministers unto whom it may appertain that in all commissions × none of the said nobility of Scotland or Ireland having no possession or livelihood in those kingdoms as aforesaid shall from henceforth be nominated or inserted as commissioners without special direction from His Majesty × And His Majesty doth further

COKE MSS.

expect and require that in all other public and private meetings the said parties respectively do demean themselves *according to the precedent forms of* civil respects and terms of courtesy *to foreign nobility thereby meriting the continuation of* His Majesty's good opinion for their discreet carriage in that behalf, and as on the contrary His Majesty will hold and esteem *those* persons *not worthy of his favour* that hereafter shall any way either in words or actions raise debate and quarrels for precedency . . . And His Majesty's will and pleasure is that the Earl Marshal of England do take special notice of this his present order and accordingly do procure as much as in him lieth that the same be duly put in execution.

(The passages in italics appear to be alterations in the King's writing.)

1628.—A paper in the writing of Sir John Coke.

"A particular of the grounds belonging to Hale Court Bridgehouse the Hallen and the Bailies in Kinwaston in the parish of Muchmarcle in Herefordshire."

(" Copy of this particular given to Mr. Boughton for Dr. Samuel Fell.")

Hale Court and Bridgehouse.

Meadow and Pasture : Broad meadow, Langwet, Drake leazow, Sheep leazow, Stocking, Moor, Little Orchard, Great Orchard, Heines Croft, Pease close and Beans close, New Orchard, Ferny leazow, Two Hide leazows, Acre in Rye meadow, Hurst Green, Hales leazow, Bailies meadow, Hurst pleck, Great Rushy leazow, Little Rushy leazow, Lampit leazow, Carpenters Croft, Bridgehouse meadow, Bridgehouse Croft, Moor pleck, Orley pleck and meadow, Perry Pleck. Total of meadow and pasture 122*l.* 15*s.* 0*d.*

Arable ; Baldridding, Dryhurst, Hale field, Ax field and Tumpy leazow, Cockyard, Royal field with Pierces pleck, Moor field, Ashpole field, Wunder field, Etonshall, Crownest field, Netchfield. Total for arable 37*l.* 10*s.* 0*d.*

Hallen.

Meadow and Pasture : Long meadow, Church field Green, Omberland, Long Orchard, Chuts Green, Dingle, Chapel pleck, Ashpole pleck, Two Orchards, Rye meadow. Arable 70 acres at 3*s.* 4*d.* one with another. Total 34*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.*

The dwelling-house with stables, barn, sheep-cote, ox-house, wain-house, kiln-house, cyder-house, and other necessary buildings all built new from the ground, with the charge of gardens, orchards, fish pools, &c., cannot be valued at less than 1,000*l.*

The farmhouse at the Hallen is also new built, with the barn, ox-house, and other out-houses, which cost not so little as 100*l.*

The tenure of the Hale Court Bridgehouse and Hallen is in free socage held of the manors of Muchmarcle and Marcle Audleys. It cannot be found that any heir of this land was ever ward.

1628. A paper indorsed by S^r^ J. Coke : " Ships victualled at London under command of Captain Pennington."

A list of 59 vessels, victualled for periods varying from 8 to 126 days, between 1 June and 2 November 1628.

(1628.) A paper headed " The state of the business of Canada or New France, 1628."

Anno 1603. The French king granted a patent to Monsieur de Monts and his partners of La Cadia and Canada, since which time the French have made many voyages into those parts for plantations, trade, and discovery, and have fortified at Port Royal and some other places of La Cadia, and continued a trade with the savages for furs and pelory (pelleterie?). Likewise they have discovered 300 leagues in the Great River of Canada, and finding those parts to yield more trade and hopes of discovery than La Cadia, they have more seriously prosecuted the trade and plantation there, having discovered in the Gulf of Canada many islands and bays very commodious for fishing, the fish of those parts so much exceeding all other in greatness and goodness that the French and Biscayners employ in those coasts above 200 sail of ships every year, whereby their mariners and navigation are much increased, besides the great wealth they bring out of Spain, Italy, Barbary, and the Straits in return of their fish. They have many plantations within the Gulf and River of Canada, as Gaspe, Miscou, Bonaventure and Kebeck [Quebec] but the principal is Kebeck, where they have built a post and keep a garrison of 60 persons, who manage the trade with the savages. And from this River of Canada and the parts adjacent, they yearly transport into France to the value of 100,000 crowns in furs and pelory, and as their discovery is enlarged and their acquaintance with the savages, so doth their trade and profit increase.

Captain Kerck having obtained letters of marque furnished with those good ships, and some 200 men and good pilots, which cost the Company 10,000*l.* at the least, had instructions to go into the Gulf and River of Canada in New France, and to do his best to possess himself of the trade and country and displant the French.

In March 1627 he set sail from England and arrived in the Gulf of Canada in May following, when he took several ships and ruined all their plantations; from thence he proceeded up the river to Tadourac, where he found five pinnaces which the French had built and left there the year before, with intention to make use of them for their trade and discovery in the river of Canada. One of these he armed and furnished and went up the river towards Kebeck; in the way he possessed himself of their plantations between Tadousac and Kebeck, where they had their corn and cattle, and destroyed their corn; and arriving near unto Kebeck sent summons unto the fort, showing them that he had spoiled their winter provisions, and offering them means and passage for their return into France upon rendering; which they refused without sight of the cannon, entertaining hopes of speedy relief from the French fleet. So Captain Kerck, not being well fitted for land service reviewing his men and forces for the fleet, resolved not to assault it; and having burnt the pinnaces and taken away the French arms planted a little below Tadousac, and set up the King of Englands arms in the place, spent his time in trade and fishing near the mouth of the river till July following, when the French fleet arrived, and after seven or eight hours fight yielded. Then wanting men to man the ship he had taken, and the time of the year being too far spent to go back to Kebeck, he directed his course to seek out the fishermen, and took some fourteen ships in all (comprehending the French fleet for Canada) and 900 prisoners. The greatest part of the prisoners were embarked in some prize ships, and sent away into their country; six of the best ships he brought home, and all their munition and merchandize, and sunk the rest having no men to man them.

Now to bring their work to perfection there must be a strong fleet sent out this next year so early that it may prevent the French, that the fort

COKE MSS.

of Kebeck may be taken before it be relieved, which must be fortified manned and victualled; likewise another place must be fortified which the French Jesuits, who had lately usurped upon this plantation, had chosen for their habitation. These places being well fortified, manned, and victualled, and so being masters at sea this next summer, the whole river is conquered, the trade with the savages assured, and all the profit of fishing in the Gulf, Bays, and Islands at our command. The charge of this will amount to 20,000*l.* at the least. The consequence of it is of great weight, and deserveth the serious consideration of the State; seeing the well undertaking and settling of it must needs yield an incredible profit, and increase of mariners and shipping, besides honour to the nation, and ruin to a great part of the French and Biskay shipping.

1628. Propositions of accommodation for the settling of the trade and plantation in Canada or New Fraunce.

1. Upon advertisement of the success of Captain Kerck's ship in Canada, Earl Newburgh, for himself and his partners, repaired unto His Majesty to acquaint him with it, and to demand a patent for the sole trade and plantation of those countries, and which he was graciously pleased to promise, and upon the return of Captain Kerck with his prizes, and the particular relation of that service to give further assurance of that favour.

2. In opposition to the obtaining of this His Majesty's gracious promise Sir William Alexander, Knight, Secretary of Scotland, pretends a sole right to the trade and plantation of those countries upon a grant from His Majesty under the great seal of the kingdom of Scotland procured since the rupture between England and France, but hath not yet effected anything towards the displanting of the French, which patent is not yet produced.

3. It is considerable that the grant of all patents for sole trade and plantation is laid upon conquest or discovery.

4. Supposing that Sir W. Alexander's patent doth invest him in a right of title to the trade and plantation in New France, yet Earl Newburgh and his partners having destroyed so much of the French plantation, taken so many of their ships, possessed themselves of their best pilots, pledges, and interpreters for the trade, and of all the materials and instructions wherewith the French fleet was furnished, and discovered all the Gulf Islands, and River unto Kebeck, may well be admitted solely to the merit of having begun this conquest, so as to unite both kingdoms in a work that is large enough to spread the glory of it over both.

5. The French in the 25 years of their voyages into New France have not planted yet any higher than Kebeck, and the said Earl Newburgh and his partners offer unto Sir W. Alexander that in the right and interest of the Crown of Scotland he shall possess for a sole plantation of his nation all la Cadia, and all the country and coasts within the Gulf of Canada on both sides of the river till they arrive within ten leagues of Tadousac, which is much more than half of that which is already planted by the French, and a great part of it adjoining to New Scotland, reserving upon all those coasts free trade and harbours to the mixed company and colony of English and Scottish who shall undertake the rest.

6. They propound the dividing and proportioning of the rest in manner and form following: That the whole being divided into 16 parts, Sir W. Alexander shall have two parts and Earl Newburgh two parts, and the rest to be shared amongst the merchants, pilots, and masters that have thus far advanced the works.

7. The colony that shall be planted above Tadousac to be mixed of English and Scottish as the company shall find fittest.

8. Sir W. Alexander to surrender his patent, and a new patent to be taken under the seals of both crowns in the names of the parties that they being both united in this proportional interest may both participate of the glory and advantages of the enterprize, the honour of the State being now deeply engaged in it.

One thing now remains which weigheth much on our side, and may incline Sir W. Alexander to these propositions. That Sebastian Gabott in the year 1496, the 12 Henrici Septimi first set foot on that continent, giving by his discovery the antientest right to those countries to the crown of England.

(1628.) (Copy.) Petition to the King of Edward Lord Newburgh and his partners, with Propositions for Accommodation.

Upon the reference to the Lord Keeper and the Lord Chancellor of Scotland an accommodation is propounded by these lords about the Gulf and River of Canada, which is yielded unto by the petitioner. They pretend not to encroach upon Sir William Alexander's letters patent of New Scotland; they are willing to part with the greatest part of the territory within their own discovery and to limitation of their trade to a term of years; and in their patents to yield a proportionable acknowledgement of interest to Sir W. Alexander and his nation without prejudice to the honour of this kingdom which having begun the design will suffer most if it miscarry. The time is now pressing for sending out their fleet, merchandise, and forces for the reducing those countries and the trade with the savages which they are ready to undertake with the charge of 30,000*l.*; a week's delay may hazard all the voyage. Asks that the absolute and binding determination of this business may be referred to persons to be selected.

(1628, about.) Petition to the King. Oliver Clobery and William Clobery of London, merchants.

For relief from duty on wines.

(1628, about.) Petition to the King. "The French Company trading in Wines."

To be freed from bonds they had been compelled to give for a new impost of 20*s.*

* * * * *

The petitioners have sustained great and lamentable losses this year by shipwreck, pirates, &c., and sundry impositions have been levied on their wines and goods in France by Monsieur Soubize, their wines also stayed by the King and spoiled by his soldiers, together with extraordinary loss by bad debtors at Rochelle and here at home.

* * * * *

Signed by 37 persons.

1628–9, January 7. Paris.—Isaac Dorislaus to Sir J. Coke (in Latin).

Inasmuch as men of prudence consider me to have been wrong in that which I thought had been duly provided for me, I will not burden my cause with any defence lest an error which may be remedied by regret should become irremediable by obstinacy. The Sorbonne of Paris, which had hitherto devoted its tongue and pen no less studiously than other citizens their life and swords to the Royal Power, now begins to fail in that generous impulse and to worship the majesty of the Roman Vaecovis too fondly and in a degree formidable to their successors. Returning to my own affairs—maintenance for my family and a

COKE MSS.

favourable prospect of fortune for myself, I beg of you as a suppliant a foreigner a poor man, and if you will permit it, an unfeigned respecter of your honour.

1628–9, January 9. Aboard the *Adventure* in the Downs.—Captain John Mennes to Sir J. Coke.

Reports arrival from Luxstat (Gluckstadt in the Elbe). Sir Charles Morgan with his Majesty's forces were there—sent a messenger to Sir Robert Anstruther and had a sudden despatch from him. I took a bark laden with tallow tar and hides for Calais, and carried her into the Elbe. The town of Hamburg alleged that made her free, but I would not begin a precedent of so dangerous a consequence. I hope she will not be long from me for I manned her with 16 able men. There are 14 sail of Hamburgers laden for Spain which are very rich, will put through our Channel.

1628–9, January 9. Navy paper. Endorsed "A List of His Majesty's ships, pinnaces, ketches, pinks, and prize ships" (in writing of Sir J. Coke) "delivered by Mr. Fleming."

(The upper fold with ships of Class 1 missing.)

1628–9, January 10: stilo vecchio.—Letter in cipher with decipherment interlined.

"A Monsieur Monsieur Damville à Liege in the first Cover.

A Monsieur Monsieur Thomas Hugoll Merchant à Anvers in the second.

This Christmas the Venetian Ambassador brought to our king a very long discourse written to him from the Venetian Ambassador at Paris—the substance of this letter was an expression of the King of Spain's weakness and wants in Spain and all other his dominions. The Princes of Italy have conceived jealousy of the House of Austria. The French King is providing three armies each of 15,000 men—one to go for Italy—another to fall upon the part of the Archduchess' next to France—the third to keep all quiet among his own people. The King seems to believe much in this relation. The King is very cold in the business of the treaty with Spain insomuch that Master Porter doth much repent his journey into Spain. It is still hoped that the Queen is with child, whereat the king is much joyed and it hath assuaged his fury against the French. The French King will have performance of the articles agreed upon at the marriage. The great favour the King showeth to his Lord Treasurer is much envied by the Puritan party who take him for a great enemy to their projects.

1628–9, January 10.—La Touche (a prisoner). Statement in French of Bremond's intention avowed by him to give information of facility of surprising Portsmouth.

Endorsed "This was shown to Monsieur de la Touche at the time of his examination before us Ri: Shelton, Heneage Finch," and further indorsed by Sir J. Coke "La Touche's discovery of Bremond."

1628–9, January 12. Navy paper.—Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Proposition for a fleet of 5 squadrons."

To maintain His Majesty's sovereignty at the seas, to guard his own coasts, secure the trades of his subjects, support his allies, infest his enemies by keeping them in alarm in all parts and hindering their preparations and gathering to head, to advantage all his treaties and haply to recover a good part of the charge, it will be necessary to make ready a convenient fleet which may consist of five squadrons to be united in a body or separated as occasion shall require but designed generally to the services here expressed.

First, To the North seas to guard the fishings of Iceland and Greenland, the coasts of Scotland, the passage by the North, to secure the trades of Russia and the Sound and to aid the Kings of Denmark and Sweden, 8 sail, 565 men, charge - - - 10,752 2 6

Second, For the East sea to guard the English Coast from Scotland to the North Foreland to convoy the cloth ships from Delft and Hamburg and the Coal Fleets of Newcastle, to defend the herring fishing and free the seas from Flemish and French pirates * * 8 sail, 730 men, charge - - - - 15,794 8 4

Third, For the Sleeve or Narrow Seas, to guard from the North Foreland westward to the Land's End, to relieve the Islands of Jersey and Guernsey and to scour the French coast * * 8 sail, 690 men, charge - - - - - - - 15,111 10 0

Fourth, For the Irish Coast especially to guard the west and northern parts * * 2 ships, 130 men - - - - 3,692 14 2

Fifth and chief squadron, To guard the entrance of the Sleeve and of St. George's Channel to intercept all provisions for Spain or France to scour along all their coasts and hinder them from making head and withal to watch the returns of both their Indian fleets.

9 ships with a ketch to wait upon them, 1240 men - 21,087 15 2

* * * * Total charge - 66,438 19 10

[These several sums do not exactly make this total.]

1628–9, January 13.—"Mr. Graham his petition." The anchorage of ships in the Thames is a perquisite of the Lord High Admiral. Certified with the signatures of R. Weston: Lindsey: E. Dorset: Dorchester: J. Coke.

1628–9, January 16. Aboard the *Adventure* in the Downs. Captain John Mennes to Sir J. Coke.

Divers French vessels expected from Flushing and Middleburg bound for Calais and Dieppe. Asks leave to ply to and again between this and Calais Road, it will advance His Majesty's service.

1628–9, January 25. Endorsed "Bremond."

Je vous supplie de vous conserver pour le contentement du Prince de Palme (Parma?) trois semaines après votre départ la fièvre continue me pris et dura vingt jours. L'on croyait que je devais mourir mais Dieu m'a voulu laissée avec la fièvre quarte.

A paper endorsed "La Tousche his information against Bremond" (in English). States that he was induced by Bremont to come from St. Malo to Portsmouth, both being made prisoners Bremond said he would be revenged by showing to the King of Spain or the Archdukes an easy way to surprise Portsmouth.

1628–9, January 30. Heswell near Durham.—Sir Henry Anderson to Sir J. Coke.

I acknowledge the extraordinary good turn to get me freed from the Sheriffwick of Northumberland. I suppose a good lawful and honest means to raise money is the most acceptable service that can be performed in these times. I may be employed in the Bishoprick of Durham or north part of Yorkshire or the town of Newcastle these being the places where my means and abode is.

1628–9, February 7. "Privy Seal" by the King, signed Ja. Milles addressed to Our trusty and right well beloved Councillor Sir John Coke, Knight, for a loan of 50*l.* to be repaid in one year, (3 Car. 1).

1628–9, February 18. Dublin.—Henry Cary, Viscount Falkland, Lord Deputy of Ireland, to Sir J. Coke.

COKE MSS.

Asks that His Majesty may be procured to sign a letter whereby the Patentees of the Office of Examinators for the Plaintiff in the Court of Chancery may examine witness according to the tenor of the letter obtained by Mr. Barker.

1628–9, $\frac{\text{February 24,}}{\text{March 5,}}$ Embden, C. B. de D. (No address).

Comme l'Allemagne a été autrefois la refuge des persécutés lorsque la France et l'Angleterre brûlaient et massacraient les fideles ainsi maintenant notre Patrie cherche en votre pays le même support que du temps de la Reine Marie elle donnait à vos refugiés. Il y a ici un des principaux seigneurs d'Autriche qui a été désormais en exil près de 7 ou 8 années. Dieu lui a donné forces enfans. Le fils ainé est au service de Monsieur le Prince d'Orange. Des deux autres l'un s'est mis aux lettres, l'autre n'étant porté aux lettres le père sera bien aise de le donner page à quelque Seigneur de la Religion. Le sire susdit leur pére s'appelle le Baron d'Ungnad auquel pour la profession de la verité est pour avoir adhéré à ceux que tâchaient de mettre la patrie et l'èglise en liberté tous ses biens en Autriche et Carinthie ont été otés et lui contraint de vivre en un long et misérable exil. Il me semble avoir oui dire que le Collége d'Eton est sous l'inspection de Monsieur le chevalier Wotton duquel je suis ancien serviteur. Vous priant savoir si ou au Collége susdit ou en quelque autre on pourrait trouver une place pour un tel jeune homme et si chez quelque seigneur craignant Dieu le plus jeune aussi pourrait trouver service. Je vous ai recommandé la sollicitation de la récompense jadis promise à moi comme à un des serviteurs du Roi de Bohême qui ai perdu toutes mes terres et biens que javais au Palatinat. Les armées de l'Empereur sous les generaux Wallenstein et Tilly qui comme Xerxes tâchent de mettre les mers et les ondes sous leur puissance grossissent tous les jours. Si le bruit est vrai que Suede et Danemark avec les Anséatiques s'unissent pour ne laisser la Weser en proie et si di ce côté ci ou se peut á maintenir l'Ems tout ne subirait encore si tot le joug, principalement si les differends entre vous et les Français apaisés on se pourrait de votre côte promettre quelque assistance. L'assemblée Electorale de Mulhouse n'a point encore produit la paix.

1628–9, our last of February. Copy of a letter (not signed) à Monsieur Monsieur Damville à Liege.

I am not a little troubled to hear by yours of the 20th that our letters were not then come to your hands. I beseech you think how it may be amended, otherwise we shall find great inconvenience thereby. The King and the Parliament are yet upon very ill terms × hitherto the King hath the patience to suffer them to traduce their own Clergy and to fall upon his officers of the Customs, his Lords of the Council, his judges and his counsel at law, in so high a kind as if the Lower House of Parliament were supreme head and governor of the Church, King and people. They are eye witnesses that the officers of the soldiers that were at Ré and Rochelle are here ready to pull out the Lord Treasurer's throat for their pay. There is no money in the Exchequer nor like to come in but one poor subsidy the most part whereof will be due to the countries from whence it is to come, for billeting of soldiers yet do they not think of giving the King his tonnage and poundage or to give him any other help, nor do they show any desire of peace with France or Spain. Kalander (Calandrini ?) trotteth up and down between Paris and London, but the French king yet seemeth not to care whether he have a peace, and Foster though he give great hopes

hath done nothing but he saith it will never be done by Kalander. For the proceeding of the peace with Spain, the letters from Scalia out of Spain giving such assurance of the good success of the Treaty together with the most noble indulgent and sweet carriage of the Archduchess, hath gained much upon the King's disposition Here are new Commissioners come out of Holland who are come with a mind to do mischief; they talk of lending the King money.

1628-9, February.—Sir Humphrey May, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, M.P. for Leicester, to Sir J. Coke.

Is ill in bed, sends Bill for Tonnage and Poundage to be offered to the House.

1628-9, March 3. Sand Pitts.—Mrs. Elioner Powell to George Dickson, Curate of Preston.

He should apply to Sir J. Coke, who was the means of his coming into that country, and who might place in some better means of maintenance or at least write to Mr. Powell in his behalf.

1628-9, March 5. Portsmouth.—Peter White to Sir J. Coke.

As to the *Peter* carrying ordnance and munitions to Plymouth. The men in the *Ordinary* are like to mutiny. I have much trouble to keep them quiet till the Spaniards be gone past: they swear they will leave all the ships, they have had nothing but bread and water all this month.

1628-9, March 8. Plymouth.—Peter White to Sir J. Coke.

The *Peter* that was to carry the ordnance to Plymouth took the warrant you sent to Guernsey unto Sir Henry Palmer.

The Spaniards set sail out of Stokes Bay carrying the English pilots away perforce after having got them aboard by a wile. If money cometh not down to the deputy victualler by the end of this month he will deliver no more.

1628-9, March 9. Preston.—George Dickson to Sir J. Coke.

Asks a few lines to Mr. Powell that he may succeed the old Vicar of Preston to whom he has been a continual assistant for twenty years, having been drawn from Ledbury by the importunity of Mrs. Powell and one of her daughters to pay a hard rent to the Vicar.

1628-9, March 17. On board the *Assurance*.—Sir Henry Palmer to Sir J. Coke.

Upon presumption that we shall find some ships windbound in Coquette Roads I am desirous to make the adventure thither with this short proportion of victual than neglect any service of hope. The *Charles* proveth so ill my Lord Denbigh hath thought good to send her back. The *Assurance* proves in all conditions much better than my expectation. I beseech you there may be a certainty of finding victual ready at Portsmouth.

1628-9, March 18.—Certificate signed by M. Hyde and Thomas Richardson (Judges) to the right hon^ble^ the Lords Committees appointed by his Majesty in the matter between the Company of Stationers of the City of London and the University of Cambridge on the behalf of their printers. Reciting an order of the High Court of Starchamber of the 6th of February last requiring those Judges to consider of several Charters of the Universities of Cambridge and Oxford and of the Act of Parliament of 13 Eliz. and of the decree of the Court of Starchamber and also of the several charters and patents of the Company of Stationers and of his Majesty's printers and such other evidences as they should produce as pertinent to the matter wherein the said Company of Stationers and his Majesty's printers are plaintiffs in the said Court of

COKE MSS.

Starchamber against Thomas Buck and John Buck, printers to the said University of Cambridge defendants. We have not only ourselves duly considered thereof but we have likewise advised of the same with the Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer and five more of our brethren and we are all of opinion that those stationers and printers of books dwelling in the University of Cambridge which are or shall be chosen and appointed by the Chancellor Masters and Scholars of the University by their writing under the seal of the Chancellor of the said University may by law there print all manner of books approved or hereafter to be approved by the Chancellor or Vice-Chancellor and three Doctors of the said University of Cambridge and as well those books as other books wheresoever within the kingdom or without imprinted by the Chancellor or his Vice Chancellor and three Doctors there approved or to be approved as well in the said University as elsewhere within the kingdom wheresoever it please them may freely sell and utter, any of the said patents of sole printing or any other matters above said notwithstanding. And touching the said clause in the said order of reference whereby we are required to consider also of the charter of the University of Oxford if they would attend with the same we were not attended with the charter of that University of Oxford neither with any members of that body and therefore have not intermeddled with any things concerning the same.

1628–9, March 18. Dublin Castle.—Henry Cary, Viscount Falkland, Lord Deputy, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to his Majesty and one of the Lords of the most honourable Privy Council.

My servant ——— tells me you will not give him leave to tender you in my name so small an acknowledgment as I am now ——— ashamed to own though the circumstance of the time and the universal custom of the world will warrant ——— for the favour to be accepted. I will patiently and hopefully attend a more propitious opportunity. The certificate ought to be allowed no credit in anything that toucheth upon me or mine, so great is their malice which manifestly appears now in Sir Arthur Savage, who hath had his hand in continuing and countenancing that abominable practice against me in the presentation of that petition of the sons of one Philip Busslyn, lately preferred into the parliament house, wherein I am confident to prove the Lord Chancellor here and Sir Francis Annesley no less guilty than himself. I pray God the example of it hath been no occasion to beget any slightings of his royal person and his royal authority there.

1628–9, March 21.—Memorial touching the King and Queen's attendance. The Lords Committees being assembled by his Majesty's commandment do humbly represent to his Majesty—

1. That the best way to restore the Court to the ancient splendour is to resume the ancient forms both within doors and abroad.

2. These forms within doors consisted principally in distinguishing of rooms and persons; places of chief respect being frequented with persons of honour and rank, and others with such as were of less quality, every distance and degree being then well known and strictly observed.

4. The tables were always kept which drew recourse and attendance upon the Court.

Observations for abroad.

1. It hath been the manner of former princes when they went abroad either to appear princely with a train accordingly, or going in private not to be so much as known.

2. At times of recreation and going abroad they were always attended by the whole Court, when such as they would call unto them might approach, and others remaining more remote, business might by this means to be dispatched and public dignity preserved. The park was always kept very strictly.

3. Both within doors and abroad, according to occasions, warning was given to prime persons to attend the Princes; who receiving good countenance of them were thereby encouraged to give attendance, which they always did with cheerfulness and alacrity.

Touching the present occasion of the Queen's lying in.

This is either to be done with state and dignity or privately. For the first this place [Greenwich] is thought the best. For the latter, any other of his Majesty's houses fitter; but in that case the wholesomeness of the air is most considerable, for which Greenwich at the time of the Queen's lying in is thought most unfit.

1628–9, March 23. George Carew, Earl of Totnes, to Sir J. Coke.

His Majesty desiring to be satisfied you may certify him that the gift of the place of porter in the Mynorits (Minories) belongs to me as Master of His Majesty's Ordnance. He is to be His Majesty's feed Porter by letters patent for the more safety of the King's storehouses of munitions placed in the Mynorits. In the time of King James I gave the reversion twice without question by any. I am unwilling to give a wound to my own right to the prejudice of my successors.

1628–9, March 24. Philippe Burlamachi à Monsieur Monsieur Coke, Chevalier Principal Secrétaire de Sa Majesté.

Succès du Roi de France au passage des Alpes où il a forcé le Duc de Savoye de lui quitter le passage et s'accorder avec lui. De la Haye ils avissent que l'assemblée de Lubeck s'en allait sans accord que les mécontentements que le Duc de Saxe recevait pourraient bien le faire résoudre à se declarer contre l'Empereur lequel est menacé du Turc. Je depêcherai dans un jour ou deux pour Gluckstad. Si v. s. très illustre a occasion d'écrire à Monsieur Morgan je la supplie d'avoir mémoire que l'affaire du poivre qui a été recommandé par le Docteur de Hambourck demeure en suspens selon l'ordre car autrement tout sera perdu.

1628–9, March.—A paper endorsed "The Lieutenant of the Tower's information of such as had visited the prisoners in the Tower from their first imprisonment to the 19th of March 1628."

Lord Hollis, Earl of Lincoln, Lord Say's son, Mr. Hatcher. The Lord Hollis brought all these and desired to see his brother one time but did not. Another time the Lord Hollis brought the Lord Stanhope postmaster, the Lady Berkely, Viscount Cholmondeley's lady and a daughter of the Lord Vere's—they pressed me earnestly but to see him and they being all down in the court Mr. Hollis did come to his window, and they did see him and had no conference at all with him, only the ladies break a jest or two upon him not worth the repeating. There was one Green, a Parliament man, that did see Mr. Hollis being going to his lady's dwelling in Dorchester or Weymouth, but had no conference with him. The Lord Say's son, Mr. Hatcher, I think Sir William Ermyn, and one or two more whose names I could not learn, went unmy son window of Vallentine, and were about to speak to him, which my son perceiving wished them forbear. There was one Killatow, that came to Mr. Selden's window, but had no speech with him. One Mr. Vaughan brought a dictionary to his keeper, another scholar brought

Coke MSS.

two books to his keeper, one Hebrew, the other Greek, which are not delivered him. Divers whose names I know not have done adoration to Mr. Selden's window, but could not speak to him. The Lord Rich with four or five others whose names I know not, did come, being forbidden to come to Sir John Eliot's window—he opened his window and was beginning to speak, but his keeper interrupted them. There is one Nicol that sent a letter to Corrington, but did not speak to him.

1628–9, —. Stade.— Sir Sheffield Clapham to M. Calandrini. (Copy.)
If we had money to content the soldiers we could hold this town yet six months, and before then I hope we shall be relieved.

1628–9. Ph. Burlamachi to Sir J. Coke (in French).
Inclosing Sir Sheffield Clapham's letter. From Nuremberg it is written that the Emperor had declared openly to certain gentlemen of Denmark that that kindgom belongs to the House of Austria by reason of a cession made by King Christian to the Emperor Charles V.

1629, April 1. Drury Lane.—Bartholomew Haggett to Sir John Coke, one of His Majesty's Secretaries of State, in Bow Lane, London.

I shall be able to open this cipher which His Majesty delivered you to-morrow. In the meantime if your honour will move His Majesty for the settling of my pension I beseech you make your warrant beforehand with a blank space for the sum.

1629, April 2. Charterhouse.—George Mountaigne, Archbishop of York to Sir J. Coke.
Recommending the bearer who hath a suit to the King which seemeth just: he is particularly known to me as a very honest and religious man.

1629, April 11. —. Sir Sakvile Crow to Sir J. Coke.
Has stopped in making the survey of cordage, and came with the merchants to have the matter heard by the Lord Treasurer, but his occasions denied audience. Some of the cordage is unserviceable, but the merchants say they must put off the bad as well as the good to make the 300 tons, for no other is to be had.

1629, April 13. Maw.—Thomas Lewis to Thomas Gilbert of Lockoe.
Your friend shall hear of me at the sign of the Three Black Birds in Gray's Inn Lane, where I shall be ready and most willing to give the most satisfaction I can. A view of the parties and a liking one of the other will be the greatest pleasure to friends on both sides.

1629, April 14. Lockoe.—Thomas Gilbert (cousin), to Sir J. Coke, at his house on Garlick's Hill.
I have not made known to Mr. Lewis your name. I have returned answer to him of his letter that my friend may send to treat with him to his lodging at the White Hart in Holborn. I could wish all perfection in her and otherwise as rich as might equal that perfection, and if she were yet I hold her not worthy of so good a match as is now propounded for her. If you please not to entertain it I humbly crave your answer that I may certify my friend (Mr. Lewis).

1628, April 17. Tirley.—John Powell (father-in-law) to Sir J. Coke.
Mr. Dixon shall have cause to acknowledge your furtherance for his continuance where you first placed him. Wishes a lease of cord wood to be taken in the Forest of Dean, as with his daughter James's woods

they might make a profit by casting of sow iron. Desires to take advantage of an outlawry of a minister beneficed in Ireland, and asks a letter to the bishop of Downpatrick to give assistance in the business. Craves pardon for not paying the 20*l.* Mr. Swayne had. I have had somewhat extraordinary occasions since I left my place at the Council.

1629, April 21. Ludlow.—Edward Waters to Sir J. Coke.
Asks support of a petition to His Majesty for redress of some wrongs which Sir Nicholas Overbury, Sir Marmaduke Lloyd, and myself do conceive to be done to us and to His Majesty's service in the business of the Court of the Marches here.

1629, April 29. Lockoe.—Thomas Gilbert (cousin) to Sir J. Coke.
Inclosing the letter of Thomas Lewis. He doth not yet know by name for whom I have made this motion. I leave it to your grave wisdom.

1629, April 30. Portsmouth.—Edward Boat to Sir J. Coke.
Describes the state of preparation of the ships of the Fleet. Want of victuals and money, has impoverished himself to pay men and for stores.

1629, April 30. Warrant to Sir William Uvedale, Knight, Treasurer of His Majesty's Chamber, to pay 20 marks to two clerks of Sir William Becher, Knight, one of the Clerks of the Council in Ordinary.
Signed by Conway (President of the Council), Lindsey, Pembroke, Dorchester, C. Wilmot, Hum : May, Fra : Cottington, Will : Uvedale.

1629, April —. Portsmouth. Edward Boat to Sir J. Coke, at his house on Garlick Hill. Rumour of abuses at Guernsey in praising of prize goods taken by the ships lately employed on the coast of France. Lord Dauers has sold goods to the Captain of the *Third Whelp*, which he has brought home in his ship. The pitch and tar I have taken up from him for the King's service. If it be questionable it may be prevented. The *Great Seahorse*, riding at the Spithead, is the best pink for service. My kinsman Mr. Bright in the last journey to Guernsey took some prizes. The best anchor and cable were his right, but Sir H. Palmer hath given them to his own ship's master.

1629, May 15.—Petition. Indorsed "His Majesty's reference upon the petition of Sir Nicholas Overbury, &c."
"Sir N. O.; Sir Marmaduke Lloyd and Edward , three of Your Majesty's Counsel in Ordinary in your Highness' Court for the Principality and Marches of Wales."
* * * * *
As to taking fees for affidavits, &c. Reference signed John Coke.

1629, May 15.—Phœnix Howard to William Singleton a Lancashire man at Crosby Ravensworth in Wesmoreland.
Jesus ✝ Maria. Worthy Sir, matters are come to light contrary to my expectation, nevertheless I will endure what torments can be inflicted upon me before I will make known the party that set me about the business, nay I will die the death before I will reveal the same and so with my due remembrance I rest your ever assured friend to command.
If I chance to be close prisoner wish my Lord to procure me the liberty of the prison. If I be not I can write.
14th June, 1629.—This letter Mr. Witherington confesseth but refuseth to make answer to the particulars thereof saying he will make

COKE MSS

known the same to no man but the King and Sir John Coke and denieth his writing of any letters to any great towns.

This answer was taken before Mr. Bailiffs of Derby and myself.

FRA: COKE.

1629, May 22.—Sir John Coke's house on Garlick Hithe. Hum: Fulwoode to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, at his house in Tottenham.

I did yesternight receive £115 in part of your Honour's rents from Baggrave. My Lord Keeper sent Mr. Willis to my Lord Treasurer who came from Greenwich, he for answer said that the King would hunt this way and dine at Whitehall but make no stay. If your honour please I will bring such moneys as I do receive with me to Tottenham tomorrow or leave them with Mr. Elwes. If you please to write to Mr. Whalley about the buying of any coach horses, I hear that Rowall fair is about 14 days hence within 10 or 12 miles of Mr. Whalley.

1629, May 29. Dublin.—Thomas Cave to Sir J. Coke.

Is Comptroller of the Customs of Dublin with fee of 20*l.* per annum, is a poor gentleman born in the house at Baggrave in Leicestershire of that ancient family the Caves, the which house and estate by the providence of God is justly come into your hands. Asks to be preserved in his fee.

1629, June 1.—Filippe Burlamachi to Sir J. Coke.

(In French.) The courier brings no news but that the camps are in view of each other. The forces of the Emperor were arrived in the environs of Cologne and notwithstanding in Antwerp it is even betting that the Dutch will carry it in this siege. Walstein (Wallenstein) is around Nuremburg and requires 25,000 florins a month: and so, soon they will consume both the cities and the Princes.

1629, June 5.—Letter in cipher with decipherment between the lines. Indorsed "Copy. Upon the out covert Au Sieur Sieur Jacques Ilan marchand en Anvers. Upon the inner covert, A Monsieur Monsieur Damville à Liege."

I must confess I am at this time put to extreme straits for money which was not so scarce in Court this hundred years for in truth the King and all his followers are in great necessity therefore I must beseech you to use all the speed you can to help me. Here came a gentleman sent by Queen Mother of France to see our Queen after she had miscarried. This gentleman talked very highly of his master's exploits in Italy where he assured us he would find the King of Spain so much to do as he should not be able to divert the siege of Bolduke (Bois le duc?). Our French party press hard that Ambassadors may be speedily sent to settle our peace with France which all our Scottish courtiers and very many English prefer before peace with Spain and among them none playeth the juggler better than doth your faithful servant the Earl of Carlisle who doth discover all he thinks for Spain's disadvantage to his friends in France assuring them that the Lords over here is all Spanish insomuch as in truth both the Queen here and the French in France are somewhat jealous of him. I doubt not but Rubens will let you know that no man seems more glad of his coming than Carlisle doth. Within a few days Sir Thomas Edmonds sets forward Ambassador into France; our great Earl when he considered the charge of the journey was put into a fever. Upon our Whit Sunday Sir Harry Vane and young Weston returned home from the Hague having left the King's sister and her husband well

prepared to a peace with Spain but the Hollanders are so high in the instep as they will scarce give credit to any speech tending to a peace between Spain and us. Sir Thomas Roe is going Ambassador to the King. If the King of Denmark fall upon our English and Scottish shipping that by the Elbe shall trade into the north east parts for satisfaction of the money we borrowed of them, our merchants must find some other way for their trade which will be long in doing except a peace may be made with the house of Austria or at least with Spain. Upon Tuesday in our Whitsun week Rubens the Painter came to London and was lodged at his familiar friends house called Jarbier (Gerbier) a man well known among you. We understand he is qualified a Secretary du Conseil privé but what that is we do not yet well understand. At Greenwich Rubens was brought to the King's presence who used him graciously ; he willed Rubens that he should acquaint the Lord Treasurer with that he had said to His Majesty. After he came from the King Carlisle entertained him with great affection and invited him to dine with him. Rubens addressed himself that afternoon to the Lord Treasurer with the same discourse which the King had in the morning and delivered his Lordship a very kind letter from Olivares from whom also he brought another letter to the Chancellor of the Exchequer Sir Francis Cottington. The King consulted long with the Lord Treasurer and the Lord Steward Pembroke but nothing was then resolved on in particular but that Cottington should be called into the business. On Friday Secretary Carleton feasted Monsieur Rubens. On the next day he dined with the Lord Treasurer. Upon Sunday at Court it was resolved that Monsieur Rubens should meet the Treasurer and Cottington and Pembroke at the Lord Treasurer's house at London. He came and spent with them more than an hour. I assure you there is no exception taken to his person as you may guess from his entertainment. You see by the few that negotiate the business how few friends you have in our Court and one of those named is not to be relied upon : there is no more wellwishers but Dorset and Arundel who is grown so forward and discontented he cares not to attend any business. The only man you may hope of is Cottington to whom Rubens may address himself being a wise and an honest and in very good esteem with our King.

1629, June 8. Tirley.—John Powell to Sir J. Coke.

Further as to having some of the stools of the trees in the Forest of Dean, near the furnace he has begun to build, and the rates he would pay for cord wood and log wood.

Endorsed by Sir J. Coke:—"Earl of Huntington. As to levies on Hundreds for trained men. They come to the rate of 24 shillings for every trained. The Lieutenant alone layeth these levies by his own warrant without the Justices. At the last levy the Lieutenant laid 1,500 upon the country which was double as much as any subsidy."

1629, June 12. Calais.—Jean Berrentsen to Sir J. Coke.

(In French.) Being detained by a fever at Calais sends the inclosed to be addressed to His Majesty. The answer to be addressed to Lucas Gerart à Calais.

1629, June 14. Henry Cary, Viscount Falkland (52).

Extract of a letter dated 4 June 1629, directed to the Lord Deputy of Ireland. John Cantwell, a supposed abbot, is restrained in London, having returned from beyond the seas, whither he went accompanied by a young monk of the Butlers, favoured with not being committed to the Tower by the Earl of Ormond's intervention.

COKE MSS.

1629, June 16. Dublin Castle.—Henry Cary, Viscount Falkland (52), Lord Deputy of Ireland, to Sir J. Coke.

Speaks of neglect of his former letters. By his letter of 21st October 1628 he gave information of the passage through England to foreign parts of men guided by no good affections to the State. They are now according to the inclosed (Extract above) in restraint in England. Suggests interrogations be ministered unto them.

1629, June 12. Doctors Commons.—Sir Henry Marten, Judge of Arches Court to Sir J. Coke.

Informing Sir J. Coke that Thomas Browne, a legatary in the will of the Lord Brooke, deceased, proceeds against him and the rest of the Executors of the Will in the Arches Court for substraction of legacy. The matter will be heard in the Church of St. Mary Bowe, London.

(1629), June 26. London.—Decipherment. Indorsed "Copy, without, au sieur Jacques Elan Marchand à Anvers; within, à Monsieur Monsieur Damville à Liege."

My nephew wrote you the flying news of the Town. In mine you had all our Court afforded; this term hath been wholly spent about trade and other domestical differences. We are now satisfied that the King of Denmark hath made his peace with the Emperor, which hath been the true cause that our merchants have shipped many white cloths for Hamburg, yet do they not a little fear that the King of Denmark will ere long demand both the debt due to him by our King and likewise the money promised by him towards the maintenance of the war; the merchants fear it will be taken from them. Sir Harry Vane hath had a hope to be employed to Brussels touching this treaty with Spain. On Sunday it was resolved that Sir Francis Cottington shall go for Spain; you must chiefly confide in him as the man most really and resolutely determined to bring this negotiation to a good end. This afternoon came the French Ambassador Monsieur de Chasteauneuf, accompanied with 14 coaches, in which there were a number of ragged and tattered Frenchmen. He hath great hope of our Queen, but as yet she troubles her head very little with matters of state, nor hath she any power with the King to hurt in that kind. You shall do well to let us know sometimes the true state of Boisleduc and your armies there that we may encounter with the huge lies that come from Holland, where we hear they have not so good an opinion of our King's sister as they have had, which, together with their insolent carriage towards the English upon all occasions, hath altered our desires of their prosperity except among the soldiers and the most malicious puritans.

1629, June 30. Calais.—Jean Berrentsen to Sir J. Coke. (In French.)

Has packets for the King of consequence, not to be trusted to couriers. Asks how the correspondence is to be carried on in future without danger, and for some recompense.

1629, July 5.—Thomas, Lord Keeper Coventry, and William Compton, Earl of Northampton.

Report on a reference by His Majesty, six Judges concurring, that Letters Patent granted to Robert Thorne are void in law, the taking and ministering of the oaths being properly incident to the Judges of the Court [of the Marches of Wales], who should have the fees—to be distributed by way of dividend among them.

1629, July 19.—The copy of an estimate made by Mr. Boat of the charge for the ordinary repair of his Majesty's ships, pinnaces, and

pinks (boats) at Portsmouth, and also for the repair of the graving place, wharfs, and storehouses—Sum 536*l.* 1*s.* 2*d.*

1629, July 25. At "the Prince of Orange."—Jean Barentssen to Sir J. Coke.

(In French.) Asks an answer to his last letter whether the King will not give him money to pursue his journey. Is unwilling to present himself to Sir J. Coke "before the town." Begs to hear from him this evening or to-morrow, for he has come expressly for this affair.

1629, August 2.—Henry Boone and John Ireland, of London, chirurgeons, examined before the Right Honourable Sir Richard Deane, knight, Lord Mayor of the City of London, saith that on Friday night was three weeks about 8 at night they landed at Temple Stairs, near Fleet Street, intending to go to a patient in Sergeant's Inn, in Chancery Lane, and upon their said landing they heard one who seemed to be to them one of the gentlemen of the Temple call out to the watermen upon the Thames, saying in these words, All you watermen belonging to the Temple come up ashore, or else you shall never hereafter ply any fare there, and that thereupon the said watermen who then were near the shore did of purpose pull off from the land. And these examinants, being landed, came up to the landing gate, and there met with some who told them there was no passage, but there these examinants espied a gentleman whose name they knew not, having a brass pistol in his hand, and two with swords drawn, and thereupon they these examinants took water and landed at Milford Stairs, and from thence went to their patient; and after the dressing of him going towards their dwelling in London for their own better safety (the street being then much disquieted) went into the house of one Mr. Hepp, a barber in Fleet Street, where they continued until about 12 of the clock that night, in which time they observed many stones to be thrown and swords drawn in Fleet Street, but by whom they know not, and more they cannot say, saving that as they passed through Fleet Street, they saw many young gentlemen of the Temple holding swords in their hands flourishing of them, saying the Lord Mayor was nothing.

[Endorsed by Sir J. Coke—Trained bands want not only bullets but powder for training. The watermen called in by the Templars. Sir Fred. Gorges, M. Pigott, Moodie, Meriot, Kelham, Wiseman, Capt. Kay, Beale, Trigg, Stern, Sir John Culpepper, Senior.]

1629, August 2.—Richard Porter of London, gent., examined before the Right Honourable the Lord Mayor of the City of London touching the riot committed in Fleet Street on Friday last was three weeks sayeth That about 8 or 9 of the clock that night he was at Chancery Lane end to look upon what should happen at the said business when he saw divers long swords drawn but by whom he knoweth not, neither knows he any person there present whatsoever, and that he there stood by the space of one whole hour or thereabouts and no more and then departed in which time he saw no hurt done to any person whatsoever and more he sayeth not.

Capt. coram me R. Deane, Mayor.

1629, August 2. Dublin.—Sir George Shurley, Chief Justice in Ireland, to Sir J. Coke.

Had grant of a wardship of the heir of Mr. Dowdall a lawyer the fruit of which was sought to be frustrated by the Earl of Fingall his fraudulent dealings. Asks assistance for the punishing of the malefactors, as by his petition expressed.

COKE MSS.

1629, August 5.—Nicholas Beale, haberdasher, being examined touching the tumult in Fleet Street saith he hath been examined before Mr. Secretary Coke who took his oath thereon. Capt. coram me R. Deane, Mayor.

1629, August 7. Oatlands.—Dudley Carleton, Viscount Dorchester, to Sir J. Coke.

His Majesty likes very well the pains you have taken. Your coming is expected on Sunday next. Touching the burial of the two executed persons, here we had no news of it before your letter.

1629, August 8. Canbury.—Richard Willis (Cousin) to Sir J. Coke.

My Lord wrote to Lord Dorchester to shew his own readiness in any thing wherein his service may be useful in the business His Majesty's mind is intentive upon. He desires your honour in your report to take notice of his Lordship sending to you and the Lord Chief Justice. I pray God to send your Honour a happy journey.

1629, August 9.—Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Copy of my letter to the Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench."

Yesterday being sent for by His Majesty to the Court at Oatlands I gave account of our proceedings in the three businesses we examined at Sergeants Inn. For the first both His Majesty and the Lords hold it strange that it is found but a riot, considering the proclamations made by His Majesty's Lieutenant and that after the proclamation resistance was also made swords drawn and used with bloodshed on both sides; a barricade raised for a fortification against the King's forces and capitulations required to the vilifying of his justice: all which by other laws and by the practice of other governments have ever been found capital offences, at least in the chief authors. His Majesty therefore commanded me to tell you that in this business his eye is not upon the person or the punishment of any man for revenge. He will not therefore have this matter prosecuted in the Star Chamber to publish to all the world that his government may not only be contemned but opposed in this manner without further danger or penalty than a fine. But if our laws admit no other proceeding against malefactors in this kind His Majesty will have it prosecuted no farther, rather than make such a precedent to encourage rebellion which beginneth by such actions. Your Lordship shall do well to take this case into more serious consideration. For the second offence in the pompous burial of the persons which were executed, His Majesty holdeth it to be (as we conceived it) an affront of justice in a very high nature, and if the Star Chamber censured a man (now of high rank) for asking but a question of a condemned man at the place of execution, he doubteth not but that Court will be fit for this business to which it being already referred by all our directions he requireth the prosecution to be accordingly made with effect by Mr. Attorney, Mr. Solicitor, and Mr. Recorder the next term. In like manner His Majesty well approveth our proceedings in the third cause of Lincoln's Inn and requireth a like careful prosecution by them in that Court.

1629, August 17. Thomas Court near to Dublin.—Henry Cary, Viscount Falkland to Sir John Coke, Knight, principal Secretary of State to His Majesty and one of the Lords of his most honourable Privy Council.

These are the last letters I am likely to write out of this kingdom, where my course is finished by decree: I hope with an intention to bring me to a more happy and contentable condition of life than by

experience I find they can possibly enjoy who serve His Majesty faithfully separated from his sight. To yourself I hope I shall have no difficulty of access nor want favourable reception at His Majesty's hands so far forth as your friendly and powerful mediation may procure it for me. Then I can make it perspicuous that though I have cast the care of of myself on His Maiesty's gracious goodness I have been a very faithful and vigilant minister.

1629, August 17. Westminster.—William Boswell to Sir J. Coke at Tottenham.

My Lord of Carlisle earnestly intreats that if Brook house be to stand void after the French Ambassador's removal he may have it and he will be sure to keep it free from Ambassadors hereafter.

1629, August 19.—Sir Richard Harpur to Sir J. Coke at Tottenham.

I have restrained an aged popish priest and the man at whose house he was apprehended. This I signify to you according to the duty of my place.

1629, August $\frac{22}{12}$.—A paper indorsed "Copy of a letter written by Mr. Dudley Carleton, His Maiesty's Resident at the Hague now my Lord Viscount Dorchester."

Right Honourable. On Monday night the 20th of this present in haste I advertised your Lordship of the great and unexpected success with which it had pleased God to bless this State by the surprisal of Wesell. The project was framed by a young man called Wolf of the garrison of Rees. The Count of Stirumb and Colonel Ghent was employed in the execution. The foot were taken out of the garrisons of Rees and Emerich as also out of the towns on the Yssel, which assembling at Skenken Sconce marched the 8th, and about midnight arrived before Wesell, they put all the soldiers to the sword, took the governor prisoner, and gave the burghers good quarter, who received them with acclamations of joy for their deliverance from the tyranny of the Spaniards. Powder, corn, meal, ordnance and money and exceeding much booty captured. Anticipated difficulties of Count H. Vandenberg, commander of the Spaniards, may have to retire to Dusseldorf and high into Bergland before he can cross the Rhine. The besieged of the Busse when they see and hear the triumph the Prince of Orange makes this night before their walls must receive great discouragement and take good heed to compound betimes. Sir Edward Vere is slain by casual musket shot in the head. General Morgan was sent in post haste from hence as soon as he arrived from Luxstadt to command at Amersfort. Afterwards he was sent to Naarden where he now commands. At present our bells ring for ioy. At evening we are to have public thanksgiving in all our churches, afterwards bonfires and shooting of ordnance.

1629, August 27. Henton Daubeney.—Sir Nicholas Hyde, Chief Justice, to Sir J. Coke.

His Majesty did graciously accept my endeavours in this late service. If his Majesty so please the consideration of the offence in resistance of my Lord Mayor may be referred to the Judges and I assure myself that none amongst us will interpret their actions with any favour, for they deserve it not.

1629, September 11. Canbury (Canonbury).—Thomas Coventry, Lord Keeper. [No address.]

Since your departure there hath been altum silentium. The Council have not sitten this month. The King comes to Hampton Court the

Coke MSS.

two and twentieth of this month. His Majesty is now at Wanstead and did appoint to be at Theobalds on Saturday to continue there on Sunday, yet I was told yesterday that it is not unlike that the King himself will come to London on Saturday night and abide there on Sunday and then again to his sports; the cause why it is thought he may come to London in respect of the Queen, who it was said would meet him at Theobalds, will not go from Denmark House until Holy Rood day, being a great day of devotion with her, be past. My Lord of Dorchester made appointment on Wednesday morning that we should meet this afternoon in council where I purpose to be, and if your leisure serve, it were not amiss you come also, for so you shall hear from them that have been in progress how that sphere hath moved. I return unto you the examinations you lent me. The King had some speech with me and my Lord Privy Seal about that matter on Tuesday and as I think doth see some reason not to press it further than the course into which you put it.

1629, September. Mrs. Dorothy Carey (widow of Valentine Carey, Bishop of Exeter) to Sir John Coke, Knight, at Tottenham.

Right Honourable, This bearer our Cousin Bussy desires to be an humble suitor to you in the behalf of his brother Charles about a living the which is bestowed on him, but there is some let in the settling of it on him wrought by the now Dean of Lincoln, the which if you could help him in, our poor sister would pray for you and her son be ever bound to you for it. Mall and myself are glad to hear of your safe return.

1629, October 1. Sir Robert Heath, Attorney-General, to Sir J. Coke.

The misdemeanour of the Earl of Fingal in marrying to his own daughter the ward of Sir George Shurley should be punished, and the grantee should have a good satisfaction for the marriage.

1629, October 7. Maw in Morvthen.—Sir Thomas Lewis to Thomas Gilbert of Lockoe.

I have heen in Lancashire with my daughter, her sister and their friends where we had some conference for a match for myself. I will meet you at Worksop if you and your friend desire being as yet free from any promise or agreement with any, so that it be within this mouth, for then I go towards London. Bashall is according to the surveyance 2,230 acres long measure and 4,000 statute or thereabouts free socage, holden of the Honour of Pontefract and the tithes holden in capite. The gentlewoman is but little of growth, and if the gentleman you move for be of stature or years unfit, I doubt it will be a great difficulty to proceed.

1629, October 9. Dorset House.—Mary, Countess of Dorset (née Curzon) to Sir J. Coke.

Kindred is so near a tie as I cannot but strive for the good of this gentleman whose fortunes are at the lowest ebb.

1629, October 16. Hampton Court.—George Lord Goring to Sir J. Coke.

Having returned from northern parts I have found in my Lord Carlisle's hands your singular care of me. Please to stay the signing of it till Monday, when I shall attend you in London, and in the interim I shall acquaint His Majesty therewith according to your wise friendly advice.

1629, October 20. Melbourne.—Francis Astle to Sir J. Coke, at his house on Garlick Hill.

Has spent 40*l.* 16*s.* 2*d.* in timber, and has hewn and gotten home 39 loads as much as will be needed before spring. Mr. Bainbrig says you gave him great charge that the shoole a borde table be good and long. Please to return me the plot.

1629, November 19.—Sir Robert Heath, Attorney General, to Sir J. Coke.

As to grant of Charter of Incorporation to the Company of Tailors of the City of Oxford. I took order to insert a clause that it should no way be prejudicial to the privileges or immunities of the said University assuring you that no command fram His Majesty was cause of interruption.

1629, November 13. Ludlow Castle.—Sir Nicholas Overbury, Marmaduke Horde, and Edward to Sir J. Coke.

We desire to know His Majesty's pleasure concerning the disposition of the Groats [tax] deposited and hereafter to be taken, and to give life to that business we have written to my Lord Keeper and my Lord President.

1629, November 20. Thomas Alured to Sir J. Coke.

Mr. Verney asked me whether your Honour had not asked me touching the condition of the estate of one Mr. Savile lately dead, the Clerk of the Peace for the West Riding told me his estate was in present at most 140*l.* per annum, 80*l.* a year after the Lady Monson's term, and 200*l.* a year after young Sir Thomas Middleton's death who married Sir George Savile's daughter. Either some of the kindred by the mother have the wardship or the Lord President's Secretary of the North who rode post for it.

1629, November 24.—William Hele, Mayor of Plymouth, and his brethren, Nicholas Sherwill and Thomas Sherwill, trustees for the Borough, send to the Lords of the Council the examination of Gilbert Brodyn, a Romish Catholic and seminary priest, who received his orders from the titular Bishop of Limerick, and came with two other Irishmen from Kinsale to Scilly and thence to Plymouth, going for Brussels, with an intention to become friars of St. Francis' order or Dominicans. They have not taken nor tendered themselves to take the oaths of supremacy or allegiance. We have sent them all to the common gaol for the County of Devon.

1629, November 30. Drury House.—Francis Manners, Earl of Rutland, K.G., to Sir J. Coke.

I am to entreat your lawful favour on the behalf of John Morecocke, upon whom the late Duke of Buckingham bestowed the place of Cook in His Majesty's ship now called the *Triumph*. I am persuaded of the fellow's honesty and sufficiency in that place.

1629, December 1. Trinity College, Cambridge.—John Whincop to Sir John Coke, Secretary unto His Majesty, and one of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.

I was in good hope your son would not be sent for till some ten days before Christmas: he hath promised me to perfect at home before that time the two books not yet finished.

Your son had order given in his letter to come in the coach, which he had no mind to do, partly by reason of the tedious and wearisomeness of the passage, sitting from 5 in the morning till almost nine at night, plunging in the cold and dirt and dark, and that for two whole days

COKE MSS.

with strange company, and partly because he might have the company otherwise of some of his acquaintance, fellow commoners of our own college, and the carrier to lend them horses go along with them and direct them all the best way, and so be but half the time that he should have been in the coach. In these regards he was desirous to attend your pleasure upon horseback which I have set forwards, and here present him unto Your Honour hoping that as his behaviour has been civil and studious here so will testify no less in his carriage with you there.

1629, December 4. Sir W. Pitt's in Westminster.—J. Rudhall to Sir J. Coke, Whitehall.

For continuance of Richardson's patent of making saltpetre within Hereford and adjacent counties, I do not think there is any of his fraternity but abuse both King and people. Yet there is a majus and minus and I am inclined to believe the best of him for his friends' sake. To serve the proportion by his patent enjoined him was an impossibility. He hath bettered the works to enable him to serve in a greater proportion hereafter.

1629, December 7. London.—Edward Viscount Conway to Sir Isaac Wake, Knight, His Majesty's Ambassador with the States of Venice, the Duke of Savoy and other princes and States of Italy, at Turin.

Has had an access of sickness at Hampton Court, mistaken by the physicians to be a spice of an apoplexy or a dead palsy, has remained in London to timber up a decayed body; will continue to apply himself to his gracious master's service. I have found to my great contentment that you are in good estimation with His Majesty that you have the powerful offices that my Lord of Carlisle can do for you. My Lord Treasurer professeth that he hath done and is ready to do in contemplation of your abilities employed in His Majesty's service all assistance in his power. I went to my Lord of Porchester to understand what was done for your support. He answered me with as good language as I could expect, and did advise that all argument might be forborne that did imply or threaten a failing of the service through a defect of supply, and did conceive that you might, continuing your employment, transfer your credit from one place to another. My Lord Treasurer alleged that there had been formerly granted to you 1,000*l.*, and that since Michaelmas last he had appointed your assignations for 2,000*l.*, and that he was not without hope that monies might come in to furnish you in some convenient time. This day I have received from my daughter Wake a letter and motives to be presented to the King to stir up his gracious consideration of your services and for your payment. I will not fail to procure the King to read them. The success which the States and Prince of Orange have had this year against the King of Spain hath brought the affairs to such a state as the King of Spain may need a peace or cessation of arms with them. Sir Francis Cottington will sooner advertise you from Spain than hither. Don Carolo Colomna hath been long expected. I profess ingeniously that I take as much comfort in the virtue and goodness of my daughter, your lady, as in any daughter I have. I will endeavour all the duties of love and affection, to become worthy to be accounted your Lordship's loving father, faithful friend, and humble servant.

1629, December 10.—Indorsed by Sir J. Coke "Lands sold by the Londoners."

"Of lands sold before 10th December 1629 no surveys appearing, nor what estates were in the several manors it is hard to judge of the

over or underselling. It may seem fit to require the particulars specially of these great bargains

Yorkshire—The Manor of Nunnington sold for	3687	7	6
Whereof in debts 187 9 8			
Sundry particulars to the Countess of Winchelsea sold for - - - - -	5099	15	0
The Manor of Ashburton in Devon and other manors sold to Alderman Freeman and Alderman Parkhurst for - - - -	9927	15	11

1629, December $\frac{13}{23}$. Dantzic.—Sir Thomas Roe to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the principal Secretaries to His Majesty, in London.

Since I have been at the Court and Parliament of Poland and there performed the commands of His Majesty with indifferent success I was received and used honourably. In that assembly was nothing handled but matters concerning the truce; the ratification—levies of moneys—power to the King to constitute new commissioners with plenipotence for the general treaty designed—all of which were established with the usual confusion in their Diets. I found the country so wasted and spoiled for near 100 English miles that the few houses in the villages had fewer inhabitants and they no meals—the most miserable spectacle I ever beheld. As yet the King of Sweden exacts upon all the trade before this port near 30 in 100; 12 and 14 before the Pillau which is intolerable—we are content to grant him 3 in both so they may be equal and two to the Elector of Brandenburg at Koningsberg and as much to this City which is five in the whole and this is also too great if he employ it not for the public from whom and his friends he wringeth it; and the hope whereof only hath made me linger because he doth prepare a mighty army which he doth design to maintain at the common charge and on the trades and I know not where he can employ it having no enemy but in Pomerland where Walstein both fears him and prepares for him. He makes war occasione temporis and according to other conjunctures: he is a most brave and glorious prince that hath higher designs than the world hath discovered—his word is he will die a King in the worst of fortune: and I am persuaded in the spring he will act his part on a new theatre. God send him good success.

1629, received 13 December. Sa. Va.—Particulars concerning the decay of navigation mariners and merchants, with considerations, &c. upon the same. (2 copies.) (No signature).

Transportation of sea coal, red and white herring, pilchers and fish from Newfoundland into foreign parts in foreign bottoms.

Hollanders have the whole trade of Ireland. Loss of His Majesty's customs, of owners of ships and mariners, and of trade to the merchant.

Mr. Boswel.—Importation of 12,000 tuns of French wine yearly, corrance (currants) and other commodities of the Levant. Strangers carry away the coin and undo the merchants by interest.

1629, December 14. On board the *Lion* in the Downs.—Sir Henry Mervyn to Sir J. Coke.

Sends particulars of victuals received and required to prevent such extremities as we have lately suffered, which have much discouraged our men and weakened our company by sickness. I set sail for Dunkirk, being advertised by Signor Don Carlos of purpose to be there ready to take shipping on New Year's day by their account.

1629, December 14.—Jacques de Primerose, Docteur en Medicine ès Universités de Montpellier and Oxford, offre volontairement d'enseigner

la medicine quatre fois la semaine constamment la plus grande partie de l'année ne desirant autre récompense que le contentement de profiter au public et de posséder l'honneur d'être Professeur de sa Majesté en la ville de Londres.

Indorsed with "An Examination of Edward Wiggins concerning Mr. Hawley" lodging in Moyle Street, which is in the same lane where is Barber Chirurgeon's Hall.

In the same house are 14 or 15 persons; none of them cometh to church; it is one of the best houses in the parish, and many coaches come daily thither. The neighbours all suspect them, and desire to be rid of them. Other adjoining houses belong to the Lord Windsor, and are all popish.

1629, December 14.—Ro. Booth to Sir J. Coke.

(A begging letter.) Turning my course again to Virginia and waiting at the Downs for the ship, a vehement diarrhœa fell upon me. I could not go to sea, but expecting this δολιχος πλους in the spring. I now travel to the Bishop of Coventry. I desire your assistance proviatico and that the Bishop be not offended de honestamento vestitus mei. I esteemed your love and friendship the joy of my heart and the ornament of my life.

1629, December 15.—Thomas Alured to Sir J. Coke.

The Lord is not come to town, though Sir William, his elder uncle, stayed purposely to have seen him. I do perceive he is intent and bent for a French progress ere he settle either himself or his estate which is not much to the satisfaction of his friends nor (they fear) for his safety.

1629, December 16.

Pintadoes received from Amsterdam out of the ship Morris and conteyne by measure as foll.:—

	Length.	Breadth.	Yards Square.
1 pce with the king's armes, the Sunn and Moone, lyned about the edge with white callico cont.	7¼	4¼	30 13/16
1 pce fine pintadoe, with personage and cont. -	9	2 7/8	25 7/8
1 pce fine pintadoe, with personage and cont. -	9	2 7/8	25 7/8
1 pce fine pintadoe, with personage and cont. -	9¼	3	27 3/4
1 pce fine pintadoe, with personage and cont. -	9¼	3	29 1/4
1 pce fine pintadoe, with personage and cont. -	9¾	3	29 1/4
1 pce fine pintadoe, with personage and cont. -	7¼	2 1/8	16 5/32
1 pce fine pintadoe, with personage and cont. -	7¼	2 3/16	16 13/32
1 pce fine pintadoe on both sides, with personage for curtains.	9¾	2	19½
1 pce fine pintadoe on both sides, with personage for curtains.	10	2	20
1 pce fine pintadoe on both sides, with personage for curtains.	8	2	16
1 pce fine pintadoe for vallance cont. - - -	7¼	0½	3 5/8
1 pce fine pintadoe for vallance cont. - - -	7¼	0½	3 5/8
1 pce fine pintadoe for vallance cont. - - -	6¾	0½ fere	3 5/8
1 pce fine pintadoe for a carpett or quilt cont. -	2 7/8	2¼	6 15/32
1 pce fine pintadoe for a carpett or quilt cont. -	3¼	2¼	7 5/16
1 pce fine pintadoe for a carpett or quilt cont. -	3¼	2¼	7 5/16
1 pce fine table cloath, bordered with pintadoe cont.	6¼	1⅜	8 19/32
18 pces all sorts, amount to square yards - -	—	—	297½

Res[d] the 23 of December 1629, of Mr· Sectrey Coke.
p. the hands of Mr. Thomas Rastell the sum of thirtie seaven pounds three shillings nyne pence in full for the aforesaid pintadoes, r[d] I say.
p. Jo[n] Massingberd for Mr. Robert Bateman.
Thr.

Indorsed by S[r] J. Coke. "1629, Dec. 16. The Bill for pintados bought of the East Indian companie."

23 die Decem. 1629.—Received by me Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, of Arthur Squibe, Esquire, one of the tellers of His Majesty's receipts of the Exchequer by order dated the 4th of May 1629, maintained by virtue of His Majesty's letters of privy seal dormant dated the 4th of November 1625, the sum of one hundred three score and fifteen pounds in full of the said order for payment of the 525*l.* parcel of my allowance of 700*l.* per annum for intelligence and other secret services payable quarterly, upon certificates or writing under my hand during pleasure and due for three quarters of a year ended at our Lady Day last 1629 . . . } 175*l.*

1629, December 31.—Sir J. Coke to Sir Nicholas Overbury. (Copy.) New references have been procured on the behalf of the patentee which keeps your business in suspense. It hath been objected that yourself in your circuit hath displaced this suitor from some office he held under you. You will do well to consider whether it will not nourish ill affection in that Lord upon whom he did depend.

1629.—A paper endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Copies of acquittances given for my fee and intelligence monies due at Lady Day 1629."

24 die Decem. 1629.—Received by me, Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the principal Secretaries of State, of Arthur Squibe, Esquire, one of the Tellers of His Majesty's receipt of Exchequer the sum of 25*l.* parcel of my fee of 100*l.* per annum, due for a quarter ended at our Lady Day last, 1629. I say received the sum of - - - - - - } 25*l.*

(1629.)—The answer of Sir Henry Palmer to the informations against him taken at [Plymouth] by confession and upon examination. To the first it savours of so much malice and falsehood, as by it your Lordship may judge whereto the rest of these informations aim. For whereas they affirm that in the chase of the ten ships at Cape Hage, we only took three and neglected the pursuit of the rest, I appeal to the Earl of Danby and the other gent. on board me, who kept aloft on the deck to observe the chase, whether we pursued them not further than the allowance of our pilot and as long as daylight would permit, with what care on my part I leave to their relation. (He further answers various specific charges of misappropriation of the lading of the ships taken.)

(1629.)—Petition to the King of Captain Henry Keys.
The petitioner having a command in the Low Countries, left it to serve his Majesty in the voyages to Cales [Cadiz] and the Ile of Rhé and Rochelle as captain of a foot company: and for reward of his services the Duke of Buckingham obtained for him a blanc for making a baronet, which the petitioner, in a dutiful conformity to his Majesty's pleasure has resigned. He asks for the like employment, as he has several times had in his Majesty's service.

COKE MSS.

1629.—Entertainment of 5,000 foot and 500 horse [in Ireland as they were allowed by the former establishment till the year 1629] within [ ] added by Sir J. Coke.

£		
per diem - clxxvi	per hebdomad : azt.	per mens : 28 dier :
176*l.*	ccxxxii.	azt. c.
		iiii. ix. xxviii.
	1,232*l.*	4,928*l.*

azt. ,, £
per ann : 365 dierum lxiiii cc xl sterling.
64,240*l.*

About 1629.—Indorsed by Sir J. Coke. "Memorial for the Lord Herbert." Rough draft, beginning "Your Lordship may be pleased to consider these particulars which being otherwise delivered may reflect upon the State."

Sir J. Coke states the causes and provocatious which concurred to press his Majesty to that resolution which was taken to defend those of the religion, and to do right to his subjects who had suffered so much wrong. He also makes observations on the stile and language of Lord Herbert's work.

"The Duke in many places is honoured much: but this honour is allowed with so many aspersions that in the end he gaineth nothing by the bargain specially where it is said in the 7th chapter that his difference with the Cardinal was the cause of this war and of the disturbance of other countries: which cannot but reflect upon the honour of King and State, and ought not to be published."

About 1629.—The same amplified in a paper by Sir J. Coke, headed "The Lord Herbert's Isle of Retz."

—— .—Indorsed by Sir J. Coke. Seven manners of opposing an enemy, collected by the Lord Herbert.

—— .—Indorsement by Sir J. Coke, of which only "Douglas" remains.

Explanation of cipher in a paper relating to the princes and statesmen of the Empire of Sweden and of England.

—— .—Indorsed by Sir J. Coke. "Sir Wm. More's propositions."

Propositions by Mungo Moore for an expedition against Taceres (Terceira) and St. Michael's in the Azores. A description of these Islands.

1629–30, January 5.—16 captains of vessels at Portsmouth to Sir J. Coke.

Desire furtherance for victuals and pay.

Memorandum by Sir J. Coke endorsed. "Of the ships and arrears of pay, some 15, some 25 months. Victuals ended 31 December."

1629–30, January 9, Dublin.—R. Boyle, Earl of Cork, to Viscount Dorchester, Principal Secretary to the King's Majesty at Court.

At my being in England I took into observation the sense of the Parliament against the over bold liberty and presumption of the friars, jesuits, &c. in this city, not without tax to the government for not restraining their unbridled liberty. I found by good intelligence that there were by Christmas ten houses of friars, nuns, jesuits, and priests of several orders conventually gotten together in this city and suburbs, each house having a head or governor with mighty resorts unto them. And that in one of the houses erected by the Countess Dowager of Kildare, and by her richly adorned and furnished for the

jesuits, there were many active spirits descended of good houses who held dangerous principles. And that in another of the nunneries there was a governor brought from Dunkirk with one nun, the daughter of the Earl of Westmeath, another of the Earl of Fingal, two of the Lord Viscount Gormanstown, two of the Lord Viscount Dillon, and divers young professed nuns being the daughters of divers prime gentlemen. On St. Stephen's day we imparted our purpose to the Council, where it received general allowance, and before it could be noised we presently employed the Lord Archbishop, the Mayor, Recorder, and Sheriffs of Dublin, who proceeded and were affronted as in our general letters to the Lords is declared. I that have lived here above forty years and not ignorant of the dispositions of this nation, who will show their teeth and speak high words to uphold their superstitions, was nothing appalled thereat, although my whole estate and fortunes depend upon the peace of this kingdom. I advised and prevailed to cause all the prime recusant aldermen, &c., to be called before the Council Table. And thereupon six of the prime papistical offending aldermen were committed, and some other offenders, who after some weeks restraint did by their petition for liberty protest much readiness in his Majesty's service. They were enlarged upon bonds of 1,000*l.* apiece, commanding that they should all in person attend the Mayor and Sheriffs first to the house of friars, where the affront was offered, to the Lord Archbishop and the Mayor, and to seize the same unto his Majesty's use, and this done to proceed to another, and so from one to one till they had cleared all those houses of jesuits, friars, nuns, &c., and seized all the houses (being ten in number) into his Majesty's hands, which, God be praised, is this day done and the keys of them presented unto us at the Table. I hope it will receive allowance in his Majesty's gracious approbation, which if we may be comforted withal it will encourage us with much confidence to proceed by degrees and to take the like temperate courses of reformation in all other cities and chief places of this kingdom infected as this is with like convents and the dregs of popish frenzy. If His Majesty command the demolishing of that house of friars in Cook Street where there were 22 resident in their habits, and in which the Lord Archbishop and Mayor were first affronted, I presume it would be done without noise; and some other of their superstitious houses made houses of correction and places to set the idle poor people on work in which kind the city aboundeth.

1629–30, January 16. The Duchy House. — Henry Cary, Viscount Falkland (54), to Sir J. Coke.

His Majesty is pleased that I have the abstracts of the Remonstrances and Examinations made by yourself put into my hands that I may be prepared to give answer to them. I beseech you send them by the bearer.

1629–30, January 19. Wakefield.—An. Cressy to Mr. Fulwood at Gray's Inn.

Having inquired for a particular of young William Savile's estate, whose wardship Sir J. Coke hath, the collector of rents was prohibited by the Monsons from giving it. Besides I have been already crossed by Mr. Wentworth and Mr. Monckton in the draft and in some particulars concerning the estate.

1629–30, January 27. [Endorsement by Sir J. Coke]: "Mr. Fincham's relation read to His Majesty 27th January 1629."

COKE MSS.

The causes of my imprisonment were, first, because I had received divers letters of the Pope's Nuncio and other English priests in Paris which should have been sent into England to the pretended Bishop of Chalcedon and divers priests in England, which were never delivered, but sent to His Majesty and his Privy Council in England. Second, because Mr. Foster suspected me because I would not go with him in procession publicly among the French to give thanks to God for the first flight of the English from before Rochelle; he was also fearful and jealous of me because he had showed me very many patents and charters of most of our maritime towns in England with their havens, ports and creeks, works, sands and shelves, with their fortresses and munitions in them, which he had furnished to Monsr. Ville aux Clerks. He finding I did detest his speeches and actions wrote unto the Bishop and priests into England against me, and receiving their malicious answers sent them to Rochelle to Cardinal Richelieu, also incensing Cardinal Berule and the Pope's Nuncio against me, who before were my great and intimate friends. One other cause of my imprisonment was because I would not consent to come over to England to procure by all my friends if the King would desire the Queen to write to her mother in making an overture of peace. As also I refused the offers of the said Cardinal Berule, who assured me if I would serve the King of France faithfully I should be furnished with money to procure any government upon our sea coasts in England with 20,000 crowns for my pains and a pension of 6,000 crowns for my life, which motion of Cardinal Berule was since offered me in the Bastile by Mr. Ville aux Clerks and Count de Tilliers. I assure myself that these foresaid reasons were the causes of my long, cruel, and most barbarous imprisonment. I being in prison was removed out of one base chamber into another worse, where I found a French gentleman called M. du Roché, imprisoned only upon a suspicion that he held a private correspondence with the Duke of Savoy. He told me and writ to me divers times how that the death of the Duke of Buckingham was fully resolved, as also the death and destructions of our King, his family, and kingdoms by the Cardinal Richelieu, Friar Joseph, Boutilier the Garde sceau, Cardinal Berule, Mr. Fouquett, and Trembley, governor of the Bastile and brother to Friar Joseph, a Capuchin. He also told me how that they had gained one Fullerton, a Scotchman, prisoner in the Bastile, to betray and deliver to them the Isle of Guernsey and Castle Cornett, and they had sent one Porsier to view the said island. He told me how the King of England had a French doctor called Mayherne, which was as dangerous and damnable a fellow as ever was Judas, and also one Mr. Primrose, a minister, and that the said Du Roché had heard and seen such letters of theirs as made his hair to stand upright. This he learned by a Frenchman which was sometime his comrade called La Rivière, who upon the beginning of this pretended peace was put out of the Bastile, and sent privately into England to help them in their wicked designs, and is now in London under pretence to practise physic.

[Du Roché became the chamber comrade of Fincham and made many communications to him as to the feigned peace. Du Roché's wife was admitted and took a packet from Fincham to Monsieur du Pont when he took his diet, who should have sent it by a woollendraper in Paris to Dieppe and so to England. The packet was taken and all known. Du Pont put into the Bastile.] I being sick was searched to my skin, all my trunks and apparel rifled and carried out of chamber, my comrade put into a base cachot all alone, and my man taken from me and put into another, used like a dog. I was most cruelly used

and interrogated about twenty times by two Masters of Requests, protesting to me on the part of the King of France that his arms were so long and strong as if ever I spake word of these affairs to any creature living he would cause my head to be laid on the block were I in any place of Europe. I told them God would defend my innocency. When they saw that my Lord Ambassador urged my liberty poor Du Roché was one night late fetched out of the Bastile on the sudden, carried away secretly, no man knows whither. Fullerton was likewise carried out of the Bastile (upon the peace) to another base prison, and upon our coming forth the Bastile he was also carried forth that prison, no man knows whither; before my coming forth Fouquett, he that interrogated me, came to me on the King's part, that he had sent me his grace, my pardon, and liberty, upon condition I never return into France without being sent by the King of England. May it please you to pardon my boldness and I will deliver my opinion of the premises. I verily believe they will do their uttermost to make an invasion and conquest of our kingdoms; they do and will labour tooth and nail to make a cabal both in England, Scotland, and Ireland, for their parts as well with the laics as with the priests and jesuits; they do and will labour to put and place such about the King and Queen in England as shall serve them for so many intelligencers and to blow the coals of sedition between the King and his subjects. Cardinal Berule oftentimes moved me to undertake to deliver Jersey, and since my imprisonment Count de Tilliers has moved me to be naturalized in France. Père Saucy the Oratorian came also to persuade me to serve the French King and the Church of Rome; he told me that deed was not done nor word spoken by our King nor his Council, but it was right well and soon known in France that we should be severely punished for our perfidies before it be long, he meaning by an invasion.

1629–30, February 1.—Wigan Hall. John Bridgeman, Bishop of Chester, to the Lord Viscount Wentworth, Lord President of the North, and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

I have with all faithfulness and diligence endeavoured to perform your commands in Lancashire and would most gladly have continued there but that I am amandated from this place and must repair to my house in Chester, for so I have received his Majesty's pleasure signified by my Lord's Grace of York. I shall conform myself unto his pleasure although I am persuaded his Majesty would rather command me to stay where I am if he knew how inconveniently I am seated at Chester, and how my residence in Wigan (being near the centre of my diocese) may stop those currents of popery and schism which had I not lived here ere this would unavoidably have overflown this country. But as there is a curtain drawn twixt our eyes in the country and the reasons of state policy, so I know authority must have obedience without any renitence or dispute.

1629–30, February 8.—A paper indorsed by Sir J. Coke.

Considerations for the service of the Navy for this year. The same care to be used for the year 1631.

Notes of matters resolved at a conference by Sir John Coke, Sir William Russell and Mr. Burrell.

1629–30, February 3.—Le Chevalier de Boisgandrie to Sir J. Coke.

La misere en laquelle je suis retenu sans savoir pourquoi on ne me fait justice. Je vous supplie de vouloir representer au Roi les services que je lui ai rendus et lui peux rendre. Il ne se passera quoi que ce

Coke MSS.

soit des affaires des Recusans en cet êtat que je ne vous en avertisse, et vous jure que dans six mois je vous metterai ès mains l'evêque de Calseidon (Chalcedon) sachant où il se retire. On a fait sortir le prêtre Mildecaif archediacre de l'evêque de cêtte prison et maintenant qu'il est en liberté il fait faire forces êcrits pour envoyer au pape.

1629–30, February 12.—Petition to the Lords of the Council at Whitehall of the Merchants of the Eastland Company complaining of infringement of their privileges, referred to Viscount Porchester, Mr. Secretary Coke, and the Vice Chamberlain.

1629–30, February 15.—Evidence against Captain Dowell.

The examination of Captain Richard Dowell of Cowes in the Isle of Wight, gentleman, taken before John Billinghurst, Deputy Coroner in the presence of the Jury impannelled to inquire upon the view of the body of Arian Finke.

* *

Christian Christiansen, gunner of Captain Finke ship, the deceased's brother affirmeth on his oath by the interpretation of George Seaborne one of the Jury understanding Dutch.

Who saith that the quarrel first began among the Flemings about tobacco, and that the Flemings having their knives drawn Thomas Drauffield the gunner coming by required the peace × thereupon some of them fell upon him and laid hold of his sword and bid him be quiet and that then the Captain which is in hold came to them and drew his rapier and thrust the said Arian in with his rapier under the pap whereupon the said Arian fell down flat on his back crying out I am thrust though and died presently.

* *

Upon which evidence the Jury have presented that the said Captain Dowell hath feloniously slain the said Arian.

1629–30, February 19.—A paper signed by James Ussher Archbishop of Armagh and indorsed by Sir John Coke "The Friar James Nugent his confession received from the Primate."

For the conversion of Scotland unto the Roman Catholic religion are sent from the Pope in Mission with the allowance of three score pounds divisim or conjunctim for their maintenance to be paid by the Nuncio of Brussels these of the Order of St. Francis made Doctors of Divinity to that effect by his Holiness—Father Patrick Hegactie Father James O'Neile Father Edmund Canner Father Owen McWard, which Owen now prisoner in England at his return from Rome about three years ago opened unto Father Thomas Babe and me then confessors of the English and Irish nuns of Gravelines and Dunkirk at Calais that in that journey he was employed by the Roman Catholic nobility of Scotland to offer their service unto his Holiness towards the conquest of the kingdom of Scotland by any Roman Catholic Prince, which he revealing after supper unto us and after many other trivial discourses of that country bound us unto secrecy which we promised, both for that as then we had no mind to come unto Ireland or any other of the King's dominions being appointed to serve in our places as long as the unknown will of our Superior would determine, which promise I have hitherto observed moved thereunto by mere conscience, which finding through the mercies of God to be erroneous I am not out of hope to be pardoned for my silence which now I speak in the duty of my loyalty wherein

God and nature hath tied me to my King and country, and will depose this against this party and parties whose persons I love and who never offended me in any particular. (Signed) James Nugent.

This is a true copy of the confession acknowledged before me at Drogheda the 27th of January 1629 by James Nugent late Friar of the Order of S. Francis. Ja. Armachanus.

1629–30, February 21.—Petition of Captain Richard Dowell, who having been called to rescue an officer of one of his Majesty's castles who was like to have been slain by a company of Dutchmen and one of the Dutchmen being slain, is to stand upon trial for his life at the next assizes. Note by Sir John Coke "A warrant for his reprieve sent to Judge Richardson and Baron Denham.—February 22."

1629–30, February 27. The Duchy House.—Henry Cary Viscount Falkland to Sir J. Coke.

Asks Sir J. Coke to dine with him at the Duchy, to-morrow, that after dinner they may attend His Majesty at Denmark House, as all the Council in town are commanded to do. It is necessary to take order that Owen Mac Warde a Franciscan friar be not released before His Majesty understand the information.

1629–30, February 28. On board H.M. Pinnace the *Ninth Lion's Whelp* in the River of Bristol.—Captain Anthony Rice to Sir J. Coke.

If another is to have this ship it will be an utter undoing of me in my reputation and withal such a discouragement as is not to be expressed. I beseech your Honour to stick unto me.

1629–30, March 1. Dunkirk.—Jacques de Lange à Monsieur le Sieur Jacques de la Grange, chez le Sieur ——, Armorier en Holborn en Londres.

Particulars of business matters. Marquis Spinola is returned.

1629–30, March 2.—Indorsed by J. Coke, "Draft of a patent for Phinees Pett," to be a Commissioner of the Navy at 200*l.* per annum.

1629–30, March 3. Newmarket.—Dudley Carleton Viscount Dorchester to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Principal Secretaries to His Majesty.

Your letter concerning the company which would have stolen over with Rubens came opportunely to meet with one from the Spanish Ambassador to my Lord of Suffolk desiring either their passport to go over seas or liberty here at home. His Majesty is not pleased to grant either of them till his coming to London. On Saturday His Majesty intendeth to go through as he came in a day. Concerning the place of Surveyor of the Ordnance, His Majesty doth persist in his good purpose not to permit in that or any other belonging to his service buying and selling.

1629–30, March 7.—Sir John Coke asks the Lord Steward to give order to Mr. Cofferer (Sir Marmaduke Darrell) to pay his arrearages of board wages (238*l.* 15. 3*d.*) half before Midsummer and half before Michaelmas.

1629–30, March 11. Trinity College, Cambridge.—Samuel Brooke, Master of Trinity, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of His Majesty and one of his Majesty's Privy Council.

I take upon me to write in defence of the fame of that College which your honour loves. Here the paper is now signed with four hands of four that are Fellows chosen and are to commence Masters in Arts this year.

COKE MSS.

[Inclosure.] Whereas we the Bachelors of Arts of Trinity College invited the Bachelors of St. John's College to supper in the hall this last Christmas they having invited us before; and whereas it is given out that we then spent 30*l.* in wine we to clear ourselves of this false imputation of excess laid upon us do witness upon our faith and conscience that the supper that night cost but 3*l.*, the wine but 1*l.* 15*s.* at the most, and this we will avouch upon our oaths if need so require.

James Duport. Seth Kettlewell. Charles Procter. Nicholas Longe.

The Bachelors of both houses at this supper were threescore persons beside servitors as I believe and forgot to write in my letters to your Honour. Samuel Brooke..

1629–30, March 11. London.—Don Carlos Colonna, Ambassador for Spain, to Sir J. Coke.

Ayant entendu qu'une damoiselle de cette ville, laquelle s'en allait vers le Pays Bas en compagnie de mon gendre le S^r^ Don Jean Vasquez et le Sec^re^ Rubens a dessein de se marier par de la avec un Cavalier, seroit arrêtée avec une sienne servante et deux gentilshommes qui l'accompagneraient par ordre du Conseil de sa majesté sur la presupposition du lieutenant de Douvres, je vous prie d'interposer votre autorité afin que la dite damoiselle puisse suivre son voyage.

1629–30, March 12. Chatham.—Sir Gylf. Slyngisbie, W. Burrell, Phineas Pett, Officers of the Navy, to Sir J. Coke.

Only the want of Captains to the Whelps is a main hindrance, but that the ships might fall over the Chain and be ready to receive their ammunition.

1629–30, March 13. Ashton.—Sir George Chudleigh to Sir John Coke.

Your favour is not least perspicuous in your noble descent to the speedy and effectual answer of my over-bold desires. I humbly beseech your Honour to concur with me in hope that I may one day have the happiness by some real service to express my thankfulness.

1629–30, March 16. Chatham Hill.—W. Burrell to Sir J. Coke.

Having engaged in the affair concerning the Company of Shipwrights, asks that the execution against Mr. Graves, Mr. Tinker, and John Greenhouse may be respited; unless that unruly party Robert Higdon be checked for his insolency and his refractory disposition curbed by authority all will be ruined by disorder.

1630, March 28, O.S. The Hague.—Sir Henry Vane to Sir John Coke. [Endorsed by Sir J. Coke]: Sir Henry Vane from the Hague.

Concerning the returning of the Amboyna witnesses for that I cannot give his Majesty assurance of the issue thereof I conceive it to be my part to endeavour La sortie de bonne grace. I am of opinion that as soon as the witnesses shall be returned the judges of that cause will put an end thereunto and release their own subjects interested therein. My humble advise is that those propositions which are upon record in their assembly should be annulled by a second which I would make unto them before I return the witnesses, and that I would ground the same upon the 30th Article and the explanation thereof in the treaty of 1619 that I conceive allows His Majesty co-equality in judicature, that according to that Article allowing his Ambassador to be present they assenting the witnesses to be examined. I am resolved neither to return the witnesses nor proceed any further in the cause without express order from His Majesty and your Honour.

1630, March 28. The Tower.—Sir Allen Apsley, Lieutenant of the Tower of London, to the Clerk of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council now attending or any other that is to attend.

I am so outbraved by the fishmonger, a yeoman warder of this place as I think never Lieutenant was before. Under the colour that I owe him money for fish for the prisoners, I having this day taken physic ——I sent him word by my man that I neither could nor was fit to speak with him at this time, whereupon he forced my door upon me, I thought he would have killed me, for he vowed by all the oaths under heaven he would not out of my chamber until I paid him. My breeches not fast I flew to my sword and he buckling with me I weak my man thrust him out of my chamber, where he lies beating at my lodging chamber will suffer me to take no rest. If I had money as I have not and should pay him by this forcible means all the creditors I have would come and not depart from my door till they had killed me being sick . . . . he hath served other men for more than a year and followed them with his wife into the King's Bench making themselves their covenant servants, and when the prisoners were sent hither for punishment and ought to come to the Lieutenant's table and pay for their lodging and diet he lodges and diets them at an underhand rate to the overthrowing of all precedent. I humbly beseech you move one of the Secretaries of State to send a messenger for him to answer such objections in His Majesty's behalf as I shall charge him with.

1630, April 3.—Ham : Cusake to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary of State to His Majesty and one of His most honourable Privy Council.

Mr. Vice-Chamberlain prays your honour to give him meeting with Mr. Justice Johns. My Lord Treasurer as yet hath sent no direction into Ireland for the stay of passing under the seal there such particulars of lands and other things as of late have passed the signet here.

1630, April 6. Preston.—George Dickson, Vicar of Preston, to Sir J. Coke.

I and mine are bound unto Your Honour for the good which your letters did me, the one to Mr. Powell to procure a presentation, the other to myself, upon sight whereof the Bishop of Gloucester who before was somewhat averse became very favourable. Some had basely offered money which was such a strong temptation there was much ado to resist it.

1630, April 6. Jo. Wolferston to Henry Lord Viscount Falkland, one of the Lords of the most honourable Privy Council.

Whereas I am questioned for some speeches touching your Lordship. that your Lordship should have a blow given you and should not know who gave it you. I do before God deny the same to be trne or that I ever had any such thought. As touching that I said God forbid, hearing one say that your lordship was to be Deputy for Ireland, again I do confess that the words passed hastily from me in respect of others depending on your favour who have diversly injured me and my friends to your Lordship in that Kingdom. I am heartily sorry that your Lordship should conceive ill of me and humbly pray your noble furtherance for mine enlargement.

1630, April 27. Whitehall.—Sir William Alexander to Sir John Coke, Knight, His Majesty's principal Secretary and one of His most honourable Privy Council.

Honourable Sir, Having heard that the Committee for Ireland is to meet this day these are only to recommend unto you the business con-

cerning my son-in-law whereof I spake unto you, and his brother showed you the petition before: entreating only your friendly adverting thereunto that it may have way so far as justice and equity in like cases doth allow.

1630, April—. Whitehall.—Dudley Carleton, Viscount Dorchester, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

I give you many thanks for the endeavour you have already used with your Lady's kinsman [Captain Lee] whereby to recover unto me if not my birthright yet natale solum, and that which (because it holds the sepulchres of my father and grandfather) I have more right to look after than any other. I told you truly of somewhat which lies in the hands of my nephew John Carleton's friends by the mother's side [Elizabeth Brockett, of Brockett, Herts,] which might breed trouble to a stranger. I will make his price good unto him.

1630, April —.—Adam Viscount Loftus, Lord Chancellor of Ireland, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State unto His Majesty and one of the Lords of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

Sir James Ware having occasions which take him unto Court this line accompanies him—be pleased to receive him with the respect due to so well deserving a servant and afford your favours for the presenting of him and his suit unto His Majesty.

1630, May 2, Westminster. — William Boswell to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, at his house upon Garlick Hill, London.

His Majesty hath expressly set down 2 of clock to-morrow after dinner for hearing of Pembroke Hall cause, and myself alone to appear. I hope that His Majesty will do me so much favour as to let it be known that I appear in obedience not affectation of such service. I am at my wits end, especially because too suddenly surprised for such a business.

1630, May 5.—Thomas Alured to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State.

To recommend this enclosed to the Lord Chamberlain the party being both religious and understanding, neither factious nor ambitious. He hath married my only sister. I presume my Lord of Pembroke will upon inquiry find no man more fit or worthy in that kind. The Secretary of Wales, which place the Lord Brooke had long and was continually absent, is next the Chief Justice and before the rest of the Council learned and hath a constant fee. I believe the custom of York concurs with that of the Marches, for the Earl of Salisbury some 16 or 17 years agone sent to the Lord Eure then Lord President of Wales to know what place the Counsel learned took there.

1630, May 8. — Petition to King in Council, of James Dawson, Thomas Leigh, John Daniell, and Henry Maudesley, Clerks of the Peace in Ireland.

1630, May 19. Portsmouth Dock.—W. Burrell and Phinces Pett to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

Graving the *Swiftsure*. The river leading to Fareham within a mile of the town is an absolute good and safe place to moor ships and in all respects as convenient and safe a harbour as Chatham. 2,000*l*. yearly may be saved to the King in moorings and men.

1630, May 21. Portsmouth Dock.—Wm. Burrell and Phinees Pett to Sir J. Coke.

A Dutch ship fraughted with masts was cast away near Arundel, and part being cast ashore within a manor belonging to one Mrs. Thomp-

son, she pretendeth a right to the same, but in the Court of Admiralty they have been adjudged no wreck, and the goods decreed to the proprietors. She hath used very insolent words and menacing speeches against any that should come to fetch them away. A good bargain hath been made with the owners by Sir W. Russell for the masts for His Majesty's use. We desire that letters be directed to the said Mrs. Thompson from the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty commanding her to deliver the said masts for His Majesty's use. The Navy men do complain that they are victualled so uncertainly which hath caused some of the best men to forsake the service.

1630, May 27.—John Fincham to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State.

I cannot get one penny of Sir W^m^ Uvedall nor of Mr. Jay without your honour speak presently and effectually to Sir William himself. For my two years service and 19 months close and cruel imprisonment I never received but 50*l.*, although your honour was pleased to tell me I should have 100*l.* a year. I beseech you move the King to bestow some place upon me about the prince or princess when it shall please God it be born, and that I may be the post and messenger that shall first carry the King's letters unto France and Savoy: it would be a great credit for me both in England and France and thereby I should recover my reputation.

1630, June 25.—"Note of Priests and Jesuits delivered me the 25th of June" (not Sir J. Coke's writing).

Extracts—Father Mark Crowder, Provincial of Canterbury. } came into England in February 1629.
Father Claudius Bennett, Provincial of York. } came into England in February 1629.

George Gage, a priest of the English College in Rome, with a snipe (snip) in his nose.

Father Price, alias Jones, President newly chosen of the College of Douay by election of voices of the English, and further had a dispensation from the Pope for six months time in England, and afterwards if he did not appear and bring his monies then he should be suspended. Moreover he hath divers legacies given him by Catholics that dieth here in this kingdom, also carryeth a great hand with divers great persons here in this kingdom, whereof if I be privately called I will show who they are.

Father Captain Rawlins, alias Father Wright, he conveyed a gentlewoman away with a thousand pounds, her name being Elizabeth Lyon, which is in the nunnery at Brussels.

Father Mayfield, Archdeacon for the County of Lancaster, and assistant to the Bishop of Chalcedon.

Father Doctor Worthington, of the house of Douay. He writ the book against the Oath of Allegiance to His Majesty.

Father Captain Chamberlain, who was confessor to Count Tyller.

There was a priest executed within the County of Lancaster, his clothes that he had on when he died, and the knife which ripped him up, hangeth in a Chapel within the county for a relic.

Father Parkinson, he is a priest and keepeth a house for himself with servants about him, as though he were a country farmer.

There is a house in the parish of St. Giles in the Fields which hath a vault that is thought they use to bury in, the which if you please I will do my endeavour to find it out.

1630, June 26. Ropers Rest (in Ireland).—Roper, Viscount Baltinglass, to Sir J. Coke, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

COKE MSS.

I have been very unfortunate to have my pensions suspended. Take me into your care by thinking upon some course either to put the ale-house business on foot again, or that I may presently be compounded with for my pensions, for I see no great likely to have a parliament here.

1630, June $\frac{30}{20}$. "Advice from Ratisbon."—Particulars of the arrival at Regensburg of the Emperor and his Lady Empress with a train of 4,000 persons, and subsequently of the Electors of Treves, Cologne, Mayence, Saxony, and Bavaria, and Deputies of the Elector of Brandenburg. Anticipated resolutions for war against France and the Hollanders, and for somewhat to the Palsgrave for him to live upon.

1630, July 5. Sir William Becher.—Letter for Dame Agrippina Bingley (for her jointure) of lands in the County of Donegal granted by Sir Ralph Bingley to Sir Nicholas Gilborne, her father.

To our right trusty and well beloved cousins and councillors the Lord Viscount Ely, Lord Chancellor, and the Earl of Cork, Lord Justices of our kingdom of Ireland and to the rest of our Councillors, there or any Deputy.

The Lord Treasurer's house. The Lords Committees for Irish Affairs do think fit that Mr. Secretary Coke do move His Majesty to write his letters to the Lords Justices according to this amended copy.

1630, July 9. Theobalds.—Dudley Carleton, Viscount Dorchester, to Mr. Secretary Coke.

Letters of reprisal granted to the Scottishman against the Hamburgers suspended to see what justice the Senate will do in the matter complained of. This His Majesty is pleased you should put him in mind of now at his return to London to the end a course may be taken by his command to Sir William Alexander accordingly. The King orders letters to Ireland to be signed by one of the principal Secretaries. Tomorrow (God willing) I begin my petty progress purposing to fall in again with the King's at Windsor about the 22nd of this present.

1630, July 12. Dublin.—Sir George Shurley to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State in England.

I understand of your care and endeavour to continue unto me the custody of the Seal of the King's Bench here in Ireland, which next to my service under the King I do most esteem. It being the only perquisite of the place I hold, and I should not think myself worthy to live if I should deserve so great a disgrace to be done to me by my master as to take that from me which all my predecessors have held, and that above 100 years. I have heretofore sent a petition to be presented to the King which I desire you would be pleased now to peruse and cause my son to present.

1630, Juillet 20. Londres.—Philippe Burlamachi à Mons. Mons. Jean Coke, Chevalier, Principal Secrétaire d'Etat de Sa Majesté.

J'envoie mon frère avec les privie sceaux suppliant votre seigneurie très Illustre d'y vouloir apposer le signet et de prendre en bonne part une petite reconnaissance que je lui envoye pour part des obligations que je lui ai. Le reste demeurant imprimé à mon cœur priant cependant l'Eternel que de mal la garde. Monsieur Montague est retourné. Il semble que les français et savoyards se sont battus et que les français ont eu la victoire. Le Roi de Suede a mis pied à terre et pousse sa victoire. Le Seigneur donne qu'on puisse voir une bonne paix à son honneur et sa gloire.

1630, July 21. Aboard His Majesty's *Tenth Whelp*, Cattewater, Basque.—Captain Gibbons to Richard Lord Weston, Lord High Treasurer of England, Wallingford House, London.

Since my last to your Lordship of taking the Biscay man-of-war which is here with me, I have been at Helford in company with Captain Plumleigh, where we found a French man-of-war with a Brazil man of 400 chests of sugar or thereabouts, and was set forth by Sir W. Alexander for Canada, and had only his commission, which was not a sufficient warrant to us, being not taken within the bounds or heights of America, so we seized both man-of war and piece and have brought them under the command of Sir J. Bagg, where we leave them for His Majesty's use. Captain Plumleigh is gone with the convoy of sugar for the Downs. I had kept the sea longer had I not spent my foretopmast and sprung the head of my foremast. My humble suit is that your Lordship would be a means unto His Majesty I might have the Biscay man-of-war given me, the value of her being not above 80*l.* having done so good service since I have been employed, I never received any gratuity.

1630, July 28. Knightrider Street against Doctors' Commons.—William Weston to Sir John Coke, one of the principal Secretaries to His Majesty.

I received from your hands my Lord Viscount Chaworth's pass with the King's hand to it. The very same night following after 10 of the clock, being the 27th of July 1630, Sir James Bagg brought me a countermand letter from your hand for the re-delivery of it back again by express command from His Majesty, the which I have done. I therefore humbly desire a letter to my Lord Chaworh that I may be freed for this delivery, which did so much concern his present occasions and my trust he imposed upon me.

1630, July 29. The Court at Woking.—Dudley Carleton, Viscount Dorchester, to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

The King has signed a letter to the Lord Chancellor of Ireland for delivery of the ship "St. John" of Hamburg. Lord Chaworth's pass and safe conduct will be granted when he hath given satisfaction in some matter of displeasure. I let you know in confidence there will be no further stay of such grants. A French gentleman has been sent by Monsieur, the King's brother, to congratulate the birth of a prince.

1630, July 30. Canbury.—R. Willis to Sir J. Coke.

The passing of the Charter of Huntingdon being committed to a friend of mine he told me there was a necessity to use my Lord of Dorchester for getting it signed, for that his Lordship had gotten a direction from His Majesty that whosoever else should get the book signed yet he should have a fee of 5*l.* for it. I give you this intimation thereof that the impediment which would make all the grist go to the other's mill might be discoverod and prevented. That single fee which was at first destined to the other I humbly present to your Honour.

[This letter indorsed by Sir J. Coke with sums (including 5*l.*) which amount to 400*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*]

1630 (or 6?), July, August, and September.—Captain Cooper's Journals (of a cruise in the English Channel). His ship not named.

Conveys the Duke of Lennox to Dieppe; chases a Dunkirk man and gives him a broadside twice; goes to Stokes Bay; anchors under St. Helens.

COKE MSS.

1630, August 7. Lewisham.—William Lord Hervey to Sir J. Coke.

Concerning Mr. Rastall's matter in Virginia I have done according to your request. The Governor I hope will do his best to give you satisfaction as also to discharge that which his place requireth: matters going through so many trusts and the debtors for the most part being such as they are.

1630, middle of August.—"Advice from divers parts beyond the seas."

Movements of troops. French and Spanish at Carignan and Cassel, the Po betwixt them. Peace between them is likely. Emperor and Electors at Ratisbon will form a great army against the King of Sweden, which the Emperor wishes Tilly to command. Walstein will not give up command of his army without payment. The King of Sweden has ordered days of devotion throughout Pomerania, and has made the Bishop of Halle, Administrator of Magdeburg, where is great joy. The King wins all hearts.

1630, August 16. Westminster.—Edward Nicholas to Sir J. Coke.

I understand by Mr. Fulwood your honour goes away to-morrow morning into Derbyshire. I have addressed these two inclosures to you that they may be signed, the one that Sir James Bagg may quietly enjoy his office at Falmouth without the interruption of Sir W. Killigrew, the other is to restore to some poor men their small barque which having been taken by the enemy was retaken by Captain Hooke. My Lord Treasurer goes towards Winchester to-morrow and thence to Court on Saturday.

1630, August 21. Tottenham.—Richard Poole to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty at his house at Melbourne, in Derbyshire.

After your going from Tottenham the maids found your honour's ring on the cupboard head in your chamber. I have here inclosed the bill of the sickness. It hath pleased God to visit the next house to Mr. Jermyn's out of which died a maid servant of the sickness. Mr. Jermyn, his wife, and child removed after she was churched the same day to his chamber in the Temple. Mrs. Elizabeth and Mrs. Anne remember their duty to your honour and my lady and their love to their brothers and sisters. My humble service to my honourable Lady, Mr. Elwes, Mr. John, Mr. Thomas, and Mistress Mary.

1630, August 29. The Court at Bramsill (Bramshill). — Dudley Carleton, Viscount Dorchester, to Sir J. Coke.

I send such news as my last letters bring from abroad, and you shall hear continually from me during your absence. His Majesty and the Queen remove together on Thursday to Windsor, and Monday to London, and so govern themselves as the sickness will give leave; but neither of them have mind to be far from thence now they have such a tie of their affections fastened at St. James', yet a journey is threatened to Newmarket.

1630, August 30. Maidstone.—Bartholomew Haggett to Sir J. Coke at his house in Garlick Hill, in London.

A sudden fear upon the increase of the sickness struck my wife into such a terror that I was forced to remove her and my family into the country. My humble thanks for the favour done me in procuring me my patent [for a pension]. I live in Maidstone with my wife's mother; from my house in Drury Lane a message will be sent down.

1630, September 4. The *Convertine*, in the Sound, ready to sail.—Captain Plumleigh to Sir John Coke, Knight, principal Secretary to His Majesty at Court.

How I have spent my time your Honour shall know by a journal.

The 29th of this month my victuals end. The 28th of August I wafted the London come from Bantam into the Downs and gained this port again the 2nd of September. This very hour I am plying it up for the Lands End to open the passage for the Newfoundland ships: from thence I intend to return hither again for the convoying safely His Majesty's sugars and the Tin ships into the Downs. I beseech order what shall be done with the ship.

1630, September 4.—The true Journal of His Majesty's ship the *Convertine*, from the 15th July till the 4th of September 1630."

[It comes down to 19th August only.]

1630, September 7. Westminster.—Edward Nicholas, "For your honour."

Sir H. Vane, His Majesty's Ambassador in the Low Countries, has made a proposition of truce between the States and the Spaniards, which is better entertained by the Arminians than the Contra Remonstrants and the English Colonels and Captains. The King of Sweden prospers; it is apprehended by the Imperialists that Walstein, who is discontented, will join him. The term is put off to Allhallowtide. Sir Francis Cottington hath written for the ships that transported him to be sent to Cadiz, the *Convertine* and *Tenth Whelp*, victualled to go there. I beseech the Lord of Heaven to direct His Majesty's heart in this great business. No ground for the report that the Lord Treasurer was in His Majesty's disfavour. Mr. Burrell the elder, going into Lincolnshire about his design of inning the fens there, died of a fever. I pray God the King's service in the Navy do not miss him. My Lord Conway hath lost his daughter, Lady Smith.

1630, September 16. Chatwall.—Thomas Garland to Anne Duffield at Hilton.

Dear sister in Christ,—I promised you if you did send me any book I would (1) diligently read it, (2) consider it, (3) let you understand my judgment concerning it, (4) send it you safe back again. In which of these have I failed? You promised me that not a line of what I would vouchsafe to write to you should suffer the least detriment but should be sent back. I well remember I did not write much; but little as it was could I ever get it again, either by my own entreaty or others; for three sheets which I writ I have twenty again. I have store of scorns and taunts, besides as many frivolous digressions in praise of the Romish religion with opprobrious speeches against us. What reason then have you to desire again this idle bundle of scribbled paper, it being without the compass of my promise. One thing I desire you to take notice of. That Reverend learned Bishop whom you call lying Jewell did not afford me all my help in that pamphlet I sent you. No, no, I had other sufficient authorities. Let my charitable answerer examine Peter Du Moulin's Buckler of Faith, and Usher's answer to a Jesuit in Ireland. Of your book I was more careful than you perhaps think, and you shall receive it again with interest.

1630, September 26. Yarmouth.—Dawtry Cooper to the Lords Commissioners for the Admiralty and His Majesty's Royal Navy.

Describes captur[illegible] a Dunkirker by the *Maryrose* (Capt. Sydenham) and chase of another, interrupted by a Hollander. This woful accident befel His Majesty's pinnace the *Seventh Whelp*. My gunner's mate, not

knowing what combustion we might have with that Hollander, hasting to lade that piece again, came carelessly down into the powder-room to fetch a cartridge and took a candle without a lanthorn and therewith set fire of all and blew up the ship, which in an instant sunk downright, and with her I lost 48 as able seamen and officers as ever sailed in her, of which sad number there was a son and a nephew of my own who were right dear to me, and such as would have proved apt for His Majesty's service; but viewing they are lost therein and not otherwise, it hath taken off a great part of my grief for their loss, knowing they must have died and not in a better cause except martyrs. Here are 12 of us yet living, but I fear they cannot all live. I was taken up out of the sea, as I was prepared to fight without a doublet to my back, a hat to my head, or a shoe to my foot, which these townsmen do so commiserate that they have taken order to clothe me, to horse me, and to furnish me fit to wait on your Lordships.

1630, September 29. Edmonton.—Thomas Alured to Sir J. Coke.

On behalf of the Council of the Marches I entreat your favour to move the Lord Treasurer to vouchsafe his direction in the matter. If the monies be not paid as is accustomed, it will be no small prejudice to the new Lord President for the future, and will occasion the dissolution of that house for the present.

(1630, September, —.)—Sir Francis Coke. (No address.)

Right Honourable, I am sorry that my occasions draw me towards Chesterfield to-morrow for the musters, there being none to join Sir Peter Fretchville but myself, and we must needs be two; but God willing I will be at home again upon Saturday at the furthest, and the next day wait on you at Melburne. I suppose that at this time (your occasions drawing you away so soon) that there can be but a preparation for the matter that must in further time be effected, and I do assure myself that my cousin Gresley, my Lady Burdett's mother, will always do her best endeavour to forward it. I pray you be wary in your articles betwixt Sir William Knyveton and you, for he holdeth but by an extent of the lands of Damport, and there are so many questions in such a holding that there may be great danger without good looking to, and the grandfather of this youth is a very perverse man.

1630, October 5. Chatham.—Sir Gylford Slyngisbie to Sir J. Coke.

Difficulties from contradictions in the matter relating to victuals between Wrothesley and Wright. Be pleased to move the Lords Commissioners for a captain's place for my son in the ships now preparing for sea.

1630, October 11. Portsmouth.—Edward Boat to Sir J. Coke.

Mr. Burrell and Capt. Pett gave us warrant to place wooden claves for the mooring of the five great ships. But after Mr. Burrell was dead we received a letter from Sir Thomas Aylesbury forbidding the proceeding therein. Concerning worm that hath appeared upon the *Triumph* and some other ships, I never heard, nor on observation found, that such worms should arise from these northern parts. Riding but six weeks in the *Garland* in the same bay, but 10 leagues from the Isle of Ré, they were wonderfully eaten in their lower works with the like worm: comparing that with six months of their ships riding at St. Martins in the same bay, may seem very probable that she and the rest brought them from thence. My son Augustine Boat seeks your Honour's favour in establishing him in a purser's place, which he hath bought of the purser of the *Swiftsure*.

1630, October 13. The Court.—Draft by Sir John Coke of a letter from the Commissioners of the Admiralty to the Officers of the Navy.

His Majesty hath thought fit for your better strengthening in the government of his Navy to join with you his servant Sir Kenelm Digby, a gentleman of worth and well acquainted with the seas. How sensible we have been heretofore of the prejudice done both to the service and yourselves by many differences and questions raised amongst you, we have upon your own complaining thereof not forborne to let you know by former letters. We do admonish and entreat you that with united councils and endeavours you will reform all such abuses and disorders as have crept into any part of the service.

1630, October 14. Trusley.—Sir Francis Coke to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty at his house in Garlick Hyth, London.

My Lord of Newcastle proceeding in Nottinghamshire as he did in Derbyshire, amongst others there, my son William was questioned, where he answered for himself, that he had but a small estate, and that at the time of the Coronation he was not in commission of the peace, and a great part of his now estate accrued unto him within these two years by the marriage of his wife. His Lordship and the rest of the Commissioners have set him down 25*l.* His Lordship will write to the Council not only this his answer but also will make known to them my pains in this service. I am also to move you at my good neighbour's and friend's request, which is Mr. Edward Revell, of Brookhill, that you would use your endeavour to keep him from being Sheriff. There is two of the Morewoods, especially the elder, both fit men for that place, and divers others.

1630, October 14. Holborn.—Justice William Jones to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries.

I have according to your honour's directions diligently read and perused the treatise concerning the Londoners Plantation in Ulster exquisitely and with great judgment compiled by your honour. I can add nothing thereunto neither (as I think) can any man else. I make bold to leave the treatise behind me to be delivered to your honour.

1630, October 14. London.—Sir Henry Mervyn to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary of State.

I am gone to Rochester, for that the papers of my Journal are on board, which I will cause to be fair written fit for your honour's perusal and attend you with them.

1630, October 16. John Mason to Viscount Dorchester, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

The troop of horse entered into pay the 23rd May 1627 under the command of the Earl of Newport. His Lordship by an account framed since the return from the Isle of Rey, reckoned for the whole troop until 8th August, and upon the foot of that account claimed 600*l.* and upwards. I paid the money claimed by his Lordship for himself and them. The demands of Sir William Ewryn and the troopers under the command of Sir W. Cunningham, Knight, deceased, from the said Earl of Newport is for 5 weeks pay due to them before the division of the troop. I know no better way to clear the controversy than by taking the oaths of such of the claimers as are here present. 197*l.* being half a Colonel's pay for vacation time betwixt the death of his Lordship's brother, Sir Charles Rich, and the date of his Lordship's commission to be Colonel of that Regiment, when the fleet went to Rochelle is by command from His Majesty stopped in my hands to satisfy the claims of the said troopers.

COKE MSS.

1630, October 18. Tewkesbury.—Thomas Vaughan to Sir J. Coke.

Please you to call to mind a suit made by me for your old servant Truthgrow Martin that if we could find a minister that should affect her and were so qualified that in preferring him God might be glorified and his Church edified you would then move the Lord Keeper in his behalf. The man is Edw. Hutchins, a M. of Arts, and the place the Vicarage of Turly.

1630, October 18. Ledbury.—Doctor John Hoskins to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

Edw. Hutchins a Master of Arts and a grave man preached in my charge at Ledbury while I was absent. I am told by such as I trust that he is an orthodox divine regular and settled in his conversation. You shall never find that I will abuse your affection towards me especially when my misinformation may turn to the prejudice of God's church and religion.

1630, October 20. Westminster.—Edward Nicholas to Sir J. Coke Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty at Tottenham.

I came last night from Court for that my Lord Treasurer bid me attend yesterday, but their Lordships met not at all for that the King and Queen went to Imber-court as soon as they had dined to a banquet and entertainment prepared there for them by my Lord of Dorchester. I send the enclosed precedent of a presentation to be altered only as the occasion of title, death or resignation, may offer, and draft of a warrant to the Officers of the Navy for mooring the ships at Portsmouth.

1630, October 27. London.—John Skinner to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary of State.

I was at Hampton Court to procure the Burghmaster of Embden's address to His Majesty, and this morning the Merchants Adventurers my masters hold a general court to hear the same Burghmaster.

1630, October 29.—Sir Francis Coke to Sir J. Coke, at his house in Garlick Hill in London.

To keep my loving neighbour and friend Edw. Revell of Brookhill from being Sheriff this year, he hath not a convenient house in this shire but is building one, which you know will empty his purse. I writ you of four names fit to be Sheriffs.

1630, October 30. London.—William Ashwell to Sir John Coke, Knight, and Secretary of State to His Majesty of England.

My service waiteth upon you. You may please to understand I have inquired concerning Sir Henry Mervyn's stay in the Sound, which, as I can learn by shippers or merchants, was not above three days, and from thence put to guard or secure the north coast of England. The Romudoes (?) Company are very ancient as they report themselves, some report 200 of years, others more. From Hamburg no news. From the diet the princes have writ to the King of Denmark and to the City to cease arms, and demolish the eight forts which disquiet the river of Elbe, notwithstanding the King of Denmark proceeds in his former courses stopping and levying custom at them, and all Hollanders may pass to and again. I fear it will be troublesome for merchants there unless these differences be reconciled.

1630, October 30. "Account for Sea Services."—A Report in Sir J. Coke's writing of an inquiry into the Navy by himself and one or more other Commissioners.

By our former account your Majesty hath understood in what readiness your ships and stores are for any service the next spring. The other part remaineth, what ships and what commanders have been employed this current year, and what service hath been done. The movements of Sir Henry Mervyn as Admiral of the Narrow Seas related and commented on sharply. Recommends inquiry as to his alleged patent. Describes qualities requisite in that office and change in the officer. Many offices performed by deputy. Commissioners of the Navy live far apart and do not meet. The house at Chatham occupied by the Comptroller with his family. They differ about the confines and the pre-eminences of their offices, and by their continual contestations let fall their authority and reputation.

1630, October —. Derby.—Sir Francis Coke to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary unto His Majesty.

Both my Lord of Newcastle and the rest of us that were Commissioners in Derbyshire touching the fines of those that did not appear at the Coronation for knighthood have taken great care of His Majesty's service therein, and have had an answerable success, we having agreed for a good sum in our small county. Christopher Fulwood, eldest son of Sir George, showed that his father was alive in the last year of King James, and that he had no estate at all at that time, but we persuaded him, for example to the rest, to publicly say he would pay 25*l.*, and his precedent did much good to those that followed him, but it was agreed upon by us that Mr. Fulwood should not lose the benefit of that which he then offered for his own discharge, if Mr. Attorney General should hold him a man not fit to be charged.

1630, November 2. London.—Matthew De Quester to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State unto His Majesty.

Last night I received these letters inclosed from Mr. G. Tucker with a bag wherein are multitude of letters, and that by one Bailey, a tilboat master. Presently after came Mr. Culmer with an outcry for his letters. At my Lord Viscount Dorchester's I found Mr. Culmer's man who had caused Mr. Nicholas, my Lord's Secretary, to inquire after these letters saying there was a box with a wedding ring amongst his letters. I do now send this bearer express with the great bag sealed up as it came yesternight late to my hands. I refer and leave all unto your honour's good pleasure.

1630, November 3. Annesley. — Viscount Chaworth to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

I have received my pass with your letter. I will understand your letter literally, as I pray you to interpret mine which doth profess to you that you have my heart and uttermost to command wheresoever I am. I have in gratitude to you, sir, made what haste might well be to provide you of a gelding which I had from a friend and a gent, that I might not run the hazard of a market. I have not so much experience of him as to commend him for other than his straight and easy going, his not being unhandsome and a good feeder, which makes me hope he may prove in your hands such as I wish him. I shall wait on you, sir, long before my season to cross the seas. When I am a traveller I will hold intelligence with none but you and diligently with you.

1630, November 6.—John Verney.

Draft petition (revised by Sir J. Coke) relating to a settlement of the perplexed affairs of Richard Cofferd and his wife, to which the King's assent is asked.

COKE MSS.

1630, November 8.—Sir Francis Coke to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

I am earnestly moved by this bearer, Mr. Fisher, to request your furtherance for him that you have any fit place for him. He hath been a tradesman and well experienced in accounts and keeping books of expenses or otherwise.

1630, November 8.—Sir Francis Coke to Sir John Coke.

My cousin, Bonington lying in prison, hath intreated me to move you to be a means that Doctor Duck give my cousin's children their legacies given them by their grandmother the Lady Booth.

1630, November 9.—Sir Thomas Phillips.

Memorial to the King setting forth that the London Plantation in Ulster proves now through their misplanting the danger of the whole kingdom. Instead of 30,000 British in the escheated counties there are not 7,000. If the Irish Regiment abroad consisting of the principal heads of the ancient Northern displanted Lords have a mind to return how easy is it for them assisted by their allies of the Scottish Islands to prevail.

1630, November 9. Serjeant's Inn, Fleet Street.—Sir George Croke to Viscount Conway, Lord President of the Council.

Particulars of the trial by him of Frances Cox convicted of bigamy and sentenced by him to be hanged, but reprieved at the solicitation of the son of her first husband, and her last husband, and divers others at Warwick Assizes.

1630, November 10. Baggrave.—Thomas Burrye to Sir J. Coke.

I have been sick, my first journey abroad shall be to Sir E. Hartopp's, at which time your honour shall receive satisfaction. I have sent your rent for the township by Mr. Browne, the rent for the small closings and the milne rent will be paid.

1630, November 11. Langley.—Edward, Viscount Conway, to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

This bearer, Thomas Cox, comes a humble suitor to save his mother from a shameful death to which she is adjudged for having two husbands. They are my neighbours in Warwickshire, and the woman ever of good reputation. Judge Croke sent me this inclosed. Since the Judges have reprieved her purposely to give her time to seek for grace from a gracious master I do beseech you to be a means to move for it. And because commonly after the assizes there are pardons passed of course for those that are condemned for offences not of the highest nature you may be pleased to inquire of Mr. Attorney whether there be now any such to be passed. If there be, that will be the most easy way to get her name put in amongst the rest. If not, I do intreat you to move His Majesty in it.

1630, November 11. Theobalds.—William Cecil, Earl of Salisbury, K.G., to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

It being three years since the grant of my letter to Carey, and having heard nothing all this time of the presentment or success of it, I conceived it a thing given over. Yet I never intended that my later grants should prejudice the former. I have renewed the same expressly in his behalf by letter nominating him again to the College for the place now void which will effect your desire and mine.

1630, November 13. Exeter, Upon the way towards London.—Sir James Bagg to Sir J. Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries at Court.

For His Majesty's special service. At last I have found Captain Quasch and his fleet who took the *St. George*, the Dunkirk, out of Arme at Falmouth, where I have stayed the *St. George*. They endeavoured in the night to dispossess my officers ; they will be busy with their Ambassador. I must refer the Dutch Captain's boldness to some other check than the stay of the ship.

1630, November 14. Aboard His Majesty's ship the *Mary Rose* in Margaret Road.—Captain Francis Sydenham to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty.

The order to go to the Low Countries to bring Sir Henry Vane was not received. So soon as the wind and weather will give me leave I will ply to the Downs. News by prisoners that there is 12 sails of Dunkirkers gone out on Saturday last was a sennight, and there is 13 sails more in the Channel.

1630, November 18. Ticknall.—John Cross to Sir J. Coke.

For a ground in Melbourne Park, which Wilson men did rent the last year: would give as much as any man for I had rather be your tenant than any man's else in this kingdom. I have spoken with Mr. Ward, and your servant, Francis Astle.

1630, November 18.—Draft warrant for John Fincham to apprehend Doctor Richard Smith, the pretended Bishop of Chalcedon, who remaineth secretly in and about the City of London, and to lock up all the doors of the house in which he shall be taken.

1630, November 24. The Court at Whitehall.—R. Weston, Lord Treasurer, The Earl of Lindsey, and Viscount Dorchester, Secretary of State, Commissioners of the Navy, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty.

Pray you (calling to you for assistant Sir Kenelm Digby) to take into due consideration and examination the present state of His Majesty's forts at Milton and Tilbury near Gravesend, what you conceive fit to be bestowed thereon for necessary reparation : to view and consider the patents granted to the Captains of the said Forts, the motives that induced the granting of them, and whether they were not granted in trust for the use of others and to examine the sufficiency of the said Commanders to perform the duty of those places.

1630, November 26. Lord Goring to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

I never could get sight of those papers, they have ever walked in the dark and have no such clear dealing. If it may please His Majesty to command Mr. Tyrwhit to cause Mr. Hanmer, the reviver and prosecutor of this new office, to produce those first papers, and give him and me a day of hearing either before his own sacred self or whom else he please, then shall truth best appear. Might I be so blest as to have his gracious Majesty the sole judge at once, it would be a happy expedition indeed, for that clear judgment and justice of his would soon decide the difference between us. Delay is all we fear, it breeds such disturbance in that court as will not be easily rectified again, if not timely prevented before the cry be up.

1630, November 26. London. Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, " My letter to the Lord President of the North : Lord Falconbridge."

It is true that a petition was presented to His Majesty concerning some question arising upon a suit depending before your Lordship, but

COKE MSS.

not pursued with any heart. Till your coming nothing will be done upon it. I hope there will be no cause of any public debate or contestation, but you may here reap the full fruit of your care and good success in the service you have in hand. My opinion is that your nobleness in this remission will add to your honour.

(Signed) J. RIGHT.

[Endorsed upon a copy of a case for Counsel's opinion, on the rights of presentation under a lease for 21 years, by a recusant convict who has died within the term, of his son who is not conformable, and of the Univerities, with opinion of Ro. Heath. John Bramston.
W. Hakewill. Raphe Whitfelde.]

1630, November 28. Durham House.—Thomas, Lord Keeper Coventry, to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Principal Secretaries of State.

I have received a summons for meeting at Court to-morrow afternoon, for rating the prices of wines for the year to come. I desire to hear from you what you have been certified or can advertise me therein to make me help touching that particular.

1630, November 28. Rouen.—Richard Bogan to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State at Court.

The enclosed is recommended by Mr. Devic, one of His Majesty's Agents to this King. If during my abode here, which may be a year, your honour may have occasion to use me I will be at your command. The French cry out against us daily for not permitting them free trade for their cards; wherein they conceive the breach of the treaty so will hinder the free bringing into France of our drapery, as I gave my Lord of Dorchester to understand by a memorial before my departure.

1630, November 29. Torbay.—Captain Plumleigh to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary of State, and one of the Commissioners for His Majesty's Navy and Admiralty, at Whitehall.

Journal from 13 to 18 from Portsmouth to Torbay, where he is detained from proceeding to Spain by S.W. wind, rain and flaws, and pyrries from the hills. The Dunkirkers have reigned these last two months on the Western Coast, they are all gone up the Channel.

1630, November 29. The Court at Whitehall.—Dudley Carleton, Viscount Dorchester, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

Finding myself unable to wait upon you at the Tower through a double indisposition of the gout and gravel, I must prevent your trouble in expecting me tomorrow. I am now going home to seek some ease.

1630, November 30.—Receipt of Sir J. Coke's fee out the Exchequer for 3 quarters ended at Midsummer, 75*l.*

1630, December 6. Sir Gylford Slyngisbie to Sir J. Coke.

If you command the Clerk of the Check at Deptford to give you an account who are upon the ordinary, you will find a great deal of unnecessary charge continues. If provisions taken up at London, such as hemp, tar, timber, plank and deals, be presently sent to Chatham, where it is to be used instead of first to Deptford, it would save a great deal. Cordage kept a year is better than new.

1630, December 6. Westminster.—Sir Robert Pye to Sir J. Coke.

Sir Edward Leech expounded the buying of Overhaddon at 1,220*l.*, and desired a price of the Wynland; he said he had been with you but you relinquish it.

1630, December 13.—Jo. Fincham to Sir J. Coke, Knight, and Principal Secretary of State.

At Brainforde (Brentford) I saw his man with two spare horses. I followed him into Fleet Street and he rid into Salisbury Court. I rid on and set up my horse at the Belle Sauvage. I returned into Salisbury Court, and going to the waterside I looked into the Ambassador's stables, where I saw the three horses. In Fleet Street about the court I remained in a chamber of purpose. On Friday morn they went away and I am assured of the place where he will keep his Christmas in Dorsetshire, where, if it please God, I will be sure of him and bring you him up for a new year's gift. I beseech you to speak earnestly to Sir W. Udall to pay me my bill, for I intend to ride after and hope to meet him in Salisbury. I am resolved not to trouble your honour any more until I bring this man unto you, and then I will prostrate myself, my service, and endeavours at your feet.

1630, December 14.—Certificate of 8 persons (signatures and marks) as to failure 8 or 9 years since of the first engine for taking up of gravel and sand out of the river of Thames, being weak and imperfect in the main frame.

1630, December 14. Blackfriars. Thomas Alured to Sir J. Coke.

The humble desire of that Council (Judges in the Marches) that the other may make his submission for the remission of his fine and contempt, otherwise it may occassion an insultation in him and a contempt and neglect in others in those parts.

Indorsement by Sir J. Coke of draft letters for a patent to be granted to the Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, Lord Chamberlain, of the office of Keeper of the Forests and Chases of Ponsett and Buckholt.

1630, December 15. On board H.M. Pink the *Fortune*, at Queenborough. Thomas Austin to Sir J. Coke, Knight, one of the Principal Secretaries of State, and one of Her Majesty's Commissioners for the Admiralty, at his house upon Garlick Hill.

The Sprat men told me that there is between Harwich and the Spits certain Dunkirk sloops that hath taken small vessels, and there are in the river of Thames small boats that do rob our hoys as they go to and fro from London.

1630, December 18, stilo vet. His Majesty's ship the *Convertine*, in Cadiz bay.—Captain Richard Plumleigh to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Secretary of State, and one of the Commissioners for His Majesty's Navy and Admiralty at Whitehall.

The 1st December we set sail from Plymouth, and the 17th, which was yesterday, we arrived safely in the Bay of Cadiz, where we were welcome and well received, the Spaniards using us with all civility and respect. The Governor sent his Alférez on board me to assure me of all fair usage, and for my flag he left it wholly to myself in what sort I would salute the King his master, which I lowered a little and so hoisted again and gave them 13 pieces of ordnance, to which I received the like answer, and upon every bulwark and fort a standard of Spain was set out. The Hollander hath surprised the fleet of Nova Hispania: the Armada for Fermanbuck (Pernambuco) is almost ready at Lisbon; this last week the fleet of the Terra Firma arrived at St. Lucar with eleven millions of ducats. The *Tenth Whelp* sprang a leak within ten leagues of the coast, and is bore up again for England.

COKE MSS.

1630, December 19. Ticknall. Gilbert Ward to Sir J. Coke.

Accounts by which appear divers arrears yet uncollected. A day appointed for the arrears to be brought in. For the Lammas grounds cast open we conceive a third part to be abated.

1630, December 23. York. Lord Wentworth, Lord President of the North. [No address.]

I writ formerly unto you to desire a copy of a petition lately preferred to His Majesty against me by the Lord Falconbridge; secret as it is made to me, that Lord and his agents make it no secret to others. They publish it amongst their confidants how it contains a direct charge of injustice upon myself in sundry particulars, brag of the advantages which are against me; carry themselves with personal neglect and disregard towards me, nay towards the Government. These are cases of much consequence to the State, much tenderness towards me, and therefore it is my comfort I fall into the hands of so wise a man and so good a friend as yourself. I shall be sure to demand public oyer of the handwriting against me. I most earnestly again desire a copy may be sent me down; be pleased to move His Majesty in my behalf for it. I am able to bear any reproof better than to be accused as a faithless minister in those trusts which His Majesty shall vouchsafe betwixt him and his people.

1630, December 24. John Griffith to Sir J. Coke.

I have this summer at my own charge found two wardships for His Majesty, which otherwise had been lost. I beg only his Royal support without charge to His Majesty.

1630, December 29. Blackfriars. Thomas Alured to Sir J. Coke.

Two places usually conferred by the Lord President on his servants in the Court of the Marches have now passed the King's hand to one Mr. Wigmore, the late Duke's servant. This will prove disgraceful and discontenting to the future President, besides the inconveniency to that Court and the justice of it.

1630, December 30. Hamburg. Sir Robert Anstruther to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State and of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

My Secretary's arrival at Court will have informed you of every passage in the course of my employment at the Diet and of any other particulars which during my abode at Ratisbon I could observe. It hath pleased God, though not without danger, to bring me safe hither where my Lord of Dorchester's commands by Serjeant Major Borthwick hath found me. I have taken the boldness to kiss your hands with these few lines, the changing of the wind doth now call him on shipboard. Be assured that my affectionate desire of serving your honour doth increase daily by the continuance of your favours, which I find so constant as I must needs acknowledge myself now and ever tied to remain your honour's most humble servant at command.

1630, December 31. Charing Cross. George Verney to Sir J. Coke, Knight.

A present being sent out of the country of Essex I tender you the same: by reason of my master's occasions, myself being debarred to tender my service in person. I crave your favourable despatch concerning the fellowship in Jesus College. If the letter from His Majesty may be procured, Mr. May, your servant, may deliver the same to my servant at my lodging. If your honour before His Majesty's going to Newmarket obtain a reference unto poor Cosford's petition, it will much avail the prosecution of his suit.

1630, December. Case stated of a Patent granted in 1619, to Gilbert, for sole making of an engine for 21 years, and assigned by him for valuable consideration to Gibson; then in 1629 Gilbert, alleging that the Patent is lost, offers to surrender it and procures the inrolment to be vacated without the consent of Gibson. Is the surrender and vacating valid?

Opinions thereon, of Sir John Bankes, Attorney-General, and John Glanville.

1630. Thomas Preston, Portcullis (Herald), to Viscount Dorchester, Principal Secretary of State.

"Relation of the reception in Ireland of the news of the prince's birth, 27th June, 1630."

Full particulars of his mission 15th June, arrived at Dublin 27th June. Reception in Council 29th June. Service of Thanksgiving in Christ Church 15th July, when the Primate Doctor Usher preached, and the same day a dinner in the great Hall. The Lords Justices gave him £100, and my Lord Chancellor over and above £10 and one horse.

1630. Monsieur Augier's Extraord:

Indorsed "Upon this bill my Lord Viscount Dorchester gave allowance of £200 at Beaulieu the 21st August 1630."

Etat des dépenses extraordinaires que j'ai faites pour le service du Roi depuis le $\frac{1}{2}\frac{3}{3}$ de Mai 1629 que je suis parti de Londres pour venir en France jusqu' au premier d'Août de l'année ensuivante 1630 que je me trouve à St. Jean de Morienne pour le même service de sa Majesté.

* * * * * *

	£	s.	d.
En ports de lettres et autres menus frais extraordinaires qui paraissent au détail de mes comptes durant huit mois et plus avant mon partement de Paris pour Troyes -	12	6	0

* * * * * *

Pour neuf jours le louage d'un cheval pour mon homme à trois shillings et demi par jour.

Acheté un cheval pour mon homme à Troyes £16 16*s.* seize livres seize shillings sterlings.

Donné aux serviteurs et servantes du Sieur Belin Médecin chez lequel j'ai logé à Troyes - - -	0	16	0
Donné aux serviteurs et servantes du Sieur Gautier Auditeur des comptes chez lequel j'ai logé à Dijon -	0	13	0

* * * * * *

Acheté un lit de camp à Lyon quatorze livres et demi sterlings - - - - - - -	14	10	0
Acheté un cheval à Lyon pour porter mon lit - -	20	0	0

* * * * * *

Donné aux serviteurs et servantes du Sieur de la Sabliere procureur chez lequel j'ai logé à Lyon - -	0	16	0
Pour l'échange de cent livres sterlings prises chez Messieurs Burlamachi et Cenami à Lyon le 8 Mai 1630 la somme de cinq livres sterlings - - -	5	0	0
La dépense de mes deux chevaux d'extraordinaire depuis Lyon à Grenoble et du séjour de cinq jours à Lyon à 6 shillings 6 deniers par jour - - -	2	6	0

* * * *

Coke MSS.

	£	s.	d.
Baillé aux serviteurs et servantes de Monsieur Pasqual Maître des Comptes chez lequel j'ai logé à Grenoble -	0	16	0
Payé à Conflars.			
* * * * * *			
Changé un de mes chevaux contre un mulet rendu sept livres dix shillings - - - - -	7	10	0
Payé au Moustieur depuis le 2e Juin jusqu'au 9e que j'en uis parti - - - - - -	2	16	0
* * * * * *			
Acheté un cheval de bât pour faire porter des vivres à la suite de l'armée - - - - -	15	0	0
Acheté deux paniers avec les sangles - - -	1	10	0
Payé (à Lyon) depuis le 18e jusqu'au 28e Juin que je suis arrivé à Grenoble - - - - -	6	0	0
* * * * * *			
Pour la dépense de mes trois chevaux d'extraordinaire depuis le 28e Juin jusqu'au 5e Juillett que je suis arrivé à St. Jean de Morienne - - - - -	4	4	0
* * * * * *			
Un muletier que j'ai pris de surcroit pour la conduite de mes hardes, les ferrures des chevaux, raccoutrages d'harnais et la cherté immense des vivres, en la Tarentaise et Morienne m'ont couté d'extraordinaire - -	35	15	6
Monté le total de ma dépense extraordinaire jusqu' à ce jourd'hui premier jour d'Août 1630, que j'ai arrêté et soussigné le présent compte à St Jean de Morienne à la somme de - - - - - -	227	10	6

Augier.

1630? Navy paper. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "His Majesty's ships in employment, or in the harbour."

A note of the names of such of His Majesty's ships and vessels as are now at sea, where they are employed and for what time ordered to be victualled and continued abroad.

Under Sir Henry Mervyn, Admiral of the Narrow Seas. (7 vessels.)

* * * * * *

Under Sir Thomas Button, on the Coast of Ireland. (2 vessels.)

* * * * * *

Fortune Pink is employed for guard of the River of Thames.

(1630?) A paper endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Mr. Denzil Holles".

Most gracious Sovereign, your Majesty be pleased to vouchsafe leave to your most afflicted suppliant again to cast himself at your royal feet, there still to implore your Majesty's Grace and favour, for he is no longer able to bear the weight either of your Majesty's displeasure or of his own grief; and he languisheth under it so much the more by how much he hath been heretofore comforted with the sweet influence of your Majesty's goodness to him, and gracious acceptation of him. His younger years were blessed with his attendances upon your princely person, and it was the height of his ambition to end his days in your service, nor did he ever willingly entertain the least thought which might move your Majesty to cast him down from that pitch into this precipice of your indignation, but in anything he may have failed, it hath been through misfortune, and the error of his judgment. Imitate the Dread Sovereign the God of Heaven, whose image you bear here upon earth, both in yourself in regard to your royal excellencies and in

relation to us your loyal and obedient subjects. He is best pleased with the sacrifice of a sorrowful heart, and accepts only that person who mourns because he hath offended Him; and such a sacrifice do I here offer myself unto your Majesty, a heart burdened with the sense of your Majesty's displeasure, prostrate at your royal feet with all humble submission waiting till your Majesty will reach out the golden sceptre of princely compassion to raise me out of this lowest dust, and so by breathing new life into me, make me able and capable to do your Majesty some acceptable service. And as I am bound in duty I shall ever pray for the increase of your Majesty's happiness and the continuance of your glorious reign. This is the humble petition and prayer of Your Majesty's most obedient and loyal subject and servant, Denzil Holles.

About 1630. Draft by Sir John Coke of "Order for the Wardrobe."

The Lord Treasurer and the Chancellor of the Exchequer commanded to pay to the Master of the Great Wardrobe and to the Clerk of the said Wardrobe 16,000*l.* yearly, to be kept in a chest with two locks, having keys, to be kept by those two officers severally. "And because we are given to understand that the stores and furnitures belonging to our wardrobes are so much worn and decayed that a great supply must of necessity be made with speed . . . . we require and command them out of the said sum to pay such bills, wages, and liveries only as shall be due for provisions delivered and to be delivered, and for services done and to be done from and since the said date being the 15th of April 1630. Earlier debts to be paid by the Lord Treasurer and the Chancellor of the Exchequer as soon as it may be spared from our pressing and great affairs. The master and clerk of the Great Wardrobe to give in due accounts at the end of every year.

(1630 or 1631.) A paper endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "President of the North. A letter sent to this effect." Another paper endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Letter to the President and Council in the North." The latter is a draft in the writing of Sir J. Coke of a letter as to obtaining payment of fines from persons compounding for not accepting knighthood at the Coronation in reference to a judgment in the Court of Exchequer, "this last term."

1631. Rough draft in Sir J. Coke's writing of a letter from him endorsed "Copy to the Lord Conway."

Du Molin was as far as Dover on his way towards France. There he got knowledge that Short and his letters were intercepted. Yesterday the Venetian Ambassador came to me and taking notice of Du Molin's departure wished he might carry with him an affection of sweetening rather than of exasperating offences; that a post of his was imprisoned at Dover Castle, and letters from the King of France and the Mother to our Queen were taken from him. He demanded whether the releasing of this man might not be an obligation to Du Molin, and a fit lenitive to take away all harshness which might make difficulty in the accommodation betwixt the Kings. Considering Gerbier's advertisement from the Hague concerning this Ambassador and finding that his letters out of France came in Du Molin's packets, and seeing him already soliciting on his behalf, I am induced to believe that, under the name of an Ambassador for Venice, we shall hereafter have him as Agent and Intelligencer for France. The deciphering of the letters is not yet perfected. I find by a memorandum given by Du Molin to Short, that the Chevalier de Jars hath such interest in him

COKE MSS

that he trusteth him even in his petty affaires in France. Considering the banishment of Jars, and the public employment of Du Molin, this familier use of him and his repair to Du Molin's house may move jealousy of some further engagement betwixt them. I further by the cipher discover that Du Molin hath practised against the correspondents of Burlamachi.

1630–1, January 1. Sir Henry Vane, Knight, Ambassador Extraordinary for His Majesty to the States of the United Provinces, humbly craveth allowance—

(1) for new years gifts to divers of the King and Queen of Bohemia's servants, Prince and Princess of Orange's, and divers officers and others belonging to the States, the sum of £70.
(2) for a feast made to the King and Queen of Bohemia, Prince and Princess of Orange with divers others of the best quality of the Hague the sum of £100.
(3) for intelligences and other secret services from the 1st of October 1629 until the 1st of April 1630, the sum of £730.

Endorsed "Sir H. Vane's three general bills according to which I made him allowance for one comprising all three amounting to £900 the 5th of April 1630, and this by His Majesty's command and my Lord Treasurer's allowance."

1630–1, January 2. Manchester.—William Burges to Humphrey Davenport, Esquire, at Trafford.

I have inquired about estates of Mr. Davenport. He has at Henbury Gayte and Belgrave about 500*l.* or 600*l.* per annum. Sir W. Knyveton took out execution upon a statute acknowledged to him by Mr. Davenport the grandfather. He hath compounded with the young gentleman's mother for her jointure in part of the estate for some yearly pension.

1630–1, January 8.—Henry Cary, Viscount Falkland (55), to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty at Garlick Hithe.

When I perused the directions of His Majesty's letters for the Lord Conway's foot company for me I observed it to be to the Lord Justices and thereupon became doubtful that there was a failure therein, for I suppose that it is proper to the Lord General and not the Lords Justices to give the warrant for admitting of captains to companies. May it be so framed as I may receive restitution to my own company in the hands of Sir John Burlacy, and he have my Lord Conway's. And the clause to be added, which must free me from check for the absence of my own person and two soldiers, my servants, which is the ordinary course. I hope to meet you sometime this day at the Court.

1630–1, January 11. Dublin. R. Boyle, Earl of Cork, to Sir J. Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State in England, at Court.

The Lord Chancellor and I have received letters from the most honourable Lords by which to my great and everlasting comfort I understand the gracious acceptance that His Majesty and the Council have of my weak endeavours in this joint government. I shall make it my first suit to you to move His Majesty to make choice of some fitter person of better abilities and power than I am to manage this government. And that I may have leave to retire to my country home which I have not seen these three years, and in all that time have paid £200 a week for workmen's wages. Neither doth the King's entertainment bear half the charge that here I do necessarily expend. My studies and

endeavours are not accompanied with the good approbation of some others here in chief places, for every good work I intend is made a double travail unto me, yea many times when it is moulded and well digested is contradicted and nipped in the bud: then I that am but as half a man here am forced with grief to give over those good intentions. I have not been the least means of extinguishing the petty rebellion which was in the Ranelagh and the Byrnes country, which now God be thanked is all quieted insomuch as the last of that rebellious crew named Donnogh Duff O'Ryan came in this day to me and upon his knees with a rope about his neck freely submitted himself without condition to His Majesty's mercy and justice. And in the applause thereof my colleague is contented to share. Phelim McFeagh is dead, and God grant his sons and their sons give us no new work. But in the great work of suppressing the overgrown pride and height that the Jesuits, friars, and priests had exalted themselves, all their conventual houses are seized into His Majesty's hands. In this service the envy of the papists is cast only upon me as disclaimed by others and I only libelled at. The discharging of that unarmed dangerous eating Irish regiment consisting of ignorant recusants is divulged here to proceed from my advice and solicitation. The regulating of the King's receipts, and to cause the comings in of every half year to defray the whole establishment for the same time, I acknowledge it was my work. Yet it hath drawn upon me the malice and displeasure of the Lord Mountnorris, and those that are his partakers, from whom I must expect all the mischief that their pens, tongues, and displeasures can invent or heap upon me. If His Majesty would be pleased that Sir W. Beecher might be commanded to give instructions to some of His Majesty's learned Counsel, and to give the Lord Mountnorris his charge it would soon appear whether his service have answered his high and large professions. I desire that no belief be given to his verbal affirmations till they shall be transmitted hither answered and testified by the several officers. I must ever acknowledge that you have been pleased to do me all right and favour in the report you made to the Lords, and in the real composure of their letters now sent unto us.

1630–1, January 14. Ludlow Castle. Sir Jo. Brydgeman, Sir N. Overbury, Edw. Watres, Justices of the Marches, to Sir J. Coke.

Certify that no fees were demanded or taken for making of billets.

1630–1, January 24. Justice Jo. Brydgeman to Sir J. Coke.

Inclosing Certificate as to whether office of entering causes for hearing and warrants of attorney had been formerly granted by patent, with reference to draft purporting a grant to Mr. Wigmore.

1630–1, January 26. Mordaunt, Earl of Peterborough, to Sir J. Coke, Knt., Principal Secretary of His Majesty.

I am sorry that this honest though unfortunate business of Richmond and Middleham should occasion so much cost and trouble both to myself and friends. Amongst the rest I shall ever confess that your real and noble dealing therein both with His Majesty and the Lord Treasurer deserves of me the same thankful acknowledgment as if it had been effected. It was begun with his lordship's approbation and at my being with his Lordship the last summer it pleased him to give me good encouragement in it.

1630–1, January 27. Ticknall. Gilbert Ward to Sir J. Coke.

Directions for levelling the court (at Melbourne) by next the gate 2 feet, and so downward, have been prosecuted accordingly: the perfecting of the

Coke MSS.

bowl alley gone on with the removing of the earth in the court. The stone got in the levelling of the court is almost answerable to the whole charge. The great works are all done for substance. In Derbyshire the Justices are not so forward in certifying and inhibiting inclosurers as in some other counties.

1630–1, January 31. Ludlow Castle.—Sir Jo. Brydgeman, Sir N. Overbury, Edw. Watres, Justices of the Marches, to Sir J. Coke.

Further certificate that no fees were demanded or taken for making of billets.

1630–1, January 31. Grays Inn.—Chr. Fulwood to Sir J. Coke.

I have desired Mr. Auditor Fanshaw to come with me and Mr. Goodhand to wait upon you this night at supper that Your Honour may speak with him in your business.

1630–1, February 5. Sir Robert Pye to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

Since I spake with you I have attended my Lord Chamberlain last night and this morning; he doth send for Sir Edward Leech and let him know his intention to pleasure you in that you desire. I would not be over particular, but only spake in general and then will his Lordship be ready for either you to speak to him or he to you. He is well informed of your brother's love and doth desire to preserve it. My Lord of Powes came while I spake, and did thank me, protesting the obligation he had and your love to my Lord. He before did believe I did favour Sir Edward Leech overmuch. I did not appear before either way, and now will not, but upon need Sir James Palmer my Lord will see, when himself and you have spoken. Take no notice of me to my Lord. This much I thought to inform you that you may be prepared to tell his Lordship your desires and deal plainly now with Sir James Palmer if you speak with him.

1630–1, February 8. Serjeants Inn. Sir Nicholas Hyde (Chief Justice of the King's Bench) to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to the King's Majesty (indorsed "Richard Lyde").

I was bold to trouble your honour to deliver the enclosed letter to His gracious Majesty and you were [torn] to read the same unto him and subscribe His Majesty's direction and pleasure touching the same, and I received it yesterday about noon and imparted the contents to my brethren of the King's Bench, and thereupon we ordered the prisoner to be executed accordingly. Yet this morning I received from the Master of Requests a signification of His Majesty's command that execution be stayed until His Majesty be made acquainted with the quality of the offence. It seemeth that His Majesty did not remember that our former certificate concerned the same matter. I doubt not but we shall receive further directions which we shall be ready to obey.

1630–1, February 12. Dublin. Sir Charles Coote to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries, and of His Majesty's Privy Council of England.

A countryman of mine, Stephen Cooke, had a suit depending in the High Court of Chancery in this kingdom: his adversary, Aldersie, was committed in execution until he should perform the decree. Notwithstanding by some private and chambering miscarriage this decree was nullified. Aldersie set at large, the whole proceedings vacated, and all this done out of Court and without the knowledge of Cooke or his counsel. No redress unless he can procure especial directions from His Majesty by your means.

1630–1, February 13. Dublin. Stephen Cooke to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries and of His Majesty's Privy Council of England.

Thanks for your honour's last favour in procuring His Majesty's letter to the Lord Chancellor. Asks that a second petition may be presented to Viscount Falkland and to His Majesty. Asks a commission and that the Lord of Cork, my Lord Ranelagh, and Sir Charles Coote may be three of the Commissioners. I have humbly taken the boldness to present to your honour by the hands of this bearer an acknowledgment of my thankfulness.

1630–1, February 14. Howlett. Sir Henry Palmer to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the principal Secretaries of State and of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

I desire that your honour will afford me that assistance which I know may much avail me in rectifying the opinion of His Majesty which from these wrongful informations I fear I stand eclipsed in. Sir Guildford Slingsby being in his recovery hopeless, of which place I having a patent in reversion, I should hold it a great misfortune to come to it without the good opinion of my Master.

1630–1, February 21. Whitehall. Sir Benjn. Rudyer to Sir J. Coke. A fit of an ague. I cannot be present at the commission but you will find others that will be very careful of your business.

1630–1, February 28. Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. Dr. Henry Butts (Pro Cane: Cant:) to Sir John Coke, Knight, principal Secretary to His most excellent Majesty.

Your brother's proceeding Doctor was done upon the first opportunity and with expressions on all hands of our respects as well to your honour as to him. We acknowledge ourselves deep debtors to your honour in the late question between my Lord Brooke and us touching the History Lecture bequeathed to us by the Lord Brooke, last deceased. The time limited by the will draweth to an end. I beseech your honour to perfect the work which is in your hand.

1630–1, March 3. Gillingham. William Cooke to Sir John Coke, Knight, principal Secretary of State and of the Privy Council and one of the Commissioners for the Admiralty, at his house on Garlick Hill, London.

Your letter to Mr. Asten, he being gone out of the river of Medway with the pink, I opened, and according to your honour's directions I have made stay of two ships.

[1630–1], March 5. *Convertine* under Portland. Captain Richard Plumleigh to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary of State, at Whitehall.

Having received my Lord Ambassador on board the 22nd February, the same evening we set sail and arrived at Portland where we now ride, this 5th March. The ship is very tight and sound. The *Whelp* has proved leaky; at Lisbon and at Cadiz we made shift to mend her and bring her home. We have brought home in the *Convertine* in coined plate 80,000*l.* sterling, and found in Spain extraordinary welcome and much joy for the peace. I beseech you grant me licence to come to London. I hope to find this favour at your Honour's hands, which I kiss.

1630–1, March 12. Sir Robert Pye to Sir J. Coke.

My nephew, Captain Beale, desires to go in a Whelp. My Lord of Danby will be ready to give testimony of his care and diligence.

COKE MSS.

1630-1, March 14. Sir Robert Heath, Attorney General, to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal secretaries.

This gentleman, Mr. Nuthall, is one of those who my Lord Treasurer desireth to take a journey to Newcastle to accommodate the business for the salt, which stands very well for the King's profit and the advance of his revenue. I beseech your honour therefore to despatch that letter whereof I was bold to deliver your honour a minute.

1630–1, March 17. Copy of a letter to Mr. Brooke at Portsmouth. He is not to enter shipkeepers without a warrant from one of the principal officers for His Majesty's navy; he is to carry himself more modestly towards the master attendant there. From Mr. Goodin we expect to hear of your future carriage. Thomas Aylesbury, Kenelm Digby, Den. Flemyng, Phinees Pett.

1630–1, March 17. His Majesty's Castle of Dublin. Ad. Lord Loftus, Chancellor, and Richard Boyle, Ear of Cork, Lords Justices of Ireland, to Sir J. Coke.

Referring to their letter to the Lords of the Council concerning Phillip Payne and G. Williamson, showing how far others may be prejudiced in their interest by granting the request of those gentlemen.

1630–1, March 18. London. Sir James Bagg to Sir J. Coke.

The gentlemen that go to Newcastle for the business of the salt suppose they will have a good success. Mr. Carr is a petitioner to have leave to export 700 waye of salt; there is a great scarcity of that commodity.

1630–1, March 21. Henry Percy to Sir J. Coke.

Euphuistic letter for recommendation to be Secretary to Mr. Chancellor of the Exchequer, who is now reducing his family. Failing of success of those precious gales of your honour's breath in my late suit to my Lord Treasurer, I presume to solicit your noble continuance and convoy to my new design.

1630–1, March 21. Chatham. Sir Gylford Slyngisbie to Sir J. Coke.

Further in behalf of his son, who is able to carry a ship to the coast of Spain and back without a master.

1630–1, March 20. Sir Robert Heath, Attorney General, to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries.

I have been visited by two fits of a gentle ague. I have sent unto you the proclamation concerning the King's evil; I had not heard a word of it, but your letter did intimate that my Lord Chamberlain had given directions therein. I have also sent another for prohibiting the exportation of corn. But the third which concerneth wool, woolfells, leather, &c. I have forebore till I receive further directions.

1630–1, March 24. Thomas Lake to Mistress Carey at her house in Drury Lane.

I should too much forget good manners if I did not return my best thanks upon all occasions to you by whose means I have made an entrance (as I hope) into so happy a business. The present are only to request you to hand for me to Mr. Secretary, your honourable brother, these enclosed papers which I have sent according to his commands. After he shall have determined what to do on his part I shall with all diligence attend both his and your further directions.

1631, March 27. Ipswich. Henry Dade to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the principal Secretaries to His Majesty.

I have caused two of the treatises which I thought to be most material in my book to be transcribed, which I beseech you to accept of. I pray you to pardon me if you shall perceive by the treaties that my zeal to effect somewhat for the Admiralty is beyond my sufficiency. I must say with Ovid, Est aliquid prodire tenus, si non datur ultra. I beseech you to give countenance unto the petition preferred by me in the behalf of one Bardwell against Sir William Whithepoll unto the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, your associates, which is promised by Mr. Nicholas, Secretary to the Admiralty, to be followed unto your honour.

[Indorsed by Sir John Coke with notes of numbers of backs and breasts for lances: and also with a memorandum respecting the state and reform of the Armouries at Greenwich and the Tower, where formerly only tilting armours were kept, but now grown great and furnished for martial service.]

1631, March 28. Philippe Burlamachi à Monsieur Monsieur Jean Coke, Chevalier Principal Secretaire de Sa Majesté.

Je reviens de la maison de Monsieur Le Trésorier, lequel j'ai trouvé malade. J'y serai demain de bonne heure, comme je ferai demain de ce que j'aurai traité avec lui.

1631, March 31. Chatham. Henry Goddard to Sir J. Coke.

His son presents a model of a ship made by himself, unplanked, that all the orlops and beams and parts may be seen. Asks he may be joined in patent to succeed the father after his decease. Sets forth his own services including the building above 5,000 tons of shipping for the East India Company. Gives reasons for his having been hated by Mr. Burrell.

1631, March 31. A list of such officers as have left companies and places of command in the States service of the Low Countries to come into His Majesty's service.

Colonel Courtney - -	A company in the States service.
Colonel Fryer - -	A lieutenant in the States pay.
Colonel Farrer - -	The same.
Colonel Hackluit - -	The same.
Lieutenant Colonel Brett -	An ensign in the States pay.
Capt. Alcock - -	The same.
Capt. Woodward - -	A quartermaster there.
Captn. Boller - -	A lieutenant there.
Captn. Taylor - -	Gent of the Ordnance there.
Captn. Boller, junr. - -	An ensign there.
Captn. Mouldsworth - -	The same.
Captn. Powell - -	The same.
Captn. Gilpin - -	A lieutenant there.
Lieutenant Colonel Hone.	
Capt. Robert Dish - -	A sergeant there.
Capt. Sibthorpe.	
Capt. Sherlie.	
Capt. John Manlie - -	A sergeant there.

1631, April 6. Sir John Kyrle to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

Sir Giles Mompesson making his repair to Wilton to the house of Sir Giles Bridges did then and there in the behalf of the Lady Villiers

Coke MSS.

consult and devise how and which way he might best improve a good part of the Forest of Dean called Mailscott, which they pretend was given by King James to Sir Edward Villiers. It was at length agreed by Sir Giles and his associates to inclose it, which was begun, and he eftsoones put men on work to dig for coals. The foresters grieved with this attempt of his, some twenty persons threw part of the inclosure in again, not without opprobrious words uttered by them against the said Mompesson, whom they termed to be an odious projector. All this did not qualify him, for he notwithstanding put men eftsoons on work there to dig for coals. This did stir up and exasperate their giddy brains, and seconded their first attempt by sound of drum and ensigns in most rebellious manner, carrying a picture or statue apparelled like Mompesson and with great noise and clamour threw it into the coalpits which the said Sir Giles had digged. On the 5th April the commoners in a new fury assembled together with sound of drums, ensigns displayed, and in warlike manner did enter into the Forest and then and there without any resistance have committed many insolent and fearful parts, by breaking open the inclosures, destroying a ropehouse, burning some houses, and proclaimed that they would assemble again upon Saturday next, being Easter eve, with a far greater power to finish their work. The number assembled were (as is conceived) 3,000.

1631, April 7. Canbury. R. Willis to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Principal Secretaries of State.

This worthy gentleman, Sir Wolstan Dixie, having notice of a complaint lately made at the Board against my Lord of Stamford himself and other gentlemen of Leicestershire touching inclosing of the commons there, is desirous to give your honour privately some satisfaction concerning his own particular. I beseech you hear him deliver the truth of his own case, that if there be a necessity of his attending the Board therein, he may have your Honour's good word for his favourable despatch.

1631, April 12. Sir Thomas Lake to Sir J. Coke.

I am beholden to your sister (Mrs. Carey) for her great love to me. My Father makes me demand £3,000: you make offer to me of £2,000; if the third thousand can be given on the condition of jointure I shall enlarge myself to the uttermost to give satisfaction therein. I have made choice to express myself by letter because it is free both of deceit and mistake which may happen in speech, and withal though I would not willingly see your honour upon any terms of breach but rather receive it by a second means than yourself.

1631, April 19. Trinity College, Cambridge. Doctor Henry Gooche to Sir J. Coke.

The sum for which I sue is valuable: but the expense in journeying and the stay in London is extreme chargeable, and I may in conclusion lose the principal. I put you in remembrance by writing until you command my personal attendance, that if there be anything your honour shall think requisite for me to do, therein accordingly I may proceed.

1631, April 25. Sir John Coke's note of charges against Sir Henry Marvin [Mervyn] in the Report made to His Majesty for sea services of the year 1630 and Sir Henry. Mervyn's answer.

[Victuals for 28 more men than he had on board. Neglect in convoying ships to Holland, Hamburgh, and Eastland ports. Staying at Hull two months, and Elsinore one month, instead of scouring the seas.

Giving a feast to Lady Mackey at Elsinore and bringing her home and landing her in Lee Road where never Admiral carried his ship into the river so high. By continual complaints he excepted himself from doing service and so spent the King's wages and victuals in the towns till his coming into Chatham.]

1631, May 9. Chamber by Benard's (Baynard's) Castle at Mrs. Best, right against St. Benard's Church. Sir John Peyton to Sir J. Coke.

About the reference upon Thomas Burton's petition against me I am an humble suitor for your warrant to him to appear before your honour with his counsel upon Thursday next where I will not fail to attend, and humbly intreat that his not appearance may not hinder you reporting to the Board my answer to his petition.

1631, May 11. Chatham.—Henry Goddard to Sir J. Coke.

The present state of our business at Chatham. His son capable of the work Augustine Boat did. As to keeping a Counter Book.

1631, May 14. Durham House. Richard Willis to Sir J. Coke.

I met my Lady Lake in her coach: she is troubled with the Commissioners (for her appeal). When I pressed an accord between her and her son she said his own submission in a filial manner only will have power to bring her about. There is a proverb I have long since read "Duro con duro non fa mai buon muro."

1631, May 24. Chatham Hill.—Sir Henry Palmer to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the principal Secretaries of State and of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

One Michael Cole of London hath begun to make a wharf into the river and hath many men at work upon a brick building for a lime kiln. A thing so unfit within the body of His Majesty's Navy that strangers boats should have admittance both night and day, I assure myself your Lordships will prevent it by your prohibition. Be pleased to direct whether the *Garland* shall not be presently had into Chatham since their men may prove useful to us for the works here, fifty of those returned from the ships which came about being run away.

1631. May 24. Rochester. Captain Plumleigh to Sir John Coke, Knight, principal Secretary of State, at Whitehall, or his own house.

I find the *Antelope* unprovided of all things but her victuals; the gunners and sails and boatswain's stores are all behind. Except your honour quicken these snail-paced people to do their duties I cannot see any speedy hope to despatch her. To you therefore I make this address as to one of whose power and will to advance the service I have had so ample and true experience.

1631, June 1. H. Meautys to Sir J. Coke.

An inclosure (absent) to be signed by direction of my Lord Monteith, who has signified His Majesty's pleasure unto me for the speedy dispatch thereof.

1631, June 4. Lord Baltinglas to Sir John Coke, Secretary of State.

I am referred by the Lords of the Committee to your honour, the Chancellor of the Exchequer (Sir Francis Cottington), and Justice Jones. I make it my humble request you would nominate a day and place of meeting. If your honour please that the Lord of Mountnorris and Sir William Beecher may likewise be there I will give them notice that you may be thoroughly informed of the former passages and the true state of the business.

COKE MSS.

1631, June 4. Chigwell. Peter Mease to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary to the King, at his house in Tottenham.

The suit is for a prebend, the value is not above £14 a year. The incumbent being sick solicited my Lord of York for a resignation. My Lord refused, in regard that he meant to gratify me therewith to recompense my now eight years service. My Lord of York being determined to confer one upon me almost at his first entrance upon that see, it was intercepted by another through the mediation of my Lord Keeper his letters. In the name of these two respects I doubt not but your honour will prevail at the first motion. My Lord's corpse the next Wednesday are brought hither to Chigwell to their more abiding place. By his servants I shall have certain notice whether the report of Dr. Chadwick's [the Prebendary of Woodborough, Southwell] death be true.

1631, June 4. Portsmouth. Edward Boat to Sir J. Coke, at his house on Garlick Hill.

Describes state of vessels and men employed; asks notice of his Majesty's coming down. James Robbins has in the Bishop of Winchester's woods already made into plank and timber 200 loads. The provision might yearly be gained out of the New Forest, where the timber decays and grows downward apace.

1631, June 5. *Antelope.* Captain Plumleigh to Sir J. Coke, at Whitehall.

I caused my men to work day and night to make all things ready. On Friday we warped half way down and on Saturday got her over the chain where she now rides. I will not trouble you again till I see the Downs.

1631, June $\frac{8}{18}$. Vienna. Sir Robert Anstruther to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, at Court.

Since my last I have been most of the time on my journey to this place where I made mine entry the first of this month, having been met and received with honourable respect. The 4th I had mine audience of the Emperor and Empress before noon and of the King and Queen of Hungary after dinner. I gave the Emperor at length a proposition which your honour may find the contents of in the copy I send with this conveyance to my Lord of Dorchester, and am in daily expectation to see how it will work. I am not assured of the safety of the way hence, and I have no settled cypher with your honour. This freedom I humbly beg you will take in good part as proceeding from my sincere ingenuity.

1631, June 14. Greenwich. Dudley Carleton, Viscount Dorchester, to Sir J. Coke.

My own thanks and my wife's for care and pains in our business, beseeching you to perfect the work by sealing and delivering the inclosed with words fittest to satisfy the scrupulosity of the Attorney of that Court who once before made more ado than needed.

1631, June 14. The *Antelope* in the Downs. Captain Richard Plumleigh [no address].

Right honourable, the whole fleet is now in the Downs and do little or nothing. To-morrow the *St. Claud* goes amongst our own trawlers, which have killed almost the species of fish upon the coast. The pirates Nutt and Downes are upon the western coast, and have lately been so bold as to put into Cawsand Bay, and questionless the country

people relieve them for gain with whatsoever they want. If your honour thought it fit to dispense with my attendance here I make no doubt but I should quickly fright them from that haunt and haply bring them to Wapping. The Dutch are very strong upon the coast, but keep all together on the French side, expecting as they pretend the descent of certain Spanish bands in Flanders. For the French the cry is greater than need to be. I hear only of four ships for the guard of their own merchants from pirates which lie in the trade about Ushant.

1631, June 17. Blackfriars. Thomas Alured to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State.

Neither the Chancery or Common Law, I think, admit of suits expressly in the name of legacies ; but of late years they have sued for them as debts. I entreat that in your perusal of the names of the Counsellors which are and will be added (which are at least 50), you will please to name one Sir Philip Eyton in Shropshire, a gentleman respective of at Court and well thought of in the country, of a fair estate and one of the Deputy Lieutenants of the county. Since yourself have the honour to be one of the Referees from His Majesty, you have also the power to approve or recommend.

1631, June 22. Justice William Jones to Sir John Coke.

Has perused the two petitions of Anne Weston and William Weston, concerning suits in the Court of Chancery in Ireland between them and John Weston long protracted, and thinks that a letter should be written to the Lord Chancellor of Ireland wishing him with all convenient speed to hear the said causes, and that he shall take to his assistance the two Chief Justices, the Chief Baron, and the Master of the Rolls, and then with their advice finally to end and determine the same.

1631, June 24. Doctor's Commons. Sir Henry Marten to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

This bearer, the Register of the Admiralty, will acquaint your honour with a petition that he hath to deliver to the Lords touching a business that doth strike at the root of the Admiralty if it be not redressed.

1631, June 25. From the Audit. Adam Lord Loftus, Chancellor, Francis Aungier, W. Shawler, William Parsons, Ri. Boston, Dudley Norton, James Ware, to the Right Honourable our very good Lords the Lords of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council of England.

Relating to allowances to be made by and to the Accountant in respect of payments in the time of Viscount Falkland and before him of Viscount Grandison, Lords Deputy of Ireland.

1631, June 26. Middle Temple. John Verney to Sir J. Coke.

For the same Richard Cofferd asking a letter to the Lord Chief Baron.

1631, July 4. Texel. Captain Richard Plumleigh to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary of State, at Whitehall.

Upon sight of your order of the 25th of June by the Lord Marquis Hamilton, his servant, I presently stood over for the Texel. The ship expressed in the order is at Amsterdam, 18 leagues up the river. To hasten the master away, I sent up my purser with the Lord Marquis his servant, but as yet I have heard nothing from them.

1631, July 4. Durham House. R. Willis to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the principal Secretaries of State.

I am suitor to your honour on the behalf of Mr. Richardson that he may be employed himself in one of those places of deputy Saltpetre men

COKE MSS.

now void. I doubt not but Mr. Evelyn will join with me in this humble suit for him.

[Indorsed by Sir John Coke with "Copy of my letter to the Earl of Cork for John Bourke's land to be granted to Mr. Edward Read."] [See reply below July 30.]

1631, July 5. Durham House. Richard Willis to Sir J. Coke.

I have recommended Mr. Richardson for employment in the saltpeter works. I now move for Mr. Jackson, "my old fellow at Deptford," that he may dispose of his place as purser to a citizen of good credit.

1631, July 6. Whitehall. William Boswell to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State unto His Majesty.

I entreat your honour to give your warrant to this bearer to seal up Edward Potter's trunks, books, and papers, and to bring them unto your honour's chamber or me. If the trunks be opened, having been sealed up by my direction, your honour's warrant may be to bring the party who opened them before your honour or the Lords.

1631, July 6. Fleet Street. Emanuel Downinge to Sir John Coke, Knight, principal Secretary of State.

I have delivered the King's letter to one Read in the Signet Office to be entered, who told me your honour was to sign it before he could seal it, for directions are sent into Ireland that such like letters shall not take effect unless they be under one of the Secretaries hands.

1631, July 12. Westminster. Sir Ranulph Crewe to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries.

If the King be inclinable to the reference to the judges, I entreat you that the motives of the reference may be expressed to be such as in the draft of my letter be mentioned; and that it may be made effectual, as with your good affection to me it may be. If my Lord Keeper were in the way when you move the King I hope he would add to the motion.

1631, July 14. Westminster. Sir Ranulph Crewe to Sir John Coke.

I humbly thank you for your care of me. My desire was to have a letter from the King, howbeit it may so fall out it will not be useful to me. If it be so, the effect of the draft conceived for so much as you thought to prevail for, it must satisfy me. Thus presenting my humble service unto you with this poor and unworthy remembrance enclosed, I take my leave.

1631, July 14. Aboard the Bonadventure in the Hope. James, Marquis of Hamilton, K.G., to Sir John Coke, Knight, principal Secreto His Majesty at Court.

I have conferred with the captain and we think it very expedient that a ketch may be sent down to wait upon the King's ship. I know not how soon our departure may be.

1631, July 15. On board the *Triumph* in the Downs. A. Percy, Earl of Northumberland [no address].

My Lords, The Saly (Sallee) ships (the business which was committed to my care) are now fitted and stay only for a wind. If by the middle of next month they be not at Saly, it will be to no end for them to go; for about that time Captain Rainborough must be coming from thence. I have therefore given Captain Trenchfield, whe goes captain in the *Mary Rose*, instructions to return to me again, if he kept in these seas past the 5th of May. His arrival there in time may further those

designs. By taking of a week's victuals out of some of the great ships we have supplied this ship and pinnace. I durst not venture either of the frigates in that open road at Saly. I have appointed the *Roebuck*, being strong and able to endure any sea; the principal use that will be made of her there is to lie near the shore in shallow water thereby to hinder the passing of small boats and in a calm to use their oars. I made choice of the *Mary Rose* rather than any of the merchants. Knowing that Captain Rainborough's ships have lost some men, I have added 20 to their number. For the supplying of Captain Rainborough I have as your Lordships directed sent 800*l.* in money. There are not now above two or three frigates that belong to Calais. I shall do my best to light upon some of them. I have here only the *Swan* frigate that will be a serviceable vessel for such an occasion as this. The *Greyhound* pinnace is employed to the West, the *Roebuck* is going for Saly, the *Nicodemus* is grown leaky and defective.

1631, July 18. Oatlands. Henry Rich Earl of Holland, K.G., to Sir J. Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

I have not failed to move His Majesty's grace and favour for Mr. Fulwood, and accordingly have an assurance of that place. At the return of the progress his patent may be prepared for signature, and as in this desire of yours now, so shall my readiness answer your expectation in all other your commands, when you please to require your affectionate humble servant.

1631, July 19. Westminster. David Ramsay to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty.

I beseech you, in the business of my wife's kinsman Poe, referred to Mr. Boswell (who saith he had no order therein from the Lord Privy Seal and your honour), to the end that now at last he may get a despatch after 8 months chargeable attendance to his near beggaring and utter ruin, be pleased to draw up a certificate according to the equity and justness of the cause as you find it.

1631, July 19. William Lake to Sir J. Coke.

Is commanded by the Lord Treasurer, to send the draft which he forgot to inclose with the answer he despatched by Mr. Stanley.

1631, July 25. Greenwich. William Laud, Bishop of London, to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

I heartily thank you for your care and pains in drawing the letter for the repair of S. Paul's Church. This letter I desire may be to the Lord Mayor and Aldermen only, to contribute out of the city stock and for themselves severally, descending no lower.

(1631, July —.) A paper endorsed by Sir John Coke, "Memorial concerning the Lord Marquis' [Hamilton's] levies."

The Lords to point out ports for embarking the men to be raised in the several counties.

A letter to be written to the Lord Marquis Hamilton inclosing the schedule of the places of embarking.

Letters to be written as well to the magistrates and officers of those ports as to some Justices of Peace next adjoining to give their assistance for the orderly embarking of the levies, when 50 or upwards shall be brought together.

That after embarking they be not suffered to come ashore.

That Captain Duppa or such other person as shall be chosen be directed to have the shipping and provisions there in readiness by a certain day to be appointed by their Lordships.

Coke MSS.

[1631], July 30. The *Antelope* in the Downs.—Captain Richard Plumleigh to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

Right Honourable,—It is now five weeks since I received an order from your honour and the rest of the Lords Commissioners for the wafting of the Lord Marquis Hamilton's arms from the Texel into the Thames. The "Scot" which was hired by the Lord Marquis for this purpose, like a knave, sought all means to protract time because he was hired by the month. I protest before God that since my first coming aboard at Rochester till this present day I have set my foot on no land in the world. The 29th of June your warrant came to my hands. The 1st of July I was at the Texel, and remained there till the 17th, hourly expecting the "Scot" down from Amsterdam. He pleaded he was not ready for eight days, and took seven days to stop a leak. The 19th of July we set sail and were beating up to Yarmouth till the 23rd, when we met a ketch with my Lord Marquis his warrant to turn back for the Holy Island at the mouth of the River Elbe, which warrant I send you here enclosed. The 26th we arrived at Holy Island, where I delivered over my charge to the Commander of His Majesty's pinnace the *Henrietta*, by order from my Admiral to that purpose, and was to conduct her to Elsinore in Denmark where it should seem the Lord Marquis intends to stop or land. The same day I set sail back for England, and yesterday being the 29th arrived in the Downs. I received your order to ply to the Westward for the suppressing of Turks and pirates. The Hollanders grumble extremely at us, and reckon us their enemies almost in as high a degree as the Spaniards. Their people at Pernambuco are so hunger bitten they must of force quit the place. They sent out all their men of war pretending to impeach the passage of the Cardinal into Flanders, whom they gave out in Holland is to be wafted by the King of England's fleet, so fearful they are of our favouring the Spaniards.

Inclosure in the above.

1631, July 14. The Marquis Hamilton to Captain Plumleigh.

I hoped to have found you returned before my coming down. This is to order you to meet me at the Holy Island at the mouth of the Elbe. If we be come and past you shall have order whither to come to us. Bring the bearer my servant along with you. From aboard the *Bonaventure* in the Hope. If you suppose we are here yet then come directly hither. If the other ships make difficulties to come along with you use the King's authority and force them.

1631, July 30. Dublin.—Richard Boyle, Earl of Cork, to Sir J. Coke, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State.

Your letters of the 6th [see above] I received the 27th of this month, with His Majesty's letters directed to the Justices for a grant to be passed to Edmond Read of all such lands as escheated to the Crown by the attainder of John Bourke, wherein I fear your friend hath been put upon a harsh and unfit business. I lay open unto you the true state of the matter. The lands were the ancient inheritance of the Lord Baron of Cahir [Butler] who demised them to the parents of John Bourke attainted. Differences did arise about the possession between the Lord of Cahir and the Lord Bourke of Brittas being the Castle and Manor of Brittas. The Court of Exchequer, to stay the actions of force which were grown high between the two lords and their partakers, gave the Lord Bourke a custodian of the lands at 20*l.* per annum and left him to his suit to His Majesty. Mr. Read's grant will be pursued and opposed with much clamour and vexation especially

trenching upon the principal livelihood of a Baron of the Kingdom of ancient honourable blood and descent and of the religion. The estate now in question is of the value of 4,000*l.* or 5,000*l.* English to be sold. Lastly I beseech you to call upon Sir W. Beecher for certificates and answers in the cause between Blacknall and me. I am withheld from 7,000*l.* debt by the unwarrantable certificate of the Lord Chancellor and Master of the Rolls.

1631, August 4. Aboard the *Bonaventure* near Woolgast. James, Marquis of Hamilton, to Sir J. Coke at Court.

Having had experience of the ability and sufficiency of the bearer John Vinch recommends him for a boatswain's place in the first ships which have to be built for His Majesty's service.

1631, August 9. Cowes.—Captain Richard Plumleigh to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State, at Whitehall.

By entremity of contrary winds it was seven days before I could get the Isle of Wight. A little off the Island we met with an extreme gust of wind in the nature of a tornado; we were in great danger of being overset. I thought fit to stop at the Cowes to take in two or three boat's lading of ballast and water to stiffen the ship. I am now ready to set sail to the Westward.

1631, August 9, London.—Sir William Beecher to Sir John Coke Knight, one of the Principal Secretaries of State to His Majesty.

Refers to the business of Lord Mountnorris. Commission for the Army and for Londonderry now in Mr. Branthwait's hands. The Commissioners (for Londonderry) are Sir John Jephson, Mr. Solicitor of Ireland, and Sir Henry Tichborne. My Lord Mountnorris doth besiege my Lord Treasurer so many ways I doubt the issue whether it will fall out to my Lord of Cork's encouragement. But this encouragement he hath beforehand that my Lord Treasurer hath lately obtained the King's hand to a letter for the place of the Lord Treasurer of Ireland for his Lordship for his good services there. There are reports from Holland that my Lord Marquis Hamilton be safe landed at Stralsund in Pomerania. The King goeth to Woodstock and back the 27th to Oatlands.

1631, August 9. Encyclical letter of Pope Urban 8th.

Datum Romae apud Sanctum Petrum sub annulo piscatoris die 9° Maii 1631, Anno Pontificatus nostri octavo, Johannes Ciampolus.

(A tergo)

Venerabilis Fratri Ricardo Episcopo Chalcedonensi et dilectis Filiis Angliae Presbyteris et Clericis tam regularibus quam Secularibus et populo Catholico universo.

Britannia non minus cœlestibus excubiis custodita quam maritimis circumvallata fluctibus, jucundum quondam spectaculum præbuit oculis Pontificiæ sollicitudinis. Crux enim Calvarii felicius quam gladius Capitolii in nobilissimo isto regno triumphavit. Laetificabat (quondam) plane Ecclesiam natio regnatrix Oceani, quae a caetero devicti Orbis famulata in Insulam ipsam, quasi in libertatis arcam segregata, dum Caesarum fulmina parvi faceret, coluit tonitrua Apostolorum. Decor Libani et gloria Carmeli floruit in Britanniæ senticetis . . . Nunc autem convertere istuc oculos non possumus nisi lacrymantes. Naufragavit Religio in portu: peccavit Adam in paradiso: e palatio in carcerem sanctitas depulsa cogitur in patria vivere perinde ac in exilio . . . . Omnes et singulas controversias inter Chalcedonensem Episcopum et regulares sacerdotes missionarios et Catholicos laicos

COKE MSS.

Angliæ exortas motas et agitatas perinde sedari volumus. Earum vere omnium cognitionem et judicium ad apostolicam auctoritatem pertinere volumus et decernimus . . . volumus eos omnes libros ad præsentem dissensionem quolibet modo pertinentes et quocunque idiomate scriptas a fidelium manibus extorqueri, tanquam faces discordiæ et flabella seditionis. . . Declaramus confessiones a regularibus sacerdotibus hactenus auditas validas fuisse et in posterum fore. . . . . Caeterum, venerabilis Frater, hortamur fraternitatem tuam ut, memor regionis et tempestatis, haberi istic velis extinctor dissidiorum et excitator dilectionis . . . . Vos autem, dilecti filii sacerdotes et clerici, enitimini per nomen domini nostri Jesu Christi ut id ipsum dicatis omnes, et non sint in vobis schismata . . . . Vos autem, dilecti filii Catholici laici, confortamini et estote robusti in fide, ne hujusmodi dissidiis salus animarum vestrarum periclitetur . . . Complectimur vos omnes brachiis apostolicae caritatis, populum Deo placentem, funiculum Dominicae haereditatis, dispersos lapides sanctuarii, et præcipuas curas custodientium Angelorum. Certified by M. Angelus Cesius, Curiae Eminentissimi et R^mi D. Almae Urbis Vicarii Notarius, and by Martius miseratione divinia tituli S. Mariae Novae, S. R. Ecclesiæ Diaconus Cardinalis Genettus, S^mi D. N. Papae Vicarius Generalis Romanæque Curiae ejusque districtus Judex Ordinarius.

1631, August 10. Westminster. Humphrey Fulwoode to Sir John Coke, Knight, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

Relates his having delivered letters to Sir W. Beecher and the Lord Treasurer, who went to the Isle of Wight, and next day was summoned to Oatlands, and then went to Sir Richard Tichborne's for 20 days. The Lord Treasurer said (slightly) the business of the Lord Mountnorris was considered of, by which I humbly conceive the Lord Mountnorris will be rendered innocent. The letter, which touched the continuance of the country's contributions, and consisted of many other material particulars, was placed by the Lord Treasurer in his cabinet, but is since missing. If your honour could send the draft, it would be very acceptable to his Lordship. Advances to Sir Thomas Phillips and Mr. Branthwaite for their journeys into Ireland. My Lord of Dorchester desires your Honour's notes for treating with Marquis Hamilton about the levies. I understand them to be for Sir Pierce Crosby, who now upon some dislike is utterly denied, and not permitted to raise any. Sir Thomas Conway is now upon that design, and is to receive the Sweden moneys out of the hands of the Lord Mackay, who is discharged the Tower, and confined to Greenwich, and two miles about. Mr. Maxwell also is confined to Richmond, and three miles thereabouts. News of Don Ferdinando, Cardinal of Spain, being come into Italy, and thence passing by land into Flanders. The Queen Mother of France is thence fled, and arrived near to Brussels. Some of our merchants report they met the Marquis passing through the Sound, he being prevented in his place of landing by the enemy. The last week I was at Tottenham, where I found Mistress Anne Coke, little Jack Elways and his sister, with all the rest of your Honour's family, in very good health; and in like state I did also leave Mistress Carey yesterday at her house.

1631, August 10. Termonfeckin. James Usher, Archbishop of Armagh, to the Lord Viscount Falkland, one of the Lords of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

The last letters which I did receive from your Lordship in the behalf of Mr. Raymond, I am now forced to answer by recommending him back unto you again. I see sometimes there is so much made of His Majesty's letters, that there must be no dispute made of them: simple

obedience they say is required, and not inquiry into the legalness of the command. Other times I see no such matter, but can observe that even the entertainment of the King's letters themselves goeth by favour, as well as other things. Your Lordship is he that nobly conferred the place upon him; and in seeing him righted, you do but consummate your own work. He hath none to fly unto for sanctuary but yourself; and to your protection wholly do I leave him. I profess my unfeigned joy for the clearing of your reputation in that honourable manner we have heard of.

1631, August 12. London. Sir Kenelme Digby to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State, and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

It was my bad fortune to wait upon your Honour at Garlick Hill, an hour after you were gone from thence to Tottenham. My main object was to give you thanks for the great obligations your Honour have put upon me. I attended the King at Portsmouth by my Lord Treasurer's command, and His Majesty had very good satisfaction in sight of His ships there. Within 3 or 4 days I shall be gone to my brother Fortescue's house in Buckinghamshire.

1631, August 16. Termonfeckin. James Ussher, Archbishop of Armagh, to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Secretaries of State.

It is now a year and more since I received your directions for the prosecution of the business which concerned Owen MacWard. Where the stop lay, I signified unto my Lord Falkland. This I discern that all letters which come from thence are not entertained here with the like respect, although they proceed from the same royal directions, whereof the poor gentleman who is bearer hereof hath found experience to his cost, being now forced to return again unto your honour for succour. His suit seemeth unto me very reasonable, that he should be put in possession of the office granted unto him by his Majesty, until his letters patent be overthrown by course of law.

1631, August 17. Deptford. Ken: Edisbury to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, and one of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty of England.

I relate some passages in our office since your departure into the country. The last year's account is now delivered to the Auditors, amounting to 100,778*l*. I intended to wait on your Honour on my way to Wales, which for some reasons I have diverted another way, purposing to see how forward Willoughby's provisions are in the forests of Shotover and Stowood, and then to proceed into the Forest of Dean, to satisfy myself if any from thence to be had at easier rates than elsewhere. I heard that His Majesty had good content at Portsmouth, and was well pleased with the ships there. Sir Robert Mansell and Captain Pett had all the grace of speech with him; as I heard by Sir H. Palmer, who told me also that His Majesty sent for all the officers at Godshouse in Portsmouth, and told that he meant to keep 12 ships constantly in that Harbour, and that he would have a new dock made there. If the officers proceed there, and at Chatham, on a charge exceeding the ordinary demands, or this year's estimate, I doubt we shall exceed our money, £2,000, so that some must fall short of payment. Sir W. Russell and Sir K. Digby had order to computate the charge of six of the second rank of ships to be continued at sea six months manned with 1,500 men, which came to £30,000. I fear the officers do not take business to serious consideration, but pass it over cursorily. I must confess I am not of opinion that things will proceed neither well nor frugally, unless more care and pains be taken in the execution.

COKE MSS.

1631, August 31. The *Antelope*. Captain Richard Plumleigh to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary of State, at Whitehall.

From Stokes Bay I set sail on 29th August and arrived in the Downs the last of the same. To-morrow my two months provisions will be on board and I shall be ready for any employment your honour shall be pleased to design me to. The surprisal of the Dunkirker at the Cowes, I cannot certainly affirm: the drunken pilot imagines it to be so, because they went away without him, whom most men think they left voluntarily behind, being an Englishman, and of a most debauched condition. The Newfoundland fleet is now upon coming in. The *Antelope* or *St. Claud* might give them much security to lie in the channel's mouth. Here is no news of the *Bonaventure*. God send she shall be well.

1631, August — Indorsed "This was presented to His Majesty, August 1631, at Beaulieu," and by Sir J. Coke "Mr. Nicholas report concerning the Admiral."

In obedience to your Majesty's command, I have here set down briefly the several parts of the office of Lord High Admiral of England and Ireland.

The first is that which concerneth the government order and superintendency of your Majesty's royal navy, and other matters of navigation and sea service.

* * * * * *

Secondly, that which concerns matter of judicature in maritime causes and jurisdiction of Admiralty on all the sea coasts of England and Ireland, except within the precincts of the Cinque Ports, and the members thereof.

* * * * * *

Thirdly, the Lord Admiral hath now given him by particular Letters patents under the Great Seal to issue (as well in time of peace as war) commissions to any persons to take pirates. And his Lordship usually reserveth an 8th or 10th part (more or less) of the benefit thereof unto himself.

Fourthly, the Lord Admiral hath by especial and particular Letters patents, power to issue letters of marque and reprisal (in time of hostility).

* * * * * *

Now it rests in your Majesty's wisdom, to resolve when you shall think fit to constitute such an officer, what part or parts of this office you will reserve in your Crown, and what thereof you will bestow on him.

* * * * * *

What your Majesty shall reserve may be either not mentioned in the Letters patents (whereby you grant that office) or if mentioned it may be only exclusively which will the better clear your Majesty's intention therein.

1631, September 3. Bagshot. Sir H. Vane to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

His Majesty, understanding that the Bishop of Man is lately dead, His pleasure is that your honour attend my Lord Grace of Canterbury, to receive from him directions for the preparing of letters concerning the new election of the said Bishop for his Majesty to sign.

1631, September 10. Extract of a letter from the Elector of Saxe his Camp.

Having been here in person I write what I know. The King of Sweden, knowing Tilly with his army to be before us, came to the Elector, and helped him to put his army in battle array. Tilly appeared upon a hill near the gallone of Leipsic (for all the armies were betwixt Leipsic, Halle and Eilenburg), and began to draw downward. I heard the King say "We have not to hunt a hare, but a bear; do you but your duty, and assure yourselves that I know how to play the hunter, that he shall not overcome you: for I am to defend a just cause and withal a King's head and two Electors coats. How can I doubt but God will assist me?" Tilly gave a full onset on the Electoral army with many regiments, and as it were defeated us: the brave King did so favour us, as the enemy was wholly defeated. We got all his ordnance. Tilly fled towards Halle. I have already told 150 cornets and colours, yet I saw not all. The King having gotten the victory [torn] Army, fell upon his knees and gave present [torn] to God for it. The King is never angry nor troubled, still ready in his mind as if he knew all things before they come to pass. The King had and yet hath about 17,000; amongst which are 2,000 Finlanders, who still fight where the King fighteth, and whose courage cannot be comprehended. I do not think that any of them ever fled, or can fly, and all his army are more desirous to fight than to rob or play, as we and all the Imperialists have always done. The word the King gave us was God with us. Tilly had given Jesu Maria . . . I do hear the ways betwixt Halle and Moersburg are sown as full of dead bodies as betwixt the Camp and Halle, where the battle was fought . . . A horseman prisoner heard Tilley say oftentimes, he would to God he had been slain.

A list of such eminent persons as were killed and hurt in the battle.

* * * * * *

An Extract of several other letters.

(Many particulars of the war in other parts of Germany.)

It is hard to write where the King is, being one day in one action, and that night riding post to another far off, for he loseth no time.

The King of Sweden hath sent Tilly's body up to Albstrat with his own troops, with 18 trumpets and 3 kettledrums, which is there set in the Great Church for all men to see.

1631, September 17. Westminster. Captain Thomas Chamberlayne to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

His Majesty was pleased to give me his royal letters this last year unto the Emperor of Russia, and the Patriarch, for the obtaining of a licence that I might bring from thence 100,000 quarters of wheat for my ready money, as also for the relief of this kingdom being visited with a great dearth. One Captain Steward by the indirect dealing of some whom I employed came to the view of His Majesty's letters. He procured other letters for Harvey and Whiche, and three more letters were obtained by other men, all for the same quantities of corn, which coming unto the Emperor all at one instant did highly impeach the honour of the King's letters. Those folks whom I employed, meeting with Captain Steward at Elsinore, they associating themselves together unto the confines of Russia, where they resided one month; in which time Captain Steward steals away from them suddenly, and did use his best endeavours at the Moscow to stop my agents that they should not present His Majesty's letters in my particular to the Emperor and

COKE MSS.

Patriarch; which was done maliciously to my utter overthrow, and to hindrance of the relief of this kingdom, whereby many poor creatures did perish which by my industry and just proceedings might have been prevented by bringing in this proportion of corn. I have at this instant presented unto His Majesty a service touching the bringing in of corn yearly to raise unto the Crown 50,000*l.* per annum for ever.

1631, September 18, Chatham New Dock. William Cooke to Sir J. Coke.

Asks that his brother James Cooke who has served boatswain of the *Moon* may be boatswain of the *Convertine*. "Committing you to the protection of the Almighty whom bless Amen, your Honour in all duty." The 4th of this present month I entered aboard of the *Hendereta;* please God I will be careful in this employment.

1631, September 20, London. Emanuel Downinge to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, and one of His Highness' honourable Privy Council.

I grieve the Lord of B. is come over to purchase the land granted to Mr. Read: but I hope no importunity of his shall frustrate this good work which may be done by a plantation there. If your Honour shall think fit to give him a recompence, as though the land were really his and to be taken from him for His Majesty's service, and to be planted with English, then your Honour may procure him a proportion in Connaught, Wicklow, or Ormond, which will fall into His Majesty's hands to be planted. Now by this removal you shall imitate the ancient policy of this state there, as when a plantation was extended in the East, then the principal heads of the Irish were removed and planted in the West, and *e contra;* so when Queen Elizabeth planting the Queen's County removed the principal Irish into the County of Kerry, where, being from their allegiance and friends, had no power to do any hurt. A second benefit is this—where such Irish are planted in foreign parts among the English, they commonly take most if not all the envy of the remaining natives from the English. Judge Mayart writes to me out of Ireland, that a priest in Westmeath went into one of our churches to say mass, and as he entered the church he said "Fogh! I smell the stink of a Protestant;" and before he would say mass, caused the people to dig up the body being buried there, and throw it into a bog.

1631, September 21. Emanuel Downinge to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty and one of His Highness' honourable Privy Council.

In the enclosed two things are that may make the Lord of Brittas be well content to go away with the profits already received and be glad to escape so. Please to read the indorsement and a few lines of the latter end of the letter.

1631, September 23. His Majesty's ship the *Antelope* in Gore end.—Captain Richard Plumleigh to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary of State, at Whitehall.

It was my fortune to speak with one of those two merchants from whom the Frenches demanded their flag. They shot at the English some dozen shots, and received from the English the like entertainment, with the loss of one man by which they sat down and gave over their pretences. Tis a wonder to me that they dare make use of the king's ports and commit these insolencies, without fearing to be there stayed and questioned for them.

It hath always been my principal aim to preserve His Majesty's naval honour both in his own seas and abroad, and for my part I think it were better that both I and the ship under my charge were in the bottom of the sea, than that I should live to see a Frenchman or any other nation wear a flag aloft in His Majesty's seas, and suffer them to pass unfought withal. Of the Dragon which Captain Penington met I have heard, and the Captain's liberal language, as that His Majesty's predecessor had no right to the superiority of the Narrow Seas but by the pope's donation, which ceased to be of force cum ipsi desierint esse Romanistae; and that his Master was resolved to shoulder for a share ere long, with many such like French rhodomontadoes. I dare engage my head that with five of His Majesty's ships I will always clear the way to all French flagmasters, yea, and make them strike to him upon those which they call their own seas. I am persuaded they came to wait for Kirk's coming from Canada; he will make them take eggs for their money. This summer I was at the Texel in Holland where come in divers French, and though the Hollanders bade me domineer at home in England, yet I forbore not to fetch down their flags with my ordnance. Of late I have been very sickly and fear a consumption to which I have been often subject. I desire that at my return I may be permitted to come to London for a fortnight.

1631, September 25, Westminster. Edward Nicholas, Secretary to the Admiralty, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty, at Court.

When the order upon the business between the Portuguese and the Hollanders should be signed my Lord Treasurer commanded it should be brought this day to Court, and then he with the rest would set their hands to it. My lameness disables me for the present. I have herein sent the petition of the Portuguese and their Lordships order subscribed, which I beseech your honour to present. The Portuguese press to have the order despatched that the goods may be landed and put in safety before the Michaelmas storms come.

1631, September 26. Strand. C. Countess of Huntingdon to Sir J. Coke at Tottenham.

Asks that Sir J. Coke will do my Lord the favour to afford his presence at the business concerning the forest, referred to Lord Treasurer, Lord Privy Seal, Lord Dorset, Lord Dorchester and Sir J. Coke.

1631, October 12. Bolsover. W. Cavendish, Earl of Newcastle, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to his Majesty, and one of His Majesty's most honourable privy Council.

Give me leave to acquaint you with a foul accident lately fallen out at Pomfret. One John Harecourt, a servant to my Lord Savile, was arrested at my suit by one Bramam a serjeant of that town; whereupon Harecourt stabbed Bramam with a dagger, so that he died immediately. The foulness of this fact being done in the execution of His Majesty's writ, will scarce give encouragement to any one to favour such an offender. Being moved by the wife and some other of his friends that is thus slain, I entreat you to acquaint His Majesty therewith; and if any petition for His Majesty's pardon be preferred, to make stay of it, that he who hath offended the law in so high a nature may by a legal course make satisfaction.

1631, October 14. Chatham. Henry Goddard to Sir J. Coke.

Sends his son to learn what rates of ships it is proposed to build, that he be not unfurnished with a plot when called upon. As he has made choice to build at Deptford Dock, desires to have a warrant to remove thither before winter.

COKE MSS.

1631, October 17. Dublin. H. Shurley, Lord Chief Justice of Ireland, to Sir John Coke, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State in England.

Thanks for your many favours showed towards me, by which I have been much encouraged to proceed with recusancy (?) in the King's service.

1631, October 18. Trinity College, Cambridge. Doctor Henry Goche to Sir J. Coke.

I received your letter in behalf of my Lord Chamberlain. The Company of Seniors have read His Majesty's letters. In respect of their as yet imperfect knowledge of the value of the lease, they crave pardon for their resolution until our audit. The College, I doubt not, he shall then find so respective unto his Lordship, that he shall have the first refusal thereof.

1631, October 21. Thomas Morton, Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

Salutem in Christo Jesu. I would be known to be by many bonds of friendship obliged to your family original in Derbyshire, and in testimony thereof do signify to you that the Lord Bishop of Bangor [Lewis Bayly, Prebendary of Colwich], being, as I am credibly informed not like to recover his health, you may obtain his prebendary in Lichfield by His Majesty's mandate unto me for the prevention of some other who are now about it.

1631, October 21 (O.S.). Vienna. Sir Robert Anstruther to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State, and of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, at Court. For His Majesty's special service.

I wrote by an express of the $\frac{1}{24}$ ult. who should give your punctual account of our business here, with my sense and observations upon it. This express hath directions to His Majesty and my Lord Dorchester. I am in hope that though the success and my expectations are different somewhat, yet you will find my carriage to have been such therein as will keep me in your good esteem. I humbly entreat your wonted favourable audience to his relations, and I hope you will by him find the particular atate of mine own affairs to be worthy of your consideration and aid.

1631, October 26. His lodging. Captain Richard Plumleighe. (No address.)

My lieutenant informs me that the 18th of this month, in the night, the supplies designed for Flanders passed through the Channel for Dunkirk, 16 Galleons, 10 men-of-war, and 4 merchants, all fraught with soldiers and ammunition. The Hollanders, 12 in number, descrying the Spanish lights, weighed anchor and stood after them but did nothing, either thinking them no good bargain, or by reasons of the weather. The *Fifth Whelp* company in Ireland are in a mutiny, to be imputed to the indiscretion and want of judgment of the commander. The *Antelope* is still in the Downs, crossed by contrary winds from going to the westward. I thank God I am somewhat recovered and hope speedily to return to her.

1631, October 30. Bolsover. W. Cavendish, Earl of Newcastle, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

I think myself much obliged to you for acquainting His Majesty with that unfortunate accident, and am well assured through your

favour that nothing will be done in this particular to prejudice justice. The widow, children, and father are very poor and simple, and for my part in this, because it was my business, I mean to give them something and leave them to themselves, so little malice have I, or thirsting after life, for I protest to God I would not do it for a world. Some did infinitely brag how soon they would have a pardon for him, and they say that the man that committed the fact walked confidently York Streets like an innocent. I beseech God bless the King and his to the world's end, and make them the happiest monarchs in their due times that ever reigned.

1631, November 6. Captain Richard Plumleighe to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State, Whitehall.

This inclosed letter came late last night to my hands from Captain Stradling. If the contents be true I am heartily sorry for my Lord Marquis his misfortune, to be thus dishonourably abandoned by his soldiers; and more sorry that so great a blemish should light upon our nation as to forsake their Commander for a little sufferance.

1631, November 11. George, Lord Goring, to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty.

I shall here be an humble suitor to you for your favour in joining with some other of my good friends for the procuring the Vice-Admiral's place of Lincolnshire (which Sir Clement Cotterell lately enjoyed) for Sir Philip Landon (?) one of His Majesty's gentlemen pensioners, and as worthy an honest man as serves amongst us.

1631, November 12. Kingsland. Doctor John Hughes to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to the King's Majesty, at his lodging in Whitehall, London.

I had no good success in my suit at Hereford. The next day after you had written to our Dean for me, Doctor Skinner our Chancellor went with all speed from London in company with our Dean and got to Hereford one day before me. There being five voices in all he got three, and was admitted by voices with little respect to the statute. I have preached often every year this 12 year in that Cathedral Church; but Doctor Skinner never, nor elsewhere in that Diocese: it may be he hath at some time preached in a benefice which he holdeth in Kent, and that was all that could be said for his being "concionator doctus et sedulus" according to the statute. I have manifest wrong, yet I know not how to be righted. I rather incline to entreat your honour's favour to the King and to my Lord Bishop of London for some other spiritual preferment, as a prebend in Worcester, or something in the Diocese of Bangor where I was born. I was first crossed by Canons who were averse to the Bishop of Hereford, to whose daughter I was sometime married, but at last by the Bishop's friends, as by his Chancellor and his son Dr. Godwin who is one of the Canons.

1631, November 15. Deptford. Edward Falkener to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, and one of the Lords Commissioners for the Admiralty of England.

The many and unsupportable injuries which I have formerly received and daily increase upon me by the froward disposition of Mr. Wells enforce me to fly to your honourable protection for relief. You know his opposition to my proceeding in a contract begun in Mr. Burrell's lifetime, for the taking in and issuing out all provisions for His Majesty's service at Deptford at 12*d.* per ton or load. There

COKE MSS.

were many provisions of several natures redelivered into His Majesty's stores upon the return of the last three great fleets whereof no notice was taken by any but himself (Mr. Wells) and what account could be given thereof (if it were demanded) God knoweth.

1631, November 15. Preston. John Powell to his son-in-law Sir J. Coke.

Thanks for procuring grant from His Majesty of the stumps and roots of the trees in the Forest of Dean; asks that the farmers of the iron works there may be prevented, in taking benefit of the Lord Treasurer's warrant, to take the best stumps and roots nearest to his daughter's works, and force her to go further off for worse wood and greater charge in carriage. They have lately given order to root up all the oaken trees within their felletts and leave no stumps.

1631, November 18. Lockow. T. Gilbert to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

I repaired to Risley, and told the knight I was now come according to his appointment to know his resolution concerning the motion I made for his daughter, whereupon he, pausing a little, told me it was a very hard matter to find a religious staid young man, which was a chief part of his care. I made bold to tell him that God in this motion I hoped had provided him such a religious young well staid gent for his daughter as I thought he would not parallel for his time. He asked me whether he did not or had not sometime belonged to the Earl of Shrewsbury or Arundel. I told him he had never belonged to any nobleman, but had spent his time in study and in Gray's Inn; and further I told him he had an uncle which those Lords did well love and respect, which both in his life and death did well manifest his religion of protestancy. He said it would be very difficult for him to match with great men and privy Councillors. He thought there should be an interview of the parties before any propositions were made; and that if liking or appearance of liking might grow or appear, the other matters might sooner be agreed upon. He said my cousin should be very welcome at his own time. I beseech your Honour when you shall be pleased to send my cousin John into Derbyshire, let him command my house for the time of his abode there.

1631, November 25. Durham House. R. Willis, Secretary to Lord Keeper Coventry, to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the principal Secretaries of State.

My Lord's Chaplain hath resigned back to him the Prebend of Southwell, as being but a small thing, not worth his travel to York. My Lord commands me to send you this message, that if you please to send the party to him for whom you spake, his Lordship will presently grant it to him. Whereof (if he be a friend of your Honour), I shall also be glad, my son being lately installed in one of the prebends there, and there is now in town one of the residentiaries that will be able to give good light of the value of it. [Prebends of Woodborough and North Muskham in Southwell Collegiate Church, granted to Peter Mease (formerly tutor to Sir J. Coke's sons) and Henry Willis.]

1631 (?). The Earl of Lindsay's reasons in justification of his patent concerning Shotover and Stowood. For the right honorable the Lord Wentworth, President of his Majesty's Council at York.

There are now standing in Shotover and Stowood, in the County of Oxon, 26,000 oaks. Of these 14,000 are marked out for his Majesty's navy: that is to say, 10,000 of a lesser growth to serve for future

times, and 4,000 great trees to be cut down for present service if occasion should so require. Of these trees were caused to be fallen by a shipwright the last summer 400 of the very best in Shotover and 100 in Stowood.

Of the 400 in Shotover there are carried away 360, which have yielded as delivered into his Majesty's Timber Yards but 179 load and 32 foot and ½ of plank, which would not yield here about London to be sold above 400*l.* The charge of working these planks and bringing them up by land and water hath stood his Majesty and the country in near about 400*l.*: so as, in effect, those 360 trees, which would have yielded to his Majesty in the wood above 700*l.*, are utterly lost.

I have now in possession by virtue of his Majesty's grant about 12,000 trees standing, but so unreasonably lopt and topt and cut off in the middle by Sir Timothy Terrell and his keepers, that most of them will suddenly die, and become decayed, and so wash all away in officers fees; but if they or any of them will serve for the King's navy, I am very well content to sell them to any of his Majesty's officers of the navy, so as I may have present money for the same. Whereas the Doctors in the University have objected that if I enjoy my patent it will much damage them, herein they are much mistaken, as I shall show to the contrary. The underwoods are the main benefit that concern the town of Oxon, and as for them I find them so shamefully spoiled (as appeareth by returns of divers commissions) that they are little worth, and yield unto the town but little relief of firewood. On the other side, I am so bound by my patent to plant, and do now so order them for mine own profit, that, for every load they have now, they shall have supplied very shortly four or five.

I have but 12,000 trees in all that will serve for the use of building, and of them 6,000 are very unfit for that purpose: so no hurt can come unto the Town, for they may buy as many as they will. I must needs say the truth, they have no need of them; for the Colleges have in Stanton woods, in Tubny woods, in Bagly woods, in Fyfield woods, and divers other woods, all near to Oxon, within the compass of two, three and four miles, many millions of oaks far better than any in Shotover.

1631. Endorsed by Sr. John Coke, "William Willoughby's purveyance in Shotover." An account of proceeds of 280 trees felled and carried between May and December 1630, cost 177*l.*, recouped by sales 86*l.*, delivered at Deptford Yard 203 loads of plank and knee timber.

1630 (probably 1631–2), January 7, aboard the *Great James* in Port Sualy. Tho: Rastell to Sir John Coke, Knight, and principal Secretary to His Majesty of England, at his house in Garlick Hythe, London.

[Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "1631, January 7, Son Rastalf from Surat in India."]

So many have been your Honour's favours in the ready furtherance of my many troublesome suits at Court and so much to the benefit redounding both to me and mine under the shadow of your protection * * hereby you shall understand of our fleet's safe arrival here in India * * we had to struggle with war and dearth * the enemy being prevented of their dangerous fire plots on our ships in this narrow pool of Sualy, and failed on the shore upon equal terms with the loss of 100 of their white Portuguese and 27 taken alive. Our other general affairs made difficult by the universal famine over all this continent and the King's war with Deccan. * * The delivery of His Majesty's letter to the Mogul I have as yet deferred, partly

Coke MSS.

resolving to have the honour of its presentation myself, especially now that he is so near as Burhanpoor within ten days travel from hence, bordering on the Deccan's country, waiting on the event of the war with his rebellious servant Khan Jehan. * The Persian confining on the contrary part of India will doubtless disturb the design. * He may divert his force upon the Portuguese to castigate their late insolent affronts against his regality, in which case he will expect our naval aids, which I intend to avoid; and therein I suppose the Dutch will follow our example * * but they are a false people not to rely on, no not so much as in a reciprocal defence; who to expose us to the single brunt against a never like expected force in India have this year dispensed with all trade to their great disprofit and purposely withheld their usual supply of shipping to these parts in hopes of some fatal stroke that might extinguish all our encouragement. * * The trade with Persia goeth prosperously on, if this year not hindered by intestine war in Ghilan. * * Captain Bickel, commander of the *Discovery*, will deliver a Japon Scrittore (Japan Escritoire) which your honour will vouchsafe to accept as an acknowledgement of my obligation. I recommend my disconsolate wife and little ones to your favour.

1631–2, January 9. Donington. Henry Hastings, Earl of Huntingdon, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

My wife at her return acknowledged how much you had obliged us to you. I desire the continuance of your assistance, acknowledging myself much bound both to yourself and the Lords, for so noble and favourable an answer given to my wife, upon her moving and soliciting my suit which hath been of many years continuance. Concerning Melbourne I sought your convenience and profit with my own. The inhabitants of Melbourne and I are at an end of all suits and in the general agreed for a general inclosure. When the conditions are drawn up I will send them to you. I pray you send word to your bailiff that you are content to have your land admeasured. The next summer at your coming down I make no question but there will be an absolute conclusion amongst us all. There can be nothing done till the quantity of every man's land be known. (Seal—Earl's coronet, a bull's head in a ducal coronet, "Honorantes me honorabo.")

1631-2, January 16. Drogheda. James Ussher, Archbishop of Armagh, to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Secretaries of State.

I find William Nugent to be uncle unto James Nugent the convert who liveth in my house. He was first prior of the Dominicans in Mullingar, and after at Dublin. He was bred at Salamanca, and is esteemed a learned man and for managing of politic business thought not inferior to any of that sort. Smith (otherwise called Gowan) is supposed to be he who was bred at Douay, and was nephew to Hugh Canell, the late Popish Primate. This is all for the present I can learn touching these men.

1631–2, January 22. "Copy of an acquittance of Sir Charles Morgan of several sums received in Amsterdam." Acknowledgment, in French, of moneys received by order of Phillip Burlamachi de Londres to discharge monies due to the Fourniers and the Cordonniers of Staden and to persons of Friesland amounting together to 4,967 Rix dollars.

1631–2, February 2. Dublin. Sir John Bingley to Sir J. Coke.

As to a business referred to Commissioners by order in the Star Chamber. There are present eight of the former witnesses ready to

avouch what they formerly deposed, and more also if the interrogatories lead them. If those drawn in England be not ample, I will supply them to the full.

1631–2, February 4. Massachusetts Bay. Richard Saltonstall to Emanuel Downing, Esquire, at the Bishop's Head in Fleet Street, near the Conduit in London. Received 10th May 1632.

Since my arrival in New England, I have endeavoured to give a true and faithful relation of such things as come within my observation. The country abounds with good creatures needful for sustentation of the life of man. When we have liberty from building and inclosing of grounds for the safety of our cattle from wolves, I doubt not but we shall raise good profit not only by our fishing trade, but by hemp, flax, pitch, tar, potashes, soapashes, masts, pipestaves, clapboards, and iron. Therefore, good Sir, encourage men to come over. If gentlemen of ability would transport themselves, they might advance their own estates, and might improve their talents and times in being worthy instruments of propagating the Gospel to these poor barbarous people. I pray you send over by some of your East country merchants to get some few master workmen for the ordering of our potash work.

1631–2, February 5. Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. Doctor Henry Butt, Vice Chancellor of Cambridge, to Sir J. Coke.

Lord Brooke sent Mr. Mallett and some others to our University Counsel, Serjeant Byng, to consider of the Codicil of the late Lord Brooke's will wherein the History Lecture is bequeathed. It appears doubtful whether it could be made sure without an Act of Parliament. Mr. Mallett seemeth confident it may be made good by a Decree in the Chancery. If your Honour think it may and you will be pleased to acquaint my Lord Keeper with it, if it may be done by decree of Chancery we shall be right glad, otherwise it were much to the honour of the Lord Brooke that now is to found it anew himself.

1631–2, February 22. Whitehall. Henry Rich, Earl of Holland, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State.

Upon the petition of Sir Thomas Dutton, His Majesty is pleased to recommend the consideration of his service, and the means and way of his satisfaction, unto our very good lords the Lord Treasurer, the Lord Chamberlain, and the Lord of Dorset; and that you should certify so much to their Lordships under his petition.

1631–2, February 23. Viscount Falkland to Sir John Coke, Knight, Sole and Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty.

The points which remain to accomplish my business touching Sir Arthur Savadge are these two.

1. Lord Keeper to be informed that it is His Majesty's pleasure that Sir Arthur Savadge's fine be estreated into the Exchequer, and to pray his Lordship's speedy and express warrant for it.

2. That Mr. Attorney do know it is His Majesty's will that he issue process out of the Exchequer here into Ireland for the immediate levy of it there, and that the process be delivered to me to send over and prosecute to effect.

Hic labor hoc opus est.

1631–2, February 26. Middleton. Christopher Fulwood to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State unto His Majesty, at his house at Garlick Hill near Cheapside.

The tenants of Overhaddon inform me that it is your pleasure I shall draw a lease of your lands there unto them for three years, but I forbear

Coke MSS.

until I hear from you. Mr. Herbert offereth to sell Brassington, and if you can have it for £300 I think it well given. Your letter to Mr. Gilbert I gave to my clerk to put up safe in the cloak bag. I am afraid it is left in my chamber at London. I did lie with Mr. Gilbert at my coming down, and told him that you had taken the pains to write a letter of three sides of paper unto him, and I did acquaint him with all the particulars of it, for by good fortune you pleased to read it to me. Sir F. Coke and he have met. I perceive by Mr. Gilbert that Sir Francis [Henry] Willoughby much desireth to have a meeting sooner than your coming down. Mr. Gilbert tells me that Sir Thomas Burdett hath sold so much of his land as he hath paid all his debts and left a thousand per annum still, and besides hath some of the moneys upon the sale left. He thinks if it be your pleasure a fitting time to let somewhat be spoken touching a match between his son and your daughter Mistress Mary, for he thinks no great portion will be now stood upon.

1631–2, February 27. Viscount Falkland to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty.

Asks whether Sir Arthur Savadge's fine was ordered to be estreated. I could wish you would demand of my Lord Treasurer what certificate you shall make to the King on my daughter's petition in the name of Thomas Phelps. I desire all resolutions might come by you, that the acknowledgments might be the more entire which are due and must be tendered unto you by your honour's humble servant.

1631–2, March 1. Chatham. Sir Henry Palmer to Sir J. Coke.

The ships will be ready to go to sea as soon as your Lordships shall be pleased to appoint commanders. I think it were very fit that the masters were known to make choice of their mates and quartermasters to make a survey of the contents and condition of the victuals.

1631–2, March 1. Dublin. Sir John Bingley to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

My last letters were by the Lord of Ranelagh. The articles and Warrant sent by the late Lord Treasurer Salisbury to the Attorney for the drawing of the Londoners' patent we have here but by a copy. I have received many papers from Sir Thomas Phillips. I find wanting the answers that the then Lord Deputy, Lord Primate, and most of the then Commissioners agreed on and signed by the Lord Caulfield and myself; and also the paper of the admeasurements of 5 of the 12 proportions signed by Mr. Raven the Londoners' then Surveyor. The Commission was opened the 20th day of this month. All the six Commissioners are here. Sir John Vaughan carries himself well, and I think he will continue, for the Lord Justices did exceeding well and worthily, and merit sending thanks, for they came to the opening of the Commission in state. There was no authority to make good the examinations taken upon the former Commission, and which I supplied before the opening. I have prevailed with the Londoners' Agents to open their duplicate at the Derry, the 15th of March. I go northward to prepare the witnesses and to countenance them, for some of those that were examined upon the former Commission have been threatened, quarrelled, and imprisoned. The Londoners' Agents desire to have Sir William Parsons examined on their part, which he is not willing unto: all that was done in the business when he was in London was in Council, in the King's presence or the Lords.

1631–2, March 3. Dublin. R. Boston (?), Lord Chief Baron in Ireland, to Sir Henry Holcroft.

The bearer, Edmund Gessell, foreign opposer of the Court of Exchequer in Ireland, is deserving of a higher allowance. I desire you will be pleased for my sake to intercede in his behalf with his Majesty's Chief Secretary.

1631–2, March 6. John Waddon, Mayor of Plymouth, to Sir John Coke, one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council and Secretary of State.

You shall here inclosed receive the examination of Robert Dunster, a scholar, apprehended here, having been bred in foreign universities by the space of sixteen years, and now again about to travel without a license from the Lords of the Privy Council. He hath taken the oath of allegiance, but his examination shows no other cause of his travel than to gain preferment at Rome. According to your and their Lordships direction I have sent him to London by pass from tithing to tithing there to answer.

1631–2, March 7. Lincolns Inn. William Noye, Attorney General, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

I have perused the contract which you sent, and have been bold in some places to alter it a little. The paper book concerning the fishing with the signatures sent from Scotland I delivered to Mr. Hay who was very earnest to have them. The pay book, which was drawn by your honour and was interlined by His Majesty, I sent to yourself, as many things are before determining to be considered; as the laws of Scotland inhibiting selling of fish to the English, whether they were repealed there when many hostile laws were repealed here I know not. The work is as good as great, and for effecting of it all must forego something that otherwise they would desire. I received letters out of Ireland from Sir Thomas Phillips; he sent inclosed a list of popish priests harboured in that plantation.

1631–2, March 13. East Hampstead Park.—W. Trumbull to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty.

Sithence the month of my last attendance, an order was left at my lodgings, and a bond of 1,000*l.* entered into by Thomas Heath remaining in my custody was required to be delivered to Mr. Meauty's to be put in suit by the Attorney General for the benefit of the Lady Slingesby. But a warrant signed by your honour's own hand was showed unto me containing a grant of the forfeiture of the same bond to the Muscovy Company Adventurers to Greenland. I have forborne to part with the Bond. It is just and reasonable that my obedience should be warranted by special directions to save me harmless. I beseech two words under your hand to direct me the way I am to walk in, in a business so much perplexed as this is.

1631–2, March 15. Sir Edward Bagshawe to Adam, Lord Viscount Loftus of Ely, one of the Lords Justices and Lord Chancellor of Ireland.

I received from your Lordship special letters from the Right Honourable the Duchess of Buckingham her Grace concerning her affairs in this kingdom in general and for the speedy effecting of some special service therein expressed. What is required shall be effected within the time limited. I intend with the first fair wind to be the messenger myself for the delivery thereof.

Coke MSS.

1631–2, March 17. Prinknesh, Ludlow. Sir John Brydgeman to Sir John Coke, Knight, His Majesty's Principal Secretary and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

As I have many ways found your noble favours unto me so I must ever acknowledge myself much obliged to your honour, for that I understood by Mr. Solicitor at my last being in London, concerning a petition preferred to His Majesty touching the deathof one John Owen of Montgomeryshire, and a certificate made by myself and my associate to His Majesty in that business, whereupon His Majesty was pleased to pardon the offence. I was very desirous then to have waited upon your honour, and had so done, but that being instantly to go into the country by the command of the Lords of the Council, for the execution of a commission of oyer and terminer about the riots in the Forest of Dean.

1631–2, March 19. Dublin.—Richard Boyle, Earl of Cork, to Sir John Coke, Knight, His Majesty's Principal Secretary at Court.

Having this day received from the Mayor of Waterford letters wherein some things are related meet for your knowlege I transmit so much thereof as this inclosed paper will discover unto you. I suspect that the Turk will again attempt something this summer upon the western coasts of this kingdom; for prevention it were expedient Sir Thomas were presently commanded over hither. Captain Hooke is now a graving and rigging at Bristol. I am sorry I have no encouragement either to command his service or diligence. It will be very expedient that he, who loves to live and spend the King's victuals in harbour, be by some express command hastened thence hither, for commonly in April the pirates begin to appear here to impeach the passage and traffic, which the presence of that ship, if returned timely, may prevent.

1632, April 4. Exeter.—Christopher Manwaringe to Thomas Parramore, Esquire, at his house in London.

I did the more pity you in this business to see into what labyrinth I had cast you. All mediums in such cases are taken out of five or seven years out of the Customs Book, cast up communibus annis, for those years is still the true medium, and is done by one of the King's Auditors offering a third part more than that medium shall amount unto for the King's rent. And if you in your next letter do acquaint me what the Lords are to have by agreement betwixt you, I shall then upon a true ground rightly judge how that and the King's rent shall be raised; as also of the profit remaining yearly over and above all charges whatsoever. [Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, " Fish."]

1632, April 5. Canterbury.—Sir Edward Dering to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary of State to His Majesty.

Concerning Sir John Caswell, my deputy did endeavour, with what secrecy might be, to make stay of him at his landing and to intercept his papers. His Majesty's High Commissioner for Knighthood hath called me again from the Castle. Two days before the date of your last packet there passed over a young man clad in red, servant to Mr. Montague, by virtue of a pass from His Majesty's most honourable council, which may be doubted to be the person sought after. If he be not gone already he shall not pass at this post, before your directions are observed. The necessity of attending my commission out of the Star Chamber and the annual session for Dover harbour (which without my personal attendance cannot be held) will possess the next whole week; which being passed over, I intend with my best service to wait upon you.

1632, April 6. The Star Chamber.—R. Willis to "my very good Lord and Master the Lord Coventrye, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of England."

In this time of my long and dangerous sickness it hath been much trouble to my mind that I was disabled to attend your Lordship in the duties of my place and service. But now the term being so near at hand and myself so little amended, and withal hearing the said report of your Lordship's own indisposition of body, I could no longer forbear to put up this humble suit to your Lordship to give me leave to be your Beadsman at home, to pray for your Lordship my honourable Lady and all your noble branches. My humble desire is my son may be continued in your favour for pen employment as your Lordship shall find him fit for. God of His great mercy to this commonwealth restore your Lordship to perfect health, and long continue you therein to His glory and the joy of all good men.

1632, April 11. Cheryton, Hampshire.—Roger Andrewes to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State, and one of His Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council.

I have received His Majesty's letter concerning my poor place in Jesus College in Cambridge. Being grown in years and not able to take long journeys I could contentedly address myself unto him (the present Bishop) who is the local Visitor to whom I must leave it according to my oath. I would be glad to leave it to my old good friend Dr. Coke your brother, being so nigh his abode in Hertfordshire.

1632, April 11. London House.—William Laud, Bishop of London, to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

Salutem in Christo. I have been a little crazy and have taken physic, and do therefore pray you to excuse me both this morning at the Irish Committee and in the afternoon at Council. I have likewise here sent you back the copy of the letter concerning Oxford with very little alteration. I heartily pray you to get His Majesty's hand to it that I may have it to send away on Friday, else it will come too late. So I leave you to the grace of God and rest your Honour's loving poor friend to serve you.

1632, April 11. Melbourne.—Henry Cundy to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

I have sent by this bearer as your Honour did appoint me the bob nag, the bald nag, and the white mare. Sir Henry Agard doth demand respite of homage for your lands at Melbourne, which was paid in Sir Francis Nedham's time as they say into the Duchy. It is 6*s*. 8*d*. a year that he demands. Mr. Ward thinks it must be paid.

1632, April 12. Dover.—Arnold Braems to William Ashwell, merchant in London. By post of Canterbury.

I am heartily sorry to see you could have no better success in what you desired, it hath so fleshed the Scot that whereas he was intended to have gone for Scotland with that prize he hath taken, now he will stay out, and hopes for twenty besides: hath got intelligence of some which are daily expected from Spain, amongst the rest she from St. Sebastian, and intends to lay between Dover and the Isle of Wight for them, so that we are to expect much mischief to be done by him. God send those good men to miss of him. An order might easily be obtained that he should not meddle with such ships as had their lading designed for those parts, which he pretends to be as good as all Hamburg goods. It were joyful news to me to hear that the Scots' cunning might be cooled again.

[Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Captain Bell."]

Coke MSS.

1632, April 13. On board His Majesty's pinnace the *Tenth Lion's Whelp* in the Gore.—Captain Henry Stradlinge to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

(To His Majesty these, haste, haste, post haste. 12 April, at 10 of the clock in the morning. Received at Margate at 1 in the afternoon. Received from Canterbury past 4 o'clock in afternoon. Sittingbourne past 7 at night. Rochester, past 7 in the morning. Dartford past 8 of the clock at night, 14th day of April 1632.)

A ship of Queensferry in Scotland came from Virginia laden with tobacco. The master brought her to an anchor in the Gore, and gotten a barque which should have carried her tobacco for Holland. I am now riding by this ship in the Gore, where I will make stay of her until such time as I shall know your Lordship's pleasure.

1632, April 13. The Star Chamber.—Richard Willis to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary of State.

Dr. Andrewes, Master of Jesus College in Cambridge, having some intention to give over that place to some worthy man, pitched upon Mr. Boswell; but he, upon His Majesty's disposing of him for foreign employment, recommended in his stead to Dr. Andrewes one Mr. Young, my honourable Lord's first chaplain. I am an humble suitor to your honour for this worthy Doctor (Mr. Blackstone), to afford him all lawful favour that, if it may be, his intentions upon Mr. Boswell's mother for my Lord's chaplain may succeed.

1632, April 13.—Sir Francis Coke to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

My cousin Gilbert hath written to you concerning my Lord of Chesterfield's land in Mapperley. I humbly pray you that whilst my cousin your son is in this country that my poor house may be his rendezvous. My son Gilbert is now come up to go to his place of service under my noble Lord Vere in the Low Countries. I pray you extend unto him your wonted favour, one word sometime from you may do him more good than all I can do for him. My son Francis feareth that the Master of the College will force him to commence Bachelor of Divinity at this time by means whereof he will lose all hope of being Proctor, which shortly will come to his turn. I pray you, good brother, do him some kindness in this though he hath not deserved it.

1632, April 13. Dublin.—Richard Boyle, Earl of Cork [to Sir John Coke.] [No address.]

Recommends Sir Thomas Phillips for valour and good services done in the wars in Munster in his younger years, and recently in the important service committed to him and Sir John Bingley. The Church and Commonwealth suffer by the not planting of civil and religious people in those great proportions of land bestowed on the City of London. Any storm from foreign parts would light in that remote corner of this kingdom where (so long any of Sept of the O'Neils' live) invasion will be practised. As to whether the works done by the Londoners at Londonderry or mine at Bandon Bridge exceed one another, judicial persons among the Commissioners affirm that the circuit of my new town is more in compass than that of Londonderry, that my walls are thicker stronger and higher. [A full description of Bandon Bridge town follows.] No one recusant or unconformable novelist is admitted to dwell within all the town. Asks to hasten over Sir Thomas Button with the 9th and 5th Whelps, over long in furnishing at Bristol. The time of year comes upon us wherein the pirates infest our seas and traffic on the western coasts; the attempts of the Turks are daily

threatened and feared. Sends copy of a second letter to Lord President of Munster to stir up his care and providence. Thanks [Sir J. Coke?] for so nobly declaring himself at the Board when the Lord Mountnorris would have traduced me and my services, whereof Sir Kenelm Digby, Sir William Beecher, and other my friends have given me a sensible representation.

1632, April 16.—Ezechiel Harris and Thomas Greene, Bailiffs of Great Yarmouth, to Sir John Coke.

You are no stranger to the unhappy cause which was lately in agitation betwixt ourselves and our present Curate. Intercede on our behalf for freeing of us from the charge of that suit awarded against the township, it being much exhausted by our haven and piers, and by the Dean and Chapter of Norwich, who for the last seven years have not ceased to weary us with expensive molestations.

1632, April 17. Whitehall.—William Alexander Viscount Sterline (Stirling) to Captain Orork of a Scottish ship of war in the Narrow Seas.

Whereas you are entrusted with the letters of reprisal against the Hamburgers, and have already (as is reported) taken and sent into Scotland, ships and goods above the value of the losses sustained by the late Captain Robertson. It is His Majesty's pleasure and I am commanded to signify unto you that with all diligence you retire yourself home, without proceeding any further by virtue of the said letters against the said Hamburghers, till your losses and the goods you have taken be legally tried and determined by the Lords of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, according to justice. And this you fail not to do, as you would be answerable upon your peril.

1632, April 19. His Majesty's Castle of Dublin. The Lords Justices of Ireland, Adam Viscount Loftus, Lord Chancellor, and Richard Boyle, Earl of Cork, to Sir John Coke, Knight, His Majesty's Principal Secretary and one of the Lords of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

Refers to His Majesty's letter of 5th February, received the last of March, concerning some new and dangerous opinions in religion, and directing to examine the carriage of two sectaries, Leviston and Blair, and of two others in the diocese of Connor, namely, Welsh and Dunbar. Notwithstanding our constant vigilance in those affairs we found this information presented to His Majesty by way of another kingdom, and not from hence, whereof until that instant we never heard so much as the least mention. The Archbishop of Armagh being in this city, we understood from him that he being the Metropolitan of the Province of Ulster, had formerly taken notice of those persons and causes, and had taken some pains to reform and remove them. The Bishop of Down and Connor presented to us in writing a declaration of the whole state of that matter, which and a copy of the Archbishop's letters we send you here enclosed. Whereunto we shall not need to add anything more than to affirm that (if by Mayday next they reform not), we will not fail to interpose His Majesty's authority with all care and diligence for the better extirpation of those innovations; as upon all occasions we will be ready to do, when we find any attempt tending to the interruption of that uniformity in religion which by the mercy of God and His Majesty's happy Government is now established in this kingdom. We have required the Dean and Chapter of Raphoe to certify us of what leases or other grants have been made by them.

1632, April 21.—Captain Thomas Chamberlain to Sir John Coke.

Asks to have his "letters" signed as speedily as may be. Upon the return of those whom I employ your Honour shall have justly and truly

COKE MSS.

two thousand pounds, as sure as if it were in your Honour's chest. I served my country 18 years by sea and land, deriving my way from a sentinel to an ensign, and so until a lieutenant, and so unto a captain by sea and land. I never had pension or land in Ireland. I have not trenched upon the King's honour, but Captain Steward and my Lord of Dorchester did.

Endorsed by Sir J. Coke: "For a bad suit as appeareth by his offer."

1632, April 25. Dover Castle.—Edward Kempe to Sir Edward Dering, Knight and Baronet, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, at the Lute in Street, London.

This afternoon was chased on shore at the Pier Head by three Holland men of war a small frigate of Dunkirk. The men of this town before the Hollanders manned out their boats went aboard of her and carried such things on shore as might have been taken by the Hollanders. The captain of the Hollanders was with me much discontented that he might not have her. I have caused her to be brought in this night. Her captain is a Frenchman. I have used him fairly, not making any stay of him. There is much and good news come from the King of Sweden, but not any of Sir John Caswell.

1632, May 2. Cambridge.—Doctor Thomas Bainbrigge, Master of Christ's College, to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

I have received your letters in the behalf of your nephew for the proctorship, eligible the next year, grounded upon a promise of a dispensation. I must blame the suggestor, since neither I can give nor he take it. [Incloses extracts from the College Statutes.]

1632, May 4.—State of Mr. Keysar's account for 87*l.* 16*s.* 11*d.* received by him at Wakefield for the half year's rent of Mr. Savile's freehold and copyhold lands allowed by the Court of Wards, and ended at Martinmas 1631.

1632, May 6.—A paper indorsed by Sir John Coke, "Mr. Downing's Memorial for Ireland. Points of reformation to be thought upon."

1. The Captains for the most part entertain such as are in debt and other the like persons who, in regard of protection, are content to serve without, or very small wages.

2. The army, as it hath been of late years and at this present, is most contemptible, and much scorned by the Irish, partly in regard many of these men are unfit for service and partly in respect of their poverty and want of arms, they being sold, or pawned at the alehouse; they ordinarily borrowing one of another, yea sometimes of the Irish, when they go to muster.

3. These poor and discontented soldiers gape for a rebellion, for then will be their gain and hope of preferment.

4. There be of the army and others that are pensioners: now though they die their pensions seldom die, but are translated to others that never deserved any, and it hath been ordinary to sell them from one to another.

The reformation must proceed from the King's own breast, for those Lords that should be advised with therein, will be averse, because hereby they find means to prefer and maintain younger brethren of their kindred that otherwise would be a further care and charge unto themselves.

Recommends that a trained band be established and about 600 men kept in pay to maintain forts in which the arms will be kept. Billetting

and cessing will be abolished. Papists and English and Scots that are tenants at will to the Irish not to be admitted to the trained band.

1632, May 9.—Henry Alleyn to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Principal Secretaries of State at his honour's house upon Garlick Hill.

With much difficulty in three days I have finished my answer to my Lord of Lincoln's interrogatories, wherein I think no defendant was ever more stretched upon the tenters; that my confession might run clear I have not refused to answer all. Many impertinent questions were asked, and those concerning no meaner persons than His Majesty himself and His noble Councillors, whom the conspiracy pretended can no way concern. I perceive by some questions not a passage in the whole business among the Lords Referees but is revealed to his Lordship, how else could they be interrogated as they were? I have now to crave license that for this time I may depart.

1632, May 9.—Sir Robert Heath, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

About three years now past Sir Cornelius Varmeyden [Vermuyden] my partner contracted with the King for his interest in Malvern Chase in Worcestershire. There is a decree passed in the Exchequer to have a proportion of the land parcel of the waste of the Chase in lieu of the disafforestation for 5,000*l.* paid into the Exchequer. This is passed to Sir Cornelius under the Great Seal. A commission went out of the Exchequer to set out the King's part. The execution of this decree hath been contemptuously and insolently opposed. The Court of Star Chamber hath sent a Serjeant-at-Arms to apprehend the delinquents, the late Ranger and Keepers of the Chase and their assistants, but cannot do so. They are animated and maintained by Sir Thomas Russell and Sir William Russell his son, late Master of the Game there, which office is become utterly void by the disafforestation. It is given out that these knights have thus done upon some letters obtained by them from his Majesty. We beseech His Majesty to write his letters to these two knights to give over their unjust pretences, and to submit to the decree and to send up the Ranger and Keepers to be proceeded against, that these disorders and gross contempts may be rectified and punished.

1632, May 9. His Majesty's Castle of Dublin.—Adam Viscount Loftus, Lord Chancellor, and Richard Boyle, Earl of Cork, to Sir John Coke, Knight, His Majesty's Principal Secretary and one of the Lords of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

Letters from the Bishop of Raphoe and the Dean and Chapter of that Diocese we send here inclosed. May Day (which is the time assigned to those unconformable ministers mentioned in His Majesty's letters to reform or remove) being now past we hear not of them as yet. We may not omit upon all occasions to put you in mind of that supply of His Majesty's shipping against the Turkish pirates. Some other pirates are now observed to infest these coasts.

1632, May 16. Indorsed by Sir John Coke.—"Copy of my letter sent by Colonel Mustian concerning two traitors to Sir Henry Vane together with a letter from His Majesty to the Lord Marquis Hamilton."

My former despatch was sent by your son and Sir Jacob Astley. Your last gave notice of your departure from Frankfort towards the King with whom I presume this bearer will find you. There is com- from Brussels an Irish soldier, a resolute man very superstitious in the Popish religion much addicted to the Jesuits, and in all these respects

Coke MSS.

chosen by them as a fit instrument to undertake the killing of the King of Sweden. But this he saith he did refuse, and when they could not prevail with him they dealt with two others both Irishmen of Tyrone's company, and have already sent towards that King by the way of Venice. The chief author of this practice is said to be the Cardinal of Cuena who resideth at Brussels for the King of Spain. But to decline suspicion of any Spanish hand they are sent by way of Venice and Augsburg that the plot may seem to have derivation and authority from the Pope. The first man who refused the enterprise came over hither from Brussels and revealed it by the Earl of Carlisle to His Majesty. The undertakers of this villainy, their names and personages, are thus described. James Barry . . . . and Daniel Mackarty . . . . For yourself you will so govern this business that the tenderness of our Master may appear in the concurrence of his ministers in showing themselves as secret and as solicitous in preserving the lives of Princes as those locusts of the bottomless pit are to destroy them.

1632, May 23, our style. Greenwich.—Sir John Coke to Sir Isaac Wake, Ambassador in France.

I have received your letters of $\frac{23}{13}$ May with the copy of the French ratification and other documents. But that which is therein most strange is the passage betwixt the two Ambassadors, which is either a malicious or an ignorant fiction on their side. First that extraordinary deputy, sent hither (as they say) upon the same errand Mr. Usberge was sent thither, hath propounded nothing, nor for aught we know hath any in commission, that hath any relation to either of those kings, in favour of whom they say they can get no declaration. Secondly we took occasion expressly to give the States ample thanks for the favours and good offices they have done to the King of Bohemia, specially in his convoy at his going into Germany. Thirdly they know well what hath passed in the treaty now in hand by Sir H. Vane; and how large an auxiliary aid His Majesty doth condescend unto whereof I suppose we shall shortly by Mr. Weston give particular notice to that King with whom you are. The truth is this extraordinary deputy (assuming the privilege of an Ambassador for which he hath no commission) was not allowed to treat covered with His Majesty, which he saith Monsieur Usberge doth in France. But that which troubleth them more, and which seemeth to be the chief errand why he came to this Court, is that he could not procure a categorical answer in favour of the Hollanders against our other allies their opposites in the use of our ports. If the esclat be grown public it will be fit for us to inquire into it. The Marquis de St. Chaumont had audience yesterday and propoundeth such overtures as may make us believe they are not confident in the present state of things.

1632, May 25. Rouen.—Richard Bogan to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State, at Court.

His Majesty's service and my country's good I prefer before my particular, as the Duke of Buckingham, my old Lord Salisbury, Sir Ralph Winwood, and my Lord of Denbigh well knew. Metz, Calais, Boulogne—now of all the frontier towns His Majesty is assured. This king hath now about 100,000 horse and foot ready in Normandy, Picardy, Champagne, and Italy: and I account your honour hath been advised of the danger the King of Sweden was in before Inglestadt having his horse slain under him and the Marquis of Baden having his head shot off by a cannon.

1632, May 26. Dublin.—Richard Boyle, Earl of Cork, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, at Court.

Notwithstanding the King's two ships paid out of the revenue here promised to return by the latter end of April yet they loiter at Bristol. At this instant there is a Biscayner pirate and Captain Nutt an arch-pirate hath done much harm on the western coasts. We have made the best preparation that possibly we can to withstand any sudden attempt of theirs.

1632, May 28. Wanstead.—Francis Morice to Sir John Coke.

For his kinsman Robert Chamberlain to be a master gunner in one of the new ships now building or in the *Convertine* of which the master gunner is lately dead.

1632, May 28. Rouen.—Richard Bogan to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, at Court.

This King arrived at Calais. A lackey of the French Ambassador sent to Rye to pass there was seized and by the Mayor of Rye his packet and other letters taken and sent to Dover Castle. The people here mutter much at it.

1632, June 3. Trusley.—Sir Francis Coke to Sir John Coke.

I have had conference with my nephew your son and also with my cousin Cundy concerning the inclosing of Melburne according to your letters: and I perceive that my Lord of Huntingdon is fully resolved to go on (whether you agree or not) to inclose his own demesnes and hath the consent of the freeholders: they think it will be beneficial for the town; but how it will be good for the poor, when the commons are taken away, I yet see not. My cousin Cundy thinketh that it will be rather profitable to you than otherwise, and I am also of that opinion, if you make your agreement warily; now you may make yourself a better match than hereafter, for inclosed it will be without doubt in time; my Lord's heart is so set upon it. And if you mind to agree thereto, you must survey yours to know what part you have of the manor, that you may have answerable allowance of commons and wastes, and for your field ground that you may have so many acres of like value, joining to your park, as is offered as I conceive. Get a surveyor that you may trust, which is hard to do in this country, my Lord being so great an Earl.

Now for my nephew's business with Sir Henry Willoughby; how it goeth on, and with what hopes, my nephew can best tell you; yet I understand that Sir Henry hath used him as he could not do better to the best man's son (being a subject) in this land. How the young gentlewoman standeth affected my nephew can best relate. She is I confess a great fortune, yet it is not in possession but after her father's death who may live a great while: she may in the meantime die without children, as her sister did; and if my nephew should die without children by her, she would carry away a great part of your land for nothing during her life. This is the worst that can fall out for that estate, but I hope God will bless it better than so. I wish it were consummated, for in all likelihood it will be a great advancement to your house.

1632, June 4. Northampton.—Henry Alleyn to Mr. Secretary Coke at his house on Garlick Hill.

My Lord Bishop of Lincoln in Star Chamber brought in the same letter that heretofore was exhibited against me in Parliament. The clerk of the Parliament detains from me certain books, certificate of the

COKE MSS.

Leicestershire clergy on my behalf, and some other things, which I was fain to shew for my own defence in Parliament. Sir Ralph Freeman, Mr. Trumbull, and the clerk of the Parliament have all been assistants to his Lordship and furnished him with such weapons as they had for his Lordship's welfare. I pray your honour to move it to the rest of the Lords Referees that I may have a warrant granted me for the recovery of such defensive armour as remain in their hands.

1632, June 4. Greenwich.—Sir John Coke to Philip Burlamachi.

Your letter gave hope that my Lord Ambassador's health was in a good state of recovery. I am sorry by others of a fresher date to hear of more doubt. I shall not need to persuade you to do all the good offices you can to help and comfort so worthy a Minister of State. I have written in his Majesty's name to assure him of his gracious favour and care of him. His Majesty doth not a little marvel that you hasten not your return. I told him you were gone to take your leave at Court. By your present coming you will satisfy all misapprehensions.

1632, June 7. Canterbury.—Sir Edward Dering to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

I have this instant received this inclosed packet from Rye. If the passage were well ordered these services would be easy: but as now (all commands disputed and no rules observed) it is impossible but that much more doth slide bye unseen than comes unto discovery. If this care of intercepting letters be further necessary, I am most willing to continue it, if you please to renew your commands. I can by no means learn who were the passengers on Sunday last from Rye; they may have carried such letters as your honour commanded should be stayed by me.

1632, June 7. Canterbury.—Sir Edward Dering to Sir John Coke.

The Clerk of the passage at Rye complains that upon Sunday last at night some passengers did there embark and were carried over by one Edmond Harris of that town without any passport. The government of passage is much unjointed and I much fear lest these wicked packets have crept by unseen.

1632, June 9.—Dividend at the Signet to Mr. Secretary Coke for the month of January 1631. 3. 18. 8. (Sir R. Kyrkham.)

1632, June 10. Rouen.—Richard Bogan to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State, and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, at Court.

This King in returning from Calais hath taken good order for Peronne, St. Quentin, and other places, and since at Rheims arrived. Mr. Burlamachi writes me he is gone to Rheims to take leave of this King. My Lord Ambassador's Secretary adviseth me his honour is upon recovery.

1632, June 11. Northampton.—Henry Alleyn to Mr. Secretary Coke, at his honour's house on Garlick Hill in London.

He that hath been weather-beaten and shipwrecked before is ever afraid of another storm; yet for the Church I am almost confident to put forth one observation more, though with a timorous pen and shaking hand. And it is this, that if my answer (to the seditious epistles) which remain in Sir Ralph Freeman's or the Clerk of the parliament's hand, be perused, it will be easily evinced that therein I deserved not to be complained of by his Lordship in parliament, (the lower house I mean), as a perturbator of peace, but rather to be counted a pacifier, and that therein I expressed my loyalty and fidelity

to the State and Church wherein I live. Secondly, If the accusation of his Lordship and the puritanical helps were perused, it would evidently appear which way his Lordship went and where his strength lay, and from that might be deduced a manifest argument of his Lordship's inclination and propensity to that side and that abuse. An eye to some higher evidence sustaineth me in the midst of all these tempests as assured that in time (though by winding and inscrutable means) the equity and truth of the case will break out. Till when henceforth I am resolved to be perpetually silent.

1632, June 12, noon. Calais.—Da. Skynner to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to the King's Majesty of Great Britain, &c., in London.

The French Ambassador (M. de St Chaumont) provisional governor at Calais. Marseilles has revolted and declared itself for the Queen Mother. The trade of Calais brought to Dover, thence to Dunkirk. English ill used at Dunkirk, 10 or 12 barks taken. The Prince of Orange hath taken Venloo. Movements of Dutch and Spanish forces. The Duke of Larma (Lerma) passed towards Brussels to be General for the King in the Netherlands.

1632, June 13. The Fleet.—N. Steward to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

Upon Monday last as I was coming to your honour's lodging, to have informed you concerning the particulars of the matters in my petition exhibited to His Majesty, I was arrested by certain of the Warden of the Fleet's servants, and so carried to the Fleet, by virtue of the order wherewith, in my petition in the last place, I found myself grieved, and desired protection. I hope the reading of the first leaf will give your honour full satisfaction that I was not in any contempt by not paying the 1,450*l.* to my adversary, to the defrauding and utter undoing of my poor grandchildren, which I pray you inform His Majesty of.

1632, June 19.—Sir Robert Heath, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

I humbly entreat your honour to cast your eye upon a letter under the King's signet wherein there is a small mistaking of a day in a recital; and that you will be pleased to give direction for the amendment thereof which alters nothing of the matter.

[Note subjoined. Perhaps written by King Charles I. "According to our letters patent dated the 30th day of October, it should be—It is the twentieth."]

1632, June 23.—Sir Robert Heath, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State.

The Serjeant at Arms' deputy who carried His Majesty's letters to Sir Thomas Russell about the disorders in Malvern is returned. I shall now humbly leave it to your honour's judgment whether this carriage of Sir Thomas Russell be excusable. The offenders against the decree of the Exchequer and orders of the Star Chamber are his servants, encouraged by him to hold up the Chase to the affront of justice. I humbly conceive if Sir Thomas Russell himself were sent for, with command to bring his servants with him, it would be effectual.

1632, June 24. Rouen.—Richard Bogan to Sir John Coke, Knight and Principal Secretary of State and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, at Court.

Coke MSS.

My last under covert of my good friend W. Ashwell. From Germany I hear all proceedeth prosperously with the King of Sweden, as also in the Palatinate. The premier prudent of this parliament who governeth this city in the absence of the governor, this morning shewed me a letter from this King, in which His Majesty advised of the great disloyalty which he had found in the Duke of Lorraine in not keeping his word after he had redeemed him, so that at this instant his brother was upon his frontiers of France with an army; which moves this King with a sore displeasure to march with all expedition with his army into Lorraine to seek reason of that Duke. He hath caused this parliament to publish this his letter that all may take notice of his innocency. It is now at point in good earnest without mockery. Mr. Burlamachi writes me he will be ready to depart in three days from Paris. I send this by my Lord Wilmot's son.

1632, June 25. Risley.—Sir Henry Wilughby (Willoughby) to Sir John Coke, Knight, His Majesty's Principal Secretary.

I was a glad man to see your noble son at my house. I never met any young gentleman endowed with better intellectual parts. I have examined my daughter to try how she stood affected towards your son and find her love so cold as I cannot give him hope of better success, yet if your son think good to come down again he shall have me ready to further him in his suit.

1632, June 26.—Robert Greville, Lord Brooke, to Sir John Coke, Knight, &c.

The tedious and troublesome business with much patience and industry now at length is waded through. If to the sealing and concluding all you can appoint any time before Saturday, in a place convenient where my Lord of Bedford (a party interested) may wait on you, I shall not fail God willing to attend you. I waited at Whitehall to have begged the favour, but being frustrated in my hopes, my many businesses upon departure into the country enforce me to attend in letter, not in person.

1632, June 26.—Sir Robert Heath, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, to George Kirke, Esquire, of His Majesty's Bedchamber, at Court.

When I was Attorney there was a bill passed His Majesty's hand for Henley Park in Surrey in the names of Mr. Tyrwhit, and Mr. Squebb. There appeared a few mistakes by the writers' neglect, no one of them being in any material point. I pray move His Majesty for his hand to this note, which may warrant these amendments, that the book may pass the Seals.

1632, June 26. Rouen.—Richard Bogan to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State, and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, at Court.

Near the city of Troyes in Champagne, some of the King's brother's troops have seized and taken five carts all loaden with rich goods bound for Lyons. These acts of hostility make men now here to apprehend a cruel war indeed. It is reported that those of the religion protestant in Languedoc have been a long space debarred the free exercise of their religion; they have sent one deputed express to the Cardinal, that, if speedy redress be not, they must be constrained to do what they would not. I send this to Dieppe after my friend. The rumour of Monsieur de Rohan's troops continueth.

1632, June 27. Rouen.—Richard Bogan to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State, and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, at Court.

By this inclosed you may perceive this King's proceedings in Lorraine. The victory remaineth to the King.

1632, July 1. Westminster.—Sir Robert Pye to Sir John Coke.

There is a privy seal in the new Secretary's name for half the intelligences from the death of Secretary Dorchester. My Lord Treasurer told me he was of opinion you might move for the whole as having foreign employment and my Lord did move and His Majesty granted it. I know it hath of late been divided since Salisbury's time.

1632, July 3. Dover.—Richard Browne to Sir John Coke.

Inclosing letter of Signor Burlamachi—being in attendance here at Dover on the arrival of my late master's (Sir Isaac Wake) corpse.

1632, July 6, 10 at night. Dover.—Sir Edward Dering. No address.

The body of Sir Isaac Wake is at present landed of whose arrival you pleased to require a present notice. The solemnity of his funeral is prepared in the best manner I can design. The remaining ceremonies shall be expedited with speed, and your honour shall have a sudden relation of them. His landing was saluted with the great pieces of this Castle and of the two bulwarks here. I have conferred with Mr. Burlamachi about the papers in your last packet mentioned. The body is now ready to be taken out of the boats, and the intendment is to bury it this next morning between two and three of the clock.

1632, July 6. Calais.—Da. Skynner to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary unto the King's Majesty of Great Britain, in London.

The ordinary post of Paris is come, who tells me the corpse of our late Ambassador was to come from Paris as to morrow, and we may expect it will be here in four or five days; which coming I will according to your order acquaint the rest of our nation here residing, who I make no doubt will be very willing to accompany him aboard the ship. The King's forces were ready to besiege Nancy, but the Duke of Lorraine is said to have pacified the King. Maestricht remains besieged. Count Henry Van den Berghe hath made a manifest, and doth levy soldiers to free the country of the Spaniards; yet pretends to maintain the liberties of the Catholic Roman religion. Last week the effigy of the King of Spain and St. Ignatius were both pulled down in the town of Brussels, upon which there was a great tumult.

1632, July 9. Inner Temple.—James Chadwick to Sir John Coke.

Will confer with Sir Francis Coke and Mr. Gilbert touching the things to be propounded to my Lord Goring. I doubt not but the certain annual farm thereof will be well worth 400 or 500 pounds per annum besides the honour and command. There is an Irish cause between Jancye and Sir Thomas Staples, in which I implore Your Honour's lawful favour for Sir T. Staples, not only for that he is my client but also for the merits of his cause.

1632, July 9. Middle Temple.—Richard Hadsor to Sir John Coke, Knight, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State, at Court.

The Lord Lambert tells me that your honour desires me to certify you whether his Lordship's suits concerning Royal fishings in the province of Ulster will impeach His Majesty's intended fishing on the sea coast

of that realm, or His Majesty's late dear royal father King James of blessed memory his grant by letters patent to the Londoners of the fishings of the rivers of the Bann and Lough Foyle. I have perused the draft of the letter which his Lordship desires to be signed by His Majesty, and for His Majesty's better security I have inserted an exception in the said letters of the said fishings, the same now concerning only inland fishings in the said province.

1632, July 10. — Donald Mackay Lord Reay to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

Incloses list of names to be surety. I am a stranger in this Kingdom and it is not in my power to find them all English. I pray present the names to His Majesty. The Attorney General says they must be bound body for body, that I must not depart the Kingdom without His Majesty's licence.

Note inclosed.—The condition is that Lord Reay by himself or any other of his procurement attempt nothing upon the person of Lord Ramsey or any of his kindred.

1632, July 14. Barbican.—John Egerton, Earl of Bridgewater, President of the Council of the Welsh Marches, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

You may be pleased to remember that long since, in the gallery at Whitehall, I spoke unto you for your favour unto the Council of the Marches, in being a means to prevent the passing away of the Forests of Mocktree and Bringewood intended to be granted to the Earl of Lindsey. I have more than once spoken unto His Majesty, whose gracious answers make me hopeful of good and desired success therein. I did on Thursday last at Somerset House move His Majesty for renewing of his warrant to the Signet that nothing concerning the provincial Councils might pass before the President thereof were made acquainted therewith; to which purpose he then made known unto you his royal pleasure in the presence of my Lord Keeper and myself.

[Indorsed, "A caveat sent to the clerks by Mr. Nicholas."]

1632, July 18.—John Egerton, Earl of Bridgewater, President of the Council of the Welsh Marches, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

At my being with you yesterday it was resolved to be fittest to speak with my Lord Treasurer before I attended His Majesty. I purpose by your good means to see the bill signed, that I may be the better enabled to frame my discourse therein upon all occasions. I had been with you this day, but that the earnest entreaty of my wife and the moist eyes of my daughter (who is now to leave my house and to go from me with her husband and to his friends) have made me perhaps to commit an error, and to express thereby more affection than discretion.

1632, July 18.—Emmanuel Downing to Sir John Coke.

Settlement of the fees of the Subpœna Office by a late agreement between the Lord Chancellor, Master of the Rolls, Clerk of the Hanaper "for the Seal" and the Clerk that makes the writ, viz. sixpence for each. I understand the Master of the Rolls will listen to no composition. I humbly entreat Your Honour that it may pass for sixpence to the King for every seal as the letter is already drawn with Your Honour; and for the 500 pounds to yourself it will be really performed so soon as the grant shall be passed.

1632, July 22. Rouen.—Richard Bogan to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State, and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

The Duke of Lorraine has performed what he promised to the King. Monsieur the King's brother being in Bourbonnais, he sent thither Marshal Schomberg and Marshal la Force with troops. News come to the Cardinal of the rendering of Maestricht to the Prince of Orange. General misery in Spain. In the East Indies the Hollanders have taken Goa. Here is maize corn derived from Ireland and Guernsey. In regard of the uncertainty of the season, it were not amiss that we kept our own old store as this people do. Quantity of butter, tallow, and hides are brought here over by Flemings and French from Ireland, which staple and necessary commodities, which are brought from thence by permission of some ill members, causeth a dearth in our land.

1632, July 23. Norwich.—Foulke Robartes, John Spendlove, Nicholas Howlett, and Edmund Porter, Prebendaries, to the Bishop of London.

We are now certified that a petition in the name of the town of Yarmouth to the King for a new lecturer is recommended to your Honour. This attempt is the restless importunity of some few of the faction without the general allowance. We the perpetual incumbents have there placed two very able men—the people are generally well satisfied and desire no more.

1632, July 23. Rouen.—Richard Bogan to Sir John Coke, Knight, principal Secretary of State, and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, at Court.

In mine of 22nd courant I advised of what passed concerning Mastrike [Maestricht] of the rendering of it by composition, and since the premiers prudents of this city had also advice of so much with augmentation; the conditions such as at Roermonde and Venloo. But I have now letters fresh from Antwerp and Brussels, and they mention nothing but (?) of the rendering; but that it is thought it cannot be relieved; so I am in doubt, so cannot aver it, and so must hold the advice of rendering in suspense. I am told it is thought the King will for Poitou, but no certainty.

1632, July 26. Delft in Holland.—Edward Misselden to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State, and of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, at Court.

The Dutch merchants avoid the buying of these new searched and sealed cloths, finding them now worse made and yet as faulty as before; whereby our English cloth grows more and more in disgrace, and causeth the Dutch to go on with more courage in their making of cloth. It hath added much to the fame of this worthy fellowship of Merchants Adventurers that, besides the well governing of this great society, they have ever maintained the ministry of God's word amongst them, that so the young branch of the company, consisting of many knights' and gentlemen's sons and others of quality, as well have good education in religion, as in matters of merchandise and commerce with foreign nations: that being well bred and seasoned in both they might prove the better subjects to His Majesty at their return home again. Our minister here concurreth not either with the Church of England, or with the churches under the States Government here, but is wholly for the Presbyterian kind of preaching and government of the Church; and will not preach on any solemn days, as the Nativity and Passion of Christ, the Gunpowder Deliverance, and the like, nor will use any forms of prayer, but do all after his own voluntary conceptions. Whereupon I have taken occasion lately to admonish our preacher and company: but instead of reformation of

COKE MSS.

these miscarriages, the minister hath made a faction to plot with our company at Hamburgh to remove me out of my place. The court at Hamburg re-elected me to this place of government, yet the minister and company here continue so violent in their faction and combination, that they refuse to come to courts, and do as those that said "Nolumus hunc regnare." I have thought it my duty to acquaint His Majesty and the Lords therewith, that so the ringleaders of these rebellious persons may be made examples to others; and some Reverend and learned Divine sent over to catechise these young merchants better to know and acknowledge God and their King. For our minister, having put the company into this distraction, is gone to the King of Sweden and left us destitute. This is the 10th year wherein I have spent my time in this government. Another great abuse of this government—by His Majesty's charters it is expressly provided for, that whosoever of a company shall marry any foreign born woman shall ipso facto be disfranchised from the freedom of this fellowship, because His Majesty loseth his subjects by their alliance and incorporation with strangers: and next the secrets and trade of our country, as the drapery and the like, are in danger to be revealed and conveyed to the Dutch and other strangers, to the public loss of our country and nation. I am a suitor to your honour that if the charter in this particular be obscure it may be made clear.

1632, July 28. His Chamber.—Sir Thomas Phillips to Sir John Coke, Knight, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State and one of His Privy Council.

Master Sewtas a very sufficient honest lawyer by Sir John Bankes' approbation, is hard at work breviating of the books and I hope will perform it to your honour's liking. The Londoners will rather seek to compound than to endure a censure in the Star Chamber. They now begin to know they have a foul business in hand which they are not able to defend. The strength of their testimony is in their own clerks and parties interested. At Greenwich in 1612 they informed His late Majesty that they had spent 25,000*l.* whereupon to disprove them His Majesty had caused Sir Josias Bodley to journey and estimate what they had done and he could not find they had spent half so much: and thereupon His Majesty was very angry, and swore that, if they would be cozened, he would not. The London faction are more bold to do all manner of wrongs than ever they were. There was an injunction to restrain them from further spoiling of the woods, but since my coming away they have made more spoil than was done a long time before. There are many staves ready to be shipped away. They make havoc as though they were to take their leaves.

1632, July 28. Farnham.—Richard Neyle, Archbishop of York, to the Bishop of London, one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, at the Court at Oatlands.

Mr. Smart, in confident expectation of the good success of his trial to be held at Durham Assizes for the recovery of his prebend, came in his surplice and hood into Durham choir, and there continued in his stall; and the Dean, being there, and knowing he is an excommunicated person, endured him without any reproof. His Majesty's Commissioners at York take this for a very great contempt. The common lawyers at York are of opinion that the High Commission may not meddle with Smart for his insolency, in regard that he is a prisoner of the King's Bench removed by habeas corpus from York. If that be avowed for good we may give up the High Commission. Another business, which will concern my successors in the Bishoprick of Winchester,—the town of Taunton obtained a corporation which may

become very prejudicial to the inheritance of the Bishopric. I hear it said that the town of Farnham are now attempting the like; it concerneth the Bishopric of Winchester more than a little. I beseech you obtain of His Majesty it may not be done this vacancy. His Majesty's public services are little beholden to the headiness of such Corporations.

1632, July 28. Dover Castle.—Theophilus Howard, Earl of Suffolk, K.G., Warden of the Cinque Ports, to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

This day arrived at Dover an Englishman who came from Dunkirk, and told me that a ship from Spain did report that war was proclaimed against France; likewise that he passed by Gravelines, where they fortify exceedingly, and at Calais, which he also passed by. Maestricht he also saith is not yet taken, but cannot hold out above 10 days if Popinham [Pappenheim ?] come not in the meantime.

1632, July 30. Dover Castle.—Sir Edward Dering to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

By order from my Lord of Suffolk, I am bold to present the continuing petitions of the poor prisoners who were here committed upon suspicion of piracy near twelve months since. They have long suffered in durance, and I doubt not but that the law will acquit them. Those papers about the passage within the ports which I delivered to you at Whitehall, I pray you to make no use of them until I be so happy as to attend upon you next.

1632, July 31.—Draft Warrant for the Royal Signet dated at Oatlands, and signed "Abraham Williams," directing that a legacy by will of James Blackleeche of 100*l.*, "to be for and towards the maintenance of His Majesty's wars now intended beyond the seas as is supposed for the recovering the King's Sister's children their country" be paid to Sir William St. John, Knight.

1632, August 2. London.—Doctor G. Primerose to Sir John Coke, Secretary and Councillor of State, at Court.

I shall carry your letter to the Duke of Soubise, who is yet in town. I have letters from Bordeaux that the Duke d'Espernon is there in great quietness with his ordinary train. If the French King go to Languedoc the Duke d'Espernon is not on Monsieur his side. At Bordeaux they are all disposed to rebellion because the King hath taken all their liberties from them, transported the customs to Blaye, and introduced the Gabelle.

1632, August 3. Fulham.—Sir Francis Windebank to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty, at the Court.

His Majesty vouchsafes me liberty to retire to my home this progress. You may give your letters address to my house Haines Hill in Hurst parish, in the County of Wilts, near Twyford. There is a letter now directed to my Lord Bishop of Ely, wherein there is a desperate complaint against the Earl of Bedford, and though it be not without some flashes of distraction, yet there are some sad passages in it and that may concern His Majesty's safety. You will please to represent them to His Majesty, that there may be someway held for examining the party, and preventing the danger. I have lately seen in the hand of Dr. Andrewes the Physician, a letter from Edward Misselden, deputy agent for the English merchants at Delft, where he complains much of one Mr. Forbes, a Scotchman, that opposes his government, and hath strangely perplexed the affairs of the merchants in those parts. I hear very well of the abilities and integrity of the man, and that he is very comformable

COKE MSS.

to the government of England, both in Church and State, which is the cause of Forbes his malignity. Accept my best wishes to you for health and strength to endure the travail of the progress.

1632, August 4. Yarmouth.—Ezechiel Harris and Ed. Greene, Bailiffs, to Sir John Coke.

In pursuance of what it hath pleased the grave wisdom of the right honourable Board to prescribe unto our assembly, we have despatched this messenger to attend upon the pleasure of the Lord Bishop that upon his report touching the persons already nominated we may order ourselves accordingly. We shall still be humble suitors for such further honourable favour as a cause tending so much to the honour of God the furtherance of peace and piety amongst us may seem to stand in need of.

1632, August 6. Salisbury.—Draft by Sir John Coke. Indorsed, "Copy of my letter to the Bishop of Ely."

Right Reverend Lord, Having in your presence acquainted his Majesty with the substance of that presentment which was made by a minister at the last visitation held in Cambridge, and transmitted by some of his Majesty's Council to your Lordship, his Majesty, considering that besides the inordinate expressions of the interests of the party, there are some things reflecting upon the state of the ministry and government of the church which are not to [be] neglected, hath therefore thought it fit that your Lordship, as Ordinary of that diocese, shall cause your chancellor, together with some grave and learned divines and lawyers of that University, to examine both the person and his cause, and his manner of proceeding, and certify the true state thereof under their hands. Whereupon, if it shall appear that the complainant by his distresses is fallen into any distemper of spirit worthy of pity and compassion, then you shall out of your fatherly commiseration, both by mild and tender admonition, recover and comfort him to a better estate of mind also help and relieve his disease by such counsel and physic as the university will well afford. But if it shall appear that his distemper proceedeth from his own violent and disordered humours and any refractoriness to the just proceedings of our laws ecclesiastical or civil, then you are legally to proceed against him, according to the merits of his offence. On the other side, if it shall be certified that his presentment in the substance thereof is just and that the Commissioners, in respect of the greatness of the person complained of, did forbear to enter into the examination thereof, then your Lordship shall acquaint the Earl of Bedford therewith, and shall give nothing in his prejudice before you hear his answer. He being so noble, so religious and so favoured by his Majesty, that he cannot conceive he will refuse to accommodate himself in such a case as this to give such maintenance as by your Lordship, or any equal judge, shall be found reasonable and just. Wherein nevertheless his Majesty expecteth a report from your Lordship of your proceedings and of the issue; that his gracious and royal care of the church and government may provide as there shall be cause for the indemnity thereof. So not doubting of your due correspondence to his Majesty's religious and just directions, I remain your Lordship's friend and humble servant.

1632, August 9. London.—Lord Dungarvan to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to his Majesty, at Court. [Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Son and heir to the Earl of Cork."]

As it was my father's command, so was it my desire, to wait upon you, and according to my father's instructions above all others to make my

addresses unto you. The King being gone so far in his progress I was forced to make these lines the interpreters of my intentions. I beseech you I may obtain His Majesty's pass for my travels, which you will be pleased to direct to my Lord Goring, that if it be possible I may enjoy Mr. Boswell's company who is ready to go for the Low Counties.

1632, August 10. Bewley (Beaulieu).

Charles R. Right trusty and right well beloved councillor We greet you well. We had notice not long since of an information given by a clergyman of that our kingdom of Ireland against this bearer Robert Blare [Blair] and some other Scottish ministers, wherein they were charged with preaching and practising strange and fanatical doctrines and novelties, to the great disturbance and affliction of our people in the churches where they reside. And his information we caused to be sent to our Justices, and to their Ordinary the Bishop of Down, and required them to bring the parties before them; and upon due examination, finding them guilty, to proceed against them with such censures and punishment as the offence deserved, and so as the scandal thereof might be taken away from our religion and government. Notwithstanding neither our Justices nor the Bishop has as yet given unto us any account of their proceedings. And this man, for himself and his fellows, appearing at our Court, doth confidently avow that they have not as yet been examined or heard upon the said information, and that they never held taught or approved any such matters of doctrine or practice wherewith they are charged: [and withal desired with great instance that you, our Deputy, calling unto you the Primate of Armagh, the Bishop of Derry, the Bishop of Down their Ordinary, and whom else you think fit, will strictly examine the truth of the said information made against them; and punish, or free them and continue them in their charges, as you shall find their carriage therein hath deserved. This reasonable and just request we think fit to grant unto them, and accordingly require you to proceed with convenient expedition, that if you find them men of sacred doctrine and honest lives, and such as carry themselves peaceably and orderly in their callings, the Church may not be deprived of their labours in those parts, where the great ignorance of many needeth as much help for the planting of religion as may be had.] "Now since thease contrarieties has beene informed to us We command you that you examin strictlie which of thease informations bee trew, without giving credit to anie syde untill the trewth show it selfe by proofe, and accordinglie either to punishe or rewarde the severall parties as ye shall fynd them to deserve." And for so doing these our letters shall be your sufficient warrant. Given under signet at our Court at Bewley the 10th day of August the 8th year of our reign, 1632.

By his Majesty's Commandment,
J. Coke.

Note.—This paper is endorsed "Coppie of his Majesty's letters on the behalf of Scottish ministers in Ireland, corrected with his owne hand." The portion of the letter within brackets [ ] is carefully lined out, and the substituted part within " " is written by the King in the margin.

1632, August 14. Cornwall.—Charles Lord Lambart to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State, at the Court.

My Lord Robarts in a high manner of contempt, by the advice of his son, hath refused to obey His Majesty's and your Honour's letters and the Lords' Warrant, in hope his late custom of lying in his bed shall be his protection. He is in perfect good health and eats and

drinks as liberally as ever he did, and is able to travel, at the least in his coach or horse litter. When I taxed him with his neglect he made answer that his warrant was not of sufficient power. He has sent his son to make his excuse, and by the mediation of my Lord of Holland to get the King to take his hands off from this business. I beseech you obtain that favour for your servant that a Serjeant at Arms may be sent for the Lord Robarts, which will somewhat more terrify his Lordship and doubtless give a final end to this business, and make me a happy man, otherwise most unhappy. I have written to Mr. Porter, who I know will make it his suit to his Majesty: if your Honour be pleased to second him.

1632, August 13. Dover Castle.—Theophilus Howard, Earl of Suffolk to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

The bearer hereof hath presented me with a petition wherein he complaineth of divers wrongs done him by the subjects to the Archduchess. You are best able, both by your experience in like cases and nearness to His Majesty, to put the party aggrieved into the best or likeliest way of relief.

[Inclosures.—Certificate of John Wallopp, Master of the Ship *Mary and John* of Dover, that a Blankenberghe sloop belonging to the Fort of the King of Spain took his ship and kept the crew and passengers prisoners at the Fort four days and nights, and took some goods and then dismissed them and it. Also Petition to the "Earl of Suffolk, Baron of Waldon, Constable of Dover Castle, Lord Warden Chancellor and Admiral of Cinque Ports, K.G., and P.C." of Peter Letten, Ressiant and Commorant in Dover as a merchant trading into foreign parts, for letters to the Judge of the Admiralty of Flanders to restore his goods and merchandize.]

1632, August 15. Dorchester Gaol.—Juan Bromaat to Mr. Coke at his Chamber in Beaulieu.

My keeper, thinking that letter which you sent not sufficient to free me, although His Majesty's hand and seal were annexed to it, still detains me in prison; telling me that without His Majesty's pardon directed to the Vice-Admiral, or to himself, in express words, he will not, cannot, free me.

1632, August 16. London.—Colonel Ashton to Sir John Coke, Chief Secretary of the State and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

I have received no answer unto my petition, neither my pass nor His Majesty's letters for me unto the Emperor, for which occasions I was lately at Oatlands. I make bold to send one of my officers unto you, considering the winter is so nigh at hand. Also I entreat that the King's letters may be framed according to this small draft enclosed. [Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Letter signed."]

1632, August 18. Dover Castle.—Theophilus Howard, Earl of Suffolk, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

News that Maestricht was surrendered the 13th of this month, 250 of the best men made a sally on the English, who had taken some works, and gotten mastery of the galleries, but were beaten back into the town. In the meantime General Pappenheim made his assault upon the English quarters on the other side. He was constrained to retire with the loss of 3,000 men slain upon the place, which ended the town in four days. The French king is gone towards his brother

with 20,000 men. He gives his brother six weeks to come in, and make his peace, and fifteen days to Montmorency. Count Henry de Van de Berghe gives in his colours the red cross and the white mingled together. His word is Fin de la guerre.

1632, August 18. Beaulieu. "Copy" (by Sir J. Coke) "of a letter from the Lords of the Council to the Justices of Hampshire, signed, Carlisle, Holland, Thomas Edmonds, F. Coke."

After our hearty commendations. Howsoever His Majesty, as other his predecessors, in his times of progress applieth himself to these princely exercises and disports which are requisite for his health and refreshing, amongst his continual and weighty cares, yet even therein he intendeth specially to behold in his own person the state of his subjects, how they are governed, and how they carry themselves in all places, as well to encourage them where they do well, as also to redress what he sees amiss. He had taken special notice in this county that his people enjoy peace and prosperity. Noblemen, gentlemen, and commons live quietly among themselves. New directions given for transporting timber. Perverse and ill disposed workmen to be made to accept of reasonable and ordinary wages. Sir William Dorington, Mr. Munday, and such justices as dwell near, to assist our purveyor in punishing this abuse. Liberty is taken in every market town suddenly to enhance the prices of corn, flesh, and fish. Justices and corporated authorities to take a stricter course to punish any slackness or corruption: also to keep a watchful eye upon all that passeth towards any ports or creeks, corn and wool. Our ships at sea will be appointed to make due search and seizure of all unlawfully exported goods to the public damage of the land.

1632, August 21. Rouen. Richard Bogan to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty, and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, at Court.

Incloses copy of a letter from Valenciennes, dated 18th current, as to Count Henry de Vandenbergh. Bouchain, mentioned in my friend's letter, is, as men report, of importance, situated between Cambray and Valenciennes. Troops are here levied daily, and two companies passed yesterday towards Picardy.

(Inclosure in R. Bogan's letter.)

1632, Août 18. Vallance (Valenciennes).

Monsieur, Cette ne sera que pour vous aviser qu'avons avis que le Gouverneur de Bouchain et ses frères est declaré pour le Comte Henry de Vandenbergh et a fait entrer dans Bouchain 600 Français qu'il a envoyés quérir sur les frontières. Autres grands de qualité, se sont aussi declarés mais ne savaient les noms que des susdits * * Ils font plus de 10,000 hommes, et attendent encore 5,000.

1632, August 24. Cork. H. Gosnold to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty in Court.

My suit for the Reliefs and Heriots being reduced to a favourable letter from the Lords to our designed Lord Deputy, hath long expected his coming over. Be pleased to afford me a few lines to his Lordship to refresh his memory, and to countenance me the better on my repair unto him. My petition to His Majesty for some 1,000 or 2,000 of acres out of the next plantation is left in the hands of Sir Edward Zouch. I perceive that Sir W. St. Leger, Lord President of this province, is the only man that is able to lay open the King's title to the lands in Ormond. Some have thought it policy to blank his helps, whereby they have hindered the business. Mine opinion is that if you would

COKE MSS.

lay hold on this fair opportunity, and make use of that noble gentleman, who seems to love and honour you much, and by his means to draw the thanks and benefit another way, it would be no hard matter for you to crown that work.

1632, August 25. Sir Robert Heath, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, at Court.

After His Majesty's own letters to Sir Thomas Russell, in the absence of Sir Thomas and Sir William Russell, they yet continue their wonted courses, insomuch as the Commissioners and Surveyors go about the business according to the decree of the Court of Exchequer in much danger and in more fear. They give out that His Majesty hath given order that it shall stand a Chase. My suit is that His Majesty will vouchsafe to write a letter directed to the High Sheriff and the Deputy Lieutenant of the County of Worcester, commanding them to disperse these riotous assemblies, and to commit the offenders or bind them over. As for Giles King, the late Ranger, and the other ringleaders, that they apprehend them and commit them safely to the custody of the Serjeant-at-Arms. I beseech you to obtain this letter and to send it by my servant to the Serjeant-at-Arms to be carried into the country. This I am confident will settle the peace of the country.

1632, August 27. Alexander Stewart to Sir J. Coke.

I came to His Majesty at Nonsuch, and shewed him if he would write to the Emperor of Russia and the State of Poland, that I might have liberty to buy hemp and flax, and make it into cordage, I would furnish His Majesty with 20,000 pounds worth of cordage at Michaelmas come twelvemonth at 22 pounds the ton, whereupon His Majesty commanded me to deliver the letters to your Honour. Your Honour shall receive advertisement from me and the agent there, when I come into Russia, that I have bought the hemp and am making of it into cordage in April next, because then I must send hither for ships to transport. I presume to present your Honour with 50 pieces as an earnest of thankfulness.

[Endorsed, "Letters to the Muscovite."]

1632, August 27. Roehampton. William Lake to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty at the Court.

These two letters from Monsieur Augier and de Vic came inclosed in my Lord Ambassador Weston's packet. I did carry them to Nonsuch, and on Sunday last to Oatlands, in hope to have found you. I have likewise command from my Lord Treasurer to recommend to your honour's care a parchment, containing a dispensation for his household chaplain (Mr. Dr. Halsey) for non-residing upon his prebendary at Winchester, in regard of the poorness of his fortune and means not exceeding 100*l.* per annum.

1632, August 28. His house. Richard Lord Weston, Lord Treasurer, "for your Honour."

My son's letter to you from Paris the King opened and read at Oatlands. Nicobaldi was with me, he complained that the Emperor's letter was given him without a copy. I shewed him that which you sent me. He liked well the matter, and wished that some honourable mention were made of himself; and that however the answer was slow, he had not been wanting in the diligent solicitation of it. I have sent you the original letter to alter, if it please his Majesty. Mr. Fleming is dispatched this day to his contentment, and carries to my son the King's

order to hasten into Italy. He may return back peradventure as soon as we shall be able to make a reply to any proposition sent over by him before he goes.

1632, August 28. A copy of the Lords Justices (of Ireland) letter to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

Daniel Molyneux heretofore Ulster King of Arms being deceased, the office is exercised, not by William Molyneux his son, as His Majesty has been wrongly informed, but by Adam Ussher who was a patentee therein with Daniel Molyneux. He is a gentleman by birth, being son to Sir William Ussher, Knight, Clerk of the Council here. He is a graduate in the University, and trained up at the Inns of Court in England.

1632, August 29. Dublin. Adam Viscount Loftus, Lord Chancellor of Ireland, to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

Inclosing the last above, and enforcing the maintenance of the patent to the brother of the wife of Daniel Molyneux, for the sake of a provision for her and her children.

1632, August 31. Draft (written by Sir J. Coke) of a letter to the High Sheriff and Deputy Lieutenants of Worcestershire, prepared for the King's signature.

Stating the resolution of the King to execute a Decree of the Court of Exchequer for the disafforesting of Malvern Chase, and by the power of the County to scatter and disperse all riotous assembly and practices. And we require you to cause the person of Giles King, late Ranger, and such others as are named in the warrant of our Serjeant-at-Arms, to be found out and apprehended, to be disposed of as our Court of Star Chamber shall direct.

1632, September 7. Yarmouth. Ezechiel Harris and E. Green, Bailiffs, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State, to His Majesty.

Some weeks since, according to the Order of the Lords, we presented the names of two or three (as we conceive, able, and we are sure, conformable) ministers unto the Bishop of London, that one of them might be by the Honorable Board appointed as a town preacher or lecturer amongst us. As God has already made you the instrument of these hopes in which we do promise so much good unto ourselves and our posterity, so by your honour's continued mediation we may receive the fruit of our own desires and your good wishes towards us.

1632, September 10. Aston. Henry Lee to Sir John Coke.

I presume the knowledge of mine and my wife's resolution to bestow her daughter Mary Blunt in marriage with my ancient and worthy friend, Richard Wilde. On Friday last there came into the country one Holmested who pretends to challenge some kind of interest in my said daughter's affection, and thereupon hath written a threatening letter to Mr. Wilde to dissuade him from prosecuting his intended marriage. Forasmuch as the carriage of this unworthy man is of so high a nature as if he be not made an example Your Honour nor any man else that is a father of children can promise to themselves any earthly comfort in them, I humbly entreat your Honour to vouchsafe your noble favour and assistance herein as in your grave wisdom you shall think fit.

Coke MSS.

1632, September 11. London. Endymion Porter to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State unto His Majesty.

This inclosed petition His Majesty commanded me to deliver unto you: it concerns a gentleman and kinsman of mine and what favour your Honour shall do him will be an increase of the many obligations I have to be your Honour's true and humble servant.

1632, September 13. Portsmouth. Francis Brooke to Sir John Coke.

Inclosing a draft of the show of what he has conceived for the good of the town. The inclosure is a petition of divers of the inhabitants of Portsmouth, stating, An intent of making a joint stock towards the attainment of trade, traffic, and commerce unto that town, to be employed in the way of merchandizing. And asking letters patent to those entering the Society for the sole disposing of the stock to be employed, and authority to seize to their use goods imported into or out of the harbour of Portsmouth, or within a compass of 10 miles on the sea by any other persons.

1632, September 14. Rouen. Richard Bogan to Sir John Coke, Knight, and Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty, at Court.

The inclosed declares what passed concerning the King's army against his brother the Duke of Orleans in Languedoc. His Majesty is now with the Queen at Lyons. Troops are raised here and pass towards the frontiers of Picardy. Sixty of the Turk's Galleys are on the coast of Cycillia (Scilly?) Some 70 ships are speedy to enter the Sleeve. God in mercy keep all good Christians from the Slaver. The King by his declaration at Cosne 23 August hath declared those of the Religion to be his faithful subjects, which confirmeth their fidelity.

1632, September 20. London. Morris Abbott, Governor: Christopher Clitheroe, Deputy; Henry Garway, Robert Bateman, and Thomas Noon, "East Indian Governors," to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, at his house in Tottenham.

We have received late intelligence of the great dearth which hath been in India, and of the great mortality by famine and pestilential diseases which hath depopulated many places and hath swept away 30,000 people in the town of Surat; in our English house 10, whereof Mr. Thomas Rastal is one. You may make your lady and his daughter acquainted therewith in such season and manner as your Lordship's wisdom shall find most meet for the better qualifying of their griefs.

1632, September 20. London. Charles Powell. (No address.)

I came hither from the Forest of Dean on Monday. The inclosed paper Mr. Broughton and I got with much ado, for the country were to deliver one of them to Mr. Hamborough and another presently to my Lord Treasurer, and we having notice of such a plot thought fit that your honour should be made acquainted with it. I was informed that Mr. Wintour is farmer to Mrs. James for her woods, paying His Majesty his due and to her 280*l.* per annum, which was the best bargain that she made. It seems that the country will fall on others (after Mr. Gibbons) who have wronged His Majesty much in his Forest. Some letters which are newly come to me enforceth me to go with all expedition to Amsterdam, where one is broken and oweth to me somewhat; as also about my brother's employment. Though it be ill time to travel I cannot avoid it.

1632, September 21. Rouen. Richard Bogan to Sir John Coke, Knight and Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty, at Court.

This King's troops which were before Treves are come into Picardy. The Count de Soissons departed from Paris towards Picardy, having principal command from His Majesty of all that army, so now we may expect to hear of some effects daily. The Queen Mother, retiring from Brussels to Ghent, coming to enter was denied; and since the Archduchess, sending thither a garrison, has been refused. The king is gone towards Narbonne, there to assemble the Parliament of Languedoc. The Duke of Elbœuf with his troops have been defeated by the Marshal de la Force, who took divers prisoners of quality, who since have been executed. Our gold here is brought in daily by great quantity.

1632, September 26. Canbury. Thomas, Lord Coventry, Lord Keeper, "For yourself."

Sends a letter received from the Lord Mayor. The improbability on the one side made me conceive it might be some false accusation against an innocent man. But the weight and consequence of it on the other side made me judge that it was not fit for me to be over secure. Williams is servant of Mr. Gibbs, one of the Judges of the Sheriffs Courts in London; he saith that the man hath been of a fair and honest conversation, and about a month since went by his leave down into Wales to see his friends. Whether it minister any cause of fear, or means of discovery, I shall leave to you. (Indorsed by Sir John Coke, "Concerning the libellous papers sent by Lord Mayor.")

1632, September 27. London. William Lord Hervey to Sir John Coke, Knight, Councillor and Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

My wandering son being returned from Asia into Italy, he gave me to understand from Zurich he would see the King of Sweden and his army. Here is a report that he should be miscarried about Noringberg. Be pleased to send me the words of Sir Henry Vane's letter concerning that matter only. If it be true (as I fear it is) I may then swallow up my grief at once, and after live a comfortless man the small remainder of my life.

1632, October 1. York. Lord Wentworth, "For your Lordship."

The Lord Falconberg, being enjoined by His Majesty the beginning of the last progress to appear before this Council and put in his answer, is gone up to London without doing anything, but falsifying his undertaking to His Majesty and putting scorns upon us his ministers here. My humble suit is that, with His Majesty's allowance, I may send the Serjeant-at-Arms to take him and bring him down hither from London. This you know is a public business, and myself, being to leave this government for a while, am desirous to settle and establish this Council in her just powers and credit, and would fain see it righted upon this arrogant Lord; and so discipline all the rest upon his shoulders, as I might well hope they should exercise their jurisdiction in peace during the time of my absence. The business proves marvellous foul against all the rest; and as Mr. Attorney tells me will prove most foul against him too; so as there is like to be a good fine gotten on him for the King, which considering the manner of his life were wondrous ill lost, and lost it will be, if I be not here.

Inclosed is a paper indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Lord Wentworth." Lord Wentworth sets forth reasons for enforcing the submission of Lord Falconberg to the Council at York, and that his answer be not upon honour, but upon oath.

1632, October 2. Rouen. Richard Bogan to Sir J. Coke, Knight, and Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty, at Court.

COKE MSS.

News from Court by which our Governor here is assured that the Duke of Orleans is gone to find the King his brother at Montpellier, in such sort as we hold all business betwixt them concluded.

1632, October 4. R., Lord Treasurer Weston to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

I do not well remember whether His Majesty gave you any order to speak with the States Ambassador about this accident of the fishing. I find the business either to be of very great importance or not to be spoken of at all. It is the beginning of a great work, and therefore I desire you to forbear to say anything to the Ambassador till I shall tell you what I know. I shall be at Rochampton, and shall be glad that you will please to meet the officers of the Navy there.

1632, October 4. Stanwick in Northamptonshire. R. Willis to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

The continuance of my many infirmities hath made me an humble suitor to my honourable Lord for his dispensing with my attendance this term. I do not think myself to be a man for any further employment in this world, and therefore have applied my thoughts in this retiring place to prepare for a better. I humbly beseech your remembrance of me in your good prayers for God's blessing my weak desires that way; and your good word to my noble Lord and Mr. Alured for my son John. I pray for your Honour as becomes both in respect of my private interest in your favour, and of that public duty, which we owe to those whom God hath made Patres Patriæ under him and the King.

1632, October 4. Canbury. Thomas, Lord Keeper Coventry, to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

It pleased His Majesty this morning to give direction unto me for the preparing two bills for the supply of the two Judges' places now vacant. I have herewith sent the same ready drawn unto you to present them timely to His Majesty's signature, and return them back to me.

1632, October 9. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "David Ramsey's discharge signed by His Majesty and sent to Mr. Attorney."

Two drafts by Sir J. Coke.

1. Order for discharge of David Ramsey.

2. Letter (apparently from Sir J. Coke to the Lord Treasurer), that if David Ramsey sign an abjuration of His Majesty's dominions, he is to have his liberty, and your Lordship must supply him with £500 for his passage. His Majesty further commandeth me to tell you that you have not yet performed your promise for the money you know of, for which he is earnestly pressed.

[This draft is scored across.]

1632, October 10. Bourton-on-the-Hill. Sir Nicholas Overbury to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary of State unto His Majesty.

I have been importuned by this bearer Joseph Masey to signify unto you my opinion touching his sufficiency, who I have known more than seven years, he being a Clerk at the Council, and in my particular do wish him all good successes.

1632, October 11. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke. "Copy of His Majesty's letter to the Commissioners for Sedgmoor."

1632, October 13. London. W. Noye, Attorney-General, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

I signified His Majesty's pleasure unto David Ramsey. He was very pensive and much abased of his accustomed firmness. He said that in obedience to His Majesty's command he was ready to go unto any part of the world and not to return: that his debts amount to more than £500, and they being paid he should be humbly thankful for that sum. He is a suitor to His Majesty that he might repair to his lodgings in King Street, and would promise on the faith of a Christian and the word of a gentleman not to move from thence without license.

1632, October 15. Waterford. Captain Richard Plumleighe, to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State, at Whitehall.

By my last general letters I gave notice of my encounter with Nutt and his consort, since which he himself hath not been heard of on this coast and 'tis presumed by many that he is foundered in the sea. His consort having received some shot from us, of which one struck out a plank of 8 feet long, put himself into the Isle of Valentia to repair his ship. The day that I set sail towards him he put to sea with his ship half mended, leaving behind him nine of his men; of which I have two on board me from whom I have learned these particulars.

(Men and ammunition on board the two ships: Nutt has two Turks with him, and his consort one; and since our meeting, when each of them shifted for himself, they never heard of Nutt and give him lost.) I never saw people in whom one disaster had settled so deep an impression as the Turks last descent hath done in these Irish: every small fleet they see on the coast puts them into arms, or at least to their heels. A report that seven sail of Turks had put into Beerhaven. I found them honest Flemings come to lade pilchards and pipestaves. Certainly I find this coast has of late been very ill guarded. For my own part I have never spent more than one ten days in harbour since my coming from the Downs, and that to ballast, wash and refresh my sick men. I have coasted above three parts of Ireland, and the west coast seven times over. Your honour's favours towards me I will always confess, as Ausonius did to the Emperor Gratian, Tum stans, tum sedens, et cum voce patui, et cum meditatione secessi, omni loco, actu, habitu, et tempore.

1632, October, 15. T. Gilbert. (Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Cousin Gilbert from Lockow, Peverel."

Mr. Chadwick is of opinion it is a "nemo scit," because of the wardships and other accidental profits which are uncertain. He saith further that the licences or dispensations for eating of flesh on fish days will amount to 300*l.* a year, at 5*s.* or 6*s.* 8*d.* a house: he saith Mansfield and Worksop are within Broxtow Hundred. He can procure a farmer to Mr. Secretary, if so he please, that will give 800*l.* per annum: but I think it will be better after a year or two year's usage of the place. I would Mr. Secretary had it under seal, and then he might say he hath such a command in his country as no subject in England hath. For your loving kind of apples and pears my wife and myself give you many hearty thanks.

Inclosure, signed "Ja. Chadwick," stating that if Mr. Secretary obtain the grant, there be three or four men will be his tenant and give him 400*l.* p. a. rent, so that they may have the profits and the bestowing of offices.

1632, October 15. Westminster. Humphrey Fulwood, "For your Honour."

States delivery of various letters for my lady at Tottenham. Mistress Elizabeth, Mistress Ann, Mistress Elways, and the rest of your family

COKE MSS.

there are in good health. Mrs. Manners lodgeth in Westminster near me, ill affected with the King's evil, as she feareth. I have been often called to for a privy seal concerning moneys to be issued for the furnishing forth of the four ships now prepared. My Lord Heath doth desire your honour that the king's letter about Kings Sedgmoor may be opened sealed again and a copy sent to his Lordship. Petition of one Fincham concerning the estate of one Cobham Doves a pirate living obscurely. Sir John Caswell hath earnestly entreated me to move your Honour that his friends may have leave to visit him, and himself not be kept close prisoner.

1632, October 16. London. Richard Poole, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State.

This day I met with Mr. Burlamachi at Sir Robert Pye's. He promiseth me I shall receive your money within two or three days. I shall receive the 50*l.* out of the Exchequer tomorrow. Mr. Fulwood is come to town and purposeth to set forward your businesses here. Mine honourable lady is at Tottenham in good health (God be blessed) with all the children.

1632, October 16. Westminster. Humphrey Fulwood to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, at Court.

Upon enquiry of Mr. Burlamachi what should be the cause why letters have not of late come from Germany, the Hague, and Brussels, as usually, he entered into a large relation of the present disorder of the posts. He imputed the fault merely to the posts who have heretofore bought their places. They more minding their own peddling traffic than the service of the State or merchants, omitting many passages, sometimes staying for the vending of their own commodities, many times through neglect by lying in tippling houses. The opinions of Mr. Burlamachi and Mr. Peter Rycaut favourable to Mr. Withering and Frisel in their places of postmasters. For reformation they both agree in one, and that with the proposition wherewith Mr. Withering hath formerly acquainted your honour. The displacing of these posts and laying of certain and sure stages, whereby His Majesty will save, as Mr. Burlamachi will make appear, above 1,000*l.* or 1,500*l.* yearly now expended for expresses, &c.

1632, October 16. Christianus Rex serenissimo Principi Domino Carolo Magnae Brittanniae, Franciae et Hiberniae Regi Fidei Defensori Nepoti et Fratri Nostro Carissimo.

Christianus Quartus Dei Gratia Daniae Norvesiae Vandalorum Gothorumque Rex Dux Schlesvici Holsatiae Stormariae ac Dithmarsiae Comes in Oldenburgh et Delmenhorst Serenissimo Principi Domino Carolo Magnae Brittanniae Franciae et Hiberniae Regi Fidei Defensori Nepoti et Fratri nostro carissimo salutem et continuum felicitatis incrementum.

Serenissime princeps Nepos et Frater carissime qui hasce ser^{ti} Væ tradet nostrae legionis liberi vexilli capitaneum egit Franciscus Hamond nomine. Et quia manipulos ejusdem legionis aliis subdere signis necesse erat cum ipso et quibusdam aliis officiariis ad quatuor mille thaleros imperiales omnino convenimus. Quando autem eam summam in Anglia ex Ser^{tis} Vestr: aerario accipere voluit rogamus Vest: Ser^{tem} dicto Capitaneo de tantillo ex aerariis quibuscunque nobis debitis satisfieri et ad rationes aerariorum nobis debitorum ascribi jubere velis. Deus Opt: Max: V^{m} S.^{tem} semper incolumem prosperrime agere clementissime faxit. Dabantur ex Regia nostra Rendesburgi 16 Octobr: Anno 1682. Christianus Rex.

1632, October 17. Joan Lady Coke to Sir John Coke.

I have received your kind letter whereby I understand of your good health, for the which I give God humble and hearty thanks, beseeching Him in mercy long to continue to His glory and our comfort. God make us thankful we all enjoy health, though the weather be much changed, for we have had a great deal of rain which makes great floods. If you have had the like I hope it will cause the King and Queen to return the sooner to London, which I should be glad of that I might enjoy your company here. My brother and sister Lee is come to London, and they remember their services to you, and all the children their duties, and little John Elways asks when his grandfather will come home. I pray remember my love to my son John Coke. Thus praying to God to keep you in health and send us comfortable meeting, I rest your loving and faithful wife.

1632, October 17. Hartlebury. John Thornborough, Bishop of Worcester, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

I was glad to receive letters from your Honour, but more grieved that I could not give content as you desired. These two contraries gladness and grief fight a duel within my bowels. Gladness must be the conqueror, grief the conquered. The reason I refer to be related to your Honour, by this bearer, Mr. Button.

1632, October 21. Thomas Comber, Vice Chancellor of Cambridge, to Mr. Lucas, Secretary to the right honourable the Earl of Holland.

I desire you to acquaint our honourable Chancellor with the unfortunate escape of Mr. Bernard, who this Sunday, whilst Mr. Buck our senior beadle (bedell)attended upon me to St. Mary's sermon, hath made a secret escape from the servant that had the charge of him. We have sent many horsemen after him with hue and cry. Good Sir, I beseech your care and furtherance, as well in the informing our Chancellor, and by him His Majesty herewith, that such further course may be taken by his power for his apprehension as may be thought fit in this case. I am much disturbed with this accident, and wholly rely upon our honourable Chancellor's favour, in pacifying his Majesty, and directing what he thinketh safest and fit for me to do herein.

1632, October 21. Draft by Sir John Coke of the King's letter to Francis, Lord Cottington, Chancellor and Under Treasurer of our Exchequer.

Sir John Coke and Sir Francis Windebank, our Principal Secretaries of State, and William Noy, Esquire, our Attorney General. To examine upon interrogatories Sir John Caswell, Knight, lately by our order committed to the custody of John Penial, one of the messengers of our Chamber in Ordinary, upon information against him that he hath committed sundry offences tending to the prejudice of our honour and service, which deserve particular and strict examination.

1632, October 22. London. Sir Francis Windebank, Secretary of State to Mr. Secretary Coke. Indorsement by Sir J. Coke, "your faithful brother."

I recommended Mr. Lasley's protection to the Board, it had a fair passage. The weekly Gazettes put down by the Lords of the Council. For jurisdiction of Courts, the Judges did attend: they and Sir Henry Marten, and the Attorney-General, appointed to confer for settling the business of prohibitions. For the city magazines and regulating the

COKE MSS.

prices of corn, the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Justices have desired a longer day. Keepers of prisons sharply reprehended, who have promised more strictness. Congé d'élires and letters sent for Bath and Wells, Peterborough and Bristol. The last being for an enemy of yours, your Honour may lay aside and defer it. [It was for Doctor George Coke, the Secretary's brother]. Here are likewise two privy seals, one for the Queen's Majesty, the other for Mr. Ramsey, the clockmaker.

1622, October 23. Newmarket. Draft by Sir John Coke, of His Majesty's letter for John Croft of Lincoln College, to be Fellow of All Souls in Oxford, hearing that he is "a student of special hope, and by the statutes of your house, he ought to be preferred before others in respect of his kindred."

1632, October 29. Yarmouth. Thomas Thompson and Giles Call, Bailiffs, to Sir John Coke,

We are thankful that by your furtherance, we have obtained the effect of our late petition to the Board for establishing a Lecturer in our town. According to an order made, we are now provided of so worthy and able a person chosen to that place as upon trial made amongst [us ?] is found every way fit and accordingly approved of both by us, and our Reverend Diocesan. We have now returned an instrument under our common seal to the Board for his allowance of a hundred pounds per annum with articles for the executing of his place which we pray may by their order be confirmed.

1632, November 9. York. John Jobson certifies an order subscribed by the Right Honourable Thomas Viscount Wentworth, Lord Lieutenant and President of His Majesty's Council in the North, and delivered to Sir William Pennyman, Baronet, determining that the towns of Clifton, St. Mary Gate, Osterwick, Heworth, and Roclift, being annexed to the liberties of the City of York, continue to pay to the Constables of the North Riding their several rates for His Majesty's service, saving only to the prisoners in the Castle of York, for lame soldiers, and for the House of Correction in the North Riding, and that their show of arms shall be in the County of the City of York, and not with the North Riding.

1632, November 12. Robert Sparke to Sir John Coke, Chief Secretary of State to His Majesty, at his lodging in Court

When I despaired of any order or relief from your Honour (your letters staying so long), I repaired to Bangor, and there did tell my Lord how I and others were oppressed with variety of suits commenced as I said by his Lordship's direction. His reply was that these suits were strange to him, and that he was never principal in them, nor so much as privy to them, and that he would charge all these whom I did then nominate not to molest any man in his name. I see and now believe that my Lord of Bangor was not privy to the greatest part of our troubles. He wondered why I should inform such things against him: my answer was, that the height of my grief and the heat of my fury was then such that, being blind, I struck him who was next unto me. Sir, I am weary in opposing greatness, and may no longer resist my Ordinary. All that I desire of Mr. Weckerlin is, that he continue to me as I have proved to him. I wish the great Judge to reveal the truth, and to give every one his due and to your honour long life here, and eternal hereafter.

1632, November 16. Dublin. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Letter from the Lords and others in Ireland concerning the statutes penalties, &c."

Right Honourable,

Having long sithence understood His Majesty's princely designment of your Lordship to undertake the charge of this Government, we daily expected your happy arrival, with confidence that we should reap thereby a large portion of comfort and content. But forasmuch as your Lordship's coming is retarded, we have thus presumed to declare, that some here have procured the execution of a statute made in the Second Year of Queen Elizabeth against recusants, which is followed with much severity, and imprints a general fear that your Lordship's Government will be unpleasing; which statute, since the enacting, was never put into execution until now, only once in the happy reign of our Sovereign, Lord King James of famous memory, and that permitted for a short time, in which it begot so general poverty, desolutions and so many effects of misery, as His royal Majesty, in commiseration and pity of his people, did quickly recall it; and the labour of many years did not repair what that little time did ruin the plenty and prosperity of the commonwealth: besides the distraction and amazement it struck into the people that were there, as now, all carefully busy in repairing and building what the wars destroyed. And if by the now proceeding, they be again disummated (decimated ?), we can expect but perpetual affliction, and never hope to see the commonwealth in so likely a frame and way to flourish as now it is. We most humbly beseech your Lordship to mediate with his sacred Majesty to avert this calamity, to whose mercy we solely appeal. We conceive that your Lordship will find the execution of that statute will be the open way to disable and impoverish the people so far as there will not be left unto them either to serve His Majesty, or to relieve their own necessities: but the gaols and prisons may be filled with those that ever have been faithful and loyal servants to the Crown at all times and upon all occasions, and will ever so continue. And it was set on foot (as we think), in an unreasonable time before the last payment was made of the six score thousand pounds lately given unto His Majesty, although the subject hath not received the whole benefit of His Majesty's grace and favours transmitted by the agents, but have new afflictions raised in fee places. And therefore we are likewise humble suitors unto your Lordship to give and procure for this distressed people the full benefit of those graces and favours already bestowed by His Majesty, and such further, as your Lordship will think meet for their relief. Our distress hath need of much, and yet, being sensible of His Majesty's expense for our safety and common good, we, who take the boldness to present this letter, do hereby promise for ourselves, that we will be found among the forwardest of His Majesty's subjects of this realm to pay our parts of twenty thousand pounds in an equal contribution, to serve His Majesty's occasions, not doubting but upon your Lordship's happy entrance into the possession of this government we shall have a period set unto our sufferance. We have entreated our very good Lord, the Earl of Westmeath, to present this unto your Lordship and to receive your Lordship's answer. And so we must humbly take our leave and ever rest. Dublin, the 16th of November 1632.

Westmethe.	Fingall.	Gormanston.
John Nettervill.	Oliver Louithe.	Nettirvill.
Luke Nettervill.	Ja. Dillon.	Taaffe.
Jam. Fleminge.	L. FitzGerald.	Fitzwilliam.
Tho. Nugent.	Ricd. Beaker.	Slane.

COKE MSS.

Ric. Barnewall.	Ja. Plunkett.	Dunsany.
Nich. Darcy.		Robt. Talbott.
Valo. Wesly.		William O. Shaghnessy.
Lu. Delahyde.		Oliver FitzGerrald.
James Bathe.		John Kelly (or Relly).
John Talbott.		J. Hose (?).
John Shee.		Bryan Birre.
Marc. Chevers		Connor Connor.
R. Ferall.		Cahell McDonnaghy.
Mich. Rochfort.		Farrell McManus.
Henry Crompe.		Hugh o'Connor.
Hugh o'Connor.		Wm. o'Dowd.
Thadeus Ruairk.		Erihna o'Hana.
Morgan Ferrall.		John Gara.
Geralt McNawa his × mark.		Foger Gara.
Dom. Lynch.		Sheane oge o Roirke.
An. Kirwan.		Da. Gaurane.
Charles Dowd.		Cormicus Moghary.
		Hen. McDonogh.
		Tho. Flemynge.

1632, November $\frac{9}{19}$. Aboard His Majesty's pinnace the *Second Whelp* in the Downs. Captain Simon Digbye to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty, at his house on Lambert Hill, in London.

Captain Plumleigh has by letter pretended their Lordships' pleasures to stay a ship called the *Salutation* coming from Zante Cephalonia, the Merchant's name William Burnet, the Master's Andrew Batten. I do entreat your confirmation or otherwise. It is reported that Captain Nutt is taken at the Groyne. The Wesinde fleet of Hollanders passed by the 16th, reported with pillage of a town in the West Indies. My Admiral is still at Luckstadt. Most of the Burduse fleet is come home.

1632, November 19. Dublin. John Pollexfen to (his cousin) Emmanuel Downing at his house at the sign of the Bushel near Fleet Conduit.

I have written to my friend Sir W. to solicit the obtaining of Sir Christopher Sipthorp's place in the King's Bench who is lately dead. If there shall be any need of money, if it exceeds not £50, do me the favour to lay it down for me.

1632, November 21. Dublin. Richard Boyle, Earl of Cork. (No address.)

The Earl of Westmeath is preparing to the Court, to make a tender of some propositions to divert the proceedings against the recusants upon the statute of 2nd Elizabeth, which is set on foot through all the kingdom and went on so peaceably and quietly, as we could not despair, but the course we were in would have procured very good effects of conformity in many, and legal fines for such as should continue refractory, and those to be gotten in seasonably towards the payment of His Majesty's army. I beseech you take into your consideration how inconvenient it may prove to God and His Majesty's service to admit of any stay or alteration in the present proceedings. None or very few of the other three provinces are in the tender. I being of opinion, that it will be safer that a present letter from His Majesty should be sent over to countenance and encourage the work now in agitation than

anywise to hinder. I understand that what offer he shall make will be but a personal charge for one year, unto which the Protestants have given no assent, neither hath it been required of them.

Sir J. Coke to the Earl of Cork. (Copy.)

To your Lordship's letter of 28th November, I cannot give a clear answer without taking the freedom to deliver my opinion and reasons why I conceive the statute penalties for not coming to the church not to be so convenient at this time for the public service as the common contributions. Wherein I build upon the same foundation His Majesty propoundeth and professeth, your Lordship insisteth upon, and from which it is not fit for any to recede; namely, that such a power and order must be established in Ireland as may produce conformity in religion and the church, and both justice and civility in the commonwealth. That such order cannot be settled without countenance of an army your Lordship and the general vote of that Council do confirm. And, you also grant that the army may be maintained either upon the country by cess, to which His Majesty in grace to his subjects is not willing to be forced, or by common contributions, or by the new way of statute penalties, which your Lordship and that Council have not only advised, but have put the state upon; having (as is said) both before and against the order given from hence both delayed the collections, and levied the penalties; which ought not to have been pressed, as I conceive, otherwise than heretofore was done to induce the contributions, and not in anywise to cast the support of the army upon them, which ought not to be done for weighty considerations. [Here follow wise and well argued grounds for not maintaining an army at the special cost of the Papists or by an uncertain revenue such as fines for non-conformity.] The priests, when they find that by tolerating their going to church where little preaching is, they may have means to put the army in disorder for want of payment, they will do again what heretofore they have done. It will, therefore, be no safe counsel for the King to leave in their power the subsistence of the army, and for God's part I doubt it will prove of as little effect to bring the Irish to conformity in religion. If then your Lordship, upon pretence of religion, or the King's service, shall indeed to free yourselves charge the army upon these fines, and shall defer the levies of former contributions, and so make it difficult to take any other resolution, you must make account it will be esteemed a disservice to hazard the army, and by consequence both the religion and the peace of that kingdom. If you apply to the Lord Deputy in the King's way, you will find him a man not only of resolution, but of wisdom and moderation. Your interests are great. Be careful, therefore, to settle them in the King's way, which is not only the safest but the best, and those that run out of it will in the end lose themselves. Pardon this boldness in him that will on all occasions approve himself your Lordship's humble servant.

1632, November 21. John Verney to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

I am given to understand that amongst some of my Lord Brooke's works now printed and ready to be sold is a letter of directions for travel and this should be a letter written to my brother Sir Greville Verney. The beginning of it doth intimate that my brother should be of charge to my uncle. Your Honour well knows of what charge the breeding of my brother hath been to my father, and that it never did cost my Lord Brooke a penny. This is some trick put upon my brother, as to possess the world with an opinion that my Lord Brooke should be at

COKE MSS.

great charge with breeding my brother and so take off the charge of the world for what injury he hath otherwise done my brother. I well am assured that this letter was not written to my brother, but to my cousin John Harris then residing in France. I humbly desire that, because it toucheth my father and my brother, they may be stopped coming out till I make my brother acquainted with it, and that you may see the truth of this.

1632, November 22. Rouen. Richard Bogan to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty, at Court.

I have now prevailed here with the Judge of the Council that he hath prohibited the exporting of our English gold. He condemned a Fleming in £5 sterling amend for proffering it in payment; by which means not having free course may return from whence it came. News is come that Monsieur de Toran, Governor of Casall, hath rendered it in possession to the Spaniard; he is brother to the Bishop of Alba, who was of the Duke of Orleans his part, but is retired into Spain. This news proving true may make new wars, for there is great discontent for the death of M. de Memorency (Montmorency?).

1632, November 23. Rouen. Richard Bogan to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty, at Court.

In my last I advised of what reported concerning Casall in Italy. I have now certain notice of the sudden death of Marischal Schomberg in his government of Languedoc; and of the indisposition of the Cardinal passing towards Rochelle, but since recovered but much weakened. The Duke of Longueville, Governor of this province, confined to his house at Collombiers, till the king's further pleasure. The Duke of Memorency and he loved entirely. The King's Attorney General telleth me to have prevailed with this parliament to defend the exporting of English gold.

Mr. Burlamachi assured me that the warrant for taking away the patent for cards was signed. I presumed to buy some, which I will send that they may see the effect of your Honour's promises; by which means they here may permit our merchants free passage, and liberty to bring in our manufactures.

1632, November 26. Whitehall. Sir John Coke's draft of his letter to Sir Robert Anstruther, Ambassador Extraordinary for His Majesty of Great Britain in Germany.

I write to acquaint you with his Majesty's pleasure for your staying in those parts till you receive further instructions from him. The change of the present face of the affairs causes this alteration, which as it is an assurance to you of his Majesty's trust in you, and how he values your service, so it may give you reason of extraordinary merit in it. I write in haste to require you to stay at Hamburg.

1632, November 25. Bishop of Durham's House in St. John's. Thomas Morton, Bishop of Durham, to Sir John Coke.

"Salutem in Christo Jesu." I present unto you a subject of great commiseration in this bearer whom I know to be able and painsful in his ministry, and I intreat you to give him your best furtherance.

1632, November 29. Brainfort (Brentford). Mary Lady Anstruther to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State and of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

Having heard by an uncertain rumour that my husband's return for England is stopped by a countermand from His Majesty, I desire that

you would be pleased that I may know whether it be so or not and whither His Majesty's commands do lead him.

1632, November 29. His Majesty's ship *Victory* in the Downs. Captain Richard Plumleighe to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State, at Whitehall.

Leaving behind me the *St. Denys* and the *Dreadnought*, myself with the *Bonadventure* arrived this 29th in the Downs, where I will attend your further pleasure. We find here only 2 States men-of-war. I have not yet inquired what order Captain Digby hath left here for the *Salutation* of Yarmouth.

1632, November 29. Durham House. Thomas Alured to Mr. Secretary Coke.

I thank you for the noble favour you have done my friend and neighbour Mr. Temple: he hath some friends, as my Lord of Carlisle and others, who know his breeding and abilities have fitted him for other employment than only to bear a battle axe as a Pensioner. In Irish business his experience as well as his breeding hath been much.

1632, November 30. H.M.S. *Victory*. Captain R. Plumleighe to Sir John Coke.

I received your honour's letter for the discharge of your kinsman Captain Kirke out of the *St. Denys*. I have addressed a letter to him for his discharge without contradiction, and on the arrival of the *St. Denys* here (in the Downs) I will take him into my own care.

(1632, November —.) Sir Francis Coke (brother) to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

By your letters I received a great deal of solid comfort as well to ease me in my own present griefs in the loss of my dear wife (though I account her not lost who is in God), as also in my present ill health, and it also did greatly rejoice my heart to hear of my brother's great advancement to be made Bishop of Bristol. This we must first acknowledge to come from God, next from His Majesty, by your only means. I pray God bless you for it and grant that your friends and the State may long enjoy you. I thank you for Mr. Revell. Your servant Mr. Newton came by Melbourne, and desired me to certify you that your tenants are backward in paying. It is alleged that they are poor cottiers, but Mr. Newton saith that many of those which are behind with rent are such as take ground of you, and cannot be so poor.

1632, December 1. Annesley. Lord Chaworth to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

I am an humble suitor unto you, Sir, to move His Majesty grant me leave to bring my wife up with me to the physicians in London for the great necessity of her health That this is no idle excuse yourself knoweth by the trouble you had about her pass to the Aspa (Spa in Belgium) which truly did her more good than all other experiments, and His Majesty also knows that, in opinion it was the Evil, she hath tried the cure of his hand. I do presume His Majesty will not deny me the comfort, or her the means to health, the rather for that, in obedience to proclamation, we leave our son at one of my houses, with a competent family for house-keeping in the country.

1632, December 4. Plymouth. Philip Andrews, Mayor, and 7 aldermen of Plymouth, to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

COKE MSS.

Your love and zeal to the spiritual welfare of this Corporation in the recommendation of Mr. Gross to the Lord Bishop of our diocese, challenge from us a dutiful acknowledgment of our obligement to your honour. We have appointed the bearer to acquaint you with the truth and justice of all our proceedings, and we doubt not but you will still remain a constant friend to equity, justice, and truth, and in that to us.

1632, December 5. *Victory* in the Downs. William Cooke to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

Having been appointed Master to the Victory, which may be called in, asks that he may have his employment confirmed from January next, and not lose his turn to be employed in the river.

1632, December 6. *Victory* in the Downs. Captain Richard Plumleighe to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State, at Whitehall.

The *Dreadnought* and *St. Denys* arrived. The whole fleet is ready to put to sea whensoever we shall receive directions from above. Captain Digby not yet returned. I sent, by your honour's kinsman, to Captain Roiden and provided him of what was necessary for his journey.

1632, December 12. Westminster. "A draft of a letter to the Lords Justices for staying their proceedings against the Recusants." "To the Lords Justices alone."

Whereas by letters unto our Treasurer of England of the 26th of February last you gave advice for the levying the 12*d.* a Sunday imposed by statute upon such as forbear to come to church towards the maintenance of our army there. Now we understand that, both contrary to your own original counsel and our express pleasure, you have before the 28th of October last given direction for levying the duty upon divers our subjects within the County of Wicklow, which we cannot take nor esteem other than a very unadvised part. These are therefore straitly to charge and require you that you forthwith rectify this your great error, by calling in and superseding all warrants and other proceedings had upon the presentments taken upon the said statute. We are also given to understand that, being further required by our said letters of 14th of April, to enter the same in our Council Book and Signet Office there, ... you of yourselves have seemingly entered it into the Council Book indeed, but presently sealed it up again, and kept it ever since concealed and secret. We do not in these particulars know how to interpret your meaning, but sure we do conceive that our service and ministers here have suffered very much thereby, and therefore do now again require you to publish the same, and to admit as many as will to have copies thereof.

1632, December 14. London. William Astell to Sir John Coke.

The Earl of Roxburgh hath given me free leave to dispose of my suit for subpœna as I shall think good. If I find a fair and free passage with the Lord Keeper I then count it effected and hope to execute the place at 500*l.* per annum or to have 200*l.* per annum out of the profit of the suit. The further consideration I leave to your Honour's wisdom.

1632, $\frac{14}{24}$ de Décembre. Dit et donné par écrit à son Excellence Monsieur le Prince d'Orange à la Haye par François de Nethersole.

Sa Majesté m'a commandé de condouloir de sa part avec votre Excellence de la mort inopinée du feu son très cher beau-frère votre neveu. Quelles sont les intentions et conseils de sa Majesté je

viens de declarer tout au long à Messieurs les Etats Généraux, et vous prierai de la part de sa Majesté de les assister de votre prudent avis, et de les porter, par votre crédit et autorité aupres d'eux, de faire la dessus une bonne et forte déclaration de leurs intentions en faveur de la Reine votre niéce et de Messeigneurs les princes vos arrière-neveux. Pour fin sa Majesté m'a commandé de remercier votre Excellence de tant des démonstrations de votre courtoisie amitié et respect envers la dite Reine sa soeur, et du soin de ses enfants durant leur séjour en vos pays, et de vous priêr d'y vouloir perseverer tant plus qu'ils en auront dorenavant plus de besoin. En quoi V. E. obligera sa M. de s'en revancher en toutes occasions aux quelles elle pourra témoigner au monde l'estime qu'elle fait et de la personne de V. E. et de son amitié.

1632, December 19. *Victory* in the Downs. Captain Richard Plumleighe to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State, at Whitehall.

Your letters of the 16th present came into the Downs the 18th at night. Presently upon the receipt I caused Captain Sydenham to supply the Whelp with 14 days victual, and the 19th early in the morning she set sail for Dunkirk. Such is the weather here that sometimes for 14 days together we can take in nothing without endangering the loss of the bark or hoy that brings it. There ride at this instant 7 sail of Dunkirkers without the South Foreland, which the last week fell into a fleet of Hollanders bound for Rouen, and forced two men-of-war their wafters to make haste into the Downs and leave their convoy to discretion, most of which they have disposed of into Dunkirk.

1632, December 21. Wallingford House.

Copy of an order of Lord Weston [Lord Treasurer] and Lord Cottington to Customer, &c. at port of Sandwich to take notice of performance of letters patent for licence to merchants of Belgium living under the obedience of the King of Spain to transport beyond the seas gold or silver not above £2,000 in one ship.

1632, December 23. Dieppe. M. Montigny, Gouverneur de Dieppe, à Monsieur M. Coke, Conseiller et Secrétaire du Roi de la Grande Bretagne, à Londres.

J'ai reçu votre lettre du 12me de Novembre et vu comme le Roi de la Grande Bretagne desire qu'on exécute l'intention des congés que Monsieur son Amiral des Cinq Ports renouvelle tous les ans, ce que j'estime très juste et raisonnable, et à l'effet duquel je me porterai avec grand soin. Les bateaux dont nous avons la permission ne vont quasi point du tout à la côte d'Angleterre.

1632, December 23. Sir Edward Dering to the Earl of Suffolk, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports.

The proportion of powder in Dover Castle is so small that after fresh occasion as this there will not be a corn of powder left, if it will hold out so long. But for the castles in the Downs and the two bulwarks in Dover, none of them have any sufficiency of provision of powder, and some of them are so disfurnished that they must be silent whilst others gratulate Her Highness' landing. For Walmer Castle had no other powder but three pieces only loaded about a twelvemonth since as your Lordship knows. If any supply be sent I suppose it will be near twenty barrels to each of the little castles, and above fifty into Dover Castle. Whether the Queen of Bohemia be entertained in your Lordship's or in the King's lodgings within this castle, much preparation will be necessary, as well for furniture and utensils of all kinds, as for repairs of

Coke MSS.

leads and windows. I do not know what warrant the Merchant De la Barre had, but in April last he did send over into Marseilles in France 121 pieces of iron ordnance and 30 tons of shot.

1632, December. Sir Francis Coke to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

As for your occasions at Melburne this bearer can inform you fully and for anything I can perceive, it will behove you to take some order for the settling of your estate there in some certainty with my Lord of Huntingdon and the freeholders or to suffer loss still. They are a multitude of stubborn people, and with forbearance they are made worse. I thank you for the comforts you vouchsafed to my son Francis.

LONDON: Printed by Eyre and Spottiswoode,
Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

TWELFTH REPORT, APPENDIX, PART II.

THE

MANUSCRIPTS

OF THE

EARL COWPER, K.G.,

PRESERVED AT

MELBOURNE HALL, DERBYSHIRE.

VOL. II.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, East Harding Street, Fleet Street, E.C., and
32, Abingdon Street, Westminster, S.W.; or
ADAM AND CHARLES BLACK, 6, North Bridge, Edinburgh; or
HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., 104, Grafton Street, Dublin.

1888.

[C.—5613.] ~~Price 4s. 10d.~~

THE MANUSCRIPTS OF THE COKE FAMILY, OF MELBOURNE, CO. DERBY, BELONGING TO THE EARL COWPER, K.G., PRESERVED AT MELBOURNE HALL.

Vol. II.

1632–3, January 2. Charterhouse Yard.—Sir Kenelm Digby to [Sir J. Coke] [no address].

I have heard much whispering that the two new ships are likely in their conditions and qualities at sea to fail much of the expectation that hitherto hath been had of them, and it is generally conceived that in their charge they have much exceeded what at any time Mr. Burrell made the King pay for ships of like burthen in the time of the Commissioners. Recommends that the King command the shipwrights and masters of the Trinity House to deliver their opinions as well of the good contriving and sufficiency of these ships as of their substantial building. Hopes that when the King hath any more ships to build, he will refer the consulting of their models to the most eminent and able men in that faculty, and out of their debate settle his resolution ; not referring so important a thing as the good or bad success of a ship to the single fantasy of one shipwright. The officers of the Navy should be directed to parallel the charge of these two ships with two of like burthen built by Mr. Burrell. I am even now stepping into the coach to go to my mother's house in the country.

1632–3, January 11.—E. Boiton to Thomas, Lord Coventry, Lord Keeper.

Touching the matter of those two rolls I will dutifully wait upon your own time. Till when Manum de tabula is my rule.

1632–3, January 12, nov. Paris.—Richard Boyle, Lord Dungarvan to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

I will venture rather to be guilty of importunity than seem unthankful for that favour which by procuring his Majesty's pass you have conferred upon me. I thought it therefore part of my acknowledgment to let you know the particulars of the Cardinal de Richelieu's arrival here two days agone, after he had seen the King the 3rd of this month at Rochefort a town belonging to the Duke of Mombazon whither the King went to meet him and to congratulate his recovery from his sickness. The King being desirous to prevent him went up the back stairs into his chamber while the Cardinal was going down at the other side. [Cardinal knelt, both wept, then conversed for two hours.] In Council the King gave a pension of 1,000 crowns to Captain Beauregard for taking Monsieur de Memorency (Montmorency) prisoner. Yesterday the King arrived here and is thought to stay till the ceremony of the order of the St. Esprit be passed which will be solemnized about Candlemas with a great deal of state. If you please to pardon this importunity I shall hereafter take occasion to give you notice of what doth pass here at Court, where I intend to spend this winter.

COKE MSS.

1633, January 20.—Copy of letter (in Latin) from Vladislaus IIII. Dei gratia Electus Rex Poloniae, Magnus Dux Lithuaniae Russiae &c. serenissimæ principi Dominae Elizabethae Infanti Magnae Britanniae Palatinae et Electrici Rheni cognatae nostrae carissimae salutem et omnem felicitatem. . . . Accrediting John Zawadski to convey condolence on death "illustrissimi olim Principis Frederici Palatini Rheni."

In this letter the King of Poland seems to avoid mention of Frederic as *King* or Elector, and addresses the princess as *cognata* only.

In her reply (in French) the Queen of Bohemia commences, "Monsieur mon très honoré *Frère* et cousin"; and refers to "le feu Roi de Bohème Monsieur mon mari de glorieuse mémoire."

1632–3, January 30. Camus.—Archbishop of Cashel to the Lord Bishop of London, one of his Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

I have by letters lately solicited the Lord President of Munster that in favour of the poor church may be issued general commissions for the trial of church manses and glebes, which being made known by jury or famous witnesses may be restored to the incumbents, a thing very necessary for the better plantation of the Gospel by the residence of sufficient curates, by whom the daily service may be performed and at least the children of the parishes catechised. Asks that his Majesty's letter may be sent over as warrant to the Lord President. I will undertake to make our incumbents reside, or at least furnish their parish churches with resident qualified curates. I have not yet had the benefit of his Majesty's letter for my commendam.

1632–3, February 7. Launsborough.—Henry Lord Clifford to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to his Majesty, at Court.

My Lord my father and I have sent this bearer my servant with letters to their Lordships to inform them of the state of the counties in our Lieutenancy, and my respect to your honour obligeth me to send him first to you to give your honour an account of the particulars thereof. I desire that I may receive their Lordships commands what shall be done for the future.

1632–3, February $\frac{1}{10}$. The Hague.—William Boswell to Secretary Coke.

I offer herewith a bill for allowance of my extraordinaries by virtue of his Majesty's Privy Seal, the like whereof hath been usually granted unto his Majesty's Ambassadors and other ministers in this as well as in other places above their ordinary entertainment. And as my Lord Viscount Dorchester told me was regulated at 400*l.* per annum. I assure your Honour my expences have been proportionate. I shall only desire to subsist with honour in the public without breach or prejudice of my private. My bill commenceth when I entered into actual service. I believe others have looked back to the date of their privy seals.

1632–3, February 12. Whitehall.—Sir John Coke to The Lord Mayor and the Court of Aldermen of the City of London.

Recommends Edward Abbes to be granted the freedom of the City. He hath a good reputation for his skill in trade, and honest and religious carriage.

1632–3, February 15.—Endorsed by Sir J. Coke. "Copie of a letter to the Bishop of Salisburie concerning Mr. Sherfield."

Right Reverend Lord, It may please you to take notice that Mr. Sherfield is now censured in the High Court of Star Chamber for the several misdemeanors and offences heretofore certified and now proved or confest. Namely, for taking upon him to execute the order of a pretended vestry's power, and for proceeding therein otherwise than that order did direct, and chiefly for presuming to meddle with reformation

in Church matters, without his Ordinary's direction and allowance. For which, besides his fine, he is enjoined to acknowledge his offence unto your Lordship. And this acknowledgment his Majesty requireth you not to [accept in private but] "receave except it be full bothe in matter and forme videlicet" in a public manner, before the Dean and Chapter [so as notice may be taken of the full performance of it] "and that the words may bothe be significant and humble, that all may take notice that the sentence is fullie executed." And further his Majesty requireth your Lordship to cause those places in the glass window, where the heads were beaten out, to be supplied again with white glass, and not coloured, and then to place the same window where it was, without other change, at Mr. Sherfield's charge. This by his Majesty's express commandment I recommend to your care, and so remain your Lordship's humble servant John Coke. Whitehall.

Note.—The King appears to have struck out the passages within [ ], and to have substituted those within " ," with his own hand.

1632-3, February 17.—Sir Dudley Carleton to the King (endorsed by Sir J. Coke "Sir Dudley Carleton's probabilities sent to his Majesty.")

In the matter of the charge against him by Sir Francis Nethersole that he had tampered with the seal of a letter given to him by the King to deliver to Sir Francis Nethersole. The substance of Sir Dudley Carleton's allegation is that Sir Francis Nethersole had himself so dealt with the seal to afford ground for making Sir Dudley Carleton lose his employment in the Low Countries, to which he, Sir Francis Nethersole, wished to succeed.

1632-3, February 17.—William Cecil Earl of Exeter to Sir John Coke.

For signing of the pass of Mr. Marks, being sent into France.

1632-3, February 18. — Interrogatories signed T. Edmonds and J. Coke, with the voluntary answers thereto on oath signed F. Nethersole in the matter of the opening of the King's letter to Sir F. Nethersole, entrusted to Sir Dudley Carleton to convey to him at the Hague.

1632-3, February —.—39 Interrogatories whereupon Sir Dudley Carleton, Knight, is to be examined by His Majesty's command [as to the opening of the King's letter carried by him to be delivered to Sir Francis Nethersole at the Hague].

1632-3, February 18.—"The answer of Sir Dudley Carleton, Knight, being voluntarily deposed before the Right Honourable Sir Thomas Edmonds, Treasurer of his Majesty's Household and Sir John Coke his Majesty's principal Secretary," to 39 Interrogatories. (Signed) T. Edmonds, J. Coke, Dudley Carleton.

1632-3, February 20.—"The answer of Henry Lucas, Secretary to the late Lord Viscount Dorchester, being voluntarily deposed to the Interrogatories administered unto him by the Right Honourable Sir Thomas Edmonds, Treasurer of his Majesty's Household and Sir John Coke his Majesty's Principal Secretary." Denying all knowledge of or part in the matters (between Sir Dudley Carleton and Sir F. Nethersole.) (Signed) T. Edmonds, J. Coke, Henry Lucas.

1632-3, February 23.—Sir Dudley Carleton to Sir John Coke, Knight, principal Secretary of State, and of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

I most humbly pray your Honour to move His Majesty to restore me to my liberty and to free me from my sufferances, hoping and assuring

COKE MSS.

myself that upon your Honour's report His Majesty hath understood me innocent.

1632–3, February 23. Deptford.—Ken. Edisbury to Sir John Coke, Knight, principal Secretary of State to His Majesty, and one of His Highness' most honourable Privy Council.

The protraction of the Estimate for the two new ships this year to be built begets us much distraction. I entreat your honour to move the Board for their letters to the Justices of the Peace in Oxfordshire, Buckinghamshire, and Berkshire for the land carriage of 2,000 loads of timber and plank to be carried in the next three summers following out of Shotover and Stow Wood, whereby the purveyor William Willoughby is in hope that the Justices will take ordor to cease (sess?) the country for the levelling of carriages or moneys to the undertakers; which will be better effected if they send for the purveyor at their meeting, to inform them of the works that are most necessary to be taken in hand in the first place.

1632–3, February —. Dublin.—Richard Boyle, Earl of Cork, to Sir John Coke, Knight, His Majesty's principal Secretary of State.

Having lately adventured to present unto you my humble apprehensions in that great affair in which His Majesty's resolutions are since expressed, and by the Lord Chancellor and myself and the Council readily obeyed, though not without much reluctation of the better and conformable party, I here shall only recommend the bearer Mr. Thomas Temple, the hopeful son of a worthy father Sir William Temple late Provost of the College here, and sometime a Secretary to the deceased Earl of Essex both in this kingdom and in England. His profession is divinity, wherein he is so good a proficient as he is almost ready to proceed Doctor. His conversation being answerable to his doctrine and both concurring to make him a complete man, meet to be cherished.

1632–3, February —.—William Ashbournham to Mr. Nicholas.

Endorsed by Sir J. Coke "The next house the sign of the White Lion over against the Italian Ordinary."

By your letter I find Mr. Secretary Coke will make use of my horses, which are at his command. If I knew a fault by any one of them I protest I would myself acquaint him with it. Pray let not my assurance persuade him anything in it, but let him satisfy himself fully by his own servants, and though he may think them dear I am confident at his return out of Scotland he will not say so. I shall stay at Salisbury House all this afternoon. If he send my man shall go and deliver them.

1632–3, March 4. Lockow.—T. Gilbert to his cousin Sir John Coke, Knight, principal Secretary to His Majesty.

My son William hath been motioned to a place in Ireland to be an assistant to the King's Secretary there who is (as he is informed) so aged blind and lame that he cannot of himself execute the place without an assistant. If your honour think him fit for that place I beseech you be pleased to afford him the favourable word to my Lord Deputy.

1632–3, March 8. Aboard His Majesty's ship the *Dreadnought* in the Downs at 7 o'clock in the morning.—Captain Francis Sydenham to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

(For His Majesty's special affairs—haste, haste, haste, post, post, haste, haste, haste. From Deal at 9 o'clock in the morning, Sandwich at past 10, Canterbury at past 11 at noon, Sittingbourne at past 1 in the afternoon, Rochester past 3 in the afternoon, Dartford past 5 in the afternoon.)

Upon a diligent inquiry of divers ships which have come by us, I have understood not only of some Turkish men-of-war that rove up and down about the Bay of Biscay and the Coasts of Spain, but also of one Norman (late Vice Admiral to Nutt) and of two confederates with him that infest the Western Coasts. 'Tis the common fame of almost every ship that comes from thence that they have surprized and layed aboard divers ships about Plymouth and those parts, that they have taken a ship of Bristol, and I am ascertained that a Scotsman who rides here by me was pillaged by them, who is of opinion that they are now in Torbay or lurking up and down thereabouts.

1632–3, March 20.—Jo. Broughton to Charles Powell, Red Lion Street.

Your servant was so earnest in his travails and did put me so to it that I am so galled I shall not be able to stir these 7 days. Thomas Charnock telleth me the wire is better and the brazier doth assure me that his metal is also better, but the calamis doth not give so much yield by reason of the abundance of sand in calamis newly digged: you must buy calamis that hath been long time above ground. In the Forest all goeth to havoc, here is such cutting and slashing of wood. I pray you not to fail me.

1632–3, March 20. Wallingford House.—Copy of an Order of the Earl of Portland, Lord Treasurer, to the Officers of Customs of Dover to permit goods of foreign merchants to be landed in store and reshipped at half subsidy.

1632–3, March 22.—Endorsed by Sir J. Coke "Sir Francis Nethersole."

Note by Sir F. Nethersole of the determination by the King of the matter between him and Sir Dudley Carleton, signified by Sir J. Coke to Sir Dudley Carleton before the Earl of Carlisle and Mr. Treasurer in the Long Gallery at Whitehall "whither I was also sent for." The King is confident that his letter was opened before it was delivered to Sir F. Nethersole and that Sir Dudley Carleton if he did not open it knew who did open it. "He doth straitly charge you from henceforth to forbear to express any disaffection towards Sir F. Nethersole, and if you fail therein His Majesty will not fail to resume the business, and to proceed against you in another manner than he hath done yet, and lastly His Majesty doth command you to forbear the Court."

1633, March 26. Dover Castle.—Sir Edward Dering to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

Although I have received order from the Lords of the Council that no voluntaries should pass to the service of any foreign state &c. yet here is a letter come down from Mr. Moore (to my deputy) to require passage for Captain Morgan Carnell with 50 of his company into Flanders. Asks directions, the coming of this company being in daily expectation.

1633, April 3. Kensington.—J. Dickenson to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries.

My Lord of Holland doth very thankfully acknowledge the favour you have done him. Since my being here there have not come above four, at several times, who protested they knew not the nature of his restraint: and having understood by me His Majesty's pleasure departed without seeing him. For so much as concerneth himself I may truly affirm that I find him not desirous of any visits. I delivered the Queen's letter at the very instant when I received it.

COKE MSS.

1633, April 8–18. The Hague.—Horace Lord Vere to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

I had disposed of your nephew Coke before yours of the 1st of April came to my hands. Let me know by one of your Secretaries whether Ensign Lee be dead or no.

1633, April 8 (N.S.). Calais.—Thomas Withrings. (No address.)

Right Honourable and my good patron, I found here the Countess Taxis Secretary with the Postmaster of Ghent, they having settled stages betwixt Antwerp and Calais for the speedy conveyance of letters; they have placed a postmaster at Dunkirk, having dismissed all their couriers, and seven days hence they intend to begin by the way of staphetto (estafette) from Antwerp to London: their request is we shall do the like, which accordingly I have ordered my man to do, having taken order at Dover for the passage. The Governor of this place promiseth me all favour. The boatmen of this place who take their turns for Dover I find unwilling to be obliged to depart upon the coming of the Portmantell. But upon the advice of Mr. Skinner and other merchants of our nation in this place, I have found out a very sufficient man who will oblige himself with security that for 40 shillings he will wait upon the coming of the packet, upon sight whereof he will depart, engaging himself to carry nothing but the said packet. Asks directions, and will stay till the first packet shall come by staphetto from Antwerp.

1633, April 10. Kensington.—J. Dickenson to Sir J. Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries.

My Lord of Holland is desirous that you will cause the enclosed to be presented to the Queen's Majesty.

1633, April 11. Portsmouth.—Francis Brooke to Sir John Coke.

I have this instant received your Honour's command for stay of the two Holland East India ships, for performing whereof I am presently going to Cowes. If they are within command of the Castle it may be by the assistance of Capt. Tourney obeysance may be secured. Capt. Cartwright will get the 8th and the 5th *Whelp* to come to Cowes. Order might be given to H.M. ships in the Downs to come hither.

1633, April 12. On board H.M.S. *Bonaventur* in the Downs.—Captain Thomas Ketelby to Sir John Coke.

Your first order for going to Portsmouth is now arrived with the later one. I am now under sail with the *Dreadnought*, the *Whelp* is not yet come.

1633, April 15. Dunham.—Sir George Booth and Sir William Brereton to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

You were pleased to be an instrument for the obtaining of His Majesty's warrant for the security of the Coye (decoy). . . . If any attempt for the revoking of the grant, we may be admitted to vindicate the Coye . . . and ourselves. It is in this county generally apprehended to be a public good as appeareth by a strong certificate sent herewith. My Lord Strange has unhappily appeared an opposite unto the Coye. . . . I doubt not but by your good means he may be taken off, or we may be protected. Be pleased so far to assist us as that we may by your means obtain a fair and judicial hearing. Sir George Booth adds that though he has not so large an interest in the Coye as formerly, yet he is as much engaged in his daughter's behalf in the defence thereof.

1632, April 20. Aboard the *Tenth Whelp* in the Downs.—Captain Richard Fogge to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State and and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

I wrote you of Captain Kettleby's letter left at Deal to follow him to Portsmouth if the wind was fair, but it happened contrary, and I have remained here. This morning there came about the South Foreland four Dunkirk men-of-war chased into the Downs by four States men-of-war of greater burden and force, all the way in fight until the Dunkirks run for succour under Weymore [Walmer?] Castle, and then the Castle shooting they gave over their fight. Asks directions, if they should fall again to fight within command of our ordnance.

1633, April 22. Warwick.—Richard Vyner to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

A suit of mine in the Court of Common Pleas (against Townsend and Hall) will be tried before Sir William Jones and Mr. Baron Trevor at the next Gloucester Assizes. I have had very good counsel and am informed my case is very plain; yet since the reversion of these lands (out of which I claim title) after a life or two is settled upon Mr. Dutton, a very powerful man in that country, and I, being a stranger there, may fear some hard measure among freeholders. Be pleased to entreat these reverend Judges to take care that I may have fair proceeding in the trial. My hearty prayers for your prosperous journey. The suit is brought in my name against Townsend and Hall.

1633, April 27. Dunham.—Sir George Booth to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

Undue courses have been held by Mr. Winn my Lord Strange's Solicitor for obtaining of hands to a certificate and petition against the Coye sending the same to great meetings and public assemblies, as to Lancaster Assizes which is three score miles distant from the Coye, to the horse race at Chester, to Hawarden Church where some stood at the Church doors entreating their hands, and therein used my Lord's name. These combinations are such courses as I have not known in my time; formerly the intimation of his Majesty's pleasure has been obeyed. If the chief actors therein were but called to yield an account why my son B[illegible]reton may not employ his own inheritance to his best advantage, as [illegible]ll as the rest of the owners of Coyes in England do, I am confident, h[illegible]wever they may mask themselves under the pretence of public grievanc[illegible] yet they cannot make it appear to be of any other quality than the rest of the Coyes in this kingdom. I desire that my Lord Strange may be excused herein, for I am verily persuaded that his servant Winn being a Welshman doth strive to express his greatness among his countrymen near unto whom this Coye is seated. He hath come with a multitude and hath stricken and abused those that were authorized from His Majesty.

1633 (April ?).—Earl of Dorset [to Sir John Coke]. [No address.]

I have sought you in this town, but not finding you here I hope these may meet with you chez vous. The King promised the Queen that this morning he would declare himself anent Mr. Jermyn. If you please to know His Majesty's resolution and signify it to those he shall command you, you shall do an office and service not displeasing to the Queen, and much obliging his friends to remain as I do your humble servant.

1633, May 1–11.—Endorsed by Sir F. Nethersole, "Extract of a letter from the Hague."

Her Majesty received great contentment by the election of her son the Prince Elector in the room of his blessed father. She would have you send her word who shall be appointed to come over to his instalment, and would be glad the ceremony might be done in the army. The Prince of Orange would take it for an honour to have it done in the

COKE MSS.

camp sub ipsius auspiciis et fortunâ. Ye may express this inclination of her Majesty to the King himself. Hitherto all goeth well, but what shall we think of the hot alarm the deputy of Delft brought yesterday morning, with tears in his eyes, that Mr. Burlamachi was broken in his credit, and had gotten the King's protection; whereof he so pitifully complained that Her Majesty could not refuse to write a gracious word or two to the King for him, being engaged above £15,000 about him. Two things I am to recommend to your care, that you provide for the safety of the moneys he oweth to Her Majesty, and for the monthly provisions, how my Lord Treasurer will have them remitted, since Mr. Burlamachi his credit is failed abroad.

1633, May 4. The Tower of London.—Walter Long to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

The unhappy condition I am in, and the good hopes which I now have through his Majesty's grace and your power of amending it, makes me write. This bearer my brother whose fortunes being involved with mine and thereby partaking of my long sufferings is made the more earnest suitor for my speedy enlargement. I understand that His Majesty's pleasure is that your honour should be satisfied from his Attorney General whether I have given satisfaction to the sentence of the Star Chamber and the orders and decree of the Exchequer, which I have done. But Mr. Attorney tells my brother that he may not, nor will, do anything until he hath some order in writing. Be pleased to make some such reference in writing unto Mr. Attorney as is usual.

1633, May 7.—Henry Jermyn to Mr. Secretary Coke.

Before you receive this my other will be in your hands which I have sent you by my father. This I add to give you my humble thanks again for your favour, and to beg your pardon of me, in that my misfortune renders me so often troublesome to you.

1633, May 11–July 22.—The Gists of His Majesty's Progress to Scotland.

List of Places and the stay at each.

	Nights.		Nights.		Nights.
At Theobalds -	2	At Richmond -	2	At Edinburgh -	16
Royston - -	1	Auckland -	1	Linlithgow -	1
Hinchingbrook	1	Durham - -	2	Stirling - -	2
Stamford - -	2	Newcastle -	2	Dunfirmline -	1
Grantham -	1	Bothal Castle -	1	Falkland - -	5
Newark - -	2	Alnwick - -	1	Edinburgh -	5
Worksop - -	1	Gillingham -	1	Dalkeith - -	1
Doncaster -	2	Berwick - -	4	Seton - -	1
Pomfrit - -	1	Dunglasse -	1	Dunglasse -	1
York - -	4	Seton - -	1	Berwick - -	4
Rippon - -	1	Dalkeith -	1		

1633, May 11.—Sir Francis Nethersole to the King. "For Your Majesty to be first read."

May it please your Majesty, a matter of £50,000 will serve to do as much as is expected from Your Majesty at this time towards the re-establishment of your nephew. If there should be any difficulty made by your officers of complying with this proposition at this time, if they will undertake to furnish but £20,000 thereof in this and the next month, I will undertake to furnish the other £30,000 within the space of the three months, upon the following conditions:—1. That your

Majesty give order to-morrow for a benevolence in the manner I have propounded to your Majesty. 2. And for my reimbursement out of the first proceeds thereof. 3. And for the remainder, which may well amount to as much more, to be employed by Your Majesty for the affairs of the Palatinate only, so confident am I of the reality of your people's affections to supply your Majesty in an occasion wherein the honour of God and of Your Majesty are so notably interested. Humbly submitting this bold offer to your Majesty's censure with my sincere opinion that no one thing would add a greater fervency to the longings and prayers of your most loyal subjects for the safety of your Majesty's return from this journey nor conduce more to your service at home and abroad than such a declaration as this. I crave leave to lay two other papers by these that I may trouble your Majesty the less when I come.

1633, May 12. Theobalds.—Earl of Holland to (Christ's College).

After my very hearty commendations. I have been entreated by an an honourable friend, whom I very much respect, to take notice of a fellow of your society, Mr. Coke, who pretending to the Proctorship by course of seniority (the same falling to your turn of nomination for the next year) is besides qualified for his abilities (as I am informed) against all exception. Upon so good testimony and recommendation I may well adventure to intreat for him, that by your favourable votes he may enjoy the advantage his seniority and merit cast upon him; which respect to Mr. Coke I conceive will be very well placed, and much oblige his friends, besides the beholdingness you shall thereby lay upon your affectionate friend Hollande.

I have diverted Mr. Secretary Coke from his purpose of soliciting his Majesty in the business. And therefore if he ask but reason for his kinsman by me, I hope you will hearken to it, and not misinterpret my interposition.

1633, May 14. Grantham.—Francis Staveley to Sir John Coke.

Asks that His Majesty's signature be procured to a discharge of the Lady Cotterell from the fine of the wardship and marriage and rents of Sir Clement Cotterell's heir.

[Endorsed with notes by Sir J. Coke of value of trees in Brancepeth Park and Chopwell Woods.]

1633, May 14.—Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Orders of the Lord Keeper and Lord Privy Seal in the cause of Mrs. Harding and the Countess of Suffolk."

Inter Harding Ch. et Katherinam uxorem suam Querentes, et Katherinam Comitissam Dotariam Suffolk et Robertum Townsend Chr Defendentes, to be relieved for a rentcharge of £200 per annum granted by Thomas late Earl of Suffolk, during the life of the Plaintiff Katherine, to be issuing out of the Manor of Walden to the use of the Plaintiff Katherine.

1633, May 16.—Copy of accounts passed by Sir J. Coke (at Stamford) of Sir Robert Anstruther, Ambassador Extraordinary in Germany, &c.

For charges of transportation of him and his family from London to the Hague, Frankfort, Heilbronn, thence back to Frankfort, with charges of convoys, trumpets, passports, &c. - - - -	£1,220
For secret services in this negociation and for intelligences, messages, and correspondences usual for January, February, March, April last passed, in all - - - - - -	£350
Allowance for blacks for him and his family to condole the deaths of the Kings of Sweden and Bohemia - - - - - -	£200

COKE MSS.

1633, May 16.—Charles Lord Lambart to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State, at the Court.

The Commission with the Lord Robarts answer is returned. I understand that he has confessed good matter against himself. I will proceed with effect and doubt not of a good issue. They hope to compound the business with His Majesty. I beseech your Honour have an eye to their proceedings. Be pleased to write a favourable letter to my Lord Deputy of Ireland in my behalf particularly about the suit His Majesty has been pleased to grant me in that kingdom.

1633, May 16. Snaith.—E. Dawnay, Gilbert Stapylton, A. Washington, William Norman, John Astoft, and Matthew Kaye to Sir John Coke.

There is a cottage in Rawcliffe, the inheritance of Mr. Savile a ward, of whom Sir John Coke is committee, that by neglect is fallen into the river of Aire, to the danger of the country. They desire to know before the next Sessions of Sewers whether speedy order will be taken for the safeguard of the town and country, otherwise they will be inforced to sequester the cottage and the land thereunto belonging.

1633, May 17. Chester.—Charles Walley to Mr. Carpenter, servant to the Right Honourable the Lord Deputy of Ireland, at my Lord Deputy's house in Westminster Palace.

A new pirate come upon the coast of Ireland, who took one Tarlton's bark of Liverpool, and in her goods to the value of £3,000. He has pillaged two Dutch ships, one he set on fire. It burned a day and night in the view of the whole country near Dublin to their grief and shame. This Biscayan Spanish rogue outbraves the two kingdoms, undoes the poor merchants, and spoils many an honest gentleman of his whole fortune. I hope my Lord will hasten to clear the coast of this pilfering villain, and other the like, else all trade and commerce between the two kingdoms is spoiled.

1633, May 18. Greenwich.—Lord Goring to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, at Court.

Noble Sir, when you better know this worthy gentleman, Sir William Crofts his brother, sent by Her Majesty of Bohemia so soon as he arrived there from Sir Robert Anstruther, he will afterwards need no other recommendation than his own merit: for trust me, sir, he is a right discreet sober worthy honest faithful hearted young man as I know any. Be pleased, sir, at his first entrance to you not to suspect him the more for this my earnest recommendation of him, but in case there be aught in your way to oblige him that you will be pleased to grace him therein. He can give you a very good account of all those parts from whence he comes. All I can say from hence is that, since our blessed master left our incomparable mistress, she is sad in extremity; which we that are of little other use must strive to divert, though never hope to expel, till that happy return. And so it being very late and I very very weary I humbly rest your faithfullest humblest servant, noble sir, GORING.

1633, May 18. Whitehall. — Sir Francis Windebank "For your Honour."

I have received your letter by Burlamachi's messenger. For the stay of the privy seal (now dispatched) the poor man was more afflicted than for his great disaster. Sir John Fiennes says that Colonel Seton lately returned from the Hague thinks an Ambassador from Poland will be here before the end of the next week, and intends to hasten into Scotland to His Majesty. How seasonable or convenient it will be considering His Majesty's weighty affairs there and the great train and

confluence of both nations, which needs no addition of Polacci, His Majesty may take into consideration, with speedy instruction how we shall amuse him here. I think if he be persuaded to go see the Universities, or some of His Majesty's houses here, or to spend some time in hunting, such diverson will not be amiss. It were fit some nobleman were appointed for his first reception. His Majesty at his departure from Theobalds commanded me to demand a jewel belonging to the Crown of the Earl of Somerset, which being of great value he had I know not by what brokage got into his possession for £300. My first letter he willingly answered in a letter to Sir Robert Carre. Their Lordships convented him yesterday in the Star Chamber, where, after many impertinent excuses, at last with great reluctation he promised to render it between this and Wednesday next, and so he was dismissed with a sharp reprehension. I am exceeding glad the beginning of His Majesty's journey is so prosperous and he is so cheerful and well pleased.

Endorsed by Sir John Coke, "Secretary Windebank to write to the Lieutenant of Dover to examine the Irish priest to know upon what errand he goeth into Ireland."

1633, May 20. Dublin Castle. — George Radcliffe [to Viscount Wentworth, Lord Deputy]. [No address.]

May it please your Lordship. Here lies a pirate in the mouth of this bay at Dublin that takes all that comes by. He took a bark of Liverpool worth £400 yesterday in which was a trunk of damask and other linens of your Lordship. He fought with a Dutchman the day before. He hath taken divers vessels on this coast. And we have no means to do anything to him. I beseech your Lordship take this to heart and let not this kingdom suffer all this loss and scorn. I hope this letter will come to your Lordship: it is sent over by a boat of Howth, for no man else dares stir out. God help your Lordship and send you safe hither.

1633, May 22. St. James.—Doctor Chambers to the King.

Most gracious Sovereign I doubt not but your Majesty hath heard of the great distemper the prince hath been in ever since your Majesty's parting from Theobalds; for at my return I did find him very heavy and drowsy, inclining his head to the one side, no appetite to his meat, and all the night following very dry and unquiet. The next morning, finding distemper in his pulse, I called Dr. Mayerne and Dr. Lester, who perceiving nature begin to dispel the humour, which caused the distemper, by stool, did suspend the further judgment until the next day, being Friday, advising me in the meantime to send for Dr. Atkins, Dr. Robbine, Dr. Cademan, and others your Majesty's physicians, who then were in town, to meet at time; which being done accordingly, all meeting except Atkins (who was not able) we did for that day resolve only upon an ointment to be applied to the circle of his neck, and upon a cooling for his Highness to drink, to temper the great acrimony of the humour which he did void; the like whereof I did never see come from a child of his age. But the corrupt humour continuing nevertheless in such abundance and with such acrimony did at last bring with it sparks of blood, not without great pain and pangs in his belly. Whereupon, having acquainted Her Majesty and solicited the stay of his remove to Greenwich for some few days, until he should be better, we did resolve first upon some clysters of milk to refresh his intestines and suage his pain, and thereafter (the sparks of blood no more appearing) we appointed the same more detersive with the broth of a chicken; which was done accordingly with very good success.

COKE MSS.

Nevertheless upon Monday, finding his fever yet to continue, his stools corrupt, and his appetite prostrate, we did all, with one consent, conclude to purge him with a gentle infusion of senne and rhubarb, which with her Majesty's approbance, we did yesterday give him, with a most happy and fortunate success: so that after the operance, his Highness did eat his little supper with better appetite than he hath done at any time these 8 days; and (thanks be to God) hath rested better this night, and is now in pretty good temper, much eased, if not altogether freed of his fever. The external efficient cause of this great distemper was without doubt cold, which made both the defluxion upon his neck, and the obstruction whence the putrifaction of humours and consequently fever did proceed. But how his Highness should come by this cold, I cannot conjecture, except it should have been the night before your Majesty departed from London, in which he was a little too late with your Majesty in the Park; or the Monday at night following, which I rather believe, in which he stood late looking out at the bedchamber window in the hands of one of his rockers, without either hat upon his head or neckcloth to his neck, which myself did see, and reprove the rocker. This in discharge of my bound duty to give your Majesty an account of what hath passed. The Lady Mary went to Greenwich upon Monday, her Majesty being then here, at which time his Highness was much amended, but nothing near so well, praised be God, as he is now. God of his infinite goodness make us thankful, bless and preserve your Majesty, and send you a prosperous success, not only in this journey, but in other your Majesty's endeavours, with a happy return. To whose divine protection in my daily prayers recommending your sacred Majesty, I rest your Majesty's most humble and faithful poor servant.

1633, May 22. London.—Richard Poole to Sir John Coke.

Encloses packets come by the posts of Antwerp and France for Sir J. Coke, my Lord Treasurer, Mr. Comptroller, my Lord Marquis, and Mr. Weckerlyn. My Lord Bishop of Bristol and Mrs. Carey remember their love. Mistress Mary and Mr. Thomas their duty.

1633, May 23. Westminster.—E. Nicholas to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty at Court (received at Durham).

This day Captain Sydenham (of His Majesty's Ship the *Dreadnought*) advertised that he had received aboard all His Majesty's servants and their provisions for the Chapel, and was then setting sail with a fair wind for Scotland: so as I hope they will be ready to attend His Majesty at his arrival at Edinburgh. Captain Plumleigh of the *Antelope* will set sail for Ireland this week. Captain James in the *Ninth Whelp* was fallen down from Bristol into King Road. The *Vanguard* and *Henrietta Maria* will be ready to go away the beginning of next week. I hear of a great victory the Hollanders obtained against the Portuguese near Fernambuck (Pernambuco).

1633, May 23. London.—Edward Reed to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State unto His Majesty, at the Court (received at Durham).

This day Mr. Attorney and my cousin Burrows have had speech again of your business. Mr. Attorney liketh it so well that he knoweth not any cause that may hinder the going on of it: on a copy of the petition he will make notes to satisfy my Lord Keeper. This inclosed I recommend even now from Sir Kenelm Digby.

1633, May 24.—Timothy Pasey (of Selston) to Sir John Coke, His Majesty's Secretary and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council. (A copy.)

Having further conferred with my daughter Willoughby do find her now inclining to affect your son. Her estate is £500 per annum jointure without charge of children; £200 p.a. more after mine and my wife's deceases, and £1,000 in ready money. Your noble son's sweet conditions hath drawn all our affections to him. So that if you please to declare your intentions for jointure and present and future estate I doubt not but that we shall make a happy conclusion to both our comforts.

1633, May 25. Gringley.—Robert Turwin to Sir John Coke.

Has sent John Andrew who though he is but a weak Christian hath suffered many extremities because he would not cast off his faith and loyalty to his king. Death will soon have an end but a troubled conscience is like the never dying worm always nipping and pinching at the heart and memory of man. Protests his love of the king with which he is the more inflamed in beholding his courteous conversation and behaviour to his subjects.

1633, May 25. Doncaster.—Sir Francis Nethersole to Sir John Coke.

Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Sir Francis Nethersole from Doncaster about assistance to be given to the Palatine."

Sends all that is passed between the Queen of Bohemia and the Polonian Ambassador, upon the King of Polonia's letter having only "Electrice Palatine" though the Ambassador in speaking gave her the title of "Majesty." To avoid giving offence to the Swedes the Queen's letter was in French, which above all languages hath a privilege of not giving to every one all their titles. As to spin out the treaty for the restitution of the Palatinate there was a certain priest employed to our Master of blessed memory, so now the Emperor, as well as the King of Spain, hath played the bankrupt with His Majesty in that kind in . . . . . the King of Poland, the most unfit Prince in Europe to employ himself in the work as an interposer, being at enmity with the Swedes. The King of Poland hath requested the States to persuade the Swedes to acknowledge him for their King. Camerarius the Sweden Ambassador hath taken so hot an alarm at it that he prayed Her Majesty to give notice thereof to the King her brother and to pray him not to grant any such request of this Ambassador. Mr. Boswell may be commanded to take notice to Camerarius at the Hague and to clear him on the point: and he may magnify the service in Sweden itself and to the Chancellor of that Crown, which will not cost His Majesty much if it be worth much. Her Majesty hath another fear that this Polish magnate may make some overture for a match between his master and her eldest daughter. Her Majesty hath no great fondness for it. It may be he must first make a relation to his master of the person of the Lady Elizabeth, and then begin the overture on this side. Her Majesty doth much more affect the match with Saxony: Sir Robert Anstruther may have direction to make the overture to the Electrice Dowager there, whom her Majesty judgeth the most fit to be employed: but the gaining of Dr. Hoye to be a friend to the business is of much more importance thereto. Money may and nothing but money can gain him. His Majesty may please to give Sir R. Anstruther commission to offer him 1,000 to that end. I foresee good may come of it to the Church of God by making a righter intelligence than ever between the Lutherans

COKE MSS.

and Calvinists, to the re-establishment of the family of the Queen my mistress, and to the family of the Duke of Saxe himself by so fair an occasion to establish himself and his in the dignity they possess. Mr. Boswell should give thanks to the Prince of Orange for his care of the Queen's sons in the army with him. The Garter may be presented to the Prince Elector by Mr. Boswell—as to the last Prince of Orange by Sir Ralph Winwood and to this by my Lord of Dorchester. The Administrator writeth to the Queen that, when Heidelberg is taken, he shall much desire to have the Prince Elector come into the Palatinate, which will be the readiest way to make sure of seizing (which is a good investiture) of his place in the Electoral Chamber to the exclusion of Bavaria, whereas standing at shall I shall I with the other Temporal Electors may be a ready way to hazard it and the Vicariat depending on it, on which point Her Majesty desireth to understand His Majesty's pleasure. Her Majesty also in this letter again expresses her great desire to have her son prayed for here by the name of Elector. Though His Majesty at Theobalds made some difficulty, I have drawn up a form of a warrant to my Lord's Grace of Canterbury to that purpose. Of this there is a little haste, both because the Churches still pray for Her Majesty by the name of Princess Palatine without so much as the title of Electrice; and because, as I hear, the books of Common Prayer are going to be reprinted shortly. The Queen his sister doth earnestly pray His Majesty not to have so slight an opinion of the Administrator her brother in law. A governor for the Prince Elector should be some man of good quality and person, and should not be other than a Dutchman: for that a stranger Governor would sound as evil in Germany as if in England the Prince her nephew should have a Frenchman to govern him. In the warrant of my drawing there is a blank, which if His Majesty should find fit to supply with the word "Royal," it is no more than is already in some books of Common Prayer, nor more than truth, had her husband never been King of Bohemia.

"Memorial for Mr. Secretary Coke" (in the writing of Sir F. Nethersole and referred to in his letter).

It is our pleasure that the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury do give order that the prayer to be altered by the occasion of the death of our late brother in law be imprinted and used in these words—The Lady Elizabeth the King's only sister, Charles Prince Elector Palatine, and the rest of her issue. And for, &c.

1633, May 26.—Francis Russell, Earl of Bedford, to the Earl of Holland.

My Lord of Bath having received a letter from His Majesty concerning a noble marriage for him with Mistress Dorothy Seymour, one of Her Majesty's Maids of Honour, humbly represents (by an express of his own unto His Majesty inclosed herewith) his humblest answer: and I shall beseech you to represent to His Majesty this my humble answer to the letter he was pleased to send to me to the same effect. His Lordship every way approves of this match for the worth of it, but he hath no ready inclinations (as yet) to marriage, both for the fresh sense he hath of the loss of so noble a wife, and the cares that his friends are now set upon to raise out of his estate fitting portions for his daughters. If by a second wife he have a son, his father hath so tied the estate that his daughters by his first wife would not have portions fitting to marry with gentlemen. We refer it to your Lordship's favour whether you think it fittest to deliver my Lord of Bath's letter to the King or that answer we have addressed to your Lordship.

1633, May 26. Woboworne (Woburn)—Edward Bathon. (Bourchier, Earl of Bath) to the Earl of Holland.

His Majesty hath been graciously pleased by his letter to recommend unto me for a wife Mistress Dorothy Seymer (Seymour) a person of much honour both as she is servant unto the Queen's Majesty and whose birth carries so much greatness with it. And although it hath been my misfortune not to have the honour to be reputed your Lordship's servant yet my cousin of Bedford hath so far assured me of your nobleness that I am a suitor to your Lordship that you will be pleased to let into His Majesty these humble lines of mine, in answer of his most gracious letters unto me.

1633. May 26. Durham House.—Thomas Alured to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, at York.

I understand Mr. Fulwood hath acquainted you with the hearing of your cause and the order made, which I think the adverse party is not well satisfied with and have desired by petition to have changed: but I have refused. It is not so much the parties themselves, as some that solicit it, that seek those byeways. I have acquainted Mr. Fulwood with so much; who as he will be careful in the office, I will be vigilant in the house, that nothing be attempted to your prejudice by any indirect ways. That Countess that was the subject of my Lord's letter to you by Mr. Stockdale is since in a better temper and desires to be more conformable, as I hear. There were very near 20 Lords and Councillors at Greenwich yesterday to visit and to wait upon the Queen. The young Prince hath been ill of his teeth, but this day 'tis said he is very well. I hope I shall have the leisure to wait upon my Lady again in town or at Tottenham.

1633, May 27. London.—Richard Poole to Sir John Coke.

Forwarding letters which came by express to Mr. Withering's office, one for Your Honour, two for Sir Henry Vane, one for my Lord Treasurer, one for Mr. Wotton.

1633, May 27 O.S., His quarters before Rynberk.—Horace Lord Vere to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, &c.

Your nephew Captain Hall thought it fit to employ him for the raising of men to supply his company; the like is done by us all. I am an humble suitor to your Honour that you will be pleased to favour all these that are employed in this service with all the assistance that you may. I think your honour will hear of the Prince of Orange being master of Rynberk before your nephew comes to you, and by the levies that he makes for the strengthening of his army your honour may conceive the war is not at an end. You will understand better from Mr. Boswell how we stand disposed either to war or peace than I can. I humbly recommend myself to your Honour's favour, with the offer of my most respective service.

1633, May 27. London.—Sir Francis Windebank, "for your Honour."

His Majesty's commandments concerning the Poland Ambassador shall be observed. His Majesty's jewel was delivered by the Earl of Somerset to the Lord Cottington at the Star Chamber not without great reluctation. I will take order for sending it speedily to his Majesty. The French Ambassador is gone from hence but such course shall be held with the priest as you have directed. For the Bishop of Chester His Majesty's commandments shall be observed in both particulars. Some papers concerning the Admiralty, that you may acquaint His

COKE MSS.

Majesty with them and return us his pleasure. The first is concerning the dimensions of the two new ships to be built in anno 1634; because the length of the keel is to be 93 feet, which is as long as the *Nonsuch* being a ship of the second rank, whereas these are designed not to exceed 400 ton. Another is concerning the letting of the Rope House at Woolwich to the East India Company. A third note there is concerning the defects of the Wastspite; the officers concur that she be cut down and made a lighter. The Captains of His Majesty's Castles desire directions how far they shall proceed against such of the ships either of English or strangers as shall break the peace in His Majesty's Chambers or ports, and wear their flags in maintop. This I think arises from the late accident between the Dunkirkers and Hollanders near Deal Castle.

1633, May 31. Loudon.—Sir Francis Windebank, Principal Secretary of State "for your Honour."

Mr. Withering the postmaster's industry and dexterity for that place appeared at the Council table by many testimonies in the midst of much powerful opposition. Mr. Withering misbehaved himself toward my Lord Marshal and his son the Lord Maltravers and how he will be able to give them satisfaction I know not. My Lord of London writes to me of a letter for the Church of Plymouth which His Majesty had delivered you to be signed. Consulship in Spain, Chandler not fit, please to move His Majesty for Howe. I send a licence to travel for a son of the Lord D'Eyncourt to which you may please to procure His Majesty's hand. The weather hath been like a February here for cold and rain these 8 or 10 days. I have just received your letter of 27th May from York with the letter to the Bishop of Exeter. I will be careful to communicate to the Lords the business of Ireland, concerning the account the Justices there ought to return what numbers of men every plantation ought to supply &c. according to your direction.

1633, June 1. Manor at York.—Sir Edward Osborne, Vice President of York [no address]. (Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Received by Sir John Melton at Newcastle 3rd June.")

Noble Sir, give me leave to send my prayers and best wishes after His Majesty his whole train and yourself in particular with a humble and thankful acknowledgment for your many late undeserved favours, principally for that at Bishopthorpe, the impression whereof no time (except my last) shall deface out of the table of his heart, that both honours and infinitely desires to serve you. The particulars recommended by His Majesty to my care shall be obeyed with all faithfulness and diligence; notwithstanding the countermines of the envy and opposition of all disaffected persons whereof we have too many in this government.

1633, June 2. Durham.—Mr. Secretary Coke's warrant to John Richardson Esquire and Gilbert Stott, to dispose of trees, &c. belonging to Sir J. Coke by virtue of a grant to him by letters patent of all the woods and underwoods growing and being upon a certain place called Pedgebank within the Manor of Brancepeth in the Bishopric of Durham.

1633, June 3. Greenwich.—Lord Goring to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

Yesterday I presumed to give you thanks for the infinite honour you have done me in giving me the opportunity to make so many inestimable presents to the Queen my mistress from His most excellent Majesty, my

most gracious blessed master, whereof we had no small need considering how disconsolate she hath been. But before that letter of mine was ended there intervened so high a charge to me by a letter from Sir Francis Nethersole wherein he accused me of no less than the forgetting of my duty to his sacred Majesty and my friendship (as he unfitly called it) to the Queen his mistress, the which unexpected charge so nettled me as instantly I added so much more concerning the same to my former lines, as afterwards I recalled it again out of Sir William Howard's hands. The particulars with the copy of his letter shall not be long from you. The Queen hath received seven letters from His Majesty. She is well in health though sad for the most part. I saw the prince eat heartily last night, and would have done much more if he might. The Princess clear also in spirit and colour; both were out of frame for a while.

1633, June 3.—John Bancroft, Bishop of Oxford, to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State, to His Majesty, at the Court.

Humble and hearty thanks for your great favour freely and readily afforded me in the suit with my great adversary the Lord Chief Justice Richardson. That gracious answer which you obtained to my first petition gave so happy a beginning to the cause that the proceedings ever since have been successful. I entreat that this petition may by your honour's direction be preferred to His Sacred Majesty, as I shall ever acknowledge this my suit by your means had a good beginning, so by your means likewise I must confess 'tis rightly prepared for as good an end. I pray God send you health and happiness in your journey, and a prosperous and safe return home.

1633, June 3.—Endorsed by Sir F. Nethersole, "Copy of my second letter to my Lord Goring."

My Lord, to the command I this day received from the Queen by Mr. Secretary Windebank through your procurement I did return this humble answer, that I was sorry Her Majesty should have been troubled with a private letter of mine to your Lordship, but that since you were desirous to have the matter come to a public hearing before my Lords of the Council, I should be ready to obey Her Majesty's pleasure in the presence of His Majesty (whose business this is like to prove) at his return; and would by God's help then make good that I had reason for all I wrote yesterday to your Lordship without receding from one syllable thereof, if two persons of honour and quality now living, whose names I gave in writing to Mr. Secretary, shall be then also living. I presume your Lordship will find yourself obliged both in honour and conscience to publish this my second letter in as good company and as far as it hath pleased you to publish my former.

1633, June 4. Charing Cross.—Francis Lord Cottington to Mr. Secretary Coke.

I have your letter from York of direction touching Vermuyden and Sir John Bower. Vermuyden is yet a prisoner by commandment of the Lords for having refused to contribute towards that new work the proportion which their Lordships have ordained. For Sir John Bower my Lord Keeper and Mr. Attorney are of opinion that that which is begun in the Star Chamber shall be proceeded with, and that this last offence should be punished by the Council at York. Instead of your continual feasting we are here full of toil, especially myself.

1633, June 5. London.—Thomas Withrings, "For your Honour."

Yesterday I sent letters from Lord Goring and the Queen. This morning is arrived the post from Antwerp with the inclosed. I hear

Coke MSS.

Mr. Frizell declares that the Lord Marshal will by His Majesty's means compel me to deliver the place back again, and pretends he will have a bout with me for my own moiety. I beseech you move His Majesty as occasion shall offer, for I am confident the King will be much moved for Mr. Frizell. Your honourable Lady came yesternight to London.

1633, June 7. London.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary unto his Majesty, at Court. (Received at Dalkeith.)

Mr. Attorney desires two further days to speak with my Lord Keeper, who is as desirous to bring this business to a conclusion as you can be. If you write to me to attend Mr. Attorney with my cousin Burrows from your honour, it may be I shall make you a better account where it sticketh, than now I can. Mr. Attorney will make an account unto you of that which my Lord Keeper and himself may determine of.

1633, June 9. Greenwich.—Lord Goring, "For your noble self Sir." Received at Dalkeith.

This last evening I received yours with that inclosed from His Majesty to my most excellent mistress dated from Newcastle the 7th where I must highly commend the extraordinary care of the posts; and especially Mr. Witherings the master, of whose care Her Majesty hath taken most especial notice for he is indeed the most diligent in his services that ever I saw. Her Majesty last night resolved to write by this packet to His Majesty this morning, but her eating of fish and strawberries wrought so ill with her at her going to bed by vomiting as yet she hath not so well recovered the same as to be in case to write so soon, but she hath been at her first mass this morning. Our sweet young prince begins to show more quickness since his change into more company, but that spirit of his must be refected with variety, which otherwise is over apt to fall into musing. God will bless her and them (the prince and princess) to His sacred Majesty, for a more truly virtuous noble wise sweet young lady did I never behold, also the best wife and mother in the world. The States Ambassador was coming down to you in heat and height as I heard, but now is better advised. They are nettled against us, and I pray God we be timely provided against them, who by the sharp instigation of the great French Cardinal will begin with us. The French were never so greedy after the Hollanders as now, and the Hollanders never more sharply inclined towards us, and the Cardinal hath often privately vowed never to forget the descent at the Ile de Rhé. That which concerns my accusation I presume by this time is upon the way, till when I am in no small pain. I have vowed by God's permission not to be absent any one day from Her Majesty till I again see my Master with her.

1633, Whit Sunday. Drafts by Sir J. Coke.

1. Letter to Mr. Secretary Windebank. By letters from the Queen to His Majesty, and from the Lord Goring to me, there is notice given of a charge laid upon the Lord Goring by Sir F. Nethersole, not only for particular injuries done to himself, but that his ungrounded jealousies have carried his Lordship so far as to forget his duty to the King and his friendship to the Queen his mistress. The Lord Goring hath supplicated both their Majesties that the charges and defences may be equally heard at the Council table. His Majesty's pleasure is that you require both parties to appear before the Lords at their next meeting, and their Lordships are to report what they find justly or unjustly charged, and what order they think fit to be taken therein.

Further, the Lord Bishop of Oxford, finding the report made by the judges concerning his complaint against the Lord Richardson not to answer to His Majesty's reference in the full material extent thereof, he hath petitioned that the same referees may be required only to certify His Majesty punctually in all points both of the first and second reference.

2. The reference now made upon the last petition and sent to the Bishop of Oxford by his servant from Berwick. His Majesty's pleasure is that the Judges and Barons of the Exchequer forthwith proceed in this case according to the two former references, and certify their judgments in all the four points in this petition propounded.

1633, June 10. Endorsed by Sir J. Coke "Copy of a letter from the Council at Berwick to the Council at London."

After our hearty commendations to your Lordships we take the opportunity of our abode here these holy days to give you notice of the good success of our journey, wherein, besides God's blessing in His Majesty's safety and health, the great entertainments and presents in all places of note, the general concourses and acclamations of his people everywhere, and their expressions of joy and contentment in his presence have been such that His Majesty's satisfaction hath appeared in his cheerful and daily conversing amongst them in so princely and gracious manner, that the memory thereof will remain in men's hearts to his honour in after times.

Notes indorsed by Sir J. Coke "To write to the Lords—To admonish all the train to carry themselves soberly without detractions, comparisons or exceptions—to show love respect and patience, without complaints in any sort—Master of the Horse—Captain of Pensioners and guard keep their places—The Bridge, The Church, Manufactures at Berwick—Lords by living out of the country make the country desolate."

1633, June 13. Aboard His Majesty's ship *Dreadnought*.—Captain Francis Sydenham to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State, at the Court.

Received at Andorwick, Mr. Maxwell's house.

These four days I have been roving up and down here and am now riding over against Dumbrow [Dunbar?] attending his Majesty's coming and with intention to salute His Majesty as he passeth with some ordnance. Saturday was a sennight I landed the King's servants with all the stuff belonging to the Chapel and some other goods of His Majesty's.

1633, June 15. Greenwich.—Lord Goring to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State, at Court.

Yesterday I received his Majesty's letter to my mistress, within yours, which conveyed unto me so full a contentment as more could not possibly be desired for, both by Her Majesty and yourself I found that no noise how loud soever could prevail against me in His most sacred Majesty's belief which is a joy inexpressible. I may have the honour to say somewhat so soon as I may know my accusation; which yet I do not (though yesterday we both attended the Lords at Whitehall), in regard Sir Francis saith there belongs such a secret thereunto as their Lordships would condemn him much if he should deliver it till His Majesty should first command it. I hear his wife hath said he hath slept little since this business happened. What it is for my life I cannot so much as guess at. I pray you to hasten another command, for now it is spread abroad much to my prejudice, even in the way of my business at the

Coke MSS.

Exchange where I am levying for myself and son, who is for a little time retired into France, till I can settle a huge debt for him of near 9,000*l.* which almost breaks my back. You shall please to let His Majesty know that the Queen undertook to ask His Majesty's pardon for his so sudden departure upon so pressing an occasion, not having first his leave. My Lord Carlisle and the rest of my noble friends assure me of your great care of me; the effects also truly speak the same.

1633, June 15. London.—Sir Francis Windebank "For your Honour."

Received at Edinburgh, 19th.

Upon summons the Lord Goring and Sir Francis Nethersole came to the Council Board. Sir Francis Nethersole first declined the direct charging my Lord Goring with forgetting his duty to the King and his friendship to the Queen of Bohemia, avowing the charge in his first letter to the Lord Goring to be only upon supposition that, if he should be able to prove that the ill-will the Lord Goring hath heretofore, without any cause given by Nethersole, only out of his own ungrounded jealousy, &c. had now in this carried his Lordship so far as to forget his duty, &c., and upon this supposition the charge was grounded, and therefore not direct. He had lately despatched an express to His Majesty, and he humbly desired their Lordships' pardon for not discovering the ground of his charge until he might receive an answer from His Majesty, because he must inevitably withal discover a secret which would be much to the disservice of His Majesty and of the Queen of Bohemia his mistress. Hereupon the Lords thought not fit to press him farther but are resolved to expect His Majesty's answer to those letters of Sir Francis or his farther pleasure.

1633, June 17. Canbury. — Thomas Alured to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State.

The Lords here left do constantly once a week wait upon the Queen and sit in Council as they accustomed. The last Sunday my Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench complained to the Lords at Greenwich of an affront offered him in his chamber by one Witherings, late a harbinger to the Queen (but hath sold his place), who was committed thereupon, as is also Sir Cornelius Vermuyden about his draining debts. The Lord Chief Baron also and Mr. Justice Vernon were at the Board about the Vice-President's business at York. What the Lord Goring's business and Sir Francis Nethersole's was last Friday I know not. (Foreign news.) Mr. Philpott the Herald went with the Commission directed to the Lord Vere, Colonel Morgan, Colonel Herbert and Colonel Harcourt to be witnesses, or to be actors, in the solemnity of Mr. Boswell's knighthood. Let me tell Mr. John Coke that his acquaintance the younger Captain Styles is this day married to Sir Maurice Abbot's daughter. Mr. Witherings the postmaster offering the conveyance I take the opportunity to be so familiar.

1633, June 17.—(A copy.) Jacobo Plunketo domino de Longwood Hiberno. Urbanus P. VIII. Dilecte fili salutem, &c. Ex P. Patricio Hiberno ordinis Cappucinorum accepimus quam accurate et constanter Catholice fide iintegritatem in tantis rerum difficultatibus colas. . . . . Nec quidquam in tot quibus quotidie angimur sollicitudinibus æque nobis solatio est quam cum de stabili alicujus virtute quæ precipue in periculis pro Catholica relligione susceptis explorata sit, nuntiatur. Tu vero eam, qua dudum progrederis viam, insiste; et Spiritus Sancti, qui hucusque consiliorum tuorum auctor fuit, ductum ne desere . . . . Cappucinos fratres ipsorum merito valde diligimus, tum quod religiosam

disciplinam diligenter custodiunt, tum quod in Domini vinea strenue laborant; eorum opera in iis quæ ad animum excolendum pertinent plurimum tibi usui esse poterit. Quæ P. Patricius de re Catholica tecum aget iis perinde quasi a nobis dicantur fidem adhibebis. Apostolicam benedictionem tibi impertimur. Datum Romæ apud S. Mariam Majorem sub annulo Piscatoris, anno Pont. nostri x°.

1633, June 17.—Endorsed, "A note of such speeches as Mr. Stevenson hath spoken against Mr. Robert Brandling."

Petition to the King of Robert Brandling of Alnwick Abbey in the County of Northumberland.

That your suppliant hath suffered many wrongs and imputations for his faithful and dutiful service in endeavouring to help the reformation of that county which is much distressed by the inordinate life of many people there living. That your Highness will take a tender consideration of the evil life of Robert Stevenson preacher of God's work at Alnwick and the insupportable wrongs of the said Robert Stevenson, clerk, and his wife, with the miserable imputation of one William Watson of Alnwick an old servant to Robert Stevenson which William Watson hath said your petitioner careth not for the King, which if it were true your Petitioner desireth not to live upon the face of the earth.

Mr. Robert Stevenson Clerk did abuse Mr. Brandling calling him "a whoremaster rogue, he lied like a knave, he would make dice of his bones" and set his arm on his side setting it forward in a scornful manner. . . . Stevenson's wife came and scolded in the like manner being a disordered woman, her husband and she never in quietness when he is drunk and chaseth his wife out of the house many nights. Witnesses that were present, Hen. Errington, Thomas Waughe, Will. Hunter, Jo. Horwood. Robert Stevenson standing at his own door called to Mr. Brandling and cried, Cuckold, Cuckold, and then went in at doors. Witnesses, Thomas Waughe, Will. Rowlet.

1633, June 21. Londesborough.—H. Lord Clifford "For your Honour."

1000 thanks for sending me a packet from Berwick, which comforted me with news of my dear brother's welfare. I return him as good an account of his own family and friends. Thus beseeching God to send his Majesty and all his servants a happy return, I kiss your hands and rest, &c.

1633, June 22. Charing Cross.—Francis Lord Cottington to Sir J. Coke. Received at Edinburgh, 28th.

Mr. Sydenham hath brought us the news and relation of His Majesty's coronation. Plumleigh is gotten about to Beaumaris, of which my Lord Deputy hath notice, and will instantly be gone. Captain James gave chase to one of the pirates. Plumleigh hath sent Captain James into the Severn Channel, for that of St. George is free. Captain Pennington is gone to the West, and writes that the Hollanders do now wholly forbear to anchor in the Downs. The ship belonging to my Lord Goring his company for a plantation in the River of Amazons is returned, and the men report that eight of their best men being betrayed ashore were killed by the savages, and their boats taken; so as they returned without going so high as their fort, which they conceive is also taken, and the men murdered: for so they heard it reported, and did choose rather to believe it than to go and see. Captain Quayle (my Lord Treasurer's favourite) is dead, but these men of Mocapo (my Lord Goring's) say they were aboard that ship at the Barbadoes, where she came infinite rich, and will be here shortly,

Coke MSS.

and that Quayle's company told them my Lord of Denbigh is coming home in the James. What Sir Francis Nethersole did and said yesterday at the Board Mr. Secretary Windebank will tell you.

1633, June 22. Greenwich.—Lord Goring to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State. Received at Edinburgh, 27th.

I heard Her Majesty was not well, which causes her after dinner to take some rest upon her bed, but since she waked, I have had the honour and happiness to see her much better. May she be pleased not to use her needle so much as of late she hath done, which gives her overmuch leisure to muse, and whereof I said I would complain by you Sir, to His Majesty, had she not feed me to the contrary with the coronation piece of gold, which His Majesty sent her by Mr. Sydenham, who arrived here yesterday, and causeth this letter (inclosed) from Her Majesty, in return of that from our Master. Her Majesty hath commanded me to direct these two inclosed copies to you, that so they may be assuredly delivered to His Majesty, for otherwise it is feared this kind intelligence between the Lord and Lady whom it concerns would be suppressed.

1633, June 22. Charing Cross.—Sir Robert Naunton, Master of the Wards, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, at the Court at Edinburgh.

I have held very fitting for me to make my own just excuse for my not signing the common letter written from the Board touching the differences between my Lord Goring and Sir Francis Nethersole, which received three several hearings, whereof myself being absented from the two former by reason of my lameness (which my often and long sittings during the last term have renewed upon me) I had no voice to give at the last, and could not sentence upon one hearing that perplexed and intricate business. . . . I must confess it to you that it seemed somewhat strange to me to see so deep impressions made in so many of my Lords to the extreme disadvantage of a man so employed and of the service he is employed in by the King our master. How fully and fairly he was heard at the two former sittings I cannot say, but truly me thought upon Friday last he had much ado to get leave to express himself without such and so often redoubled interruptions à gara as I have not known before in that place. . . . For my own part I should have suspended mine own censuring of him specially having appealed to Cæsar and left the accommodation of them two unto His Majesty, who is likely to know all their passages more interiorly and to sift them out more piercingly than any other doth or can. I pray God there be no design on foot to wound the service through his sides. Sir you will appardon this freedom which your place doth warrant and our old acquaintance and friendship doth challenge.

1633, June 22. Greenwich.—Lord Goring, For His most Excellent Majesty. Received at Edinburgh 27th.

When I considered the blessing and security of having you, Sir, my master and my judge, both what was there more safe or seemly for me than with all humility to attend that trial which your Majesty's most singular grace so hastened for me, and till then not dare appear thus near your royal presence, so sullied as my rash accuser then supposed me. The Lords, before whom we have been these three last Council days at Whitehall, will speedily certify your Majesty what they have found of my innocency in this business, whereunto I humbly refer myself. . . . Not to fall or err at all is a higher perfection than the most rectified nature here can ever attain unto, but such

particulars as this, to forget who made us of nothing, and who preserved us there, certainly there we may safely say there is grace sufficient given to deter an honest man from such a fall. . . . Your service being by so long and sweet a custom now become a second nature, besides my obligation to address the whole course of my life to that only end where if I wittingly fail let me perish eternally. . . . I shall no longer wonder at this man's injuring, but rather joy in their effects, that instead of ruin upon so loud a report and so obstinately prosecuted, even before I was ever heard for myself, your sacred Majesty was so far from believing the least part thereof, as that then at that very instant you not only confirmed it to my most incomparable mistress for my eternal comfort, but also so published the same to the highest and lowest round about you as it hath ere this outflown and overborne the malice of my accusation. . . . How blest then are we who breathe under your royal protection, where nothing but ourselves can hurt us. . . . I have the blessing, the infinite blessing, of being your most excellent Majesty's most faithful subject and all humble and obedient servant.

1633, June 22. York.—Sir John Melton (to Sir John Coke).
. . . . Your other letters were the same night delivered unto Mistress Fulwood then at Sir Henry Slingsby's within four miles of this city. . . . I may not omit to give your Honour an account of your letters received by Mr. Carr and of the proceedings of this Council. I have sent your letter to our Vice President, who was gone towards London. The information against Sir John Bourchier and the rest of the actors in that insolent and contemptuous riot is now in drawing. . . . In the meantime he continueth in prison according to His Majesty's command. . . . Upon an order forth of his Majesty's Exchequer one of the inhabitants of Sutton (near unto the forest of Galtres) arrested by a messenger for some contempt, being under the custody of the messenger, he was rescued by a great number of women set on by their husbands. . . . Yesterday we sent three of the women which were principal agents in the rescue unto the Castle of York, where they remain prisoners, and before they be set at liberty I hope we shall quiet their husbands by them. . . . We directed our letters unto the Mayor and Aldermen reprehending them for their slackness in the prosecution of an offence of so high a nature. . . . Concerning the grievances of the Burgesses and Commons of Newcastle this Council will make their first entrance into the examination thereof upon the 8th of July next. In the mean time there are letters sent forth under his Majesty's signet here for the bringing in of witnesses.

1633, June 24.—Francis, Lord Cottington, to Sir John Coke.
The last night I wrote unto you in a packet to my Lord Treasurer, since when I have received this inclosed for your honour from Mr. Boswell.

1633, June 25. London.—Sir Francis Windebank, "For your Honour."
The last I received from you was from Berwick of the 12th of this present, and my last to you was of the 15th. That business of Sir Francis Nethersole being come to nothing that nothing is now reported by the Lords to His Majesty which I herewith send you. A packet from Mr. Boswell out of the Low Countries will be received herewith. Here are likewise two bills to be signed by His Majesty, concerning Mr. Peter Apsley, the one a privy seal for his revocation from beyond the seas, the other a proclamation to that purpose, my Lord Marshal

COKE MSS.

having given order for them. I also send you a letter from the Lords here in answer of a complimental one from your Lorships there, though we here (especially your poor younger brother) have other work enough for our pens than courtship; but you are the triumphant part of the body, and we the distressed. There were more Lords at the Board when I read this report concerning Sir Francis Nethersole, however it is happened there is so poor a subscription.

1633, June 27. Westminster.—Ed. Nicholas to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty at Court. Received at Falkland.

Captan Plumleigh since the 15th hath attended at Beaumaris in Wales, expecting my Lord Deputy's coming. His Lordship purposeth to set forth from here the of next month and hath appointed all his company and train to meet him at Chester that day sevennight. Captain James hath cleared off from the Irish coast a Biscayner pirate. Captain Pennington is gone to the westward and intends to be back again in the Downs about a month hence. Give me leave to wish your honour much joy and comfort in the match you have made for your worthy heir in your own country.

1633, June 29. Westminster.—Sir Ranulph Crewe to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty at Court. Received at Falkland.

There being a suit depending in the Exchequer at Chester between myself plaintiff and my Lord Cholmondeley, defendant, he procured letters from His Majesty to my Lord of Derby, judge of that Court, to hear the cause himself (whereby his Vice-Chamberlain, being a learned man was excluded) and to call unto him the judges of Chester for his assistance in that cause. They heard it accordingly four days together at large and all evidence and proofs on both sides, of which they had breviates delivered to them, that they might the better advise and satisfy themselves. They gave their judgments at the Assizes following half a year after the first hearing publicly in Court, and thereupon it was decreed for me. My Lord Cholmondeley as I hear doth endeavour to alter it, if he can, which if he do, he works wonders in these days: I wish his judgment were as great as his will and purse, then would he comply with justice. If anything come in your way concerning this, I beseech you take knowledge hereof, that the King may be truly informed, and then I am safe.

1633, July 2. London.—Richard Poole to Sir John Coke at Falkland.

Forwards business letter from Mr. Fulwood. On Wednesday last my Lady took her journey for Derbyshire. We here and all in Drury Lane are in good health.

1633, July 2. Richmond.—Lord Goring (to Sir John Coke).

My cousin Tom Weston arrived here with extraordinary diligence last night which was the third after his departure from Edinburgh. Her Majesty hath commanded me to send away her four coaches so as that they may be at their several stages on the 13th of this present, the first whereof will be at Huntingdon, and so on to Greenwich. Mr. Secretary Windebank undertook to account unto you from the Lords the several passages of Sir Francis his business and mine, which as I suppose was sent away the 25th of the last month. There were so many secrets involved that I could not come by mine own without entrenching upon some others both above and without me. . . .

You cannot imagine how insolently he yet proceeds here to justify himself through all; but I have done till His Majesty returns. . . . Her Majesty hath had a very pleasant change of air in this place, and is so much delighted with it as I believe she will hereafter visit it oftener. . . . Her Majesty remembers you for a real well-affected servant of hers, and so you will find me to tell you truth as you shall please to make trial thereof. The rumour of the King's letters for this benevolence is now spread abroad into all parts. I confess I fear it much. The happy example Scotland hath given will be prosperous, I doubt not here, when the good hour comes. Never was there private family more at full peace and tranquillity than in this glorious kingdom, for we hear not of the least disorder therein from one end thereof to the other. The Lord Mayor hath sent Her Majesty a bason and ewer of gold worth (as we guess it) 700*l.* or 800*l.*

1633, July 3. London.—Thomas Witherings to Sir John Coke.

As to packets forwarded, one from Lord Goring inclosing the Queen's letters. Lord Goring had sent on Saturday was seven-night a packet to which the Queen had received no answer although she had received answer to letters sent since. How shall I govern myself for your letters when you go towards Derbyshire.

1633, July 3. London.—Thomas Witherings. "For your Honour."

Specifies several packets sent and received including some from Lord Goring and the Queen. Mr. Weckerlin hath from time to time writ me, yet never advised me of the receipt of any. I do not write this for that I doubt the miscarrying of any, but that I think it my duty to give your honour a punctual account of this His Majesty's service. Order me two words, advising me how I may send your letters after your departure out of Scotland. I rest, though never rest to pray for your Honour as my only patron, your obedient servant.

1633, July 8. The Court at Falkland.—"Minute of His Majesty's letter to the Duchess of Richmond concerning the lease of the provision of the French wines &c." Also a Draft in Sir J. Coke's writing, being a Copy of the former altered into a letter from Sir J. Coke to the Duchess. Referring to a lease granted by the King's royal father of blessed memory to Sir John Dacombe and others by letters patent for 21 years of the provision and service of French wines for the expense of the King's Household to expire in 1635, and fallen into the hands of the Duchess by the death of the late Duke, and another lease in reversion; by both which leases his Majesty understands that there doth arise a considerable benefit to the Duchess which the King is pleased to make good unto her. But considering the great complaint made by the officers of the household of the prejudice and disservice that hath fallen by the ill managing of those who have had the trust and charge of this provision, His Majesty is pleased to appoint the Treasurer and Comptroller of his Household Commissioners to treat with her both for the settling her profit and for the establishing of this provision in such a way as shall be for his service. The Duchess is not to dispose of the leases, or contract with any concerning the said provision, till upon the treaty she shall understand the King's further pleasure.

1633, July 9. Westminster.—Sir Francis Windebank, "For your Honour."

Your several letters of the 2nd and 3rd of this present, written from Lithco (Linlithgow) and Stirling and sent by Davis, came to my hands

COKE MSS.

upon Sunday the 7th late in the evening, and the next morning I assembled the Lords at Whitehall. His Majesty's commandment concerning the contribution shall be exactly observed both for prevention of the farther spreading of the report and for recovery of papers and warrants. . . . I have laid His Majesty's commandment upon Sir Francis Nethersole to keep his house, not to speak or write anything concerning the Lord Goring's business nor the contribution. . . . . I have sent the letters to the Earl of Bedford and the Earl of Bath. The privy seal and proclamation concerning Mr. Apsley I will take order for. . . . I send these by Davis again because of the slowness of the posts, some of your letters being ten days upon the way, and never any packet yet dated at the stages as they ought to be.

1633, July 25. Westminster.—Sir Francis Windebank (to Sir John Coke).

His Majesty came safe to Greenwich upon Saturday. The Queen went to meet him as far as Stratford Bow. The prince hath welcomed him home with the prettiest innocent mirth that can be imagined. He and the princess are gone to Richmond, so that a great part of the King's chamber mirth is suspended. The Queen will go to Nonsuch, the King to Woodstock. Here is yet very little business. The Lord Treasurer nor the Earl Marshall nor my Lord of Carlisle being yet arrived. This bearer brought a packet from Sir William Boswell which the King opened. In it a letter to yourself, an account of the satisfaction the Queen of Bohemia hath received concerning Sir Francis Nethersole, and her purpose to employ Mr. Dineley hereafter in her affairs here, who is now newly arrived. Mention of foreign news and rumours.

1633, July 29.—Sir Francis Coke to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, at Melbourne.

These are first to give God thanks with you for your good despatch and your safe return from your wearisome northern journey; and for the disposing of your son in marriage to your liking. And now although you had need to rest yourself and to bestow that time you have to stay in looking about you and ordering your estate there, where you so seldom are present, yet am I bold to entreat your pains with your worthy lady and children to visit Trusley, that I may be comforted in your company before I take my last farewell to this world, which my age, weakness, and many infirmities tell me cannot be long; wherein with a contented mind I humbly refer myself to God's mercy. If you please to come I would be glad to know some time before; for that my house being now without a governess all things will be more out of order and less prepared. My son can tell you with what difficulty I returned from Melbourne. I humbly thank my lady your wife for her wonted, kind, and most friendly entertainment, I find from her now and always; desiring Almighty God to bless you all, more especially at this time and always the young knight and his lady, I take leave ever remaining your most assured to be commanded.

1633, this last of July. Raby Castle.—Sir Henry Vane to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty, and one of His most honourable Privy Council.

Mr. Secretary, My Lord of Northumberland being to come to my house, I thought fit to stay this post a day or two for his Lordship's service, in which if I have presumed too far I beg your pardon. I congratulate with you the prosperity and good success of the affairs in Germany; as also the marriage of your son, in which I wish both him

and you joy and contentment to your own heart's desire; and I shall not fail to wait upon you in the South at the appointed time, and approve myself in all things that may concern yourself or yours most faithfully as your honour's most humble and faithful servant, H. Vane.

(1633, end of July). Middleton.—Christopher Fulwood to Sir John Coke, Knight [Junior], at Melbourne.

Noble Sir, I was at York this last week, and there I told Mr. Secretary that I was informed that the Earls of Arundel, Pembroke, and Kent, or some of them, did intend to sell their parts of their lands in Monyash Chelmarton and Flagge and their lands near Ashbourne, and wished his Honour to prevent others, for that I conceived a good pennyworth would be had. . . . I shall be glad to meet you at the sessions: so recommending my kind respects and service to you and your good Lady and to Mr. Coke your brother I take leave . . . .

I left Mr. Secretary very merry and in good health, and he took so much content at his last being with you at Melbourne that when I took my leave of him he wished heartily that he had as free a liberty to come to Melbourne for a while as I had to Middleton.

1633, August 2. London.—Charles, Lord Lambart, to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State.

My proceedings in Star Chamber be well assured, I will prosecute with that effect as that your honour shall not fail in your expectation: and I hope I shall deserve so well of His Majesty as that I shall have no cause to repent me of my labour and great expenses in the prosecution of this business. If His Majesty be moved on the Lord Robarts behalf in my absence, your honour will be pleased to put His Majesty in mind of His gracious favours already conferred, and of the Lord Robarts contempts; whose chiefest hope is that, by the means of his friend in Court, His Majesty may be drawn to remit his great contempts, and leave me more unhappy than before I was suitor to His Majesty for his favours.

1633, August 4. Middleton.—Christopher Fulwood to Sir John Coke (Junior).

Has gout, may be able to travel in a week, asks a warrant to be subscribed by Sir Thomas Burdett, Sir Henry Agard and Mr. John Bullock. A neighbour William Bateman came to me to be of his counsel in drawing a conveyance to him of lands in Overhaddon. I would not have a stranger a freeholder of that town. These lands—five closes—you can buy a bargain at 280*l.* (valued at 16*l.* a year), and I can let them at 19*l.* a year.

1633, August 5. London.—Sir William Becher to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majestie's principal Secretaries of State.

Mr. Wacreley (Weckherlin) showed me a letter which you had written to him, and directed him to speak with the Clerk of the Council attending, concerning one Mr. Deane sent for out of Ireland. Some days since one came to me from him (Deane) telling me he was come to town, and would present a petition to the Board. I find he is much frighted with the disgrace he is like to undergo, and I am persuaded that he might be drawn by treaty to make some reasonable assurance of his estate, and peradventure with more advantage than after his contention before the Lords, which might make him more hard and impudent by his disgrace. But herein I refer me to your better judgment.

1633, August 9. Fauld.—Sir Henry Agard to Sir John Coke at Trusley.

I have subscribed to the warrant and have appointed to execute the commission upon Friday next at Derby, hoping that will be a fit day.

1633, August 13.—George Brabant to Sir John Coke.

I was 45 years keeper of Pedgbank Wood, and also of the King's deer and game in the East park of Brancepeth. The Pallacer of the said park had wood yearly set forth out of Pedgbank by the officers for the maintenance of the pale and rail of the park. I had only the bark for my fee. Five years ago His Majesty sold the park to one Gibb, and disparked the same. Mr. Conyers, Bailiff of Brancepeth, has since had the keeping of the said Wood.

1633, August 15. Roehampton.—W. Lake to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty.

My Lord received these two packets last night, and hath commanded me to despatch this express to convey them to your honour. He hath no further matter to trouble your honour with, neither is he likely for a while, the King being the next week to begin his progress towards Woodstock, where he will remain some 8 or 10 days. His Majesty with the Queen and the prince and princess are all very well.

1633, August —. The Army.—Sir Charles Morgan to the Lords of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

At my being in His Majesty's service for the King of Denmark in Stoad whilst it was besieged, I was engaged for victuals and other necessaries for His Majesty's soldiers. Not long after my return from thence, being sued and arrested here in Holland for those debts by them of Stoad, I had my recourse to my noble master. Burlamachi, being a little time after in these countries about the sale of cannon, undertook the debts and promised the payment, which then satisfied them. But now, hearing the news of his breaking in England, they return again to their suit against me; and all the favour I can have here is only to keep myself and my entertainments from arresting till I have acquainted His Majesty and your Lordships in England how it now stands with me. My humble petition is that Burlamachi may be examined about the business, and that some order might be taken about the payments. I have formerly written to Sergeant Major Wentworth, who is able to give your Lordships a fuller relation of Burlamachi's ill dealings; and that you would be pleased to write to Sir William Boswell that he desire the Council of State here not to be so forward to meddle in this business. It being His Majesty's my master's cause, and no way concerning them; and that for my own part, I was then (by their permission) in His Majesty's service when I engaged myself in it. I hope that though I was then so unhappy as not to have done my master that service I could have wished, your Lordships will yet provide that I shall not thus suffer in his service.

Endorsed by Sir J. Coke: "The Lord Cottington and Secretary Coke to receive Burlamachi's answer and report. 16 October at Star Chamber."

1633, September 4. Bristol.—George Coke, Bishop of Bristol, to Secretary Sir John Coke.

Right Honourable and most loving Brother, as I hold it fit to give you account of our coming to Bristoll, so I will do it in few words. We came thither, especially in the end of our journey, through much foul way and weather, yet I thank God we found good welcome there; met

first by the Mayor with his Aldermen, next by the Chapter and Quire, who carried me into the Church with great solemnity; where I preached the first Sunday save one after my coming, where was the greatest concourse of people that ever I saw: where were present the Mayor with his Aldermen and Sheriffs, the whole clergy of the city, who, to increase the auditory, preached not one sermon at their own churches in the forenoon. It pleased God to give a fair and lightsome day, and success to my comfort, and, as I perceived by their patient and silent attention, their content. The clergy I find both able and painful, and the city loving and friendly to me, with a great desire, as I well perceive, of my answerable aspect to them. Mr. Mayor hath already invited me with my family to a royal and sumptuous feast, as I have seen any. And we are agoin to-morrow to Mr. Sheriff Fitz Herbert's to another, I suppose the like. Amongst other I am acquainted with one Alderman Barker, whom I find an able and wise man, and very friendly to me: he hath sent me a present, as some others have done, and visited me himself, and hath given me some good light of the state both of the church and the city. They deal with me very friendly in one thing, telling me plainly that they expect not the like answerableness of my inviting them, and that they did not expect it in my predecessor, neither did he do it to them: all they require is my friendly and loving acquaintance amongst them.

1633, September 4.—Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "copy of my letter to the Earl of Derby and Lord Strange."

His Majesty, having received a late information of the avoidance of the Bishopric of Man, and that your Lordships pretend to the nomination, hath commanded me to let you know that it is his express pleasure that neither of you pass any grant thereof to any till you have first acquainted and approved to his Majesty your right to nominate and have satisfied him therewith. Who, in case your right appear, will generously afford unto you all that is yours: but withal expecteth from you both that you name no man but such an one as shall be worthy that preferment, nor till you have first acquainted his Majesty therewith.

1633, September 4. Tottenham.—Richard Poole to Sir John Coke Knight.

Noble Sir, I have spoken with the Haberdasher, who assures me the points are of the same ribbon that your former were, of the very same piece most of them: and that the pattern hath lost its colour, which these new ones will do after a little wearing. They are so slickt and smoothed, and the colour fresh, that they would make a man believe they were not of the same; but assuredly they are.

1633, September 5.—Sir Robert Heath to Sir John Coke.

I go into the country to-morrow being appointed for a meeting of some justices in Kent where my presence is desired. Since your going into Scotland Sir Cornelius Vermuyden has been pursued by his adversary at the Council Board, his restraint hath fallen out unseasonably for our mines in Derbyshire where he should have been long since.

1633, September 7. Clifton.—Sir Gervase Clifton to Sir John Coke, Knight (the Younger).

Although I should be past sport, I am not past eating of venison, and red deer is restorative. I think to go to London about a fortnight hence, where part will be acceptable to eat and part to give away; all the fruits of your bounty. Yet lest I seem too much Helluo and churl I will

do the best I can to set a time agreeable to your convenience and lady's, for waiting of you both at the fall of this stately beast. Howsoever, I hope you will enable me to my journey by the comfort your presences here before will give me. Believe me to be most sensible of your kind memory, and the transcendency thereof to any merit of mine.

1633, September 9. Jersey.—D. Bandinel, Dean of Jersey, to Sir John Coke, Knight, His Majesty's Principal Secretary, one of His Highness' most honourable Privy Council.

Endorsed by Sir J. Coke. "On the behalf of Sir Christopher Rainsford their Lieutenant."

Monsiegneur,—Tout le monde connoit que vous avez le pouvoir et aussi le zèle et la volonté pour être porté à toutes justes occasions au bien et avancement de l'êtat. Il est notoire à tous que M. Rainsford chevalier a été employé en cet Ile durant les derniers mouvements avec la France en qualité de Capitaine, et depuis en l'office de Lieutenant Gouverneur sous feu Mr. Peyton, et continué par Monsieur notre Gouverneur à présent. Maintenant que nous sommes menacés de sa privation totale par un rappel inopiné de Monsieur le Gouveneur, je vous représente les regrets et profondes lamentations du peuple, qui d'un coeur et d'une voix desirerait se jetter aux pieds de sa Majesté pour implorer sa continuance. On présuppose que Monsieur Henry Jermyn, sur l'accident arrivé et advenant son exclusion de la cour, (ce que Dieu et la clémence du Roi veuille détourner pour son bien), prend un dessein pour se retirer en cet Ile, et ainsi exercer l'office de Lieutenant Gouverneur; ce que nul ici ne voudrait contredire pour le respect de Monsieur son père et le merite aussi du gentilhomme. Mais d'autres veillent à ses propres fins sur cette espérance qu'il se fera une voie prevue à la substitution des aspirants jaloux des empêchements qu'ils reçoivent en leur ambitieuse convoitise par la présence et vigilance du dit sieur Rainsford; qui a gardé un bon contrepoids aux occurrentes affaires. Sa profession et expérience militaire le rend plus souhaitable et nécessaire en une Frontière; et les occasions d'etrangers abordants ou séjournants ici, outre les devoirs ordinaires sur les garnisons des chateaux, requierent un homme généreux et prudent à la décharge d'un Gouverneur non residant. L'ombrage de terreur est d'un Bailiff qui est fermier des revenus du Roi en pays, la confusion de charges incompatibles. Le susdit Chevalier vous fera entendre le ressort de la référence que j'ai eu de sa Majesté avec relation des affrontes que j'ai souffert.

1633, September 10. Aldenham.—Viscount Falkland to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to his Majesty and one of the Lords of his most honourable Privy Council, either at Garlick Hill or Tottenham High Cross.

I this evening received a summons from Mr. Attorney to appoint some body to attend him on Thursday next, instructed, when he is resolved to attend the hearing of Sir Thomas Savage's proofs of his petition referred from His Majesty to my Lord Treasurer and your honour and from you to Mr. Attorney. I have desired him to appoint another day with convenient respite, and respect to the distance I am in and the quality of a Privy Conncillor: but lest his surly humour may judge these circumstances to be but ceremonies, whereof he may justify of the waiving well enough, I pray you to persuade my Lord Treasurer to appoint me a time to be heard, before you make your certificate to His Majesty, at what time I shall disclose a very cunning deceit involved in the petition. The reference from his Majesty is dated the last of July, and silenced all August during which month I was in London. Mr.

Attorney's summons is delivered to me the 10th in the evening to be heard the 12th in the morning at 8 of the clock, and near 20 miles out of town. Add the consideration that it is thus done immediately after my detection of Father Arthur and his apprehension.

1633, September 12. Newcastle-upon-Tyne.—Lionel Maddison (Mayor), Peter Riddell, William Warmouth, Henry Maddison, Robert Bewicke and Robert Anderson (Aldermen), to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary.

We hope ere this the ordnances which came from Carlisle and we shipped here are safely arrived. We have according to His Majesty's gracious reference upon the petition exhibited by the Commons of this town appeared at York before his Majesty's right honourable Council there, and have answered to such objections as were made against us by the Commons. We entreat that we may have a copy of the report of the said Council to his Majesty or to the Lords of the Privy Council, and a time appointed when we may attend that Honourable Board, if there be any occasion.

1633, September 18. Preston.—William, Earl of Derby and James, Lord Strange to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

We have received your letters of the 4th making known his Majesty's gracious pleasure unto us concerning the Bishoprick of Man. For our right we conceive it undoubted wherein we shall attend His Majesty's Counsel at Law, else to whom the reference thereof shall be. We did long before nominate to the Bishoprick William Foster, D.D., a very regular and orthodox divine, one who was Chaplain to his Majesty's most gracious father of blessed memory, and was one of the four appointed by his late Majesty to preach in Lancashire where he performed the space of twenty years, and for his good service was promoted in the Church and also made a Justice of Peace both in Lancashire and Cheshire. And whom we conceive will answer His Majesty's previous expectation in all points of ecclesiastical government.

1633, September 20. Aldersgate Street.—Sir H. Marten, Judge of the Admiralty Court, to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty.

Upon perusal of the papers delivered to me by your Honour yesterday at Lambeth I do find the case of restitution of more difficulty than I before conceived; for I find it clearly deposed that these Biscayners were otherwise pirates who had long infested the Irish coasts, and robbed many of his Majesty's subjects. Piracy as to the Hollanders they could commit none, being their enemies; then the King's ship pursuing this prize and recovering it from the takers, must either restore it to the takers or to the Hollanders. But if these takers were otherwise notable pirates, their persons may deserve to be hanged and all their goods to be confiscated. For my opinion, I think not fit to deliver any, (1) because the fact and circumstances of the fact are not yet sufficiently known unto me and (2) because I take the judicature of this cause to belong to me. Therefore I think it fitter that his Majesty's Advocate should take consideration of these papers.

1633, September 24. Fulham.—William Laud, Archbishop Elect of Canterbury, to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State.

This message concerning the Bishopric of Man now void is occasioned by a letter sent me from my Lord Grace of York and by me imparted to the King. If Mr. Controller's letter to your honour had been as full

Coke MSS.

as that was which he sent to me you would have needed no further direction. . . . . The last Bishop filled those parts of the Church with many unlearned and unworthy ministers. My Lord's Grace of York complains of this and desires remedy for the future. His Majesty is pleased that you write to the Earl of Derby and his son the Lord Strange that neither of them pass any grant of that Bishop till they have acquainted His Majesty with their right to nominate. And then if the right be theirs as His Majesty will afford them all that is theirs so he will expect from them that they name no man but such as shall be worthy the preferment to such a place nor until His Majesty be first made acquainted with it.

1633, September 27. Crookhaven.—Captain Richard Pronoville to (address uncertain).

I am an Irishman lately freed from the Tower and permitted to serve the King of Spain. I have had a fight with Hollanders and my ship hath been torn. I presented myself and my commission to Sir R. Plumleigh and entreated for some blocks which in these remote places cannot be had for money. Sir R. told me he had order to make stay of Biscayners. In regard I have above 100 men in the ship I intreat your order that I and my company may have free passage.

1633, September 28.—Sir Kenelm Digby to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

I have formerly recommended this bearer to you for a gunner's place in one of the new ships, all which places I understand you settle now. My Lord of Dorset promised him his best assistance.

1633, October 1. Dublin.—Sir George Shirley to Sir John Coke, Knight, His Majesty's principal Secretary, at the Court in England.

In the business of my son-in-law Sir Samuel Crooke I left a draft of a petition with you and I now send unto Mr. Mayo your servant a copy of the precedent I told you of a letter written by King James for the church land. The King's favour in this kind will give much quiet to all the English plantations in this kingdom.

1633, October 2. Christ's College, Cambridge.—Francis Coke to his uncle Sir John Coke.

Having nothing for support but the bare emolument of a fellowship through my own improvidence at the first a possibility of residence and subsistence here is not granted to me. The only way to relieve me for the present is the assurance of the proctorship. The choice of the proctorship is prorogued. I am pointed out by the undeserved malice of a faction and set apart the second time to be deprived of that right the statute gives me. The King's letters mandatory and peremptory may be obtained.

1633, October 8 and November 23.—Two petitions to the Lords Commissioners for the Admiralty of England by Elizabeth Pett, for permission to take the law against Captain Phineas Pett for payment of an old debt. His answer that he is unable to pay till he receive payment of a sum due unto him from His Majesty, payable out of the Exchequer. Minutes on the first petition signed Francis Cottington, H. Vane, J. Coke, Francis Windebank. The second signed Lindsey, Francis Cottington.

1633, October 11.—"Copy of Captain Plumleigh his letter to the Lord Deputy."

That of the Psalmist hits right with us. Dies diei eructat verbum et nox nocti indicat scientiam. Every day produces new matter for us

against this Dunkirker, enough to prove him as rank a pirate as John Dory. His lieutenant and divers of his company have voluntarily confessed. States particulars of his pillage of two Danes, five or six French; his attempts to disguise his booty. All these rogueries they did with Hollands colours abroad, pretending themselves to be a man-of-war of Flushing. Whenever he came up with any ship his Spaniards and Walloons were hid in the holds, only his Flemings appeared. The Captain himself upon his first stay stole away secretly and is gone for England hoping by means of the Spanish Resident and Peter Richaut to get his ship discharged before his cause be thoroughly known. To that den of thieves St. Sebastion his ship belongs. I am forced still to make bold with the gallows, for nothing else will put life into an Irishman and quicken him in his speed. Your Lordship's letters unto me seldom come to my hands under 14 days time. I beg that the despatch to this of mine may come on towards Kinsale day and night, for otherwise we shall haply lose the opportunity of a wind and put the State to a charge of victual for both the ships, in case your Lordship command the pirate to go for England.

P.S. The Lords Commissioners for the Admiralty recall me into England about the middle of this month. I hope that your Lordship will dismiss me, animo revocandi.

1633, October 12. London.—Sir Alexander Gordoune to Sir John Coke the younger.

Noble friend, there is nothing does content me more than to hear of your good fortune, neither have ye any friend whose desire is greater to serve ye; and although a little absence may make forgetfulness in complimental friendship, yet the assurances I have that our professions were no such makes me confident that, although your occasions should keep ye a longer time in the country (than I believe it possible) that you will still keep me in that place of your esteem ye have promised me, and command me as your faithful friend and servant.

1633, October 14–24.—Endorsed "Justification de notre dépense extraordinaire."

Voyages et séjours faits par moi Augier hors de Paris depuis le premier de Janvier dernier stile d'Angleterre jusques au premier d'Avril 1633 du même stile pour le service de sa Majesté. Je suis allé à Ruel (1), à St. Germain (5). Voyages et séjours faits par Monsieur De Vie et moi hors de Paris. Allés à St. Germain, à Chantilly (2) à Fontainebleau (3) à Chantilly (1) Quant à notre derniere dépense depuis le commencement d'Août jusqu'au 14–24 d'Octobre que nous sommes de retour de Lorraine à Paris, avant partir dudit Paris nous mimes chacun de nous cent pistoles d'extraordinaire dans une bourse, valants 8*l.* 10 sols tournois piece, lesquelles n'ayants pas suffit à nous ramener, il nous fallut encore emprunter 20 pistoles en chemin. Ajoutez à cela 10*l.* sterling que nous avons avancés pour le port de notre dépêche de 4 Septembre dernier envoyé par un exprès de Paris à Calais, ensemble les ports des lettres envoyées à Paris de la Cour, et à Calais et Rouen, vous trouvrez que ce monte.

	£
Premierement 220 pistoles valants -	187 sterling.
Pour un paquet extraordinaire - -	10 sterling.
Pour ports de lettres - - -	27 sterling.
Qui font -	224 sterling.

Coke MSS.

1633, October 17. Grays Inn.—Thomas Coke to Sir John Coke [the Younger], Knight, at Selston, Nottinghamshire.

I thank you for yours, and I am glad to hear of the safe delivery of those boots and shoes. I have bought you such a sword as you directed me with two bows on one side and two cross bars: but for the safe conveyance of it I do not yet know. A gun I will forbear and try for a stonebow. We want your company here this Christmas to do our Society credit. No law studied in the Inns of Court; now all turned dancing schools. There came a desire from the King about a fortnight ago to the Inns of Court by my Lord Keeper that the gentlemen of the several Inns would show themselves at Court by the presentation of a mask, which desire was suddenly accepted, and speedily concluded upon. There are four maskers of every Inn of Court appointed, and 25 gentlemen of every house, in all 100, to attend the maskers to the Court upon light horse out of the King's stable, all in trappings as gallantly accoutred as can be imagined, with plumes, &c., with 2, 4, or 6 men on each side their horse, with torches as they please; the maskers come after them in chariots. This is all the talk of the town, drowns all other news, in the Inns of Court "hic labor hoc opus est." The emulation that will be between the Inns of Court men and the courtiers you may easily imagine. But my fear is that we shall give them just cause of jeering us by reason of our weak performance. The four selected in our House are Mr. Crawley, senior, Mr. Damport, junior, the other two puisnes that came long since your departure, that have not been at the dancing school above half a year, and can scarce dance one dance to any purpose, nor ever see any dance or mask at the Court, neither know what belong to it. Mr. Chapman and Mr. Parker have been a long time in France and all the old revellers dispersed. Who is the poet, or who makes the mask dance, I do not yet understand; you shall more by the next. To the charges of this intended state every gentleman is charged 20*s.*, every barrister 40*s.*, every ancient 3*l.*, every reader 4*l.*: "post gaudia luctus." My Aunt Carey hath been this month sore visited; we much doubt of her recovery. I think the principal cause of her sickness was grief for my cousin Ernestus Carey his misdemeanour, who hath lately married some filthy drab in the bishopric of Durham, worse than naught, and brought her to London to the undoing of himself and all his fortunes.

We hear out of Germany that Gustavus Horn is utterly defeated and the Duke of Weimar by the Emperor's forces. On Sunday next the Duke of York is christened; who are his sureties I do not understand. I thought good to acquaint you with all the news I hear in town, because I think it may be delightful to you in a soft cold country.

1633, October 18.—Lord Goring to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

His Majesty is graciously pleased to refer me to you for your letter to Sir William Boswell, to recommend my son in his name to the States and Prince of Orange for one of my Lord Vere's regiments and his troop of horse, in case he here can procure my Lord Vere to quit the same to him. I shall within few days return to you for it, and hasten it to overtake him with your pass at the seaside.

1633, October 19. London.—Philip Burlamachi. [No address.]

My very good Lord,—Although I could not see the letter Sir Charles Morgan did write complaining of me, better I cannot than send copy of the order given for payment of the money with Sir Charles Morgan's own indorsement. He promised me that if I did help him to get satisfaction of this sum to satisfy the bakers, they would quit 1000 Rix

dollars, which do make 250*l.*, whereof I should have the moiety. I believed him because the bakers did offer me to release one half of their debts if I would have given them satisfaction of the rest, which I did refuse because I thought it stood not with the King's Majesty's reputation. Sir Charles may complain that I caused my brother Julian Calandrini to abate him 110*l.* which Sir Thomas Morgan did owe me for monies paid to his son beyond the seas. In curtesy I did often advance Sir Charles money out of my own purse, and for three or four years I did solicit the affairs of Sir Charles Morgan and his troops, advanced money to my brother for their pay without any reward or consideration from any of them. And now for requital must be complained of, and my brother Julian receive threatenings from some of Sir Charles Morgan his friends, that wheresoever Sir Charles shall meet him he shall cut his throat. Your Lordship hold me for so clear in my proceedings that I shall never commit any wilful error to the prejudice of his Majesty or any man else.

1633, October 20. Tilbury Hope.—William Cooke to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to the State, at his lodging at Court.

I received their Lordships warrant about 10 of the clock at night the 18th of this present, for the stay of the Charles of London. Accordingly with all speed I hasted into the river of Thames. I went down to the buoy of the Oaze edge, fearing that the ship might be gone below us, but not finding her I turned up into Tilbury Hope, enquiring of all passers bye for the Charles of London. In the Hope I found the Ark of London, for so is her name. I purpose to attend her until I receive order from their Lordships.

1633, October 24. Carlingthwaite.—Edward Revell to Sir John Coke.

From great age and inability of body I am unable to perform the office of a Sheriff. Your Honour's worthy son and Mr. Pusey grant me their favour to move Your Honour for me.

1633, October 26.—Philip Burlamachi. [No address.]

J'ai mis par écrit le vrai êtat des impertinentes accusations de Sir Charles. J'espère que la verité apparaitra, et ses écrits font foi qu'il a reçu l'argent. Mais sera ce assez d'être connu innocent, et toute personne possédée de passion aura elle liberté de blâmer et scandaliser que leur semblera bon, sans reçevoir les reprimandes que leur lâcheté merite. Je remets le tout à la prudente consideration de V. E. et de messeigneurs du conseil.

1633, October 30. Bristol.—George Coke, Bishop of Bristol, to Secretary Sir John Coke at Garlike Hithe.

One of our prebendaries is very sick and like to die; the place would be, as a reasonable help to poor means, so a great light for reforming many things in the church, which are out of order. There is one Mr. Jackson who is tenant of a lordship belonging to this bishopric; he hath a lease of a manor, wherein are six lives, as I can make it plainly appear. He is willing, to save charges at law, though himself be a lawyer, or rather because he distrusts his case at law, to refer it to you and one Mr. Kirk, as I remember a bedchamber man. If you please to consider it I will willingly do in it what you should think fit.

1633, October —. —Hermann Hulsharst, Interpreter, to Sir John Coke.

Was a German minister's son of Heidelberg in the Palatinate. A dweller in London 35 years, a married man to an English woman who

COKE MSS.

is the present bearer hereof, my vocation is to serve outlandish nobility for interpreter, have learned to speak seven several languages. In Rome they accused me to be a heretic as they call all Protestants, and kept me prisoner 23 weeks in the house they call La Casa Santa dell' Inquisitione. I crave your worships charitable haad towards the helping me into good apparel: all small gifts will help. I was not brought up to beggary. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke "Begging Letter."

1633, November 1. Trusley.—Sir Francis Coke to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

I did not think I needed to certify you anything concerning your commission last sitting at Derby, because Sir John Coke and Mr. Pusey did see that as well as I, who I know have certified you. I am bold to move you concerning my son Willughbye, who hath a suit in the Court of Requests with one Matthew Hawley, a kinsman of Mr. Fulwood's. M. Hawley's wife had a grievous disease in her nose called a polypus. They sought to my son Willughbye for help. He undertook the cure and made her a sound woman; but when my son demanded payment for his cure, Matthew Hawley put him oft with slanderous imputations, so that my son was forced to sue him at the Common Law. Then doth M. Hawley petition in the Court of Requests, and prefers a long slanderous and false bill against him. My son is a man unfit for suits, and M. Hawley is a contentious hot spirited a fellow as any I know. This is he that had the great Star Chamber suit against Sir George Manners, when he lived, and was cast therein; and hath had many contentions, and idle quarrels in our sessions, and his only friend was Sir George Fulwood; and now we suppose Mr. Fulwood to be, who as we think, may end this business, and do each of them right if he would. One word from you to the Master of Requests would make him have right. My true love and respects to you and your worthy lady and all yours.

1633, November 3. Charlcott.—Sir Thomas Lucy to Mr. John Verney, at his Chamber in the Middle Temple.

I cannot sufficiently thank you for the good offices you have done me to Mr. Secretary Coke. If it be not too much sauciness in me, let him from you understand he is the only Councillor left whom I have had the honour to be acquainted with. And if in my honest and just cause for my daughter, by great personages interesting themselves in the business, I find myself likely to suffer, I shall fly to him for protection. I am much beholding to Mr. Lane for his readiness upon Sir Robert Pye's desire to rectify that great Lord.

1633, November 14. The *Antelope* at the Spithead near Portsmouth.—Sir Richard Plumleigh to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State, at Whitehall.

Never was poor country so scourged by swarms of villains as Ireland hath been this year by Biscayners and English employed with Spanish commissions. I have sent enclosed with this the examinations of the officers of the *St. James* of Dunkirk, that the Spanish Resident may see what manner of Captain he hath employed, with whom all is fish that comes to net. I have in my passage home suffered as much misery and extremity as storms and tempests could put me to for 18 days together. At my very parting from Ireland I seized upon the person of one Denny, a fellow of Weymouth, set out with a pretenced commission from Sebastian, whom I left in the Vice Admiral's hands to answer the taking of two Hollanders out of the Harbour of Carrickfergus.

1633, November 18. Blackfriars.—J. Semple to Sir John Coke, Knight, the Younger.

You might justly challenge my weekly acknowledgments by letter. If you knew how miserable I am in the want of your company, you would not add to my calamity by depriving me of that place in your memory which I have so ambitiously sought after. I cannot but extremely bewail my misfortunes in your absence and sudden retiring from here; methinks I now find a solitude even in Whitehall, and do take much satisfaction in calling to mind the time we spent upon St. Arthur's Mount. I shall never forget the pleasing discourse we there had, and do from my heart congratulate with you in the possession and enjoyment of what you there with so much delight entertained me with. Your own deep discerning spirit and excellency of judgment I assure myself hath made you incomparably happy in your choice. My prayers and wishes shall be for the perpetuating this earthly bliss unto you. My service to my little Scottish postilion: I am glad to hear you intend to preserve him as a monument of our journey.

1633, November 25. London.—Edward Reed. (No address. But appears to be to Sir J. Coke, the Younger.)

I was long before I came to London to settle. Particulars of the war in Germany. The States much troubled with the Prince of Orange that he hath done them no better service this last summer. . . . I cannot hold but I must bemoan myself to you of my own unkind troubles, that my children forsake me. My son Brooke and my daughter being at my house at Mitton would not do me the favour as to stay until I might be sent for again being not gone far from my house unto another house I have not two miles off, but my daughter left word that they would not fail but return again from Bath by me. . . . The day appointed came and some weeks after, but I did never hear of them. I pray you Sir and your Lady to chide them in my behalf. I will not forgive them unless they will promise that if they come to the Bath in the spring they will take Mitton in the way. Yesterday the young Duke of York was christened: the Deputies for the Queen of Bohemia, the Palsgrave and the Prince of Orange were the Lady Marquis Hambleton (Hamilton), the Earl of Arundel and my Lord Treasurer. I will humbly remember my service unto yourself and your much honoured Lady, Mr. and Mrs. Pusey and little Mr. William.

1633, November 30.—Petition to the King of Sir Thomas Bludder and Lieutenant Colonel Brett to be made patentees for 21 years to recover and retain a proportion of the fines incurred by persons engaged in the plantation of Ireland, for not maintaining the men and arms enjoined by their covenants. Reference to Sir John Coke. Signed, "Ra: Freman." Endorsement by Sir John Coke, "To be sent to the Deputy for his opinion thereon."

1633, December 2.—Oliver Flemming, Agent for his Majesty in Switzerland, desires to be allowed for celebrating the birth of the Prince 100*l.*

(Note endorsed) Mr. Secretary Coke gave allowance to two bills of Mr. Oliver Flemming, 1. for his transportation from London to Zurich 200*l.* 2. for his journey to Coire to the Duke of Rohan 60*l.*

1633, Decembre 7. Londres.—Philippe Burlamachi à Monseigneur Coke Chevalier et Principal Secrétaire d'Etat de sa Majesté.

Particulars in letters from Antwerp of war in Germany.

Je ne veux aussi manquer de lui dire que hier me vint trouver un courrier de France, qui a, selon qu'il me dit, accordé avec le Maître

COKE MSS.

des Postes de Paris pour recueillir les lettres qui viennent de là à Londres et de Londres à Paris. Je lui ai dit que ce était chose laquelle ne pourrait avoir lieu, et l'ai conseillé à retourner, comme je crois qu'il a fait. Ceci est à considerer que si on ne met bientôt un bon ordre, et pour la France et pour la Flandre, tout ira en confusion. On pourra avoir lettres de Paris ici en 5 jours et moins, et ainsi les faire tenir là, où de présent ils demeurent 14 jours a venir.

1633, December 10. Bristol.—George Coke, Bishop of Bristol, to Secretary Sir John Coke, at Garlike Hithe.

I remember you told me that every Bishop is to present to the King for a New year's gift a portion of gold. If you please to appoint what you think fit for me out of my poor means to tender, Consin Streethay will provide it, and bring it to you in due time, which I pray you will present, or appoint who you think fit for me. I think I also heard you say that his Majesty did allow a certain impost of wine to every Bishop to be by them required and taken. If there be any such thing, if you will direct me how much, where, and in what manner I may demand it, I will do my endeavour not to lose it. Many other things I have to write, but having so little encouragement and comfort from you, I will in silence and patience rest your loving brother and servant.

1633, December 12. Aldersgate Street.—Sir Henry Marten, Judge of the Admiralty Court, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty.

There is a book called the Survey of the City of London, heretofore made by John Stow and afterwards enlarged by one Anthony Munday, with a long discourse inserted concerning the title of the City of London to the jurisdiction of the river of Thames and over fishermen, against the claim and challenge of the Admiralty. The discourse is nothing else but a recital of speeches used by some City Officers to justify the pretended right of the City. The book is newly reprinted and thereby the affront and scorn renewed. I represent this to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty. I did long since complain of this book, and Anthony Munday had some chastisement for it.

1633, December 12. Nelms.—Emanuel Downing [to Sir John Coke]. [No address.]

Sir Ferdinand Gough with some others his co-partners have these many years past laboured to make a plantation in New England, where having spent their money and travail in vain, being ashamed of their own and envying their neighbours' prosperity, have of late made claim to the very ground where Mr. Winthrop, with a colony, hath built and planted, labouring either to overthrow their patent of corporation, or to have other government established . . . . This plantation and that of Virginia went not forth upon the same reasons nor for the same end. Those of Virginia went only for profit. These went upon two other designs; some to satisfy their own curiosity in point of conscience, others (which was more general) to transport the Gospel to those heathen that never heard thereof. . . . . The only considerable objection against this plantation is that in time they will revolt from their allegiance and join in trade with strangers. Ans. 1. The whole trade of the plantation is maintained by such undertakers as remain in Old England. 2. Those that govern the whole plantation have both lands and children here. 3. Divers others are in reversion and so in hope of lands here for themselves or their children. 4. The undertakers here will persuade the planters to accept a new patent and thereby be bound to transport no masts &c. for cordage and shipping but into Old England. One thing will be humbly desired from His Majesty in this patent—aid against all

foreign enemies and that the patent be enlarged a little to the North where the best firs and timber [is] . . . . Its a causeless fear without precedent that a colony planted in a strange land were ever so foolishly besotted as to reject the protection of their natural prince. Exampled from Romans, Dutch, and Portuguese colonists. Shall any suspect that in this Colony that never since the creation happened in any? . . . . Surely they would be counted a foolish and mad people that should, without constraint, take their stocks out of their friends and kinsmen's hands to venture and hazard the same in men's hands in whom they have had no experience. . . . . Let this corporation but enjoy the liberty of their patent, and to choose their own officers, as every corporation doth here, then shall this kingdom clearly gain by the fruits of their labours that commodious trade of cordage pitch and tar . . . . Since my return from Nelms I understand of ill news from New England, that the Dutch have intruded upon the principal and best river in New England, which runneth along the back of this plantation.

1633, December 13. Whitehall.—Richard Poole to Sir John Coke, Knight (the Younger) at Selston in Nottinghamshire. Leave this letter at Mr. William Wheate's house, a Mercer in Mansfield, to be sent with speed as is directed.

I have sent you suit of black plush, made as you desired, plain. Your brother had altered your plain cloth suit for his own wearing. There were, when I received your letter, few good plushes come over. As soon as they came, I bought 27 yards: 7 yards made your suit; the other 20 will fit your friends whom you desired to accommodate. I bought it by weight at 34*s.* a pound, so that it comes to 22*l.* which is about 16*s.* 4*d.* per yard. I have sent you a Beaver: 6 pair of gloves, 3 Cordevant and 3 white: a razor: and some powder for your clothes and some gunpowder. Dallavall could not adventure to make your plush stockings, having no measure of your leg. They are things which he saith, if not made to fit the leg, are spoiled, and now altogether unfashionable. The round points I bought because they are all in fashion. Dallavall would needs make your suit open without buttons and loops: which he hath done contrary to my charge to him because he saith this is most usual. I am sorry your will is not performed in that particular, that you might wear it close at your pleasure.

1633, December 14. Warwick.—Robert, Lord Brooke and Will Lombe (?) to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries, at Whitehall.

There was lately brought before us one John Folyat upon suspicion of being a seminary priest. We have examined him and tendered him the oath of allegiance which he refuseth to take. Therefore we have committed him to the Gaol.

1633, December 16.—Captain R. North to Sir John Coke.

William Gayner the bearer married to a Dutchwoman hath legacies bequeathed to his wife and children, and debts due to him in the same parts he is desirous to pass over with his wife and children, with purpose to return hither. I have had experience of him in the West Indies to which place I am confident he hath a determination to go again in my company.

1633, December 20. Clifton.—Sir Gervase Clifton to Sir John Coke, the Younger, at Selston.

Addressing myself to Mr. Secretary he was pleased to honour me with these on Monday last directed to yourself. That the date of them

COKE MSS.

may not cause you to think me an ill carrier, I will be bold to trouble you with a discourse of my perambulation. I came on Tuesday to Dunstable somewhat, albeit not much, within night. On Wednesday to Northampton almost three hours after daylight, yet with perpetual fear of overturning or losing my way, which without guides hired and lights holding in I had undoubtedly done. On Thursday to Leicester, a great deal later and so much more dangerously, as the way (you know) was worse at the end of the journey. On Friday we were the most of all troubled with waters, which so covered the causeways and almost bridges over which we were to pass, as made me nearer retiring than coming forward; which nevertheless at length I ventured to do and am, (God be thanked) with my wife safely got to Clifton, where I remain yet the worse of the two by reason of a great cold I have taken. These I hope will sufficiently excuse me by your good help to my brother Pusey and sister, that I wait not of them now as I had intended whose good company with yours and your lady's, your brother Brooks and sisters, I humbly desire to have at Hodsock, so much as you can spare me this Christmas.

1633, December 20. Westminster. E. Nicholas to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty, at Court.

May it please you to move the Lords of the Council to give order to the Lords Commissioners for the Admiralty to cause His Majesty's ship the Bonadventure and one of His Majesty's pinnaces the Whelps to be set forth for guard of the Coast of Ireland this next year, to account from the 1st of March when my Lord Deputy desires to have them on the Irish Coast. If your Lordships meet to-morrow in the afternoon about Admiralty business, I hope to be able to wait on your company, albeit I have not as yet been out of my doors.

1633, December 20. York.—Ed. Osborne, Tho. Tyldesley, Jo. Lowther, Richard Dyot, and John Melton, Secretary, to Sir John Coke [Received 4th March at Newmarket] asking further directions.

Précis endorsed by Sir John Coke. "The Vice President and Council of the North. Ainsley of Edinburgh sued Robson of Northumberland at York to be relieved in equity upon a bond, wherein the Court conceived he ought to have a decree for him, but the case being new to sue here upon Scottish bonds they forbare till His Majesty's pleasure might be known: it was signified by letter of 15th October to proceed, but at the second hearing Robson produced other letters of 30th November to suspend if his allegations should be proved true which have been examined and found false and dishonest, yet they suspend till His Majesty give further direction which is desired." "To proceed."

1633, December 30. Portsmouth Dock.—Francis Brooke to Sir John Coke.

I have not heard of any former order for excluding foreign ships (men of war) from this harbour: it hath been hitherto and yet is usual for all shipping that will to come and anchor between the town and the Dock.

Endorsed by Sir J. Coke "No news of the Frenchman."

1633.—Henry Jermyn to the King.

May it please your Majesty, I have received by Mr. Secretary Coke your Majesty's commands, in obedience whereunto I shall shortly tell your Majesty upon what ground I have apprehended Miss Villers to be no fit wife for me. In our first acquaintance that began when she came first to Court, when she said I was most beholden to her, there never passed one word between us touching marriage: if there had I believe

she would have been more averse then than I now. She grew after into a friendship with my Lord of Newport, to whom by his own confession to me she afforded the same liberties that she had done to me. After this my Lord Feilding's acquaintance began ; and that he had no less favour than those that went before I have these proofs—his own confession to me that she had often sworn to him she loved him better than she had ever done me; her maid is ready to witness all the contents of the enclosed paper which I send your Majesty. She hath herself confessed to me she loved my Lord Feilding more than any man living. A gentleman told two men of condition in your Majesty's court he found my Lord Feilding in that posture with her was fit for doing what I am accused of. What the common fame hath been touching the familiarity of these two persons I need not trouble your Majesty with; you can enquire of nobody of that particular that will not largely inform your Majesty how bold and carelessly scandalous it hath been. In the confidence this will suffice to keep your Majesty in your justice from propounding this gentlewoman to me for a wife, I do conceal many things that would much more than all this conduce to my discharge and the accusation of others. When it shall be necessary I shall be able to make good this undertaking ; and in the mean space importune your Majesty no further, but lay all these things with myself at your Majesty's feet as your Majesty's most humble and most obedient servant and subject.

1633, ——. Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Harris the priest to Dobbs."

To my much honoured friend Mrs. Dobbs at Mr. Spencer his house about the middle of Long Lane.

Good Lady, my kind love remembered. I have thought good to move the Ambassador myself by this letter here enclosed and written in Latin. Here is a good occasion to set me quite free. I am now in a manner as a close prisoner, and I live at a noble rate, although my diet and all things are but ordinary. I could wish your company at Dubletts to pass away solitude. Recommend my letter to Mr. Secretary with speed, for I long to be riding the next week. Your servant to command at all times but now Francis Harris.

Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Harris the priest to Vincenzo Gussoni Ambassador for Venice."

To the noble Lord my Lord Vincenzo Gussoni Ambassador of the Illustrious Republic of Venice to His Majesty of Great Britain, these—

Parcat sua clarissima Celsitudo si minus accurate quam vellem scribo eo quod furto scribam. Dum pursuvantes quos vulgo vocamus, occasione istius hominis qui conspirationis in Regiam Majestatem criminatur obvios quosque inquietant, me in domo cujusdam amicæ heræ offenderunt ad quem visitandi gratia accesseram : cum ipsis mihi necesse fuit curiam petere, quamvis me e numero domesticorum vestrae Celsitudinis per apertas literas significaveram. Hinc post longam moram jussu Domini Secretarii Coke delatus fui ad domum cujusdam pursuvantis juxta Turrim Londinensem, ubi mihi quam privatim commorandum est nobili pretio usque ad proximam concilii sessionem. Nil mihi conscius sum, nisi Sacerdotium et longa propter illud incarceratio, periculosum crimen fit. Spero utrumque vestrae clarissimae auctoritatis radiis facile posse evanescere ; obsecrans, quoniam res in theatro nunc est, ut omnes cognoscant me, patrono sua clarissima celsitudine, et vivere et vivendi libertate, frui. Vestrae Claritatis observantissimus servus et cliens, Franciscus Harris.

COKE MSS.

1635. ——. Draft by Sir J. Coke: endorsed "Copy to the Lord Treasurer."

The letter to the Emperor is reformed according to your directions, which you may be pleased to send to Nicobaldi, though it rise not to the height of titles and attributes, which the time hath given way unto, not without derogation from Princes. His Majesty hath also written to the Duke of Lennox according to the desire of the Duchess of Richmond; who did also recommend to my charge a token to be sent to His Grace, and being a ring of some price must be sent by a messenger of trust. My Lord Ambassador will doubtless meet the Duke in Italy or upon his way. His Majesty hath commanded me to recommend to your Lordship the taking of order to provide pad saddles to be sent with the King of Sweden's horses.

(1633.)—A paper endorsed by Sir J. Coke: "Mr. Kirk &c."

To the King's most Excellent Majesty. The humble petition of your Majesty's subjects and servants George Kirk, David Kirk, William Barkley, Joshua Gallard and others.

Upon your petitioners late request for a patent for the sole trade into Canada grounded upon your Majesty's former promise in our Commission when we took Canada . . . . . their Lordships gave order to Mr. Attorney General to prepare a Bill fit for your Majesty's signature which accordingly was done and your Majesty hath long since signed it and [it] remains in Mr. Secretary Coke's hands stayed by my Lord Stirling, who pretends interest in that country which was the French's long after his patent was granted, until some of your petitioners conquered it for your Majesty's use . . . . Our suit is that your Majesty will be graciously pleased to give order to Mr. Secretary Coke to deliver the said patent to pass the great seal, and that the difference betwixt my Lord Stirling and your petitioners may be referred at the return of your Majesty out of Scotland.

1633–4, January 4. Portsmouth.—Francis Brooke to Sir John Coke, Secretary of State.

I have been on board all the shipping in this harbour, and thereby fully viewed all manner of persons belonging or anywise appertaining unto the said shipping, and cannot descry the party mentioned in your honour's letter. I have enclosed a list of shipping. If your honour please to restrain all strangers from coming into this harbour, let there be order and authority given. The weather has been so tempestuous I cannot get a passage into the Isle of Wight.

1633–4, January 4. Farneton.—Adolphus Speed to Sir John Coke, at his lodgings in Whitehall.

It was my hard hap to come to Sir H. Willoughby's on purpose to tender my service to your son presently after his departure from thence. In regard of the well known peevish condition of the gentleman, it was in my thought (with the assistance of your noble friends) to have requested him to have taken the entertainment of my house, and further to have intreated him a little out of his way, and so to have presented him with the sight of such a creature unto whose person and parentage there could be no exceptions, and for virtue, religion, beauty, breeding, and all other perfections, she hath hardly her parallel, only her portion is but 7,000*l*. If so small a portion be worth the looking at, I shall not fail to do you the wished services therein. I have further been confidently informed by some of your noble well wishers, you would give way to a motion concerning the matching and comfortably bestowing of your well deserving daughter, myself being interested with a full and

general commission of treaty by a noble friend, who enjoying the happiness of a hopeful son for birth, breeding, and in all things else most complete and personable together with a fair and clear estate. If you vouchsafe an answer, there is one Speed, a brother of mine, dwelling at the sign of the George, near the great conduit in Fleet Street, who will observe your commands for the direction thereof unto me.

1633–4, January 5. Westminster.—Secretary Sir Francis Windebank to Sir John Coke.

His Majesty is very sensible of Sir Francis Nethersole's escape, and hath commanded me to signify his pleasure to you that you forthwith give order to all the ports for his stay and apprehension, and that you go on with your resolution for stay and search of the ship that is to go for Holland to-morrow.

1633–4, January 8. Manchester.—[No signature or address.]

We have forerunning signs of God's judgments many. A great earthquake, immoderate rains and great inundation of waters, strange lightnings on Sabbathday last. The report is that Ribble water stood still for two hours together. There is some three miles from us above Blackley and Mosson, the White Moss. Saturday night this ground brake forth and by the violence of the wind and the force of the water which was within, it removed itself; it came in height four or five yards, and in breadth near 20 yards, and sometimes more, and it went violently till it came to a place of descent which we call a clough, and then went down along such place for the space of a mile and a half, until it came above a quarter of a mile this side Blackley Chapel, and so it came into that river, and did raise it as high again as it was before; and so putrified the water, that our water was as black as a moss pit; and at the Hunts bank it left I think near a hundred load of moss earth behind it: how much then may we suppose it left in other places. A strange work of God it is. What the event may be the Lord only knoweth. I pray God we may make a good use of it.

1633–4, January 13.—Sir George Chudleigh to Sir John Coke.

This bearer Mr. Dudeney stands questioned before your honourable Board upon the complaint of the merchants of the City of Exter for the entering of goods in other men's name. He is my neighbour and my dear friend, he makes use of about 500*l.* of my brother Sir John Chudleigh's poor fortunes. If much of his estate should hereby grow confiscate to the King, his Majesty would be the greatest loser by the overthrow of so towardly a merchant. The poor people in this country will soon find him wanting, for he took off weekly more of this country's manufacture than four of the best merchants in Exeter. My brother would have advanced this suit, but he is absent being newly married to a fit wife with a competent estate procured principally by the love and industry of this gentleman.

1633–4, January 18. Sulwell.—Mrs. Eleanor James to Sir John Coke. (Endorsed "Sister Jeames.")

May it please your honour, to understand that by the importunity of this bearer William Clements who being my husband's near allied kinsman and bred a Spanish merchant the space of seven or eight years, and afterwards employed as a lieutenant under Captain James as he can testify for the discovery of the North-west Passage I am enforced on his behalf to entreat your honourable favour to befriend him in his now urgent occasions so far as your honour shall think fit and convenient. For the matter in question he can more at large and more plainly make

Coke MSS.

appear to your honour. Wherein if your honour stand not his friend he and his family is like utterly to be overthrown.

1634, January 18–28. The Hague.—T. Dineley. "Alla Medesima." Owen the post, two days after the date of your last letter, was sent expressly to Sir William Boswell that by him her Majesty might be acquainted with the imprisonment of her servant Sir Francis Nethersole. Ye may imagine what unwelcome news it was to her, especially at this time, when she had a mind to recall him to prevent further disasters. She would have you go to him, and acquaint him that she hath written to the king her brother, beseeching him before all things to set him at liberty, wherein her honour suffereth, and that he may remain in his own house, till he learns her further pleasure; in the meantime to abstain from any business. And to assure him that she will be his gracious mistress and provide for his return.

1633–4, January 22. Selston.—Timothy Pusey to Sir John Coke. Due thanks for your great favour in speaking to Mr. Porter on my behalf. I do still continue humble suitor to you to procure me more security though it cost me 40*l.* or 50*l.* as I think Sir John (my noble son) writ in his letter. Mr. Revell and myself do humbly thank your honour for your great favour to him.

1633–4, Janvier 23. Londres.—Fil. Burlamachi to Sir John Coke. On m'écrit entre autres choses que Philipsbourg serait rendu aux Suédois et non aux Français, et que semblait que le voisinage des troupes Françaises donna quelque jalousie à ceux de Strasbourg qui avaient fait démonstration de quelque mécontentement vers ceux qui fréquentaient Monsieur de Lisle qui était là pour les Français.

1633–4, January 24. Bedford House.—Francis Russell, Earl of Bedford to Mr. Secretary Coke.

I received late last night your letter intimating His Majesty's pleasure to confer on Lt. Westcott the charge and place of muster master of Devon. I humbly represent unto His Majesty that a fortnight before Christmas upon a testimonial from my Lord Vere I conferred the place upon Mr. Vaugham.

1633–4, January 30. York.—Ed. Osborne, Tho. Tyldesley, and John Melton, Vice-President and Council, to Sir John Coke.

At the humble request of this bearer the Postmaster of York we become suitors unto you to speak unto my Lord Treasurer or my Lord Cottington for the obtaining of some part of the wages due unto him.

1633–4, January 31. Berwick.—Sir Robert Jackson and Gilbert Durie, Minister, to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

Howsoever we have by your noble care obtained some better quiet, yet are we not void of much suspicion lest this compelled calm shall, by the impetuous violence of some turbulent malcontents amongst us, burst forth ere long into a more raging storm. In our great desires of peace and quiet in our government we have passed by divers shrewd provocations offered by sundry of that unquiet faction; and gladly taken hold of their unwilling consent to certify your Honour of the legal and due execution of his Highness' writ and your Lordship's order. Yet find we divers turbulent breasts so boiling with no small dislike thereof, as that we justly fear our patience in their provoking practices shall be overcome at last.

1633–4, February 1.—Endorsed by Sir John Coke, the Younger, "Copy of my father's letter to my uncle Sir Francis Coke concerning

my Aunt Carey's death." "Account of the manner of life and last illness of the widow of Valentine Carey, Dean of St Paul's and Bishop of Exeter. She ever bare respect to the memory of her husband, and her chief desire was that she might be interred as near as might be to his body. The Residentiaries of Paul's did so reverence her for her carriage when her lord was their Dean that her executors found no difficulty to obtain that favour for her. Her hearse was accompanied from her house in Drury Lane with a great number of men and women of account, was received at the west gate of Paul's Church by the canons and whole choir, and her burial was performed in such a solemn manner by them, that notice was taken of her as a woman of special merit. Her will, giving remainder of the lease of her house in Drury Lane to her brother Sir J. Coke the Elder to whose daughter Mary she shewed herself rather a mother than an aunt. "My son John is at Baggrave digging to find coals, wherein if he succeed that seat will be the warmer to entertain his friends."

1633-4, February 3. Risley.—Francis Coke to Sir John Coke. The insupportable burden of cares I have run myself under cannot be reserved from your honour's knowledge, and how unable I am to struggle with such kind of opposition, supported only by a bare fellowship in Christ's College. By reason whereof I have betaken myself to another course, and with wrestling I doubt not but in good time to vanquish my former follies. I have by my father's consent accepted of a place in Sir Henry Willoughby's house, where for my reward of doing the office of a levite I am contented with 20*l.* per annum, and appurtenances every way befitting the dignity of such an honourable function. The task enjoined me is, besides household duties, to preach once every Sabbath day, and in summer time every fortnight Sunday twice. May my purpose of staying here be approved and confirmed by your honour's liking and act, namely by His Majesty's dispensation with one statute in our College. We are thereby prohibited to discontinue longer from the College than 81 days in the space of one whole year, except it be that "ingens aegrotatio" or "violenta detentio" mitigate the rigour of that statute, which "violenta detentio" being by our visitor interpreted is extended to His Majesty's dispensation. Any of His Majesty's Privy Councillors which shall employ any of our fellows may annul the power and force of the statute. My purpose of heart, God knows, it tends to good. If your honour shall please to have compassion upon me, so you shall comfort my own soul by establishing me in a lawful and acceptable course of holy and industrious obedience.

1633–4, February 3. Whitehall.—James Hay, Earl of Carlisle, K.G., to Sir John Coke.

What this gentleman Mr. Wood's dexterous faithful service to His Majesty hath been on several occasions is not unknown to you. I make it my earnest humble request that you would please to favour him in the obtaining of the recompence of his good service according to the King's gracious promise and intention towards him.

1633–4, February 7. Bishop Auckland.—Thomas Morton, Bishop of Durham, to Sir John Coke.

Salutem in Christo Jesu. I have received a strict command from His Sacred Majesty for proceeding against one Richard Newhouse, Register of my Consistory at Durham, in the point of his corrupt coming to that place. I cannot do much until that I receive a warrant and direction for a commission to swear and examine witnesses in that behalf, which I do expect from Mr. Justice Hutton the temporal

COKE MSS.

Chancellor of this Bishoprick. Which had I shall forthwith pursue that course and accordingly certify in due time.

1633–4, February 22. Chancery Lane.—Thomas Richardson, Lord Chief Justice, to Sir John Coke.

I am grieved you should be troubled about Mr. William Fanshawe, whom I wish no hurt to, only I desire that he would spare his too lavish speeches of his betters. Therein and in some other carriage of his, I would be a means to work his reformation, because he is a gentleman and my neighbour. Whatsoever Sir Thomas Aylesbury and Sir Henry Mildmay (whom he hath wronged as well as myself) will do, I will willingly join with them.

1633–4, February 24. Portsmouth.—Francis Brooke to Sir John Coke.

States circumstances of questioning of the masters of two French vessels suspected of taking soundings. They had no lead nor line, but went to the assistance of a French bark, got on ground. Cannot yet discover the party mentioned in Coke's letter.

[Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "East India Company in Scotland. Acquittances to Sir Robert Pye per Fulwood. Letter to Just. Bartley."]

1633–4, February the last. Whitehall, T. Meautys.—"The copy of the Report" of the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Lord Keeper, of their hearing of a reference upon the petition of William Paul, Doctor in Divinity, in a matter between him and the Lady Viscountess Dorchester, as to her promise, in consideration of a marriage between him and Mary Glenham, sister of the said Lady, to pay 600*l.* to be deposited in the hands of trustees for him and her. She offers to pay 250*l.* She desires not to be pressed to declare the particulars material to her discharge, lest she should thereby arm her adversary.

1633–4, March 1.—Robert Meredith to Emanuel Downing, Esquire.

About six days past I wrote you that I had encountered the ready way for the effecting of our affair concerning Bourke's lands. One third share must be allowed unto some here near unto the Deputy. If that be yielded unto them, there remains no other scruple than causing His Majesty's letter in Mr. Reade's name to be renewed and directed unto the Lord Deputy who hath thereupon given full assurance to pass the grant in the most advantageous manner. His Lordship doth well like the former letter, but hath directed to be added a clause touching the commission of defective titles. My own interest I trust will be no less than I propounded for when I first set the business on foot.

1633–4, March 2. London.—Sir John Heydon to Sir John Coke [received at Newmarket].

Précis endorsed by Sir J. Coke. "74 pieces required for the two ships (the *James* and the *Unicorn*) whereof the two founders (in London) will undertake but 12 in one year. Bellfounders and other workmen sent for as far as Bristol but to get them together will require time and great expense. The two foundries in Tower Hill and Houndsditch inquired after, and another piece of ground found where the charge of building a furnace alone and the kiln will make it as serviceable as any of the two with less expense. Direction herein expected. Proposition of Mr. Brown, founder of His Majesty's Ordnance, sent and thought the most probable means of despatch. "Warrant for the foundries to go on and other workmen gotten."

1633–4, March 5. Westminster.—Humphrey Fulwoode to Sir John Coke.

States delivery of Sir J. Coke's letters to the Lord Treasurer; the Lords of the Council; Mr. Thomas Coke at Gray's Inn; to Sir John to be sent Saturday. I have spoken to Sir R. Pye about your honour's money. He will speak to the Lord Treasurer. Mr. Tichborne desires a letter to the Lord Deputy. As to Mr. Worthington my Lord of Ancrum told him he will speak to the king at Newmarket. Mr. Witherings proceeds but slowly in his business. The Lords have ordered De Questor to account. Witherings makes offer that the profits of the place in De Questor's hands may go towards my Lord (of Arundel's) satisfaction. He is ready to pay Mr. Kirkham, but for Mr. Frizell he holds himself not to have anything to do with him at all.

1633–4, March 5. Durham House.—Thomas Alured to Sir John Coke.

It pleased my Lord Keeper three days since to write to your honour. The letter I left at your house in London. My Lord Bishop of Bristol was yesterday with my Lord to take the Oath of Allegiance. The Lady Lake, who stood committed by order of the Chancery these two months, yet kept herself out of the way, was yesterday taken by the Serjeant at Arms, who forced her garden door and got into her house in the Strand. She desired she might not be carried away to the Fleet presently, though she refused to perform the desire of the Court by delivering some deeds. The Serjeant took her youngest son Mr. Lancelot Lake's word for her yielding of herself next day unto him, Mr. Lancelot Lake himself being also in contempt of the same Court, at the suit of Mr. Plowden, whose daughter his deceased brother Sir Arthur Lake married, and now they are all in pieces. Dr. Seaman his son, that made the late escape out of prison, is taken by the industry of James the keeper of Newgate and brought back.

1633–4, March 6.—Jo. More to Sir John Coke, Knight. Received at Newmarket.

For the imputations cast on me by the by of disservice to the King in parliament matters and to Mr. Secretary Winwood's memory in suits concerning him I can plainly shew the quite contrary. I and my brother Dickenson have lately by borrowing elsewhere paid £3400 of Mr. Secretary's debts. I stand for a great transgressor of proclamations, and a contemner, by the Star Chamber sentence. I have been in truth so careful an observer thereof as to forbear building (whilst my neighbours for 17 years built round about me) to the foregoing of above £500. By my petition it appears what great mistakings have been of me and my case; how unhappily my person after 34 years service, and my zealous endeavours to ensure peace in Parliament, and my case having been so favoured and protected by His late Majesty, are lighted on in this way to be made an example of strictness; whereby my terrors anguishes and disgraces already suffered have been so great (God knows), I would not willingly undergo the like for £1,000 again; besides my real suffering by the affright of my tenants whereby, as I am most of all pinched in the sentenced buildings, so also in the ancient, whereof 7 houses of above £80 yearly rent lie on my hands unlet. And yet greater harm would follow demolition, in respect of rent charges settled on leases for years and lives and my wife's jointure. But I never heard of any house yet demolished that was erected within a man's several freehold as all mine are. My contempt (if any were) is remitted by the coronation pardon. It is hoped that, as I have been

made an awful example of justice to our discomfort, so shall I also be made a cheerful example of grace to the comfort of us all His Majesty's servants.

1633–4, March 10. Deptford.—Ken. Edisbury to Sir John Coke, Knight, at the Court in Newmarket.

I fear that the close of business lately examined in the Admiralty will animate some to do worse hereafter. It is found best to fit the *Unicorn* for the seas at Woolwich, where she is, than to transport her about to Chatham. We have here the *Garland* and the *Two Whelps* in hand. The shipwrights at Chatham are suitors to be ordinary shipwrights. As soon as we can seriously examine what works are constantly like to fall out to maintain the fleet in repair, we will present our reasons for the establishment of a certain number of ship carpenters to be continued. We received a warrant signifying His Majesty's pleasure that we should send a shipwright to view a wood of the Lord Montague's within 5 or 6 miles of Thames at Oatlands. There is a wood of the Lord Tufton's in Rainham near Chatham which hath a great parcel of good timber in it. I hear that Mr. Goddard and some others of His Majesty's servants have bought it already for their own use and are felling it down. I think it but just to check them of their wages at Chatham for the time they are in hand with that timber, in regard of their sauciness to buy a bargain out of the King's hand. The *James* was arrived at Gillingham last night, a fellow that was about in her told me that she steers like a ketch.

1633–4, March 10. Blackfriars.—J. Semple "For yourself," (Sir John Coke the Younger).

A resolution I have now taken to entertain you avec les happelourdes du Palais. I conceive the course of your intelligence might be interrupted by the removal of the Court to Newmarket. Out of Germany it hath been long spoken of how the Emperor hath been very jealous of Wallenstein. There came several letters to the Exchange yesterday that Wallenstein is slain. Out of France I hear that that King hath now absolutely impatronized himself of the whole Duchy of Lorraine: that the Duke being convented to appear before the Parliament of Paris is fled to the Emperor. The King's brother continues constant to his wife, the Duke's sister, in the miseries he now endures in a strange land, than give consent to a divorce with her. In this misunderstanding between the two brothers we shall not need greatly to fear the French. That King goes on to molest the Protestant Churches their schools and ministers—Tantum relligio potuit suadere malorum. Here at home we are most busied about raising money by licences to sell tobacco, and to compound with those who have built houses here about London, since the first of King James, upon new foundations: some compute 60,000. These two ways will bring in a considerable sum by way of fine, and also make a large increase of yearly revenue.

1633–4, March 10. — Lord Treasurer Portland. [No address.] Received at Newmarket.

I have this morning received your letter in which you tell me what my Lord Keeper hath advertised His Majesty touching the rents of the Alum works. Explains that by the new lease from the Earl of Mulgrave and his son there will be an improvement to His Majesty of £1860 a year. How my Lord Deputy's solicitors have since advanced the passing of that lease I could not understand until according to the usual manner it had been brought to me for my mark, which if my Lord Keeper had commanded to be done I had doubtless caused it to be perused and examined with the articles. By this you see that there was

no danger in the business nor any great cause to have troubled His Majesty with it. [The following addition in Lord Portland's own writing] "I have heretofore said enough to you and to His Majesty of the practice to bring the Queen Mother hither both by France and other nearer friends. It was true when I advertised it first and I have as much reason to believe it now. I am told she is to come secretly and without demanding of leave. Of the consequences I shall speak when His Majesty commands me."

1633-4, March 11. Westminster.—Secretary Sir Francis Windebank, "For your Honour."

I have received the commissions for buildings; and we are very diligent every day in compounding with such as are obnoxious and with such as desire licences for tobacco, which rises very well and I hope will improve much beyond expectation. The commission for saltpetre is to be renewed according to this note. Upon complaint of Mr. Evelyn of the great want of powder in the stores, we have thought good to countermand the transportation of the saltpetre in the merchants hands. Grove the saltpetre man hath absolutely abandoned that service. We have not yet met about the Irish affairs: I got the Lord Treasurer to appoint Thursday next at 9 in the morning for that business. Sir William Boswell is safely arrived. The rumours in town of the great preparations by sea in France do still increase. The Lord Treasurer thinks to send away Captain Pennington suddenly to sea.

1633-4, March 16. Garlick Hythe.—Richard Poole to Sir John Coke.

Mr. Paramour, Mr. Quested and myself have met about the sending down of the Commission and all other things necessary for the advancement of our cause. The writ of attendance (which I have ready) must be first sent down to the Sheriff of Suffolk who ought to have 14 days liberty given to summon the jury. Mr. Rainsborough could not stay in the country and desired his name might be left out.

1633-4, March 5. Westminster.—Sir Ranulph Crewe to Sir John Coke.

I grieve my Lord Cholmondeley persists in an extraordinary wilfulness. He is resolved to spend he cares not what to the end to weary me and to draw that from me for a price (for that he would roundly give) which holding the course he doth he shall never do. I know his purse is strong so is his will—himself presented to the King a petition accompanied with a certificate from some lawyers which I wonder at after a judicious decree. If a judgment be given in a Court of Justice at Westminster, lawyers hands must question it by expressing their opinions, it is the first I have heard of this sort. If your Honour think it needful for me, exhibit this petition for me to the King.

1633-4, March 15. Westminster.—Sir Ranulph Crewe to Sir John Coke, at Newmarket.

I enclose a petition to the King. My Lord Treasurer protests he neither hath nor will have any meddling in it: only my Lord Cholmondeley desired his Lordship, if he were named a referee, to undertake it. Howbeit my bill was exhibited into the Exchequer at Chester, yet the Exchequer there is the Chancery Court, so as my Lord Keeper had been the fittest man, that is a judge in Chancery, if any such course had been pursued: which I make myself believe, if the King be well informed, will never be. My Lord Cottington will have nothing to do in it. And whosoever hath, that is a subject, I shall not be afraid to speak as this case is.

Coke MSS.

1633–4, March 15. —.—Francis Lord Cottington to Sir John Coke. [No address.] Received at Newmarket.

I have seen a clause in your letter to my Lord Treasurer, in which you say that His Majesty is now well satisfied in all things touching the Alum lease, but with me who got him to sign it. First, it is most true that Mr. Secretary Windebank procured His Majesty's signature. Next I perceive there is a mistake in the understanding of my Lord Treasurer's mark: for the question is not whether his Lordship's mark were on it when it was carried to the King, but after the passing of the Privy Seal, if it concern the King's revenue; and that is the mark which my Lord Keeper did not now call for.

1633–4, March 15. Whitehall.—Secretary Sir Francis Windebank, "For your honour." Endorsed "Received at Newmarket 16th, answered the 17th."

I gave notice to the Commissioners of your advices concerning Portsmouth, and we have dispatched letters both to the Governor and other officers, strictly charging them to have an eye to that port; and not to suffer any foreign ship to come into that harbour with that liberty they have lately done. The Ambassador Oxenstern came this morning to town, and hath about 40 of his household train, besides others at large. I send you a Privy Seal for his diet. I am very glad their Majesties are so well. I have at last received from you the Proclamation for Tobacco.

1634, March 25. The *Bonadventure* in Tilbury Hope.—Sir Richard Plumleigh to the Lords Commissioners for the Navy and Admiralty of England, at Whitehall.

I have been sufficiently acquainted with the slackness of the Officers of the Ordnance in issuing any stores for His Majesty's service and now I am afraid I shall dance a longer attendance for this supply of powder for Ireland. I beseech your Lordships that I may be permitted to take the benefit of the wind to carry me into the Downs where the hoy with the ammunition may come to me free from any danger. I have already lain windbound ten days. I beg that the Officers of the Ordinance may be quickened.

1633–4, March 29. Tilbury Hope.—Sir Richard Plumleigh to Sir John Coke, at Whitehall.

I made a step up to the Tower assuring myself that I should have found the powder in a readiness to be shipped, but the officers of the Ordnance denied that they had received any warrant of that purport. I am not alone cross bitten by this wind, the Indian fleet are in the same case at Gravesend and 37 sail in Leigh Road and Queenborough water. I am bringing an anchor aboard intending to fall down to the buoy in the Red Sands, where I hope to find a blast of wind to put us through the Narrow. I recommend to your honour's good opinion the bearer, who hath served under my command as master's mate, pilot, and master for these five last years. His desire is to settle himself as a standing officer in the Navy, and craved my testimony of his sufficiency for a Boatswain's place. Which in conscience I could not deny him: he is the first that ever I recommended.

1634, April 1. Durham Castle.—Thomas Morton, Bishop of Durham, to Sir John Coke. Received 20 April.

Salutem in Christ Jesu. Now at length I am able to recount unto your Honour my dutiful discharge of His Majesty's late command for the examination of Richard Newhouse, his obtaining of the office of Registership by corruption and bribery. Now by evidence it appeareth

that he gave a good sum of money for the said office. He put in this bar against me, that his office is not within the compass of the Statute of 5 and 6 of Ed. 6 Cap. 16, because it is no office in any Court of Record; whereof also I have been informed by good judgments. Howbeit there is another point to make his patent void, which I ought to insist upon, that I may reduce that office to its ancient form; and therefore I have granted a patent of the same office to an ancient servant of mine own of good sufficiency, who will be ready thereupon to try the title with Newhouse forthwith. I request that I may understand His Majesty's further pleasure.

1634, April 5.—Anne, Viscountess Dorchester, to Sir John Coke.

The dishonour I receive by the continued malice of a most ungrateful man makes me apply myself to you with a new trouble. In regard His Majesty's commands lie now in your hands, I can in no other way than by your favour convey my humble request for His Majesty's grace and justice to me, which is the only endeavour of this petition. Though this man's insolency, begotten or nourished by what means I know not, begins to grow beyond all bounds, yet I can not distrust His Majesty's favour for the reparation of my honour not a little by him scandalized, nor doubt of your continued care and furtherance in this just and reasonable request.

1634, April 6. The Hague.—Colonel Henry Herbert to Sir John Coke.

I have a suit in the Chancery of Ireland against one Fagan who (by power) hath held it long in trial. It is followed in my behalf by a a cousin of mine Philip Hore. I beseech your recommendation thereof to any of charge in that Court not desiring more than the justice of my cause will deserve, and that my long absence in the service of His Majesty may not prejudice me. Your Honour will therein infinitely oblige me. I will requite it if it be in my power to the advantage of your nephew.

1634, April 11.—John Broughton to Sir John Coke.

Before Your Honour began your journey with His Majesty to Newmarket I made known how my Lord Cottington chid me soundly for being negligent in stopping the spoils of the forest (of Dean) and also in staying so long in London from my charge. I made all possible speed into the forest. I persuaded Mr. James Kyrle of Walford the present deputy constable of the forest to obtain a commission from Sir John Bridgeman out of the Court of the Marches by virtue of which we call in all offenders of what quality or degree soever binding some to the Council Board, some to the Council of the Marches, and others the Constable sendeth to the Castle of St. Brevills (Briavels). Already this service worketh wonderful effects with all people of the forest and especially with the officers who I fear by this means will come upon the stage.

1634, April 15. Ashby near Horncastle.—Ralph Townerowe to his cousin Sir John Coke.

You are high but I am low and weak and unworthy of anything but for your charity. I beseech you now give me favour in this gentleman Mr. Snowden. If displeasures befal him we believe it not his fault, only his misfortune incident to truth and to growing virtues. Men may talk of spoils and waste he committeth but with great charge hath he repaired a number of houses and doth daily civilize the rudeness of the people: mœnia et mores both rise at once. Tyrannis est maxima

COKE MSS.

multitude, and sure this gentleman hath suffered by their factious combinations and insulting practices.

1634, April 15–25. Zutphen.—Gilbert Coke (son of Sir Francis Coke of Trusley) to Sir John Coke.

The fruits of your favourable letter to my Colonel I now enjoy. My Lieutenant being dead I have with facility obtained his place. I obtained His Excellency's act the first day of my coming to the Hague with his letter of recommendations unto the Lords of Friesland, our paymasters, in my behalf; their Honours have also afforded me a quick despatch in the confirmation of that honour. At this time there is a great heartburning betwixt the Prince of Orange and the States of that Province concerning choosing of officers. By this means some companies have two captains, yet the States pay to none but those they make themselves; this company at this time hath two ensign bearers for the colours that were mine. The truth is that most seek and stick to the Prince, especially those of the best fashion and sort, and others of meaner quality seek to the Lords, whereby serjeants become captains over lieutenants' heads, as myself have seen in my being last in Friesland. Whereas others, and those not mean ones, either lose their preferment or their general's favour. I by your honour's means have obtained both.

1634, April 20.—F. Rives to Sir John Coke.

Recommending Edith Blackborough (a married woman) who desires to pass the seas to Elsinore. No fear that she should go to Douai or Amsterdam. I never did see that she was inclining to errors to the right hand or to the left.

1634, April 28. Mincing Lane.—William Russell, H. Palmer, Ken. Edisbury, and Den. Fleming to the Lords Commissioners for the Admiralty.

Joseph Pett is restrained by Sir Thomas Edmonds from proceeding to fell any more trees in Waltham Forest. We desire that your Lordships would please to take some speedy course therein.

1634, April 28. Baggrave.—Thomas Burye to Sir John Coke at his house on Garlick Hill.

Thomson hath warning and will remove at Martinmas. The new tenant asks that he will lay the meadows at the ordinary time. Mr. Abney to leave at Michaelmas or increase his rent.

1634, May 3.—Sir Ranulph Crewe to Sir John Coke.

I have waited on Mr. Secretary Winibank (Windebank) who acknowledgeth to me privately that the letters sent to the Earl of Derby passed by his hand, and that there was a great power in it, which it may be he will impart to your honour, howbeit reserved from me; he confesseth it passed not the Signet Office. I am at a stand what course to take. My humble desire is that His Majesty would be informed by my Lord Keeper and such Judges as he shall call unto him of the manner and form of proceeding in the cause, which my Lord of Derby's Vice Chamberlain, being now in town, can relate to their Lordships. If Judges be not admitted, then my Lord Keeper, my Lord Marshal and my Lord Chamberlain and Lord Holland. I could wish my Lord Privy Seal, but I am not confident of him lest my adversary have any relation unto him. I have spoken with my Lord Chamberlain, who tomorrow will speak with my Lord of Holland; and if you see my Lord Goring he is my noble friend. I beseech you, Sir, take me into your thoughts and do for a poor grieved man what you may and God will reward you. My Lord Keeper begins to recover, thanks be to God.

1634, May 7. The Isle of Man.—Sir Richard Plumleigh to Sir John Coke.

Having ranged the west of Ireland, with the first opportunity of wind I made for Dublin, and having delivered such stores as I had according to my Lord Deputy's direction I set sail for the Isle of Man, to scour St. George's Channel and the Welsh coast until a wind should favour my return to Munster. The Biscayners are already upon the coast of Cornwall and have sunk one Hollander; we expect them daily here to play Rex, for they use to spare no man. Of the Turks as yet we hear nothing, though the general bruit run that they intend hither this year, as some prisoners from Algiers have written over to their friends. There is daily expectation of a Parliament in Ireland, with great joy of the English in hope to have their estates well settled; the Irish seem a little dismayed as doubting the event. Sir Thomas Button's death hath set Sir Beverley Newcomen's patent on foot. I will say nothing of the man's ability; time will set all at rights again. I send by this gentleman, who was accused by Captain James his information to my Lord Deputy for dealing with pirates the last year: truly for aught I can learn by examination of the islanders, he is not so deeply in fault, as he is thought to be.

1634, May 16. Tothill Fields.—Robert Kerr, Earl of Ancram, to Sir John Coke.

I hear from Court that your Honour hath a reference concerning a business of mine for logwood, which I do wait for here to have it heard before such Lords as the King hath referred it to. For my furder, if your Honour be not there at the Star Chamber, after the Lords have done with other matters, it may please you send me the petition and reference that I may wait on them with it. It is not the first cause of respect I have to your Honour.

1634, May 22. His Chamber in the Strand.—W. Trumbull to Sir John Coke.

At your late being in council you signified his Majesty's pleasure that three or four of the most notorious witches condemned and reprieved at the last assizes, holden in the county of Lancaster, should be sent for hither by writ of habeas corpus . . . . the said writs cannot proceed without particular notice of the parties names that are to be sent for . . . the papers were delivered to your Honour where they do still remain. I do therefore humbly beseech your Honour to peruse the said papers and to send me the names of such as you would have sent for.

1634, May 22. Westminster.—Secretary Sir Francis Windebank to Sir John Coke.

His Majesty hath commanded me to call to you for the dispatch you last made into Ireland, with the answers that were then returned the Lord Deputy, concerning the Acts of Parliament which are to pass.

1634, May 23. Duchy House.—Edward Barrett, Lord Newburgh, to Sir John Coke.

The Lancashire judges have been with me to desire me to solicit you that by your favour and means they may know His Majesty's pleasure and direction about the witches that are condemned and lie in Lancaster goal. . . . My Lady of Falkland hath not yet sent her daughters away, neither is there any appearance that she intends it. If you find cause acquaint His Majesty with it and entreat my Lord Archbishop's assistance if need be. . . . I can obtain no money from my Lord Treasurer, nor promise of any, so I am defeated of all hope of means to remove and

secure the other. I am now going into the country for three or four days to try if the air will recover my health.

1634, May 30.—Sir Ranulph Crewe to Sir John Coke.

If the time be fit in your judgment to exhibit this petition I desire you to do it, if not, to forbear till the business be better prepared and a way made therein. For that it is a cause of equity. I hope my Lord Keeper and my Lord Privy Seal will be made choice of for referees, and would be glad the Earl Marshal and the Lord Chamberlain the Earl of Holland and some Judges might be in; but not Mr. Justice Vernon to be any of them, there having been suits betwixt him and me. I dare name none in my petition, but I would not in any case miss my Lord Keeper for one. Mr. Endymion Porter will do his best for me: but I desire a fair way to be made before my petition be delivered.

1634, May 30. A parchment warrant signed by the King, but not counter-signed or sealed. Subjoined to it is "This containeth your Majesty's warrant to the Master of your Majesty's great Wardrobe (William, Earl of Denbigh), to pay unto Patrick Gall, one of your Majesty's huntsmen, the wages of 12*l.* 10*s.* per annum, in lieu of so much paid unto him out of your Majesty's Privy Purse. . . . Your Majesty's pleasure signified by Sir Ralph Freeman. R. Kyrkham."

1634, May 31.—George Verney to Sir John Coke.

Your favour to us in speaking to my Lord Heath occasioned much good. Asks that his thanks may be expressed to him and to Mr. Justice Berkeley for favour in the businesses.

1634, June 1. Alloway.—Lord Erskyne to Sir John Coke.

I must entreat pardon for the detaining of this enclosed letter from my Lord Deputy of Ireland since my return from that kingdom. I did expect to have heard from my Lord Deputy of some plantation land to have been disposed of. But now having so good an occasion by my brother my Lord of Buchane to be the carrier of it, I have resolved to detain it no longer. I entreat you to acquaint His Majesty with what humble respect my Lord Deputy did receive His Majesty's letter and how nobly and with what courtesy his Lordship did use me during my stay in that kingdom. And to put His Majesty in mind of me, if any occasion of plantation offer, being it is like there will be many suitors, and I should be sorry to be prevented by others: being as I intend by God's assistance to be also [as] careful to advance His Majesty's service as any other shall be. I humbly entreat you will et me know by your letter both His Majesty's mind, and what course you hear is like to be taken in that business, and if occasion offer that you will stand my friend. I have desired my brother to put you in mind, that I may have your answer how schone (soon) you can with convemency.

1634, June 7.—Sir Ranulph Crewe to Sir John Coke.

Pardon my pressings and importunity. I much desire to have something done with the King before he go to Tyballs (Theobalds). There can be nothing done without your presence by the Earl, and I beseech your honour to put it on, lest there be any forgetfulness. If the King shall say he meant not to take the common law from my Lord Cholmondeley, my bill in Chancery was to take that from him and to have a decree there, and that Court hath taken it from him and made a decree by judges of law and judges of conscience. I pray you be mindful to have the letter ready with you.

1634, June 9.—George Verney to Sir John Coke.

This enclosed is all the account I can yield concerning Knyvetons Warp (Wardship ?). My Lord of Newcastle hath taken forth the writs and

doth find the officers. I am told his Honour's health is despairing, a kind of a cold palsy having seized upon him, fearing he may not last to perfect your works adds unto me much trouble. Your Honour will be the preserver of this to yourself—it is kept most secret.

1634, June 10. Warwick.—Henry Vyner to Sir John Coke.

This bearer and myself desire to understand of your good health. Although my dear and most loving wife be dead yet I hope I still live in your favour, which is not one of the least comforts now left me. My good mother was with me at her departure and partakes of my sorrow. I was earnest with her that she would have been pleased to have lived with me, but her nearer love to my brother's small children and other daughters living in those parts (I confess) had reason to draw her from me. God I trust will provide some good means for the bringing up of my poor children, which is my greatest ambition in this world. If Mr. Norton have occasion to use your favour to my Lord Keeper, I beseech you be pleased to afford him your good word both for his and my sake.

1634, June 10. Manor at York.—Sir Edmund Osborne, Vice-President of York, to Sir John Coke.

Your continual care to maintain the honour and power of His Majesty's Court of Justice in the North, and the commands my Lord Deputy laid upon me to address myself unto you upon all occasions concerning the same, emboldens me to recommend this gentleman's suit (one Mr. Turner) to your noble consideration, not so much on his behalf as to preserve the rights and dignity of this government. The cause I refer to his own relation, and a petition which he humbly desires may be preferred to His Majesty, whereby you will perceive how deeply Sir Matthew Palmer's carriage (living out of our jurisdiction) and Askwith's prosecution in the petition mentioned trenches upon the power of this Court, which must needs grow into contempt, if the execution of the just decrees thereof may be declined by flying out of the jurisdiction, though the arresting out of the jurisdiction of persons in contempt upon commissions of rebellion be an ancient undoubted right and common practice of the Court, yet upon the matter the said Askwith, who was arrested, having brought an action of false imprisonment at common law against Mr. Turner for the said arrest (well knowing how backward the Judges have been and ever will be to allow the acts of this Court to be given in evidence at any trial, it being only established by commission and not by Act of Parliament) will wholly strip him of the benefit of the decree if the suit be not stayed (being sure to go against him for the reason aforesaid) by His Majesty's special direction until the truth and validity of the petitioner's complaint be considered and certified, which I desire may be done by His Majesty's reference to some such as stand well affected to this government. I will not presume to name any ; you know them, Sir, better than I. Otherwise there will be a precedent to endanger the government, which is of mighty advantage many ways to His Majesty, and no less benefit to the subject in these parts.

[Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Order to stay the suit and reference to the Lord Keeper and two or three more."]

1634, June 11. Garlick Hythe.—Richard Poole to Sir John Coke.

Mr. Morrice saith that the business requires some time to give you full satisfaction. I spake with Mr. Fulwood this morning early about your businesses, who hath been with my Lord Heath and drawn the agreement he hopes to your desire. I shall go to him again presently and send it with the other business in the morning. I am preparing

Coke MSS.

the Ward's accounts as fast as I can, and will put Mr. Coke in mind of your directions to him concerning the records in the Duchy office. Mr. Evelyn sent even now to me to attend the weighing of saltpetre in the morning, or else I should have waited on your honour this night.

1634, June 25. Baggrave.—Thomas Burye to Sir John Coke at his house on Garlick Hill.

I have disposed of the Ram Close to a very sufficient honest gentleman for 70*l.* a year; death of Mr. Abney, who held the Conduit Close. I would let it for 6 years to Mr. Stanford at 90*l.*; if it should be given up at the year's end it would be a disparagement to the ground. Every week a carrier of Melton, at the Ram in Smithfield, comes within two miles of Baggrave to Tilton.

1634, June 27. Christopher Fulwoode to Sir John Coke.

I have been with my Lord Heath this morning and acquainted him with the contents of your honour's letters, who is very glad that my Lord doth now rightly understand the business. He told me that my Lord of Carlisle had sent him word to the same purpose that morning; whereupon I went to Greenwich late at night the next day and came thither about 7 o'clock at night and you was gone almost an hour before I came. Thereupon I went to my Lord of Carlisle, but spake nothing of the business, only desired his Lordship to tell me when he would be at London. He told me he would be here this afternoon; and thereupon I acquainted my Lord Heath with his resolution, and desired him to get it now sealed, which he hath promised to effect; accordingly I attend his coming. Two days ago Sir John Zouch told me that he had been with you at Totnum (Tottenham) and renewed his offer, and that his price was 6,000*l.* I told him after long debate and conference that I did like well and would send you word. He told me that he would expect your honour's coming to London, and that I should need to write nothing to you till your coming. And this day, upon the receipt of your letter, I went to him for his deeds to draw the new conveyances by; and he hath answered me that he hath sold it to my Lord Archbishop of York, whereunto I replied that he had broken promise and dealt ill, but yet could get no other answer. If you desire to deal in it there is no other way left but to take of my Lord Archbishop.

1634, June 28. St. James'.—Mary Curzon, Countess of Dorset, to Sir John Coke.

Mr. Bate, a Derbyshire gentleman, hath married my cousin german, daughter of my aunt Hull: he and his father have long been tenants to a house and land leased to them by the town of Derby, which now the townsmen would take into their own hands, as they pretend, for the maintenance of the poor. This gentleman hath a great many children, and great loss it will be to him and discredit to be put out after so long time enjoying it. If you will be pleased to further him it would be a great charity.

1634, June .—Robert Kerr, Earl of Ancram, to Sir John Coke.

The King's Majesty bid me give this enclosed petition to you, and because I am going to London, thus I leave it for you; I have no interest in it.

1634, July 2. Dover Castle.—Captain Richard Easton, Deputy to Sir Edmund Dering, to Sir John Coke at the Court.

When any man of war of Holland shall resort to Dover Haven or Roads or any other place within the Admiralty of the Cinque Ports your command shall be duly observed.

1634, July 3. Viscount Chaworth to Sir John Coke.

Being advertised that my Lord of Southampton is on his present return because the passage to the Aspa is unsafe, I beseech you forbear making that request to His Majesty at this time which in my last letter I desired your honour to propound in my behalf; for I would neither move his Majesty, nor trouble your honour for a favour, whereof I could make no use. And therefore I intend to try the waters of Tunbridge this season, and to be obliged to you in this kind the next year.

1634, July 4. Draft written by Sir John Coke, "Copy of my letter to the Governor of the Levant Company."

You remember how His Majesty, taking notice that two of your ships laden for the Levant were fallen down the river, commanded me to write to you to stay them. Your obedience gave His Majesty very good satisfaction. Now, being informed by Sir Sackville Crowe that by their longer stay the Company shall suffer much both in charge and prejudice, His Majesty commandeth me to take off that restraint, and to let you know that he giveth free leave for these ships being cleared to proceed on their voyage to the port of Leghorn, and there to unlade; but so as you suffer them not to be transported into any part of the Grand Seignior's dominions. I am also to require you to call a meeting of the company, and to give notice to Sir Sackville Crow, and there to treat together in a friendly way of accommodation, so as the service may go on with good will and contentment on both sides, which His Majesty expecteth at both your hands, as most for his honour and your own good.

1634, July 10. Middleton.—Christopher Fulwoode to Sir John Coke at Melbourne.

I have caused John Mutchell, Robert Nawle, and some others to be arrested by my warrant, and have taken their examinations, which I have here inclosed sent unto you. Be pleased to peruse their examinations, and let me know your pleasure by this bearer, whether I shall commit them presently to Derby Gaol, or take security of them to appear before you or otherwise at some certain day. I have the parties here at Middleton in safe custody in the constable's hands. I pray, Sir, let not the party that brings this letter of mine know anything touching your resolutions. I have the privy seals out of the Court of Requests in readiness: I only desire to know Bucknall's christian name, and his guardian's name, and you shall be sure to have the benefit of the next term.

1634, July 12.—Charles, Lord Lambart, to Sir John Coke.

I cannot persuade myself, were His Majesty fully possessed of Sir Miles Fleetwood's unusual and unjust way of proceeding, that ever he would have refused me that reasonable favour your honour was pleased on my behalf to move for to His Majesty either concerning the difference with Sir Miles or my company, which I understand from Mr. Fulwood. Since my bill exhibited in the Chancery here it is above two years, in all which time he hath put in three answers all insufficient: and at this day he stands out process of contempt for not answering, being within these two days last past attached by the Sheriff of London for that contempt out of the Chancery. To conceive a cause why His Majesty refused his gracious dispensation with my absence from my company, having at your honour's instance before lately granted that favour, I am altogether at a stand. His Majesty well knows the necessity of my attendance here for the prosecution of the now Lord Robarts in the Star Chamber, my ends therein being frustrate by the late Lord Robarts'

COKE MSS.

death, and I in a new undoubted course by advice of counsel to obtain my marriage portion from him: His Majesty having but of late recommended my cause to Sir Henry Marten and hath given him a gracious and special charge on my behalf. Having already spent 4,000*l.* in the former, my whole estate lies now a bleeding and in danger to be irrecoverably lost by the Lord Deputy's interposition upon your honour's letter in the behalf of Sir Miles Fleetwood. I entreat your honour to write a favourable letter to the Lord Deputy, that his Lordship may not proceed against me, or those whom I do employ about my estate in that kingdom, upon your honour's former letter on the behalf of Sir Miles; and that I may not receive any prejudice in my command during such my absence.

1634, July 13.—Sir Ranulph Crewe to Sir John Coke.

I take it my cause will be represented to the King this Sunday 13th July by my Lord Archbishop, Lord Keeper and Lord Privy Seal. The cause was decreed upon two days hearing, and six months time of advice, in the Court of Exchequer at Chester; the decree being made by judges of law and equity, and the title expressed therein to be for Sir R. C. in law and equity. "The King is informed by the Lords that decrees ought not to be questioned but by bill of review only. Howbeit this case should rest in peace and be no further questioned. He doth will and require the Earl of Derby to take off his letter of the 30th of March grounded upon misinformation from the said decree and leave the plaintiff to the justice of that Court." Sir, I am bold thus to put you in mind of the heads, the digesting and method thereof your sense and your wisdom will dispose. My Lord of Dorset would needs have these opinions with him to show. Counsellors' opinions given for fees must not be opposed against the decrees of Judges, that judge out of the integrity of their knowledge and conscience.

1634, July 13. Tunbridge Wells.—Viscount Chaworth to [Sir John Coke].

Hoping that you will not hold yourself too much disturbed by a letter of salutation, I shall advertise you herein that I find this place indifferent full of them that complain of several infirmities, and the waters (our medicine) deals with us accordingly, for with some they work not at all, with some by siege (but that is not with one of forty), with some it cometh the same way it went; and so it doth yet operate with Mr. Attorney General, but with most by urine, and therein much gravel, and in that kind it dealeth with me, who find that it doeth that but in three hours (and with travail and pains) which the Aspa waters do in an hour; and yet it may as well serve both Mr. Attorney's turn and my Lord Treasurer's too, if they come not too late, and the coldness of the season hinder it not; for here in three days we have not yet seen the sun shine. The Master of the Wards is here, but hath not yet visited the wells. Other matter this quarter doth not afford me to write to your Honour; as the Aspa would have done, had not the year been too far spent for my journey thither; of which I do repent me, for I am not here anything eased of my vapours and tumors from my spleen. I beseech your Honour remember me, especially when you are in so good company as you will be in at Selston, as he that loveth you, and doth really honour you, and professeth himself your Honour's very affectionate to serve you.

1634, July 19. Doctors Commons.—Robert Mason to Sir John Coke.

I shall desire your Honour's expedition if the employment be still thought of importance . . . . and an address either from your Honour

or Sir Robert Anstruther to some Minister of State in that kingdom well affected to the better cause, and His Majesty's person here, that may truly acquaint me with the condition of that king and his court, and of the inclination of his councillors either to war or peace, and upon which of their judgments and advice he relies most. And since I conceive His Majesty's customs are a great portion of his revenues, and those rise or fall upon the freedom of commerce . . . . I humbly submit it to your Honour's wisdom to consider whether mention concerning any such maritime treaty for the liberty of commerce for His Majesty's subjects may not be inserted in my instructions . . . . And whether I might not go furnished with letters of credence likewise to the Duke of Saxe and the Marquis of Brand[enburg]. . . . . Howsoever I shall humbly crave letters of safe conduct and a cipher to be conceived by one of your servants.

1634, July 19. Copy letter from Francis, Lord Cottington, and Mr. Secretary Windebank to Sir Henry Marten, conveying the King's pleasure that the ship *St. Anthony* be delivered to the Spaniards, caution having been given for the value.

1634, July 20. Dublin.—Earl of Thomond to Sir John Coke.

My firm obligation binds me herein to present my thankfulness, desiring a continuance of your noble respects. I am this year much disappointed of hawks, only one tassel of a gost [gos?]hawk; which by the bearer I present unto you, and desire it may be worthy of your acceptance as from him that desires to be esteemed your assured friend to command.

1634, July 22. Canbury.—Thomas, Lord Coventry, Lord Keeper, to Sir John Coke.

Yesterday the Committee for the business of guarding the sea met at Whitehall, where was present Sir John Banks, coming lately from Mr. Attorney General at Tunbridge. There was much time spent in the debate of the business, and several points treated of, the substance of which I have set down and directed to His Majesty in this inclosed, not daring to trust any to copy it out . . . There is one thing, of which I have spoke nothing in my letter to His Majesty, that hath some relation to yourself. Mr. Attorney misliketh the repartition that so many towns so far distant one from another are charged jointly together . . . If Mr. Secretary Windebank have acquainted His Majesty, then I doubt not but when he reads my letter it may give occasion to discourse with you about it, and you may take some occasion to speak of the repartition, and so give His Majesty satisfaction, if he have taken any notice of Mr. Attorney's mislike . . . You may please to deliver the inclosed to His Majesty either before or after Mr. Secretary Windebank coming thence as you think most convenient.

1634, July 24. Arundel House.—William Pettye to Sir John Coke.

Your late great kindness, together with my urgent business concerning a dispensation, emboldeu me humbly to crave your further help, and, as soon as your weighty affairs permit, to seal His Majesty's grant that it may pass the Privy Seal. Let me, I beseech you, add this that time for a legal despatch is short.

1634, July 24. The Court at Grimsthorpe.—Sir John Coke to Sir Henry Marten.

I have showed your letter concerning the Fortune to His Majesty who hath commanded me to tell you that he much misliketh the unnecessary scruple you raise in this cause, and blamed you for it. For

Coke MSS.

the enclosed direction which you sent, and which His Majesty doth avow to be his own, doth not hinder the due proceeding of justice, as you will needs apprehend, but only forbiddeth to do that which justice doth not warrant, by taking away possession before the merits of the cause be fully heard and determinate. You must therefore suffer the possession to remain in the Spaniard's hands till you fully hear the proofs on both parts, and that done, you must proceed to sentence the cause and execute the sentence according to law in the ordinary course of justice. And this not differing from the order given you upon your first report, you had no reason for your exception. And this being His Majesty's true and just intention, you must conform thereunto. So I rest your assured friend.

1634, July 24. Gothurst.—Sir Kenelm Digby to Sir John Coke.

I must not omit by this good opportunity of my brother's going unto the Court. If as your honour passeth by here you will be pleased to repose yourself out of the noise of the Court in this solitary and homely place, my mother will take it as a great favour and honour done unto her, and you will find here ready to wait upon you your honour's most humble and obliged servant.

1634, July 28. Charing Cross.—George Verney to Sir John Coke.

His Honour going to the Wells at Tunbridge hath rather been of prejudice than benefit to his health; he is hastening for Suffolk; his lower parts are of little assistance to him, his vital parts are yet good; little hope yet keeps from despair.

Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Master of Wards' health."

1634, July 30. Welbeck.—Sir John Coke to the Earl of Newcastle. (Draft letter.)

Notice being given that a great multitude of miners assemble themselves at Baslow with purpose to come to-morrow morning to your house to present a mutinous petition, which is not sufferable in a well-governed State, His Majesty hath commanded me to give you knowledge thereof, and to require you in his name to give present order to such of your Deputy Lieutenants and Justices of Peace as are near the place by all means to prohibit and scatter such assembly, and imprison the chief authors thereof. He hath also commanded to write to the Sheriff of the County to attend you in this business, for prevention and punishment of the inconvenience may follow such a dangerous meeting. His Majesty willeth you to hasten the coming of the trained bands the rather to suppress the tumult, that their Majesties may peaceably enjoy the honour you intend them without distraction or trouble.

1634, July —.—Copies of—

1. The King's letters (1632, September 22, and 1634, March 30) to the Chamberlain of Chester (the Earl of Derby) procured by the Lord Viscount Cholmondeley to stay proceedings.

2. Sir R. Crewe's petitions to the King—

(1.) To discharge the reference of the cause, if any such there be.

(2.) That the Lord Keeper and the Justices may certify the due course of proceeding in the Vice-Chamberlain of Chester's Court.

(3.) That the King's letter of March 30, 1634, may be recalled.

3. His Majesty's letter to the Earl of Derby, for Sir R. Crewe, recalling his letter of March 30, 1634.

4. Letter (July, 1634) from the Lords of the Council to the Earl of Derby, that the matter is reserved for his Majesty's consideration after his return from the Progress; and that in the meantime Lord Cholmondeley is not to proceed to any trial, and Sir R. Crewe is to be responsible for any profits he may take from the decree.

1634, August 1. London.—Richard Poole. "For your honour." Will wait upon Sir Richard Yonge with letter. Has sent to Melbourne the books of Sir John Coke that were at Gray's Inn. The law books Mr. Thomas Coke keeps for his own use. Mr. Wray hath taken the house in Drury Lane, and laid in his household stuff: he must pay your honour for this quarter's rent. My Lady hath found the two keys you missed in a box of hers.

1634, August 3. Middleton.—Christopher Fulwood to Sir John Coke, at Court.

Ralph Oldfield was present in Chesterfield when the proclamation was made commanding all the miners to depart. One Robert Clarke is a principal ringleader, and delivered the petition. Almost 20 who pretended themselves miners are wealthy and sufficient freeholders able to pay good fines.

1634, August 4. Wessington (on a paper addressed to himself at Longstone).—William Wright to Timothy Pusey, Esquire, at Selston.

I met divers miners at Wessington, and one that knew me said there was 100 coming after and 200 or 300 more to come presently to Nottingham, and that Ralph Oakfeld was taken yesternight and brought after the other three, and that these three were kept at some place and not gone to prison. I heard one say that John Mutchell was at the moat house. In my opinion, Mr. Secretary being gone from the Court, it were good to send some one to inform Mr. Fretchvile, if he be there, or in the first place my Lord Newcastle or my Lord Carlisle, of these assemblies. Now in writing one telleth me they purpose to prefer a petition for the enlargement of the prisoners, and for help of their payments. And for certain John Mutchell is among them, therefore you must use what means you think fit concerning him.

1634, August 5. Charing Cross.—George Verney to Sir John Coke.

Upon the Master of the Wards' return from the Wells I writ to your Honour of the rather hurt than good he found by them. . . . . Sir John Butler died on Sunday last at the waters, and Mr. Noy is returned from thence in a more decayed condition.

[Within this letter is a very rough draft by Sir John Coke of a memorandum stating the views of the King of England respecting matters (apparently referred to him) between the Duke of Savoy, an Infanta of Spain, and the Republic of Genoa.]

1634, August 6. Longston.—William Wright to Timothy Pusey, Esquire, at Melbourne.

As I went by Chatsworth I heard that Joseph Tacey and Ralph Atkinson had some speeches with one Robert Naule a blacksmith in Litton concerning the tumult of the miners. . . . . John Mutchell told him (Naule) that Thomas Allsopp writ that Mutchell and R. Sellers should acquaint all the miners that they should make themselves ready to go meet the King's Majesty upon Thursday following. Naule writ letters to several towns and Mutchell sent them away to those places. . . This day I have spoken with Mr. Mellor, Minister of Taddington, . . . For certain I suppose the beginning was from Mr. Allsopp . . . . Let Mutchell be deeply questioned . . . . Now I hear they have retained one Mr. Noble, and that he adviseth them to send back all the miners from Nottingham but two or three, and he will prefer their petition to the King's Majesty. Others report the miners' wives that are imprisoned will petition the Queen's Majesty . . . They would come by my Lord D'Eyncourt and agree with him for the tithe at 4*d.* the load. . . William Bagshawe upon his imprisonment writ a letter from Derby of the causes

COKE MSS.

thereof, which letter was openly read upon Sunday last after evening prayer at the Cross in Tideswell, and thereupon the miners came forward upon Monday towards Nottingham . . . All is hurly burly here, and few or none of the miners work, but come up and down about these matters. God send it once settled in a good way.

1634, August 7. Carnefield.—Edward Revell to Sir John Coke.

Upon Saturday last were brought before me Robert Sellars, William Bagshawe and James Gregory, together with your honour's letter, and I have sent them to Derby Gaol according to your honour's appointment, also Ralph Oldfield. Kirke, the Constable of Tidswell, showed me a warrant from your honour for the apprehending of John Mitchell, who (he saith) by reason of a dangerous swelling in his face is not able to travel, but Kirke hath promised to bring him to me when he perceiveth him to be any way recovered.

I have likewise sent a warrant for Robert Clarke who, as I perceive by your Honour's letter, delivered the petition to His Majesty. As they are brought to me I intend to take their examinations and to send them after their fellows. I have made bold by this bearer to present to your honour a small gift, as a pledge of my duty.

1634, August 12. Brooksby.—Robert Jermyn to Sir John Coke, Knight, principal secretary to His Majesty.

I received 14 days since a letter directed to your honour from my Lord Deputy, which I delivered into the hands of Mr. Railton, agent to his lordship. If you make any answer I am now on my journey towards Ireland. I came to the Court of purpose at Leicester, and went to your house some five miles thence, where I was informed I should have found your honour, but likewise missed of you there. I could have waited on you this day, but that I find some indisposition in my health, which makes me spare myself for a day in a friend's house having so long a journey to go.

1634, August 14. Middleton.—Christopher Fulwood to Sir John Coke.

It is conceived either Sir John Bankes or Sir John Finch shall be the King's Attorney. I beseech you desire my Lord of Holland to move the Queen to get the King's promise on my behalf to make me either the Queen's or Prince's Attorney, upon the removal of either Sir J. Finch or Sir T. Bankes, and this must be done before the Court come near London. I am verily persuaded that if my Lord of Holland did understand that I would give him a considerable sum he would be more hearty in a timely dispatch: the particulars whereof I leave to your honour's determination, for I will gladly perform whatsoever you shall think fit.

1634, August 16. Westminster.—Secretary Sir Francis Windebank, "For your Honour."

Incloses a letter [next below] received from France in a packet from Mr. de Vic. Also an estimate by Phinees Pett of materials and charge for building the great new ship, which His Majesty hath in design for the next year. Also a warrant to be signed by the Commissioners of the Admiralty to the officers of the Navy to make an estimate of the charge of this ship, and a blank left for the burden, which when His Majesty has declared you will please to fill up and subscribe. You are now turning towards us apace, so I wish us a happy meeting at Windsor.

1634, August 18. Manor at York.—Sir Edward Osborne (to Sir John Coke). No address.

To a petition on behalf of myself and others concerning Mr. Constable, a parson, you procured His Majesty's most just and gracious answer, since which time he being, as I do here aver and will justify on my reputation, the most contentious turbulent man in all these parts, having sued at least ten of his parishioners for several trifles in the Ecclesiastical Courts of York, Durham, and Richmond, only to satisfy his vexatious humour, which takes up so much of his time, and hath begotten in him such a hatred towards his parishioners as he hath not preached there or elsewhere that I can learn (though he be very able) above five times since he was parson, which is above twelve years. This Mr. Constable hath procured a reversal of His Majesty's former reference, notwithstanding the truth and weight of the reasons laid down in my petition, and the dangerous consequences that will follow upon the proceedings of Courts of Justice if after several final determinations there (as two decrees in the High Commission, a nonsuit, and a verdict at Common Law) such a contentious adversary shall slight and contemn all. I submit to your wisdom whether His Majesty's inhibition of further proceeding or certifying in this cause shall stand, or that Mr. Constable shall be suffered to make these and the like attempts on the laws of this kingdom. If His Majesty's pleasure or your own signified to the Referees prevent their certificate, you will oblige me beyond power of requital, and others whom I know you esteem will thank you for it. I forgot to give you an account at Welbeck of the fruit which Bulmer of Newcastle reaped from your letter, which was an abatement of his fine from 500 marks to 40*l.*, and present enlargement upon making his submission to the magistrates of that town.

1634, Août 9 (Style nouveau). Paris.—David Home à Monseigneur M. le Chevalier Coke, Conseiller du Roi de la Grande Bretagne en ses conseils et premier Secrétaire de ses commandements, en Cour.

Ayant appris de Monsieur de Primerose que vous avez pris la peine de faire la lecture au Roi des lettres de Monsieur Augier faisant mention de moi, je vous adresse la présente pour vous supplier représenter derechef à sa Majesté l'etat auquel on veut réduire les pauvres Eglises de ce Royaume, selon le memoire veritable que je vous envoye, et mon expulsion de ce Royaume après y avoir exercé la charge de ministre l'espace de trente ans. Je serois bien marry qu'il s'entremit en mon affaire pour recevoir un refus pour si peu de chose que le rétablissement d'un ou deux ministres Ecossais ses sujets, n'y en ayant point davantage en toute le Royaume. Bien oserais-je m'adresser à sa Majesté comme un serviteur très humble à son souverain seigneur, comme un sujet très fidèle à son roi naturel, comme un petit membre ou chef de l'Eglise ou Dieu m'a fait naitre et comme un fils très obeissant ou père de ma patrie pour requerir de sa bonté et pieté Royale quelque emploi pour pouvoir achever mes jours en paix. Le Roi defunct son père d'heureuse mémoire m'a fait autrefois l'honneur de recevoir mes livres et lettres, et m'a jugé propre d'être porteur des siennes tendantes à la reconciliation des différends entre les Eglises du Palatinat et de la France, et entre les Sieurs du Moulin et Tilenus comme aussi entre les Ducs de Rohan et de Boullion. Esquelles affaires je me suis comporté avec toute fidelité: de quoi me pourront rendre témoignage Monsieur Edmonds alors ambassadeur ordinaire en ce pays, et Monsieur Trumbull, alors agent à Bruxelles. Si sa Majesté se fait une bourse

Coke MSS.

des peaux des pauvres, en les vêtant et les nourrissant, Dieu la remplira des trésors de la terre et du ciel, où lui est réservé une couronne plus glorieuse et plus heureuse que les trois qu'il possède, c'est à savoir celle de la justice. En me faisant savoir la volonté de sa Majesté par vos lettres à Monsieur Augier qui est une personage très digne de la charge quil exerce, ou à Monsieur de Vic, homme très entendu, je me sentirai obligé toute ma vie de prier Dieu pour vous.

1634, August 20. Gothurst.—Sir John Coke to Sir John Coke, Knight, the younger, at Selston, near Mansfield in Sherwood in Nottinghamshire.

I writ unto you yesterday from Holdenby by Sir John Byron's servant. Now being at Sir Kenelm Digby's mother's house I receive a letter from the Earl of Thomond out of Ireland, and therewith a fine tercel of a goshawk. I send both the falconer and the hawk unto you that, if you like not your own falconer, you may entertain this, or recommend him to your brother Brooke; to whom you may also put off which of these hawks you please, for I suppose one lanceret and a tercel of a goshawk are enough for your own keeping. I have given the falconer twenty shillings: that is sufficient for his reward for bringing these, with many other hawks which he hath delivered to Mr. Cockayne and others from whom he receiveth his hire . . . Your spaniel Chance was at the chief inn in Loughborough; I hope you have heard of him at Melbourne. I am also very solicitous how poor Quando got home considering his lameness. That I most commend unto your care is your own health, and my daughter's. The falconer's name is Robert White, of Rissen in Northamptonshire.

1634, August 21. Gothurst.—Sir Kenelm Digby to Mr. Edward Read at Mr. Secretary Coke, his lodgings at the Court, Ashby (Castle Ashby?).

Since Mr. Secretary would not let me witness myself his safe arrival at the Court, I send my man to you to know how you passed and how you arrived thither: for I was very fearful you would miss the way. Truly Mr. Read it was more contentment and joy to me to see his honour here than I could have conceived that anything would have caused me. I pray you endear it to him that I value the exceeding honour that he should come so far to honour a poor useless servant of his. My mother joineth with me in saying the same that I do, and beseeching his honour to pardon the mean entertainment he had here. If he will venture to repose himself here again, we shall both be most heartily glad.

1634, August 23. London.—Emanuel Downing to Sir John Coke.

I have not heard from Mrs. Meredith about Bourke's land: my hope is your honour will or have taken a course for the passing Mr. Read's grant. There is a ship returned into the west country from New England, which took in masts for her freight homeward. This is the first ship, and now the trade being by us discovered I fear the Dutch will use their wits to appropriate it. But if the plantation prosperously proceed, I doubt not the English will make good that trade against Dutch and French, and likewise gain the country to His Majesty. The Governor this spring sent some English to plant upon the river of Connecticut, whither the Dutch last year encroached. They will now be confined to their bounds, unless they mean to fight for more. I am going with his honour the Master of the Wards into Suffolk, his native soil, in hope that will conduce to his gaining of strength, who I thank God is rather mending than pairing.

1634, August 24. Holdenby.—Secretary Sir John Coke to Sir John Coke the Younger.

Beloved Son, Though I have written twice unto you since our parting at Baggrave, yet the content I receive, not only in your good entertainment, but in all your proceedings towards me, make me desire to be always writing to you, though Mr. Reed's perfect knowledge of all things that concern us may excuse me now from length. We have twice this week visited Sir Kenelm Digby at his mother's house, where we have received a most kind entertainment. He liveth amongst his books, and in that regard suffereth amongst his friends the same censure you bear as neglecting his health. But I apprehend better hopes of you both, whatsoever they may judge that are not acquainted with the profit and pleasure that by a mixture of studies and employments may ensue. Let me hear of your health by Mr. Read at his return. God keep you and yours, and prosper you in all things.

1634, August 24. Shipboard, not far from Husden.—Gilbert Coke to Sir John Coke.

The truth is our army this year hath only stood upon his guard hitherto. Now of late, having more assurance of the blocking up of Maestricht, his Excellency the Prince of Orange hath called his army into four parts: himself with a great part of it yesterday departed from Mimingen (Nymeguen?), where his Excellency hath continued this eight weeks at least with it. We have sailed this first day and night along the River Waal and the Maese, and are now not far from Husden: some are of opinion that His Excellency doth only bend this way to draw the enemy from the relief of Breda from Maestricht. Count William of Nassau is with another part of our army (with 3,000 or 4,000 of the Swedes horse) marched towards Maestricht, hoping to free it either by policy or force. . . I doubt not of your Honour's pardon, first, because it was formerly your injunction to me; secondly, to show some part of my thankfulness unto your Honour, whose favour and countenance is my advancement, and by whose means I enjoy so contented days as till of late the world never afforded me.

1634, August 25. Dublin.—Mr. Justice George Shurley to Sir John Coke.

A fair hope of a good return to be made by the Lord Deputy of the petition for our seals in the several courts of King's Bench, Common Pleas, and Exchequer, wherewith I have desired my son Arthur to acquaint your Honour. I shall be enforced to make a suit for money owing me by the Earl of Dover. For the business of Sir Samuel Crooke neither my request nor your letter hath prevailed.

1634, August 29.—Edward Bolton to Sir John Coke.

It may be lawful for me with your Honour's leave to remember that when, upon the late Lord Brooke's entreaty, you left Trinity College in Cambridge to travail for your country's service, you commended that nobly descended young gentleman your worthy pupil Mr. Roger Manners (since a Knight) to Mr. Drywood and he to another, immediately, whereupon I came to that College about fourteen years of age, and had the happiness to be fellow pupil, chamber fellow, and bed fellow with that virtuous and most studious gentleman, which as it bred such a love between us as while I live shall never die, so it gave me an occasion to bear much reverence to you thenceforth and a title of approach in present. You being then an eminent light of that most flourishing college and University as now your Honour is of the whole kingdom upon a confidence that I have done somewhat which may be advantageous to our good King, to rulers under him, to subjects in

Coke MSS.

general, and to courtly studies, consequently graceful to their common mother, that most famous University, to whom should I rather make my repair than to your honourable self both for the reasons formerly laid as much for that, how many soever at the table transcend you in place, none doth in depth of trust or frequency of use with His most excellent Majesty? I have here only enclosed the Epistle Dedicatory to the Council, which will open the state and quality of the service. If you command the sight and perusal of the no great volume, it shall wait upon your honour, as I myself would in person also do, but that I am hindered by such an accidental lameness as makes my pen my staff and paper the fields I walk in.

(Enclosure) To the right honourable the Lords and other of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, the Sacred Senate of the Britanñ Empire.

The humble unambitious and therefore nameless author, known with favour to His late Majesty (of ever sacred memory) under the allowed disguise of the cipher or name of Philanactophil, nor using here any other, having finished these his ponderous and new considerations upon the first six books of the Annals of Cornelius Tacitus concerning Tiberius Cæsar, whose general aim is to preserve the noble and other the ingennous youth of this monarchy from taking harm by their unwary reading that historian (who is no friend to regality): to render them operative and fortunate depends upon that proportion of strength and favour, which in your wisdom and pieties it shall please your Lordships for that virtuous social end to afford. ("Five conclusions defended or rather demonstrated.")

1634, September 1. Dennen.—Gilbert Coke to Sir John Coke.

We have been all here in hope of a brave siege, but frustrate of our expectation; our army hath been before Breda but not entrenched saving our quarters only, so that it cannot be thought any engagement or loss of honour in our marching away, seeing the Prince of Orange hath got by this plot what he aimed at, which was the relief of Maestricht. . . Our army is now retired into a safe place, where we are all very busy timbering of huts to defend us from ill weather, nor see I any great likelihood but we may lie here till we go for garrison. The news of a duel betwixt Colonel Goring and the Rhinegrave I believe is now stale to your Honour, and that Colonel Goring came off so well is no little satisfaction to all us English; yet for my part I approve no duel, except when they cannot be avoided. The Leaguer doth not very well accommodate me for writing, my table being a drum head and in the open air, my hut not being finished.

1634, September 1. Richmond.—Sir Robert Pye to Sir John Coke.

My humble request is you would present this paper to His Majesty; the reason, my Lord of Middlesex did most peremptorily affirm to His Majesty that he never had anything of that good King's bounty before he married the Duke's kinswoman; and that you please to read the particulars; I believe His Majesty and yourself remember these. As also to know his pleasure for the process to go out as of course, and that His Majesty will be pleased to send for Mr. Burrows, and to direct Mr Solicitor to prosecute it in his name where the Attorney left, until an Attorney be made. I know His Majesty will be glad to do this; but let Mr. Burrows be able to inform himself of the particulars which I can direct him. And so craving your good interpretation herein, I remain your humble servant. Please your Honour to write me His Majesty's pleasure, I being not very well with heat and dust. Excuse my hasty scribbling, the business requiring it whilst His Majesty ——?

1634, September . [Enclosure endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Sir Robert Pye's note of gifts to the Earl of Middlesex, presented to His Majesty at Oatlands."]

1. First in the time of Your Majesty's father King James of happy memory, the office of General Surveyor of the Customs with a fee of 500*l.* per annum, and after a new fee raised of as much off the subject at or near 500*l.* per annum, wherein there was much contestation in Parliament: yet enjoyed from 12mo to 20mo Jacobi, or near thereabouts, at 1,000*l.* per annum for eight years, and so sold for 5,700*l.* to Sir Philip Carey, which doth amount unto 13,700*l.* in time, according to His Lordship's account for sugars.

2. The Office of Wine Taverns, with a fee of 333*l.* per annum for 12 or 13 years, besides very little or nothing paid to His Majesty until his Lordship was Treasurer; and then an account taken when your Majesty was in Spain, which in time the very fee was 4,000*l.*, and he keeping 6,000*l.* in his Lordship's hands after given by His Majesty, and the place sold to Williams the goldsmith for two lives for 4,000*l.* by His late Majesty's permission, in toto 14,000*l.*

3. The office of the Wardrobe bestowed gratis with the fees and livery and dwelling worth, besides that surreptitious grant of all saved of 20,000*l.* per annum, worth 2,000*l.* per annum. His Lordship saved 4,000*l.* per annum for three years and one half 7,000*l.*, and the Queen's funeral given His Lordship, 2,000*l.* as appeareth by one of his grants; this being his own valuation of the remain of blacks, which may be much more. And the lease of sugars, his Lordship received 10,000*l.*, Sir Peter Vanlore paid 12,000*l.*, and his Lordship received 8,000*l.* besides, which maketh the sum of 20,000*l.* and Sir Peter Vanlore held for three years, which 12,000*l.* was allowed part of his fine; so that amounts to 32,000*l.*, besides the money now claimed by His Lordship: being 22,000*l.* and 4,000*l.*, and 2,000*l.* in blacks in all 47,000*l.* if this be allowed.

The office of Master of Requests given by King James, sold before his marriage for 3,000*l.* and above to Sir John Suckling, in which time he had many gifts and enjoyed about three years, not known.

The office of the Wards and made Counsellor, held for some years, paid Sir Henry Mildmay 6,000*l.* for a pension which was paid him again, so the profit of that office, whiles he held it having raised new fees worth to him above 10,000*l.* lost by sentence in parliament.

Lord High Treasurer of England, which was the means by which these things were countenanced, I value not, and being made Earl the wardship of his son as I take it procured, besides many bounties. His Lordship's estate now is 5,000*l.* per annum at least, with five goodly houses well furnished.

Now my Lord of Middlesex hath not accounted for any remains my Lord of Carlisle left, which the Wardrobe can charge him; nor for the late Queen Anne's robe, which Sir George Abercromby did often charge to a great value, and must be enquired after, if His Majesty please to command George of the Wardrobe, as also Burrows, to cause process to proceed in regard his Lordship refused to submit.

This is to be observed, the Robes was by him taken out of the Wardrobe; the assignment to that being now 5,000*l.*, with a fee of 500*l.* per annum out of it; so 20,000*l.* was the greatest assignment, notwithstanding King Queen Prince Duke and Lady Mary. Queen Elizabeth never had but 6,000*l.* assignment, the surplusage never did exceed 4,000*l.* or 5,000*l.* at most, yet great stores bought.

COKE MSS.

1634, September 6. Moore.—C. Harbord to Sir John Coke.

In obedience to His Majesty's letter, dated at Nottingham, directed to the Commissioners of Sewers for the Fens near Boston, in Lincoln, I have spent a whole week in surveying and observing the work of draining there performed by the Undertakers Sir Anthony Thomas and Mr. Worsoppe. In truth there was so much time spent before the Surveyor, on the country's part, was nominated that I grew both weary and sick in the pursuit of the business by reason of the ill vapour of the Fens. But at length, at a Session of Sewers holden before the Earls of Lindsey and Stamford and the Lord Willoughby and divers others, at Boston, the 22nd of August, one Mr. Child, a lawyer of Gray's Inn, was presented as surveyor for the Country, the Undertakers having before nominated and employed one Drury, a plain man of honest repute. His Majesty, by his royal letter, hath directed that the Surveyors nominated by the Commissioners and Undertakers shall together with myself view and survey the works, and thereupon certify His Majesty whether the Undertakers have performed their work according to the decree and within the appointed time. I conceive that the Undertakers are not bound to make a navigable river; yet I find they are resolved to do it, and the same is in great forwardness, the great sluice or gote being already set, and the trench in part cut. I find that the grounds are drained by the arts and charges of the Undertakers according to my observation and judgment in works of this nature. There doth not remain 2,000 acres under water. The decree makes no provision of any quantity of ground to be set out and established for the perpetual maintenance of the works. The works are not such as, in my judgment, are able sufficiently to defend the land from the winter floods coming from the uplands; nor to disburthen it of the downfall so readily and securely as would be needful for the improvement of so loose and moorish a ground. But I have conceived with myself certain means to repair this danger which cannot aptly be expressed in a letter, but may be well described to His Majesty upon the map. On Wednesday I intend to begin my journey for Boston again.

1634, September 11. The Exchange, London.—Weckherling to Sir John Coke.

Thanks I here most humbly yield unto your Honour for your favour in my Warrant. Concerning the French Ambassador I have been myself with him this very hour, he would willingly prevent you by his visit if he knew he should be little troublesome to you. He hopes to have some answer by your mouth from His Majesty upon what he doth much expect it, and to that end, he being still in town, will be found at his house all this day. He is a very free gentleman, as I found him at this first sight I have had of him. The Savoy Ambassador goes not before to-morrow from hence.

1634, September 13. York.—Sir Ed. Osborne, W. Ellis, Tho. Tyldesley, Jo. Lowther, and Jo. Melton to Sir J. Coke.

They send a certificate of their proceedings and opinions on the reference to them by the Lords of the Privy Council of a petition by Francis Fairfax against the Lord Viscount Fairfax of Emeley also a certificate made by Mr. Justice Whitlocke and Mr. Justice Yelverton to the Lords of the Parliament, whereupon the Petitioner doth ground his complaints.

1634, September 17. Tottenham.—Sir John Coke to Sir John Coke, Knight, the Younger, at Baggrave, Melbourne, or Selston.

For the scarcity of hay and some other reasons I have sent down by my servant James the two coach horses which you had the last year.

You may make use of them; otherwise I pray take order that they may run this winter in some good safe ground. I hope you have spoken with your father in law to move the Countess of Devon to take a speedy order, so as the poor miners may be delivered out of prison by her intercession. They all shewed themselves willing to come to agreement with her minister; they have not power by their sufferings to make the others conform. Commend me to my brother and sister Pusey, and especially to my good daughter, and also to cousin Brooke and his wife. My wife, your brother Thomas and sisters remember their love unto you. God prosper you.

1634, September 25.—Draft by Sir John Coke of a letter to "the Commissioners of Sewers," written by command of the King, referring to the King's own letters requiring a full and true certificate of the state of that service to which to his great offence no return hath been made, and directing them presently to call Child before them, and to require from him that his certificate be sent to his Majesty without further delay. Failing which his Majesty will take such further order upon the former certificates, and that which is now prepared by his own surveyor as to his princely wisdom shall seem best, and will proceed against the contempts of his commands as justice shall require.

The date, "Hampton court 26 7^{br} 1634," appears to be in the King's own writing.

1634, September.—"Instructions for the Worshipful Samuel Avery Deputy, William Cockroft Treasurer, Barney Reymes, John Quarles, and Anthony Fletcher, Assistants, and Thomas Clarke, Secretary, of the Fellowship of Merchant Adventurers of England residing in Delft, Commissioners for the said Fellowship unto the Town of Rotterdam upon a treaty for a residence of the said Fellowship there."

1634, October 8. Selston.—Timothy Pusey to Sir John Coke.

My Lady of Devon is willing to have the miners at Derby released. When they come to her, she will write to your honour and mediate for their release. I pray if you can do me any favour in excusing me for payment of 25*l.* which is set on my head for knighting, and hath hitherto been forborne in respect of a certificate made by the Commissioners that I was High Sheriff that year, and could not conveniently leave the county, that you will be pleased to do it for me, or to acquaint this bearer, Mr. Hanson, my Lady of Devon her solicitor, what he is to do therein.

1634, October 10. Dover.—(*Torn.*) Fowler to Sir John Coke.

Until Thursday last the Lord Treasurer's despatch, being in Mr. Muirhead's hands, could not be sooner perfected. So soon as I received it, I took boat for Gravesend and from thence taking post the same night I came to Dover early this morning; winds boisterous, seas high, no boat will put forth upon any conditions.

[1634], October 16.—Henry Rich, Earl of Holland, to Sir John Coke.

You were desired by a gentleman that hath a near relation unto the Queen Mother that you would provide a post for him to convey his letters speedily unto the Queen, his mistress, and by him to have her answer which he says he did by His Majesty's command; but such hath been the mistaking as, though you promised to send one for that purpose, he came not. He therefore hath desired me to send unto you that you will be pleased to command a careful messenger to convey his letters, and that he may be without fail to-morrow morning here at my brother Newport's house.

COKE MSS.

1634, October 18.—Anne, Lady Wake, to Viscount Conway.

I beseech you inform Mr. Secretary Coke that those moneys which His Majesty hath been pleased to move for the payment of in his letter to the Duke of Savoy concern Mr. Burlamachi, and do no way appertain to any account of your brother Wake's. But I crave payment of such moneys as are due to Mr. Nece from Mr. Wake for the discharge of above 1,000*l.* debt, which hath been owing to him above six years for monies taken up of him at Venice to eat with. I know it was ready money out of his purse and lies heavy on him by reason of his having fallen into decay. If the poor man do receive his due I shall go with the more grace into my grave, and whilst I continue here live more comfortably.

1634, October 19.—Sir John Kyrle to Sir John Coke.

I am importuned by Mr. Hellier, who is a very friend of mine, to write to your honour in his behalf. He is an ironmonger of Bristol and my chapman, more conversant in his trade than troubles of law, which now by a very turbulent person happeneth unto him unlooked for. If your Honour vouchsafe him your lawful favour for my sake I shall and ever will be at your service.

1634, October 20. Yarmouth.—Edward Oconer and Leonard Holmes, Bailiffs, to Sir John Coke.

By licence to export herrings His Majesty's customs will be advanced, navigation (whereof this fishery being the seminary and nursery) much increased, and the ruins of our much decayed haven and piers the better repaired. Asks renewal of licence to export in foreign bottoms 1,000 lasts.

1634, October 21. Selston.—Timothy Pusey to Sir John Coke.

Mr. Edward Ayscough, a Counsellor of Gray's Inn, doth owe me 300*l.*; but by reason of his engagement and payments for a brother of his, he is driven to conceal himself and dareth not practise, nor can give me such satisfaction as he is willing to do unless he can procure a protection. Be pleased to further him in that suit: he saith Mr. Attorney that now is will do him all the favour he can. I made bold to write to your honour by my Lord Dublin [Dupplin?] touching my lady of Devon, her desire for the releasing of the miners at Derby, and before that of some red deer pies her Ladyship sent your honour.

1634, October 25.—John Mordaunt, Earl of Peterborough, to Sir John Coke.

Has purchased from His Majesty in fee farm the Lordship of Middleham and Richmond. The cause between him and the tenants to be heard in the Exchequer. Please to move His Majesty to give directions to my Lord Treasurer or Lord Cottington to advertise the Barons that they take care for the preservation of His Majesty's inheritance.

(1634, October.) Ship Money Writs. A Paper entitled by Sir J. Coke, "Warrant for the Writs."

A proportion of shipping commanded by His Majesty to be set out by the ports maritime, cities, towns and places adjoining to the sea and navigable rivers to be furnished with men, tackle, munition of all sorts, wages, victuals, and other necessaries for the safeguard of the sea and defence of the realm at their own charges, and to be in readiness at Portsmouth 1st March next for six months' service at sea from thence next ensuing.

"The postscript for His Majesty's hand."

It is our pleasure that you prepare a warrant ready for our signature to be directed unto our right trusty and wellbeloved Councillor and

Cousin Lord Coventry, Keeper of our Great Seal of England, willing and requiring him to issue forth and cause to be issued forth of our High Court of Chancery several writs with duplicates of them under our Great Seal of England to be directed unto the cities and towns and to the several sheriffs of the counties in this list mentioned, commanding them to set out several ships of the several burdens and furnished with men and munition for the full term of six months at their own charges, as is before expressed, for the safeguard of the seas and defence of the realm, and for so doing this shall be your warrant.

1634, November 3. Barking.—Sir Francis Nedham to Sir John Coke.

I have land in Chapel-en-le-Frith which I am selling to Mr. Ashenhurst of Breadsall. He understanding of the statute of 2,000*l.* by me acknowledged upon Melbourne lands and assigned to your Honour on the purchase of those lands, makes some doubt lest this land may be extended by your Honour, and asks a covenant that you and your heirs will not hereafter extend this land. I have in my time bought and sold land about the value of 6,000*l.* by the year.

1634, November 3. Barking Hall.—Sir Francis Nedham to Sir John Coke.

About 27 years since I bought of my cousins Ralph Blackwall and Thomas Bagshawe the capital messuage and manor of Alton and Hurstfield Steeple and Steeple Colehills in the parish of Wirksworth, of which a lead mill was parcel. I bought it as freehold, and it was conveyed by deed; it now proves to be copyhold of the King's manor of Wirksworth, and is said to be forfeited. Your Honour, being High Steward of the Manor, may be pleased to give direction to Mr. Fulwood, your deputy, to admit me and my son upon a reasonable fine.

[1634, November 5.]—Earl of Kellie to Master Secretary Coke.

This gentleman, my nephew, will acquaint you more particularly touching the gentleman, Sir George Twisleton, for whom I had His Majesty's favour for his stay in town for the recovery of his health, which is not yet recovered, and therefore he desires he may be spared to stay this winter. I pray you do what in reason or lawfully you may.

[Note by Sir J. Coke, "Mr. Attorney, His Majesty is graciously pleased at the motion of the Earl of Kelly to grant licence to Sir George Twisleton, Bart., for recovery of his health to remain in the City of London till Easter next, whereof I pray you take notice hereby."]

1634, November 13. Paris.—I. Primerose à Monsieur, Monsieur de Primerose, mon père, à Londres.

Les nouvelles venues d'Allemagne ne disent pas grande chose, sinon que le Duc de Saxe branle fort au manche car l'on tient que son accord est fait où qu'il ne s'en faut guères . . . . Monsieur de la Milletiere a fait de nouveau un petit livre en latin à la louage de M. le Cardinal plein de viles flatteries, selon la mode d'à présent. Après en avoir assez dit, il finit par une belle invention qu'il a trouvé pour réunir notre religion avec la Romaine . . . . les points suivants j'ai extraits . . . . Le dit Sieur de M. a retiré tous les exemplaires par commandement de M. le Cardinal . . . . [12 points in Latin as to Primacy of Peter and his successors, and as to the Sacrament of the Body and Blood of Christ]. . . . M. le Cardinal fist fort l'offence de ce que, parlant du Roi de Suède, il disait qu'il fût elevé aux cieux, et de Spinola qu'il descendit aux enfers . . . . Monsieur de Rohan, lui ayant promis la charge de Commissaire Général des vivres en l'armée qu'il doit commander en Allemagne, l'a donné à un autre.

Coke MSS.

1634, November 24. Yarmouth.—Edward Oconer and Leonard Holmes, Bailiffs, to Sir John Coke.

We have received a letter from the honourable Board of 31st October and His Majesty's Writ of Mandamus, directed to the city of Norwich, the towns of King's Lynn, Yarmouth, and Wisbech, &c., for the preparing of a ship of war of the burthen of 800 tons. We have accordingly expressed our forwardness therein by a general meeting at Norwich. We beseech your honour that some aid be afforded us for the defraying of this great charge, without which there will be no possibility for us to perform what is required.

1634, November —.— Sarah Nethersole to Sir John Coke.

Her husband, after a long and tedious fight from morning till night with five Turkish men of war in the Straits, being alone, was shot through the body and died. He was sued by one Davis, who now has judgment against her for £219, the truth being that Davis owed money to Nethersole. She is obliged to keep close to avoid imprisonment. Asks Sir John Coke to speak to the Lord Privy Seal that she may have protection till Davis returns from sea.

[Endorsed, "Lord Privy Seal spoken unto."]

1634, December 19.—Emanuel Downing to Sir John Coke.

Mr. Winslow, being my Lord Keeper's countryman, whose father also his Lordship loved very well, his Lady sent last night to Mr. Winslow to give him notice of her husband's affection to him, and willed him to petition his Lordship for the furtherance of his freedom out of prison: the which he hath now done. I would have stayed that, and so would he himself, as now resolved wholly to rely upon your honour's favour.

1634, December 19.—Sir J. Coke to ——. [Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Copy to Sir Edward Hartop sent by his servant."]

I understand by a letter from my good brother Sir Edward Hartop that the Lord Sherrat [Sherard] hath made choice of you for one of his commissioners, to treat betwixt them for a friendly accord in a difference which seemeth to the Lords of the Council not fit to be carried into any other way of suit amongst persons of their quality. As the case standeth, Sir Edward, having upon his Lordship's encouragement and promise of reasonable agreement, made his inclosure where otherwise he would not have undergone so considerable a charge, he may in equity be relieved against any extreme course. But a friendly accord sorting much better both with their own honour and peace, and the settling of good affections and respects betwixt their houses for the future, I presume you will be forward to do your best offices for peace upon reasonable conditions betwixt neighbours and ancient friends. I shall think it a misfortune if by so good a friend as yourself so good a work may not succeed. Pardon I pray you this confidence in your favour.

1634, December 29.—Richard Bourchier to Sir John Coke.

My father's misfortunes having plunged me into the very brink of ruin, shall I presume your noble hand will relieve my blasted fortunes, so far as not only to afford me your letter to Mr. Vice President, but also to assist me to get down into the country: for my injurious adversary hath the legal interest of my estate and now keeps my rents from me. My own and my wife's clothes are all like to be lost in pawn. This estate I am in question for is but of a small value for the present, yet hath a great improvement belonging to it: so that if any friend would disengage it, and give me a few years to repay their money, I

might then settle myself on an indifferent fortune. It would make me to honour you not as the author but even as the father of my better fortunes and the noble supporter of an eclipsed family.

1634, December —. Northampton.—Richard Lane to Sir John Coke.

I received not your honour's letter of the 4th of this instant December until the 12th, when you were pleased to give me notice of His Majesty's pleasure concerning the Londonderry cause. I have desired I may have a brief sent me, which I will carefully peruse. I will not fail (God willing) to be in London a full fortnight before the term purposely to attend this cause. I must and ever shall be most ready to set all private respects aside to wait upon His Majesty's service: being much obliged to your honour for your good opinion in conceiving me anywise fit for so high an employment.

1634–1638.—Note of my Lord Feilding's extraordinaries. Allowances signed by Mr. Secretary Coke.

	£	s.	d.
1634, November 25.—For transportation of himself and family from London to Paris by virtue of His Majesty's privy seal, bearing date 16 Sept. 1634 -	250	0	0
For intelligence, &c. in October - - -	100	0	0
1637. At Oatlands.—One half year's bill, November 21 to May 21 - - - - - - -	240	0	0
At Whitehall. One half year's bill, May 21 to Nov. 21	240	0	0
1638. The last extraordinaries for my Lord Feilding were signed 27 April to 8 September - -	250	0	0

1634.—Thomas Rowlandson, Esquire, Resident for His Majesty's special affairs with the Duke and State of Venice, humbly demands allowance. For six months' extraordinaries in intelligences, postage of letters and new year's gifts to the officers of the palace and couriers, and this from Michaelmas Day 1633 unto Our Lady Day 1634, £100.

(Endorsed, "My bill for extraordinaries for six months, No. 3.")

1634. — Anthony Hales, Gentleman, employed for His Majesty's especial service with the Duke of Savoy, for loss here in Piedmont occasioned by varying the coins, and by extraction of monies out of England in the year 1633, and by the protesting and not paying of his bills of exchange in England, claims the sum of 100*l.* sterling. John Coke.

1634–5, January 4. Ludlow.—Sir John Bridgeman to the Earl of Bridgewater, Lord President of Wales and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

The Sheriffs of Glamorgan and Monmouth and the Mayor of Newport and Bailiffs and Aldermen of Cardiff informed me they received His Majesty's writ and letters from the Council for providing a ship of war; that they did send to the Sheriff of Carmarthen and the Mayor and Sheriffs of the County Borough of Carmarthen desiring to have a meeting at Ludlow the 29th of December. Here they might have the assistance of this Council for reconciliation of any difference. But none of the other sheriffs or officers came or sent hither, only the Mayor and Aldermen of Chester sent to the Mayor and Aldermen of Cardiff intimating Chester to be the most convenient place of meeting for the service, and appointing the time upon the 8th of this January. Whereupon I doubting that this distraction would breed a hindrance to the service did rather wish them to keep the time appointed by the Mayor of Chester. I find them much encouraged in the service by the memorial sent by

COKE MSS.

your Lordship, signifying His Majesty's pleasure to accept of the sum of money therein mentioned for providing the ship, if they cannot otherwise do it. They protest they cannot by any means, there being no seasoned timber fit for that purpose so suddenly to be had in these parts.

1634–5, January 9.—John Egerton, Earl of Bridgewater, to Sir John Coke.

I have received this day this enclosed letter from Sir John Bridgeman touching the business of shipping. Being loath that there should be the least delay in his Majesty's service, I send it unto you to do with it what you please. If you send it to me back again I shall be ready to receive it.

1634–5, January 10. Bristol.—George Coke, Bishop of Bristol, to Secretary Sir John Coke, at Garlike Hithe or at his lodging in Whitehall.

Sir,—Intreated by this gentleman, Mr. Browne, my neighbour, to give you notice of some wrong done to him by the saltpetre men (who are, indeed, in many places very insolent), I refer the relation of the particulars to himself. Our Mayor and City of Bristol intend to draw myself with the clergy, to ease themselves of the charge of providing a ship for his Majesty's service, which as I take it unkindly from them, so will it fall (if it do without remedy) as heavy as insupportable and irrevocable to my means; but trust better things, leaving all to your wisdom and love as God shall dispose.

1634–5, January 26. Bristol.—George Coke, Bishop of Bristol, to Sir John Coke, at his Lodging at Whitehall.

Being moved by some of the chief men of our city, I was very willing to write unto you in their behalf concerning their unfriendly and unreasonable treatment by the Sheriffs of Gloucester and Somersetshire, about a ship which they are required to find for His Majesty's service. The Sheriffs have superadded sums after a fair agreement and conclusion of both parts. You shall doubtless find upon examination unfriendly and unadvised dealing in the Sheriffs, which I conceive they do, either of themselves out of an uncharitable disposition, or encouraged by others of a misconceived opinion of the great wealth of this city. What you please to do in this case will much reflect upon me, and both honour me with them and perhaps ease me of the burden which may fall upon me in this business, too heavy for my decaying shoulders to bear. But I leave it to your wisdom and love, not doubting but you will show what favour in reason and friendly consideration you may, and so serve and more oblige your loving brother.

1634–5, January 26. John Egerton, Earl of Bridgewater, to Sir John Coke.

I have received your letter and that from the Lords therein enclosed, and shall be ready the best I may both to observe their Lordships' direction and your private intimation, for the better despatch and advance of His Majesty's service. I will send the letter away with the best care and speed I may, howsoever a little disheartened by the unseasonableness of the weather, and slowness or negligence of the packet carriage.

1634–5, February 6. Bristol.—George Coke, Bishop of Bristol, to Secretary Sir John Coke, at Garlike Hithe.

Sir,—I received with much comfort your last of the 28th of January: abissus abissum invocat. My Lord of Lichfield for dilapidations by delays thinks to weary and terrify me with the great charges of suit. I have often offered means of pacification by arbiterment, which being a little before Christmas in appearance accepted, I was content to

refer it wholly to those arbitrators whom himself on his part chose, two aldermen of our city: which yet he hath again eluded, altogether constant in delays. My advocate is Dr. Eden, the judge Dr. Lamb. Helpers on my part may be Sir Henry Marten, Sir Nathaniel Brent, Dr. Reeves. In what you think fit to help, or accelerate an end, with any of these, or any other by your love and care I will rest thankful, only with a quid retribuam?

1634–5, February 7. Deptford.—Ken: Edisbury to Sir John Coke.

At Wallingford House Your Lordships appointed the *Garland* and *Antelope* for the two greater ships to serve in ordinary in the narrow seas. The officers of the *Happy Entrance* are labouring for moneys to get out their ship, which is an ill consequence for the service. The objection against the *Garland* is her number of men, which by the last list is 170; but she served sufficiently the last year with 160, and so may do again. We are preparing to launch our new ship—God send us good luck. I hope she will prove a dainty neat vessel and a prime sailer.

1634–5, February 19–9. The Hague.—Elizabeth, Queen of Bohemia, Electress Palatine, to Mr. Secretary Coke.

Good Mr. Secretary,—I must entreat your succour to make in my name a suit to the King, my dear brother, in the behalf of one Captain Harris, that he may have the command of one of those ships that are now getting out. His sister is my servant and one that I esteem very much. I know the gentleman to be a very honest man, and I hear he hath a good reputation and is fit for the place. I have desired this bearer, Captain Kirke, to remember you of it. I leave all other businesses to Sir William Bosweli's pen, whom I have entreated to write at large to you of this, and all other affairs. Only I must tell you, if you are troubled with this request, you may thank this honest agent for it, because he gives me daily so true a relation of your affection to me and your forwardness and willingness to do for me and mine all you can, as it hath made me to trouble you with this, and take this occasion to thank you for your affection, desiring you to be confident that I am ever your very affectionate friend.

1634–5, February 12. London.—Charles, Viscount Wilmot of Athlone, to Viscount Wentworth, Lord Deputy.

I have had it brought to me several ways out of Ireland that your Lordship hath caused a commission to issue forth to inquire upon Athlone, how the state of that town stands . . . . For your Lordship's private satisfaction I have here inclosed unto you a certain relation of all those passages as it was delivered unto the Lords of the Council upon a former complaint of Sir Charles Coote . . . I cannot but imagine that this new enquiry hath his beginning from that old venomous fountain . . . . my capital enemy being the chief of that commission . . . hereafter I shall humbly beseech your Lordship to take notice of Sir Charles Coote to be the most malicious and practising enemy against me that I have in the whole world, and the most ungrateful, for he hath eaten of my bread.

Enclosure.—The enclosed to your Lordship is the whole sense of the proceedings upon Sir Charles Coote's first complaint, and the state of the cause as it then stood. Unless in building the King a town and a wall about it in the needfullest place in Ireland for his service for nothing (yet with the increase of his rents to 100*l.* per annum) I cannot imagine wherein I have offended. It hath been my glory and labour this 17 years to bring it to perfection, and now it is finished for a recompence I am likely to be called to account. I beseech you

COKE MSS.

ask of Sir Charles Coote what became of the 5,000*l.* allotted to be disbursed upon the town and wall of Jamestown in Connaught of his undertaking . . . .

1634–5, March 7.—John Egerton, Earl of Bridgewater, to Sir John Coke.

By this letter enclosed you may see how the collection of the money for provision goeth on in Wales; for my part I confess I could not have thought they could have been so forward in those parts. That which concerneth the return of the money and the means thereof doth not please me very well, neither can I think of any means for the more speedy and safe return of it, either by parcels or in gross. The hiring of persons to guard it may prove both chargeable and dangerous, and to send it by carriers in my opinion is not fit nor safe. I incline to think it the best way to have it paid here by return of some able and honest traders. If you let me know the resolution taken I will promise you my best furtherance therein. According to that I hear from you I purpose to write to Sir John Bridgeman.

1634–5, March 8. Hinton.—Lord Poulett to Sir John Coke, at the Court.

I have two sons, John Poulett and Francis Poulett, whom with his Majesty's leave I intend to send beyond the seas for a few years to make them the more able to do him service. I beseech you do me the favour to move the King for his licence for them to travel three or four years and for me to come to London this next term to take order for credit for them beyond the seas, which I dare not adventure to do in regard of the proclamations forbidding repair to London without his Majesty's license.

1634–5, February 13. Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Mr. John Crewkerne from Dartmouth. Transportation of gold into France." (The signature wanting.)

Our gold is transported into all the places of trade by the sea coast in France but specially into Normandy the pieces of 22^{s} do pass in Normandy for 28^{s} though they want ten or twenty grains, for the French never weigh them, so the exporters gain by every piece 6^{s}.

For the finding out of those who have transported monies—

1. That the letters sent by the Rouen post be seized and opened.

2. That the London Goldsmiths be examined upon oath.

3. That the counters of divers Frenchmen living in London be seized on, and their books and letters perused.

4. That the company of French merchants be assembled in their Hall, and there the keys of their counters be first seized and taken from them, and whilst they are kept there their counters be likewise searched in which their books and letters will undoubtedly discover what hath passed.

Mr. R. Bogan, a merchant dwelling in Rouen, and now lodging at Mr. Day's house in Fenchurch Street, can discover much.

M. Charleton, a French merchant in London, can discover a Frenchman who came over a mean cook when Her Majesty came into England, and is now thought to be worth 10,000*l.*, gotten by transporting of monies.

1634–5, February 20. Blackfriars.—J. Semple to Sir John Coke, the younger.

Want of power to yield you those affectionate expressions of my respect my heart desireth. Since Monsieur's return and his reconciliation with his brother, Pillorans his favourite who was made Duc et

Paire de France is since attached, together with the rest of Mounsieur's followers, and clapt up, and it is thought by this their heads be stricken off. For Germany the Protestant party declines apace. Here at home there is no new speech but of the collection of the money for setting out our fleet: it is most unequally laid by the City. I am set at 15*l*. Do not you too much please yourself to think your country life secures you from these charges; a privy seal may reach you, though you remain far from the seaside.

1634–5, March 12. Bristol.—George Coke, Bishop of Bristol, to Secretary Sir John Coke, at Garlike Hithe.

Sir,—There is a parsonage in Dorsetshire called Catestock (Catterstock) worth 200*l*. p. a., which is now void, and in the gift of one Mr. John Williams, a goldsmith in Cheapside in London, a man of great estate. He hath yet presented none to it, for it is to come through my hands. If you think fit to talk with him, either by way of exchange for Bygrave, or otherways to obtain it for me, it would be both a fair convenience for me in that country, and a great help to my poor means. You may give me notice by Cousin Strecthay, that I may know what to do in case any be presented to it in the mean.

1634–5, March 12. Portsmouth.—H. Goddard to Sir John Coke.

Account of progress with ships. I have viewed the Lord of Southampton's woods in Titchfield Park, and have marked out 1,000 trees; will amount to 1,500 load. His Lordship will have one pound two shillings per load at the stubb. I have bounded out the best place for a dock, and with wharves, houses, and magazine, &c. there will be great use of much timber.

1634–5, March 12. Deptford.—Edward Falkener to Sir John Coke, one of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty of England.

My son hath been employed two years on the Irish coast. We ask your furtherance to help him to be a captain in one of His Majesty's smaller ships.

1634–5, March 13. Chester.—John Bridgeman, Bishop of Chester, to Sir John Coke.

On Monday night last I received your letter (dated the 23rd of February) which requireth me to examine certain women, late of Wigan, and now in Lancaster, condemned for witches, and to certify His Majesty what I shall find before this next assizes; that his pleasure being returned, they may be preserved if innocent, or executed if culpable. I have been lately so sick as I was enforced to keep my bed and am not yet able well to sit on horseback, and Chester, where I now reside, is between 50 and 60 miles from Lancaster, where they are prisoners, and the way, by reason of the late snow, hardly passable for a coach or litter. Yet (according to my bounden duty) I was willing (though with the adventure of my life) to do all possible service therein, and therefore on Tuesday morning I sent to the Sheriff of Lancaster wishing him to cause these four women to be brought to Wigan, where both their accusers and the witnesses being together, I might the more exactly perform that service. On Wednesday, about midnight, he returned his answer of the impossibility of such a dispatch before the assizes, which will be ended this week following. Nevertheless, yesterday being Thursday, I sent my servant to the judges at Lancaster with a copy of your letter, that they might know His Majesty's pleasure and proceed accordingly. And now this Friday I make this address unto your honour for your further direction, meanwhiles, and ever praying God to bless all your endeavours to His glory and the best advantage of the King, the Church, and Commonwealth, I rest your Honour's most humble servant.

Coke MSS.

1634–5, March 19. Whitehall.—W. Raylton to Mr. Mayo.

Here hath been Sir George Wentworth and myself to attend Mr. Secretary; we would have come into London but some business hinders. Be pleased to procure Mr. Secretary's hand to the enclosed and send it unto Bishopsgate to the Post house.

1634–5, March 20. London.—Hugh Hamersley, Christopher Clitherow, Morris Abbott, Henry Garway, Anthony Abdy, and Henry Andrews, to Sir J. Coke.

The five ships entertained by us to be set forth for His Majesty's service by the City of London are now upon preparing to be in readiness to attend His Majesty's fleet. We make humble suit unto His Majesty that the masters may have the command as captains of their own ships.

1635, April 8.—Robert Sydney, Earl of Leicester, to Sir John Coke.

This bearer is to raise a recruit of men for the company which by the favour of my Lords the Estates I hold in the Low Countries. Do me the favour to grant him your warrant which may authorize him to go on in the business.

1635, April 14. Dublin.—Sir Frederick Hamilton to Sir John Coke.

I am humbly thankful for your respective expression to my Lord Deputy of His Majesty's pleasure concerning my licence into England, which his Lordship is not pleased to yield unto. I beseech you to let His Majesty know that, if I shall not be suffered at this time to go over, it may turn to my great ruin and prejudice, which I do hope His Majesty would not willingly wish, nor that I should be more strictly dealt withal than others of my charge and quality in this army.

1635, April 19. Bristol.—George Coke, Bishop of Bristol, to Secretary Sir John Coke.

Sir,—I deferred my return of thanks to you for your favour to our city, as they acknowledge at my mediation, till I had the opportunity of this my worthy and best friend, Mr. Alderman Barker, to be the bearer of it, who also I doubt not but will himself thankfully acknowledge it. And it being still with us, as with the sea (of which amongst other this city is an emblem) one deep calling another, what you please to afford and extend further as this gentleman may desire and relate, by it you shall engage us all, and myself above us all, to pray for all health and felicity to you and yours.

1635, April 22. Portsmouth.—H. Goddard to Sir John Coke.

The time of my four months attendance being almost expired, I present the present state of His Majesty's ships. A great wind, although no loss; the *St. Andrew* rode it out safely at Gosport, the *George* drove ashore and lay there upon the careen. The *St. George*, *St. Andrew*, *Swiftsure*, *Antelope* are eaten with the worm.

1635, April 28. Drury Lane.—James Mayo to Sir John Coke, Knight (the younger), at Selston, Nottinghamshire. Let this letter be left at Sir Edward Hartopp's, to be sent accordingly.

With Mr. Withering's advice I have bought you ——	£	*s.*	*d.*
A riding suit and coat, the cloth is in grain, dyed in the wool, 5 yards at 26*s.* - - - - - -	6	16	6
A riding suit and coat, the plush (very good) 7 yards at 22*s.*	7	14	0
,, ,, satin, 3½ yards at 14*s.* - -	2	9	0
To the Tailor (he hath used you ill) - - -	4	15	0
I have likewise paid for sweet meats sent to Sir E. Hartopp	4	11	0

I am constrained to send your clothes by Buckminster carrier.

1635, April–August.—Paper endorsed by Sir John Coke, "Earl of Arundel's bills." COKE MSS.

A summary accompt of what monies have been received from His Majesty for the right honorable the Earl of Arundell and Surrey since his Lordship's entrance into his present employment into Germany:

	£
Received 12,000*l.*	
Whereof disbursed for provisions in England, of coach horses, linen apparel, liveries for servants, and many other necessaries of several kinds -	2,339
Discharged more for intelligents and other extraordinaries from the time of his Lordship's landing beyond the seas until the 14th of August -	8,034
For his Lordship's ordinary entertainment at 6*l.* per diem, from the day of his taking leave of his Majesty until the 14th of August - -	804
Sum total - - - -	11,177

His Majesty may be graciously pleased to consider that there are great sums expended since that time whereof there are bills already come over of 2,852*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.*, and new bills are coming.

Arguments to declare the equity and justice of the suit of Sir Miles Fleetwood, Receiver of the Wards, for the allowance of fees to maintain the service of his place.

Formerly the Receiver had the use of 12,000*l.* or 15,000*l.* suffered to remain in his hands: now money is due to him on his accompt. The assignations on the revenue of the Wards in this year come to 40,000*l.*, from which there are no fees, and the whole revenue is less than 43,000*l.*

1635, May 7. (James Town, Virginia.)—John Harvey to Mr. Kemp.

Mr. Kemp,—These are in His Majesty's name to will and require you that upon the first sitting of the Council and country now gathered together that you declare unto them that their assembly is unlawfully called and grounded upon mutiny and rebellion. I straitly charge all manner of persons that have been called thereunto that, upon pain of death, without further consultation had, they betake themselves like obedient subjects peaceably to their several homes, and seeing their agents are gone for England, to expect His Majesty's will and pleasure therein. Morever I strictly command them of this assembly to make present answer whether those persons be the first authors of laying violent hands on and deposing His Majesty's lieutenant and substitute from his charge and trust; some of the Council charging him with treason: and those some other insolent persons seek to cloud their inveterate malice and contempts to government under false pretences of general good, which hath been evermore the colour and shadow of all rebellions. Therefore in their fear of God and obedience to the king I forewarn them not to run headlong upon a certain ruin of themselves and their posterities.

1635, May 8.—Jo: Bankes, Attorney General, to the Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer.

As to a decree of the Exchequer cancelling the inrolment of a Deed made by William Bullyn unto King Henry the 8th conveying a prebend unto the King. The decree made in Queen Elizabeth's time may in

COKE MSS.

his Majesty's wisdom be made void if he will declare his pleasure to his Lordship and the Barons of the Exchequer.

Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Sir William Robinson."

1635, May 10.—The examination of Nicholas Farles of Londonderry in the Kingdom of Ireland, servingman, taken before Sir Peter Prideaux, Baronet, one of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace in the County of Devon. Examinant, taken by watch at Ottery St. Mary travelling on foot without any pass, saith he goes for London to see my Lord of Dunluce. The Countess of Westmeath delivered to him a little box containing certificates under the hand and seal of the Bishop of Meath testifying orders of Neilan Feranan, a Romish priest, which box he was to deliver to the Earl of Clanricarde, now in London, for the enlarging of the said Feranan. Farles landed at Peny-cum-quick in Cornwall. He denieth himself to be the man named in the certificate. Being by his own confession a Roman Catholic, he saith he will never take either of the oaths of supremacy and allegiance whiles he lived.

1635, May 11. Lancaster.—John Bridgeman, Bishop of Chester, to Sir John Coke.

In obedience to His Majesty's command I rode from Chester to Lancaster to have examined the four women which lay here condemned for witches; but two of them were dead . . . the other two I have examined and herewith send you their examinations. I presume to certify this withal; first, that the prosecutor, one James Ireland, a Wigan skinner, hath been formerly distracted and lunatic; secondly, that the chief witness against Swift (called Ellen Pennington) is reputed to be a common beggar and of no reputation. And as for Barker, she hath been reputed a witch for a long time, but I never heard any particular that might induce me to believe it, though she dwelt not past a mile from my house at Wigan; only I now find a strange piece of flesh about the quantity of a hazel nut, somewhat round and flat, growing upon a small stalk on the higher edge of her right ear, whereof the upper end is raw and bloody, and some suspect it to be a dug for a familiar to suck at; but by discourse or enquiry I can gather nothing from her to inform you, more than her examination doth import.

1635, May 24. Durham Castle.—Thomas Morton, Bishop of Durham, to Sir John Coke.

Salutem in Christo Jesu. Truly honourable,—I have understood from some others of two complaints preferred against me to His Majesty and to the Lords of His Majesty's Council. One concerning one Francis St. Clara, a Romish priest, which my Lord Grace of Canterbury was pleased friendly to acquaint me with; my answer whereunto made by writing [was] presented unto His Majesty by His Grace. The other was against my proceeding against recusants for their irregular marriages to the hindrance of the King's compositions; notwithstanding I had made a satisfiable answer (as I thought) to my Lord Deputy of Ireland before; showing that my text, which is the tenor of the composition itself, is for recusancy only, and that the commandment which I had from His Lordship's own mouth was "to proceed against them for other matters in the name of God." And if an example should be required I had one from Lambeth in like causes. And lastly, if further authority should need, I had it from our Highest. But my encouragement is that (as I understood) my proceedings were justified by His Majesty, then present, and by the Lords of the Council, when, I doubt not, I had my own approbation. I request your favour in the behalf of one Henry Hodson of Newcastle, my servant. His desire is to be made freeman of Newcastle.

1635, May 25. Beewports Beewes.—Samuel Matthews.
The latter portion of a long letter on the differences between Sir John Harvey (Governor) and the Colony of Virginia. The former leaving James Town, and the latter appointing Captain John West to act as Governor till His Majesty appoint another.

1635, May 31. Petition of Sir Henry Agard, Knight, to the King's most excellent Majesty sheweth that your petitioner and all his ancestors have been clerks of the market to Your Majesty and your most noble progenitors Kings and Queens of England and Dukes of Lancaster, in all places within the honour of Tutbury in the counties of Derby and Stafford. Hugh May, Esquire, hath brought a Quo Warranto against your petitioner. Prays a reference to the Chancellor of the Duchy, the Lord Chief Baron, and the Attorney-General.
"At the Court at Greenwich.—His Majesty considering the late decree made in this cause, and to prevent the clashing of courts in his servant's cause, is pleased that the Lord Newburgh and the Lord Chief Baron, with some of the judges of both courts, shall settle such order between the petitioner and Hugh May as they shall think meet.—John Coke."

1635, June 2.—Viscount Chaworth to Sir John Coke, Secretary of State.
If you have not yet His Majesty's directions for freedom of my judgment at law I will beseech you also therewith to procure me His Majesty's pass to the waters of the Pougues in France for this season or others if need be, for in truth my wife's old infirmity in her stomach is so much increased on her of late, and also my own obstructions and stoppings of my urine, as I dare not delay seeking those ordinary means which heretofore I have found excellent benefit from. And, Sir, you shall not doubt but I will be thankful to you for both these courtesies in one. I have, Sir, for His Majesty's satisfaction showed to Mr. Solicitor-General that authority cannot be denied how Ansley (Annesley) wood (wherein Fenton made his trespass against me) never was purlieu nor forest; which manifests his untrue information in that point, as the judges' report doth of others; so as my suit for justice after so long delay I doubt not will be easy. And that done, and I abroad, I shall not doubt, Sir, to gratify your Honour with some occurrents by my pen, which may fall in my way, which may be acceptable to you. But I beseech your Honour (if it may be) I may be allowed in my pass the carrying over six coach horses and three hackney horses for my saddle, with 300*l.* money, because of the present unsettledness of affairs abroad.

1635, June 2. Bristol.—George Coke, Bishop of Bristol, to Secretary Sir John Coke, in Garlike Hithe.
Sir,—I have sent you here a presentation to myself from Mr. Martin White of the parsonage of Maiden Newton. I must be presented to it, as I am informed by his Grace of Canterbury. Now what is to be done more in it, I leave it to your wisdom; that is, whether to go on with this presentation and after strive with Sir John Strangwayes, or else labour by all gentle means to procure Sir John's consent and goodwill, for both he is a great rich man, and I also am very desirous, whatsoever I get, to get it with peace. All my friends here are exceedingly firm for me, and extraordinarily willing to do anything in their power, and desirous, with great zeal, that I may obtain it. If you think fit you may deliver this inclosed to his Grace of Canterbury, who, to save my labour and charge of coming to London, may be entreated to send a commission either to Doctor Gilbert Johnes, my chancellor, or to one of our pre-

COKE MSS.

bends, by name Mr. Tucker, or else give order to Sir Nathaniel Brent, his Grace's vicar general, whom I may meet in his visitation in Gloucestershire.

1635, June 4. London.—Charles Powell. [No address.]

Relates to a searcher's place at Dover, held for lives by patent, which a friend desires to purchase, who has always had dependence on the Lord Chamberlain and his house. The office is of credit and great trust, and in the present differences betwixt France and Spain of some profit.

1635, June 4.—Captain Henry Bell to Sir John Coke.

I understand from Sir W. Beecher that you are desired by the Lords to send over to Sir W. Boswell about a certificate touching my business. My cause being just and clear as the bright sunshine at noon-day, I say short and roundly that if the information against me be true, or my answer thereunto false, I will be content to die the shamefullest death that ever villain died. This service affirmed to be counterfeited was really and truly by me done and performed. I have been kept in prison above three years. I have disbursed for the service of King and State 3,996*l.*, which is unjustly detained from me. I am utterly destitute of food, of raiment, of wholesome air, and in a word of all things necessary to human life and sustenance. I beseech your Honour to make my case known to their Lordships that in the meantime order may be taken for my necessary sustenance.

1635, June 7. Bristol.—George Coke, Bishop of Bristol, to Secretary Sir John Coke.

Sir,—This is the third letter I have written unto you about the rectory of Maiden Newton in Dorsetshire, which, as I am informed, is a thing worth having, and lies very convenient for me. What further information about it than was in my former letters I doubt not that you have received by my worthy neighbour, Mr. Thomas Smith, my Lord Poulett's son-in-law, who, as he is very friendly and forward in this business, so will he give you notice both how the case stands and without advertisement what we conceive here is to be done in it. But above all we agree in this, that if it please his Grace to give a mandate for my institution into it, whether by presentation of Mr. White (which I have already sent) or by one from the King, whom we find (as this bearer can also inform) interested in it, we make no doubt of obtaining all other things.

1635, June 9. Westminster Hall.—Christopher Fulwood to Mr. Secretary Coke.

Mr. Hillary, one of the principal and skilfullest of the Exchequer Office, certifies that the King may grant his moiety of the forfeiture upon penal statutes notwithstanding Doctor Chambers' patent.

Mr. Hillary's certificate accordingly.

1635, June 10. London.—Sir Robert Anstruther (Ambassador) to Sir John Coke.

Asks a despatch for the ajuto di costo of 40*s.* per diem, to be passed ex officio. Also a certificate to the Exchequer of his return to the King's presence on 26th April last.

1635, June 19 and July 10. Petitions of Richard Chalfont, whose admission to be a Fellow had been annulled by the Bishop of Lincoln, and of Edmund Houghton, as to a Fellowship of Lincoln College. The references by the King, signed by Sydney Montague and Ralph Freeman, are directed to the Vice-Chancellor of Oxford, assisted with any four of the heads of houses, and with two doctors of the civil law.

1635, June 20. Dublin.—Sir G. Wentworth [to Sir John Coke. No address].

For the future I shall with an over-measure of joy manifest my thankfulness, and if worthy your employing me shall with much ambition and faith discharge what commands soever you lay upon me. You was pleased to recommend over hither Mr. Witherings, who can best relate his entertainment here, whilst in these I labour nothing more than truly to express myself the humblest of those that serve you.

1635, June 21. Waltham Abbey. — Edward Denny, Earl of Norwich, to Sir John Coke.

I have been a petitioner to His Majesty for a place for a poor child, born blind, in the hospital whereof you have the government and oversight. Of His Majesty's promise of one of the first places, Mr. Murray of the Bed-chamber can further inform you.

1635, June 22. Lockoe.—T. Gilbert to Sir John Coke, Garlick Hythe.

Sir Francis Coke will send particulars of the Ward (Knyveton's) estate, which is now 1,000*l.*, and will in seven years become 2,000*l.* per annum. Encloses paper of names of manors and places where the lands lie. Sir John Coke, junior, and his lady are returned from the Bath in good health, and go to-morrow from Trusley to Selston.

1635, June 22. Bristol.—George Coke, Bishop of Bristol, to Secretary Sir John Coke.

In the rectory of Maiden Newton I am, by his Grace's permission, instituted by his Vicar General. I am also by induction in full and peaceable possession, and mean ere long, God willing, to go to see it. The opposition that I may fear is only by Sir John Strangewaies, who is certainly at London, having lately married his son there, and to be heard of at Bedford House. To whom if you please to speak (which I think he looks for) it might happily quiet all. For the Lord Poulett I have spoken with his lady here, and have written also to himself; yet if you please to mention to him by your letter it will be more effectual. I find also some doubt by a presentation in the King's right; but from no other ground but that Queen Elizabeth once presented, but upon what right or title we cannot find. Sir John [Coke] and his lady are gone from us, with whom they pleased to stay three days, in which time they were invited by the mayor and sheriffs. They are gone in health much like in which they came, but certainly in purse much lighter. Such leeches are the physicians there that they will not leave hold as long as any blood remains. The Lord bless him both in his virtuous consort as also in his own worth and goodness. I assure you I took such comfort in his presence that I can scarce speak or write of him without tears. If you please either to procure a presentation from the King, in majorem cautelam, or will take order that none such come from him against me, it will add great security to my state. I have acquainted his Grace with this, who I find most gracious and benign to me both in this and all other things.

1635, June 24. London.—Charles, Viscount Wilmot of Athlone, to Sir John Coke.

I have waited a fit opportunity, but could find none, to present myself to the Lords Committee from whom I received a commandment to alter the style of my submission to His Majesty, which was judged to be too full of justification; but therein I wanted not a humble mind (though willing to appear an honest man). I have it now ready to deliver up, I hope fit for the Lords' favourable report to His Majesty. Which when

Coke MSS.

they shall please to command from me, I desire to attend them to acknowledge my humble thanks for their noble respect and good advices found from them, when last I waited upon them.

1635, June 26. Charing Cross.—George Verney to Sir John Coke.

I enclose an agreement made by Sir Robert Lee and Sir Simon Archer betwixt Mr. Dobson and myself concerning the parsonage of Wellesbourne, and request the continuance of Sir R. Lee's favour to make a perfect general peace betwixt us; this will prove a favour to the deceased. The pass to France for Lord Conway's ancient servant, Bessanger, to be dated three weeks hence, because the Earl of Mulgrave is ill.

1635, June 29.—The examination of Edward Ranger, foot post of Dover, taken before Sir John Bankes, Knight, Attorney-General. Edward Ranger deposed to the effect that within two years last past he had carried from London to Dover gold and silver to the value of several thousand pounds in the whole for Cæsar Dehaze, Edward Buxton of Lime Street, Jacob Deleap, Roger Fletcher, Walter Eade, and John Terry of Canning Street, Charles Franche of Wallbrook, Peter Herne of Love Lane, Lucas Jacob of Botolph's Lane, and John Fowler of Bucklersbury and Isaac Bedloe, and had delivered the same in various sums severally to John Parrott, Nathaniel Pringall, Mark Willes, John Demarke, David Hempson, David Neppen, John Wallop, and Henry Booth at Dover: that he had after the rate of five shillings for every hundred pounds he carried; and that he believes that the greatest part of the gold was sent beyond the seas by such persons as he delivered the same unto at Dover.

1635, January to July.—De Vic and Augier, his Majesty's Agents with the French King, ask to be allowed 366*l.* for their extraordinary expences in journeys to follow the French King, and other charges.

1635, July 2. Bishop Auckland.—Thomas Morton, Bishop of Durham, to Sir John Coke.

"Salutem in Christo Jesu. The last experience of your exceeding favour towards me would be in itself so miraculous that although I were dumb or benumbed would make me speak or write in acknowledgment of my due thankfulness. I have great cause to rejoice, not so much for the grace obtained (though that be most extraordinary) as to perceive thereby His Majesty's gracious affection, and that we are so joined together sacro glutine religiosae amicitiae. I am glad that Mr. Brook is married; gladder I would be if he were married to a religious party, but most of all if for true religion sake. Mr. Wood is now established in his Rectory, whom I shall guard with the best cautions I can for his temporals and encouragement for his spirituals. My commendations of Henry Hodgson, my faithful servant, unto your honourable remembrance, who also will be as truly your servant in any employment in these parts.

[1635], July 3. London.—.—— Hay to Sir John Coke. [Endorsed, Esquire Hay."]

I have sent your Honour a petition in which you were formerly pleased to promise to move His Majesty for a confirmation of my own land which I have bought at a dear rate. You did recommend two particulars in my favour to the Lord Deputy; the one concerning the corporation of Downpatrick, the other concerning one Patrick Yonghe. I intend (God willing) to take journey the beginning of next week for Ireland.

[1635], July 15–5. The Hague.—Elizabeth. [Endorsed by Sir John Coke, "Queen of Bohemia to me."]

Good Mr. Secretary Coke, You will understand by what Sir William Boswell will write to you the occasion of my sending again so great a despatch to the King, my dear brother, to whom I entreat you to deliver yourself these inclosed. You will see by the aforesaid of Sir William Boswell's letter how near it concerns me and my children. The affection you have ever shewed to us makes me confident that you will do in it all you can; therefore I will not say more to you, but thank you for what is past, and entreat you to continue it; for I will never forget it, but remain your assured affectionate friend.

1635, July 15. Whitehall.—G. R. Weckherlin to Sir John Coke, at his honour's house at Tottenham.

I have delivered His Majesty's letter for the Cardinal of Savoy unto the Resident, who prays your honour to hasten His Majesty's answer upon his memorial. Much more earnestly am I prayed by a particular letter of Mr. Morice, the Queen of Bohemia's Secretary, to crave all possible furtherance for the effectual relief of the Palatine cause: the letter seems to be written with sighs and tears. The third request concerns the bearer, Mr. Hannibal Vivian, a worthy gentleman and ancient friend of mine, who hath done many services to the king and kingdom.

1635, July 19. London.—Lord Wilmot to Sir J. Coke, at Court.

Finding His Majesty gone from London, and the Lords as it were dissolved, and having put my submission into your hands, I have taken the boldness (being advised thereto by my physician) for some time to take the air of the country for my health. Upon your pleasure signified to this bearer, Mr. Wotton, I shall presently return.

1635, July 22. Exeter.—Sir George Chudleigh to Sir J. Coke.

This bearer, Mr. Dudeny, is now compelled to venture into France by the trouble and affliction of his friend. The intelligence which he brings argues so much jealousy in the French State of our King's proceedings, I could not but advertise it to the most honourable board.

1635, July 25. Buckden.—John Williams, Bishop of Lincoln, states to Mr. Vice-Chancellor that his proceedings in the case of Mr. Chalfont have been grounded upon law and statute and to prevent a dangerous puritanical faction growing upon that poor society.

1635, August 28. Paul Hood, Rector; Richard Kilbie, sub-rector; Daniel Hough, Robert Cross, and John Kemp, Fellows of Lincoln College, to the Vice-Chancellor, as Visitor of Lincoln College.

If Richard Chalfont be first confirmed in the Fellow's place to which he has been duly chosen and admitted they will choose Edmund Houghton to another Fellow's place now void if it shall please the King so to will and order.

1635, July 29. Westminster (11 at night).—Secretary Sir Francis Windebank. "For your honour."

There came to my hands at Oatlands a packet from Mr. Hopton directed to you. I took the liberty to open it, and found this letter, which I now send you, which, together with another to myself, I gave account of to His Majesty.

1635, July 31. London.—Sir Kenelm Digby to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty, at the Court.

My journey has been delayed by a treaty on foot between Sir John Meldrum and me about his patent for lights at Winterton Ness. I

Coke MSS.

believe nothing will come of it, for I must see all things very clear and have a very good bargain before I will venture to deal with such a man as he. I also trouble your honour with the inclosed petition. If you think fit to get a direction upon it, be pleased to let your servant send it to Mr. Read and he will see it effected. I pray God I may have happy occasions to serve you, for you are to me the noblest and best friend that ever I had.

1635, August 3. Bristol.—George Coke, Bishop of Bristol, to Secretary Sir John Coke.

In my business for Maiden Newton I find only Sir John Strangewaies, my adversary; who, though he have not yet sent any clerk to be presented to it, yet hath he sent me word by my servant that the right is in himself, and that he will not lose it. And indeed I find him like to be a potent opposer, both for wit, will, and wealth: neither can I yet meet with any that can give me hope by any interest they have in him to prevail with him. . . . . So that I am hopeless to prevail with him unless you will be pleased either by your own letter, or by some other from Court, as you think fit, to move him, which I have good cause to suppose he expects, and which will either prevail with him, or nothing that I know. I did certify his Grace of Canterbury by way of giving him thanks for his speedy despatch of my institution how far I had gone in it; and withal did give him notice that I found that Queen Elizabeth did once present to it; who hath returned me so gracious an answer, that it gives me hope he will help me in that, or any other way I may have need to use him.

1635, August 4. Westminster.—Secretary Sir Francis Windebank. "For your honour." ("Received at Salisbury.")

I send letters in a packet from Sir W. Boswell, which His Majesty opened at Oatlands. There was a map of Skink Skonce, and a discourse of the manner of surprising it; but these His Majesty reserved himself. Likewise three letters from Mr. Hopton. His Majesty intending now to employ Captain Mason for viewing his forts and castles and paying the captains and garrisons, there will be cause to use certain orders and instructions, which the Lord Cottington tells me were drawn by him and you for regulating and better governing those places. There has been search made in the Council chest, but they are not to be found: therefore I desire you to direct me where we may recover them.

1635, August 6. Westminster.—Sir Francis Windebank, Principal Secretary of State [to Sir John Coke. No address].

Has sent letters to him from Sir W. Boswell and Mr. Hopton; has received his dated fron Andover. All the fleet are gone into the Downs; will have speedy supply of victuals. I send you a remonstrance of the States Ambassador to the Lords of the Council. . . . Upon his departing my Lords fell into present consultation what is fit to be done. . . . They hold it no way fit or honourable to recede in the least circumstance from the order they have given the Earl of Lindsey, to send out ships for arresting such men-of-war of Holland as they shall meet, and staying them until the Hollanders that committed that insolency at Scarborough be brought in and delivered up to the hand of justice. . . . The Ambassador mistakes the business, seeing that which they have done hath little affinity with letters of reprisal. . . . The business reaches to His Majesty himself in point of honour and safety of his kingdom. An act of hostility little less than an invasion is with a high hand committed by landing a number of armed men upon His Majesty's territories,

violating His Majesty's Imperial Chamber, threatening and affrighting his subjects, and at last forcing upon them what conditions they listed before they will disband. . . . If His Majesty should stay and sue to them for justice, perhaps he might expect as long as he hath done in the business of Amboyna. . . . Their Lordships purpose (if His Majesty command not the contrary) to answer the Ambassador fairly to the purpose above mentioned, and withal to acquaint him with the letters from Scarborough, and to give him a narrative of the fact.

The chief cause of my Lords meeting yesterday was to sign the letters that are to go with the writs into the counties for the next year's fleet. . . . There hath been a disorder in London by a quarrel that very lately happened in the street between a servant or two of the Venetian Ambassador and some of the populace, in which a butcher is slain, and a lackey of the Venetian Ambassador apprehended and sent to prison. . . . Sir John Finet repaired to the Sheriff of London, who is commanded to guard the Ambassador's house and to remove the disorder. The Lord Scudamore, upon news of the ships in the Downs, is hasting away to Dover . . . to-morrow morning. The warrant that goes herewith to my Lord Keeper concerns the shipping business, and I beseech you procure His Majesty's hand to it and return it with speed.

1635, August 7. Auckland Castle.—Thomas Morton, Bishop of Durham, to Sir John Coke. ("Received at Lyndhurst.")

I do not doubt you have understood of His Majesty's countermand of his former command, that I should have a trial at Durham these last assizes, which was procured upon odd pretences, and my business was altogether frustrate. I have learned by heart that of the poet, "Careat successibus opto, quisquis ab eventu facta notanda putat." A kinsman of mine, Colonel Vavasour, desires, in case there shall be any purpose of His Majesty granting a liberty for raising of soldiers either for Swede, Poland, or Dutch, that you will give me intelligence, that he may take the opportunity of making use of his honourable friends abroad.

1635, August 8. Westminster.—Sir Francis Windebank. "For your Honour." ("Received at Lyndhurst.")

I sent you a remonstrance of the States Ambassador concerning the proceeding of the Lords upon complaint of those of Scarborough of the insolencies committed in that port by a Holland man-of-war; the Ambassador presses for an answer. The Venetian Ambassador hath likewise been very importunate with me to enlarge a servant of his apprehended and put in prison in the late disorder. Sir John Finnet now gives a more enlarged account to Mr. Tavenor (?); but there having been a subject of his Majesty lost, I gave him to understand that it was not in my power to give him this satisfaction; whereupon he sent me word he would have recourse to His Majesty. I hear the Extraordinary French Ambassador, Monsieur Senterre, takes this business very highly, pretending that the refusal of enlarging the Ambassador's servant upon his word without other security is a breach of the privileges of Ambassadors, and concerns them all very nearly, to which purpose he sent Sir John Finnet to me to expostulate. I advised him not to make a business of it, seeing he was not touched in his own particular, but rather to remember the honour and favour done him not long since in the rendering a priest to him who had taken sanctuary in his house, being pursued and rescued from thence by a messenger. I now send you the minute of letters which are to go with the writs for the shipping business, being all signed by my Lords here in town, that the rest of their Lordships there may join in the subscription, the business being of so great moment. The Commissioners to whom my Lords of the

COKE MSS.

Treasury referred the examination of Gerard's complaint against Burlamachi concerning his Majesty's jewels have made their certificate by which Burlamachi is cleared, and Gerard appears a slight and inconsiderate man, of which you may please to give His Majesty knowledge, he having a special eye on this business. I have even now received the inclosed from the Earl of Lindsey, wherein you will find strange insolencies of the French committed upon His Majesty's subjects, and as cruel as in time of open hostility. The King's pleasure concerning the States Ambassador shall be observed.

1635, August 10, N.S. Brussels.—R. Gerbier. "For His Sacred Majesty."

Mr. Secretary Coke hath a letter which the party that writ it (4 June last) hopes shall be presented to your Majesty's view, when time, place, and your Majesty's leisure may best permit, and that your Majesty will vouchsafe to incline his most royal gracious and Christian care to such reasons and arguments as the bearer of that said letter used at the delivery thereof. Also be pleased to pardon the weary (wary ?) terms of this, which otherwise would be too prejudicial if opened ere its safe passage into your Majesty's blessed land of Canaan, where God grant your Majesty a long happy life and reign.

1635, August 14. Westminster.—Sir Francis Windebank. "For your Honour." ("Received at Lyndhurst.")

I received yours of the 10th the next morning very early, together with the minute of letters . . . concerning the States Ambassador . . when I took the letters which were to be showed him, as well those from Scarborough as those of the Board to the Earl of Lindsey, into more deliberate consideration, I found in the former some weaknesses, as the frights of the townsmen, and the acknowledgment of their own disabilities to make defence and of the weakness of the place; and likewise in the latter the round and quick proceeding of the Lords very fit for the present occasion, but not intended when the letters were written to be showed to an Ambassador. Therefore I gave the Ambassador a verbal answer, which I hope is the more cautious way. The discourse I held to him was to this purpose, which I set down immediately in French and now send it to you. To show him the letters without further command I shall not dare to venture. He was very sensible of the insolency, if it be made good. For the Venetian Ambassador, I met him yesterday at the Reader's feast at the Middle Temple, and he is much troubled at the restraint of his servant. He delivered me this discourse in writing concerning that business, and desired it might find way to His Majesty by your means. I had taken order in the matter between De la Bar and Burlamachi, and now they are both quiet. Mr. Hopton's man is gone toward Spain. I send you a letter from the Earl of Lindsey, wherein you will find the order for the Victory is countermanded and the St. Andrew continues in service.

1635, August 16. Fetcham in Surrey.—Sir Francis Windebank. "For your Honour."

I understand from Paris there is there a pretended King of Ethiopia, or the Abyssinians, who, having been defrayed a while by the French King, hath at length made himself so insupportable by his carriage, and so much suspected to be a cheater by it, as to rid themselves of him there they purpose to charge His Majesty with him, and accordingly he is advised to pass hither into England. His Majesty may please to prevent his coming further than the port where he shall land, or

to give order to his Ambassador or agents in France to take some course to stop him there. I am now in Surrey, about 15 miles from London.

1635, August 20. Westminster.—Secretary Sir Francis Windebank. "For your honour." ("Received 21st at Lyndhurst.")

I have yours of the 18th from Lyndhurst. I have delivered those to Mr. Taylor. We are preparing money for him. On the 14th I sent a discourse in Italian from the Venetian Ambassador, concerning the disorder happened in London by means of his servants. I pray His Majesty's pleasure on it, and also the answer I made to the States Ambassador concerning the insolency at Scarborough. I also send a letter to Dr. Lang, a chaplain now attending, to be conveyed to him.

1635, August 22. Bristol.—George Coke, Bishop of Bristol, to William Laud, Archbishop of Canterbury.

In all humble wise Your Grace's favour in my business about Maiden Newton doth oblige me still to give you account how I stand in it. Sir John Strangewaies only stands strange to me, pretending his only right in it above others, and will I fear, be better able to make good his claim than I able to infringe it. He knows the state and passages of all things about it, and can conceal or lay open only what shall make for his turn. I am a stranger, and know nothing but what I can get from others, whom now I find either from fear or some private respects (all which his wisdom can balance to his own ends) not so forward in deeds as at first they seemed in words. So that now what favour or help your Grace thinks fit to afford will be my only support, without which I am in great danger of falling. So far as I am able to get knowledge, I have written at large to my brother, Mr. Secretary, who as opportunity shall give leave, and your Grace be pleased to give ear to, I doubt not but he will be ready to relate. Thus humbly craving pardon of your Grace for this boldness, I leave it wholly to your good pleasure and wisdom, wherein how far you shall be pleased to help you shall bind me in a strong obligation to be more and more your Grace's servant in all humble thankfulness.

1635, August 23. Durham Castle.—Thomas Morton, Bishop of Durham, to the Lords of His Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council.

In discharge of my bounden duty to His Majesty and whole State I crave leave to present before your Honours a late great affront, and the subsequents thereof done by the Hollanders the 16th of August last upon the coast of Bedlingtonshire, within Northumberland, but parcell of the County Palatine of Durham. The matter itself will appear to your Lordships by the letters of Sir William Carnaby, Knt. and J.P., who gave the first restraint by commanding their laying down of arms, until such time as Sir William Bellasyse, Knt. and Sheriff, took charge of such as were under custody, which was done forthwith. As also by the information upon oath given to Sir John Delaval, Knt., and the examinations of the prisoners taken by myself at Gateshead, near Newcastle; together with the letters of Jan Vangalen, captain of the Hollanders ship, and the accusation made by Francis Halwick, the Dunkirkers Captain himself, whereof I presume your Honours will expect from me no more than a summary relation, whether of fact or of any excuse which hath been made. The fact itself stands thus. One Jan Vangalen, captain of a ship of Amsterdam, called the Bull, after that he had espied his advantage against certain Dunkirkers, then with their frigate in the River of Blyth, the captain whereof was one Francis Halwick, he, the said Hollander, presently made shot at the frigate within the river, and at length enforced the Dunkirker to take land for safety

Coke MSS.

of their lives. Whereupon thirty of the Hollanders, at first with sound of trumpet and with muskets and other warlike arms, pursued them almost two miles within the land, to the frighting of certain of the inhabitants, until some of them had laid down their weapons, which they did at the first command, and that others had returned to the frigate, then seized upon by the Captain of the Hollanders. Concerning the excuses of some of them, Jan Vangalen disavoweth the pursuit of his soldiers upon land, sometime saying in his letters to myself that they did in their drunkenness, and after in other of his letters, that it was done in the rage of anger, because the Dunkirker had shot at their ship. As for the 11 soldiers which were taken, they generally say that their entry upon land was enforced upon them, but not by the captain, but by his lieutenant, called Elias Van der Base. Some of them were English, Scotch, and Irish, who deny that they heard in due time of any proclamation of his Majesty forbidding soldiers and mariners to do service to any foreign State; and that none of them but the Irishman did make any assault: and that only upon one Dunkirker, taking his clothes and pawning them, as he saith. I cease to be further troublesome to your Lordship, having sent up the aforesaid informations, letters, and examinations, humbly requesting your Honour to be pleased to direct us what we shall do with the prisoners now in the gaol at Durham: and further to understand whether it may be lawful after so long time of keeping strict watches of beacons in this country, to ease it of this charge. And thus commending your Honours to the protection of the Almighty, I rest your Lordships in all dutiful acknowledgment.

Enclosure.—Examinations taken at Gateshead before the Right Reverend Father in God, Thomas, Lord Bishop of Durham, His Majesty's Lieutenant for the County Palatine of Durham, of Thomas Luther, born in Shrewsbury in Shropshire; James Bayles, born at Artlebury in Northamptonshire; William Maddins, born at Titchfield in Hampshire; and Robert Tirrill, born at Westmeath in Ireland, all serving with Captain Jan Vangalen. By order of the lieutenant of their ship they pursued the Dunkirkers to the town of Bedlington with muskets, half-pikes, and hewers.

1635, August 25. London.—Sir Kenelm Digby to Sir John Coke.

I humbly thank your Honour for your great promise both in cheerfully embracing my business and in speedy dispatching it. Your noble protection is the greatest comfort I have, knowing in how near a place you are pleased to receive me unto you. My Lord Keeper hath not yet amended my patent, which causeth my stay. Mr. Selden's book goeth on apace in the press. I saw yesterday as much as was done. Your Honour will have thanks of all men for putting forward that piece, indeed for raising it out of the grave unto which the author had condemned it.

1635, August 27. Westminster.—Secretary Sir Francis Windebank to Sir John Coke. (Endorsed, "Received at Woodstock").

Sends letters from the Fleet. Asks his Majesty's pleasure as to stay of ships about the Downs to secure those parts. Sends a letter from Captain Parry giving account of the taking of a man-of-war of Holland in the passage to Scarborough, not that which committed the insolency there. Thinks the Captain and ship may be detained till reparation for the Scarborough outrage, but the men may be dismissed, for they lie at Kingston-upon-Hull, to the great charge of the town. Has letters from the Vice-President of York, wherein are set down the names of the Holland captains and their ships that committed both the

insolencies at Scarborough and another since at Whitby, which if His Majesty please will be sent to the States Ambassador with demand of justice and prosecution against them.

1635, August 27. Copy of the certificate of Robert Pinck, Vice-Chancellor of the University of Oxford, assisted by Dr. Frewen, President of Magdalen; Dr. Bayly, President of St. John's; Dr. Jackson, President of Corpus Christi; and Doctor Potter, Provost of Queen's, and by Dr. Zouch, a Doctor of the Arches; and Doctor Gerrard, Regius Professor of Civil Law.

That Richard Chalfont was chosen and admitted a Fellow agreeably to the Statutes, and that Edmund Houghton may be admitted to another Fellowship now void.

1635, August 27.—"A copy of a letter to my Lord Deputy" from the Lord Wilmot.

Right Honourable ——, I have lately troubled your Lordship with a complaint against the King's learned Counsel there for the undue course they take against me in the way of prosecution of the charge for Athlone; as if they meant to scourge me with double stripes both here and there with such impatience that, though the King himself had been pleased to set the hearing of it, they cannot endure the return of his pleasure, but seek to go on their own way. I have now more cause to lament myself that there comes no letters out of Ireland to my hands that tells me not how highly your Lordship is exasperated against me, so far that it behoves me to look to myself. Though I have a belief that you will not darken the shining of your justice with any vapours of spleen, yet the warning I daily receive from thence makes me fearful (I confess) to come for Ireland. If this willingness of mine to have all suspicions truly brought to light may stir your Lordship to have a friendly opinion of me, I shall be right glad. If not, the shelter I must seek must be the trust I have in my master's great goodness, that useth not to abandon his ancient servants to ruin or disgrace.

1635, August 28. Westminster.—Secretary Sir Francis Windebank to Sir John Coke. (Endorsed, "Received at Woodstock.")

I expect answer what shall be done with the Hollanders in the harbour at Kingston-upon-Hull. I send a letter to His Majesty from the King of Denmark brought this morning by Sir W. Pooley.

1635, August.—.—Draft of letter from Sir John Coke to Secretary Windebank.

By yours of the 20th of August I am justly taxed for not returning the two memorials you sent; one concerning the answer given by you to the Holland Ambassador, the other concerning the remonstrance made by the Venetian. I signified by my last that His Majesty did approve the proceedings of the Board in the Dutch Ambassador's business. The Venetian's case may seem more considerable if it be agreeable to the Ambassador's relation. You may therefore let him know that His Majesty will conserve all privileges to Ambassadors as far as justly as they may be extended. And if upon examination it shall appear that this cometh within that limit, His Majesty will not only do him justice, but favour.

1635, September 2. — N. Delyn to Sir J. Coke. (Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Lord Delyn, from Ireland.")

I have had the happiness to serve His Majesty (as his Sergeant-at-Law) these eight years last past. First in a cause depending in the Court of Exchequer in England between His Highness and the Londoners for their Ulster Plantation. I was directed and instructed

Coke MSS.

in it by that painsful and learned collection of yours in which you discovered the root and growth and proceedings of all their fraud, and made that most public which they by multiplying deceits had made most obscure and perplexed. In these two late employments of the Parliament and plantation of which your honour is pleased to make mention, I have with all the strength of an hearty sincerity laboured the advancement thereof. His Majesty's gracious acceptance is an abundant reward to me. The happy success of the upright, wise, and laborious government of his Deputy here is the greatest comfort I have in this world.

1635, September 8. London.—Sir Kenelm Digby to Sir J. Coke.

I may not leave this town without giving myself the satisfaction of making my last addresses to him that is my best friend. I pray God I may live to do your honour service and to acknowledge the great and excessive obligations I have to you; and longer than I have those desires deeply grounded in my heart I do not wish to live. I crave to have my humble service remembered to my Lady, and to Sir John Coke, and to all your virtuous and worthy family.

1635, September 9. Dover.—William Waad to Thomas Withering, His Majesty's Postmaster-General for Foreign Parts.

The packet hath now seasonably made a return in some recompense of the last tardiance. The three Zealanders in prison in the Castle are escaped, and great inquisition is made for them; the very frigate laying that morning in the Downs took a bilander of Bruges and carried away his packs of goods in the sight of the King's ship.

1635, September 9. Westminster.—Sir Francis Windebank, "For your Honour." (Received at Windsor.)

Incloses a letter from the Earl of Lindsey giving account of the return of the ships he sent to Scarborough: that since, he hath been upon the coast of France, and upon a letter from the Marquis of St. Chaumond he sent the *Samson* to convey him from Calais to Flushing. The news from Dunkirk is that the Cardinal Infanta will be suddenly before Calais. The *St. George* hath had such sickness among his men that he could not stir from the Downs.

1635, September 9. His Majesty's Ship *Merhonor*. — Viscount Conway and Kilulta to Sir John Coke.

So soon as the wind was fair we went with the fleet to the coast of France, but met not with any ships. We are now going into Portsmouth. If it had not been to show the fleet to France, I should have thought the going thither time misspent. I think that if the French merchants could be brought to take convoys from us, it would advance much the King's mastery of the sea, if he did equally protect all, that being a forbidding of hostility on all sides. Monsieur de Chaumond sent to require a convoy from Calais to Flushing which he had.

1635, September 10. Aldwinkle.—Sir Miles Fleetwood to Sir John Coke.

He and his brother Luke being much prejudiced by the Lord Lambert withholding rents, &c. in Ireland belonging to them, and by letters of the King to the Lord Deputy staying their suits there, have petitioned the King that his letters may be withdrawn, and that the Lord Keeper in England may be directed to hear and determine the matter. They will speedily present their thankfulness. (Not signed.)

1635, September 10. J. Kyrkham.—Docket. A grant to Thomas Warre and Thomas Neaven, to the sole use and benefit of Christo-

bella, the wife of Edward Wyndham, Esquire, late nurse to Prince Charles, of divers freehold and customary rents reserved upon leases of castles, manors, &c., and now in arrear. Subscribed by Mr. Attorney-General by direction under His Majesty's sign manual. Procured by the Queen's Majesty.

1635, September 11. Rye.—Sir Kenelm Digby to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State, at the Court. Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Received at Hampton Court."

Considering how unseemly a letter I must be fain to write from this barren place of ink and paper, yet I could not leave this shore without once more kissing your honour's hands, and renewing those professions I must ever make to you, by which I must acknowledge to your honour and make the world know I owe you more than unto all men living besides. The wind is yet contrary, but we hope it will not be long before it blow so as we may get over for Dieppe.

1635, September 14. Rye.—Sir Kenelm Digby to Sir John Coke.

Having lain windbound here four or five days, I went about the town and the country adjacent and had some of the chief of the place still with me. By them and my own observation I perceive there is much land (above 20,000 acres) gotten from the sea out of the King's Channel. It is as good land as any in Sussex; for it is let at 30*s*., and the worst at 20*s*. the acre. This land I conceive belongeth to the King, but for want of looking into it the owners of the land that butteth and adjoineth do possess and enjoy it, among whom Sir Henry Guildford hath a great share. This is not new in the townsmen's hands, for I understand they have petitioned the King and the Lords that 1,000 acres of these 20,000 or 30,000 acres should be allotted to the benefit of the town for the maintenance of the port, and they are in hope of obtaining it. Now I conceive the King hath as good right to all the rest as to 1,000 acres; and I assure myself that within a little while some courtier will fall upon it. If therefore your Honour like of the business, I believe you may yet prevent all men: and make the King's service in having a care to the port, and giving an allowance unto that to be the ground of your suit, and you may so manage it as to have all the townsmen and countrymen that are not interested in it to be of your side. I beseech you pardon me that I am thus bold and forward in shooting my bolts.

1635, September 14. Rye.—Sir Kenelm Digby to Sir John Coke.

I have had here further discourse about the lands recovered from the sea, and the more I look into it the better I like it. The chief intent of this is to advise your honour (if you like the suit) to be sudden in it, for I perceive the townsmen are at fractions among themselves, and some of them will speedily bring the matter into the hands of some near about the King; and I would not have your Honour miss it, for I judge it to be as feasible and fair a suit as any I have heard of a long time, and will be of very great value. Something must be speedily done for the preservation of the port, else in a few years it will be quite choked up; and to allow 500*l*. or 1,000*l*. a year to that out of the recovered lands will be a fair and meritorious ground to draw on the rest. I understand now Sir H. Guilford holdeth his in fee farm of the King; but his case is single and for a small parcel. I beseech your Honour let it not be known that I have given you any notice of this.

1635, September 23.—Sir John Kyrle to Sir John Coke.

To write in the behalf of my nephew, William Kyrle, being a defaulter in the Star Chamber, if I were not confident of his innocency, were

COKE MSS.

more than becomes me. My desire is, if your Honour be present at the hearing of his cause, it being good and not otherwise, you will vouchsafe to grace his innocency with your favourable censure.

1635, September 24. Benham Park, by Newbury.—Francis Castillion to Sir John Coke.

I understand that it hath pleased your Honour to undertake the equity of the Cheyne's case, wherein you shall perform a noble part, to be a means in the raising a poor gentleman's house and family, whose ancestors have done great services to this kingdom. Mr. J. Loveden, dwelling at this present in the County of Berks, is a material witness, in that he will be deposed that the purchasers of the Lord Cheyne's land in Kent offered about 26,000*l.* in composition, and if Mr. Loveden would bring it to that conclusion they would give him 500*l.* Also the last will and testament of the Lord Cheyne yet extant doth plainly demonstrate how strongly it was entailed by the said will unto his cousin Chene, of Woodhay, in Berks. Your honour may please to be a means to his Majesty that the Lord Keeper may hear it, and to send for some of the purchasers in Kent. There is a bill already depending in Chancery, which is a lawful course, and fit to be followed. I am the rather desirous to write herein, in that Mr. Robert Cheyne married my sister.

[Enclosure.] It is necessary to have a subpœna out of the Chancery that Mr. Loveden may be deposed.

1635, September 26. London.—Thomas Smythe to Sir John Coke.

I had the favour of your Honour's letters from Lyndhurst, but we could not obtain my Lord of Dorset's final declaration concerning the gratuity awarded by his Lordship to Mr. Barnard. I desire the continuance of your Honour's favour for the speedy passing of this business, and shall readily perform all things for His Majesty's service and comply with my obligation to your Honour.

1635, September 27. Newmarket, in the Province of Munster.—Francis Willoughby to Sir John Coke, Knight, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State, at Court.

I was drawn from my fortunes in the Low Countries, and after many eminent employments in His Majesty's service I was commanded over into this kingdom to take charge of a poor company of 50 men, with gracious promises from His Majesty that I should not be forgotten; and was left unto the care of the late lord, the Lord Treasurer, and my Lord of Dorchester, and now it hath pleased God to deprive me of them both. My suit is, your Honour will be now pleased to stand my honourable good friend, that I may in some measure be provided for in the business of plantations. I did attend my Lord Deputy at Portumna with my company. It is without example that ever any man was drawn from his assured fortunes, as I was by my own Prince's command, and left as I am in a far worse condition than that I had.

1635, September 29. Paris.—Sir Kenelm Digby [to Sir John Coke. No address.]

I hope your Honour have long since received the two letters I presumed to write unto you from Rye, and a third you will receive by the hands of Captain Cockram, chosen by the town and corporation of Rye to follow the business for them in seeking relief about their port. In that letter, because I sent it by Captain Cockram, I mentioned only what concerned the harbour: but in my former, by my own servant, I wrote concerning the advantage that I conceived you might make to yourself in getting a grant, or a part, of the lands recovered from the sea, unto the most of which I am persuaded the King hath a clear title.

The town will seek to have some yearly allowance made out of the drained lands towards the preservation of their harbour; and by the same right that the King doth that, he may distribute all the rest as he pleaseth; whereby he that maketh a suit of it may give the King a share and pay the town a rent (who I am sure will be contented with a small one), and turn some part of what is recovered out of the King's channel to be sea again, and have a great matter remaining to himself. And yet the envy of it will fall not upon him, but upon the town in whose behalf all will appear to be done. Captain Cockram will give you a very good account of the business. At his request, I have recommended him to my Lord's Grace of Canterbury. I sent your Honour another letter by my cousin, Simon Digby, of whom I have not heard so well since I came hither in point of discretion as I dare recommend him to you for your furtherance in any public employment. I have been in this town but two or three days, yet long enough to perceive great distractions in this State. Here the face of the country is most miserable and poor, and all men discontented and speak very largely. The noblesse itself now beginneth to groan under the burthen, which is so heavy upon all men it cannot long be borne. In fine, the cord is so hard twisted as it must break, if it be not suddenly slacked, and some great alterations must out of hand happen. In all which our master will have a power to keep the balance even, if he keep a fleet at sea and his navy in that reputation it now is in; for I assure your Honour that is very great, and although my Lord of Lindsey do no more than sail up and down, yet the very setting of our best fleet out to sea is the greatest service that I believe hath been done the King these many years.

1635, September 28. York.—Sir Edward Osborne, W. Ellis, John Lowther, and W. Dalton to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

You will perceive by the Lord Deputy's letter what his opinion is of the trial directed betwixt Vaux and Musgrave, and also what we think by the exceptions directed unto the trial which Musgrave will attend you with: the which trial that it was not ordered by us, Musgraves by their petition desired our certificate, that they might not be held in contempt for not joining therein, which we have done accordingly. Craving your favour and assistance so far forth as concerns this jurisdiction, we leave the parties and their cause to receive that just sentence which His Majesty in his princely wisdom hath directed.

1635, September 29. Edinburgh Castle.—John Erskine, Earl of Mar, to Mr. Secretary Coke.

I must first give you hearty thanks for your kind advertisement, which I had by my brother Buchan of late, that now you thought it time for me to speak in my Irish business. I had also very late advertisements from Ireland that His Majesty's title is found to the whole province of Connaught. Thereupon I have now taken occasion to write to His Majesty to put him in mind of me with the first. The larger proportion His Majesty be pleased to bestow upon me will the more enable me to do him service, and none shall do it with greater affection. I will remit further credit to this gentleman, Sir Alexander Hume, whom I entreat you to inform of the particular course of that business, that he may acquaint me with the conditions of the Plantation.

1635, September. Draft written by Sir John Coke, "Minutes of Sir George Douglas his Instructions dated at Windsor."

Instructions for Sir George Douglas, Knight, our Ambassador Extraordinary with our brother, the King of Poland. Our Agent,

COKE MSS. Francis Gordon, hath told us that he is assured in your name that the treaty you went about is now absolutely concluded, and that nothing remaineth for further deliberation but the levies of monies to discharge the soldiers, all being most willing to free the countries of them. For this business we assure ourselves you have proceeded carefully according to your instructions, and that our brother, the King of Poland, is well satisfied with your endeavours; and that the Swedes have no just cause to complain, but rather to acknowledge that you carried a patient and as even hand as a mediator ought to do. You shall take all fit occasions to advise and persuade our good friends and allies not suddenly to engage themselves in any new war. [A clause relating to the Prince Elector Palatine struck out.] But that the King, our brother, will apply himself to the settling of his own affairs at this assembly, which Gordon telleth us will be held this next month. He will deliver the letters we now send. Your endeavour must be employed by the best offices you can both to win those that oppose and to confirm the well affected, and to make the match with our niece to be considerable to them all. You must not neglect the interests of our merchants, as well concerning the scale of Dantzic as the impositions of the Swedes, and must labour with the King and with the States at this assembly for restitution of free trade, wherein our merchants there must give you instructions such as the time requires. We have also commanded Gordon, who hath been long acquainted with the proceedings there, to assist in what he can.

1635, October 5. Bishop Auckland. — Thomas Morton, Bishop of Durham, to Sir J. Coke.

This bearer hath my letters both to thank you for your favour unto him and to let you understand that the New Castilians have not yet so much as seemed to yield unto his admission into that corporation: but did absolutely deny him, saying they would give His Majesty an account of their denial. I hope His Majesty will admit of no denial.

[Enclosure.] Henry Hodgson. The reasons of my humble suit to obtain His Majesty's gracious letters to the Mayor and Burgesses of Newcastle upon Tyne for my freedom there. 1. Hath paid in the year 600*l.* per annum to His Majesty for customs of coals. 2. To the town chamber 200*l.* per annum for his negotiation during three years past. 3. He hath been enforced to utter and vend his coals in a freeman's name. 4. His new coal works on foot are very hopeful. 5. A decayed mine holden of His Majesty is now regained and won. 6. Upon obtaining his freedom he will be ready to discover wherein His Majesty is wronged in those his customs.

1635, October 5. Dover Castle.—Sir Thomas Colepepyr [to Sir John Coke. No address].

I have sent herewith Nicholas Knott, Marshal of Dover Castle, that he may answer for his neglect of not holding those Dutchmen in irons, being put into his custody as prisoners for affronting His Majesty's rights at sea. I have acquainted my Lord of Suffolk herewith. I have made some visits here of the ports, but not yet so amply as I desire to make myself able to inform His Majesty in all points. I beseech your Honour to acquaint His Majesty that I am hastening all I can to finish a card or draft of the castle, town, and haven. I beseech you to assist with those notes that can direct me to know all the rites and privileges of Dover Castle, which the King is pleased to revive: and since our neighbours in France are more rude than formerly, I send your Honour notice by this paper of divers strangers that have since July 1635 landed here, and are scattered abroad in the kingdom, but

most of them about Canterbury. I find here a great abuse by the merchants' letters that land here at Dover and are posted away, without notice given to the Castle, whereby their news comes sooner to the Exchange than to the King, which thing I will endeavour to prevent. Yesterday my Lord Admiral arrived in the Downs with some 13 or 14 sail.

1635, October 6. Abbotsbury.—Sir John Strangeways to Sir John Coke.

As to the right of presentation to the parsonage of Maiden Newton. Upon the receipt of your letter I wrote presently unto your brother the Bishop of Bristol, in which I signified my desire of peace with him, and offer to have the determination of three judges of the King's Bench or Common Pleas. Thursday last he was pleased to take a poor dinner with me: after conference his Lordship desired he might advise with your Honour. Give me leave to set down very briefly the true state of the business. I am the eldest sister's son. I claim in coparcenery. I entered a caveat in your brother's office; and yet, without hearing or examining of the right, institution and induction is taken and had and held by him that ought to have been my judge; lastly, the right upon which your brother is presented was by me purchased, and so much the gentleman that granted his Lordship's presentation knew well. If your Honour will be pleased to be judge of the right between us I will no ways decline your judgment. I wish you that increase of honour which is due to virtue and merit.

1635, October 8. Westminster.—G. R. Weckherlin. "For your Honour."

Last night this enclosed paper was brought unto me from the French Extraordinary Ambassador, with these words, "Que le Roi avait requis M. l'Ambassadeur de remettre par écrit sa demande, et la lui envoyer à Royston, lui promettant de la lire assurément et faire réponse." He thereupon sent the same unto your Honour, according to His Majesty's directions, to be safely conveyed into his royal hands.

1635, October 8. Tottenham.—Indorsed by Sir John Coke, "Copy to His Majesty."

Yesternight I received from the French Ambassador the inclosed articles. Wherein humbly attending your Majesty's commands, and praying for your health and happiness, I rest your Majesty's most humble and most obedient servant.

1635, October 9. Lathom.—James Stanley, Lord Strange, to Sir John Coke.

I have received your letter the 8th of this month and will obey His Majesty's pleasure concerning Ashton immediately, and all the commands that ever I shall be charged with, as heartily as any subject living.

1635, October 11, Sunday, 3 o'clock.—Sir Thomas Colepepyr to Sir John Coke.

His Majesty hath thought good to send me to the Queen of Bohemia in haste; I am to return suddenly. He commanded me to call on you for a warrant for one of the King's ships in the Downs, which I beseech you send post to be at Dover by Monday night, and direct to me there, or in my absence to Mr. Henry Crispe. I must not stay an hour, the wind being fair. His Majesty hath given me an order from his own mouth to tell my Lord Keeper His Majesty will take it well if my Lady Coventry can be pleased to afford me her friendship in my business with

my Lady Butler. I beseech you tell my Lord Keeper so much for that I fear I shall not [see] my Lord Keeper before I go. His Majesty tells me he will take especial care to look into the business of the little seal, of which and the writ I will inform myself better, and give your Honour account thereof at my return.

1635, October 12, Monday. London.—Sir Thomas Colepepyr to Sir John Coke.

This last night from Dover Mr. Crisp sends me word of a certain letter was writ to the Marshal in Dutch before the prisoners made their escape, for which I am apt to believe, if he be strictly examined, he may be found more guilty than he seems to be. I shall be glad to have such officers as may be of credit and trust. I left a note on Sunday to beseech you to send me a warrant for any of His Majesty's ships to transport me into Holland being sent in haste to the Queen of Bohemia.

1635, October 12. Warwick.—Henry Vyner to his cousin Sir John Coke.

The state of my case your Honour may be pleased to see in this enclosed: the 20th of this month is the day of hearing in the Chancery; be pleased to entreat my Lord Keeper to afford me such favour as may stand with the justice and equity of the cause. I would not write this much, but I know his Lordship shall be effectually solicited on the other side. The land in question cost me above 200*l*., and loth I am to have it wrested from me by a powerful spleenish adversary. I went to Bath in a litter. There I stayed a month, and I thank God received some recovery of the use of my legs and hands. My Lord Bishop of Bristol, my aunt, and all theirs were in good health about a fortnight since.

1635, October 12.—Sir Thomas Colepepyr to Sir John Coke.

Sir,—I am out of countenance to be thus impudent as to beseech your Honour to put His Majesty in mind to speak one word to my noble Lord Keeper that his lady, my Lady Coventry, who hath power effectual, may be persuaded to be my friend concerning my intentions with my Lady Butler, which thing I found His Majesty easily inclined to favour me, and do suppose it better done in my absence than otherwise. If your Honour please to take it into your memory as a principal testimony of your power to your humble and faithful servant.

1635, October 16–26. The Hague.—Sir William Boswell. "For your Honour."

Having understood from divers hands that the title in Ireland is found for the King, and that there will some course be suddenly held for orderly disposing of the lands, I would humbly know whether I may not be a petitioner to His Majesty for 2,000 or 3,000 acres, at so reasonable a rent as I may find with good husbandry some relish of my master's most gracious bounty in the same. The sense I cannot avoid of my present fortunes (which your Honour knows to be yet in herba though the winter of my age be drawing on) makes me look about, and resort unto your Honour, in whom I have always found a fatherly disposition to assist and cherish me, et re et opera et consilio bono.

1635, October 15. London.—Richard Poole to Sir John Coke.

Mr. Weckherlyn will wait upon your Honour to-morrow at the Star Chamber. Mr. Viclet and the searchers promise to attend your Lordships to-morrow at the Star Chamber. These other enclosed letters came express to Mr. Witherings from Dover.

1635, October 26. Rine (Rheine, near the Hague).—Sir Thomas Colepepyr [to Sir John Coke. No address].

The ship of His Majesty which brought me into Holland doth serve to transport the Prince Elector into England. At my arriving at the Queen of Bohemia's Court I found both the army dissolving and my Colonel Sir Philip Paynam dead, which may happily occasion a step of honour to me; but I beseech you to assure His Majesty that it shall not hinder my serious following the business of making the salt, nor to instruct myself more thoroughly about the affair of the little seal. A commissioner sent from this State to treat of peace with the King of Spain is returned, and within two days after our army was dissolved it is reported the treaty is broken. Our army is all put into the nearest frontier towns about Skink Scone and upon the rivers. We all much wonder and pity the Duke of Bullin, who being lately made General of the French horse is likewise lately turned Papist. The Admiral of Holland, Monsieur Dorpe, who had delivered up his commission, is again installed with a new commission, much larger than his former; he is wholly excused of being any whit guilty of that late scandalous behaviour of many of the States Captains that behaved themselves so ill at sea, for which most of them are in prison, and are like to lose at least their honours, if not their lives. I have not more to say at this time till I have been at the Hague to communicate and conclude with those that are to make the salt in England.

1635, October 27. London.—Sir John Finet to Sir John Coke.

In my Lord Chamberlain's absence from Court, and by particular address of His Lordship now here in town, I make humble entreaty that you will present to His Majesty the demand of an audience to-morrow for a Deputy of the Hanse Towns, a gentleman was employed hither some three years since from Hamburgh (as he is now from that town and the rest of the Hanseatics) and he hopes your Honour will vouchsafe him the like favour and furtherance in the despatch of his business.

1635, November 8.—True copy of His Majesty's letter on the behalf of Sir Thomas Phillips to the Lord Deputy of Ireland. Grant of 5,000*l.* out of the fines, lands, &c. decreed to His Majesty in the Star Chamber in the cause of the Attorney-General against the Mayor and Commonalty of the City of London. Ulster.

1635, November 10, N.S. Arnheim.—Sir Thomas Colepepyr to Sir John Coke.

It fell out that my Colonel, Sir Philip Paynam, dying the day before I arrived here, that Sir Jacob Ashley (Astley) of another regiment did offer to step between. But the Queen of Bohemia having sent to the Prince of Orange to speak for me, Sir Jacob hath now no hope to undermine me but by his friends in England. I have written to my Lord Duke of Lennox and to my Lord Chamberlain, and do by these humbly beseech your Honour to join with those noble friends of mine to get the King's letter to the Prince of Orange in my behalf. I have sent my man of purpose, being Lieutenant Colonel of the same regiment. I beseech you to acquaint His Majesty that this step of honour here shall not any deal hinder my attendance on His Majesty's business at Dover.

1635, November 16. Archelif. Bulwork.—Anthony Percivall to the Earl of Suffolk, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, at Suffolk House.

I have thought fit by your Lordship's favour to signify my knowledge of the Post of Dover, Edward Rongor, who was placed by your Lordship's appointment and approbation five years since, how that he hath demeaned himself honestly and carefully. I have entrusted him in the

Coke MSS.

carrying and convoying of all or the most part of His Majesty's moneys arising upon the account of customs, and therein have found him very faithful and diligent. Yet notwithstanding Mr. Withering doth endeavour his dismission, and hath warned him to forbear his place. Sir John Pennington assured me that on Thursday was sennight the Prince of Bohemia was shipped into a Holland man-of-war at Flushing. The town shot off all their ordnance when the ship went out. But the same day the ship spent her main-mast and turned back. This news came by a freebooter that came from Flushing.

1635, November 17. Trinity Hall, Cambridge.—Paul Glisson to Mr. Henry Dade, Commissary of Suffolk, at his lodging at Mr. Weston's house in Knightrider Street, over against the back gate of the Doctors' Commons, London.

You have been hitherto very careful concerning your brother's preferment to a Fellowship in our College, and I have heard you speak of great friends which you could procure to speak to Dr. Eden in his behalf. I am persuaded there may chance to fall a Fellowship or two this winter. You know how ample a testimony Dr. Eden (our master) gave you concerning your brother's desert. There being none in our college in my opinion fit to stand in competition with him, and yet I cannot warrant him good success unless his friends stick the closer to him.

"By the statutes of Trinity Hall none but Norfolk and Suffolk men should be Fellows, and my brother is a Suffolk man. Hen. Dade."

1635, November 26. Bourguet (Burgate ?).—Monsieur de Soubize à Monsieur Monsieur Coke, Conseiller du Roi et premier Secrétaire d'Etat.

Mes indispositions ordinaires sont la cause que je ne suis à Londres à la fin de ce terme de Saint Michel pour supplier humblement Messieurs les Directeurs des Finances de sa Majesté, comme je fais par cette ci en votre particulier, sur les assurances que j'ai en votre ancienne amitié et connaissance; vous priant vouloir procurer pour moi et faire délivrer un ordre au Capitaine Heyham, l'un des miens, aux fins de reçevoir la pension ou partie dont le Roi me fait l'honneur m'ordonner de sa liberalité, ainsi que vous savez. Ayant égard s'il vous plait qu'il m'est du des le dixième jour d'Avril dernier quatre années entieres et le surplus du temps qui s'est passé depuis. Et si cela ne se pourroit dans ce present terme, qu'il plaise Messieurs me faire delivrer quelque assignation assurée.

1635, November 26. The House of Biland.—Sir Thomas Colepepyr. "For your Honour."

I beseech you let me not be ashamed that, being thus in present employment before the enemy, I having nor can get any paper, am forced to write in the back side of this letter, which by chance came to my eye at this instant from Monsieur Van der Broeck, as you may see, whose brother being lately dead caused his absence, so that till now I could not advance anything of the business of the making salt, nor the turf, nor of that affair of the little seal. Besides the death of my Colonel, the Prince of Orange hath employed this regiment (of English only) with eight other regiments for to take a place here of consequence which lieth over against Skink Sconc; which, because it was my fortune to take by assault with only two companies of English, and some of the new (?) French that came to me so soon as I was entered and had possessed the enemy's outworks, without much more resistance they yielded the castle: which, by reason it is strong and fortified, I fear the Governor

will lose his head for his pains, being clapped up in prison so soon as he came to Cleves, wither he had leave to go with his men, bag and baggage, being some 140 men in all. Also we have taken on this side of the water a small fort, and some three days after we made a general assault on the enemy's outworks before the Sconc, and have taken all their outworks, and now the extremity of this frosty weather driveth us away. I beseech your Honour to be pleased to procure me His Majesty's letter to the Prince of Orange to give me this regiment; because Sir Jacob Ashley doth desire to pretend to have this regiment, but the Queen of Bohemia being wholly engaged for me, and my being Lieutenant-Colonel to the same regiment, will wholly overthrow Sir J. Ashley, he being here already discouraged.

[Within is a short letter in French, dated 1635, November 19, from Van Broeck to Sir Thomas Colepepyr.]

1635, November 28. Arundel House.—Earl of Arundel and Surrey to Sir John Wolstenholme, Knight, and to the rest of the farmers of His Majesty's Customs.

Whereas there is aboard the good ship called the Margaret Constance of London, lately arrived from Leghorn, two chests or cases, canvassed and corded, marked and numbered as in the margin ("TA No. 1, 2") which are for my use. These are to desire you that a bill of store may be allowed for the same, and delivered to the bearer hereof, with order that the said cases may be disembarked forthwith without the molestation or hindrance of any of your officers, servants, or factors.

1635, December 2. Aboard His Majesty's ship *Vanguard*, in the Downs.—Sir J. Penington to Sir J. Coke.

According to your directions I have fitted and finished the Lion's first Whelp, and sent her over for Deepe (Dieppe), there to receive aboard Madame Parton, the Queen's midwife, with such other persons and baggage as she shall bring along with her; with a special charge to the Captain to use her with that respect that belongs to a person whom the Queen's Majesty doth so much regard.

1635, December 3. Whitehall.—Draft by Sir J. Coke of his letter to the Earl of Worcester.

I have order from His Majesty to signify to your Lordship that it is not only in this particular case [a deputation for his son, Lord Herbert] but hereafter also he will be graciously mindful of your good service done heretofore in the Lieutenancy of Glamorgan and Monmouth, and your willing resigning of them; and he hath also commanded me to tell the Earl of Bridgewater that he shall proceed therein with your Lordship in the same manner the Earl of Northampton, his predecessor, did, which accordingly I have signified to his Lordship.

[Indorsed upon a petition to Sir J. Coke of J. Newton, a late servant of Sir Francis Coke.]

1635, December 3. Dublin.—Sir Frederick Hamilton to Sir John Coke.

His Majesty signified by letter to the Lord Deputy his pleasure that I should have licence to attend His Majesty in my place and quarter of a gentleman of the Privy Chamber. To which this answer was returned to me. We have received a general command that all the Captains of the Army here shall be present with their companies. Let my humble suit prevail to procure leave for a month to attend His Majesty.

Indorsed, "to come over."

COKE MSS.

1635, December 3. His house.—Sir H. Marten, Judge of the Admiralty Court, to Sir J. Coke.

Val Marsh having died, I ask that the Lords will choose for Marshal of the Admiralty Court Solomon Smith, who hath long been a Deputy-Marshal, almost ever since I have the honour to serve the State as Judge of the Admiralty (which is now about 18 years), and I know him to be the fittest man that can be thought upon.

1635, December 7. Bristol.—George Coke, Bishop of Bristol, to Secretary Sir John Coke, at Garlike Hithe.

Sir,—I have sent you this inclosed, by me written to his Grace of Canterbury, beseeching you to read it, and as you like it for answer to his Grace's letter, occasioned by a petition of the tenants of Cromhall (the lordship thereof being inhibited to be dealt with by His Majesty's special command) to his Grace. So be pleased either to send it by cousin Streethay, or return it to me again; and what you please to direct, either for alteration or suppression, I am willing to obey it. The point that toucheth me is in the latter part of the letter: how far it toucheth me I desire your opinion, and whether it be requisite for me, either at all, or thus, to answer. The words are sharp from such a man, yet general, they are occasioned by the craft of the Cromhall tenants, to make way to some pretence to a petition, never advised nor encouraged by me, or else set on by Sir R. Ducie himself. I beseech you resend by cousin Streethay both his Grace's letter and the petition.

1635, December 8. Aboard His Majesty's ship *Vanguard*, in the Downs.—Sir J. Penington to Sir J. Coke.

From Deal, past one in the afternoon. From Sandwich at three. From Canterbury at 5.30. From Sittingbourne past eight. Rochester at 10 at night. Dartford past one in the night.

The *Lion's first Whelp*, sent to fetch Madame Parton, disabled by a leak. The *Swallow* is now gone to Dieppe.

1635, December 11. The Fort.—Andrew Pomeroy to Sir James Bagge, Knight, Governor of His Majesty's fort and island near Plymouth. (A copy.)

This last night there happened upon Catt Down a bloody accident, for certain Dutchmen being upon Catt Down meet with the master's mate of Captain Andrewes' ship lying at Orston, with the carpenters and two or three more, and then drew their knives and swords upon them, and hurt two of them there, and one of the Englishmen came to the Smyth house. A master's mate of a London ship, being asleep upon the Smyth bed hearing the outcry came forth of doors and was murdered, and another with him, and a carrier of this town so stabbed that he cannot live tomorrow. Whether the right parties that did the part be taken I know not, but some there be in hold.

1635, December 16. London.—Copy by Sir J. Coke of his letter, "To my loving son, Sir John Coke, Knight."

Your brother now coming you will desire no other letter nor persuasion to bid him welcome. No small part of the comfort of both your lives will proceed from that which you give one to another. My prayers are for you both, for God's blessing to flow upon you. What else I have to say you may receive from him, who will express at large what may concern us all. Commend me to my good daughter, to whom Thomas will dictate what I should write. God bless you all, prayeth with true affection your loving father.

1635, December 18. Leicester.—William Danvers to Sir John Coke at his lodging in Whitehall.

My Lord of Stamford tells me that I am certified to the Council Board, by an inquisition taken by Mr. Savage and Mr. Window, for decay of tillage and depopulation. I have rested 30 acres for three years, 10 acres in a field, but I have made neither hedge nor ditch in the field, neither have I decayed the farm or tenement. There is as many houses, as many people, as many farms in our town as ever there was; neither is there any in our town that is indigent or beggarly. I wonder I should be thus dealt withal. I pray you to let me know what you would have me to do. I desire but to answer for myself. Your loving cousin.

1635, December 19. London.—Sir James Bagg to Sir J. Coke.

Mr. Nicholas desired me to acquaint him what direction was given concerning the Dutch that are at Plymouth, and have committed the outrage and murder: I expect an answer from my Lieutenant. What concerns the office of a Justice of Peace, it belongs to the Mayor of Plymouth, being the fact was done within the limits of the town. I am sure my officers will give him aid to stay any men or ships he shall desire.

1635, December 21. Sugnell.—Sir John Peshall to Sir J. Coke.

I have received at the hands of Sir John FitzHerbert, of Norbury, in the County of Derby, Knight, the body of John Stanford, son of William Stanford, Esquire, my grandchild, together with the honourable letters of my Lord of Canterbury his Grace, the right honourable the Lord Keeper, and your Honour, the contents whereof (by God's grace) I will faithfully perform.

1635, December 22. Hague.—Elizabeth Lady Lancaster [?] to Sir John Coke.

Asks assistance for payment of her pension bestowed on her by His Majesty of his royal and charitable mind, and which hath always been well paid.

1635, December —. Notes by Sir John Coke. Monies disposed for Ambassadors and Agents:—

Sir George Douglas 500*l.*, Mr. Gerbier 500*l.*, Mr. De Vic 400*l.*, Lord Scudamore 1,000*l.*, Tho. Rowlandson 600*l.*, Mr. Augier 400*l.*, Sir Robert Anstruther 1,000*l.*, Mr. Fleming 500*l.*, Mr. Hales 300*l.*, Sir William Boswell 600*l.*, Mr. Averie 500*l.*, Mr. Braanthwaite 100*l.*, Brown 1,400*l.*, whereof 400*l.* out of the Bishop of Norwich's last revenue.

1635.—Evidence of David Acque taken before Sir John Bankes, Knight, His Majesty's Attorney-General. He is one of the six posts that pass weekly betwixt England and France. Has carried gold into France for Peter Fountaine, Isaac Romere, Charles Francke, Mr. Maubert, Mr. Lecane. Signed, Jo. Banks.

Also of Richard Cockram of Rye.

Also of Charles Fraunck, Robert Fletcher, John Perrott, Edward Ranger, E. Buxton, John Leake.

Violet, to obtain his own pardon, informs against R. Loge, Peter Fountaine, Isaac Romere, Charles Frank, Isaac Legar, Jacob Groler, Francis Chapman, and Robert Ellis as transporters of gold.

(1635).—A Paper indorsed, "List of supposed crimes."

Headed, "List of supposed crimes committed by Sir Balthazar Gerbier, His Majesty's Resident at Brussels, being the apparent causes

COKE MSS.

of endeavours used by the Conde de Villanediana and Don Alonzo de Cardenas for the said Residents' revocation."

Seventeen allegations on the part of Sir Balthazar Gerbier asserting zeal in the service of the King of England and opposition by the officers of the King of Spain and the authorities in the Low Countries. Signed "B. Gerbier."

1635.—"Instructions for the Fleet." Sir J. Coke's draft.

By this considerable fleet, whereof we give you charge as Admiral, as also of Custos Maris, according to the ancient and laudable custom of our progenitors, our intention is not to offend or incommodate our neighbours or allies, or in any sort to break that peace which, by God's great blessing, we enjoy with all Princes and States. Our seas, commonly called the four English seas, are much infested by men-of-war and others, tending to the denial or impeachment of that sovereignty, peculiar interest, and property which we and our progenitors, time out of mind, have had and enjoyed in the said seas. We have therefore now put our Navy in order for the maintenance of this right. And because this sovereignty is exercised especially in guarding of our seas, we command you not to suffer our power and right to be therein usurped upon. But if any Prince or State shall by their fleets or men-of-war take upon them to keep a guard on our seas, you shall first prohibit them and require them peaceably to retreat. And in case they shall resist or refuse you shall force them to quit the seas. And that in the due execution of all these our sovereignty may be acknowledged and maintained, we require you to let none pass by you of what quality soever without veiling bonnet and performing the due homage of the sea. That which in the next place we require you to look unto as a branch of our sovereignty is to free and secure trade in every part of our seas. And whereas the inveterate war between the subjects of Spain and the United Provinces hath introduced an innovation prohibiting free commerce, contrary to our undoubted right and the practice of former times and law of nations by seizing and confiscating the persons, ships, and goods of our subjects trading on either side, as forcing all their neighbours to submit to their interests. We, following the example and resolution of our progenitors, require you to oppose and vindicate this wrongful restraint of trade by whomsoever it shall be made. And in case you cannot rescue and recover what shall be taken, you shall cause due restitution by way of reprisal. As trade must be opened and protected, so with equal care you must in the fishing restore and preserve our ancient rights. The fishing betwixt the English and French coast hath ever been acknowledged to be proper to this Crown, and the French Kings themselves have fished there only by our licence. For the herring and other fishings, though we permit our neighbours to partake with us in God's blessings upon our coasts, yet therein you must take care, first, that our own fishermen have precedence and advantage for their better encouragement in this hopeful trade; secondly, that all strangers yield to us such duty and acknowledgment as heretofore hath been allowed. By these instructions you are sufficiently directed in general in the things concerning the interest of our State. We forbear to descend to particulars, relying therein upon your own discretion, who, with the advice of a well-chosen council of war of experienced commanders, will be best able to resolve upon emergent occasions what is fittest to be done. Other instructions concerning the government of your fleet in what belongeth to every man's proper office we leave to the direction of the Commissioners of our Admiralty in the usual form.

1635–6, January 1. Bristol.—George Coke, Bishop of Bristol, to Secretary Sir John Coke, at Garlike Hithe.

I received your letter concerning Newchurch, which I heard was void before your letter came, and the worth of it also to be about 50*l.* per annum; and thereupon had designed it to a poor scholar, who hath a long time belonged to me. Yet such a command to me is your request, and so willing am I to give all due respect to such a personage, that I will put off my own to some time, and willingly refer it to your dispose: and upon notice from you, and the person nominated sent unto me, will give that satisfaction you shall require.

1635–6, January 2. Waltham Cross.—Gilbert Coke to Sir J. Coke.

I coming out of the Netherlands was by a cross wind brought into Yarmouth Haven, where by the officers of the town I was denied landing for a few days according to the proclamation; but after that I had made it appear unto them that I was employed in His Majesty's service, both by Sir W. Boswell and Colonel Culpeper, and also from Her Majesty of Bohemia, the magistrates gave me my freedom to travel towards the Court, but not to approach nearer thereto than ten miles. I now remain at Waltham, near Theobalds, expecting your Honour's commands for the discharge of that trust that was imposed upon me when I received the packets.

1635–6, January 7. Nottingham.—William Vavasor [to Sir John Coke. No address].

When my Lord of Duresme (Durham) commanded me to deliver this letter to your Honour, he told me there was something that concerned myself. I should not have been so neglective to your Honour as to have presented it by a secondary means to your hands, had I not been disenabled to continue my journey to London by a fall from my horse. My humble request is that you will take so much of this gentleman, my dear kinsman, as to deliver your answer of what shall concern me to him.

1635–6, January 15. Bristol.—George Coke, Bishop of Bristol, to Secretary Sir John Coke, at Garlike Hithe.

Sir,—Though I have chaplains who would have been glad of Newchurch vicarage, yet upon your letter I had conferred it upon my Lord Privy Seal his chaplain, had not my son interceded for himself: who having bent his study that way, and resolved by God's blessing to take upon him holy orders to serve God at the altar, he being yet altogether unprovided for, and I uncertain of my life, both he and his brother and myself make our requests to you that you will both dispense with us yourself, and also intercede for us to so noble a personage, that both with his and your good liking, and without offence, I may have the dispose of it for him, or if otherways, and you please to signify so much, I will be as ever your poor loving brother to be commanded.

1635–6, January 15. Bristol.—George Coke, Bishop of Bristol, to Secretary Sir John Coke, at Garlike Hithe.

Sir,—Intreated by some good friends in this city, and specially incited by Mrs. James her letter, I was willing to commend unto you with her one John Fitzherbert, son of Homfry Fitzherbert, an ancient sea captain, and employed in those ships which went last into the East Indies, in which voyage he died—to intreat that you will be pleased to give some help to this young man, his son, to provide for him in some of the King's ships, in which he may both do good service, and get for himself some means of living. He is skilled in that trade already, having been

COKE MSS

at sea heretofore, and now newly returned to Bristoll, in one of the King's ships, which now lies in harbour at Bristoll; and still desires to be further employed in that way. Myself know not the man, yet hear nothing of him but well.

1635–6, January 19. Court at St. James's.—Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Earl of Argyle."

(Copy.) Charles R. to Sir Humphrey Davenport, Knight, Lord Chief Baron of the Court of Exchequer, and to the rest of the Barons there.

Whereas there is a bill depending in equity in the Exchequer Chamber on the behalf of the Earl of Argyle against the Countess of Anglesey and Sir Henry Gibbs. Our will and pleasure is that you proceed therein to determine only the matter of equity laid in the bill so far as the bill will bear, and that you leave the matter of law to the usual course and trial of the Common Law.

1635–6, January 22. Aboard His Majesty's ship *Vanguard*, in the Downs—Sir J. Penington to Sir J. Coke.

According to your commands by yours of the 18th present, I have apprehended William Fenner, and have him in safe keeping aboard my ship. He was not here in the Downs, but I found him in Dover. I desire to have speedy order how I shall send him unto you, whether from constable to constable, or otherwise.

? 1635–6, January 24. Rouen.—Daniel Baudry. [No address.]

Complains that his 36 diamonds, sent to be sold at 23*s.* a stone, or else returned, have been sold for 19*s.* Asks for monies due for rubies, and the short sail of the diamonds.

1635–6, January 27.—Alexander Spicer to Sir John Coke.

At my being in London, your Honour promised your letters in my behalf to the Lord Deputy, of which I have acquainted my gracious friend, my Lord Primate. He was at the first utterly against my journey, telling me he knew the constitution of the times that letters were little available. My Lord Cork, my very honourable friend, speaking of your honour with the ties and respects between the Lord Deputy and your Lordship, my Lord Primate assented to my intendment, and gave directions for his own coach to carry me to the seaside. I kissed his gracious hand, and left these lines, "Illum Jacobus Primatem fecit Ierne, Quem primum in toto fecerit orbe Deus." And now I beseech your honour consider my estate and vouchsafe compassion. I have hitherto hazarded my liberty, if not my life, for my fidelity to my prince and country, being complained on in presence of some of the Lords in Ireland to a great man not long since deceased in England for my discoveries, and the informer was Sir John Bath, whom I might style (if he were not dead) a mystery of iniquity. And although the dangers intended are now past, yet I would the particulars were, or could, as safely by these be known to your Honour, as they are to me. That the memory of your old true friend may plead for me is the petition of your devoted beadsman.

1635–6, January 29. Westminster.—Secretary Sir Francis Windebank. "For your Honour."

My last to you was upon Monday, since when I have not heard from you. I now send you a letter from the Lord Aston, sent by an express. Here is likewise enclosed an advertisement from Yarmouth of the apprehension of the Italian Polish impostor, whereof Weekes, the keeper of the Gatehouse, is very glad. Sir George Douglas hath written lately to me, and I find by his letters that Gordon hath given some account of

the success of the proposition of the King's marriage which, if it be good, I shall be glad to hear of.

1635–6, January 30. Durham House.—Thomas, Lord Coventry (Lord Keeper), to Sir John Coke.

Mr. Baker, appointed Sheriff for Suffolk, is found to be beyond the seas. I send six other names, whereof the last I perceive, by a friend of his, is very willing, and my Lord Chief Justice thinks him very able for it. You are now in a place where you may easily understand both the sufficiency and affections of the gentlemen of Suffolk. His Majesty will express his pleasure by pricking one of them and signing this Bill.

1635–6, January 31. Bristol.—George Coke, Bishop of Bristol, to Secretary Sir John Coke, at his lodging in White Hall.

I still conceive that I have wrong, for I lose forty shillings yearly of the main rent of the Bishops given by Henry VIII. I conceive this comes by Judge Jones his special favour to the Vicar, his countryman. My request is still that either it may please the Lord Keeper to hear the cause himself, or refer it with as much speed as may be to the Common Pleas, there to receive a final doom. The letter to his Grace, which you pleased to deliver, hath produced a very gracious answer, to my great content. I have much more to write to his Grace about that business, but I am unwilling to trouble him too much with such matters, whom I knew to be oppressed with multitude of others of far greater import. My business with Sir John Strangewaies, I know not how it goes on at London; my man Denam falling sick that very day he should have gone up about it, who was well versed in the cause, and hath from the beginning followed it for me. My Lord Bishop of Llandaff did put me in good hope to find it lapse, about which I have sent another to him to receive information and direction from him. All the rest of our poor family are well, though the small pockes rage round about us, and kills some, even at our doors. I am still desirous not to come to London till after Easter day, about which time I conceive it will be very requisite for me to come. If you please to keep me off till then I shall rest more and more, still and ever your poor brother and humble servant.

1635–6, February 12.—The examination of William Dadds, Master of His Majesty's packet boat to Dunkirk, and of Henry Hendy, passenger for the , and of Richard Swan, servant to William Dadds, taken and sworn by me Henry Crispe. The Earl of Lindsey authorized His Majesty's passage boat of Dover to wear a flag of His Majesty's colours upon the rudder head. It hath secured the said boat from the Dutch, the French and Spaniards ever since till Tuesday last; at which time the said boat riding at anchor by Dunkirk harbour, near the Splinter fort, with the said flag, there came down from the said fort three musketeers and shot three or four volleys of shot at the said packet boat, and in the hull of the said boat some of the shot are still to be seen. They retired to the said fort, and shot one piece of great ordnance at the said boat. The three musketeers began to beat the said R. Swan with a crabtree cudgel of two inches about: they came aboard, searched the packet boat; and fetched W. Dadds ashore, and made him pay 20*s.* in money, which H. Hendy laid down to prevent imprisonment. The master and his company in the dark of the night set sail and came away. The Serjeant-Major and the soldiers gave no other reason, than because they came not on shore to fetch the searcher on board; and if they did not the next time come to fetch the searcher

COKE MSS.

aboard, they would hang the master upon the gallows. And this is the first time that ever the searcher did question His Majesty's packet boat.

1635–6, February 16. Whitehall.—Secretary Sir Francis Windebank to Sir J. Coke, Secretary of State.

His Majesty understanding that you have received an answer to his proposition from the Lord Scudamore, it is his pleasure that you send the letters to me, His Majesty intending to assemble the Foreign Committee in the afternoon. His Majesty, considering the sharpness of the weather, is not willing yourself should venture to come abroad in prejudice of your health.

1635–6, February 16. Carrick.—James Butler, Earl of Ormonde, to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Secretary to His Majesty, at Court.

I find that you are pleased to let the favour you afforded my grandfather descend on me. The business betwixt me and Sir Thomas Butler is again by my Lord Deputy's directions sent over. My request is that, your wonted integrity still preserved, you will safely further it, it being only to have a suit of twenty years standing by an equal hearing and judgment ended. So great an aversion have I to law suits that whosoever delivers me out of them I account a redeemer of my liberty. I fear that my adversary will set his endeavours awork to hinder the determination of this case. I intend for your favour in speeding it to express myself thankful.

1635–6, February 22. Exeter.—Adam Bennett, Mayor, to Sir John Coke.

Forwards letters brought by a ship's master from St. Sebastian.

1635–6, February last. Scarborough.—Robert Fyshe and William Tennant, Bailiffs, to Sir Edward Osborne, Baronet, Deputy President of the Council of the North, and to the rest of His Majesty's Council there established.

We received the Order of the Council that if Captain Mason do not show his commission for transportation of men into France he should be sent in custody to the Council. He had taken horse, saying he would repair to the Council. His lieutenant Welsbourne Bainbrigge, not showing any commission, is herewithal sent. The men are disarmed and put on shipboard, and a watch set.

1635–6, March 1. Manor at York.—Sir Edward Osborne, Vice-President of the North, and W. Dalton to Sir J. Coke, Secretary of State.

Relates particulars of detention of Captain Mason's company, said to be levied for France, and his escape from Scarborough. Asks directions.

1635–6, March 2. Whitehall.—Secretary Sir Francis Windebank. [No address.]

His Majesty commandeth that, in the despatch you are now to send to the Lord Scudamore, you give him express charge to press for a speedy answer from the French king, that he be not delayed so long as he was the last year to the great neglect of His Majesty and retarding of his service. There was a note delivered to your servant, young Weckherlin, for a letter to be written from His Majesty to the Emperor in favour of the Duchess of Brunswick. This note was left with His Majesty by the States Ambassador, and the letter is called for; and therefore I beseech you that it may be dispatched.

1635–6, March 4. London.—Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Copy of my letter to Sir Edward Osborne, Vice-President of the North. Captain Mason's company stayed at Scarborough."

The bailiff of Scarborough did good service in staying the hoy which came from Whitby, and in giving you notice of the Captain's name and number of men to be transported for France. To levy men without a lawful warrant from the King or his Council is against the law, and to attempt it upon a warrant from any foreign prince is an offence of high nature. The name of the Customer of Whitby who gave them a cockett is to be returned, and he also to be examined. The men to be kept aboard, and when they can no longer be kept in order, the best way will be to cause them to disband, and every one to return to his own habitation. But first you must cause a muster roll to be made of all their names, and the places where they abide, and where they were levied and by whom. Their arms also are not to be restored. The hoy which took the men aboard is to be stayed and the master detained. To-morrow His Majesty returneth from Theobalds, and then I will acquaint him with your care in this service, and know his further pleasure.

1635–6, March 7. Wellington.—Richard Powell to his cousin Sir John Coke.

Asks furtherance with [ ] Crowe and Sir Bainham Throgmorton for a place in the forest of Dean.

1635–6, Mars 8. La Haye.—Les Etats Généraux des Provinces Unies du Pays-bas à Monsieur, Monsieur Jean Coke, Chevalier, premier Secrétaire des commandements du Roi de la Grande Bretagne et Conseiller de son conseil privé.

Le Sieur de Beveren, notre ambassadeur extraordinaire, et avec lui le Sieur Joachini, notre ordinaire, sont chargés de representer au Roi des affaires d'importance qui concernent le bien du service de sa Majesté et de notre E'tat. Nous vous prions d'agreer qu'ils vous addressiont pour requerir de votre entremise en support, conseil et recommandations, qui leur seront nécessaires à faciliter le succès de leur besoin. J. Comte de Calenborgst. Par ordonnance d'Iceux, Corn : Muses.

1635–6, March 14. Rudhale.—J. Rudhale to Sir J. Coke.

Mr. Scudamore, late High Sheriff of this county, hath made tender to me of the writ to him directed for the providing and furnishing a ship of war at the charge of this county, for the safeguard of the seas and defence of the realm, which I have forborne to receive, as conceiving it to be against a branch of my oath which enjoins me to receive no writ unsealed. My suit to your honour is that if any misunderstanding be, you will be pleased to make such answer for me as may settle in their Lordships a favourable opinion of me, which I will lay up and number amongst the rest of your Honour's many favours.

1635–6, March 20. Chesterton.—William Lisle to Sir John Coke, Secretary of State.

I thought meet thus to acquaint your Honour with somewhat here befallen that hinders a while the delivery of my petition concerning the Charterhouse. Last term in my absence my house near Cambridge was at night at fore and back door beset by some lewd foragers (I will not say scholars), who struck down with a club one of my servants, and very sore wounded with a sword another, coming forth to save their master's commodities in the yard, from whence not long before they, or the like, had taken and carried away six fair turkeys, twenty fat ducks, with hens and pigs we know not how many. But, sir, not to stand now upon those other trifles, if the care of healing my wounded man do stay

COKE MSS.

awhile my proceeding with the said petition, let me humbly crave the continuance of your honourable favour therein.

1636, March 25. Husden.—Captain Henry Wylde to Sir John Coke, Chief Secretary of State in Whitehall in London.

Hearing of restraint to supply our companies to be there, without a friend in Court, made bold to beg your Lordship's assistance to procure leave for my ensign and those with him to bring me over my number according to my colonel's pay. This winter hath so shaken my company that, if not speedier relieved, fear shall have none but officers left. So careless of men was never before seen; our duty 7 nights together in the approach before Skink [Schenk] Sconce, as many free, and so continue: guards full and not enough for one third part of eight companies; and those are gone not free from the bullet, firing two English miles: to knees in dirt and high waters, watched 24 hours in that weather in punts. These and more are the occasion makes me to send for a supply, being there mustered 59 less than my number, which is the thanks our masters give us for our service. For the Sconce, little appearance ever to get it, by force none. The holding in of the license will much annoy them, continue it so strictly as begun; for a white loaf dares no boor carry out any town, salt, beer nor what else to eat; and likely is there another command out to advise the boors to bring all into towns. If from one village to another any provision brought is good prize, next shall have the contribution of, to the ruin of hundred thousands of poor men. It is our last refuge, the enemy master in field, the Emperor's troops in Jukeland (?), which they will soon spoil, as they have Gulykeland (Julichland), another army in Barkeland and Markeland , which they have eaten up, and are soon in Stike Munster and Embden lands is not thought will stay long from Drent and Friesland, with Over Yssel, that we must be forced to burn off before they come. Our great French army consume to a small number of beggars, for they get no pay, and were it not for charitable people, and some through fear, give them a doit or orcan, must starve. In some places they commit insolencies, and it is a wonder they plunder not some towns, for they are master of many: they could be well wished out of our frontiers. The commons through the land pray for the Prince backwards, for bringing in the French; and as they are occasion will speak strangely of State and Prince, and for the most and best affected to our nation do, with themselves, his Majesty's subjects. And am persuaded Zealand and Friesland would soon hearken to receive a protection from us: they are poor and proud, and will soon stoop: a more fit occasion was never offered to get the cautionary towns in our hands again. They are like the Russian women, love not their husbands unless they whip them once a month; so these without a bridle to curb them will soon grow proud and unthankful to their best friends. Here is news since come. Grave William with 6,000 foot and 30 troop horse hath taken in all the works on Cleve side unto the town and Ferdinando Sconce: and if the enemy's army do not impeach him, will be so fast with a line betwixt the Spye, where he lies intrenched, and House of Byland that no supplies can come into the Sconce. So one bridge above is laid and open, and other making ready. Grave John marches with all the King's horse; but for them there is no fear; foot must be the men, who will come too late. The most is fear the Emperor's to come betwixt Emrike (Emerich) and get our bridge. I have been here to visit a sick wife of a young man now on the way to my company. If any occasion be offered worth writing, your Honour shall have it by convenient messenger.

1636, March 25. Lord Deputy Wentworth to Sir John Coke. (Not signed.)

I have thought fit in this paper apart to certify you how gracious intendments his Majesty hath towards you, as not unworthy your knowledge. It is now a good space since his Majesty by his own letters required me to find out some suite, whereby he might reward the care and pains you take in the services of this Crown: further acquainting me with the value of the suite he intended you. Since I was not idle, but have to begin with found out a pretty portion of land called the Farrtrees (Vartry) bordering upon the territory of the Birnes, whereunto before my coming over I wtll entitle the king; and after it shall be past unto you under the rent of a hundred pounds fee farm. If you like, keep it and make your best benefit of it, you shall be presently put in possession; if otherwise you shall judge it more convenient for your estate to part withal, I will be answerable to procure you one thousand pounds for your interest, payable at Michaelmas next, and good security for your money the whilst. I wish therefore you would advise yourself what to pitch upon against my coming over; and I will be most ready and willing to serve you either way the best I can. Nor will it be amiss in my weak judgment if you be pleased to take notice to his Majesty you understand from me his gracious intentions towards you, and present your humble thanks for thus thinking upon you before you had moved yourself, in such a way and manner as you know much better to do than I to advise. I have likewise another business in the wind, which I shall prepare before my coming over, which as I conceive his Majesty may make worth unto you another thousand pounds. But in regard I am not fully ready for that, it will rest till I see you, and so have an opportunity to acquaint you withal at large. Protesting unto you that I find you so direct and faithful a servant unto our master, and particularly so favourable and affectionate unto me, as it will hugely content me if I may be able to serve you in anything to your acceptance. I fear the King may stop something upon the Master of the Rolls to be Chief Justice; but in good faith the service will be much bettered by him, nor can the government be so safely left in any other hand. And therefore I beseech you to further it as much as you can: for if his Majesty knew the abilities of the man and his clear and cheerful affections to his person and service as well as I do, I dare say there would be no need of any other mediation.

1636, March 25. Bradgate.—Henry Gray, Earl of Stanforde [Stamford]. [To Sir John Coke. No address.]

About three years since His Majesty granted me his gracious letters unto the towns of Leicester and Stanford that I might have all the furtherance and aid from the magistrates of both towns towards the erecting of a common brewhouse in the said towns. At the time I first moved it unto his Majesty I was informed there was a design to erect common brewhouses over all the kingdom. This business now beginning to work in some places so effectually, and to the content of all the inhabitants, and yet not without great profit to them that have put it into execution, my request is now unto you that you would be pleased to command some of yours to draw up such letters that no inn, alehouse or tippling house may be or shall be hereafter licensed without they take their beer or ale from the common brewhouse. I shall become a suitor that instead of any rent unto His Majesty I may give my charity of 50*l.* yearly unto each town. I do find that very

COKE MSS.

honestly I may make clearly of both places 500*l.* yearly, a revenue not contemptible in these times.

1636, March 28. Deptford.—Edward Falkener to Sir J. Coke.

Asks that the question of debt between himself and his brother, of four years standing, may be by your Honours of the Admiralty referred to arbitration.

1636, March 31. Westminster College.—John Williams, Bishop of Lincoln, to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary.

There is a suspicion I might provoke the prebendaries of this Church to trouble themselves and me with these important complaints. I should hold myself unworthy if I did not endeavour as long as I live to preserve your good opinion. These three prebendaries Hylen, Wembes, and More are but lately come into this Church, and have no other stock of merit to further their advancement than by balling (bawling) against me, which they conceive to be of no small acceptation to a great person, whose help they build upon for their so much desired advancement. Whereas myself being expressly commanded by His Majesty to reside upon my bishopric (which I have constantly done these last six years) cannot possibly have any occasion to gain or disoblige these men by friendship or discourtesy, whom I never met but twice in the year at our Common Chapter. So truly is it impossible I should offend in the government of the College, being commanded to be away, and all the government being, by such statutes as we have, placed entirely in the Sub-dean and the officers, who are never questioned. But it is not time, until His Majesty conceive a better opinion of me, that I should present what I have done in this Church above all the Deans who have been here sithence the foundation. First, I have increased the revenues of the Church 300*l.* p. a. (2.) I have made their prebends of 30*l.* p. a. to be unto them 100*l.*, and sometimes 200*l.* p. a. (3.) That instead of 4 I have sent every year to the Universities 8 or 10 scholars. (4.) I have bestowed in plate and ornaments above 700*l.* Lastly, out of my own means I have laid out upon the Library and the repairs of the Church between 5,000*l.* and 6,000*l.*

1636, Avril 6 (?).—Delaunoy Vaugirard à Monseigneur M. Coke, Conseiller du Roi en ses Conseils d'Etat et principal Secrétaire de sa Majesté.

Monseigneur,—Je vous supplie très humblement d'avoir égard à l'état misérable auquel je suis, et me donner la liberté que je tiendrai de votre clémence. L'estime que tout le monde fait de vous me le fait espérer. Et si le temps de Pâque empêche ma prompte délivrance, je vous supplie Monseigneur de faire donner ordre au Maître des prisons de ne me plus tyranniser avec les cruautés qu'il a usées en mon endroit; et que j'aie une chambre et ma nourriture, sans quoi je ne saurais subsister, étant un étranger éloigné de mon pays et de ma patrie.

1636, April 6.—Sir George Chudleigh to Sir J. Coke.

This bearer's employment for his Majesty's service offers an occasion on his behalf that I may bring to your Honour's remembrance the many sea services wherein the poor man hath been employed, well known to the officers of the Navy, and as I believe not un-noted by Mr. Edisbury. I account it my part to speak for him, because he hath been a follower of one whose misfortunes shared so many heavy afflictions upon his friends and servants.

1636, April 7. Gray's Inn.—Sir John Bankes to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

I send you the draft of a proclamation prepared for the King's hand. I find no mention in my warrant unto what time the curing of the King's

evil shall be advanced. I have mentioned Michaelmas next. It is an act of piety and charity worthy of your Honour to put His Majesty in mind, that there be divers of these diseased persons already come up to London from remote places, and to know his royal pleasure concerning them. Mr. Selden is desirous to know what becomes of those men who brought over the corrupted books of the new printed Mare Liberum. If the messengers have found them, I shall take the pains to examine them.

1636, April 9. Durham Castle.—Thomas Morton, Bishop of Durham, to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

Concerning the directions which I had touching the prisoners in Durham Gaol, who have given that audacious affront unto the King and State in Bedlingtonshire, that at the next gaol delivery the English, Scotch, and Irish should be proceeded against to execution. So soon as I imparted this much to the most reverend judge (viz., Justice Hutton), although zealous to give His Majesty satisfaction, yet foreseeing that if he should pursue them by the common law it would not permit judgment to death, being as he saith they had committed no murder nor felony, but only made entry on His Majesty's land, he did forbear to have them arraigned, as conceiving their cause concerned rather the Court of Admiralty. The sum of his speech I have herein enclosed. As yet they continue in prison to the great charge of this county. Sir, you know the worthiness of our oracle the judge, and will convey to His Majesty this his cautelous proceeding, or rather not proceeding, with a dexterous relation.

1636, April 11. Naples.—Duke Caivani to Sir John Coke.—Illustrissimo et Excellentissimo Domino Johanni Couco, Equiti Aurato Serenissimi Magnae Britanniae Regis a secretis intimis.

S. P. D.

Johannes Angelus Barilius Caivanensium, Dux, Serenissimo Filippo Quarto novi orbis Hispaniarum, Hierusalem, &c. in Regno Neapolitano M. Justiciarius V. Magnus Cancellarius collateralis cons^{rius} et a secretis intimis.

Scelleratissimum illud et immanissimum homicidii crimen a Francisco Broune commissum multas traxisset secum pessimas consequentias circa mercatorum bona, et concivibus Exc: vestrae damna gravissima; quibus ego absentiae causa commissarii delegati qua debui sollicitudine providi. Nunc autem cum multis ab hinc diebus idem in urbem redierit, meum aliud non est neque erit quam ea, qua par est charitate, prudentia et vigilantia officio Protectionis fungi; ne videar transgresso limite falcem mittere in alienam messem.

Et causam extraordinaria delegata cognitione tractari, reum in ecclesia in vinculis detineri, et alios ordinarios judices, ne in causis nationis se intromittant inhiberi in futurum, non desinam prosequi. Datum Neapoli in Regali Pal^{o}.

1636, April 16. Manor at York.—Sir Edward Osborne. [To Sir John Coke. No address.]

Give me leave to put you in mind of the business touching Captain Mason's officers. Having remained in prison ever since the middle of March last, and being destitute, I must humbly desire they may either be enlarged, or their own bonds taken to render themselves upon notice. Their Captain as I hear is gotten into France. They did rather make choice to make a livelihood by following their profession than to subsist by any baser or less lawful course. The persons' names are these: Welsburn Bainbrigg, Lieutenant; Randall Wallinger, Ensign; Ingram Marshall, Sergeant; Stephen Watson, Master of the ship wherein the

Coke MSS.

soldiers should have been transported, called the Providence of Whitby; and Francis Winn, Deputy Customer and Comptroller of that town. I take Winn to be the greatest offender of them all, for without his license the men could not have been transported.

1636, April 13. Moate, near Canterbury.—Sir John Finch, Lord Chief Justice, to Sir J. Coke.

I give testimony by the relation of friends that Mr. Franklin, hoping by your favour to obtain from His Majesty the keepership of Newgate, is of good fame and reputation and well affected in religion.

1636, April 15. Chatham Hill.—Sir Henry Palmer to Sir John Coke.

As to treatment of *Assurance* and Mary Rose for leaks. The *Reformation* can be made ready if warrant sent.

1636, April 16.—M. Van Dyck to Sir John Coke, Secretary to His Majesty.

According to your direction I made my repair unto Tilbury Hope, where being at low water I had the view of His Majesty's ship sunk, the Anne Royal; I return to give your Honour the relation how it standeth with her, and what I conceive is to be done for the speediest and cheapest way of recovering of her.

1636, April 21.—Inquisition taken for the King of the Territories of the Farrtree.

King Henry VIII. by his letters patent, upon the petition of Terlogh O'Toole and Arte Oge O'Toole his brother, grants unto Terlogh O'Toole the Castle and Manor of Pourscourt, and to Arte O'Toole and his heirs the Manor of Castle Kevan and the lands of the Farrtree, with conditions to use the English habits, language, education, hostings, aidings, and the like, and particularly to Arte Oge O'Toole that he should keep Castle Kevan in repair as a bulwark against the rebels, with particular instructions to Sir Anthony St. Leger, the then Lord Deputy, that these conditions shall be inserted in the body of his grant, and that in case he failed to perform the same, he should resume the same into the King's hands again, and also more special matters in the letter of King Henry VIII.; and in the patent itself; both which are recited in the body of the Inquisition. And further they found that Arte Oge O'Toole, so seised of the lands of the Farrtree, died, having Barnaby O'Toole his son and heir of full age, who presently after, viz., 17 January 1596, together with Feogh McHugh, his brother-in-law, did enter into actual rebellion, and in that rebellion died; and that Luke al Feogh O'Toole is son and heir male of the body of the said Barnaby, and that Castle Kevan is and hath been uncovered for thirty years last past. And further they found that King James in the first year of his reign did grant unto John Wakeman by his letters patent (together with other things) the lands and territories of the Farrtree, and that the said John Wakeman, Sir James Carroll, and the Lord Clan de Boy did by their deed of feoffment dated 5 December 1609 sell and make over unto Luke al Feogh O'Toole the lands and territories of the Farrtree, and that the said Luke hath enjoyed the said lands for eleven years last past.

Notes—(1) That though the inquisition was taken after the decease of Barnaby O'Toole, yet stands he attainted hereby, for so per legem terræ they attaint traitors after death in Ireland. (2) The ruin of Castle Kevan here found in the Inquisition is an absolute forfeiture by the common law of the land, being granted upon those conditions to keep it in repair. (3) That the letters patent granted of those lands by King James to John Wakeman are clearly void, for that there was never any

inquisition taken upon them, whereby it could legally appear the King had title to those lands, and the King could not grant that which he had not.

1636, April 24.—Copie d'une lettre écrite de Francfort.

On presse maintenant le Haut Palatinat au point de la réformation, sans octroyer aux sujets le privilege d'émigration. Sa majesté Impériale ne prend avec soi, pour la Diète des Electeurs, que six conseillers de sa cour . . . La renovation de l'alliance d'entre la France et la Suède a été faite a Wismar. Le pont à batteaux a été achevé à Worms. On se saisit la moitié des vivres en Worms. Le Commissaire Walmerode dit qu'il seroit mieux que le peuple moura de faim, qu'empechement fut donné au service de l'Empereur. L'Evêque de Wurtzburg a accusé les villes impériales, Strasbourg, Francfort et Nuremberg, super crimina læsæ majestatis, et qu'il conseille qu'on leur donnat des gouverneurs impériaux. On nous, a communiqué ici une résolution impériale donnée à l'Angleterre portante que le Haut Palatinat seroit cedé à Bavière irrevocablement: que le Bas Palatinat fût restitué; qu'il fallait laisser la dignité Electorale au Duc de Bavière ad dies vitae, et qu'alors sa majesté impériale se démontrerait tellement en faveur de l'Angleterre, qu'on en peut comprendre sa bonne affection.

1636, April 26. East Mark.—Thomas Williamson to Sir J. Coke (the Younger), at his house in Melbourne, in Derbyshire.

I presume to request your assistance in a concerning occasion of mine to your father wherein he may show me great favour without prejudice to himself. Sir, my Lord Saye is found by the Commissioners for depopulation to have depopulated three farms in the Lordship of Brumby, in Lincolnshire, of which Lordship I have the title of corn and hay belonging to my impropriation of Frothingham, amongst other towns. This is all converted to pasture ground for feeding of sheep and oxen. He hath likewise taken to his private use an ox pasture, and hath inclosed much of the Common. My desire is that you will please to commend my case to your father, that if my Lord Saye shall submit to the Lords, in his composition a regard may be had to the Impropriator.

1636, April 29.—William Walter to Mr. Pilkington, at Mr. Simcotts his house in Chauncry Lane, London.

I have now sent you the particular of the Manor of Dalby, which the being already mounded by the inclosing of adjoining manors will persuade the cheapness of these improvements I mention. It is worth 500*l.* a year in the whole. Beside the advancement of it by inclosing, which may treble all the rest, as very able men have judged; for in the manor is 2,100 acres of land, whereof more than a third part will be the Lord of the Manor's, worth 20*s.* a acre, one with another. My lowest price is, with quick payment, 8,000*l.*, not valuing the mighty gain of inclosing it. If there appear a willingness of proceeding, you shall have ready the plots and field books and articles at your sending for.

1636, May 1.—Endorsed on the foregoing letter of M. Van Dyck (April 16) is a draft by Sir J. Coke of a Reference by the King to the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Keeper, the Lord Treasurer, the Lord Privy Seal, and Secretary Coke, to examine into a matter of an affirmation by Sir Henry Clerke to the Lord Finch before Sir William Ogle's face, that the said Sir William said he had given the said Lord Finch 500*l.* in the cause betwixt Sir William Ogle and Mr. Stroud.

Also draft by Sir J. Coke of instructions for negotiations respecting the Palatinate.

COKE MSS.

(1636), May 2. The Palace, Exeter.—Joseph Hall, Bishop of Exeter to Sir J. Coke.

I write in the behalf of this well deserving but friendless bearer, Mr. Daniel Oetzius, born in the Palatinate but bred for the most part here. Since his coming into my diocese he hath employed himself in teaching of children, but being indeed fitter to teach men he hath now the tender of a living, for which he is very fit every way, only he is not (as a stranger) capable of it till he have His Majesty's hand for his enabling. Might it please your Honour to further him herein, you shall oblige a worthy man to pray for you, and I shall lay it up amongst your many other favours.

1636, May 4. Dublin Castle.—Copy, certified by Ham. Cusack, of Report of Commissioners authorised for securing of defective titles (the original signed Wentworth, Geo. Radclitfe, Wm. Parsons, Gerrard Lowther).

The Lord Bourke of Brittas has been an earnest petitioner unto us for to strengthen by new letters patent his estate in the Castle town and lands of Brittas, and other lands in the County of Limerick, which were escheated to the Crown by the attainder of one John Bourke, and afterwards were for valuable consideration granted to the Lord of Brittas in fee farm by letters patent of 1 James I. These are also claimed by the Lord Cahir in an action in which a leading order for trial had been made by the Lords Committees for Irish affairs at Whitehall, April 11, 1632. Having duly considered the consequence of this course of trial, and well weighing that the greatest part of the best and most men's estates of this kingdom which are derived by grants from the Crown do depend upon titles of attainders, and such double matters of record, and that commonly they never get any of the evidences by which persons attainted did claim or defend their estates, and for that the patentees of the Crown have nothing but those records to produce to maintain their interest, We therefore think, if way be given to such a leading order for trial to so great disadvantage of the Lord of Brittas, it may prove a very dangerous precedent and may shake and strike at the root not only of all the plantations of this kingdom, which be the chief strength and security of this land, but likewise the estates of many of the best men of quality resident in other parts. We were of opinion that the Lord of Brittas should be admitted to compound and take forth new letters patent, and the Lord of Cahir to be left to the ordinary remedy by law for his title.

1636, May 6. Buckminster.—Sir Edward Hartopp to his father-in-law Sir John Coke.

My kinsman Mr. George Goodman is warned to appear before the Privy Council about the altering of the fields of Croft where he is Rector. There is no inclosure and they have an order of the Lords approving of what they had done. My request is your honour will afford him your best assistance and a quick despatch. I am glad to hear of the recovery of your health after the loss of so much blood. Your daughter with her great belly is well.

1636, May 14.—Basil, Lord Feilding, his Majesty's Ambassador Extraordinary, humbly craveth allowance of 261*l.* to be made him for extraordinaries from 7th of September 1635 to 25th of April 1636, by virtue of his Majesty's privy seal bearing date 15th of September 1634.

1636, May 14. Endorsed, "Copy of His Honour's letter to the Lord Bishop of Duresme about the prisoners at Scarborough."

I have acquainted His Majesty with your letter written to me the 9th of April and with the proceedings of the Reverend Judge Hutton.

His Majesty, at the earnest request of the Ambassadors for the States, is graciously pleased that both the Dutch and also the English, Scottish and Irish imprisoned and questioned for that audacious fact at Bedlingtonshire be made partakers of his mercy and pardon; and accordingly by your lordship delivered out of prison, that the country be no longer charged with them.

1636, May 20. Dartmouth.—John Crewkerne to Sir J. Coke, Secretary of State.

Yesterday there arrived here a kinsman of mine named James Davie, of Lyme Regis, who, being taken the last year by Sallee men-of-war, hath been a miserable captive in Sallee this 12 month, and being redeemed, for a great ransom, he came from thence. He reports movements of Turkish ships about the Land's End. There are in Sallee 870 English, Scots and Welshmen, who had conspired to have persuaded the Turks to have come into the Channel with their forces united, where they might carry away good store of people and booty. Hearing they might be redeemed this summer they have desisted, but if they be not, they vowed they will invite the Turks to do mischief in these western parts.

1636, May 20. (Date endorsed.) Viscount Conway and Kilulta to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State.

To-morrow we set sail for the west. Captain Carteret in the *Happy Entrance* is left here, and Captain Slingsby in a pinnace, any Dunning in the Dunkirk frigate, for the securing of the sea in this part, and a Merchant with two Whelps, whereof one is sent to convoy Colonel Goring into the Low Countries, shall stay here. I am sorry to hear of the insolency committed by the Dutch in taking a frigate of Dunkirk out of a harbour. The *Whelp* wherein Sir Ellis Hicks is captain is sent to Portsmouth to be mended of a very great leak.

1636, May 23. At the Court at Hampton Court.—Tho. Aylesbury.

Reference to Mr. Secretary Coke of the petition of Thomas Nethway and Edward Arundel, English merchants of Bristol, for means into France for redelivery of their ship, originally Dutch, taken by the Dunkirkers and sold there, and purchased by the petitioners, and on a voyage from Norway to Bristol taken by a French man-of-war and detained at Calais.

1636, May 24.—Indorsed, "Complaints of some English pillaged."

William Tomkins, master of the barque *Charles* of Southampton, freighted with High Country wines bound for London, pillaged betwixt Beche (Beechy) and Farelee by a French man-of-war, of Calais, being a sloop of 15 or 16 tons, having one piece of ordnance of iron and about 30 men, one being an old man with a great nose and a brand beard, being very black as if it were a Turk.

James Nugent, Walter Davis, Bartholomew Hadsor pillaged in a pinck called the *John* of London off the North Foreland by a sloop of Calais with some 25 men, who took from James Nugent in gold, jewels and his apparel and his wife's, which was stripped to her very smock and linen, to the sum of 70*l.*

1636, May 24. Hampton Court.—Weckherlin to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

Since your Honour's departure, the Court is so small, and the King so much at leisure, that I wish your Honour had rather past the time here than there. His Majesty signed all the licences yesterday, and I have sent them to Mr. Nicholas this day, and having gotten by Mr. Pitcairne (as to whom, being His Majesty's master falconer, or master of

COKE MSS.

the hawks, it properly belongs) a licence to fly upon a setting dog for Sir Wm. Brereton, he will present the same to your Honour for the signet unto it. Order is given to Sir John Finet to find out some house out of London for the Poland Ambassador, who is said to be very much afraid to be in a town or place infected or suspected. It is said here that the Duke of Bouillon is come to London in hope to get passage into Holland. This day (being Sermon day) the Court was only increased by the Earl of Salisbury, Earl of Bristol, and some few Knights who are now again going away.

1636, May 24. Hampton Court.—Henry Rich, Earl of Holland, to Sir Frances Windebank, Knight, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State.

Sir Pierce Crosby may be discharged from the custody of the messenger, and may travel into France according to His Majesty's licence, he first giving caution for his return into England within one month after His Majesty's command.

1636, May 26. Tilbury.—Sir Henry Palmer to Sir John Coke.

The *Anne* is weighed, we may stop her leak and bring her into any Dock and make her serviceable. The sickness is come into Gravesend; four houses shut up.

1636, May 30. Hampton Court.—Weckherlin to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

Presenting this morning unto His Majesty's signature the order your Honour had drawn, His Majesty hath caused me to write the same again, with an addition that he would have all the keys of the lodgings and chambers to be delivered up into the keeper's of the house his hands. For the gentlemen that were about the King said that the last sickness time almost all the chambers there were broken into and robbed; whereupon the King did say, That the keeper should be answerable for all those that he did or should receive the keys of.

1636, May 30. On board His Majesty's Royal Ship *Triumph*, riding before Plymouth.—Algernon Percy, Earl of Northumberland. [No address.]

I am this night going on towards the West. If you send any commands to me, I think Falmouth will be the readiest place to have them conveyed unto me.

1636, May 30.—Edward Reed to Sir J. Coke, Knight, [the Younger], at his house at Melbourne.

I am sorry to hear that the falcon which I brought down is not like to show herself in her fogle apparel this summer; yet she may prove herself a strong hawk, and be fully mewed for the river flying, though not for the fight. I will do my best to provide you of a falconer: I will be well informed both of his behaviour and sufficiency. I am glad you intend a more near conveniency for your sport, it will make you more in love with so gentlemanlike a recreation, and I hope to attend you at some of it. An ambassador is to arrive today from Poland: the match between the King and the Queen of Bohemia's daughter is like to be speedily concluded. The sickness doth increase. My humble service unto my Lady Coke.

1636, June 2. On board the *Triumph*, over against the Lizard.—Algernon Percy, Earl of Northumberland. "For your Lordships" (of the Council).

Has plied to and again at the Lizard, now going to Scilly. Fleet strengthened by 6 ships; 8 Holland men of war avoided them, as they

had done us. Captain Kirke brought to me a French shallop whom he found chasing of a small English bark upon our coast. I have sent the shallop to the vice-admiral at Plymouth. I send the complaints of some of His Majesty's subjects that have been lately pillaged by the shallops of Calais and Ostend. I understand by some English that were now taken by us from the Captain of the *Black Bull* of Amsterdam that this John Van Gallen is he that about a year since committed the insolency at Scarborough.

1636, June 3. Aboard His Majesty's ship *Entrance*, riding in the Downs.—Captain G. Carterett. [No address.]

Being in Dover Road there came unto me one Mr. Thomas Witherings (who is also called Postmaster General) for to have Captain Dunning's vessel to carry him over for Calais having a packet (as he said) from your Honour to my Lord Ambassador at Paris. I told him he should have the *Roebuck*, or I would go over with him myself. I desired him to show me the packet, but he told me he would neither show me order nor packet: he began to use me in very rough and coarse language, notwithstanding that I did use him with all the civility I could. I have heard that he had never a packet, but only went over to Calais about his own businesses. He gave out that he doth belong to your Honour. I am now ready to set sail to convoy a fleet of 16 sails for Dunkirk.

1636, June 7. Long Acre.—Sir Filibert Vernatt to Sir John Coke.

I ask a letter from the King to the Commissioners of Sewers for Hatfield Chase that my lands may be restored, and that I do not sustain any prejudice during my enforced absence. I have taken sufficient care that my scots be paid. I hope you have remembered to speak to the Lord Treasurer concerning my offer of 4,000*l.* per annum for one circuit to reform the abuses of maltmaking.

1636, June 8. Hereford.—Harb. Westfaling to Sir John Coke.

I am glad that my poor endeavour may be available to our new worthy Lord Bishop Elect (Dr. George Coke), whose tenant I am. As concerning Hampton Stanke, I acquainted Mrs. Field the Stanke would be a dilapidation; it has been agreed that 30*l.* would repair all decays, and I will see it shall be well done.

1636, June 9. The Groyne.—Copy of Captain Steward's letter to my Lord Aston.

The resident of Spain in England told me that all the money that was to pass hence at this time to Flanders should embark in my ship. My Lord Cottington and Mr. Secretary Windebank told me that Mr. Horton must share with me. I entreat your Lordship to move the Conde Duque that I may not suffer in my due.

1636 June 12. Compton.—Grevill Verney to Sir John Coke.

I am bound to you for answering heartily in my behalf at the Council concerning the neglect objected of not returning with more speed the ship money. About 200*l.* rests in our hands, and we are in prosecution to gather more, having sent out a warrant to distrain.

1636, June 12. Duchy House.—Lord Newburgh (Edward Barrett) to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

Give me leave to recommend Sir Lorenzo Carey. I beseech you be a means for him to put the King in mind of the merits of his unfortunate deceased father. That way he hopes His Majesty's goodness

COKE MSS.

may be inclined to reflect upon the low condition that he is in, and to enable him to do him better service: for the young gentleman hath very good spirits and hopeful parts in him. And here my suit must not end. I must also beg your pardon for this trouble: but for my presumption of your favour, I will never disavow it, so long as you will allow me to be your faithful humble servant.

1636, June 16.—Endorsed, "The Lord Bishop of Lincoln's reasons for his denial of Institution."

— to Dr. Clare, bringing a presentation under the Great Seal, and the King's letter, to the Rectory of Hinxworth in Hertfordshire, viz., two Caveats (impediments in the Canon Law) entered by and for the Viscountess of Dorchester, and a Ne admittas, issued out of the Chancery (an impediment at Common Law), whereof the King's letter takes no notice.

1636, June 18. London.—Art. Hopton [to Sir John Coke. No address].

According to the significations I have received from your Honour of His Majesty's pleasure for my speedy going to Brussels, I am purposed to send a servant thither to make such provisions as are usual in the like occasions. The bearer hereof is the man. I should be glad he might carry your Honour's letter to Mr. Gerbier that he may see the general concurrence in His Majesty's service. And if there be anything else for your Honour's particular service both mine and myself shall always be ready.

1636, June 19.—Captain W. (?) Steuart to "My honourable Lord."

What concerneth your commands touching the passage in our ship a gentlewoman, in obedience to your Lordship, as also by my own inclination which hath been always ready to serve ladies, shall not be negligent to obey your Lordship: notwithstanding the great company I shall have, not only of an ambassador and his train, but also a great lady the Condes of Sevia and hers, who hath at least in women a ii besides men servants. As touching the other part of your commands I am sorry that I cannot serve you; and if I had known your mind a little sooner, I could have supplied out of my own private store, which are all gone three weeks agone that I have not three pair left. [Urges his claim to transport all the money to Flanders in his ship only, and requests that the Conde Duca may be moved in his behalf.] I shall leave this wholly to your Lordship's favour and industry which, if all will not do, I will express my sense so far forth, that as I came alone I will return alone. My commission is only to attend the ambassador, but to consort with none in that which may endanger King's ships in the company of such that hath so many strong enemies. Notwithstanding of the ambassador being here and his readiness to go, I will not stir hence till I hear from your Lordship touching this business.

1636, June 21. Welbeck.—William Cavendish, Earl of Newcastle, to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

There is a suit commenced against Mr. Cooper (and others) a very worthy gentleman and good friend of mine in the Court of Requests by one Susan Purslowe (in forma pauperis), and it is for some land in his possession, and wherein he hopes to make it appear that he hath a good estate, if the large testimony of a desperate witness of no reputation do not prejudice his right. I have taken the boldness to write

to my Lord Privy Seal, and to move his Lordship to accept of the testimony of some witnesses of good reputation for the approbation of the truth in Mr. Cooper's behalf, and of the misinformation of his adversaries. I entreat you will for my sake promote this humble suit of his to my Lord Privy Seal, and allow him your respect therein. I am the more earnest because I know him to be a most honest, modest gentleman, and free from offering the least injury to any.

1636, June 22.—Series agendorum in præsentatione Authenticæ Codicis Statutorum. (Oxford.)

1. Mr. Secretary Coke, &c. deliver his Majesty's letter to Mr. Vice-Chancellor in Convocation.
2. Those being read the Vice-Chancellor produces his Grace's letters.
3. After them his Grace's (the Archbishop of Canterbury) confirmation of the Statutes, and then his Majesty's are read.
4. Then Mr. Secretary, &c. speak to the Convocation.
5. Then Mr. Vice-Chancellor speaks.
6. After that the Heads of Houses proceed to subscription and take the oath, the Vice-Chancellor exacting it.

(1636, June).—A paper endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Effect of His Majesty's letter to Oxford."

Headed The effect of His Majesty's letters to the University.

. . . The Statutes of the University being by His Majesty's order and command compiled into a body he hath confirmed them under his seal to add the more strength and authority to them. And for the procuring more respect and obedience unto them he hath appointed the Reverend Father in God John Lord Bishop of Oxford and his Principal Secretary Sir John Coke, Henry Marten, Knight, and Judge of the Admiralty and Prerogative, and Thomas Ryves his Advocate and Doctor of the Civil Law, to let them understand his pleasure that they shall conform themselves to these statutes, and to that end to take an acknowledgment from the several Heads of Houses under their hands that they accept of those Statutes as the rule by which they shall be governed and govern. . . . .

1636, June 24. Leadbury.—John Phillipps to Sir John Coke.

Asks that his son, a four years Master of Arts, may be recommended to the Bishop of Hereford for his Chaplain or some preferment.

1636, June 25. The Earl of Stirling's house.—John Erskine, Earl of Mar, to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of England.

Having heard that the Lord Deputy is come over of late, I am to entreat your favour to let me hear from you by the first occasion when you think His Majesty will resolve anent the plantation in Ireland; for upon advertisement I intend God willing to attend His Majesty how schone (soon) I can. I entreat you to put his Majesty in mind of me, that I may have a good large proportion, whereby I may be the more enabled to do His Majesty service, and in recompence of your favour I shall not fail to express my thankfulness.

(1636). Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Captain Steward's Journal."

In obedience to His Majesty's commands I here present to your Honour a short and true journal of my voyage into Spain with my return. Upon the 4th of April 1636 I received a Warrant from my Lord Admiral to go aboard His Majesty's ship called the *Victory*, and to be ready with what speed might be to fetch over the Spanish Ambassador. Upon the 14th of the same I went aboard, and was within three hours after under sail to steer my course for the Groyne,

Coke MSS

where we arrived the 28th of that instant. My stay at the Groyne was until the last of June; the occasion of this long stay was the Ambassador's sickness. So soon as he and his company were aboard me, the next day after we set sail, and upon the 8th of July we arrived in the Downs. By leave of my Lord Admiral I came to Court myself to learn His Majesty's pleasure. I took the boldness to acquaint His Majesty with the sense of the Spaniards concerning the one and a half per centum which they said was more than ever had been formerly taken. His Majesty's answer was that I should not trouble myself for he would give order to my Lord Treasurer and my Lord Cottington, who understood it better. The next day after there was sent to my lodging from their Lordships two letters, the one for my Lord Admiral and the other for the Customer. My purser brought the Deputy Customer aboard me, who demanded according to his Privy Seal one and a half per centum, in lieu of which I delivered to him five chests of the best coined plate, with a declaration that for what was remaining I would account to him at my return. Then he pressed his own fees, which I inquiring of my master concerning, and finding they did not belong to him, I refused them, until further information. For the account itself, the best way to clear that will be by the bills of receipt at the Groyne and the acquittance at the unlading at Dunkirk, which I have all ready to produce; and concerning the truth of them, if His Majesty have any doubt, the master, the purser, and myself are ready to make oath, though I believe the like inquisition hath not been usual to any Captain trusted with his Majesty's ships.

1636, June 27.—Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Plate transported."

"A particular of the plate transported from the Groyne in His Majesty's ship the *Victory*." Laden aboard in Royals of 8 and in bars, 459 chests.

Notes by Sir J. Coke.—The King's part of 459 chests 1½ p. c. came to six chests each 20,000 reals (and 12^{m}200 reals). Monies are of two stamps: the Civil (Seville?) stamp is the best worth 4*s.* 5*d.*; the Peru stamp worth but 4*s.* farthing.

1636, June 28. On board your Majesty's ship *Triumph*, now riding at the Downs.—Algernon Percy, Earl of Northumberland. "For His Majesty."

We are here expecting to receive the honour of your Majesty's commands, for it is now time that we look after the fishing business. But I am doubtful whether your Majesty will think fit to leave these seas without the whole fleet until the French designs be known; and if we go not within a few days to the Northward, I do not perceive that we can perform that service without much danger to your Majesty's ships: of this I have written at large to the Lords Commissioners.

(1636?) Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Part of the instructions for the Earl of Northumberland."

We challenge the guarding of all these seas as our proper right exclusively to all others . . . This guarding and protection is chiefly to be performed by scouring all our seas from pirates, rovers, and men-of-war of what nation soever; And whereas the inveterate extremities of the wars betwixt the crown of Spain and the United Provinces have produced innovations contrary to justice and all laws and treaties, by seizing and confiscating the persons, ships and goods, of common friends trading with their enemies . . . for which they pretend their own temporary edicts . . . we following the worthy example of our progenitors

require you to oppose and vindicate such wrongful restraint of trade either by recovering what shall be so taken, or by way of reprisal.

The fishing betwixt the English and French coasts the French King acknowledgeth to belong unto us by taking licences from the Warden of our Cinque Ports to fish there for his own provision, which is granted with limitation only to twelve boats, which are to fish under our protection . . . For the herring fishing along our British coasts, though we do not absolutely prohibit our neighbours to partake with us in God's abundant blessings in this kind, yet we require you so to regulate them by your power and discretion, first that our own subjects may have precedence and advantage for their better encouragement in the fishing trade; and secondly, that you suffer none to fish save only such as do homage and take licence from us.

1636, June 29.—H. Palmer, Ken. Edisbury, Den. Flemyng, Phinees Pett, Officers of the Navy, to the Lords and other Commissioners of the Admiralty of England.

We conceive that we cannot have such meet trees to convert into treenails and cloveboards as may be had in His Majesty's own woods in the New Forest in the County of Southampton, and therefore we desire your Honours to be pleased to procure a Warrant from the Lord Treasurer and Under Treasurer of His Majesty's Exchequer to the Earl of Holland, Lord Chief Justice in Eyre of His Majesty's forests and parks on this side Trent, for the felling of 500 fitting trees.

1636, July 4. Oatlands.—Weckherlin. "For your Honour." [Sir John Coke.]

I here send back the bill touching my Lord Viscount of Hereford signed by His Majesty: and a packet to Mr. Rustorf containing some letters from the Prince Elector to some Electors in Germany [Other letters to various persons]. The King hath now commanded me to prepare a letter from him to a Marquis of Brandenburg for the Elks, which are to be brought from Prussia hither; and another letter to the Prince of Orange for his favour and countenance to a merchant that goes hence to redeem some of His Majesty's jewels. Now the Elector sends another letter written to the King of Spain to be sent under your cover to our Ambassador there. Here is Sir Peter Wentworth also an humble suitor to your honour that you would be pleased to let him have an effectual reference upon his petition in the words as he hath caused me to set it down; and to have the petition so apostilled sent back to him hither. I heartily crave pardon for this haste, pray for your Honour's constant health and happiness, and long for the time that I may wait and continue with you as your Honour's truly loving, honouring and obedient servant.

Reference desired for Sir Peter Wentworth. His Majesty's pleasure is that the order made at Oxford by Sir Nathaniel Brent annexed to this petition shall stand in force [and the seats therein mentioned be taken down accordingly. Whereof the Churchwardens taking notice are to see the execution]. For the passage within brackets there is substituted by Sir J. Coke "or if the Churchwardens or any other forbear to do their duties therein, that the Lord Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield take order therein, and settle the difference in a peaceable manner without further suit in law."

1636, July 4. Petition of Theophilus Howard, Earl of Suffolk, to the King.

Your Majesty was pleased by Sir James Oughterlony to give directions to Lord Cottington for settling of the debts due from your

COKE MSS.

Petitioner to your Majesty and to your Petitioner from your Majesty. My Lord Cottington was unwilling to make such allowances, defalcations and payments as was directed by your Majesty, in regard your Majesty hath since appointed a Lord High Treasurer of England. Your Petitioner's debts to your Majesty being defalked hath exposed his whole estate to be extended and thereby himself ruined.

At the Court at Oatlands, 4th July 1636. Referred to the Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottington. (Signed) J. Coke.

Report of William Juxon, Bishop of London, and Lord Cottington. The debts to your Majesty from the Earl of Suffolk are proven due for subsidies granted in parliament and for fee farm rents of lands which he holds from the Crown. The debt which he claims from your Majesty is the remain of a privy seal, in which there is given him of mere grace 5,000*l*. Your Majesty may be pleased to consider how precisely your fee farm rents and your subsidies ought to be paid unto you, and not to be defalked or failed upon any pretence whatsoever, and therefore your Majesty's ministers have avoided this dangerous example. For failing in his recognizance, the Extents are now gone out against him, but instead of payment he returns again and petitions to your Majesty, desiring that he should pay you with defalcation, which we do not conceive to be fitting nor just.

1636, July 5. Oatlands.—The King to the Lord Deputy of Ireland. (Copy.)

We are given to understand that the castle, manor, town and lands of Castle Kevyn, and the whole territory or precinct called the Feartry, alias Ferter (Vartry), in the County of Wicklow, in our Kingdom of Ireland, with all the lands, tenements, and hereditaments thereunto belonging, or enjoyed as part or parcel thereof, by whatsoever names they be known or distinguished, are in our gift and disposal in the right of our Crown. Our will and pleasure is, and we do hereby authorize and require you upon receipt hereof, to cause one or more effectual grant or grants to be made by advice of our learned counsel and passed under our great seal there, unto our right trusty and well beloved councillor Sir John Coke, Knight, one of our Principal Secretaries of State, and his heirs, in consideration of his good and faithful service to us and our Crown, of the said castle, manor, town, and lands of Castle Kevyn and the whole territory or precinct called the Feartry, alias Ferter, with all lands, tenements, and hereditaments thereunto belonging or enjoyed as part or parcel thereof, by whatsoever names they are known or distinguished, in our said County of Wicklow, the same to be held by the former tenure, and reserving unto us for the premises the yearly rent of fifty pounds sterling, together with such other clauses as are usual in grants of the like nature. And for so doing these our letters shall be unto you our Deputy now being as unto any other our Deputy, Chief Governor or Governors, Chancellor or Keeper of our Great Seal there, that hereafter for the time being shall be, and to all other our officers and ministers whom it may concern sufficient warrant and discharge. Given under our Signet at our Court at Oatland.

1636, July 8. On board your Majesty's ship *Triumph*, now in the Downs. — Algernon Percy, Earl of Northumberland. "For His Majesty."

I have received a signification of your Majesty's pleasure from the Lords Commissioners for my going to the Northward. Two of the lesser ships I have left in the West to secure them from the Turks that haunt those coasts. I conceive your Majesty intends I shall likewise leave some ships here for the guard of these seas, and for convoying

such as shall desire it. Your Majesty was pleased to command me to make stay of some frigates of Calais, resolving by that course to take satisfaction for the Ketch they seized on; this hath been performed. I do now humbly desire to know whether the ships I leave here shall look after any more of them or not.

1636, July 9.—Thomas Smythe to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

I pereceived by your Honour's words yesterday that Mr. Burrell had been with you desiring satisfaction, which I cannot give him except I might see his leases of the wharves, and have his engines and lighters valued and delivered, which he himself hinders. If the patent may pass I will deposit 200*l.* or 3 to be clearly given to the Burrell's, and pay for their engines as they are now worth after 15 years use, that so the service may proceed, for if it must not pass without them it will never be done at all.

1636, July 10. Plymouth.—Thomas Cramppone, Mayor, to the Lords of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

This day there arrived here one John Dennell, Master of a barque of Salcombe lately taken near Mount's Bay, together with three other English barques, by a Turkish man-of-war, whose examination, with the examination of William Whyte, Master of a ship belonging to Eredagh in Ireland (who speak of much other mischief and hurt of late done by the Turks on the coast, and much more like to be done without timely prevention) your Lordships shall here inclosed receive.

1636, July 13.—William Juxon, Bishop of London (Lord Treasurer), and Francis Lord Cottington to Mr. Braems, His Majesty's Customer at Dover, or in his absence to his Deputies at Dover. (A copy.)

Whereas there is lately come out of Spain great sums of money consigned over to Dunkirk for the use of that King, with plate and treasure, we command you with all diligence to go aboard all such ships as have brought any the aforesaid moneys, plate, or treasure, and thereupon to levy His Majesty's duties; and we require you to be careful to give all expedition and due despatch in this service to the end those persons of quality which lie aboard those ships may find all due respects in the hastening their departure.

According to these directions I have been aboard of His Majesty's ship the *Victory*, and received the duties of Captain Walter Steward for the silver by him brought from Spain and exported to Dunkirk, this 21st of July.—(Signed) JACOB BRAEMS, Cust^r.

1636, July 13. Canterbury, 11 o'clock at night.—W. Steuart to Mr. Braems, His Majesty's Customer at Dover.

I have sent you here inclosed a letter from my Lord Treasurer. I pray you slake no time, since these persons of quality are impatient of their stay. I am going hence to be aboard with all the speed I can to give order for bringing our anchors aboard betimes, that we may be gone by six in the morning. I shall desire you to be there before 4.

Dover, July 14.—Mr. Winsor. This letter came not till 8 o'clock this morning. Mr. Braems thought fit to send to you to the end you may go suddenly to the ship for the business.—TIMO: FAUNT.

1636, July 14. The *Triumph*. Lord Conway and Kilulta to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State.

We shall be gone from hence with all expedition. My Lord of Northumberland would not have stayed, if he had not been much persuaded by the Vice-Admiral, Rear-Admiral, and the Captain of his

ship. First there came hither a command from the King by a letter of my Lord of Holland to stay the Spanish money, upon which Mr. Stuart went to the Court: afterwards letters came from the Commissioners of the Admiralty and from you to command the stay. This morning Mr. Stuart is come with a command from the Lord Treasurer and my Lord Cottington for the discharge of it, so he is gone to Dunkirk. I would gladly know, it being lawful for the French to take prohibited goods, whether it be lawful for the King's ships to carry prohibited goods. I believe that what the Spanish Ambassador brings will be still in the clouds, for he will never tell you plainly that the Palatinate shall not be restored. I think the Dutch will not fight with us.

1636, July 16. Weybridge.—Sir Richard Yonge to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

The King told me he never intended to make Mr. Myne any new officer in the Chancery, for the decree of the Star Chamber and my letters patent hath made him uncapable of an office. My Lord Keeper told me that he had speech with the King and my Lord's Grace of Canterbury (being prepared by me) touching this new intended office for Mr. Myne which my Lord Cottington doth so much advance, and my Lord Keeper told me His Majesty was satisfied and content to stay it. Yesterday I was with Mr. Attorney, and he thought there was reason to make no grant of such a new officer; but advised me to get some signification of the King's pleasure unto him, that he should grant him his privileges of a chancery man, but not to make him a new officer: in performance whereof I have drawn a draft of a letter to signify the King's pleasure, not to give him any power of an officer to examine and review any accompt there, and sent it here inclosed praying you very humbly to get it despatched, for Myne makes haste. Sir, Myne doth vex me, and I trouble you, but I shall take time to deserve all your favours towards me.

1636, July 17. Richmond.—Sir Robert Pye to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary.

You know of what importance Burlamachi his accounts are to His Majesty both in honour and profit. His public declaration upon His Majesty going into Scotland will testify (made by his late Treasurer) in point of honour. His great and exorbitant demand for exchanges, factorage and negotiating both in the French account and in the Jewels will appear above 20,000*l.*, besides interests and gifts, in all little less than 80,000*l.* more. The diversion of payment in the Ordnance, which patent was granted to sell merely for redeeming of jewels, and converted to pay all arrears, as Colonel Morgan for one, also in the French accounts, divers payments allowed to him, and not paid the parties, as Earl of Holland, Treasurer Edmonds, Lady Duchess, with divers others. I know the Lord Treasurer doth make a query, and if you do not by some means by my Lord of Canterbury or yourself give him caution, you know one will slyly bring it about with your fellow Secretaries' help and the Lord Treasurer's Secretary, who doth not understand and is very forward. Calendrini was accused by Garrett that he said and published in the Low Countries that His Majesty did but use Burlamachi to cover his wants, or such like words, which he never answered, only a stout denial.

1636, July 19. Tottenham.—Sir John Coke to the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury. (Draft.)

This inclosed letter came yesterday to my hands. The importance of the business and honest heart of the writer and the interest we have in

His Majesty's service with the trust we had of late in the Treasury make me desire you both to give such caution to the Lord Treasurer as the case requires, and to give me advice whether it be not necessary at my going to Court to impart to His Majesty the contents of the letter. I am of Sir Robert Pye's mind that not only His Majesty's profit but his honour is much concerned in it. And for my Lord Treasurer to be drawn to the passing of such allowances, sums, and accounts which have had no regular proceeding nor authentical warrant, specially if they now procure warrants ex post facto to make the King the author of his own prejudice, both now and hereafter may prove more dangerous to his Lordship than I know your Grace will think fit to pass without warning. If this account be shuffled up and discharge gotten from the King it may prove of as bad consequence to his service as the posting away of the Spanish money is like to be. Pardon my zeal, which love and oath do bind me to. Before I came to Windsor I spake with the Bishop of Lincoln concerning the Dutch Church in Vernacks Draining. His answer is that five years since Vernack moved him for a license, but his answer was that except they would conform themself to our common prayer book and follow our liturgy he would never permit them within his diocese to officiate otherwise. I have sent word to the Lord Mayor that their committees may attend your Lordships at Star Chamber on Friday norning at eight o'clock, and I send the reference here indorsed to your Grace.

1636, July 22.—Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Copy to Mr. Westphaling for the Bishop of Hereford."

When I dwelt in those parts, as I knew you for your worth, so I had the favour of some acquaintance with you by the means of common friends. Out of this ancient interest I take occasion to recommend unto you the continuance to my brother the Bishop of Bristol, whom His Majesty hath now designed to the Bishopric of Hereford, that care of his affairs for the present which you have been pleased to afford to his predecessors. Your friend and mine Mr. Boughton telleth me that no man is so well informed in all things which may concern him in the whole extent of that place as yourself. Particularly in the present reparation of Hampton Stanck, which will multiply charge above measure if it be not finished in this summer season. What you shall therein disburse shall be satisfied to the full. I will be glad of any occasion whereby I may desire this favour of you.

[The above written within a letter dated 22 July 1631 from W. Moorhead to Sir J. Coke, respecting bills of exchange drawn upon him by my Lord Ambassador Sir George Douglas, to be repaid by his bill of extraordinaries.]

1636, July 24. Aboard His Majesty's ship *Happy Entrance*, riding in the Downs.—Captain G. Carterett to the Lords Commissioners for the Admiralty.

The postmaster of Deal told me he recived two packets for my Lord Admiral, both which he has sent by Captain Steward, who went this morning after the Fleet. The French Fleet at Belle Isle, consisting of about 60 sails, not above 12 or 13 to be reckoned good ships, reported to be coming for the coast of Flanders. Mr. Skinner, a merchant of Dover, wrote me there is come a passage from Calais to Dover, with them three Englishmen that had lately been taken by a small Turk man-of-war of 37 Turks mingled with other nations which were cast away near the river of Somme (betwixt Dieppe and Boulogne); the three English coming ashore were stript by the French and turned off almost

COKE MSS.

naked. They told Mr. Skinner there were two others the like vessels which hovered up and down betwixt England and France, and that they heard a report of twenty sail more that were to come upon the French coast. I am to set sail to-morrow to play to and again betwixt Dover, Calais, and Dunkirk.

1636, July 25. Bishop Auckland.—Thomas, Bishop of Durham, Thomas Tempest, John Conyers, George Tong, Thomas Burwell, T. Swinburn, John Richardson, H. Vane, William Belasys, John Savile, Ferd. Morecroft, Ralph Allenson (Mayor), and Hugh Wright to the Lords of the Privy Council.

The Council charged the Counties of Northumberland and Durham with the carriage of 3,000 loads of timber from Brancepeth and Chepwell for the building of a ship, and afterwards granted the assistance of Cumberland, Westmorland and the North Riding of Yorkshire. The Justices of Durham humbly request that some present course may be taken with the rest of the Counties for the paying of their proportionate parts.

1636, July 27.—William Juxon, Bishop of London, Lord Treasurer. "For your Honour.' (Received at Rufford.)

His Grace informed me of an advertisement of yours touching Burlamachi's accounts. [States his objections to the double search referred to him.] These reasons with my former of my being altogether unversed in these accounts have made me presume to return the consideration of their allowance or disallowance to His Majesty. What Burlamachi hath already by Privy Seals, and we have seemed to allow, cometh almost to 70,000*l.*, and what he pretends unto to 147,000*l.*: whereas His Majesty, in Burlamachi's protection, declares that he failed and the State owed him little. He often appeals to his Majesty's own remembrance. Whoever makes haste in passing this account, I shall not in paying or assigning it, till his Majesty's occasions make me fitter. The business of the powder I had much ado to order. Evelyn's contracts must be ended before Cordwell's be on foot. You may please to signify to His Majesty that, if it be his pleasure those new contractors have supplies (of saltpetre) to set on work their new mill, I must necessarily have some signification of his pleasure to warrant me.

1636, July 28.—William Perkins to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, at Court.

These letters, brought by a gentleman of the Lady Vere's from the Queen of Bohemia at the Hague to the Prince Elector, I should have presented, had it been fit for me to have appeared at Court in this time of danger. Asks favour to his suit to the King for satisfaction of the debts due to Sir Dodmer Cotton and Captain Walter Reynell; the one died in Persia, the other slain at the Isle of Rhé, the sum of both being 407*l.* Asks to be satisfied by some small portion of land in Connaught in the intended plantation. Your Honour did promise to do me good for satisfaction of that debt of Mr. Leigh, which I have now stayed for eleven years. Now the opportunity being so fairly offered, his Lordship the Deputy being here and your Honour having the principal hand in that business, I presume that the Lord Deputy will the rather hearken to it, for that I am known to his Lordship by the recommendation of my Lord Clifford, when I was in Ireland two years since. My most humble prayer is that your Honour would be pleased to cast a favourable eye upon your servant and his long stay and patience to the gentleman indebted to him.

1636, July 30.—William Juxon, Bishop of London, Lord Treasurer. "For your Honour." (Received at Rufford.)

His Majesty at his departure gave me express order for the despatch of Job Herbey (Harbie) for bringing home his jewels. The Commission gave him assignments for 47,000*l.* We gave order for his Privy Seal for 7,500*l.*; but since there hath arisen a further demand of 12,000*l.*, and another of 13,000*l.*, which sums were owing to Calendrini from Burlamachi; and until these sums were paid him he would not deliver those jewels were in his custody. It was shown Burlamachi had commission to pawn and repawn the jewels as often as he listed. His Majesty was informed, and was pleased to say since he had given commission to Burlamachi to pawn them the 12,000*l.* must be paid; and I assure you the payment of the 13,000*l.* also was pressed hard upon me until it was found I would not give way. For the 12,000*l.* it is proposed that a new Privy Seal be procured for the payment of so much to Job Herbey, with instructions under His Majesty's sign manual to pay the same over to Calendrini, and to take Burlamachi's acquittance to discharge His Majesty of so much due to him. The draft both of Privy Seal and instructions I have sent to your Honour. One thing more is endeavoured, that he should have another privy seal for the transportation of 10,000*l.* in reals of eight. It is His Majesty's pleasure Mr. Herbey be solely trusted with the bringing over the jewels. I have nothing to do but assigning the money as His Majesty shall command and you procure me warrant.

1636, July 30. Edinburgh Castle.—John Erskine, Earl of Mar, to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of England.

The distemper of my health would not suffer me to adventure the journey to have attended His Majesty at Rufford. My desire is that His Majesty may be pleased to signify His pleasure to the Deputy that I may have ane good proportion in the Plantation, in some sort answerable to my quality, whereby I may be the better enabled to do His Majesty service. I had your letter at Christmas last, that His Majesty had given order that my name should be insert amongst those that were to have proportions in the plantation of Connaught. I will remit further credit to Sir Alexander Hume. This business has already been chargeable to me, both by my journey into Ireland and since by my last journey into England. His Majesty may be pleased to recommend me to the Deputy both for the goodness of the place and for the quantity that I shall have.

1636, July 30. His house, Haynes Hill.—Secretary Sir Francis Windebank. "For your Honour." [Sir John Coke.]

I made a despatch to you of the 23rd after a meeting of my Lords, concerning the offer and demands of the City. I have not received any word from you since your being in the Progress. In the same packet I sent you a proclamation to be signed by His Majesty for prohibiting Bartholomew Fair and another fair in Southwark. I send a copy of letters from the Mayor of Plymouth and of an examination concerning Turkish pirates. I have ventured a despatch to my Lord of Northumberland by Witherings, desiring my Lord to take order for the pirates as soon as he shall have ended the service of the fishing. Long boats left by his Lordship may stay till he give further direction. Supply of victuals needed by the fleet. A note from Mr. Nicholas of the present estate of the moneys levied for shipping. A warrant to be signed by His Majesty for 500 trees out of New Forest in Hampshire for treenails and cloveboards.

COKE MSS.

1636, August 1. Richmond.—Doctor J. Chambers to Sir John Coke.

I desire to know his Majesty's pleasure on the petition of Mr. Harwood and my own servant Horne concerning the concealments which were granted to Newman, and discovered by my servant, which was referred to the Lord Treasurer. Before his lordship I offered on behalf of my servant the yearly rent of 60*l.* for the same, and none offered more. My servant shall come to you himself, and give you satisfaction for your pains.

1636, August 1. At sea aboard the *Triumph*.—Viscount Conway and Kilulta. [No address.]

It was the 28th of July, before we came so far as the Firth, the going in to Leith, where we discovered some busses and a ship of war. Captain Dunning was sent to them; he brought the ship. The Captain being stayed aboard, the Admiral did assure himself that if his ship went to the busses they would come to us. It went; a little they consulted, and away they all went together to the southward. The Captain sat weeping upon the deck three or four hours, then went to bed supperless. The next morning brought near us another Dutch ship of war, and some few busses. They were not willing to part with any money; but when they saw they must lose their nets, they found money, one fetched it out of the sole of his shoe. They seemed very well content to give money, and take licenses. We expected a force to fight with us, but we find no appearance of any contradiction. If the busses do force us to chase them, there is not any ship will reach them but the frigate. The Hollanders have built twelve ships after the model of the Dunkirkers, and it were worth the consideration whether a ship so built under water were not best. Our pinnaces are little worth. My Lord of Northumberland doth take great care to obey the King's command to his satisfaction, and that the Dutch may receive no cause of complaint, and I assure myself you will hear from everybody reports of his good government, equality, and courtesy.

1636, August 2. Bishop Auckland.—Thomas Morton, Bishop of Durham, to Sir John Coke.

The occasion of these presents is to signify that the carriage of wood for the great ship is now at length accomplished. Captain Pett and his nephew have been faithful and diligent in the service. This County Palatine hath not been awanting, but has had little assistance from Northumberland, and none at all from the North Riding of Yorkshire, Cumberland, or Westmorland.

1636, August 2. Weybridge.—Sir Richard Yonge to Sir John North, knight of the noble order of the Bath.

Though the King hath been pleased to quit me from Myne's superintendency of my office, yet I am vexed with him still. I have written unto Mr. Secretary Coke to move His Majesty for me. Perhaps he will freely discover unto you the matter, but be not curious to enquire of it more than he shall discover unto you, for he is a reserved man, and if you should engage yourself in my business I may then lose him. My business, in a word, is but this: the King by his letter did command Mr. Attorney to take Myne's bond not to do any act to prejudice my interest in my office. Mr. Attorney hath not done so. I desire to have the business wholly referred unto my Lord Keeper. I was at Cambury yesterday. Thank God they are all well there.

1636, August 3.—Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Copy to Lord Treasurer" (William Juxon, Bishop of London).

Right honourable and right reverend Lord,—I have received your letters of the 22nd and 30th of July, and have acquainted His Majesty with what therein did concern his service, whereupon it hath pleased him to sign both the privy seals as well that for payment of 12,000*l.* as the other for the importation of 10,000*l.* in Spanish coin. He hath also signed the letter of instruction. I marvel not that your Lordship findeth difficulty in passing Mr. Burlamachi's accounts. For though we laboured in nothing more all the time of the commission yet we could never bring it to any perfect state. Whosoever will induce a King to any other than legal accounts doth not only open a way to deceit, which every one is guilty of that declineth a just account, but brings confusion into the government of the revenue of the Crown, the consequence whereof is worse than any particular loss. And though Mr. Burlamachi hath written also to me that his desire is to come to Rufford, yet I confess I shall not be forward to persuade either your Lordship or him to that course, which can have no other effect than but either to give way to inordinate precedents, or to cast upon his Majesty the refusal of giving allowance to those demands which appear by your letter to be no less than 147,000*l.*, it being a rule of honour that though graces and affirmations should proceed from princes, yet censures and negations should be given by their ministers.

Draft Warrant to the Lord Treasurer for delivery of a new supply of saltpetre to the new contractors.

1636, August 4. Rufford.—Sir J. Coke to the Lord Treasurer (Bishop of London). (Draft.)

Your letters of the 22nd and 30th July came to my hands on the 2nd of August, and I speedily acquainted His Majesty with what concerned his service. Now it hath pleased him to sign both the privy seals, that for payment of 12,000*l.*, and the other for licence to export 10,000*l.* in Spanish coin. I marvel not that your Lordship findeth difficulty in passing those accounts of Mr. Burlamachi. You may be pleased to consider whether it be convenient to return the labour and envy of examining, allowing, and disallowing thereof to His Majesty. What monies soever are once received by record, they must by like record be accounted for upon legal and regular warrants: And whosoever shall advise any other to be accepted than such legal accounts shall give way to much deceit, and besides will bring confusion into the revenue of the Crown; the consequence whereof is much greater than any particular loss. Mr. Burlamachi hath written to me that his desire is to come to Rufford. I shall not be forward to persuade your Lordship or him to that course, which can have no other effect than either to give way to inordinate precedents, or to cast upon His Majesty the refusal of those demands which appear by your Lordship's letter to be no less than 147,000*l.* The rule of honour prescribing that graces and affirmations should proceed from princes, but refusals and negatives from their ministers alone, my opinion is therefore that your Lordship shall do well to direct some other issue. His Majesty understanding that the ship monies come slowly in, hath commanded me to call on the sheriffs in those parts, and requireth your Lordships to meet speedily, and by some round course hasten in the payments, that they may be no interruption to the new writs.

1636, August 4. Tottenham.—Richard Poole. "For your Honour."

I hope your Honour will pardon me in sending this particular letter [from Sir Richard Yonge] this way which so much concerns that noble

COKE MSS.

gentleman, who I presume truly loves and honours you. Yesterday I sent the bills of the sickness, whereby you will find that the sickness is much increased, and spreads very much. I give God thanks we are all here in good health, and hope that your honour with all yours enjoy the like. The children remember their duties to your honour, my lady, and their father. Sir Richard Yonge hath desired my conveyance of your answer by some messenger of purpose to his house at Weybridge.

1636, August 8. Rufford Abbey. — Weckherlin to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

The States Ambassador now at Nottingham hath sent hither to crave an audience, and His Majesty is pleased to give it him on Wednesday: when willing your Honour to be with him I am commanded to give you notice thereof, and that you will be expected betimes. It will therefore be well that this bearer bring back word to-morrow night, that there may rest no doubt of your Honour's following and coming to be present at the said audience, which I suppose it is to be as soon as His Majesty shall have dined.

1636, August 8. Dublin.—Doctor Alane Cooke. [No address.]

I went to view the lands of the Vartry, where I stayed all the last week, and did observe every parcel thereof, for which I was beholden unto Sir Edward Winkfield, who is your new neighbour. The names of all the towns are as following—

1. Castlekevin, the town where the Castle doth stand. This hath a goodly wood, but no great timber, but very fine young oaks.
2. Tomolan, a pretty wood but no timber.
3. Tondarragh and Balincor, a very goodly wood but no timber.
4. Rahin, a very small village, no wood.
5. Baltomane, Carrickro, and Bolelin, the largest town in the Vartries, a very good wood, by which runneth the great river.
6. Leitrim, joining to the river of the Vartries, a very pretty wood but no timber.
7. Molenabige and Bolincas, a town, hath no wood.
8. Bahinto, where Mr. Masterson doth dwell; he is a friend to Mr. Toole's mother; he hath this and the above town. This town hath no wood.
9. Glasmolin, joining to the Manor of Powerscourt, no wood.

All the whole lands very dry, and a very wholesome air (it is all coach way) it is all in length six miles and in breadth a mile of good lands, it is all entire within itself. Castlekevin is the fittest place to build the manor house, because of the strength; the Bawne is very good, very near 20 foot high; all the castle is down, and the bounds are very near 50 yards square, a fine small river running at the foot of the castle; and at the back of the castle, half a mile from the same, runneth the great river, which did afford a of salmon, which did come out of the sea to spawn, but the Lord of Esmonde hath set a weir upon the river. I have caused a presentment to be made unto myself, as being Judge of the Vice Admiralty of Leinster; and whatsoever power the law hath shall be put in execution to make this weir to be pulled down. Between Tomolan and Tondarragh is the best place to set the town [facilities for timber and lime (from Dublin) enumerated]. There is a very fair civate (?) within the Bawne of the Castle, which will serve to dwell in until the town be built, and very secure. Let me give you this encouragement for to plant, because I shall be able to plant it had you twice as much land, and with most able tenants of good worth and quality. Castlekevin will be a fit place for a man of good fashion to

live in, which must defend the tenants until they be fully settled, which being built I will take, giving as much as anyone for the same. I presume there will be 10,000 acres of land which will be fit for corn or grazing both winter and summer, which cannot yield less than 500*l.* per annum, although Luke Toole never made 200*l.* per annum. I would wish that your grants were passed and the land surveyed. The furthest part of your land is but 14 miles from Dublin, and the next but 8 miles. When I came to the Castle they shut the gates against me, but in the end, after they had made a great cry, they used me very kindly. When I had conference with the eldest son of the said Toole, who is a very modest gentleman, he seemed to be very well contented to part with the land. He carried me into a room where he showed me 16 more of the children of the said Toole, all which, as he affirmed, must beg, unless your Honour were gracious unto them in seeing them provided for elsewhere. I cannot learn that anyone hath any interest in any part of the land but his mother, in the two towns of Molenabige and Balinto, which is her jointure. Mr. Luke Toole's eldest son requested me to send these inclosed unto his father, one unsealed, by which I presume he adviseth his father to make your favour. I beseech you get me a reference on my petition.

1636, August 10. Knocklevin.—Brirne (?) Toole to Mr. Luke Toole in London.

Much respected Father,—I know my brother Barnaby writes unto you of Mr. Cooke's coming to view the Farderye (Vartry), but if the matter goes to the worst I hope in God you can agree with Secretary Coke, who I understand had the land passed unto [him]. Robert Dowling denied that the key of your trunk was left with him. He did not use you well in not sending you the Earl of Antrim's letter, who was given unto him 3 or 4 weeks ago. You are not to blame me for your nag, for my brother Barnaby would not suffer me to handle him. Aillen (Alane) Cooke was mightily displeased when he saw the wids (woods) of Baltimany so spoiled, until my brother Barnaby and I followed him to Powerscourt, and there qualified part of his anger by telling him that most part of the wid was spoiled in Mr. Barnewall's time. My mother is in good health and so is all the children, your mother and all your friends. I go daily to comfort my mother, according to your direction unto me. Your daughter, my wife, remembers her duty unto you. My love and service unto Sir Donagh.

1636, August 13. London.—Edward Reed to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

Mr. Richaut, since the coming over of this new Ambassador from Spain, hath made so good conditions for himself that his complaining humour is spent against that nation: he hath lately received 5,000*l.* of his 14,000*l.* The later complaint of his against Captain Stewart was that Captain Stewart had delivered unto him in Spain, consigned unto Mr. Richaut at Dover, 16 chests of reals, but the haste of Captain Stewart was such that without any warrant from Mr. Richaut he, with the other moneys, posted it away to Dunkirk, and it was 100*l.* out of Mr. Richaut's way. Mr. Richaut now is shut up and not willing to renew what he hath formerly told me of the particulars between Nicolardo and himself concerning his contract with him for his adventure unto the West Indies: but I hope by the end of the week your Honour shall receive from me all the circumstances as it hath been carried from the beginning. The sickness doth daily increase.

Coke MSS.

1636, August 15. At sea before Scarborough.—Viscount Conway and Kilulta. [No address.]

My last letter told you how the fleet was divided and sought for the fishers, but found none. At the last we discovered some busses, about fourscore, and with them two Dutch men-of-war. We took their ships and manned them with our men, to whom they all came, but they set all the sail they could, and although every ship shot, through the hazard of being sunk they went away, those ships only staying that could not escape. They said they knew not how they should be used, therefore they came not to us; the money demanded they did willingly give. That night we met with Sir John Penington, who told us he had been divers leagues to the northward of Buffen Ness; he met only with three busses which were stragglers of the covey we flew at. Within a night or two afterwards we came amongst a fleet of busses, whereof about 150 came to us and took licences. Our sudden coming among them in the night frighted the most remote, and spoiled many of their nets. My Lord left Captain Mennes, Captain Stradling, and the Whelp. That night, not to hurt their nets, we anchored; the wind blowing extreme hard, so soon as it was day we weighed: with a very great gale we came to Scarborough. There hath not been any care wanting in him [my Lord of Northumberland] to do the business whereto he was sent faithfully, and I believe that the greater his employment shall be the more cause he will give of being esteemed.

1636, August 15. Swithland.—William D'anvers to Sir J. Coke at Melbourne.

The Constable of our town brought me this warrant from John Cobly, the postmaster of Loughborough, as he styles himself. Sir, he is a very poor fellow and this is no post road; he pills and polls the country extremely, taking corn of some, hay of others, and money of all, for they must all drink at his house. These progress times are his harvest. He hath been examined by Mr. Benbrigg (Bainbrigge) and my father Babington once or twice, and they have found him no postmaster, but an impostor; yet they say he hath my Lord Stanhope's warrant, but I hope not to take bribes: he hath had 8*s*. apiece of 3 several men in this town. There is not a country town in all these parts that officii colore he hath not abused, and this we will prove by the oath of 100 men, if required. If your Honour will do our country but this right as to suppress this knave, we shall all pray for you. Give my noble cousin your son many thanks for our great entertainment. I hope he will be as good as his word to come to Swithland with his hawks: he will change his leaf here, but will think better of his own at his return. My service to the good ladies and all my fair cousins, with the good company at Trusley when you see them, all but Will. Coke.

1636, August 16. Aboard the *Triumph*, now before Scarborough.—Algernon Percy, Earl of Northumberland, to Secretary Coke. (Received at Tutbury.)

Upon the 3rd I received your packet of the 20th of July, by which I perceive that a distaste is taken at Captain Steward's carrying over the Spanish money to Dunkirk. I am very well assured that I have those clear and absolute warrants for what I did that will free me from all blame, when they shall come to be seen. From the 1st day of August to the 9th we ranged all the Scottish coast from the Firth almost to Boffom Ness. (Describes operations of the ships among the busses.) I have now made them so to understand this business that the poor men now seek to us for licences, and are willing to pay anything, so they

may have the King's protection. They all complain that the States abused them in making them believe that the King would either have 16 guelders upon every last, or he would take their nets and vessels. On the 12th we came to an anchor southward of Berwick, at night, because we would make no spoil among their nets. Before all our company could weigh a storm took us, that divers of our ships were in danger of losing their anchors, but (God be thanked) we received no harm, only some of the men were a little hurt at the capstans. When the 100 licences signed by the King were disposed of I gave them licences according to your direction. We can neither see nor hear of any more busses in these seas: here being no employment for us, and our victuals drawing to an end, I resolve to stand for the Downs.

1636, August 16. On board the *Triumph*, before Scarborough.—Algernon Percy, Earl of Northumberland, to Secretary Coke. (Received at Tutbury.)

I received yours of the 7th of August. I perceive by your letter there is a purpose of supplying the whole fleet with a month's victual more, to scour the Channel to the Land's End, and to free those parts from the Turks. The *St. Andrew* and *Swallow* are yet victualled for three months. I should think these, with the help of some of the whelps or pinnaces, would be fitter for that service than such a fleet as this; but I leave the fleet and myself to be disposed of according to the order I expect to find at the Downs.

1636, August 17. London.—Job Harbie and Thomas Bownest to Sir J. Coke.

Your Honour's letter directed unto us from Rufford, dated the 4th of this month, came seasonably to our hands. The two privy seals have taken effect according to our expectations. We tender our thanks, as likewise for the wholesome advice you are pleased to give us touching the disposal of the 12,000*l.*; which we shall undoubtedly follow, and shall not part with the same, or any parcel thereof, until we shall be assured of the jewels. Some more rubs we may expect in Holland. I, Job Harbie, am to-morrow to begin my journey for those parts. Mr. Secretary Windebank gave me a letter to Sir William Boswell, together with my instructions signed by His Majesty.

1636, August 19.—Edward Reed to Sir J. Coke. (Received at Woodstock.)

This new Spanish Ambassador hath so possessed Mr. Richaut of the good will and love that he beareth him that he will adventure his estate and credit in this French commodity for Spain. Of one that knoweth the passages concerning the adventurers with him to the West Indies I learn this, that my Lord Marshal did adventure 500*l.*, and Mr. Secretary Windebank 300*l.*, Pieter himself in goods 3,000*l.*, and Nichobaldo as much. The ship was first to touch at St. Sebastian: a commission from the King of Spain was promised by the Conte D'Olivares, Nichobaldo's great friend. The ship arrived there, the goods by the command of the King's officers were unshipped and disposed of without hope of any commission. What recompence since these adventurers have had, by my former letter you have had notice, and the promise of gains for those adventurers were 20 for 1. The Exchange doth speak much of the great sums of money that are gone for Dunkirk. I hear of much more money than Mr. Stewart brought with him is gone to Flanders in English vessels; and that Mr. Richaut hath a ship that is by this time in Spain to transport more.

COKE MSS.

1636, August 20. The Hague.—Sir Thomas Colepepyr to Sir John Coke. (Received at Woodstock.)

My late sickness since my arrival here hath made me more backward to write than otherwise. Now at the importunity of the French the Prince of Orange is going into the field. At the arrival of my Lord of Northumberland among the Dutch fishers they did all disperse. Here is a speech that the King of Hungary will march in person with a strong army into France. It is now more than a month ago that I have sent over divers workmasters, to make a beginning of our hopeful affairs of the salt and turf, wherein I hope that God will bless our honest designs with as good success there in England as it hath here, that it may not only be beneficial in general, but profitable to His Majesty. The Prince of Orange goeth to-morrow out of the Hague to the army. Our rendezvous is near Ferme Sconce by Bumble [Fuerm Sconce by Bommel ?].

1636, August 22. Warr. (Warwick).—Edward Raynsford to Sir J. Coke, at Bilsley.

Mr. High Sheriff, being prevented by his attendance on the King to write to your honour himself, hath required me to perform the same, to make known to your honour what is done touching the ship money payable by this county, which will appear by the note inclosed.

1636, August 23. On board the *Triumph*, now riding at the Downs. —Algernon Percy, Earl of Northumberland, to Mr. Secretary Coke. (Received at Woodstock.)

I suppose that most of the Lords Commissioners will now wait upon His Majesty at his coming to Woodstock or Oxford, and therefore I have here sent their Lordships a relation of all my proceedings from the time of my going from hence until yesterday that we returned here again. Of the *Nonsuch's* losing her anchor the morning before our coming to Scarborough I could say nothing in my last letters. Your letter to me for appointing a ship to transport my Lord of Danby from the Isle of Guernsey I have here received, and will accordingly give order for one.

1636, August 23. Ragland.—Edward, Lord Herbert [to Sir John Coke. No address].

If you find His Majesty inclined unto it, I pray write me a letter to this effect, that his Majesty took well the account I gave him, and my endeavours to serve him, but he should receive more satisfaction in my personal attendance, and doth desire it as soon as may be; which he had done sooner, but that he thought to have seen me at Woodstock. The form you know best; this is the substance I desire, it being but to satisfy my parents that my endeavours to serve His Majesty and my attendance is acceptable unto him, which for my own part I believe. I expect no invitation, but for others' satisfaction, esteeming it my duty and my greatest happiness to please and serve him.

1636, August 26. Whitburne.—George Coke, Bishop of Hereford, to Secretary Sir John Coke.

Sir,—By God's great blessing we are now all settled at Whitburn, a goodly place with a fair and competent means, where I trust to lead and end my days in peace, and where, as I am bound, I will ever remember you and yours in my daily prayers. I have sent my son John to intreat your favour in getting him the degree of a master of arts, if by any convenient means you may. It is the height of his ambition, and will be a great encouragement to him in study, and an establishment of him in that way to which God hath been pleased to reduce and call him, to his happiness and our comfort. He is both sober in life, and very

studious, labouring to be a scholar, inasmuch that, had he not been too much superannuated, and I uncertain of my time in this world, I could very well have been content that he should have merited his degree by his residence and study in the university, which I find would have made him more capable of all kinds of preferment in the Church than this will do. The money I borrowed of you we have laid out in provision for our housekeeping, and more we could yet do if our store would afford it. We could not possibly have come hither without it, or so much elsewhere gotten, which would have been to some loss unto us. And therefore we are the more beholding unto you for it, and bound with all honest care and endeavour in due time to make repayment of it. There is one John Williams, late of Cardiff, but now dwelling about Bristoll, of whom I complained to his Grace of Canterbury for most unchristianly abusing the dead corpse of a grave and reverend Alderman of Bristoll, and a worthy friend of mine, Mr. John Barker, both as it was carrying to the place of his earthly rest, and also as he was laying down in the same. This man, with his Grace's liking and direction, I put into the High Commission, whereupon by an attachment and special warrant he was sent to the Fleet; from whence having got out (I know not by what means) is come again to Bristoll. Where, after a most insulting manner carrying himself, he was arrested for having two wives; whence, yet again, by the fraud and connivance of an unfriendly justice, he is escaped and fled, and is, as I am informed, come to Court to get a pardon from the King. Which I heartily intreat you, so far as you shall think fit, and as you can conveniently, to stop. And if you think fit, also to acquaint his Grace of Canterbury with the case, that by his and your good means so ungodly and scandalous a fellow may not pass unpunished, for such unchristian disposition against the dead, and such shameful offence against His Majesty's laws.

I was in my coming hither much wearied, being on horseback, both with the hardness of the journey and foulness of the weather; but now, by God's blessing, through care and rest, I am well again as before; as also my wife with all our household.

1636, August 30. Oxford.—Sir J. Coke to the Earl of Northumberland. (Copy.)

Your letters sent unto me since your coming into the Downs have been showed at Woodstock both to His Majesty and the Commissioners, and the resolution taken thereupon is that you must presently send for the guard of the West countries three or four of those ships which are victualled for the longest time. It is thought expedient by His Majesty, by the advice of His Committee for foreign affairs, that your Lordship shall remain at sea with a fleet of ten sail, such as you shall choose out of the whole complement which is under your charge. All the rest must be forthwith sent to Chatham and there discharged. That part of the fleet which is to go westward must ply along the coast as far as the Land's End and Scilly, so as the Newfoundland fishermen and those that pass towards Bristol fair may be protected by them. The other part of your fleet remaining with yourself is to be employed to convoy our own or foreign merchants. If you find any number of [herring] fishermen still employed you must send a proportionable strength to bring them to conformity, or to protect them, as their carriage shall deserve. For the French which were lately sent in at the Hyde, His Majesty well approves your Lordship's order for their discharge with courtesy and respect; and with admonition to the captains not to proceed harshly but with courtesy and favour to that

Coke MSS.

nation if they be no wrong doers, and shall do the homage due to His Majesty's ships. By the Lord Conway's information those complaints, which have from time to time much troubled the State from Southampton, Exeter, Plymouth, Dartmouth, and other parts, of ships and men taken by the Turks in a most miserable manner, are found to be untrue. Your Lordship may be pleased to examine carefully the truth of these reports, which I recommend to your Lordship as a matter much concerning His Majesty's service and the quieting of his people, which are apt to take fear upon such complaints.

1636, August 30. The Court at Oxford. Ulick de Burgh, Earl of St. Albans and Clanrickard. [No address.] Indorsed, "A copy of the Earl of St. Alban's letter sent to me from Oxford by his servant."

My Lord,—I have not long since received a despatch out of Ireland from the jury of the County of Galway and divers of the Lords and Gentlemen of that county who are much grieved and afflicted to find themselves in His Majesty's displeasure; and that it may appear that what hath hitherto passed was not out of any wilful opposition to His Majesty's claim or right of inheritance to that county, nor by any sinister way to decline or interrupt your Lordship's intended proceedings for His Majesty's service, but of want of science, and an opinion which they conceived of their own right and long possession. Their earnest desires and my own judgment call upon me to give you an account, they hoping that your Lordship will take compassion of their present sufferings and be a means to convey mercy and favour to them from His Majesty by his gracious acceptance of this their humble submission; since in points of so great difficulty their consciences did not direct them to find his Majesty's title in that manner, as your Lordship and others of abler judgment than theirs did expect. They profess themselves most ready to perform anything that be required from dutiful and obedient subjects.

1636, [August?]. Draft by Sir John Coke of a commission to the Earl of Lindsey.

Whereas complaint is made that Sir Walter Norton, late Sheriff of Lincolnshire, being lately required by earnest letters from the Lords of our Council to make speedy payment of the monies collected by him for the payment of our fleet, doth not only still retain those monies in his hands, but is also backward in giving account and in assisting his successor for the better performance of his duty; and which is yet more unsufferable, that he hath also by his ministers extorted monies from our loving subjects, and thereby freeing the more able from payment hath laid the burden unequally upon those which are of meaner estate, contrary to our intention and declaration in that behalf. We therefore, not willing to believe reports without proof, do hereby require and authorize you, with the assistance of two or more of your Deputy Lieutenants, to call before you both the said Sir Walter Norton, and the present Sheriff, Sir William Pelham, and such others as may give you due information and proofs. And also yourself return unto us a true and speedy report of his carriage, and whether you find him guilty of these charges, that we may thereupon give order for an exemplary proceeding against him in a legal and just course, that by his contempt and disobedience our service may not suffer.

1636, September 2. His house at Albins (in Essex).—Sir Thomas Edmondes to Sir J. Coke.

Because you require to be speedily satisfied from me whether there were anything contained in the treaty which was concluded with me at

my last employment in France that might import an obligation for mutual assistance between the two crowns in case of a foreign invasion, my errand was only to receive the French King's oath and satisfaction of the treaty of peace which had been made after the last irruptions. All the parts of my negotiation you will find orderly digested and laid up amongst my Lord of Dorchester's papers. I was commanded, on the by, to solicit the redress of sundry great wrongs to our merchants in their trade, whereof I was promised a reformation: but they drew that business to so great a length as I forced to leave the further prosecution thereof to Sir Isaac Wake, who came to succeed in the place of his Majesty's resident Ambassador. When I understand where his Majesty intendeth to fix his Court, I will not fail to wait on him.

1636, September 3. On board the *Triumph*, at the Downs.—Algernon Percy, Earl of Northumberland. "For yourself."

I have received your two letters of 30 and 31 August. I am sending for the guard of the West parts, under th ecommand of Sir John Penington, the *St. Andrew*, *Bonadventure*, 10*th Whelp*, and the frigate. This day I am told by an English ship come from the Straits that he and a Fleming met two Turks off of Scilly and gave them chase, but the Turks being clean and nimble ships went away from them. The fair at Bristol is past a month since. That the herring fishing is now ended I never heard it pretended; only that the season to the Northward is past, for all the while the herrings are passing between Flamborough Head and Yarmouth the fishing ceaseth, which is now at this time; but in 10 or 12 days the busses will be coming again to Yarmouth, and continue in those parts till the beginning of November. This is their usual course.

[This is in a cover endorsed in the writing of Mr. Vice Chamberlain Coke, "1636, Sept. 5th," and within it a diagram of a dial, "The South Dial."]

1636, September 5. Stanwell.—Sir John Bankes (Attorney General) to Sir J. Coke, Secretary of State.

Having received a letter from my Lord Keeper, I have accordingly drawn a proclamation for adjournment of the term until mense Michaelis, which is 27th October next. I have formed an additional clause, if his Majesty think fit, that diseased persons to be cured of the King's Evil shall in this time of infection be adjourned until Easter next. A space in which the clause may be added by any of your Honour's servants.

1636, September 6. On board the *Triumph*, at the Downs.—Algernon Percy, Earl of Northumberland. [No address.]

Whereas yesterday I gave an account of a complaint by some of the chief merchants in Dover against that French captain for whose release you had lately sent me instructions from his Majesty, I have this day received by a letter from my Lord of Suffolk an assurance that upon his examination of the business he found the merchants to be mistaken, and the captain innocent. He hath thereupon set the Captain with his company at liberty, with restitution of all that belonged to them.

1636, September 9. Lewisham.—Thomas Smythe to Sir John Coke.

Letters patent shown to the Trinity House. Intended work of cleansing the river. His Majesty's rent for ballasting will be augmented. Asks the Royal Sign Manual to the warrant.

1636, September 9. Westminster.—Justice Peter Heywood to Sir J. Coke, at Oatlands.

According to his Majesty's command, I have been at Mrs. Marshall's house, Mr. John Coburne lodging over against the Mews, and

Coke MSS.

have locked up his study that looketh into the Spring Garden, of which I have given especial charge to the said Mrs. Marshall. My honourable good Lord Keeper hath quickened up the Lord Mayor and the Justices to be more carefull in looking unto the constables and other officers that their watches and wardings be more substantial than of late; but for breaking open of many houses and robberies more now than at other times, surely there is not any of consequence but Sir W. Hewett's house above Charing Cross, which was ransacked, there being no person left therein: I have the fellows fast in prison. I shall not be lacking in my uttermost care for my neighbour Mr. Weekherlin's house in Gardener's Lane. I fear this sickness of the plague will this week prove heavy.

1636, Septembre 13.—Guillaume de St. Laurens.

Je suis du pays d'Aquitaine, gentilhomme, natif au pays de Medoc en la terre de St. Laurens, dont je porte le nom. Il y a un an que je suis pressé de venir vers la Majesté du sérénissime Roi d'Angleterre pour le supplier de la part des principaux du pays d'avoir pitié d'eux, à cause qu'ils n'en pouvaient plus pour les gabelles et impositions, qui leur étaient mises sus par le Cardinal Richelieu. Ayant demeuré trois mois à Paris, les Espagnols sont entrés en Picardie: sur ce commandement fut fait à Paris a tous gentilhommes de s'en aller promptement au secours de la Picardie. Je me mets dans la compagnie de chevaux légers du Comte de Castries et étant arrivé près la ville de Compiègne, où étaient toutes les troupes françaises, je reçus une lettre signé du Comte de Curson, par laquelle il me mandait qu'on n'en pouvait plus en Guienne, et que maintenant il me supplioit de venir trouver le Roi d'Angleterre, pour avoir pitié de ce pays, et que sans difficulté ils se mettraient sur son obéissance, s'il y envoyait son armée: ce qu'il pourrait faire facilement, vu que l'armée navale des Français n'était plus sur la côte de France et avait passé le détroit de Gibraltar. Je reçu des lettres pendant le temps que j'étais à Paris du Marquis de Duras, du Baron de la Tour en Medoc, du Seigneur de la Cousade, de M. de Citran (qui a querelle à M. d'Espernon, Lieutenant pour le Roi en Guienne) et encore des principaux de la ville de Bordeaux. Le peur d'être surpris avec ces lettres qui venaient du côté de Guienne a été cause que je les ai brulées, et tout ce que j'ai écrit est pour le service de la majesté du Roi d'Angleterre au peril de ma vie.

[Enclosed with the foregoing letter.]

1636, Septembre 13. Castries.—Passport. Nous, le Comte de Castries, Capitaine d'une compagnie de chevaux légers entretenue pour le service du Roi à son armée en Picardie, certifions à tous qu'il appartiendra avoir permis au Sieur de Saint Laurens, notre domestique, s'en aller à Paris pour nos expresses affaires. Faits à nostre quartier de Venette.

1636, September 15. Lordington, in Sussex.—Philip Jermyn to Mr. Secretary Coke, at Court.

All times and every occasion require me to present my service unto you, but times of danger and scarcity of conveyance do more than command. I am much obliged to you for your many fatherly respects, especially in my last great business.

The incertainty of health in these perilous times occasion irresolutions I know not where important affairs may guide His Majesty's abode. I heartily beseech the favour that if opportunity afford it I may be blest to see you here at Lordington; and that, if the journey to Tottenham be not safe, your Lady may make her stay here. Your dutiful and thankful son-in-law.

1636, September 15. Dover.—Jacob Braems to Sir J. Coke, Secretary of State.

I send herewith copies of the letters received from my Lord Treasurer Weston, one approving the farmers composition, the other approving me for demanding bonds to preserve His Majesty's impositions and other duties. I did demand but one bond of each merchant in 1,000*l.* for a whole year, and not for every particular entry. I understand of about 40,000 pounds of silver arrived from St. Lucar into the Downs, and some presented to be exported as formerly, at one and a half per cent., which I refuse to permit in regard of the question now in agitation. Specifies many other ships passing between Dunkirk and Spain arrived or arriving in the Downs, some with ordnance, all which purpose to make no composition, unless some course be taken to prevent their intention; and if this practice be not restrained, it may cause a diversion of the greatest part (if not all) of the composition of silver and other goods, now amounting to about 30,000*l.* per annum. My Lord of Suffolk will take care to make stay of the ships that intend to pass without making composition.

1636, September 16. The *Triumph*, in the Downs.—Viscount Conway and Kilulta. [No address.]

We are now resolved to set sail for Yarmouth. The *Adventure* that was sent for Madame la Nourice stayed 12 days at Dieppe, on Sunday last was forced away by extremity of weather, and hath brought with him the host of the house where Madame la Nourice should lie, that came to see the ship and could not get back. I hear that the King's displeasure for the carriage of the Spanish silver to Dunkirk is not yet passed over. I have a very strong argument to prove that the carriage of it over by Captain Steuart was contrary to the desire of my Lord of Northumberland. If the silver had been landed and carried from Dover by a convoy of the fleet, there would have been a large sum to have been divided among the captains, for which they would have owed thanks to my Lord.

1636, September 17. Dover.—Jacob Braems to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

By yours of the 15th, I understand you expect me at Oatlands this present Saturday. I am heartily sorry that neither the time nor ability of body at present will permit my personal attendance. It is true that from this port hath been transported great store of victuals for Flanders, imported to that purpose all by composition made with the farmers, some at half subsidy, some more and some less. Those that appear here to receive and export these goods are Arnold Braems [and 23 other names]. Of the three ships which came in about the time Captain Steward arrived, I now send you an account of the silver imported by them, and of several other ships which came in about that time. The ship of Bryant Hamond my Lord Warden hath since caused to be stayed in the Downs.

1636, September 22.—Nathaniel Smith to Weckherlin.

Has command from Mr. Secretary Windebank to deliver the bill for Sir Anthony Thomas his protection, notwithstanding caveat entered by Sir Sydney Montague.

On the above is endorsed a draft, in the writing of Sir J. Coke, of Instructions to a Minister [the Earl of Leicester] engaged upon a treaty.

The third, fourth, and sixth Articles must be altogether varied, and generally your Lordship must take care of two points in your instructions, first, not to engage His Majesty into any direct war or

contravention of his treaties; and secondly, that all the assistance to be given on His Majesty's part be tied and restrained to the general peace, the liberty of Germany, and the restitution of the Princes. What in your last letter of $\frac{1}{2}\frac{2}{9}$ concerneth the Lord Scudamore, as if he had in answer fallen upon recrimination is altogether mistaken; neither is there any cause of giving matter to further contestation; but rather to let you know how much your good agreement concerneth both His Majesty's service and your own houses; which I doubt not but your Lordship will consider and press no further answer. Mr. de Vic, we hear, is upon his return.

1636, September 22. Lordington.—Philip Jermyn to Mr. Secretary Coke, at Court. (Received at Windsor.)

The good hope much encouraged by your good prayers hath, by God's gracious working, received its accomplishment. My wife was safely delivered of a son, and both (blessed be God) are in such health as to like occasions is usually incident. Your Lady's presence and help were a great cause of my wife's safety. I shall heartily desire you to continue your kind resolution of seeing Lordington. My great business I patiently submit to God and the King's pleasure, with humble request of your continuing furtherance. The keeping of the term at Westminster will be I conceive and pray of more safety than elsewhere.

1636, September 24.—Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Mr. Braem's (Customer of Dover) declaration concerning the 'Victory.'" (A copy.)

Captain Steward in the *Victory* sailed away, paying insufficient composition, with promise to pay the rest, but refusing to pay fees due to the officers of Customs. Captain Steward, at his return, delivered in the Downs 815*l.* in Spanish money, in full of 3,315*l.* due to His Majesty for 443 chests.

1636, September 25. Memorial concerning His Majesty's jewels in the Low Countries, delivered by Mr. Cockshutt.

That Mr. Job Harbie may be authorised by commission under the great seal to redeem His Majesty's jewels, and to discharge the parties who have them in deposit; although he give something more than his first instructions. That His Majesty's letters may be sent to the magistrates of Amsterdam, and to the States General, and the Prince of Orange, taking notice of Calendrini's perverseness, and to demand speedy justice. That Sir W. Boswell and Mr. Harbie may be authorised to negotiate in the redemption of the jewels by suits or otherwise, as they shall find most expedient. That Sir William Boswell may have warrant under the King's signet to deliver Mr. Job Harbie the jewels redeemed from the Queen of Bohemia.

1636, September 26. His house at Eresby.—Robert Bertie, Earl of Lindsey, to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

Sir,—Since my receipt of His Majesty's letter, which did command and authorize me to make an especial and diligent enquiry into those courses which Sir Walter Norton the late sheriff of the County of Lincoln hath taken in the levying the 8,000*l.* for the ship of war in His Majesty's service for the year 1635, that thereby His Majesty might be certified concerning the complaints made against him whether the same were true or no. I, having done my endeavour with the help of my deputy lieutenants to trace out his intricate and unimitable ways in that his service, have thought it high time to send this relation thereof to your Honour, which though it be a work as yet imperfect by reason his many windings and turnings, perhaps on purpose to disguise the same, that the ends he aimed at might be kept undiscovered

* He hath uncivilly towards me, and I think very unwisely for himself, hitherto refused attendance, with aspersions unfit for him to vent upon a man of my place. He sticks not to boast of some ways to disengage him from the issue thereof, which I must needs think he very much feareth, for doubtless truth would seek no corners.

1636, September 27. At sea aboard the *Triumph*.—Viscount Conway and Kilulta to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

According to the command you sent we are here at sea. The bailiffs and principal men of Yarmouth did assure us that at this time of the year there is no fishing further northward than Cromer or further into the sea than land to; that the fisher boats of Yarmouth, which are small boats and do fish nearer the sands than the Dutch, do take their marks for the shooting of their nets by the lights in the Dutch busses, running directly into the sea until they see them. Although my Lord of Northumberland had this information, and he could not hear by any fisherman that there were any busses in these seas, and a ship that came out of the Low Countries from Campheere said that the States had given a command that no buss should go to fish this year, yet he put to sea, where we have had foul weather, were forced to come to anchor. We see no busses, neither hear of any.

1636, Septembre 29. Pottney (Putney).—Philippe Burlamachi. [To Sir John Coke. No address.]

Je fais ces deux mots pour prier votre Excellence que la commission pour Monsieur Harbie sous le grand sceau soit dépêchée. Je m'étonne comme il l'ait oublié de prendre cette commission avec lui, car les joyaux ayant été mis ès mains de mon frére Calandrini sous une commission avec le grand sceau il était bien apparent qu'il ne les livrerait pas à personne sans pareille autorité. J'envoie à Monsieur Harbie preuves suffisantes pour montrer que leur allégation d'avoir engagé les joyaux par mon ordre est très fausse. Aussi je supplie votre Excellence de vouloir m'assister de sa faveur pour la fin de mes affaires, sachant que sa bonne recommandation y peut beaucoup.

1636, September —. Coddington.—Thomas Wentworth, Earl of Cleveland, to Mr. Secretary Coke.

I am entreated by the bearer hereof, Mr. John Falkener (who hath been an humble petitioner to His Majesty for the place of clerk of the Cheque at Deptford), that you would vouchsafe him your favour in that behalf, for which he will express as much thankfulness to you as any man shall who may be recommended thereunto. He hath been trained up therein all his lifetime under his deceased father.

1636, September. The King to the Earl of Lindsey. (Copy.)

Right trusty and well beloved Cosen and Councellor. Wee greete you well. [Wee send herewith unto you both a copie of that letter which wee writt at your motion, and of a warrant thereupon sent by you and your sonne and one of your Lieutenants to some cheife constables, which warrants being not only contrarie to our Royall meaninge, expressed in the said letters, but alsoe to our justice, laying a heavy charge upon soe considerable a minister as the High Sherife of the Countie, and for want of pretended proofe cause inquisition to bee made upon him contrarie to our lawes and the usuall justice of our kingdome]. *Whereas we ar not well satisfied concerning the execution of a Comand we gave you by a letter concerning some complaints made to us against Sir Walter Norton our late Sherife, Wee have therefore thought it fitt* [were therefore pleased] hereby to require you and all others authorised by the said letter to forbeare any further

COKE MSS.

proceeding in the execution thereof [or in the manner of examination which you have begun]. And [further] *because we desyer to have full enformation of the same.* Our pleasure is that you take a convenient tyme to repare to *us* [our presence] and that you cause your Lieutenants who have pursued [this warrant] against Sir Walter Norton to appear before our Councell [and there to answeare for their carriage, that our lovinge subjects may knowe that Wee will give no countenance or allowance to such vexatious courses, if they shall so appear at your comeing up.] Given at Our Court at Windsor Castle the day of September in the twelveth yeare of our reigne 1636.

This document as printed in roman letters shows the original paper as presented to the King, the passages within brackets [ ] are lined out, and the words in italics appear to be in the King's own writing.

1636, October 2. Yarmouth. — John Marvyn and John Lucas, Bailiffs of Yarmouth, to Sir John Coke.

On Thursday the 29th of September we received a packet from your Honour, dated Windsor Castle, directed to the Right Honourable the Earl of Northumberland, Lord General of His Majesty's royal forces at sea; but by reason of such extraordinary violence and rage of easterly winds we could not possibly send the same to his Lordship. And now having received from his Lordship this packet by His Majesty's ketch we intend to send your Honour's former packet by the said ketch.

1636, October 6. On board your Majesty's ship the *Triumph.*— Algernon Percy, Earl of Northumberland, K.G. For His Majesty. (Received at Windsor.)

The Holland busses have here assembled, and are joined all together in one body. There are above 400 of them, guarded by 15 men-of-war. These eight days they have found us employment. I think we have left very few of them unexamined. To those that wanted we have distributed your Majesty's licences. Neither the men-of-war nor the busses do willingly come near us, though we use them with all the civility and gentleness that might be; yet both of them have paid the several acknowledgments of your Majesty's sovereignty in these seas.

1636, October 6. On board the *Triumph,* in Yarmouth Road.— Algernon Percy, Earl of Northumberland, K.G., to Mr. Secretary Coke. (Received at Windsor.)

Ever since my last letter of the 1st of this month we have been busied among the busses. To about 200 of them we have now given licences, and most of the others were furnished when formerly we were amongst them in the North. Both the men-of-war and busses do assure me that there will not any more come forth this year. We came into the road this evening, where I now stay expecting a dismission for myself and the ship. I have here sent you the names of eight ships which, in my opinion, are the fittest to continue abroad, and to what places the others may be disposed of. Out of these eight you may choose four to stay out the rest of the winter. If you please that Captain Slingsby may be removed out of the *Roebuck* into a whelp, I think it will be a fitter vessel for the winter than a pinnace.

1636, October 6. Dover Castle.—[Theophilus Howard, Earl of] Suffolk to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State (Received at Windsor.)

If I should acquaint you with the several complaints against the French for robbing the English, especially by those of Calais, I should tire you by my letters; but the packet boat being now again newly

robbed I thought it convenient to acquaint you withal. This examination will tell you the particulars.

1636, October 6.—An examination taken before the Right Honourable the Earl of Suffolk. The mark of William × Smith.

W. Smith, servant to the master of His Majesty's packet boat, saith, That on the 5th of October the said boat riding at anchor near the fort of Dunkirk there came up a French shallop of Calais, manned with 26 men with their ammunition, and boarded them, there being eight merchants in the boat, and drew their swords and pointed them at their breasts, and did threaten that if they did not confess where their money lay they would kill them. And they took from one of the said merchants 250*l.* sterling, and from another a gold ring and 10*l.* in money, and a watch, and from the rest they took all they had to their wearing clothes.

1636, Octobre 8. Battersea.—Cr. Berser (?) [Endorsed, Monsieur l'Ambassadeur des Etats Généraux. Received at Windsor the 9th.]

Leonard Cornelis, Capitaine et Maître du navire nommé l'Espérance, est sorti de notre pays 1 Septembre 1634, pour aller aux Indes Occidentales avec Commission de Mons. le Prince d'Orange et attaché des Commis de la Compagnie des Indes Occidentales à la Chambre de Zélande, ayant parachevé le dit voyage et y pris sur notres ennemis une barque marchande, étant venu avec celle au havre de Milfort au pays de Galles, est enlevé de là avec la ditte prise par le capitaine Beverley, commandant le ix^me^ whelp, et emmené à Dublin en Irlande sous prétexte d'être pirate. Mon devoir est d'y ajuster et vous assurer que Messieurs les Etats de Zélande par leur lettre dernier me confirmant bien expressément la qualité et la dite commission et attache du dit capitaine, qu'il vous plaise de tendre tellement la main favorable à la dite requête, que le suppliant puisse obtenir la main levée du dit navire et prise, et pour le moins qu'il soit par provision commandé au capitaine Beverley de les transporter aussitôt que possible est de Dublin au dit havre de Milfort.

1636, October 11. Stanwell.—Sir John Bankes to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty. (Received at Newmarket.)

This enclosed petition contains the offer and desires of the oastmen of Newcastle touching the bargain with His Majesty for coals.

Your Honour may acquaint His Majesty that I have treated with these men, and I did discern that if the duty to be laid on Scots coals be but half so much as the duties upon English coals, or something less, it will give the English coal owners content, and the owners of the Scots coals may take it as a favour from His Majesty. This petition I draw by His Majesty's special direction, that he might have the better ground to treat with the Lords and other coal owners of Scotland, and the sooner it is done the more it will advance His Majesty's service.

1636, October 13. Aboard His Majesty's ship *St. Andrew*, in Falmouth. — Sir J. Penington to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, at Court or elsewhere.

(Received at Penryn at 6 afternoon, at Fowey at 12 night, at Looe at 2½ in the morning, at Plymouth at 7 at night, Friday; at Ashburton, 14th October at 12; at Exeter, Saturday 15th October past 11 before noon; at Sherborne at 4 in the morning; at Andover past 2 in the afternoon.)

I will, with the first opportunity of wind and weather, bring the four ships and pinnaces I have here with me for Portsmouth, and there deliver them over to Sir Henry Mervyn.

COKE MSS.

1636, October 20. Sion.—Algernon Percy, Earl of Northumberland to Sir John Coke.

It hath much troubled me to be all this while debarred from waiting on His Majesty at Newmarket, which now I intended to have done (though without the consent of my physician), had I not by your letter received a dispensation from His Majesty. Before my coming from Yarmouth I heard the *Unicorn* was leaky, as well as the James. When I received a direction from the Lords Commissioners I was obliged to dispose of those ships accordingly.

1636, October 30. Whitburne.—George Coke, Bishop of Hereford, to Secretary Sir John Coke, at his house at Tottenham.

I have sent you these enclosed, desiring that you will be pleased to read them, and either to deliver that to his Grace, either by yourself or servant, as you think fit, or else to send them both to cousin Streethay, that he may take care for the delivery of them. As also, in case you mislike anything in them, that you will either suppress them yourself, or send them back to me with advertisement what you mislike. I was too much overjoyed with Whitburne, and therefore it hath pleased God by this cross to teach me moderation. The cause of all this, I suppose, you know by a gentleman from Whitburne, from whence doubtless both this and some other have proceeded; otherways would no reasonable man have raked so many things out of a place so well left as that was by me. Tantæne animis cœlestibus! Surely it will lie heavy upon me at this time, who am to pay this year 700*l.* above all charges of housekeeping, of keeping ourselves and children, and of fees by patents, and all other servants' wages issuing out. So that I have no way to help myself but to sell that little land at Baldock, which upon twenty-six years' frugality I purchased, being parson of Bygrave And in case God call me out of this world before I can recover all this and the like rack fall upon my executors for Hereford and Whitburne, what will become of them God knows! But I must leave all to God's blessed will, as truly and meekly I do.

1636, October 25. Portsmouth. Ken. Edisbury to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

Being here at the pay of the *James*, *Convertine*, and *Roebuck*, I find the third *Lion's Whelp* (to be made ready for six months) manned, victualled, and furnished, but the gunner hath none of his stores aboard. Sir H. Mervyn hath given order for the *Garland* to sail to the Downs with all speed. I have desired him to hasten some ship to guard the Narrow Seas, lest the *Happy Entrance* be come into Chatham. Captain Carteret will be still in the Downs to guard the packets till Sir H. Mervyn send some of the fleet staying out this winter.

1636, November 3. Hampton Court.—Lord Goring to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

My good brother Bingley, now in Ireland, sends for an account of his petition. His Majesty was pleased it might be referred to the Lord Deputy. Let this bearer receive it from you, who hath order to carry it to my sister his wife, who being at Nonsuch will there deliver it to the Deputy at his return thither. A kind word of yours to the Deputy in the good old man's behalf will not a little advance our work.

1636, November 9. Etherope.—Edward, Lord Herbert, to Mr. Secretary Coke.

A daughter of mine, who is here with her grandmother, being not well stayed my intended sudden journey for Wales, but I sent away the King's workman with such directions that he might not lose his

time; and this morning I am hastening after him, having myself yesterday carried to my Lord President of Wales His Majesty's gracious letter in my father's behalf. I had no resolute answer when or what my Lord would write to his deputy lieutenants, but I am confident he will obey His Majesty, to whom I esteem myself most infinitely bound. I beseech you in my behalf to give the acknowledgment of my most humble thankfulness, which to express I shall esteem my whole life too short, and all the service within my power too little.

1636, November 10, Thursday. Hampton Court.—The Lord Marquis Hamilton to Secretary Coke.

I am commanded by His Majesty to let you know it is his pleasure you prepare a letter for His Majesty's hand to the Lord Cottington, mentioning that whereas formerly he has been pleased to signify his pleasure that the custody of the person and estate of Anne Mustard (Musters?), lunatic, should be committed to Master David Ramsey, Gentleman of the Privy Chamber—He is now farther pleased that His Lordship give order for the present passing allowance of the profit of the said lunatic's estate, for the which he is to entertain her according to her quality and the remnant to be disposed of for his own use, and likewise that his Lordship dispense with the said Master Ramsey's oath, he and his sureties being always tied at the said lunatic's death to make good the principal. I shall entreat you to add such further recommendation for the despatch of the business as is fit for His Majesty to write in the behalf of a servant that he intends good to.

1636, November 20. Lewisham.—Thomas Smythe to Sir John Coke.

On the subject of his Letters Patent and Warrant. Asks that the Burrells may by a day prefixed, either sell or accept his offer of 200*l.* Cannot come to Court at Hampton, because of sickness at Lewisham.

1636, November 22. Bristol.—Captain Giles Penn [to Sir John Coke. No address].

About six days since I wrote about a merchant ship of this City bound for Sallee in trade, which is very improper at this time, in respect of what His Majesty pretends for the surprizing of those people. His Majesty and the Privy Council may give order to this place, he may not proceed until His Majesty's ships be first gone to sea. The business of the bearer, Mr. James Dyer, Town Clerk of this City, is abatement of some part of this last thousand pounds sessed on this city about ship money now to be collected, which those of this place hold an opinion they are sessed higher (rata por cantidad) than any other cities in these western parts are. If it shall please His Majesty to cut off any part of that 1,000*l.* from the city, then to order this city to give me 100*l.* of that so cut off. I am confident I shall deserve both that and much more on this voyage (en ayuda de costos). The Lord Deputy hath now a ship of his own (called the *St. Patrick*) come from New England to Kinsale, and reported is to come to this city: she is of 300 tons, and will carry 26 pieces of ordnance: she is a Catalonia built. The like of her for sailing by all reports of seamen hath not been seen, which ship would do great service on this Sallee business. Also there is at Portsmouth a Holland ship of 300 tons, called the *Black Bull*, which is a great sailer by all reports. I formerly spoke with you for an order to be sent me for the pressing of 100 good able seamen about this city. In March those people of Sallee doth come forth; and by advice I have they pretends to come more ships from thence this summer than ever did, as well against France as for

COKE MSS.

England. I beseech that order be given for 150 tons of cider. Cider is convenient for the health of men on those coasts, and profitable to make three or four of one for beverage, for beer most proves bad and dead. It is requisite, under correction, my place should be of good command, command and fights at sea being so common as they have been unto me for many years. If your Lordship please to command me to come up by way of Winchester to confer with those Mores (Moors) to see if I know any of them, as also to collect anything out of them which may be any way beneficial in this service of Sallee, and what Christians they will redeem for their liberty, which I hear they have offered to redeem two for each one.

1636, November 22. Dover Road.—Sir Thomas Colepepyr. "For your Honour."

This present Tuesday the 22nd of November His Majesty's ship the *Swallow*, Captain Kirk, is safe arrived at Dover, having brought into England Mr. Harbie with His Majesty's jewels, the Landgrave of Hessen his brother, and myself. The Queen of Bohemia hath commanded me to conduct the Landgrave to the Court. We have cast it to lodge the Landgrave at Mr. Harbie's house on Thursday night, to avoid going to London because of the sickness, and thence to Court.

1636, November 22, Tuesday. Dover.—Sir Thomas Colepepyr to Lord Craven, at Court or elsewhere.

I am this day landed, with His Majesty's ship the *Swallow*, at Dover. Here is come with me the Landgrave of Hessen's brother, whom the Queen hath commanded me to conduct to the Court to kiss His Majesty's hands. Here is likewise come Mr. Harbie with the King's jewels. We intend to lodge the Landgrave at Mr. Harbie's house on Thursday to avoid going to London because of the sickness.

1636, November 28. The Downs. — Sir Henry Mervin to Sir J. Coke, Secretary of State.

I have made stay of Thomas Gibbs, master of the *Sarah*, of London, who had laden goods for Spain from Dunkirk with intent to defraud the King of his Customs: making satisfaction at Dover for His Majesty's duties, and giving security there to make entry at his return from Spain, as also then to answer his contempt and disobedience. I am of opinion it would give great content to the Flemish merchants, who otherwise will receive great damage and discouragement if his voyage be stayed.

1636, December 7. Dublin.—Sir John Bingley to Sir John Coke.

I have conferred with Doctor Cooke about the Fartrye (Vartry). There is no question to be made, but the right is in the King; and my desire is that your honour may know the true value of it, and to that end I will go to my son-in-law, the Earl of Meath, these holidays, which is but 4 or 5 miles from Fartree; and I hope to get the tenants' names and what quantity and what value every man holds, and to give your honour as perfect an account as may be for your honour's better information whether it please you to keep it or part from it. I beseech you take notice in your next to my Lord Deputy of my bounden thankfulness. I have not found the like since the death of the Lord Treasurer Salisbury. As I live I have not seen so complete a gentleman in this kingdom. Every man inclines to peace and the land prospers exceedingly. I have presented his Majesty's letter to his Lordship, and he respected me above my expectation. Ye the thing which I expected is omitted, namely, the charges that I was at in the examination of the first commission against the Lon-

doners ; it cost me above 800*l.* in the 10 months that I attended the execution thereof.

1635, December 7. Frankfort.—Jean Pors à Monsieur M. Coke, Secrétaire d'Etat de la Grande Bretagne, Londres.

Monsieur mon très cher et honoré ami,—Puis que Mnsr. le Comte d'Arundel, &c., en son ambassade à Ratisbone honora ma personne pour les services de sa Majesté de la Grande Bretagne pour resider en cette ville de Francfort, et ayant oui de votre estimation, et grandes qualités, j'ai pris la hardiesse de m'adresser à votre personne, vous suppliant de me vouloir prendre au nombre de vos fidèles serviteurs, avec assurance que je n'épargnerai ni ma vie ni mes biens pour les services de sa Majesté. M. le Comte d'Arundel j'espére recommandera ma personne. Pour donner aucun signe de mon affection je vous envoie ici une mémoire d' Empereur Constantin, qu'il a été un prince qu'il a aimé les Anglais.

1636, December 12. London. — Thomas Withrings. "For your honour."

Your packet to Sir Richard Graham I shall send forward by an ordinary of the North. Sir Henry Mervyn the last week refused Captain Dunning to carry the mail over in the 3rd *Whelp*, who lay with the mail aboard, in the Road of Dunkirk, suffering many boats to come from Dunkirk to Dover, and kept the mail there. The reason was that he convoyed some ships contrary to Sir H. Mervyn's orders.

1636, December 13. The Downs.—Sir Henry Mervin. "For your honour."

I have given order to the Captain of the *Garland* to wait the coming of the Earl of Arundel to Gore ; so soon as the weather serves she will set sail thither. I have recommended the humble suit of our poor men to the Lords, and hope your Honour will be pleased to pity their misery and encourage them by some relief. A Flemish merchant was on board me, and by him it seems there is much discontent at Dunkirk about stay of their goods in Gibbs his ship. They hold it some injustice that their goods should be stayed to pay duties here, being subjects to the King of Spain, for whom it is lawful, as for the Hollander or any other, to ship away their goods in the vessels of any nation that shall seek freight from them.

1636, December 14. Camberwell.—Den. Fleming to Sir John Coke.

By my infirmity and indisposition of body, especially in my speech, I find myself less fit and able than I have formerly been to execute the place I hold as Clerk of His Majesty's Navy. I did by your leave repair unto the Baths last summer, but the year being almost spent, and the coldness drawing on, I did not receive so much benefit thereby as others of the like nature have formerly done, and happily by God's goodness may do this next spring. I entreat your Honour to move His Majesty in my behalf that I may resign it to a friend, but such as your Honour shall think fit, the office having hitherto been rather a matter of charge than any advantage or gain unto me.

1636, December 20. Ratcliffe, Trinity House.—William Ewen, Walter Coke, J. Bennett, S. Dores, A. Tutchen, and J. Totton to Sir John Coke.

Recommending two merchant ships to be employed in His Majesty's service for 9 months in lying before Sallee to keep in the Moors men of war.

Coke MSS.

1636, December 23. Fulham.—W. Raylton [to Sir John Coke. No address].

Your Honour having two letters from His Majesty, whereof one to my Lord Deputy and the other to the Lord Primate, I offer to your consideration whether it will be fit for His Majesty to appear so far in it; or rather to write only only one letter to the Lord Deputy, who may acquaint the Lord Primate with His Majesty's pleasure, who may thereupon privately intimate so much to the other Bishops as may be needful in the business.

1636, December 28. Aboard the 3rd *Whelp* in Portsmouth Harbour —Captain R. Slingesbie to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

Being by stress of weather and a dangerous leak forced from my anchor in Dover Road, my ship is now in Portsmouth Harbour, where I am getting out the guns, that I may bring her on ground to search for her leak; and within four or five days I hope I shall be ready to put to sea again and return to Sir H. Mervin in the Downs.

1636, December 28. Latimer.—Charles, Viscount Wilmot of Athlone, to Sir J. Coke.

I despatched a servant into Ireland to invite the purchasers of Athlone to a surrender, as the King commanded, with the offer of their moneys that I received formerly from them; which if it take effect I shall be most glad of for His Majesty's service. But if it should not, I shall hope the King's Majesty did not mean to limit his mercy upon the acceptance of my submission to any conditions of impossibility; if they will either receive it, or may be compelled to take it, I shall be always ready to pay what is justly due to them. And so much, if you be pleased, you may acquaint his Majesty of my willingness and obedience to his service.

1636. A Certificate from Sir Francis Coke and Sir John Fitzherbert, Knights, concerning the contention betwixt the inhabitants of Middlesale (Bowden Chapel le Frith), Com. Derby, and Francis Eare, Petty Constable thereof, concerning the collecting of 6*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.* over and above the moneys assessed upon the said inhabitants for ship moneys; and also, in the case of certain persons who paid their assessments, taking and detaining their cows.

1636. For Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

The grievances which the Fellowship of Merchants Adventurers have against the General States and States of Holland in particular.

The first is the impost which is by them laid and raised upon the English cloth consumed and uttered in those countries, by which, as they burthen our manufacture and lay no charge on their own cloth, they do tacitly seek to banish our cloth out of their countries. Particulars of the beginning (1577) and increase of that impost.

The second, that when the Company had removed from Delft to Rotterdam, the States of Holland did obtrude a règlement upon the company, whereby they not only struck at the whole trade of this land in all other manufactures except white cloth, but also did seek to restrain the exercise of our Church discipline: this was anno 1634.

(Two other heads of grievance stated.)

All which particulars being contrary to the safe conducts, octrois, placcaets and several acts of the States General, and accordingly represented by Sir W. Boswell; yet neither the States of Holland would desist from their violence, nor the States General give any relief unto the Company. Therefore the Company asks that, before the Ambassadors

of the States do return, some course may be taken for the re-establishment of the Company in their ancient privileges.

1636. Draft letter of Sir J. Coke (probably to the Governor of Dover).

Finding our foreign letters come with less expedition than they were used to do, and requiring account thereof from the postmaster for foreign parts; he excused himself by a certificate that Captain Cartright [Carteret], who is trusted with that business, refuses to put to sea with merchants' letters only. He formerly charged Mr. Withrings with uncivil usage, which I discovered to have no ground. His Majesty requires your Lordship to rectify this disorder, and to charge Captain Cartright, to whom you give this trust, to be as careful to convoy the merchants' packets as his own. And if he be not conformable, that you appoint some other more proper for that duty, which Captain Drury before him performed with good content, and may haply be still ready to undertake.

Notes by Sir J. Coke of provisions transported from Dover to Dunkirk in several ships. If these had not come from Dover, they could not have had sufficient for their army. Captain Cartright hath conveyed in one day 90 sail from Dover to Dunkirk, and 20 another, and so from time to time at least 20 a week.

1636.—The humble Petition of Arthur Annesley, son to the Lord Mountnorris, to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.

My distressed father having merely in obedience to His Majesty's command (which hath ever been a law to him) implicitly signed to such a submission as the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland have prescribed, though I may confidently say so much to his dishonour and prejudice that never the like was required from any subject, much less from an old servant after above thirty years faithful service, is newly committed prisoner to the Castle of Dublin. Your Majesty's petitioner's humble suit on his knees is that his father's submission being made, and he remaining useless in that kingdom (unless to be a mark and butt for his enemies' rage) may by your Majesty's continued gracious mediation to His Majesty have leave to end his days (which cannot be long) in his native country. And his wife and eleven poor children will pray for your sacred Majesty's long and happy reign over us.

1636–7, January 2. Lewisham.—Thomas Smythe to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary.

We sent the Proclamation under His Majesty's Sign Manual to the Seal, but my Lord Keeper desired to confer with the Lords of the Admiralty, and to that intent proposed to confer with your Honour at Hampton Court, but your absence frustrated the conference. It may please your Honour to satisfy either his Lordship or Mr. Dashfield by letters that we may begin the new year, seeing the last year hath yielded nothing towards the rent now to be paid. But we hope well if we may presently begin, and have the proclamation sealed.

1636–7, January 11. Fulham.—W. Raylton [to Sir John Coke. No address].

These inclosed came in a packet yesternight after my return from Court. There is one business now recommended by my Lord Deputy to your Honour about the Judge's place for Mr. Fletcher. My Lord doth much desire to have him in Ireland presently to go the circuit. I am now going to London to inquire of him, as my Lord hath commanded me, and shall afterwards attend your Honour with the letter for His Majesty's royal signature.

COKE MSS.

1636–7, January 12. Durham House.—Thomas Alured to Mr. Mayo.

Soliciting his aid to procure for George Leigh (late of the household at Ludlow of three Lord Presidents of Wales) a pensioner's place, and for Lawrence Thompson (whose father serving as a gentleman on horseback was killed in the Isle of Rhé) a scholar's place at the next election for Sutton's Hospital, and offering to requite Mr. Mayo's kindness with 20 pieces, if Mr. Secretary will please to do so charitable an act.

1636–7, January 12. Buckden.—John Williams, Bishop of Lincoln, to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary.

Because His Majesty has declared his pleasure in Shelley's business, I will not offer to reply any further. But desiring to be retained in your good opinion, I do send you Mr. Sheriff's letter. I conceived, as he did, the order would not be so peremptory for the first sessment, opposed, as you may perceive, by the Sheriff himself. I expected that that imaginary foul and indiscreet language, which I should have used against this fellow, had been charged upon me, but it is not. And therefore as I never used any such unto him, so I cannot tell how to satisfy His Majesty and the Board in that particular. Be pleased to let my good friend Mr. Weckherlin keep these frivolous papers until the 3rd of February.

1636–7, January 14. Mincing Lane.—Ken. Edisbury to Sir John Coke.

As to vessels to be despatched to sea from Chatham. Two new pinnaces on the stocks at Mr. Graves' and Mr. Trankmoore's yards were this day surveyed by London shipwrights.

1636–7, January 14. Latimer.—Charles, Viscount Wilmot of Athlone, to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary.

The favour that I now seek from you is but to know whether you have been pleased to offer the paper that I sent unto you to His Majesty, and whether he gave any liking to it. Where there is so much religion and sense of a gentleman, I shall no ways doubt you favour my honest and just proceeding in this unfortunate business, fallen upon me certainly for my sins, and for no intent ever to offend His Majesty.

1636–7. January 20. Dublin.—Lord Deputy Wentworth to Sir John Coke.

A few words, if it shall please you, of your own business with my own hand. I have been very diligent to inform myself of your lands yonder in the Fartree (Vartry), and find it answers my opinion of it with the better, for the which I protest unto you I am not a little pleased. It proves, they say, near thirty thousand acres of ground; but, to put water in your wine, much of it is very bad, yet nevertheless tel quel; you have quantum milvus oberrat. Very confident I am it might be let for you at five hundred pounds by year, but if I might advise, you should not be too hasty in letting of it. This is a growing kingdom, and no loss in not being too greedy to close with the first chapman. Doctor Cooke, who you employ, I find would have the sole disposing of the business to himself: is not very willing to impart himself in his intentions, either to the Vice Treasurer (who best understands it) or to Sir George Radcliff, that I dare swear means as zealously to your service as the Doctor can do. It were very good, I am persuaded, that you should direct him to advise with us in it, before he conclude you in anything. This I am well assured of, if we do your profit and service

no good, we will certainly do it no hurt. May it prove as good as I wish it, and send you as many good years to enjoy it, and then shall it be worth your long keeping of it, and your children after you. And so praying this new year, that God may bless unto you this new acquirement, together with all else that belongs you, I rest your most faithful humble servant.

1636–7, January 28. Hampton Court.—Weckherlin to Sir J. Coke, Secretary of State.

This inclosed Protest coming but now from London, and the King being earlier gone to his new park, I have well perused and considered the same, and find it wholly agreeable and concordant with the Latin, being in a German language and in such terms as are usual in the said tongue, which your Honour knoweth well is very copious. His Electoral Highness doth beseech your Honour to take order with his secretary that one and the other copy thereof be sent over to the Emperor and Elector of Mentz.

1636–7, January 28. Handforth.—Sir William Brereton to Sir John Coke.

A reference has been made to the Earl of Derby, the Lord Strange, and his Majesty's Justices of Assize at Chester for examining of some differences betwixt me and the City of Chester. They have been my antagonists in suit these ten years, concerning some privileges which I ought to enjoy in the City, granted by the same charter wherein this of watch being the matter now questioned before the Board is comprehended. One of my tenants was committed by them to their common goal for not watching, whereas with my charter of exemption the inhabitants of that house have had use time out of mind of this freedom, as hath been proved in a former suit in the Court of Wards touching murage, in which I obtained a decree and 40 marks costs. As concerning the other branch of complaint touching ship money, I shall hope also to give full satisfaction into your Honour and the Board.

1636–7, January 31. Buckden.—John Williams, Bishop of Lincoln, to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary.

I have troubled you too much with the relation of Shelley's business and clamour, and I humbly thank you that you have acquainted the Lords with Mr. Sheriff's letters unto you. Now the Sheriff by direction certifieth the whole Table. And it will appear what he conceived of this cesment (assessment) before I interposed: Also by two letters sent down to Shelley by Mr. Kilvert and published by him in all our alehouses. It appears that Kilvert drew the petition and manageth all this business against me, which I pray God may receive such a determination as that His Majesty's service in these parts do not suffer by the favour this felon hath found. For I hear of two cesments more are snatched away from the hostelries by particular persons, but no Justice of the Peace can (warned by my example) be drawn to interpose. However my cause is in good hands, nor do I desire better judges.

1636–7, February 6. Sir Robert Heath to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

I last waited upon you with the humble desire of me and my partners concerning the river of Derwent in Derbyshire. My humble suit is to move His Majesty therein. This Lent will be a fit time to execute the commission, and the summer a fit time to perfect the work. We hope it will incline others to agree thereto, in hope of ease by water carriage. Besides the Commission, my humble suit is that His Majesty will direct his royal letters to the Earl of Newcastle and others the Commissioners.

It is likely they will take the work the more to heart; although the general good of the whole country will so visibly appear therein, that I hope it will be generally well entertained, seeing it shall be performed without a penny charge to any of them.

1636–7, February 8. Doctors Commons.—Sir Henry Marten to Sir John Coke.

In obedience to an order of His Majesty, I have caused the Dunkirk ships to be sold; the money has been brought into the Court of Admiralty. I desire to know whether it is His Majesty's pleasure that it be paid over to the Jerseymen, and whether Peers may be released from prison.

1636–7, Février 10. Philippe Burlamachi à Monseigneur M. Jean Coke, Chevalier, Principal Secrétaire de sa Majesté, en Cour.

Je me suis informé des navires qui portent l'argent d'Espagne. Je trouve que l'une, nommée the *Helen and George*, est arrivée qui a environ trente ou quarante mille livres sterling. Deux autres, à savoir l'une le *Beaver* et l'autre le *St. Hierosme*, ont trois cents cinquante cassettes, chacune cassette contenant cinq cents livres sterling. Il y a encore des autres navires, mais ne portent elles aucune somme considerable.

1636–7, February 13. Whitburne.—George Coke, Bishop of Hereford, to Secretary Sir John Coke.

I most heartily thank God and you for excusing me from my journey to London at this time, which indeed I could not possibly have been able to endure. I had one whole night a sore fit of a fever, and after for nine or ten days was so very ill, that had not God sent me a physician, by the natural strength of my body I could hardly have escaped. But I thank God I am now better, and hope the worst is past. I have here inclosed sent you my letters to his Grace and Dr. Eden, the best motives and directions I could at this time; with all the particular demands, and my answers to the Lord Bishop of Bristoll's view. As you see cause and your time will give you leave, you may peruse them, or otherways seal and send them as you shall see cause. His Grace of Canterbury conceives far higher of the Bishopric of Hereford, grounded upon my Lord of Norwidge's information, than I shall ever find. I say not this to diminish God's blessing, but to excuse myself from hurt and loss.

1636, February 15 (? N.S.). Paris.—Sir Kenelm Digby. [No address.]

I thank your Honour most humbly both for your letters of the 15th January, and likewise for the packet you sent me, which without your exceeding goodness to me had miscarried. The world here is much more apprehensive of your sea preparations than you need be of theirs. Whatsoever you hear from Holland, I believe there will be no great naval attempts from hence made this year upon us. I rather conceive they will bend all their marine forces to drive the Spaniards out of their islands in the Mediterranean sea. I acknowledge myself excessively bound to my Lord's Grace of Canterbury for his wonderful goodness and affection shown to me. I know I am bound to your Honour for a great part of it. I profess you two to be the best friends I have. For the knowledge of what I have written to my Lord's Grace, I will humbly refer your Honour to his Grace. What censure soever I may at first incur, I assure your Honour I recede not one hair's breadth from the public maxims I formerly held, and my private tenets are as little dissonant in substance, and such as I assure

myself your Honour would not disallow of, should you sift them in particular.

1636–7, February 17. York.—W. Wentworth to Sir John Coke.

Having received from your Honour much gracious and noble usage both touching myself and my estate, which being undeserved on my part did argue unto me that your courtesies were derived from your innate goodness, and therefore would continue still, for a noble nature and disposition is a fountain of goodness that will not be dried up: now I understand, whereas my Lord Deputy of Ireland hath lately recommended me to His Majesty to be one of the Council of York in fee, your Honour hath not only done that, but you have given my small business a more speedy dispatch than usual, and hath been graciously pleased to remit your own due, and as it were to rob yourself to benefit him, who was tied to retribute symbols of a thankful remembrance in the greatest measure that he could. I beseech you to uphold the reputation of your judgment so far as to think I am as thankful in my heart as you who best know the greatness of my obligation think I ought to be. In this he will never be defective, who desires no greater honour than to be your most devoted and thrice humble servant.

1636–7, February 20. Dublin.—G. Hamilton to Sir John Coke.

Asks for a copy of His Majesty's letter recommending him to the Lord Deputy for some part of the plantation.

1636–7, February 21. Duchy House.—Lord Newburgh [Edward Barrett] to Mr. Secretary Coke, at Court.

To signify His Majesty's pleasure to Mr. Attorney-General and Mr. Solicitor that they examine the matter of the fines that were the last summer Assizes set upon the High Sheriff of Lancaster; and to confer with the Chancellor of the Duchy, and the Lord Chief Baron, and the rest of the Barons of the Exchequer, that the King may be fully informed what interest he hath in those fines in the right of the Crown or in the right of the Duchy. Sir, I pray acquaint the King with this direction of the reference that I may not incur the danger of misrelating his commands therein.

1636–7, February 21. Dublin.—Lord Deputy Wentworth to Sir John Coke. (Not signed.)

One word in a bye paper concerning your own business. I have given warrant by signing of the Fiant for the passing of your grant: but it receives some rub at the seal. Yet my Lord saith he hath sealed it, yet whether it be or no, I have not yet seen. The querelle d'Almande that he takes against it, I have desired my cousin Radcliffe to write fully unto you, and the reason why we thought it best for you it should be so: especially when we conceived I had warrant to do it that way as well as the other. But he shall be called upon for it, and either do it, or give me a very good account for his refusal at the Council board. If it be done before the closing up this packet you shall be certified thereof. But this cause at the Council board, which is hitherto held by us all to be a most foul and dishonourable cause, and fit for His Majesty in honour and justice to see redressed, makes him hugely displeased with us all; so as, if that proceed, it will be impossible to persuade him further than we shall have power to enforce him unto, as well in this as in everything else: which they here tell me is according to nature, and as he hath used to carry himself in other times upon like accidents, and so it seems he is very good only as long as he is very well pleased.

My Cousin Radcliff saith he hath your patent sealed.

COKE MSS.

1636–7, February 27.—René Augier, His Majesty's Agent in France and Secretary of His Extraordinary Ambassage to the French King, humbly demandeth allowance of 238*l.* for his extraordinary expenses, port of letters, voyages from Paris to the French Court from the 1st of August 1636 to the 13th February following; also for his journey and transport into England.

1636–7, February 27. Lavington.—Sir Ferdinand Gorges to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary.

I am bold to recommend the bearer hereof, Captain William Gorges, my nephew, to be so employed as may sort with his reputation, bred up by me in His Majesty's service, and exercised in the practice of the war by sea and land at home and abroad. I am grown a little doubtful of the state of my own body, not able to endure the sea any long time. I will be ready to give my attendance to give an account to His Majesty or your Honour of my opinion for the carriage of the war intended in the behalf of the Prince Palatinate. It is a maxim amongst men of war, that such as are the enterprizers such will be the success of the enterprize. The art of war is a mystery, understood by few. I say no more, referring to your wisdom to judge of the rest.

1636–7, February 27. Whitburne.—George Coke, Bishop of Hereford, to Sir J. Coke, at his house in Garlick Hithe, London.

My desire was not for a legal commission, but with consent to have one or two fit and honest neighbours on either part chosen, who might give true notice in their judgment of those things which are only needful and reasonable; or without this, upon consideration of the demands in my view against my predecessor, and what I was by sentence allowed for them, and what is now over and above that of mine required by this of my Lord of Bristol, never conceived as dilapidations in any Bishop's time this hundred years. In either of which two ways, what it shall please his Grace to proportion I willingly submit myself unto.

1636–7, March 4. St. Peter's College, Cambridge.—Doctor Jo: Cosin, Master of Peterhouse, to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary.

My Lord the Bishop of Durham hath lately employed my care in the publishing of a new book, which he hath composed against the popish doctrine of merit. And now that the treatise is finished, it is his special direction that two copies be sent to your Honour, one to be in his name presented by your Honour to His sacred Majesty, and the other to be kept for your own use. For which purpose I have appointed the bearer to attend your Honour with the books.

1636–7, March 7.—Copy grant by Letters Patent under the Great Seal of Ireland to Sir John Coke and his heirs of the territory or precinct of land called Feartry, alias Ferter, in County Wicklow, also the Castle of the Manor of Castlekevin and the towns and lands of Castlekevin, Tomrelann, Tomedarough, Leytrim, Baltynamyne, Melenemigg, Bolenestavoy, Glassemollen, Cooletromoke, Tullaghgory, Bolekerarre, Bolenenalge, Bolenecconbegg, Rahin, Ashtowne, Downemore, Carrickroe, Knockrahenbegg, Luggelah, Corboylt, Boylenrush, and Bollyballygoogch, subject to the service of one knight's fee and the annual rent of forty pounds of Irish money.

1636, March —.—No signature. Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Mr. Doctor Cooke, from Dublin.. His own business only."

Relates to "a man who I will not brand with recrimination"; his treatment of two ships which he calls pirates, and their officers. Sir

George Ratcliffe told me that he had spoken with the Lord Deputy, and that his Lordship wished him to tell me that that hand which had wronged me had righted me. The Lord Chancellor sent for me and wished me to examine the whole proceedings had before the Commissioners, and to make as good a certificate as I could, which to the uttermost of my power I did as much as the proceedings will bear.

1637, April 6.—Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Copy to Sir George Ratcliffe."

I have received your letter with my patent and survey. Though I must still rely upon your help and friendship, yet I will ease you what I can by my addresses for the solicitation of my business to Doctor Cooke. I thank you for your good opinion and kindness towards my Cousin Gilbert, hoping you will direct him in performing that service which may deserve his Lordship's good opinion.

[Within is a copy of a letter from Sir J. Coke to Doctor Cooke.]

It pleased the Lord Deputy to signify both to the Lord Archbishop and to myself that he had received satisfaction, and had no further exception against you. I have now received by Sir G. Ratcliffe's means both my grant for the Fartrey (Vartry) under the Great Seal of that kingdom, and a survey thereof drawn by Mr. Raven; whereby I understand what great care and how much pains my worthy friends, especially Sir George, hath taken for me. I have written to the Lord Deputy and to him to desire the continuance of their favour, both in removing O'Toole into Connaught upon the new plantation now in hand, and in buying out the mother for a yearly annuity or a sum of money, as Sir George shall direct.

1637, April 14.—John Broughton to Sir John Coke.

The Farmers [in Dean Forest?] by this new grant have 13,500 cords of wood granted yearly unto them at 10*s.* per cord; annual rent, 6,750*l.* My undertakers will pay 9,450*l.*, and will be tied to have at the most 20 cabins in the whole forest, whereas the present farmers had lately 159 cabins and cottages there, whereby, besides contentment to the commonwealth by strangers being excluded, there will be saved above 2,000 pounds of wood and timber which is yearly spent by them. If your Honour can procure this petition to be granted the present farmers will in a snuff make a show to yield up their patent, and then His Majesty may take them at their words and thereby obtain his right.

1637, April 18. Lavington.—Sir Ferdinand Gorges to Sir J. Coke.

At the meeting of the justices this last sessions the inequality of the rates of the several Hundreds for all payments were complained of, with desire of speedy reformation, that so His Majesty's service (for all levies) might with more ease be borne, and the complaints of the poorer sort be taken away. I have thought it a principal part of my duty to commend the same to your consideration, that His Majesty might be moved to give order that letters may be directed to the Lieutenants and Justices to the same purpose.

1637, April 25. Dover.—Sir Thomas Colepepyr to Sir John Coke.

The Dutch gentleman is returned out of Cambridgeshire, where he hath had a very happy beginning of our turf business; it shall give His Majesty more content and benefit than is expected out of so mean a material. This bearer, Ensign Carmarden, is sent over by my Lieutenant Colonel for a supply of men. I beseech you to afford him 15 or 20 more than the ordinary Capt. do take. I have resigned my charge of Dover Castle to Sir John Alanwood.

Coke MSS.

1637, April —.—J. Egerton, Earl of Bridgewater, to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

Encloses petition of a neighbour he hath the report of an honest man, and hath been at charge to prepare his house and to furnish himself with horses.

Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "For the post in Barbican."

1637, May 5.—Articles of peace accorded and agreed upon between the High and Mighty Prince Charles by the grace of God King of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, and the Right Excellent and Renowned Lord Sidde Hamet Laiaski, His Majesty of Great Britain's forces besieging New Sallee by sea and the said Sidde Hamet Laiaski by land.

That the subjects of both parts shall have free trade and enter into any of the ports of the other by the way of merchandize. . . . It is covenanted on the part of His Majesty of Great Britain that the forces he hath in Sallee Road shall to the uttermost of their power keep any ships from going in or out into New Sallee during this present siege, and that he will not make peace with them of New Sallee without the consent of the right excellent Saint. Upon the part of the right excellent Saint it is covenanted that all the captives that be His Majesty's subjects within his dominions be freely set at liberty, and that he suffer none hereafter to be made captives. . . . If he make peace with them of New Sallee that he cause them before the peace be confirmed to [de]liver to His Majesty's deputy all the captives they now have, and to enter pledge to fetch them back that are sold by them to Algiers and Tunis, or else to deliver to His Majesty's deputy so much money as will redeem them.

Signed aboard His Majesty's ship the Leopard, Admiral, in Sallee Road. Wm. Rainborowe.

An Arabic signature at the head.

1637, May 10. Camberwell.—Den. Flemyng to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

I did the last year lose the opportunity of the spring at the bath by reason of my late going, wherefore I am desirous to take hold of this present as the fittest season if you please to give me leave to repair thither. In regard the fleet is gone to sea and most part of that business done. I beseech you pardon my not waiting upon you, in regard of my dullness and defect of speech, which I hope will be repaired by God's goodness ere my return.

1637, May 22. Whitburne.—George Coke, Bishop of Hereford, to Secretary Sir John Coke.

Sir,—The parsonage of Whitburne, now in the possession of Dr. Godwin, but when it falls being in my gift, I fear lest by some means it may be put or found in lapse, and so fall to the Lord Keeper's gift, and by that means be taken out of my hands. I pray you, therefore, if you will be pleased by some means to put in a caveat either by Mr. Alured or Mr. Brett (one who, when I was Bishop of Bristol, would acknowledge himself beholding to me) or by some other means as you shall think fit. That in case it so fall out to be begged as in lapse, it may either be begged for me, to be disposed to one of mine, or that I may have notice of it in time to do my best endeavour to prevent it. This I thought fit to acquaint you with, not willing to write more of it, or other things which of late have fallen otherways than I expected.

1637, May 24. London.—Archibald Campbell, Lord Lorne, to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

The King's Majesty was graciously pleased to allow me to signify His pleasure to you for drawing up a letter to Sir Paul Pinder, showing that His Majesty had given an assignment to the Marquis of Huntly the last March last 1637 bearing the sum of seven thousand eight hundred and thirty-three pounds six shillings and eight pence upon tallies stricken upon Sir Harry Knowles and the Earl of Berkshire and Edward Lord Howard, which sums are now assigned by the Marquis of Huntly to Andrew Bethune. Therefore in respect the tallies are only stricken upon the year 1639, His Majesty is pleased to desire Sir Paul Pinder to advance Mr. Bethune the said moneys as they can agree, taking it as an acceptable service to him. This I am bold to signify to you, entreating for a speedy despatch.

1637, May 27. Aboard the *Swiftsure*, in the Downs.—Captain J. Penington. [To Sir John Coke. No address.]

I have been requested by this bearer, Mr. Robert Smith, Deputy Postmaster of the town of Deal, to write unto your Honour that you would be pleased to confer the Postmaster's place on him. A careful diligent man in sending away the King's packets, and in making fires at all hours both night and day, to give us notice when he receives any for us: and further he keeps good hoys, which his predecessor never did.

1637, May 28. Tower Hill, London.—Bartholomew Haggett to Sir J. Coke, Secretary of State.

The inclosed Italian letter was found in a passenger's trunk, with beads, painted saints, and other popish matters and writings about a fortnight since, but brought to me to read to-day. I considered it might be fit for your Lordship's knowledge.

1637, June 10. Swithland.—William d'Anvers to Sir J. Coke, at his Chamber in Whitehall.

I am this day summoned by Mr. Only, a messenger of Wymondham in this county, to appear at the Council Table this term at London for my inclosures and depopulations and decay of tillage here at Swithland. I will never do these things. Neither did my father nor my grandfather that have lived here these fourscore years. But what was in tillage within the memory of any man alive is now tilled by us, the inhabitants of Swithland. We have planted some more families than formerly there hath been, and they live now better than ever they did, and not one of them that troubles or charges either the town or country, saving two old people that are relieved by us. This messenger hath summoned three poor men of this town at this time also, that in this kind are as guiltless as your Honour is of any such thing. I humbly entreat you to stop these unjust clamours and false accusations against us. I cannot well travel so far as London, unless there be some great necessity in it. As I hear from your Honour I shall direct my course. Your Honour's poor kinsman.

1637, June 13. Whitburne.—George Coke, Bishop of Hereford, to Secretary Sir John Coke, at his lodging in Whitehall.

Sir,—I am very hardly dealt with by the Dean of Arches, as you may perceive by this inclosed, which I have sent to his Grace to give him information of it, and withal to try if thereby I may get some power from his Grace for relief. If you like it you may please to seal and send it; or if you think it not fit for me to give such an hint to his Grace, you may conceal it, as you think fit. Your two sons came to me this

COKE MSS.

day, and are now with me at Whitburne, in good health; and I doubt not but to draw them with me to Hereford, whither I am now to go, upon my visitation of the Church there. They both remember their humble service to you, as doeth also, in his devoted prayers, your ever loving brother and servant.

1637, June 15. Bishop Auckland.—Thomas Morton, Bishop of Durham, to Sir J. Coke.

Salutem in Christo Jesu. Your favours are more than I can express: they have proceeded so cordially as from a father, a brother, a self. Gladly would I understand how it pleased His sacred Majesty to accept of my last book; I persuaded myself better by reason of your tender. Your former favours invite more troubles, if that either myself or this bearer, Richard Baddeley, my secretary, shall have any necessary occasion.

(1637, June 16.)—In an old handwriting.

Mr. Secretary Coke's censure of the Bishop of Lincoln.

We are now to censure a great prelate of the Church, who if he had less meddled with temporal affairs, and applied himself wholly to his proper function, might happily have prevented any censure in this Court.

Mr. Attorney hath pressed six charges against him; but the substance of all is, that he hath been too busy by himself and his servants in tampering with witnesses for the perversion of justice. This tampering is proved by sufficient evidence, and is a misdemeanour punishable by fine and imprisonment. And for his fine I concur with those that have spoken to be a terror to offenders in this kind. But for his deprivation or any declaration to that purpose, I find no matter proved worthy such a censure against a prelate of the Church, and my conscience doth not warrant me to proceed so far for these reasons.

First, the deprivation and degradation of a Bishop is to be governed (as I conceive) both for the causes and judicature by the canons and orders of the Church, whereof this Court hath no cognizance; at least they are not within my comprehension, and therefore I dare not take upon me to give sentence which may reflect beyond my knowledge upon the privileges and honour of the Church.

Secondly, I am not satisfied with the precedents Mr. Attorney hath presented; because one was decreed in the spiritual court, to which it was more proper, and the other was for an offence of a far different nature—for falsifying a will. And if the Bishop of Lincoln had been here convinced for perjury, subornation of perjury, forgery, or any such heinous sin as might justify a prelate's deprivation to all the world, this precedent might perhaps be extended to it.

But the Court having no action against him for perjury or subornation, and no forgery being proved, I dare not for the honour I bear to the prelacy and the Church consent to such a censure to be declared in this Court.

A third reason swayeth with me very much. That, if we now make a precedent of degrading upon a misdemeanour which is not limited (as heresy, blasphemy, or murder) but an indefinite offence, I fear what the consequence may be in after times, and how far it may concern all men in their offices and honours. For if [for] such an offence of arbitrary interpretation a Bishop may be degraded, why may not a nobleman, a knight, and an officer of what degree soever be deprived of his dignity and degree for the like? I dare not therefore decree a precedent of that consequence which may trench in future times, God only knoweth

to how many and how far. So I leave the Bishop with the fine above-named and with imprisonment according to the order of this Court.

1637, June 22. At sea, aboard the *Triumph*.—Lord Conway and Kilulta to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

We have had very foul weather since the 9th. We could not keep the sea so well, but some Turks have come upon the coast and have carried away some fishermen, about 36. The Earl of Northumberland has sent two ships about the Land's End and into St. George's Channel, if peradventure they may be there to take them.

1637, July 3. The *Triumph*, Dover Road.—Lord Conway and Kilulta [to Sir J. Coke]. [No address.]

Sir William Howard, who undertook the delivery of my last letter, is gone into Holland with the Prince Elector, and with him young Mr. Porter, neither of them with any more clothes or shirts than what they had on their backs. The fleet brought the Prince Elector to the entrance into the Maes. It was purposed that the Prince should have gone into the pinnace, which should have carried him to Maezland Sluice, but the wind was so galliard that he could not go out of his ship; so the *St. George* and the *Vanguard*, wherein were many of his followers, went into Goeree, and we are now come to the Road before Dover. Captain Rainborough complains of the want of the pinnace. I have heard much talk of a West India Company to be erected in England. There is not anything I should have a better affection to, if it be well directed. With a sudden gust of wind the *St. George* lost her main topmast and mizzen topmast: her lower ports were open and much water came in.

1637, July 18. Zachary Billingherst, Deputy; John Bankes, Vicar; William Parker; John Busher; Francis Parker; Fab Digges, Commissioners for Passage at Margate in the parish of St. John the Baptist in Thanet, to the Lords of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, "together with a bundle of letters."

On the last week here were at our port at Margate certain gentlemen landed who came from Rome, who testifying that they had divers presents for the Queen, upon sight of a Warrant in Latin from one William Hamilton of Her Majesty's Bedchamber were discharged. Within a while after whose departure this bundle of letters was found. In them we finding letters directed to great personages, and one of them to one of the Board, we thought fit rather to present them unto your Honours jointly.

[Enclosure.] The letters enclosed in the leathern bag are one to Sir Francis Windebank. One with the Pope's Nuntio's seal, without direction. Four to one Mr. George Corne. One to Father Philip, the Queen's Confessor.

1637, July 19. The *Triumph*, in the Downs.—Viscount Conway and Kilulta to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State.

The wind hath been long south-west, so that the ships which are at Goerée cannot come from thence, neither can the ships appointed for Sallee go from this place. The *Whelp*, which in company with two other ships went to convoy the Prince Elector's goods into Holland, in the return sprung a great leak, the ship did sink, 17 were drowned, the Captain and 40 were saved in the boat; they rowed about a day and a night and came to the Brill. The Prince of Orange is entrenched before Breda.

COKE MSS.

1637, July 19. On board the *Triumph*, in the Downs.—Algernon Percy, Earl of Northumberland. "For your Honour."

The Prince Elector coming this way for transportation to Holland I received order from Court to send three or four vessels to attend towards the King's channel the coming down of three vessels freighted with some of His Highness's train horses and goods, and to waft them over to some port of Holland; which was performed by the *Pleiades*, the *Industry*, and the 5th *Whelp*. On the 29th, going over to attend the Prince, I met the two first. This day the pilot came unto me with this letter from Captain Popham, who was the Captain of the 5th Whelp. I have sent the letter that you may inform His Majesty of the misfortune which has happened to her. I am also to desire you to know His Majesty's pleasure concerning the release of the three Dunkirkers long ago taken by the said Captain, and detained in Dover till we could have notice of the releasement of the two French pilots, which now is come, but under the hand only of a public notary, no minister of State; when I shall understand from you that His Majesty is satisfied with that certificate I shall give order suddenly herein. Last night here came to an anchor the *London*, from the East Indies, richly laden with pepper and cloves, &c.

1637, July 29. Windsor.—Thomas Erskine, Earl of Kellie, to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

The bearer hereof is an old servant of mine, to whom (when I was Captain of the Guard) I gave a yeoman's place, which by my consent he exchanged with one Mortimer, a servant to this Lord Stanhope's father, for the next post place that should fall in his gift; which happened to be Stamford, which being become void by the death of one Falkingham, the Lord Stanhope admitted him, with a condition that he should suffer the widow of Falkingham to execute the said place of postmaster of Stamford, she paying unto this my servant. 5*l* per annum; which rather than he would bring himself into his Lordship's displeasure he yielded unto. Since when the new Lord Stanhope hath commanded him to make a lease of the deputation thereof unto the said widow's son I earnestly entreat you to take this poor man's case into your serious consideration, and either authorize him to execute his place or else give some order for payment of his arrear of 250*l*.

1637, July.—The first part of a letter from the Lord Deputy and the Council of Ireland touching their relations with the Earl of Antrim.

We crave leave to make known to His Majesty that the Earl of Antrim hath not in this business dealt with this State with that clearness which might beget in us a belief of his real purpose or ability to go through with the pretended designs. At the Council the Earl having first pressed that it should be deferred to the spring, now said that it was not to be done by any other than himself whom they in the Isles admired, as he affirmed, nor yet by himself at any other time than this summer. The Earl professeth to be uncertain as to the purposes of Sir Donald McDonnell's journey into England, but they are clearly known to his Excellency and his servant Archibald Stuart from Sir Donald himself. Those Islands are not of the consideration nor the Earl so powerful there as he pretends. He asks for more barrels of powder than are here in the King's stores. If the ammunition and arms he requires should miscarry in the expedition they could not be supplied of new for the defence of the kingdom. The Earl's Regiments are in great part the sons of habituated traitors, and would be dangerous to the great body of Scottish amongst us to be secured and the intended Plan-

tation to be settled. He told us he would send into Spain for some Commanders of the Irish Regiments there. [Rest wanting.]

1637, August 4. The *Triumph*, in the Downs.—Viscount Conway and Kilulta to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

We are with all speed preparing to go to the west parts. I believe the Captains had rather be there than here, for the plenty and cheapness of those parts; but I conceive that our being there will be altogether useless. The narrowness of the sea in these parts and the joining of the countries of the Kings of France and Spain and that of the States do make this place the most likely to keep or hinder the which of them you please. The ships appointed to be sent to Captain Rainborough are gone *

1637, August 5. Tottenham.—Sir John Coke to Sir John Coke the Younger.

I had written by your brother Thomas and shall be glad to hear of his safe coming to Melbourne, and whether the sickness spreadeth any farther at Derby. We have had it near us in Tottenham divers months. The careful watch you keep will by God's favour preserve you, and the better if you suffer no free passage over Swarkeston Bridge, specially by wanderers, who in times of infection are to be restrained. Keep your own people at home, and draw to your house as little company as you can. Your letters come sometimes late. I hope that will by Mr. Withring's posts be amended. For we, the Postmasters General, have made him our deputy, that he may the better accommodate his letter office. For the good entertainment you had at Whitburn I have also given thanks to my brother. Now by you I see clearly how Bury hath dealt with us both and with our friends. I will meddle no more with him, nor suffer him to meddle with ought of mine. You brother out of like charity bestowed pains for him in a suit against Sir Erasmus Fountain, who can best tell you how he deserted both his advocate and his cause. I sent you a warrant for a buck by your brother; and herewith you shall receive two warrants, whereof one is signed by the King, the other is to the Earl of Newcastle. You shall do well to send Mr. Sydenham's letter by a stranger, and not discover it is for you. If you see cause to disperse your family, give me notice by the post and I will send for your sisters. Our progress now beginneth, and will not continue in any remote place above 20 days. Now your harvest draweth near the end I recommend you to your hawks, and advise your brother to bear them company and spare his study till his return. If the sickness continue in Derby the Commissioners must meet at Wirksworth or Ashbourne.

1637, August 8. Canbury.—Thomas Lord Coventry to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State, at Court. (Received 9th, at London.)

The last night Sir James Bagg delivered to me a warrant, signed by His Majesty, to vacate and cancel the decree and all the proceedings in the cause wherein Sir Anthony Pell was plaintiff in Star Chamber against Sir James Bagg and others. It so falleth out that the Register in whose custody that decree is at this present is out of town: what delay that might occasion (were the business in itself clear) I cannot well tell. But remembering, what I assure myself you do not forget, what a business it made when upon a like warrant from His Majesty to Sir Robert Heath, then Attorney-General, an information for His Majesty against Mr. Carver was taken off the file in a vacation time, and that after many debates in open court it was restored to the file, and the cause proceeded and Carver sentenced, I held it my duty for avoiding the like inconvenience, to desire you to represent from me in all humility to his Majesty that in this case sentence being passed Sir Anthony Pell

Coke MSS.

is so far interested in it that I do not know that His Majesty, who is most zealous to observe the rules of justice, hath at any time in any like case without the party's assent prejudiced the party's interest. The King's pardon may discharge the King's fine, but although His Majesty grant a pardon after sentence the party's interest stands good: but if the records be defaced, both the fine to the King and the interest of the party do all fall away and perish. And, as I remember, a sentence being given by the votes of the court for one Robinson against Musgrave and others for a foul conspiracy, Sir Richard Grymes, who married the daughter of Musgrave, did much importune His Majesty, before the sentence entered, that Musgrave might be omitted in the sentence for his reputation, which His Majesty in favour to Sir R. Grymes required to be done; but being informed by the Lords that it was not to be done after sentence pronounced without the consent of the party, Robinson was prevailed with to consent, and so Musgrave was omitted: and Robinson was knighted by his Majesty. And therefore, in this case, if his Majesty will be pleased to respite the execution of this warrant until his return from progress, he may then upon advice with the Lords and his learned Counsel come to such a resolution as shall be most agreeable to his own honour and justice. The fine of 3,000*l.*, which is the great matter of moment, he may without doubt pardon, and that which concerns Sir Anthony Pell being, as I remember, chiefly matter of costs, it is not unlike he may be drawn to consent, as Robinson did, and then Consensus tollit errorem. And in truth I have, ever since I served His Majesty at the Seal, constantly avoided all cancellation of Star Chamber records, as matter of high consequence in vacation time, or to do it in term but either upon motion in open court, or if it be fit to be done with more privacy in the Inner Star Chamber in the presence of the Lords. I beseech you move His Majesty herein, and let me understand his pleasure as soon as may be. You may also acquaint him that my Lord Treasurer and myself have resolved on Thursday next to examine the Bishop of Lincoln, and then he shall receive an account of that business.

1637, August 8.—Timothy Pusey to Sir John Coke.

Asks on behalf of one Thompson, postmaster of Wetherby, which town is wholly my Lady of Devonshire's, that he may continue the said office in the same place and not to be removed to York or any other place, a loss to the honest man and the town.

1637, August 13. Fulham.—William Juxon, Bishop of London, to Sir J. Coke, Secretary of State.

I have now sent you the book of rates for the Irish customs, examined by Sir Abraham Dawes: I believe you will take the first opportunity of transmitting it to my Lord Deputy. I have heard no news of Colonel Hamilton, who your Honour said would furnish Mr. Fleming; but so soon as he appears your recommendation shall make us dispense with some of our own necessities to furnish his.

1637, August 14. The Downs.—Richard Donnell, Captain of the *First Whelp*, to Secretary Coke.

Be pleased to entertain your poor servant into your worthy thoughts to think upon him for a winter ship. My Lord General hath promised me that he will not be backward. If ever I be ungrateful, then let me be a monster hateful, detestable, more than wonderful. All my employment is for the convoy at Ostend. The Prince hath besieged Breda so strongly that their own side expected the yielding of it up every day, and they are fearful of his coming to Ostend, for they took in 500 soldiers the other day.

1637, August 17. The *Triumph*, Plymouth Road.—Viscount Conway and Kilulta to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

This harbour is full of merchant ships bound for the West, being stayed here by the extremity of the weather, which doth exceed both in wind and rain. These parts are free from the Turkish pirates. Three Dutch ships that come from Pernambuco told us that the Dutch will certainly take Brazil; which if they do they will make it a very considerable place, and more to be thought on than as the Spaniard did order it. The men of Plymouth say the fishing at Newfoundland is worse than it was, and that this new charge will make it yet worse.

1637, August 20. Buckminster.—Sir Edward Hartopp, the younger, to Sir John Coke.

Thanks for preferment of my old servant Charnock, a place of more value and convenience than I expected. He is much opposed in his business with false pretences. He is advised by many friends to look to himself—they have been overheard to say that if he got this office they would get his life.

1637, August 21. Haines Hill.—Secretary Sir Francis Windebank to Sir John Coke.

Your letters from Lyndhurst of the 16th came not to my hands until yesterday, Sunday the 20th. For the business of my Lord of St. Alban's it is very true that upon a petition of his to His Majesty, representing the motives which you will find in the letter from the Lord Deputy and Council to me, which goes herewith, his Majesty holding them reasonable gave me order to prepare a letter to the Lord Deputy to warrant the allowance of 1,500*l.* to the said Earl, which letter was signed by His Majesty, and is that which you conceive to have been a Privy Seal. If this (as it seems by my Lord Deputy and the Council's letter) be contrary to the establishment, it is most fit to be stayed. But that the business passed the examination of certain lords referees, of which my Lord Marshal was one, is most certain: upon whose certificate to the purpose mentioned in this letter the whole proceeding in this business was grounded.

1637, August 30. Chiswick.—Sir John Finet to Sir John Coke.

The Poland Ambassador has come from Harwich to Greenwich, hoping His Majesty will permit him to remain there till he may receive His Majesty's more comfortable answer. I durst not make offer of personal repair to him, knowing His Majesty's just resentment. I perceive he thinks he may, by our merchants trading to Poland and remonstrating their and others danger to follow in case of utter refusal, procure access to your Honour, and from and by your Honour to His Majesty. I present to your Honour the Venetian Ambassador's humble request to His Majesty for an audience.

1637, August .—Sir Ranulph Crewe to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, at Court.

By your letters I see the King's pleasure, and may discern the strength of my Lady Savage, who hath her end. The petition exhibited by my son for redress of that exhorbitant patent procured by the late Lord Savage was truth. The late Lord Savage was the first man that procured a grant of 20 bucks and deer, whereas all former Rangers had never more than four, and those he holds at his pleasure and pays no fees to the poor Keepers. Your Honour may see by this petition how my Lord Savage upholds the profession he made before you of respects to me and my son; the right of my son in the bestowing of a principal Keeper's place in the Forest is sought to be invaded. That keepers

COKE MSS.

dependent upon my Lord Savage may hold places there he may have reason enough, and the Forest suffer, and my son may retain the title but not the right of a Forester. I most humbly beseech your Honour help my son off this rock. The place being granted to an able man before the receipt of the King's letter methinks should be a satisfactory answer, with this that it behoves the Forester to make choice of able and trusty keepers.

(1637, September 2.) Dated and endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Lord Keeper," but not signed.

I am in truth very sensible of this business put on me in a progress when I cannot attend His Majesty nor have conference with the Lords. I pray you do your best in it to change the King's purpose. And in good faith if it should be done it will be a precedent of very ill consequence and will much weaken the honour and estimation of the justice of that court. If you would of yourself get Mr. Comptroller and some other of the Lords to set in with you, I suppose it would do no harm. Thus much I have culled in this paper, thinking you may have cause to show my letter to His Majesty.

1637, September 4. The *Triumph*, in the Downs.—Algernon Percy, Earl of Northumberland. "For Mr. Secretary Coke."

The 26th August we went out to sea and there spent some days between Plymouth and the Land's End. Wanting some days of a month's victuals caused me to make use of the fair wind to bring us away for the Downs. Upon Saturday the 2nd, in the afternoon, we came out of Plymouth Sound; ever since we had a gale of wind, which made our passage shorter, and this day by noon we came here to an anchor. One of the Holland men-of-war now riding before Dunkirk missed staying, and was cast away on the sands there. The King of Spain's ships that have been so long a fitting at Dunkirk are now come out of the harbour, and ride under the fort within the Splinter. The Holland fleet that lay on the other side of the sand made divers shot at them: it will be a hard matter for them to escape the Hollanders. I am told that the Dunkirk frigates that went to the Northward have taken at least 60 Holland busses, which I am not very sorry for, since they refused His Majesty's protection.

1637, September 6.—Thomas Smythe to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary.

My Lord Treasurer's answer was, he must take more time to consider it. Withal I met with Sir Charles Harborde, who tells me that the Commissioners in Fleet Street have nothing to do with that business, but my Lord Treasurer only can do as he pleaseth, by reason the Prince hath not sued out his livery. They will take my place from me: their aims are only at me, whom they have not only discredited and defamed, but now strive to undo. My humble request is that His Majesty may understand my case, and to be assisted with your discreet advice.

(1637), September 21 (St. Nov.). Narbonne.—A. Mildemay. [No address.]

It being now more than three weeks since the Spaniards have besieged Leucata without any interruption, they have so fortified all places and passages to their intrenchments that it is not possible for the French to hinder the taking this strong fort. Two thirds of the army are of the religion. The nobility repair hither in great numbers hourly, and are going with great cheerfulness upon apparent dangers. The two Archbishops with the General are continually in council. The greatest consolation that those of the religion have in these parts is that

the papists acknowledge that, in ruining them, they are destroyed themselves.

1637, September 30.—Copy of a Royal letter to the Dean and Chapter of Bristol requiring them in nowise to suffer their lessee Pierce to build any new house or stables at the east end of the Cathedral Church to the further profanation of that place, and on the expiration of his lease his then house to become the sixth prebendal house, and so continue for ever.

1637, September.—Edward Nicholas.

A note of such public businesses as were left unperfected in September 1637.

Mr. Attorney General is to take examination of the entertainment, &c. of Prynne and Burton in their passage to their places of imprisonment.

The Merchants Adventurers are to give an account whether they will undertake to do the King's business, if he approve their choice of a Deputy for Rotterdam: and until they shall undertake the same His Majesty will suspend his approbation of their choice.

The Mayors of Newbury and Reading are the 2nd of October to give an account to the Board how the money given by Mr. Kenerick for the good of clothing in those towns is disposed of.

The Justices of the Peace of Middlesex are to attend the Board the first sitting after Michaelmas about the buildings which lead from Covent Garden to the New Exchange, in case the Earl of Bedford doth not rectify the uneven and crooked passage there upon notice from the said Justices. This was ordered 17th August last.

(?) 1637, September. London.—Philippe Burlamachi. [No address.]

Monseigneur,—On m'a envoyé de Paris la sentence que les commissaires de sa Majesté Très Chrétienne ont donné sur le fait qui était en question entre Claude Voille et moi. Je vois par icelle qu'ils ont pris connaissance de beaucoup de choses qui concernent les officiers de la maison de la Majesté de la Reine renvoyés en France, qui ont reçu leur satisfaction. Ce que je trouve et que je suis forcé de remontrer à sa Majesté est que, nonobstant l'ordre très expres qui fut donné à Monsieur Augier de maintenir et poursuivre le rabbat des six pour cent, que j'avais ordonné, fut fait aux officiers qui recoivent leurs assignations hors de l'argent de sa Majesté pour remplacer le récompense payée au dit Voille, les dits commissaires ont defendu au Sieur Laurent Vannalli de les rabattre sur les parties qui ne sont payées; Ce qui viendra au préjudice de sa Majesté. Encore que le Sieur du Jardin qui devait avoir 107,000 livres tournois hors du fonds laissé eût refusé de subir le dit rabbat, pour les prétentions d'interest qu'il avait contre sa Majesté . . . diminuat beaucoup la somme, . . . sa Majesté vient frustrée de tous côtés de ce qui était destiné pour la satisfaction des dits officiers, et sera forcé de pourvoir autres fonds pour les payer: pour lesquels il y avait provision suffisante ès les mains de Monsieur de Guinegauld sans les clauses de l'arrêt susdit. Le rèméde sera d'essayer par l'entremise des Ambassadeurs de sa Majesté de faire ôter la clause qui contient la défense de prendre le six pour cent sur les sommes qui restent encore à satisfaire. Je supplierai sa Majesté . . . prevenir le dommage qu'on cherche de me faire, séquestrant les arrérages qui me sont ajugés. Ayant payé des les mois de Juillet et Août tout l'argent que j'ai reçu pour sa Majesté en France en l'échiquier, et à ceux auxquels j'avais ordre, encore que je ne peusse être maître des assignations qu'on m'avait données jusqu'au mois de Mai 1633 . . . m'ont couté pour certain plus de quinze ou vingt pour cent par an, outre un déchet au prix des rentes de

Coke MSS.

dix ou douze pour cent. Ce que je fais en ceci n'étant pas pour mettre l'argent en ma bourse, mais pour payer ceux auxquels je suis endetté, je veus espérer que sa Majesté ne me refusera sa Royale assistance, qui me peut beaucoup avancer.

1637, October 1–10. Bruges.—Arthur Wilson to the Earl of Warwick, at Warwick House, London.

The fair easterly winds since my unlucky departure out of Zealand into these parts makes me conceive your Lordship may be in England before my letter comes to you. Notwithstanding my passport from Sir W. Boswell, and your Lordship's letter to Monsieur le Comte de Fontaine, I am detained here a prisoner in Bruges, my letters taken from me and sent to the Cardinal Infanta. They pretend this hard usage of me comes from a restraint that the Cardinal hath lately made that no man shall come from the country of rebels into these parts without his passport. I lie at the sign of the White Hart: I have written to Monsieur Jarbier [Gerbier] to Bruxelles: I doubt not he will further my release . . . My restraint here doth not so much afflict me as the interruption of my letters, besides the neglect of your Lordship's occasions.

1637, October 2. Breda Leager.—Gilbert Coke to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

Our good successes in taking the town of Breda makes me not a little ambitious to acquaint your Honour with them. What we have undertaken to attempt hath been substantially performed, even to the last works of extraordinary strength carried by us as if we could not have admitted of any opposition; but it hath not been altogether so with the Scotch, who being foully mismatched with the Dutch have been by them left in the lurch, to the loss of several very brave Scotsmen. Our three galleries were over the moat of the town and mines in the wall begun. The parley betwixt us was first beaten before the head of the English gallery; but the French, seeing the drum, little regarding the breach of civility, plucked him into their gallery, and thus rudely entertained the parley, of whose nation were also the hostages by this means. Thus is our dispute for Breda ended, methinks with ease in respect of what we suffered at Skink Sconce. Our siege hath lasted 11 weeks, and Marquis Spinola was so many months about it. We agreed of articles September 27th, they marched out 30th.

1637, October 7. Hatfield House.—Dr. John Whincop to Sir John Coke.

Thanks for your Honour's great favour in effecting that by virtue whereof I was enabled to perform all scholastical duties in the public commencement house, and consequently to receive that honour thereupon which they pleased to confer upon me. I shall be ready to testify humble thankfulness either to His Majesty or my Lord of Holland. If it please your Honour to direct this gentleman to whom the fees and duties belong, he shall discharge all.

1637, October 13. Christ Church, in Oxford.—Dr. Samuel Fell to Sir J. Coke, Chief Secretary of State.

Those many favours heretofore received from your Honour make me bold to become a humble suitor again. Heretofore I had some conference with you concerning the Bishopric of Rochester, which now, as I am informed, is become void. My suit is that you would be pleased to join with my Lord Treasurer (of whose favour I am confident) to move my Lord's Grace of Canterbury on my behalf. I conceive good hopes of

his Grace's favour towards me upon sundry occasions, and shall be glad to take any opportunity to increase his good opinion of me.

1637, October 25. Fleet.—Adam Moore to Mr. Drywood, in Covent Garden.

His Majesty has granted for 12,000*l.* his 4,000 acres in Sedgmoor, for which Mr. Wyndham says he will give 40,000*l.*, and I do confidently assure that after it is divided I can make 60,000*l.* of it. Please acquaint Mr. Secretary Coke.

1637, October 30. Whitborne.—George Coke, Bishop of Hereford, to Secretary Sir John Coke, at his lodging in Whitehall.

I have sent this included to my Lord Keeper to excuse myself for not giving institution upon his presentation without any warrant under his Lordship's hand, but only the testimony of the party himself, whom I sent up about that business, he assuring me that both his Grace of Canterbury and my Lord Keeper himself did approve my act. Yet for my better security I thought fit to write unto him, that if anything be amiss, it may be amended in due time. This bearer, now my neighbour, once an honest kinsman of Sir Francis Coke's in Derbyshire, desired to be the bearer of this letter. His name is Mr. Flacket.

1637, November 2.—Thomas Smythe to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary.

I waited on my Lord Marquis Hamilton this morning, who told me that your Honour was to make the certificate, not himself; that His Majesty would not take any forfeiture for not accounting and paying at the precise days and times mentioned in the statute, which is as much as I desire. For other my misdemeanours my humble request is that it may be referred to my Lord Treasurer, Lord Cottington, and other the Commissioners in Fleet Street to notify, that I may not be condemned unheard, especially seeing my judge and accuser is one man, Sir Charles Harborde. I humbly beseech your Honour not to think me so weak as to expect so noble a favour as this and not to be thankful, for I protest before God I intended and do still 300*l.* to my Lord Marquis and yourself for this business.

1637, November 8.—Humphrey Leigh to Sir J. Coke, His Majesty's Principal Secretary.

Since I know your love to my Lord the Lord Keeper, you will be pleased if any of the Lords Committees (besides yourself) for my imprisonment be at Theobalds to present this inclosed petition and to gain my liberty after nine days' restraint. My petition to His Majesty was delivered by Sir W. Becher on Sunday last, and His Majesty did read it himself, but laid it down, and gave no answer.

1637, November 9. Yarmouth.—Henry Davie and John Robins, Bailiffs, to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

By your Honour's noble favours we have heretofore obtained from the Honourable Board a licence yearly for the exportation of 1,000 last of herrings in strangers' bottoms, for an encouragement to the poor fishery here, and some help towards the repair of our very much decayed haven and piers. In most years we have not exported above the half. Now since it hath pleased God this year to send us such store of herrings as are sufficient, not only to serve this kingdom, but a good overplus for the supply of foreign parts, we have made suit that we may have a licence to export 1,000 last of herrings in strangers' bottoms, to endure and continue in force until the whole be exported.

COKE MSS.

1637, November 14. Rotterdam.—Robert Gore to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary.

Right Honourable and most dear Father,—Desiring your favourable pardon for the omission of that duty since my arrival here which is always loyable to your command. Your Honour will be pleased to vouchsafe the acceptance of this small mite as a token from a thankful and willing heart, which is a tierce of Rhenish wine with some green rummers which is as good as these countries can afford, and is sent me for excellent good, and in my opinion is so. I have shipped it in our cloth ship in good condition. Your obedient son to command.

1637, November 19. Buckminster.—Sir Edward Hartopp, the Younger, to Sir John Coke.

Charnock's wife being a gentlewoman, and a widow of a reasonable good fortune, taking a liking to him, cast both herself and her children's fortunes into his hands; but three or four unseasonable years succeeding that preferment, together with his own ignorance of husbandry, cast him much behindhand: but he being a dead man, his wife and children will not know how to subsist unless you continue to her son the same place. I would undertake myself to see that the place be honestly and sufficiently discharged.

1637, November 25. Trusley.—Sir Francis Coke to Sir John Coke.

Asks that his noble friend, Lady Corbet, having a certificate of showing arms and horse in this country, may be discharged by the Lords of the Council from showing them in other countries where she is not resident.

1637, November 30. Trusley.—Sir Francis Coke to Sir John Coke.

Asks consideration for Francis Eyre, who was constable when cousin Gell gathered the King's money for ships. One Ridgway doth persecute him for gathering some little money more. They are rich and he is poor.

1637, December 4.—Timothy Pusey to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

I have joined with my neighbour Justices of the Peace in a letter to the Lords to certify their Lordships how much our High Sheriff of this County of Nottingham would in the assessment for ship money abate the Hundred wherein he inhabiteth and some other Hundreds adjoining, and lay more money on our side of the country. My neighbours have entreated my particular letter to your Honour; we are willing to pay, and would not hinder the service, but loth to have such a new precedent put upon us.

1637, December 9.—Francis, Lord Cottington.

May it please your Majesty,—I have in another paper expressed the true estate of the business touching the Lord Butler's heir, the custody of whom is sought by so many pretenders. Considering how many pretenders there are of equal degree, with how much importunity to your Majesty and animosity amongst themselves, I hold it my duty to let your Majesty know what I conceive of it. By the rules of the Court of Wards and by the instructions your Majesty is there pleased to give us, no one of these pretenders is capable of the trust pretended concerning the body of the idiot and the estate descended upon him, because they are all co-heirs. Why then may not some third person have this trust, accounting for the profits as your Majesty shall ordain? The trust made by deed and conveyance from the Lord Butler himself cannot be altered, but the Lord Dunsmore and Mr. Porter may (as by the law they are bound) give your Majesty a just account of the per-

formance of that trust, and so in effect all comes within your Majesty's disposing, and peradventure no just exception to be taken by any party.

1637, December 22. Dublin.—Dr. Alan Cooke to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary.

I am bold at this time in the behalf of Sir Edward Winkfield; he is your neighbour in the Vartries. As for the difference of land between your Honour and himself, which is not much, I presume he hath written that he will give you satisfaction; and he will be a necessary instrument in the countenancing those which shall come to plant the land. I presume some letters will come over to your Honour against me concerning the exercising of admiral jurisdiction within the Province of Leinster, a thing never heard of before now, but every man living by the seaside that is but a freeholder challengeth all wrecks and droits either by grant or prescription. I intend to send a messenger of purpose to Sir Henry Marten of all my proceedings sithence I had my patent. Generally it is opposed, and my pains returns wholly to the benefit of His Majesty and the Vice-Admiral. I must confess without the assistance of friends it is impossible for one man to undergo so great a burden, it being the general cause of the whole kingdom against His Majesty, as the particulars when they come to be seen will demonstrate.

1637, St. Stephen's Day, December 26.—George Coke, Bishop of Hereford, to Secretary Sir John Coke.

I most heartily thank you for your care of me about Hampton, which against all conscience and equity hath been of late years laid upon the Bishops by the cunning of those that of right ought to do it, and held all those lands of the Bishop, which when he had them in his own hands did enable him to do it. I have sent my account to his Grace, humbly craving favour as not suspecting any offence, if it came any time before New Year's day (as I did from Bristoll) which I had not passed, though I had had no notice from you of it. I have given a little touch again to his Grace about Hampton, begging only some means to remove it from our quarter sessions jury, who are in these cases, and in all other, against the church, and specially against the Bishop most partial. If my cousin Sergeant, or cousin Thomas could direct any fit way for me, I would willingly undergo it. If you can fairly get me left out for the Lent sermons, I should be heartily glad of it; but if no, I will be prepared to prevent the worst so well as I can. Nothing so much discourageth me in it as the defect of my eyes, which my bad memory hath always in my sermons enforced me to use, which now I cannot at all, except in a very light place, without spectacles.

(1637, about.) A printed sheet headed:

"By the King.—Orders for Thorow Postes and Carriers riding in Poste in Our Affairs." Subscribed by "Charles Stanhope, Knight of the Bath, Lord Stanhope of Harington, Master and Comptroller General of His Highness Postes."

The preamble states the Lords of the Privy Council, endeavouring heretofore the like furtherance of the service of the State as well in having such as ride in their Prince's affairs as the speedy dispatch of packets in all places where posts were erected and ordained, considering that for the service of the one a daily fee is allowed, and for the other no certain wages at all, but the hire of the horses let out, and that often ill paid, whereby they stand not so bound to the one as to attend to the other: and that the towns and countries besides became many ways vexed and

Coke MSS.

perplexed by the over great liberty of riders in post, especially by such as pretend public service by special commission, contrary to the King's meaning, or their Lordships' orders, for the benefit and relief of his Highness' servants and subjects, and more regard to the good usage of all owners of horses and the beasts themselves, think it expedient to direct and set down sundry necessary orders indifferent for all parties to observe and follow.

1. In all places where posts are laid for the packet they, as persons most fit, shall have pre-eminence of furnishing of horses to all riding in post (that is to say) with horn and guide by commission. And if it fall out that couriers or thorough posts riding in our affairs by special commission come so thick or in such numbers that their ordinary provision will not suffice, then the posts shall be supplied with horses taken up where they may be hired.

2. That none be holden to ride on public affairs but with special commission signed by one of the Principal Secretaries of State, or six at least of the Privy Council or the Master and Comptroller-General of the Posts, for all journeys outwards and from the Court only: and to the Court the Lords of the Privy Council of Scotland, the Deputy in Ireland, the President or Vice-President of the Council established in the North, or in the Marches of Wales, the Governor of Berwick, any ambassador, governors of towns or agents beyond the seas, the Warden of the Cinque Ports, or his Lieutenant of Dover, specially sending to the Court, to the body of the Council or Secretaries of State. The posts or owners of horses may demand for the hire of each horse after the rate of 2½*d.* the mile, besides the guide's groats. But of all others riding post with horn and guide about their private business the hire and prices are left to the parties' discretions to agree and compound within themselves.

3. No person, riding in post by commission or otherwise, to ride away the horse of any man, post or other, not having first paid and satisfied for the hire, nor ride them further than the next immediate stage without consent, nor charge any horse so taken to ride in post with any mail or burden (besides his rider) that exceedeth 30 lbs., nor offer to ride any man's horse above seven miles the hour in summer, viz., from April 1 to September 30, nor above six in winter, which shall be accounted the rest of the year; the parties offending to be stayed until they have given present satisfaction or security.

4. In case the post be overburdened, from any cause, the constables and magistrates of the places shall take order from time to time that horses be provided for all riding in post by commission or specially sent as aforesaid, in such sort as they were subject to do before there were any posts there, and as in places where are yet no standing posts at all.

No date.—Petition to the King of Walter Long, "prisoner in the Tower of London," having manifested his hearty sorrow and in all humble submission acknowledged his error, and having also given satisfaction for the fine of 2,000 marks imposed upon him by the censure of the High Court of Star Chamber, asks release.

1637–8, January 16. Whitborne.—George Coke, Bishop of Hereford, to Secretary Sir John Coke, at his lodging at Whitehall.

I humbly thank you for both your letter about Hampton Stanke, and am well disposed, as in all events, what I can no more for help, to do no less than to be patient. Mr. Westfaleing hath gone beyond the Bishops of late days in that business, having been so serviceable to the Bishops that, having got into his hand all the records, he hath

produced only those that made against the Bishop, but conceals those that may make for him. And this I can declare by so probable a reason that I would willingly adventure the cause upon the hearing before any wise and just judge or arbitrator: but he is so politic and so plies the justices in the country that he hath so far got the advantage of me, that were it not for Sir Robert Harly, and one Mr. Scudamore, and one or two more, I should have scarce any to speak for me. He also leads all tenants so strongly, and is so well acquainted with all the jurymen of the country that there is no standing against him. And I know he will do as much with the Judges when they come down as may be done to attempt such good men. If therefore by your means I might obtain but reasonable favour from them, or either of them (which I think are Judge Jones and Judge Davenport) that they would be pleased to show any reasonable inclination to my part, I doubt not but by their means I might bring the matter to a reasonable composition, which now is the uttermost of my aim. My son John lives with us at home, I thank God, like an honest man, and takes exceeding great pains at his book: and my son William also as yet lives very orderly at Oxford, as Dr. Radeclif, the Principal of Brasennose, by his letter hath signified unto me, a man whom before I never heard of. My son Thomas is about to sell his parsonage of Histon, with the advowson of the vicarages: he is offered 1,500*l.* for it by my cousin Bates. I beseech you what you think fit to advise him, let him have your counsel and direction; lest he lay out his money either in a worse purchase, or use it in a more dangerous way.

1637–8, January 25. Whitborne Court.—George Coke, Bishop of Hereford, to Secretary Sir John Coke, at his lodging in Whitehall.

I am at this time straitened for the sending up of the monies I owe to the King for tenths and first fruits, and 45*l.* for dilapidations to be paid in to these several places, as this note included signifies. I have the money lying by me, but can neither change it into gold nor by way of return get any man in these parts to pay it for me at London, I delivering him so much for it here, which was always my usual fashion. I beseech you therefore that you will speak to my Lord Treasurer to spare me for it till the beginning of Easter term next, at what time, by God's gracious permission, I will not fail to pay it. And that his Lordship will be pleased to save me from all charges or arrearages which by that delay may haply fall upon me if he help me not.

1637-8, January 27.—Docket.

1. License to W. Child to inclose a coney warren at Cuddesden, Oxon.
2. 6,420*l.* to be paid to Henry Percy, acknowledged by his Majesty to be due to him.
3. Edward Walter to be Chester Herald.
4. Henry Litton to be Rouge Dragon.

1637–8, January.—Edward Nicholas to Mr. Secretary Coke.

"A note of such public businesses as were left unfinished."

Ships to be sent against the pirates of Algiers.

Concerning castles and forts.

Ling, constable of Fifield, in Essex, who is prisoner in the Fleet, and under Mr. Attorney-General's examination concerning a refractory return made by him touching shipmoney.

Josias Wood, constable of the hundred of Harlowe, in Essex, now prisoner in Newgate for refusing to submit to execute the warrant of the Sheriff of Essex for shipping business.

COKE MSS.

Mr. Solicitor to give accompt of the business of Starch.

Captain Duppa to give an answer to the petition of the Brewers of London, who complain that they have not malt sufficient.

1637–8, January 26 (N.S.) Cologne.—Bilderbeck. [No address.]

Je prends la hardiesse de vous importuner pour une affaire qui me touche, lequel est le paiement des arriérages de plusieurs années de la pension que je tire de 30 livres sterlings par an, duquel jusque en çâ je n'ai su avoir satisfaction, nonobstant tous les devoirs y employés. Je me réjouirai d'avoir de moyen de vous témoigner par des effets que je suis votre très humble et obéissant serviteur.

1637–8, February 2. London.—Endorsed by Sir John Coke,

"Prince Elector's Declaration for restitution of the Palatinate." Historical Statement and Protestation (in Latin).

1637–8, February 3. The Earl of Warwick to Mr. Secretary Coke.

Mr. Solicitor hath prepared this commission fit for His Majesty's signature, and I have sent it to you earnestly entreating your favour to get it despatched; for I have a tall ship in the Downs stayed upon nothing but this Commission. It must be signed inside and outside, that so it may have the speedier despatch.

1637–8, February 3. Manor at York.—Sir Edward Osborne. [No address.]

There is one William Barker of this county, who it seems hath been lately convicted and condemned at a late sessions holden for the county of Middlesex for clipping His Majesty's coin, and being reprieved is within 40 days to be transported by one Captain Timothy Casselton to the parts beyond the seas, as is pretended by Thomas Barker his brother, who for that purpose is deputed by the said Captain Casselton. Before the said William Barker's departure he repairs into Yorkshire. He is now prisoner with the pursuivant attending this Council, and being in execution for the said money (under a decree) cannot be set at liberty, unless it be really true that this be the very William Barker that was condemned, and that the reprieve which here I send be under His Majesty's own hand, *whereof we are somewhat doubtful, in regard it is so unevenly written.*[1] I beseech your direction by the next post, otherwise the 40 days will be out, and then if these things be true the fellow will be in danger of his life.

1637–8, February 5. Docket.—A licence to travel to Henry Philpott, of the county of Southampton, Esquire, with two servants, 40*l.* in money, and his necessary carriages, for three years from the time of his departure. His Majesty's pleasure signified and procured by Mr. Secretary Coke.

(Signed) Jo. More.

1637–8, February 12. Handforth.—Sir William Brereton to Sir John Coke.

I cannot by any endeavour shape or proportion my expressions to those obligations which your multiplied respects have placed with me. I beseech you accept such maimed returns of gratitude as I am able to present, which are at this season no better than a taste of my cornfowl.

1637–8, February 14. Whitburne Court.—George Coke, Bishop of Hereford, to Sir J. Coke, at his lodgings in Whitehall. (Received at Newmarket.)

---

[1] "It is the King's hand." [Note by Sir J. Coke.]

I cannot avoid a hearing at these Lent Assizes for Hampton, in which I am like to be drowned, partly by the late inundations, and specially by Mr. Westfaling's storms, which he will bring upon me; who is now at London, to solicit the judges and to get counsel against me. My desire is no more than that it be referred to arbitrators the best in the country to determine it, or that it be discharged for the present at the equal charges of Mr. Westfaling, myself, and the tenants, and after upon a legal trial without disadvantage on either side for him to defray all upon whom it shall be cast by law. I fear Mr. Westfaling, who is now at London, will prevent me of all the best counsel that come this circuit. If I could be provided by any means with counsel as may be equal with his I should less fear. I hear by cousin Streethay that my cousin Bess hath been a wife and now is a widow, and I should be glad to hear that she is like to be a mother.

1637–8, February 15.—Philippe Burlamachi. [No address.]

M. le Sécretaire Windebank a preparé la bille et l'envoyé en Court pour la Royale signature. Les lettres de Paris venues hier moi portent avis de la réception de mes lettres avec les documents envoyés à mon frère pour présenter à Monsieur le Comte de Leicester.

Il monstra grande intention de me favoriser, mais disant qu'il ne vouloit recevoir règle ni direction en ce particulier. Je supplie votre Excellence de prendre à cœur l'intérêt da sa Majesté qu'on fasse solliciter les parties, pour les tirer hors des mains des Français, car les dits deniers ne sont bien ou ils sont. Que sa Majesté fasse donner ordre à Monsieur le Comte et à Monsieur l'Ambassadeur ordinaire de solliciter jointement l'altération de l'arrêt, car comme il est, il est infiniment préjudiciable à sa Majesté. Le même pour une partie de 2,500 livres sterlings ou 25,000 livres tournais que effectivement appartiennent à sa Majesté. * Si le Trésorier défunt ne m'eut abusé par ses promesses je n'eusse eu que faire à solliciter en France, mais j'eusse retenu l'argent en mes mains. M. le Vicomte Falkland était présent quand il m'abusa outre toute honnéteté pour avoir refusé lui payer 4,000 livres sterlings. Les douces paroles et promesses du commencement, et puis ses dures menaces et insolences après qu'il m'eut embarqué, sont cause de ma ruine. Si votre Excellence, avec Monseigneur le Grand Trésorier, voulussent prendre la peine, avec un auditeur en une demie heure le tout serait liquide. Le Duc de Rohan est arrivé à Zurie, ayant parlé et conféré avec le Duc Bernard en son passage en une villette de Messieurs de Berne.

1637–8, February 19. Westminster.—Secretary Sir Francis Windebank. "For your Honour."

The Sheriffs of London were yesterday at the Board, called thither by their Lordships and reprehended for their slowness in that great service of the shipping. They have undertaken to provide three, amounting in the total to 1,400 tons, to be in a readiness to go out with the rest of the fleet. Sir J. Penington advises that Dunkirk French and Holland men-of-war daily pillage His Majesty's subjects. My Lords of the Admiralty order him to continue at sea till the great fleet is ready. Antelope defective, Convertine to take her place. Council of War to consider Earl of Newport's survey of the ports and forts. Asks that instructions for Sir Arthur Hopton into Spain and revocation of the Lord Aston may be prepared. A ship is ordered by the Admiralty to be ready in 20 days. Withrings will send an express into Spain to warn the Lord Aston to be at the seaside. I find

Mr. Fanshawe unwilling to undertake this service. The express should have His Majesty's safe conduct.

1637–8, February 20. London.—Jam. Howell to Sir J. Coke, Knight, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State, at Newmarket.

I presume Sir J. North hath before now been with your Honour about a manuscript of mine, which contains some small fruits of my observations abroad by way of historical discourse, couched under a disguise. There are many things that redound much to the honour of our King and State, and all is truth and res gestæ. I humbly crave a favourable construction and attend your perusal.

1637–8, February 20.—William Juxon, Bishop of London and Lord Treasurer, to Sir J. Coke, Knight, His Majesty's Principal Secretary, at Court.

Mr. Bray, His Majesty's servant, hath attended me to peruse this warrant for His Majesty's signature for erecting the office of Aulnage of Linen Cloths, which I find by His Majesty's Counsel is a very ancient office, but hath not been thought fit to be revived since Edward the 3rd's time. The Schedule of fees are too great. I have abated upon every particular about one half. I have caused Guernsey and Jersey to be omitted. A power sought to search ships I have caused to be left out. The proclamation prepared by Mr. Attorney General for every man to sow hemp and flax, he is of opinion, and I agree with him, should be made stay of for a time: because it will else be rumoured to be only to usher in that office of Aulnage.

1637–8, February 27. London.—Sir Job Harbie to Sir John Coke.

Having understood that Symonds, the adversary of the widow and orphans of my deceased brother and myself, soliciteth at Newmarket to cross His Majesty's gracious reference, I will manifest proof of my zeal to end the business, and at your happy return be an humble suitor to have the cause heard and determined.

1637–8, February. Draft by Sir J. Coke, "Proclamation put forth at Newmarket."

His Majesty understanding that by the liberty now taken to keep greyhounds about his Court, and in the places adjoining, the game of hares is destroyed, where they ought to be preserved for his royal desport, doth thereupon strictly hereby inhibit and forbid as well the followers of his Court as other gentlemen, and all persons of what quality so ever, to keep or suffer to be kept any greyhounds or mongrels within ten miles where his Court shall reside. And withal commandeth all his gamekeepers and such as have charge thereof diligently to search and inquire for all such greyhounds and mongrels as shall remain within that compass, and to seize the same, and cause them to be presently put away, hanged up, or otherwise destroyed, as they will answer the contrary at their perils.

1637–8, March 2. Suffolke House.—Theophilus Howard, Earl of Suffolke to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

For His Majesty's especial service. A letter from my Lieutenant of Dover Castle that a ship from the Canaries four or five days since met with the French King's fleet in two parts, one by Plymouth 18 ships, and by Portland 24 ships, the Admiral 250 tons, all the rest very small ships but full of men.

1637–8, March 7. Westminster.—Edward Nicholas to Sir J. Coke. Principal Secretary of State, at Tottenham.

According to His Majesty's pleasure, signified in your letter of the 6th, I have inclosed sent your Honour the paper which by His Majesty's

command I drew and presented to him at Beaulieu near seven years since. I shall obey your directions in keeping secret this great alteration, to my loss, but I hope it may be to His Majesty's advantage.

1637–8. March 8. A paper endorsed, "A true copy of the Emperor of Russia his letters to His Majesty in answer to the letters sent him for the release of Mrs. Anne Barnsley, an English imprisoned gentlewoman. Translated out of Russ into English by the Emperor's sworn interpreter."

Through the mercy of our God, hath visited us in the East, and guided our feet in the way of peace: the same our God in Trinity we praise his merits.

We, Great Lord Emperor and Great Duke Michael Feodorvich, of all Russia absolute Upholder, &c.

Whereas in the year 1637 to our Imperial Majesty your Kingly Majesty have written that you, our loving brother, have been informed by your subjects of Barnesley Hall, in Worcestershire, that their kinswoman, Anna Barnesley, hath been married in our empiredom of Russia unto a French Baron; and he afterwards, under colour to show her the manner of living of the nuns in our dominions, brought her into a cloister, where, much against her expectation and will, she was long detained, and at last rebaptized after the manner of our Church.

After this, as you, our loving brother, hath heard, the said Frenchman died a violent death: and thereupon a second marriage was offered unto her (your, our loving brother's, subject) which she refusing brought upon her a greater mischance, and she sent into a close prison, far into the country where she is kept far from all her friends and country.

And our Imperial Majesty you, our loving brother, cannot believe doth approve of any forcible proceedings in that kind, which you, our loving brother, is informed is contrary to the laws of our Church. And that our Imperial Majesty, as you, our loving brother, are informed, doth so respect strangers in our dominions as to give freedom and liberty of conscience to all to use their religion free and to force none, especially your, our loving brother's, subjects.

And therefore to our Imperial Majesty you, our loving brother, have thought good to recommend her grievous case that we, Great Lord, will give our strict commands that she and her children be forthwith released, and have the common benefit and freedom with all other strangers in our dominions; or else to return to you our loving brother's realm, her native country, the which of our Imperial Majesty you our loving brother do most earnestly desire.

For answer whereof in the first place—

To our Imperial Majesty in your letters you have not given us our titles of Vatskey, Rustoveskey, Yereslaveskey, Udorskey, Condinskey: and in place of Everskey Land is written Everskey Mewe, and in place of Cuberdinskey is written Cuberdinskey Mewe, and the Duke of Udorskey is not written. But you should have written Cuberdinskey Land Charraskey Udorskey Dukes.

Also to our Imperial Majesty in your letters is not written according to the old fashion. But you our brother have therein sent your picture, wherein we cannot conceive what should be your meaning therefore. For in all former times hath been sent to our Imperial Majesty by our loving brother the King's Majesty Jacobus and your father, whom God hath now taken to himself, all whose letters were written unto us in another fashion.

Therefore we our Imperial Majesty now desire your Kingly Majesty our brother Carolus in your Kingly letters hereafter to write our name and

true titles, as all other great potentates write unto us, both Christian and Heathen Princes, for the Heathens do give us our full titles and name.

And for your picture neither you nor your father have ever heretofore sent us the like, so that these your letters are not written as in all former times.

And we the Emperor's Majesty do greatly marvel that our Imperial Majesty's titles in many places are so miswritten, and your Kingly Majesty's picture sent us, whereof we know no reason, which makes us wonder exceedingly.

Also by our Imperial Majesty's officers in the Presulskey office we have demanded of your Agent, Simon Digby, who hath seen these your letters, the reason thereof. He saith they have been written by some new Secretary, who is unacquainted and knew no better, in regard the old Secretary was absent on some occasion: for which neglect when your Kingly Majesty shall know thereof, he will be severely punished. Also your Agent, Simon Digby, informed us that in regard your Kingly Majesty our brother's old Secretary might be in some other city where the plague was hot, and so not admitted to your Kingly Majesty's Court. But howsoever now, we our Imperial Majesty desire you our brother that you will always hereafter give order to your Secretaries that they shall not leave out any of our titles which always have been sent unto your Majesty out of our Presulskey office by our State Chancellor, that our Imperial Majesty may not lose our reputation in the least point.

And that to our Imperial Majesty your Kingly Majesty our brother will cause that your Secretaries may write to our Imperial Majesty our name and titles right, according to the old fashion and without your Majesty's picture, as it is written to us from all other Princes, both Christian and Heathen, and as it hath been always written to our Imperial Majesty by the great King our brother of blessed memory, Jacobus, your Kingly Majesty's father, and as to our Imperial Majesty you our brother have always formerly written. And the Secretary that hath been so disrespective to lessen and leave out our titles which formerly have been given us, to our Imperial Majesty's great dishonour, we our Imperial Majesty desire you our Kingly brother to give order that he may be punished according to his desert, that others may take example not to do the like.

And whereas to our Imperial Majesty your Kingly Majesty doth write concerning the widow Anna Barnesley, who was married to the French Baron, that she might have her liberty of conscience to hold her own religion, or to give her liberty to come to her country.

Thereof we the great Emperor give you our brother to understand that the same wife's man was a Frenchman, Jean Dexamon by name, who hath christened themselves in our Christian faith, which is the only glorious Grecian faith: and that of their own free will, without any forcing of them thereunto. And they have also children that are christened of the true Christian faith, which are here in our country in good men's keeping, and are brought up in the true Christian faith. And whosoever desireth of any nation to be of the true Christian faith, and will willingly rebaptize themselves, they hold our true Christian religion fast without any alteration, insomuch that they desire not to be of any other religion so long as they live upon earth.

And further it is not unknown to your Kingly Majesty our brother that your subjects that here live with us are none of them christened of the true Christian faith against their will and desire. Also here are in our Imperial Majesty's dominions of other nations of several religions

from several Princes that here live and keep their religion free; which are not forced to the true Christian religion.

Also her father hath lived here many years in our dominions, and in the true Christian faith he is not christened. And by force, neither he nor any else, are christened here, unless they have a desire thereunto. And for the widow Anna Barnesley being christened into the only true faith, which is the glorious Grecian faith according to the holy apostles and holy fathers, which God hath ordained, therefore she cannot be released to go into her former belief, neither can she be admitted to depart from hence to come for England to you our brother, according to your desire, because she is christened with her own free will. So that if we should let her go free, our glorious Grecian faith would be thereby greatly scandalized.

And whereas our Imperial Majesty hath received letters from your Kingly Majesty that the widow Anna is in prison many miles from Muscoe, therein your Majesty is not truly informed, for we have given no such order, neither is she at all in prison. But she is sent to be under command to be taught to learn truly to understand the true glorious Grecian holy faith, that she may not be a scandal to our true and holy religion. And her children are free from all wrong or oppression.

Dated in Muscoe our Royal Palace the 8th day of March 1637.

1637–8, March 12.—Edward Cecil, Viscount Wimbledon, to Sir John Coke.

Asks when Mr. Secretary Coke will certify His Majesty's pleasure concerning the appointment by the Commissioners of their clerks, and the settling the salaries of such clerks. The Commissioners will not sit often before the blessed time.

1637–8, March 17. Docquett.—A license under the Signet for Thomas Scott Esq. to travel into the parts beyond the seas with two servants and 50*l.* in money.

1637–8, March 19. St James.—Ma. Countess of Dorset, to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

I am a suitor to you now in the behalf of Mr. Perkins whom formerly you have written for to the Lord Deputy: if you do him the like favour again, it will now be more available unto him, he being in Ireland. Once more a letter from you to the Lord Deputy will make this honest man a possessor of his own, which if he lose he is undone. I have received some curtesies from him, and you can never do good to an honester man.

1637–8, March 21. His lodging at the Seven Stars in the Strand.—Sir Richard Cave. [No address]. Endorsed by Sir J. Coke "Ordnance."

I am commanded by His Majesty to declare to you the sense of my master the Prince Elector concerning his request and desires of His Majesty's approbation of His Highness taking arms and of such assistance as His Majesty shall be pleased to bestow upon him. His Highness, thinking it necessary for his honour and fortunes to appear in his own cause, having a fair opportunity offered, doth beseech His Majesty to approve thereof as an action befitting the condition wherein he lives and the expectation of the world. He desires a free gift of money and munition, or cannon, or victual or whatsoever His Majesty can best spare, and leave to raise troops within His Majesty's dominions, and to favour the undertaking of any voluntary cavaliers that will for love or honour follow his fortune: and that in this course His Majesty will vouchsafe protection, as a nephew that will attempt nothing but with his allowance.

Coke MSS.

1637–8, March 23. Whitehall.—Endorsed "Copy to the Lord Deputy in favour of Luke Toole."

This gentleman Mr. Luke Toole came from Ireland, as he hopeth by your permission and without offence. His journey as he protesteth had no other end but to make his particular condition known to me, and to entreat my intercession to your Lordship to dispose of him in some convenient place, where by his honest industry he may sustain his many children. He extolleth your Lordship's justice and confesseth it to be equal to the poor as to the rich. I had heretofore sent him word that your Lordship of your own noble and compassionate disposition had resolved to provide for him, and that it might be more for his advantage to forbear that troublesome journey. He knoweth by this time that the friend who drew him over gave him no good counsel, and that it cost him more and to less purpose than if he had stayed at home. My request to your Lordship is that this mischance may not make him less in your favour, or hinder your good intention towards him.

1637–8, March 24. Docket, signed Abra. Williams. Grant to Thomas Myan Knight Harbinger of 5,000*l.* out of arrearages of rents &c. due to King James at the time of his decease, in consideration of release of a debt of 3,774*l.* due to him from His Majesty.

1638, April 1. Copy of a letter from His Majesty's Postmasters (at Whitehall) to Sir Robert Chester, who has committed to prison the postmaster of Royston, without complaint made to them. They desire him to hasten the proofs of those particulars wherewith he is charged. It seemeth that a horse taken for Sir W. Penniman was the occasion of Haggett's commitment: we have sufficient testimony to justify his carriage.

1638, April 2. Copy of a letter to the Lord Deputy for Luke O'Toole and Edward Byrne.

1638, April 5. Docket.

1. Grant to Prince James of Office of Lord High Admiral.

2. Sir Basil Dixwell to be His Majesty's Game Preserver at Folkestone.

3. 541*l.* to be paid to Alexander Herriot for jewellery.

4. Allowance of 6*l.* per diem to Sir Arthur Hopton, appointed Ambassador to Spain.

1638, April 6. The King to the Corporation of Derby.

The King understanding that the Bailiffs and Burgesses of Derby with the rest of that Corporation are owners of a house near the town on the Darwent side desires that they will make choice to be their tenant of Sir Cornelius Vermuyden, who with his partners had undertaken a work very acceptable to the King about the lead works at Wirksworth and to make the river of Darwent to be navigable till it fall into Trent. Indorsed by Sir John Coke. "Wm. Bates house"—

1638, April 10. Sherborne.—John Digby, Earl of Bristol. [No address.]

Having married my eldest daughter unto Arthur Chichester son and heir to the now Lord Viscount Chichester in Ireland, I am informed that there hath been of late a suit commenced against the said Lord Chichester by John Chichester Esquire His Majesty's ward, who hath laid claim to all the lands the said Lord now possesseth in Ireland: which lands being of the acquiring of the Lord Arthur Chichester deceased were settled upon Edward now Lord Viscount Chichester his brother, and he hath thereof remained quietly possessed for the space of 13 or 14 years. My request unto you is for your assistance that the

answer of my Lord Deputy may not, by the means of those that procured His Majesty's letter, be detained from His Majesty's sight, whereby His Majesty shall not have true information of the cause and so may be moved likewise hereafter upon other undue suggestions to write other letters in the cause, which may be of great prejudice and trouble unto my sons estate. But that His Majesty will be pleased that cause may be left to due course of law. My son Chichester and his father are absent in Ireland and have no friends in Court.

1638, April 12. Thurleton.—Mr. Robert Pullen to Sir John Coke. Having had offer of your noble favours for Sir Edward Hartopp's sake, I move your honour to be recommended to the Lord Keeper in whose gifture is the Vicarage of Trinity in the City of Coventry, where I am not unknown and not unbeloved. I have promised to wait on my good friends at Buckminster.

1638, April 12. Sir George Chudleigh to Sir John Coke.
Recommends Thomas Camerton to the favour of the Officers of His Majesty's Navy to procure him some constant employment worthy of his age and experience.

1638, April 13. Dover Castle.—Sir John Manwood to the Governor of Calais. Endorsed "copy of my letter to the Governor of Callais touching John Gross, Richard Stevenson, and Thomas Huxton of Yarmouth."
The esteem your merits most justly challenge assures me that you will indifferently balance the injury done to some of His Majesty's subjects of Great Britain by some Frenchmen in a sloop of Calais. The examination of the Englishmen I send you, and am confident you will strictly examine the Frenchmen under your command, and certify the errors are committed on those Frenchmen, as also satisfy the damage they have committed according to the examination, wherein I suppose you will do an acceptable service to your King, and also satisfy His Majesty of Great Britain.

1638, April 25. Whitburn Court.—George Coke, Bishop of Hereford, to Sir J. Coke, at his house in Garlick Hill, London.
My payments in London are 600*l.* which I promised to pay this term; which I thought to have paid by the sale of my land at Baldock. I have sent by Periam my servant 235*l.*, all the gold I could possibly get in the country, beseeching you to give help either for payment, or deferring till next term. Upon my word I have in my hand so much present money as will satisfy all, only it is in silver a burden too heavy for one man to bear. If I could know what recusants have compounded for in this diocese, I am informed that I might get particular notice of all the rest that have not compounded and yet are convict, by which I think the King suffers loss.
Endorsed by Sir J. Coke "Hereupon lent to his servant Periam for the use here expressed 100*l.* per acquittance."
1638, May 3. Wallingford House—James, Marquis of Hamilton, to Sir John Coke.
Asks favour for the cause of William Moorhead referred to Sir John Coke.
Draft of Sir John Coke's report in the matter showing that 500*l.* allowed by the King for the funeral of Sir George Douglas late Ambassador in Poland and paid to William Moorhead had been paid as to 180*l.* upon the corpse and servants, and as to 320*l.* to his brother and administrator James Douglas.

COKE MSS.

1638, May 3. Norwich.—Robert Sumpter, Mayor, and others, to Sir John Coke.

Asks favourable consideration of the great inconveniences that have befallen the city by means of a proclamation commanding the carriage of all our stuffs and other commodities made of wool and part of wool to Blackwell Hall in London to be viewed and searched, contrary to the practice of former times. Petition for a reference to the Honourable Board.

1638, May 4. Sir Henry Marten, Judge of the Admiralty Court, to Sir John Coke.

Refers to His Majesty's pleasure having been intimated that the French ship *Fortune* be restored at the instance of the French Ambassador. The parties must come before him, and he must determine the matter in a legal way.

1638, May 5. Sir Miles Fletewood to Sir John Coke Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

I have been lately employed by His Majesty's immediate command to contract with the tenants of Hanslop within the Honor of Grafton, and I was directed to have treated with one Mr. Tyrrell that hath lately obtained a grant of this manor, of whom the King is desirous to resume that manor and to give satisfaction for the money that he disbursed, which Tyrrell hath refused and now it is to be considered whether Mr. Tyrrell's grant be sure. It pleased His Majesty to refer the hearing and report of this business by the motion of the Earl of Dorset, the chief Steward of that Honor, to the Lord Treasurer and the Lord Cottington. The poor tenants cannot persuade Mr. Warwick to get them a day of hearing, therefore I beseech your Honour to move the Lord Treasurer and the Lord Cottington tomorrow that they will appoint a speedy day for the hearing thereof.

1638, May 13. His house in Bray in Berkshire.—Sir Henry Marten (Judge of the Admiralty Court) to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

I received your Honours letter signifying His Majesty's pleasure concerning the letters of reprisal granted unto Henly and Polhill, that they should not be put in execution until His Majesty should give further order. Henly's answer was that his ships were out and he knew not where, and he could not tell how to restrain them or call them back. Concerning Polhill I make no doubt but I shall receive from him the like or a more untoward answer. I am out of hope that this course will have that effect which either the Ambassador for the States expecteth, or His Majesty graciously intendeth. I should advise that a supersedeas should be granted under the Great Seal of England unto them both, to stay the execution of their Commission until Michaelmas or Allhallowtide next. I know Polhill will be of the two the more refractory and peremptory, and my words will have no power with him.

1638, May 15. Whitborne Court.—George Coke, Bishop of Hereford, to Secretary Sir John Coke at his lodging in Whitehall.

Sir, How far my son hath gone with cousin Bates I cannot tell, only I know that he hath always told me that he never gave promise of any bargain or sale of Histon parsonage, but with caution of my liking and consent, which as yet I never have given. I was about two years since willing it should be sold, and thereupon gave way both to cousin Streethay and my son to get a chapman for it, and was acquainted with their offer of it, as to some others, so at last to cousin Bates, with her desire and resolution to deal for it. But about Christmas last, as I remember,

or before, finding good cause to alter my mind, I required my son to signify so much both to cousin Streethay, and cousin Bates, which belike came not to her in such due time, but that she had provided some of her money for it. Thus as I take it stands the case that either my cousin must suffer loss by her money lying void, or my son both against my will and to his own and the rest of his brothers' danger of undoing be compelled to sell it. I fear not to make any just and indifferent man my judge; and though I love my niece Bates well, as I have good cause both for her own and her honoured father's sake, yet I intreat leave first to care for my own, without offence or pressure. Cousin Bates may bestore her money better otherwhere; or in case this be sold she shall doubtless have the first offer. I humbly thank you for the money you have laid out for me which, by God's grace, I will be careful in due time to repay. The grange which you mention with all the particulars I will not fail, so soon as possibly I can, to give you account of. Mr. Watts I know, as also how regarded by my Lord Keeper's having heretofore had a letter from his Honour concerning him; in regard to whom I will be ready to do him what favour I can.

1638, May 17. Examinations received from the Lord Warden [of the Cinque Ports] of John Grosse, Richard Stevenson and Thomas Hunton of Yarmouth taken before Sir John Manwood, Lieutenant of Dover Castle. Their fisher boat in a voyage from Yarmouth to Hampton boarded off Folkestone by a shallop from Calais manned by 10 Frenchmen who took from them 300 of their best codfish and did strike and beat many of them. Their losses more than 50*l*. (With copy of Sir John Manwood's letter of April 13 to the Governor of Calais).

1638, May 20. London.—Lord Wilmot [No address]. Endorsed (probably by the Lord Deputy). "Duplicate of my Lord Wilmot's letters to me."

My honoured Lord, I received a message from your Lordship by Mr. Secretary Coke that you marvelled you did not hear from me concerning Athlone. My servant Skinner, who is only well instructed in that business, your Lordship will not please to admit of to follow it for me. Neither can I appoint anybody that is there to do it for me that I know how to make understand all the passages of the truth of it at this distance, it being more than 20 years since I began to dispose of things there. But all I can do as it stands with me is to entreat my Lord Ranelagh to take the trouble upon him to acquaint your Lordship with what he knows of it. I pray your Lordship to conclude the business with him, and to speak no more of the law, which I had hoped you had laid aside those thoughts long since upon my several reasonable letters to your Lordship.

1638, May 21. Whitborne Court.—George Coke, Bishop of Hereford to Secretary Sir John Coke at his lodging in Whitehall.

I have received those letters, one from my Lord of Clare, another from my cousin Bates, and a third from Dr. Micklethwaite, all about the sale of the impropriation of Histon, of which I have written an answer to my Lord, which I hope will give him and them satisfaction. I have told his lordship that if it be at all sold my niece shall have it before any other, and at the same price, and that what loss she hath suffered by providing her money for it, upon reasonable arbitration I will make it good to her. And so I intreat both his lordship, and her, as also I do you, that I may not be pressed against my will, and to the hurt and loss of my other children, to sell it before I can provide some other way

COKE MSS.

and means by which my son may employ the money in the same assurance to himself and in the like hope to his brethren as now it is. If it be in ready money in his dispose, and God please to take me away, I fear much how it will last.

1638, May 21. Harwich.—Sir Richard Cave "For your Honour."

After Captain Hall (the Captain of the *Adventure*) had endeavoured five days and nights at sea against the cross wind to carry his charge for Holland, the wind increasing forced him to return back again into the harbour at Harwich. Though I am not where I could wish myself (by my most gracious Master) yet the charge committed to me is in safety and shall with faithful diligence be transported according to the trust and commands laid upon me.

1638, May 21. Windsor.—Edward Lord Herbert (of Cherbury) to Sir J. Coke.

I here enclosed send a letter from an honest man used in many businesses for me, that you would be pleased to set such a stop with the Clerk of the Council that his business be not proceeded in until His Majesty's pleasure be further known.

1638, May 26. Covent Garden.—Sir George Hamilton to Sir John Coke Secretary of State.

I have made bold to entreat my cousin the bearer hereof to wait upon you, and put in mind to receive His Majesty's directions touching a letter His Majesty was graciously pleased to promise, when I kissed his hand, he would write to my Lord Deputy of Ireland for me, wherein he would recommend me to his Lordship for a proportion of plantation land lately found for His Majesty in Ireland.

1638, May 28. London. Philippus Koch, Pastor in Fussenberg, Johannes Georgius Vernius, Pastor in Mehrenberg, Illustrissimo Domino Domino Johanni Coke, Equiti Aurato, serenissimi et potentissimi Magnae Britanniae Regis Secretario Status Domino observandissimo.

Ex mandato generosorum comitum â Nassau Sarbrücken, qui Metis nunc per triennium exules agant, nos duo pastores ex Germania in hoc regnum missi sumus, ut in nomine omnium pastorum, ludi magistrorum, et viduarum (quorum sunt praeter liberos et orphanos ducenti undecim pressi extremâ penuriâ et fame) subsidium liberale apud serenissimam majestatem regiam supplices solicitaremus . . . Insuper nos non per totum regnum et generalem collectam affectemus, sed per unam atque alteram provinciam immo cum micas et guttulas saltem ex fonte opulentiorum uberrimo desideremus, et supplices imploremus, rogatam volumus humillime Magnificentiam vestram, ut in hac cultus divini parte non ultimâ nobis auxilium et suppetias ferat.

1638, May 28. Barwardcote.—Dorothy Bonyngton to her cousin Sir John Coke.

Asks Sir J. Coke to persuade Mr. Sacheverell to take the money of her son Peter, and if he will not that the Court may order him to take it. Their diabolically invented false and feigned detractions and odious calumnies suggested by Satan are acted by themselves. No malicious blast of any foul-mouthed backbiter can prevail with you that an old building should be shaken by such abusive, nay I may say abyssive blasts.

1638, May 29. Holland, our rendezvous by Furne Skonce (near Gorkum), where we are at an hour's warning to march.—Gilbert Coke to Sir J. Coke, principal Secretary.

Seeing my affairs here go with me but as formerly, I have not at all any benefit or hope of it from those that your Honour hath employed in the business of my preferment. . . . I see younger soldiers than myself preferred to better fortunes, and that by the letters and favours of great ones. . . . I must yet stick notwithstanding my own Colonel's attestation two years since to your Honour of my sufficiency. . . . Sir Alexander Humes his brother, my comrade in garrison, formerly went for England, procured His Majesty's letters for the next company of the whole Scotch that should fall, by which the last summer he was made Captain. The like I know your honour can do for me.

1638, June 4.—Endorsed by Sir John Coke "Reference for Mr. Crew to the Lord Marshal."

Rough draft by Sir J. Coke of an Order by the King, upon a Report by his Serjeant, Sir Ralph Whitfield, and his Solicitor-General, Sir Edward Littleton, concerning the rights of the Ranger and the Forester of his Forest of Delamere; that the Earl Marshal, Lord Justice in Eyre beyond the Trent, shall order the same to be accordingly settled and performed. Limits of the grant to Lord Rocksavage as to taking bucks and does, and re-chasing deer into the Forest.

1638, June 7. His house at Charing Cross.—George Kirke to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary.

Anthony Borrett of Great Yarmouth, has lost 1,000*l.* by shipwreck. I have asked Lord Keeper for a protection for him for the Benevolence of certain cities and counties, but the Lord Keeper cannot grant it for losses at sea. Be pleased to assist him that he may obtain His Majesty's warrant for the Benevolence of those cities and counties therein desired.

1638, June 7–17. Hague.—Charles, Prince Elector Palatine, to Sir John Coke.

How sensible I am of your constant kindness, at Sir R. Cave's return you shall hear at large. Only I must desire another from you which is to assist this bearer to levy men in England for my guard speedily, and with beating of drums, which will infinitely further it. . . . If any other officers come to you from me for that purpose, I pray let them have the same power.

1638, June 16.—Thomas Smythe to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, &c.

I understand one Croxton, a tenant to Sir Thomas Swann for a land ballast wharf at Greenhithe, desires His Majesty's leave to ballast ships, which if permitted will overthrow our patent. Be pleased to send for his petition, and let nothing be concluded until we may answer the objections.

1638, June 16. Aboard His Majesty's ship *St. Andrew* in the Downs.—Sir J. Penington to Sir J. Coke, Knight, one of the Principal Secretaries of State at Court.

The *Mary Rose* arrived from the Elbe from transporting Sir Thomas Roe, Lord Ambassador for those parts. Hears from Dunkirk that Prince Thomas has raised the siege of St. Marys and retaken Callowe, and put to the sword and taken prisoners 4,000 of the States army. The French King hath 15 sail of ships coming out of Holland, all completely fitted, victualled and manned, of which, 8 sail carry 44 pieces of ordnance apiece, and 4 sail 30 pieces.

1638, June 18. Yorkshire.—Randal Macdonell, Earl of Antrim, to Sir John Coke.

Asks Sir John Coke to recommend his cousin Hugh MacMahon to the Lord Deputy, before whom his name is.

COKE MSS.

1638, June 23. Docket, signed Jo. More, for a warrant from the Lord Chamberlain to the Exchequer to pay 800*l.* to Jacques Duart, the King's jeweller, for a facet diamond set in a ring sold to His Majesty, and delivered for the use of Signor Bernino who cut His Majesty's statue in marble.

1638, June 23. Mitcham.—Richard Daye to Mr. Ralph Weekherlin, Secretary to the Right honourable Sir John Coke.

There are two especial causes which I have followed a long time together, namely, the planting and propagating of the word of God by redeeming impropriations to the Church, and the planting and increasing of wood and timber. I am assured that within these few months I shall help the King to such and so great a yearly sum of money to His Majesty and his heirs as shall countervail the ship money, the re-edifying of Whitehall, which they say His Majesty hath a desire to build new again in a more uniform sort, and the yearly value of all these burdenous projects that I have heard of. I shall do it in a lawful way justifiable at a Parliament. Mr. Secretary Coke will be pleased to let me know what reward his Honour may judge me worthy of. . . . The King's portion will be so great and the way so easy, that Mr. Secretary may have a good matter out of it, and so likewise yourself, who are now grown ancient in the Court of England and have taken good pains under divers of His Majesty's Secretaries.

1638, June 28.—Philippe Burlamachi [to Sir John Coke. No address.]

J'envoya mon frére a Whitehall, pour rencontrer V.E. pour lui montrer la contrariété que je rencontre à ce que Monsieur le Grand Trésorier m'avait dit que sa Majesté avait commandé que fut écrit à Messieurs les Ambassadeurs. Si leurs Excellences ont ordre de recevoir les deniers qui sont affectés à ma satisfaction, ce serait folie à moi de contester, déspendre [dépenser] inutilement à faire poursuivre une affaire laquelle est destinée pour autre service, et négliger la sollicitation de ma satisfaction par autre voie près de Sa Majesté. . . . Je scai bien qu'en France on ne desirera pas moins que de voir des oppositions pour cependant garder l'argent, et faire vrai la proverbe, inter duos litigantes gaudet tertius. Je presse V. E. pour scavoir son opinion à fin que je puisse ecrire par cet ordinaire, et me décharger des dépens extraordinaires que je souffre et ai souffert ces douze mois pour cette affaire.

1638, June 29 and 30.—Philipe Burlamachi à Monseigneur Monseigneur Jean Coke, Chevalier, Principal Secrétaire d'Etat de Sa Majesté en Cour.

Je remercie V. E. de la reponse qu'il lui a plu me donner. M.M. les Ambassadeurs eussent pas avoir toute la satisfaction de mes amis et de mon frére, s'ils voulussent se contenter de donner lieu à la raison du commencement, comme en fin ils ont fait apres trois heures et demie de contestation. M. Cantarini se montra tres prompt de rendre l'obligation de M. de Ghinegaud, desirant seulement que les saisies faites en les mains de M. Vannelli fussent reláchées. V. E. plaira rechercher la lettre de Monseigneur le Conte, par la quelle il écrirait que j'avais reçu ou joui de 50,000 livres pour un an de rente de 600,000 livres. . . . Je me fais foi de prouver l'impossibilité de l'accusation.

1638, June 29. Drury Lane.—Alb. Joachimi à M. le Conte de Perbroque (Pembroke) et Montgomerie Chevalier de la Jarretière, Grand Chamberlain et Conseiller du Conseil Privé d'Etat de sa Majesté de la Grande Bretagne etc.

Je remercie votre Excellence pour la peine qu'il lui a plu prendre en l'enquête des causes qui auraient emnenés le Barbier Hemins et le

Serjeant Thurigood de se méprendre contre ma maison . . . Les femmes des dites personnes se lamentent fort de la détention de leurs maris . . . Je serai d'avis qu'on pourrait donner les dites deux prisonniers aux larmes de leurs femmes. Si par ce qu'ils souffrent maintenant ils n'ont appris de se comporter plus modestement á l'avenir, ils pourront être alors punis selon ce qu'ils auront merité.

1638, July 1. Endorsed by Sir J. Coke "Mr. Attorney. Scotland." Your Majesty may command all holding offices or lands in the posts adjoining Scotland to repair well arrayed and to stay there during your pleasure — also the arraying of men in those parts and the keeping of them in readiness for the defence of the realm the furnishing of towns with munitions and the fortifying them at their own charges. The navy may keep provisions from Scotland by sea, and their means to furnish them with moneys by the sale of their commodities may be hindered.

1638, July 3. Dover Castle.—Sir John Manwood to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

His Majesty was pleased to look upon a petition I gave him which the Magistrates of Dover here do not well like . . . Their pretentions will be that his Majesty's grant to me will be prejudicial to his Majesty's profits. I beseech you let me not receive any prejudice in your favour till you have satisfied yourself about it from Mr. Secretary Windebank through whose hands his Majesty's grant of my petition hath issued. . . . You will know of the relief of the St. Omare before my letter can come to you, or else I should have writ some particulars.

1638, July 6. Otley.—Sir Edward Kinerston to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary.

The restless spirit of my unnatural son is still working my further vexation as by this letter herewith will appear, but forasmuch as I received this neither from any bedchamber man nor by any direction from your honour, I have forborne to do anything therein till I understand your pleasure. Some things I have intrusted this bearer my kinsman to inform your Honour of to whom I beseech you give credit.

1638, July 7. Custom House, London.—Sir Paule Pynder, and Sir John Wolstenholme to Sir J. Coke, principal Secretary of State, at Greenwich.

About two years since the Lords &c. did appoint a room to be created and kept at Dover Pier for preservation of His Majesty's Customs, and that the shipping and trade might not be burthened with new charge did order that the said room should be kept and maintained at the charge of the town without any fee at all. The bearers hereof employed by the town of Dover inform us that Sir John Manwood, Knight, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, hath lately brought a warrant under His Majesty's hand and signet for keeping the said room, and demands great fees for that and other pretences to be levied upon all ships that come or trade there. Now, for as much as the execution and keeping of the said room as aforesaid was . . . well and considerately settled by the Lords of His Majesty's Privy Council, we pray your Honour's assistance to the petition, that the trade may not be drawn away by new charges to the prejudice of His Majesty's Customs and impoverishing of the town.

1638, July 8. Thomas Smythe to Sir J. Coke.

I find to my cost that your Honour did not without reason ask me why Streets his name was inserted into the patent for ballasting of ships, for, whereas he was nominated only in trust as the others were, now he challengeth a full fourth part. Sir Charles Harborde has made

COKE MSS.

a most false report and urgeth my Lord Privy Seal to have his report confirmed. My suit to your Honour is that his Lordship may defer the concluding of anything upon Sir Charles his report until the hearing of the cause in open court. But if he will proceed to order anything before the hearing, then be pleased to advise me some course that by his Majesty's immediate warrant I may avoid the report of him who hath taken away my place and proceeds to undo me if he can.

1638, July 9. Ludlow.—M. LL. (Marmaduke Lloyd) to the Lord President of Wales.

Touching the equal rating of the people of the county of Cardigan in the divisions of Uch Eyron and Ysse Eyron we have taken a speedy course for the appearance before us of some of the chiefest persons in each division. We have ordered that the ship money be levied according to the former rates. For the petition of Kenrick Williams against Peter Wynne Esquire of Flintshire, we have settled the petitioner in possession until a trial at law. There happened an unfortunate accident this week in Monmouthshire. A young gallant riding on the highway that came from Bristol unto those parts, meeting a poor woman by the way that begged alms of him, he drew out a shilling and told her that if she would kneel down and worship the cross that was on the shilling he would give it her. The poor women said she would never kneel nor worship the cross: the other then said he would kill her, and thereupon this bad young gallant (who is thought to be a Jesuit or priest disguised) drew his sword and gave her divers wounds through the body, and left her as dead on the highway, and fled; but by God's providence he was apprehended and taken between St. Julians and Newport, and there remains in gaol. What he is no man knows: but upon his examination it is said, he changeth his name, and I would he would change his religion too.

1638, June 11. Bellhouse.—Lord Newburgh [Edward Barrett] to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

Give all the expedition you can to the procuring the King's hand to the bill which I send by this bearer (Mr. Bedingfield the new Attorney of the Duchy). . . . He is obliged to go out of London towards Suffolk on Monday next. . . . By your favour I hope I shall upon Sunday next bring him to Greenwich to kiss the King's hand, and present him qualified by his patent under the seal and the taking of his oath.

1638, July 13. Dover.—Sir John Manwood to Mr. Secretary [Coke].

The Count of Egmond's sister came out of France with the Venetian Ambassador, and hath been here these 7 or 8 days; she intends to go for Flanders on Sunday night, and desires liberty to carry such silver vessels as she hath with her which I presume is but little, for I believe she is in a poor estate for so great a personage, and in danger to be imprisoned when she comes home. If I have no prohibition to the contrary I intend to give her all the fair assistance I can befitting a personage of her quality. She goes in the packet boat for Dunkirk.

1638, July 13. Barbican.—John Egerton, Earl of Bridgewater to Sir J. Coke.

Sends Sir Marmaduke Lloyd's letter. I know not of what spirit they are which do such cruel barbarous and irreligious acts. Too busy in packing to have time for ceremony. Asks Sir J. Coke to be mindful

of him and to prevent the clouds or eclipses which may befal his services at so great a distance.

1638, July 23. Arnheim.—Sir Richard Cave, "For your Honour." By His Highness' (my master's) vigorous industry and earnest diligence the wheel is loose and going. He hath himself been twice with the Prince of Orange at the States army; he hath left nothing unpressed to the States, to the Land Gravinne [Landgravine] or Milander. The Prince of Orange refuseth not his counsel, and assureth him of his best furtherance. The most hopeful business is that the conjunction between His Highness and Lieutenant-General King's troops is resolved. His Highness intends to send me back to Minden, to consummate the business, and to come along with those troops to the place of meeting which His Highness will name in a letter and the day. His Highness will give a better testimony of himself to his friends and enemies than I may here without suspicion of flattery express.

1638, July 27. Thomas Smythe. [No address.]
I entreat your Honour to call to remembrance a petition preferred by you to His Majesty, wherein I proffered one third part (of what benefit could be raised by cleansing the river of Thames) to His Majesty and we to be at all the charges. Now I hear the city hath gotten a grant to the same effect. Be pleased to stop these proceedings at the Docket. I intreat Mr. Raleigh Sanderson to wait on you because he is equally engaged in the business with me.

1638, July 28.—Thomas Smythe to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary.
I am bold to put your Honour in mind of a business long since presented by you to His Majesty concerning certain lands given for the taking away shelps out of the river of Thames. I intreat that it may now be assured and delivered, because we intend to put in execution the same. I presume your remembrance of it by the division made by the King himself, who would needs have a third part. I desire the petition may be in Mr. Raleigh Sanderson's name.

1638, July 30. London.—[To Sir J. Coke. No address.]
These inclosed were sent after me from the Prince Elector to the King's Majesty before I departed from the Hague. They had been sooner here if the master of the cloth ship had not deceived me, which cast me into so tedious and bad a passage that my poor wife feeleth it at the present and lieth in great extremity. This keepeth me from presenting these letters as I ought to do.

(1638, July —).—Sir Edward Osborne. [No address.]
Upon signification of His Majesty's pleasure to have the forces of this county in readiness I called together the Deputy-Lieutenants at York, where we resolved presently to proceed with viewing the arms and mustering the men, and to train and exercise them. But I must beseech you to take into consideration the great number of soldiers charged upon this county, (being 12,000 foot and 400 horse); that their commanders are only gentlemen of the country, and all so ignorant in the use of arms, that, unless His Majesty at his own charge sent down 8 or 10 expert men, it will not be possible for us to bring them into any useful order in many months. I believe some of the further northern counties are in worse condition than we, having few or no arms at all but what was used anciently in the border services.

1638, July —.—Inventory of Berwick munition made the 8 January 1627–8 signed by Sir Robert Jackson, Maior, and given to His Majesty by Alexander Hume. Indorsed "this must be safe kept being the only

COKE MSS.

evident whereby the town can be charged for the safe keeping of the within written particulars."

1638, August 3. Skipton Castle.—Henry Lord Clifford to Sir J. Coke, principal Secretary of State.

My cousin, Sir Philip Musgrave, and Sir George Dallston are now with me, who are two of our Deputy Lieutenants, in Cumberland and Westmoreland. All defects in those counties will be supplied at our meeting next week at the Assizes, and the horse and foot exercised without any umbrage at all given to our neighbours. Hoping all will be well upon my Lord Marquis's return to Scotland; for I cannot hear but they are very quiet there and silent. I will carry all things secretly, only I have sent to London for some private arms for myself. The late sickness hath not a little disfurnished Newcastle both of men and horses. The Mayor (who it seems is a careful minister) writes that they will not be awanting in anything to their power.

1638, August 3. Paris.—Battier à Monsieur Monsieur Calendrini.

Son Excellence dit que Mr. Burlamachi devrait se purger du blame qu'il pourrait avoir en l'omission en ses comptes d'une telle somme de £50,000 qui sont dûes au Roi. Ce ne serait point justifier Mr. Burlamachi que de faire voir qu'il n'a pas reçu la dite somme; ainsi il faudroit prouver que la dite somme n'était point due, et partant non éntrée en compte.

1638, August 8. London.—Philippe Burlamachi [to Sir John Coke. No address.]

La sollicitation que fait faire le Comte de Leicester n'est nullement au profit de sa Majesté. Les fonds qui est ès mains de Madame de Guinegaud ne compete au Roi; si non entant qu'il doit servir pour satisfaire Madame de St. George pour le Conte de Cipiere et quelques autres qui ne sont encore payés des assignations. Ce qui importe au profit de sa Majesté sont les arrierages des rentes acerues depuis le 1er d'Avril 1632. Cela devait etre poursuit. J'entends par une lettre de Mr. Battier son Excellence voudrait que je me fusse chargé de £50,000 d'une année de rente des huit cent mille livres échues le 23 Mars 1633. Je ne veus plus chercher de me justifier de cette imputation. Il apparaitra par les attestations que Monsieur de Vic et Augier ont faits que Sa Majesté ne pouvait prétendre, ni moi en son nom, que le 23 Mars 1633 lui fut dû £50,000. Je vous envoye la lettre originale de M. Battier.

1638, August 8.—Thomas Waad to Sir John Coke.

Yesterday I found my master (Mr. Withrings) ill at Ware, intending this day to set forward to Walthamstow. I have forwarded packets to Lord Clifford and Lord Howard. The French and Antwerp mails this instant arrived.

1638, August 9. Philippe Burlamachi to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

Monseigneur, Puisque Witherings est mort je m'adresse à votre Excellence lui offrir mon service; l'assurant qu'elle pourra disposer de moi, et que j'espère que je ne serai moins capable d'avancer ce qui sera du service de sa Majesté que lui a été.

1638, August 11. London.—Thomas Waad "for your Honour."

This instant I received this inclosed packet from Yarmouth by way of Norwich for your Honour: it came from sea. My master [Withrings] remains yet at Ware not daring to adventure on the way in regard of his weakness.

1638, August 14. Walthamstow. Thomas Withrings to Sir J. Coke, Secretary of State and Master Controller-General of the Posts, at Windsor.

It pleased the Lord in this last northern journey (wherein I was sent by Mr. Secretary Windebank) to inflict upon me two great fevers, which have been so heavy that indeed, had not the Lord been more merciful gracious and favourable towards me, I should no ways have been able to endure them for one hour of the time. I am a weak and miserable man, yet no doubt of life nor fear of health, if God (for my manifold sins) do not again lay His heavy hand upon me. To-morrow (God willing) I shall be at London. I infinitely rejoice to hear of your Honour's good health, which I did this morning by Mr. May.

1638, August 15-25. "Duplicate of mine."—Sir Arthur Hopton from Madrid.

Particulars of movements of French and Spanish armies attacking and defending Fontarabia.

1638, August 15. Aboard the *St. Andrew* in the Downs. Sir J. Penington to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State, at Court or elsewhere.

Has sent the *Happy Entrance* and the *Providence* to ply upon the coast of Scotland to search and intercept all Hollanders or Low Country or Scottish vessels as shall transport any manner of arms or munition of war for that kingdom. The *Providence* is to land one Cole (a messenger) at the Brill. The *Sovereign* set sail this morning to ply it up for the Isle of Wight. I have sent the *London* and the *Leopard* westward in pursuit of Henlie and Polehill's men of war that hath the letters of reprisal against the Hollanders.

1638, August 16. London.—Thomas Withrings to Sir John Coke.

I last writ from Walthamstow. These came by the ordinary from Antwerp.

1638, August 17. H.M.S. "*Swallow*" at Kinsale.—Captain Thomas Ketelby to Sir John Coke.

Your Lordship's letter concerning the Dutch came to my hands, they behave themselves civilly. That of the 9th for transportation of the Duchess of Buckingham came yesterday. I doubt not to be at Beaumaris near the prefixed time.

1638, August 18. London.—Nicholas Murford to Sir John Coke.

Asks assistance with Lord Treasurer for allowance of his security for farming the salt; it is referred to the Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottington; the former he takes for his friend but the latter labours to the contrary.

1638, August 18. John Harwood, Mayor of the town and county of Poole, George Skutt and Alexander Wayte, Justices. Examinations of:—

1. W. Nurrey of this town and county of Poole, mariner and master under God of the good ship called the Concord of Poole, burthen 80 tons with six guns, 12 men and two boys, being about six or seven leagues off from Ushant coming from Rochelle laden with salt, was set upon by a man-of-war of Algiers having 15 pieces of ordnance and full of men with the colours of Holland displayed, . . and then put out their Turkey colours and bade him amain for the King of Algiers, whereupon this examinant refusing to strike his sails at their command, the Turk boarded his ship in his quarter with great store of men, whereby they continued in fight board and board together by the space of three hours, and the Turk being weary of the battery took occasion

COKE MSS.

to cut away this examinant's sprit sail yard to clear himself away, and then stood to the northward. . . . . This examinant saith that he killed a great many of the Turks and beat them out of his top into the sea with his muskets, and then surprized and brought into this harbour of Poole one Turk and three Christians, viz., a Dutchman, a Frenchman, and a Biscayner.

2. Anthony Ricard of Taloone in the Straits French sailor hath been a captive in Algiers by the space of 7 years and 4 months, came in a Turkey man-of-war about 7 weeks past, and at his coming from thence there were in Algiers about 20,000 Christians, whereof 3,000 English; and about the number of 30 men of war some of them bound for the coast of Spain, and others for the coasts of England and France. . . . This examinant being a captive in a Turkish man-of-war burthen 240 tons with 15 guns and 124 men, whereof there were 19 Christians, 6 of them English and three of them renegades. . . . This examinant being a Christian, and crying for mercy out of the Concord's top the master received him to mercy.

3. Oliver Megg of Lubeck, hath been a captive in Algiers by the space of 8 months, and was lately employed as a pilot in a Turkish man-of-war, and on Tuesday last, being the 14th of the month, not far from Ushant did set upon the Concord, and continued in fight for three hours, and then the Turks being weary of the fight, fell off with his ship and left this examinant with two other Christians in the Concord's top.

1638, August 19. Weymouth and Melcombe Regis. Henry Michell, Mayor, to the Lords and others of the Privy Council.

Certificate. Abigail of this port arrived. Masters mate and others come ashore, state on their oaths that the said ship sailing from Rochelle towards Ireland met with a Turks man-of-war near Scilly, who set on them and took six of their company, viz., their master, their merchant, their gunner and his mate, the cooper and one more. . . . During the two ships being together one John Rolf, born in Ireland, taken captive on that coast two years since, a slave, got by accidental means aboard the Abigail. He relates that the said Turkish ship-of-war with 9 others came about 6 weeks since from Algiers, and were all bound for the Channel to take Newfoundland ships and others as they return from their trading; . . . and 17 more sail were provided and ready to set to sea for the same places and purpose.

1638, August 19. Endorsed "Mr. Richard Harding."

Upon the answer of the Earl and Countess of Suffolk to the King's letter, His Majesty taking the pretended poverty of the Countess into consideration hath thought fit to propose an accommodation between them and Mr. Harding. If therefore the Earl and Countess shall think fit to buy in the £300 per annum, which is justly paid by the Earl to Mistress Harding and out of controversy, His Majesty will command Mr. Harding to accept of £3,000 for that annuity . . . provided that the annuity of £200 which is now in controversy be so settled that it may be hereafter constantly paid. If this be not accepted, Mr. Harding is left free and entire to the advantage of the decree in Chancery and His Majesty's royal order upon the hearing at Greenwich. Oatlands. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke "A letter written to the Earl of Suffolk to this effect 30th August 1638."

1638, August 20. Poole.—John Harwood, Mayor, George Skutt and Alexander Wayte to the Lords of the Privy Council.

Concerning a fight at sea with the Turks of Algiers, on August 14. Same details as in examinations relating to the Concord of Poole (above, August 18).

1638, August 22. Dublin.—Doctor Alane Cooke to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary.

None of your three or four letters before the last came to my hands, for Mr. Dean Spicer died by the way, and Luke Toole although he hath been here this quarter of a year hath not delivered me my letter, neither will he come in my sight; he hath delivered your letters to the Lord Deputy, but as yet never spoke with my lord. Your favourable and gracious letter hath afforded me much content; your willingness to show your favourable respects unto my cousin Sir Walsingham Cooke shall not only pleasure Sir W., but also Sir William Parsons; for this land, after the death of Sir Walsingham and his lady, is to come unto Sir William Parsons his son who hath married Sir Walsingham's daughter. . . . If your son should come into this kingdom, there is no man that can afford him better content for hawking and hunting than Sir Walsingham, who hath abundance of game both of partridge and pheasant, and as good hawks and dogs as any be in this kingdom. I make no question but your letter to my Lord Deputy in Sir Walsingham's behalf will be very acceptable, for he seems to favour him very much because he is so good a commonwealths man. Sir Walsingham hath sent the fee for the letter by this bearer his man.

1638, August 24. Westminster.—Secretary Sir Francis Windebank, "for your Honour."

The certificate from Weymouth and Melcombe Regis . . . raises much clamour in those parts, the pirates having since taken two English ships. I beseech you acquaint His Majesty with it, that some speedy order be given to cause Captain Pennington or some other to repair thither, and secure those seas; otherwise I fear it will give impediment to the levying of the ship money in arrear, which that service hath little need of at this time.

1638, August 25. Certificate of Captain Neale, as to his treatment at Daventry by Nathaniel Wheatley and Thomas Glover, when employed under the King's commission in taking up men for the service of the Prince Elector Palatine.

1638, August 26. Aboard His Majesty's ship *Swallow* riding in the road of Beaumaris.—Captain Thomas Ketelbye. [No address.]

By order from my Lord Deputy I am this day arrived to attend your Lordship for transportation of yourself and the Duchess of Buckingham's Grace for Dublin, for that it is not thought safe to venture a ship of this charge farther to the northward so near upon September. I shall humbly entreat your Lordship to hasten with what convenient speed you may. . . . Our provisions end the 15th of September, at which time we are to lay up our ship at Kinsale.

1638, August 27. Fulham.—W. Raylton "for your Honour."

I shall observe your Honour's command in writing to my Lord Deputy touching the military list. But for Dollard's petition I have no copy of it. . . . Herewith I do make bold to send the bill ready for His Majesty's signature for the defective titles. Together with it I send a letter which my Lord Deputy sent with the last packet for the Bishop of Cork, for adding a non obstante for Mr. Chappell, Provost of Trinity College, to hold that bishopric notwithstanding the statutes of that house. There is also a letter for concordatum moneys. . . . That letter which your Honour gave me in charge for the Lord Viscount Wilmot I have caused to be left at his house near Charing Cross.

COKE MSS.

1638, August 29. The Army by Nimeguen.—Sir Jacob Asteley to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary.

I asked leave of the Prince of Orange who referred me to the States. He told me that if any fortune fell he would not do for the absent, but those that were present; this he spake upon a bruit that Colonel Colepeper is dead. I would willingly part from hence with civility, having served this State this 40 years and shall leave behind me four sons officers in their service. This summer hath not been successful to this State. Describes movements of the Prince of Orange and the Cardinal Infanta.

(1638, August —). Mountjoy Blount, Earl of Newport. For Mr. Secretary Coke.

Captain Coningsby is too ill to be sent to you. Mr. Sherburn being now a prisoner, there is none but the keeper of the stores to attend His Majesty's service in the office. If the times prove active it is impossible I can execute myself the places that are under my charge.

1638, (August).—Viscount Chaworth to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary.

In regard of the ill news overtook my wife and me of our daughter in law her being given over by the physicians and left far gone of a dropsy and consumption, we have left considering ourselves and are turned into the northward to take care of her if she live, and of her poor children if she die. And now, Sir, I will only give you humble thanks for your many favours to me, and if you will command me anything, I shall be happy (if God give us health) in being the neighbour to your good brother Mr. Pusey.

1638, September 5. Ansley (Annesley).—Viscount Chaworth to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary.

My good cousin Sacheverell acquainting me formerly with his treaty with you about a match for his son, I desire to hear of your happy conclusion, for a fitter match I know not for him that is my nearest kinsman. I would beg the favour to know whether the Queen Mother be come into England for in truth whilst the question and the discourse continueth, I am loth to look into the South, in regard that by my Lord of Dorchester's ill will I suffered for seeing her, and was said to be the seducer of her to come for England, when I have testimony yet living that in case I had not dissuaded it, she had been in England then before me. I am a poor mourner in country for the loss of my daughter-in law.

1638, September 10. Endorsed "For Mr. Comptroller and Mr. Secretary Coke."

Minute of Council at Oatlands. Present:—Lord Treasurer, Earl Marshall, Lord High Admiral, Earl of Newport, Lord Cottington, Mr. Comptroller, Mr. Secretary Coke.

It was this day resolved by their Lordships that it is fit there be forthwith provided arms complete for 12,000 foot and 400 horse.

It is, moreover, held very fit that the Fort of Tynemouth be slighted and a fort made about half a mile from the same for defence of that river. A letter to be written to the Earl of Monmouth, Captain of that Fort.

It is held fit by this Committee that His Majesty should be moved that a proclamation should forthwith be made to prohibit the carrying of any horses out of any part of England or Wales without special licence from His Majesty.

1638, September 10. James, Marquis of Hamilton, to Sir John Coke.

The business between Sir Edward Powell and his wife to be heard at the Council the first Sunday in November.

1638, September 12. Botburrigh.—Colonel James King to Sir J. Coke, Chief Secretary of State.

I owe a great share of thanks to you for a most gracious letter which His Majesty vouchsafed me in approbation of my intentions for the Prince Elector's service. His Highness's affairs in a hopeful way, if he be timely and proportionally supplied. Sir Richard Cave will inform what rubs I have had both from the Commanders-in-Chief and from the Statesmen of the Crown of Sweden.

1638, September 18. Canbury.—Thomas, Lord Coventry (Lord Keeper), to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

His Majesty last summer was pleased to grant to my servant Dashfield the office of Clerk of the Appeals for writing all commissions of Appeal to the Great Seal. He died yesterday having served me almost four and thirty years. Do me the favour to acquaint His Majesty and prefer this humble petition of another of my servants as recommended by me in all humbleness to His Majesty.

1638, September 20. Drury Lane.—Secretary Sir Francis Windebank [no address].

The proceeding of the Lord Deputy in the business between the Lord Chichester and the ward is to my understanding so just and reasonable that I am fully satisfied. Wherefore I beseech you let no former interposition of mine which was at the suit of Sir Ralph Sydenham give longer impediment to His Majesty's service.

1638, September 28. Chester.—Sir Thomas Milward to Sir John Coke.

If my colleague now second justice of Chester his name shall be recommended to His Majesty to succeed Sir Nicholas Overbury in the Council of the Marches, you will be pleased to afford him your good word to His Majesty.

1638, September 20–30. Amsterdam.—Sir Richard Cave "For your Honour."

On Friday last the 14th, I left the Prince Elector at Braunske near Offenberg with Lieutenant-General King, which was the 16th day after their meeting. What great contentment that meeting gave to the troops on all parts Sir W. Boswell may have informed your Honour. I am on my way to the Hague for the Queen of Bohemia's commands. I inclose a letter for my Lord Goring that the moneys for His Highness may be ready against my arrival.

1638, September 29. London.—Thomas Withrings [no address].

It was my unhappy fortune to meet with Mr. Smyth, Secretary to the Earl of Northumberland who told me that His Lordship had sent a warrant directed to a messenger for me. . . . I went to his Lordship's house . . . was there by 6 of the clock in the morning where after two hours' stay I spoke with his Honour and the weather being extreme cold I got an ague and am now forced to keep my bed. . . . The Stage at Farnham he told me was a stage in pay, and I promised (if it were so) I would move your Honour to compel him to carry his Lordship's packets. He also told me I had abused his Lordship in not sending forward the packets which were brought to my house, to which I answered that belonged not to me but to the ordinary posts of the roads.

COKE MSS.

I also told his Honour that I had sent for the packet books of all the posts betwixt London and Dover to the intent if any abuse were committed it might be punished. Notwithstanding his Honour was very well satisfied with my answers to him, his servant Smyth delivered the warrant to the messenger, and though I was in bed yet he came up to my chamber and in a very violent way asked me if I would obey the warrant or not, to whom I answered that in regard of my sickness I could not at this time do it. . . . Your Honour may be pleased to satisfy his Lordship in this business.

1638, September. Dockets.

1. Leases of the Manors of Crossbrook and Beamondhall in the parish of Cheshunt, Herts.

2. Lease of mines in counties of Denbigh and Carnarvon.

3. Payments to be made to Sir William Russell, Treasurer of the Navy.

4. Patents for making gun-carriages, to be drawn by men not seen.

5. Southampton House, Holborn.

6. Grants to Arnold Spencer of privileges in parts of the Ouse (Cambridgeshire) and the Stour (Essex) made navigable by him.

7. Incorporation of the Glovers of the City of London.

1638, October 6. The Hague.—Sir Jacob Asteley [to Sir John Coke. No address].

No inducement by frowns or promises could keep me from obedience to his Majesty's commands. I am busy with Mr. Quarles visiting the army. The 4,000 muskets shipped have a bore less than that common according to the custom of this country or in general use in England. . . . They must be delivered back to the merchants, whose contract was to deliver them according to accustomed bore. In five or six weeks the whole number of 8,000 muskets bespoken by Mr. Quarles will be ready to be transported from hence. The Scotch buy arms in great quantities. . . . If some of His Majesty's ships should meet with ships transporting these arms, you might better remedy what you mislike. I will make all possible speed to repair to Hull. You will see the Queen Mother of France speedily in England, for these people are glad to be rid of her. The inclosed note is the list of arms I bring now with me to Hull.

List.—4,000 bandoleers, 4,000 swords, 4,000 belts, 2,000 armours for pikemen, (as each a back and breast plate, gorget and taces and head piece), 2,000 pikes. The rest for the foot will be ready in six weeks, with 12 pieces of ordnance, 4 mortars and 500 grenadoes. For the horse all will be ready before Christmas (saddles, bits, stirrups, girths and bridles). The models for the pistols and their cases, the carbines and the belts to hang them in, I have seen and find them good and serviceable.

1638, October 7. Ditton.—Weckherlin to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

I have written a pass for the Count Cizé, agent of Savoy, who is to return home. I hope your Honour will take order that M. de Vic prepare his recredential with some court holy water whereof this M. Cizé is extremely greedy. If I can possibly find myself able to come over, I will come this afternoon to entreat your Honour's leave to absent myself till Wednesday or Thursday. . . . M. de Vic (who as himself saith, knoweth better and more the office of a Secretary than anybody else,) will be quick to make that only letter from His Majesty to the Duchess of Savoy; and if your Honour please to get His

Majesty's signature to this pass, Mr. Mayo can easily put the signet to it. I ever remain your Honour's unfainedly devoted servant.

1638, October 7. Whitbourne Court.—George Coke, Bishop of Hereford, to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary at Whitehall.

I beseech you read the inclosed [his letter to the Archbishop of Canterbury] and as you like it either send it by cousin Streethay, or repress it. It's a business much concerning me in this place, and indeed the honour both of myself and the Church which especially I seek. Thus humbly commending myself unto you and my good sister with my daily prayers to God for you and yours, I rest your ever loving brother.

1638, October 9. Twyford.—Sir Henry Mildmay to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

I had not absented myself so long from Court had not the hand of God hindered; and it hath pleased God to restore me into a reasonable way of recovery. My wife who was the cause under God of cherishing me in my sickness is fallen desperately ill herself which causes me to make some stay from my attendance upon His Majesty to give her that reciprocal comfort that becomes an honest husband to so good a wife in this country, where I am very loth to leave her as a stranger. . . . This truth I humbly desire you to present to His Majesty which is the best present a faithful servant can give to his master.

1638, October 9. Foston.—Sir William Faunt to Sir John Coke.

I do hope I shall be able to attend my hearing in person although I am wasted by a flux of blood issuing both ways from me. I had resolved to be with you at the beginning of the term to have craved your favour about propounding for my depopulation.

1638, October 13.—Paul Davys certifies a copy of a deposition of Thomas Gwynn that he attached Robert Barr merchant by virtue of a warrant of the Lord Deputy, but that Robert Barr produced another warrant of the Lord Deputy of a different effect and therefore he had not brought Robert Barr before the Lord Deputy.

1638, October 18.—William Moysey and John Barbutt, Bailiffs of Ipswich, to the King's most excellent Majesty for His Majesty's special service.

We do in all dutiful manner signify unto your Majesty that the most renowned lady the Queen Mother of France is lately come into your Majesty's port of Harwich this day about 12 o'clock at noon.

1638, October 20. St. Martin's Lane.—W. Raylton to Sir John Coke.

Asks as a favour to my Lord Deputy that Robert Rockley of Rockley in Yorkshire may be excused from being Sheriff, because he has divers children that will be impoverished by this access of charge and because he manages the Lord Deputy's estate in Yorkshire.

1638, October 22. St. Martin's Lane.—W. Raylton [No address].

My recovery by God's blessing I have very good hopes of, being but begun with a cold taken on Wednesday last and knowing how I got it (next to God's help) I applied myself strictly two days to forbear all bread and meat till Saturday noon, and yet a very little then and since seems and proves a great deal to me striving with abundance of wind that is not yet expelled. For His Majesty's letter I will speedily send it away by an express according to His Majesty's gracious command; but the wind is so much at South-west as I hold it speediest way to send by Scotland . . . I will not fail to let my Lord Deputy know your

COKE MSS.

faithful and fitting advice in that other business you are pleased to mention and so shall I for that concerning Mr. Rockley.

1638, October 23.—William Frankland, a Justice of the Peace for the North Riding of Yorkshire, certifies informations taken by him of four charges of horse stealing against Richard Newsom, and that within three or four years last past there hath been stolen at least fifty or sixty horses within the compass of six miles from the place where Newsom dwelt.

1638, October 27. Lambeth.—William Land Archbishop of Canterbury to George Coke Bishop of Hereford.

My very good Lord, I have received two letters from you, the one of the 9th the other of the 18th of October; and they came to my hands together now by your servant. And since Mr. Secretary kept your former letter by him so long without delivering it to me you must blame him and not me that you had not your answer sooner.

Concerning Mr. Thomas Godwin and his remove of the chair in which your Lordship used to sit at sermons, and that without giving you any notice, was in the very best construction a very foolish and a peevish action. (1) But you must not look that I will take upon me to censure any man, where I have nothing to do, being out of my visitations and (2) without knowledge of the circumstances of the action. But I leave you to order and punish those things, as you shall find fit. (3) This I find by your Lordship's letters, that Dr. Burghill continues the lecture (if I mistake you not). But (4) that is directly against the statutes of the Church: and therefore I do hereby pray and require you that he do presently leave the lecture; and that the Church proceed to the choice of a new, according to statute. But whether the Dean and Prebends will think it fit to have two brothers residentiaries at the same time I leave to themselves to judge. For my own part, if my judgment be asked, I cannot approve it.

Your Lordship's second letter needs no answer, but the note inclosed containing your answer to the information against you needs one, and a larger than I have now leisure to give.

1. And for the first, which concerns your cutting down of timber, 'tis every way insufficient. You say Bishop Field cut down more: and I say I am sorry for it. But he being dead I must think he meant to have bestowed it upon necessary reparations had he lived. You say Bishop Lyndsell cut down as much, (5) but that he laid it upon reparations. And then I tell your Lordship that he did that which well became him. You say that you sold some of this timber, or gave it in exchange for seasoned wood, to make carts, tubs, tables, and other utensils. And I say this is no use to which you ought to put bishopric timber; for all these utensils are household stuff, and your own proper goods, and will be accounted when you die, or leave the place. And whereas you add that you have bestowed some upon repair, and mean to do more, I have two things to say. The one, that you be careful to have that which you do done substantially. And the other (which but for this occasion I would not have spoken) that I am not very confident of the reparations you make: and yourself (I pray pardon the freedom) is the cause of it. For you told me you had left a good house at Bygrave, and in very good repair for a parsonage house, but afterwards, (7) hearing it was otherwise (but not much believing it, because of your inhabiting it so long) I caused a view to be made, and found it (8) stark nought and unfit for any man's habitation. So I am altogether unsatisfied in this first.

2. For the second I have received a fair testimony concerning Mr. Harvey his life and skill to serve the quire. So for that I rest satisfied, (9) though if I were jealous, I might say it were an easy thing for a bishop to get such a testimony for a man not very sufficient. And I assure you, my Lord, the information given me comes from very good hands, and not from any of the Godwins, whom I see you may have just cause to suspect.

3. For the third, which concerns your son, and your making of him Chanter of the Church, I am not only unsatisfied in the business, but ashamed of it. Had you given him (being no better bred and having either none, or no fitting degree) some competent living in the country, it had been more than enough for him. But to put him into a prime (10) dignity of the Church (being not a man (11) statutable) was a very ill act of yours, and was as ill done by them that admitted him, whose example so ever you might seem to follow. And were my visitation to come I would remove him out of the place. And if any of the Prebends complain to the King, you will not be able to answer it. Besides there are two passages in this answer that do deeply discontent me. The one is that when you speak of the lease, you say it was cast upon you by an (12) Overruling Providence. And this is the answer which is commonly given by some hardhearted men, when they have taken the extremity of forfeited bands. But a very unworthy thing it is to patronage unworthy actions by God's providence, and to call that overruling, when their own gain guides them. The second passage is as bad as this. For there you compare your son's running to sea from an apprenticeship and his meeting with a storm to Jonas. This would have been well foreborne, for, for ought I see, he neither went from (13) God's errand, nor returned to it in the way yourself mention. And truly, my Lord, you must pardon me; for I cannot believe that any wise and good men could for the benefit of a lease advise you to give such a preferment to a son (14) no otherwise qualified.

4. For the last, I do confess to your Lordship, it was more brokenly delivered to me than the other parts of the information were. And as for the Lecturer all that I require is that Dr. Burghill (15) leave that place according to statute. And if he have not left it already he is much to blame, and somebody else too. And for my part, let them choose whom they will, so he be an honest and an able man. For Dr. Rogers, I think I know him; and if I do, he is of good learning and conformable. But whether he be parson of Whitborne or no, I cannot tell; nor whether any be that is of the same, or like name; for the information (16) sent me is on that particular ill written. And howsoever, I should not stand much upon it, if the first and the third had not been too true.

My Lord, I am sorry to have this occasion to write this to you, but I hope you will redeem this as well as you can and be more wary for hereafter, and I shall forbear to acquaint the King of it, unless farther complaint or other necessity urge me to it. Though I confess I did little expect to hear such news given from Hereford. So I leave you to God's blessed protection and rest your Lordship's very loving friend and brother, W. Cant.

Notes written by the Bishop in the margin of the Archbishop's letter at the places referred to by corresponding numbers.

(1.) At another time in the very like case he gave present charge to suspend.

(2.) I gave full notice of all needful circumstances.

(3.) He found no such thing by my letter, but absolutely the contrary.

COKE MSS.

(4.) And yet before this time, gave me thanks for continuing him in the same a whole year.

(5.) I said not he did so, but that he left at least 30, which were all sold.

(6.) Though they be household stuff, yet I doubt not but they may be reasonably supplied by the woods, as all before me have done, and ten times worse.

(7.) This is strange to me to be said of Bygrave house, where I laid above 200*l.* as is yet visible; and dare appeal to any man how it was left in good case.

(8.) This must needs be Mr. Boughton's information, always my good friend, as I fear also all the rest were. doubtless fit for as good a man as Mr. Boughton who both I conceive to be the informers of all this.

(9.) But nothing is said against them that gave this false information.

(10.) My Lord Bishop of Wells made his son, being newly Bachelor of Arts, Archdeacon, another greater (?) dignity than a Chanter, without reproof.

(11.) My son is by statute capable of it.

(12.) It was God's overruling providence that put it from Mr. Westfalling, who for himself kept it unlet till this time, and when it was letable, within two months God taking away Mr. Bull the Chanter, cast it into my hands.

(13.) His true calling was to be a priest, as appears by the event, which he missing in going to sea, God by a storm sent him back.

(14.) Morgan Godwin, from one of the boys in London was made Archdeacon.

(15.) He knows that it is void, and that the Dean and Chapter, against statute, delay it of purpose to keep out Dr. Rogers.

(16.) Dr. Godwin is Parson of Whitborne, and would have given me that parsonage for my son, if I would have given him my help for the Lecture, which I refused, and this is turned upon Dr. Rogers.

Subjoined to the letter of the Archbishop is the following draft reply of the Bishop of Hereford.

I humbly thank your Grace for your letter by my servant, and beseech you still to make as friendly construction of me in the informations against me, as your wisdom and goodness will admit. And by God's blessing, in his good time, I doubt not but I shall redeem your good opinion of me, which, how dear it is, and ever hath been to me, none of the best professors of this service to your Grace can more truly aver, nor can be more sensible of the want of it, than myself. Though I can neither foresee nor prevent the ill dispositions of men, yet I shall endeavour hereafter to give no just cause nor occasion of any misconception, and withal be careful to make that good use of secret enemies, by giving no advantage to them, which is hard to do with an open and professed friend. In this hope and confidence, without discouragement in my place, I will still be bold as heretofore to go on, by giving you notice, and begging your discretion as occasions fall.

1638, October 29. Whitehall.—Sir John Coke to the Bishop of Hereford. (Draft endorsed on the Bishop's letter of 1638, October 7.)

You complain in your last letter of my Lord's censure of you, and how much you suffered by it. This made me, for fear of like offence, not to take upon me to change anything in that you write to the Archbishop; the rather because you aver your integrity in all the things objected, whereunto by his answer you now find you have not given satisfaction.

And fearing you might therein also reflect on me, I had forborne to write any more in this business, if my affection had not forced me to strain my best credit for the mitigation of this displeasure. Your man had told me how your letter had not satisfied his Grace, and yesterday, though I found him engaged in conference with the Lord Keeper, yet he broke off to come to me, and told me how your letter aggravated your charges: he pressed the objections, and replied upon your answers, as I conceive he hath expressed in his own letter I will not repeat anything, that you may not take the acrimony to be mine. Only this I must tell you, that I had not the skill nor confidence to take upon me your justification; and therefore was forced to make use on your behalf of that liberty you gave me in your letter to me, to let him know that if his Grace misliked your son as unfit for the Chanter's place, you would willingly, when he hath let the lease, put another fit and capable man into it, who shall freely enjoy the same. And I added that the man should be allowed by his Grace, if he so pleased. In conclusion, I expressing my own interest and passion in your case, he was pleased to tell me that, for my sake, so this were performed, he would pass over all the rest and make the best of it, without further complaint against you: and gave me power to signify thus much unto you, notwithstanding whatsoever he had written unto you. And herein I presume you will pardon me, though your confidence in your integrity be never so great. For I dare assure you this hath saved you from a dangerous storm. So advising you to be careful to see the condition performed for your own sake and mine, I shall not hereafter importune you in anything against your own liking, for any interest of my own.

A paper endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "An Act for the Prebends of Hereford."

Ex Canonicis sive Prebendariis neminem in majorem Residentiam assumi permittimus, qui non Presbiter, Magister saltem in Artibus (modo quo præfertur) vel superioris alicujus gradus, et concinnator tam doctus quam sedulus fuerit: quique tam Canonicas ædes, aut ad Ecclesiam spectantes aut aliter opportunas habeat vel proxime habiturus sit; qui etiam quadraginta libris annuis vel proprii patrimonii vel facultatum Ecclesiarum ad eam Curationem honestius sustinendam, communi hominum estimatione, dotatus fuerit.

1638, November 2, aboard H. M. S. *Great St. Andrew*, in the Downs.—Sir John Penington to Sir John Coke.

Have made stop of the *Hopewell* of London that is supposed to be bound for Barbary, which Clements the merchant denies who is repairing to your Honour to solicit her discharge.

1638, November 3. St. Martin's Lane.—W. Raylton to Sir John Coke.

Asks presentation of an inclosure and that His Majesty's answer may be obtained to be taken on Tuesday by this gentleman sent expressly by the Lord Deputy.

1638, November 10.—Timothy Pusey to Sir John Coke.

Cuppe hath been lately with my servants again to demand a noble a ton for marking iron; it was reported that patent was called in or void. It seemeth strange to me that the King's Majesty should have so small a rent and they to gain so many thousands yearly as it will come to.

1638, November 5.—Sir J. Coke to Sir Jacob Astley. (Draft.)

That which you mention concerning your purpose to see delivery of the arms at Hull and the disposing of them there is so well advised and directed by you that there needeth no other order to be given but therein to follow your own way, which is here well approved and commended;

COKE MSS.

and when you have settled things there for the present then His Majesty's pleasure is that you repair hither to His presence, to understand his further pleasure. . . . The money disbursed at Yarmouth will be here repaid.

1638, November 6. Ansley (Annesley).—Viscount Chaworth to Sir John Coke. You well know what hath befallen me in Court. His Majesty hath pleased to make me his sheriff of a county, which the world (not I) takes both as a mark of his displeasure and as a disparagement to me. I have therefore most humbly besought his goodness to change his choice, at this time, and unto him only do I appeal in the lowest manner I can. And I beseech you, Sir, even for all the friendship sake and respect I bear you that you present my supplication to His Majesty. And if it succeed, I shall hold the favour from your hand: if not I vow to you, Sir, were it to be the King's dog keeper I would do it and readily too.

1638, November 6.—Copy of an order of the Lord Deputy and the Council in Ireland as to a settlement of jointure between Sir Robert Loftus and the Dame Eleanor his wife.

1638, November 13.—Sir Henry Marten to Sir John Coke.

Under favour I conceived it proper for them who would have a ship released to complain of the supposed grievance. Mr. John Kirk doth signify that upon an action entered in the Court of Admiralty by his partners this ship was arrested by virtue of a warrant out of the Court and not by virtue of any letter of reprisal, and if bail be given they are ready to give way to the discharge of this arrest and to put in sufficient caution for costs and damages. This course of proceeding being ordinary and agreeable to the law and practice of the Admiralty I hope will be maintained.

Enclosed. Remonstrance in French by Captain of the *St. Jacques* de Dieppe to the Ambassador of the most Christian King in Great Britain—his ship and crew arrested at Falmouth.

A series of papers consisting of—

1636, November 14.—Copy of the translation of the King of Morocco his letter to the King of England (Spanish).

1637, September 20.—Articles of the Treaty with the King of Morocco (Captain Rainsborough).

1638, May 8.—Instructions for Robert Blake, Gentleman of the King's Chamber, and his agent with the Emperor of Morocco and Barbary.

——. ——.—Copy to the King of Morocco sent by Blake.

1638, July 26.—Mr. Blake's letter of credence to the King of Morocco.

1638, October 24.—Interpretation of the letter of the King of Morocco.

1638.—Draft by Sir J. Coke of "Articles agreed betwixt the Crowns of Great Britain and Morocco."

A copy of the same, endorsed by Sir J. Coke "Subscribed by the Ambassadors for Morocco, Lord Archbishop, Lord Treasurer, Lord Marshal, Earl of Holland, and the two Secretaries of State."

A Paper in Arabic signed "per me, Wm. Rainborowe," and endorsed by Sir J. Coke "Articles with the Sanct at Sallee."

1638, November 16. Durham House.—Thomas, Lord Coventry, Lord Keeper, to Sir J. Coke.

Upon Wednesday night I was seized on with a painful fit of the gout in my knee which extremely vexed me and kept me in my bed ever since. I remember the appointment to be at Council this afternoon: rather than be wanting in my duty I would adventure either relapse or what else God shall appoint. I pray you advise me in two lines what you wish me do. I know well what physic doth advise, but you can give me advice from Court.

1638, November 19. Ansley (Annesley).—Viscount Chaworth to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary.

After my letter to the King touching my Shrievalty I sent another also to the Queen; the effect whereof I have received that His Majesty said thereon that he did marvel that I moved him again therein, since that he had sent me his resolution by Secretary Coke. Now, Sir, in regard I have sent to Newark to the post, and to Nottingham, and find no letter from you to me, I hold it strange. I know not whether if you have not written to me, you will thereby show me how low I am and my unworthiness of any Court favours. Nevertheless, Sir, had His Majesty's words been to command me to keep his dog kennel (as I did write to you) the words would have been worthy to have been received by me, and whatsoever they be they shall be obeyed by me.

1638, November 25. Whitehall.—Sir J. Coke to Viscount Chaworth. (Draft within Lord Chaworth's letter of November 19.)

You were pleased by your letter to blame me, your humble servant, for that I did not write unto you the news of your shrievalty, as if I had not esteemed you worthy of any Court favour. Your Lordship is an old courtier, and you know well that it is not esteemed at court any favour to send unwelcome news; but what you required by your letter I carefully performed. I brought your son to His Majesty's presence, so as he delivered your letter to his own royal hand: and both from his Majesty and from me was willed to tell you, that your election must stand: but whereas you did interpret it as a mark of his disfavour, he willed him to tell you that you were therein mistaken, for he chooseth none to be sheriffs whom he thinketh not well affected to his service. To that you have since written, I doubt not you have received answer from another hand. And if it be my fault that I am not forward to trouble my noble friends with advertisements which sort not with their good liking, I will be more ready to write when I can send them good news. And I hope you will accept this for excuse from your Lordship's humble servant.

1638, November 19–29. Turin.—Basil, Viscount Feilding to Sir John Coke.

Encloses bill of his extraordinaries, and asks furthering the passing and the payment thereof.

1638, November 28.—Draft letter from Sir J. Coke to the Lord Feilding, with instructions on his leaving Turin to return to his first station with a recredential for his revocation from that Court, and new credentials for his address to the Duke of Venice. The present disgust against that State taken by the Grand Signor moveth them by their Ambassadors in all Courts to labour how to interest all Christian princes in their defence. . . . Further, at the instance of their Ambassador here, His Majesty hath commanded me to write effectually to both his Ambassadors at Constantinople, the old and the new, to do joint offices for that Buglio of Venice whom they now keep in restraint ... Hereof you

may give notice to that Prince and senate; that by this experience of his Majesty's readiness to expouse their occasion, you may ingratiate your return. This Ambassador hath complained against one Simons for some miscarriage in his Consulate at Zante, I conceive in keeping down the price of currants in that Island. Your Lordship shall do well to inform yourself by our merchants there, as I will also here. Your Lordship well knoweth it is one of the chief business of our Ambassador there to protect our merchants and procure them free and ample trade.

1638, December 1. Kiveton.—Sir Edward Osborne [to Sir J. Coke. No address].

Some disaffected persons endeavour to make use of my absence from York to my prejudice. It is Sir William Savile's act out of the pride of his heart, and disdain of the person and authority of any person of equal rank in the country. Before my access to his place no friends could be greater than we were. I have been absent for five weeks because house at York made uninhabitable by the late violent and dismal tempest. . . . The Council are enforced to eat in a Guard Chamber and the rest of my family now there (which are at least 50 persons), shift as they can. Want of a Lieutenant-Colonel over the Master of the Rolls his regiment. I have no power to appoint any without my Lord's own hand. In the absence of the Lord Lieutenant the Vice President and the Council should have his authority. . . . I desire explanation of your advice that, considering the expected troubles, I keep as many as I can about me this feasting time of Christmas. My own company I shall be sure to keep together, and the Council too, if you please so to command me, but for all others, I cannot stay them against their will.

(1638, December 8.) London House.—William Juxon, Bishop of London and Lord High Treasurer. [No address.]

Mr. Secretary, Being pressed for a despatch of letters of credit for 15,000*l.* by this post who will be gone at noon, as the Prince Elector's ministers affirm, . . . my request is that you would represent to His Majesty what Sir Thomas Roe's last letters speak touching the probability of casting away the 15,000*l.* in the way it is, and take his pleasure whether I shall not at least delay it till the next week, that he may have further time to consider of it.

1638, December 18. Annesley.—Viscount Chaworth to the King.

May it please your Majesiy since you have been pleased to ordain me your sheriff of this County, and part of my oath being that I shall tell your Majesty what happeneth in my County which doth concern your profit, I beseech you give me leave to advertise your Majesty that since I received your Majesty's writ for my levying ship money, together with the Lords of the Council their favourable and full directions therein, I have lately received also from their Lordships a letter directed to our last year's sheriff and to me commanding him to gather and pay in 500l., which is yet due from him, and that I should give him my warrants for levying the same. But, may it please your Majesty, I have only the copy of their Lordships' letter remaining with me, and no writ from your Majesty which (as I humbly conceive) should be the ground work for that service, and the original by which all my copies and warrants are to be framed. I therefore humbly beg that your Majesty will be pleased to give order therein, to the end your service, and I your servitor, may not receive any stop or prejudice thereby. And as touching that part of your ship money which your Majesty hath pleased to command me to collect, although I have the misfortune to

have the worst inlet into the service that is possible, a prepossession of the whole country that I am in your Majesty's disfavour, and am, in sign of it, from a Viscount of a kingdom and Parliament made a Vice Comes of a County; and thereupon if my industry should fail in any point through any's averseness, it would only add to my particular prejudice. Yet, Sir, I so seriously and devoutly affect all your service, and this in particular, as notwithstanding this, with the interruption of the said arrears, and the apprehension of further charge coming by wars (which here they are too full of) I have hopes to give your Majesty as good an account of the service as any other of this country could do. And so humbly begging your Majesty's pardon for any errors herein, I rest your Majesty's most humble and most devoted servant.

1638, December 19. Manor at York.—P. Stanhope, Ar. Ingram, Hugh Cholmeley, Willm. Alston (?), George Buttler, R. Rockley, Henry Goodricke, Edward Osborne, William Scott (Mayor), John Hotham, Henry Griffith, Thomas Metham, William Lister, H. Sheiffielde, Lieutenants of Yorkshire, to the Lords of the Privy Council.

Have received letter for mustering and training the forces of this County. But the price of powder is excessive. Humbly desiring that either we may have the powder at twelve pence a pound, or that our merchants may be left at liberty to furnish us.

1638, December 31.—Sir J. Coke to the Viscount Wentworth, Lord Deputy of Ireland.

Yesterday being the 20th of December I received your last letters of 21 and 30 November and 11 December. That of the 21st brought the Captains' acknowledgments and thanks to his Majesty for the increase of their pay, and which his Majesty most graciously accepted, together with the professions which they make thereby to increase their endeavors for his service. The other of the 30th concerneth the garrisoning of 500 men in Ulster, and the provisions wherewith they are supplied. Your caution and care herein his Majesty much commendeth, and alloweth your directions in every part thereof. For that later clause, which sheweth how the Lord Chancellor, under pretence and profession of performing all things, hath hitherto done nothing of all that was injoined him by his Majesty's letter, this displeases very much; and therefore his Majesty requireth your Lordship and the Board to let the Lord Chancellor know that he recedeth not at all from that letter: but requireth him to yield his obedience thereto, and that being performed he may come over, and shall be graciously heard in all he can allege for his own justification. And this direction may suffice until the particulars you mention shall be received. The last letter of 11 December concerneth the Earl of Cork, to whom I have by his Majesty's command given express order according to your desire, either himself to go in person, or to substitute an assignee authorised to solicit his causes, and to answer all such complaints as are or shall be made against him. This I hope his Lordship will readily perform: for this testimony I must give him, that during his late abode at Court he much commended your Lordship's government and justice, and expressed as much desire to conform himself in all things to your Lordship, as could be expected or desired; insomuch that his Majesty took notice of these expressions for your advantage, as coming from a man who could not be esteemed partial for any interests of his own.

1638, December 31.—John Egerton, Earl of Bridgewater, to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary.

COKE MSS.

I send you this remembrance, served unto you in a dish or two which sometimes you may fill either with your Tottenham cream or the fruits of your garden and orchard there, where I had a loving and friendly discourse with you before my going into Wales the last summer. Since my return thence my indisposition hath so confined me to my house that I have not been able to come to you, to second the discourse we parted with. You shall have my good wishes that this near approaching New Year may increase your happiness and good fortunes, together with your favourable and friendly motives to your very affectionate and well wishing friend and servant.

1638, December.—Di Casa, questo Martedi, sera, Gio. Giustina, Venetian Ambassador, to Sir John Coke.

Ho inteso essersi creduto che nell' espositione fatta da me hoggi à sua maestà io habbia detto d' essere Ministro di Principi Italiani, il che se bene impugna intieramente al fatto e alla credenza etiandio. Sono obligato a replicare a V. S. Ill^ma^ che io dissi non dover parere strano alla Maestà sua che io Ministro di Principe Italiano ne essendovi a questa corte altro ambassadore di Principi Italiani, raccomandassi con vera humiltà gl' interessi giustissimi di gentilhuomo Italiano. Come tale per appunto furono le voci mie, . . . vi compiaccia di rappresentare à sua Maestà di nuovo quello che dissi.

(1638).—A Paper endorsed by Sir J. Coke "Scotland. Memorandum."

Notes by a Scotch Councillor of advice to be given to the King.

The matter being cleared that not only the places of Session which they hold only by a presentation on bare leave (?) but the whole procurations or offices of the Crown which are under seal are void except they be of new granted by King Charles. Then may His Majesty justly challenge that he hath not been well used by them, then may your Majesty express that you are well pleased now that you did not confirm them in these places they held of your father as you intended, considering they have proved so far contrary to that you looked for at their hands.

4. Declare how it hath come to your ears that bragging words hath been used against Sir John Scott; if ever it shall be found that man receive harm, their necks shall pay for it.

7. Last, the necessity of their being in Scotland would be declared and a commandment given that they should take their journeys home some day in this week; considering now the matter of the parliament of England approaches, whereanent there is no need of their attendance.

Remember to speak [to] the King anent the Petition.

(1638).—Endorsed "The paper sent to your honour by my Lord Sterling."

"His Majesty out of his zeal to the glory of God and out of an earnest desire that all the Churches of his dominions (as they do agree in doctrine) might likewise agree in the manner of Divine Service, did give order to some of the Bishops of Scotland and learned divines for making of a Book of Common Prayer; which was accordingly done and sent to be perused by his Majesty: who being pleased therewith caused print the same and present it to the Lords of his Privy Council there, who did approve thereof and appoint it to be received in all the Churches of the Kingdom."

The Ministers there assisted by noblemen, gentlemen and others, did insist upon their petition to the Council that some objections which they had against the Book might be heard; the Bishop and the Provost were abused by the multitude in Edinburgh. His Majesty did send

down the Earl of Roxburgh, Lord Privy Seal, and by a public proclamation show the integrity of his intentions to secure them from any fears they could justly conceive for any ground to the advantage of Popery. This was so far from appeasing them in any sort that they rose to a greater height. His Majesty gave order to the Earl of Traquair, his Treasurer, to withdraw them from the way wherein they were. He went to Stirling and by a proclamation did command all such as could not show a necessary cause of their stay to retire themselves under pain of treason. After this with a band they combined together to persist in what they had begun, persuading and pressing all they could have to set their hands thereunto, taking their oath likewise in a most solemn manner thereupon for observing all that was contained therein. Yet His Majesty being extreme desirous to reclaim them by fair means, sent down the Marquis of Hamilton with a large commission from him having power to do what he might have done if he himself had been there present in person ; who did offer them more than they had formerly demanded.

(1638?) — Paper endorsed by Sir J. Coke "Lord Newport's Memorial."

For avoiding of exchanging and borrowing of arms the Musters would be annually over the whole Kingdom on a certain day. Every Captain should take order that all his muskatiers about Whitsuntide be exercised to know the art of their weapons and postures.

At Whitsuntide every band should be brought together and trained all together, and at the first general meeting there should be two deputy lieutenants present to put in execution the Statute of Musters upon those that are absent. For training of the Horse, in every County the whole number as make up one Cornitt should be brought together annually and kept as long as shall be thought fit for the service which may be best done when the days are long and winter geldings not put to grass.

To prevent the disabling of men's bodies by drinking it was fit that they should be produced on holy days after divine service to manlike exercises as archery, running, leaping, wrestling, football, casting of the bar or sledge and the like; and that all alehouses be shut up at that time.

1638.—Endorsed by Sir J. Coke "Designation for the quartering of the Imperial Army."

Luxemburg and Brunswick, L'Archevêché de Bremen, L'Evêché de Hildesheim, L'Evêché de Vorden, Le pays de Hadeln, Le paysage de Hambourg, Celui de Lubeck, L'Evêché de Lubeck et son Altena, de Arensborck, Sassen, Lowenberg, Mechelnbourg, Sachsen et Brandenbourg 52 Regts. Compagnies de Corps de Gallas, cavellerie et dragons.

1638.—Relation touching the West India Company's and Count Maurice's proceedings in Brazil. The ship "Sacramento" taken 18th of April coming from Brazil and brought into Holland, and bringeth news of the blocking up of La Baya.

(1638–9, January 1.)—John Holles, Earl of Clare, to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary.

Give me leave to wish you a good new year. Words being (as the proverb saith) women and deeds men, I will say no more of this theme, till God shall enable me to a more real retribution. Only for the present I earnestly desire this addition of favour from you, to afford house room to this little box till I call for it, which will the more

COKE MSS.

oblige me to profess myself your most affectionate friend to do you service.

1638–9, January 7. Dockets.—1. Licence to Lord Dunsmore to empark for deer 150 acres of the demesne lands of the manor of Apscourt, between Hampton Court and Oatlands.

2. Grant to Rowland Lloyd, Clerk, of certain fines imposed on Peirce Lloyd, sheriff of Anglesey.

3. Order to the officers of the Exchequer and the officers of the King's household, commanding the officers of the household to make a perfect book of account for the first six years of His Majesty's reign. The sums due from clerks, sergeants, purveyors, and other officers of His Majesty's house to be paid to Sir Henry Vane, Knight, late Cofferer of His Majesty's household, to be by him paid out for clearing off the debts owing upon the several surplusages of the accounts of the said Sir H. Vane and Sir Marmaduke Darell, Cofferers.

4. Warrant to the Exchequer for payment of £6,786 to John Acton, His Majesty's goldsmith, for gilt plate chains and medals of gold given in New Year's gifts and to sundry ambassadors and others, and for new making and mending of broken plate and for other necessaries in the office of His Majesty's household, for one year ending the 25th of March 1637. Subscribed by Sir Henry Mildmay and other officers of His Majesty's household.

1638–9, January 8. Helmsley.—Thomas Gower, Hugh Cholmeley, Thomas Hebblethwaite, Robert Wyvell, William Cayley, J. Legarde, Deputy Lieutenants of Yorkshire, to Sir Edward Osborne, Bart., Vice President of His Majesty's Honourable Council established in the North parts.

In respect the sessions we now hold is not a united sessions wherein matters of consequence are usually decided, we have respited the consideration of your letter until the next sessions.

1638–9, January 11. Whitborne Court.—George Coke, Bishop of Hereford, to Secretary Sir John Coke, at his house at Garlick Hithe.

I have sent this inclosed to his Grace of Canterbury, desiring that one of these two may be accepted, but have withal given direction to my man that, in case he find his Grace disposed for any other, he may nominate two other doctors, one of them his Grace's chaplain, both of great work and without all exception. And this I do of purpose to put off Mr. Boughton, who I conceive hath been the informer against me, and a confederate with Mr. Westfaleing, who by the unexpected sudden death of the last Chanter his kinsman, perceiving that he could not now get it for himself, laid this plot to have got it for Mr. Boughton, and so by him again to himself. Doctor Rogers, for whom you wrote to me, hath by my means got the lectureship, and I doubt not but will thank you for it. So commending you to God's blessing, with all hearty thanks again and again for shrouding me from this storm, I rest ever obliged, your loving brother in all service.

1638–9, January 10 [Copy].—Edward Osborne, W. Scott (Mayor), W. Savile, John Hotham, Henry Griffith, William Pennyman, Thomas Metham, Henry Goodricke, William Lister, Arthur Ingram, John Ramsden, William Sherfield, Humphrey Cholmeley, Thomas Danby, Edward Rodes, George Wentworth, William Mallory, George Butler, Robert Rockley and Robert Strickland, Deputy Lieutenants and Colonels of Yorkshire, to the King.

Having heard and considered of divers propositions made unto them by Sir Jacob Astley, Serjeant and Major-General of the Field, and by

Sir Thomas Morton and Colonels, state their readiness to march to any place of rendezvous, but ask consideration of the defenceless state in which their country, fortunes, wives and children will be left. At no time before were all at once employed out of their own country.

1638-9, January 12. York.—Sir John Melton [to Sir John Coke. No address].

Had tried to cause the Deputy Lieutenants who signed the letter to His Majesty to alter their minds, but they were not to be driven from it.

1638-9, January 15.—Robert Bertie, Earl of Lindsey, K.G., to Mr. Secretary Coke.

I received by this messenger your letter signifying His Majesty's pleasure for my present repair to the Court, which I shall with all obedience perform as speedily as I can.

(1638-9), January 16. Annesley.—Viscount Chaworth to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary.

Although I am assured there hath comed to your hands a letter from me, wherein I presumed to enclose one for His Majesty as touching the arrears of the last year's ship money which I was by the Lords of the Council commanded to give Sir F. Thorney warrant to levy; but in regard there came to me no writ for it, as hath done for that which is charged on me for this year, I desired to understand His Majesty's further order therein, lest his service might suffer thereby in case of any legal question, as hath been on that which hath been levied by writ. Now, Sir, these are to desire you favour me herein, and that you will be further informed that I have given Sir F. Thorney meeting hereabouts and urging him for the parties names that were in arrears of the ship money, he could not give it (as he said), for the head constables, whom it seems he trusted too much, had not given them to him. Whereupon I did give him warrant for the head constables, and what issue it hath had I must leave to him to tell your Honour, and this is all the account I am yet able to give hereof. And therefore with my true condolence with you for the loss of your son, my cousin Sacheverell, I rest your honour's humble servant.

1638-9, January 15.—Docket.

1. The Earl of Rutland to be Game Preserver in Sherwood Forest.

2. License to the Lord Slane to transport silver from Chester to Ireland.

3. Doctor Duppa to be Bishop of Chichester.

4. An almsroom for R. Parsons in the Cathedral of Worcester.

1638-9, January 20.—Warrant for assessment of inhabitants of Baggrave, co. Leicester, to raise 4*l.* 18*s.* for building and furnishing a ship of 400 tons. (Signed) "J. Wilkes."

1639, January 22, New Style. Despatch from Madrid.—Preparations for war in Spain against France. Scarcity of silver coin. Private vessels of silver may be taken for coin, unless a Fleet bring silver. Illness of the Infanta; the physicians and her women disagree.

1638-9, January 22. Gloucester.—Edmund Graile to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

Asks protection for his son who is beginning to enter into occupation of his farm (for the purchase of which he is indebted almost 400*l.*) and is accused to be a transgressor of the law concerning tillage. For my part, though I am as I have formerly been a Bartholomew physician for the fee of five marks per annum, and so the King's poor servant, yet

Coke MSS.

hath my tenant ever kept a sufficient plough as formerly, and kept the same field in tillage still, and I have broken up pasture according to the true intent of the statute.

1638–9, January 22 to February 7.—Sir J. Coke's Notes "Council of War."

At the Lord Chamberlain's lodging, Marquis Hamilton, Lord Chamberlain, Mr. Comptroller, Secretary Coke.

Resolved to send the Surveyor to York to advise the state of the King's house there.

The King's journey to be ordered, concerning the persons to attend and their equipage.

First the Chamber, then the Household, 3, the Stable.

For the Chamber. 1 Privy Chamber, 2, the Presence, 3, the Guard Chamber.

The Privy Chamber. Gentlemen in ordinary.

Of these in ordinary, those which have noble places, his Majesty to be moved that they may have letters sent to them to choose a sufficient deputy, a gentleman of quality with fitting equipage, to serve in that place where he serveth not in person, such as his Majesty shall approve.

The number is 48, 12 in every quarter.

The persons to whom letters are to be written to that effect :—

Sir Arthur Mainwaring, Sir Edmund Verney, Sir Alexander Hamilton (his Majesty to be moved to put another in his place), Sir Richard Winne, Sir Francis Leigh or Lee, Sir William Balfour, Sir John Penington, Sir James Scott, Sir Alexander Erskine, Sir William Steward.

The rest to be admonished by the Lord Chamberlain's letters to prepare themselves in the fit equipage for this service.

For the extraordinary gentlemen of the Privy Chamber, the Lord Chamberlain to make a list of all who are fit to have letters sent to them. Those that are in the States service, or in Ireland, not to have letters.

Presence Chamber. In all, the ordinary 67.

Pensioners, Ordinary 50, besides officers. And Extraordinary the Earl of Salisbury to deliver the account.

Guard Chamber. Ordinary of the guard 240, whereof waiters at the Tower 40, so ordinary of the chamber but 200. The Earl of Morton to be spoken to by the Lord Marquis.

Of the 200, attend the Queen 60, on the Prince 30: attending on the King 110.

Household. Mr. Comptroller to meet with the officers. What will be necessary to remain with the Queen, and how many necessary to attend his Majesty's diet, and the rest of the diet, and how many remain: and how the rest may be disposed to serve on horseback, or on foot, as guards for his Majesty's person.

Stables. The Lord Marquis will bring his book.

Sir John Borough. Nothing of Queen Elizabeth's time. Henry 8 (1520 to Guien) had books of appointment, containing the names of all, every officer and horseman, and servants, and how many horses every sworn servant in the chambers and house shall carry with him. All these listed and their ranks in the army. For the appointments—

Marquis, Lord Privy Seal - - -	4	chaplains,	8	gentlemen,	44	servants,	26	horses.
Earls - - -	3	,,	6	,,	33	,,	20	,,
Barons - - -	2	,,	2	,,	18	,,	12	,,

Knights of the Garter the same proportion.

Knights Councillors and Secretary, 1 chaplain, 11 servants, 8 horses.

Guard 200, whereof 100 had horses, 100 on foot.

Officers of the House. Of the officers there will be 260, besides those appointed to stay with the Queen. A third part of these 260 are for the diets, so rest 160, left to be disposed of by the chief officers. The like course to be taken by the Lord Chamberlain. The Lord Marquis the like. 2 clerks of the Council and 2 of the Signet.

1638–9, January 23.—Petition of Mr. James Cleghorn, a Gentleman Usher Daily Waiter, for goods of T. Nixon, felo de se, after conviction at the Gloucester Assizes for poisoning a child.

Opinion of Sir R. Heath, Attorney General, that they belong to the King, not to the Lord Almoner.

At the Court at Whitehall, 13th February 1638. Order thereon that the grant be made to the Petitioner. (Signed) SYDNEY MONTAGU.

1638–9, January 26. York.—Sir Edward Osborne. [No address.]

Asks whether he is to go with his troop of horse if the forces of his country are drawn towards Scotland, or to remain Vice President? How His Majesty received the letter of the Deputy Lieutenants? Yorkshire charged with more soldiers than other counties. The King's house unfit for residence.

1638–9, January 26. Whitborne Court.—George Coke, Bishop of Hereford, to Secretary Sir John Coke, at his lodging in Whitehall.

I have written this inclosed to his Grace, which upon view and liking you may please to read. I have also sent for cousin Franc Coke to come to me, and to that end have written both to my nephew Sir John and to my brother Sir Francis, to certify them of the quality of the place, and of your liking of it for him; and thereupon as they like and think fit, to send him to me. I received this inclosed from cousin Bates, and will be willing what yourself, or nephew Thomas, shall think fit upon reasonable computation of her loss to repay. In which I think none can give better light and direction than cousin Streethay: in which I pray mitigate your censure of me. It was for my son, who is nearer to me than my niece; and that to save him from ruin, as I fear by this time you know, and is like more and more to appear. And for no intent, as my Lord of Clare charged, of a greater sum in the sale. And in case it ever be sold with my consent, so far as is in me she shall have the offer of it at the same price; besides which I never yet made her any offer of it. This with all other I refer to your favourable opinion and charitable interpretation; and for the present give you thanks for bringing me into this calm, in which I hope I shall rest, yet with care and fear, beseeching you to accept a "quid retribuam?" when nothing else is in my power, but only in devoted prayers for you and yours.

1638–9, January 28. Dublin.—Rod. Hollingworth to Sir John Coke.

Thanks for letters of recommendation to Lord Deputy and Lord Primate. Asks further recommendation to be appointed one of the Lord Deputy's Chaplains.

1638–9, February 2. Manor at York.—Sir Edward Osborne to The Lords of the Privy Council.

Upon receipt of your letters of the 22nd of January to the Deputy Lieutenants of this county concerning the price of gunpowder, I took speedy course to give them notice. Also for receiving and vending all such arms as Sir Jacob Astley shall appoint to send from Hull to York for the use and supply of this country, and there were divers arms sent to York by Sir Jacob Astley's direction and put into the charge and custody of Sir Robert Farre, muster master of this county, who doth sell and deliver the said arms as they are called for, and pays over

the moneys from time to time to Captain Legge. I shall humbly desire that this service may rest where it is (in their hands). . . . His Majesty's Council here have taken the best and speediest course we can to prevent the selling and conveying of horses, mares, and geldings into Scotland; but as we are informed some hundreds have been bought and carried into Scotland long since. In observance of your Lordships' letters of the 5th of December last commanding me to see your Lordships' order of 8th November 1637 for the levying of 300*l.* within the North Riding of this county towards the charge of His Majesty's carriages of ship timber within the county of Durham to be speedily put in execution, I writ as powerfully and effectually as I could to the justices of the peace of that Riding at their Quarter Sessions holden at Helmsley, the business being of such a natures as lies not within my power, or this Council's.

1638–9, February 2. Manor [at York].—Sir Edward Osborne to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

I presumed the last week upon the rumour of His Majesty's intentions for York to acquaint you with the present state of his house there; but since I am informed by some workmen that the roofs may be so supported under the hangings as will be little blemish to the rooms, I doubt not but the house may be made fit and safe against his coming, for I imagine he will be loth to lodge out of his own, if it may be helped. And indeed there is no house in York else fit to receive him, but Sir Arthur Ingram's, where some think he would not willingly lie. I do humbly desire you would please to help me out of that employment of receiving and selling the arms to this county, having so much other service for His Majesty laid upon me.

1638–9, February 4. Belvoir.—George Manners, Earl of Rutland, to Sir John Coke.

A letter from His Gracious Majesty intimating unto me His Majesty's resolution and state of his affairs for the defence and safety of this realm, withal requiring my personal attendance on His Majesty's royal person and standard at York on 1st April with such forces of horses as my birth, honour, and interest in the public safety do oblige me unto. Wherefore in regard the warning is so short, and I am altogether unprovided of horses and arms for such employment, yet (by help of Almighty God) I will not fail of my personal attendance with such provision of men and horses as upon this short warning I can furnish myself withal.

1638–9, February 11. Tissington.—Sir John FitzHerbert to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary.

Divers of my neighbours had in my absence coursed with greyhounds within the Lordship of Tissington and destroyed many hares, and when I was to hunt my own hounds, having kept a good cry of dogs, my huntsman could scarce find one hare. A friend told me that my worthy friend Mr. Manners was abused in the same nature, and that you procured him a warrant signed by His Majesty, by which warrant he had power to take such dogs from such as were offensive in that kind of coursing. My humble suit to you is that your honour will be pleased to procure me the like favour.

1638–9, February 15. Barbacan.—John Egerton, Earl of Bridgewater, to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary.

This letter being now delivered unto me I send it to you with all the speed I may. Though the letter be scribbled and the enclosed but a copy, yet perhaps you may make use of them. . . . Mr. Hugh

Owen, who made the letter to Mr. George Ellis, is one of my Deputy Lieutenants in the County of Pembroke.

1638–9, February 25–15. Paris.—Robert Sydney, Earl of Leycester, K.G. [To Sir J. Coke. No address.]

I have lately received His Majesty's royal signature, not from any of the King's Ministers but from a private friend of mine in England. . . . My case differs from theirs to whom His Majesty hath been pleased to direct the like signatures, for I do not think it was ever known that one who had the honour to be the King's ambassador should be recalled without His Majesty's recredential letters; . . . as was the other day practised in my Lord Scudamore's person. Yet I am commanded by the said royal signature to attend His Majesty at York by the 2nd of April next commencing, which all things considered is in a manner impossible. . . . I am in a great strait between the inobservance of the King's commandment and the abandoning of his affairs which now are in my hands only. Another article of the royal mandate enjoins me within 15 days after the receipt thereof (which a man that hath the sea to pass cannot be assured of) to certify unto one of the King's Principal Secretaries of State what assistance shall be expected of me, to which I can say no more than that my life and poor fortune are and ever shall be dutifully and humbly devoted to His Majesty's service.

1638–9, February 16. York.—W. Sheiffeilde to Sir Matthew Lister, Knight, at his house in the Strand near the New Exchange.

Your patient, my dear wife, by her cold and extreme cough is brought to great danger of her life, and she thinketh she shall have small help till she come to you again, and I intended to have brought her up this spring, albeit she come in a horse litter. But there is a proclamation come down commanding us to reside at our houses. Be pleased to move some of your court friends for a licence for me to bring her up.

1638–9, February 19. Edward Norgate.

Docquet of Confirmation to the Mayor and Burgesses of Devizes of their former Charters with these additions, viz., Justices of Peace of the County shall not intermeddle with the Borough; the Mayor and Burgesses have power to hold plea of accounts personal and mixt arising within the Borough; to purchase lands in mortmain not exceeding 100*l.* per annum; and to name a Recorder.

1638–9, February 22. Docket.—A presentation of John Boraston, Clerk, to the Rectory of Rybsford (Ribbesford) with the chapel of Bewdley annexed, within the diocese of Hereford, in His Majesty's gift pro hac vice. (Signed) Edward Norgate.

1638–9, February 28 (received 18 March).—Earl of Argyll to (the Archbishop of Canterbury ?)

Indorsed "Duplicate of the Earl of Argyle his letter to me. For your Grace."

My verie honourable good Lord. Your Lordship's of the 25 November came not to my hands till the 5th of this instant, whereby I find ane new occasion to thank your Lordship for the continuance of your good opinion, and although your Lordship's modesty will not suffer you to assume anie thinge to your selfe, yet I have your Lordship's evidence in soe greate estimacion that I thinke your Lordship will doe nothing in vaine. Soe whether in generall or in perticuler your Lordship being pleased to take notish of me by your letter, I fynde it my dutie to thanke your Lordship.

COKE MSS.

And although I doe not undertake to excuse anie thing his Majestie is pleased to disallow, yet with your Lordship's favour I believe you shall find that the complaint of the presbiterie your Lordship mentions, which we call our church or generall assemblie, is concerning verie essentiall differences betwixt the Reformed Church and that of Rome; and so far onlie against bishops as they transgress the lawes and lawfull constitutions of this Church and Kingdom. For whither or not that be ane foundamentall point in religion is not heir questioned nor determined; nor what is foundamentall exclusive doe I think anie man will presume to defyne, so as it may be ane sufficient rule for others.

Soe I shall be verie sorie to wrong the memorie of these reverend men who sealled their departeur from Rome with their bloods. And I thinke I doe it not, though I saie they were not arainged because they allowed such things as ar questioned heir. But rather because they would not allow much moir, yea even such things as ar complained of and disallowed heir, for it is the cause and not the paine that maks the mertyr. And thes men wer only in Ecclesia constituenda, and thought it a great journey for the first day (as it faires with all other travellours) to leave ane good towne with manie freinds and acquaintances where they had lived for manie yeares. But we have ours constitute by her lawfull Assemblies, wherein your Lordship will fynd great difference.

Soe with your Lordship's good leive I most saie still your Lordship is mistaken if you thinke the booke that was offered and pressed heir was onlie the English service, for in the verie readinge anie man maie see the contraye.

Yet truelie I think all his Majesty's subjects ought to thank God for his Majesty's paternall care of his own children, and as all (I hoip) do acknowledge it to proceede from his Majesty's owin goodnes, soe, I beleeve, they ar the loather to come under the hands of indiscreet pedantis or rude taskmasters that want the affection and moderation of a father.

And I am verie sorie, with your Lordship's favour I saie it, that you wrest the meaning of those your Lordship mentions in their expression of sinceritie and want of hipocrisie, as if they opposed them to their obedience to the lawfull and undenyable subjection which they owe to their gratious soveraigne, when truelie they onlie oppose voluntar and constrained actions in religions duties in relation to him who requires their fullnes at our hands, which I hoip noe Christian will deny.

Nor beleeve I anie man will esteeme of antiquitie but wher it is waranted with veritie, and noe veritie is sure in religion but scripture. Soe I will not deny to your Lordship if such antiquitie be not their warrant they deserve to have their portion with hipocrits and to be unto every good worke reprobate. But it seemes they desire rather to be lyke Moses, who would not suffer ane huife to remain in Egipt lest it should give occasion to returne. Nor the people that longed for the flesh pottes againe, or lyke Lott that durst not looke back to Sodome, nor his wyfe, that got her reward, or lyke Paull when he was converted, advysing noe moir with flesh and blood, nor Ananias and Saphira still keeping bake something.

Soe I wish your Lordship and all others of the Reformed Church (not knowing the constitutions of this) war als charitable to it and medled als little in disquieting her peace as (I hoip) they have cairfully prevented that fault by their proceedings heir. And whosoever is guiltie of this trespass I pray God they may both repent it and mend

it, according to their power, and not bring upon us all greater evills, which we maie all repent, when it cannot be soe easily mendit.

And soe I rest your Lordship's most humble servant.

ARGYLL.

Inverraray, Feb. 20, 1639.

Since your Lordship has been pleased to be at soe much paines as to reid what past the press heretofoir your Lordship maie be pleased to receive what hes passed since, except the answers to the bishops declinatour which is not yet come from the press.

1638–9, March 1. Plymouth.—William Hele, Mayor, to the Lords of the Privy Council.

Persons arrived from Newhaven in Normandy and from Rochelle report great preparation of ships, soldiers, seamen, and victuals there and at Brest.

1638–9, March 2. Exeter.—John Crookhorne to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

For His Majesty's service. Great preparation of ships and men reported from St. Malo. Edict published by sound of three drums that no French ship nor seaman should go out of the kingdom on pain of death; and that no corn nor any other provisions for war either by sea or land should be exported upon pain of death.

1638–9, March 3. Whitehall.—E. Taverner to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

Forwards a packet.

[Within is a portion of a Draft by Sir J. Coke of Instructions for negotiations with the Emperor respecting restitution of the rights and territories of the Prince Elector, with précis of negotiations in 1638.]

1638–9, March 5. Constantinople.—"Duplicate of my despatch of the 5th of March." To Mr. Secretary Coke.

Receipt of your letter of 28th November which was an instruction in His Majesty's name both unto myself and my successor Sir Sackville Crowe for our guidance in the Venetian affairs in this port. There is little change of the estate of the Venetian business, the Venice Bayle remaining still confined within the walls of Galata. It is observed that since the Grand Seignior's great victory and taking from the Persians the place of Bagdad or Babylon he hath despatched one of his Capugi Bassis in quality of Ambassador unto the Emperor of Germany; suspicion that the main scope is to make a discovery how the affairs of Germany stand, and how the Christian princes are engaged against each other. The Caymacan pretendeth not to dare to alter the first answer from the Grand Seignior that it was not the use to license and discharge ambassadors in his absence. I hope I may be thought worthy to enjoy my entertainment during my being upon the place. I sent to Sir S. Crowe seven of the principalest merchants of our nation, for a joint concurrence in all things betwixt us, but he endeavoureth to wrest it to himself. I humbly crave your Honour's directions, and that your letters in His Majesty's name may come jointly to us both.

1638–9, March 6. Whitehall.—M. Oldisworth [to Sir J. Coke No address].

The like warrants have been heretofore signed by his Majesty whenever any ships have been sent out to Newfoundland by the Company in 1637 and 1638.

(1638–9), March 11. Christ Church, Oxford.—Doctor Samuel Fell (Dean of Christ Church) to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary.

You wonder that Hall Court should be charged with a light horse. I fear it is a plot upon me to make me weary and compel me to sell my land. I hope in due time to answer the Lieutenants. I am further bold to desire you to tender this petition, which this gentleman belonging to my Lord's Grace will put into your hands. The business much concerneth both societies and the peace of them.

1638–9, March 14. Ashridge.—John Egerton, Earl of Bridgewater, to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary.

The King having desired that I would serve him with twelve men and horses rather than the other way (payment of 1,000*l.* offered instead) they have been prepared. Now is come a message by Sir W. Uvedale that the King is pleased to spare my horse, and expecteth to receive from me 1,000*l.* Mr. Secretary, I cannot expend and disburse my moneys and have them ready lying by me. I have no mint or spring out of which moneys may flow into my purse or chest. I do not forget his Majesty's advice to us at Theobalds that we of the Council should take our directions from himself or one of his Secretaries of State, and not by the messages or informations of others. I cannot now possibly pay in the 1,000*l.* at or before the day of rendezvous.

1638–9, March 16. Ashridge.—John Egerton, Earl of Bridgewater, to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary.

I return you my kind thanks for your letter, and since I find by it that His Majesty will be better satisfied with my sending of money than of men and horses I will God willing apply myself thereto. This only I desire that such moneys as I have paid for arms to be received at Kingston upon Hull may be allowed unto me as paid by me, and I will (God willing) before this day sevennight pay in 500*l.* more unto the Treasurer of the Army and the rest with all the speed I may. I had well hoped to have made this my resolution known to his Majesty by word, but a troublesome and painful fit of the stone hindereth my return to London.

1639, March 25. Walcot.—Sir Robert Jenkinson to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary.

Darby Bantre, an Irishman, apprehended at Euston for begging . . . in his knapsack 3*l.* 11*s.* 0*d.*, 31 strings of beads with pictures and crosses at them, and five books called Officium beatæ virginis Mariæ . . . I have committed him, and herewith send your Honour his pass and examination.

1639, March 25.—Sir Percy Crosbie to Mr. Owen O'Sulivan.

Gives him the choice of being Captain of 100 horse in Sir Percy Crosbie's regiment or Lieutenant Colonel of Sir Percy Crosbie's foot regiment by appointment of the French King: with a warrant from the Deputy to transport 100 men, under colour of which he may transport 300. Colonel Fitzwilliam hath the King's letters to the Deputy, which will much facilitate the work. Your elder brother will discern what good may move thereby to his own house whatever change or chance may hereafter happen. Enjoins secrecy and that his letter be burnt.

1639, March 26. Manchester.—W. Radclyff to Sir John Coke and Sir Francis Windebank, Principal Secretaries of Estate.

Refers to the King's Proclamation of 27 February 1638–9 against libellous pamphlets from Scotland importing his Majesty's intention to

force an innovation of religion established in that kingdom. Upon the reading of which proclamation in the public market in Manchester one Robert Cowper of Crumsall in Lancashire, Linendraper, a man illiterate, brought to Mr. Radclyff, a Justice of the Peace, the book inclosed, received by Cowper of one Alexander Johnson of Edinburgh, a Scottish chapman who useth to frequent the town of Manchester, and is a young flaxen haired man with long locks curled.

[This paper is endorsed with a note by Sir John Coke, dated 1 April 1639. "500 arms for horse to be presently sent by sea to Selby, where is the rendezvous, and within 2 days after 500 more. 8 Pieces of Cannon, whereof 6 of 3 lbs. bullet and 2 of 6 lbs. all Drake's, with 100 shot rounds if so many to be sent away by land presently, with all their equipage."]

1639, March 26.—J. Sempill to Lord Semple.

My very noble Lord and loving Father.—These are to inform your Lordship and my Lady my mother that I am in good health, and is only sorry that I have not the happiness to hear and see what estate your Lordship is in. I am going on towards Newcastle in my aunt and Sir John's company; the reason of our parting from Berwick was upon a rumour that the town was to be taken in. I humbly beseech your Lordship to acquaint me with your farther pleasure. Sir John and my Aunt willed me to remember their love and service to your Lordship and my Lady.

1639, March 28. Holy Island.—Captain Robert Rugge to Sir Jacob Astley at Newcastle.

The reported arrival of Lord Leslie and 9,000 Scots mistaken. Readiness of garrison and gentlemen of Berwick.

1639, March 28. Berwick.—William Nemo (Mayor), Richard Sellsy, Robert Jackson, Andrew Moor, William Grigson, and John Sleigh to the Earl of Essex, Lord Lieutenant General of all His Majesty's forces.

We are informed the Covenanters intend to take in this town . . . and we have called on the Scotsmen in this town of all degrees before us this morning, who have taken the oaths of supremacy and allegiance willingly. The Lord Semple's son and one Hugh Semple, his servant, we sent yesterday to the Lord Clifford; the said Hugh Semple is a Covenanter. . . . The Lord Clifford's letters to us have been much neglected by the Postmaster, for they are always about 15 hours coming 'twixt Newcastle and here. . . . We have put three old iron pieces upon carriages for defence of the bridge and thereabouts . . . and shall do what further we can for His Majesty's honour and our present safety. Captain Muschamp came here this afternoon, to our great content. Most humbly thanking your Lordship for your honourable favour therein and care of us.

Inclosed in the foregoing letter is the following:

1639, March 31. St. John's.—Grey, Earl of Stamford, to Mr. Secretary Coke, at Court. (Received 7th April.)

His Majesty told my Lady of Exeter that upon his word her son Stanford should not receive an affront. His Majesty's promise was that I should be joined in the commission of Lieutenancy with my Lord of Huntingdon. If you please to assure His Majesty that I have done him faithful and acceptable service as well to His Majesty's satisfaction as to the content of my countrymen, I doubt not but the work may be done quietly without further impediment.

1639, April 1. Sleaford.—Dame Anna Carr to Earl of Roxburgh, at York.

I send some of that sort of tobacco that you were pleased so well to like of. I beseech that the King may order the children of my son (Rochester Carr) to be left in the care of their mother.

1639, April 1. Corpus Christi College in Oxon.—Doctor Thomas Jackson to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary of State unto His Majesty.

I received this enclosed [none] from the Right Reverend Lord Bishop of Hereford by the hands of his son, Mr. John Coke, whom he hath committed to my tuition for his study in Divinity, and is after his return from the Isle of Wight to be admitted Commoner of our College, to take his diet with me in the Hall, or in my absence with the Vice-President of our College. I shall endeavour to do as well as I can for the good of this young gentleman, whom I like very well.

1639, April 2–12. The Hague.—Charles, Prince Elector Palatine, to Sir John Coke (received 3 June at Berwick).

This bearer, Captain Ogle, having let me know how prone you have been in furthering the cause against such by whom he was thwarted in his undertaking for my service, I cannot omit, through the opportunity of his return, to render you many thanks for it, desiring you further in case he shall need the continuance of your good offices therein or in any other lawful occasion to afford it unto him, to the end that he may have so much the more cause to acknowledge your favour, and I to remain your very affectionate friend Charles.

1639, April 3. Hexham.—Richard Carr to Alexander Davison, Mayor of Newcastle.

Information of an intended invasion of Riddesdale and Tyndale by Earl of Cranstoun and Sheriff of Tivydale. The time and occasion require a present supply of munition.

1639, April 3. London.—Thomas Viscount Somerset, of Cashel, to Sir John Coke. Asks on behalf of Lord Roche a letter from His Majesty to the Lord Deputy, that no proceedings pass against Lord Roche till His Majesty's pleasure be further known.

(Within.) Draft by Sir John Coke of his answer. He will himself write to the Lord Deputy to inquire how the Lord Roche's cause stands in the Courts. Condoles with Lord Somerset on the death of his sister, the Countess of Worcester.

1639, April 5. London.—Sir William Russell to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

My Lord Treasurer is well pleased that I shall present the inclosed petition to His Majesty; favour me so much as to present the same and to signify his royal pleasure. I have foreborne to send Mr. Clobery's bill, mentioned in the petition.

[Within 5 drafts by Sir J. Coke.]

1. (To the Lord Treasurer.) His Majesty, for the encouragement of the trade of Barbary, is pleased to refer the consideration of this desired licence to the Lord Treasurer, who finding Mr. Clobery's debt to be just and fit to be passed, the petitioner may enter the same on his account for the Navy.

2. (To Sir William Russell.) Sir,—I have made the reference to the Lord Treasurer as you desire, which I send here inclosed. I pray you let me know what ships are now at sea, and how the ship money cometh in.

3. My Lord [Mayor of York.] Being here at York I understand that the City intendeth to call one George Byard to be one of their sheriffs. Since he hath not been enabled by his trade here to discharge that office as the place requireth for the honour of the City, I, having interest in his well doing, am an earnest suitor to your Lordship and the rest of the Aldermen and Burgesses that they will exempt him from this office.

4. Sir,—The next day after the receipt of your grant I presented it to His Majesty, and got it signed by him. It hath stayed at the Signet. . . . I send it by the ordinary. When you send your proclamation I hope to make a speedier return thereof.

5. (To Sir Edward Hartopp.) Good Son,—I was most glad by Mr. Bury to understand from you of my daughter's safe delivery, and pray God with all my heart to bless your little infant, together with your son (spouse?) and to continue both your health and increase all your comforts. What satisfaction I have given Mr. Pound for Mr. Byard you shall best know by himself, and be assured it pleaseth me very well when you give me any occasion to express my love to you in any of your friends.

1639, April 5. London.—Sir Francis Windebank (Principal Secretary), to Sir John Coke.

The Lords of the Council glad to understand His Majesty's safe arrival: also the securing of Berwick and Carlisle. Sends a view of the shipping monies. Wishes health and safety without blows.

1639, April 6. Burton Latimer.—Dr. Robert Sibthorpe to Mr. Richard Kilvers, at St. Martin's.

Asks release of the Constable of Burton Latimer, one of three pressed from that place to be sent soldiers to York, in excess of those from other places.

1639, April 7. London.—Sir Francis Windebank (Principal Secretary), to Sir John Coke.

Encloses a proclamation to be signed by the King for revocation of such grants and commissions as are accounted grievances by the Lords of the Council. Also two drafts (a longer and a shorter) to the gentry inviting them to assist His Majesty in the expedition.

1639, April 5. The two drafts referred to are signed by W. Cant: (Archbishop Laud), Thomas Coventry (Custos), H. (Earl of) Manchester, Guil: London (Bishop Juxon), A. (Earl of) Northumberland, J. (Earl of) Bridgewater (Lord President of Wales), (Earl of) Berkshire, E. (Earl of) Newburgh, Fr: Windebank, D. Carleton, and are addressed "For your Majesty's own Royal hands."

[One is also signed by (Earl of) Salisbury.]

1639, April 7.—"Translation of the Dutch letter directed to Napier" by his brother L. Napier (in French), disclosing plans with respect to Edinburgh Castle and cannon; and assistance in cavalry expected from Bremen and Embden. The French King offers through Cardinal Richelieu that his Fleet shall make an attack on Weymouth and Southampton. The ancestors of our cousin Stratherne have more right to the crown than the House of Stuart. "Le Roi est résolu de mettre garnisons dans les places frontières et Edimbourg et nous imposer une Vice Monarchie Irlandaise."

1639, April 8. Newcastle.—W. Cavendish, Earl of Newcastle, to Sir John Coke.

Asks delivery of a letter to the King, and the honour of a line or two now and then.

Coke MSS.

1639, April 8. Dublin.—Lord Cromwell to Sir John Coke (delivered by Sir George Ratcliffe).

Had received at Lecale the King's summons to join him at York, but the Lord General of this Army held there might be use of his service in this Kingdom. I beseech Your Honour to favour me, your poor neighbour in Derbyshire, with some of your powerful language, and let the King know I will live no longer than I am his dutiful subject. Asks completion of the grant of plantation land in Ormonde.

1639, April 9. Alnwick.—Sir William Pennyman to Sir John Coke.

I send a pamphlet of damnable positions and doctrines taken from Mr. Clapperton, a Scotch Minister. I came here last night; good provision for the soldiers, but at an excessive rate. James Rowley, a friend of the Earl of Rothes, has been taken near the walls of Berwick. He says he is a Covenanter, and refuses to take the Oath of Allegiance. I should advise that all the inhabitants of Berwick and strangers there out of Scotland should take the oath.

1639, April 10. Richmond.—John Leigh to his cousin Sir John Coke.

I received a letter from Mr. Owlesworth by my Lord Chamberlain's command to wait on him with the keys of your lodgings at Whitehall, and to void them of your presses of papers and the stuff you left there for my Lord Northumberland's use. He was very smart with me, and told me he did once move you for your favour about a ship, and he found you very strait in your office, and he knew no reason but that he should be so in his. You have the King's private papers there, and till I hear from you I will not part with the keys.

1639, April 12, N.S. The Hague.—Sir Henry Herbert to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary.

The difference betwixt His Majesty and the Scotch makes our soldiers abandon our companies. I employ this bearer into England to recruit my company with 30 men. I beseech your furtherance whereby he may find liberty in the expedition without restraint.

1639, April 13. Edinburgh.—Earl of Rothes to William Willoughby, son to Sir Francis Willoughby, at Carlisle.

We have averred upon our oath in our information that we mind not to invade England. But since men are brought to lie upon our borders to look over us in a menacing way we could do no less than send some to wait upon our borders that we receive no wrong. If we be invaded, or by the keeping garrisons upon your side wearied and wasted with waiting, we will be forced upon thoughts which have not yet entered in our minds, and to visit you with far more numbers than you expect.

1639, April 13–20.—Copy letter of safe conduct for a trunk belonging to William Willoughby, left with his sister Lady Rossie in Fifeshire, to Carlisle, signed by Argyle, Rothes Sinclair, Yester Killberryens, Balmerino, addressed to the Earl of Home and Lord Johnston.

1639, April 13. Edinburgh.—John Leslie, Earl of Rothes, to the Lady Rossie, at Rossie.

Telling her that her brother desires a pass for his trunk out of Rossie to Carlisle. Since you have this occasion you may write to your father (Sir Francis Willoughby, at Carlisle), and show him your mind freely that he cannot be so void of religion as to be an instrument of violence against we here who stand for the liberty of our religion according to the word of God, the laws and constitution of the Kirk and Kingdom: so void of reason as to assist an hostile invasion of the friends who mind

no evil to their neighbours, but to defend the liberties of their own kingdom; so destitute of natural affection as to bring his children under the bondage both of their conscience and estate.

1639, April 13. Rose Castle.—Barnabas Potter, Bishop of Carlisle, to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

I presume upon your former favours and Sir John Tonstall's large testimony of your loving affection towards me. . . . I entreat your direction in a doubtful case. I am commanded not to remove from my house or family. I am bound in duty to present my service to our gracious sovereign, my good master. I know not well how to perform both. I pray you therefore to take occasion to know His Majesty's pleasure whether, when, or where I shall attend His Majesty. I must tell you in counsel that I am not earnest, not well able in body to press into his Majesty's presence, or to preach there. . . . . If I shall be commanded I will (with God's help) most readily attend.

1639, April 17. London.—Sir Job Harbie to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

My humble suit is that your Honour will move His Majesty, whilst my Lord of Leicester is in Court, to ask his Lordship in what state he left the old business of the French Ambassador's debt due to myself and divers others of His Majesty's subjects at Constantinople. The French from whom the monies should come will find stops more than enow; and, which is worse, some of the creditors suppose that private respects hinder the general cause. Therefore they have written unto Sir P. Wyche to deliver up the original specialties to Sir Sackville Crow, to be by him sent into France unto the King's Minister's, when we are in hope to receive some satisfaction, especially if His Majesty will be graciously pleased to recommend it cordially to my Lord Ambassador, who hath already taken much pains therein.

1639, April 17. Newcastle.—John Gibbon to Sir John Coke. Asks six duplicates more of Commissions from the Lords of the Council for appointment of deputies for the supply of the forces under the Lord General, my Lord of Essex, in the North. My Lord of Newcastle desires you to grant him a warrant, that his packets may go post to London from Berwick.

1639, April 18. London.—Sir John Heydon to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary.

For my own particular who during the space of 7 months did continually solicit the timely nominating and instructing of the respective officers and members of that train of artillery, for the quickening whereof I adventured to acquaint and to move His Majesty therein . . . by no industry or mediation I could prevail therein; insomuch that even at the departure of the Master of the Ordnance [Lord Newport], for that and all things else I was referred to his Lordship's Secretary, who (of the whole train listed and settled under the hands of the Lords Committees) only delivered unto me a duplicate of the enclosed (13), as the only persons that he understood to be nominated and appointed by his Lordship before his departure. . . Mr. de la Maine and three other engineers are now at York. . . Mr. Rudd, by command of my Lords, is making an exact survey and estimate of the cost of repairing the fortifications at Portsmouth. Officers absent on divers special duties (Mr. Clerke, Mr. Sherburne, and Mr. Bassano). . . .Provisions for the train of Artillery long since issued. The Dutch Ambassador affirmeth that he will rather go out of the Kingdom than serve under the command of my Lord Newport. . . . For supplement we have not

Coke MSS.

received any money. . . Long sithence all might have been duly performed, if the directions might have been seasonably received and the accustomed course of the office observed. I crave that your Honour will be pleased to signify His Majesty's further pleasure whether the magazine here shall be so far exhausted, and these parts so deprived of engineers, of gunners, and of other the necessary provisions and ministers, that no possibility shall be left, what occasion soever may happen, for the setting out of another train according to an order of the 26th of the last month: there being already sent to Hull and Newcastle a far greater proportion of munition and all other provisions belonging to a train of artillery than within the memory of any man belonging to this office was ever known to have been issued out of his magazine in the Tower. And whereas it was formerly doubtful whether the full number of able gunners and of other officers and ministers necessary for the northern train of artillery could be found in this kingdom, a second train for the 40 pieces of Ordnance, &c. this month shipped northward hath been drawn out of it; and a third since that to attend the Marquis Hamilton. And now by the direction of your Honour's letters all that are known to remain being called for to those parts, I cannot understand how it will be possible to provide for another train in those parts. The list of gunners hath hitherto been kept by my Lord of Newport's secretary only. Divers other particulars of late are appropriated and assumed to belong to the Master of the Ordnance only. . . . Those persons that by the said note and your Honour's letter are required to repair to Newcastle being gone, there will not remain here any engineer or proofmaster, few or rather no able gunners, and very few clerks or others to give any due despatch to His Majesty's services here.

Inclosed.—Two lists of names of officers, &c. of the Ordnance.

1639, April 22. Newcastle.—Henry, Lord Clifford, to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary.

This distressed gentleman, the Laird of Drum, would present his lamentable case to His Majesty, being spoiled by the Covenanters of all his goods upon their coming from Aberdeen. He will likewise inform you of the imprisonment of Marquis Huntley and his eldest son. The news are so ill, as with grief I present them to you.

1639, April 22. His Majesty's Castle of Carlisle.— Sir Francis Willoughby to Sir John Coke, at York.

Since I was called out of the Low Countries to attend His Majesty's service no more hath been my endeavour than truly and well to serve and most humbly to obey His Majesty's command. I am ready to lay down my life and fortunes at His Majesty's feet. I lost my company in the Low Countries, and my 25 years spent in that service without any recompence. After I had been Serjeant Major General of his Army, and a Colonel also, I was commanded into Ireland to receive a company of 50 men. Never man took more pains than my Lord Deputy to make them good and perfect men in the use of their arms. We, having made some wheelbarrows, have begun some necessary work for the safety and defence of His Majesty's Castle here. A Scotch gent gave me this day notice that there was come into Dumfries at several times 830 men. I hereupon thought fit to strengthen my watch 50 men more than ordinary, although I confidently believe they intend not to look this way.

1639, April 23. Netherby.—Sir Richard Graham (no address). (received at York 24th.)

My Lord Johnston, my Lord Dumlanerick hath taken in the Castle of the Sanquhar; their work was soon done, being none to defend the castle there was no blood shed. At Dumfries there met them the Laird of Applegarth, the Laird of Hempsfield, and the Laird of Lagg, some 16 or 17 score men in all; they expected 200 men to come out of the Highlands. On Thursday next they will muster all their forces at Gretna Kirk within a mile of my lands. I shall endeavour there to know their full strength, and presently wait on His Majesty and give an account.

1639, April 24. Carlisle.—Sir Patricius Curwen, Bart., to the Lord General of His Majesty's army.

Lord Barrymore's regiment not expected from Ireland for a month. 600 Scots men at Dumfries under Lord Kirkcudbright and 300 men at Annan under Lord Johnston with eight field pieces. The people in these parts are very hearty. I shall present to your consideration the nakedness of the sea coast about Workington: 100 good men could keep more from landing than the Scots could send over. Could find the men among his own tenants. Asks that Mayor of Newcastle may furnish pikes, muskets, powder, match and bullets.

1639, April 26. London. — William [Laud, Archbishop of] Canterbury, Thomas Lord Coventrye [Lord Keeper], William [Juxon, Bishop of] London, Henry [Montague, Earl of] Manchester, [Edward Sackville, Earl of] Dorset, [William Cecil, Earl of] Exeter, Francis, Lord Cottington, [Sir] Thomas Jermyn, [Edward Barrett, Lord] Newburgh, and [Secretary Sir] Francis Windebank, Lords of the Council, to Sir J. Coke.

Whereas the body of His Majesty's Council is now divided . . . we conceive it fit that there should be a strict correspondence and communication of affairs and occurrences, except such things as it shall please His Majesty to reserve from our knowledge . . . Things grow common and public here before we have knowledge of them . . . For want of timely advertisements oftentimes we cannot do that which in discharge of our duties we ought to do. We pray you to provide that the same may be hereafter redressed by your letters.

1639, April 27. London.—Francis, Lord Cottington. [No address.]

I have been very sick. You may imagine how busy I am in gathering money for His Majesty's supplies there, and truly I am in much hope that it will be done. The Lords of the Council do diligently meet thrice every week, and thanks be to God all things here are very well and quiet.

1639, April 30. Whitehall.—William (Laud, Archbishop of) Canterbury, Thomas (Lord) Coventrye Lord Keeper, William (Juxon, Bishop of) London, Henry (Montague, Earl of) Manchester, Algernon (Percy, Earl of) Northumberland, (Robert Sydney, Earl of) Leicester, Francis (Lord) Cottington, (Edward Barrett, Lord) Newburgh, (Sir) Thomas Jermyn, (Secretary Sir) Francis Windebank, Lords of the Council, to Sir J. Coke.

We have been made acquainted by the Recorder of the City of London with a reference made unto him by His Majesty, under the hand of Sir Ralph Freeman, Master of Requests, upon the petition of Richard Greenwood, a prisoner in Newgate, as also with the foul and manifold crimes of robbing on the highway, burglary, horse stealing and other felonies committed by the said Greenwood. [He was pardoned and again convicted of two highway robberies.] We have thought fit to

Coke MSS.

present unto His Majesty our sense herein, and to move His Majesty that due exeution of justice may be done upon the person of the said Greenwood.

1639, April 30. Drury Lane.—Sir Francis Windebank, Joint Secretary of State. "For your Honour."

I received the papers of the examinations of the two Lords Saye and Brooke. I send account of the shipping monies for the last week; certificate of the Lords concerning the Corporation of the Brickmakers. . . . There is an Engineer, one Du Boys, for whose repair to the Court you gave order; he represented to the Board that being a stranger, and having here 20*s.* per diem for another employment, he thought it very hard to be taken from that and put upon another for which he should have but 6*s.* 8*d.* The Lords desire your further direction if there be necessity of his service.

1639, April —. Docket.

1. The Deanery of Durham for Walter Balconquall, D.D. (void by death of Dr. Hunt).

1639, May 2. London.—Thomas Withrings. "For your Honour."

I have spoken with Sir Robert Pye, who promiseth to procure the Warrant signed by my Lord Treasurer this week, and the next the money to be paid. . . . You will be pleased to let Mr. Weckerlin deliver this packet speedily to the Lord Chamberlain.

1639, May 2. York.—Dudley, Lord North, to Sir John Coke.

Hindered in my attendance on His Majesty by distemper and sickness, have given my Lord General intimation concerning my petition, and humbly beg his favour in assisting you to His Majesty to procure it favourably. My son very conformable and my brother largely obliged.

1639, May 4. York.—Sir Edward Osborne (Vice President of the Council of the North), W. Dalton, W. Wentworth and John Melton to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary.

We have received from the Aldermen and Recorder of the town of Richmond within the County of York the examinations here inclosed concerning one Henry Appleby . . . the matters confessed by him relate unto Scotland, and the brass coin which he made hath been uttered to a Covenanter. We desire you to give us your direction herein, that we may give order to the said Aldermen and Recorder for their proceeding.

1639, May 8. London.—Sir Miles Fleetwood to Sir John Coke.

Asks to be allowed to sue Mr. Sherbourne that is lately attained to be one of the officers of the ordnance.

1639, May 13. Drury Lane.—Sir Francis Windebank to Sir John Coke, at Newcastle.

Sir Thomas Rowe is apprehensive lest his treaty with the King of Denmark should not be complied with for want of money. The Lord Treasurer will endeavour all he possibly can to procure monies of the farmers of the Customs. On Thursday last I sent 200 proclamations more for Scotland of the effect of which we are here in great expectation.

[With this a draft of letter from Sir J. Coke.

His Majesty will go to Berwick next week. Precautions to be taken in retailing powder. Mr. Taylor to account for the King of Hungary and other Princes making use of his letter to His Majesty's dishonour for the treaty thereby set forward at Brussels. The French complain of impositions on strangers at Newfoundland.]

1639, May 13. Edinburgh.—Archibald Campbell, Earl of Argyll, to George, Earl of Kinnoul.

Although your Lordship has given over writing to your friends here, I cannot but let you know they are all, blessed be God, in good health, and are very great deal satisfied with my Lord Marquis in coming to determine some difficult questions which were among us before his coming; but now I hope whosoever has advised His Majesty to engage himself by degrees, as he has done, will be clearly seen traitors to King and country for their own private ends.

1639, May 13. — William Juxon, Bishop of London, (Lord Treasurer) [no address].

Sir John Monson, according to His Majesty's commandment, hath attended me with his particulars concerning the Law of Sewers . . . whether it be sufficiently drained cannot be judged of here, and the time of the judgment by the Commissioners being in February last was so dry a season that from thence I give myself no satisfaction. . . . I find an unusual clause that, if the land shall revert to his former nature, yet the undertaker shall lose but 2,000 acres of his proportion. But what I mainly except against is that in so great an undertaking His Majesty hath no part reserved. . . . Since this business hath gone thus far and in these ways, I cannot see any ground to make stay of it; . . . it agreeing not with my rules to let his Majesty's profit shock with his honour.

1639, May 15. London.—Sir William Howard [no address]. Received 20th at Newcastle.

The hearing of the cause between Mr. Bramston and Sir Baynam Frogmorton (Throgmorton) with his fellow farmers of the Forest of Dean is now well on . . . I know not what the issue will be . . . Our Counsel are of opinion that they will be deeply fined, and think they find more favour than they deserve if they keep their patent * You will be pleased, if the fine be considerable, to have that eye on it as that His Majesty may not grant it to any, but that Mr. Bramston may be thought on in the first place: whose charge hath been so great in the prosecution of it. His Grace of Canterbury has continued a constant friend to the business.

1639, May 15. Berwick.—Robert Bertie, Earl of Lindsey, to Sir John Coke.

(1.) 20 pieces of artillery brought to Berwick, 6 pieces were found in the town, 20 pieces will be brought from the Island. (2.) The soldiers work at the fortifications, and the outworks are followed with all speed. (3.) A place for a magazine is already set out. (4.) A good watch is kept. I will acquaint my Lord General and my Lord of Essex with all occurrents. I thank you for stopping the clamour of the Lincolnshire petitioners. I believe the offence of the soldiers was nothing so heinous as they would now make it. There came yesterday one Dr. Moseley, Vicar of Newark upon Trent, who hath been into Scotland out of his own charity, as he calleth it, to reconcile differences, and hath brought many letters from the Covenanters to divers Lords in England. I conceive him to be a Nonconformist. I have sent him and his papers sealed up.

1639, Mai 16–26. À Londres.—Sir Albert Joachimi à M.M. le Chevalier Coke, Conseiller et Premier Secrétaire des commandements du Sérénissime Roi de la Grande Bretagne, etc.

C'est ici la seconde fois que je vous envoie des lettres pour le Roi de mes Seigneurs les Etats Généraux des Provinces Unies des Pays Bas, une pour le Roi et une à Messieurs du Conseil de sa Majesté en Ecosse.

COKE MSS.

Il vous plaise de me faire savoir ce que mes dits seigneurs peuvent attendre des recrues mentionées en ici. L'armée se met en campagne. La garde de Monsieur le Prince d'Orange était partie de la Haye jeudi dernier.

Enclosure.—The following (a copy not signed):

1639, May 13. À la Haye. Au Roi de la Grande Bretagne.

Avons avec communication et délibération de son Altesse le Prince d'Orange ordonné aux hauts officiers des dits regiments Ecossais en notre service d'envoyer en votre royaume d'Ecosse leurs serjeants et autres officiers pour y faire recrues au renforcement des dits regiments. Nous doutons grandement que les troubles entre votre Majesté et ceux d'Ecosse pourraient donner quelque empêchement au transport des dites recrues; qu'il plaise selon sa bienveillance envers notre République, de donner des ordres à ceux qui commandent en vos flottes et armées navales qu'ils laissent passer librement les dits serjeants, &c. en notre service avec les dites recrues.

1639, May 18. Drury Lane.—Sir Francis Windebank, Principal Secretary, to Sir John Coke.

Have acquainted the French Ambassador with the complaints of the English merchants. The Scots by the ancient treaties between Scotland and France may challenge greater privileges than the English. I have received His Majesty's answer to the Lords concerning the business of the two Lords Saye and Brooke. I believe the Lord Deputy and Crosbie's cause will be sentenced next week. I beseech God the Scotch forces come not on too fast before His Majesty be in a readiness for them. According to your success there will be our condition here which I hope shall be glorious to His Majesty according to the justness of his cause.

1639, May 18. Twizel-on-Tweed.—Henry Rich, Earl of Holland, to Sir John Coke.

I am much satisfied with the wisdom of those answers given by His Majesty to the French Ambassador. There are some forces they say considerable close to the place where I am: the certainty I will know to-morrow.

1639, May 20. Durham House.—Thomas, Lord Coventry (Lord Keeper) to Sir John Coke.

Explains alterations he has made in Charter for Devizes, reducing limit of actions from £200 to £40, and removing clause excluding Justices of the Peace of Wiltshire from intermeddling in the Borough.

1639, May 20. London.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke.

The wants of moneys begin to be very great, and with that the trading both at home and abroad declineth very fast, which in a very short time will decay many in this town if the troubles with Scotland should continue. Sir Greville Verney, being moved by the Alderman before me concerning his son, did acknowledge himself much bound to your Honour, and answered that as he would not have any part of the portion that his son should get, so he would not direct him in his choice, and his estate being in debt he could part but with little of his revenue. In your family a troublesome ague doth continue.

1639, May 20.—Dr. John Moseley, Vicar of Newark-upon-Trent. (See Earl of Lindsey's letter above.)

"Examination by the Lord Berkshire, Mr. Treasurer, and myself" (Sir J. Coke). Dr. Moseley's statement of discourses in Scotland with Earls of Argyll, Leslie, and other Covenanters.

1639, May 21. Manor, York.—Sir Edward Osborne to Sir John Coke.

By drawing of three entire regiments more out of this county both of the common and private men, and all the horse of the West and East Ridings, the Lord General would either forget the King's directions or not observe them. If almost all the gentry and justices of peace are likely to go, having some command in those regiments, one half of the county will be in a very weak condition both in defence and government. I beseech you prevent that the rest of our forces be sent for. Our poor county hath been at treble the charge of any other. I hear not of any considerable number of trained bands called out of any other county in England except Lincolnshire.

Draft of Sir John Coke's answer.—His Majesty's answer was that he left you 4,000, and that it was for your safety that those were called away. We hear this morning that General Leslie will have this week 18,000 foot and 2,000 horse near the borders.

1639, May 21. Dublin.—Viscount Wentworth to Sir John Coke.

"Duplicate of my despatch to Mr. Treasurer, for yourself alone." If all concurring means were obtained the sooner His Majesty did actively force those mutinous subjects to obedience it were the better: but I presume to say "Fight not with an imperfectly disciplined and knowing army." I do not see what can be done this summer against Argyle—perchance the next year he might be spoken withal to purpose. States employment of ships on Irish coasts. The "Dreadnought" an old ship. The "Swallow" in excellent trim, and Captain Ketelbie a man very careful and vigilant. In those things His Majesty shall find good to command my service, the sooner he honours me with his trusts the better I shall be able to serve him. I shall be most ready to keep and observe a correspondence with my Lord Marquis Hamilton as becomes the dignity of the person and the good of His Majesty's affairs. The insolence of those Covenanters is beyond all modesty or bounds. Their admitting of Popish Lords into their party will show what their religion is perchance to the holy brotherhood in England. And (if that for their hypocritical winking and wringing at their prayers God have not struck them stone blind) let them see that this is not a war of piety for Christ's sake but a war of liberty for their own unbridled inordinate lusts and ambitions, such as threw Lucifer forth of Heaven and may, without their repentance, bring these to shake hands with those gainsaying Spirits below.

1639, May 21. Berwick.—Robert Bertie, Earl of Lindsey, to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

I am informed that you liked well of the lodging that you had when you were last at Berwick; therefore I have caused the same to be reserved for you. Sir Robert Jackson, whom His Majesty hath made muster master of this garrison, is by me most willingly accepted, being a man who for his fidelity and integrity I do much approve of.

1639, May 22. Berwick.—Robert Bertie Earl of Lindsey to Sir John Coke.

I am obliged for despatch of my business at Court. I assure myself that there is no considerable number of the Covenanters within 8 or 10 miles.

Draft of Sir John Coke's reply:

This morning I received from His Majesty the list of the names of divers officers which came out of Germany to serve the Scots, but were taken by the Lord Marquis Hamilton and now pretend they will serve

COKE MSS.

the King. Cause a safe guard to be set over them that they may not escape from Berwick. His Majesty this night will be at Alnwick and to-morrow at his quarter. I thank your Lordship for your favour in my lodging at Berwick. We hear that General Leslie will be this week near the borders with 18,000 foot and 2,000 horse, the truth whereof will be discovered by your Lordship.

1639, May 22.—Sir Patricius Curwen, Bart., and Nicholas Herbert of Ravinglass, owner of a barque.

Articles of agreement that Nicholas Herbert's barque with one sufficient master and other meet and able sailors will be attendant in the harbour of Whitehaven to carry the letters of His Majesty or the Council to the Lord Deputy at Dublin and shall receive 10*l.* per lunar month.

1639, May 22. Newcastle. — William Cavendish, Earl of Devonshire, to Thomas, Lord Cromwell; Sir Henry Willoughby and Sir John Curzon, Baronets; Sir Francis Coke, Sir Edward Vernon, Sir John Harpur, Sir John Fitzherbert of Norbury and Sir John Coke, Knights; Mr. John Manners and Mr. John Frecheville, Esquires, Deputy Lieutenants of the County of Derby.

Because the exercising of the soldiers hath been intermitted ever since the 22nd of March I thought fit to pray you to assemble all the forces of the county horse and foot trained and private together with those of the clergy, and immediately to cause them to be carefully exercised and trained; the need thereof being every day more apparent than other. For the times and places of these trainings I leave it to you. Only I desire you to be as many of you as is possible present at them, and to be very careful to see that all those that stand charged with horse send in their arms and horses complete and serviceable. I caused your indented Roll of the soldiers' names to be delivered in to the Council Board before my coming away from London.

1639, May 23. Manor, York.—Sir Edward Osborne to Sir John Coke [received at Berwick].

Asks explanation of His Majesty's letter respecting the Earl of Roxburgh's imprisonment, which was that he may write to his Lady, his son, and his tenants in Scotland, also that he may go to the Bath about ten miles distant; there is no Bath but the waters of Knaresborough. One Fox is here in gaol charged with words of a transcendent nature. I send the paper which Fox delivered us containing Shipton wives prophecy, to the end you may see what a ridiculous and senseless thing it is. One Telfate is committed to the Castle for scandalous words spoken against the Earl of Northumberland; asks directions. Proclamations for Wales should be sent to the Council for Wales.

Draft of Sir John Coke's reply from Berwick.

His Majesty has been pleased to set the Earl of Roxburgh at liberty. Fox and the other should be left to the ordinary course of justice. The Lord General hath given order for the advance of 500*l.* to Sir Ferdinand Fairfax and the rest of the Colonels at Newcastle. The Scottish army are in sight, but how strong we do not know, nor into what fortune we shall put ourselves to fight or to be safe.

1639, May 24, 12 o'clock at night. Manor, at York.—Sir Edward Osborne to Sir John Coke.

I have sent to Sir Ferdinand Fairfax, who is Colonel in his father's room, and intends to march away to-morrow if he can get his regiment together. Sir Thomas Metham asks some present pay or longer time

for his moving to get money from the country for the regiment. I pray, Sir, get order for advance to them all.

1639, May 24. Drury Lane.—Sir Francis Windebank to Sir John Coke, at Berwick.

My Lords desire to know His Majesty's pleasure as to the oath by the Scottish nation in Ireland being tendered to those of that nation here. My Lord Treasurer and Lord Admiral inquire after a privy seal of 18,000*l.* for supplies to the Lord Marquis Hamilton. I desire the bill may be signed by His Majesty and returned to me. My Lord Archbishop of Canterbury and Lord Treasurer doubt not His Majesty will be pleased at the first motion to grant the petition of the Bishop of Ely in so just a cause. We have copies here of letters by some of the Lords of the Covenant to the Lord Marquis Hamilton to be presented to His Majesty, to which the Lords here give little credit. We have at last made an end of the Deputy and Crosbie's cause. Crosbie is fined 4,000*l.* to his Majesty, the Lord Esmond 3,000*l.*, Cheevers 1,000*l.*, and two others 500*l.* each, and among them all 5,000*l.* damages to the Lord Deputy. Archer and Fitzharris to be pilloried.

1639, May 28. London.—Jane Lady Wych to Sir John Coke.

Incloses a letter from her husband, by reason it hath received so large a cut at Venice. Thanks for many favours to him, in especial that done now lately at York. I beseech you he may not be suffered to receive so great a dishonour as his successor would put upon him there; but by your own goodness to keep him in the good opinion of His Majesty.

1639, May 29. London.—Francis, Lord Cottington, to Sir John Coke. [Received at 3 p.m. Berwick.]

I understand from Constantinople how Sir Sackville Crowe, out of pride and ignorance, labours to disgrace Sir Peter Weich (Wych), and not to acknowledge him for his fellow Ambassador, when the truth is he himself ought not to be so acknowledged until he hath had his audience and delivered his letters of credence. So without doubt he deserves a sharp reprehension for the scandal that may thereby arise amongst those barbarous people, to the disservice of His Majesty.

1639, May 30. Dublin.—Viscount Wentworth to Sir Henry Vane, Treasurer of the Household. [Received June 8 at Berwick.]

Recommends delay on the part of the King. Rather to lie still on the Border till towards the end of August, intrenching and exercising his army. It should be kept together in quarters of strength and safety. There is more need of a Fabius among us than of a Marcellus. It is quite a differing business in private councils to foresee, forecast the worst that an enemy can do: and lavishly loosely to ring it forth in the ears of an army; it being the wisdom of a general to apprehend an enemy himself rather stronger than weaker, yet so to govern himself to the soldier as he shall rather undermeasure than overmeasure an enemy. I am sorry of the doubtful opinion you have of Sir F. Willoughby, that he should be so ill accepted where he is will prove to be utterly mistaken. He writes of a young gentleman, Sir Nicholas Slaneing, having a hope to be Governor of Carlisle. Certainly if he be substituted His Majesty shall change for the worse and less capable of so important a charge. And for that Regiment from this side I wish his Majesty had no worse men in his Army. As for any party the Scottish rebels should have in England I do not fear it; when it comes to the point their boasts shall all vapour into smoke. His Majesty signified his desire to have the Earl of Antrim pass over into the Isles of Scotland: without money

COKE MSS.

forth of England (for here is none) that matter must rest at least for this year. Sir Henry Bruce is to be despatched to the Earl to inform himself of the designs of His Lordship. That 1,000 of this army more are expected to be landed on the other side startled me much, as that which I dare not advise in any respect. There are 100,000 of the Scottish nation on this side—their inclinations may be with the Covenant—there ought a good hand to be held upon them. The province of Connaught is unsettled where he that loseth least is to have a full fourth of all his lands taken for the King. A great part of Munster is in the like condition. The beggarly desperate natives fell into a very wicked course of burning the Englishmen's houses this last winter in the Queen's (and) King's Counties, Carlow, Wicklow, and Wexford. I caused these villains to be so closely pursued as most of them have been taken and past the hand of justice. There are some 40 freebooters out in Donegal. These I fear not to fetch in shortly. The chief control we have over this great people of so tickle a condition is the countenance and opinion of this small army of 1,000 horse and 2,000 foot. With the assistance of the Army I shall be able to keep this Kingdom going on a right wheel, and that nothing shall stir against His Majesty but to their own ruin, and this I assume at the peril of my head: nay I will say more, to do it with the contentment of this subject, notwithstanding all these lions' and tigers' teeth some are delighted to paint me withal. Quo quid crudelius fictum, facilius creditur. I do not conceive 1,000 men taken from hence can procure His Majesty any considerable diversion of the Covenanters. I offer what I judge may be done. I will march this army to the North. The ships should be sent to Knockfergus, by which means I shall raise such a rattle as may occasion them to rest the less. I am confident by these false fires more to perplex and distract the Covenanters. Methinks it were good by quietness and show of treaty to amuse them and spin out this summer; so wasting them a petit feu and dissolving them through their own wants, distrusts, and discontentments amongst themselves. As for the officers taken coming forth of Germany, methinks there would some example be made of them that should depart so far from the duty of subjects as to leave their employments abroad to mutine their countrymen at home.

1639, May 31. Drury Lane.—Secretary Sir Francis Windebank. "For your Honour." (Received at Berwick 3 June.)

My last were of the 29th, with the Articles between His Majesty and the King of Denmark. The day before I sent you a note of the shipping business, and to know His Majesty's pleasure whether the ships of such Scotchmen in Ireland as have taken the oath there and have been arrested here shall be dismissed. There goeth herewith an account of John Taylor's negotiation at Vienna; likewise a letter from Sir Peter Wych. There goeth likewise a paper herewith brought by some Russia merchants, which they desire your Honour to consider, and to direct what shall be done upon their complaint.

1639, May —. Newcastle.—Sir John Coke to the Bishop of Durham. On a Paper (originally a cover, having on it For His Majesty's Special Affairs, The Right Honble. Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty and one of His Majesty's Privy Council, at the Court at Newcastle, Haste Haste Post [haste] with all speed. Fran: Windebank. London the ninth of May at twelve [ ]) is a rough draft by Sir J. Coke, endorsed by him "Copy to the Bishop of Duresme" (Durham).

His Majesty being informed both of your letter and the report inclosed, concerning the demolishing of the houses for the drawbridge at Newcastle, doth again clear his intention—that no more houses be pulled down than are necessary to be taken away for the building of the drawbridge in such sort as was agreed. And for particular designation of those houses Sir Jacob Astley is to come to Newcastle next week to call unto him the engineer and give such order therein as the work shall require. I thank your Lordship for your invitation to Auckland. Mr. Hodges is willing to help me to a chapman for my woods, and is desirous to see those particular notes which I left with your steward, who will be pleased to impart them to Mr. Hodges.

1639, June 2.—John Broughton to Sir John Coke.

As to proceedings by the Attorney-General relative to Dean Forest. The country prayeth for my Lord of Berkshire, and that he may have the Forest, if Sir John Wintour cannot perform his bargain.

1639, June 3. London. — William Ashwell to Sir John Coke. [Received at Berwick.]

I lately received a letter from a noble friend at Hamburg to furnish with money the King of Denmark's son: he came to town some days since, and is gone for the Bath with only 6 persons, one of great quality. They write his name Lord Hannibal Sehestett—the Prince his name is unknown. My servant brought Lord Hannibal Sehestett 200*l*. They desire to be unknown to any. I pray your Honour to keep it private but from his Majesty.

1639, June 6.—Duplicate letter to Sir Henry Vane, Treasurer of the Household, from Lord Wentworth (Deputy), and R. Dillon, W. Parsons, Gerrard Lowther, and Robert Meredith, Lords of the Council in Ireland, giving reasons why His Majesty's Pinnace should not go so far north as Skye; but lie upon the entrance of Dumbarton Firth, to hinder the Scottish shipping which lie at Ayr from trade and from making any attempt in this Kingdom.

1639, June 4. Drury Lane.—Secretary Sir Francis Windebank. "For your Honour." (Received June 8 at Berwick.)

Your letters of the 29th came slowly, and I received them not till the 2nd of June late at night. I shall acquaint the Lords with your advertisements and the proclamation that came with them. There hath been yet no meeting in Council since the Holy days, neither have I yet any certificate of the shipping monies for the last week.

1639, June 6.—Copy application of Rothes, Lothian, Lindsay, Louden, Douglas, Hume to Lords (of Council) in England to meet in some convenient place that matters may be accommodated to a fair and peaceable way: we desire nothing but the preservation of our religion and laws.

1639, June 6. London.—Algernon Percy, Earl of Northumberland, to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State. [Received 16th at Berwick.]

My Lord Chamberlain hath appointed your lodgings at Whitehall for me and hath designed those that were Sir Thomas Edmonds for you: some alterations I have caused to be made in those rooms, but cannot conveniently use them until your papers and trunks be removed out of the two studies. You shall oblige me by giving directions to somebody here to dispose of them.

1639, June 9.—The Information of Cuthbert Wilson of the City of Durham and the Examination of Thomas Dallison (Donalsond) a Scotch-

man dwelling in King Street, Westminster, (a carrier of letters between London and gentlemen and servants at the Court) taken before John Richardson, Esquire, one of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace and quorum in the County of Durham.

Dallison met two men near Durham who said, "Lashley (Leslie?) is a very politic fellow, and whatsoever he took in hand he would either do it or die, and that he would win Berwick in two hours: and that he and his Company were 100,000 strong: and that he and his army were in sight of the King's army."

1639, June 10.—Endorsed by Sir John Coke "Warrant for Hay." Charles R. Our will and pleasure is that out of such hay as you have provided for the use of our army and is now remaining with you from time to time you deliver as they shall have cause such convenient proportions of the same to our well beloved servants of the regiment of Horse for the safeguard of our person, at such moderate prices as the army hath it. Given at our pavilion in Hartley Field. To our well beloved servant John Pulford.

1639, June 10. Bishop Auckland.—Thomas Morton, Bishop of Durham, to Thomas, Earl of Arundel and Surrey, His Excellency, His Majesty's General of the Forces in the North, at the Camp.

Salutem in Christo Jesu. Upon the examination here inclosed concerning one Thomas Dallison, a Scottish man now in prison in Durham, who made himself suspicious both by his nation and by his superfluous talk, I thought it my duty to send unto your Excellency all the letters found about him in a bag; myself having read but one of the letters, which was directed to the house of one Blackstone in Newcastle, who is known to be a refractory man. I am desirous to know what is to be done with Dallison after the perusal of the letters by your Excellency.

1639, June 10. Whitborne Court.—George Coke, Bishop of Hereford, to Secretary Sir John Coke. (Received at Berwick.) (Endorsed "for Mr. Mease.")

What this petitioner requires his letter tells you; what motion may incite you to hearken to it yourself best knows, who better than I know the man. Yet I may add this, that since I came into these parts, where I found him, I find also his worth for learning above the best, and his carriage for life not behind any. The place is very opportune for him; and the more by reason of an honest and able man seated by that noble and worthy Lord Craven within one mile distance, his neighbour, one Mr. Atkinson, whom also to bring into and settle in that place my endeavour and service hath not been wanting. Mr. Broughton, your humble servant, dined with me this day, and prays for you and yours daily.

1639, June 11. Drury Lane.—Sir Francis Windebank to Sir John Coke.

Certificate of Shipping monies. Oath tendered to Scottish nation here. Many have taken it. Have received the King of Denmark's business under the great seal. Sir Thomas Rowe's Secretary will be gone to-morrow. Mr. Angier's letter first advertisement from France of the disaster at Thionville. I doubt not you had the full cry of it from Brussels. With the Lord Scudamore's demands the Lord Treasurer will not meddle until the Secretary have allowed them.

1639, June 14. Manor at York.—Sir Edward Osborne to Sir John Coke, at the Camp.

Sir George Radcliffe is gone for Ireland. Report here that a meeting was to be held at the Lord General's tent on Tuesday last between some Commissioners from the Covenanters and some from His Majesty. I beseech God give it success; be pleased to afford me a line. I have a great desire to wait upon His Majesty at his Camp, and to see the army, if it please you to obtain leave for me.

1639, June 18. London House.—William Juxon, Bishop of London, Lord Treasurer, and Francis Lord Cottington to Sir John Coke.

As to farmers of Dean Forest, the proofs against them fall very many to be short, and those that remain not very considerable. It might best stand with his Majesty's honour to decline the suit. . . . . His Majesty's directions touching the payment of the Pensioners 3,000*l.* shall be observed. The Earl of Salisbury, their captain, may let them know, to the end they may appoint their paymaster.

1639, June 18.—Sir John Bankes (Attorney-General). No address. Respecting Dean Forest.

1639, June 19. The Castle, Dublin.—Viscount Wentworth and the Council in Ireland to Sir Henry Vane, Treasurer.

Sir Henry Bruce declared to us that he finds the Earl of Antrim not furnished with men or officers to conduct his design upon the Earl of Argyle's country. There is no benefit in taking in Cantyre. That all the Isles are not so valuable as the charge the King should undergo in gaining them. We then called unto us the Earl himself. He said the ways and grounds of the business are more than he knows himself—that if the Deputy would grant him a commission he would prepare for the service. His Majesty hath supplied Sir Donell Macdonell with 1,000 arms and a ship. Letters from Sir Henry Vane of June 10 he showed to the Deputy, but others of later date he showed not. He said he knew not anything to be communicated to me, the Deputy, but the calling for his Commission. The Earl's countenance, gestures, and speeches at that time expressed too much disregard of that authority with which we sat in Council. We, His Majesty's Ministers entrusted by him in this place, should thoroughly know and understand the designs to be here undertaken. Signatures (copied)—Wentworth; Ormond Oss.; R. Ranelagh; R. Dillon; Wm. St. Leger; Ad. Loftus; Ph. Mainwaring; Cha. Coote; George Radcliffe; Rob. Meredith.

1639, June 19. My Lodging against the Burse (London).—George, Viscount Chaworth, to Sir John Coke.

In case His Majesty have employment extraordinary, on the occasion of my Lord Marshal's employment or for that of the Ambassador of Poland or any other that may happen, your Honour will be pleased to propound me. You did never confer a favour on any man that did more liberally gratify you than I will do, and could I aim at the thing I would name the sum for your assurance, so much do I hate idleness and such is my desire to be in His Majesty's service.

1639, June 23. Castle of Carlisle.—Henry, Lord Clifford, to Sir John Coke, at Court.

Lord Barrymore landed yesterday at Whitehaven with his whole regiment, from whence packets for his stay in Ireland cannot get forth by reason of the wind. I have despatched Sir Patricius Curwen towards him. I am in perplexity in the behalf of this noble gentleman, whom I hear it hath cost at the least 6,000*l.* in raising this regiment: therefore I adventure to stay two days longer here, hoping to receive further directions from my Lord General and your Honour.

OKE MSS.

1639, June 29. Berwick.—Copy of the Lords letter about oats and beans. Owing to their badness, payment of warrants to be stayed.
(Signed) Hamilton, Lindsay, Arundell and Surrey, H. Vane, J. Coke.

1639, June. Berwick.—On a Paper (originally a cover having on it. For His Majesty's affairs, To the Right Honourable Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State and of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, these B. Gerbier) are rough drafts by Sir John Coke, endorsed by him "Copies from Berwick."

1. Sir J. Coke to the Earl of Northumberland.

I received your letter of the 6th June here at Berwick the 17th of the same. The books and papers which your Lordship desireth to be presently removed out of my chamber are His Majesty's letters, treaties, negotiations with foreign Princes and States, which are in my charge, and are of that weight that I neither dare nor can put them into any other hands. And when the Lord Chamberlain spake with me to accommodate your Lordship with my lodging in Whitehall till we should return to London, he neither thought it safe nor fit to remove these papers in my absence, nor assigned to me any other chamber where I might place myself and them. I know your Lordship's wisdom and moderation, and therefore cannot doubt you will excuse me in this sudden remove of these things, which so much concern His Majesty and may endanger both my place and my estate. When I shall have the happiness to wait upon you at London I shall be ready to comply with such directions as shall be given. The trunks, baskets, and presses full of papers, if your Lordship shall but look in at the window, you will see so many and so mingled that the sorting and removing cannot be done in my absence nor in a short time.

2. Sir John Coke to the Lords of the Council.

Having acquainted His Majesty with the inclosed letter from the Lord Deputy and Council in Ireland, it pleased him to give order that Sir Edward Loftus should be required to be conformable to the justice of that state; and His Majesty hath commanded me to signify to your Lordships that you may send for him to the Board, and there lay upon him the command of His Majesty and the Board.

(1639, June).—Two rough drafts by Sir J. Coke, endorsed by him "Letters for Spencer."

1. To the Lord Clifford, Lord Lieutenant of Cumberland.

The bearer hereof, John Spencer, a gunner of the Tower, hath by His Majesty's commandment been sent to Carlisle to take survey and account of the ordnance and munition which remain in that town or castle or near thereabout. The particulars found by him are contained in the note here inclosed, which His Majesty saw at Berwick, and thereupon commanded me to write to your Lordship to give speedy order that all the pieces contained in the note, and all the serviceable shot mortars and other munition, should be sent with speed to Newcastle upon Tyne by the fittest means under the conduct of the said gunner; who hath also order to see them shipped from Newcastle and sent thence to the Tower, there to be disposed as His Majesty shall think fit. And because I understand that some of the pieces contained in this note are in the custody of Sir George Dawson, Knight, I have also written to him to give his best furtherance in sending the same hither. And whereas the gunner informeth that there are divers shod carriages and other timbers and particulars, such thereof as your Lord-

ship shall find serviceable and worth the sending up it may please [you] to take order for their transportation with the ordnance.

2. To Sir George Dawson.

By His Majesty's express commandment this bearer, John Spencer, a gunner of the Tower, is sent to Carlisle for all such ordnance and munition as is there found or in the places forts or castle in those parts. To which end I have written to the Lord Lieutenant the Lord Clifford, to take present care for transportation of the same to Newcastle. And because His Majesty is informed that some of the particulars are in your custody, he hath also commanded me to write unto yourself, and to will you to deliver the same to be so transported, and to give your best assistance for performance of this service.

Also a rough draft by Sir J. Coke (on No. 1).

3. No address. [To the Commandant at Berwick.]

My son by mischance brake one of the guards of the hilt of his rapier, and, as we passed by Berwick for Scotland, left it in the custody of Mr. Shels wife where we lodged, and forgot to call for it at our late coming from thence. The favour I now desire of you in his behalf is [that it may be delivered at my house in Garlick Hithe near Bow Lane in London]. I doubt not but Mr. Major [Mayor] hath acquainted you with the warrant I have given him, by the King's commandment, to send to the officers of the Ordnance both all those brass pieces which were lately brought from Norham and Wark, and also those ten brass pieces which are upon the walls at Berwick; and in place thereof to put the iron ordnance which came from the said castles. For those things which concern the town I will not fail to move His Majesty and the Board so soon as I return to London, and hope to effect something for the good of that place, which I assure you His Majesty doth respect very much.

1639, July 3. Auckland.—Thomas Morton, Bishop of Durham, to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

Salutem in Christo Jesu. His Majesty hath been pleased to command the pulling down the houses of Newcastle bridge belonging to the Bishop of Durham. The benefit which now accrueth to the Bishops by their rents is not worth the naming, but the case of the tenants themselves is most commiserable. I doubt not upon the perusal of the paper inclosed they shall find your honourable favour for some relief. . . I have written to put your Honour in mind of a promise to visit Auckland at your return southward.

1639, July 3. Sir John Coke to Secretary Sir Francis Windebank. (Draft.)

Of five letters mentioned by you only two have come to my hands. Your packet was found opened, and as it seemeth some letters taken out. The abuse is notorious and will deserve punishment. Mr. Withrings will use his best diligence to discover the offenders. We have but a small Court of English here, and for aught I know there will be none of our rank but Mr. Treasurer and myself to follow His Majesty into Scotland.

1639, July 3. Manor at York.—Sir Edward Osborne to Sir John Coke at Berwick.

This day I received a packet with your indorsement for discharge of the coaches by me appointed to attend His Majesty at several stages to-morrow. The noblemen and gentlemen whose coaches were sent to the stages have been put to needless trouble and charge by this delay.

OKE MSS.

Seeing that the troubles are in a fair way of accommodation, and that His Majesty intends not to pass southwards till after the end of August, I beseech you ask him leave for my going to attend my Lord Deputy in Ireland this summer. We have a rumour His Majesty intends to send for the Queen to York, which I should be glad to know in due time, because of my removal and providing another place for my family.

1639, July 6. Drury Lane.—Secretary Sir Francis Windebank. "For your honour." (Received 9th at Berwick.)

My last were of the 2nd, with a note of the shipping moneys for the last week. These that go herewith I received lately from Sir Art. Hopton . . . We are in great quietness here, and the Queen will be here this night from Oatlands. Other news there is none, and we wish we may receive no worse from your parts.

1639, July 9. Drury Lane.—Secretary Sir Francis Windebank. "For your honour." (Received 13th morning, Berwick.)

Yours of the 2nd came not to my hands until the 7th, by which I find your complaints concerning the negligences of the Postmasters too clearly justified. His Majesty doth likewise complain. I hope Withrings will make strict enquiry where the failing was, and cause it to be severely punished. I find that all gentlemen that come from your parts use more diligence than the posts, which is a great shame, seeing the King's packets should run day and night. I send a certificate of the shipping moneys for the last week; and desire that the inclosed to the Bishop of Rosse may be delivered by one of your servants. I am very sorry to understand your business in Scotland are so feverish, and wish them more settled, and yourself a safe return.

1639, July 9. London.—Robert Blake, "For your honour." [Received at Berwick.]

My Lord Chamberlain and Sir W. Russell have written your Honour at large of the solidity of my proposition. Inconvenience may arise if the ancient traders to Barbary be not hindered from their rash proceedings. Asks that Mr. Poole may come up with all possible speed to see things settled, that however it should please God to dispose of me, the benefit of His design may accrue to those for whom it is ordained.

1639, July 11.—Sir Francis Wiatt to Mr. Weckherlin, Secretary to Mr. Secretary Coke at the Court.

My suit is that my instructions may be signed by His Majesty and returned to me; being on the point of beginning my voyage I have deposited with Mr. Lucas six pieces for Mr. Secretary and four for yourself, which I desire you to accept. Pray be pleased to direct them to me at Mr. Mordaunt's house at the sign of the Golden Gridiron by the May Pole in the Strand.

1639, July 11.—Sir Francis Wiatt (Governor of Virginia) to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

I present my instructions, having passed the examination of the Sub-Commissioners for Foreign Plantations . . . together with the names of such persons as their Lordships approve of as fit to be of the Council in Virginia. . . . For the place of Muster Master Captain John West (a gentleman of noble quality) is an humble suitor to His Majesty, who being reccommended by my Lord of Holland I presume not to add anything in his behalf. I am now ready for my voyage, which His Majesty's service with the time of year call upon me to hasten.

Within.—Draft by Sir J. Coke of his answer of 22nd.

I now send you back your instructions signed by His Majesty, with the name of Captain John West inserted for your Muster master in His Majesty's own handwriting. . . . In wishing you a prosperous voyage with honour and contentment in your employment, I commend you to God's protection.

1639, July 11.—Robert Bertie, Earl of Lindsey. [No address.]
Forasmuch as Francis Barty, Esquire, hath since the first entrance of my regiment into Berwick till the dissolution thereof executed the same office and charges which Captain Mustian performed under my Lord of Essex before my coming hither. These are therefore to will and require you that you reckon with him for the time he hath served, and that you make payment unto him according to the rate heretofore allowed by my Lord of Essex to him who then supplied that place.

1639, July 13. Carlisle Castle.—Sir Francis Willoughby to Sir John Coke at Berwick.
Lord Barrymore arrived last night. Money wanting to finish the work about this Castle. Mr. Walter Montague came the last night, having been to see the Duchess of Buckingham at Carrickfergus; he says all things is quiet in Ireland.
Draft of Sir J. Coke's reply.
200*l.* is sent by Sir F. Howard and six gunners. Order sent to London to remove the Gaol from the Castle. Sir E. Osborne has leave to transport himself into Ireland to the Lord Deputy.

1639, July 14. Manor at York.—Sir Edward Osborne to Sir John Coke, Knight, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.
Having special occasion to wait upon my Lord Deputy this summer, and indeed being invited to that journey by his Lordship's commands, I made bold to write unto you about ten days since to desire you would be pleased to procure leave for me from His Majesty, but hearing nothing from you of the receipt of my letter, Sir, I presume now again to entreat this favour.

1639, July 15. Cologne.—Bilderbeeke to Le Chevalier Gerbier, Résident pour les Affaires de Sa Majesté de la Grande Bretagne à Bruxelles.
(In French.) Movements of Banier (Swedish General) towards Prague. In Pomerania an army is being formed to support him. M. d'Avoux, French Ambassador at Hamburg, and Marshal Ranzow are arranging new levies. The Duke of Bavaria will pass the Rhine into Alsace against Duke Bernard. The Bishop of Bois-le-Duc is here, alleging that he waits for Deputies from the States. Of the Prince Robert (Rupert) I learn nothing. His exchange for the Prince Casimir of Poland is spoken of.

1639, July 16. Drury Lane.—Secretary Sir Francis Windebanke. "For your Honour." (Received Berwick 19th.)
I have received yours of the 12th. I send the certificate for the shipping business for the last week, being sorry the moneys this year come in so slowly, the year being near expired and but half of the moneys collected. My Lords have used their uttermost care in advancing the business, but the disaffection of the chief movers in it is much beyond those of former times. I pray God send us good news of the success of the Scottish Lordships being with his Majesty.

1639, July 17. Whitehaven.—Sir Patricius Curwen and Sir George Dalston to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State. (Endorsed by

COKE MSS.

Sir J. Coke "That the Irish may land in the north of Ireland, this country being exhausted.")

Whereas we have received a commission from His Majesty concerning the re-embarking of my Lord Barrymore his regiment. . . The whole regiment was drawn within few hours march unto the port of Whitehaven, being in all readiness to make use of the first opportunity of wind and tide; but since the winds continue contrary. The country being so quite exhausted of all manner of provision for their further supply, having been here since the 22nd of June, we shall desire your Honour that, if they shall land in the North of Ireland, in regard they have then a great distance to travel to their own countries they may have a pass. . . The most of them, especially the commanders, are very civil men and most willing and able in His Majesty's service.

1639, July 19. Westminster.—Sir Richard Cave to Sir John Coke.

The Queen of Bohemia and Prince Elector have sent letters desiring the King's favour for the Prince Rupert to be exchanged for Prince Casimir; the Earl of Leicester to move the French King to continue his favour as he hath promised, and to make known to his Ambassadors that he means not to set Prince Casimir free except Prince Rupert were set at liberty at the same time. Having this morning received a fresh letter from the Queen of Bohemia, I pray His Majesty may be moved that in the absence of my Lord Leicester you may write to Monsr. Augier.

1639, July 20. London.—Thomas, Viscount Somersett, to Sir J. Coke, one of the Principal Secretaries of State.

I cannot but presume so much on your goodness and patience as to acknowledge with humble thanks your noble and favourable letter by the Lord Roche his servant from York, and in his Lordship's behalf give your Honour many thanks for your favourable despatch to the Lord Deputy of Ireland for his Lordship; who still attends your safe and happy return, until when there will be little hopes of any further declaration concerning his Lordship's humble but just suit unto His Sacred Majesty, in which myself and wife do wholly confide in your Honour's noble and lawful favour.

1639, July 23. Drury Lane.—Sir Francis Windebank to Sir John Coke, at Berwick.

Sir Henry Hungate's business of Welsh butter. Papers relating to the order made two months ago for the apprehension of Sir Edward Loftus and his being sent into Ireland are wanting. Sends a note of the shipping business, which advances slowly this year. A letter in French exhibiting a complaint to be transmitted to His Majesty. My Lords are very sensible of the insolency. I am to inform Gerbier of it at Brussels, who is to demand speedy reparation as well to His Majesty for the affront offered in his port as to the Hollanders that were under his protection.

1639, July 28. Carlisle.—Sir Francis Willoughby to Sir John Coke.

Lord Barrymore with Sir Patricius Curwen is at Workington, and his regiment ready to embark when the wind is fair. Moneys promised to complete the works at this citadel not come: delay will cause what might be done for 6*d.* to cost 1*s.* 6*d.* In the time of my sickness two Welshmen went out to fight close by the town—one was killed the other much hurt—he is committed but I have no authority. I send my Commission and desire to know whether I may deal with it. I have

spent 40 years in the service of His Majesty and of the Low Countries. I have observed that to keep great garrisons in the best obedience the proper course is to pay them well and to punish their misdemeanours.

1639, July 29.—William Juxon, Bishop of London, Lord Treasurer, to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State. (Received at Berwick.)

Concerning the establishment for the garrison at Berwick, their Lordships have referred over the business again to the Lord Cottington and myself, who having sent moneys for the immediate pay thereof intend to defer the settlement until His Majesty's return as you writ. Concerning the Gunners of Carlisle a warrant shall be immediately despatched to the Receiver for making stay of their pay, and Mr. Attorney shall be consulted how to question them for their wages received. The business of the shipping the Lords have quickened the sheriffs in: and I shall observe what operation those directions have.

1639, July 29.—Francis, Lord Willoughby of Parham to Jervase Knight, Underkeeper of Walthamstow Walk in the Forest of Essex.

These are to will and require you to kill a fat stag of this season within your charge, and deliver the same to the bearer hereof for the use of Sir John Coke, Knight, His Majesty's Principal Secretary, and this shall be your warrant for the same.

1639, August 8. Westminster.—R. Weckherlin to Sir John Coke.

The King arrived at Theobalds on the 1st. On 2nd went to London in the Queen Mother's coach. Bonfires everywhere. Present from the City of London to the King of 10,000 pounds refused by him. The most gracious inclination of Her Majesty towards the Archbishop is so increased that a most frequent correspondence and conference hath been observed betwixt them, and is not secretly spoken of. When the first news of the blessed peace was brought hither they both were seen equally affected at it. Lord Torquaire is his Majesty's Commissioner for the Assembly. Some will assure me that the Lord Marquis (Hamilton) is to go Commissioner for the Parliament. The Earl of Holland, the Lord Goring, and particularly the Lord Chamberlain, besides many knights and gentlemen entreat your speedy return. As to the order for sending Sir Edward Loftus over to Ireland, Mr. Raylton fears there is not plain dealing in the matter. Many of your friends and the most honestest men here assure that ill offices were done against your Honour. The Earl of Berkshire putteth me in hope that these blemishes are vanished. His Majesty's stuff is not yet returned; he dines and sups with the Queen. Your Honour's stuff is not heard of; but there are two ships from Berwick at Gravesend which perhaps bring your men and stuff. I have spoken with the Earl of Northumberland; he did not mention your chamber; I hope his lordship may be provided elsewhere. His Majesty goes to Oatlands. I intend according to the Earl of Holland's will to follow his Majesty, and will for so small a journey use your bay horse. We did daily bait your horses so well on our way that they were fresher at their journey's end here than when they came out of Melbourne. Foreign news. Cardinal de Richelieu troubled by his wonted hemorrhoids. De Chastillon besieges Montmedy. Meilleray hath taken four forts near Gravelines and St. Omer. Gallas is sent for to Vienna and Hatzfeld to be sole General.

1639, August 12. Garlick Hill.—Richard Poole to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne.

COKE MSS.

On Tuesday after our departure from Melbourne we got home and found all your family at Tottenham in good health. Your goods are arrived from Berwick, but no room can as yet be gotten at Whitehall to put them in. The Lord Ancram's lodgings are appointed for you. Mr. Weckherlin is now in the Forest with his family.

1639, August 13. London.—W. Raylton to Sir John Coke.

My Lord (Deputy) sent over a gentleman who had met his Majesty at Doncaster to show how the Lord Chancellor (Loftus) had misinformed his Majesty. My Lady Moore's messenger who calls himself Sergeant-Major Bridiman arrived in Ireland using His Majesty's name and got access to the Lord Chancellor (who was in restraint) before he had warrant and justified his actions. Your Honour's stuff is arrived here at London, but before it came your lodgings were appointed for my Lord Admiral Mr. Millington is labouring to get others.

1639, August 15. Westminster.—R. Weckherlin to Sir John Coke.

The declaration made by the Covenanters about which there was dispute at Berwick being at the representation of His Majesty declared false by those of the Lords of the Council here that were in the camp and assisted the treaty of pacification, the paper hath been condemned to be by the Hangman publicly burnt. His Majesty spent Sunday about Sir —— Thynne's testament: nothing was concluded contrary to the testament. His Majesty has declared his dispensation to the Lords to meet but on Sundays until Michaelmas. Your Honour's presence is much desired by the Earl of Holland, whom I see daily as also His Majesty. The cause of His Majesty staying was a long bred discontent in the Earl of Newcastle's breast which seemed would fain be broken out into a quarrel and duel with the Earl of Holland. The Earl of Newcastle came himself to my Lord of Holland's chamber and so received and gave all satisfaction. His Majesty did renew and confirm their accommodation. The Earl of Holland had for seconds Sir Edmund Verney and Mr. Mountagu. The Elector Palatine is here at leisure to wait on the Queen the Queen Mother and the Duchess of Chevreuse. He had twenty dishes a meal (being served in pewter) which have now been reducted to twelve. The Lord Feilding is indeed married with Dr. Lamb's daughter. Your servants Mr. Millington and Nathanael with the stuff arrived on Monday, the goods are laid up in a corner at Whitehall till we can get the Earl of Ancram's chamber, which I hope you will like better than the other. While his Majesty lieth here he observeth his former fashion in hunting diebus alternis.

1639, August 16.—La Warr to Sir J. Coke, Secretary of State. (Endorsed by Sir J. Coke "Lady De la Warr, received at Berwick 25th July.")

I presume to convey this petition desiring you to prefer it to His Majesty. I know your nobleness needs no solicitor to obtain a courtesy from you. I beseech you to present with it this reference which, being according to the measure of His Majesty's former grant, I hope not unlike to be allowed. I shall receive the more advantage if I may obtain a benefit in the manner I crave it from you. I shall upon the return of the petition show myself thankful for the same.

1639, August 16. Durham Castle.—Thomas Morton, Bishop of Durham, to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary.

Report upon a reference relative to sale of tobacco in alleged infringement of patent rights of Thomas Tunstall, Alderman of Durham.

1639, August 18. Carlisle.—Sir Francis Willoughby to Sir John Coke. [No address.] COKE MSS.

The Judges of Assize have been here unto whom I made known the offences of the two soldiers of ours in prison: the business rests as it did, the soldiers lie still in prison; and if we return into Ireland this winter, they must be left behind us and exposed to another full year's imprisonment, the Assizes being held here but once a year. I am daily in hand with the works of His Majesty's Castle, and if the weather will suffer me I hope in a short time to perfect what is amiss in that place. These parts afford no news since your departure from hence.

1639, August 19. Westminster.—R. Weckherlin to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne.

Yesterday the King sat awhile in Council, the account of the ship monies looked over and found it comes in reasonably well. The young Prince Radzivil took leave of his Majesty last evening. This morning the King is hunting. He hath thrice assured the Earl of Holland and the Gentlemen Ushers he would have your Honour in the Earl of Ancram's chamber, and the Earl should and would give them up. Perhaps I shall have occasion to understand His Majesty's mind thereof at Oatlands. I know not in what terms to express sufficiently how much your Honour's return is desired and without doubt very necessary and requisite, though I forbear to write the causes. Sometimes accidit in puncto quod non speratur in anno. The Lord Feilding, Sir William Boswell, and Sir Oliver Fleming wish all to see your Honour here to receive their instructions renewed from you before their going over.

1639, August 19.—Timothy Pusey (of Selston) to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

Asks for the bearer, Mr. James Collier, a gentleman and kinsman of Mr. Pusey's wife, being Postmaster at Stone in Staffordshire, the usual allowances and privileges.

1639, August 25. Whitehall.—R. Weckherlin to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne.

Tuesday I went following His Majesty to Oatlands in a continual rain so that nobody except His Majesty and such as prefer hunting to all other recreations did like that journey and abode. And though we did no great business for I wrote but two or three French letters of recommendation from and for His Majesty to the Prince of Orange yet I understood that His Majesty will still be waited on were it but for the foreign news and for pens and paper whereof he twice did make some use to write as I suppose to the Queen of Bohemia, both the Duke Radzivil and the young Marquis de la Vieuville being gone to Holland. Mr. Millington doth utterly oppose and reject to accept of the Earl of Ancram's lodging pretending it is too little for your use and especially for your table and diet: yet can I not see how to mend it, and do conceive that it is far better and more convenient for your going to His Majesty than that of Sir Thomas Edmonds. Tomorrow his Majesty shall go early from hence, his dinner being appointed at eight in the morning at Egham, and so thence to Bagshot. I will follow and wait close, God willing, though I find myself sometimes much wearied. I shall now from Bagshot have occasion to see my wife and family sometimes, they being but three small miles from thence at Easthampstead. In my last I told your Honour of the Lord Deputy's coming over to be Lord Treasurer here. The Elector Palatine hath sent into Scotland such a man as will not be welcome, nor willingly

heard, being Colonel Henderson. The French Ambassador (protesting that he heartily wisheth that House's restitution) tells me he perceiveth the Prince to do as if he would not have his affairs well done. He, my Lord Keeper, Mr. Attorney, my Lord Cottington, and particularly the Earl of Holland, and Lord Goring remember their love and service to your Honour. I am in good hope shortly to fit my Lady Coke with some good German servant for her son. The Pope's Legate hath this day had audience of the Queen.

1639, August 26. Burton.—Sir John Monson to Sir John Coke, Knight, Chief Secretary to His Majesty.

I humbly beseech you to obtain the King's signature to a Privy Seal for making His Majesty's assent to my Law of Sewers a record in Chancery, and to a Warrant to remain with the Attorney-General. The bearer will wait upon for it with my acknowledgment.

1639, September 4. Whitehall.—R. Weckherlin to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State, at Tottenham. [Received at Melbourne, September 6.]

Your Honour's return is so much desired and expected that His Majesty doth now daily inquire after your coming, and hath again this morning commanded me to desire you from him to come unto him from Tottenham hither as soon as possibly you can, and shall be arrived there. Sir Oliver Fleming is to go away with speed, and his instructions are drawing by Sir Frances Windebank, but I believe it is desired that your Honour should add ultimam manum. I hourly will expect your coming.

1639, September 7. Rectory of Culmington.—Peter Mease. [No address.]

If your Honour would speak unto the Prince Elector for his good work in the business it would certainly be transacted. Also to obtain from Lord Craven to have the chief regard of me for presentation to Onibury. The incumbent will not outlive the autumn.

1639, September 9. Carlisle.—Sir Francis Willoughby to Sir John Coke. [No address.]

It is here reported for certain my Lord Deputy is sent for over, and will be at Court within ten days. Your Honour will be pleased to speak with him concerning our going or staying here. I made known unto your Honour that I had money to pay my regiment to the last of October. I most humbly desire that some course may be settled before that time, and accordingly for our payment, whereby our men may be kept in order as they have been hitherto. I desire your Honour also to advise with my Lord what shall be done with the two soldiers that are in apprehension for killing their fellows. I am daily busy in finishing the works in the castle. As soon as they are done I will send a model of it to your Honour. From Scotland I hear nothing, but all is quiet and like to be so.

1639, September 11. Edinburgh.—John Erskine, Earl of Mar, to Mr. Secretary Coke, Principal Secretary of England.

I must still entreat the continuance of your favour, seeing I know the plantation of Connaught will now be determined and the several distribution of the proportions. I beseech you recommend it to His Majesty, that I may have a large proportion; I will remit absolute credit to this noble gentleman, Sir Wm. Stewart, whatever he shall promise in my name I will make it good. I have writ to my Lord Duke of Lennox to deal with His Majesty in my favour who will concur with you to His Majesty.

1639, September 19.—Endorsed by Sir J. Coke "King of Denmark to me." "Copy of the King of Denmark's letter sent me with the inclosed to His Majesty."

Christianus Dei gratiâ Daniæ Norvegiæ Vandalorum Gothorumque Rex, Dux Slesvici Holsatiæ Stormariæ et Ditmarsiae, Comes in Oldenburg et Delmenhorst, etc. Multa nos impediunt quominus jam in Angliam mittere et cum serenissimo Rege vestro super negotio Palatino per internuncium communicare possimus. Itaque per literas id facere. . . consultius nobis visum est. Quid iis contineatur apographa illis juncta vos perdocebunt. Vobis gratiam nostram regiam benignè deferimus. Gluckstadii.

Endorsed (apparently by the King). "1. Granted. 2. When things shall be adjusted betwixt us. 3. To trust his choice, Hamburgh or any other. 4. A General Peace and Restitution of my nephew. 5. With this to be satisfied."

1639, September 23. Yarmouth.—Thomas Meadow and Thomas Manthorpe, Bailiffs, to Sir J. Coke, one of the Principal Secretaries of State.

Upon the 19th, by reason of great distress and foul weather here arrived in this haven a hoy called the *Fortune* of Margate in Kent, with about 250 Spaniards brought from the Downs taken out of a ship called the *Royal Exchange* of London, which ship John Brearcliffe is purser thereof (and as he saith ordered to go with the said Spaniards to Dunkirk), brought about 450 Spaniards from the Groyne. The hoymaster concealing the certainty either of the number of men, arms, freight and other particulars, which the purser revealed unto us; and for so much as it is suspected the infection to be amongst them, and in consideration of divers other evil consequences that might ensue, we have caused the said hoy to be ordered that not any of the said Spaniards may come ashore, and the said purser doth affirm unto us with the first fair wind to depart for Dunkirk.

1639, October 8. Docket.

1. Discharge to William Railton, agent to the Lord Deputy, for 360*l.* paid for two loads of powder sent into Ireland.

1639, October 8. London.—T. Wilmot to Sir John Coke.

Concerning the business of Athlone I have in all points made so full and free a submission that his Highness hath been pleased to think well of. I can plead forty years service with six wounds for my country that many of them almost had bled me to death, the places I have held and what I am now here will move you something. I presume to think it reasonable to put your hand to my delivery that it may not be disgracefully handled by those into whose hands it is likely to come, and to move the King's Majesty since it hath pleased him graciously to accept of my submission that the bill may be taken off from the file in the Star Chamber that it may hang there no longer to my dishonour.

1639, October 12. Ely House in Holborn.—Matthew Wren, Bishop of Ely, to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary.

My intentions were now to have waited upon you myself, but since my return from Windsor so violent a cold hath seized me that the physician doubts it may bring on a fever. I have purposely forborne to lay this complaint before the King, as having no desire at all to stumble Sir John Monson in the perfecting of his business. But if it may please you so far to resent the wrong done to my see by Sir Edward Aiscough as that you will not finish it till security be given to me that the said Sir Edward shall refer the cognizance of this matter to

my Lord Treasurer and yourself, I shall reckon myself and my successors much indebted unto you. If I be able to stir abroad to-morrow I shall attend you about it.

1639, October 19.—John Wytton to Mr. Secretary Coke.

Anthony Buckbury, postmaster of the Court, had 10 shillings per diem to execute it.

In August 1mo Caroli Buckbury did assign the execution of the place to me and for my pains I was to receive the third part of his wages when it was paid. The office of Postmaster General being settled upon the Principal Secretaries I was in 37 put by the execution of the place, when there was eight years and a half due to me for execution thereof, which amounted to above 530*l.* I can make it appear by bills upon oath that during the time the debt grew I have disbursed almost 300*l.* out of purse in executing the place. And I do humbly conceive that my own attendance, my keeping of lodgings and horses in town for eight years and a half, may be thought worthy of the remainder of the sum above mentioned.

1639, October 27. Docket for Warrant to the Lord Treasurer, authorising him to give order to the farmers of the King's Alum works to make certain payments out of the profits thereof.—(Signed) "Abraham Williams."

1639, November 7. Westcombe.—James Sye (?) to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State.

When I heard that it had pleased the King's Majesty to take into his consideration the bad making of cloth and stuffs made of wools in this kingdom, I set down what I had observed in 40 years experience, which observations, with an objection made against the bringing in the Segovia wools, with an answer and a query, I leave to your Honour's wisdom to consider. I am doubtful that the clothier and his trade in this part are in a consuming disease and almost past recovery.

1639, November 9.—Philippe Burlamachi à Monseigneur M. Jean Coke, Chevalier, Principal Secretaire d'état de sa Majesté d'Angleterre, en Cour.

J'ai été si tormenté d'un accès de fièvre que je n'ai pu sortir. La violence de l'accès a été si extrême et m'a laissé si débile qu'a peine me puis je tenir sur mes jambes. Je supplie votre Excellence me favoriser de tant que je puisse savoir quelle résolution sa Majesté prendra touchant la requête que mes créanciers ont prétendu; si'l lui plait à dire à mon frère il me la fera savoir à Pottnei (Putney).

1639, November 25.—A Paper endorsed "Propositions of Commissioners of State to the States General for provision of moneys &c. towards the charges of their war A.D. 1640. Exhibit: 25th Novr 1639. Hagh."

For maintenance of the three states of war the 1st of A.D. 1621, the 2nd of 1626, the 3rd of 1628.

For maintenance of 500 men in garrison at Embden. For maintenance of 50 companies containing 10,000 men levied A.D. 1628, only to mark the actions of a feigned friend and to be in readiness to resist his power in case he should put off his mask as he did in the year following after, when he took hold of the occasion that the army was otherwise employed. To continue the allowance usual for the maintenance of two horse troops under Marquis Rouillac and Sir Charles Lucas. That in case of neglect of payment of the consents of the respective Provinces the Generality will be pleased to authorize the Council of State to negotiate the moneys to the charge of the deficient

Provinces for the space of 6 months, and that then by defect thereof execution may be done on the inhabitants of the deficient Provinces by way of arrest, seizing on their goods &c.

	Mill.	Guild.	st.	d.
Sum total in guilders at 2*s.* a guilder comes to	17	923,796	17	11¾
			s.	*d.* *f.*
Which is in sterling money - - -		1,792,379*l.*	12	06 0

1639, November 28. Hungerton.—Thomas Hollier to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary.

I am bold yet once more to become a petitioner to you to commiserate my poor estate as Sir Robert Banaster, Mr. Ashby and other gentlemen in my parish have done. My living alas is so small being not forty marks by the year. I pay 19 shillings to the King for tenths and at Easter last the clergy was taxed as your Honour knows with a double tenth; besides yearly payments to the Bishop, Archdeacon &c. Indorsed by Sir John Coke "Sent V[l]."

December 5. Bishop Auckland.—Thomas Morton, Bishop of Durham, to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

Salutem in Christo Jesu. . . . As I cannot but joy much that he [not named, probably Richard Loe] hath obtained so honourable and favourable a patronage, so can I not but deplore the case of that people who shall now be deprived of so faithful a servant of God, and so profitable in his ministry. Well this I dare say, it will be a blessing of God unto them that shall enjoy him, and upon your Honour for selecting and patronising this Timothy.

1639 (?) December 13. Melbourne.—Sir J. Coke to Lord Newburgh.

Endorsed by Sir J. Coke "Copy to Lord Newburgh. Donington fines."

I understand that, notwithstanding Mr. Windham hath acknowledged himself satisfied in the case of the Donington fines, whereupon my counsel had procured attachments against them in open court, yet upon an unworthy certificate made by the said Mr. Windham that he gave me those for nothing out of his affection to me, and that the tenants might be well used, in which respects he thought it reasonable that I should accept 100*l.*, your Lordship, upon a motion surreptitiously made since the term, both reversed the order for my attachments and also ordered that his certificate shall be decreed, unless cause be shown to the contrary the first day of the next term. I think fit therefore for your Lordship's further satisfaction to inform you of the untruth of both the parts of his certificate. First that he gave me those fines for nothing out of his affection to me, I avow and shall prove that, before he applied himself to me to pass for him that and other suits, I had no acquaintance with him, but was a mere stranger to him and therefore could [not?] receive any such favour from him for his affection to me. And for this particular the truth was shortly this. I had bought the Manor of Donington at so dear a rate that, for above 1,400*l.* laid out so many years since, I have not received the yearly fee farm rent, but have been constrained of it out of my own purse; which happened by the suits I had about the uncertainty of the fines, and about Derby Hills, in which your Lordship hath done me noble justice, which I shall ever acknowledge to your Honour. Another reason was that the particular was charged with some rents which I could not receive, the parcel not being found; which notwithstanding His Majesty by his contract with the City had covenanted to make good. Then having notice given me by the City Solicitor and other friends that I might help myself without troubling His Majesty with a new grant of the manor, if I would obtain from him a grant of the arrearages of fines,

Coke MSS. which were due to him in that manor, I thereupon resolved to move His Majesty in so reasonable a suit, which (as your Lordship may conceive) would not have been denied. But at that time, when I was preparing my petition, Mr. Windham came to me to move him to His Majesty for the general grant of those Duchy fines, and then I acquainted him with the particular I proposed to pass for myself, but if he would favour me to pass it in his book, I would pass it for his wife; which accordingly I did, and thereupon made the grant, which I now presume I shall enjoy for the fruit of my labours for him, both in that and other matters of great importance for lands in the Fens, and for windcasts and other businesses which he and his brother Sir Arthur Savage procured by my hand, and for which they have both privately and publicly acknowledged a greater obligation to me than the grant could satisfy. And touching the second point of his certificate, which pretendeth a condition interposed by him that the tenants should be used even, the grant itself will shew if such condition was at all in his consideration; and, besides my confident denial that he never mentioned to me any such matter, I can prove by his own letter and otherwise that he expressed always his great forwardness to assist me in making benefit of these fines, and was contented that his commissioners shall assist those whom I employed. But whether I have used the tenants reasonably in the rates I have required your Lordship can best judge, whose care of the tenants was much greater than his. What is here set down shall be justified by oath if cause require, and by as good proof as the matter can bear. What motives have procured this unworthy certificate from him who would have made the contrary, if I had continued in the place wherein I might have been of more use unto him. Yet am I confident your Lordship will not value his certificate above mine, since he now maketh himself a party and pretendeth to be my judge. Neither can I imagine that any verbal certificate shall be accepted for an averment against a record and his own act.

1639, December 25. Melbourne.—Richard Loe, (Vicar of Melbourne,) to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

I do no sooner answer your invitation to come under your patronicie but you accommodate me with those necessaries which I was (before) unprovided of. I do also experience your son's great respect [who vouch]safeth not only to entertain me in his house but also in his heart with [ ] favour. I shall contend [to make] my greatest gain to tithe souls . . . My Lord of Durham enjoined me to write his best remembrances to you. That your Honour may be had in everlasting remembrance prayeth your most sincerely devoted chaplain and servant.

1639, December 31. (?) Richmond.—Sir John Harpur to Sir John Coke (the younger).

It is now declared that His Majesty intends before long to call a Parliament: and to give satisfaction to those that I am bound to obey, rather than any other desire of mine, I purpose to try my friends to be elected one of the knights for Derbyshire, amongst whom I am bold to account you one. Though the obtaining of my desire therein be an honour to me, yet I shall hold it the greater if it come with your approbation on which I shall rely.

(1639.)—Sir John Coke to William Gilbert. [Draft.]

I am now taking my journey from hence to Melbourne, and hope to see your father and friends in those parts. My stay will not be long because I must be here again the 25th of this month to attend His Majesty at his return from London into Scotland for a Parliament and Assembly to be held there. I doubt not but you have heard of the

happy peace which his Majesty hath concluded with his subjects of that kingdom. I have written to the Lord Deputy of my own particular concerning the Fartree (Vartry) which he promiseth to put into my quiet possession this next month. I have also written to Sir George Ratcliffe and Doctor Cooke, and shall be glad of the assistance of them all, and of yourself, to settle that remote affair, wherein I must depend upon the favour of my friends. I suppose you are yet upon your employment in the plantations.

1639.—A paper endorsed by Sir J. Coke "Rough draft of my letter to Sir Kenelm Digby out of Scotland."

I am indeed very sensible of your loss, but your complaint that the time of your life to perform any part upon the stage of the world is worn out troubleth me much more. . . . . I would gladly take you off from your passive thoughts by recommending unto you the perusal of this book which hath [been] presented unto me by the Herald Sir John Burrough, and may give you occasion to employ your time in a subject worthy your study, both to enlarge it out of ancient and modern authors, and to add your own knowledge and experience, what may be further said not only for His Majesty's right and interest in the seas but what hath been the proportion and effect of the naval power from time to time in this kingdom. . . .This journey into Scotland hath both enlarged my conceptions of the greatness of our master, even above other princes, and kindleth in me a grief and shame to see his service so neglected that the world should not be made more apprehensive of the worth both of his person and power.

(1639.)—The Description of the King's Camp according as it was quartered. Designed by R. D. [The plan is wanting.]

The whole figur here described represents the King's Camp as it lay two miles and a half to the West of Barwicke upon the River of Tweed; the other side of the water being the boundary of Scotland. The utmost line noted T T T signifieth the intrenchment: the two lines which are close together represent the parapet of the d'tch some 5 foot high and about 5 thick and the next utmost space is the ditch itself about 8 or 9 foot broad and 4 foot deep. Every two quadrangled figures within the intrenchment is a regiment of foot unto which it placed the name of the Colonel that commands the regiment, as Lord General, Colonel Vane Colonel Savill &c. Behind the Regiments are the tents belonging to the officers: the soldiers are hutted in files, every two files make up a company, every hut is a little house made like a dog kennel, and holds two soldiers: it is of 8 foot broade and near 8 foot long, the sides of earth and covered with turf where wood and straw is not to be had. The distance between the regiments and intrenchment is for the place of arms to exercise and draw out in order. The Quadrangle noted with Q.A. is a quarter of the artillery. K is the King's tent or pavilion: the pricked spaces are the Lords' tents and officers which are about the King: P.P. the tents of the Privy Chamber and Pensioners. The tents at H.I. are for the horses of state and nobility. L.L. stands for the tents of the larderers and other inferior officers. F.G. by the water side are foot guards of 6 or 8 companies to defend the passage there the places thereabouts being fordable. E. is a bridge of boards for the soldiers to go over into the horn work. The tent noted with L.W. by the second battery stands for my Lord Willoughby Captain of the Foot Guard. The tents at S.S. are sutlers (who were very few, and who sold nothing almost but wine). The pricked lines before the King's tent stand for palisadoes to keep off horses. The points at the corners of the palisadoes are

COKE MSS.

sentries that stand with their musket or pike. The Yeomen of the Guard have their place to stand and watch in the impalement of the King's Tent in the first two turrets. North west towards S. stood the Scotch Camp seated on a hill in an open and wide country free from shelter yet near the town of Dunne.

1639.—"A true Remonstrance of the Spanish Armado this present year 1639, but for what invasion is not yet known."

Ships 380, land soldiers 60,000, sailors 13,000, galley slaves 3,000, poisoned bullets 42,000, hollow bullets with wild fire 20,000.

* * *

The names of the Commanders of the Fleet.

* * *

With these the Archduke is to meet with great forces and to be General of the whole, who is reported to have a ship thought to be cannon proof for his Admiral: there cometh with the Archduke Marquess Spinola the Younger, the Earl of Tiron and the Earl of Arquila * the second son of the Duke of Savoy is Admiral of the Spanish Navy. Sir Robert Dudley Vice Admiral Sir Griffin Markham and Sir Guy Stanley Colonels of Regiments. Also there is one Nevell, who termeth himself Earl of Westmorland, who hath a great command.

The names of the Cities that hath sent in ships—

Valentia, Lisbon, Groyne, Cadiz and Mary port, St. Sebastian, Naples, Barcelona.

* * *

There arrived lately at Lisbon 30 armed elephants sent from Persia but for what purpose is not yet known.

A copy of a letter from Malaga.

In this place is great preparations for war, the like hath not been in Spain.

There is also expected for this expedition from Dunkirk and other places in the Netherlands under the King of Spain's dominions 80 ships.

1639–40, January 2. London.—Secretary Sir John Coke to Sir John Coke the younger.

Son,—I was glad by your last of the 25th December to understand that your brother and James Mayo came safe to your house the 24th: and escaped the danger of the waters and the foulness of the ways. I shall be no less glad to hear that the great wind that hath done much spoil both by sea and land hath not harmed you in those parts. Since I writ last unto you mycousin Streethey hath received 200*l.* from Mr. Dunford: and I have also received 200*l.* from Mr. Henry Hastings, besides 60*l.* I fermerly writ to have paid to cousin Streethey by Sir Thomas Hartopp. So the whole return is 460*l.* Now I send my coach with 6 horses to meet you at Northampton, according to your appointment with Mr. Withrings, who cometh to join with you both in your hawking and in the better survey of Duston. I desire you both to view every ground, and take particular note, as correctly as you can, of the quantity quality and yearly worth thereof, and also to make an exact rental, what rent is now paid for every ground, and in whose tenure it is, and for what term. You shall also do well to speak with every tenant, that they may take notice of us as the lords of the manor from whom they may expect friendship and good usage, which we both intend towards them. I think you shall do well not now to speak of any improvement, specially of the castle, till we can settle the fee farm; and shall have agreed with Mr. Barker, whom you have no way to draw

to reason but by keeping off and not seeking after him, nor treating with him till the motion shall proceed from himself. And for Mr. North he must be dealt with in the same manner. The Italian proverb is Col tempo e paglia maturiscono i nespoli: time and fit means bring all things to pass. I have now sent Mr. Loe cloth to make him a good gown, to keep him warm in his house, to which I shall be most willing to allow such reparation to make it convenient for him as I have formerly written, and as you now think expedient. Neither shall he want any encouragement I can give him. And I am exceedingly comforted that he gives you all so good contentment, and especially to yourself and my daughter, who shall enjoy his ministry most. Yet let me advise you not to cry him up too loud, that the eyes of our Churchmen be not cast upon him, who cannot endure any confluence to those that go not on their idle way. A like caution let me give you concerning the money to be brought up, that you suffer no notice to be taken by the way, or at Northampton, that the coach hath any such charge. For at this time good fellows are abroad, but seldom do hurt without foreknowledge of their booty. I wish your brother a convenient time of relaxation, how well so ever he was paid for his pains this last term. Commend me to your Lady, and to Mr. Loe. Remember me also to Mr. Burdett and to his son and daughters: and when you see him, to my cousin Coke and all his family. Forget not cousin Danvers; and let us hear by your brother what they do at Foston, and whether peace may be hoped for amongst them. I send you by my coach the patent for Baggrave, and one box of evidence for Over Haddon, and another for Baggrave. Lay them up safely, and make a book of these and all the rest, that you may know what you have and how to find them out, when there shall be cause. What your brother hath in his custody he will give you a list of. And when we can get all together that concern the castle of Northampton and Duston, they shall be sent in due time. Mr. Withrings is willing to plant his estate in those parts, and is on hand with an exchange of his land in Essex for Mr. Sydenham's land near Alton in the Peak. If he desire Rowland's help in the survey of it, I pray you let him view it in his way towards Over Haddon; but without giving him notice of Mr. Withrings' name or interest. I shall be glad to know whether you hear anything from Mr. Savile concerning the exchange or purchase of our Peak lands: and what your opinion is for the enfranchising of our tenants at Donington, and whether the Earl payeth his rents there. So wishing you a prosperous New Year, I leave you to God's blessing- Your loving Father.

1640, January 9, st. loci. The Hague.—J. Bouillon to Sir William Boswell, Knight, His Majesty's Resident, &c.

The levies resolved upon by the States General will consist of four regiments each of 2,000 men. Prince Radzivill, Count Waldeck, Schomberg, young Kniphausen, and Till are said [to be] of the nomination for Colonels of the same. My Lord Craven's disposition hath been sounded in that behalf, but seems reluctant. . . . . Some think a plot is laid to join again with France, and fall upon Gueldres, or some good town in Flanders as Dunkirk, &c. Others say that 5 or 6,000 stout soldiers thrown into both sides of the Sound might be able to take and keep that place, in case of a rupture with the Danes. But others perhaps more probably conjecture that it is only for reinforcement of the general army. . . . . The Prince of Orange hath summoned all his officers to be ready at their garrisons by the 15th of March upon pain of cashiering in case of absence. . . . . Upon Thursday last the other Ambassador Extraordinary (Mijn heer Coenders) arrived here

Coke MSS.

from Denmark, but hath not yet made report; himself and his colleague the Heer Conradus (alias Verburgh) being to do it jointly within few days. In the meanwhile the States continue their frown against the Danes, as that King doth against them. The Elector of Cologne hath represented to the States General by his deputies that, although he will endeavour to repress some refractory spirits in the town of Liége, yet he sincerely intendeth to keep inviolate his neutrality with their Lordships. In the Maas before Rotterdam one of the States men of war of 38 pieces bound outwards was cast away. My Lord Craven remaining here ready in expectation of a good wind for England. I shall pray for his Lordship's good passage, and I shall continue in my devotions for your Honour's most happy return, whensoever it be appointed.

1639–40, January 26. Whitehall.—Sir John Coke to his eldest son.

I know you have heard of the resolution taken for my retreat from Court, yet I find both a gracious countenance and profession that no offence is taken against me, and so much expression of good opinion and good will towards me both in Court and City that I would never withdraw myself with more favourable aspect. You have often heard me declare my desire and endeavour to obtain in this evening of my age some time of repose at home, wherein nothing did more retard my resolution than the persuasions of my friends that I must not abandon the public, whilst my being upon the stage might either advance some good, or at least give interruption to the prevailing of some evil, therein, though I knew how little I could prevail in either, yet my tenderness was such that I durst not break out till God should make my way. And now, since the world is satisfied that it is not my own act, I both contentedly and cheerfully submit myself to God's will and the King's. What sense good men have of it you shall hear to (too) much by others. For me, assure yourself I shall come home unto you with as much quiet, and with as calm a mind, and with as little repining or complaining or spleen against any, as any servant from Court to a country life, after so many and so long employments.

I shall now bring upon you a great family to pester your house, but not to charge your purse. We shall contrive all things in a convenient manner; and my company shall not be, as heretofore, either great or disorderly, but such as shall well comport with convenience and order. Your sisters will presume that you will receive them till God dispose otherwise for their good, as I pray and hope He will.

Your adverse neighbour cometh often to us, and maketh us believe that his carriage is civil and no way offensive; nor will suffer himself by any company to be led into any excess. This maketh me believe he will prove no heavy adversary, who desireth so much good will, and is civilly used by us.

I thank you for your letter and accompts of the 20th of this month. We call upon the Earl's officers for the plot of Duston, and the counterparts of the tenants' leases. These are assured us to be delivered out of hand: but the surveyor's plot is not recoverable, being thought to have been burnt in the last fire in Staple Inn.

Cousin Danvers hath now returned by Mr. Danford the 100*l.* you mention, which our cousin Strethey hath received and will presently pay into my hands. For the castle at Northampton Mr. Pulley telleth us there is no obligation in the grant of reversion to any reparation of the walls or otherwise. But we resolve to see the grant itself, before we proceed therein.

I have received a letter from the Bishop of Carlisle, who is informed

that the presentation to the vicarage belongeth to his see; yet offereth most friendly to present Mr. Loe, or any whom I shall name. And I think, for Mr. Loe's security, it will be also fit to have a presentation from the Bishop, which I will procure with speed. I hear Mr. Loe studieth to (too) much in the night it is also your fault, and I pray you both to reform it. Remember the text, Sufficient the day for the business thereof. Do well, to do it long.

Till the days be longer, and the weather fairer, we shall continue here and happily till the Annuntiation. Meanwhile let me know what provisions you want. We shall bring you household stuff of all sorts, and linen, and store of wine and spice. I have again sent into Barbary for hawks. I am glad to hear by Mr. Fulwood that you have recovered your haggard, which was lost in your return from Northampton.

My old friend Ed. R. [Reed] being sunk in his estate is now fallen to shifts. An old friend must not be disgraced. Favour his reputation, but take heed of him, and give them at Buckminster warning in a silent way. Mr. Fulwood telleth me that Derbymen are resolved to give no way to the election of Mr. Hobs; and he thinketh your brother may be introduced. But I shall not persuade him to put himself in contestation against my lord. Only if you find that Hobs cannot prevail, do what you can for your brother, and write speedily how they stand affected, that we may co-operate also from hence.

If Mr. Loe or you require any special books, send me your memorials. His gown is at the dyers, and shall be made up in convenient time. If my daughter want seeds, or aught else, write whilst we are here. Brew store of beer in March. Make your study ready; for I shall bring down books of sundry sorts, though not very choice, to fill it. So commending you and my daughter to God's blessing, I rest your loving father.

1639–40, February 3. Whitehall.—Sir Francis Windebank to Sir John Coke.

His Majesty hath commanded me to send to you for the papers concerning the affairs of Ireland which His will is shall not be put into the Paper Office but into my hand. Sir Bal. Gerbier has written to you concerning one Newman, imprisoned at Brussels, and much troubled about the fishing business. I beseech you let me know the true state of it, and whether it concerns His Majesty directly or any private person that so commission may be given to treat.

1639–40, February 4. Whitehall.—Sir Harry Vane, Principal Secretary of State (in succession to Sir J. Coke), to Sir J. Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

I do most willingly accept of your servant Poole. . . . . I shall also employ your servant Wakerlein (Weckherlin). I shall desire you to command my service in anything that shall be in my power either for yourself or yours.

1639–40, February 27.—Elizabeth, Lady Coke (wife of Sir J. Coke the younger), to Sir John Coke, Knight, Councillor of State to His Majesty.

Right Honourable,—Though all good men are much grieved at your resignation of your place, for the interest which the public had in your faithful service to the State, and that therein I am sensible of a part of their sorrow, yet, I cannot but account it a blessing of quiet and rest to yourself, and of great happiness and contentment to us, you having resolved to entertain your time hereafter with us here in the country; and God, in sending hither by your means so godly a minister of His word before you hath declared your retreat to be a work of his. Sir,

COKE MSS.

to profess the duty and faithful respects I shall ever zealously perform towards you were to boast myself to you, for it is a virtue to observe you, but this I dare to presume to promise that you shall find that hearty and sincere obedience which is due to you and from us. And I trust God will so bless you with comfort and peace and prosperity in this your repose at home, that, though the Court want your wisdom, yet you shall never envy them their troubles. My prayers are for your long life, perfect health and strength, and for a successful journey hither, which I beseech you hasten, and bless your Honour's most obedient daughter.

1639–40, March 19. Lix[a] (?)—John Chandler. [No address.] Endorsed "the Consul of Lix[a]."

Your Lordship's letter with the papers directed to Captain Strangway were come to his hands, and he presently full of joy and content departed from the Island of St. Michaels to the Terceras to dispatch his business with hope of good success. . . . . Touching the complaint of some of our merchants in the island of Tercera imprisoned for some disorder committed, they remitted the prosecution thereof unto their several correspondents here, who by the assistance of P. Wichalls obtained an order from her Altera for their liberty upon franca and to be answerable to justice. . . . About the ship arrested at St. Omé I will take some pains to be informed.

1640, March 30. Leicester.—Sir John Coke the younger to Sir John Coke at Melbourne.

My brother is chosen one of the burgesses for Leicester. Mr. Every the Receiver is the other. I have promised my brother's acceptance, and that he shall be here by Friday next to take his oath and perform all things necessary. . . . . Your two first loads of stuff are come safe. My haste at present forces me to break off.

1640, April 17.—Extract certified by D. Carleton and W. Devon of an Order of the Lords of the Council requiring all Lord Lieutenants of Counties to take an effectual course for expediting the levies of men now lately commanded by supplying the absence of such deputy lieutenants as are members of the Lower House; and if they shall find their power to be in anything defective, to move His Majesty to supply the same by sending down the said deputy lieutenants.

1640, April 21. London.—William Cavendish, Earl of Devonshire, to Sir Henry Willoughby, Baronet, Sir Edward Vernon, Sir John Fitzherbert of Norbury, and Sir John Coke, Knights, Mr. John Frecheville and Mr. William Coke, Esquires, and to the rest of his Deputy Lieutenants of the County of Derby.

Last Sunday I received an order made by the Lords and others of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, whereof I thought fit to send you the inclosed copy. Not that I think the number of you that are still resident in the County too small to perform His Majesty's commands for the present levies to be made there; but to let you see how carefully the execution of it is still pressed, and to stir you up to a more cheerful and entire resolution to proceed with all alacrity to the effecting of the same, and therefore I do once more earnestly recommend unto you the despatch of this service.

1640, April 28. Whitehall.—Sir John Tonstall to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

My son Frederick Tonstall being lately come from Carlisle was in good hope to have found your Honour here to have presented him to my

Lord Bishop your brother, but now I must entreat your letter to my Lord that he will be pleased to take him into his consideration for some spiritual preferment within his diocese. . . . Also in your next I desire to know where I shall receive the Bishop of Carlisle's rent due at our Lady Day last past. I cannot but let you know that there are many good men here that are heartily sorry that you are not in place to do His Majesty that service which now cannot so well be done; but I doubt not but your retiring is as comfortable to yourself as any employment could have been.

1640, May 2. London.—W. Raylton. [No address.]

I made known unto my Lord Lieutenant what you were pleased to trust me withal; and his Lordship much marvels there should be such a proceeding, yet as there shall be occasion will make the right use of it as your Honour desires. For your business of Fartree (Vartry) I perceive his Lordship hath now at his being in Ireland given order for a distribution for O'Toole, telling me withal that so long as his Lordship lives you shall be sure to find him your friend both in that and in anything else that may concern your Honour.

[Within draft Letter from Sir J. Coke to Lord Wentworth, Lord Deputy of Ireland.]

To hear of your Lordship's good recovery of health since your return was a great comfort to me, as it was also to understand by Mr. Railton that you were still mindful of me your now unprofitable servant. He writeth that you have given order for a distribution to be allotted to O'Toole, but whether you have disposed the Fartree (Vartry) into a sufficient tenant's hands, whereby I may receive the rents this next half year, he maketh no mention. In this and all things I rely wholly upon your Lordship's favour, into whose hands I confidently put myself and my estates. For all things else I thank God I endure with patience to be neglected and forgotten at the Court as if I had never performed any acceptable service there. My prayers are daily for His Majesty and for peace and for your Lordship as being now the only stay of your Lordship's humble and faithful servant.

1640, May 5.—A paper so dated, and endorsed "Secretary" by Sir John Coke. "No cypher ascribed to theise first councels" (in margin).

LL. Ir. No danger in undertaking this war.

(*crossed out.*) Whether the Scotch are to be reduced or no.

To reduce them by force as the state of the kingdom stands.

If His Majesty had not declared himself so soon, he would have declared himself for no war with Scotland. They would have given him plentifully.

The City to be called immediately, and quickened to lend 100,000*l.*

That the shipping money may be put vigorously upon collection.

These two ways will furnish His Majesty plentifully to go on with arms and war for Scotland.

The manner of the war.

The stopping of the trade of Scotland no prejudice, so they have the trade free with England for their cattle.

A defensive war—totally against it.

Offensive war into the kingdom—his opinion few months would make an end of the war, do you invade them.

LL. Ir. Go vigorously on or let them alone—no defensive war—loss of honour and reputation.

The quiet of England will hold out long. You will languish as betwixt Saul and David. Go on with offensive war as you first designed, loosed and absolved from all rules of government, being reduced to extreme necessities—every thing is to be done that power will admit, and that you are to do.

They refused—you are acquitted towards God and man.

You have an army in Ireland you may employ here to reduce this kingdom.

Confident as anything under heaven Scotland will not hold out 5 months—one summer well employed will do it.

Venture all I had. I would carry it or lose all.

L. Arch. Whether defensive war as impossible as offensive—or whether to let them alone. Tried all ways, refused all ways—by the laws of God and man you should have subsistence, and ought to have it, and lawful to take it.

L. Ad. If no more money than what proposed, and you to make a defensive war, a difficulty.

Whether to do nothing, or let them alone, or go on with a vigorous war.

L. Cott. League they may make abroad, and will, for the defence of this kingdom.

The lower house are weary of Church and King—all ways shall be just to raise monies in this unavoidable necessity—therefore to be used being lawful.

LL. Ir. Commission of array to be put in execution—they are to bring them to the borders.

In reason of state you have power when they are there to use them at the King's pay.

If any of the Lords can shew you a better way, let them do it.

ob[jection.] Town full of nobility who will talk of it: he will make them smart for it.

[*Cf. Report on House of Lords MSS. in Appendix to Third Report of the Commission, p.* 206.]

1640, May 12. Grays Inn.—Thomas Coke to Sir John Coke at Melbourne.

Mr. Withrings would humbly desire you to take his part of the rents at Duston in part payment of that money which is due to you from him. . . . The two Secretaries do now since the Parliament prosecute him again for the right of his place, but they cannot yet fasten anything upon him: neither can Mr. Attorney find any imperfection in his patent: so that he hath now great hopes again that the question will be a means to save him a thousand pounds a year in his purse. I delivered your letter to the Lady Devonshire and likewise my brother's to her chaplain. My Lady with her service presented doth promise all her best care for the supply of an able and painful curate at Buckminster. I often troubled you for an importunate client of mine, Mr. Bourke, an Irish gentleman. Sir George Ratcliffe was pleased to promise you at

York the last year, as likewise to myself and the gentleman himself, that his desire should be effected to his own content. But now the plantation lands come to be distributed Sir George disavoweth any promise to that effect, and refuseth to shew him any favour at all: by means whereof I am forced to repay unto the gentleman again the sum of one hundred and three score pounds which upon that confidence as likewise for my pains in following the business I had received. I must confess it falls very heavy upon me. The Donington men have moved this term for a prohibition out of the King's Bench to stay our suit in the Court of Requests against them for their fines: but they have not yet prevailed in their motion: nor will at all as I confidently believe. . . . I have with Mr. Kirk's good help procured 1,000*l.* of Mr. Fawnt's fine to be abated. The City of London have since the dissolution of Parliament refused to supply the King with any money, according to his command; whereupon four of their Aldermen were on Sunday last committed from the Council Board. Two knights of Yorkshire are likewise committed to the Fleet: and Mr. Crue (Crewe) knight for Northamptonshire is committed close prisoner to the Tower. Yesternight being Monday night there were a great multitude of people to the number of 800 or thereabouts, which assaulted my Lord of Canterbury's house at Lambeth, demanding his person: by God's help he escaped in a pair of oars over to Whitehall, and there lodged all night. The like tumults to these are every day expected.

1640, May 21. St. Martin's.—Sir George Wentworth to Sir John Coke. [No address.]

How distempered these times grow common report will tell you; yet ill as they seem to be I hope to see a good conclusion from so unsettled a beginning trusting that God will protect our King, country and religion. Sir, it will be a presumption on your patience to write particularly of any affairs here, since I know you have them from better hands.

1640, May.—Sir John Coke the Elder to the Earl of Holland. (Copy.)

I live at home in silence and in peace, I thank God, and meddle with no business but what concerns my private. Yet when I see anything that may disturb or dishonour our master's service, the sense I have of my duty requires me to make it known; as I now do to your Lordship, upon whose wisdom and care I much rely. Letters came lately from the Lord-General for the raising of 400 foot in Leicestershire, and of as many in Derbyshire. The Deputy Lieutenants meet this day at Derby, expecting assistance from the Justices of Peace according to their directions, and from them I suppose the Lord Lieutenant will have account. Leicestershire, from which I am divided only by a pale, will I doubt give more occasion of complaints: such a hand being there carried by one Captain Smith and his officers as that the service is much dishonoured and disturbed, and the people disquieted and oppressed, as by particular certificates will appear. My neighbours have generally complained that in the parish of Breedon, from which I am divided only by a pale, there was the last Sunday much disorder even at the people's coming from divine service, which proceeded to violence and outrage against men and women, that if speedy order be not taken both the service will suffer and the people be oppressed, when thus men are made the instruments of private revenge, whereby faction will increase. How the Earl of Stamford hath been abused by them his Lordship will make known, and

COKE MSS.

all you that bear the character of honour will seriously take to heart and redress as it is fit. For if liberty be given to vilify this character in any, the prejudice may reflect upon the whole degree, wherein your Lordship hath your party. And therefore I leave the redress to his Lordship, whom I honour much, and if he so think convenient, to the notice of the State.

1640, June 4. Grays Inn.—Thomas Coke to Sir John Coke at Melbourne.

Both Mr. Withrings and myself got safe to London, thanks be to God, though not until Wednesday morning. We spent all Tuesday morning at Northampton, where we left all things in good order. John Coke hath gotten the possession of the Mill from the old tenant, and endeavoureth every day to get a better. We have treated with Mr. Parker so far that he hath promised not to stop any Northampton carts any more passing out of Duston meadows, or that way, upon that pretence of toll which he claims to be due to him for passage that way: and for his matter concerning the tree fallen by him, we have according to your direction referred it to Mr. Attorney Lane. The tree felled from off your soil by Sir Richard Samuels means we viewed, and gave order for the taking it away and disposing it to your use. My Lord Lieutenant continues still in a doubtful estate, his recovery is presumed by some, much suspected by others: he keepeth his bed still. The King hath lately been thrice to visit him. Mr. Attorney General hath been very much perplexed with an agueish fever, but he is past all danger, thanks be to God. I was several times spoken to the last term by Mr. Burrowes of the Exchequer Office, concerning those papers which are in your custody, touching the Office formerly intended to be erected by you for the speedy search and granting leases upon
He desireth much the sight and persual of those papers, if you intend no further prosecution in it. My Lord Bishop of Gloucester is suspended by the Convocation House from his Bishopric and committed since to the Gatehouse, for refusing to subscribe the new Canons, and raising some scruples about the taking of the oath of supremacy.

1640, June 29. St. Peter's Street in Westminster over the Brewhouse.—William Astell. [No address.]

My humble suit to your Honour was for my money, in regard I was credibly informed and have since received certain assurance that you had sold the woods for above 700*l.* to one Mr. Hotchin of Harperley: 300*l* of which you have already received. Be pleased for God's sake to consider the miserable poverty of me, my wife, and six small children, and to let me have that money which is due unto me. I humbly entreat your Honour to vouchsafe me an answer by the next return of the carrier and I shall call for it at your house on Garlick Hill: otherwise I must make a journey to your home, which truly I know not how to do having neither horse nor money. Yet God willing I will come though on foot.

(1640), St. Peter's day (June 29). Melbourne.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Thomas Coke.

In your last you wrote that you were glad that the soldiers were not mischievous in our parts, but by this you will perceive that they have been unruly enough. Upon Saturday, 20th June, Sir John Beaumont lay at Ashby, having 1,200 men quartered in that town, and the villages adjoining, whereof 800 were Somersetshire men, 200 of Wiltshire, and 200 from Bristol. These men being, as we conceive, hired and provoked and encouraged by others, upon Monday following in their way to

Derby pulled up all the rails about Derby Hills with the stoups, and for the most part have destroyed them with fire, set fire to the mill and digged down part of the mill dam, in a very hostile manner. As soon as I heard what they were doing, I presently took my horse and went up to them; but when I saw I could not by any means prevail with them, and that there were no officers except two of an inferior rank, which came whilst I was there and addressed not themselves in earnest to repress them, I made proclamation to them all in the King's name that they should immediately at their perils depart; and thereupon returned home to take further counsel. And knowing not where mischief might end we fell to the arming of our house for our defence; and not without cause, for as soon as I was departed they threatened the burning of our house, and had placed their drum upon the hill above Charnels, as if they were drawing this way. But I thank God they enterprized nothing against the town, whether having notice of our preparations I know not. Since, viz., upon 26th of June, Colonel Lunsford's regiment lay at Ashby, who were mightily provoked, especially by the inhabitants of Tickenhall and Calke, to set upon us, and I was threatened with the loss of my life the next day. But having the assistance of the Lieutenant-Colonel Lunsford, Captain Martin and other the officers, brave gentlemen and discreet, we escaped the malice of our enemies, and myself with my brother Hartopp, meeting them upon the way beyond Calke, marched in the head of their troop into Derby; though they were not appeased without difficulty, the neighbours of Calke and Tickenhall debauching them upon every occasion. We think it very strange that 1,200 men should march into a county without notice of their coming or officers to keep them in order. And you will perceive that we believe that this was not done without encouragement from others, and that we vehemently suspect Sir John Beaumont, who, as you'll see in divers examinations, came not to them until all the mischief was done, and rebuked them so slightly as nothing could be less. And the rest of the officers did no more, who came not until all was done, and neither then took away more than part of the soldiers that remained. Besides, the soldier who is examined before Mr. Horton, and by him bound to appear next sessions, did confess to Mr. Mayo and to Rowland that the soldiers, being upon top of the hill from which place the officers departed from them, did ask the officers whether they should pull down the rails, and the officers bade them do it; but when he perceived his own danger he would not confess so much to Mr. Horton. Also a neighbour told Gawin Heywood and the Miller of Calke that he being in Ashby, Sir John Beaumont, having retired thither from the hill, was about noon or after again betaking himself to his horse, but that one of Ashby came openly to him and desired to drink another cup of wine with him, for that the soldiers had not done their exploit yet; whereupon he returned again into the house. What we have found of Sir John Harpur's good-will you will perceive in the examinations, and whether we had any evil aspect from Ashby we know not, for Golding and Danno are my Lord of Huntingdon's servants. When I came to the soldiers at first they had no officers at all. The soldiers came upon us three ways, on both sides Sir John Harpur's park and over the park, all without any officers, whilst the whole mischief was doing for aught I can learn, except those two of inferior rank that came to them that wrought towards Tickenhall whilst I was upon the field ut supra. I sent to Sir Thomas Burdett, who refused to meet me upon the place. My father desires you that you would inform Mr. Attorney General in his name of all these particulars contained in this letter and

Coke MSS.

in the examinations, and to take his advice. We are not without hope to get more informations, especially against Beaumont and Harpur, who are the persons we principally desire to have right against, if they be guilty, as we conceive there is strong proof that they are. These soldiers, being animated by the commission of this insolency, have done many more mischiefs, and do rob all men they meet as they go straggling through the country without any order or command, to the great disturbance of His Majesty's peace and the danger of the country, threatening to burn towns in their return; having already vowed Beaumont's death who, as we hear, hath since for fear deserted them. You see in what estate the country stands, but God be praised we are all in health and safety, and we fortify ourselves in the best manner we can to resist any like attempts; which we hope we shall be well able to do, many of our fellow Justices concurring heartily both to examine the fact, and to take order for future restraint. And we hope that by the law the towns of Tickenhall and Calke may be fined to His Majesty for having counselled and animated the soldiers in these dangerous and high insolencies, which may trench no man knows how far in these times. We shall have an enquiry made of this outrageous riot by the Justices upon the statute at the Sessions, where we should be glad if you could conveniently be; but pray you let us have your advice upon the whole by the next conveniency, and be not discouraged for you shall find us well provided for our defence, and the better if you send us down speedily ten muskets, all of the gauged bore, and twelve halberds, which you may have by Mr. Poole's means speaking to the officers of the Tower, namely, Mr. Sherburne and Mr. Lieutenant Sir John Haydon, who promised my father long since to supply him with such proportion as he desired. Desire Mr. Poole to take care they may be good. God be thanked this accident hath no whit abated either our courage or repute in the country, and Lieutenant Colonel Lunsford acknowledges that we assisted him well in the leading of his troops through these parts, and that in Derby he found good accommodation and contentment by our means. And the country I presume will confess that we have been forwarder in the cause of their public safety and the preservation of His Majesty's government than others have yet been. We find no opposition from any but from Calke and Tickenhall, our other neighbours declaring good affection and good hearts towards us: and they, because they found no other way to maintain the suit we have against them, as you know, but by the soldier's arms. God preserve you. My father sends you his blessing. I am heartily your assured brother to his uttermost, John Coke.

Sir, I acknowledge myself your loving brother and servant. Ed. Hartopp.

Endorsed. Lieutenant Colonel Lunsford is Lieutenant to Colonel Lunsford's regiment, which has also been raised in Somersetshire. Lieutenant Colonel Lunsford and Captain Martin shewed us much respect and carried themselves very discreetly. Sir John Beaumont is Serjeant Major under Lieutenant Colonel Sir John Paulet to that regiment that committed the outrage, and in the Lieutenant Colonel's absence he had the chief command. Who is Colonel to the regiment I know not, for he also was absent and we have notice of him.

1640, June 30.—Warrant to Constable of Ticknall and Calke, in the County of Derby, to apprehend certain labourers defamed for rioters and perturbers of His Majesty's peace and such as threaten and affrighten divers of their neighbours with the burning of their houses and other dangers to their persons. (Signed) John Curzon, Edward Vernon, John Coke, Will. Coke.

1640, July 1. Derby.—Thomas Shirley to Sir John Curzon.

I would to God for the good of the country and our own ease that you would have hearkened to me yesterday to have continued the soldiers here still at eight pence per diem: for this night (as I told you) I have received monies and express order for my paying of the 400 men and to keep them in exercise until our march, which will be ordered very speedily. I pray you therefore let us lose no more time for the speedy bringing them together again, that neither you nor I may be chidden. Nottinghamshire men are not dismissed, but have been paid by the country until our monies came last night hither.

1640, July 13. Chatsworth.—William Cavendish, Earl of Devonshire, to Sir Henry Willoughby and Sir John Curzon, Baronets, Sir Edward Vernon, Sir John Fitzherbert of Norbury and Sir John Coke, Knights, Mr. John Manners, Mr. John Frecheville and Mr. William Coke, Esquires, Deputy Lieutenants of the County of Derby.

The letter from the Lords of the Council, whereof I now send you the copy I received on Friday last. I conceive by it that it will be fit for us to deliver the soldiers to Captain Shirley though upon no other warrant than he had before. They command that we take order for some of the ablest both High and petty Constables to be sent to the places where the soldiers are to be quartered to take notice of their misdemeanours. . . The Justices are to punish offenders. . . Concerning the dividing of the soldiers into many towns near together, it is their Lordships' advice for the better ruling of them: and no doubt in most counties, and where be many officers to take care of them, it is the best course: but where one man is to take the whole 400 into his charge, I think they will be best ruled in one place. If they be dispersed in villages, it will be easy for them to commit outrages on the inhabitants, and to take from them what they please. I cannot conveniently be present with you, and therefore I leave the whole business to your judgments, upon the place, where also you have the Captain's reasons who is to take charge of them.

1640, August 8.—Sir J. Coke to the Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield. Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Copy to the Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield."

Mr. Lowe, our worthy Vicar of Melbourne, being dead, I hear that one Goodwin, a man unworthy to succeed him, boasteth that he hath gotten a presentation from the Lord Bishop of Carlisle. I have therefore written both to his Lordship and to the Lord Bishop of Durham, my old friend, upon whose recommendation I nominated Mr. Lowe, and expect every day to receive answer from them both. My request to your Lordship is that, if Goodwin bring any such presentation to your Lordship, you will be pleased to make stay of his institution and induction till I hear from the Lord Bishops; who I know when they are truly informed will not put upon us such a man as is here known to be incapable of the charge of so many souls, and besides without my help and assistance cannot find this poor vicarage for his turn.

1640, September 3. Buckminster.—Sir Edward Hartopp to Sir John Coke at Melbourne.

I presume you have already heard how far the Scots are marched into England, but the number of their army is variously reported. Whereas it was said they have ransacked and burned Newcastle it is absolutely contradicted. But news is so uncertain that, when I had sealed up letters for your Honour upon information from Sir Thomas Dallison (whom I met at Grantham on Wednesday last) that came

Coke MSS.

there post from York, I was upon better intelligence made to alter them. For my Lord Willoughby sent a man to Durham to be truly informed, and partly if there was need to remove his son which is with the Bishop. He came home this afternoon and relateth that the begining of the skirmish was there. The Scots having marched as far as Newcastle without any resistance and might have taken the town (the better part consenting) they refused to do it, and fell off again 3 or 4 miles aside near upon the river. But perceiving some of our troops of horse and some companies of foot in the field on the other side, put them close in battle array and planted 9 field pieces undiscovered upon a little hill near by. When they had done, as he reporteth, a Scot, galloping from his company, brandished his sword about his head, which an impatient Welshman spying gave spurs to his horse, and in the encounter slew him. Upon which occasion companies on either side was sent forth, but the field pieces of the Scots galled our horse and slew many of them; upon which disadvantage the remnant of the horse was commanded to interpose, whilst the foot fled clearly away. The loss is in our horse, but what number is not yet known; but it is generally whispered that the English was too resolute in the cause and foolhardy. The skirmish lasted two or three hours, in which fight we lost Ceronall Aneale (Colonel O'Neile) an Irishman and Willamote (Wilmot) men much esteemed in the army. There fell also Endimion Porter's second son, a youth as much pitied as famed for his brave carriage and valiantness. My Lord of Carnarvon fought madly like himself, for being forsaken by his countrymen, he made good the place whilst he had any powder and shot, and after threw his pistols at them, then drawing his sword fought manfully till he was relieved and brought off. On the other part it is reported my Lord Montrose and the Sheriff of Tivedale (Teviotdale) are slain with some other officers of account. The Scots remove not from that place, reserving Newcastle for a retreat if need be. The King maketh no great haste to draw his forces together, and it is hoped there will be a treaty of peace. I had almost forgot to let your Honour know that the Cornet of our horse is slain and that they have taken the colours. On Wednesday last while we were at Grantham the Denmark Ambassador went past into the North. There was likewise news came there to my Lord Willoughby that the French fleet discovered itself upon our seas, and pretended they would assist our King if there was need: for the present it did amuse my Lord and other gentlemen of the country. There was news also that my Lord Cottington is gone through with the East India Company for the whole price of their voyage. But these things your Honour knoweth more perfectly: it is only my duty to do your commands. As soon as I hear things more certain I shall wait upon you to inform you, I forgot to let you know the Scots do no hurt in their march, but pay very well for whatsoever they have in the country.

1640, September 14. Kedleston.—J. C. [Sir John Curzon, Bart.] to Captain Shirley at York.

I received your letter from York this day, whereby you express your care to keep promise and your respect to the country in this that we have assurance from you for the present to receive some part of the moneys that they are out of purse. Concerning the pressed soldiers, I could not acquaint Sir John Coke and Mr. William Coke, so as to return a joint answer by this bearer. If it be so that you have the moneys in your custody and will give us notice by this bearer thereof, we will send a messenger a purpose to you who upon the receipt of the money from you will express the country's and our thankfulness to you and an

acknowledgment of your payment to the 29th of August: but you remember that there was some of the 400 men wanting at the muster, which must be left to your own consideration.

1640, September 19. London.—John Jemmat to Sir J. Coke the Elder at Melbourne.

I beseech you to hold me excused that I come not as yet to Melbourne. I conceive there is just reason. First I am told by many that the road is very dangerous, especially for ministers. Secondly I understand the Living is of a very low value not above 30*l.* per annum, the double whereof would never yet keep my house. And although I doubt not but that your Honour your son and daughters would be helpful, yet I conceive it will be no wisdom for me to remove from the sight of my kindred and ancient acquaintance to settle amongst them that are strangers unto me, where the means of maintenance are in themselves incompetent, and the accessions only arbitrary so that when my charge is certain my means shall be uncertain. Not hearing anything from your Honour in many weeks after my first answer, I accepted of employment under another at Epping in Essex where I am much desired to continue both by the Vicar and parishioners who promise me 60*l.* a year certain besides other things that will accrue. . . Neither can I deny that they have very much gotten into my affections, so that it will be a great grief on both parts to sunder. Sir, I humbly offer these things to your grave consideration, and have entreated my ancient and faithful friend Thomas Davison, the bearer hereof, late one of the burgesses of Berwick, to come on purpose to your Honour to let you know how my case stands, to whom I would entreat you to make known your mind. . . I must confess I am somewhat afraid to come so far north with my wife and children at such a time of common danger in winterly weather, and where we have our acquaintances yet for to make. I have made bold thus to empty my thoughts into your bosom as a father who will tenderly consider of what I have written.

1640, September 29. Leicester.—John Angel to Sir J. Coke, at Melbourne.

In all humble wise my duty premised with my testification of confirmed thankfulness for my noble entertainment not long since at Melbourne. Of the certainty of a determined Parliament to commence the 3rd of November we make no doubt. I had by occasion the first intelligence of it in the town. As for your worthy son Mr. Thomas Coke there hath been a speech of him here already about the Burgesship and I presume he is more likely to carry it than any I can hear of. His own wise generous carriage in this place hath won him a great deal of respect from divers that knew him not before, his personal presence in the solicitation of the business will sooner expedite the same. For my own particular I shall show all faithfulness.

1640, October 4. Culmington.—Peter Mease to Sir John Coke.

I writ to John Barker, whom I had commended to your Honour's employment, as soon as I came home from you. He tells me that he hath been both trusted and employed by some of account for the time of this vacation; that till they come up to term, he is not able to furnish himself as he desires in a fashion befitting your Honour's service. . . . I proffered 5*l.* per annum and more if he deserved it. I know not any whom I dare adventure to commend more to your Honour both for civility and ability unto such employment. His abode is at Mr. Cotes his chamber over the Butlery in the Middle Temple. The Lord of Heaven still bless your Honour with long and happy days.

Coke MSS.

1640, November 3. London.—Thomas Withrings to Sir John Coke.

I found that all passage of letters was stopped, especially mine. . . . On Thursday was 7 night the High Commission was kept in Paules when there was to be some proceeding against a churchwarden for refusing to take the late oath: but the common people crowding in did force Dr. Duck out at a hole in a window when (as I am informed) he lost some part of his garment and got to his house with some difficulty. The Lords Commissioners being not there the rest got out some one way and some another and so no hurt done. But on Sunday last in time of morning prayers they broke into the round house, where the records of the High Commission are kept and tore them all to pieces. The merchants of London have signed two petitions in my favour, the one to the King the other to the Parliament. Burlamachi stands upon his justification which is that these offices were forced upon him. My humble suit unto your Honour is that you will be pleased to deliver to Sir John Coke your son upon his coming up such letters as your Honour received from him years past whereby he was a practiser from time to time to take from me my office contrary to his own declaration. Your Honour may be pleased to certify something therein to your son who may declare it to the House of Parliament. I am sorry his election as knight of the shire is deferred so long. I most humbly intreat your Honour to be a suitor to him to lie at my house in London during this Parliament. He may be pleased either to come up post, or to bring his horses with him. For his coach mine will be ready every day to carry him to the Parliament house and back again. I doubt not but to receive satisfaction by the restitution of my office. My proofs are very many by merchants of good quality who will be ready in the House of Parliament to make it good. I have not at all affronted the sequestration of my office under the Secretaries hands to themselves, yet have they imprisoned me, and ordered such persons as owed me money to pay me none. I humbly entreat your Honour out of the notes here inclosed to draw a draft of a petition for me to the House of Parliament.

1640, November 6.—A paper endorsed by Sir John Coke "Articles against the Earl of Strafford."

The paper is in the writing of Sir John Coke the Younger. It sets forth seven "Articles of the Commons assembled in Parliament against Thomas Earl of Strafford, in maintenance of their accusation whereby he stands charged of High Treason": and annexed to each article "Instances of proof": with a "conclusion." He proceeds, This is the effect, as near as I could make it, of the report made yesterday by Mr. Pimme from the Committee in this great business concerning the Lord Lieutenant and this day these seven Articles, the Instances being wholly left out, were at a conference of both Houses delivered by Mr. Pimme to the Lords in the Painted Chamber, with a notable speech heniously aggravating his offences as treasons of the highest nature against God, the King and Commonwealth. The Lords retiring resolved to send the Lieutenant to the Tower. He went by coach to the Tower, not without the scorn of the insulting multitude. The jurisdiction of the Marshal's Court is referred to a Committee to be examined. Also that the Starchamber upon Mr. George Fawnt's petition against the Earl of Huntingdon, which he hath preferred to the House of Commons, and all exeats (?), and process are stayed upon the reading of his petition. Mr. Withrings petitioned the House this day, and he is appointed to make his petition good upon

next week. To-morrow the Canons are to be disputed. Friday is appointed to discuss the case of ship money. A knave standing on the top of a house in King's Street, cried to the Judges as they rode by, Beware your heads. They looking up and fearing the fall of some tiles, the knave said he meant to admonish them to beware of the Parliament. Sir John Strangewaies observed that had their patents quamdiu bene se gesserint gave their votes for the subject in the cases of ship money, except Judge Jones; and all that had their patents durante beneplacito concluded for the King. He moved also that in cases that concerned the whole kingdom, the Judges were not competent Judges: only the House of Parliament was a competent judge in such cases. Sir Edward Dering's three parallels were these — betwixt the High Commission and the Inquisition; the Index Expurgatorius and the late licences for the press; the Pope and the ulterius orbis Papa: concluding he had rather serve a Pope living at Tiber than one that lived at the Thames. The King hath named the late Lords Commissioners to treat with the Scots. The Commissioners meet daily at Sir Abraham Williams in the Palace Yard; the Scots lodge in London.

1640, November 12. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke.

This morning the gaolers gave accompt to the House of the discharge of divers priests and Jesuits from their custody by warrants from Secretary Windebank. The King sent a message by Sir Thomas Jermyn that whereas he heard that Secretary Windebank was questioned for discharging priests, true it was that he had been directed by His Majesty to discharge divers priests for several causes. This was only in general, and how far it is like that verbal warrants of this nature may justify him you can judge. But the Secretary was commanded to withdraw the House, yet time would not permit to proceed far in this business, we being in the afternoon to attend the Lords in the Painted Chamber, where the Earl of Bristol acquainted us by His Majesty's commands with what had passed in the assembly of Peers at York, and in the Treaty at Ripon, which was the ordinary news you have heard. To-morrow I think it will be considered what course shall be taken to raise monies for the support of His Majesty's army, and for the allowance of the later 25,000*l.* for the second month, it being signified to our Lords Commissioners that the Northern Counties cannot supply it, and the Earl of Bristol affirming that the Scots may plunder to the value of a million. Some of the Scots Commissioners are come, the rest upon the way. I see that we shall be persuaded to tread in the same steps the Lords did at York. The City will not lend a penny more than the first 50,000*l.*

1640, November 15. London.—Sir J. Coke the Younger to Sir J. Coke at Melbourne.

I wrote to you last week by the post and this week two letters by Mr. Withrings' man. This day I spake with my brother Robert Gore who tells me that Captain Langham will take speedy care for wine for my mother. I hope no question will be made concerning my election. A sergeant-at-arms was sent for Mr. Holford the great grazier of Leicestershire before my arrival here, to answer the abuse he offered Sir Arthur Haslerigge at his election. My Lord of Huntingdon, Lord Hastings, and Mr. Hastings are come to town yesterday, as I am informed. The Lord Saye came to town about two days since. Mr. Fawnt intends to petition the Upper House. I shall speak with the Bishop of Carlisle in convenient time: and to-morrow my brother means to move for publi-

Coke MSS.

cation of the deposition taken in your case concerning Derby Hills, and to speak to Mr. Windham to forbear further interruption to the business of the fines due to you at Donington. I pray God to continue your good health and to bless us all in these dangerous times, and to settle truth and peace amongst us to the glory of his name and to the comfort and happiness of this kingdom. The Archbishop of York is certainly dead.

1640, November 16. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger (not signed) to Sir John Coke at Melbourne.

Upon Friday last Mr. Pimme moved the House that whereas those letters (specified in this inclosed note) were promised by my Lord Lieutenant from His Majesty and concerned the Lord Montmorris are now in agitation in Parliament, His Majesty might be moved by the Councillors now of the House to cause the copies of those letters to be produced. This was consented to and undertaken; and accordingly upon Saturday Sir H. Vane (not without malice as I believe) returned the answer from the King, that those letters were procured by Secretary Coke, who then had charge of those affairs, and as His Majesty was informed was now at his house in Derbyshire: but His Majesty would take a course that the House might be satisfied. And thus the business ceased without a word more spoken. The House being risen my brother immediately repaired to my Lord Montmorris, who was then in Westminster Hall, and being also sent for to dine this day with my Lord Clare, he met the Lord Montmorris at dinner with him. The Lord Montmorris expresses as much respect to you as is possible, and protests he hath no aim at all to lay any aspersion upon you herein, as he knoweth he cannot do: but that the sight of the copies of these letters is so essential to his cause, that he must needs press to see them. My brother told him that you had delivered all papers of such nature into the Paper Office: but he replied that he had searched at the Signet, and could find only the first, for the making of Sir Philip Mainwaring Secretary, which was attested by Secretary Windebank, but the other three he could not find: and whereas he had thought those papers had been taken at your hands by Mr. Railton, when you left your place, Mr. Railton being examined by the Committee had denied the knowledge of them. Wherefore he desires, since it can be no prejudice to you, you having been employed as a minister only in all Irish affairs, the addresses by His Majesty's appointment coming to your hands, that you would please to give him knowledge where the copies of those letters are, or directions concerning them. As for your procuring them he saith he knoweth the letters were sent out of Ireland ready drawn and that you only presented them to the King and got them signed. He saith that already he hath a copy of them and that they are attested with your name, but he mainly desireth farther satisfaction concerning them, and that he would willingly have waited upon you himself to have spoken with you of this business. Hereof we thought good to advertise you, that you may consider what to do herein, lest upon my Lord Montmorris pressing you should be sent for by the House to give accompt. We hope the King hath not sent to you as yet, which we have inquired at Whitehall as well as we can, but can hear nothing to that purpose. What evil intentions may be towards you, I cannot tell, but I must reveal all unto you. Newton's, the messenger's, name being mentioned in the House, my brother having advertised some of the House concerning that man, was called upon to declare his knowledge, and to inform the House, which upon the sudden he did in that manner that the Secretary Windebank was commanded to with-

draw, and my brother got to himself much applause and commendation, and is voiced to be the man that hath overthrown the Secretary. What practises this may breed to asperse your name I cannot tell. But it is thought the Lieutenant and the Secretary are both lost men. Sir George Radcliffe was also sent for on Friday last by a sergeant-at-arms, as accused of high treason; and the King was moved as from the House to give his order also for his speedy repair hither notwithstanding that he is now a member of the Parliament now sedent in Ireland. This His Majesty hath promised to do. Sir Robert King is also sent for to give testimony against Sir George Radcliffe, concerning those words I mentioned in my last. Sir George's further accusation is that he is notoriously known to be a Counceillor to the Lieutenant. Yesterday Sir Henry Spiller was sent for by a sergeant-at-arms: he is accused for protecting of priests, and divers exorbitancies in the execution of commands concerning military affairs as deputy lieutenant in Middlesex. His name is very odious to the House. On Friday the supply towards the support of His Majesty's army in the relief of the Northern Counties came into debate: and it was thus far resolved that the sum of 100,000*l.* should by act of Parliament be forthwith raised, to be equally assessed upon every shire. And the citizens for London, viz. Alderman Pennington and his fellows, were desired to intimate to the City that the Parliament would desire that a part of this sum might be furnished from them for the present, to be repaid out of this contribution as soon as it should be raised. Their answer is reported to-morrow, when I think this business will be perfected and treasurers of our own appointed. The Scottish competency of 25,000*l.* for the second month being not to be raised out of those oppressed counties is secretly comprehended, under the title of the relief of the Northern Counties, who are like to suffer by plundering, if the article of composition be not performed. The Scottish Commissioners are arrived as I am informed: 3 Lords, Earl Rothes, Lowdon [Loudoun] and Dumferling [Dunfermline] 3 knights, 3 divines, and 3 citizens. Henderson is amongst them and the Sheriff of Tivydale [Teviotdale]. Secretary Windebank's business is referred to a committee, as the Lord Lieutenant's is. Yesterday it was ordered in the Upper House that no member of that House should go to the Lord Lieutenant, or from the Lord Lieutenant to the King. Also a select committee was appointed to inquire and examine the causes counsels and the management of this present war. To-morrow the Committee for religion sit, having not met as yet since the commencement of the Parliament. The voice at Court is this afternoon that for prevention the Lord Keeper is to be removed, and the Attorney to succeed in his place. I much desire to have advice from you concerning the Lord Montmorris, for my brother hath promised to let you know of his desire. The Northern Counties having suffered so much already are to be exempted from contributing to this new levy of 100,000*l.*

1640, November 16, being Monday. London.—Sir J. Coke the Younger to Sir J. Coke at Melbourne.

Mr. Pimme moved the House that three letters concerning my Lord Montmorris procured by the Lieutenant should be produced . . . Of this whole business I have given you accompt by Mr. Clagett: but hearing that Secretary Windebank hath sent a messenger to you this morning, I have sent this bearer post to bring these letters to you which Clagett hath with more haste, that you may not be surprised. The motion made by my brother against Secretary Windebank I fear hath exasperated them at Court: therefore you must consider well of

COKE MSS.

this business. I fear they will be willing to lay as much of this load upon you as is possible. If this bearer cannot find Mr. Clagett, questionless he will be with you on Thursday at the furthest. God bless us in these dangerous times.

1640, December 7. Duchy House.—Earl of Newburgh to Sir John Coke at Melbourne.

Presuming that you and I are long since passed beyond the bounds of ceremony I was loth to answer your letter with idle lines, till I could send you a warrant for a doe, which this paper shall present unto you: and I shall always be studious upon all occasions to preserve the correspondence of that good friendship that hath been long betwixt us. I believe you leave much of the troubles of these times, which will prove unto the happiness of your safe retreat to a plentiful fortune and a life of freedom and quietness. Your brother Mr. Secretary Windebank hath lately made a retreat also, but upon ill terms, for being sharply prosecuted in the Lower House he is fled beyond the seas; I hope not distrusting his own innocency for great crimes, but his good nature and willingness to please having made him either neglect that warranty which should secure him, or adventure upon the transgressing of those laws which he did not know or think could be so dangerous to him in his place. And the King at this time being under the advice of the worst counselor, necessity, which takes from him all power to defend any servant of his, whom his own innocency, or the opinion of it in the Parliament, shall not protect. . . . I presume you have long since heard of the condition my Lord of Strafford is in, who is like to be the the greatest example of these times.

1640, December 15 (about). Sir J. Coke the Younger to the Right Honble. Sir John Coke. [No date.]

Upon Saturday a son of Sir Edward Coke, a member of our House, moved that account might be required of those manuscripts which were taken from his father in a barbarous manner some few days before his death by Secretary Windebank; and thereupon he mentioned that some such books had also been taken from his father by yourself formerly, as being employed in that service by His Majesty. The House is very desirous to recover these manuscripts, as supposing they contain many monuments of the subjects' liberties, and have joined my brother and myself in a committee with the Lord Falkland, Mr. Coke and Mr. Hyde for the discovery of these books. We presently repaired to Mr. Attorney General, who told us that the MS. books taken from Sir Edward Coke by Secretary Windebank were once by His Majesty's command in his hands, but were after received back by Secretary Windebank, as appeareth by a note testifying the same under Mr. Secretary's hand. But that he ever received any books of Sir Edward Coke's which had been taken from him by you he denied. But when we put him in mind of Attorney Noy's books, which upon his death came to his hands, and that those books having been by you delivered to Noy, came by this means to his hands also, he answered that therein he could not give us any precise satisfaction for the present, but would make search having all or the most of Noy's books still by him. This light my brother gave to the business, and I have undertaken to advertise you, and to desire you to give such light herein and such directions as you can, for the finding out of those books which were taken at first by yourself; for the others which were taken by Secretary Windebank, His Majesty hath promised to give the house further account, taking no notice of such as were taken by you. My humble desire is that you would in a letter, apart from any other business, give me such answer

concerning this business of Sir Edward Coke's books as you shall think fit for me to represent to the House; Mr. Hyde having reported that I have undertaken to acquaint you herewith. This I pray that it may be by the return of the post, being more desirous to give the House a speedy account, because we are entrusted herein without any reflection upon your name from this act. Secretary Windebank, taking notice from Mr. Pym upon Wednesday last that he was first to be examined in the Lord Lieutenant's cause, and the examination being diverted for that day, thought it not fit for him to abide my Lord Lieutenant's business and his own together, the report having been made very foul against him and he being called to his answer. Yet it seems he dreaded more the examination in the Lieutenant's case than his own proper accusation, for upon summons he was come into the House upon Wednesday to answer for himself with confidence enough. But Mr. Pym desired his answer might be at present forbore in regard he was first to be examined in the Lieutenant's cause, I think that his testimony might be the more competent. But the Lords being risen that examination was diverted for that day, and about two of the clock upon Wednesday night Mr. Secretary took oars at Lion Quay or at Queenhithe or Billingsgate, being brought thither in his coach. By six of the clock he was at Gravesend, and being stopped at Margate he passed there unsearched under the name of a Frenchman, by virtue of a Warrant under the King's hand, whether counterfeit I know not. The wind was then in the East full in his teeth, what is become of him I hear not. It is reported that he hath passed over 40,000*l.* by Bills of Exchange, but I know no certain ground hereof. His son delivered up the seals to the King upon Friday morning. Upon Thursday we sent for him to be examined, and answer was returned that having been up all night upon His Majesty's affairs, he had newly betaken himself to his rest, being very ill; but notwithstanding he would come if we required. This was accepted for his excuse, when in truth he was fled the night before. Sir George Redcliffe rendered himself in Westminster Hall upon Thursday, being the day that Windebank ran away. He had certainly concealed himself in town many days and had conferred with the Lieutenant, who is very jocund, makes his servants new liveries, and hath chosen that seat in the Chapel within the Tower where Mr. Prynne always sat when he was prisoner there, and bows reverently at the altar. He shews no fear of the new axe which the Lord Cottington caused to be made lately whilst he was Constable, and adorned it with silver. This day the news is certain that the Deputy of Ireland, Sir Christopher Wainsford [Wandesford], is dead: upon the first word he received of the Lieutenant's accusation and imprisonment he swooned, and died within a very few days after. Mr. Withrings business is to come on to-morrow at the committee of grievances, but I believe it will be again put off, for Mr. Robert Barkham's petition concerning his estate in the Fens precedes it in order, and I believe will hold the whole afternoon. Dr. Bastwick came yesternight into London, accompanied with seven or eight hundred horse. Petitions are preferred by those that have been fined and undone for visiting Mr. Prynne after his sentence, when there was no order to the contrary. His Grace's name is questioned about the receipt of two hogsheads of sack: his servant being bribed also to procure mitigation of a fine in one of those cases. The dispute of the Canons cannot pass many days if it be not to-morrow, which will I believe bring the Bishops upon the stage, as the ship money hath done the Judges. The Lord Falkland said that an excellent prince had been extremely abused, his judges telling him that in law, his divines that in conscience, and his

ministers that in policy, he might do what he liked. Sir Tobit Mathews is also run away for fear of further question. Mr. Holford is out of the Tower again, but hath not yet made his submission. Divers Lords have been examined, Archbishop, Cottington, Northumberland, Mr. Treasurer, Mr. Comptroller, Salisbury, Privy Seal, and Lord Marquis Hamilton. It is said that the King hath interceded with the Scots for the Marquis, to whom he bears witness that he ever advised to peace; and also for the Earl of Traquair; the others he hath left to themselves. A cessation of arms is concluded for a month longer upon the former conditions.

1640, December.—Sir J. Coke to Sir J. Coke the Younger, endorsed "Sir Edward Coke's books, account to the Parliament."

I understand by your letter that those honourable persons with whom you and your brother are joined in the committee concerning Sir Edward Coke's manuscript desire to have from me some light and direction how to find them out. It is true that His Majesty, having received information as I suppose from his then Attorney that Sir Edward had a book ready for the press which much concerned his royal prerogative, commanded me to repair to him at his house in Stoke, and to require him to send by me the said book. Accordingly I went, and Sir Edward carried me into his study and suffered me to take that book, which I thought was for which I was sent; and that I brought immediately to His Majesty's hands the same day. Whereupon His Majesty sent for his said Attorney Mr. Noy, and put the book and such loose papers as were brought therewith (*sic*). Mr. Noy at the receipt took notice of the book, but said it was not the same which had been required, for that was a new book. More than this for matter of fact I cannot relate, having never perused any leaf of the book nor been otherwise employed about it. What my then brother secretary, who was much more active, did afterwards indeed I cannot tell nor ever did inquire. Neither do I know what advice to give therein. This only I believe from Mr. Noy's report, that there was another book which came not to my hands, and whether the Secretary got it afterwards I know not, and suppose Sir Edward's executors and servants can give more notice of it; having reason to suppose from Mr. Noy's speeches that he got notice of that book from his own scribe whom I did not know. Neither can I say anything more of this business, but pray for the success of all your affairs, and that in the end we then secretaries may be found honest men.

1640, December 16. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger (not signed) to Sir John Coke at Melbourne.

Sets forth the two resolutions of the House, *nemine contradicente*, (1) against the new Canons and (2) that the benevolences granted by the Convocation ought not to bind the clergy.

A Committee was appointed to prepare the business of the Canons to be transferred to the Lords, and to examine the promoters and principal actors in the framing of the new Canons, and the execution of them and by whom; and particularly to examine the proceedings of the Archbishop of Canterbury in the great design of the subversion of our laws and religion, and to draw up a charge against the said Archbishop and other offenders in the premises. I believe there is no question but the Archbishop will be accused of high treason; and those Bishops that shall excuse themselves upon his violent and compulsory carriage in the Convocation are like to fare the best, as I conceive. It will be objected against him that he gave consent to the counsel of the Lieutenant when he proposed the reducing of this kingdom by force.

Also this day the Lords Commissioners represented to the Upper House an accusation from the Scotch Commissioners against the Earl of Strafford and the Archbishop of Canterbury as the principal and common incendiaries of both kingdoms. The particulars are expected to follow. This day Mr. Withrings' petition began to be heard, and Mr. Treasurer hath this day fortnight given him to make his defence. I think there is no doubt but the sequestration is wholly illegal; but I fear even his patent for the foreign letters will be adjudged a monopoly, and a new establishment by Act of Parliament will be vehemently urged, wherein what consideration will be had of poor Withrings I cannot tell. The Treasurer is too hard for him. Upon Sir Arthur Haslerigge's motion Mr. Henry Hastings, Sir Thomas Hartopp, Sir Henry Hastings of Branson, Sir John Bale, and Mr. Richard Holford of Wiston [Halford of Wistow] are sent for to the committee appointed to examine the miscarriages of deputy lieutenants; Sir Arthur having undertaken to prove that they have of spleen charged divers poor men with arms, and after discharged them of the same for monies. This was done yesterday in the evening. Upon the receipt of this inclosed letter Mr. Hatfield, the keeper of Alton Park (a man known to Mr. Mayo) will deliver to your use a fat doe of this season: or else Mr. Withrings is much mistaken, who gave it to me for that purpose. Mr. Chaloner of Duffield brings two other letters of mine to you dated this week, and if he be not gone out of town I intend to send this by him also.

1640, December 22. Westminster.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke at Melbourne.

Mr. Lenthall and Mr. Marston, merchants have petitioned the House against Sir William Russell and others of the Barbary Company concerning the stay of a ship called the *Hopewell*. Sir W. Russell, &c. pretend that the Barbary Company had no hand in the stay of this ship, but endeavour to discharge themselves and the complaint wholly upon you, by whose means they say the ship was stayed, and not by them. Mr. Lenthall and Mr. Marston think the evidence which you can give very material to their cause; but to spare you the trouble of so long a journey the Committee have commanded me to acquaint you herewith, and they are contented to admit of your certificate under your hand. It seems by the merchants that the ship was first stayed by a warrant under your hand alone; but after nine days they obtained a hearing before the Lords, where Sir William Russell and others appeared to justify the cause of the stay of the ship. But their reasons were disallowed, and they got an order from the Board for the discharge of the ship. Notwithstanding within two hours after the order came aboard another order under the King's own hand overtook it, commanding the stay of the ship, notwithstanding the order of discharge from the Lords; and this order under the King's hand came post signed with your name for the hast of the dispatch. Hereupon the ship being again stayed they lost their adventure to their damage of 6,000*l.* which they petition may be repaid to them by Sir W. Russell. They say farther that a year after this second stay they obtained hearing again before the Lords, where you discharged yourself upon the Barbary Company who gave the information, and thereupon they were remitted to the law, where they have obtained no redress. Their desire is that you would certify in your letter to me what you know of this business, and whether these stays of the ship were not made upon the informations and instance of the Barbary Company, who would discharge themselves and the repara-

tions upon you, as the sole promoter of the business, and the procurer of His Majesty's order without their instance. This cause is to be heard before the Committee of Trade upon this day fortnight, being 5 January, before which time they entreat that I may hear from you, that so the Committee my be informed from my hand. You will please to give such an accompt herein as you shall think fit for your own discharge. This being in agitation Sir Robert Pye stood up and said that it would be necessary in other businesses of a higher nature concerning the King's revenue that you should be sent for by the House hereafter; but for the present occasion all went very well, contented to accept of your account in writing; divers expressing themselves with much respect towards you, and especially Sir Robert Pye, adding that no man in England understood the Navy and Office of the Ordnance so well as yourself, in the regulation whereof it would be of absolute necessity to have your assistance. Being desirous to take advantage of the present post, I write in great haste unto you here in the Clerks' lobby.

On Monday morning the Lord Keeper coursed us with a many fair words and much eloquence, but offering nothing material for their excuse or justification, only discharging himself in some things upon His Majesty's commands, he prevailed so little as that he was soon after his departure voted, and my Lord Falkland commanded forthwith to attend the Lords with an accusation of high treason against him. But his speech and the debates had taken up the time, and the Lords were then risen, so the accusation was necessarily deferred to this day, which gave the Keeper opportunity to run away last night. But we accused him this day notwithstanding, and fearing the like escapes we moved their Lordships that the Judges Bramston, Davenport, Berkeley, Trevoire [Trevor], Crawley and Weston might forthwith give in security to abide the judgment of Parliament. The Lords have taken them bound in 10,000*l.* a piece for their appearance de die in diem for a week, then they are severally to put in security by others for the like sums, or else they must render their bodies. Chief Justice Littleton had this morning a commission sealed to be Speaker in the Upper House in the Keeper's room. Secretary Windebank is at Paris, but not in the Bastille. I received your letter concerning Sir Edward Coke's books, but I have not yet reported it to the House. I cannot this week send down your horses, but the next week I shall. One of them got a prick in the foot, and hath recovered it, but not fit to travel in the usual ways as yet. In extreme haste lest the post prevent me.

1640, December 23. Gray's Inn.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke at Melbourne.

I wrote yesternight to you by the post of Lichfield and on Monday by a servant of the Earl of Stamford. Bishop of Bathonwells [Bath and Wells] is run away. You will please to give such accompt in the merchants' business concerning the stay of their ship as may discharge yourself. They pretend the ship was bound for Spain and not for Barbary. Sir John Curzon adventures down but he will be fined, for the House adjourns only upon Christmas even and meets again on Tuesday. I write in bed.

(1640.)—Copy of a petition without address, stated to be subscribed by the

Earl of Barrymore
and the Colonels
Lieutenant Colonels } of the army now
Sergeant Majors } in the North.
Captains

May it please your Excellency. We are extremely sorry to trouble your Excellency with more complaints, but this grievance so much concerns us all in honour that we must humbly beseech your Excellency to receive it, and in the behalf of your poor servants to represent it to the right honourable the House of Parliament, for their opinion of our force and number and the distrust of our integrity in our musters. We presume that their own course that they now take will suddenly show them how reports have abused and injured us. But first we complain as that by the long neglect of sending our pay we have been enforced (contrary to our dispositions and quality of our former lives) to oppress a poor country, to live upon the courtesy and at the discretion of strangers which they and we are both weary of. Next as we are soldiers the season puts us in mind of drawing into the field. And we know part of the Scotch army hath already removed, though under pretence of enlarging their quarters, yet jealousy is no species in our professions of fear but wisdom. And though we want neither courage nor will to oppose them if they advance, but rather desire to seek and find them out, yet the long want of pay hath so oppressed both officer and soldier that for that reason only we are very unable to march, and worse to subsist long in the field. But that which chiefly discourageth us is that our humble address by petition formerly hath found neither credit nor brought remedy to our sufferings. We are very sensible that the honour of our nation hath been unfortunately foiled in the first part of this business, but we have to manage what is left that if the perverse endeavours of some do not cross us our future proceedings shall neither deserve the world's shame nor reproach. And we are confident that if the resolution of that honourable assembly please, with our endeavours, to restore to English arms their ancient height of glory, and because we well know that the due and proper administration of justice hath been the mother of exactest discipline and most prosperous success in all armies, we shall with willingness and humility embrace the pleasure of the Parliament neither to add nor take from the articles we have received and are sworn to observe. But yet in our serious and mature deliberations we find and must conclude that a *Commission of Judges* with us unexperienced and unpractised in our way and profession must produce great inconveniences to the service, and may breed derision which is the ruin and bane of all government. In these and many other we humbly beseech the Parliament to prevent those endeavours that would impose such innovation upon us as must necessarily deprive us of the chief privileges and rights of our commands. Thus we humbly take leave and rest your Excellency's most obedient servants.

1640–1, January 12. Westminster.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke at Melbourne. Leave this at Jervas Greene's house in Derby to be delivered according to the superscription.

This afternoon the cause against the Barbary Company was taken into consideration before the Committee for Trade: but the Defendants making it appear that the cause was at this present depending and the parties at issue in the Court of the Admiralty, and commission out for the examination of witnesses, the Committee thought it not fit to admit the cause *per saltum* into the Parliament house, but committed the cause to the Admiralty, where if justice were not done according to the merits of the cause they might complain in proper time. Thus I was discharged of giving any accompt from you in this business, there being no cause or any mention made of your name, or any accompt required from me.

COKE MSS.

1640–1, February 2. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir J. Coke at Melbourne. (This letter is not signed, and is in a disguised writing.)

His Majesty hath taken two or three days longer to consider of the reprieve of the priest, whereby you will judge what caitiff action the Parliament is like to receive in this particular. The Lords have taken till to-morrow to consider of the time they will allot to my Lord Lieutenant for the giving of his answer. I perceive that his party in the Lords house doth rather increase than diminish: and yet now it is generally believed that Bedford shall be Lord Treasurer speedily. Yesterday I had it from no ill hand that he hath already conferred a messenger's place upon Mr. Stockdale. It is believed that Mr. Pimme shall be Chancellor of the Exchequer and that Lord Saye shall be Master of the Wards. I understand from the Popish party that these afore-mentioned men Bedford Pimme and Saye do attend the Queen in private. It is thought that Bristol aims at the Deputyship of Ireland, and his son at some preferment in Court. If these men come in by the Queen's side there is art enough somewhere. And how their preferment sorts with the reprieve of this priest and with the King's firmness to the Deputy you will judge. The heat in the Lower House increases. This day was spent in examining Doctor Burges and Doctor Downing, who having subscribed the petition from the 750 ministers were said by my Lord Digby to disavow part of the remonstrance. They confessed, the one viz., Doctor Burges, that he had desired the Lord Digby that the whole remonstrance might not be read at one time, lest the length thereof might divert the present debate of Church government: the other, viz. Doctor Downing, said that he was not well satisfied of the manner of expression in some part of the remonstrance, and that he conceived some points contained were of too low a nature to be presented to so high a court. But they both absolutely avowed the substance of the whole remonstrance to be according to their judgments. There was some art in this, thereby to cast some blemish upon this petition and the subscribers: it was seconded by Sir John Strangeways, but neither he nor the Lord Digby came clear of this business in the opinion of the hearers, though they were contented to let them take it upon them that they had justified themselves. Though indeed the explanations of the Doctors took off that sense from their speeches which my Lord Digby had represented. Selden struck in with Digby and Strangeways: they were principally opposed by Hamilton, Holles, and Pimme, who desired to uphold the credit of the petition. More passion appeared now than heretofore. Some fear the dissolution of the Parliament, others not. I cannot perceive that the Scots do at all relinquish their first principles, without whom all this art will be to no purpose. The Bishops' party seems to increase in the Lower House. I doubt most are for their reformation only, whereas it appears to me by what is represented against them that their order is a burthen and a dangerous inconvenience in this commonwealth. I refer you to my packet sent this way by the Ashby carrier.

1640–1, February 22. London.—John Cartwright to Sir John Coke, at his house in Melbourne.

Emanuel. After my long and great oppressions in Russia, by Divine Providence the Emperor is now become a suitor to His Majesty, and hath sent his letters by one of my own servants out of Russia, entreating His Majeaty to give me leave to come over to serve him in the mines, in which I so long since by your Honour's means presented my service in writing to His Majesty, and for my service

therein hath promised the tenth part of the profit for five years, and hath paid 500*l.* into the Agent's hand to be made over into England to defray my charges in coming over; for effecting whereof the Agent hath written unto the Governor and Company to pay me the money, if upon these terms I will come over to serve the Emperor. But they refuse to pay me any all through the malice of some particular men of the Company, by whose oppressions I have suffered many years to the ruining of myself, poor wife, and children. They have enforced me to petition against them in Parliament for redress of these and all former oppressions, wherein your Honour's testimony will do me exceeding much good; concerning which, in regard of your Honour's age and remoteness, I have prevailed with the Master of the Chair for the Grand Committee to accept of your testimony in writing. To which end I have made bold to put your Honour in mind of these particular passages following, viz., [states his dealings with the Governor (Sir John Merrick) and Corporation of the Russia Company since 1630; his employment to carry the King's letters to the Duke of Holstein, and other German Princes, to Mr. Avory in Hamburgh, his endeavours to open trade with Archangel, &c.]. I doubt not but through God's blessing the Parliament will so take my business to heart that justice will be given upon those that have wronged me; and I put in such a way whereby to do my King and country and the general Company of Russia merchants a great service: I being as certain of this rich mine in Russia as I am living, and am in great probability of a second. I am much beholden to your noble son in Parliament for seconding my just cause in the House of Commons, whose favour I hope I shall live to requite.

1640–1, March 13 and 14. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir J. Coke at Melbourne. (Not signed, and in a disguised writing.)

We have been this week exercised in conferences with the Lords concerning the Earl of Strafford's trial. Now the Lords resolve that the place shall be Westminster Hall; that the House of Commons shall be present as a Committee of the whole House; that the evidence shall be managed by members of the Lower House; and that the Earl's counsel shall not stand at the bar, but in some convenient place where they may hear, without permission to speak until the whole evidence be concluded; then they may speak to matter of law, but not to matter of mere fact; and the Lords reserve to themselves the judgment what shall be accounted matter of law and what matter of fact. But this does not as yet give us satisfaction, because the admission of us as a Committee is exclusive of our being there in the capacity of a House; and secondly, we like not the distinction the Lords make of law and mere fact. We have added a saving of our rights; and so have the Lords also, with profession that this shall not be drawn into precedent hereafter. These answers of the Lords are still under commitment with us.

In the Committee of the Lords it was carried by 26 voices against 14 that the Lieutenant should be admitted no counsel at his trial, but when that vote was reported to their House, it was overruled in the whole House by 20 voices that he should be admitted his counsel ut supra.

The Lord Brooke was called to the bar yesterday by the Earl of Bath, but excused by the Earl of Essex. The exception that Bath took was that in a speech he mentioned these heads, viz., God, the Parliament and the King, putting the King after the Parliament.

COKE MSS.

There is no good blood amongst them. The Earl of Bath is a very good friend to the Bishops. The Bishops are caused to withdraw when the Earl of Strafford's cause comes into any agitation amongst the Lords.

A cessation of arms is concluded for a month longer, to end 16th of April. The Scots have delivered in divers demands, as heads of the 8th Article, concerning the establishment of a sure peace: so many and of such nature, that I doubt the treaty will not end before Midsummer, and they must be maintained as long as they stay. But we begin to talk of lessening both armies, to lessen thereby the charge. Sir John Strangeways opposes the disbanding of the Irish army until we see what will become of the treaty; but that is overruled by the other side, who labour to get all the strength of the Kingdom into the hands of that party. But without question we cannot reap any benefit from that popish army: God cannot be with them for our good, however affairs are shapen.

Generally through the town it is now voted that the Lieutenant shall suffer, and his trial suddenly expected, a week it will be ere the scaffold can be made ready in Westminster Hall. Some of the Lieutenant's enemies say that he is led in a string by the Lords, and fed with hopes of life, thereby to prevent his appeachment of others: but I do not think he will die a fool. And those Lords that hope to settle themselves in place by making of shows on his behalf with design that the rigour against him shall be the work of the House of Commons may perchance miss of some of their ends. The Treasurer V. [Vane] is quite out of power both with the Queen and the King, who have chidden him bitterly the last week, as one that have betrayed him, and joins with a faction against him. Since that time he hath been but once for an hour at the House of Commons: his friends pretend that the treaty with the Dutch Ambassadors takes up all his time.

The Committee for the ministers' remonstrance hath presented these three heads to the House to be considered. (1.) That secular employment, by which is intended their legislative and judicial power in Parliament, their judicial power in the Starchamber, and their commissions for the peace and their employments as Privy Councillors at the Council table, and in temporal offices. (2.) Sole power in ecclesiastical things, by which is intended ordination and censures. (3.) The greatness of the revenues of Deans and Chapters, the little use of them, and the greatness of the inconveniences that come by them. Dr. Bromriche and others offered themselves to the House by Mr. Bridgeman, the Bishop's son, to defend the right and cause of Bishops: but the House was not willing to hear them, especially concerning the first head, for which it is conceived that nothing could be argued. Whether they will admit them to defend power of Bishops in the second head concerning ordination and censures I cannot tell. Upon the two first branches of the first head these two votes are already passed. (1.) The legislative and judicial power of Bishops in the House of Peers in Parliament is a hindrance to the discharge of their spiritual function, prejudicial to the commonwealth, and fit to be taken away by bill, and that a bill be drawn to that purpose. (2.) That the Bishops or any clergymen whatever to be in commission for the peace, or to have any judicial power in the Starchamber, or any other civil courts is a hindrance to their spiritual function, prejudicial to the commonwealth, and fit to be taken away by bill, and a bill to be drawn to that purpose. In debate of the first vote, Mr. Selden puzzled all the House with a dispute of the right by which Bishops

sit in Parliament, and convinced most that they do not sit there ratione Baroniæ, in respect of their temporal Baronies, which was the received opinion ; but this diverted nothing of the vote : the second vote followed with little ado.

I hear this night that there is a fellow sent to Newgate for publishing prophecies that 1 April there shall be snow a yard deep, and the 1 of May next shall be more blood shed than ever was in England. The Lord Cottington is said to have most privacy with the King; other counsel proceeding from the Queen's side. God bless us all and send us peace without factious, violent, and unjust proceedings. Quis talia fando temperet a lacrymis? Where should men hope for equal and impartial justice but in Parliament. It is a good rule to trust in God, and not in man ; he is the shield to those that trust in him.

1640–1, March 15 (Monday). London.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke at Melbourne.

This day the Lords let us know that the Earl of Strafford shall be called to his trial upon Monday next which will 22 March at 9 of the clock in the morning. The scaffolds are now building in Westminster Hall, and it is generally conceived that he shall suffer. That which induces me to believe it is like to go hard with him is the protestation which the Lords have this day made against that part of his answer wherein he laboureth to discharge the levying of monies by force in Yorkshire upon the concurrence of the great Council. This seems half a condemnation of him. The Treasurer came this day to the House. The debate was whether we should gratify the Queen in permitting her the service and attendance of Sir John Winter her Secretary, whose sequestration from Court we formerly desired. The close Committee is divided upon this point, and the debate is put off until to-morrow. The merit of the Queen was so much extolled in the employment of her interests and power with the King both for the calling of this present Parliament, as also for the passing of the Triennial Bill, that a gentleman had good cause to take notice that His Majesty was too much pretermitted. Withrings had another very good day of this present Monday : but he hath now without the advice of his friends put himself under the protection of the Earl of Warwick by passing some interest in his places to him. This the violent prosecution of his adversaries hath driven him unto, out of his fear to be oppressed. I wish by this means he do not lose all in the end. The proclamation of banishing of priests and Jesuits you shall herewith receive : I wish it be better observed than the last was for the banishing of papists from this city. In the Parliament in Ireland they have accused the Lieutenant, Sir George Radcliffe, the Chief Justice Lowther, the Chancellor Sir R. Bolton, the Bishop of Derry and Mr. Little the Lieutenant's secretary. The last four are under the Black Rod in Ireland.

1640–1, March 16. London.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke at Melbourne.

The States of Holland do (give aid unto the Portingale (Portugal) against the King of Spain, which kingdom is so well fortified in this short time that the King of Spain hath little hope to recover it. There are two Ambassadors from Portingale. One landed at Plymouth, and is now here going for Holland : his stay here is to know whether the King will receive the ambassador, whose employment is hither (and now is at Dartford) as an ambassador, or not. I hear the King is inclined to receive him, and will not dispute the title and difference : but as yet he cometh not forward. The Catalonians have put themselves into the

Coke MSS.

protection of the French King, and Barcelona is delivered by them into his hands. Aragon and Castile are upon revolting. The Maderes (Madeira) I hear are delivered unto the Hollanders. The Emperor, seeing the declining of this king, doth offer peace unto all his princes; and doth offer to deliver up the Palatines (Palatinate) unto the Prince Elector, but as yet standeth for the Duke of Bavaria to be Elector during his life. The Lords and States of Flanders and Brabant are preparing for a revolt, and how the Prince of Egmont doth incite them unto it this inclosed will advertise you. The Duke of Lorraine hath made his peace with the French King: he is to possess his dukedom during his life, and after to fall unto the Crown of France, which it is thought his brother will quarrel for, if the Cardinal Renselaer were dead, who keepeth that kingdom without fractions. Mexico, as the report is, is revolted, and hath seized the treasure that is there as their own, which is reported to be 14 millions. So that all the countries and islands under his government make haste to that King's speedy ruin. My Lord of Bedford is to be Lord Treasurer.

1640–1, March 22. Buckminster.—Sir Edward Hartopp to Sir John Coke at Melbourne

I do not forget how much my duty doth oblige me to wait upon you and how often, which maketh me exceedingly afraid my long absence doth appear a wilful neglect to your Honour. But truly Sir, I have had such an unlucky disease amongst my horses that it hath made them blind and utterly unuseful for the present, constraining me to keep home until I can furnish myself otherwise for such a journey. My wife humbly commendeth her duty to your Honour: she hath been very lately ill and hath miscarried, but praised be God, she recovereth very fast and groweth strong again. The physicians doth advise her (in respect it did proceed from an internal defect and not from any accident, as also in regard of her little daughter who is far spent with the ricketts) to seek remedy at London this spring, to which I willingly assent, but shall account it a great happiness both to my wife and myself, in respect I cannot go along with her, if my Lady would please to give her leave to wait upon her: not to put her Ladyship to any charge or further trouble after their arrival at London. I humbly desire your Honour to pardon my boldness, for I thought it my duty to let you know this much, being unwilling to do anything, especially in what concerneth your daughter, without your advice and approbation. My father and mother commend their humble service to your Honour and my Lady.

1641, March 27. Trusley.—Richard Coke to Sir J. Coke, at Melbourne.

Yesternight about 7 o'clock it pleased God to take my father out of misery into glory, as I may well presume by his comfortable end. His desire was to be carried to Kirkby to be buried by my mother, which God willing I purpose to perform with as much expedition as may be. My request is that you would be pleased by this messenger to direct me what course to take for his burial. Thus, with my humble service to your lady and the rest, hastily concludeth your servant to be commanded.

1641. April 12. Hamburg.—Joseph Averie to Sir J. Coke.

I was affected with much grief and amazement when I first understood that another was substituted in that place which your Honour had managed so long and so worthily. I have now seen by trial what it is to want the favour and furtherance every way of such a patron as I

ever found your honour, and more particularly in the point of my arrears. My chiefest hopes in this kind are in Sir Thomas Roe, who hath very honourably promised me his best aid: but I see the indigence of the time, and dare not put it unto trial until I see them more favourable, and his Majesty's coffers better supplied. I acknowledge my obligations to your Honour from my heart, as I have desired my good friend Mr. Ashwell to express it something further in my behalf.

1641, April 15. Little Sanctuary, London.—George Coke, Bishop of Hereford, to Sir John Coke.

According to your direction in your last letter, I made relation of your respects to the Lord Goring and Lord Cottington. The first took it with show of great gladness to hear of your health and quiet in which you lived, saying that he thought God did remove you from the dangers and troubles of these times of His goodness towards you; adding also at large many words both of your worth and goodness, and his ever loving respects to you. The other, the Lord Cottington, made the like relation of his gladness to know of your health: but when I added that himself and the Lord Treasurer knew of something due to you by your place and the King's favour at your leaving the Court which you have not received, Oh, saith he, you mean concerning moneys: Yes, my Lord, said I: to whom he answering shortly, The devil of money is here, went his way; of whom since that I have not had a word: this is the relation of that matter. I met yesterday with my Lord Bishop of Lichfield, who falling into a declaration of the worth of our cousin Francis Coke in his diocese, and of the great respect he bears to you with all our family, told me that he was sorry to hear my Lord of Clare complain of our cousin Francis as one troublesome and unthankful, and desired me to be a means to let Francis know of this; and afterwards meeting me again in the afternoon told me in plain terms that my Lord means to out him of his parsonage; and he tells me also by what means, that is by proving his living not to be in his gift when he bestowed it upon him, but in the King's, by reason of his not suing out his livery; and therefore thinks it meet that cousin Francis should get a presentation from the Court of Wards or the Chancery ad corroborandum titulum, which will prevent all dangers, especially that may have been before his institution into it: as for what may have fallen since by his own default he must look to it. This I thought good to certify you of, that you may, as you see cause, give him notice of it, with what directions you think fit both to admonish him of his carriage to my Lord of Clare, and not too strictly to stand upon terms with him though in case of right; but to forbear for a time, and especially to advise him what to do to save himself from this danger in case it be found true. I am the more willing to believe this in cousin Francis, because I myself, since I conferred (out of a great respect to him above all next my son) that office of Chantership in our Church, he hath showed himself very unthankful and unfriendly to myself in an unjust and idle suspicion he hath not spared to divulge against me about that business; yet for all this I cannot forget that natural respect I have of him to give him warning of his ensuing danger.

1641, April 17, Saturday.—Sir John Coke, the Younger, "For your Honour." (No signature.) Endorsed "Son John, London."

Though the evidence concerning matter of fact be finished on both sides, yet the argument of law concerning the offences charged upon the Earl of Strafford is but this day begun on the Earl's behalf by

Mr. Lane, the Prince's Attorney. The bill of attainder is still under commitment in the House of Commons, and they have voted that the Earl of Strafford hath endeavoured to subvert the fundamental laws of the kingdoms of England and Ireland, and to introduce a tyrannical government. The case stands thus: None of the offences proved against the said Earl can be brought within the statute of 25 Edward 3rd, which declareth what offences shall be treason, and is confirmed by the statute of 1 Henry 4, and the statute 1° Mariae. Therefore if the House of Commons proceed to demand judgment of the Lords, without question they will acquit him, there being no law extant whereupon to condemn him of treason. Wherefore the Commons are determined to desert the Lords' judicature, and to proceed against him by bill of attainder, whereby he shall be adjudged to death upon a treason now to be declared; to which intent they have voted ut supra, which conclusion is induced upon these premises: That the particular misdemeanours proved against him were by him committed with intent thereby to overthrow the fundamental laws and to introduce a tyrannical government, which intent of his, expressed in an endeavour by these acts, shall by a subsequent law be declared high treason. Now how far a man may take upon his conscience to determine what the intentions of another man were in the doing of such particular actions is a point worth some consideration with those that are to judge in a case of blood: and how agreeable it is that the punishment should precede the promulgation of the law. It is an old rule "ubi non est lex non est transgressio." Besides it is agreed on all sides that the laws are not subverted. And it was never heard that intentions were reckoned for treason in any other case than where the conspirator intended or endeavoured the death of the King. But if a man labour to bring cold and impartial thoughts along with him, and be persuaded that Judges are bound in their consciences to judge secundum allegata et probata, and that by God's law matter of fact is to be established in the mouths of two witnesses at the least, perchance he will be compelled to reduce the charge of this Earl into a narrow room, and things may appear to him not to be of that exorbitant nature they are publicly declaimed; and an indifferent man may perchance satisfy himself upon the whole matter that certainly this Earl never had any such intentions as to subvert the law. There are two other rules of charity, "Unusquisque puniendus est secundum quantitatem delicti," et, "in dubio semper praesumitur pro reo." I shall in time give you relation of this famous trial; for I intend to attend it to the end, which no man can as yet define either in regard of the time or event. The Lords (excepting some few) are supposed to be his sure friends. In the House of Commons he hath not any party very considerable, some think about a hundred. To balance the Lords there is a petition preparing in the City with 20,000 or 30,000 hands subscribed; the effect to complain of the decay of trade, and to demand justice against the Earl of Strafford. The loan of the 120,000*l.* promised for the payment of the armies is stopped to boot. The Scots lie near to Berwick with 5,000 men and have that town in their power; and their design is thought not to work any longer in the North, but that being provided of vessels at Newcastle they are ready to transport their forces to London, where they have a very strong party amongst the discontented citizens; so that unless this Earl be sacrificed to the public discontentment I see not what hopes we have of peace. The King is every day present at the trial, but looks pale and dejected. The Earl of Strafford's chief hope is in the Lords, for if the bill pass that House there will be danger to him of His Majesty's assent. The Earl

of Strafford looks well and cheerfully. Mr. Lane this day declared that he never had advised with his counsel concerning any matter of fact, and that the law he had offered was also wholly of his own. Doubtless he hath made a very able defence of himself and his personal worth is very hardly to be equalled. He walks daily in the Tower singing of psalms; and he concluded his defence in this manner, "And (my Lords) be your righteous judgment for life or death, Te Deum laudamus, Te Dominum confitemur." The Earl of Northumberland and Lord Conway have resigned their commands. The Earl of Holland is made general of the Army, and Colonel Goring his Lieutenant General, in the place of the Earl of Strafford. As yet we hear of no Lieutenant General of the Horse. The Prince of Orange's son is expected here with the next wind. Sir Thomas Rowe is preparing for his journey into Germany to the Diet. It is not yet declared that sailors may be pressed to serve in His Majesty's ships, and consequently the ships are not yet set to sea. It may be supposed that those ships might give interruption to the transportation of forces out of the North into the river of Thames. And the authority of the Deputy Lieutenants hangs in suspense, and shaken. I will not say that it may not be in the power of any man to raise the forces of the kingdom to resist &c. Sir John Strangeways hath withdrawn himself into the country. COKE MSS

[Endorsed by Sir John Coke the Younger "Sir Maurice Abbot's son is broke for 130,000*l.*]

1641, April 24. London.—Sir John Coke, the Younger. [No address, no signature.] Endorsed "Son John, London."

Upon Thursday last in the afternoon the bill for the attainder of the Earl of Strafford having passed the committee of the whole House, passed also the vote of the House itself, and was transmitted to the Lords by the hand of Mr. Pym. Since then it hath lain still in their House, together with those fragments of the counsels given to His Majesty 5th May 1640: Mr. Treasurer's pretended notes not finding credit enough with the Lords to remove the Lord Cottington, either from that House or the Council table; though it again hath been reported that his Lordship had surrendered his places for the use of the Lord Saye and Mr. Pym. In the Lower House the bill of attainder passed not without more opposition than was expected, it seeming to divers men of good sense and understanding a very hard case that the life of a man should be taken away by an Act of Parliament made for that purpose, if he were not liable to that judgmenet by any former law. Upon the division of the House 204 voted for the bill, the rest (being 76) consented not: hereby you will perceive that near 200 were absent, a symptom of no great satisfaction. The Lord Digby declared himself as much on the behalf of the Lieutenant as he had done formerly against him, and gave his reasons, that he had at first accused him upon the article of reducing this kingdom by the power of the Irish army, wherein being of the committee, though he saw no other testimony discovered but that of Mr. Treasurer Vane, yet he was borne in hand by Mr. Pym that Mr. Treasurer's testimony should be confirmed by other men's notes: but finding in conclusion these to be Mr. Treasurer's own notes also, it caused him to remember that Mr. Treasurer was twice examined before he could charge his memory with this counsel concerning the Irish army, which gave him occasion to believe that he, that upon three weeks' recollection could not remember a matter of this nature, might misremember it a week after when he was the third time examined. This speech of the Lord Digby's nettled many of those that were forward for the passing of the bill, and a pretence from Mr. Pym that he had lost

COKE MSS.

some papers which concerned this great affair drew some suspicion upon the Lord Digby with divers. Whereupon he was vehemently questioned in the House especially upon his speech. But he behaved himself so well in his defence that no blame could be fastened upon him, and Mr. Treasurer's testimony was little edified thereby. Thus you see in what state we stand, and how like we are to let this great opportunity slip out of our hands without much advantage to the public. A private intelligence there goes that His Majesty is upon transacting all with the Scots: that he intends a journey speedily into the North, and thence unto the parliament at Edinburgh, where he will confirm to the Scots their demands finally. This Colville the Scotch agent hath reported. And if the Scots find us not capable to be complied withal, as certainly we are not so wise men as they are, what may be the success of our affairs after so long delays I dare not conjecture. The new General, the Earl of Holland, hath commanded all his officers forthwith to repair to the army in the North. The tumult of this incensed city is the only balance I see left, which how soon it may abate when the citizens find their goods in jeopardy is I fear not enough understood by those that grasp at all with more eagerness than discretion. I wish our counsels be not as shortsighted as vehement. My prayers are for truth and for peace, and that these doubts may prove fond ones. That nothing concerning religion, after so great a clamour, should be so much as objected to the Earl of Strafford sticks somewhat with me: and if his impeachment hath been trained into this length by private practice for private men to work out their own ends and preferments thereupon, their ambition may perchance in the end cost them as dear as it hath done the kingdom. I see there is no confidence to be placed in man. My hope is that God will take this great work into His own hand. The Prince of Orange's son who came to this town upon Tuesday last is entertained at Whitehall upon Tuesday next. He is lodged at Arundel House. He is much commended for a very sweet youth. The King alloweth him 100*l.* per diem. He is attended by all the chief gentlemen of the United Provinces, both soldiers and others. There is a very rich cloth of state newly set up in Westminster Hall upon the stage where the Lords sit at the trial of the Earl of Strafford, to what intent I know not.

1641, April 28. London.—Sir John Coke, the Younger, "For your Honour." [No address, no signature.]

The London petition which was preferred the last week to the House of Commons with an annexed scroll of names, about 8,000, wherein they particularly complain of the decay of trade, and desire justice against the Earl of Strafford, was upon Saturday last in a conference delivered by that House to the Lords. Since which time the Lords have read the bill of attainder twice, and have committed it. And to-morrow Mr. Solicitor is to argue the point of law on the behalf of the Commons in presence of a committee of both Houses in Westminster Hall. This afternoon both Houses attended the King at Whitehall, where he gave them a general answer concerning the banishing of recusants from Court, the disarming of papists and the disbanding of the Irish army; withal conjuring them heartily to concur with him for the disbanding of both armies in the North. Yesterday the Earl of Warwick was sworn a Privy Councillor. Upon the making of our new General, the Scots have suddenly recruited their army, have fortified Darlington, and are ready on the bank of the Tees when the cessation shall expire. The rumour of the King's going down into the North still continueth, and that the Queen

is to repair unto Portsmouth where Colonel Goring hath been fortifying these two months. Lord Cottington lies privately at Hamworth. The Customers are said to have furnished the King with 20,000*l*. The House of Commons is now in daily agitation how to supply present moneys for the disbanding of the armies, but no expedient can yet be found. In Essex some tumults have been in the throwing open of commons. Many good bills are preparing in the House of Commons. Much depends upon the bill of attainder, which will hardly pass with the Lords, who are much divided thereupon. I wish that were accommodated by any punishment below his life. The Bishops of Norwich and Sarum are lately dead. The King sits daily in Council. He spake this day in presence of both Houses very treatably without hesitation. God keep the Parliament together. Things are near to a crisis I fear. The King's counsels are divided, from the ends of those that draw another way in the Parliament Houses; and that no(?) exploits are intended you can judge best. Our army in the North is violently disposed to fight with the Scots. The Prince of Orange's son hath not yet been entertained at Whitehall. We expect the solemnization of the marriage very shortly. The Earls of Arundel and Pembroke are against Stratford.

1641, May 3. Gray's Inn.—Sir John Coke, the Younger, to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne.

My cousin Stretehay is contented to take my cousin Timothy Coke to be his apprentice, but he standeth upon 80*l*. He saith that my cousin cannot be made free until 24 years of age, so that I think he will be contented to bound his apprenticeship within that time. Now he standeth upon nine years. In the City and elsewhere it is confidently spoken that Melander is arrived in England, but at Court they acknowledge no such thing, only some say that they hear Colonel King is upon his journey hither. Sir Francis Wortley remembers his love and service to you.

1641, May 10. Crosby House.—Spencer Compton, Earl of Northampton to Sir John Coke.

Understanding that you are one of the Governors of the Hospital founded by Mr. Sutton, and being moved in compassion of Henry Waddlesworth, a fatherless child whose mother (a poor widow) hath a charge of children and no means at all either for her own or their maintenance, and the child being held so towardly and hopeful as that he may seem a fit object both of your charity and the pious intention of the founder, I have made bold to recommend him unto your nomination to be admitted a scholar at this next election in the school of the said Hospital.

1641, May 11, Tuesday. London.—Sir John Coke, the Younger, to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne.

[In a feigned handwriting. No signature. Endorsed by Sir John Coke, "Son J. from London."]

You will perceive by these copies of the protestation what was done 3rd May. From the House of Commons this protestation was transmitted to the Lords and read by them. The same day the tumultuous assemblies of citizens began at Westminster, which continued for the most part every day, until the Lords had changed their intentions that were conceived of them and had passed the bill. The citizens presented themselves at Whitehall on Saturday, when both Houses went to His Majesty to desire that he would come and give his assent to the bill. On Sunday the King signed the bill with bitter tears, as is said; and on Monday the Earls of Arundel, Lindsey, and Manchester, sig-

COKE MSS.

nified his consent to the Houses. On Wednesday, at ten of the clock in the morning, the Earl of Strafford loses his head upon Tower Hill. We have been exercised with the fears of the French, and a close committee is appointed to examine the practices that have been used to bring over the French and to increase the army. Mr. Henry Jermyn and Mr. Henry Percy, with Sir John Suckling, are run away. I think they had some plot to have rescued the Lieutenant out of the Tower. The Earl of Bedford died upon Sunday last of the small pox.

1641, May 18. London.—Sir John Coke, the Younger, to Sir John Coke. No signature.

Endorsed, "Son John from London."

Yours I received by our neighbour Mr. Hardy, and am heartily glad to hear of your good health. That justice which the noble Earl did us at the Sessions shows how well we Derbyshire Justices understand our office and the jurisdiction of our Court. It were most easy to reverse this order, if the consequence were of any importance unto us. But the constablery and parish are several things, and part of Derby Hills may be within the constablery of Calke though not within the parish; when I come into the country I shall take some course in it. But truly these times are such that I hold it not convenient to go to trial as yet in the Duchy of Derby Hills. This is no time to prosecute the enclosures of commons whilst the common people are at so much liberty. In Huntingdonshire they throw open enclosures by force, contrary to the express orders of the House of Peers, and the Sheriff of that county hath order from the Lords to oppose them by the train bands. Enclose you cannot until the next spring; therefore if you prevail in the Duchy any time before the end of Michaelmas term it will be sufficient. And I think it best to hold it in suspense until you have compounded with the Donington men for their copyholds, which will add much strength to your cause; and I doubt not but this ensuing long vacation to conclude with them, now that they are driven out of all their subterfuges and that they have deserted the counsel of John Ward. I do not at all fear the justness of your title upon the proofs in the Duchy, but lest, the question being whether Calke hath common in Derby Hills or no, the Judges of that Court should remit us thence to the common law, the issue being properly triable by jury, which is at their discretion to do or to determine it as they please. Now you know the danger of putting a title of common to a jury, but if you make peace with Donington the proof will come in so strong from that town that you need not doubt any jury. If your opinion be otherwise I desire to be directed by you. The Parliament is now in the debate of raising 400,000*l.* towards the present occasions for disbanding of the armies. Also they hope to finish the treaty within this fortnight. The Archbishop's and the Judges' charges are also preparing, but nothing is yet perfected since the Earl of Strafford's death. Those fragments which it seems you have seen of the latter end of the last speech which that Lord made at his trial are an imperfect part of what he said for himself; posito sed non concesso, that he had intended to subvert the laws, which endeavour or intention he absolutely denied through his whole trial, after his trial, and at his death. Everything sells that comes in print under his name; therefore he is every day apparelled with one idle pamphlet or other bearing the affection of the true author, either in favour of him or against him. Now we are secured of him I pray God send us those happy times that this city expects. Those rumours of the discontent of the army, of the French preparations, and of Melander's arrival, came to me from those that bear no good will to

the Lord Strafford, and served well to keep this city in alarm against him. Henry Jermyn, Henry Percy, and the Earl of Carnarvon, with Sir John Suckling, are fled. Davenant, the poet, is taken, and Henry Percy is thought to be still in England. We exercise ourselves also with fears of some designs that the papists have against us. But what solid ground will appear of these things from the close committee I know not, and some are of opinion that a petty plot to help the Lieutenant to escape was all. It is spoken that the King is resolved upon a journey into Scotland about the midst of July. The worst here is that the sickness increases. Heath is now no Master of the Wards, but my Lord Saye generally voted to that place. Cottington lies sick at Hanworth in earnest, as is said.

1641, May 25. London. — Sir John Coke, the Younger, to Sir John Coke.

[No address. No Signature. Endorsed, "Son John from London."]

I am now acquainted with Sir Robert Lovet's son, who seems to be very desirous of a proposition for a marriage with my sister Faunt; and Mr. Withrings assures you that the father is as forward as he. Their estate is at present betwixt 1,100*l.* and 1,200*l.* per annum, and within three years will increase 300*l.* per annum by the expiration of a long lease. The father is a great husband, hath his land stocked, and his house is in Buckinghamshire near Brickhill. The son seems to be a very civil good natured gentleman of a handsome person and fashion, about 21 years of age, a good husband, and one that comports so well with the affections of his father that they have all in common, as it were. They have been told by Mr. Withrings that my sister hath 400*l.* per annum jointure and 1,000*l.* in her purse; but I cannot say that she hath above 500*l.*, which is in the Earl of Stamford's hands, though perchance, with the receipt of her Michaelmas rents, she may have treasured up near 500*l.* more, which is best known to herself. The father will settle all his land upon his son, and allow them my sister's jointure, with the addition of what further jointure shall be made unto her upon the marriage with his son, for their present maintenance. I have demanded 300*l.* per annum for her jointure, which I think is a reasonable proportion. When I shall receive your directions I shall prosecute this business accordingly. Truly though the estate be not great, yet I like so well the quality of the young gentleman that I hope my sister may lead a very happy life with him. I hope I have given Mr. Mayo satisfaction concerning the neglect he conceived of my not writing to him. I assure you I have very seldom missed a week since my coming to this town; but I have written him as ample thanks as I could for his pains for me, and indeed I do acknowledge that he hath deserved exceedingly much from me, neither was it ever in my thought to conceive otherwise. And for the process of the Earl of Strafford I most humbly desire you to suspend your judgment of me until I wait upon you; for I hope I shall never appear to have deserted my religion or my country, which are dearer to me than my life. My absence from the vote I hope hath not deserved so severe a censure as it seems is laid upon me by some, especially when I may truly say that I absented not myself but was casually away that evening, not expecting that vote in the afternoon so near night. But I never spake for him in my life. Whatever my scruples have been is more known to you than to any man living. For I have carefully observed the rule to keep myself from making a party of any side; I confess not considering that there was so much danger of disrepute in otioso silentio. But the experience I have had this winter shall teach me whilst I live to beware

COKE MSS.

of the public stage and to keep my thoughts at home, for I think I shall never go with any tide whilst I live. The Lord Saye is now Master of the Wards. The Lord Treasurer hath surrendered, and that place is executed by Commissioners, Lord Keeper, Lord Privy Seal, Lord Bankes, Lord Newburgh, Lord Saye, and Mr. Treasurer Vane. Yesterday in the Lords House it was carried by the major number of voices that the Bishops shall have voices as peers in parliament, contrary to the vote of the House of Commons in that point. But their voices are taken out of the Court of Star Chamber by unanimous consent even of the Bishops themselves; and it is expected that the office of Justice of Peace and Privy Councillors shall this day be likewise interdicted them. What satisfaction the contrary vote of the Lords concerning their votes in parliament will give to the Lower House and to the city is yet unknown. We are exercised daily in the Scotch treaty and in procuring money to disband the armies: but we proceed so very slowly and with such difficulty, in matter of money especially, that I wish we contract not so vast a debt as the kingdom will not be able to pay: we are now in necessity of 400,000*l.* ready money. The process against the Archbishop and the remonstrance are asleep: also the new treason is still in the hands of the close committee. So that I know not where we shall find any end, though the weather grow so sulphurous that it will be impossible to sit in that house long with health. The Huntingdonshire men have with violence in a public riot thrown open the enclosures of the Lord Mandeville, and contemned the Lords' warrants for the possession of that Lord until the trial: and his Lordship, though a man gracious enough, finds so little concurrence in the House of Commons that I am confirmed this is no time to try titles of common. Therefore I shall desire your directions according to my last. My mother is in very good health at Tottenham. Mr. Ashwell has a keg of sturgeon for you from Mr. Avery.

(Indorsed.) I shall deliver your presentment of my cousin Powell to a scholar's place in Sutton's Hospital according to directions.

1641, June 1.—A copy of Mr. Henry Percy's statement as to his part in the Officers' plot. Endorsed by Sir J. Coke the elder "H. Percy's letter."

[The latter part is in the writing of Sir J. Coke the younger.]

What is in my own innocency and the violence I hear is against me, I find myself so much distracted I will not ask your counsel, because it may bring prejudice upon you, but I will with all faithfulness and truth tell you what my part hath been, that at least I may be cleared by you whatever becomes of me. When there was 50,000*l.* designed by the Parliament for the English army, the House of Commons did think it fit for them to deduct 10,000*l.*, upon which the soldiers in our House were much scandalized, of whom I was one. . . . The 10,000*l.* given to the Scots was the cause of many discourses of dislike amongst us, and came to this purpose that they were disobliged by the Parliament and not by the King. This being said often to one another, we did resolve, that is Wilmot, Ashburnham, Pollard, O'Neal, and myself, to make some expressions of serving the King in all things he would command us that were honourable for him and us, being likewise agreeable to the fundamental laws of the kingdom. . . . They were most confident they could engage the whole army thus far, but farther they would undertake nothing, because they would neither infringe the liberties of the subjects or destroy the laws, to which I and every one consented; I drew the heads up in a paper to which they approved when I read it, and then we did by an oath promise to one another to

be constant and secret in all this. . . . This being all imparted to His Majesty by me from them I perceived he had been treated with by others concerning some things of our army which did not agree with what we proposed, but inclined a way more high and sharp, not having limits either of honour or law. I told the King he might be pleased to consider with himself which way it was fit for him to hearken unto; for us, we were resolved not to part from our grounds. . . . In the end I believe the dangers of the one and the justice of the other made the King tell me he would leave all thoughts of other propositions but ours as things not practicable; but desired notwithstanding that Goring and Germaine, who were acquainted with the other proceedings, should be admitted amongst us. . . . At the last it was consented unto and Goring and Germaine came to my chamber. . . . We parted disagreeing totally, yet remitted it to be spoken of to the King by me and Germaine, which we both did, and the King, constant to his former resolution, told them their ways were all vain and foolish and he would think of them no more. I omitted one thing of Mr. Goring; he desired to know how the chief commanders were to be disposed of, for if he had not a condition worthy of him he would not go along with us. . . . We all desired my Lord of Essex or my Lord of Holland, and they, if there were a general, Newcastle. . . . My Lord of Holland was made general, so all things were laid aside. . . . I never spake one word to Suckling, Carnarvon, Davenant or other creature; methinks if my friends and kindred knew the truth and justice of the matter, it were no hard matter to serve me in some measure.

2. Colonel Goring's statement. Having been told there was an intention to unite the forces of the army and to put [it?] into a posture of being able, if not a purpose of being willing, to interpose in the proceedings of Parliament, I hearkened to the proposition of soliciting a redress for the miseries of the soldiers. . . . Mr. Germaine and I being admitted into a consultation, where we were tied to secrecy by an oath in the company of those gentlemen I named in my depositions, where their purpose was declared to us in some propositions which were to this effect.

1st. Putting the army into a posture to serve the King.

2. Sending a declaration to the Parliament, containing that no Acts of Parliament should be made contrary to any former Acts, which was expressed that episcopacy should be kept up as it now is.

3. That the King's revenue should be established.

This I thought unlawful. . . . I objected therefore against their propositions. . . . I rely upon the testimony of some noble Lords of his Majesty's Council, and I appeal to them and to some members of this House what my carriage was to those gentlemen that were embarked in those undertakings, intending rather to prevent mischiefs by abandoning their counsels than to ruin them by disclosing them. And certainly if they stayed where I left them there was no conclusion at all.

1641, June 2, London.—Sir J. Coke, the Younger, to Sir John Coke at Melbourne.

[No signature. Endorsed Son John from London.]

The Earl of Leicester is declared Lord Deputy of Ireland, which I am very glad of. If you think good to recommend your Irish affairs to his Lordship by any letter, Sir John Temple promiseth to do you all the service he can. The Earl of Hertford is declared Marquis Hertford; whether his patent is yet sealed I cannot tell, but it is most certain that His Majesty hath conferred this addition of honour upon him. Tomorrow the abolition of Episcopacy shall be debated in the

CKE MSS.

House of Commons, and it is doubtful on whether side the scale will turn. We groan under the burden of a debt so vast that as yet no means can be found out for supply of so much present money as is necessary to disband both armies. The debt at present is no less than 800,000*l.* including the brotherly assistance given to the Scots, whereof they also expect 80,000*l.* at least in hand. The proposition at present is to pass an Act requiring all men to bring in their white plate to be coined forthwith, and they are to expect satisfaction with interest out of the ensuing grant of 400,000*l.* But whether this course will afford a remedy answerable to the necessity of the present conjuncture is very uncertain because more than 20,000*l.* a month cannot be coined, which exceeds the constant charge of both armies but 5,000*l.* a month. Most of other affairs are as yet at a stand and in fieri. God send us good success. I have attended my mother often both at Tottenham and Garlick Hithe. She is in health. There is no other great Lord in question. The conjecture is that the Lord Cottington hath relinquished also his place of Chancellor of the Exchequer, which Mr. Pym expects. But the Lord Cottington comes again to the Lords House, to attend the suit betwixt him and the Lord Castlehaven for Funthil, a manor which his Lordship got from this Lord Castlehaven upon the attainder of his father.

1641, June 28. Blackfriars.—Sir John Temple to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne.

I shall not now begin with any large apology for my long silence. I am so confident of your goodness as I cannot but presume of your pardon of a greater fault than I have committed herein. But to deal freely with you your Honour must give me leave to say thus much in my own defence, that the chief occasion of my silence hath been my disability to serve you here: had I ever received the meanest of your commands you should quickly have seen my readiness to give you a good account of them. I cannot but be very sensible of the obligations you have been pleased to lay upon me, while you were here in Court; and if it shall now fall within my power to make your Honour any return, you shall find that you have cast your favours upon one who will really and faithfully serve you. I doubt not but you have heard how it hath pleased His Majesty to dispose of me, and to settle me in a condition in Ireland far beyond either my merit or my expectation. It may be by reason of my place there, and the interest I have in my Lord of Leicester who is now Lord Lieutenant of that kingdom, I may be able to do you some service in your affairs there; which I believe suffer there even to ruin, together with the rest of that great work begun by him that is gone. Thus much I can tell you, that if there be any means to put new life into your pretensions there, I am very confident you shall have the best contributions my Lord Lieutenant can afford you; for I have heard him speak with much respect and value of you; and for myself, I shall humbly beseech you to believe without ceremony that I will do you all the service that I can in that or any other particular that concerns you there. I am presently going away to settle myself at Dublin and to embark myself into the troublesome affairs of that kingdom. Your Honour is happy to have arrived with so much safety in the port; we that are now putting to sea are like to meet with storms, and if my divination fail not it will not yet clear up here. I much fear a great calamity to fall upon this land: the preparations are laid, the way is open, and unless it please God to bless the King and his people to superinduce a good understanding betwixt them, we must look for a greater concussion than this nation hath for this many years endured.

1641, July 10. Saturday.—Charles Viscount Wilmot to Sir John Coke.

My Lord of Strafford, who alive nor dead doth not let me rest, hath left his warrant in Ireland with the Vice Treasurer to stop my entertainments in that Kingdom upon pretence of the old business which you may very well remember (that did concern Athlone). As you writ to me, the King upon his letter to you granted his desire, which was either to submit myself to the law, or that he might have leave from His Majesty to stop my personal entertainments; upon which he takes away the benefit of the law from me and falls upon my entertainments, and recalled it not in his lifetime. So that I am now humbly to address myself to His Majesty to release that command of his and to submit myself to the law, which I am willing to do. My Lord Lieutenant desires to see that letter of his that came to you to move His Majesty in that behalf; for we both do mean to go to His Majesty about it, which will the better be brought to the King his remembrance; and to that end I shall very earnestly entreat you amongst your papers to look out that letter from my Lord Deputy, and by this messenger to send me either the original or the copy of it to show the King, which came unto you to Woodstock in August when the King was last in his progress at Woodstock , for it was from thence I received your letter. For this favour I shall be much bound to you.

1641, July 12. London.—Ed. Sidenham to Sir John Coke, at his house five miles from Derby.

I am confident you will receive a more exact relation than I can give you, yet it may be you may have something you would not want in this. General Phoule, who commands the Swedish army, Banecre being dead, has given a very great defeat to the Imperial army; for they routed the whole army, took 35 ensigns of foot, 26 cornets of horse, 7 pieces of cannon, all their baggage. The commander of Wolfenbuttel where this battle was fought was found dead on the place. The certain number of the slain is not known, but 3,000 suits of apparel is reported to be taken from the dead. The remnant of the army saved themselves under the cannon of Wolfenbuttel, which town they left after they had set it on fire, which is burnt to the ground, and they that were in it fled, whom the Swedes do pursue. The names of those that were slain and taken prisoners, Piccolomini and Wall, Generals of the foot and horse, both dead; the Governor of Wolfenbuttel dead, the Sitterick dead, Oberstatt Gruiling of the cavalry prisoner, Oberstatt Fruckellewiller prisoner, Oberstatt Sprocke prisoner. Of the Swedes, Oberstatt Geskie dead and some few prisoners. From Bohemia they write the 22nd of June 1641 that the 19th there was a battle fought betwixt the Swedes and the Imperialists, wherein the Imperialists lost four or five thousand and the Swedes 500 men. This was fought at Walstadt in Bohemia. There has been a battle fought betwixt Chatillion, the French King's general, and the Count of Soissons and the Duke of Bouillon. Chatillion was wholly defeated and lost all his army to 800 and all his cannon and baggage taken and hundred thousand pounds in money. The Marquis Spralin, who was General of the Horse, killed on the place; Chatillion's son, who relieved his father twice being taken prisoner, was also killed. Four or five hundred commanders and men of good account was killed. The Count of Soissons was killed on the place, which was the greater loss, for, althongh they won the battle, when they brought his body into Sedan, where this battle was fought, upon sight of it they killed all their prisoners in cold blood to a great number. If he had outlived that day he had been at Paris before this time; and how fair he had been for the

COKE MSS. rest you may guess, for 'tis probable most part of France would have revolted to him. The Duke of Lorraine has since declared himself against the King, and is chosen general by the Princes. Lamboy, a general of the Emperor's, who came with 7.000 men, was on the Prince's side and at this battle; and 'tis probable he must return presently into Germany, the Emperor having received so great a blow. The Prince of Orange lies still before Genappe, which questionless cannot hold long. The French Ambassador reports the Duke of Bouillon is dead also at the battle; but there is no such news from Brussels from the Infanta, unto whom all the colours were sent and a list of the names of those that were killed and taken prisoners. For the Parliament news I leave that for your son's relation, who can best give it from the original. The Queen is resolved to go into the Low Countries and so to the Spa for to drink the waters, for indeed she is very ill. She goes within ten days and takes the Princess Mary with her. The King goes for Scotland the 10th of August with consent of both Houses. Mr. Wilmot, Mr. Ashburnham, and Mr. Pollard are out upon bail. My Lord of Denbigh, my Lady Kelomeke (Kynalmeaky) his daughter, my Lady Cornwallis, and Mrs. Kirke coming through the bridge in a barge, a piece of timber floating stuck in an arch of the bridge which they shot, and turned the barge over. Sweet Mrs. Kirke was drowned, all the rest were saved.

1641, July 14, London.—Sir J. Coke, the Younger, to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne. [No signature. Endorsed "Son John from London."]

The King having passed the bills for the abolition of the Courts of High Commission and Star Chamber, upon Monday, 5th July, he acquainted both Houses with his intention to publish a manifesto in his own name concerning the Palatine cause, wherein he desired the advice and concurrence of the Houses of Parliament and, therefore, referred it to their consideration. The House of Commons first declared their consent, and if the present treaty succeeded not that they would give assistance in such manner as should be agreeable to the King's honour and the interests and affections of this nation. Hereunto the Lords accorded also. And upon Thursday last this answer was signified to His Majesty, with a request that he would communicate the same to the Parliament of Scotland. The news goes here that the Swedes have utterly defeated Piccolomini, and that the Princes have given an overthrow to the French King's force at Sedan; only Soissons is killed, which hath allayed the victory. The French Ligier's name is Monsieur de Ferte Timbo (La Ferté Imbault). The Earl of Leicester hath the title of Lieutenant General of Ireland. Yours that I received yesterday to Sir John Temple shall be delivered this day, also that to the Earl of Cork. The bill at present in the House of Commons is to translate all episcopal authority and jurisdiction from the persons of the now bishops into the hands of nine commissioners for every shire; who are to execute it in such manner as the bishops should have done until the 1st of March next. In the meantime it is intended that a synod shall be called to consult of the settling of a new government. The King goes into Scotland in August. The Queen prepares for a sudden journey to the Aspa for her health. The King hath returned his answer to both Houses concerning the removal of evil councillors, that he knoweth of no such about him, and that he will not have those that are employed in his affairs in such sort deterred from using liberty of speech, which is always demanded and given to Parliaments. Judge Crooke being much decayed hath leave from

His Majesty to withdraw with honour, his fees being allowed to him during his life. Serjeant Mallet succeedeth him. I wish myself heartily at Melbourne, and shall take leave to come down as soon as the new book of rates hath passed the House. For we have prevailed at the Committee to have the 48*s.* impost upon a fother of lead reduced to 20*s.*, which is a matter of great moment to the miners of the Peak, and I have not been wanting to them herein But Mr. Treasurer, being overruled herein at the Committee, threateneth as I hear to bring it again in question in the House, wherein I must do my country the best service that I can to oppose it. I hear nothing from the Earl of Huntingdon concerning the sale of any of his lands. I suppose he is stayed here, as the Earl of Devonshire was, to attend the Parliament. Sir George Hastings, his brother, is dead of the plague. My mother, as I believe, intends to take her journey towards Derbyshire upon Tuesday next.

1641, July 20. Tottenham.—Sir John Coke, the Younger, to Sir John Coke, at his house at Melbourne.

The new French Ligier's name is Monsieur de Ferté Imbaut; he is one of their Marquises and a soldier, hath served as Maître or Maréchal du Camp. He cometh recommended to this embassage by the Cardinal which setteth the chiefest mark upon him. The French forces defeated by the Princes near Sedan were 7,000 led by Maréchal Chatillion, old Chatillion's eldest son; 1,500 were slain, 2,000 taken, the rest utterly routed. They lost both bag and baggage, their ammunition and money to pay their musters. The Count Soissons died on the other side, being the head of the party. The news here is that the Grand Seignior maketh descent into Hungary. The House of Commons, taking notice of Her Majesty's intention to taste of the Aspa waters for the recovery of her health, sent for Sir Theodore Mayerne, from whom they understood that her indisposition proceeded from the discontentment of her mind; which it seems hath prevailed so far upon her that Sir Theodore offereth to take his oath that in this estate wherein she now standeth it is not possible for her to live. Yet he hath no great opinion of the Spa waters for her cure. Hereupon the Commons, together with the Lords, offered these six reasons to His Majesty to persuade Her Majesty not to undertake this journey—1. It is not unlikely that the papists may have some design upon her journey. 2. That the fugitives would seek to resort unto her from whom no good counsels could be expected. 3. The great value of jewels, plate, &c., that was packed up to go with her. 4. The great charge of the journey if she went accompanied according to her quality. 5. They declare that they will do anything which is within power of Parliament to give Her Majesty contentment, the public trust reposed in them being saved. 6. It would be dishonourable to the nation if Her Majesty should especially at this time withdraw out of the kingdom upon any discontentment conceived here. The King gave both Houses thanks for their care of Her Majesty's health, assuring them that nothing moved her to think of this journey but her health; and gave leave to a committee of 6 Lords and 12 Commoners to attend Her Majesty this afternoon, who did accordingly and represented unto her the contents of the fifth and sixth reasons to dissuade her from her journey. She gave them a courtly and general answer. I believe her journey is stopped.—London, 16th July 1641.

Upon Saturday in the evening in a committee in the Lords House the Lord Mowbray (viz., the Earl of Arundel's eldest son) gave the Earl of Lindsey, High Chamberlain, the lie, whereupon the Earl of Lindsey struck him over the head with his white staff, and the other threw an

COKE MSS.

ink horn into his face. That evening I came to Tottenham so as I know not what hath since been done.

1641, July 26. London.—Sir John Coke, the Younger, to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne.

The Earl of Cork avoweth that Sir Pierce Crosby did promise him to surcease any further prosecution against you for his imprisonments, but Sir Pierce saith his Lordship mistook him. As occasion shall require I will entreat the Earl of Cork to acquaint the Lords with the contents of the answer which you have given in the letter to his Lordship. But I think all will come in the end to nothing. Upon Saturday last, in the afternoon, the Earl of Pembroke and Lord Mowbray, upon their petitions, were admitted upon their knees to the Lords' bar, where they made their submissions and were remanded thence to their houses during the pleasure of the House. This day Pembroke, upon his petition, was restored to the House. Essex, his successor, brought him in, and Mowbray is to be received in like manner to-morrow—so their punishments from the House have been equal. But His Majesty hath added to Pembroke's by taking away his staff. Ayre and Gennep are both taken. The King's journey holds still, and about that time we expect some ruse. I pray God continue your good health, send us peace and a happy conclusion. I present our humble duties to yourself and to my mother. Begging your blessing, whilst I remain your obedient son.

The last return that you received no letters from me by the carrier, I sent my letters by the baker's son, who came down with my Lady Harpur and I hope hath delivered them ere now. The Earl of Newcastle's daughter is newly married to the Earl of Bridgewater's eldest son.

1641, September 5.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne.

The King is expected to be at Woodstock the 13th of this month, where the Queen (God willing) intendeth to meet him. He, as I hear, hath granted unto the Scots all their demands, but I do not hear that his desires are so well satisfied. My Lord Montrose and the other Lords imprisoned at Edinburgh were to come to their [torn] which giveth the King little contentment. The House of Commons have adjourned themselves from Tuesday last until to-morrow, which is Monday, when they meet they adjourn themselves until Wednesday, and then until the 20th of October; the like the Lords have done. Upon Tuesday last the House of Commons ordered the service to be in the Church, as it was in the Queen's time, and the baptizing with the sign of the cross, and this not to be disobeyed but to be continued until the meeting of a full House to consider of a reformation if there shall be cause. The House was divided upon it, and of 70 in the whole House 40 of them were for this vote. When Wednesday shall be past the Houses then will disperse. My Lord of Leicester is not as yet returned out of France [torn] expected, and my Lord Digby prepareth to supply his place. The Queen Mother is still at Dover, not well and not willing to leave this kingdom. I hear my Lady of Arundel and her son, my Lord Stafford, is gone over before to Dunkirk, and my Lord of Arundel remaineth with the Queen at Dover. . . . . The ships the Spaniard hired to convey his men are stayed in the Downs. The last Gazettes that came this week I send you enclosed. There have been several of the Lords examined concerning my Lord Trequar's declaration after the last pacification, unto which not any, as I hear, have answered clearly. Your Honour was named to be examined, but he that now is agent here for the Scots, which is Mr.

James Calvin, will not press it, believing that Mr. Secretary Windebank did take most notice of it, and who was the cause of Mr. Calvin's imprisonment in the Tower. [The King of Denmark besieges Hamburg, but barreth not the trade of our merchants. Wolfenbuttel besieged. The Swedes have given the Emperor an overthrow.] All is quiet with the Bishops and delinquents, imprisoned and out of prison, until the next meeting of the Parliament. The sickness increased the last week, and of the plague died within a few of 200 and almost as many of the small-pox. I pray God it may daily decline, being here dangerous, in that it is not feared, and Bartholomew Fair, I think, hath much increased [it].

1641, September 11. — Edward Reed to Sir John Coke, at his house at Melbourne in Derbyshire.

Since my last letter of the last week here is not anything more than the adjournment of the Parliament, after much debate to have it prolonged but a few days, but it would not be; so there is a Committee appointed for the answering of letters that are expected out of Scotland from the Commissioners, and no more that I hear of. What is published by both Houses I have enclosed, and the Gazettes. The certain time of the King's returning I hear not, but Michaelmas is the soonest, and this night I hear that Sir John Hay hath lost his head, but what is or shall be done unto my Lord Montrose and the rest in prison I hear not. The Lords are all but a very few of them from hence, and the like are those of the House of Commons.

1641, September 20.—Edward Reed. [No address.]

The best account I can add to the desire I have to do your Honour service, is to present you with these Gazettes inclosed, which are newly come from France. As for the affairs here, they are in a distempered way by those that would have themselves thought to be most holy, and judge themselves fitter to regulate the church affairs, rather than the law and the judges. In the Old Jewry, a good number of them in the time of divine service came into the church, and did tear the book of Common Prayer, and [committed] some misdemeanours against the minister; and upon Sunday last I hear an assembly of them would have come into the Church in Paul's to have overthrown the organs and defaced divers other ornaments in the church. What difference is concerning the votes set out by both Houses is here inclosed. Out of Scotland is only that the King is well pleased with the service, and ready attendance of the Scots, and hath granted unto them all what is desired. Of any particulars there done I hear not. The common report is that the King will be at Theobalds upon Saturday next. Sir, I hear some say that, between attendance of the Committee and serious expectation what may become of business the next sitting of Parliament, they have but little pleasure; I do believe much less than your Honour hath with your good hawks and bad spaniels, having an addition of so good company at your Honour's return at night, which will much refresh Sir John Coke in his absence from hence.

1641, September 26. Before Bergen (Bergues?).—Gilbert Coke to Sir John Coke, the Younger, at Melbourne, or elsewhere.

Our occurrences in these parts since I writ my Cousin Streathey's letter, which I hope you have seen, are hardly worth the hearing. We have been a journey in Flanders only to draw the enemy from the King of France who causes us many a weary step. His proceedings at Arian (Aire?) I believe you hear, how when he had won the town the enemy got between him and his provision, and brought him to such a

straight that he was forced to leave all his ordnance and baggage in the town and march without sound of drum away by night, leaving his trenches and approaches unslighted, which presently the enemy made use of with their batteries also, and besieged it again. Here is no news expected amongst us, but the Frenchman's loss of it; in this interim of besieging, the Frenchman marches into the enemy's country to the furthest parts of Artois, where he hath taken three towns; the chiefest of them is called Beapom (Bapaume), which is a town of extraordinary consequence, and rare in respect of the strength of it; for as other towns are made strong by water, this is almost impregnable by reason of extreme want of water. Within they have none but rain water taken in cisterns, and neither is there any without but what is fetched nine miles upon asses' backs; so that it is hardly possible for an army to stay six days before it; nor could the Frenchman have been master of it so soon had not the enemy been in a great strait, which made him draw all his forces from thence, part to pass upon our army, and the rest for regaining Arian. We are returned from Flanders and lie on shipboard, hourly expecting orders for garrison. How welcome that tidings will be to us I leave it to you to think, for we have lived on shipboard and in huts since Good Friday last, and are glad winter is at hand, because it is likely to send us home. My poor fortune betters not as yet, notwithstanding my good uncle's endeavours. My charge increaseth, and is likely shortly to be greater. I wish to God some of my friends would do some furtherance for my advancement, though not for my own sake, yet for my wife and children. I once made a motion to your honourable father to help me to a muster master's place, not that I have a desire to leave these parts, except it were a very good one indeed, but only for the increase of my maintenance. I showed also an example of a lieutenant that lived in these parts, and yet enjoyed the benefit of a muster master's place in England. I humbly beseech your Honour afford me your assistance. If I could end my days in England it were a blessing to me, but I should not expect it if I could mend my fortune here so as to advantage my poor wife and children. It is I that will be ever thankful for what is done, either to them or me, ever remaining your faithful servant and kinsman.

Sir Henry Vane's two sons have here, the one a troop of horse, the other a foot company.

1641, October 3.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke. [No address.]

The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland is not as yet returned, but is daily expected. My Lord Conway stayeth here to accompany him into Ireland when he goeth; who believeth that he will not stay long after his return out of France, and towards the spring to return to bring his lady over into Ireland. The King's return is uncertain: some letters come that it will not be this five weeks, but being yesterday at my Lady of Exeter's house in Saint John's, I did understand that my lady hath provision sent down to entertain the King at Newark upon Thursday next: which is the newest I know not. The Queen Mother is at Cologne before this. Of my Lord Saye's sickness I hear not anything of it, and of the plague there hath died 42 less than was the week before. The parliament of Scotland hath voted that the kingdom is to choose the officers of State and not the King, and have chosen my Lord Lowden (Loudoun) to be Treasurer, and have refused my Lord Morton for Chancellor, which the King commanded unto them. The Gazettes of this week I send your Honour here inclosed. Sir Henry Marten died upon Sunday last, and Doctor Zouch hath his place of the Admiralty, and Doctor Merrick of the Prerogative, and Alderman Gurney is chosen Lord Mayor of London by the strength of the better sort of the City, who

will not have their ancient order of the City to be altered by wilful people.

1641, October 17.—Edward Reed. [No address.]

The several advertisements come that the King of Spain's greatness doth decline daily, and it is conceived that he cannot be master of his West India mines long, there are so great preparations against him in England, France, Portugal and Holland, and his defence will be weak both in shipping and every way else. There is good hope that Sir Thomas Roe will do some good for the Prince Palatine with the Emperor, who now keepeth the Diet at Vienna only to settle the Palatinate, at which the princes of Germany do assemble and Sir Thomas Roe is directed to attend with fair promises. My Lord Marshal is returned from the Queen Mother, and is gone to the Queen to Oatlands. His lady is gone forward for Italy, and his grandchildren are left at school at Leyden (?). One Mr. Murray (not of the bedchamber) is come from the King and giveth out that he will be in England upon Thursday next; but few do believe that he will be here before December, although his will be otherwise. Some Lords and gentlemen are come up to the Parliament this week, but not many. The sickness doth much fear them ; there is so much disorder with them, some go out when they will, and others daily converse at the windows, which is the cause it doth so much disperse into several places both in the city and suburbs, and some houses I hear are infected in the Palace Yard at Westminster. Thanks be to God Mr. Thomas Coke hath his health very well. The Gazettes of these two last weeks I send your Honour inclosed. The soldiers that are returned from the North are much offended with their officers, pretending that they have not had their pay, which the officers affirm the contrary and that from the most part they have taken acquittances; but this will not satisfy these mutinous dispositions, but threaten their officers to kill them if they have not their demands which is unjustly demanded ; and this much some of the officers told me and find much fault that the Parliament doth not cause them to be punished. I do believe if some good order be not in a little time taken with the soldiers and over-busy men in the affairs of the Church, some distemper may grow that will not easily be appeased.

1641, October 24. London.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne.

Thanks be to God Mr. Thomas Coke is in health, and can spare but little time from the Parliament, which hath been very busy in the public affairs, moved by the distemper in Scotland, which this book inclosed will advertise you. The general wishes are that the king were in England again, whose return I hear not any that can limit the time. I hear 2,000 men do attend his person for safety of it. Here the Parliament have given order to the Mayor that two companies shall guard the House by day, and two to guard the House and suburbs by night, which is observed. I hear not as yet how the danger, nor from whence it should come amongst us. Thanks be to God, the city hath the same quiet that it ever had. Mr. Pimm is a very careful man both for the keeping quiet of the House and people, and to farther the reformation of that which is amiss in government. There was a constable that did not obey the order made by the House of Commons for the deposing of images, and to remove the innovations in the churches, who was informed against for not observing the order. Mr. Pimm moved that his punishment might be made an example, but Mr. Thomas Coke made a question whether by law the House could inflict a punishment. The question Mr. Pimm conceived did detract from the power of the House,

KE MSS.

and was an impediment to the intended reformation which was in a fair way, and he did conceive that the gentleman that moved deserved to be imprisoned, other conceived farther. But Sir John Strangwidge (Strangeways), Mr. Bridgeman, and others did conceive otherwise, and that not any man committed an offence who informed the House what legally they might do. And after much debate Mr. Thomas Coke was so approved of that the question was let alone, and what was become of the constable I hear not. The Queen is still at Oatlands, and as I hear doth intend to winter there. This week no Gazettes are come; by the next, God willing, I should send you two for two weeks together. The sickness is decreased this last week, 50 of the plague; in the Parliament men come up daily. This inclosed will inform your honour in what state the particular businesses rest. In the public business the bill is past in the House of Commons to take away the votes of Bishops in the Lords' House. I think your Honour will have very uncertain dealing from Mr. Withrings, for in all his affairs he appears so.

1641, November 8. London.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke. [No address.]

The great business of this time is for the preparation to appease the great rebellion in Ireland, which practice this enclosed will advertise your Honour of. Preparation from hence for the present is to send 2,000 foot and 1,000 horse and 20,000*l.* for their present support, which the City of London hath a good inclination to furnish and the Parliament to give security for it, which as yet is not done. I hope this next post from Ireland which is expected tomorrow will bring advertisement that the proclamation of pardon to those that will come in, and the like from the Houses of Parliament here hath dispersed them and pacified their rebellious intentions. My Lord Lieutenant and my Lord Conway are presently to go for Ireland, and Sir Simon Harcourt and Sir Fulke I hear are named for the command of the army sent from hence. The King is expected at Hampton Court where the Queen doth intend to meet him (God willing) upon Saturday next. I hear that the Scots' affairs are well settled, but the prisoners there not at liberty. It is doubted that their success will not be good when the King is come away, and amongst them is Mr. William Murray who hath his liberty upon the King's word as yet. The Scots have offered to furnish the King against the Irish with 1,000 men, which is accepted by the Parliament here. Your Honour's business hath had no more speech of it and I believe it will not be revived. Father Phillips is committed to the Tower by the Lords where he remaineth. I have not heard what his charge is. The Gazettes that came this week from France I send your Honour enclosed. The Queen is as yet at Oatlands and as I hear sad, and the prince at Richmond.

1641, November 15.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke. [No address.]

I did understand by several of the House that sudden motion was against you, and as I conceived it was begotten in a day's time so in a short time it would die again; and so I do believe. When it cometh unto the House your Honour will be advertised, as yet your answer is not made known. What the passages in the Houses are I know you have better relator than myself. What Gazettes came this last week I have delivered [to] Sir John Coke for your Honour. The business of Ireland is now the main business which, as the Justices of Ireland write, if it have not supplies of men, money, and ammunition and shipping in time that kingdom will be lost. Here is made what haste they can to send over all such defects.

1641, November 22.—For the Right Honorable S^r John Cooke. A letter not dated or signed; probably written by Sir John Coke, the Younger, M.P. for Leicester, in a feigned hand.

Right honorable I make no question but you heare of the declaration of the House of Commons which contains a bitter story of the worst actions which have passed since his Majesty's reign until this present houre, with a comparative of the happye governement under this Parliament. Their end to wash of the calomnies which are said to be cast on the Parliament and to secure themselves in the good opinion of all men. Herein they desire not the concurrence of the Lords, neither is it addressed to the Kings as all remonstrances of greivances have ever beene, but to the people. Other remonstrances have beene complaints of the people to the King. Some say this is a complaint of the King to the people. If you sett Pimme Hollis and Hambdin aside, the best of the House voted against it, as S^r John Culpeper, L^d Faulkland M^r Crewe S^r Robert Pye S^r John Strangewaies, all the best lawiers, Alderman Somes Sir Edward Deering M^r Waller S^r Ralfe Hopton &c. Pimme and Hollis drewe this declaration. The contrary side protested against the printing of it which hath caused much distemper in the House. Captain Venne that serves for the City dissuaded the citisens at their common councel from entertaining the King, as a thing displeasing to the Parliament. All art is used to keepe petitions for Episcopacy from being presented to the House, such being preparing in many places.

1641, November 24. London.—Sir John Coke the younger. [No signature or address]. Endorsed "Son John, London."

I have given order to Denham to dispose of the Fairs at Ashbourne from Rowland to some other tenant, and I shall not employ him any way. I cannot yet give you account of your absolute discharge, but hope you shall never hear more of it, and that I shall reasonably compound with the Serjeant for his fees. This night the King is come to Theobalds, and tomorrow he is feasted by this City at Guildhall with great magnificence. The Queen and Prince accompany him there. The affairs of Ireland grow into a worse state. The rebels increase. Feared they will besiege Dublin ere long. In the County of Wicklow they are lately risen and like enough O'Toole is amongst them, which may facilitate your recovery of the Fartree (Vartry). Other commissioners from the Parliament of Scotland to the Parliament of England are upon their way hither, and an agent from us remains there so to continue the good correspondence betwixt both. The Irish profess they will root out the English, and commit divers barbarous cruelties upon them. The House of Commons resumed the debate of their declaration, and upon Monday the dispute held from twelve of the clock at noon until two in the night. Upon the division of the House 161 voted that it should pass and the others being 150 voted the rejection of it. Next it was moved that it might be forthwith printed. This disagreed so much with the sense of those that would have rejected it that most of them desired that their protestations might be entered against it. This drew it into debate whether the minor part by the orders of the House might protest against the major part by the orders of the House. And this whole day was spent in question of Mr. Palmer the lawyer concerning words he spake on Monday night, and I believe another day will hardly end the debate. How the major part will proceed against the rest of the protestors I cannot tell, or what will be the end of this great difference amongst us. The treasons here which filled men's mouths so much appear not yet to have better grounds than the reports at Derby.

OKE MSS.

1641, December 7, Tuesday. London.—Sir John Coke, the Younger, to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne. [Written in a feigned hand. No signature. Endorsed "Son John, London."]

Upon Sunday last the Duke of Richmond was made Lord Steward, and his brother, the Lord Aubigny, Master of the Horse to the Prince. The news out of Ireland is worse and worse, all like to be lost. This day Sir Arthur Haselrigg presented a bill to the House of Commons for putting all the militia in the Kingdom horse and foot forth, with all land command into the hands of two generals, the one for this side and the other beyond Trent, as also all command by sea into the hands of an Admiral. In this Act there is such unlimited and independent power given to these three persons that whatsoever hath been usurped by any prince is here to be settled by Act of Parliament upon these men. Suppose Essex, Holland, and Northumberland. Martial law, power of life and death, power to pardon and whatsoever may erect an absolute tyranny. The debate grew hot whether the bill should be rejected, but in conclusion it was carried by 33 voices that the bill should receive the second reading; 125 were for rejection, 158 for the second reading, alleging the bill might be so amended that thereby the militia might be settled for the safety of the kingdom. If you recall to your memory the late declaration or remonstrance, I pray you also consider of this bill in order to the same.

1641.—Rough draft in writing of Sir John Coke the Elder (endorsed with a letter to his son declining to go to London).

The wisdom of this State under our late blessed Queen balanced our neighbour potent kings in France by our religious interest in the protestants of that Church, and in Spain by other diversions and by keeping correspondence with Turkey and Barbary; whereby, not only our peace and trade grew great in those parts, but we had also ready means to keep that king in alarm upon his own coasts and to supply our fleets for all attempts against Spain, the Islands, or the West Indies. How these counsels have changed in France by the late aversion of our prelates from that and other protestant churches, and in Spain by the long abusive treaty whereof this kingdom hath been very sensible, though some still apt to oppose all counsels that seem to tend to the prejudice of that crown; as by the confident complaint against the Barbary Company may be made appear, who have been made the instruments for the overthrow thereof. And because my information is required therein I must not forbear to show the truth, though it may be taken offensively by those who, passing over or not understanding how His Majesty's honour was engaged, have wrested out of his hands that most important trade. All men can remember what we suffered by the pirates of Algiers, Sallee, and Morocco, and the many letters and instructions written by other secretaries and by myself and sent by divers agents sufficiently testify how we laboured to redeem our captives, and to renew the ancient correspondence in those parts, which by the troubles in that kingdom could come to no good issue till this king of Morocco, hoping by His Majesty's favour to settle his distressed affairs, sent a solemn ambassage to treat on such articles as might conduce to the common good. The ambassador and his presents were graciously accepted by His Majesty who appointed his committee for foreign affairs to treat with him. And their Lordships' pleasure was that, according to the duty of my place, I should prepare articles for them to consider of, which I did: and the ambassador, consenting to all our demands, required for his master but this one article, that His Majesty trading freely with all his people should not permit his subjects to trade

with that King's rebels. This was thought very reasonable by all the Lords of the Committee: and so the treaty was concluded and signed by the Ambassador [and] all the Committee under their hands and seals. And for due performance his royal letters were written to the King of Morocco and sent by an agent. Then it being taken into consideration how a trade might be settled in Barbary as heretofore, an offer was made by some merchants to undertake it if a patent might be obtained, which I made known to His Majesty and the Lords, and so order gave warrant to Mr. Attorney to draw the patent, which passed accordingly. And because I was desirous to put so great a business into able and wise men's hands, I moved Sir William Russell to enter into the company and to draw in what able friends he could, which he did at my persuasion without other end than the king's service and the common good; as I forthwith acquainted His Majesty, who graciously gave him thanks. And then both he and I did believe we had done an extraordinary service to the State, and such a one as no man would oppose. Yet presently, when we least expected, the interest of Spain began to work against us; and those merchants which had formerly traded with the King of Morocco's rebels opposed the company at the council board, where many would take no notice of the King's treaty; so as in the end the company was thereby confined to trade in (joint ?) stock only for two or three years, and then to set the trade open, which was presently consented to, and withal those refractory merchants were invited presently to enter into the company, which they seemed to accept. But this served not Spain's turn, the trade must be overthrown. And to that end these merchants were again encouraged to freight their ships for trade with the rebels, directly contrary to His Majesty's stipulation; wherein, though others were not, yet His Majesty was very sensible of his own honour in the treaty, and commanded me to stay the ships, which (as I remember) did not then proceed. But afterwards, upon further like encouragement, these merchants which now complain freighted their ships again with commodities proper for the rebels and obtained another order from the Board to proceed; which His Majesty hearing was pleased by a warrant under his own hand to command their stay which I sent away by posts; yet because they pretended they would go for Spain they were required then only to put in securities not to trade with the rebels and then should depart. The taking of their security was referred to Sir H. Marten, but how it was performed and how the voyage failed I can not further tell. Only this I found that it was in vain to strive in any thing wherein Spain was so much concerned. And if that company be thus both overthrown and punished for their good service, I fear the pirates will return to their haunt, and perhaps these and other merchants bemoan themselves when it will be too late. The articles of that treaty are both in the secretaries' hands, and the merchants also as I suppose had copies from Blage, who was the King's agent therein. And I would not willingly live to see a Parliament give countenance to the breach of any treaty to the disparagement of public faith which is too much complained of. This I have written only to give satisfaction as far as my knowledge extendeth to those that require it of you. Hoping nevertheless that they will not bring my name upon the stage who would gladly end my days in peace now my age and retreat comport not with affairs.

1641–1643.—A true and breife accompt of the services done by the seaven British regiments and troopes raised in the kingdome of Ireland by vertue of his Ma^ty's Commissions (in the beginning of this horrid rebellion) inabled by the ammunition sent by his Ma^tie with arms,

COKE MSS.

offensive and defensive, before they were intertained in the Parliament's pay.

October 23, 1641.—The rebellion of Ireland began att which time the rebells possest themselves of all the teneble holds and armes of the Counties of Cavin, Monaghane, Ardmagh, Tyrrone, and Farmanagh (Innishkilling excepted). Entring immediately to destroy all the British in all these counties with fire and sword, so that the rest of the counties of Ulster bordering upon the sea lived in a most fearfull condicon, never having armes, ammunition, nor anything els to inable them for offence or defence.

November 19 or thereabouts his Ma^tie^, out of his gratious care of the preservation of his British subiects in that province (then the only seate of the warr) without our solicitacon did send Commissions, bearing date at his palace of Holirood house the 19th of November, 1641 (vizt.) to the Lord Viscount Mountgomry for a regiment of foote with a troope of horse; to the Lord Viscount Clandeboy for a regiment of foote with a troope of horse; to S^r^ James Mountgomry for a regiment of foote with a troope of horse; to Captaine George Mountgomry for a troope of horse, which was raised in the County of Doune; to S^r^ William Stewart for a regiment of foote and a troope of horse; to S^r^ Robert Stewart for a regiment of foote and a troope of horse; to Sir Ralph Gore one regiment of foote, which was raised in the Countie of Donnegall; and to Sir William Cole a regiment of foote with a troope of horse, in the Countie of Farmanagh, for prosecuting of theise rebells with fire and sword, wherein, for their further incouragement, was specified the pay of the old standing army. By vertue of which Commission theise seaven Regiments with the seaven troopes were imediately raised, and have done great and remarkable services, to the ruinating of the rebells in theise parts and the preserving of many thousands of the British that retired for safetie to them, who is preserved with the inhabitants to this daie. His Ma^tie^ was also graciouslie pleased some few daies after the said Commissions to send over a proporcon of muskatts, pikes, powder, match, backs, breasts, and potts to Sir Robert Stewart, which were delivered to him att Colinore, within three miles of London Derry, by a servant of my Lord Duke of Richmond, with a letter from his Lo^pp^, directed to the said Sir Robert Stewart, desiring him that if they stood in need of Ordinance to send to Sir William Coachran, his lo^pp's^ steward in Scotland, who would deliver us what Ordinance we desired out of his Ma^tie's^ Castle of Dumbartone, his Ma^tie^ having given special directions for the same.

Immediately upon the receipt of our Commission, and being provided by his Ma^tie's^ care, wee putt ourselves in a posture of warr, and, marching out upon the rebells and recovering many of the cowes and horses formerly taken from the British, togeather with many of theire owne, this being the greatest part of our action from our levies till the begining of March; att which time the regiment of Sir Ralph Gore, his Castle, the Castle of Dunagall and Castle Raighane (some 24 miles distant from us) were all blocked up by the enimies after many good services done by that regiment in that place of the countrie: whereof Sir William and Sir Robert Stewart being acquainted by Sir Ralph Gore's pressing letters, assuring them that he was no longer able to hold out, his ammunition all spent to five pound of powder att the most, and no match att all.

Marche 13.—The said Sir William and Sir Robert Stewart, with the regiments and troopes under theire commaund, marched to Donnegall Peere to Sir Ralph Gore's Castell, whereof the rebells having intelligence

fled to the mountains, and where wee staied some two or three daies till his regiment and family (his lady being within ten daies before brought to bed) with the unusefull people of both the other two Castells were made readie to march; during which time we burnt all the corne in that Countrey, knowing the same would maintaine the rebells to distresse theise Castles when wee were gone, and leaving as much ammunition as wee were able to spare to Castle Raighan, from which wee brought of about two thousand men, women and children, and returning to Sir Ralph Gore brought of his regiment himseife and familie and thousands of robbed British that had fled after the rebellion to his and Dunegall Castles, the last whereof, wee having severall times after releived, holds out against the enemie untill this daye.

March 16.—Wee left Dunegall and having upon our waye the passe of Barnsmore, the most observable in that province, where wee expected the enimies incounter, and for that cause did putt out our men in a defensive posture, the passe being three miles long and not above a muskatt shott of breadth on each side in an accessible mountaine, with thicketts of wood neere the end, wherof wee discovered the enimie, who charged us in vann rere and both flankes att once, being obscured in the bushes till wee were so far ingaged. It pleased God att our first incounter wee beat of the partie opposing our vann and intertained on very hott fight for three hours time till all our unserviceable people and theire baggage were past. In conclusion wee routed them, only a small partie of muskateers kept a continual skirmish in our rere (the ground being unserviceable for horse for five miles further) so that night parted us, which was indeed God's extraordinary preservacon, their number consisting of three thousand and wee necessitated to march (in respect of the straightness of the passe) att least four miles long where wee [were] forced to divide our muskaters for guarding the unserviceable people. Att our returne wee quartered Colonell Gore's regiment with our owne, and divided the robbed people, and helped them with shares of what prize wee gott of the enimie.

Aprill.—Sir Philomy Oneal came with a great bodie of foote and six troopes of horse tooke and left a ward in the Castle of Straban. The next daie marcht three miles upp the river of Fyne, thinking to fall in our quarters, where wee in prevencon having drawne togeather theise three regiments of Sir William Stewart, Sir Robert Stewart, and the regiment formerly belonging to Sir Ralph Gore (then deceased) and the same now commanded by Colonell Audley Mervin, togeather with two foote companies of London Derry and our two troopes of horse, the regiments and troopes of the Countie of Doune lying an hundred miles from us, and Sir William Coles' regiment and troope thirtie, the enimie very strong betwixt us and both, which bard all intelligences, those three regiments and two companies with the two troopes (having no more armes nor ammunition but what was formerly sent by his Ma^tie^) did ioyne and incounter Sir Philomey a mile or two from our quarters, beate them in the field and chased them some five or six miles, though his foote consisted of four thousand men, besides the horse formerly menconed. On the morrowe after wee marcht to Strabane, tooke the Castle, and putt the ward (consisting of three companies) to the sword.

A little time after there was a gentleman sent to Sir William Stewart, Sir Robert Stewart, and the Cittie of Derry, from the Cittie of Colrane to showe theire sad condicon, who had received the weeke before a great overthrowe in the losse of seaven hundred men and armes, which had incouraged the rebells; that they sawe no releife (wanting bread), but to submit themselves and Cittie to the merciles enemie, and therefore

COKE MSS.

begged reliefe from us (if wee were able) they not knowing our condicon, the passage having for six months before bin stopped. Sir William Stewart, Sir Robert Stewart, the Maior of Derry, and gentlemen of the Countie had a meeting for answering the gentleman's propositions, where it was resolved that notwithstanding our owne wants wee would indeavour by God's assistance to releive Colrane. All this time wee were not taken notice of by the parliament of England, nor did they knowe that wee were in being or had received his Maties commissions ammunition and armes, which it pleased God to blesse as the meanes whereby many thousand british hath bin preserved alive untill this daye.

May 10.—Immediately after wee marcht forth with the foresaid three regiments severall companies of London Derry and the two troopes of horse, and in our waye twelve miles from Derry wee releived two strong Castles who were then att verie lowe ebb being allmost sterved and in number above three thousand poor and old people.

The next daye wee marcht toward Colrane, comanding out a partie through the mountaines of MacGillingen, who incountered a partie of the rebells whereof they kild three hundred and brought from a greate prey of cowes and sheepe.

Upon the report of our approach the enimie retired from the Cittie which wee supplied with about eight hundred cowes and staied with them till they furnisht themselves with fire and what other necessaries the country could afford. After wee parted from thence we burnt and destroyed all houses and corne that was not within theire reach.

The rebells all this time were preparing to intercept us att our returne and were drawne to a great head neere the Castle of Dongavin with so much confidence that some of them confest to us after that they feared nothing so much as wee (to escape their hands) should run into the sea, but God had otherwise provided for wee marched from the sea to them where wee found them in good order, and with whom wee had an hott fight, in the end it pleased God we kild about six hundred, marched and so tooke the Castle of Dongavin wherein was the cheife of the Occaanes with severall of the gentlemen of thatt name one being a Colonell, whom wee carried prisoners to Derry.

Theire overthrowe did so incense the rebells that they drewe togeather all the forces of that province of Ulster consisting of about nine or ten thousand men; who under the command of Sir Phiiomey Oneale fell into our quarters, hoping that by cutting us of to be able imediately upon ther returne to beleigure Dublin, wee being formerly the greatest cause of theire division. He marched four miles in our Country burning all the waye till night, and then drawne upp in a bodie in our sight putt forth his guards: himselfe being a rawe souldier he confided in the judgment and valour of Alexander Macdanill commonly called Colkittagh.

Our forces consisting of Sir William and Sir Robert's regiments, Colonell Audley Marvin's regiment and severall of the companies of London Derry (levied for the safety of the Cittie, and two yeares agoe regimented by the parliament under the command of the Lord Folliott) with our owne two troopes of horse and the troope under the command of Captain Dudley Phillipps, wee lay that night within muskatt shott of the enimie att our armes.

June 13. —Next morning early wee joined battell and came to push a pike before they brake which by God's providence they did, and were only fortunate in the badnes of the ground where the horse was not able to do service, for having followed them eight or ten miles, there

was above eight hundred of them kild in the field and many after died imediately after theire returne home being bursted with runing. Before Sir Philomy his returne my lord Viscount Mountgomery with theise regiments of the Countie of Doune marched into the Countie of Tyrrone, took, and burnt Sir Philomy Oneale his castle and much of his quarters and kild all he mett with there.

All this time and allmost a twelvemonth after wee had no releife from the parliament, nor did they att this time knowe that wee were in being as they themselves profest to Colonell Audley Mervin then att London soliciting the honourable houses for that regiment whereof he had bin formerly Lieutenant Colonell.

Theise before written with many other services done by theise regiments and troopes inabled by his Mat^ies^ commission armes and ammunition ; which if wee had not by his Mat^ies^ care timely received wee could have expected nothing but the inevitable losse of that Country (wherein it is conceived there is thirtie thousand soules of the british nation att this daie) which being lost might have hazard his Mat^ies^ interest of the whole kingdome, no considirable supplyes att that time being come to any Garrison there.

As for the services done by the three regiments of the Countie of Doune and troopes there I do not particularize not being an eye witnes with them; therefore I mencon not theire service, though I know it being related shall appear verie considerable. Nor the great service done by Sir William Cole and his regiment which is more then could be expected from such a number being thirtie miles from any releife: neither other considerable services done by the said three regiments and companies of London Derry with the two above named troopes from the begining of the rebellion to the middle of May 1643, which was one full year and halfe, and which time was the first provision that wee received from the parliament, being one moneths paie in clothes to all officers above a lieutenant, and two moneths to all comon souldiers and officers under a Captaine, nor have we received two full moneths more and that on base cloath and other unusefull comodities sold by the officers thirtie in the hundred cheaper then they were sent them, though wee have bin fiv yeares compleate inlisted under theire paie: so that the Colonells have bin necessitated att severall times to buy theire powder from merchants out of Scotland att ten pound the hundred weight, wyth other necessary provisions for maintenance of the warr, for which some of them who have estates in Scotland are now extended for the same debt.

And as we cannot be sufficiently thankfull to Almighty God for preserving us in so eminent danger, so in the next place wee have great obligation to pour out praises to him for our kings Mat^ie^, whom it pleased the Lord to make the instrument of our safetie by putting authoritie armes and ammunition in our hands when wee almost hopeles of all releife, and to invocate the heavens for a happie accomodation betwixt him and his people and that his Mat^ie^ and his posteritie maye reign over theise three kingdomes in righteousnes and peace so long as the Sun and Moon shall indure.

If shall be demanded what service theise regiments and troopes have done since they were inlisted in the parliaments paie I shalbe readie to give a particular accompt when I am desired.

RO. STEWART.

1641–2, January 3. Gray's Inn.—Thomas Coke to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne.

COKE MSS.

I am very sorry that the indisposition of my body and want of health, together with the want of other conveniences for such a winter journey, hath hindered me from coming down to present my duty to you this Christmas. Since my brother's departure I have not been able to stir abroad until yesterday, when I went to wait upon the Countess of Devon, and after to visit my uncle a prisoner in the Tower. Ten of the Bishops are imprisoned in the Tower and two committed to the Black Rod, upon an impeachment by the House of Commons of High Treason for subscribing a petition and protestation to the King and Lords, the copy whereof I have sent you down in this letter. Here hath been the saddest and most tumultuous Christmas that in all my life I ever yet knew. This sickness that God hath been pleased to lay upon me, I think hath been a great blessing to me to keep from out of their company. The mechanic citizens, and apprentices, have daily flocked by thousands during these holidays to Westminster to the Parliament, offering very uncivil affronts not only to the Bishops' persons, but even to the King himself, as they passed by his house. This incensed many gentlemen, and especially the commanders and soldiers about the town, who two days together endeavoured to repel them by force; whereby much hurt hath ensued, very many wounded and hurt on both sides, some hands cut off, others arms, others sides of their faces cut off, very many wounded and hurt. I do not hear of any that were slain, unless Sir Richard Wiseman be since dead, who was hurt amongst them. The King thereupon hath built a court of guard at Whitehall, and a company of the trained band of Middlesex attend for the safeguard of his person there night and day. Our House of Commons sat on Saturday last, and do this day at the Guildhall in London, and unless the King will afford them a guard of their own choice, under the command and direction of the Earl of Essex, their intention is to adjourn themselves thither totally. On Thursday last the four Inns of Court went to Whitehall in testimony of their affections to His Majesty, and the young gentlemen tendered him their service for the suppression of these tumultuous assemblies. On Saturday Sir John Culpeper, the Knight of the Shire for Kent, was made Chancellor of the Exchequer, Lord Falkland a privy Councillor, and it is conceived only in preparation to make him Secretary of State. The Earl of Southampton was made of the Bedchamber to His Majesty, with an intention as I hear to make him Groom of the Stole in the Earl of Holland's place. Eight of the Lords in Ireland of the English pale have declared themselves for the rebels lately; and there is above 200,000 of them that have sworn and subscribed a covenant or oath there, and are very strong in arms and munition, as Mr. Brent informs me who is now very lately come hither out of Ireland. The rebels lay in great strength round about Dublin when he came away, and he thinks the town is taken by this time, unless Sir Simon Harcourt hath saved it, who is now landed there with 1,400 men, as we hear. 2,000 Scots are to go into the North of Ireland: but the Scotch Commissioners have repaired to our House with additional propositions, viz., to have three cautionary towns in Ireland which are now defended by the English to be delivered to their hands, &c., Londonderry, Knockfergus, and Coleraine; to which proposition likewise the House of Commons have assented. I pray God send peace and quietness amongst us, that religion and peace may kiss each other.

1641-2, January 8. Trusley.—William Coke (nephew) to Sir John Coke, Knight, Councillor of State to the King's Majesty, at Melbourne.

I should be joyful to understand of the welfare of our London Parliament kindred. I am a suitor for your support for Peter Chalingwood,

who is threatened by the Earl of Chesterfield and Mr. Fulwood to be put out of his office of Chief Constable. All the Justices of the Peace within his Hundred are desirous to keep him in still.

1641–2, January 10. Gray's Inn.—Thomas Coke to Sir John Coke, at his house at Melbourne, Derbyshire.

The particulars of all the sad accidents and events that have lately happened here, I must leave to the relation of Mr. Reed's letter, who informs me that he hath given you a particular account. I fear God hath some heavy judgment to execute upon this nation. Every hour here threatens public insurrection and confusion. The House of Commons being adjourned from Wednesday last until tomorrow, being Tuesday, at two of the clock, the committee that hath all this time sat at Grocers Hall, in London, have agreed with the citizens for the safe convoy of the five impeached persons to the parliament at Westminster at that time, and 3,000 of the trained men of the City are designed to march down with them by land for their defence, to Westminster, besides other strength by water. There is both will and power for their opposition, but I hope God will be pleased to send peace and quietness amongst us, and to divert all rash and preposterous counsels. The King, I hear, intends this day to depart from about this town. The Committee hath likewise voted the proclamation for the proclaiming of those five persons that had withdrawn themselves to be traitors, to be a false libellous and scandalous paper. The Lord Keeper hath refused to set the Great Seal to it, whereby the publication of it is hindered. With my humble duty presented to yourself and my mother, with my prayers to God for your peace and prosperity, I crave your blessing, and shall ever remain your obedient son.

1641–2, January 19. "Northampton with badde penn and inke."—Sir John Coke, the Younger, to Sir John Coke.

I cannot advertise you of any certain truths. Only I find that Colonel Lunsford (Lumsford) having endeavoured to assemble some forces near Hampton Court is apprehended, brought to London with his hands bound behind him, and in prison. His company voted rebels by the House of Commons forthwith dispersed. The King as is said returneth this day to London, and accommodation is expected. Reported that Essex and Holland refused to wait upon him to Hampton Court. You see in what condition things stand, if all this be true. We have with God's blessing had a prosperous journey hither.

1641–2, January 25.—Sir John Coke, the Younger, to Sir John Coke, Melbourne. [No signature.]

Lately the King appointed the Earl of Newcastle Governor of Hull, and accordingly he repaired to his charge. The House of Commons have appointed Sir John Hotham to that charge; he hath deputed his son who is likewise gone down. The Mayor of the town refuses to admit either of them, saying he is bound by his oath to keep the town for the King and their charter is to be free from garrisons. The battle betwixt the Scots (whereof many were lately come volunteers out of Scotland) and the Irish was very cruel and lasted all day, and though the Irish retreated by night yet Waterford is since revolted, and things are worse. Sir Philomel O'Neale leads the Irish. The French Ambassador reports a strange fight in the air to have been seen in Poitiers by night, and in the morning the earth was covered to the ancles with blood. The House of Commons intend to remove all the King's council wholly, and to place such as they may confide in, resuming such again as now are in place and in their favour. Sir Henry Vane is said

COKE MSS.

shall be restored. Not only this Book of Common Prayer, but whether any form of public prayer, at least imperative to be used, is drawn to be a great question, and the debate was eager upon Saturday night last. The Spanish side are said to inform of some treaties on foot with the French Protestants, and that the Scots should have been invited into England again. The King of Denmark lies with forces at Luckstadt [Gluckstadt] and some would fear him here.

It is this day voted by the Commons that the Queen shall have no priests about her, and that she shall take an oath not to meddle in any matter of state, which is good news.

1641–2, January 27, Thursday night. London.—Sir John Coke, the Younger. [No address.] [No signature.] Endorsed "Son John, London."

The Commons desired the Lords to join in petition to the King that all Councillors may be displaced, and such resumed as the Parliament may confide in, and that the Militia may be put into like hands. Forty Lords being the major part (whereof one Bishop) refuse to join, thirty-two Lords protest against them. The Commons prefer the petition alone, and the King hath taken two days for answer. The Hertfordshire petition came up the day after the refusal of the Lords, and was presented to the Lords with the clause which you will observe in the end. Like petitions (excepting that clause) are come from other shires and from the City, where the Common Council hath made a Committee of 12 to prepare and digest their businesses. What comes from the Committee to the Common Council comes with much recommendation, and being carried with plurality of voices passes as the act of the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, who are also members of the Common Council. Yesterday in the House of Peers a question was pressed by Lords of one opinion; those of the other opinion desiring to decline the question cried to adjourn the house until another day. The Duke of Richmond rashly in passion saith, Put the question to adjourn for six months, being himself of opinion for the putting of the question, which the other Lords would decline He is questioned for his words, caused to withdraw, and after reprehended in his place. Northumberland, Essex, and twelve other Lords enter their protestations against that reprehension as an unequal punishment for his offence. Sir John Clotworthy brings this day a copy of their protestation to the House of Commons, whereupon they have resolved to accuse the Duke as one of the malignant party and an evil councillor to the King. The King refuseth to put Carrickfergus into the hands of the Scots, and to give them power to command the English in Ulster. The Lords sent this day to the Commons to join with them in the discovery of those that advised the King herein, it having been agreed by both Houses. The battle betwixt the Scotch and Irish was at Listen Garway (Lisnegarvey, Lisburn) the Lord Conway's town, which the Irish assaulted. The Prince hath been at Windsor and never was at St. James' since the King's departure. The Bishops were put off until next Tuesday. There is a great schism amongst the apprentices concerning the Cross in Cheap, whether it should be pulled down; it is often in danger and some hurt is done upon it. Bristol comes not to court. Hertford, Seymour, Southampton, Falkland, and Culpeper are the chief Councillors. Lord Digby is arrived at Flushing.

1641–2, January 31. Westminster.—William Astell to Sir J. Coke, at Melbourne.

About a year past I wrote two letters unto your Honour, but have not been so happy to receive your answer. I am certainly informed the woods are sold. . . . I conceive no cause why you should withhold my

due part any longer. . . . Sir, you must needs be sensible of these lamentable times. I have had of you at three several times £19 10*s.*, and I humbly pray you for the tender mercies of Christ Jesus to send me up what more you do intend me; so shall you preserve me my wife and six poor chiidren from starving, and cause us to pray to God for you.

1641–2, January 31. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke. "For yourself." [No signature. Endorsed "Son John from London."]

His Majesty upon the instance of the Scotch Commissioners hath agreed that Carrickfergus shall be put into their hands, and that they shall have command over the English forces in Ulster. But the rumour came to this town yesterday that the Irish have prevented the Scotch and have taken the town. The Duke of Richmond is accused by the Commons, 1. For writing letters of recommendation to the Cinque Ports concerning the election of burgesses, and taking the names of those that refused to give their voices as he required, which a servant of his writing in his name desired one of his dependants to certify unto him. 2. For sending his servant Scroope to Mr. Peard, who was in the chair, concerning the charge against Henry Percy, to desire him not to hasten the charge against the said Henry Percy, which being refused by Mr. Peard his Lordship afterwards frowned upon him, and told him that he found him not his friend, and he must expect to find his Lordship not to be his friend. 3. The motion made in the Lords' House to adjourn for 6 months. These things being to the destruction of parliaments the Commons pray the Lords that he may be removed from the Parliament, put from all his offices and from the King's Council. The debate held with the Lords all Saturday in the afternoon, and then was adjourned unto this day.

Concerning the petition of the Commons to his Majesty to put the command of the militia and forts into the hands of such as the Parliament may confide in, he hath answered that he will put such in as they may confide in and remove such as they can except against. But Sir John Byron he will not remove from the Tower because they present no cause. This answer is very craftily penned, but like not to give them satisfaction. A committee is made to consider of it.

To this petition the removal of all Councillors was not annexed, but a committee of both Houses sitteth upon that point. They have voted the Earl of Roxburgh and William Murray to be removed from the King; against them the practice in Scotland against the Marquis of Argyl is objected. Mr. Porter, Mr. Crofts, and Sir John Winter with others are included in the like vote. The committee stands not so much upon any legal proof or exception against them; but posito that ill counsels are given, they think good to remove all that they suspect; and better remove two without cause than one bad councillor should continue. Mr. Porter is also removed from being Captain of the Company in Westminster, and Mr. Cecil, the Earl of Salisbury's second son, put into his place by vote of the House of Commons. Of Mr. Ingleby I cannot give you more information as yet; shortly I shall. Bristol hath leave to go into the country. A printed book tells us that the papists are risen in Derbyshire, and that they have set a church on fire; this I thought good to advertise you of, paries cum proximus ardet. Your clock you must not expect until next week. 200*l.* for Pedgbank woods I have received, and 60*l.* of the Baggrave rents for Mr. Holbech, all which I should be glad to return down.

Everybody had need be careful what they write for fear of interception.

1641–2, February 1, Tuesday. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne, delivered at the Cock at the end of Long Lane.

The Duke of Richmond was quitted by the Lords yesterday. This day the Bishops are to come to their trial. A petition of an extraordinary nature was yesterday presented to the House of Commons by the apprentices and labourers: they threaten the Bishops hard. The King's answer is voted by the House of Commons to be a denial, and it is referred to a Committee what is further to be done. From the Sheriff you will hear that the protestation is to be taken over all countries, and that the declaration concerning the breach of privileges is published in all parts. Sir John Hotham's son hath possessed himself of Hull. Your clock is in my hands again, but goes not well, although it hath been thus long on the mending hand.

Yesterday I wrote by Ashby carrier. These Mr. Bourne, the minister of Ashover, hath undertaken to deliver. Sir Thomas Widrington informs me that upon enquiry he finds that Mr. Ingleby's estate is about 1,500*l.* per annum, that he is beforehand and hath only two sons. When he gets perfecter information I shall know.

1641–2, February 14.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke. [No address.]

This place hath but little as yet. It is hoped that now the Bishops, the popish Lords, the malignant spirits, are out of the House, and many of both Houses gone and dispersed into their countries, that the affairs will go more smoothly on and bring much contentment into the commonwealth. How the militia is disposed of and into what honourable men's hands I do believe you have better information than I can give your Honour; and what ships are gone already and what more are to [follow?] after for the service of Ireland, which kingdom as yet is oppressed with the stout looks of the rebels, but those that come from thence tell me that it is not to be doubted but when the Scots and English armies come thither they will soon be suppressed, and many which are now out for fear of being ruined by the rebels, when they find the King's party able to make a field war against them, will turn to the King's side. My Lord Lieutenant and my Lord Conway are resolved to go for Ireland about the 22nd of this month. The King, the Queen, and the Lady Mary did lie at Canterbury upon Saturday night, and this day they set forward to Dover. The Prince and the young Duke are at Richmond. The King doth intend, as I hear, to see the Queen and the Lady Mary aboard and then return, I do not hear to London; and this is all I know to make the service to your Honour of your Honour's most humble and faithful servant.

1641–2, February 17. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger, to the Rt. Honble. Sir John Coke, at Melbourne, Derbyshire.

Sir William Brereton is to transport 4,000 arms from Hull to West Chester. To Nottingham he bringeth them by water. From thence also to the King's Mills in the Manor of Donington they may be conveyed by water, where being received by carts they may through Swarkeston go directly to Uttoxeter and thence to West Chester. To assist him in providing boats for their carriage from Nottingham to the King's Mil[l]s, I have promised to do him what courtesy I can. As I am informed your tenant that rents the ferry and house at Wildon ferry hath three or four boats at least of 10 or 12 tons apiece, wherein he usually transports lead and other commodities betwixt Wildon and Nottingham, so many boats as will carry 40 tons will carry all the arms at once. I desire you would please to command Denham to go to the ferryman at

Wildon, and to acquaint him that by order of the Parliament such arms are to be transported to West Chester, and to take order with him that his boats may be in a readiness to attend at Nottingham when the occasion shall be, whereof he shall not fail to have four or five days' warning; and he shall be well paid for the carriage of the said arms from Nottingham to the King's Mills. As I am informed the boats will be two days in coming up the water from Nottingham to the King's Mills, whereof I have acquainted Sir William. When the arms are come to King's Mills I have also promised Sir William Brereton to assist him in providing carts and horses, for his money, as they shall pass through the County of Derby; wherein I beseech you to command Denham to be careful, for I presume the country will very readily contribute their assistance towards the transporting of arms into Ireland, especially when they shall be paid for their pains. Those that have the charge of these bring also with them warrants from the Parliament for their accommodation both with boats and horses. But it will conduce much to their expedition if the boats and carts and horses be so provided that they stay not for them, and that the whole proportion may go together. I make bold rather to write thus much to you than to Denham, lest he should mistake any part of the directions. And thus with my prayers to Almighty God for your good health I humbly present my duty to yourself and to my mother and begging your blessing remaining your most obedient son.

By this bearer you shall receive the "Apostacy of the Latter Times," which I got but this afternoon. By the next carrier you shall receive Grotius' Notes upon the Evangelists. Heinsius hath also published his Exercitationes Sacras on all the New Testament by way of commentary, in folio; but the value of the man's learning I do not know. My brother sends for his nag (which is come by my cousin Danvers) with intention to ride the circuit, and to wait upon you at Melbourne.

1641–2, February 20. London.—Sir John Coke, the Younger, to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne.

Herewith you shall receive Grotius' In novum testamentum; of what sort his notes are you will find, I confess I have not read them. Prince Robert is arrived, and the Queen is not yet gone.

. . . . Of Mr. Ingleby I hear nothing yet. Mr. Fulwood will be with you this week.

1641–2, February 24, Thursday. London.—Sir John Coke, the Younger, to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne. [No signature. In a feigned writing. Endorsed "Son John, London."]

This day, notwithstanding the discouragement formerly received, about 58 or 60 of the chief sort of the City, came and delivered a copy of that petition to the House of Commons which Mr. Long had gotten from Mr. Harvey into his hands. The petition itself was signed by three or four hundred. Amongst those that delivered the petition this day were these, Mr. Binion, Mr. Daniel Harvey, Mr. Eliab Harvey, Mr. Woodward, Mr. Cockayne, Mr. Ashwell, Mr. Kiteley, Mr. Crone (?), etc. The effect of their petition was that the command of the Militia of the City might be put into the hands of the Lord Mayor as formerly, and not into the hands of these new commissioners. But this petition found very ill acceptance in the House, and most of the petitioners were fain to retract what they had done. The like petition preferred by the same parties to the Lords found the like success there; and both Houses agree that the contrivers of these petitions shall be severely punished, in which number it is supposed that Mr. Binion and the Recorder of London are like to suffer. As I am told, the petition to the Lords did reflect

directly upon the persons of some of the new commissioners, as men of such mean estates as the city could not confide in them. Shortly both petitions I conceive will be in print, whereby the truth will appear. The King had sent to Hampton Court that the Prince should meet him in his return tomorrow at Greenwich, but by order of both Houses, the Marquis Hertford is commanded that the Prince remove not from Hampton Court, and the sickness of the Marquis is the cause given to the King of this resolution of the Houses. Some are doubtful lest the prince might be transported from Greenwich into the parts beyond the seas. The Queen is said to have embarked yesterday. The Lords Justices in Ireland have, amongst other arch-rebels, proclaimed a reward of 500*l.* to him that shall bring in Sir Luke O'Toole's head. The mystery concerning the Marquis of Argyll and Lord Lowden (Loudoun) is said to be this:—The King's party increaseth in Scotland, and of the Lords of the Council the major part favour his interests: that His Majesty hath sent for these two great Lords, being both of the commission to treat with the parliament here: that it being thought of dangerous consequence to draw them out of Scotland, it was contrived to stop their journey by the Parliament here. It is whispered also that the King intends another journey into Scotland, and that the Earls of Montrose and Traquaire are very strong. How much of this is true I know not, but it is believed that all is not safe there.

1641–2, March 7. London.—Sir John Coke the younger, to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne.

Mr. Fulwood hath my last week's letters in his hands, and is not yet gone out of this town. Tomorrow he saith he is resolved to take his journey along with my brother, who cometh down to Leicester Assizes, and will be with you at Melbourne upon Saturday next. But lest an occasion should happen, whereby my letters should be forestalled another return, I send this by the ordinary carrier. His Majesty is for certain gone from Royston on the sudden towards York. The Prince was with him at Royston, and, as I conceive, is gone along with him. The Marquis Hertford is discharged of his government, and there is no governor at all, the King taking upon himself that charge. Whether His Majesty took his journey towards York upon Saturday or yesterday, or this morning, I know not. I heard not of it before this morning from Mr. Sydenham, who is instantly posting after him. Marquis Hamilton went from this town to the Court to Royston upon Friday, but whether he be gone with the King I do not yet know; I rather think not. The Queen arrived in Holland the next day after her departure hence. All other affairs I leave to Mr. Fulwood and my brother to inform you. I hope you have received Grotius his Commentary upon the Evangelists. If you like it not, I can change it for another book of the same price. I sent you also the Apostacy of the Latter Times, written by Mr. Mead. I am very glad that your clock goes so well; I wish it may continue to do so.

I much fear that Mr. Reed is in prison, for he went about four days since into London, and I cannot hear of him since. But I do not write thus much to Mr. Mayo, lest it should discourage him, and because I would not write that whereof I am not certain. I am glad Mr. Mayo hath missed his ague fit.

1641–2, March 18, Saturday. London.—Sir John Coke the younger, to Sir John Coke, in Melbourne. [No signature.] Endorsed "Son John, London."

You will receive letters of this week, both by the ordinary carrier and by a foot post from Swithland; Sir John Curzon hath undertaken to

convey this unto you. This petition enclosed came to the House yesterday from the Common Council. Also Mr. Edwards, Deputy to the Merchant Adventurers, brought information to the House of a letter sent out of Holland from one Henley a skipper, who saith he was entreated by an unknown person, servant to the Lord Digby, to accept of employment in the King of Denmark's fleet, which was now preparing at Elsinore to transport an army of 40,000 into England to land at Hull. This is conceived a ground of jealousy, and to add to our reasons for the [putting of the ?] militia into such hands as the Parliament may confide in. An answer is now preparing to the King's last message from Newmarket, wherein the relation of this news of Denmark shall be also inserted. The Governor of Hull to be required to look well to that harbour, and a pinnace to be sent for discovery towards Elsinore. Sir Edward Hartopp and Sir Thomas Hartopp are both appointed Deputy Lieutenants for Leicestershire. Sir Gervaise Clifton, Sir Thomas Hutchinson, and Mr. Sutton, procured their names not to be offered by the Earl of Clare. The names for Derbyshire are not yet come in, nor for divers other counties. Earl of Cumberland hath refused. The difference betwixt the Lords and Commons concerning the word Parliament in their late vote concerning the power of both Houses to declare law, will, I hope easily be reconciled, it being only in regard of the usual claim made by the Lords to the sole judicature. I shall be very well contented that the Earl of Rutland present not my name for a Deputy Lieutenant. I think he will not.

1641–2, March 19. Nottingham.—Thomas Coke to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne.

Not having opportunity at Derby, by reason of other employments, to finish and perfect the interrogatories to be exhibited at the execution of the commission between my brother and Cheribough of Castle Donington this vacation, made me desire this messenger to repair to me to Nottingham for those instructions which I have accordingly now perfected and sent herewith to Nicholas Denham. Mr. Sydenham came with me to Nottingham, but at the town's end meeting with the Sheriff of the county expecting the Judges coming, who gave us certain information of the King's departure to York with the Prince, he immediately went that way with what speed he could. He had several indictments found at Derby against the rioters that so forcibly entered his possession. All that were presented were likewise bound to the peace until the next Assizes. There came this morning a letter hither from London to the Clerk of the Assizes, wherein was written of great tumults and distractions about London, that the King had commanded the Mint and his printing press to be removed to him to York, and likewise the Lord Keeper to attend him there with the Great Seal, which the Parliament will not suffer to depart from them; that the Lord Mayor of London coming from the Guildhall was sore hurt in a tumult whereof he languished very much. It is since here reported that he is dead. Going to visit the old Countess of Clare here at Nottingham she told me that she received yesternight a letter from the Earl, her son, intimating that upon Wednesday last Mr. Attorney General upon his judgment was acquitted in the Lords House by vote. The King upon his journey towards York was entertained with petitions of every county for his return to the Parliament from Rutlandshire and Lincolnshire. This day there was a petition to the same effect here presented to the Judge upon the open Bench for his approbation and consent thereunto.

I am yet uncertain how I shall dispose of myself after the circuit ended. Mine own affairs and friends call me back into Derbyshire, the affairs of the Commonwealth call me to London or some other place. I fear that matters grow so fast to a high period that before the end of the circuit London will scarce be a safe place of abode.

1642, March 27. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne. [Endorsed "Son John, London." No signature.]

This enclosed Diurnal containeth after a sort what hath passed the week ended last [ ]. Only a motion of greatest moment is pretermitted. Mr. Pym moved that a messenger might be sent express into Ireland with command from both Houses to the Lords Justices to send over such examinations as have been there lately taken concerning abettors of the rebellion, and what encouragement they have received from England, for that something of consequence was discovered upon examination here. This messenger, I think, is already gone. And until he return perchance the consideration of the King's answer to the declaration delivered at Newmarket shall be deferred. For yet nothing is done thereupon. To make way to the examinations expected to come out of Ireland (as I conceive), the Irish protestants residing here (as I am credibly informed) have at this time sent a petition to the King to desire his return to the Parliament, for that otherwise those reports spread in Ireland with so much confidence that the rebels have received encouragement from him will take deep root in the belief of the world, because His Majesty retards the relief of that kingdom by absence from the Parliament. Though the news of the Danes was last week confirmed in print, with the addition of a defeat given unto them within ten leagues of Hull by Van Tromp, yet now nothing of that sort is again believed. Only, as you may perceive by this Diurnal, the preparations in France are still acquainted unto us. The Earl of Southampton is with leave asked of the Lords' House gone down to the King to York, and Marquis Hertford is said to prepare for that journey. The news is that Marquis Hertford, the Earls of Southampton and Newcastle, and the Lord Strange are to be there installed Knights of the Garter. Derby carrier bringeth news to this town that Derbyshire joineth with Nottinghamshire, Yorkshire, and Lincolnshire in a great petition to the King for his return to the Parliament. God be thanked here hath been no tumult at all in this town, and the Mayor's sickness proceeded from the strangury as some say, not from any hurt received any way. I have enclosed several printed papers to entertain you withal. Sir Thomas Burdett, Sir John Curzon, Sir John Gell, Sir Edward Vernon, and Sir Samuel Sligh with Mr. Greaves and Mr. Lionel Fanshawe are returned for Deputy Lieutenants for Derbyshire. To satisfy you of the reasons why I desired not the employment I shall desire to take time until I wait upon you. Obscuro positus loco, leni perfruar otio. And it was passed before I received your advice, to which I shall ever readily conform myself. Monsieur Oeiles saith certainly that the Prince of Orange is not in any jealousy with the States. The Queen was at their charge ten days well entertained. Now she is at her own, only she hath her house rent free. So many false reports are spread abroad that a man knows not what to believe. Mr. Poole promised to send you the Gazettes weekly, but I have not seen him this month, but he is in health.

1642, April 4. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke.

[Endorsed "Son John, London. No signature. No address. The writing appears to be for the most part a feigned one.]

As of late the news of the Danes hath been blown into all countries, whereof ere now you understand the grounds and the untruth, so perchance the report of the petition in Kent may have multiplied into several shapes. Thus it was. At the Assizes at Maidstone which were holden upon Thursday and Friday the 24th and 25th of March, Sir Edward Dering and others of the Justices and gentlemen offered themselves from the Bench to serve upon the Grand Jury, and were by the Judge accepted to that employment. Whilst that service lasted they agitated the heads of a petition to be presented to the Parliament, whereunto because nine of nineteen dissented the petition could not be presented in the open court in the name of the Grand Jury. Wherefore those that were of opinion for the petition published it upon the Bench, when the Judge was withdrawn from the Court of Pleas to the Court of Nisi Prius. And in this manner the several articles of the petition, which are seventeen, were voted by all that were present except some few. This was done upon Friday, and that night the Judge Mallet desired of Sir George Stroud to see a copy of the petition, which he promised to send to his Lordship the next morning, and told him also if he pleased he might shew it to the Earl of Bristol, upon whom both the Judge and Sir George Stroud have dependence. I should have told you that upon the Bench it was agreed that the petition should be dispersed through the county to get hands, and that upon the 29th of April they should meet upon Blackheath to accompany their petition to the Parliament. Upon Saturday morning the Judge, having received a copy of the petition from Sir George Stroud in a cover of paper, took his journey to London; and upon Sunday acquainted the Earl of Bristol therewith, and delivered unto him the said copy. On Monday the Commons had notice of what had passed at Maidstone, and interpreting this act to be a practise to make party they acquainted it to the Lords. Bristol and the Judge are forthwith committed to the Tower. Sir Edward Dering, Sir Robert Twisden, Sir George Stroud, Mr. Spencer, three Divines, with some others, are sent for as Delinquents having been principal actors in this petition; and a committee of Lords and Commons made to examine the business. The Delinquents come all to town; but Sir Edward took an opportunity to withdraw himself since his arrival and before his examination, but I hear that upon Saturday last he hath rendered himself again. Bristol makes account to lie in the Tower. He saith it is strange he should be committed for concealing that which was publicly acted at the Assizes and after proclaimed in several market towns in Kent, and yet he concealed it not 24 hours, whereas treason may without danger of misprision be so long undiscovered. Especially the thing being a petition to the Parliament, whereas Justice Long was committed for endeavouring to hinder the Londoners from petitioning, and the Lord Mayor and Recorder of London are under a great cloud for obstructing them in the way of their petitioning. News cometh also that in the County of Northumberland party is making for the King. Also Sir John Stoel (Stowell) and Mr. Coventry, Parliament men, now absent are sent for to attend the house upon jealousy that they are doing no good service in Somersetshire. Also Sir William Saville, Sir Thomas Danby, Sir William Pennyman, Sir William Widrington, and Mr. Mallory are in like sort sent for out of the north, to give their attendance upon the House. Lord Seymour had leave to go into the country, but being discovered to be upon his journey to York he was by an order of the Lords sent for back from

Northampton. He saith he was sent for expressly by the King, and that by his oath as a Councillor he conceives himself bound to attend His Majesty's person when he is commanded. But I believe that oath will not be so construed in the Parliament. Upon Saturday last the Commons moved the Lords to join with them in an order to fetch all the King's stores of ammunition from Hull to be brought to this town. But in regard they are the King's proper goods the Lords desire His Majesty may be acquainted therewith. Hereby you may perceive that the stores are not thought safe though Sir John Hotham be in possession of Hull. Indeed the town keeps the arms in their custody and it is said that the Parliament hath no great confidence in the townsmen. At Monmouth the Mayor and Aldermen refused to deliver the magazine of that county into the hands of the Justices appointed by the order of the Commons to receive them, and they are sent for to give account to the House. By the enclosed you will perceive what sharpness the King useth in messages, yet upon receipt thereof it was resolved by both Houses to go on with the militia, though many desire accommodation. Upon Saturday an answer came from the King, wherein he persisteth to deny his consent that the Earl of Warwick shall be employed at sea in Captain Penington's room. The Scots are not yet, that we hear, transported into Ireland, though they be ready at the seaside; and the reason is not known but suspected for both sides. The Irish beaten from the siege of Tredagh retired into the North, where the news comes to Mr. Pym they have slain 700 of the Scots inhabitants in those parts. The discoveries from Reade are murmured about, but what they will prove I know not. It is said he and others have been upon the rack, and have confessed something which concerns the King; but I believe it will prove nothing. The news of the Danes having thus vanished, together with the jealousies upon the Prince of Orange, Newton hath been upon the pillory for his letter. The lies spread abroad are without number. Of the fight in the air I hear no more. After this return, I shall weekly send you the Gazettes; I have found certain means for hereafter. I beseech you pardon this rude writing. Some propositions are now in hand for settling the present government of the Church until it be altered by law, to prevent the intolerable abuses daily committed. The chief article in the Kentish petition is that they desire to be governed by Acts of Parliament, and not by ordinances. The rest is concerning Church government, a Synod, laws against Papists, &c.

1642, April 4. London.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne.

The good success in Ireland increaseth daily and many Lords of the Pale are come in: which, with the want of ammunition, (God willing) is like in a short time to make an end of that war; foreign help they have not any, and the jealousies they have the one of the others' resolutions, to be constant traitors, I hear doth much discourage them. There were 3,000 Scots landed near Coleraine, and for their welcome followed a guide that would bring them presently where they might surprise the rebels; which being believed they themselves were brought into an ambush, where they lost 300 men before they could acquit themselves of the fight. Capt[n] Read a Scotchman and two others Irish have been upon the rack; and it cometh in general by those that come from Dublin that they have confessed that much of the counsel for that rebellion began in England, but not anything is delivered here in particular; these and some other of the rebels are sent for over to be proceeded against here. The King and the Parliament here as yet are not in one mind: when please God they shall, which good men

wish may be speedily. If not, the danger that poverty and want can bring will come on too fast. I hear not of any suspicion that the States have of the Prince of Orange, neither of any preparations he maketh for the field this spring; and of the Queen's stay or return I hear little spoken. For those printed letters your Honour mentioneth several printers are to receive punishment. I hope, as the King did punish the prentices of York for abusing the Lincolnshire men who came with a petition, so the Parliament will punish any disorder in books pamphlets and needless assemblies, which will give much contentment unto the Kingdom. My Gazette man hath failed me much of late that I cannot present any to your Honour: what I could at any time get I have delivered unto Sir John Coke, who hath a promise of Mr. Poole that he will send them weekly unto your Honour. The foreign news is that the French, the Spaniard, and the Pope are all of them full fraught in their hearts for war, and their preparations are great.

1642, April 9. The Tower.—George Coke, Bishop of Hereford, to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council, at Melbourne.

What account to give you of my state here I know not better than to leave it to the relation of this bearer, my honoured nephew your worthy son, who hath still vouchsafed me the favour to be a partaker with me in all my troubles and businesses; from which by him his counsel and often presence with me I have had so much both help and comfort that, not knowing myself how ever to be able to give him thanks, I do most humbly beseech you so to take notice of it from me that you will be pleased to supply my defect and disability; and I humbly pray God Almighty requite him. We live here still, but with little hope of removal till God's good time shall come, when He sees us in this school of His so instructed and corrected as to humble us and conform us to Him; and for my part I live nigh the Mint, where is the very fiery trial I trust to make me go out good gold. We preach daily in the Tower, whither flows such concourse of people that the Chapel is not able to contain them. Thus humbly commending my service to you with my honoured sister and all your whole family, and commending you all in my daily prayers to Almighty God, most humbly also desiring yours for me, I rest as ever bound in all duty and service your loving brother in Tower.

1642, April 24. Edward Reed to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne.

I am glad to hear that Sir John Coke is safely arrived with you, and I do believe before this time your Sheriff (as all other Sheriffs have order to do) hath given him and others of the Parliament notice speedily to attend the House, which now (as is conceived) are in the way for peace and reconciliation between the King and them. The Bill for Militia is passed both Houses, and to the government of such as before were named by the Houses; the Mayor of London for the time being excepted, but not his successors; so is my Lord Marquis Hertford, my Lord Strange, my Lord of Cumberland, and such as refused to accept it by ordinance from the Houses. It is for two years to end at our Lady day come twelve months; and the punishment for not obeying is six months imprisonment or 5*l.* fine. The tonnage and poundage is now in passing to the King for three years. What the King will do when the Bill for the Militia cometh unto him is by some made a question. The King's answer to this petition inclosed is this;—That there is something in the petition which he liketh not, and will answer

Coke MSS. it in time; but for his resolution of going into Ireland, he will lay it aside and advise further of it. My Lord of Stamford and his associates were not returned from York yesternight, but this answer above they sent by a post. Mr. Withrings I hear hath his bill in my Lord of Warwick's name, his son's name, and Sir Thomas Burrington's son's name (his own name being left out) read twice in the House of Commons. I wish his often varying from his friends do him no harm at long running. I have not seen him myself since Sir John Coke went from hence. I hear that Mr. Hollis since he married a bitch wife is not so violent in the House as he was; and Mr. Hampden is very much away. Of the King's return from York I hear not, but his health he hath very well. My Lord of Southampton is here, and came from York to marry with my Lord of Dunsmore's daughter, and returneth to York again as I hear the next week. The places of my Lord of Essex and my Lord of Holland are not as yet disposed of, neither any more displaced. The Gazettes of the last week from Paris I send your Honour inclosed.

. . . This answer of the King to this petition came out this morning April 25.

1642, May 14. Saturday.—Sir John Coke the Younger, to Sir John Coke. [No signature. No address.]

Before my return to this town the Bishops were all bailed by the Lords, and as I suppose not without the consent of the Commons, who at least connive at their enlargement. This bail is in 5,000*l.* bond, and to appear at the Parliament within three days after summons. Some of them are already gone out of this town, and the Bishop of Hereford stays only to get his days lengthened, because he cannot in three days possibly journey from Whitbourne hither. When that is obtained his abode in this city will not be long. On Tuesday the train-bands of this city were exercised in the fields, by virtue of the ordinance of Parliament by the new Lieutenants, and the members of both Houses were present thereby to encourage this beginning. The French Ambassador was present at these musters in company of our Lords, and as I am credibly informed went thither from Westminster in company of the Earls of Northumberland, Essex, and Holland. On Wednesday the French Ambassador acquainted the Houses from his master with a paper to this effect:—That the French king had intelligence that Sir Thomas Rowe negotiated the restitution of the Palatinate upon such propositions as the French King interpreteth to be no less than a league offensive and defensive with the House of Austria; wherein he makes no doubt, but the King and his Parliament will disavow Sir Thomas Rowe, it being to the overthrow of the alliances betwixt France and England, as also with the Low Countries. Tuesday next is appointed to consider hereof as a matter of very great importance. The same is acquainted by the French Ambassador to the King also. You will observe many things herein which will appear to others hereafter. The Lord Mountnorris was this week indicted by your friend Dr. Cooke of Ireland for striking him in Westminster Hall, sitting the Courts. The indictment was found, and if his Lordship find not the King's mercy, his head and estate are in danger. The King hath been labouring with the gentlemen of Yorkshire to engage them in the business of Hull, but to little purpose. Here a long Declaration was voted this day of extraordinary nature. By the next you will have it in print. Another is preparing to follow it, which will not go less. Those forces we have in Ireland prevail everywhere against the rebels. Our greatest want here is of moneys, for the new levy of 400,000*l.* is already anticipated before it

be collected. It is hard pressed that all men of ability should in some sort come in upon the adventure. For my own part I confess I like not the adventure. Yet in regard of the land you have already in Ireland, and that upon the settlement of affairs there it will be necessary to use the favour of those that shall have the most to do therein, and in regard of the time, I refer it to your consideration whether you will not think it fit to adventure three or four hundred pounds therein, to comply with the Parliament, rather than out of any invitation which the adventure itself presenteth to me, though in show the propositions be the fairest that may be. From Withrings you are not like to receive satisfaction either way, notwithstanding both his letter and his promise: he is composed of so much unthankfulness and ill-nature: I say no more. A new bill is preparing to give time until 20th June to new adventurers to subscribe, and if they pay their whole sum down upon the nail, they shall have Irish acres instead of English acres. I beseech you consider of it, and let me know your opinion herein. The assembly of Consulters is to meet at Westminster in Henry 7th Chapel on the 13th of June next, as the bill importeth which is now preparing. This day the Lords sent down a Bill to the Commons which is already passed their House to this effect,—That no Peer to be hereafter created shall have any vote in Parliament. Sir John Curzon, in the report he spreadeth concerning me, would have it believed that I was sent for by the Parliament as one they durst not trust in the country How false this is you know. But I will say no more of it, nor of thousands of lies that are reported every day. I pray God continue your good health and preserve us all from the dangers of these times. On Tuesday next Judge Berkeley is to have his trial before the Lords. Many of the gown members of the House of Commons have desired to be excused of their parts in the managing of the charge against him, declaring themselves altogether unsatisfied of any treason in his case; though to my apprehension I think the judgment of ship money transcended all that Strafford ever did.

1642, May 22. Little Sanctuary, Westminster.—George Coke, Bishop of Hereford, to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne.

By God's blessing and the Lords' honourable favour we are now after 17 weeks delivered out of the Tower, but still held under recognizance of 5,000*l.* bail to the King to appear at any time upon three days' warning whensoever we shall be called; which to some of these Bishops that are near London is no great danger or inconvenience, but to us that are afar off and beyond the possibility of returning in so short a time is little or no benefit; specially to me, at this time, my wife being sick of an every day's ague, which at this time of the year at the end of May and at the age of 63 years is not free from fears of danger: which if it please God to fall on her among these many troubles and in no small distractions of my poor family, by some of our children's disorder and discontents out of their own errors, which she cannot so well wield alone as by my help, and which I fear is a great occasion of her sickness, certainly will fall a heavy addition to my other sorrows and troubles; she remaining the only stay and support of that whole poor family, which without her I can by no other well wield. But see, I beseech you, how God sends help in time of need. This day, by my nephew Sir John Coke's means moving my Lord Brooke in my behalf, hath gotten an order for me from the Lords House to go down into the country, either altogether without limitation of time for my return, or at least upon three weeks' warning for return; which order I mean to take out for my security, and intend by it upon Monday or Tuesday

COKE MSS.

next to go to Whitbourne to see and settle things there, which by my long absence have been in no little distraction. Those I had for my bail were two men of good estates, Captain Marmaduke Roden and one Captain Slater, a Herefordshire man, to return upon their request. Myself, with my nephew Sir John your son, in case you mislike it not, are willing to give a note under our hands for their indemnity, which by God's blessing I hope shall never fall upon any of us, and for my nephew I have given him security accordingly to the value of my whole estate whatever I have. Sir, by this relation you may see how much I am beholden to your son Sir John, as also in his absence I was to my nephew Thomas, who both in these my troubles have been such stays and comforts to me as have given me much ease in them, I pray God requite them both, and I beseech you give them thanks in my behalf.

1642, May 24, Tuesday. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke. [No signature. No address.]

In my last I might have acquainted you with the unhappy news of Sir Charles Coote, who, after the good success they had in the taking of Trim, was slain in pursuit of such rebels as attempted the retaking of that town. The contents of the Lord Bankes' letters are still talked of, but nothing of certainty appeareth. They are requited with the report of a letter from the Earl of Cumberland to some confidant of his, that unless His Majesty change his counsels, he shall be forced to withdraw himself from the attendance of the Court. The Lord Cherbury was by the Lords committed to the Black Rod for some speeches he used in that House when these enclosed votes were passed. Next day upon his petition he was restored to the House, and upon his request had leave granted unto him to travel beyond the seas. Marquis Hamilton, after his long sickness in Whitehall, took his journey for Scotland upon Thursday last. It is conceived he will visit York in his way. It is said that in Scotland there is at present an Assembly to be convened, whether their annual Church Assembly, or for some other purposes, I cannot yet understand, or the nature thereof. The King's great horses withdrew from the Mews at three of the clock in the morning upon Sunday last; perchance that they might get a day's journey before information could be given to the Parliament, which was not to meet before Monday. The number of these horses were about 80. Some say other horses of the King's and Prince's were gone from the Mews into the North before. Upon Friday last 200 horse of the gentry of Yorkshire with the foot regiment of Sir Robert Strickland came in upon the King's summons to York. His Majesty reserved only 50 of the horse, and all the foot for a guard to attend his person; the rest of the horse he sent home again. And hath appointed Friday next for the convention of the freeholders of that county, with what counsel I know not. Mr. Elliot the King's page came post from York to the Lord Keeper upon Saturday last, with command as is verily supposed, either to repair to York or to deliver the seal. Elliot stayed but three hours in this town, spake only with the Lord Keeper and Falkland, and forthwith took post for York again. The Keeper instantly went out of town to his country house, and on Sunday morning very early took his journey on horseback for York. Upon Sunday in the afternoon he was met at Woburn. His departure was not known until Monday in the afternoon, that his secretary delivered his letter to the Lords House dated from St. Albans, purporting the King's command to him and his desire of leave for his journey to York. The Lords have voted the Keeper a Delinquent, and have sent three messengers after him by post, who

will overtake him, if they can. It is thought that Elliot carried the seal post to York upon Saturday. The Lord Dunsmore went by post for York upon Saturday in the evening also. The Privy Seal, as I am informed, goeth tomorrow to his country house to Kimbolton. This afternoon it was one head of a conference betwixt the Houses moved from the House of Commons, that it appearing the King intended to levy war against the Parliament, some course might be taken to raise a stock of moneys to maintain such forces as should be necessary for the repelling of the force intended against the Commonwealth. The King being possessed of the Great Seal, it is to be feared that he will adjourn the next term by his proclamation to York, which will breed a great confusion. I am informed that Sir Henry Hungate brings the news at present from York, that the Lord Bankes hath accepted the Lord Treasurer's place; but I shall expect the confirmation of this by the same post. The Lords have made a committee to consider of accommodation; what will be the issue God knows. I hope, notwithstanding all that hath passed, we shall not go together by the ears. Don Francisco di Melo hath overthrown the French in Artois. It is said that near 10,000 Frenchmen are slain, and that di Melo pursueth the other part of the army under the Maréchal de Harcourt. The Spaniards magnify their success in this action very much. The Bishop of Hereford took his journey yesterday for Whitbourne, having obtained 20 days after notice, to return. Judge Berkeley was heard this day to the first article. His further trial is put off until after Whitsuntide. He defends not himself like Strafford.

1642, May 30.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne.

I have had the honour in seeing your honourable Lady, which is now at Tottenham, where God willing I shall wait upon her and where news, thanks be to God, I hear she hath her health. The Militia of the City hath received much thanks from both the Houses of Parliament, and whose dexterousness in their profession was much commended by both Houses and the French Ambassador, who were spectators, but all people cannot be pleased with the commendable endeavours of others, for the ballettmongers sing to the contrary. Francesco de Melo, Governor of Flanders, hath given a great overthrow to Maréchal de Guise, General of the French army in Hainault; came suddenly upon them being intrenched, and beat them out of them, routed them, killed and hurt and did take prisoners 12,000 of them, and did take all their ordnance and provisions which was very rich; and is gone after Maréchal de Harcourt, general of another army. From Italy cometh this, that the Prince of Parma being aided by the Duke of Florence and some other of the Princes maketh war against the Pope; and if he do not make his peace in time it may ruin him, for as it cometh the Princes have not any liking of him. I have every week sent several times to Mr. Poole for Gazettes as he promised, but none are come to his hands; and my agent which heretofore did furnish me hath given over sending for them. My Lord Keeper sent his Great Seal before him and made post haste to overtake it at York, and riding upon the Sunday and resting himself in his inn at Woburn, had like to have been taken by the constable, but that his man made good friends to have his door unlocked, which was locked upon him, and a little longer stay would have made the hue and cry to have overtaken him, which the Houses of Parliament sent after him by Mr. Pickering, who found him attending the King at York, but returned answer to the Houses that he was very ill and not able as yet to return. There are some ambassadors coming from Holland to move an accommodation

Coke MSS.

between the King and the Parliament, with instructions not to handle any point of the religion or anything that concerneth the liberty of the subject.

1642, June 6. Monday Morning. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke. [No signature. No address; in a feigned hand.]

This morning the post brings from York that the general assembly of the ministers, freeholders, and copyholders, held upon Heyworth Moor near York upon Friday last. The number was above 40,000. The King came to them with the Prince, the Lords, his horse guards and foot regiment; gave them good words and dispersed a printed declaration amongst them, purporting his resolutions to maintain religion, law, liberty, and peace; and that farther he would not ever desire their assistance for the defence of his person and rights than he to his power should protect them in enjoying the former; and then dismissed them. Some well affected to the Parliament endeavoured to publish a petition of a tenor most contrary to the King's mind, and to draw a consent thereunto from the assembly. And to this purpose the petition was begun to be read to the standers by, when presently my Lord Lindsey with a great troop of followers interposed himself, and divided them, reproaching them as perturbers of the peace and seditious. Sir John Bowser having a copy of the petition in his hand was commanded by the Lord Savile to deliver it to him, which when he refused, the Lord Savile caught him by the belt and with threatening speeches caused him to deliver it. Yet Sir Thomas Fairfax did offer that petition to the King, who refused to receive it. This is the effect of what passed that day. And the Parliament is now in debate of these businesses, and I believe will declare Lindsey and Savile enemies to the State. God send us peace.

1642, July 5. London.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne

What hath passed here of late I assure myself will come unto you. All do wish and pray for peace yet the going of the affairs do not promise it; in that from the militia, which is for our good, is like to beget our harm, if an accommodation be not, which I hope the King and parliament will make in time. My Lord Admiral is displaced, and as I hear the Admiralty is to be governed by commission; and the Great Seal is gone to discharge my Lord of Warwick of his employment. Two of the ships are fallen off from the fleet to the King's service, Captain Stradling and the Lion; the name of the Captain I hear not. My Lord Saye hath an express command to attend the King at York, who hath moved the House for leave, but cannot obtain it. What his next message will be from York is to be expected. I hear that the Sheriff of Leicestershire is displaced, and Mr. Henry Hastings sheriff. My Lord Brooke I hear is not like to do much in the militia in Warwickshire; but I know he hath a good zeal, he will do as much as he can. Our men in Ireland complain of much wants. These distempers here will do that kingdom much harm.

1642, July 5. Tottenham.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne.

This grant, which my Mother will deliver unto you, containeth your sale of the woods in Pedgebank to Mr. Hodgson. If you please to seal it in the presence of some witnesses, and that you please to send it back, it shall be sent to Mr. Hodgson who expects it. My Lord Newburgh,

the Chancellor of the Duchy, hath sent you a warrant for a buck which my Mother will also deliver unto you. My brother hath gotten the victory of Mr. Wilmot in the Duchy Court, in that suit which he moved his brother Wilmot to commence against the miners, for digging within a manor of theirs within the Wapentake of Wirksworth. My Lord Newburgh dealt very fairly with him therein; and if you please to give my Lord thanks by your letter, both for his kind remembrance of you and for his favour to my brother, I shall deliver the same unto him. We hear now that Mr. Hastings is Sheriff of Leicestershire, and that he requireth the magazine to be delivered unto him by those that keep it in the Earl of Stamford's house, and that the gentlemen of that shire adhere unto him; also that he hath 100 horse attending him. I wish it come not to blood. The gentry of Nottinghamshire have sent a letter to their Knights to represent the sense of that county to be, that we have reason to be well satisfied with those good laws which the King hath granted this Parliament, and that businesses be drawn to a conclusion that they may reap the fruit of them in peace. My prayers are for peace, and that it come not any where to blows. I pray likewise for the continuance of your good health. I shall wait upon you as soon as I can with convenience, desiring to be absent if any clashing be either in Derby or Leicestershire betwixt the Ordinance and Commission of Array. We hear the Earl of Rutland is gone to York.

1642, (Received July 9).—Devereux, Earl of Essex, to "my Honourable friend Sir John Kooke, at Melbourne, theise deliver."

I am informed that you have the nomination of a man at this last election to be put into the Charterhouse. Captain William Yong an old seaman recommended by His Majesty, hath been an earnest suitor to me, and should have obtained his desire, had I not nominated one before. I shall therefore entreat you that you would write your letter to Mr. George Garrott (Garrard) in this poor Captain's behalf to be admitted.

1642, July 25. London.—Sir John Coke the younger to Sir John Coke. [No signature. No address.]

I yet hold my resolution of waiting upon you at Melbourne next week, supposing the assizes being over an intermission is like to follow at least for some short time. Here we have done little last week, having been in expectation of the King's answer to the petition of both Houses, which came not until Saturday last in the evening and is not yet in print. The chief points are that His Majesty insists upon the delivery of Hull, the laying down the Militia, and the restoring of the Fleet: and also for the adjournment of the Parliament from this town. These heads gave so little satisfaction to the Houses that, though they appointed this present Monday to consider of the King's answer, yet that evening both Houses agreed that the Lords Generals should proceed vigorously to the levies of horse and foot. The Committee that carried the petition and brought back the King's answer viz: the Earl of Holland, Sir John Holland and Sir Philip Stapleton, bring us word that the King's forces, especially his foot, are not considerable. The foot are not above 3,000 of the trained bands of Yorkshire before Hull. His horse are more considerable yet only 2,000 already levied, viz. 400 cavaliers, 500 under command of Sir John Byron, 500 under Lord Grandison, Prince's troop 200, Earl of Lindsey 200, Duke of Richmond's brother's 200. The speech is here by some that the King hath 7,000 horse listed, some say 10,000 horse. Here above 500 horse have been often trained in Tothill fields. The Earl of Leicester, having declined to give out any deputations into Kent, went from hence upon Saturday last towards Ireland with

COKE MSS.

intention to wait upon the King in his way. The nine Lords who forebore to give attendance upon the House upon summons were censured this last week viz.: discharged the House during this Parliament, and imprisonment in the Tower when they can be catched. The Earl of Devonshire is one. Another declaration is prepared, in answer to the last declaration sent about three weeks since from His Majesty by way of reply to former declarations of the Houses.

1642, August 14. London.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke. [No address.]

I hope Sir John Coke is safely arrived at Melbourne before this, and believe it the rather in that, he having a desire to be with your Honour, he had no pleasure in being here, where the affairs for the war are most in sight and every street full of soldiers. My Lord of Bedford gone with six troops of horse into Somersetshire, where as the report is that my Lord of Hertford hath been, and drawn from thence to Sherborne, my Lord of Bristol's castle, and so much prosecuted by the country that neither he nor few of his assistants can escape from being brought up unto the Parliament. He, my Lord of Northampton, and Mr. Henry Hastings were by the Parliament declared traitors. My Lord of Northampton is at Warwick with the ordnance he brought from Banbury, and did plant some of them upon the steeple there to batter my Lord Brooke's castle; where at the first shot one of the pieces brake and did strike some of the cheek away of my Lord Compton's. The Castle is defended with 120 men commanded by Sir Edward Petoe and Mr. Purseaye. The town is kept by my Lord of Northampton, and as yet the country stirreth not. What they will do on either side when Mr. Hampden and Mr. Goodwin cometh thither with 800 horse, 10,000 men from hence and out of Buckinghamshire, as he goeth towards Warwick, is not as yet known. It is reported that Sir Edward Petoe's house is plundered by some of my Lord of Northampton's soldiers. My Lord of Pembroke is gone into Wiltshire with some troops of horse. Portsmouth is like to be taken by the county, as the report cometh, being not victualled but for a few days. The Isle of Wight, upon which he relied for victuals, is against him and have seized upon the provisions and those that did undertake to furnish him. He hath been beaten from the works he made at the coming in into Portsmouth Island, and some 30 of his horse taken before they could recover the town. I hear my Lord of Stamford is to come tomorrow towards Leicestershire, with some troops of horse, to settle that county, I hear there is landed at Scarborough for the King from Holland arms for 12,000 foot and 2,000 horse. I hear not much of the King's strength, neither in Yorkshire nor any other county, that is ready to march. Here ere arms raised daily, and a great strength is raising for the defence of this city. Sir Kenelm Digby hath been before the Lords, where he had good respect and a discharge from them to go where he pleased. Some houses have been plundered by the soldiers about Brentford as they went, and near Uxbridge; what satisfaction hath been given I hear not. Advertisements come from several parts that the Swedes have given a great overthrow to the Emperor and his general Piccolomini killed, and most of his Princes fallen from him, only Bavaria and some few more stand (as yet) for him. The French are raised from before Perpignan, and have burned a part in Arragon; and General Melo hath done as much for the French in Picardy, which hath been in burning all this last week and some of the week before, and those that come from Calais say that if speedily supplies be not sent to the Governor, the Spaniard will take it, being unfurnished in

every circumstance. The Lord Mayor of London is censured to be put from his place, to be incapable of ever bearing any offices or place in the commonwealth, and to be imprisoned during the pleasure of the Parliament. And Sir, I send you no books either French or English, for Sir John Coke told me he hath taken order with Mr. Poole to send them.

1642, August 22. London.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke. [No address.]

Having a desire rather to send variety unto your Honour, to divert some of your thoughts and to preserve me in your memory with what is ordinary here, I present you with the discourse of this place. That Prince Rupert is landed with his brother Maurice at Newcastle with two ships, in which are 30,000 arms, 600,000*l.* in money, and 24 pieces of ordnance with ammunition, and some commanders, and that the King gave order, when he came from York, for six troops of horse to guard the two princes and that great charge unto him to Nottingham where he now is, and to which I believe your Honour is no stranger. The speech from some is that there is a proposition of a match between our Prince and the Prince of Orange his daughter. The King sent in a letter to the House, against my Lord of Essex, and all that did assist him, to be traitors. The Houses answered against the malignants the like that were against the King and Parliament. The King I hear hath answered that last and printed it at York, some of which are come hither and in some hands; but as yet I have it not nor printed here it is not, neither his proclamation for the setting up his standard at Nottingham, neither is his answer and confirmation of the commission for array; but some of York print are in some hands. Some lawyers that have seen the array say that it is unanswerable, but when it is undertaken it will be answered sufficiently, and so will all the malignant party's proceedings. When I can get any of these books your Honour (God willing) shall have them. Here is great care taken that the malignant party shall not be underhand assisted, neither with plate nor money, for both plate and moneys are stopped in the hands of carriers and passing upon porters through the streets, and trunks opened and searched, so that not any art will serve the malignant party. Here the Parliament hath a great array both of horse and foot, 5,000 horse and 16,000 foot; some say the King hath not less, which time will show. My Lord of Dorset from his house at Knowle hath 500 arms brought to London by order of Parliament, and as some say much harm done him in his rich furniture, cut by some idle fellows who have not thanks, and his housekeeper and kinsman Sir John Sackfield (Sackvile) now in the Fleet. He was taken, to prevent his secret conveyance of the armours, out of the Church in the time of service. Portsmouth holdeth out still, how long farther I hear not. The forts of the Island I hear hold for Mr. Goring, but the Island for the Parliament. My Lord of Hertford is at Sherborne, my Lord of Bristol's, with 600 horse and 1,000 foot and without trouble, as I hear, Worcestershire, Shropshire, and Herefordshire are for the King: and others for the Parliament. I hear that Captain Stradling, and one ship more is parted from the fleet and gone to harbour, for the King; and that the fleet will not take in any victuals for a longer time than they are, before they are paid for the time past. Strong forces are for the King in Warwick, and so is my Lord Brooke well prepared; this week will say something of that business but as yet they look the one upon the other. I hear of no adjournment of the Parliament as yet. Yesterday, being Saturday, some troops were sent again into Kent to search Mr. Roper's house at Eltham, where they

were resisted by some in Mr. Roper's house, out of which some shots were made and two of the troopers were killed, and in the time of the troopers' doubts Mr. Roper and those in the house escaped. Those and more troops are gone to my Lord Duke's to Cobham. It is believed more mischief will be done there. That county of Kent have angry hearts. The voice cometh now that the King is at Warwick, where it is believed that some blows will be given; but, Sir, in the whole lump it is that all is out of frame.

1642, September 14. Derby.—[Robert Bertie, Earl of] Lindsey, to Sir John Coke, one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council. [Endorsed by Sir J. Coke "Lord General Lindsey from Derby, for my arms."]

His Majesty hath commanded me to signify to you his desire that you furnish him for his present service with such arms as you have now in your custody, and deliver them to the bearer hereof, with this assurance that all possible care shall be used for the preservation of them to your use. I shall not need to enforce this request, knowing your affection to His Majesty's service, and of what consequence the assistance of His Majesty's good subjects is in these distracted times; but shall always continue your most affectionate friend to serve you.

1642, September 20. Melbourne.—Sir John Coke to "Your Excellency." (Draft.)

My elder son and I live together, with our wives and families, and we humbly desire your protection to free us from being molested by such troops and companies as shall pass this way. I assure your Excellency my heart is faithful and my prayers assiduous for the prosperity of the Parliament wherein consisteth the welfare of this church and state.

Draft of his letter to a Nobleman.—"Right Honourable, Understanding that your forces draw towards these parts I have written to His Excellency for his protection from being molested by them and I desire your Lordship's furtherance."

Draft of a letter to his son Sir J. Coke the younger. "The fruit of your late unseasonable inquisition was our separation the next day into our several shires, and of so continuing; as, though the cause be removed, your confidant goeth to and fro, who hath too strong a bias to run to the right mark."

1642, October 10. London.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke, Knight.

The variety of reports of the fight at Worcester is so confidently affirmed on both sides, of the great and small loss of the Parliament side, that being not an eye-witness I cannot boldly report of either. Some of the troops that did run or come away from the fight report 3 or 400 were killed and many wounded and made unserviceable. The like were of their horses. But the report of this town is still but 28 slain, and of note only Captain Douglas slain. Mr. Sands is recovering and past danger. I hear not of any men of note of the King's side slain. Sir John Strangeway's son was taken prisoner, who is exchanged for Captain Wingate. Prince Rupert and Prince Maurice were both hurt and so were Mr. Wilmot and Sir Lewis Dives. The Parliament are in raising 1,000 dragoons to be sent unto my Lord General. The advertisement cometh to the Parliament that the King intendeth to advance towards this town this week, but hath fortified Shrewsbury and Bridgenorth and intendeth to leave garrisons in them. His army horse and foot is (as information cometh) 22,000, some say well armed

and other report not all to be so, and for his farther strength he expecteth my Lord Marquis Hertford and my Lord Strange with their troops both of horse and foot. My Lord General is reported to have 16 regiments of horse and foot and all well armed and well paid. 20,000*l.* went down upon Saturday last unto him convoyed by Captain Rigby's troop of horse. Your neighbour by Loughborough, my Lord of Stamford, hath taken Hereford and is in it now, unto whom the town and county have given a contribution of moneys and so hath the town of Worcester 3,000*l.* as I hear. Bewdley is not as yet taken by either party. My Lord of Falkland is sent by the King into Ireland; many opinions are of it, but the certainty I have not heard. The association amongst the gentlemen in Yorkshire, and the Parliament's declaration upon it, I send your Honour inclosed that you may have them if Mr. Poole do not send them. It is sent into Yorkshire and the answer of the Lords and gentlemen is expected this day. If it come in time your Honour (God willing) shall have it. My Lord General Fairfax is one of the first in it, and surely they have been too bold with the privilege of Parliament, which hath been and are very tender of their peace and safety. I will acquaint Mr. Poole with your Honour's thanks, and his mistakes in the place of Antichrist's birth. What the Parliament hath sent unto the Lords the States in Holland I send your Honour inclosed. Yesternight, I do now (as I am writing), hear, came a letter to my Lord Wilmot from his son, and he that did read it did tell me to this purpose: the King hath 14,000 foot well armed, 4,000 horse and 2,000 dragoons: we met at Worcester with the Parliament forces of equal strength, 10 troops of horse and 500 dragoons apiece: in a short time we overthrew 400 of the flower of their horse, and did take between 60 and 80 prisoners, which we set again at liberty with their promise not to take arms against the King: I was hurt in the back, Sir Lewis Dives in the shoulder, and Prince Maurice had two cuts in the head, but none dangerous to any of us: the King hath a purpose (God willing) to advance from Shrewsbury speedily, and expecteth the forces of my Lord Marquis Hertford and my Lord of Derby. And this was his letter to his father. I received your Honour's letter of the 22nd of September the 7th of this instant, and have not heard of Mr. Thomas Coke's coming to town.

[1642], October 11. London.—Mrs. Anne Sacheverell [to Sir John Coke the Elder, her father]. [No address.]

Right Honourable, Having the convenience of this messenger we would not neglect to present our humble duty to you, and certify you of our good health, which we through God's mercy enjoy. The news here is the King is coming hither, and here is and there is order from the Parliament to all counties to make all preparations for their defence. Here is great watch in the city night and day [by] the train bands; and beyond us as far as the Charterhouse there is a court of guard of the train bands watches every night. My cousin Gilbert was to see us last Friday, and told us that it is in agitation in the Parliament that my Lord of Warwick should be sent for from sea, and be made general of another army, to follow my Lord of Essex. The forces in Ireland have for certainty had a very great victory over the rebels lately.

1642, October 15. London.—R. Poole to Sir John Coke. [No address.]

This servant of yours being now (as he tells me) upon his return, I presume to salute you with this line or two. Little news is here stirring, our expectations being from the armies which they say are advanced

COKE MSS.

one towards the other, His Majesty to Bridgenorth, and the other to Bewdley, both resolving to put the differences to a speedy issue. Yesterday the Earl of Bath was brought in, being taken at Sir Ralph Hopton's house. The Lord Pawlet is also taken, but Sir Ralph is fled. Nothing in print but the enclosed to present you with at present. . . . On Thursday Mr. Fountaine, the lawyer, was committed to the Gatehouse for refusing to give an answer yea or nay to the propositions for lending, which is interpreted for a contempt of the authority of Parliament.

1642, October 24. London.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke. [No address.]

The best advertisements I can send you from hence is that Sir John Coke and Mr. Thomas Coke are safely arrived here. As for what concerns the great affairs of this kingdom and in this place they are very much confused. The King being now either at Woodstock or Oxford this night advanced towards this town, which begetteth various thoughts and actions between preparing force against him and preventing any party, if any be, that should have an inclination to assist him at his coming hither. The way of his coming is uncertain, therefore some are sent to Windsor to keep that castle, some to St. Albans, and some to Reading, and a strong army raising to guard this City; and my Lord of Essex is coming after him as fast as he can, but a day, if not more, behind him. As advertisements come here it is that the King is 14,000 foot, 8,000 horse and 4,000 dragoons. He taketh all the horse he can get to horse his foot, and more than he can use to weaken my Lord General's coming after him with his ordnance and carriages, and breaketh the bridges behind him. What strength in his passage he gaineth I hear not. Here all horses in the inns, in the town, and about the town, are made stay of to serve this occasion and service if cause shall be, of which Sir John Coke's and Mr. Thomas Coke's horses are part. The proposition for the lending or giving of moneys or plate is seriously followed, and those that refuse are to be imprisoned or secured as no friends, but enemies to the State, this being demanded to preserve it. Some are in prison, but it may be in some time will be at liberty, for the Parliament doth not carry any hard hand upon any. What will be the issue of this confusion God doth best know, being now in man's judgment put upon the hazard. I pray God to send us peace, and your Honour and all the kingdom much more quiet and contentment, than as yet is made show of.

(1642), October 26. London.—Mrs. Anne Sacheverell [to Sir John Coke the Elder]. [No address.]

Right Honourable. With the presentation of our humble duty, I make bold to acquaint you with what God hath done in this meeting of the armies. On the last Sabbath the armies met, and about two o'clock they began to fight; and of that fight there came a letter to my Lord Mayor which was read in many Churches this Fast day. That day my Lord of Lindsey the General and his son were taken and Colonel Lunsford and divers others, and they routed the King's army, and my Lord General Essex kept the field. They fell to it the next day again; my Lord of Essex routed them again and took away the standard, so that the King and his army are fled. My Lord Wharton and Mr. Stroud are this night come to Westminster, and brought this news: and that there is of the King's army 3,000 slain and of the Parliament's but 500. Prince Robert it is not known whether he is dead or alive. My Lord of Essex's army, the common soldiers had been all night in cold and wet from Wednesday before, and fasted 24 hours, some 48 hours, and

yet it pleased God to make them very courageous and valiant. They are here about to fortify and secure the city as far as can be: they are digging trenches about it. The Scots having promised their help to the Parliament, they have already sent for them. Thus I have made bold to let you know, being the present news here, which we desire to bless God for: and I hope you will not be offended with me for my boldness in acquainting you with it.

1642, November 7. London.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne.

God in His good time and pleasure will give an end to these great distractions of the kingdom. Motions for a peace are made to the King, and that the Parliament might petition unto him to that effect, to which the King giveth approbation; and as the Houses did address themselves unto Mr. Secretary Nicholas to move the King, and by him had the King's allowance, with an addition of his own unto the Parliament by way of intimation that, if one of the four sent by the Commons were changed, the petition would have the better acceptance in his judgment, which was Sir John Evelyn; my Lord Wenman, Sir John Epsley (Hippisley), and Mr. Pierpoint, being the other three; and my Lord of Northumberland and my Lord of Pembroke for the Lords. Sir Peter Killigrew who was the first messenger from the Parliament was returned again, to know if the King would except against any of those that the House of Commons had determined to send of those four, and not to take any answer from Mr. Secretary, but as from the King himself, with which he is not returned as yet. I wish so much to peace, that I much fear the answer will produce no good effect, but that the war will go on. My Lord of Essex is come to this town this morning, and it is believed will be, between his own army come in with him and those he shall find here, of great strength. And so is the King's army very powerful, both of horse and foot, 12,000 horse with his dragooners, as the Parliament is informed, and also strong in foot, but not in foot so strong as the Parliament, but in horse much more. He was at Reading yesternight, but where today I hear not, but it is reported will be this day at Windsor, which is every way strongly fortified against him, commanded by Captain Venn of the City of London.

1642, November 14. London.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke. [No address.]

I wish, if it were God's will, I could advertise you of some hopes of peace which as yet is far off. There was a petition sent from the Parliament to the King to move a treaty of accommodation, sent by my Lords of Northumberland and Pembroke and from the Commons, Mr. Pierpoint, my Lord Wenman and Sir John Epsley (Hippesley) who were well received, and unto which the King did assent, and the place of treaty, if the Parliament thought fit, to be at Windsor or where else the Parliament thought fit. But no cessation of arms mentioned but conceived to be implied in the petition. But for the more security the Parliament drew up an answer unto the King that they desired a cessation of arms and mentioned the place. This was delivered to be sent unto the King by Sir Peter Killigrew upon Saturday in the afternoon, but before he could set forth, the Prince came as far as Brentford, where, finding some of the Parliament's forces, set upon them, and of both sides many were killed and more had been but that night parted them. The Prince kept both Brentfords, Saturday and Sunday, and went away this morning to the King at my Lord Keeper's house near Colnbrook. Some do conceive that this accident of the fight, and upon the Sunday the sinking of the boys with ordnances and other ammuni-

COKE MSS.

tion by the Prince upon Brentford water, going for the supply of the army which was drawn up toward Brentford, will not break off the treaty, which all good men do pray may hold, for war will in a short time undo the kingdom. Mr. John White was sent by the King with a trumpet to His Excellency for the cessation of arms yesternight, who was detained as prisoner and sent to London. The army of the King is great; but upon the alarm upon Saturday and yesterday I think 20,000 men, horse and foot, for the Parliament made haste to the service.

1642, November 14. Gray's Inn.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke. [No address.]

Of the receipt of yours I gave you account by my last I have: since received yours of the 7th of November. What those particular instructions are which Sir John Gell hath received from His Excellency I do not know. But there is orders given to divers commissioners in most counties to receive the subscriptions of money, plate, and horses, which shall be made in the several counties. And for the County of Derby instructions are at present in the hands of Sir John Curzon, who resolveth to come speedily down into the country for that purpose. The Commissioners amongst others are Sir John Curzon, Sir John Gell, Sir George Gresley, Mr. Burdett, myself and others. A copy of these instructions I cannot possibly get at present, neither can I find Sir John Curzon. But I will send you a copy of these instructions by the next possible conveyance. I am sorry I cannot at present give you more full satisfaction herein, but I dare not charge my memory farther. I thank God I have as good respect in the House as ever. To my sister Sacheverell I have paid 200*l.* according to your appointment, as by her acquittance doth appear. What other directions you give shall be performed. We cannot hear anything here from my uncle at Hereford. The weather hath been wonderful fair in these parts.

1642, November 15.—Sir John Coke the younger. [No signature. No address. A feigned hand.]

Upon the receipt of the King's answer, wherein he refused to give safe conduct to Sir John Evelyn because he had declared him traitor, both Houses resolved that answer to be a refusal of treaty, and that a declaration should be drawn up to that purpose, and the city was acquainted therewith as you may perceive by the enclosed. Also the Lords voted the declaration wherein the Scots are invited to the assistance of the Parliament. Yet upon Wednesday it was resolved by both Houses that the petition should notwithstanding be sent by the Earls of Northumberland and Pembroke, Lord Wenman, Mr. Pierpoint and Sir John Epsley (Hippesley), with liberty to Sir John Evelyn to use his pleasure. Hereupon the petition is delivered by the five to the King at Colnbrook upon Thursday; and having been graciously received, they return with the enclosed answer from the King, which being received by the Houses on Saturday morning, they despatch Sir Peter Killigrew to court with a proposition for cessation of arms. Thus the treaty proceeded. But that nothing of the preparations might be intermitted during the treaty, the Earl of Essex, having brought his army into this town upon Monday before, gave order to them to the march upon Friday, and the same day his artillery and waggons were drawn from this town towards Brentford, and Colonel Hollis's regiment was quartered on Friday night in Brentford. On Saturday morning there fell a great mist. Prince Robert takes the opportunity, gives a camisado to the regiment in Brentford, possesses himself of the town, and this occasion draws the King himself that night to Brentford. Mr. Hollis was absent,

his Lieutenant Colonel Quarles slain, some pieces taken, many killed. Upon this alarm the Earl of Essex draws all his forces together to Turnham Green, two miles on this side Brentford. A fight is expected upon Sunday. Multitudes go down from this town to the Earl's army. On Sunday morning the King, as I suppose, having received by Sir Peter Killigrew the proposition for cessation of arms, sends the Earl of Dorset's servant Mr. White with a trumpet to His Excellency for cease of arms. At the same instant two shallops, laden with ordnance powder and other ammunition, passed up the Thames by Brentford for Windsor. The King's musketeers prohibit their passage, they retire and fall within shot of the ordnance. The one blows itself up, the other is forsaken having 10 pieces and 24 barrels of powder in her. The Earl, hearing this shooting at the instant that White came for cease of arms, takes Mr. White prisoner and orders him up to the Gatehouse. In the evening upon Sunday, both armies drawn into battalia, some few shots of cannon are made, six of the King's horse killed as is said; the King retreats from Brentford, whither as yet I do not hear. The battle being expected upon Sunday, the forces which had fortified Kingston were drawn thence; on Sunday morning at 9 of the clock the Earl of Crawford possesses himself of that town for the King. We daily expect a battle and suppose the treaty wholly broken off. This is what I hear of reports.

The effects of the King's answer to the petition of both Houses was—That he was sensible of the effusion of blood, that he would receive their propositions at Windsor if the forces should be removed, or in any other convenient place if that were not thought fit, and that the treaty might be hastened. I believe before this comes to you, some greater news will have anticipated it.

1642, November 28. London.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke. [No address.]

I know Sir John Coke, who is a most modest relater, of the affairs of the parliament unto you, as it stood at his going from hence, will inform you; and since I can advertise your Honour that the Lord of Lindsay, one of the Commissioners for Scotland, is gone to the King by order from the Scots with propositions which the common report saith are honourable for the King to grant; which is hoped will conduce to a treaty for peace and effect it; which is generally hoped and wished for, and good men's prayers are for it. What else is happened in the House and had in debate I send your Honour inclosed. The City doth assist the Parliament with 30,000*l.* for the supply of the army and paid in tomorrow. What further provision is to be made through the whole kingdom this inclosed will advertise you.

1642, December 19. London.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne.

Here in the most parts with us our soldiers are not so modest with ladies in their plundering, neither of the King's side nor the Parliament's, when they are once at work; for they leave all places empty at their departure, so much as that the countries groan under their losses. The armies at this time lie still, the King at Oxford and my Lord of Essex at Windsor. Some troops on both sides met at Winchester in my Lord Grandison's passage to assist Chichester, which is for the King; in which encounter, as letters now come, my Lord Grandison is taken and 30 of his commanders, who without blows yielded themselves to the number of 600 horse as good prize. The commanders of the Parliament's forces that hear the [here they] name were Colonel a Scotchman and Colonel Brown a woodmonger in Fleet Street. My Lord of New-

COKE MSS.

castle is now in York with 8,000 men. There was a fight (for the passage at Tadcaster near York) between my Lord Fairfax and him, in which fight men were lost on both sides, but my Lord Newcastle gained the passage, but came not on this way as he intended, but is returned to York. My Lord Fairfax writeth to the parliament for 20,000*l.* to maintain this war there, if not he must give it over. What answer he will receive I hear not. Sir Ralph Hopton cometh on still as far as Exeter; what interruption he will find before he cometh to the King I hear not. Mr. Hollis, who was intended should go General against him, I hear doth excuse himself. What other shall be appointed I hear not. Of my Lord of Hertford's and my Lord of Derby's coming on I hear not anything. Here hath been trouble about delivering petitions for peace by some of London and some of Westminster and Middlesex, to which petitions are many hundred thousands hands; which the Lords, to whom they addressed themselves, have appointed this day to receive the London petition, and tomorrow that for Middlesex and Westminster. The Lords were almost agreed upon propositions to send to the King such as they conceived would be accepted, but now it is differed upon, but not given over. I doubt if the Londoners and suburbs be obstinate in pursuance of their petitions for peace, we shall have peace of necessity, for no moneys will be had to pay the Parliament's army for which they are now (as I hear some soldiers say) they are in want. They have by sea and land much to do with money, having garrisons at Coventry, Hereford, Gloucester, Bristol, Hull, Yorkshire, Lincolnshire, Sussex, Portsmouth, and the army itself, and the ships at sea, besides several agents they have abroad in Holland and Scotland. If please God, I wish all were at peace, for I know these great affairs cannot but be much trouble to honest men's hearts and heads. The French King doth pardon those that were banished in the Cardinal's time, and from hence are going the Duke de Peronne; his daughter and some of his family are gone; and the Duke of Vendôme is upon going. Mazarin the Italian is chief of his Council: the same counsel and the same design he had in the Cardinal's life he goeth on with. The Dutch tell me that the King of Spain, Flanders, and Brabant shall join in league with the States, only he to have his title of their king, and to have such customs and rights as is and hath been due unto him, and intendeth to make peace also with France. He is weary of the charge Flanders doth put him unto.

1642, December 24. Derby.—Sir George Gresley, Sir John Gell, Thomas Gell, and Nathaniel Hallowes to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne.

We are importuned by His Excellency the Earl of Essex and the Lord Fairfax to send some of our soldiers to Sheffield, which we have done; and we are likewise earnestly desired by our neighbours of Nottingham and some other gentlemen of that county to assist them with some of our soldiers, which we are willing to do, but for the present we are in great want of arms. Therefore we earnestly desire you to lend us what arms you can conveniently spare. Let them be marked with your mark, and you shall have them or others as good safely returned to you. Thus not doubting of your willingness herein by which you shall very much oblige your assured friends and servants.

1642–3, January 2. London.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne.

The return of Sir John Coke is welcome to many in the House of Commons, where he hath gained much love and respect for his wise and temperate carriage; although he hath been little beholden to some of

his countrymen in action about you, for some complaints they made to the House against him, in which they will not add much to their reputation. The affairs here stand doubtfully whether war or peace. The propositions go on slowly; that for the delinquents is voted and entered, none to be proceeded against, but my Lord Newcastle and my Lord Digby. The next are the Bishops, which are voted down root and branch, and a bill framed to that purpose. The rest, as yet, are not proceeded in. Since the King's loss at Winchester, Chichester is taken by the Parliament's forces, without any condition but quarter. My Lord of Thanet was in it, but escaped as I hear. The Sheriff Sir William Morley and Mr. Lewkner and the Bishop, with many others, were taken in it. Reading I hear hath been besieged, but from thence I hear the Parliament's forces were beaten off with the loss of some men. My Lord Marquis Hertford and my Lord Herbert are now with the King at Oxford with 4,000 men, and 3,000 they have left at Worcester, and some at Hereford, being left the day before by my Lord of Stamford, before my Lord Marquis his coming thither. I hear my Lord Grandison is called before a Marshal's Court at Oxford for his carriage of his business at Winchester. The taxations are now here in agitation, both amongst the Parliament taxing themselves and also in the City. How it will prosper cannot well be guessed at. I hear my Lord of Northumberland and some other of the Lords refuse to be taxed. I think all men would be pleased to be taxed for the making of a peace. The Gazettes Sir John Coke will send your Honour, which will better inform you of the foreign affairs than, I am certain, I can. The King is at Oxford and my Lord General at Windsor, and I hear my Lord Newcastle at Newark.

1642–3, January 4.—Peter Knyveton, Memorandum that I did take of Sir J. Coke's arms 8 muskets 2 bandoleers and 7 musket rests and also 8 pikes 1 halbert for His Majesty's present use.

1642–3, January 16. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke at Melbourne. [No signature.]

I am exceedingly grieved that you should, through the misery of these times, be enforced to remove from your house and at this season of the year. But my humble and earnest prayer is that God will preserve you in health and from all inconveniences and dangers; as my hope is that He will, whatever misery and confusion be threatened and is like to befal this whole kingdom in all parts thereof, if by God's mercy a settlement be not condescended upon very suddenly. The propositions will depend in the House of Commons. No provision for the recovery of goods plundered on either side is comprehended within the vote for the act of oblivion. Both armies in their quarters. I have received a packet for you from Sir William Boswell which he desires may safely be sent unto you, but doubting whether these shall ever come to your hands and not knowing what the letters may import, I dare not send them now. I am very free and well, I thank God, so we are all.

1642–3, January 30, Monday Morning. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke, at Swithland in Leicestershire. [No signature.]

I thank God for the continuance of your good health, but I am very sorry that the cause of your removal from Melbourne continueth still, the troubles rather increasing than otherwise; and I am very glad that by your absence you were freed from the trouble of those two nights the soldiers quartered in your house. At which time as I hear you were exceedingly beholden to the care and respects of Sir William Brereton for preserving your house from the farther disorders of the soldiers.

Perchance some others might have been well contented to have seen much more hurt done. Sir William is a very worthy gentleman and always your very good friend and deserveth your thanks. Whether my weekly letters have come to your hands I do not know, but because I find by Mr. Mayo's letters that the Leicester carrier travelleth safely, I have enclosed this packet from Sir William Boswell. The propositions are finished. Sir Peter Killigrew returned yesterday from Oxford as I suppose with grant of free conduct for the Lords Northumberland, Holland, Pembroke, Salisbury, Mr. Pierpoint, Lord Wenman, Sir John Holland, Mr. Waller and others of the Commons who are appointed by the Houses to carry these propositions to the King. The chief, a bill for extirpation of Episcopacy at a day prefixed; in the meanwhile another government to be settled agreeable to the discipline of other churches; other bills against scandalous ministers, for a synod &c. Demand of the Earl of Newcastle and Lord Digby, Bristol, and Herbert not to come within the verge, or bear any office. Chief Justice Bramston to be restored. Serjeant Wild to be Lord Chief Baron, the Speaker Master of the Rolls &c. Bills to be passed for raising moneys to discharge the public faith. An Act of oblivion. Armies to be disbanded. The greatest want here is of money. The levies of moneys upon the ordinance of the 20th past go on. No forwardness in paying. Many imprisoned, some distrained. Sir George Whitmore sent on Saturday last by sea to Yarmouth Gaol. The armies lie in their quarters, only we hear that Prince Rupert is gone with a strong party into Northamptonshire, some suppose to meet a convoy coming from Newcastle with General King. I pray God send peace and prevent this general destruction. Sir Ralph Hopton is returned into Devonshire, hath taken Saltash and summoneth Plymouth. We heard that Newark was taken, some say besieged by Lincolnshire men.

1642–3, Febrnary 13. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne. [No signature.]

I am very sorry that the forces continue still round about you, and that there is no more hope of peace. I pray God to protect you from all dangers and preserve you from molestation. The debates here this week past have been concerning the King's answer here inclosed.

The Lords sent these votes to the Commons :—

1. That the armies should be speedily disbanded.

2. That a treaty and cessation of arms should precede the disbanding.

The House of Commons upon long debates hath voted as followeth.

1. That the remoter forces on both sides shall disband 1st March, the nearer forces 10th of March.

2. A treaty concerning the disbanding only.

3. No treaty concerning the propositions, or cessation as to such treaty, before the disbanding.

4. A treaty after disbanding.

What the Lords will do hereupon is not yet known, whether insist or recede from their votes.

It is thought that the King will not disband before these differences be settled by a treaty, especially the forts and ships being continued in the hands they are.

The Earl of Loudoun is said to be upon his journey from Scotland hither. The King of Denmark is said to be lately dead. By Leicester carrier a fortnight since I sent unto you a packet from Sir William Boswell. I wish it be come to your hands.

Sir Benjamin Rudyard and Mr. Railton remember their services to you often and enquire of your good health. It is said that the Lord

Conway is come over out of Ireland. No gazettes this week. Colonel King is arrived with the arms and ammunition at York. I hear that Mr. Fulwood was in danger to be taken prisoner at Nottingham, that Sir Thomas Burdett and Mr. Morewood are taken by Colonel Hastings. Mr. Withrings hath sent me word that he will, if you please, now sell his part at Duston. Any intercourse concerning moneys is dangerous in letters, and payments difficult to be made for fear of surprize. If you please to let me know your mind I shall do accordingly.

1642–3, February 26. Leicester. — Sir Edward Hartopp to Sir J. Coke. [No signature, endorsed by Sir J. Coke "S. E. H. Leicester."]

In respect of my Lord Grey's absence having left me in command to give orders, I cannot take the privilege to wait upon you; neither could I formerly with convenience or safety present my duty so frequently by letters, nor dare at this time with so much respect, as is due from me. The occasion of the messenger's long stay was that he might give you a certain account of your daughter's health with her little ones, only the youngest continueth in the same former estate; the rest of your friends are well. Sir, I shall always be diligent to inform you of such passages as may come without prejudice to your hands, but, if you please, send not the same man too often, lest Hastings' scouts take notice of him.

1642–3, March 6. Leicester. — Sir Edward Hartopp to Sir J. Coke. [No signature, endorsed by Sir John Coke "Sir Hartop, Leicester."]

I know not how long I shall stay at Leicester, because I have received this morning letters from my Lord General to come with my troop to the army; his Excellency being capable of some neglect towards me, the reasons I dare not write; perchance my Lord Grey is pleased to think that I am too considerable to join with him, and rather desires creatures of his own making. I honour and respect him from my heart, but I am afraid he is transported with particular counsels, that aim at their own ends. Sir, I hope my letters came safe yesterday morning to Melbourne, which will inform you of such news as is stirring. Desire no more from me than what may be conveniently known.

1642–3, March 18. Leicester. — William Danvers to Sir John Coke. [No address. Signed W. D., endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Cousin Dan. Leicester."]

I thank God my wife and I and all our good friends here are in good health, and desire to present their humble services to you all. I hear that Sir John Gell is gone to besiege Stafford. Parson Smith was never imprisoned, nor any goods of his seized to the Parliament's use, but I, hearing of his wife's great distemper, have procured him a safeguard for his body and goods, and have assured his friends that spoke to me for him, that he shall come and go safely to his family. I hear nothing of the Queen's arrival as yet at York. There is a speech here which is my Lord Loudoun is stabbed at Oxford, but I hope 'tis otherwise. Prince Rupert's plot for the conspiracy and massacre that should have been in Bristol the 6th of this instant at night was happily discovered; and the conspirators of that town, as I am informed, and the arms are seized. My Lord of Stanford I hear is in a very good condition. I had a letter from my Lord Stanford yesterday, and another from my Lady of Exeter, and they have made me their Steward by a letter of attorney under both their hands, to receive all their accounts rents and reckonings from Geoffrey Bordman. My Lady of Exeter hath sustained twenty hundred pounds loss in the raising up of her house and outhouses at Newark, and pillaging of her rich furniture there. That place was

merely lost by the neglect of Colonel Ballard, as it is supposed and related to us. My Lord is now at Northampton, we look for him to-night. He sent for two troops of horse that met him yesterday. He hath some design for those parts to-day. My Cousins Faunt and Sach [Sacheverel], the widows, are very well. My Lord Camden [Campden] is dead last Friday at Oxford; his son we hear, the now Lord Camden, Robert Nowell [Noel], doth fortify Belvoir Castle.

1643, March 26. London. — Sir John Coke the younger to Sir John Coke. [No signature, no address.]

The King hath returned in effect the same articles for cessation which at first he proposed, insisting positively upon free trade with no plunderings or illegal imprisonments during the treaty; things as he alleges wherein the subject shall partake of the benefit of the cessation, and for their sakes he will not forego it. He persists also to demand that such ships as are set forth during the cessation shall be commanded by such persons as he shall approve. Yet he expresses himself to have such earnest desires of peace that, if the Parliament shall not think fit to condescend upon these terms of cessation, he is notwithstanding ready to treat upon the propositions themselves without a cessation; and resolved to do as much for peace as he can, with duty to his crown and to the power wherewith he is bound to protect his people. This answer from the King is not yet in print. But the Houses forthwith resolved to give licence to their Committees at Oxford to treat for four days upon the two first propositions viz., the ships, forts, and magazines on one part and the disbanding on the other. This message was sent away on Friday, so, as I suppose, the treaty has begun. Since, the Houses have drawn up reasons to satisfy the King why they cannot condescend to a cessation upon such articles as His Majesty proposes, and they have given their Committees licence to treat for two days upon these articles of cessation. This treaty proceeds but with a slow pace. The soldier is more active. You know better than we what hath been done at Stafford, where the Earl of Northampton is slain. We hear also that Sir William Waller with the Parliament forces hath taken Malmsbury, and that the Newark forces on Thursday last got Grantham into their hands. From the west we hear nothing which makes it probable that their treaty proceeds. Prince Rupert was this week in Buckinghamshire near Aylesbury to the great loss of the country, whose horses and cattle are all driven to Oxford; now he is said to be gone towards Sir William Waller. The king hath released all the western cloths lately taken by a party from Reading, excepting only some part that belonged to Mr. Ash, a member of the Commons House, excepted in his proclamation for Somersetshire.

1643, March 27. London.—Mrs. Anne Sacheverell to Sir John Coke the Elder at Melburne.

We make bold to present our humble duty to you and to let you know that we through God's mercy enjoy good health. We heard from my sister Hartopp last week by a gentleman that came from thence, and we had written to you last week of it, but the carrier was gone before our letters could come. My sister Hartopp hath buried her little daughter: but we hear God hath brought her heart to that patient submission to His will in it, that they thought by reason of her very great tender affections [to ?] it, that they should have seen her much more impatient to part with it. The City have consented the last week to pay the 40,000*l.* a month towards paying the army, which was laid upon them to pay, and only they will have the public faith of the kingdom for three parts, and the fourth they will give freely. The king's answer to the Commissioners from the Houses of Parliament was, that he would

not agree to the cessation of arms unless it might be by sea as well as by land, and the ships might be put into such hands as he might confide in, and there might be a free trade, and the Commissioners might have more liberty in the treaty, &c. The Parliament's answer was they would agree to a treaty for four days, but no cessation nor free trade. Sir William Brereton had a great victory of Sir Thomas Aston in Cheshire last week. I have made bold to send you the true relation of the saving of Bristol, and the escaping of some prisoners from Oxford which are now in London in Friday Street.

1643, April 24. London. — Sir John Coke the younger to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne. [No signature.]

I thank God that you continue without farther molestation. I pray that you may do so and in health with contentment, which is the chief of my prayers and desires. The Ashby carrier came not to town this last return. This I send enclosed to my cousin Danvers by Leicester carrier, and hope it may come that way to your hands. This week hath not produced much of importance. The Earl of Essex sat down before Reading upon Sunday the 10th April. He hath perfected his line of circumvallation and brought his works near the town. The Lord Grey of Warke is come to him with his forces from Cambridge. Sir Arthur Aston defends Reading. He hath fortified it very strongly. His chief work is the Royal Fort upon a hill distant a little from the town end, which commands both the town and all the rest of the works. The King of France continues sick. Lately he called his great council and the parliament of Paris before him into his bedchamber, where, having made a speech to them in his bed, he caused his declaration to be read whereby he hath appointed the Queen Regent, Monsieur Earle (?) Lieutenant of France, with the command of the Militia and forts, but not to remove any officer without the advice and consent of the Giunta, whereof he hath made these persons following, Monsieur himself, Prince de Condé, Cardinal Mazarini, Seguier the Chancellor of France, Boutheller superintendent de Finances, and his son Chevigny the Secretary of State. The King hath restored all such as formerly had been put out of their places of command, and recalled all persons that were fled out of the kingdom, except Madame de Chevereux and Chateauneuf. The treaty general betwixt the House of Austria, German Princes, Kings of Spain and France, the United Provinces, Swedes, &c., is to begin at Munster the 1st of June. This foreign news was told me by Monsieur Augier, who remembers his humble service to you. Gazettes I can get none. Mr. Withrings is fallen out with Mr. Poole, and labours to put him out of his employment in the office under the Earl of Warwick: this without any cause, only upon suspicious and groundless jealousies, whereof he is very apprehensive against his best friends; but Mr. Poole hath so good credit with the Earl that I believe Mr. Withrings will hereby rather hurt himself than Mr. Poole. Thus with our humble duties presented unto you, with my constant prayers for your preservation from the danger of these miserable times and for your health and for your favour to myself, which I humbly beg. Taking leave to remain most obedient to your commands. The weather here hath been of late very cold, the Spring backward, some cold rain hath fallen the week past, but the weather not much warmer since. The Earl of Exeter died last week.

1643 (May). London.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke, at Tottenham.

His Majesty's message sent to both Houses by Mr. Alexander Hampden, son to Col. Hampden's uncle.

"Charles R. Since His Majesty's message of the 12th of April, in which he conceived he had made such an overture for the immediate disbanding of all armies and composure of these present miserable distractions by a full and free convention in Parliament, that a perfect and settled peace would have ensued, hath in all this time above a full month procured no answer from both Houses, his Majesty will believe himself absolved before God and man from the least possible charge of not having used his utmost endeavour for peace. . . . If his Majesty shall again be disappointed of his intentions herein the blood rapine and destruction which must follow in England and Ireland will be cast on the account of those who are deaf to the motion of peace and accommodation." (The above message is set out in full in Clarendon's History, Vol. 3, p. 245, Oxford edition, 1720.)

The message was received yesterday, and Mr. Hampden put into safe custody for coming from Oxford without a licence. The debate of the message was deferred until the excise should be settled. This present Tuesday voted in the House of Commons.

1. That the Queen had levied war against the Parliament and Kingdom.
2. That Henrietta Maria, Queen of England, should be impeached of high treason, and that proclamations should go out to summon her to her answer.

In pursuance hereof a message was sent to the Lords, and Mr. Pym impeached her at the Lords' Bar in the name of all the Commons of England of high treason, and desired she might be summoned by proclamation to her answer.

The Commons returned to their House and passed the Excise. The Lords arose.

1643, May 24. The Charterhouse.—G. Garrard [to Sir John Coke. No address].

At an assembly of the Governors at Charterhouse on the 21st of April 1642 there was then made by them an election of old men which they then nominated. You being absent, upon my motion, your place was by the Lords and other the Governors reserved for you to nominate some old man into it, which hitherto you have not done. The bearer hereof an old soldier Captain Thomas Midleton hath entreated me to recommend him unto you. Your signifying by a note under your hand will be sufficient and I shall, God willing, see it done when the place falls, which may be within a year; for nine must die or be otherwise outed before he can come in.

1643, May 30. Westminster.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke, at Tottenham.

I have this morning spoken with Colonel Martin and acquainted him with what concerns the taking of your horses, and with your affections unto and forwardness in the service of the Parliament, whereof he is fully satisfied, and hath promised forthwith to take order for the release of your horses with a noble expression of respect to yourself.

1643, June 26. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke. [No address.]

I understand that your Tottenham neighbours do this evening attend the Committee at Haberdashers Hall on their own behalf, wherefore I have deferred my going thither until tomorrow, supposing it more convenient to do so than to come in society with them. God willing I shall use the best care and means I can to give you a good account of this business, wherein I pray for good success from Him that governs

all men's minds. And with my prayers for the continuance of your good health, with my humble duty, I take leave, your most obedient son. The trial of the conspirators is appointed at Guildhall upon Thursday next at 9 in the morning. No fight about Newark. The ill news of Mr. Hampden's death is arrived.

1643, July 3, Monday. London.—Mrs. Anne Sacheverell to Sir John Coke the Elder, at Tottenham.

Right Honourable The news about Sir William Waller is contradicted to-day. The news here is that Sir John Hotham and his son are taken and both bringing up to the Parliament. There hath been letters taken that have discovered that Sir John Hotham would have betrayed Hull. The Queen is gone to Grantham, and my Lord of Holland and some others of the Parliament should have gone to my Lord of Essex, to have discovered something that they durst not commit to writing, and my Lord of Essex sent them word they should not come for the armies were engaged, and it is thought the armies are in fight now. My Lord of Newcastle hath faced Leeds and Wakefield and they are like to fight presently. The Synod sat on Saturday, and many ministers were there, and Doctor Twist preached to them. They are to meet again on Thursday.

1643 (about July 12), Tuesday morning. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke, at Tottenham.

I hope your business is in such a way as that with the payment of 100*l.* you shall be no farther molested. Certainly no warrant will be sent against your person, and when the 100*l.* shall be paid there, will be no cause to fear any seizure. In the meantime, hoping you have taken the course you intended yesterday morning, all things will be secure. Yet I confess I do not suppose there is any danger for the present. Yet duplex cautela non nocet, especially in these catching times. When I wait upon you I shall acquaint you with the course I have taken, and the assurances I have.

Yesterday a letter came to the Commons House from the Earl of Essex dated from Brickhill, where he now is with his army. The contents were—That the enemy was so strong in horse that his Lordship can neither preserve the countries from being plundered, nor force them to fight, but when and where they please. Therefore the cries of poor people being infinite, he wishes a peace with the King, so religion and liberty be settled and secured, and the chief delinquents which caused these troubles be brought to trial. The proposition to be sent to some indifferent place to which both armies may be brought near, no officer of the army to be of the Committee nor any intercourse betwixt them. And if peace thereupon cannot be concluded, the trial to be by consent in a set battle, the King being entreated to withdraw himself. This letter is brought by Sir Philip Stapleton and Colonel Goodwin. This morning is appointed for the consideration of this letter in the House of Commons. It is thought the militia of London will be ill contented with this letter: they met last night as I hear, and perchance we may hear from them.

1643, August 9. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke. [No signature.]

I have here inclosed sent unto you a copy of a pass, and I believe I can get it signed as you desire; if you please to fill up the blanks for the numbers of servants and horses, rather including a greater than a lesser number of both than that you shall use. This day there was at Westminster a great concourse of women, with a petition for peace,

which they presented to the House of Commons by the hands of one of the members of that House. They had a fair answer returned unto them by five members sent unto them by the command of the House, importing that the House was desirous of peace and would consider of their petition, and that in the meantime they should repair to their several dwellings. This gave them no satisfaction, but with violence they would have pressed upon the outer doors, and required Mr. Pym (who was not in the House) threatening him very sore. They would not be dismissed, until the guards fell upon them. Divers of the women were shrewdly cut with swords, one killed as is said, two men shot to death. They were thus dispersed, but scarcely quieted of their rage. I pray God send us better times.

1643, August 24. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne. [No signature.]

I wrote this week by the Ashby carrier. This my cousin Danvers undertakes. I was heartily glad to hear that you were safe on your journey beyond Bedford. I hope you are safely arrived. God preserve you in peace and quiet free from the molestation of the times. These enclosed gazettes Mr. Poole delivered unto me. The siege at Gloucester continues still. Some of the trained and auxiliary regiments march out of this town to the assistance of the Earl of Essex upon some design for the relief of Gloucester. The Earl is at Colnbrook.

1643, August 28. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke, Knight. [No signature.]

I thank God for your safe arrival at your journey's end, and pray for your health and preservation where you are. The gazettes of the last week I inclosed in a letter by my cousin Danvers. Gloucester is still besieged. On Saturday last there came from Scotland a covenant which they have taken there, and desire it may be taken here. It is for the defence of religion liberty and in them of the King's rights, and for the extirpation of popery and prelacy. . . . A copy of a proclamation also came from Scotland, wherein they have summoned all betwixt 60 and 16 years of age to be in arms for their defence.

1643, September 4. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke. [No address. No signature.]

I have been troubled here since your departure concerning the assessment that was laid upon you, but I hope I shall prevent any farther proceedings, though they said they would write unto you into the country. Officers came to Tottenham to distrain, by which you may guess from what hand this cometh. I have informed [them?] that you left order with me to satisfy that you had contributed according to your proportion, and I have some more time given. The siege at Gloucester still continues. The Assembly hath approved of the covenant sent from Scotland: I suppose this day will perfect it in the House of Commons. The Earl of Essex is marched towards Gloucester, but we do not hear that he is yet passed Oxfordshire. I pray God to preserve you in safety and in good health. Whether this shall ever come to your hands I know not. Ashby carrier came not last week.

1643, September 20. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne. [No signature.]

The enclosed was written to have been sent by Sir John Curzon's servant. But since I have found means, for the present as I suppose, to stop the sending down of the warrants to Sir John Gell, and I shall do the best I can to prevent your farther trouble in this business,

whereof I should be heartily glad. But that nothing may be done without your foreknowledge I have sent the enclosed by my cousin Sacheverel. I send my man on purpose for a certificate from Mr. Crew, upon the return whereof I hope to give satisfaction. Judge Berkeley is fined by the Lords at 20,000*l.* to be paid into Guildhall within six weeks, declared incapable of bearing office in the commonwealth, and to be imprisoned in the Tower during pleasure. The proceedings against him were concerning the ship money only. The Earl of Essex marched a long journey from Tewkesbury to Cirencester, where he surprized some of the King's horse with some waggons of victuals. The King followed and on Sunday night they quartered within four miles one of the other about Faringdon. On Monday they skirmished, also on Tuesday. This day about Newbury the guns were heard to play very hotly: what the success is we know not. Lynn is taken by the Earl of Manchester, the town to pay 10*s.* a man to the soldiers, for the rest all to be free. Count de Gresey, lately returned from France, hath been with the King and is now returned to this town. The Count de Harcourt, a Maréchal of France, brother to the Duke d'Elbeuf, is daily expected. Somerset House is appointed by the Queen for his receipt. The Lord Maitland, Mr. Henderson, and another Divine from Scotland sit in the Assembly of our Divines. This day the confutation of the opinions of the Antinomians was presented from their committee to the Assembly.

1643, October 2. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke at Melbourne.

These inclosed gazettes I have received from M^r^ Poole and send them unto you, with a copy of the covenant with Scotland as it is now altered and to be taken. The Earl of Essex is now in this town, and the trained and auxiliary regiments of this City which attended him in this last service are returned. Sir William Waller is about Staines with those forces which he hath. Where the King is I do not hear certainly, whether returned to Oxford which is probable. Sir John Wollaston is chosen Lord Mayor of London for the year ensuing. The Earls of Carnarvon and Sunderland and Lord Falkland were slain in the late fight near Newbury. At present is little news stirring. I was exceedingly glad to hear of your good health by my servant's return. I shall do the best I can possibly to save you farther trouble in the business concerning which I wrote to you by my cousin Sacheverel. I have received a certificate from Northampton though short of the value I expected, yet I hope to give satisfaction as there is great reason it should. Your tenant Wilford paid me 24*l.* this week, in part of the rent he oweth you at Baggrave; some little I have also received from M^r^ Cole. My cousin William Danvers is in this town, having attended the Earl of Essex with his troop in this last expedition.

1643, October 11. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne. [No signature.]

Yours I received on Saturday last, and shall this day speak with my sister concerning the forbearance of her rent. I am very glad that you are promised security without farther trouble in consequence of that of the 16th of September, in case I cannot prevent your hearing anything more of it, which I do and shall endeavour, though I know not with what success. What books of yours there are here whereof you can make use, truly I do not well understand, but please you to send a catalogue. I shall give you account according to your directions therein. Here I have Zanchius' works, divers Greek Historians, Aristotle and some others of that language, Deodati's Italian bible.

Coke MSS.

Divers other books here are. I shall send what you appoint. Mr. Poole delivered me these enclosed gazettes. Cousin Danvers is still here. Some of his troop, amongst other of the Lord Gray's, were this week quartered at Tottenham, eleven horses in my brother Gore's stables. The next action in these parts is like to be about Reading, where the King's forces are taking up a winter quarter. The Count de Harcourt, Ambassador from France, arrived at Somerset House on Friday last. Watt Mountague, coming over amongst the French, was taken disguised at Rochester this last week and sent thence to the Tower. The Ambassador demands his restitution, as a person that hath letters from the Queen Regent to the Queen of England. We hear that the King's forces are taking up a winter quarter at Newport Pagnel. We are here, thanks be to God, in good health and pray for yours and for your safety and preservation from the dangers and troubles of the time. God send better.

1643, October 14. Leicester.—Sir Edward Hartopp. [Endorsement by Sir J. Coke. No signature. No address.]

This present day we receive news that my Lord of Manchester and Cromwell have given Gainsborough and Newark forces a very great overthrow having taken 30 colours. My Lord General and Sir William Waller are now firmly united, and are by this time advancing towards Reading, having the assistance of six fresh regiments of the trained bands. The Scottish army is for certain ready to march. My Lord Gray is very shortly expected at Leicester with his regiment of horse. The relation of the great fight is certain. My Lord Grandison is since dead of his hurts, besides others of account. I have sent you a Diurnal which is confirmed by a gentleman of account that came post the last night to be true.

[1643, October] [probably]. Rough draft in the writing of Sir John Coke the Elder.

Noble friends, I understand by this bearer William Lowth, my tenant at Baggrave, that you have sent a warrant to the constable there to levy 10*l.* for the service of the King and Parliament. I have therefore by him sent unto you a copy of an ordinance of Parliament, whereby it may appear that it was declared in particulars to the Committee of the Lords and Commons that I had fully satisfied both the twentieth part of my personal estate and the fifth part of all my revenue, which was as much as would be or is required for my whole estate in all places where I have land. And though the particulars gave good satisfaction, yet because I was then in Derbyshire they sent me this order, whereby [Sir] John Gell is required to receive my averment, either [by] oath or protestation according to the terms thereof, and thereupon to clear me from all further trouble. Accordingly I sent to Sir John Gell both the order and my protestation, and my deposition also if need should require, wherewith he and the Committee at Derby were fully satisfied; as I hope you also will be, without putting me or my tenants to any further trouble; presuming also that my cousin William Danvers when he returneth will be able to satisfy you that I and mine have contributed to the service much above my proportion, though I receive not half my revenue in one place. And how little I have had out of Leicestershire and how much my tenants have suffered there this bearer can best inform you; though in regard of my affection to the cause I neither do nor will complain.

1643, November 11.—Sir Edward Hartopp to Sir John Coke at Melbourne.

I am exceeding sorry that you cannot find a more quiet repose at Melburne: but you will also find it very difficult in these parts. I am confident you will find neither security nor accommodation at Swithland. And being the general opinion and conclusion that the main armies on both sides are drawing into these parts for the enlargement of their quarters, I question whether Leicester will be convenient for you. Whosoever (howsoever) I shall be always ready to serve you with all duty and respect upon your commands. Sir we are not as yet half strong enough to man our new works: we daily expect my Lord Gray with his regiment of horse: but the Committee and his Lordship and the [town] not agreeing, the garrison is in a kind of distraction. Those greater garrisons of Northampton and Coventry and others that surround us are our strength for the present. Only this afternoon the news is that Manchester is returned for certain again with the recruit of 4,000 men and 500 horse, Cromwell and Fairfax joining with him. They are upon a present design for the clearing of our parts, and the promotion of the enemy's further march for my Lord of Newcastle's relief, who if alive is in a very weak condition. Sir William Waller is marching for the west: there are also on the other part 3,000 foot and horse designed for my Lord Capel for the diversion of Cheshire and Lancashire forces, who are at this present joined with Fairfax, and are after some present service appointed for the north. Newark it is thought declineth with my Lord Newcastle, and therefore greater designs take place for the present. Sir, my stay is uncertain: I am courted on all sides, as there is present occasion for my service, but that past I only suffer their envy. If you please I shall expect your further commands.

1643, November 12. Sweedland (Swithland).—Elizabeth Danvers to Sir John Coke. [No address.]

I am heartily sorry the times are such as constrain you to remove from Melbourne at this unseasonable time of the year, and I am as sorry I cannot accomplish your desire in having you at Sweedland, by reason all my goods but some few for my children's needful use are at Leicester, and because of my uncertain stay, and dangerous fetching of coals, I am very ill provided of fuel and other necessaries to entertain your Honour at Sweedland: and the great house at Leicester so full, having three families besides myself in it, and being very unquiet because it is so near the street. But if your Honour please to come to Leicester, I think the Neuerk (Newarke) the safest and quietest place in Leicester, and Mr Wadland's house the fittest, for the Judges lie there every assizes. I had a letter from my son Henry the last week, which said they were all well, but his father was at London with my Lord of Stanford upon some good employment, he writ not what it was, and they expected every day to march from Carington towards Northampton. There was no news then since the driving away of the Cavaliers from Newport; but they had many parties out, of the which they hope to bring us good news shortly; till which time I am very uncertain what course to take, or where to lay my great belly.

1643, December 17.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke. [No signature. No address.]

By reason the carriers come not I cannot tell how to convey my letters unto you, as I cannot hear from you, which troubles me very much by reason of the dangers that are about you. I have written by all means and ways that I could find, both by carriers and other messengers and travellers, and shall neglect no opportunity that occurs, but whether my letters come to your hands I know not. I have a very

great desire to wait upon you, but as this miserable conjuncture of the time is, I cannot conceive but that, for the present, my presence would draw more inconvenience upon you and myself, for reasons which I cannot write, but in my seriousest thoughts they weigh so much with me, that I am much troubled what to do; my duty and my desire drawing me one way, and the consideration of the time in relation to you and to myself, as I would prove myself to you, another. And that which is worst, I cannot have the happiness to have your advice thereupon. All I can do is to pray for your health and safety and preservation, which I do constantly, earnestly, and affectionately, and shall do, we desiring no earthly thing more than your safety and welfare. And truly it troubles me not a little, that I seem to myself to be more secure here than you are where you are, for it becomes me to bear the burthen of the time rather than you, and I would willingly do it to procure your safety and quiet. All the solid centre I can find to take footing upon is that ὁι την περισσείαν τῆς χάριτος και τῆς δωρεᾶς τῆς δικαιοσύνης λαμβάνοντες ἐν ζωῇ βασιλευσουσι διὰ τοῦ ἑνὸς Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν, which is a sufficient encouragement to lay up treasure where it cannot be taken away. I write that which the trouble of the time suggests to me, and pray you to pardon the same. The news current here is that Sir William Waller hath beaten up the King's quarters at Alton in Surrey, and taken a whole regiment of foot there: the Earl of Crawford escaped with some horse. . . . . Gazettes are enclosed.

1643, December 21.— Sir John Coke the younger to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne. [No signature.]

I wrote unto you this week by the Leicester Carrier. Many former letters I have sent by several ways of late, of which whether they all have come to your hands I am very doubtful. I hope some of them have arrived, and in them many reiterated accounts of that trouble from hence which I could not with all my endeavours prevent. I should be very glad to hear that you were at an end of any farther trouble therein, it being difficult to dispute with those that have power. I am very much troubled with the danger of the parts wherein you are, and with fear of your being molested. My constant prayer is and shall be for your safety and preservation, and that God would direct you to the best means for attaining and continuing the same. It is a great trouble to me that I do not wait upon you according to my duty, but I am withholden with the fear of drawing more trouble and inconvenience upon you by my presence, as the present state of the time stands, wherein the advice of my friends here makes me more doubtful, concurring in the same opinion. My chief desire is to observe you, and to be advised by you, and to acquit myself to the uttermost of my power of that bond of duty which I owe unto you.

. . . . Sir William Waller is marched toward Arundel for the recovery thereof. The King's forces draw that way, so as blows are expected in those parts. The new great seal was used this day by the Commissioners, in the sealing of the Earl of Warwick's patent to be Admiral of England and in the sealing of divers other writs.

1643–4, January. Sir John Coke to Sir John Coke the Younger. [Draft. No date.]

You will hear by others how we have been used at Melbourne, which though at first I resented very much for your privilege of parliament and had writ my mind thereon, yet with calmer thoughts suspecting for whose sakes this fell upon me, and that the consequence might turn to their prejudice whose good and reputation I tended above my own: and again by all your orders seeing my age laid so low that I neither

hoped for nor much desired any reparation from you, I therefore resolved to bear all with patience, since, first by Gell's and now by Newcastle's forces, I have lost all I had in this country, and have no more here to lose where (as you know) I had above 400*l.* a year. I have received all the letters mentioned in your former and in your last of 21st December, the substance of all being, Si vales bene est: nos valemus. And in this posture of the times, minds, and ways I expected no more from you, nor can now advise your coming down, which can bring no good to us and danger to yourself. All your servants here are Clements combination and we will take no thorns out of our own to put them into your feet. We hitherto have been preserved from considerable loss in this house by God's miraculous hand as in particulars you will hereafter understand. This encourageth us still to confide in His gracious protection in the midst of daily dangers, hoping at length He will work us all into one heart and one way that the light of His countenance may again be turned towards us and I may depart in peace. God bless you.

1643–4, February 4. Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke. [No signature. No address.]

These my cousin Danvers is pleased to take care of for their conveyance unto you. He still remaineth in this town. Some articles have been exhibited here by some of Leicester against some of my Lord Gray's officers, for several misdemeanours supposed to have been committed by them. The examination thereof is referred to a committee, but I believe nothing will come of it. Upon Tuesday last a trumpeter from the Earl of Forth brought a letter to the Earl of Essex with a roll annexed containing a general invitation to peace, conjuring his Lordship by the love he bore to his country that he would contribute his endeavours thereunto, in the sending of a committee to treat with a committee from Oxford for that end; and that if he pleased he might acquaint those that employed him therewith. This was subscribed by the Prince, the Duke of York, Prince Rupert now Duke of Cumberland, 45 lords and a hundred of those that were lately members of the House of Commons. The Earl of Essex acquainted the Lords with the receipt hereof, without reading it himself. They appointed a Committee wherein the Commons joined, to consider of this roll, who finding the Parliament not mentioned therein thought it not fit to have it communicated to either House. So as it was left to my Lord General to return what answer he thought fit to the Earl of Forth. But withal both Houses required his Lordship to send by a trumpeter to the Earl of Forth copies of the Covenant, the declaration of the Scots, and the declaration of both kingdoms (which herewith you shall receive) which is done accordingly. This it seems was the effect of the first meeting of the great council at Oxford. I presume you have heard at a nearer distance of the great defeat given by Sir William Brereton and Sir Thomas Fairfax to the Lord Byron's forces at the raising of the siege before Nantwich, wherein most of the chief Irish officers are taken with their ordnance and baggage and 1,500 prisoners. The Prince Harcourt is still in this town. The States' Ambassadors are gone to Oxford. Sir Edward Dering is come in upon the declaration of both kingdoms. The King's affairs are conceived to be at a low ebb, after so many considerable losses together with the entry of the Scots. The Earl of Lannerick is delivered into the hands of the Lord Maitland, commissioner from Scotland in the Assembly of our Divines, to be by him conveyed into Scotland. The Scots Commissioners are not yet arrived in this town. The Lord Willoughby of Parham is under the Black [Rod?]

COKE MSS.

for having sent a challenge to the Earl of Manchester, upon some discontentment conceived by reason of a complaint made by Colonel Cromwell against his Lordship's proceedings in Lincolnshire, before the Earl of Manchester had the command of that county. This discontent hath spread further, and produced a quarrel yesterday in Westminster Hall betwixt Sir Christopher Wray and a brother to Colonel Boynton, in reference to a quarrel immediately preceding betwixt that Colonel and Sir Christopher's son. We hear of a great defeat given by the Swedes lately to the King of Denmark. Tomorrow in the Assembly is to be disputed the great question betwixt those that are for the Presbyterial government and those that are called Independents, viz.: Whether many parochial congregations be to be governed by a combined classical presbytery, or, whether every particular congregation be to be governed by a distinct congregational presbytery, which the Independents contend for. I shall be very glad to hear of your good health and safety, which is my constant prayer and hearty desire. I pray God to protect you from all evil, and preserve me in your favour and blessing, which will be a sufficient contentment to me in the worst of times. I humbly present my duty unto you, and with the acknowledgement of the infinite obligation I owe to your goodness, I humbly rest most obedient to all your commands.

(1650?) Informations against Mr. Robert Hardy [Hardinge] of Kings Newton.

1. First the Lord of Loughborrow sent a warrant to command the parish of Melbourne to come to Swarson (Swarkeston) when he first came thither; which the minister, being a godly man, refused to read. The said Robert Hardy did inform and incense the Lord Loughborrow against the said minister, whereupon the soldiers came, and searched for the minister the next day, both in his own house, and other men's, where they had any hope he might be.

2. The said Robert Hardy was upon Tuesday and Wednesday with the Lord Hastings in open arms at that same time at Swarson Bridge, with his sword drawn and head piece on and a gantlet about his neck.

3. He was at Leicester when the late King took it, and, coming to Nottingham to an uncle's house, he told his aunt that Nottingham was like to be the next taken, and that if they was in any danger, send for him, and he would make friends for them. His aunt said, If it was so, she would not send to him; and also said, What if the roundheads prevail and get the better? To which he answered, He did not desire to live to see those days.

4. Having a tenant at Melbourne which was gone to London, in the meantime his wife got some friends to keep a day to seek the Lord for the land: which when the said Mr. Hardy heard of it, he was very angry, and said, He had rather mass had been said in his house, and so discharged the tenant of his house.

5. Still continuing his malignancy, he whipt and sent away as a rogue one of the General's soldiers, who had his Excellency's medal, and also his own hand and seal for his quiet living, without ever having him before any justice of the peace, or giving him time to sell his goods.

1650, September 26.—Received by us Richard Waring and Michael Herring, Treasurers of the monies to be paid into Goldsmiths Hall, of Thomas Coke of Melborne in the County of Derby Esquire the sum of Eleven Hundred Pounds in part of Two thousand two hundred pounds imposed on him by the Parliament of England as a fine for his delinquency to the Commonwealth—we say received in part 1,100*l.* Richard Waring.

1654, June 17. Trusley.—Richard Coke to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

Good Cousin I have sent you by this bearer my little bay mare, and desire that without any more ado you will be pleased to accept her from him who is ever your affectionate cousin and servant.

1654–5, February 9.—Dame Marie Hartopp to Thomas Coke.

Dear Brother—If this sad occasion hath brought you to Buckminster I do not question but you will help what you can with your advice and counsel. I entreat also from you that you and my cousin Bury will consider what is to be done concerning the funeral, that nothing you two judge meet be neglected, as becomes his quality and our duty. Through the Lord's goodness your son is in very good health. If my husband come down, what disturbances may be I know not. Pray consider how anything that belongs to my children may be out of danger, or removed if you and my cousin Bury judge fit.

1654–5, February 21. London.—James Mayo to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

"Leave this with Mr. Mansfeld in Derby to be conveyed to him." "paid." . . . . Your mother keeps her chamber and is crasse on all occasions. There hath been a sore mischance at Islington on Saturday night last by fire. Mr. Barradell, Sir Thomas Fisher's man, was burnt to death, and some horses, and Sir Thomas stable and Mr. Corbett's, and had it not happened betimes and good help, all the house had been burnt, for it is an old timber house. All the train bands of the City are raising for the guard of the Lord Protector and City. I hear old Sir Edward Hartopp is dead. Your sisters are all well, and so is the young gentleman, who is very bashful and strange, but as plump and round as a marvell. I desire to know whether you will part with your malster at Lady day: if you do I shall desire to have the refusal of him. I shall humbly desire you to take my brother's son.

(1655, about.)—Mary Coke to her husband Thomas Coke at Mr. Burdetts at the sign of the Three Crowns in Fleet Street, London.

I hope you will let me hear from you, and that I shall see you, as soon as you can. Pray send down the cloth, and forget not glasses; and if you think it convenient, I would have one dozen of cane chairs, half great chairs and half a dozen of Turkey work chairs to suit with ours; and half dozen cushions to suit with those we have.

1655, May 24. Duston.—John Coles to Thomas Coke.

. . . There is neither High Sheriff nor Undersheriff, nor none of their deputies left in the country that hath the seal to grant a warrant that the writ may be executed, and so it is like to be lost.

. . . My father remembers in the Leger book at Sir Robert Cotton's study there is many passages concerning the royalty of Duston taken out of Domesday book: he believes if that were well searched, it might call in question Sir Richard Samwell's title for Upton in many things. William Granborow is still in the gaol. The Innkeepers have been with him three or four times and have laid down a groat to see what he was arrested for, but the gaoler is likewise at London and none will do it. They are unwilling to release him until they hear from you. . . . . .

1655, June 13. Duston.—John Coles to Thomas Coke. [No address.]

. . . William Granborow and my father's two men that were indicted for driving away the cattle out of the Ox close are all released

COKE MSS.

by the justices, and Mr. Reading played his part so well that the justices allowed Granborow fifteen shillings for being so long in the gaol. Mr. Loving moved for an injunction, but in regard all the Judges commissions are called in, it could not be granted. Mr. Loving intends to procure one so soon as they are restored. I delivered writs to the Undersheriff to arrest Gyfford and the rest and paid for the warrants . . . he said Northampton was a privileged place and he durst not serve them. They durst not come down to the Castle to prosecute the business against Granborow and the other two that they indited at Easter sessions last, for then they had been out of their liberty and had been arrested. . . . I am advised to send for a Non admittas. . . . Many gentlemen of our country are brought into Northampton. . . .

1655–6, January 5.—Jo. Loving to Thomas Coke at Melborne.

I here inclosed send you the order of dismission, whereby the plaintiffs are to pay four nobles costs, which should be tendered to the defendants. . . . I doubt not the Lieutenant will be ready to do you all civilities within his power. Had I known your mind I would have presented him with a new year's gift, which might have been very seasonable: but I presume it will not be refused at any time.

1656, December 21.—Paper endorsed "Sir Edward Barkham's acquittance for £20 due to Mr. Allen the herald painter."

Received the day and year above written of Mrs. Mary Coke of Newington in the County of Middlesex for the use of Mr. John Allen of London Spotter the sum of twenty pounds videlicet for two dozen and a half of buckram escutcheons two great arms six bosses for the horses foreheads a velvet pallet and for his pains and his man's and coach hire coming down with the things and setting them out in their order per me Edward Barkham.

Mr. Thomas Coke was buried at Melbourne December 1656.

1683, July 19.—The deposition of Richard Reyner Clerk taken at Derby before us Sir Robert Coke Sir Henry Every Rev. William Fitzherbert and John Coke Esq.

This informant saith that about four years since he being at Little Ireton in the parish of Muginton at the house of Mr. Thomas Saunders he did then and there see three or four blunderbushes some whereof were new ones. (Signed) Richard Rayner.

A Paper indorsed by John Coke "A copy of our letter to Sir Lyonall Jinkings."

We having heard a report that one Mr. Vernon a Parliament man for the Borough of Derby sometime before the Parliament met at Oxford should say that before the Duke of York should come to the Crown he should be seen at the head of 1,000 men, we have inquired after this and find very creditable persons that will make this out if called. Our Lord Lieutenant being not in this Country, we believing it our duty give you this trouble and remain (no signature).

1688, November 24.—John Coke to Francis Thacker at his Chamber in Furnivall's Inn London.

I am afraid you think me long about your money, but there are here in arms come out of Cheshire and Lancashire to the number of 3 or 4,000. They have made their stand at Nottingham and the country runs in very fast, though few or none of the gentry of this county are engaged or meddle, though all the counties round are in a flame: and in all probability the Nottingham army will in a short time be bigger than either of the other. They declare for a free Parliament: what

they desire to do I know not, for I am noways concerned with them. But it puts the counties hereabouts into such disorder that there is no possible stirring. But I will take care your money shall be secure with thanks and satisfaction for the delay.

1688, November 27.—Deprepetit's account.

	£	s.	d.
Paid at Derby for 28 horses and for 9 men's supper	2	0	10
A sack to carry our things - - - -	0	2	6
The ostler at Virgin's Inn - - - -	0	1	0
2 stirrup leathers to carry the little portmantua -	0	0	8
A great bit and girths for Rattle and a leading rein	0	7	0
2 straps to carry Master's coat - - -	0	0	6
Given to Master at Mansfield to make up 14*l.* for a horse.	3	2	6
Paid to Master at Mansfield for the Captain's supper	0	12	0
For the carriage - - - - - -	0	6	0
To the landlord at Nottingham - - -	1	11	0
For the Captain's two horses, 7 nights, and mending the saddle.	0	15	0
For the two carthorses - - - -	0	2	0
For 3¾ yards of cloth to make a suit for my Master	2	5	0
For 3 yards of blue serge to make a waistcoat -	0	13	6
For lining of them, buttons and silk - -	1	19	7
To a collar maker - - - - -	0	10	9
To a wheelwright - - - - -	0	3	0
For a yard of ribbon for my Master's sword -	0	1	0
To the tailor at Nottingham - - -	0	12	9

1688, December 19. Lester.—Lord Sherard to John Coke, at Mrs. Worney her house in Savoy Street in Arundel Buildings.

I received yours just now, and shall dismiss our Lestershcir militia to-morrow. I have sent you in a note here inclosed what will satisfy all the inferior officers. Captain Low continueth here to assist the gatherers of the excise and chimney money with 45 officers and soldiers. I daily expect my Lord Devonsheir's further orders but cannot stir without a supply of monies, having yet received none since his coming hither. The inferior officers can better stay for their pay than these soldiers. The collectors of the excise and chimney money have not yet made use of these soldiers to assist them in the collection of either. When you have anything of news I hope you will afford me a line to Stapleford by post Witham bag in Lincolnsheir, which word being put at the bottom of your letter will make it come the sooner.

1688, December 22. London.—R. Davies to John Wright, Clerk to the Earl of Devonshire's Troop, at the Roebuck, in Oxford. My Lord desires that your brother and Mr. Row would disband their men, and has here inclosed sent them warrants for so doing. Mr. Cook should have had them, if I could have found him out, who likewise has further instructions. What money they have had they must account for to you, and if they have occasion for more, I suppose he has given you orders. I have no more, but my humble service to all the gentlemen there.

(Indorsement.) December the 26, 1688. I have received of Mr. Perpettey the sum of 56*l.* 15*s.* of Captain Cook's moneys for the use of the R^t^ Hon^ble^ William Earl of Devonshire to pay off Captain Robert Rowe's foot company by me John Wright.

COKE MSS.

1688, December 24. Formarke.—Walter Burdett to John Coke, Mrs. Warner's house, at Somersett garden Backgate.

Saturday last I received two letters from you, one from Oxon the 17th, the other the 20th (which I suppose is from London). According to your order I have inclosed sent your keys, and (of my own accord) Mr. Thomas's account. Lest you should have occasion, I have sent you the sums in Mr. Smith's letters, but I keep the letters till order from you. One is 700*l.* the other is 46*l.* I was last week at Mr. Wilmott the Shereive with Sir Gilbert Clark ; he had received the writs for election. The County Court day is next Thursday, and they intend to adjourn till that day sennight. I hear you are likely to be one for Darby town.

1688, December 29. Nottingham.—Thomas Trnman to the Earl of Devonshire at St. James, London.

May it please your Honour. Upon Monday was sevennight I was sent for by Mr. John Haukins of this town and by him desired in your Lordship's name to collect the duty of Hearth money for the same, and my brother appointed by him to collect the Hundred of Broxto in the same county, being all that is yet unpaid. I did accordingly enter upon the collection, and have done the greatest part of it. Last night by order of Mr. George Blackbourne I was commanded to desist, who produced an order under the Earl of Danby and Sir Henry Gooderick to receive all monies and books in the counties of Nottingham, Lincoln, York, Lancaster, and Rutland. I have brought from Darby received by Mr. Corns. White and Mr. Cordale 800*l.* and brought in of my own and brother's monies collected since the Prince landed 400*l.* and several hundreds of the excise. I humbly request your Honour will give directions by the next post to Mr. Alderman Haukins I may perfect my collection in this town and my brother Broxto Hundred, which will be great satisfaction to the town and a great encouragement to your honour's dutiful faithful servant, Thomas Truman.

Mr. Truman is very well known and approved of by us to be a fit person for the business your Lordship hath employed him in as witnesseth our hands. Geo. Langford Major, C. Harvey, Ald.

1688, December 30. Oxford.—J. Deprepetit for Captain Coke, at Mrs. Warner's, in Surry Street, over against the Maypole, in the Strand, London.

I send here inclosed the note of the soldiers and of every horse they ride on. They are all willing enough to follow your worship if the regiment stand : but I doubt some of them do not deserve to be maintained, being very careless about their horses and duty, uncivil in their quarters, and saucy to their officers. I received just now a great complaint of Doncaster, who cowardly knocked down one of Sir soldiers, as he was set by the fireside, of which he is in the surgeon's hands. He hath given himself very much to swear and to drink, so that his landlord, who looks like a very honest man, saith that he is not fit to be amongst Christians. The two Suttons, Slater Bradford, and Buxston quarter together : they have not been willing to pay a farthing for their victuals hay and oats, though they cannot complain of their money, being paid at every hour they please. But I am resolved to receive the landlord's bill, and to stop their pay to acquit it. Mr. Smart arrived last night from Leicestershire. He said he could find no horse fit for him : that he had a young horse, which the hard weather has not permitted him to bring : besides he was told that your troop and the whole regiment was dismissed. And with all such discourse he hath brought a little tit, worse by half than that he had afore. He has

brought a young countryman, like a ploughman, with a great black mare, very poor, whose ears blind her: and would have me to list him. I told him I could not list him without your worship's advice and orders: that we had soldiers enough, suppose the regiment should stand, which we were not sure of; besides that I thought he was very ill mounted. The three gentlemen soldiers have listed themselves. They met with Captain Hanningham, who ordered them to repair to their colours, and that it was the Prince's orders. They told him they were listed under Captain Coke, and that they did not think that any of their officers would force them to repair to their colours, if they had not a mind to it, at least without your discharge; and they are resolved to follow you wherever you will be pleased to lead them. Our trumpeter, John Cock, was so simple man and so bad trumpeter that Mr. Millward and I thought not fit to keep him for three shillings a day. I have listed another, who has served formerly, a great fencer, and that plays very well. His family liveth in this city; they keep an alehouse, and he kept fencing school: he can let blood, and is a shoemaker of his trade. The Major went yesterday for London: he may acquaint your worship that he ordered Mr. Wright before me to receive money to disband Captain Roe's company. I took Mr. Wright's acquittance on the back of a letter written to him from my Lord [Devonshire] by Mr. Davis, which saith as for disbanding of Captain Wright's troop and Captain Roe's company Captain Coke has further instructions with money: the letter is sealed with my Lord's seal within and without. I went with Mr. Wright to Captain Roe's quarter, where all his soldiers' landlords were appointed to meet, to clear every one's quarter. I set down all their names, received all their acquittances, they were paid, and afterwards went to the Mayor, whom we desired to set his hand to it, which he did. All the soldiers, who were about 110, without the officers, had three shillings to carry them down, and a shilling to drink my Lord's health. The officers were paid a full month. Mr. Sale, Captain Wright's Lieutenant, told me that some of his troop were in great want of money, having not received their pay for a full month as it was ordered: and if you would be pleased to order some money to be paid for their subsistence, it would be returned to you by the owners. In case they should be dismissed, they have no money to clear their quarters. All the regiment wants money; they all come to us for some. I have still the two bags full which I brought from Melborne. Upon all this I shall stay for your orders. We are at the Blue Boar, near Christchurch.

1688-9, January 8. Coventry.—Samuel Cricklowe to the Earl of Devonshire in Gerrard Street, London.

According to your Lordship's commands by Captain Pames when at Coventry I provided 153 coats of good mazarine brod, lined with white flannel, and did deliver them to Captain Pames and Mr. Wright at Oxford the 18th of December according to your Lordship's Warrant, for which number I had a receipt from Mr. Wright for the use of your Lordship. And whilst I was there, I took the opportunity by Mr. Cliffen (who was to wait upon your honour at London) to send your Lordship a note of the charge, viz., 294*l.* 14*s.*, desiring your Lordship's ordering the money to be paid me here by Mr. Cliffen, who hath money here that was received upon account of the excise . . I understand that your Lordship thought the coats dear at the rate I charged them; but I assure your Lordship they are creditable coats, made of good cloth and lined with good flannel, and very well made; but being confined to three days time for providing that number did put me to

COKE MSS.

some further charge than I shall be at if your Lordship gives me a further order for providing more coats, and allow me a week's time for providing them. If your Lordship pleases by this bearer Mr. Bee (who lives at the Red Lyon Inn Cateaton Street) to give an order to Mr. Cliffen to pay me here, Mr. Cliffen will readily do it.

1688, December 8 (Saturday) (to 1688–9, January 13). Depretitit to Colonel John Coke.

Account of disbursements.

	£	s.	d.
Mr. Milward for listing of 13 soldiers and a shot bag.	0	17	6
Mr. Cradock, Master of the Angel at Leicester	2	3	0
E. Closby that went of an errand to Nottingham, and the next day to Wenderby.	0	12	0
Two men that went out the first night as scouts	0	12	0
Thomas Muriett's dinner the day he helped to write the Prince's Declaration.	0	0	6
A little boy that came from Melborne with a mare two nights.	0	5	6
A messenger that went afoot for the Captain	0	3	0
John Davids that was two days abroad on horseback	0	10	0
The ostler's son at the Angel that was out two days with a hired horse.	0	10	0
A guide according to Mr. Brightman's order	0	5	0
20 pounds of powder and a firkin	1	1	6
300 flints	0	3	0
4 pounds of bullets for pistols	0	1	4
25 horns at 4*d.* a piece	0	8	4
Half a pound of wire to make worms	0	0	6
A bag to carry our bullets	0	2	0
Sealing wax and a small copper seal	0	0	8
One German Pegg that fitted the colours with staff, spear, and ring.	0	4	0
Shoemaker, for sockets to carry the colours	0	2	0
A trumpet bought at Leicester	0	16	0
A man that went for it on horseback	0	2	0
A girdle for the Captain to carry his shot bag	0	13	0
Two carabines bought at Leicester	1	10	0
For two hired horses, for Justice Candal	0	6	0
Mr. Candal's man for bringing the money	0	2	6
Stephen Smedley for new scabbards	0	17	4
Mrs. Mason's maids at Leicester	0	5	0
Two flasks of wine from the Angel to the Captain at Mr. Mason's.	0	3	0
The Captain's two horses, three nights at Leicester	0	6	0
Carriage between Leicester and Northampton	0	6	0
Washing the Captain's linen at Leicester	0	4	6
Horse to carry our portmantle from Leicester to Harborough.	0	1	0
From Harborough two horses to Northampton	0	3	0
A saddler at Northampton by the Captain's order	0	15	6
A small saddle for Villiers Brooksby	0	3	6
Henry Killby's saddle	0	5	0
Two pairs of boots for the Captain and Mr. Pope	1	8	0
Two other pairs for Henry Lyen and Luke Scot	1	6	0

	£	s.	d.
The post boy that brought Villiers Brooksby from Harborough to Northampton.	0	7	0
A case of pistols for Henry Lyon - - -	0	16	0
Another case to Mr. Redding - - -	1	10	0
To the same for a saddle and bridle - -	1	18	0
New holsters and a saddle for Henry Lyon - -	0	15	6
Luke Scot's sword - - - - -	0	3	6
Henry Lyon's sword - - - -	0	8	0
To the scouts at Northampton - - -	1	0	0
Mr. Milward for a guide he had between Towcester and Banbury.	0	6	0
To a guide myself that day when I went for quarters	0	1	0
Given to the Captain at Atterbury in Sir Nathaniel Cob's house.	1	0	0
The Carter that came from Northampton to Banbury	0	15	0
To that came from Banbury to Atterbury - -	0	1	0
The Carter that came from Atterbury to Woodstock	0	5	0
Richard Bret of Woodstock for keeping of Mr. Pope's horse.	0	2	0
Stephen Smedley for stuff he bought to mend some of the soldiers' arms.	0	3	0
For my Master's washing at Woodstock - -	0	2	6
For the Captain's two horses at Woodstock five days	0	10	0
At Towcester for fire and ale for the Captain's account.	0	2	0
A hired horse from Woodstock to Oxford and keeping	0	7	0
The Carrier from Woodstock to Oxford - -	0	3	0
At the Cross in Oxford for two nights, two horses -	0	5	0
At the Blue Boar for the supper, and four horses, and the ostler.	1	5	8
For Sir Thomas Greasley's mare left by John Kellby and which Mr. Adderley took home, ten nights.	0	10	0
For that same mare at Woodstock, six nights -	0	6	0
For another sorrel mare left by Fairfield, three nights.	0	3	0
For another left by Daniel Meat five days unpaid, and I kept her till Mr. Adderley went away, six days.	0	11	0
At Oxford four nights for a horse that Mr. Swindell had when he attended the Captain going for London.	0	4	0
At Oxford for the Captain's two horses from 19 Dec. to 13 Jan^{y}	2	10	0
For the mare left by Doncaster 21 days hay 11*s.* 6*d.*, and four days.	0	15	6
For the mare left by Henry Kellby, who ran away and paid not one farthing, fourteen nights.	0	14	0
For a horse left by John Halley who went away upon Colburn's mare six nights.	0	6	0
To the Carter from Oxford to Dorchester - -	0	4	0
To the Carter for the carriage from Dorchester to Oxford.	0	4	0
For the Captain's horses at Dorchester three nights	0	6	0
At Oxford for the Colonel at the Blue Boar -	7	7	6
To the Carter from Oxford to Bicester upon the march.	0	5	0

	£	s.	d.
At Bicester for the Colonel's two horses - -	0	2	0
From Bicester to Towcester for the Carter - -	0	7	0
For the Colonel's horses - - - -	0	2	0
From Towcester to Daventry to the Carrier -	0	5	0
For the Colonel's two horses - - -	0	2	0
From Daventry to Leicester to the Carrier - -	0	10	0
For the Colonel's two horses - - -	0	2	0
From Leicester to Melborne - - -	0	7	6
For the Colonel's two horses at Leicester - -	0	2	0

[Indorsed by Mr. Vice-Chamberlain Coke. "Deprepetit's Account of Disbursements in the Expedition at the Revolution."]

1688–9, January 14.—John Somner to Colonel John Coke.

My Lord [of Devonshire] has commanded me to write to you by Mr. Davis that you will pay him for four horses, which are in the troop, that was my Lord's—two black stoned horses, one black gelding and one brown nag. The four horses cost eight and forty pounds.

1688–9, January 19.—John Charlton to Lieut.-Colonel John Coke in Savoy Street in Essex Buildings, London.

I have drawn a bill of exchange on you for 300*l.* payable to the Commisioners of the Excise, dated with this. I desire you to make such payment, as I am sure you will make. On Monday the regiment shall march according to the present order, and I will take all the care I can, that all the quarters may be discharged, so as to have no clamour behind us, and will, when I see you, give you an account how the money is disposed of, and make my acknowledgments for all the favours I have received from you. I design to be with you on Wednesday or Thursday next.

1688–9, January 19.—John Hawkins to Mr. Davis, at the Earl of Devonshire's House, in Garret [Gerrard ?] Street, London.

I have here enclosed an account of the Excise and Hearth money that I received by my Lord's order, which I desire you'll please to advise my Lord of, and then give it to Captain Coke. Another account of the same I have sent by this post to Dr. Davenant, who desired it. . . . I give you hearty thanks for your care of my affair. I am greatly concerned that my Lord should have so much trouble in it, and better usage was expected from them that prove as they do. When there is need for my coming up, and that I have notice, I shall come, and shall depend on you for further advice. There is one John Gaile rides in my Lord's troop that was set out by Mr. Purdey of a militia horse for my Lord of Essex, that this Mr. Purdey desires may be sent back, if my Lord hath not further use for him.

		£	s.	d.
Excise money at Nottingham.	Rec^{d} of Mr. Gilman by the hand of Mr. Wright, Dec. 5 - -	170	0	0
	of Mr. Henry Willett, Dec. 21 -	169	0	0
	of Mr. Henry Willett, Dec. 26 -	215	0	0
Hearth money in Derbyshire.	of Mr. Dale, December 27 -	357	0	0
	of Mr. White, do. -	443	0	0
In Nottinghamshire.	of Mr. Thomas Truman - -	310	0	0
	of Mr. Sam. Truman - -	150	0	0
		1,814	0	0

1688–9, February 2. Derby.—William Franceys to Colonel John Coke at Mrs. Warners in Surry Street in Arundell Buildings in the Strand.

I have received yours and have spoke with Mr. Hodgkinson, who tells me he writ to you a week since; however he will not fail to give you his thanks by this post. As for the 70*l.* a week you speak of to be paid in Darby to the soldiers, I cannot tell where to fix it on one man; but this I am confident, one week with another, I myself can procure you so much money in Darby to be paid to your order, when I once know the time you give for the payment in London, for the shorter time the more monies. I have now 150*l.* which shall be paid when you give me order, the like sum being paid in London, as I shall give a bill. If this way will do, I will endeavour every week to secure the trading monies of Darby, and always endeavour to show myself your Honour's ready servant to command. Pray let me hear from you by the next.

1688–9, February 11. Derby.—William Franceys to the Honourable Colonel John Coke at Mrs. Warners in Surry Street in Arundell Buildings.

I have drawn those bills of you at ten days sight for 250*l.* payable to Mr. Stephen Lilly at the Post Office upon Father Franceys' account; 100*l.* payable to Mr. Thomas Chambers, a salter, at Mr. Naps in Basinghall Street; 50*l.* from one Mr. Charnell, that you shall have advice by the next to who it shall be paid. Your order shall be observed in the payment of your monies . . I shall never charge a bill upon you, but you may be confident I have so much in my hands . . As I told you in my last, you shall never want monies.

1688–9, February 12.—Receeived of Left. Coll. Coke the sum of forty-five pounds in full for a black stoned horse and a black gelding I say received by me Will. Robe. 45*l.*

1688–9, February 20. Derby.—William Franceys to Colonel John Coke at Mrs. Warner's house in Surry Street in Arundell Buildings in the Strand, in London—free, free.

I have received orders from Mr. Davis, the agent for the regiment, to pay the two troops at Darby 280*l.*, which I have done, and taken Captain South and Lieutenant Mylward's receipt for it: so that the two troops are paid to Saturday the 23rd instant, which then is a month since they came to Darby. I have charged a bill for 100*l.* upon you at ten days' sight, payable to Mr. Thomas Chambers. I shall charge no more of you without order, but shall draw upon Mr. Davis, if you think convenient. I have drayne [drawn] in all as much money as comes to 350*l.*, and paid 280*l.*, so that I have 70*l.*, a week's pay, in my hands, which I shall keep till I receive further orders.

1688–9, February 21. Whitehall.—Le Marechal de Schomberg to Lord Cavendish.

My Lord,—His Majesty having occasion to employ his forces in present service, commands me to signify his pleasure that your Lordship cause a punctual account to be returned upon your honour of the effective numbers of the several troops of the Regiment under your Lordship's command, and of the condition and readiness they are in for a speedy march. Whereof his Majesty expects that your Lordship take especial care that a true information be given by the next post upon pain of his Majesty's highest displeasure. I am, my Lord, your Lordship's most humble servant, Le M^{al} de Schomberg.

COKE MSS.

1688-9, March 7.—John Whitton, sword cutler, at the Sword and Helmet, against the May Pole, Strand, London.

Sold to Colonel Coke.

	£	s.	d.
A steel horseman's sword with a rich gilt handle -	2	16	0
Two troop swords for servants - - -	1	0	0
Sixty horsemen's ditto, and brass handles, at 5s. per piece - - - -	15	0	0
A horseman's sword for a servant - - -	0	10	0
	19	6	0

1688-9, March 12.—Sam. Hawker to Deprepetit.

Received of Mr. Prepety 45 cloaks, 45 carrabine belts, 45 shoulder belts, bitts and furnitures, 33 hooses, 48 holster caps, 48 buckets, boots, 29 pairs, gloves, 46 pairs, 53 cases pistols, 53 pairs of holsters, and colours staff, 30 hilts of swords, 53 carrabines.

1688-9, March 20. Sleaford. [No signature, no address.]—There is subjoined to the letter: "This was written to the Mayor of Lincolne by Mr. Edward King, a deputy-lieutenant for the county of the same."

Sir,—Yesterday between five and six of the clock the King's own Regiment of Dragoons met about six hundred of the Marshal Schomberg [late Dumbarton's] Regiment at Spanby Hedge upon Swaton Common. They drew in a body into a half moon, and placed four field pieces they had in the middle, which the King's party seeing they wheeled off to the rear of the Scotchmen, who not being able to turn their cannon quick enough, they laid down their arms, was taken prisoners, and sent to Falkingham Church. A party of about 40 or 50 of Scotch were sent hither to provide quarters for the rest: they took the Church and laid in straw and bespoke victuals for the whole. About four this morning about three score of the King's party came hither, lighted at the town end, came up a foot to their guard, who was surprised: but a serjeant drew at a cornet that led the King's party, upon which the cornet shot him into the neck, another killed, and two more mortally wounded. The rest are gone prisoners to their party in Falkingham Church.

1688-9, March 23. London.—Robert Davies to the Honble. Colonel Coke (in duplicate—addressed to Nottingham and Newark respectively).

Yours of the 18th came to my hands but yesterday, the adjutant being with me at the same time. I had before that been pressing for money for the subalterns, but the orders for marching being so sudden, I was told 'twas impossible to return money so speedily as to be serviceable for the paying off the quarters; and likewise that the colonel or agent did usually advance money upon such sudden occasions; which I am ready to do if required. And the muster being so near, Mr. Toll thinks it not worth the while to give the Lords of the Treasury any trouble for so short a time. I have this day received a week's subsistence, being 210*l.*, which I shall pay in to your order. But Captain Charlton had 100*l.* of me last week, which I must desire him now to repay at quarters, for I had returned his troop's subsistence before to the quarters. Ammunition will be provided before orders come for to march for Ireland. Sir, I shall be sure to be very careful in anything you command me.

1689, March 25.—Robert Wright to Mr. Prepetit at his quarters.

Not long after you was gone out of town Benjamin Sutton came hither, but unhappily missed of you, which hath occasioned him this

further journey for to further offer his service to his captain whom he is very loath to leave, having so many acquaintances in the troop. If you could do him the favour to acquaint the Lieut.-Colonel that, if he have a spare horse, he would be pleased to mount him. Benjamin will pay 5*l.* in hand and the rest in as short time as any will under the same circumstances. However I will see it paid myself before the captain shall be a loser. He hath a great mind to go, and I hope the Colonel will have some respect, both as he was the most early comer into the troop, and his father an old tenant of my Lord Devonshire. If he cannot be mounted at present, pray give him his furlough with him, till further order, and provision made to indemnify him from his master, for he was an apprentice.

1689, April 1.—J. Deprepetit.

An Account of the Troop at Newark.

Edward Smart.	Richard Ing.
Thomas Potter	Richard Bret.
Stephen Shepherd.	William Niceby.
Henry Barwell.	Thomas Swean.
Paul Carter.	John Rivington.
Jacob Rowe.	Henry Deakins.
Isaac Sharloe.	Samuel Pegg.
Samuel Barnett.	Villers Brooksby.
John Power.	William Baker.
Stephen Smedley.	John Sanders.
Samuel Buxton.	James Fox.
Joseph Dudley.	John Bagnell.
Thomas Jobert.	Thomas Absolom.
Charles Freeman.	Joseph Sutton.
Henry Doubleday.	Henry Ash.
Robert White.	The two Trumpets.
Benjamin Sutton.	Corporal Lawe.
John Hawk.	Corporal Pettyford.
Israel Straton.	Corporal Marshall.
Robert Hall.	Mr. Thompson, Mr. Prime's friend, are not come up to their colours.
Jervis Beresford.	
John Milward.	
Slater Bradford.	

	£	*s.*	*d.*
Paid to the carrier from Derby to Newark -	0	16	0
For a barrel of ale and two lbs. of tobacco given to the people the day of the crownation (April 13) -	2	17	0

Names of other officers in the regiment—

Captain Tho. Chapman.	Captain Charlton.
Captain Richard Atkins.	Captain James Wright.
Captain Phi. Prime.	Cornet Thomas Cholmondeley.
Captain Lord Cholmondeley.	Cornet Pope.
Captain Purey Cust.	Cornet Richard Sale.

1689, April 10. York.—Cornet Richard Pope to Colonel John Coke at Mrs. Warner's in Surrey Street in Arundel Buildings.

I hope you received my letter and the roll by the last post. Being we could not procure any marching money at Newark, I sent to Mr. Allestry for 50*l.*, which I received yesterday by Slater Bradford. He told me he could not procure any money toward his horse, and desired that he might have his discharge, which I have given him, and mounted H. Doubledy upon his horse. I gave you an account in my last, that Doubledy's father had laid down 10*l.*, and that John Millward desired to

COKE MSS.

go home to fetch the 10*l.* he promised you. He brought it last night, and hath the same horse he rid before. I wrote to you in my last of one Taylor: he hath a good horse, and is not willing to serve in any other troop. We have our full complement beside, but he told me, if I would write to you, he would bear his own charges till I received an answer. The horses are all very well, except two which have sore backs.

1689, April 13.—Receeived then of Lt.-Colonel Coke the sum of twenty-five pounds nine shillings for the subsistence and clearing the quarters of the party that came with the prisoners from Lincoln. I say received by me Robt. Norton.

1689, April 13.—Cornet Richard Pope to Colonel John Coke.

I wrote to you from Doncaster and York by Captain Palmes. Doubledy's horse is the only one that failed in this march: we were forced to leave him at Boroughbridge, and Swain to look after him. Swain came back this night: he saith the horse is very well recovered, but not fit to travel. The rest are all very well after their march. There is 37 men here, beside Doubledy that hath no horse here, and the two at London, John Sutton and Mr. Shepard, that are not yet come, make up one more than our complement, but he will bear his own charges till I hear from you. I suppose you have had the good news of the King and Queen's being proclaimed in Scotland on the 11th instant.

(1689), April 13. Doncaster. — Captain Roger Pope to Colonel John Coke, a Member of Parliament at Westminster.

I was in hopes to have seen you at London when I was there about ten days since, but you were not then come to town. I heard at Derby your regiment was gone to Newcastle, whither we are marching. I have been persuaded by all my friends to quit, having two captains put upon me, though I engaged the whole troop but three for our present King's service. Was it not at this juncture I could not bear such hardship, but as I cannot with any honour quit, so I had rather serve in any other regiment, especially in yours, if it was possible. If I do not hear of your coming to Newcastle, I will give you the trouble of a letter from thence. I am, Sir, your most obliged kinsman and servant.

(On the back of this letter is written the following by Colonel John Coke.)

"That by an Adress upon this present debate it be humbly represented to his Majesty that if he think fitt to enter into a War with F. the house will give him such assistance in a Parlimentary way as shall enable him to go through with the same."

1689, April 19.—R. Davies to Lieut.-Colonel Coke at Mrs. Warners in Surry Street.

I have been so very busy all this week that I have not had one minute's time to wait upon you with the accounts of the regiment, as I intended. On Monday last I was forced to attend my Lord at Hampton Court. On Tuesday the King dined with my Lord at Roehampton. On Wednesday several of the officers left word at my Lord's that they dined at Pontacks whither I followed them in hopes to have met you there too. Yesterday to Hampton Court again. Each time it was near eleven at night ere we returned. I find it very difficult to leave my Lord in the morning; so that if you will give me notice where I shall wait on you in the evening, I shall be ready to give you a full account of my business. In the meantime I have here enclosed a short particular of what subsistence I have already paid.

[No enclosure with this letter.]

1689, April 21.—Major Charles Fitzwilliam to Colonel Coke at his lodgings at Mrs. Warners in Surrey Street.

I was this morning to receive my Lord Devonshire's commands for the regiment. He made no mention in the least about the Agency, and was very angry with him when I told my Lord we were unprovided of a surgeon, my Lord losing the opportunity of having the best in England for his regiment. You was mentioning that you might have thought some time or other of quitting, and if it were necessary a letter of attorney might in that case be drawn under my hand and seal to bring in the Agent. I told you I would find how my Lord Devonshire was disposed in it, and accordingly when I was with him this day I told [him] if it should so happen your occasions would not at some time or other permit you to march, that if you should then quit, I then might expect to come up. He very readily said, I should succeed if you laid down . . . If you will send the form of it by the next post to me at Stamford, where I shall stay two days, I will send it up signed and sealed, as you are pleased to have it; but this I believe will not be necessary, if you continue in, but I will do as you will have me. Be pleased to let me have your further orders for the regiment. I am very sorry that I have not time enough to take my leave of you, and receive them from your mouth. The bearer hereof is Mr. Robert Clerke, a surgeon, who is desirous to undergo any examination of an able surgeon. He is a stranger to me but seems an ingenious person. If you cannot get one, pray let any able surgeon you have examine, and if he can provide well for himself, and if you believe he may do our business, we may venture at him. But it will be absolutely necessary we have one speedily. Sir, I hope you will pardon me that I have no time to wait on you. Pray, Sir, do not [let] this surgeon hold you in suspense: if he can[not?] provide himself of things, get another if you can. I forgot to mention that Mr. Davies tells me the subsistence for the regiment that was stopped in Mr. Toll's hands will be paid elsewhere: and we shall not get it so readily, if you do not send it to him and secure it to you.

1689, April 25.—Colonel John Coke to Captain Cust at his quarters at Newcastle-upon-Tine.

I received yours of the 16 of this month. There is no news here but the accident of Mr. Temple drowning himself. The Major is upon his road towards you, and I suppose will reach you about the first or second of May. In the meantime I desire you will not offer to stir upon any account without such orders as will justify you in it; which is all from him that is in haste and your humble servant. Davies is out of the Agency.

[1689], May 14.—Lieutenant R. Pope [to Colonel John Coke].

I read your letter to the Major. We received 35*l.* of Captain Palmes at York: 10*l.* of John Milward: 10*l.* of Henry Dubleday: 50*l.* of Mr. Allestry: and 96*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* here. We have cleared the troop to the 5th of this month, as will appear by the roll here inclosed. Those men that have not signed it are quartered out of town. If you please to send me word how the account stands between Smedley, Swain, and the rest that ride your horses, I will endeavour to be of service to you in it. The rest of the money the quartermaster will give you an account of the next post. Cornet Cholmondeley has left us: he owes the quartermaster, Prepetet, 5*l.*, which he promised to pay you at London: he desires you to acquaint the agent to stop it: Captain South and Lieutenant Prime having done the same.

1689 ["86" by mistake], May 14. Newcastle.—Major Charles Fitzwilliam to Colonel John Coke, to be left at the door of the House of Commons—frank.

COKE MSS.

Yours to me found me but just arrived here, by reason I was a little ill upon the road, staying three days at York. We are all concerned that you have left us. I have spoke to your Cornet to give you an account of your troop from the 1st of April to this time as you direct. As to what is in the troop that may be fit for me, I will see and pay you for, if I am to have it. I do not observe that the trumpeters have any coats in the regiment, for I drew them out yesterday. I received a letter from Mr. Davies who desired me to certify to my Lord that the regiment was subsisted to the 5th of May: and upon enquiry I find none but your troop is subsisted so long, and that neither if you have not received 50*l.* that he took up upon your tenants (I think he says) for the use of your troop, and none of the rest any: So I desired to be excused from certifying anything. He does not mention anything in his letter of your resolution. I cannot believe my Lord designs it, if you quit, for anybody else; which makes me wonder Davies takes no notice of it . . . I should have informed you that here happened a scurvy riot amongst the mobier of this town. Last Saturday night they . . . and pulled down the statue of the late King Jeames in the market place erected by a Popish Mayor, with this inscription (or the like). "The statue of the first Catholic King erected by the first Catholic Mayor." Upon the soldiers marching hither it was blotted out. Since the writing of this and sending the rest of my letters away, I am informed the Mayor and Aldermen have sent to the Members of the House to complain of this, as instigated by the soldiers and officers: and that there came a great many blue coats with their carbines, with an intention of furthering the riot. The Adjutant 'tis true met them coming over the bridge with their carbines, a great way from the market place; demanding whither they were going in that manner, they answered they had heard there was a hubbub, and that some of their fellow soldiers were abused. He answered there was no such thing, and bid them go back quietly to their quarters, which they did. Betwixt nine and ten, as I was going to my lodgings, I passed through the market place, and, inquiring the causing of the rout, was informed they had pulled down the statue. I went immediately to see if there were any soldiers amongst them; and upon the honour and faith of a Christian, I found two blue coats only standing by with the spectators, who upon seeing me went home quietly to their quarters. The horse itself they had not then pulled down. The rabble continued up two hours after, who brake several of the disaffected people's windows in this town, as there are a great many in this town to the present Government. I sent my servant twice to see if any soldiers were amongst them, blue coats or others, who still brought me word there was none. This is upon my honour the truth, which if there be occasion, I desire and beg of you you would certify to the House.

1689, June 24. Shingle Hall.— to Colonel John Coke.

At the election at Darby laid out for Mr. John Coke, the Conventioner.

	£	*s.*	*d.*
As appears by Mr. Francis's bill - - -	17	11	7
Mr. Bagnold - - - - -	5	7	6
Mace bearer - - - - -	1	1	6
Bearers - - - - - -	0	5	0
Surveying Gorstey Leys - - - -	1	6	6
Allowed to be due -	25	11	9

[Colonel John Coke was elected for Derby Borough in the Convention, January 1688–9.]

1689, August 13. Kendal.—Colonel Charles FitzWilliam to the Hon^ble John Coke to be left at M^rs Warner's house in Surry Street near the Maypole in the Strand, London.

I hope you will pardon me that I have not long since answered yours sooner, which I received at Newcastle. A dangerous indisposition which I have heard you have had of late, and a very ill health I have enjoyed this six weeks has prevented my paying my respects to you. We are now daily expecting our orders from the Duke of Schombergh either for embarking at Whitehaven, or for being commanded to Chester or for Scotland. Therefore 'tis but just I acquaint you with the state of the troop you are pleased to resign. I received it according to my commission, and very full. I found in it a great many horses you had bought, but cannot part with them or allow for them for these reasons. First the Captains (as they informed me) had double subsistence for their troops from the 1st of January last to the 22nd or 23rd of that month, and that they were subsisted as full troops. Then that the King did allow them as such without mustering to the 1st of May; giving by that advantage allowance to complete their troop. And our officers, Captain Palmes for one, owns they have got money by this allowance, and he has an excellent good troop. Then they say there is some of the country money in your hands, which was to have been for the use of the regiment, out of which you may pay yourself for the expenses of your troop. Sir, the consideration of these things made me apply myself to my Lord Devonshire at Newcastle, and all the officers were bye, being willing to do justice to yourself and the regiment. It was concluded the horses were neither yours nor mine, but the King's, and by him paid for: and when once mustered going on immediate service, they could not be parted with. Therefore 'twould be very hard upon me to pay for what I cannot myself be allowed for. Then the officers informed me further that the trumpeters' coats colours and banners are paid for out of the Colonel's pay, and been dead pay, which is not deducted or paid for as yet. As for the trumpets I will write to Mr. Davies or our agent to pay what they cost you to whomsoever you shall order it. I hope, Sir, for these reasons you will not think yourself hardly dealt with, especially now we are gone upon service. And believe me in what I am capable, Sir, your affectionate humble servant.

1689–90, March 18. London.—William Hale to John Coke at his house at Melbourne near Derby. Derby Bagge.

I suppose Mr. Sion has informed you that I designed for a faculty for the seats in Thornby Church, built by Sir Thomas Leventhorp, which is true: and in order thereunto I had an intimation read publicly in the church: upon which Mr. Sion I understood laid immediate claim to them on your behalf, which was a surprise to me, not dreaming, no, not in the least, that you valued them or ever designed (having stood so long unused) to sit there. I had no sooner knowledge of what Mr. Sion had done, but I immediately on my own accord went to Doctors' Commons, and acquainted them what claim you laid to them, so fair and civil was I. I would by no means disoblige any person, much less a gentleman and a neighbour too. Had Mr. Sion been so ingenuous as to have writ to me instead of writing to my Lord of London, I would 'a stopt the proceedings myself without any more adoe. About a week since I wrote to Mr. Sion and desired him to acquaint you with the whole concern. But now since that, 'tis I understand my Lord of London's desire that I would write to you and acquaint you what I've done, that we may not have any disagreement. I desired liberty to sit in the seats, which cannot be any disadvantage to you, neither will you be ever the more debarred from sitting in them yourself, when it shall happen

COKE MSS.

that you come to the church. The request I take to be modest, and I no ways desire to hinder you the use of them, whensoever you have occasion. But farther I have orders to acquaint you that Mr. Kiffin defies us both, and says the seats are his, and will maintain it. We therefore stay to hear your answer to know what you are willing to do, or whether you acknowledge Mr. Kiffin's propriety. I was desired to acquaint this much, and in my Lord of London's name. If you have the convenience of sending by the post, direct to me at the 3 Black Lyons in the Old Balye at Mr Bradfords an Apothecary; or send to Mr Sion and he may take care of it.

1690, July 3. Derby.—J. Adderley to the worthyly honored John Cooke Esquire at Melbourne.

By this day's post I received the inclosed which I humbly present unto you by the bearer. I had waited on you myself but that I must attend the mustering of Captain Leveningham's troop this day. I received an account by the letter in which the deputations were inclosed that they had an account at Court at seven of the clock in the afternoon on Tuesday last that the fleets were engaged, since when they have had no further account.

The Deputy Lieutenants that have received their deputations are—

Anchitill Gray Esq., Sir Henry Every, Sir Paul Jenkinson, Baronets. Henry Leveningham Robert Willmott Henry Cavendish Esquires.

Commissions sent by this post for

Sir Philip Gell, Baronet, Sir Gilbert Clarke Knight, John Coke, William Eyre Esquires.

The days already appointed for the mustering the Militia of this County in distinct troops and companies are.

This day Captain Leveningham's troop at Derby.
Tomorrow Scarsdale troop at Ashbourne—not officered.
Saturday next at Bakewell Captain Wright's company.
Monday next the Scarsdale company at Chesterfield—not officered.
Wednesday next at Derby Captain Gilbert's company.

And by orders of the Lords of the Council and the Lord Lieutenant are to meet again within three weeks for four days, at both which it would be necessary three deputy lieutenants should be present.

1690, September 30. London.—Alexander Sion . . . . endorsed by Thomas Coke "Mr Sion's letter and pretensions."

I was six years Mr Coke's chaplain and he was pleased to allow me thirty pounds a year . . . four and thirty pounds is due to me. I desire his trustees to consider of it, and to pay it if they have power. If not, I would not have Mr. Coke troubled with it, and I desire the thing to be let alone. Please to direct to me, to be left at the George, at Buntingford, Herts.

Bought in London for Mr. Coke by his order and sent down for him in June 1690.

Mariana's History of Spain 2 vols. - - -	2	0	0
Covarrubias his Spanish Dictionary - - -	1	10	0
A Spanish Bible - - - - - - -	2	3	
. . . .			
The Wonders of the Peak - - - - -		1	0
A box full of colours for his son - - - -	1	0	2
	7	16	2

Alexander Sion.

(1694.) Paper indorsed by Vice Chamberlain Coke "The Princess of Denmark's letter to the King upon the Queen's death." COKE MS

I beg your Majesties favorable acceptance of my sincere and hearty sorrow for the great affliction in the losse of the Queen and doe assure your Majestie I am as sensibly touched with this sad misfortune, as if I had never been soe unhappy as to have fall'n into her displeasure. It is my earnest desire that your Majestie would give me leave to wait upon you, as soon as it can be with noe inconveniency to you, or without danger of increasing your affliction, that I may have an opportunity myselfe—not only of repeating this, but off assuring your Majestie of my reall intention to omitt noe occasion of giving you constant proofs of my sincere respects and concern for your person and interests, as becomes &c.

1695–6, January 21. Chartley.—Honble. Robert Shirley to Thomas Coke. I must agree with you that Wit and Sense seem this winter to have suffered an eclipse, and the dramatic writers more especially have showed how little they consulted either. I do assure you, I have not of late met with more of both than in your ingenious diverting letter to me, so that I am satisfied Wit is not retired out of town, but has only forsaken the stage. We that live in these northern parts are forced to range over fields and woods to find subjects of diversion, for in the frozen season of the year, there is nothing that is more so in the country than conversation. In my last ramble, either my own innate fancy, or the aversion I had to see such plays wrote in English as would hardly bear the reading, made me imagine I met with one of the Muses that had left the town, and by her discourse seemed to be Patroess of Dramatic Poetry. You know, Sir, to meet with a Nymph in the desert was no rarity in some countries heretofore, but yet I vow and swear they are very scarce now. Methought after some small questions had passed between us, I asked her the occasion of her leaving the town, to which she made me this sudden answer:—

> Neglected Wit is silent at a time
> When puns, or bombast, stuff each doggrill rhyme.
> In comic strain when they'd describe a fool,
> The author proves the only ridicule.
> In tragic verse while others fain would boast,
> Landing some thousand Romans on the coast,
> In what they would express themselves are lost,
> Make Romans cowards, and make English great,
> And make Bonduca valiant, to be beat.
> Would Congreve or would Blackmoor now engage,
> They might with manly thoughts reform the stage:
> Recall us Muses, and redeem the name
> Of Poets, prostitute to abject fame.
> Rather than influence to dull authors give,
> With banished virtue I'll for ever live:
> On wings of fame secure I'll upward fly
> And tempt the airy journey of the sky.

With that she vanished, and left me not a little surprised. But having recollected my thoughts, I was concerned to find her discourse carried much truth with it, which I could have wished had been as great an illusion as herself. This romantic poetical stuff, I am sure, stands in need of your pardon, but as it was designed for your entertainment, so if it contributes anything to your diversion it will answer the intentions of, Sir, your most obedient humble servant. Your remarks on

Dennis's letter are so exactly true, that 'tis impossible for any one to make better, much less for me. As for Mr. Southern's play, I have not yet seen it, so that I cannot at present give you my thoughts on it. I am of opinion, would the House of Commons lay a tax on all such books as are lately printed and yet scarce fit to be read, they might raise his Majesty a considerable supply of money.

1696, March 28. London.—Robert Jennens to Thos. Coke (at Foremark.) I can't but pity your living, though I reap the benefit of it, for I dare swear your letter had not been so long, if London had been the place of writing. I find the manner of the country is wholly different from ours of the town; for husbands, instead of sticking close and speaking well of their wives, get as distant, and make use of the greatest satyre on those animals. Now, you are well acquainted with both the manners, and, therefore, I would fain know, which may be most agreeable to the constitution of man, or which conformable to reason, for whether they both jump in one. . . . All people are preparing or Newmarket, whither I shan't go. I have bought a pad, cost 28*l.*, his full value, because he has lost his pace, otherwise is very portly. No news but plotting, which public papers give the best accounts of.

1696, April 2. London.—Lieutenant Richard Pope to Thomas Coke at Foremark. . . . When I reflect I cannot wish you in town, for all diversion has left it since you went into the country. Everybody looks here with a face of business, and talks of nothing but news and politics, not so much as the renowned Cloe to be seen either in the park, her gilt coach, or play-house, where there has been two or three intolerable plays acted that had nothing to recommend them but their newness. I believe we shall embark in three or four days. If at your idle moments you will let me know how you pass your time here, you will extremely honour and oblige your most affectionate kinsman and humble servant ——. I have seen Mr. Davis several times; where he lives I know not. I believe he is no menial servant of my Lord Devonshire, but whether he protects him or not, I cannot tell.

1696, April 5. London.—Lieutenant R. Pope to Thomas Coke at Newmarket. Mr. Davis is one of the Commissioners, or something belonging to the office for regulating Hawkers and Pedlars, which is kept at Tower Hill; he lodges in Leicester Fields, but does not appear often in public. I find by the accounts of our regiment, that Mr. Davis has 70*l.* due to him as cornet in it. I told Colonel Coote he owed you above 100*l.*, which was your father's pay when Lieutenant Colonel: he said, if you desired it, he would put a stop to the payment of it. If you write to me direct to Bicester in Oxfordshire, for I shall go down in two or three days.

1696. May 26. London.—Lieutenant Richard Pope to Thomas Coke at his house in St. James's Place. We embark to-morrow at four of the clock, at the Red House near Deptford, on board a ship called the *Robert and George*, William Arnold master. If you please to send the gentleman you spake of, I will take all the care f him that's possible, and get his horse shipped, if there be any possibility of doing it.

1696, July 6. Oxford.—John Coke to Thomas Coke at his lodgings over against the Golden Head in Greek Street, Soho, London. I don't think of going into Derbyshire till the beginning of September, at which time, as I remember, you said you should be

there. . . . Mr. Dalby, by the Bishop of Winchester's interest keeps his fellowship. . . . There has lately been a great drinking bout at Abington. J. Stonehouse, 'tis feared, has thrown himself into a deep consumption by it. I wish you a pleasant journey.

1696, August 8.—Alice Coke to Thomas Coke.

Dear Brother,—We had not the satisfaction of hearing of you till last Tuesday. I have heard a thousand things since you went concerning your journey. Some fancy it was no further than a private lodging in town upon some secret design, because Jack Gardiner was seen in town a good while after you left us. Others again say that your seeing the country is to spend this part of the summer with some of the sisters of your society in Suffolk. All these I conclude to be lies that it pleases people to invent, now they have nothing else to do in this long vacation. Whenever I am asked, I say, as you told me, that you are soberly going to see the north part of England, and intend to be back again in September. Another thing that I almost forgot to tell you is that Jack Gardiner was seen ushering two galloping ladies into a wood near Rochester, humble servants of his own I guess; for I believe if they had belonged to any of your company, they would have been so civil as to have provided them some better accommodation than only one servant, and that in your livery, which is so easily known at a distance too, and by that he was known here. My brother and sisters give their service to you. Sister Betty has received the money you gave order for. She is not very well at present, therefore she is sending for Mr. Bayly to be blooded, to prevent a fever that is hereabouts. I don't know whether I am not going a journey with my cousin Musters for a fortnight, only of pleasure. If I could hear from you once more before I go, I should go with a much better heart; or if in our rambles we should meet on a sudden, it would be best of all. Dear brother, I wish you a great deal of real pleasures, and none deceitful.

1696, August 14. London.—Francis Hopegood to Thomas Coke, chez Messrs. Scharenborg & Francq à Anvers.

We wanting three mails from Holland I have not by me any of yours to answer. . . . Mr. Fisher has sent me up by Ashby Carrier another hundred pounds in gold for your account. Truly I think he does miracles, considering the scarcity of money. . . . Your next drafts on me may be at ten or fifteen days sight . . . there is no reason you should allow so long time when your money lies dead in my hands. I have already signified to M. Meulenaer that if you should desire to pass your bills on me at less than 2 usance to comply therewith. . . . Esquire Bill [Gresley] of Drakelowe went a wooing into a far country, but his mistress was not much smitten with either his phiz or beau mecne: however he made shift to captivate the heart of a widow. I know not who this venturesome woman is, but they say she has 250*l.* p. a. jointure, and 2,000*l.* stock, and seven children, but all provided for. The knight and his lady are much against it. The town very empty and no sign of money anywhere, but at the Bath and Tunbridge where the ladies shake the elbow. . . . We have had very fine weather for the week past, and great hopes of a plentiful harvest, so that the farmer already begins to complain that corn will be too cheap. . . Just now I receive a letter from Sir Nicholas with the following relation of the Squire's courtship, and that uncle R. B. [Robert Burdett] is going with him to see his mistress: vizt. the gentleman with the handwhip begad was motioned to a virgin lady in Shropshire: he went and liked her, but she did not like him: so an elder sister of hers, a widow, told her if she would not

have him, she would: to which the Squire agreed. But not to the liking of his parents, which gave him much disturbance, and in his language said "Kill mother begad, zuns shoot her"; which so terrified his mother that she was fain to get away to Burton to her daughters; but the knight errant is resolved and says "Zuns will have her and that quickly too, for hunting is coming in and then cannot awhile." This is something like the boot hawker in the Lancashire Witches.

1696, August 16. Oxford. — John Coke to Thomas Coke at Messrs. Scarenborg and Francq, in Antwerp.

I hope by this time you have almost wearied yourself with rambling, and begin to think of home. If you abscond much longer I will go into the country to take possession. My sister Betty sets out for Rutlandshire next week; she designs to go to Foremark for a little while. I designed to have taken leave of Mother University within week, but that my sister Alice told me that she and my cousin Musters would come and see me, if I would stay a fortnight. I shall go from hence to Derbyshire. I will make bold to send for your horses if you dare venture them such a journey.

1696, August 24. Astead.—Francis Hopegood to Thomas Coke, chez Messrs. Scarenborg & Francq à Anvers.

I was on Wednesday last at Parslows, where I met Sir Thomas Fanshaw who begins his journey on Thursday next for Rutland, accompanied with my Lady and your sister Betty. Your sister Alice was gone a progress with Mr. Musters and his lady, a maid, and one Mr. Isham: the men in a calesh and two horses, and the women in a coach and four. Their first day's journey was to Guilford, and so to the sea coast. . . . . Having formerly advised you of the departure of John Gardiner with yours and Jennens's horses on 1st of this month, hope they may be with you long ere this. I find there are more butterfly armies besides K. J. I wont say 500*l.* may purchase the ready in Lombard Street, but I believe 5,000*l.* would set it hard. I am sure we are all very bare, and don't perceive the least increase of N. M. I know a very eminent merchant, and a senator too, was obliged not long since to sell a Bank bill for 12½ p.c. loss, to procure money before he could send his maid to market to provide provisions for his family. . . . . At a pretty house in this parish has for six months past lodged a gentleman-like sort of man, with a pretty young woman, and without any other servant than one maid. Nobody knows who they were, nor from whence they came, more than from London: nor what their names were, for they went by none, real or sham. What was the fancy, I can't tell; my spark and his dear Phillis, who they say is young and pretty, were without the least interruption, but fortune at last playing the jade, yesterday morning came down one of the King's messengers with a warrant to apprehend her for a plotter in woman's clothes, and accordingly he took her away with him, but told the gentleman he had his liberty to go where he pleased. The happy man could not forbear smiling when he followed his dear. . . . He left word with the landlady to keep the lodgings for him, for that he and she would soon be back again. Some envious devil or other that envied both their happiness contrived this information surely to disturb them.

1696, September 14. —Alice Coke to Thomas Coke.

I think it is foolish impatience in me not to forbear writing to you when I have nothing to say, but tell you how long the time, since I saw you, seems to be, and how mightily I wish to see or hear from you.

I am like the rest of my sex; I can't forbear fancying my writing shows my respect and love, and when I think so I know I can never do that enough . . . Sister Fanshaw's groneing cake is made, and I hope you will be here before it is all eat. I believe your nephew or niece will be come in the world before you can hear from us again. Sister Betty will be in Darbyshire to morrow: your calash went for her on Saturday. My Lady Fanshaw has been very ill since she went into Rutland, but pretty well again now. Because my letter shan't be quite void of news, I will send word of an adventure that the wicked town says is true, that happened in Surry: I think lately, but possibly it might be before you went out of town, for I often hear things of halt year's standing, and take them for new. This is of a certain Countess that lives with her sister, and there is another pretty young lady that lives in the house with them. The lady of the house made a ball one night, where there was the Earl of Warwick and much more company, and as my story says my Lord Warwick made love to the young lady in that manner that it was said she was in great hopes of being Lady Warwick. But early in the morning after the ball this lady happened to go into the Countess's chamber, where she found the Count her lover and the Countess in bed and very fast asleep, both of them. This sight surprised her so much that she shrieked out so loud that the servants thought the house had been afire, and came all running into the room, and I suppose waked the two sound sleepers.

1696, September 18. Parsloes.—Alice Coke to Thomas Coke.

This morning at eight you had a fine lusty nephew brought into the world, and thank God sister Fanshaw is pretty hearty already. You may see in these three lines that by one night's conversation I have learned all the phrases of the good women, but in one night's sleep I hope I shall forget. By a letter from brother Jack out of Darbyshire I hear that you are expected there very suddenly. Remember that we have not had one line from you, since you went. I intend to chide you mightily, but I believe when I see you I shall quite forget to say it.

1696, September 18. Lothbury.—Francis Hopegood to Thomas Coke, chez Mons. Edward Browne à Rotterdam.

I have for this month past been at Astead, and indeed not very well, so came to town last night and hope you will excuse my brevity. At present I shall only advise the receipt of your kind letter from Loo, being glad you have met with so much diversion there. Your company is much enquired after here, as my uncle R. B. writes me, he having been lately a house warming at Packington, where was much company, and he says some that saw you in Flanders, but could give no account of your coming over. God send us a good and sudden peace, or else it will be impossible for us to subsist much longer without money, which is harder every day to come by. Please to give my service to your fellow traveller honest Jennens. . . . Dining last Friday at the Rooms in Queen Street with Messrs. Evans, Cheslin, Goodyeare and Goodfellow, upon the clearing of the steward's accounts, the traveller's healths went so often about, and I stayed out so late that truly I forgot to send this letter to the posthouse . . . On Sunday morning your sister Mrs. Alice sent us word by the post that your sister Mrs. Fanshaw was happily delivered of a son on Friday morning. . . . John Knight is lately returned out of Derbyshire, and tells of mighty feastings at Repton Park by the little Knight, at Swarston Bridge, and elsewhere. Squire Bill of Drakelow is married to the Shropshire widow. Lord have mercy upon her! Sure men are very scarce, for they

say she is a comely woman, has wherewith to keep her clean, and her children provided for.

1696, September 23. Luffenham (Rutland). Elizabeth Coke to (Thomas Coke).

Dear Brother, I last week by the conveniency of the Celash (Caléche) saw my friends at Foremarke, and met brother Jack. Mr. Fisher paid me the other 20*l.*, which he said you had ordered him to pay, for which I give you many thanks. I suppose that before this you'll have heard the good news of our little nephew. It is resolved that we set forward towards home on Monday sevennight. I hope I shall hear of your welfare in Darbyshire, where you are much wished for. The gentlemen thereabouts have made mighty entertainments at their own houses, almost quite round. Signor Bill is married to a widow with seven children. Cousin Robert Burdett has been a manager in the business and they say he is married well.

1696, October 2. London.—Francis Hopegood to Thomas Coke at Rotterdam.

. . . At the request of Mrs. Ann Fanshaw and your brother and sister, I have represented you as godfather to your young nephew, who was christened last Sunday at Parslows by the name of Thomas, his other godfather was Sir Thomas. . . . as Sir Thomas had ordered the same, I have put you to the charge of three guineas for the midwife and the two nurses. . . . Most people now know where you are by information of some that see you in Flanders. Some fear you may fall into ill company: I tell those, the more you converse with them, the less you will like them.

1696, October 2. Ghant.—Lieutenant Richard Pope to Thomas Coke.

Dear Cousin, I was very ill of a fever (which has continued till within this day or two) when I had the happiness of receiving yours. I am extremely glad that you have spent so much of your voyage to your satisfaction. I do not doubt but you found Loo and Cleave as agreeable as the rest. I suppose you are now thinking of returning back.

(1696,) October 19. New College.—John Dalby to Thomas Coke at Mr. Hopegoods Merchant in Lothbury, London.

I have taken the best care in my power to preserve your books from injury, and your other effects were put into your brother's hands at Christ Church. . . . I could heartily wish your books were safely conveyed to you, in order to prevent those losses which might happen to you if I should die in the country. I am also desired by the College to inform you that your steward Mr. Fisher did not account for your chamber rent and battles. . . . I believe, Sir, you are so far sensible of our College customs as to know this to be the time when the accounts of the College books are brought before the officers.

1696, October 24. (Parslowes.)—Elizabeth Coke to Thomas Coke at his house at Mellbourn in Darbyshire. Darby bag.

. . . I distributed the ten pounds amongst the servants as you desired. I gave a guinea to Mr. Heath, the bailey, and half a guinea to the gardener: and sufficient left for the household servants. . . . My brother Fanshaw and I, and Sir Thomas's coach, escaped robbing very narrowly on Tuesday. The Barking coach, and Mr. Francho's being robbed, coming immediately after us. They took fourteen pound

from the Jew, and his hat, coat and periwig, but left him others in their room. The widow Saunderson is at last come to town: and Mrs. Harbert is going to be married to a good honest drunken country gentleman. I know neither his name nor his country, but Sir Thomas Skipwith says it's a very discreet match. I'm half asleep.

(1696,) October 28. Staunton.—Honble. Robert Shirley to Thomas Coke at his house at Melbourne.

As you have extremely obliged me by the favour of both your last letters, so I should infallibly have returned you my very humble thanks for your first, but that I did not know whether it would come to your hands, by reason of your being upon your return of your journey into Holland. Your ode had so much the air and humour of the original, that I think it was extremely well expressed. Your ramble beyond sea was certainly very diverting, and could a hearty wish have done it, I should certainly have been often in your company: but a wife and family hold me fast at home. However I am just now setting out for a ten or twelve days ramble, after which is performed I fully intend to wait of you at Melburn, and entertain myself in your good company, which is at all times so agreeable to, dear Sir, your most obliged humble servant. I desire my humble service to your brother. I came here but late last night, otherwise you should have heard sooner from me.

1696, November 5. Parslow.—Alice Coke to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

My dear brother has so often forgiven my negligence that I still presume on his goodness, though in reality it should make me more diligent. I forbore a longer time in hopes of sending you some town news, but I can hear of none at all. I suppose the ball yesterday will afford matter of discourse for some time though I have not heard anything of it but that it was designed finer than any since this reign, and the Princess graced it with her own dancing. I sometimes long to be a moment or two invisible at Melbourn to see after what manner you two housekeepers spend your evenings. For the rest of the day I can easily imagine you don't want business to employ your time. As for the Doctor's part I am sure he won't be for going to bed with the sun. If you persuade him by your example to rise before it, you will do a great work. I suppose you have gained an absolute reputation of a sober country gentleman by this time, with rising early and hunting, and leaving the wicked world at this time of year, when every else is coming up to it as fast as they can. All here are your servants, and my brother Jack's, and desire their service to all at Foremark.

1696, November 9. Parslow.—Mrs. Mary Fanshaw to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

You may justly condemn my negligence, dear Brother, for not sooner giving you thanks for the favour of your company, when last with us, and the fine lace and chocolate you bestowed upon me. I have not yet heard enough of the ball to give you a particular account of it, only that it was fine, and the Princess danced the first dance, and his Majesty was extremely out of humour. . . .

1696, November 9. New College.—J. Dalby to Thomas Coke at Foremark in Darbyshire.

According to your order I have inclosed the particulars of your account. . . . I am obliged to my honoured good friend Mr. Cook for his kind wishes and concern for my health, as for all other persons

wherein you have always so much obliged, Sir, your most humble servant. . . . The King is just now coming into Oxon, and is to be entertained in the Theater.

Mr. Cook's account for Battles - -	5	10	7	qr.
for Chamber rent - -	6	0	0	
for the use of the College goods in your Chamber	3	0	0	
	14	10	7	qr.
due to the Manciple -	5	1	7	ob.
Sum tot. -	19	12	2	ob. q^{r}.
your caution being deducted - -	10	0	0	
remains due -	9	12	2	ob. q^{r}.

1696, November 12. (Parslowes.)—Elizabeth Coke to Thomas Coke, at Melbourne.

Not being willing to give any answer to so weighty a concern before I had your advice in it, I have sent you the inclosed. I confess the Esquire that is lately married in your country has performed so very ill already, that I'm a little startled; so that except you should persuade me violently, I'm fully persuaded I shall not desire to hear any more of it. We are very much obliged to you for letting us hear so often how your two housekeepers do: but as for idle Jack he has not said a word to us this two months, and so pray tell him.

1696, November 16. Parslow.—Alice Coke to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

Dear Brother. You are happy that you are quietly taking your recreation in the country, and only hear at a distance of tumults and bustles that are every minute in the town. Sometimes there's a report sent abroad that a hundred and twenty blunderbusses are ready charged to kill his Majesty, wherever he goes, but his good angel defended him from them all. Immediately upon this all the gates of the City are shut, and all that can't give an account of themselves are clapped up till they can, and then set at liberty again. A gentleman of this neighbourhood happened to be in town the night that this bustle was, and going to his inn so very drunk that he could not speak and therefore could not give an account of himself, was with his friend (that thought himself in better condition and so must see him safe in his inn) sent to a justice of peace, for suspected persons, but he discharged them only with making them pay sixteen shillings between them for swearing. Sometimes for three or four days there's mighty searching of houses for people that they say are lately come out of France: and some say they have found several of them, and some they can't find, and others that there's none to find. Thus everybody says a different thing, and nobody knows anything, but the want of money; and everybody agrees in that complaint. I was at London yesterday, and am so tired with hearing of nothing but disorders and tumults and hurrying into prison and letting out again that I almost made a resolution to go no more this winter. I believe I shall keep it till you come up, and no longer. I hardly heard the ball named while I was there. Mrs. Granville and Miss Crofts were the finest dancers, and my Lady Anne Popham the finest (but not at her own cost), except the Princess, was all I heard. . . .

1696, November 18. London.—Sir Gilbert Clarke, Knt., M.P. to Thomas Coke, at Melbourne, by Derby Bag, frank.

By the Votes you will see that there is a great majority who choose rather to be Courtiers than neglected country gentlemen. There is a Bill of Attainder brought in against Sir John Fenwick, because the inferior Courts would not try him for want of Goodman's evidence, who is gone away. This is not an usual sort of proceeding, and causes much debate. The House sat last night till after 10, at which time I came home to get my dinner. . . . I have a proposal to make to you when I see you from a person of great quality: and if I come down at Christmas, must ask you to slip to Chilcote, that I may discourse with you. And when I have told you my business, will advise you to think twice . . You are well employed in the country. I wish I might be so too.

1696, November 19. London.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke, at Melbourne.

If your weather in the country be like ours here, I can't but pity your melancholy retirement. We have two or three days together hard frosts, and then as much storms and violent rain, both great enemies to country diversions; and when you are deprived of them I fear your amusements are very indifferent from your country neighbours, a conversation a little out of their sphere having formerly diverted you. . . . Last Saturday I rode out my grey gelding with the King to Richmond a shooting, and by what I could judge of him by that small trial, hope may do me some service. The King liked him very well, and nobody despised him so much as myself; so I hope against the campaign he may sell. The King asked me where you were gone, and I told him into Derbyshire, presently after your arrival in England. Sir John Fenwick's bill of attainder has been twice read (notwithstanding what his counsel said, which was as much as possible and took two days) and ordered to be read a third time, so you may expect to hear very suddenly of his hanging or further confession. It was yesterday likewise voted that all clipped money between person and person should go for 5*s.* 2*d.* an ounce, and to the King 5*s.* 8*d.*, and old money unclipped should pass current, the one till the first of June, and the other till the first of July, and afterwards none at all to pass in payment but milled money: which makes one hope you won't find those difficulties in getting in your rents as otherwise you would have done, had the old money in general been condemned. We have been mightily alarmed with the news of the French fleet being abroad, upon which all the flag officers were despatched to go on board, but to-day they say 'twas nothing but St. Ubes fleet. There has been for four or five days together at the play house in Lincolns Inn Fields acted a new farce translated out of the French by Mr. Monteux called the Shame (Sham) Doctor or the Anatomist, with a great concert of music, representing the loves of Venus and Mars, well enough done and pleases the town extremely. The other house has no company at all, and unless a new play comes out on Saturday revives their reputation, they must break.

1696, December 1. (London.)—Sir Gilbert Clarke, M.P., to Thomas Coke, at Melbourne.

. . As to Sir J. F. (Fenwick's) business, I will give you my opinion and the reasons for it when I see you. I wish my Lord Huntingdon much joy of his son, and hope you were all merry then. . . . It's talked there will be an excise upon corn, cattle, and cloth, and a land tax, though not so great as formerly. It's what some people please, who have the power in their hands.

Coke MSS.

1696, December 17. Chartley.—Honble. R. Shirley to Thomas Coke at his house at Melbourne.

I am at a loss whenever I strive to make a sufficient return for all your favours, and I have only this left to hope, that you will favourably judge my imperfect endeavours to be such. The hounds you sent me are very acceptable, and your ingenious translation gave me great satisfaction, I shall punctually observe your commands in the not communicating it, though it is so well done that it needs not fear censure. I have here inclosed an old piece of poetry, made sometime since, upon the receipt of the Oxford verses sent me by my brother on that melancholy occasion; having nothing else of this kind at present to oblige you with, and therefore desire your acceptance of these.

1696-7, January 8.—Sir Gilbert Clarke to Thomas Coke in Pell Mell.

. . . I attended Sir Francis Burdet's corpse last Saturday night and Sir Robert Burdet is well . . . You should have directed yours to be left with the postmaster at Loughborough to be sent to Ashby de la Zouch.

1696-7 (January ?) 13. Chartley.—Honble. R. Shirley to Thomas Coke at his house at Melburn.

I received yours with great satisfaction by which I find you are returned into the country. I am very sorry I cannot wait upon you at Burton upon Monday next, because on that day I expect a friend here, and the latter end of the week I must attend my father at Staunton. But if possibly I can I will be with you at Burton on Tuesday night and spend the next day with you, which is I fear the most my occasions will at present give me leave. I heartily regret the whole week cannot be devoted to your good company, but hope to make it out another time. I am glad to find myself in one particular under the same circumstances with you, having some new thing upon the stocks, which when we meet and have time, we will if you please review together, all ceremony apart on both sides. I am, dear Sir, indebted to you in sending me so ingenious an account of Mr. Congreve's tragedy, which I hear on all sides far exceeded what the world expected from him in that part of dramatic poetry.

1696-7, March 16.—John Coke to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

I forgot to put you in mind to speak to my cousin Burdett about my cousin Musters's writings. My aunt desires they may be in your keeping. She never forgets to dun me for her daughter's and her husband's pictures, which are at Shingle Hall. Saturday a new farce was acted at the new house, which did not take. The Mourning Bride was acted till Saturday, and was full to the last. All at Parslowes were well on Saturday. I wish you good sport.

1696-7, March 24. Parsloes.—Alice Coke to Thomas Coke in Derbyshire.

Dear Brother,—You must expect no news from this part of the world [Essex] now but of the mighty plot, which thickens apace still, as they call it; and condemning and hanging every day for it. But for all the noise it makes it won't hinder the malicious town from talking of my Lord R——'s jealousy of his beautiful Lady, which they say thickens as fast as the plot . . . I am glad you got well to your journey's end and that you found my Lady and the rest of the family so well; and I wish the Squire all good success imaginable in his undertakings. I hope he never will have occasion to take the pains of riding

those seven miles to try to save paying the tax of old bachelor again, but that he will do it more effectually near hand. I am afraid the clear air of Derbyshire is a little too sharp for my Lady his mother, and that makes her pipes so shrill. Therefore I might advise Sir Thomas that he would do well to bring her up to London, but because she has been so much used to the country, it would be convenient not to choose too close a place in the town. I can think of none so fit for her Ladyship as an apartment in some of the fine buildings in Moor Fields. They are as incredulous in these parts about your being married as they are with you. They say they never believe you could make such a fine chariot, if it was not so: and that neither my Lord Guilford's, Mr. Sherard's, nor Mr. Cooke's is near so fine, that are just now made or making for the same purpose. This is all the reason that I hear for the belief. . . My cousin Noel stays at Jenkins till Thursday come seven night; I send you word of it, in case you should intend to make a visit to her before you come to London again, that you might not lose your labour. We hear they have been in search for the Captain once or twice, but I hope he'll escape their hands.

1697, June 11. St. Barnaby's Day.—Alice Coke to Thomas Coke [in Holland].

Dear Brother,—I liked much better being disappointed of hearing from your own hands, and hearing by others that you was well, than to have had a letter from you dated from the King's Camp, before I had hopes of all actions being over, which is the news here. For I would not believe a thing, as would have given me so great disquiet, as the thoughts of your being in likelihood of danger, as long as I could make any pretence to myself that it was not so. I believe there is no life more pleasant to young men, that should be a little ambitious of honour, than the making campaigns, therefore I don't wonder at your doing it: but being this is one where there is none to be got, I hope we shall the sooner see you here; your company being the only thing that is wanting to make this country extremely pleasant. I give you many thanks for your care in sending to provide me a horse, but I believe I shall not make much use of it till you come. I shall go up to my sister Fanshaw for the time she lies in, and come down again with her. . . . I must beg of you to believe that I am sensible I have the best brother in the world. I can never do so much to serve him as he deserves or as is desired by your affectionate sister.

(1697), June 14. Parsloes.—Mrs. Mary Fanshaw to Thomas Coke [in Holland].

I can assure my dear brother that it was no small concern to us to hear that you were gone to the Camp, but hope you will soon come over again . . Cousin Lucy Leventhorpe is dead, and left brother John fifty pounds. Cousin Noell and all her company are gone to Lord Digby's. If you had been there the night before they went, you would have had some diversion, for a gentleman and a lady fell out at Ombre, and called bitch and jade, and she deserved to have her coats turned up. Pray do not speak of this, for it will be known from whence it came, and then I shall be scoured too. I suppose you may guess who they were. Sir Thomas Fanshaw hath a very ill cold . . . We have no chatting news that will diverting to you.

(1697), August 10. Jenkins.—Mrs. Mary Fanshaw to Thomas Coke at Melbourn, to be left at Willen Ferry near Luthborough.

Mr. Husbands saith the money wanting at Lancaster will be above ten pounds. I think the best way of sending it will be by Mr. Fisher,

when he goeth as a witness for me. Pray let him have 15*l.* for me, or if you think that not a proper way, I will find some other way to have it returned. All here are very well and full of Lady Torrington's match. She hath, as I hear, made over most of what she is worth, to dispose of as she thinks fit. Lord Fanshaw goeth to-morrow for Tunbridge.

1697, September 10. Foremark.—Elizabeth Coke to Thomas Coke in Rotterdam.

. . If this paper has the good fortune to come to your hands, it is to tell you that brother Jack (thank God) is perfectly recovered, and able to ride a hunting in Needwood. And I am also to tell you that there is an appointment of your neighbours the foxhunters to meet in Needwood about this time three weeks, where your company amongst the rest is very much desired . . If your coming is not very quickly, sister Fanshawe tells me she must alter her resolution as to her coming into Derbyshire this year, because of its being so late for so long a journey. I will assure my dear brother I have not neglected writing to him, for sister Alice and I have writ very often, and I am sorry to hear by your last that they so often miscarry . . . Mr. Fisher goes to London next week, so by him I intend to send for some things which will be wanting at Mellbourn in the house against you come home, and we are now making provision in your cellar. My brother and I are now at Foremark and shall continue till we are so happy to meet you at Mellbourn.

1697, November 23. Brussels.—Lord Widdrington to Thomas Coke in London.

Last night was the first time your charming mistress made her appearance since your departure. Stanhope and I did both make her a compliment from you, which she received with a graceful smile, asking whether you did not come again. You must bring me over a great many things which I have promised to several ladies here . . . Let me hear where you lie in town, that I may direct my perriwig maker to you, he will give you a perriwig which you must do me the favour to bring over with you; also provision of volatile salt, which the ladies here are very fond of. Mademoiselle de Bergue's aunt, Chanoinesse of Mons, that came last to town, was married yesterday; and Mademoiselle Grimbergue, the other aunt, is to be married to the Comte de Soy. The family of Bergues is fallen out with Mademoiselle Milan: they hate her as much as I love her. Madame Valsassin goes to Paris in spring, and carries Mademoiselle Milan with her. They say Prince Chimay is to be made Grandee of Spain, and the Dues of Averay and of Aremberg are to have the Toison d'or. You should certainly have had some story of the Countess of Horn, if she had not been out of town ever since you went away. Last night Sir Francis Tempest, Stanhope, a Scotch gentleman and I myself, having drunk wine till four a clock in the morning, went and roused the people of the Chocolat house, and drank three bottles of Pericco apiece, except Sir Francis who after the second could no more . . . Stanhope in the middle of a harangue fell dead off his chair as if he had been shot; there he lay till five a clock in the afternoon, before he could possibly be wakened. The Scotch gentleman . . the next morning came and made me a visit being yet drunk.

1697, November 31. Brussels.—Lord Widdrington to Thomas Coke in London.

Since my last I have got a very particular acquaintance with your fair mistress' brother, so that I can visit there when I please. I shall

do your affairs as well as I can. Pray make haste over that I may have the honour to introduce you there. To-night we have made a party of trainans, which I believe will be very diverting, for all the ladies of the town that can be there will not fail. If it succeeds you shall have an account of it in my next. Tell me positively whether you hold your resolution of coming over again or no. Stanhope presents his service to you, and sets forward for England to-morrow. The noble Colonel will give you a particular account very shortly. His quick passage to London and yours to Bruxells are the wishes of your friend and servant.

1697, December 7. London.—Mrs. Katherine Fanshaw to Thomas Coke.

I was sorry, Cousin, I could not give you an account of the house before you went. One of the trustees told me he had agreed with another man for it; but this day I found the way by another man underhand for 20*l.* to break that bargain. . . . I could not get time for your further approbation; so we are agreed upon the terms following. The term of the house is 52 years to come; the ground rent is 12*l.* a year, and the present tenant pays 52*l.* a year, so there remains 40*l.* a year besides the ground rent; which at twelve years purchase comes to 480*l.*, and so I have agreed, much ado, and I think very well, for twelve years purchase is very little in that place. There is only the 20*l.* over, which you said you were willing to give. The tenant is warned out against Lady-day. I shall have the writings to-morrow, which I will carry to one Mr. Butler, who is my counsel in all my business. . . . I have sent for a bricklayer that I know who to-morrow shall look it all over, to see that it is sound, and in such repair as is customary in such cases. The man has made me tell forty lies about it, and swear as many oaths, that if it were not for myself I should not have it. 'Tis really a very pretty house, and will be much more so if you will lay out fifty or sixty pounds upon it, in which you shall have the best assistance I can give you, and you will oblige me in a work I love very well; for you men are seldom very good at dealing with work folks. You and sister Betty will soon contrive about the furniture, when I tell you what the house is—two rooms on each floor, which is six in all, wainscoted from top to bottom; but I suppose you will hang the inward room one pair of stairs, whether you put a bed there or not. . . . For pewter I suppose you may find enough in your house at Melburn, that is old, broken, and out of fashion, to send up and change away for as much new as you will have occasion for here. . . . I am confident you will soon find the ease of having a house to yourself, though but a little one. I hope you will think I have made a good bargain for you, and whenever you have a mind to part with it, I will give you what it cost and thanks. . . . I shall think long till I hear from you that I have done well.

1697, December 9. Jenkins.—Mrs. Ann Fanshaw to Thomas Coke, at Melbourne.

I am glad to hear by your sisters that you are gone into Derbyshire, with a design to bring Cousin E. Coke up with you, if she be in a condition to come in a coach; if not I hear you intend to bring her in a litter, and that the doctor should come with her. She writes word her doctor says change of air will do her good, and though she be with very good friends yet I believe she would be very glad to be here. Though Dr. Coke may be a very good physician and friend, as I hear he is, it would be a great satisfaction to her friends here to have another doctor's opinion with his. I hope she may be able to come with you; but if she should not, I thought fit to put you in mind to desire the doctor to write

Coke MSS.

her condition at large, how it began, and what it is at present, and what course he has taken with her; and bring it up with you, and show it to Doctor Ratcliffe, or some other good physician, as you think fit. Mrs. Hopegood is come to town and I am sure she will be ready to assist you in it. . . . I hear from Mrs. Burdetts to my cousins often, but she has my good wishes and prayers for her recovery; as also you have the same for your happiness in this world and the next from your friend and humble servant.

[On this letter Mr. Thomas Coke endorsed the following (among other) notes. Michaelmas 1696. Disbursements 1,474*l.* Receipts 1,776*l.* Remains 302*l.* Lady-day 1697. . . . . 1,481*l.* . . . 1,330*l.* Remains due 151*l.*]

1697, December 11. London.—John Coke to Thomas Coke, at Melbourne.

. . Yesterday the Commons in a Committee of the whole House went upon the matter of Supply and resolved, without dividing, that all forces raised since 1680 should be disbanded. To-day this resolution was reported to the House, and upon the previous question whether the resolution should be recommitted, the House divided. It was carried in the negative. Afterwards the House agreed to the resolution. The majority was but by forty; there was about 340 members in the House. I am satisfied now that my sister will not be able to come up this winter, so that I have resolved to come and see her. I think, if I can, to begin my journey on Monday in the Nottingham Coach, if I can have room there, but I must go into Hertfordshire and Essex first. I can't say all your friends in the army are well satisfied with the proceedings in the Parliament, though nobody talks but of allowing all the officers half pay.

1697–8, February 10. Melbourne.—John Coke to Thomas Coke at my Lady Derham's in the Pelmel, London.

My sister has consulted Doctor Coke, and the inclosed is her case, which she desires you to show to Doctor Gibbons. . . . We hunted a bag fox, and killed him within half a mile after we turned him out. My sister used to complain of a pain in her side a good while before she fell ill. The 8th of October was the first day she sent for Dr. Coke.

1697–8, March 2. (Foremark.)—Elizabeth Coke to (Thomas Coke).

I know my dear brother will be so charitable to impute my silence to my unableness at present for writing or anything else: but I still live in hopes it will not be long so, for I thank God I have continued rather mending than not, since my brother Jack left me. Though none can take better satisfaction than I in the conversation of so kind a brother as yourself, yet I beg you will in no way inconvenience your affairs upon my account, as to your coming sooner into the country than otherwise you would. As to my sister Alice who I understand has some thoughts of it, I leave the time to her own discretion and yours: for I shall not take anything as want of kindness that either she or my dear brother will do. I have not seen Dr. Coke since brother Jack did. When I have, you shall hear further concerning the advice of the physicians you was so kind to send me.

1698, April 6. Foremark.—Elizabeth Coke to Thomas Coke at Mrs. Hopegood's in Lothbury in London.

I hope my dear brother, if he does not design coming into Derbyshire, will let me know, that as soon as possible I can venture so far

I may put an end to the trouble I have been so long forced to give my Lady Burdett. The coldness of the season has prevented my recovering so fast as I was in hopes I might: but I do mend, though slowly; and every warm day gives me a great deal of ease, and when the weather is cold I find as much the contrary Mrs. Curzon gave me a great temptation to have ventured as far as Derby yesterday to have met them at Dr. Coke's: but it being cold, and I not so well as some days, I durst not venture upon the journey. My cousin Walter was there you may be sure, and danced with the ladies till late at night. Esquire Bill and his lady are in Derbyshire, and are daily expected here. He swears he has got "best best wife world. I took her down in her wedding shews (shoes ?) and the best in the world." The company that is in the country begins now to come abroad, and have many of 'em been here. My Lord Huntington was much frightened with a fit of the stone; and having eaten too much chocolate he, or a physician that he had in the meantime till Dr. Coke came, apprehended it was an appoplex: so was in all haste going to lay on three blisters, but deferred it till the lawyer had finished the will. In the meantime Dr. Coke came in and persuaded my Lord it was only the stone, gave him something proper, and the next day my Lord was as well as ever he was in his life. My paper is your friend and bids me conclude. Both the parcels of wine are come safe to Mellbourn, and set in the cellar as you ordered.

1698, May 25. (Kings Newton.)—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke at my Lady Dereham's near the Cocoa Tree in the Pell Mell, London.

My dearest Neighbour, Englishmen have always accounted that those travellers make the best use of their time abroad who learn by it to admire their own country so much the better as it really deserves: for that after tasting and touching at every foreign place a little, they can better judge the true advantages pleasures and profits of their natural soil. And you having made this good use of your travels, I cannot forbear letting you know how much pleasure I take in the contemplation of your designed journey to those noble regions whither you are bound [Bretby Park for his marriage to Lady Mary Stanhope]: wishing you all things necessary, your journey being something large and attended with hazard, as all great enterprises are. But that it may be fully recompensed, it is my prayer for all things to be therein prosperous and grateful, that the weather may be neither hot nor cold, the food and fruits ripe and delicious, that you may travel leisurely safe and secure, and having viewed in little all the world, you may sit down at last under your own vine, your children like olive branches, and be content. And now Sir, whatever else is good, great, happy, and desirable is wished for you in all sincerity.

1698, June 28. Beauford Buildings.—Edward Goudge to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

On Saturday the carpenters having put up good part of the frame of your building [in St. James's Place] some of the neighbourhood seemed to be much offended at it, and yesterday Mr. Stroud the bricklayer came to me from them to desire me to desist, otherwise they would run up a wall in the next garden to hinder your prospect. I told him you build out of necessity, not curiosity: and that we should have ten foot in our own ground to light us, notwithstanding his blind. However I condescended to the taking the carpenters from their work till I heard from you. In the meantime I will take as good advice as I can about it, but I cannot see what injury you can do your neighbours

Coke MSS.

by your building, nor can I believe any man will be so mad as to lay out so much money as to build a wall before you to so little purpose.

1698. June 28. (London).—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke by Loughborough bag.

I have been this last week in close waiting. The inclosed has lain by for a week for which disappointment to you I could not hope for pardon, did not I believe that your new object at present effaces all impressions of the old. I believe I have told more lies for you than ever I did for myself, to give satisfaction as to your sincerity. It is answered, your action disproves me; but by the expressions and ruptures, which are to the degree of madness, convinces me that all is thought true. The inclosed will tell you more. The sin be upon you. In your letter of the 15th you show the prettiest notions and arguments for an Englishman upon the brink of matrimony that ever I heard. . . . Yesterday I sent twenty ounces of snuff and a bottle of Bergamot to Knights', to be forwarded to you; it cost 1*l.* 14*s.* 6*d.* I have not had time yet to inquire further about the Arab. The King has not declared his intention publicly, but we are very well assured he designs for Holland. I cannot learn whether I am designed for one, or not; I desire my stay only upon your account, that I may have the happiness of seeing my dear Coke very soon. If you are married I wish my Lady and you a great deal of joy.

1698, July 5. London.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke at the Earl of Chesterfields', near Burton.

The occasion of my silence was my being in waiting, for Kinsinton affords no more news than Darbyshire. . . . My Lord Townson two days since was married, and last night kissed his Majesty's hand. The King this day prorogued the Parliament. The East India Bill is passed for a new Company; and the smugglers of French goods are fined 19,000*l.* His Majesty designs for Holland in about a fortnight. I am appointed for one to go along with him, and am undone for a couple of horses. The inclosed I received yesterday from Kinston; the author will never believe a man again. My intrigue is quite off, and I am satisfied she is a jilt: and that vanity more than love made her give me encouragement. I am sorry I can't have the happiness of seeing you before we go. My service to my Lady Mary and all friends. Mr. Goodfellow values the Arab at 140 guineas; I believe he would take pounds. He assures me there are no better eyes in the world, and I dare take his word.

1698, July 9. London.—John Coke to Thomas Coke at the Earl of Chesterfield's at Bretby.

Mr. Nicholas Harding informed me yesterday that your neighbours in St. James's Place complain of those buildings which you are a going to make there. One Mrs. Stroud is the most concerned: she says that the apartment which you are a going to make up will command her house and garden; she threatens that if you go on as you design, she will run up a wall 25 or 30 foot high, which will quite spoil that little prospect, which you have, and very much darken your rooms. . . Mr. Harding told me he had desired Mrs. Stroud not to do anything in this matter till she had made you acquainted how matters stand. Pray my humble service to Lady Mary and the rest of my friends and relations in Derbyshire.

1698, July 9. London.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke at the Earl of Chesterfield's near Burton.

I have only to tell you that writs will be issued out on Wednesday next for the calling of a new Parliament, so that if you think of standing, you must strengthen your interest as fast as you can. I saw a letter yesterday of Stanhope's from Madrid: he says the King of Spain had had three sounding fits which lasted a quarter of an hour each, and that 'twas impossible he should live longer than autumn. Yesterday we shipped our horses for Holland, and this day sennight his Majesty designs to embark. There goes but a small part of his family with him, three Lords, three Grooms, and proportionable. My Lord Kinston and Mr. Berkeley have had a dispute at the Bath about Mrs Key, who they are both in love with. They drew in public, which prevented mischief, and I think has ended the quarrel. Pray let me know if you are married.

1698, July 19. Beauford Buildings.—Edward Goudge to Thomas Coke, at Bratby Manor, by Burton bagg.

I find the Lord Godolphin, Sir Robert Terrill, and Mr. Charles Godolphin are your neighbours. At first Mr. Stroud told me that they were the only persons disturbed, but since I hear nothing from anybody but Mr. Charles Godolphin. I understand by the people I put into the house that all this disturbance is occasioned by his lady, who it seems cannot be satisfied till she sees your building down. Their builder came to tell me they would pull down our building on Monday. On Sunday I went and laughed at him for his news. He told me seriously that he had seen their lease, and they had so many foot of ground as reached the inside of our wall. . . To prevent a law suit I have contented myself with the loss of about five inches, and taken the timber off the wall and set it wholly on our own ground, for 10*s.* charge or less. . . To do as much mischief as they can another way, here hath been one from your backside neighbour to let us know that the wall was wholly theirs. . . If you have not your lease, let me know where I can see it here in town, and who your lawyer is, that I may advise with him. My opinion is that they cannot hurt us, but that all this bustle is to oblige the peevish proud temper of a woman. Mr. Stroud told me that there was a contract between the builders that they should not make any addition above so many foot high. I shall keep the men at work, and desire a line or two.

1698, July 23. Beauford Buildings.—Edward Goudge to Thomas Coke, at Bratby Manor, by Burton bagg.

. . I have had two meetings lately with an attorney who acts for the ground landlord on the back side of our building, who says that the wall that our building stands upon next Madame Luttrell's ground is theirs, and not our own as Mr. Stroud, our ground landlord, told me it was. I, therefore, desire that somebody belonging to the law may be judges of their writings, which their attorney offers to show at any time. I answered that if they proved the wall to be theirs, Mr. Coke would take the building off the wall and set it further into his own ground, and that whosoever employed him would miss of their aim for our building must go forward. I do not think that the removing the whole frame of our building will cost more than forty shillings. I am now well assured Mr. Charles Godolphin's lady is the cause of all this trouble.

COKE MSS.

1698, July 28. Parslows.—John Fanshaw to Thomas Coke at Bretby.

Dear Brother,—I beg you to believe no man more pleased to hear of your happiness than myself, of which I wish a long continuance. I have enclosed warrants for two brace of bucks, which if you spare so much time may contribute to your diversion in killing them, if you have ere an uncle towards Needwood to visit. Sister Alice writ word you would pot them and send them up; but I hope you will not give yourself that trouble, but dispose of them there as you please. I doubt not you have venison enough where you are; however, I hope you will not refuse my mite, having nothing else to offer. I heard yesterday you were to be one of our Senate.

1698. August 4–14. Loo.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke at the Earl of Chesterfield's near Burton.

Though it's a good while since we landed I have not got the sea sickness out of my body. We were two days on board, stayed four days at the Hague, and came hither yesterday was sennight. His Majesty has hunted twice, which was the death of a brace of stags. The first ran us six hours; there was killed by hard chase three horses, and several others spoiled. The last was two hours. We had so little time for sending over our horses, that we are forced to hunt them half dead, and an Englishman would take us by our riding for Dutch jockeys. The King has ordered a camp about Nymegen a fortnight hence of 25,000 men. His Majesty designs the beginning of next month to go for Zell. I find Loo much the same place 'twas, wants nothing but women, which perhaps you will say in some country seats is no want at all. There has been a plot in Moscovie, for deposing the Zar, which has sent him post from Vienna.

1698. August 6. Beauford Buildings in the Strand.—Edward Goudge to Thomas Coke at Bratby Manor by Burton bagg.

. . . The attorney, who is employed by the ground landlord of the next ground, and I have had several meetings and I hope on Monday shall make a final determination of the matter. But the ground landlord, Mr. Waller, lives in Buckinghamshire, who I understand is a very hot man; but I find the attorney quite the contrary; otherwise you would infallibly have entered into a law suit, or I must have made a hasty submission. . . .

1698. August 8. (Blithfield.)—Edward Bagot to Thomas Coke.

I wish it lay in my power to be serviceable to you in anything: but I am afraid I cannot possibly attend you next week in the Forest (though at any time after) by reason of our unlucky dispute that is likely to happen in choosing members for our county. Yet whatever you are pleased to command in the Forest as far as my power extends, you may have the sole disposal of.

1698. August 11. Parslows.—Alice Coke to Thomas Coke at Bretby.

Dear Brother,—The first post after I came here my brother and sister [Fanshaw] writ it to you and Lady Mary, and I hope gave you an account how well we was guarded from Barnet to Islington by the exact likeness of Don Quixott. But there my brother told him that he had timed his coming to London very ill for his brother Frank was gone down to lock up the doors of Repton, and that he would be quite out of possession; upon which he thought some time, and brought out some proverbs, and so turned back again, to our thinking, for we saw no more of him.

1698. August 14–24. Loo.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke. COKE MSS

I was heartily glad by your letter of the 30th past to find that you had been employing your time so much for the public good. You shew at once, and in your young days too, as great an inclination to serve your country by proper ways as 'tis possible for a man to do, first by matrimony and now in this public character, which the country has thought fit to choose you for. And sincerely I think you as proper a man to serve the nation in the House of Commons as any that will be there; for by your travelling and conversation in the world I believe you know the circumstances of Europe as it now stands as well as anybody, and your honesty being generally known, I don't doubt but a great many of your brethren will be directed by you. I told the King of your election, which he seemed very much pleased with. I believe our going to Zell is very uncertain, for his Majesty has not yet sent any horses, or made any preparation for the journey, and when our return for England will be we are as ignorant of. Our time is spent just as it was when you were here; but our horses in very bad condition, and the stags stronger. I suppose you knew Count d'Auvergne in France. He has been with us this fortnight, and I believe will continue some time longer. He is in a lower form for riding than Vost. Friday was sennight one Swerius a Dutchman, Receiver of the King's rents at Breda, knowing my horses to be in very ill condition, challenged me to run with any horse in my stable from Arnheim to Loo for 100 guineas, he and I to mount equal weight. He urged it so much that at last I took him up, and next day we shewed our horses, to run on the Thursday following. He had got an old running mare, which I knew nothing of, and I believe bought her purposely for a bite. The horse I found in my stable in the best condition was Roan: and upon him I ventured, though had a very great cold. The match made a great noise: the King put off a day's hunting: and a world of people both here and at starting came to see it. Count d'Auvergne went 20, Charles Dormer went 20, and several others lesser sums, so that I had not above 40 on it myself. We went to Arnheim over night. I was forced to carry 8½ pound. His jockey dress was so comical being packed up in flannel and leather, that had I lost the match to such a mountebag I could never have shewed my face again. We started at nine o'clock Thursday morning. He led me till within two mile of the end, sometimes half, sometimes a quarter of a mile before me. His mare run devilishly, and he rid better by much than we expected; and my horse being out of condition, I would have given double the sum to have been off. But at last I got up to him, made a loose or two, and within less than a quarter of a mile off the end his mare and he sunk to nothing. I never was so rejoiced at anything in my life. We run it in an hour and half a minute. My horse came in pretty fresh, and this trial assured me he's as good in nature as 'tis possible for a horse to be. Count d'Auvergne being asked why he'd venture with me, he answered he always joined with the English in horse-races, and with the Dutch in making dikes and building windmills.

1698. August 17. Rochester.—Edward Goudge to Thomas Coke at Bratby.

. . . I left the men once again in good order, with a strict charge to go on with all speed imaginable, and after a little time I shall be able to give a better guess what time we shall finish. . . . Madam Godolphin is still as troublesome as she can, saying she hath not done with you, though Mr. Waller hath: for she hath bought Mr. Waller's ground as I am informed. But I took a note under the attorneys hand to acquit

Coke MSS.

you from any further trouble, after the removing the encroachment, which is done, and your building stands wholly within the walls.

1698. August 24. London.—Luke Barrow to Thomas Coke at Bretby.

. . . I am in your house at this time in 3 James Place, being put in by Mr. Goudge. Your building doth go on now, though it hath been three times hindred and caused to be altered, by some unworthy and envious persons, concerning which I suppose there hath been more malice than matter in it, their aim and end that you might have no building at all there. And especially one family near neighbours, particularly the gentlewoman, of the house, with her husband, Mr. Godolphin, who lately, when one of the workmen was nailing some boards on that end of the building next to their garden, stood with a pistol ready cocked, and said he would shoot any man that should dare to put out his head or his hand over the garden to drive a nail there. I never perceived so much envy appear in my life as hath been ever since it began. . . .

1698. August 29. Rochester.—Edward Goudge to Thomas Coke at Bretby Manor.

Since there were no thoughts of making a scaffold on Mr. Godolphin's ground to plaister that end, I ordered it to be weather boarded; which when the carpenters were going about to do by standing within our own building and putting their heads between the quarters to nail the boards, Mr. Godolphin came out with a pistol and swore he would shoot that man through the head that should offer but to swing his hand over his ground to drive a nail, whereupon the carpenters being scared from their work, I ordered it to be bricked up between the quarters, which is done; and that side boarded next Madam Luttrell's garden, so that now I hope all the disturbance is over. This surly troublesome neighbour of yours hath so hindered us as that it will be too hard a task for us to get the house quite finished by the 27th of September. . . .

1698. August 29. O.S. Loo.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke at the Earl of Chesterfield's near Burton.

Though the country affords you no news, and the story of an intrigue is no longer diverting, and all beauties become nauseous to you except one, I'll excuse you writing on all these subjects, provided that you'll now and then tell me that my dearest friend is in good health, and promise to let me see him as soon as I return to England; which I fear will be something the longer now, first, because this morning his Majesty talked as if he was resolved upon his journey to Zell. He could not tell us who should go along with him, or exactly the day; but we suppose it will be the latter end of next week after the review of the army. It's to consist of 32 squadrons and 28 battalions, and is encamp between Arnheim and Rossendolf. His Majesty designs to begin the review this day sennight; 'twill take about three days time, and then they all return to their quarters. I can't resolve buying this horse you tell me of. I am already overstocked, and unless I can dispose of some of these, I must not think of buying more. We have been to-day twelve hours on horseback, and missed our stag. The King is so angry at the disappointment, he is resolved to revenge himself, and hunt to-morrow again. Judge if this manner of life does not require sound bodies and good horses. I am very much tired; however if I had any news, would send it you.

1698, September 3. St. James's Place.—Luke Barrow to Edward Goudge.

Mr. Godolphin is now erecting his monument of malice; and he hath prevailed with our neighbour on the left hand to build along that wall, and the end of his fabric is fastened into his house: the manner of their building is long poles, and they are preparing to board it. The gentlewoman is very jocund, and full of laughter, and they all seem to be much pleased with what they are doing. But I told them all aloud, I believed they would have little cause to rejoice in the end . . .

1698, September 22. London.—Edward Goudge to Thomas Coke, at the Earl of Chesterfield's at Bratby Manor, Burton Bagg.

. . . I have taken care that your household necessaries be as ready for you as your building, viz.: jack, jackwheel, spits, racks, boiler, stoves, cistern, &c. I do not doubt but some other things will come into my mind, supposing you are not provided with any thing for this house but hangings, beds, pictures, chairs, &c. I desire you would be pleased to answer these following queries, viz.:—

1. How must the Japan pictures be disposed of?
2. Shall there be a glass pier in the lower room in the new building, as it is ordered above in the middle storey?
3. Would you have sash doors in the closet of that story for a library?
4. Would you have any prints pasted before you come?
5. Would you have glass in the piers of the dining room, as also over the marble chimney piece there?

It is a very dear ornament, therefore I do not advise it, except it be mighty agreeable to yours, and my Lady's inclinations.

1698, October 1.—George Vernon to Thomas Coke at Bretby.

. . I did come to Bretby on purpose as well to wait on his Lordship, as to acquaint you with what some of the town of Derby had mentioned to me. I told my Lord that if you did not approve of the thing, it was easier to prevent the bill than to obstruct it. I told some of the town that it was their best way to agree with you and all the other proprietors that should be damaged by such navigation, before the bill should be proposed, that it might then easily pass . . . I hope you will believe I should never assist or promote any such bill, without full satisfaction to all persons concerned, and this I hope will give you a real belief of my integrity to your service.

1698, October 17, O.S. Loo.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke, at the Earl of Chesterfield's near Burton.

A little before our departure, I wrote you word we were going to Zell. On the 20th past we left Loo. The second day's journey we came to a seat of the Duke's in his own country, called Brookhousen, whither the Duke sent several of his family to receive the King, and entertained him very handsomely. The next day was 60 miles to another seat, called Ebersdorf, where the Duke met us himself, and shewed all the joy imaginable at the Kings' arrival. From thence the next day got to Goure by dinner, the place designed for our stay, where we found the Duchess and her family and all the Dukes. And in three days after came the Elector of Hanover and one of his brothers, which quite filled the house. Several others, Princes of Germany, sent compliments, and desired to wait upon His Majesty, but were excused upon the want of room. From the day of our coming to our departure we did not miss one day from [some] kind of field sport or another.

Coke MSS.

We began with stag, which hunting the Duke has in the greatest perfection imaginable. He has sixty or eighty couple of hounds: nothing can be stauncher. They are a kind of woodland fox hound, with a great deal of mettle, and drive on a scent very hard. There are vast quantities of woods, but the trees growing at that distance, and no underwood, that it neither hinders the sight, nor running of your hounds or horses. And for that little running we had in the plains, it equals any I ever saw. The only inconvenience is some boar holes; but taking the country altogether, it exceeds Loo, or I believe any place in the world. We killed in the fortnight we were there seven stags. This country for hare-hunting is as good as the other. He has generally out eighty couple of harriers of different tongues, but much the same speed, which make very good music. We came a little too late in the year for shooting; however found some game. This house stands sixty miles from any considerable town, in a country absolutely barren and fit for nothing but sports, so that one would think 'twas impossible for a common family to subsist. But notwithstanding these inconveniences, never was seen such prodigious plenty of all manner of provisions and rareties of the best kind, and drest after the best manner; and all sorts of wines, I believe better cannot be found in Europe. The Court in general the most obliging in the world: all people offering their service, and watching opportunities to help us to what we wanted. The ladies free and well bred, tolerably handsome. In short nothing could be asked for that we had not, to make us the most satisfied people in the world. Friday was sennight we left Goure, and went to Zell, which is about sixty miles distant, all the Court accompanying the King. The House of Zell is an old building, but a great many tolerable good apartments in it. On Saturday came the Electress of Hanover, and brought with her several of the Hanover ladies; one or two very handsome, but the rest generally of the largest size. We stayed here four nights; had three Italian comedies, very well acted (Messiteen was amongst them) and one ball; so that we lived as gay a town life as could be. Saturday, we boar-hunted, and Tuesday came away: and travelling day and night came safe hither on Thursday at one o'clock in the morning. I expected to have seen you sooner than I believe I shall, for last night came twenty horses of the Elector of Bavaria, and he is expected in three or four days; so that I can give no guess at our departure. In the meantime I shall be glad to hear how my dear Coke does, and how he designs to divert himself this winter. We killed a brace of stags on Saturday, and to-morrow hunt again.

1698, November 10. Staunton.—Honble. R. Shirley to Thomas Coke at his house in St. James's Place, London.

I should have been glad could I have had an opportunity of waiting on you before your departure for London, but you were gone your journey before I returned out of Staffordshire. I do not doubt but the pleasure of the good company you had with you made amends for the badness of the roads, and the unseasonableness of the weather. A proclamation I see is now come out for the meeting of the Parliament, and I hear there is likely to be a great dispute about the election of a Speaker. Colonel Granville is one that is thought on, and will be a candidate, and will stand fair for it. I have been entreated by Sir John Levson (Leveson) to acquaint you and the rest of my friends of the House of Commons, which is what in compliance with his desire I thought fit to do. I hope to be with you in town some time afore Christmas, and enjoy the satisfaction of your good company. If any

lampoon, or piece of poetry come out, I hope you will oblige your friend with it. Pray my humble service to my Lord Chesterfield.

1698, November 21. Stanton.—William Barnes to Thomas Coke.

I have made a sally into the woods amongst the woodcocks and partridges, with good fortune. I killed a dozen and send them up to you potted. I design to make a general assault. I hope with good success to send you a much bigger pot. . . Your Daneis bitch is taken care of and sent to that gentleman, which is the famous shooter; he will be sure to make much of her, and do all he can to make her fit for a gun.

1698, November 24. (Kings Newton).—Robert Hardinge to (Thomas Coke).

Since you went your mill dam overflowed the grates, stopping the water, and the water got into the mill, and did the miller forty shillings damage, and my Lord Huntingdon about five pounds by making a great hole in the dam. The navigators at Derby and Burton are very busy, going to every town on the river, and petitioning all people. I would, if it be not troublesome to you, desire you to enclose and send me the King's Speech and Votes, and direct for me at Mr. Gregson's in Derby, and when I am Parliament man I'll do as much for you.

1698, November 26. Lichfield.—Lord Stanhope to Thomas Coke, M.P., at the Earl of Chesterfield's house in Southampton Square, London.

. . Knowing how busy a time this is with you Parliament men, I thought it more proper to take notice of your favours in a letter to my sister, than trouble you at a time when you are taken up with the affairs of the nation. I think Walker may be allowed to inquire after scandal a little, since he is now like an old foxhunter, who, when past following the sport, yet loves to hear and talk of it. I am sorry his intelligence fails him, but hope his invention may supply that deficiency, or else his friends will want entertainment and diversion from him. The waters are so mightily out and the ways so excessive bad, that I don't know when I shall get from hence, but can assure you of my being in all places your most affectionate brother.

1698, December 10. (Kings Newton.)—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke, a Member of Parliament, at his house in St. James's Place, London.

Burton's daughter who is married to a cowkeeper about London has always pretended a title when her mother died, pretending that her brother Radcliff, who sold to Mr. Coke, was dead before the fine perfected. . . My judgment is that, your estate being so much, you had as good pay 10*l.*, as have it attended with any clamour when Burton's wife dies. . . I shall dine with the Count Huntingdon to-day, being invited: 'tis his birthday, and if I can have a convenient opportunity will talk to him about the mill, and give you an account. Richard Kniveton is melancholy at not hearing from you about his horse, oats being 2*s.* 6*d.* a strike; barley 4*s.* 6*d.*; wheat 8*s.* or better; pease, 4*s.* In all cases, where a book is too big for the post, slit it, and send it in two letters.

1698, December 11. (Kings Newton.) — Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke, a member of the Honble. House of Commons at Westminster, London.

Richard Kniveton and Henry Loate will set out on Tuesday morning with the horse and two couple of hounds, about which there had been a

Coke MSS.

mighty mistake, had not Loate shewed me your letter. Yesterday I spoke to my Lord Huntingdon, who gave me for answer these words—"Truly Mr. Hardinge I do not make leases of my estates, because I cannot tell when they are set to their worth, and this Mill has been at 50*l.* a year," which I took to be a plain denial. I wish Chadock may prove a good groom; Kniveton's son shall go with him two days. The Mill is but 28*l.* per annum.

1698, December 14. (Kings Newton.)—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament at Westminster, London.

I received the King's Speech and thank you for it. Your horse set out with two couple of hounds yesterday, and hope he will come safe to hand. Chadock would not undertake to lead the horse on foot, and everybody said it was impossible, considering the badness of the way, and that your horse would not carry. So Richard Kniveton has sent his son with the horse and another horse to ride on, along with Chadock, and refers himself to you in it. When you write to Henry Loate you must be sure to write plain, or else he will run into mistakes. He had taken all your hounds to Sir John, and sent you none, if I had not accidently seen yours to him. And he is so foolish, that if you do not give orders yourself, he does not mind Stephen Allen's letters. I forgot to tell you that I believe Burton men will no more agree with my Lord [Huntingdon] than my Lord will set you the mill: and by the same principle, for he says—De minimis non curat lex—and if he cannot be a considerable gainer, he will not expose the privacy of his park and mills, or make any alteration. I design by the next post to send you some instructions about a Bill for the freedom of trade, without seven years service, and to prevent vexatious indictments on penal statutes. You have a tenant like to be undone, if some stop be not put to such practice. You cannot oblige your neighbour country more than by promoting a Bill for the preventing the cutting off horses tails and manes in pastures. I believe 'tis 100*l.* damage every year.

1698, December 14. Bramcoate.—Sir Robert Burdet Bart. to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, Westminster, free.

This is only to thank you for the trouble of sending the speech, and to desire you to send us the Postboy, and you will find us very honest in paying you. We do hear of the fame of Vernon about the choosing a Speaker: but I knew the old member so well, that I cannot be in any manner surprised with what I shall hear of him. I believe I may come time enough to see what becometh of the Navigation, and cannot believe his interest will prevail much in any house. I pray direct yours to me by Coventry bagg.

1698, December 19. Formarke.—Walter Burdett to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament.

'Tis so long since you left us that perhaps our country fare may be a variety to you; therefore I made bold to send you this week from Knowle hills half a dozen little birds. I call my ducks swans, so that you'll guess I'm fain to magnify whatever I have. These fowl will come to you by the name of turkeys, and I wish you, your Lady and sisters a merry Christmas with them. My horse which you write of in yours (a grey stone horse) you may guess according to the character I shall give, that I am not willing to sell him out of our country. Though really I am willing to part with him to do such an honour to my breed as your letter mentions. His age is five, his height is fourteen hands and three quarters of an inch without his shoe. 'Tis pity he should ever be bitted, he has so fine a mouth, and carries himself so well in a snaffle: but at

the beginning of hunting he was somewhat wilful, and to recover him of that I clammed him, till I stirred his grease. How quiet he may be when he comes to be used again, I cannot yet answer: he is in good heart, but low in flesh. If any come to see him upon the account you mention, let him bring an assurance he comes from you: otherwise I shall not set a price of him to go out of the country, for I can have as much as a reasonable body could ask here, if I only sold him for money.

1698, December 20. Bramcoate.—Sir Robert Burdet Bart. to Thomas Coke at the House of Commons, Westminster.

I have only to tell you that I receive your kindness as regularly by the post. I am still, like the rest of mankind, full of complaints, and expect the next month to make some of them to the House of Commons. If you had regarded our sport of hunting I might have told you stories of chases in Staffordshire, and of my misfortunes. The two servants that used to hunt with me are both disabled. At the latter end of a fine chase, I broke the small bones of my grey mare's leg. But the runaway horse carrieth me bravely with a mere snaffle. I always see the sport though to the hazard of my neck, having bruised my shoulder by tumbling over a slough, and ventured drowning the same day, but have many proverbs on my side. These things only prove tricks of youth. If you hear of a runaway horse, recommend me to him: I love them mightily.

1698, December 30. Chilcote.—Sir Gilbert Clarke to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, frank.

. . What they do at Derby about their Navigation, I know not, for I live at an outside of the county; but Burton men are very active about making Trent navigable thither. A merry New Year and many is wished to you and my Lady Mary Coke by, Sir, your most humble servant.

1698–9, January 4. Chilcote.—Sir Gilbert Clarke to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, frank.

I have acquainted Sir Robert Burdet with your letter as you desired, and wish you good success with your Bill. Your reputation increaseth yet daily, and I am not used to flatter my friends. . . I think it very proper for those whose interest it is to be against the making Darwent navigable to join in a petition as you direct, and when I see the gentlemen concerned, I will acquaint them with it. But for my own part, having no land upon that water, and having so much disobliged the town of Derby already, I am not willing to sign any paper: but cannot forget to have a kindness for my friends when it falls in my way to serve them. I pray Sir R. Burdet will speak to his friends when he comes to town the latter end of this month.

1698–9, January 15. Chilcote.—Sir Gilbert Clarke to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, free.

A gentleman came hither lately out of Scarsdale, and told me they were getting hands about Chesterfield to a petition against making the river Darwent navigable. A servant of mine is going into that country this week, who will inquire what they do, of which I will give you an account after his return . . . I thank you for sending me the Votes.

1698–9, January 17. Risley.—Anchitell Gray to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament.

Yours of the 14th instant came to my hands this day the 17th and by this shall give you the best account of your commands I am able. The Bill for navigation of the River Derwent from Trent to Derby passed

COKE MSS

through my hands many years since so far as twice reading to commitment, and summons to the country to be heard, but was extinguished by prorogation. I find the same great objection against it to be still what it was, viz. that the prices of corn in that market will depend wholly upon the Derby traders, who may by it be enabled to raise and fall it as they please to the great detriment of the country. I confess I could not then well balance that objection with any great convenience to the country in other matters of trade, being but national and unexperimented things. But as to what relates to proprietors of lands upon the river, I conceive may be easily adjusted in the Bill according to precedents in cases of the like nature. These are my poor thoughts upon the whole, which I submit to your judgment, whom I assure myself to be so good a patriot, that your country will have no cause to repent their choice. I have had an ill winter with the gout, but thank God I am recovering. So with my best devotions for your happy progress in the great matters before you in Parliament I am your humble servant. What further commands you may have for me be pleased to direct to Risley near Nottingham as the speedier conveyance.

1698–9, January 22.—John Burdett to Thomas Coke at the House of Commons.

I wrote to you before Christmas to give an account of the disposal of your hounds; and also of the ill estate your gelding was in then, but he is very much mended, and in good hunting condition. On Wednesday last, waiting on Madam Bride from Calke towards her new home, on Melburne Common a boy was running after a fox with a steel trap at her leg, whom we soon assisted to catch. Mrs. Renalds I have still in my custody; but for the engine, I broke it into as many pieces as I could. On Friday I killed a fox in the Melburne quarells. He had been run several times before, and always too hard for us, but has paid for it at last. We have had much better sport this winter than the last, and are in expectation of a great deal more. My dog Ranter is dead. We have good store of game. We expect my niece Jennens and her nursery here this week.

1698–9, February 4. (King's Newton.)—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke a Member of the House of Commons.

My Lord Huntingdon and I had some discourse the other day about my Lord Hastings, and I perceive, if Lord Hastings will marry, my Lord would settle an honourable fortune on him, and let him live at London, or where he pleaseth. But my Lord is at a loss for somebody to mediate between them, so as Lord Hastings should not think his father seeks to him, neither does my Lord know what Lord Hastings would have of him. If you can take an opportunity to talk to Lord Hastings of this matter, you may please to tell him I will communicate his desires to my Lord Huntingdon, and serve him all I can: and in this I think Lord Huntingdon will be very much obliged to you. I hope they may come to friendship, and Lady Betty by this means gratified in a husband, which will not be so probable without my Lord Hastings compliance. My most humble service to your good Lady and the rest of your fireside Rolleston refused forty-five guineas of a Northampton horse cadger [?] I have not seen any hunter in so fine order, nor so fine a nag. I shall drink your health to-day at Sam Heathcote's with Sir J. Harpur and Sir Nat. [Curzon], &c.

1698-9, February 5. Charlton.—Marquis of Hartington to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament.

I did believe that Mr. Vernon would make a difficulty about putting off the reading of the Bill; but seeing there are so few petitions yet delivered, I believe the House will think fit to put it off. I hope to be in town on Monday sevennight, but if the Bill should be committed, I think it will be very proper to move that all who come should have voices, as we did last Parliament, for otherwise none would attend but those that are concerned, and people are more industrious to promote anything than to oppose it. My brother is willing enough to put it off, if Mr. Vernon will consent. We have as yet had little or no sport, but live in hopes.

1698–9, February 22. Formarke. — Walter Burdett to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, free.

By invitation to meet R. Harding and J. Harpur, my brother John and I dined last Monday at Ormaston. R. H. slipped the collar. J. H. who says he had rather treat with anything (except the devil) than with R. W. [R. Wilmot] dined there with us. The first entertainment was a letter from son to father of great love to a fair lady. The answer was good respect to the lady and family. But I refer you to it, because it was ordered to be communicated to Sir Robert Burdett, &c. The father complains extremely of the undutifulness of that jackanapes of (as he calls him) his son, and says he will not treat with him, but if his son will leave all to him, he will do the better for his son and would be friends with him. He says he would treat with any of her friends, but I told him I thought they would be unwilling to meddle with a family divided against itself. If you believe the father, you will have no good opinion of the son, and if you believe the son, you will have no good opinion of the father. As for my part, I believe neither of them, that I may retain a better opinion of both. I am so free because I wish well to the lady's family. The Burton projectors have not dealt fairly with the gentlemen; they to my knowledge treated with the gentlemen, and promised that they would not proceed without their consents, and yet against their consents they have proceeded, you know best how far, for you are thought to be one who brings in the Bill. John my brother says he killed a fox yesterday, and for six weeks past has not missed killing two days together.

1698–9, February 25. Locko. — Henry Gilbert to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament.

I am much obliged to you for the favour of acquainting with the rejection of Derby Bill, by which our neighborhood is freed from many present inconveniences. I heartily thank you for the inclosed prints, and humbly beg the continuance of such as are any way extraordinary, especially when the House concludes anything about a land tax, or other ways of raising public money, and also about the value of guineas which common report cries down to twenty-one shillings, thereby creating a great damp in our small trade in the country, so that we know not how to pay or receive any money.

1698–9, February.—George Lord Hastings to Thomas Coke.

I esteem myself very much obliged to you for the trouble you have already taken in endeavouring a reconciliation 'twixt my father and I. If it should succeed I shall have obtained what I most heartily wish for. If it should prove unsuccessful, this satisfaction will follow your mediation in this matter, that you will see it is not my fault, and that I am ready to pay that respect a son owes a father, which I own will be a pleasure and a great one to me, because I should be very sorry to suffer in the esteem of one I value and respect so much as I do you. To-morrow when my father comes to see you, you'll represent to him

Coke MSS.

in what concern I am, to find his anger continues so long, that I am ready as I have always been, to beg all the pardons, and make all the submissions he pleases to command me, and I never will be wanting in any part of the duty I owe him, and though I find at present no inclination to marry yet I never will without his consent and approbation. What I desire of my father in order to make me live more easily than I have done hitherto is first the payment of my debts which amount to about 1,600*l.*, that I have contracted in about nine years that I have had no maintenance, and 500*l.* a year made secure to me, and that some gentleman or goldsmith be bound to pay it me quarterly. And since my father desires I should be two or three years out of London, I am very willing to comply with it, because I will ask leave of the King to go abroad, and I am sure he won't deny me. But if my father should insist on my living in the country, it will be utterly impossible for me to yield to, because it would be the most absurd thing in the world for me that am in the King's service, and do duty about his person, to ask leave to live in the country which is absenting from court, and that without any good pretence. Indeed there can be none, except that of one's health. I daresay my father does think as I do in that matter. The King has been kind to me, and I never will quit his service, so I can't agree about living in the country. I can abate nothing but one out of the five hundred a year.

1698–2, March 8. A "Bill Head."

Peter Ferré Confectioner living at the Lower End of the Hay Market, next door to the Duke of Ormond's Head, over against the Fountain Tavern, at the Sign of the Dish of Frut and Sugar Loaf Sells the true Barly Sugar or Sugar Male and Sugar D'Orge. All sorts of Sweetmeat Fine Confits and the true juice of Leiquorich of Blois, or Losenges for the Cough.

5 bon Christian Pears -	-	0	2 6
9 lbs. dried sweetmeat -	-	1	16 0

1698–9, March 11. Bramcoate. — Sir Robert Burdet, Bart., to Thomas Coke, at the House of Commons, Westminster.

I met yours at Coventry, being kept at Sarsden with Sir John Walter and his sister and brother Rich. The next day after my coming home I went to Calke, and am promised the hound shall be sent to you by the carrier the next week. I have inquired what was given to Mr. Portman's huntsmen, and find only five shillings were given to the chief huntsman, and two shillings sixpence to him that kept them, which I confess was very little. The hounds were very poor, many of them very old, some very small, others large. I doubt there will not be any fit to breed on. We purpose after one week to go to Loughburrow, and afterwards to Needwood. I mean Sir John Harpur, brother John, Sir John Chester, Jesson and myself. I will go to the Lord Huntington so soon as I have an opportunity, and you shall have an account of my success, all care shall be taken.

1698–9, March 13. (King's Newton.)—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke Member of Parliament at Westminster, London. Free.

My Lord Huntingdon was yesterday at Newton, and told me you obliged him, but 'twould not suit him; however he seemed very much beholden to you . . . Your Poors law will not answer expectation, for unless all travelling carted cripples and beggars be avoided, we shall be little better. It may be a fellow turned off from the army and brings a (woman) and will have two or three pence from a country constable—

why, they in good husbandry pay it, rather than go five miles to a Justice, and spend ten shillings. And it is the same with all pretenders to shipwreck. 'Tis not 100*l.* pays this charge in Derbyshire. And when men are lame, or cripples, or little children, or women just at down lying, it frustrates punishment; and 'tis now common with them to tell you they were born at sea or in Ireland, or some Island. And this trade will come like a torrent upon us more than ever by disbanded soldiers. In the Land tax I hope all persons paying any payment or rent will have leave to deduct 3*s.* per pound certain. Last year our Hundred paid 80*l.* more than when one shilling was taken off of the capitation. Some other Hundreds were eased, but I think the last Capitation Act will be the best rule for us, and for friends, and for these in the Peak, taking one shilling in the pound from it. Your tenant Kniveton will be plagued at Assizes, and though he get off about exercising a trade, yet it will cost him 10*l.*, and no remedy, being prosecuted in the King's name.

1698–9. March 15. Bramcoate.—Sir R. Burdet, Bart., to Thomas Coke at the House of Commons, Westminster.

On Thursday the 16th I intend to see the Lord Huntingdon, and from thence go to Loughburrow to meet the Lord Craven, Sir John Chester, Sir John Harpur, John Burdet, and many others to fright the foxes. And I would wish you loved the sport so well as to desire to be amongst us. We love your company well, but I speak more properly for him who is ambitious to be your faithful servant.

1698–9. March 15. Mickle Over.—Rev. John Ward to Thomas Coke, a Member of Parliament for Derbyshire—free.

By virtue of an Act passed the last Sessions of Parliament Justices of the Peace being armed with power to compel persons, upon the penalty of 10*l.*, to take poor parish-children apprentices, some of them in our County do execute it with that vigour as to force them upon the clergy; and particularly amongst others an apprentice girl is offered to be put upon me by an indenture signed and approved by Mr. Smith and Mr. Cotchett, two Justices of the Peace, wherein I must covenant to teach her the art and mystery of husbandry. This has not been usually practised upon the clergy, as being unsuitable to their holy function, and not agreeable to the nature and tenure of their church livings. Sir, we apprehend this to be a hardship upon us; and finding by the Votes that the House is about making some more effectual law for the better relief of the poor, I, with some others of my brethren, do make it our humble request that you would be pleased to move, or cause it to be moved, in the House of Commons that in the new Act a clause may be inserted to exempt the clergy of England from being compellable to receive such apprentices. But if they shall not think fit wholly to exempt our order, yet so far to favour it as to ascertain a more moderate sum to be imposed upon beneficed men, to be paid by them for the use of the poor, instead of taking any such poor child apprentice. I know none like yourself to whom I could with that hope and expectation address my submissive desires. Pray Sir favour this interest by engaging your friends, and particularly my cousin Freeman, who is a great friend to the Church and Clergy.

1698–9. March 17. Loughborough.—Sir R. Burdet Bart. to Thomas Coke at the House of Commons, Westminster.

I waited on the Earl of Huntington yesterday, and discussed him of the matter in hand. He at first seemed positive that his son must quit, and live in the country: but that seeming unreasonable in my opinion, he

COKE MSS.

was at last content that the Lord Hastings might go travel for some short time: and whilst he did so, he would pay to his son one hundred pounds per quarter. But on condition his son would live in the country and not come within fifty miles of London, he would then allow him all the revenue which ariseth out of the Yorkshire estate. Thus my Lord expressed himself divers times: but I pressed him to allow his son 150*l.* per quarter, but could not gain a promise for that sum. But he seemed most to desire that his son should marry and settle in the country; which would enable him to pay his debt, and would also oblige his father to settle an estate upon him for his present maintenance. Here is now at Loughburrow the Lord Craven, Sir John Harpur, Sir John Chester, John Burdet, John Harpur, William Jesson, with many others. My Lord Craven's twenty couple of hounds and Sir John Chester's ten couple went out this day; and killed one brace of deer in Stanford park, found a fox upon Leake Hills and lost him, killed one hare, one badger. To-morrow, being Saturday, we are to run upon the Forest with seven couple of hounds belonging to Sir John Harpur, five couple belonging to Mr. Jesson, as many belonging to Mr. John Burdet, and ten couple belonging to your servant.

1699. March 27. Locko.—Henry Gilbert to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament.

We hear you are now busy about the Act for the Land Tax; and that every County City and Hundred &c. is to be taxed in the same proportion and way as it was in the year 1693. And if that clause pass we in these lower Hundreds must pay 1,441*l.* more than our share at 3*s.* in the pound rate. Therefore, I beseech you, Sir, get assistance of friends to move that that clause may not pass, but that it may be left to the Commissioners as formerly.

1699. June 27. O. S. Loc.—Robert Jennens to [Thomas Coke].

Since we came hither we have had five chaces, killed four: the last we missed. Our weather has been extremely hot, which our thick-winded hounds have felt the inconveniency of, being apt to choke. However, they do tolerably well, considering the little time they have been here. Redcap is an extraordinary hound, runs fast, stout, and hunts very well. Sir J. Harpur's hound something short of him, but very good; as are all Sir R. Burdet's. We have been at Deering, this ten days; and believe we shall spend above half our time this summer there. The King designs to go shortly for Breda: from thence will visit the new fortifications of Burg op Zoome. There's a camp to be at the same place as last year. The Duke of Zell is expected, but no time fixed. I have made two matches, both to be run this week. I think they are foolish ones, therefore won't tell you anything of them till they are over.

1699, July 1.—Dr. Charles Davenant to Thomas Coke.

. . The particulars of Mr. Duncombe being chosen Sheriff perhaps you will not be unwilling to hear. The day sennight before the choice he was tried and quitted concerning the Exchequer Bills. I attended the trial, and indeed it was impossible any jury in the world could find him guilty. A month before the trial it was concerted among his friends, if he came off, to put him up for Sheriff. All your acquaintance in town gave in to the matter, as a just rebuke to those invaders of property who had so unreasonably persecuted him last Parliament. The thing was kept secret till three days before the election and a suitable partner joined with him, George Jeffrays. All succeeded according to our wish, and if it had come to a poll, he would have carried it by a

third. The Flatterers give out this was only designed a punishment, and to get a fine out of him, but the real truth is that 'twas only intended to oppose them. The same day there was a poll for a Bridgemaster, and the old Whigs (who are now turned Tories) lost it by 1300; which I hope is a symptom that those revolters from their old principle of liberty begin to lose ground, as 'tis hoped they will do throughout the whole kingdom. And I believe they are so staggered at this business in the City that our sick Ministers will hardly venture to remove themselves to the other side of the bed by calling a new Parliament, however much 'tis talked of. But for my part I doubt they do not mean England so well. If I go on with the collections for Parliament transactions, your quota will come time enough when you are in town. I am very busy and putting myself in order to give the public an account of what our ancestors have done to such as being Ministers have presumed to pass grants to themselves of the Crown revenue. In short I shall endeavour to prepare the town to give the report of our Irish Commissioners a kind reception. That matter proceeds very well, and will have a better effect than was hoped for. Sir, I wish you good sports, good health, good wine and good company, and am your very affectionate servant.

1699, July 6–16. Loo.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

In my last I told you that I had two horse matches then upon my hands. The one was with my Lord Albemarle for 50 guineas, the other my Lord Aron for 20; each to mount himself himself upon what horse of his own he pleased, and run against Ritch the page, with a little galloway that the boy had, of 12 hands, two miles. The grooms and most of the pretending jockeys were against me, and a great many laid 6 to 4. On Thursday I run my Lord Aron's, and beat him from the beginning to the end. The Dutchmen thought the devil was in the horse, for they could not comprehend how so little a tit could beat a great horse. That with my Lord Albemarle is drawn. You see what a plaguey fellow I am in this country. I believe in future I shan't be able to match a broomstick with Mynheers. We hunt now in a great deal of splendour, each of us has two laced coats, a worse to hunt in, another to put on afterwards. Whilst we are running we look like routed officers. They are very handsome and cost about fifty pound. We would fain persuade the King to pay for them. They write from Zell that the Duke has got such a sore leg that they think 'twill prevent his coming hither. My Lord Portland is still at the Hague, and has not yet waited on the King. Redcap grows better and better every day, improves in his wind, and often keeps company with young Tapster. Three or four days ago two French and an Irishman hankering about the Court were taken up and examined. They said they were gentlemen come to see the Court. Their trunks were searched which proved them to be what they said, for they were filled with the modish equipage of false cards and dice. Prithee let us know what you do in the country. The greatest pleasure you can do your friend is to write to him.

1699, July 11–21. Loo.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

I long to hear from you out of Darbyshire, and for a provocation I am resolved to continually write to you. My Lord Hastings has been with us this week: came out of England, as I believe, in a great measure to avoid his duns. The day before I received a letter from my brother who writ me that my Lord Huntingdon offered to allow

Coke MSS.

my Lord Hastings 400*l.* a year, provided he would leave London and travel. I told my Lord of it, who said he would willingly comply with his father in this and in all things that he should command him that was reasonable. When you see my Lord, talk with him, and see if you can fix him to this his proposition. We are grown the unfortunatest huntsmen that ever were, for we miss I think oftener than we kill. We have been out within this week three times, have almost run our stags down, melted with the hot weather, and then lost them. This you may be sure pleases our Master well. The huntsmen have with their understandings so ordered matters that the old hounds, instead of making the new ones, are spoilt by them : and we have not one dog in the pack we can rely upon, so that I think we shall have little sport this year. Dormer has made a match with Lallo for twelve miles, fifty guineas, to be run on Thursday next. The King goes for Breda to-morrow and returns on Wednesday. The Prince of Hess came hither on Tuesday to wait upon the King. My Lord Portland came hither on Wednesday, and went for the Hague next morning. He takes his time when my Lord Albemarle is out of the way.

1699, July 23. Stanton (by Bridge).—Captain William Barnes to Thomas Coke at the Earl of Chesterfield's house at Bretby.

Sir, I thought myself obliged to acquaint you that the High Sheriff sent me word to-day that the gentlemen will meet him to-morrow at three of the clock in the afternoon at Swarson Bridge. I design to dine at Bretby to-morrow, and afterwards if you are pleased to go, no one will be more readier to wait on you than he that is truly and sincerely your most humble servant.

1699, July 25. Beauford Buildings.—Edward Goudge to Thomas Coke.

I trusted Mr. Ogbourne your carpenter to continue the laying your two houses together. I did not much approve of it, so that I am drawing my own thoughts of it in two storeys, viz. the kitchen, the hall, the dining room and two pairs of stairs, with back stairs quite through the houses which Mr. Ogbourne had left out. However I will send his draught with my own. . . . I do not intend the joiner shall mend the defects of his work till we make one trouble of all, which shall be done with all speed after you have seen my drawings and sent me your mind . . .

1699, July 26, O. S. Deering.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

Till I received yours of the 17th instant I was afraid you had been dead, but I find 'tis only misfortunes that you are involved in, which are the consequences of a matrimonial state—building, gardens, plantations, and laying up of treasures, we bachelors call trouble, but sure you double men find a darling pleasure in it, for no sooner you alter your condition, but immediately all take the same course. So that I believe those words of the parson is a kind of conjuring that absolutely changes man's nature. It can't be a woman alone, else we had been all of this temper long since. However I'll never allow these passions sufficient to oppose friendship ; therefore let me hear from you a little oftener than you have hitherto done. I wish you good success with your grey horse. If Wat Burdet's horse has an easy motion I am sure Ireton will meet him half way at our return. Do what you can to get some more hounds of Redcap's breed, for we reckon him one of the best in our pack. The king returned on Wednesday from Breda : we met him at Aye, found a stag there, killed him at Darrawart, and afterwards came hither. We have a little

war begun within sixty miles of this place. It is concerning the County of Benting (Bentheim). There's two pretenders to it, the one a Roman which the Empire protects; the other a Protestant who is in possession and the States support. The King had advice that the Emperor, in behalf of the Empire, had sent an order to the Elector Palatine and the Bishop of Munster to turn out the P. Count, and put the other in possession, upon which the Baron d'Heyder was despatched with 600 or 700 men to guard his frontiers. Yesterday came advice that the Empires' troops advancing and being refused entrance, some volleys had passed between them and several men killed on both sides, upon which the former retired, and we kept our grounds. They talk of advancing more troops. This thing has been disputed some years, but never come to that height it is now at. As they tell the story, which is too long to state here, the Protestant has all the right on his side. I don't doubt but the ill consequences of continuing this dispute will soon make them find out ways to accommodate it. Pray find out or invent some news in your country: and tell us whether you and your neighbours don't wish for our return. I think it will be two months first, unless by some stratagem you oblige us to do it sooner. Charles Dormer gives his service to you. His match for fifty pistoles with Lallo is on Monday.

1699, August 29, O. S. Loo.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

By yours of the 12th you surprise me with that extravagant piece of folly, which the little god has made the grave Privy Councillor guilty of. There's no resisting a man's destiny: what the fates will have us do, we must do; and they have picked out my Lord Ferrers to sacrifice himself for the good of his young country neighbours, of which I don't doubt but you'll soon be a partaker. Don't send to wish him joy, but go yourself, the first guest is generally most welcome. Where the carcase is, there the eagles will gather. This affair in part I believe brings that Rattle over to you, but I hope Betty will take care of him. Poor Charles Dormer has been very unlucky and lost two matches to Lallo, the first for 50, the other for 100 pistoles . . . I received those proposals of my Lord Huntingdon's from my brother: they are just such extravagant ones as he used to offer, and what I'm sure my Lord Hastings will not comply with. He has been gone from here some time ago. He promised to let me hear from him, that I might let him know what his father designed, but has not yet. We spent four days last week in reviewing above 20,000 men encamped in the same place as last year. For the number they were admirable troops. On Friday the several regiments exercised, which they did to admiration, especially my Lord Albemarle's Carbineers, both afoot and on horseback, better than you can imagine. The Duke of Zell came hither Sunday night; he has brought his hounds, but very little company. He looks as well as when you saw him. We're just going to hunt with the King's hounds; to-morrow with the Duke's; and I believe will continue four times a week till we go away, which I hope will be now very quickly. My Lord Birron (Byron) and Tom Mansell has been here, and stayed two days. They hunted once, which proved a damned chace, so that I believe they won't give a very good character of our sport.

1699, September 26. — Dr. Charles Davenant to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, at Melbourne.

I hope you will excuse me if I make use of my servant's hand, in answering your letter: but I have been sick myself for some days. I wonder where the newsmongers pick up their reports they send into

Coke MSS.

your country, for the naval preparations you mention I have not heard on: 'tis true I very seldom read newspapers, but if there were anything of truth in this matter, it would so have alarmed every body, that it must have come at last to me, though I am pretty much retired. But, as you say, these reports are spread about in order to feel the people's pulse. The only news here worth your knowledge, and which is now most talked of, is that the King brings along with him a project for settling the succession of Spain, in which the Empire, France, Savoy, Holland, Loraine, with some other Princes and States, are to find their account: and by which all is to be concluded without a war upon the King of Spain's death. But it seems neither the King of Spain nor his Ministers approve of our intermeddling in this matter; for their Ambassadors have delivered in very strong and rough memorials about it to all the Princes concerned, and particularly to our court. I cannot hear in the division of the spoil that anything is to fall to our share but the Canaries. As to our Commissioners in Ireland, 'tis agreed of all hands that the Commission will have very good effects, and even better than we promised ourselves at its constitution. They have well nigh put a period to their business, and are suddenly expected here. . . I think it best that in relation to their elections, our friends should act as if a dissolution was really to happen. 'Tis said these light nights will bring the King over, if not he may stay a fortnight longer. If you are here by the middle of November, you will come time enough, though your friends will be glad to see you sooner. As to what your Sessions have done in relation to vagrants, I can give no judgment, unless I understand more particularly the circumstances of your County: but in the main I think your design very good. Sir, I wish you all health, and success in your plantations.

1699, October 12. London.—Edward Goudge to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

I know not what you think of me that I have not given you any answer from Mr. Godolphin as yet. Your housekeeper knows well that I have been many times there to wait on him, but I could never yet speak with them. . . I will try again to-morrow and if I cannot see him I will give you an account, and go no more. And as for my undertaking to pull down the blind I am willing to set men to work and pay them, or order them to be paid by another hand, though perhaps I may not appear in it myself, knowing well that he hath no great kindness for me. The joiners have your work in hand at home: but I have considered that if I alter the two doors in your dining room storey by making them larger, as also those in Mr. Bakewell's house, there seems to me a necessity of making the other two doors in the same storey of the same dimensions, which will advance the charge of the estimate more than 7*l*. I have stayed the joiners' proceedings as to this particular till the next post, when I beg your answer, Sir, I humbly remind you of ordering me a little money, because I am very bare at present.

1699, October 21. London.—Robert Jennens to Robert Coke at Melbourne.

I have come to town, and should be very glad to see you here. I think the country now can't be any longer very pleasant, for the world comes up as fast as may be, and I suppose you are not an enemy to it, therefor will make haste. I have sold all my horses except the old white Northampton gelding. If you can help me in recruits pray do. Let me have an account of Wat Burdet's horse and price. Direct to me at White's Cho: (Chocolate House ?).

1699, October 28. London.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

I am sorry to hear 'twill be so long before I see you in town, for I fear my business will not let me come into the country this winter. . . You give me so good a character of Wat Burdet's horse, that I must desire you to buy him upon as good terms as you can. More trial than often hunting one cannot well desire of a horse, and I believe Wat Burdet rides twelve stone, as well as myself. Therefore if his temper and manner of going be good, pray let me have him. I assure you he's for myself, which makes me hope Wat will give him me upon his word. If he wants to have a mare covered by any of the King's Barbs, I believe I can procure it for him. I have seen them all in the stable, and some of them seem pretty strong horses. My Lord Stamford is to have one for Leicestershire, and he tells me he'll choose the horse I like best: he is very strong, but small. . . The King went on Thursday to Hampton Court: from thence he goes to-morrow for Windsor, and returns to Kensington on Tuesday. Yesterday I was at Hampton Court. The King's apartment is finished, and I fancy 'twill be made the prettiest place in the world. The King will give us all country apartments: we shall be much there, for he likes the place extremely.

1699, November 4. London.—Charles Godolphin to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, at Melbourne.

In answer to yours of the 30th past this will inform you that it is very true (as you have heard) that I have a covenant on Mr. Bakewell not to build in his garden, as you had done in yours: and finding that the covenants which were before among the neighbours did not prevent it, I thought it necessary to insert a penalty, which goes likewise to the not taking down, without my consent, the fence which he had raised . . . implying a desire to be private in my house, if I could. And I imagine you are convinced that though you have taken Mr. Bakewell's house, no agreement between you can extinguish his covenant with me. However I am averse from going to law, to avoid which, if you are willing to lay the whole of this affair before my Lord Chesterfield, viz. the letters, the presentment of the jury, and the covenant with Bakewell, I am ready to make his Lordship (though I have not the honour to know him otherwise than by his great reputation in the world) sole arbiter of it, and shall submit to whatever his Lordship thinks fit, in the sight of the several papers here mentioned, to determine.

1699, November 16. London.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

I received a letter from my brother last post, who tells me Wat Burdet is resolved to have fifty guineas for his horse, which I'de venture to give. I wish he was a little higher than fourteen and an inch, but if he is proportionately strong, he may do well enough for a summer hunter. . . . The King was at the House this day, made a very long speech, recommended to the two Houses finishing what they left undone last Sessions, assured them of his good intentions to their interests, and so went to dinner. The House resolved to take his speech into consideration to-morrow sennight, and they adjourned to this day sennight, and so they went to dinner too. Till you and the rest of the members come up to town, we are like to have no sport, therefore pray make haste, and put on the best humour you can, that you may be the better company.

COKE MSS.

1699, November 16. Parslows.—John Fanshaw to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

Hearing by my sister's letter the restraints is out in Needwood, I have inclosed warrants for two brace of does, begging my dear brother's acceptance; and also pardon for so small a present. I hope they may be served before you come up to town. I am sorry you are not like to have any diversion in killing them by reason of your fall, which I doubt will keep you within doors; though according to the account we have of it, I hope not long.

1699, November 23. London.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

I writ you two posts since to buy Wat Burdet's horse, if you still continued to like him. My brother writ me that he thought his legs a little rounder than ordinary, which makes desire if you have time, and think it proper, to give him a gentle purge or two, before he comes up, lest travelling of him a foul horse may settle his grease, so as to make it difficult to remove; but you and Stephen Allen know best what's fit to be done. The King came from Hampton Court last night, though he likes it better than any place in England. I fancy his complaisance to you Members of Parliament, whilst you sit, will let him go but seldom this winter. Our Drawing room at Kensington has been put off a fortnight, but on Monday it certainly begins. I hope you handsome young fellows may reap some benefit by it. I was a fox hunting yesterday with my Lord Lexington in Windsor Forest. We found a fox, ran him about six miles, earthed him, dug him out, set him down in the middle of the Forest: he ran us two hours and a half afterwards, returned to the place where we found him, and scrat (scratched) into too strong an earth. In all we run him near 25 miles. This is the only foxchase I have seen this three years. Methinks I like it so well that I shall be glad to go with you sometimes, when you come to town. I shall be glad to hear how your leg does.

(1699).—Sir Henry Every to Thomas Coke, a Member of the Honourable House of Commons, London, free.

Mr. Thomas Coke, I received yours, and am surprised to find myself thereby accused of industriously encouraging people to affront you. What I (in conjunction with Mr. Cotchett) acted against young Mr. Fosbrooke and his accomplices was as modestly as the matter would allow; and was upon complaint brought to mine own house upon positive oath of a breach of the peace; and no more than I thought myself obliged to by the oath of my office. And if any of your servants or tenants happened to be concerned therein, 'twas more than I knew till your letter intimated so much to me. I confess when complaints of force and violence come before me, I am more apt to inquire what is done than by whom, being always of opinion that the peace ought not to be broken by anybody. I am the more inclined to believe the information brought before me was true, because the grand inquest at the sessions found the bill against them for a riot. The warrant we signed was for Derbyshire, and if it was executed in Leicestershire, let them answer for it that did it. I will not own what I am not guilty of, nor deny what I could not in justice refuse; and wherever the warrant was executed or the person taken, sure I am he was in Derbyshire when I bound him over. I have been so far from encouraging the Sawley navigators (as you term them) that I am a perfect stranger to their designs, and must take the boldness to tell you that I am no party to or encourager of disputes; nor am I in any other ways concerned in

this matter more than the oath of a justice of the peace binds me to, and therefore cannot easily guess why I should be charged of it, having acted no otherwise than as a magistrate against one which was sworn to be an offender before me, and as becomes, Sir, your humble servant.

(1699).—Thomas Filmer to Thomas Coke.

'Tis, Sir, the opinion of most of the friends of the Scotch gentlemen, whose cause you have so generously espoused, that their petition should be delivered to-morrow. Amongst other reasons this is given that my Lord Desert presented Lilistson's yesterday with great success. Therefore we beg of you to be at the House early to-morrow, and we will get as many as we can there to back you.

1699–1700. January 17. Kedleston.—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament at Westminster, London, Free.

Yours, and the Act of Parliament came to my hands but this day, being at Kedlaston, where all are your servants, and Sir Nathaniel [Curzon] thinks himself very much obliged to you about his market. I will order Littill to make all haste to you next week. [As to the Vagrants Bill] I have inserted one way of raising money, but every County has a particular way, so that must be left to the Committee. The ascertaining the constables' charges must be left to the Justices, though they run in extremes, some allowing too much, others too little. The parish where a woman happens to lie in, and the child born a bastard, may be burdened, or cripples may die: now in all these cases it would do well to lay the charge on the county, as their conveyance is. There should be a clause to punish all counterfeiters of passes, if detected by confession, or notoriety, or proof, that they should at the Sessions be burnt in the cheek, as felons, or transported. But I know all these things are difficult. I cannot perceive that in these six months our whole county has spent above 40*l.*: and the six months before there was in most towns in the county 4*l.* or 5*l.*, which would make a very great sum. I shall stay here till Saturday.

1700, January 24, N. S. Montpellier.—John Coke to Thomas Coke.

Having writ several letters to you and my sisters, and hearing nothing of you makes me afraid my letters may have miscarried. I have been at Montpellier this five weeks. I have had as pleasant a journey as I could wish, and as much diversion as one that is in a strange country without language can expect. I must confess it makes me a little chagrin to see a great deal of good company, and only see it: and it is a little uncomfortable to be at the pains of learning French without the assistance of a master. My cousin Frank Hopegood gave me notice of my brother Fanshaw's death, and my cousin Andrew Hopegood informed me of my sister's being safe brought to bed of a son. We have four English families here: the women according to custom cannot agree, and their quarrels afford us a great deal of diversion . . . I design in three weeks to go the tour of Provence: we are not resolved how long to stay in this place. Lord Hastings is gone for Italy. My Lady Calverley and Mrs. Sherrard arrived here the last week. Direct to me at the Posthouse of Montpellier.

1699–1700, January 31.—John Burdett to Thomas Coke at the House of Commons.

On Monday I received the bitch Careless by the hands of Thomas Chadock, in the presence of C. Jennens, Godfrey Clarke, Thomas Gresley and William Ing, and shall take the best care I can of her. It has been so fine a season for hunting that it will take up too much time

COKE MSS.

to tell you what fine chaces we have had, and with great success. I shall only give you a hint of the two last. One of which began at Seal Woods, and after visiting all our parks, led up over the greatest part of Charly Forest, and was the longest endways chace that ever I saw. The last of all carried us between Brodgate and Leicester, where we were at seven at night. . . . This day my brother Walter and sister Dorothy are gone a journey of pleasure to Twamlow.

1700, February, N.S. Montpellier.—John Coke to Thomas Coke.

I received yours of the 1st of January. I thank you for the news which you send me. I don't at all fear anything that Scotland can do unto us, nor Ireland neither. I dread nothing but the taxes which you gentlemen of the House of Commons will lay upon us. By the accounts we have of the proceedings of your House the Court seems to have gained the majority, and that the country party may once carry a question they save the courtiers the pains of moving for a supply. King James has been ill of the gout: they say it would have killed any body but him. The people of this country do not take much notice of his illness. The Duke of Berwick is made a Cardinal. Your seal was entire, and with the same impressions. Don't subscribe your name, and write treason: it will signify nothing.

1699–1700, February 1. Braxted.—Henry Ayloffe to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament.

Yours arrived here last night. My warning is so short that I am not secure of a passage, but if possible I will get to London to morrow, and be at Sir Benjamin Ayloffe's in Fenchurch Street, to whom I have now written to find out a parish minister, a churchwarden and two witnesses that know me, with whom I may receive the sacrament on Monday next, in order to take the oaths next morning as you desire. I desired my cousin Mr. Fanshawe to beg your pardon in not waiting on you; our jury not having given their verdict in time we were not discharged till last evening. I intend, God willing, to be at King's Bench Court Monday morning ready to receive your further commands.

1699–1700, February 3. Chilcote.—Sir Gilbert Clarke to Thomas Coke.

Mr. William Browne my neighbour at Stretton who is now in possession of that lordship which lies in both Derbyshire and Cheshire, desires you will put him a Commissioner in both those counties for the land tax. I see your House is very brisk, and you have the kind wishes of several of your countrymen. Pray remember if it be in your power to fix the land tax upon every parish and division in proportion to what it was in 1693, and do not leave it to Commissioners to favour one place and oppress another, and make what alterations they please. We wonder what the contents of the Act are for qualifying Justices of the Peace.

1699–1700, February 7. —Sir R. Burdet Bart. to Thomas Coke at the House of Commons.

For the year 1698 there was three fourths laid on every county in England according to the proportion in Mr. Lowndes his book: for the year 1699 the same proportion: but some Commissioners so proportioned the sum in the several divisions of the County that some must have paid nine shillings and others under two shillings in the pound . . Now if it be explained that every constablewick shall pay according to their proportion in that book all disputes will be at an end, which will be of great service to the country . . .

1700, February 16, N.S. Montpellier.—John Coke to Thomas Coke.

I have been ill of a very severe fit of the gravel, which threw me into a fever. I think I am now pretty well, and I hope to be perfectly so in a very few days . . . The English that are here are very glad to hear that you are like to make the Irish lands pay part of the taxes of this year.

1699–1700, February 17. (Kings Newton.)—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke Member of Parliament at Westminster, London. Free.

Mr. Pole and Sir Henry Every, with many more of Apletree and Morleston Hundred met yesterday at Derby to send a letter to you and Lord Hartington to abate them, and lay it on other Hundreds, and threaten ours for one. I am sure it will set the whole country in an uproar. As they paid this last year was but as they gave themselves in on oath : and I dare engage Apletree as cheap as any, and Morleston (taking Derby apart) must needs be easy. Besides this they had the ease in 98 to compensate for what they paid in 99 : and a great deal of what they paid in 99 more than in 98 they laid on particular persons and places. And I am sure our Hundred is the hardest charged in the County.

1699–1700, February 21. Formarke.—Walter Burdett to Thomas Coke, a Member of the House of Commons, Westminster. Free.

Concerning the fishermen who trespassed upon my mother's water, when you was in the country, I had some trouble, but I have made them all pay but two, and those shall either pay or go to the House of Correction. But it has so incensed them that they threaten, whatever it costs them, they will take some water to qualify them to keep nets. They went to Sir Gilbert Clarke to have rented water in Dove, but he being sensible of their design was so genteel as to refuse them. Then three of them went to my cousin Gilbert Thacker and desired to take his water to be let to them at the rate of four pounds a year payable one moiety (a forehand rent) at Christmas. I waited upon my cousin Gilbert Thacker and told him the circumstances : he promised me that if they did not pay their forehand rent at the day he would determine the lease and would let Mr. John Harpur have the waters, who offered the same sum. But notwithstanding they did not pay the money at the day he afterwards took it ; and I think behaves himself so as I would desire to have as little dealing with him as I can. Therefore if you would do your neighbours the kindness to leave him out of the Commission for the Taxes you will amongst others of your neighbours oblige your servant.

1700, April 8.—Walter Burdett to Thomas Coke.

You required a pedigree of the horse I last sold you on the horse's side but I put in the mare's side too. You may tell Mr. Jennens that my cousin Brooke's horse is grandson on the horse's side both to Fixen and Buckingham and on the mare's to my Lord Chesterfield's Strawberry Barb. Many are of opinion that my colt, brother to Mr. Jennens's horse, is finer of his age than his brother : he is so gentle that my boy rides him about Knowle hills, and I have been tempted with money for him so far as twenty pounds at two years and a quarter : but that is not my price, which I'll raise.

1700, April 17. King's Newton.—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament at his house in St. James's Place, London.

. . . The certificates you mentioned in yours about the Vagrants Bill will be very various, and I think no competent set form can be. I am

COKE MSS.

sorry to suspect we shall not enjoy the good company of you and yours this summer. I should be glad to hear it was on account of good husbands for my good friends the young ladies [Mr. Coke's sisters] as to which and every other good thing, to your desire, I hope time will produce cito pede; for nobody is more obliged to wish you well than I.

1700, April 25, N.S. Montpellier. John Coke to Thomas Coke.

On Wednesday we leave this town. It is a very pretty place for a stranger to spend some time in. There is a great deal of good company, and consequently a good deal of diversions; but I have been so unfortunate as not to be able to enjoy them. I hope I may live to pay it another visit with better luck. I writ to you about a week ago to give you an account of my journey in Provence. . . I hear that the wine which I sent to Leghorn is shipped off from thence for England twenty days since; if the hot weather spoil it, I hope you will take the will for the deed. I don't think to come into England this next winter; we are divided between the Sun and Paris; but perhaps I may be tempted to try the air of Naples. I love rambling. I want to know who are your Commissioners for your Irish Bill, and what taxes we pay this, and may expect to pay next year. Your letters for me must be directed to be left at Mr. Jean Gandiers, Banquier, at Paris. Pray forward the inclosed by penny post.

1700, May 8. Kings Newton.—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke in St. James's Place.

I think you are a bad husband to eat Oreten's close and Mill close with yours and your Lady's pads. It will bear a great deal of hay, and your horses fat enough in Charnell Park and Gorsty Leys, if you write in time. Grass grows very fast and is good, and a crop will be there in time, and also in Slater's Yard. I think all your horses ought to be soon blooded, having been low in winter, and now growing very fat. Mr. Fisher may bring me some anchovies and capers.

1700, May 26. Stanmore near Edgware.—J. Brydges to Thomas Coke at his house, St. James's Place.

I am very much concerned that the business I had to do upon Thursday last was such as would not give me leave to stay till you were come home; but hope when I come next to town, I shall be able to make myself amends for the satisfaction I was then deprived of, by enjoying longer your good company, than I could at that time have done, had it been my good fortune to have found you within. I long to hear what Captain Cartwright doth, and how he takes the post he is in. By what I can hear, the officers like not the Commission very well, and I believe some of the Commissioners their places much less. I suppose the promotion of Serjeant Wright was a surprise to most, he having hardly been thought of, I believe, for that post, above four days before 'twas given him. I hope he'll execute it to the satisfaction of every body, and answer by that means the character I have heard of him. My countryman Mr. Harly I don't hear to be yet preferred to any great station, no more than Mr. Harcourt, which I cannot but much wonder at, considering what reports and what grounds, as we thought for them, there were before I came out of town. If there is anything I can be serviceable to you in in these parts, pray don't stick to command freely, Sir, your very humble servant.

1700, May 26, N.S. Bourdeaux.—John Coke to Thomas Coke.

I left Toulouse on Thursday last, and came along the Garonne, which is the prettiest river and pleasantest country I have seen in France.

What pity it is that it is not in possession of the English as formerly. I found several letters from our friends in England here: among the rest one from sister Betty which tells me that sister Fanshaw designs to sell her office, and that you are for my buying it. I know nothing of the office; but if you think I can serve my sister Fanshaw, or advantage myself by buying it, I shall very readily do it. The wines of this country are very good, but I should have liked them much better if I had not been accustomed to the stronger wines of Languedoc. The English merchants here tell me that the Pountac wines here are abundantly beyond any of the other wines of this country. I don't know how far I may believe them, because it is their interest to commend them, they having bought that vineyard for three years together. They say that the vineyard yields but forty tuns of wine. Toulouse is a very large town, built with brick, full of lawyers and priests. If you did but see the manner of deciding any questions in this Parliament, and hear the Frenchmen talk of their law suits, you would be better reconciled than you are to the gentlemen of the long robe in England. The Great Canal which joins the Mediterranean and the Ocean is the greatest curiosity in France; it goes from Beziers to Toulouse which is 37 leagues, it is 30 foot broad, 6 foot deep; it is carried upon stone arches over all the rivers that run across it; it is supplied with water from the mountains of St. Feriol, which are about four leagues off the Canal; in one place the canal is carried under a mountain for 200 yards together. I shall be at Blois in a week or ten days. The King of France has ordered the Cardinal Bouillon to render himself immediately at one of his Abbays in France; 'tis thought because the Cardinal has forsaken the King of France's interest, in hopes of being made Pope.

1700, June 12. Bretby.—Earl of Chesterfield to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, at St. Jeames's Place.

. . . Since my being in the country I have been but once abroad in my coach, and I doubt that I shall hardly be able to endure it any more . . . . Sir Henry Every and his lady came hither, and I doubt that he cannot last long, for I hardly ever saw a man more decayed or dejected; but his lady seems to have vigour enough for them both, and is certainly the glory of all the women of fourscore in England. Sir John Harpur and Mr. Harpur, with Mr. Harding and Mr. Houghton were all so kind as to come and dine with me, and we did all of us often remember you in claret, and your absence was lamented by us all. I do return you a thousand thanks for the fine peas that your gardener brought me.

1700, June 26.—Henry Barwell to Thomas Coke.

The petition sets forth the former grant, and that one life is in being, and prays a new grant upon a surrender of the grant in being . . . The private instructions to induce his Majesty are the services of Mr. Palmer, the father of the young gentlemen, who will be represented by Mr. Lowndes. He was the principal manager of the capitation tax in the two great divisions in Middlesex, and apprehends his services may except some return. The gentleman is gone to the Duke of Norfolk with the petition . . Your assistance by some Lords of the Council to-morrow will, I presume, put this matter forward.

1700, June 29. Bretby.—Earl of Chesterfield to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, to be left at his house in St. Jeames's Place.

. . . The news of the capitulation of the Scotch at Darien was very surprising, for they have always been esteemed a valiant and prudent nation, but time and chance happens to kingdoms as to private persons.

COKE MSS.

Among the many new alterations and changes in preferments at Court, I should have been glad to have found the name of a friend of mine mentioned for something that is considerable, but there is a general relation in the affairs of the world, and in my opinion he has reason to expect as much as any man, because his merit is not inferior to any . . . .

1700, July 1, N.S. Tours.—John Coke to Thomas Coke.

We thought to have gone to Saumur to have spent the summer: but hearing there were English at that town, we have made a stop here. Tours is a pretty town and well situated, but there is little company in it: no people of quality at all, and the best of the merchants are gone at this time to their country houses. This town has suffered much by the persecution; but there are still several people that give themselves the airs of people of quality, and they serve my turn as well as if they were really what they pretend to: for they speak good French, and I desire nothing of them but their language. The King of France has lately made the Praitans, that is those who farmed the revenues during the wars and got prodigiously rich by it, refund half their gains. He has set you gentlemen of the House of Commons an example of using your arbitrary power for the benefit of the people.

1700, July 6. Lichfield.—Lord Stanhope to Thomas Coke, at his house in St. James's Place.

. . . Among the many changes at Court, I did expect to hear that some friends of mine might be very well pleased and not sick: but I find at London, modesty is full as great as desert, and the most deserving people won't ask for favours, except it be from the fair sex. Sir Edward Seymor lately went by this place in great pomp for Ireland, and those that were with him told me, with what contempt he spoke of our monarch, but that's no wonder after having said so much to his face. I was with Lord Digby lately who drank your health.

1700, July 13. Stanmore.—J. Brydges to Thomas Coke.

. . . I was much concerned to hear the King was so mightily out of order before he went: but there having been letters once or twice since his landing which made no mention of it, I hope he is perfectly recovered again. If he is not they keep it very secret, since so far from knowing whether he is well or not now, there's scarce any one knew he was ill before his departure. I dread the confusion such a misfortune as his death, especially at so critical a juncture of time, would fling us into. Last post, I received letters which gave me to understand my Lord Lonsdale's life was despaired of: if he dies his party will lose one of the greatest supports they have, since he was certainly a man very eminent for many great qualities, which, joined with the opinion the world had of his integrity, could not fail adding very great strength to the side he was of. The private treaty for settling the succession of Spain is at last made public, and whoever, I believe, reads it will not at all wonder at the endeavours that were used to keep it secret: for in my poor opinion had any one studied to have disposed of that monarchy more to the disadvantage of Europe in general, and us in particular, it would have required I fancy a better headpiece than either of the two plenipotentiaries is master of, to have compassed it. Had they given that crown entire to France, the knavery would have been too gross, and we should quickly, I doubt not, have had another confederacy as strong as the last to have opposed it. But thus giving the greatest part, in appearance, of it to the House of Austria, they think I suppose to lull the world asleep: though they

cannot but be conscious to themselves at the same time they have given France not only the best and richest part, but that which will enable him to be master of the rest whenever he pleaseth, and puts him into immediate possession, if he hath a mind to it, of all the Mediterranean trade. But I'll trouble you no more at present upon this subject. I question not but I shall hear your opinion of it in another place before winter is done. I will only in excuse for them, as the only one I can find, say that I do in my conscience believe that one did not know what he did when he signed it, and the other was resolved to carry on to the last that loyal principle he hath so often boasted of venturing his head for the sake of his master. My humble service, pray Sir, to my fellow traveller Sir John and to Mr. How, whom I doubt not but you'll see before you leave that country.

1700, July 19–30. Loo.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke at his house in St. James's Place, London. Free. Nath. Castleton.

Our voyage to Holland was but 33 hours; my sickness was enough I thought for so many years. We stayed at the Hague eight days: left it Monday, took Crutberg and South Duke on our way and came hither on Wednesday. The King had no patience but began his hunting yesterday, and with very good success. We had a fine chace of three hours and a quarter, and killed our stag within a mile of home. There's a great complaint to-day of aching shoulders and bruises, but I hope next bout will cure them. I have not been able to get the State of War, nor Tariff yet, but before I leave Holland, I'll serve you if possible. Methinks I long to be at home. I am a little of the moth's temper: when the candle is lighted, is never easy until it gets into the fire. I hope I shan't have so much reason to repent, though all people say the undertaking is dangerous.

1700, July 22.—Thomas Coke to the Lord Keeper (Sir Nathan Wright).

In obedience to your Lordship's commands, I have inquired about Mr. Mitchell's estate both in Kent and Surrey. He has above a thousand pounds a year in Kent, some of it lying near Sandwich, the place he serves in Parliament for, and some at a place, I think they call Charlton, near Woolwich. He has likewise an estate at Richmond in Surrey, where he lives, and at Cobsden in the same country, and a great part of Old Windsor is his; but I can't hear that he was formerly in Commission of the Peace in any other county than Surrey and Kent. Your Lordship has I suppose heard his character, and that he is a gentleman very well esteemed in both the counties by most of the gentlemen that know him.

1700, July 24. Burleigh.—Captain Henry Tate to Thomas Coke at St. James's Place.

I am informed by some of Derby that there will be more trials at Leicester about the Derby boats. Also that you were pleased to refer the matter in difference to Mr. Stanhope and Mr. Parker. Now, Sir, my request is you would be pleased to forward the meeting of these gentlemen in order to accommodate the thing before the assizes, with a salvo to give writs. It's my thoughts you will be cast at Leicester, for every body seems to oppose a monopoly; but their other reasons I will give you, when I have the good fortune to see you.

1700, July 28. Formarke.—Walter Burdett to Thomas Coke, Representative of Derbyshire.

The extraordinary favour you did me last Wednesday in sending me a dish of trout to entertain my good friends Sir Nathaniel Curzon, his

Coke MSS.

Lady, daughters and sons, my sister Dorothy, niece Jodrell and brother John, at Knowle hills, has given you the trouble of this my humble and hearty thanks. If wishing and drinking your health will occasion it, I am sure you are very well, as also my Lady Mary, and those that are or have been of my charge. . . I dined last Saturday at Bretby with my Lord Chesterfield, and shall dine with him, my Lord Stanhope and Mr. Wootton to-morrow at Calke. I received a letter dated the 19th instant from Tours from my cousin John Coke.

1700, August 3. Bretby.—Earl of Chesterfield to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, at St. Jeames's Place.

I must return my double acknowledgments both for the favour of your letter and for the inclosed paper of the Treaty of Partition. . . in all probability there may happen so many contingencies before the King of Spain dies, that the measures now taken may then seem very preposterous. The melancholy news of the sudden death of the Duke of Gloster must needs be very surprising to every body, and without doubt will have an influence on all the counsels of Christendom. It seems to me as if heaven designed a new scheme of government for these parts of the world, and that the blood of the Hides should no longer be incorporated in the Royal family; which must needs be a grievance to those who built upon that foundation, and the triumvirate will now be obliged to take new measures.

1700, August 15–26. Loo.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke in St. James's Place, London. Free. Nath. Castleton.

I am favoured with my dear Coke's letter of the 6th, but he writes so very wickedly to a man that's resolved to be wondrous good, that he must excuse me if I condemn his ways, and advise him to reformation. Since matrimony has been so far from mending you, that it has made you rather worse, lest it should have that ill effect on me, that am in a kind of state of righteousness, I could almost resolve to change my design, was not inclination and honour very prevalent. But I hope 'twill prove in the end that my example works upon you, not yours upon me. Your ramble having been so long, I suppose 'twas not without success. If the lady was gained by your journey, I swear impudence is a necessary virtue for the promotion of vice. I don't doubt but by this time you have heard of the conclusion of the Peace in the North. You see what interest and esteem our master hath that can give laws to most part of Europe, and the justice of his proceedings makes them willingly trust him. But I think him a sort of prophet that has least power in his own country: though I hope this next year you gentlemen of the House of Commons will be a little more moderate than you were the last, that we may shew the world we know how to value a good monarch, as well as they. Besides that I think it very necessary as little vexation may be given him as may be, since 'tis your opinion, and I believe 'tis the most part of the nation's, that our happiness depends upon his life; and I believe the way to preserve it is to give him as little disturbance as may be. The King of Poland is left out of the Peace, to shift for himself, though they say France has undertaken to mediate for him. I must return you my thanks for the information of this place in the Savoy. Unless I knew all particulars, I don't know whether 'twould be fit to ask, and before they can come, 'tis ten to one it is disposed of. My Lord Jersey came hither last night. The King on Monday sennight designs for Breda, to see the fortifications of Berg op Zoame (Zoom) which they say will be the finest ever were made, and the garrisons by the way. We shall have

no camp this year. They talk of the Duke of Zell's coming in a fortnight. . . Your dog Redcap is spoilt. . . . . I hope we shan't find a commonwealth set up before we return: but I fancy the Duke's death has set a great many heads at work that are inclined that way.

1700, August 20. Bretby.—Earl of Chesterfield to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament.

. . . I return you my most humble thanks for the fine dog you were pleased to send me. . . . You are now but twenty miles off, and my coach (if you please) shall bring you hither and afterward carry you to Wing, or where you please. To-morrow, Sir Nathaniel Curson, with Sir Henry Every, and their wives, &c., intend to do me the favour to dine here, and I am sure we shall all be glad of your company. And besides poor Melborn will take it ill, if you turn your back without giving her a visit.

1700, August 21. London.—William Morley to Thomas Coke.

I should readily embrace, dear Sir, your kind invitation into the country, but business of wonderful importance detains me here. I do not mean Park, Playhouse, or Bartlemy Fair, but such as affords me a great deal of trouble, without one moment's pleasure. Were I left to my own inclination, I should find out Mr. Coke wherever he was, for considering the many satisfactory hours I have spent in his company, I cannot help wishing myself with you, or you here with me in town. . . . The Collector now spends most of his time at Epsom, his father being there and dangerously ill. This will hinder the diversions of the approaching fair, for that without him can never flourish. One piece of news I know will please you. The Princess henceforwards is resolved to keep no maids but what are established toasts. Charlot Godfrey has owned her marriage to young Boscawen; and Mille Thouth is suddenly to be joined to Captain Creed. Di. Kirk and Mrs. Kingdom are to shine at Court in their places till they find kind keepers or fond husbands. Every day affords fresh scandal against the Parliament: pamphlets are very numerous, but none that I have read well writ. Yorkshire has sent up an address, the same in substance as Buckingham and Hampshire: but they have all met with ill success, as I believe we shall have no more from any other counties. Some of the Kentish Petitioners were very ill used by some of the gentlemen of the country at the Assizes; and what was printed concerning the thanks that the Grand Jury gave them is false, and only published to serve a turn. . . . I wish you a good journey and a safe return; and speedily convince your friends in town that you prefer St. James's Place to Melbourne, and a bottle of Le Roche to a pot of Derby. My service to all Mr. Curzons. I am much obliged to your brother for giving me many opportunities of remembering you.

1700, August 29, N.S. Paris.—John Coke to Thomas Coke.

I am much better content with what I have seen since I came into these parts. In the magnificence of the King's houses, and those of his Ministers, one sees a very good reason why the country is so poor. Colonel Seymour, Palmer, and R. Dormer have made a short expedition here; they stayed a fortnight, and are gone back again. The Court goes to Fontainebleau the 20th of September; we shall go thither immediately after, and from thence we shall take our route into Italy.

1700. September 9–20. Loo.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke.

I received yours of the 30th past at a time when our Court was so gay, that had I not known your hand I question if I had not put it into my pocket without reading. One could not have called the ladies

COKE MSS.

numerous in any other place than this, for there was only the two Electresses, a hard named German Princess, who had been handsome some seven or eight years ago, and two tolerable maids of honour. These in part ought to belong to me, but you know I was pre-engaged. And I think 'twas so much better for me. In the attempt I should have found more trouble than success, for they were the hunt of the multitudes. I had like to have forgot an old young Irish lady, mistress formerly to Prince Rupert, who would still have been mistress to another Prince had they had as good an opinion of her as she of herself. All these fine ladies came to on Tuesday night and stayed here till Friday. His Majesty entertained them as gallantly as the shortness of the time and barreness of the place would allow. He made his constant court to them night, noon, and morning in their apartment, which was the Queen's side. He eat in the back stairs without an armchair, with only the two Electresses, the Princess, the Irish lady, the Electoral Prince, and Prince of Hess, the rest of the company dined at the other tables below, all handsomely served. At night was basset; and a concert of Monsieur le Croy and three or four fiddles, which went down very well. I believe the ladies went away very well satisfied with their outward entertainment. How they succeeded as to their private business, or whether they had any, I can't tell; but some thought the old Dowager of Hanover had a mind to have her grandson brought into the succession this session, and that the Electress of Bran[denburg] had an inclination to be Queen of the Vandals, as well as her spouse to be King, which he presses extremely at Vienna, and has spent already a great deal of money there about it. I was in waiting on the King in his progress to Breda, and went to Berg op Zoame. I wont pretend to describe to you those new fortifications, because I don't know how. When I come home, if you ask me any questions, I'll answer them as well as I can. I'll only tell you that the manner is wholly new; and that they have made the counterscarp so that it covers all the works in the ditch, and till a lodgement is made on top of the counterscarp, there's no battering the wall. They are mending and adding to their fortifications everywhere, and keep their troops in so very good order that I believe they have very little apprehensions from the French. Upon the recommendations of some of our gentlemen the Elector of Bavaria has agreed to give me 150 guineas for my young horse. I was loath to part with him, but 'tis too much money to be refused. I am glad your grey horse came off with such flying colours; I hope you'll meet with honester people and the same fortune at the next plate. I wish I could tell you that we were leaving this place, but as yet there is not a word said of it. I begin to be impatient, and if the King does not come away by the end of this month, I believe I shall ask his leave to go before, for such a mistress and such a friend will never let a man be easy, when absent. You must allow me to be a little in rapture now the time is pretty near that the transports will be drawn all away, and what will follow only the Lord and married folks know. All I wish is that my mistress prove like my friend, for then I'm sure I shall never covet my neighbour's goods. In short I long to see you that we may talk of everything, and that I may give you fresh assurances that I am still, as I ever was—that is, sincerely yours.

(1700.) September 15. Paris.—T. Bennett to Thomas Coke in St. James' Place.

I was in hopes I should not have had any more occasion to have troubled you again with an account of your brother's sickness, but the misfortune of his distemper is such that a man who is subject to it is

never sure of not having a fit, let him seem to be never so well in health. It is with all the concern in the world that I tell you he is now very ill of the stone and a fever together. You will see by the inclosed, which I have made the Physicians write for your satisfaction, how he was first taken ill, and how they have managed him all along. All that I can tell you here is that on Thursday before he went for the Doctor, the waer works played at Versailles for my Lord Kingston: we went there, and as we was in the Garden he complained of a pain in the kidneys, and that his head ached a little, which kept us there all night. He was pretty well the next day, and I heard no more of any thing that ailed him till Monday morning. Not resting well that night, he sent for Dr. Shadwell, who is physician to my Lord Manchester, a very ingenious young man, and one who has practised with mighty good success amongst all the English that have been here. What he did to him you will see by the inclosed. When he began to be worse, I sent for Dr. Helvetius, one who has a mighty reputation here, and Dr. Constable, an Englishman, who is physician to King James. They both approved of what Dr. Shadwell had done. My Lord Exeter had them and nobody else all the time he was ill. I've got an English nurse that never stirs from his bedside: I sat up with him myself last night, to see that they gave him things as they should do . . . As there is nobody in the world who has a greater kindness to your brother than myself, you may be assured I shan't let him want for any help this place affords. Dr. Helvetius has not set his hand to this paper, because he does nor understand English: but he has agreed with the rest in every thing they have done. COKE

(Inclosure with the foregoing letter.)

(1700.) September 15. Paris.—John Constable, John Shadwell.

Upon Monday, September 5, Mr. Cooke was feavourish, and complained of a paine in his head. Upon bleeding, vomiting, and giving him some other gentle evacuations, his temper was much better, and by the Fryday morning following his head was intirely free, and he had no other complaint, but that of being weake: when the same day, in the afternoone he was of a sudden seized with a fitt of the stone (which it seems he had been often subject to) and had a suppression of urine for some houres. The extremity of the paine heated him very much, flung him into a looseness, and that night his head began to be out of order. Upon giving him proper glisters and ptisanes, the paine abated; he urined freely, and the next day he voided two stones: but by that time being delirous, he was scarce sensible of paine upon voiding the biggest stone, which was so large it must of necessity have given him very much, if he had not had that stupor upon him. We blooded him in the arm, and since in the foot, to disengage his head and open the urinary passages. We have applied blisters to him to make as considerable a revulsion as we can. Last night he was in a very ill condition with his extreme parts cold and his pulse very weake and low: but on applying him all night with cordials and alexipharmacks we find his temper better this morning: his pulse raised and the stupor lessened. But the alteration is not yet so great as to make us think him out of danger.

1700, September 18. Paris.—Thomas Bennett to Thomas Coke.

I told you by the last post of your brother being very ill, and I sent you his case which his physicians drew up. I am glad I can tell you by this that he is still amongst us. [Describes stages of a malady, probably typhoid fever.] His fever is very violent upon him, and he

COKE MSS.

has a hickup and twitchings in his face, which makes them fear convulsion. He has these generally very bad in the night, and when I don't sit up with him, they never fail to call me three or four times, thinking he is dying. He is better this morning and more sensible, so that the doctors hope that if he does not bleed again, nor has not any pain with his stone he may still do well. He has now and then violent sweats and is in one now. He sleeps a little this morning.

1700, September 22, N.S., Wednesday.—Thomas Bennett to Thomas Coke.

Mr. Coke is extremely mended since I writ last post: his senses began to come to him on Monday, and by yesterday morning he had them perfectly. . . . The physicians say he is in all appearance out of danger, but they can scarce ever say so of a man who is troubled with the stone as long as he has anything like a fever hanging upon him . . . The physicians are all three of them mightily against his going into Italy. . . . They design to put him into a course of asses milk about three weeks hence. I believe it is the greatest escape that ever anybody had, considering how many accidents he had: he raved for eight days together, and in all that time did not get an hour's sleep: they say that if they had not stopped his bleeding just as they did, he must have died. . . . My Lady Easter, her son, and most of her servants are sick, but they are all on the mending hand: her steward is dead of a high fever, he was sick but five days. My Lord Scarsdale leaves us to-morrow and goes strait for England. My Lord Kingston does not talk of going home yet: he designs to carry some of the language along with him. Mannering says he'll go in a week, being tired of Paris. Your brother is not so well to-day as he was yesterday by a good deal: I have sent for the doctors to him. Shadwell is not well, and has not been here to-day.

1700, September 24. St. John's College (Cambridge).—Anthony Hammond to Thomas Coke.

I have been upon a ramble, that the inclosed did not come to my hands till very lately. . . . I think to continue in these parts till towards the middle of next month; and I should be extremely glad of the favour of seeing you here, and if Mr. Brydges comes up, I shall have a great hope of it. We don't think the Parliament will be dissolved, nor we have no certain account when the King will be here.

(1700), September 25. Paris. Thomas Bennett to Thomas Coke.

I told you at the latter end of my last letter that your brother raved a little. He had just then a fit of his fever upon him, and as soon as it was over he had his senses perfectly well again. . . . He is now so well that he is quite out of danger. They give him the Jesuit's powder every day to carry away all the remains of the fever, which is very little. I hope by the next post he will be able to write to you himself. He finds himself that he shan't be able for Italy this winter. As soon as he is well enough, I shall leave him and go forwards for Lyons, after I have stayed two or three days at Fountainbleau.

1700, October 4. Bretby.—Earl of Chesterfield to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, to be left at his house in St. Jeames's Place.

. . . We have had this summer such plenty of peaches nectarines and grapes, that I do almost repent the having made my new walls, but I confess that the best fruit we have had has not been so good as it has been in former years. The commendation that Mr. B. is pleased to give my gardens is (I doubt) as little deserved as the encomiums he makes

of his cousin's splendid way of living, which I have hardly faith to believe. . . . I believe you have heard of Sir Henry Every's death. I am told he hath left his lady 700*l.* a year jointure and 6,000*l.* in money. Mrs. Ann is to have 80*l.* annuity, and if she marries 3,000*l.* Both the sons have little left them, and by consequence are unsatisfied, and the youngest talks of going to law. . . . Mrs. Ann is also dissatisfied, which shews that it is as hard to please people dying as living, and therefore it is best to please oneself.

1700, October 7. Bramcoate.—Sir R. Burdet, Bart., to Thomas Coke at his house in St. James's Place, London.

I had my house filled with friends when I received yours, and I think that a greater brag than yours about fox hunting. I have had no sport this year; and yet think that I can brag that I have fine hounds but have no time to follow them. My lads and self intend to dine with Jennens this day; he hath very indifferent health. I am glad to hear you begin to furnish your house: I wish your Lady and yourself all the happiness this world will afford. I have got a flock of children without a wife, which furnisheth me with business. This with my attendance upon the House of Commons will take much of my time this winter: and unless I prosper well in these things, I shall want courage to attempt the widow Every in the spring. By this you will find there is great need to keep up the mettle of your servant.

1700, October 14. King's Newton.—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke in St. James's Place.

I do in the first place heartily congratulate you and Lady Mary for her expectation, and wish her all the satisfaction in the world and a fine boy or girl, but not two. I hear you have been at Sir John Walters; had I known your stay there I would have made a tour thither. I hear Sir John has been in our country, but did not go or send to Foremark: and that Sutbury [Vernon of Sudbury?] returned his visit with the ladies, and had the parson along; which made it current that they are married, but I told them Sir John was for no parson to that ceremony with that fair lady. 'Tis beginning to spread that my Lord Rosse designs to stand for our county. I heard say from Bakewell Race that the parson of their house said so. I am yours and my Lady's by a thousand obligations.

1700, October 26. Bramcoat.—Sir R. Burdet Bart. to John Coke in St. James's Place London.

It will be strange to me if I find an illnatured person in your family, and have no thoughts that I can divert myself better than amongst you, if I come to London: which may give you a caution how you converse with such troublesome people. I have added to my family some children in adversity, and yet it might have been much worse with them, had their parents lived. I shall be pleased with the good fortune of my namesake, having a good opinion of all his brothers and sisters. On Monday I am to meet the old gentleman and his Calk companions, to run a bag fox which we earthed on Wednesday last. We have killed none as yet; the weather is extreme stormy with us, and few foxes near me, so it goeth hard with your servant.

1700, November 4. Formarke.—Walter Burdett to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, in St. James's Place, London.

I was last week at Langford and Kedleston, with some other of your friends particularly Mr. Major of Derby, to whom I shewed that part of your letter which concerned the Navigation. He says Parker and

Coke MSS.

Bingham are no way concerned for the Corporation of Derby, and I know no other reason of showing them respect, since they have trifled with you. I wish joy to my chapman Mr. Jennens and you all happiness you can desire.

1700, November 4. (Kings Newton.)—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke.

Since my last to you I saw Sir Edward Coke. I desired him to write to you and advise. He said he thought if you could meet with Sir John Leveson, who he says is very much your friend, he thinks he could get matters set right with Lord Rosse so as not to oppose you in Derbyshire. I spoke to him about what I heard Mr. Pole took ill, which is about the land tax: he said Mr. Pole was in the wrong, and you not to blame in it, your House having before overruled it. However I think you had better write to Pole and his uncle Dr. Coke, and endeavour as far as you can to settle the matter with him. I'll take a time this light moon to go to Radborne, and give him a touch of it. If you have no acquaintance with Mr. Port and Captain Beresford, get Sir Gilbert Clarke to write to them. Sir Henry Every I reckon you have sure by my Lord Ch: (Chesterfield). And who you have in Apletree hundred and Wirksworth and the Peak that you think you can engage you will see amongst the Commissioners names in an old Act. I think you may write to Robert Revell, the High Sheriff, and his father Wilmott, without any hazard. The proper times for this I cannot describe, because all things are as they are taken. But if my Lord Rosse should set up, speaking in time may furnish gentlemen with an answer, and may make them set up my Lord Rosse elsewhere. You will I hope have an opportunity of making Lord Ferrers your friend. My Lord Hunt (Huntingdon) yesterday, speaking of Leicestershire, said he heard that my Lord Rutland had sent to all his friends at Leicester town to reserve their votes both for town and country, saying he did not know but he might have friends or relatives to recommend to them. I said nothing to Sir N. C. (Nathaniel Curzon), but you will have an opportunity of seeing Robert Chamberlin who will be in town in a week or two, and you may send him a compliment about his Bill by Robert Chamberlin. Sir N. C. is sensible of your friendship the last Session.

1700, November 6. (Kings Newton.)—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke in St. James's Place.

I think I have all this while omitted Mr. Sacheverell. If he will act for you 'twill conduce very much, for the old savour of his father sticks by the mob. Excuse these impertinent troubles, really proceeding from extreme friendship.

1700, November 9. Pishobury.—Arabella Lady Wiseman to Mrs. Clerke.

I received yours, dear Madam, with the inclosed from Mr. Coke, which I have now answered. He seems to think the Lord Stamford may be brought to change the life: so my son shall come up the next week and wait upon him, to make some conclusion of it. I am sorry to hear of the death of the good Bishop of Ely.

1700, November 11. Longford.—Sir Edward Coke to Thomas Coke.

I return you my hearty thanks for your favour in getting my name struck out of the roll by using your interest with my Lord Keeper. I beg the continuance of it in case none of the three should be pricked by

the King and that I should be in danger. . . . I desire that you would be pleased to frank some covers for Fox bookseller in Westminster Hall, in which he sends me the Postman and the Parliament Votes. [Reflections on the probable consequences of the death of the King of Spain and on the necessity of maintaining the balance of power.] Pray let me know the character of our new Secretary, and if the complexion of the Court be any way changed. Will not the death of the Duke of Gloucester make the Parliament to look into the succession, and if the King and the Princess both die without issue, where will they look for a successor? I wish we might have the education of him, whoever it be, before he be seasoned with principles destructive of the true English interest.

1700, November 20. Stanton.—William Barnes to Thomas Coke at his house in St. James's Place.

I received a hamper of sack, which Mr. Wootton writ me word that you was so kind to send me: which I return you many thanks for: it was the best sack that in my life time I ever did drink. On Saturday last I went out with a detachment of my colliers a shooting, and we killed nigh twenty woodcocks, which I have made bold to send them to you potted this week by the carrier. If they prove good in eating it will be a great satisfaction to him that is your most humble servant.

1700, November 28. Thorpe Constantine. — William Inge to Thomas Coke.

The pleasure of the field, his friends, the bottle or the book never pleased old Horace more than the favour of sometimes letting me know I am not altogether a stranger to your thoughts. You need not recommend me to that valued acquaintance for sauce to the entertainment. What his notion of business was I know not in his country seat, but if I might guess at his commerce with his catalogue of mistresses, his Pyrrha, Lydia, Tyndaris, Glycera, Chloe, Lalage, Barine, Lyce, Cynara, Phillis, Phryne, Inachia, and whom you are pleased to remember, his Neœra, by one I have unfortunately fallen into, I could easily fancy his hands were full. For really, Mr. Cook, I must own myself "Sub juga ahenea sævo mitti cum joco, Unde expedire non amicorum queant Libera consilia nec contumeliæ graves, Nec alius ardor." But his were lusts and ought not to profane the sacred name of Love: and methinks his own description of them in the third Satyre of the second book suits them very well "Hæc si quis, tempestatis prope ritu Mobilia et cœcâ fluitantia sorte, laboret Reddere certa sibi, nihilo plus explicet, ac si Insanire paret certâ ratione modoque." But anyone who knows what that noble passion is can never think he loved Neœra, when he tells her "Nec semel offensæ cedet constantia formœ Si certus intrarit dolor." . . . But Sir, I hearily beg your pardon for this unreasonable digression: but Love and Horace make me oft a transgressor in my most serious applications. Therefore I hope this will be excusable, and you will be warned to mention them no more to me; since you see you fought a fool with edged tools in doing so. I am mightily pleased to hear my Lady Mary is likely to produce our country a successive Patriot, which we all expect from the happy conjunction of a Stanhope and a Cooke, and long for. May he as well deserve to be our darling as you do, and we I am sure must be the gainers.

1700, December 3.—Charles Davenant to Thomas Coke, Knight to the Shire for the County of Darby, Darbyshire.

. . . The new Baron, of which I suppose the news has reached you, does indeed a listle surprise people; but I neither think it a

Coke MSS.

mark of favour to him nor of kindness to his party, and I rather look upon it as a scab broken out upon the lips, which is a sign the fever is going off. Mr. Hammond expects your directions about Sir Gilbert Clark; his opinion is, 'twill be best for you to join with him. I have made use of the little interest I have to recommend your concerns. I continue still in the same mind that there will be a new Parliament. As to my own election 'tis near and fixed. Frank Stonehouse my partner has declared for me and joined with me, and a very great majority have signed a letter inviting me to stand . . James Craggs kisses your hand, so does your most affectionate servant and real friend.

1700, December 4. Golden Square.—J. Brydges to Thomas Coke in Darbyshire.

According to your commands I was to see Mr. Pierrepoint . . I left your letter for him; I hope he will not fail to espouse your interest though I question not by this time you have secured yourself so well as to have no occasion of it. The dissolution grows more and more certain every day . . . whether the writs will be issued before or after Christmas is not yet determined. Mr. Lowns is not yet out, nor any other remove made, which they say keep my Lord Godolphin from taking his place as first Commissioner at that Board. Mr. Montague being made Lord Halifax hath much dejected his friends; and though the place he chose to hide himself in might be proper enough for that purpose (were there not so many guilty ones there already), yet the title is too well known in the House of Commons to let him lie long concealed. The King of France hath given a very surly answer to the D[utch] Ambassador, bidding him tell his masters that they had best immediately acknowledge the Duke of Anjou to be King of S[pain] if they had a mind to his friendship and protection.

(1700), December 9.—Mrs. Mary Fanshawe to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

Dear Brother, I hear Mr. Hancock designs to write to you this post for further orders to sell my offices. He hath played the rogue sadly with me, and I hear forged several letters in my name; so this is to desire you not to give him any encouragement in that matter. I am sorry I am forced to give you this trouble at a time when you are so full of business [election for the County]. I wish all matters may go to your satisfaction, and that we may soon meet in town. Brother Jack is at Shingle Hall.

1700, December 10.—Charles Davenant to Thomas Coke.

. . Last Sunday my Lord Rochester and Lord Godolphin was made of the Cabinet, and my Lord Godolphin takes his place in the Treasury to-morrow . . . The Whigs at present are all for "To your tents, O Israel" and are very full of a war. I am with Mr. Moor and Mr. Craggs, who kiss your hands.

1700, December 12. Ashborne.—John Beresford to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

. . When I parted from you at Kedlaston (not having time to put you in mind of Mr. Okeover and Mr. Mennill) I called of the latter at Bradley as from you, excusing your not writing upon want of time. He was shy and took consideration, by which I guess he is wrapped up in the Kedlaston interest. . . I was thinking Mr. Bate of Foston should be applied to. I hope my little interest in these parts does not decline and will be managed to advantage. Last night came Mr.

Manners' gentleman to this town, had a letter to Sir William, but no credentials to ———. He sent for two or three of the town people to drink a bottle upon such an account: they sent answer back, they were engaged, and came none. To tell the particulars of his story, Frequent solicitation to it by the gentlemen of the country, Protestant Religion, freedom from taxes, peace and many fine things, were tedious. I am told to say he returned from these parts re infuctâ. I seconded yours to my brother Shallcots, but the interest there lies very remote: it requires the greater and closer application about Derby. Will not Sir Nathaniel be brought in? I am glad to find you have hope from the Mayor, and hope others will fall in. Mr. Gilbert surely may do service and Mr. Mundy in that town. But Mr. Savile's tenants in these parts I hear are solicited by the gentleman where you lodged from Haddon.

1700, December 14. London.—Charles Davenant to Thomas Coke.

. . My Lord Chief Justice Treby died yesterday morning of an asthma. The voice of the people has designed Mr. Attorney General to that place. Pray God it may be so well filled. The underling Whigs report that my Lord Keeper is to be Chief Justice and my Lord Somers is to be restored to the seals: but if you will have my opinion things do not go that way. Monsieur Tallard is arrived. 'Tis certain he had but a cold reception. Every body here concludes the dissolution will be declared in Council next Thursday, after which 'tis said 'twill be ten days before the writs issue out, that men may not be surprised in making expenses contrary to the last Act. I heartily commiserate your sad condition to be in the country these bad weeks; but I fancy you will find Darbyshire more pleasant even in winter than the House of Commons will be in a summer season. For though it be now sixteen years ago I still bear in memory the evil smells descending from the small apartments adjoining to the Speaker's Chamber, which come down into the House with irresistible force when the weather is hot. Pray give my particular respects to every hogshead of Darbyshire Ale in your cellar, for 'tis a liquor that even excels what we drink at the Goat.

1700, December 15. Hinchinbrook. — Anthony Hammond to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, at his house near Darby.

I left Cambridge on Thursday last, and my interest there secure beyond the hazard of a disappointment. I writ to Mr. How to tell him it might be necessary to engage Sir Gilbert Clark to stand. When I receive your commands, in that or any other concern of yours I shall with pleasure obey 'em. My Lord Rochester will not go in some months into his station in Ireland. Things at Court seem run into the channel we expected they would when you left the town. The King gave the French ambassador a reception favourable enough, though some reported it otherwise.

1700, December 16. London.—Earl of Chesterfield to Thomas Coke.

I am much satisfied to find that my little interest may be serviceable to you, and that you are pleased with the endeavours of Mr. Peeters . . . You have two such powerful competitors, that nothing ought to be neglected: and though you can receive no prejudice by the failing of your pretensions, yet there will be glory in prevailing against two such candidates. I doubt that this matter, if you carry it, will occasion great heartburnings and envy . . and that you may always be

Coke MSS

rather envied than pitied is the wish of, Sir, your most humble servant and most affectionate father.

The Lord Rochester was with me this morning and owns his going Governor of Ireland. . . . . It is a secret (but I believe true) that the Prince of Wales his guards were doubled upon the Lord of Shrewsbury's coming to Paris, there being a suspicion, that his Lordship was sent over a purpose to steal him away and bring him to the Parliament. . . .

1700, December 17. Yoxhall Lodge.—Thomas Wright to Thomas Coke.

I am sorry to find by yours that some person either has mis-informed you or has mis-interpreted my words, for all that ever I said of that kind was some time ago and was upon the account I heard you were for laying the last year's tax by way of train soldier, which would have fallen very heavy upon the gentlemen in the Peak. How I shall give my vote in case of a new Parliament I shall not declare till I know who stands. I suppose you can remember whether at that time you were for laying the tax that method. If so then the words need no justification. If otherwise I do assure you I was not the author nor contriver of them, and as I have ever acted in the country with all equalness I should not go about the country as you seem to say to do a gentleman a prejudice whom I have a respect for.

1700, December 17. London.—Captain Henry Tate to Thomas Coke.

Inclosed is what you desired, pray send it by a good hand, that can make the most out. Our good friend in Lincolns Inn Fields heartily wishes you success. The council of Sunday last was for a new Parliament. I hope you will take care of that not to be tricked. If it can in any wise consist with your honour, pray agree with the Derby men; I am certain you will not have their interest without it. I am heartily sorry you did not do it when I desired you. Pardon my scribbling for I have taken a bottle too much with some good friends of yours that wish you well as doth your humble servant.

1700, December 19. (London.) — Sir John Leveson Gower to Thomas Coke.

Your letter was too obliging, too great a mark of your friendship not to be received by me with all the pleasure imaginable. I am concerned I have had so little power to serve you; however, I persuade myself you will believe I used all the endeavours I could to prevent the trouble you have given you in your election. We were alarmed here for two or three days with the news of your being joined with Mr. Curzon. My Lord Devon I find wonders at your proceeding and denies positively all the part you have heard he has had in this business. You have all very unfortunately mis-understood one another throughout. My Lord Ross I find went out of town, possessed that you had told him the day before that, if he stood, you would not. I am confident there is a more extraordinary mistake, since you have both been in the country, for I saw my Lord Ross's letter to his wife, wherein after telling her the great opposition he found, he complains of being hardly dealt withal by you, or your friends, in first giving out that he did not stand, and since that what he doth is without his father's consent. I am sorry this matter has proceeded so far as to leave your friends no room to hope for an accommodation I should have thought myself very happy if I could have been the means of preserving a good understanding between families I have so great a respect for. The King of Sweden with 15,000 men has

relieved Narva, routed the whole Muscovite army, taken all the cannon bag and baggage; the Duke of Croy and vast numbers are prisoners.

1700, December 19.—J. Brydges to Thomas Coke, in Darbyshire.

I stayed thus long that I might be able to send you a certain account whether and when we shall be dissolved. I assure you that the proclamation for our dissolution comes out to-night. . . I was extreme sorry to hear my Lord Ross joined Lord Hartington and more concerned to understand you could not prevail upon either Sir Gilbert Clark or Mr. Curzon to stand with you. But still I hope you are in no danger, and doubt not but you have some other place secure to you, in case you should have the ill fortune not to succeed in the county. Mr. Hammond hath fixed his interest at Cambridge, and some say Mr. Prior desists. I go down on Wednesday to Hereford, where I believe I am very secure.

1700, December 19. London.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

I am in waiting, and am just come with my master to town, who is holding now a Council at Kensington, where I can assure you will be resolved the dissolution of this Parliament; and I suppose you will have the proclamation out in a day or two, which I hope will confirm you in a longer Sessions than if this sat. Though it's mightily talked of in town as if my Lords Ross and Hartington had positively resolved to throw you out: but I say you'll prevent them. Here is news come to-day by the Holland post that the Swede has absolutely routed the Muscovite army, and made a prodigious slaughter. My wife and I must give you a world of thanks for your kind present. I wish I could tell how to serve you here.

1700, December 24. Derby.—William Franceys, Mayor of Derby, to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

You never shall have any damage in your election, for the money that is spent in drinking Mr. Coke's health: which I take care shall be paid before the company leave the house. . . . They can never have it in their power to harm you, for who I employ have monies to drink with a friend as they see occasion. Indeed so little is expected and so little spent that 'tis not material to mention. The Lord Marquess came to town at 7 last night and went for Hopton to dinner this day. There is great endeavour to stagger the interest that is made for you, and I think as great to protect it. I think to see you in a day or two.

1700, (December) 25.—Captain W. Francis to Thomas Coke.

I hope I shall be so happy to be remembered by you when you see the Duke of Ormond. If his Grace has never a vacancy where there is a horse, I hope I shall be entered as one of those that do duty on foot with half pay, for faith, Sir, I am very much necessited: and the pay that was given us by Parliament is already fallen short, so we must be contented with six months for a year. There was a gentleman the last week admitted in the troop that is shorter than I by an inch, but he had the good fortune to have as much as bought him a horse. I hope I shall not suffer for that fault.

1700, December 26. London.—Earl of Chesterfield to Thomas Coke at his house at Melbourn by Darby Bagg.

My having waited this day at dinner on his Majesty at Kingsington makes me willing to impart to you the little news I heard there, which is that the writs are ordered to be sent down this night by the post,

Coke MSS.

His Majesty mentioned at dinner the great victory that the King of Swedeland has certainly had over the Muscovites, and said that it was a glorious beginning for a young king, who will be 19 years old on the 20th day of June next. The Swedish Envoy at the same time told his Majesty that the King of Swedeland had won three battles of the Muscovites, the first on Monday, the second on another army on the Tuesday, that he praised God and gave thanks on the Wednesday, and that on the Thursday he fell on the Muscovites in their trenches, and utterly defeated all their forces, and taking all their cannon. The young King for certain charged twice in person very bravely that day at the head of his regiment of guards: but the Zare went away two days before the battle. . . .

1700, December 30. Sprotbrough.—Sir Godfrey Copley to Thomas Coke.

The very minute I had the honour of yours I was just sending a letter to one Mr. Banks of Sheffield, who hath a great acquaintance in your country to try if he could do you any service. As to news in our parts, we shall have Sir John Kay in the room of my Lord Down. We shall have at York one Thomson, who will be for the first place they will give him in the room of Toby Jenkyns. My brother Cook gives over, and I think Sir A. Danby at Aldborough, where I have some interest, which I make as far as it will go for one Mr. Arthington, and I have a young nephew, a younger brother too, one Godfrey Wentworth, who my sister sets up there, and opposes Arthington as she did before. At Northallerton there is some dispute between Milbank and one Lassells, that I doubt will not be right. I shall rejoice to hear of your good fortune.

(1700, December.) Kings Newton.—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke.

[Endorsed by Mr. Coke "Concerning Nottinghamshire Election."]

I forgot today to get you and Lord Stanhope to enjoin the two Ashby Carriers to go to Nottingham to vote for Gervase Eyre. I'll write to Mr. Wilkins, and speak to Sir John [Harpur]. If you think convenient, move it to my Lord Chesterfield. They are very factious sparks, but if resolutely attacked I hope they will give way. Mr. Eyre has assured me he is as much yours as I am. Mr. Gregson is just come, and has the writ with him. Friday or Saturday will be the Mayor's day: ours the 23rd.

1700.—Captain H. Cartwright to (Thomas Coke).

I humbly offer this memorandum to your consideration. As it is demonstrable in small bodies, it may be practised in great. Our English paymasters have, by their own acknowledgments, received by millions more than the full pay of the army, and established contingencies: but still the army unpaid, and the nation brought in debt every year. You are now sending 10,000 men, whose pay and contingencies amounts to 200,000*l.* or near it. If the Parliament make a strict appropriation and appoint a Paymaster, and oblige him to return an account to the Commissioners every two months, with regimental vouchers, signed by all the Captains that they have received in full, for pay and contingencies, for themselves and companies, and the Commanding Officers vouchers for any contingent money, as bounty &c. The regimental paymasters shall be obliged to give such vouchers to the Paymaster; and by such methods it will be impossible for the Paymaster to defraud the Army, or the officers the men, or to bring

the nation in debt: which will have a contrary effect if left to the former managers, both to Army and Country.

1700–1, January 11. London.—Anthony Hammond to Thomas Coke.

I received yours at Cambridge. My election was over on Friday was sennight, without any opposition. On Monday I was at Huntingdon, when Mr. Charles Boyle was chosen, Mr. Pedley desisted before the poll was over, and as I am told, Mr. Wortley Montague paid his charges. Dr. Davenant is chosen, which we all rejoice at. I am afraid Sir Walter Clarges will lose it at Westminster, Mr. Vernon and Cross will carry it.

1700–1, January 14. London.—Lady Mary Coke to Thomas Coke at his house at Mell Bourn, by Darby Bagg.

Though I ought to be a little sorry, my dear may have been a little dissappointed in the affairs of the election, yet give me leave now to rejoice that I may hope to have you soon with me, which is the real pleasure of my life; and also that I may reasonably expect to have more of your company than if you had been Parliament man. . . . I was vexed to hear by Mr. Fisher's letter that the Duke of Newcastle's agents was wholly against you, for it proves him to be as false as covetous. But I hope, my dear, that Fisher's letter may be in a mistake, especially if you do not think of coming back this ten days. . . . How tedious any absence from you appears cannot be expressed at this distance, but expect when you come to be deafed with it. I believe if my little cribber could speak 'twould do the same. . . . I carried Norboon and eldest Tye last night to her Highness, who was extremely civil, and offered me a stool to sit down and play at basset; but I refused and told her I durst not venture for fear of loving it too well. I own though I had a mind once for I had my Grannum's two guineas in my pocket. But this morning, I have, for fear of temptation, laid out a great deal of it in quilt and pillows, I think the finest in town without vanity. There was a great beauty at Court last night, Lord Peterborough's daughter, but so ill bred, she could not make a curtsey. Captain Every makes love to la B. . . most violently, and really she is charming. The Duke of Bedford has presented Mrs. Ophell with a set of gold plate. Duke of Devonshire, though too young for Council, yet would not be thought too cold for Trull makes love with blind eyes behind the scenes every night, and has made a song to her in the name of Ophelia. The bell rings for my letter, and makes me lose the happiness of fancying I am talking with my dear, to whom I am sincerely ever your most affectionate wife.

1700–1, January 18. London.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

Though you have lost your election, I am glad 'tis over, for I am in hopes of seeing you soon in town. My brother writes me word you might be convinced of having a number of good friends in the County, and though you had not success I fancy you would not change your party with either of the other gentlemen. The King has so many young hounds at Loo, that he is resolved to send no more over, but what are thorough hunters. I believe he'd be glad of them next year, but unless you had a pack 'twon't be worth while to keep whelps. We have had violent storms, and hear of a great many ships cast away on the French coast. The French ambassador talks of going away.

COKE MSS

(1700–1), January 19. London.—Lady Mary Coke to Thomas Coke at his house at Mellbourn, by Darby Bagg.

I began to grow very uneasy that two posts had passed without the happiness of hearing from you: at last I began to hope that you might be setting forward hither, but the Duchess of Devonshire informed me that Lord James Cavendish had told her that the day you dined with them all, you spoke as if you did not think of coming till next week, and that you called in Gloucestershire. I hope 'tis a mistake, and that my dear will make all the haste back to me that is possible. . . . I hope the next post I may be assured of the day you design me the happiness of seeing you. I am sorry to hear by the account Lord Scarsdale has given my father that the Lords have dealt so meanly in the election with you as not only to shut out Mr. Perpoints (Pierrepont's) votes, but to bring in people that were not freeholders. But since my dear came off with so much honour, I am very well satisfied, though my father was mightily for your being chose for any borough, that the A . . . family might not have their ends, which has been so long in cogitation. Lord Chinay [Cheyne] is chose for two places, and to be sure would be glad to dispose of it well. Sister Fanshawe has been in town this week, and lodges next door to the Jocalet [Chocolate] house: how long she continues there I know not, but I believe she is very busy about the life. I have her company every day at dinner, and am sorry there is not room for her to lie here: but the nursery is not yet fitted, and I must keep that room empty that it may be neat. I am much obliged to old Mother Pye for she takes violent care of me, and desires I will not be too much overjoyed when you come. . . . I have not set the chimney piece till you come, because there is some wood or wainscot which I do not know whether I may meddle with or no. Lady Baltimore is dead. Lord Anglesey very ill of a complication of diseases: his girl likely now to live, and do well. Poor Mrs. Creed, that was so ill, says 'tis for love of that filthy fellow Colonel Rols: they endeavour to make her believe he is dead. Staring Creed is come back, and has brought with him for rarities a Marmoset and a parrot. . . .

1701, January 19, N.S. Paris.—John Coke to Thomas Coke.

I believe you are busy in making interest in the country. . . . I shall only wish you success in your election. Everybody here is in great expectation from the new Parliament; they think it will decide the matter whether there will be a general war in Europe, or no. I hear from Italy that the Emperor's troops have come as far as Trent: there is a great many French troops marching to Antibes in order to embark for Milan. At the same time the French and the Spaniards are taking all the measures necessary to secure Luxemburg and the other towns in Flanders where there are any Dutch in garrison. My Lord Manchester is received very coldly at Versailles to what he used to be. The Regency of Spain have desired the King of France to take the management of the affairs of Spain upon himself. The Duc d'Arcourt Ambassador at Madrid has the third place in the Regency after the Queen and the Cardinal Portocarrero. These things please the St. Germains people mightily; like drowning men they catch at any twig to save themselves from sinking. . . .

1700–1, January 21. London.—Lady Mary Coke to Thomas Coke, at the Lord Stanhope's house, at the Palace at Lichfield.

You will forgive me my impatience to see you, for your absence is so tedious to me that I hope it will plead my excuse. I am sensible of the

great obligations you have to all the gentlemen in the country, and wish your thanks were over. . . . . I hope this may appear a just reason to my brother Stanhope for shortening your stay there, though I would not for the world have you venture to come till the waters will safely permit. Admiral Rook is married to Mrs. Lutterell; I intend to send to wish her joy. My cousin Clarke and cousin Turner have been here all this afternoon at picket, and my sister Fanshaw (who has removed her lodging farther from the Jocalet [Chocolate] house, for we could not offer to visit her there). We all agreed very well, but the aunt and niece have had tough disputes. . . . . Now not to be scandalous I think they are rivals for Lord D.; for I am deafed with the discourse of his beauty. Mrs. Stephens is married without her father's consent to one Mr. Phillips. My father was here this afternoon: he presents his service to you, and is very glad brother Stanhope was so kind in your affairs. Give me leave to say, my dear, I am sure he would have took it well if you had writ to thank him since the election. My sister Fanshaw stays here for supper, therefore forces me to leave off from the only real pleasure I can take in your absence. But, my dear, if the waters should be high give me the satisfaction of hearing from you. . . .

1700–1, January 27. Furnival's Inn.—F. Wright to Thomas Coke.

It has been my misfortune in not meeting you at the House. . . . I humbly request you in behalf of a Bill now in the House of Commons for exempting apothecaries from serving parish officers &c. And if you should think it convenient and reasonable that this Bill pass and be made perpetual, as I hope there will be convincing arguments offered to induce so to do, then to favour me with a line that you, Sir, are for the interest of this Bill.

1700–1, February 3. Chilcote.—Sir Gilbert Clarke to Thomas Coke at his house in St. James's Place, Westminster.

I am glad you got well to London, and wish you much joy of your daughter, and that the next may be a son. I am sorry there are apprehensions of a war, for that will not be the way to take off the land tax. Pray be pleased to order me a view of the poll book. I am told my Lady Halifax' letter was stopped by the way a fortnight, till most of her interest was made against you. And notwithstanding my Lord Ferrers' orders, you had but a small part of his interest about Shirley, Brelsford, and that angle belonging to him in those parts. Mr. Wild, the Duke of Newcastle's agent, came to Derby with a body of freeholders for both Lords. But when I see the pollbook I can see how things went, and make a better judgment.

1700–1, February 3. Bramcoate.—Sir R. Burdet Bart. to Thomas Coke, London.

. . On Sunday last I went to return a visit to Shakerley, who was at Bramcoate on Saturday, and lost his labour by my not returning from killing my fox until six that night. I doubt Sir Gilbert Clarke was uneasy at my discourse about the election at Derby and Lichfield. Dyot will be in London this week, and Baker intends to wait on Walmsley this term at London. Our weather is still changeable in having frost snow hail and wind in a few hours. We are now in fear of strife upon the earth, which will be worse than that in the air.

1700–1, February 3. Longford.—Sir Edward Coke to Thomas Coke at St. James's Place, London.

I solicit you upon the account of my Lady Mary Coke's safe delivery, and wish you joy of a daughter, who is oftener a more certain and a

Coke MSS.

more constant blessing and happiness to the father. . . . If the complexion of the House should favour you, I would forward a scrutiny here, and contribute to drive the matter as far as it would honestly bear. I shall gratefully receive your pollbook, which may be of future use to the county. I believe that the war is already determined. France acting in it with as absolute a power in the Spanish dominions as in her own is the necessary consequence of the Duke of Anjou being King of Spain. The advantages that France may propose to herself from this favourable juncture of affairs will probably make her dispute this war at a greater expense of blood and treasure than any she was ever engaged in, for I fear that it will lay the foundation of the Western Monarchy. I doubt the first step will be the parting with Flanders to France, and giving her the pre-eminence above all other nations. How far the consequence will affect England and Holland is so obvious I need not explain it: and if once these two Powers truckle to France farewell the liberty of Europe and the Protestant Religion. Our province in this war in my humble opinion will be the sea, and at the utmost expense of treasure to hinder if possible Flanders from falling into his hands, and to make good and safe terms for our Mediterranean Indian and Levant trade: and the only way to pinch and stress him will be by the united naval strength of England and Holland to make a desultory war on the Spanish coast, and to seize the Spanish mines in the West Indies, and to turn that immense treasure against the King of France. Please get one of your Parliament friends to frank covers for Fox, the bookseller, and to desire him to send me down weekly the Votes, Gazettes, and "The Succession of Spain considered."

1700–1, February 3. Ashborne.—Captain John Beresford to Thomas Coke at his house in St. James's Place.

I am glad you arrived so happily to support your Lady's spirits, and do heartily congratulate you upon my Lady's safety and the birth of your daughter. I wish the verification of the proverb upon you, that a girl is the hopeful beginning of a fair bearn team. I am sorry to read your opinion of the new elections. Unless the West have misproved much, I was in hope the Rose might have made as many good changes as otherwise. So soon as I have the pollbook I will endeavour to detect the practices and give you account.

(1700–1), February 3. (Kings Newton.)—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke in St. James's Place.

[Endorsed by Mr. Coke "Concerning Leicestershire Election."]

It has been reported that you would stand. If it be so, Mr. Verney must be applied to; and Wilkins, though I would not have you do it to him yourself. My Lord Rosse, Lord Hartington and Lord James [Cavendish] must be all spoke to. Our side will be with you. My Lord Stamford must either be active for you, or not against you. And Leicester town is considerable, so that you must have Villiers and Carter for. I think there is more fear of Ashby than Lord Sherard: when they polled with Verney they came up to him within 40 votes, though he had all but the dissenting interest, and had all Lord Rutland's, and our side. So that it is a great undertaking without almost a general consent; and all the gentlemen inter (?) Harborough and Leicester must be more than ordinary diligent, and the dissenters laid asleep, or you will be baffled. There is many freeholders towards Hinckley, and Mr. Bird and Charnell must be engaged.

1700–1, February 5. (Kings Newton.)—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke in St. James's Place.

Charles Adderley was with me today, and told me of your standing in Leicestershire. I find it has been talked at Derby this week or more: they talk much there of your petitioning. The persons likely to stand in Leicestershire are Lord Sherard, Ashby, Bird, and Sir Robert Haslerigge. The three last are the dissenters' favourites, but I hear none of them talked of. There is nobody else that can pretend to any interest.

1700–1, February 5, Formarke.—Walter Burdett to Thomas Coke, London.

'Tis well it is not "Old Mr. Coke," for so it must have been, if my Lady had brought you a son. . . My mother prays for you and yours: she says, Happy is the bearing, whene'er 'tis begun, that begins with a daughter, and ends with a son. Your own birthday was kept here with drinking your health yesterday. . . I observe your daughter was born the same day of the year with Mrs. Quondam: but I hope the same planet did not reign that day, for I do not yet understand the notion why a woman should resolve never to have a man, because he is in love with her. Had it been otherwise, your relation might have been a mother too, or I'd a' died upon the spot.

1700–1, February 8. (King's Newton.)—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke in St. James' Place.

Mr. Woodhouse, your friend, is cited to the Court Christian at Leicester for teaching school without license, upon the Statute of Uniformity. He has once appeared, and next Thursday fortnight he is to appear again. It will be a singular favour to him, if you can make friends to Dr. Gardiner Bishop of Lincoln, now in Town, to write down before the Court in his favour. He desires only to be dismissed for the time past, and he will take care not to offend them any more, and will pay the Court fees. It may be Sir Thomas Willoughby is known to the Bishop, and will go with you: or the Champion: or perhaps you may get my Lord Bishop of London to speak about it, and save him much trouble and worry. For 'tis hard he should not be excused and permitted if possible; papists being allowed, I doubt, in many parts of the kingdom. Please to direct to Mr. Woodhouse at Dyseworth Grange near Kegworth, Loughborough bagg.

Sir, Please to offer to the Bishop that mine is but a private school, and teach not above seven or eight beside my own sons, and see whether I may be connived at, and make not the promise of not offending again in the like manner, and you shall for ever oblige your worship's most humble servant, J. Woodhouse.

1700–1, February 8. Lichfield.—Lord Stanhope to Thomas Coke at St. James's Place.

I thank you for your letter and the poetry upon little Hallifax, but think Mr. Davenant, in his Resumption of Grants, sets that little elf in the truest light. I can send you nothing from hence, but that Sir M. B. [Michael Biddulph] does protest that if he gets into the House, he will always vote as Dyott does. . . How it will go with them [Baker and Walmsley] at London I can't tell: but the Old Prophet writ a letter to Baker to bid him meddle no further in the matter against Walmsley, for it would give occasion to the enemies of the Church to triumph over their weakness. I writ to your wife to-night to wish her much joy of my niece.

1700–1, February 10. Longford.—Sir Edward Coke to Thomas Coke at his house in St. James's Place.

Coke MSS.

I just now received the favour of your letter. I am of opinion that France will make great advances to prevent a present war upon divers considerations, as that she is but just got out of a long and expensive war: that poverty and the scattered dominions of the Spanish monarchy demands immense sums of money and vast bodies of armies to cover and protect her: that Italy with all the weight of religion policy and influence she has over crowned heads bears heavy upon France in the particular for a peace: and lastly that the united interest of Europe will avow themselves against her, rather than give a breathing while and leisure to an aspiring monarch to ascend to the Western Empire, which the Duke of Anjou's being King of Spain invites and leads him up to. . . . You will much oblige me by getting the covers franked for Fox, the bookseller in Westminster Hall on the left hand the way, as you do extremely by your letters.

1700–1, February 12. Bramcoate.—Sir R. Burdet, Bart. to Thomas Coke near St. James's, London.

In spite of the weather, which continueth ill in these parts, we killed three foxes in the three last days that I went a hunting: one in Loppers Hay, one in Kank (Cannock) Heath, and the other we found in Bratby park, when a couple of my hounds being scandalised with running deer, it happened that Sir John Harpur's groom saw the fox leap out just before them. I intend my petition shall give way to those that claim title to the House, because mine is only in defence of our rights in the country. I hear that all the Commissioners named in the Act are fined for not raising the King's money; and although I stand single in opposition to all the rest, I have a hole to creep out at, I being at that time actually in the House of Commons.

1700–1, February 22.—Sir William Boothby to Thomas Coke.

. . As I heartily engaged in your interest, so I shall upon all occasions appear for it: for in this case we serve ourselves and advance our best interest. I should be glad to hear you are come into the house by a new election at Lichfield, which I am told is like to be. . . I thank God my wife is much better. I hope my Lady Mary Coke's next may be a boy; in the meantime I wish you much joy in your little daughter.

1700–1, February 24. Bramcoate.—Sir R. Burdet Bart. to Thomas Coke near St. James's, London.

. . If we spend our men and money this year, we are sure to want at last, as I do foxes. I am informed you are like to be a member by the interest of Sir Edward Seymour. I observe the Lords were both disappointed in the Speaker. I have seen the Votes, and still hope the devil is not so black as painted. . . I have many more grievances at this time; we have store of snow and wind, which with store of workmen pulling down my house is very troublesome: and that which will be more hard is to come to London and leave them. I have this to say, that I believe they will take care of my money, which to this time hath wanted the consideration of your servant.

1700–1, February 24. Lichfield.—Lord Stanhope to Thomas Coke in London.

I hope you won't be offended at my proposing a thing to you which, it may be, may not agree with your inclinations. Mr. Brotherton, who was chosen as a member to serve for Newton in Lancashire, is now dead, and Mr. Lee of Lime has it in his power to put in who he will in

his room. If you care to condescend so far as to accept of it, I know I can get it done for you, without your coming down, or giving yourself the least trouble in the matter. . .

1700–1, February 25. Lyme.—P. Legh to John Beresford at his house in Ashbourn.

This post I am informed honest Mr. Brotherton is a dying of a violent fever, (God be his comfort) and this bearer is going to Chilcote to desire Sir G. C. (Godfrey Clark) to present my interest and service in Newton to your friend and that worthy gentleman Mr. Cook [Coke], who was so basely used by his own County, and shall think ourselves happy (I mean our borough) if he'll accept of this motion. If you please you may send to Mr. Cook by this bearer. I desire to have this kept secret, till we hear how it pleases God to dispose of Mr. Brotherton. If this comes to an election, I hope Mr. Cook will come to it, and he shall be very welcome at Lyme. From thence I'll wait upon him to Haydock ; and I desire you'll bear him company. I am glad honest Ned Bentley is returned. Mrs. Legh's humble service attends you and your lady.

1700–1, February 25. Ashborne.—Captain John Beresford to Thomas Coke at his house in St. James's Place.

This morning the inclosed letter came to me from Mr. Legh (of Lime). You will please to take your own measures upon it. We have some rumour in these parts of the probability of your success at Wells, where Mr. Henry Seymour is chose. I can only add what I think of Mr. Legh's temper, that he will take nothing amiss, but intends what may be most useful to the public. 'Tis probable both Mr. Seymour's interest and his own are sufficient to influence an election according to their own minds, and herein you can best judge where may be most serviceable. I hope the noise of the Plot abates, since the House have found leisure to dismiss Sir H. Furness and Mr. Heathcote to their particular trusts.

1700–1, February 25. Lyme.—P. Legh to the Honoured Sir Gilbert Clarke.

. . . The last post I received a letter from London that honest Mr. Brotherton lay a dying of a violent fever (God be his comfort). If so there will be a vacancy of a Member of Parliament for Newton. Therefore this comes to desire you to present my most humble service to Mr. Cook of Melbourn, and let him know that if he'll accept of my service in that borough, I shall look upon it as a great favour, and think myself happy to have so worthy a gentleman as he is to be our representative, and question not but the borough will be of the same opinion. If you please, Sir, you may send my servant with your letter to Mr. Cook, that I may have his answer by this bearer. If this affair comes to an election, I desire that we may have Mr. Cook's company at that time. To prevent some sort of censures that formerly has been made—that Newton Members seldom was known to the voters, you may easily imagine what sort of people these were ; so that I would not give them the least reason, at this time, to frame a story, or make the least division amongst us. I desire that this affair may be kept private, till we hear certainly how 'twill be with poor Brotherton. I would have writ to Mr. Cook myself, if I had had the happiness of being acquainted with him.

1700–1, February 26. Lichfield.—Lord Stanhope to Thomas Coke in London.

This is only to acquaint you that I have just now heard that Mr. Brotherton is not dead (as was reported) though extremely ill. Mr.

W(almisley ?) yesterday sent down a warrant from Lord Chief Justice Holt for Russell to appear at the Kings Bench. He has also writ word hither (as I am told) that he will send for me and the Dean up very quickly; but I don't believe his impudence will carry him so far as that comes to.

1700–1, February 27. London.—Thomas Coke to Lord Stanhope at Lichfield (Draft.)

I return you many thanks for the favour of your kind intentions in relation to my standing at Newton. I have indeed no great inclinations of standing: but yet I do not know how I can refuse it and do justice to those gentlemen who took so much pains to bring me in, in Derbyshire. Besides my inclinations to meet everything your Lordship is so kind to offer makes me ready to have accepted of the offer you make, if Mr. Brotherton had died. Sir E. Seymour did mention his intention to speak to an acquaintance of his to bring me in somewhere, but for what town I can't tell. Mr. Newport's election came on to-day at the bar of the House, and I hear the House has voided the election and ordered that no new writ [for Winchilsea] shall be issued out this session. . .

1700–1, February 28. Chilcote.—Sir Gilbert Clarke to Thomas Coke in London.

The inclosed came to me on Wednesday night, and I thought the best account I could give you of Mr. Legh's kindness was to send you the letter itself. Mr. Brotherton hath a house in Chancery Lane: Tom Legh, the Parliament man, can tell you where it is. Be pleased to inquire whether he be alive or dead, and let me know your resolution as soon as you think fit; or else write to Mr. Legh near Stockport, at Lyme in Cheshire. I hope you will make this house your home as you go by. Your election will be without much trouble I hope, if Mr. Brotherton should die: and therefore hope you may think fit to accept of Mr. Legh's offer.

1700–1, March 17. Chilcote.—Sir Gilbert Clarke Knt. to Thomas Coke at his house in St. James's Place, London.

I perceive there is an Act brought into the House of Commons for recalling all grants made since 1684, and applying them to the use of the public. I would gladly know whether they intend leases of small value, by which the old rents are reserved to the Crown: for if they intend to sell these, then I presume my Dove lease may be amongst them. And if so, I must beg the favour that you will either take care to buy the reversion of my lease for me, or else give me notice that I may employ somebody else. Though the thing is worth little to me, yet I have an opportunity of gratifying my friends, which I still desire. If you please to give my service to Mr. Shakerley, Parliament man for Chester, and desire his assistance, I am sure he will give it. If you go any time to Westminster and give Mr. Jodrell a fee (which shall be repaid you) he will tell you whether a lease for the fishing of Dove to Michael Cope be in the list, in whose name it was taken. . . Be pleased to speak to any Parliament man to put in John Beresford of Bentley Esquire a Commissioner in the Land Tax: also to order your agent at Melbourn to send for two black pigs which are ready for you.

1701, March 16, N.S. Paris.—John Coke to Thomas Coke.

I wish peace as well as you . . My Lord Manchester gives us great hopes. I think the Parliament takes the right way for peace, which is in making such vigorous preparations for war. The Dutch are not at all behind hand with us . . . My Lord Melfort (whose letter made so much noise in England and was I suppose the ground of all the fears

of an invasion) received a lettre de cachet from the King of France to command him to retire on Monday last in twenty four hours to Angers with all his family. His Lordship owns that he writ a letter of the same date to my Lord Perth as that which was shown to Parliament; but that there are a great many things added in that letter. All the people of St. Germans, Papists as well as Protestants, do believe the whole letter to be genuine. I do believe the French are not in a condition at present to invade us, but I would never have it in their power. King James is mighty angry at my Lord Melfort: he has been very ill of an apoplexy.

1700–1, March 26. Chilcote.—Sir Gilbert Clarke Knt. to Thomas Coke.

I am obliged to you for your readiness to assist me: the lease having cost me as much as it was worth, I was willing to buy the reversion, though it cost me a little money more . . . My last lease of the fishing of Dove was let to my servant, Michael Cope, under the seal of the Duchy of Lancaster, and dated 20 September 1696 for 31 years. I have only writ to Mr. Shakerley about it. I am glad to hear Mr. Bromley is gone into the House of Commons again. If the election at Lichfield should be made void, and you could be brought in as a medium of reconciliation, I hope you will not neglect it: but will never advise you to come in to gratify one of the parties singly . . I know nobody in Wirksworth Hundred worth putting in besides Mr. Beresford. You forget to order your servant to fetch the black pigs. Sir John Harpur's birthday has been kept with great solemnity.

1701, April 7. (Chilcote).—Godfry Clarke to Thomas Coke at his house in St. James's Place, Westminster.

I had not so long deferred giving you thanks for the noble present you was pleased to send me, but that I misunderstood the man in your coming into the country, when I might have the happiness of kissing your hand. All the gentlemen met at Burton last Monday to hunt in Needwood, where they continued the whole week: and wanted nothing to complete their mirth but the happiness of your good company. My father continues partly at a stay, but the surgeons give us good hopes of a speedy recovery.

1701, April 9, N.S. Paris.—John Coke to Thomas Coke.

About three or four days ago, when the propositions of the English and Dutch came out first there was so much talk of a war that I thought we must have gone home immediately; but the fire of the French is now spent: they talk now of peace again. At least they say they won't be the first to begin the war. I am willing to take this opportunity to slip out of their way. I design to go for Holland within this week . . The day before yesterday the king gave the garde du corps money to buy baggage horses, which some people pretend to say is a certain sign that there will be a campaign; because the King never puts himself to that expense till he is resolved to take the field . . . There are several people just come from Italy who say that the people and the air of Milan do not agree with the French by any means; they are like to succeed very ill there. King James is gone to Bourbon waters which he hopes will perfect his cure. . . . If you think a letter to Mr. Stanhope at the Hague would be of any use to me, I would beg the favour of you to send me one.

1701, April 14. Lichfield.—Lord Stanhope to Thomas Coke in London.

COKE MSS.

. . . . Sir Harry Gough writ to me a month ago to propose your standing for this place, in case the election was void; but bid me take no notice of it, for it must be kept as a secret. Upon this I burnt his letter, and never said a word of it to anybody . . . . . At the same time I sent you a long letter about this business. Who Sir Harry has intrusted with it, or how my letters come to miscarry is what I can't tell. But I find 'tis in every body's mouth that you are to stand for this place . . . Pray let me know by the next post, if you receive this, because I have put it into the post house at Coleshill.

1791, April 18. Chilcote.—Sir Gilbert Clarke, Knt., to Thomas Coke.

I have indeed been very ill, and suffered very much pain, but hope I recover, and shall, by God's blessing, be well at the last. Your news is indeed of great moment, and what I did not expect after the persons concerned had been able to make so great an opposition all this time. We hear also there is an address designed to desire his Majesty to remove them from his presence and council. I cannot but observe that the country interest increaseth in general, though great opposition hath been made against it in particular places. We long to know what we must pay in the pound. I suppose you hear Mrs. Mary Burdet is dead; and I am afraid my good Lady Burdet also. It has been a sickly time in these parts. If you have an opportunity get William Brown of Stretton named a Commissioner for the Land Tax . . . My Lady Burdet and Mrs. Mary are to be buried on Monday next.

1701, April 19. (King's Newton).—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke in St. James's Place.

Mr. Woodhouse was with me the other day, and says that the Chancellor, as they tell him, has not yet writ about him: but they are very civil to him and have appointed him to come the 9th of May. What he desires is that you will press that he may be discharged without an inhibition, and as soon as may be. The Derby gentlemen have said nothing lately about the Wilne Ferry matter. I presume they would have Mr. Stanhope gone, or else Mr. Parker at Derby.

1701, April 21. Lichfield.—Lord Stanhope to Thomas Coke in London.

. . . The woman's brother who swore against Mr. Baker now lies upon his death bed. He sent for the Dean to come and pray by him. and told Mr. Dean that he felt a great remorse of conscience upon himself, and that his sister Mrs. Priest (who swore against Baker) had led a lewd life this long time; and 'twas her common practice to threaten people to lay children to their charge, that she might get money out of them; and that Mr. Walmisley sent for his sister, and hired her to do the same thing against Baker. He said that this troubled him so much that he could not die easily, unless he took his oath upon it before witnesses, which he did accordingly . . .

1701, April 20, N.S. Paris.—John Coke to Thomas Coke.

. . . The troops of the household have all positive orders to march the 26th of this month; everybody is disposing themselves to take the field; nobody doubts but there will be a campaign; some people say there will be no action, or at least no declaration of war . . . I shall leave this town on Saturday to go to Holland through Flanders.

1701, April 25.—J. Brydges to Thomas Coke at his house in St. James's Place.

I have not been unmindful of the business you were pleased to command me about. I acquainted Sir Godfey Coply with what you

desired in relation to my Lord Carlingford; but he told me he had made a positive resolution not to be concerned with any petitions at all. Not having authority from you I spoke not to Mr. Hammond any otherwise about it, than as from myself; and found him willing enough to undertake it: so that if you are so inclined you may depend, I believe, upon him. When I saw you last I acquainted you I already was engaged to present a couple. If you think its coming from one, who either by success with those two, may have the House think it a piece of confidence in him to offer a third, and thereby do a prejudice to the case; or else by miscarrying with those former render it still more difficult to have any good luck in presenting a third, I will venture to try my fortune with it. Though I must confess I had rather (fearing I might not meet with that favour from the House your case desires) it was put into any other hands. I would beg the favour of you to send me Mr. Railton's grant. I have great occasion of it in drawing up the articles against, &c.

1701, May 3. Lichfield.—John Lamb to John Wilkins, Member of Parliament, at Westminster.

. . I find there has been some proposals made for Mr. Coke, provided Mr. Walmisley should be thrown out of the Parliament House: but instead of making interest for Mr. Coke Madam Dyott had a feast last night, and there they all declared what interest they could for Sir Michael Biddulph. So our magistrates use all the interest they can to bring in Sir Michael. If they throw Mr. Chancellor out I am sure they will have a worse instead of him.

1701, May 3, N.S. Brussels.—John Coke to Thomas Coke.

I am come to Brussels: I am mightily pleased with the place; it seems to be a good town, full of good company. I was Sunday last at a ball which the Marquis de Bedmar gave upon the account of the King's birthday, when I saw most of the company. There are some very pretty women, but in general they have not that air, nor that beauty, that the English and French ladies of quality have. We have the ill luck to come in an ill time, for upon the account of the jubilee, there is no opera or comedie; and all the ladies are busy in telling their beads, and counting their sins, in order to come to a new reckoning. For which reason I believe I shall make haste away. . . The French are all in motion, and they are working upon a line which is to be carried from Antwerp cross Flanders, by which line all communication between Holland and Maestricht will be cut off.

1701, May 5. Ashborne.—Captain John Beresford to Thomas Coke.

. . I was telling Sir G. Clarke I had some inclination to act as a Commissioner, and to get my name inserted again (which he formerly left out in favour to me) that I might endeavour as far as I was able to protect my friends from any hardships that might arise from resentments, which I find are not forgot. And he writ me word you would be so kind to get my name inserted again. Speaking yesterday my thoughts to Sir William Boothby, he agrees to act too, and desires you would be pleased to procure his name and his son Brooke Broohby's to be put in. The great Lord of Haddon, notwithstanding the late services is packing up for Belvoir. . . .

1701, May 10. Caulke.—Reverend Charles Pole to Thomas Coke, in St. James's Place.

This comes to beg a great favour of you, and your known goodness and readiness to oblige does encourage my request. Upon the death of Mr. Bould, late Rector of Bredsall, has happened a dispute betwixt

COKE MSS.

Sir John Harpur and the Lady Bellamont about the right of presenting to the parsonage. The learned in the law are generally of opinion that the right is in Sir John; that tithes and advowsons must be particularly expressed, otherwise terms the most general and comprehensive convey not a right to them. Though I find Sir John is ready to comply with her Ladyship and let her present, if she will present such a person as he approves of, otherwise I suppose he will assert his own title. But now, Sir, there is room for you to do a good office, to accommodate the difference betwixt your neighbours, the aunt and nephew, and I humbly beg you will please to interpose, and try your interest to persuade her Ladyship to present another person. If she will please to present me this will put an end to all dispute. I lived many years in the family (about 12) and never had anything from it. Both Sir John and his lady did promise what I now request, and therefore I may presume to entreat such a favour from her Ladyship. She will greatly oblige her nephew, Sir John, thereby (who intended it to me from the first, and has promised it to me, though it may not be fit to let her know that), and I hope she will oblige herself too. I shall be very thankful to her Ladyship, for it will give me a return into my native country and old neighbourhood, which I much desire. Besides it is perhaps the first opportunity Sir John has had since he came to age of obliging and expressing his favour; and it must grate upon him to be crossed in it. Whereas the gratifying him now will sweeten him, preserve peace, and lay the groundwork of a good understanding beween them for the future; and no doubt but he will be as ready to gratify her Ladyship hereafter in other matters. As to the person her Ladyship intends to present, he is already obnoxious to the parish, and Sir John is utterly averse to him, so that if he came in, he must expect to struggle with difficulties, and have an uncomfortable time on't. Sir, I know I need not use arguments to entreat your favour and assistance in this affair. I understand the Bishop of Lichfield has a great power with my Lady. If you think it needful, and please to give yourself and him the trouble, I believe he will wait upon you to her Ladyship, upon Sir John's account, for I am a stranger to him.

1701, May 17, N.S. Amsterdam.—John Coke to Thomas Coke.

The people of this country keep their houses very neat, but they make us strangers pay for it. I never saw such a country for spending money and having nothing for it. If I do not find very good divertisement at the Hague I will leave it as soon as ever I can.

1701, May 27, N.S. Hague.—John Coke to Thomas Coke.

I arrived last night, when I found your letter. I did not believe you had been so much inclined to war in England. Mr. Stanhope is of opinion that it is certain. I wish it were our interest to be quiet. I have seen a great many sights in Holland which I never saw before, and which I never desire to see again: it is a country which is good for nothing but to pass through. But if there be no war I shall be glad to spend a little time here to see the company of this place, which I have heard mightily commended. My sister Betty sends me word that Lady Mary is indisposed. If I don't hear that she is better it will take off a great deal of the pleasure which I propose to myself in this place. If I might be her physician, I would prescribe to her to take no physic, but all the diversion she can.

1701, May 29. London. — Captain H. Cartwright to (Thomas Coke).

. . . . I assure you no man has seen the inclosed sheets since I received them but yourself. As for what I have done, when you please

to command, I'll send. Mr. How left this town this morning. The Bill of accounts is put off till Tuesday next. The charge of the 10,000 men is fixed, but the levy money is too little by half; and the pay of the twelve battalions by about 6,000*l.*, according to establishment. But Lord R . . . . h did not spare asking for contingencies. How he will make his escape I cannot yet tell, but I don't find the present management shows him in much danger. I don't pretend to politics, but affairs have but a sullen countenance. I make bold with the sailors' phrase, blow high, blow low, on all occasions I will give you proof to the last drop of my blood that I am your most humble, most obedient and faithful servant.

	£	*s.*	*d.*
General Officers - - -	6,969	12	6
Levy money - - - -	5,000	0	0
Contingencies - - - -	6,000	0	0
12 Battalions - - - -	172,827	10	0
	190,297	2	6
Deduct poundage -	9,269	0	0

1701, May 31. London.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

I should be glad to hear you are got safe down with your family. The warrant is not yet passed, but my Lord Chamberlain assures me it will very quickly. I shan't fail to put him constantly in mind of it. Yesterday the Lords sent to acquaint the Commons that on Monday sennight they would try my Lord Orford, and to-day the Commons sent to tell the Lords that their message is without a precedent as to the form of it: and have ordered all their members to be called out of the country. I suppose there will be a conference upon it. The Commons pretend to try Lord Somers first. Last night Lord Huntingdon died of apoplexy, which without doubt must be a great grievance to Lord Hastings and your neighbourhood. We had a mail from Holland which brings no news, but that the Dutch are drowning to the value of 30,000*l.* per annum about Nymeguen.

1701, June 3. London.—Earl of Chesterfield to Thomas Coke.

I received great satisfaction by the account given me of your being all safely arrived at Melbourne, when I hope that your gardens and fruit with all other country pleasures, will answer your expectation. . . The small pox is very much in town, which now doth begin to be hot, and the cries of peas, cherries and strawberries do tell me that it is time for me to be at Bretby. . . I was yesterday at an auction of very fine pictures, when I doubt I have disobliged the Lord Bradford in outbidding him for a picture, which I afterwards offered him, though he raised it so much that it cost me 20*l.* more than it is worth. . . .

1701, June 3. London.—Captain H. Cartwright to (Thomas Coke).

On Sunday last the Lord Marlborough was declared General of the 10,000 men. Mr. Bridges, Mr. Hammond, Sir Godfrey and Lord Cutts have favoured me to his Lordship, to make me Paymaster, according to your advice. His Lordship received the recommendation very well and seemed to comply as to his part, but told them it did not only lie in him, as Lord Ranelagh was Paymaster General, but believed Lord Ranelagh would not employ any body without his consent. They named my absent friends to his Lordship, which made Mr. Hammond order me to give you this trouble, to beg your letter to my Lord. Mr. How was named, but I dare not presume there. The great obstacle I find in this affair is the Lord Ranelagh's being concerned; and to

COKE MSS.

receive any favour from him is far from my inclination, and may prove of the last ill consequence to my reputation, which I have always kept unsullied. And though the Bill may be sent this Sessions, I don't despair of double force the next. Thus I stand between Scilla and Charybdis, imploring your advice, which I humbly hope you'll grant.

1701, June 7. London.—(No signature) to Thomas Coke. (Endorsed by Mr. Coke "Mr. Hammond.")

We hope to be set at liberty the week after next. My Lord Sommers cannot be tried this Session. The steps they took in appointing my Lord Orford's trial and fixing the day without our consent has put 'em so much in the wrong that they cannot retrieve it. Twenty-seven Lords that are our friends protested against the last message they sent us, wherein they waive the proceeding upon my Lord Orford first. Yesterday Robin's nose was brought to the grindstone, for in spite of all delays and arts, the Bill of Accounts came on, the clauses constituting the general commission was postponed: Musgrave Gwyn and Seymour sitting still, and we who think ourselves something concerned did not judge it proper to meddle with it. The rest of the Bill which continues the present Commissioners took up some time. Musgrave and the rest slunk off one after another: the Committee was very thin at last: then it was gravely proposed by Lowndes to throw aside the postponed clauses, and was seconded by others of the Court. This management being gross, we had no way left but to blow up Bolles, who went off like a bomb, to the amazement of Robin and Ranelagh. He told them of millions unaccounted for, and of bargains made to cover 'em. Scobell, Rowney, Tredenham, and I fell upon the same thing, but gently; and moved to adjourn till Monday the further consideration of these clauses. Harcourt is in the secret with Robin: I believe they will be too hard for us: but if we cannot bring 'em to reason, we shall at least expose 'em to shame. Stanhope is admitted, but all things are in suspense till the King comes to Holland.

1701, June 9.—Alexander Forrester to Thomas Coke.

I am to let you know that this morning her Ladyship received from my Lord Huntingdon (who arrived at London on Friday) the handsomest letter I ever saw; wherein he assures her that he shall be always ready to testify the honour and respect he has for her, and that she may always freely command him in every thing that is in his power. He adds that if Donington Park can be of service to her Ladyship, he entreats her not to think of removing &c. . . .

1701, June 12. London.—John Arnold to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

. . . I have seen Sir Christopher Hailes several times since you left London, but he tells me he has no money for me. Really, Sir, my necessities are so urgent at present, that I am obliged to insist on your Honour's promise made to me at your departure, which I hope (after your honour has considered my case) you will perform, by remitting the money by the first opportunity.

	£	s.	d.
For 16 months shaving head and face - -	11	0	0
For 12 times cleaning your Honour's teeth -	6	0	0
For curing the Page's legs, and others of your servants what your Honour pleases			
For Naples Soap - - - - -	2	10	0
For Orange Flower Water - - -	0	16	0
The Frenchman's bill - - - -	18	0	0
	£38	6	0

1701, June 14, N.S. Hague.—John Coke to Thomas Coke.

. . . I believe I shall stay here till the King comes, but I don't believe the King can be here so soon as you speak of. All the force of France comes into Flanders under the command of the Duke of Burgundy and they are already in motion. . . The Comte d'Avaux will not treat with Mr. Stanhope here. The Duke of Wirtemberg died at his government of Sluys: his wound in his head, which he received in Hungary, opened and brought a fit of an apoplexy upon him, which killed him. My Lord Hastings has been come to this place about a week: this morning he received the news of his father's death. You know he has no reason to be sorry for this news; and I believe most people think he is glad of it: but I assure you he is really concerned at it. He goes away tonight or tomorrow morning for England: he hopes to settle his affairs in England time enough to come over with the King again.

(1701), June 17.—J. Wilkins to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

Upon the trial of the Lords this day we have passed a vote that if any of the members appear at the pretended trial of the Lords he incurs the displeasure of the House. Sir, this is not all my business. Lord Huntingdon will be with you Monday or Tuesday, and he is fallen into ill hands, namely Carter of Leicester. He hath tricked him and got a paper under his hand to keep his courts, and what not. 'Tis an ill step: pray let him be dissuaded, for he's a rascal, and will ruin his reputation in the country. He is hinted at for taking 80 guineas in our House: you know a friend of yours that will hunt it out. . . . Upon my Lord's first steps depends the character that he must wear the longest day of his life. I have no design but service to him.

(1701), June 18. London.—Earl of Huntingdon to [Thomas Coke at Melbourne].

I arrived here, dear Sir, eight days ago, and flattered myself of finding you here: but since I have been disappointed of that happiness, I don't regret the journey I am to make into Leicestershire (though my duty calls me to Flanders) since I shall meet you there. And as I have no place there to go to at present, I promise myself that you'll give me a bed in your house for those three or four days I shall be in the country. I am informed Lord Kilmorey is ill of a fever, and that some think it may prove the small pox. For the love of God send for my sister to your house. She never has had them, and they have proved fatal to our family. I have no news to tell you. The chit-chat of the town you shall know when I come to Melbourn, which will be the end of this week, or the beginning of the next. I recommend myself to your friendship, and remain with great sincerity your most affectionate friend and humble servant.

1701, June 19. London.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

I am glad you got down safe, and hope your alterations will give you no more trouble than only to pass away a few idle hours in that diversion. At last his Majesty has given Mr. Secretary Hedges orders to draw the warrant: he told me he thought it would be done this night at Council. Tomorrow I'll go and inquire about it. His Majesty's proceedings in this is the same as in all business, and I dare swear that the Secretary and Lord Chamberlain have left nothing undone on their sides for the finishing of it before. You'll find by the news that the Lord Somers is acquitted by the Lords, the Commons not thinking it convenient to try him that day. There was a world of ladies to see the proceeding.

COKE MSS.

Monday is appointed for the Lord Orford's and Hallifax' trial. I suppose they'll be dismissed as the former. Tomorrow 'tis believed will send them up some angry message. The Germans have certainly passed the river Aidee (Adige ?) which gives a great deal of satisfaction here; and by all proceedings Prince Eugene shows himself a greater general than Catinat. It's pity we can't agree here. I fancy that would bring the French to any terms. Yesterday a Chapter was called, and the Elector of Hanover and Duke of Shrewsbury were chosen Knights of the Garter. My wife's and my service to my Lady Mary and sisters. All your friends here, which are not a few, are your very humble servants.

(1701), June 20. London.—Earl of Huntingdon to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

. . . The favour I have to beg of you is (since my business will not permit my going down till after term) that you could go into my father's evidence rooms, and order to be taken out the deeds mentioned in the inclosed, and no other. I desire you would take with you the Executor, Serjeant Bigland, or Mr. Tomson, or Mr. Harding: but by no means Mr. Carter, or any of the family, but that keep to yourself. You'll give them my sister, who will bring them up. I long to embrace my dear friend, who I hope will always continue me some part of his good will. Pardon the liberty I take.

1701, June 21.—J. Howe to the Honble Mr. Cooke [Coke] at Melbourne in Darbyshire, London to Wilden Ferry—free.

. . . I am not a little pleased to find myself here out of the bustle between the two Houses; though preferment will find out those who are happily destined for it in their most private recess. Accordingly I am, it seems, a Commissioner of Accounts. I doubt I must attend to it in the beginning, and then take leave the next Sessions. I shall be glad to hear you design for Bath this year, and hope you'll be so good to rest yourself here in your journey. I being necessitated to go myself shall gladly take that time. I am sure I shall lose no opportunity of improving the part you are pleased to allow me in your friendship, as becomes, dear Sir, your most affectionate and humble servant.

1701, June 25. London.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

The King came to-day to the House, and after having passed the Bills prorogued them to the 6th of August. The Bill of Commissioners of Accounts was not passed, the Lords making exceptions to the Commissioners. The King stayed near two hours before he could be admitted into the House of Lords: at last almost forced his way in. At entering they had just put the question whether they should adjourn till to-morrow, but passed by ten in the negative. Yesterday the Lords released all impeachments lodged in their House, and several huffing votes were made, which I suppose you have. The warrant was signed on Monday. Your sister Fanshaw was here this day, but I was gone to Kensington, and don't know where to wait on her. I go tomorrow to Hampton Court, where I shall stay till the King goes, which is fixed for Monday morning, and then will take care to have it sent out, if some body does not do it before. What solicitor you have recommended it to I know not; or if you would have me do anything more in it, you know where to lay your orders. I saw my Lord Huntingdon today, who is much your servant. He wants to hear from you of what you did after receipt of his letter. He's just the same he was. My

Lord Albemarle has been three times asked in church to Madlle. Scarvenmora (S. Gravenmoer) and is to be married on Sunday next at the Hague.

(1701), July 1. London.—Earl of Huntingdon to Thomas Coke.

Though it is generally thought, Dear Coke, that the reality of things never answers our expectations, yet I find to my profit that rule is sometimes fallible; for though I promised myself a great deal from your friendship, by the event I am satisfied I judged right. The papers you sent me are those I expected. I could have only wished they had been found more readily. As to those relating to Lady Huntingdon's jointure, I'll deliver them in your hands, I hope in less than a month. The town I am sure is very dusty and solitary to what it is in winter. The Court industriously spreads about the noise of a war, which to some people is the least of their thoughts. But a little time will I hope clear our doubts, and put both affairs and men in a good light—I mean a true one. I long to embrace you, dear Coke, and thank you for your kind expression of friendship, both in your words and actions. You ask me for the continuance of my friendship: as to that, though you should deny me yours, you should always enjoy mine: your own virtues have made so strong an impression on me.

1701, July 3. Derby.—Charles Adderley to Robert Hardinge at his house at Kings Newton.

I am obliged to trouble you with this on behalf of my brother John, who I have been forced to send to sea, since he made but indifferent proof on land. I have the good fortune to get him well recommended to Admiral Benbow, who is his friend, and who will get him received on board as volunteer, provided he can get Lord Chesterfield's letter to Captain Bertie of his Majesty's Ship, the Betty. My request is that you will please to get me Mr. Coke's letter to my Lord Chesterfield, in order to get my Lord Chesterfield's letter to Capt. Bertie on his behalf, otherwise he cannot be received. I should needs have it to send by Saturday's post, otherwise the fleet may be sailed before it comes to him. . . I hope to wait of you and cousin Gideon before the Sessions, to whom be pleased to present my humble service, with the same to yourself and lady from your most obliged kinsman.

1701, July 5. Glames.—Earl of Strathmore to "the much-honoured at Mellbourne. To be left at Wilden Ferry in Leicestershire by Lochbrough Bagg."

Your Lady's letter of the fourteen of June came not here till last post, and my wife being brought to bed of a daughter a fortnight ago, who is named Elizabeth after my Lady Stanhope, she cannot yet return her acknowledgments herself; so I presume to give you this trouble, and to assure you that there is none wish more sincerely all happiness to your Lady and you than, dear Sir, your most affectionate humble servant and brother. . . . I give you many thanks for the hounds I had from you: the bitch is the best breeder ever was in this country. My two sons give their most humble service to my Lady Mary and you.

1701, July 6. London.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke to be left at Wilden Ferry, Leicestershire. Loughborough Bagg.

Your sister Fanshaw took the warrant out of the Secretary's office. . . . We had news this morning of the King's landing at the Orange Polder on Thursday. The Lords Justices met upon it and opened their commission. We have no news from Portinguall of this league concluded between that Crown and France and Spain but all

COKE MSS.

letters from France say 'tis positively so. It will make the war, if we begin one, very difficult. The Kentish Petitioners have been treated highly in the City by particular subscribers. Lord Hartington, Du: Bolton and some few others of quality were there Since they are returned home, and as tis' said have had some thousands met them and applauded their proceedings. The town grows very empty, and I wish I could come down to see you. Next Thursday the Duke of Queensberry is installed at Windsor: I am afraid his being of the Bedchamber will oblige me to go. The Princess leaves London on Friday for the summer.

1701, July 15. St. James's.—Colonel G. Granville to (Thomas Coke).

I venture you many thanks for your venison, which came safe to La Roche's on Saturday night, and was eaten on Sunday by Sir J. Leveson, Pinnell, Will. Morley, myself, &c.: who you may be certain did not fail so much in doing their duty as to omit drinking your health plentifully amongst the most celebrated toasts. I wish anything lay in my power to return your kindness from hence. . . . The king going away without making any alteration leaves all things in suspense. At present our ears are filled with the advantages the Imperialists have gained over the French in Italy. . . . If anything happens within the circle of my intelligence you may depend upon hearing it; or in anything else you may absolutely command your most faithful humble servant. Mr. Morley presents his humble service to you, with whom I am just going to drink your health in the coldest bottle of wine can be purchased, for the weather is insufferably hot.

1701, July 15. London.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke (at Melbourne). Wilden Ferry.

If you design to make a trip to my Lord Scarbrough's this summer, I desire you would let me know a week beforehand, if you would have me meet you there. I don't design to go further out of town this summer than Epsom, unless it be thither. The King is gone to Breda to view the army and has left my Lord Marlborough to carry on the treaty: they are to begin their conferences this week. Few people expect an accommodation; and by all the French proceedings, one would think they did not desire one. This dispute that has been between the French and Germans in Italy seems to please a good many people, but I believe the advantage is no other to the Germans than barely gaining the Pass. Monsr. Pustine says the French retired in very good order, though were overpowered: but that his master will soon revenge it in a general battle, and that Monsr. Catinat has positive orders to fight them. I was last Thursday at the Duke of Queensberry's installation. There was a world of company, both of men and women; and a very splendid entertainment to come out of a Scotch pocket. The bell rings for the letters. My wife's and my service to Lady Mary and your sisters.

1701, July 19. Ashley.—Anthony Hammond to Thomas Coke to be left at Wilden Ferry, Loughborough Bag. Frank.

I was very glad to hear in your last that the gentleman was set free from the persecution in the Ecclesiastical Court. I spake to Mr. Oldys as often as I could meet with him. I have been upon motion ever since the House was up, and am now leaving this place and Sir Walter Clarges, and am going to Gloucester. I shall not fail drinking your health with Mr. How. We were very well pleased that we had an opportunity of throwing such a weight upon the majority of the House

of Lords, as putting it upon them to lose the Bill of Accounts, which has set the Army against them, and all the creditors of the soldiers. The success of the Germans in Italy we hope will give a good turn to affairs. . . If we must have a war, we shall keep it out of the hands of the late managers: but still perhaps France will make concessions which which will be satisfactory. Captain Cartwright has gone Aide-de-Camp to my Lord Cutts, with assurances from my Lord Marlborough of a company. I do not find that my Lord M. is General of the Dutch, as was said; but is Plenipotentiary, General of the English: and for his table and equipage his appointment is after the rate of 12,000. a year. . . My Lord Rochester goes for Ireland the first week in August: his stay will be short. When you please to write to me, direct to Piccadilly. I am now among Sir Walter's books and papers, which were Sir Thomas's. I find that one article against King Charles I. was allowing the Great Seal to be set to blanks. Rushworth's Collections.

1701, July 22. London.—J. Brydges to Thomas Coke.

. . . In my last I acquainted you that I had received those books you sent me, and had laid them up safe for you. I likewise told you that I was then promised by Mr. Lownds (and have since received it) the last year's accounts of the issues and incomes of the revenue. As soon as my man hath finished it for me, I will take care yours shall have it to copy for you. I gave you also a large narrative of the fate of the Bill of Accounts; and am glad I can now inform you that Captain Cartwright (who is extremely obliged to you for your kind thoughts and wishes for him) goes over aide-de-camp to Lord Cutts, with a promise from Lord Marlborough of the first company that falls. Mr. Hammond and I pressed my Lord Rochester very much to give him a Captain's commission in Ireland, but my Lord assured us his orders were positive to grant to none but those who were upon the Irish establishment of half pay. His Lordship goes for Ireland the beginning of next week: my Lord Cutts for Holland on Saturday. Count d'Avaux hath given in a memorial to the States, in which he acquaints them the King of France will grant nothing, but resolves to abide by the peace of Reswick, and hath taken his leave of them. But Secretary yesterday told me he had said so once before, so that they did not give any great credit to it now. But all agree that matters are come to that pass that a war is unavoidable: and I wish that, though designed for our preservation, it proves not one way or other our ruin. It is certain, if we would do any good, it must be a very vigorous one—the only way to make it a short one. Mr. Hammond is gone to Gloucester. The town continues mighty empty. I long for its being increased by so agreeable an addition as that of your good company.

1701, August 2. London.—William Morley to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

I ought to have returned you my thanks for your kind present sooner, but the Colonel, much the better scribe of the two, undertook to do it from the company. We were very merry at the eating it; drank a health to the founder, and placed as many toasts upon him, as we could think on. Le Roche's has held up its head beyond expectation, for Skim stayed in town till last week, and Sir John Leveson left us but yesterday. The former by the by has had a fit of the gout, a just reward for a lewd life. The Colonel this day sat forwards for Epsom, to trifle away two or three days amongst the citizens' wives. He expects to meet a great deal of company, for on Monday in the Grove at Durdens there are to be illuminations after the Roman fashion,

COKE MSS.

and a concert of vocal and instrumental music, in which Abell bears a part. This place is so empty, that there is not one word of scandal stirring. Nobody of note except my Lord Warwick has died. Not so much as a marriage talked of, but that of Germaine to my Lady Mary Mordaunt: we expect the consummation of it very suddenly: it has been half done you know a great while. The coaches in Hide Park are like houses in Northumberland, here and there one: and I believe there is no poppet shew in a country town but takes more money than both the play houses. Yet you wonder that immorality and profaneness should reign so much as it does: for one of my W . . n's maids was taken out of the Folly by the constables; and Sir Harry Ashurst's coachman was fined for swearing at the Chocolate House door. O tempora, O mores, that you and I should live to see such doings amongst the godly! Now, Sir, I must give you this faithful account of myself—that, as other people go into the country for retirement, I stay here for the same reason; and by a virtuous and sober way of living, am laying up a good stock of health in order to keep my friends company next winter, and whether night or morning or both to shew dear Mr. Coke how much I am his most faithful humble servant. I dined with your brother this day.

1701, August 9. Glocester.—Anthony Hammond to Thomas Coke.

I received yours at this place, where Mr. How and I often drank your health. We lived together while he was at the assizes. Here is conversation that is agreeable of both sexes, and it is a place of liberty and pleasure. The best way I could contrive to give you any news was to send the inclosed, which you may please to send me to London.

1701, August 14. London.—J. Brydges to Thomas Coke to be left at Wilden Ferry, Loughborough Bagg. Frank.

. . . The Comte d'Avaux's departure from the Hague hath brought matters to that pass that a war is, as most believe, unavoidable; for 'tis not to be imagined (though he told the States at his taking leave, that if they had a mind to renew the conferences his master had ordered him to say his Court should still be open) the French will ever come to make those concessions which are necessary for our safety. So that the only point now is the proper timing it: and I believe it cannot but be plain to whoever considers it, that our delaying it so long hitherto has been the greatest advantage imaginable to us. But whether the continuing to do so any longer, now the Dutch are in a posture of defence, is so or not is another question. This night there is a great meeting betwixt the old and new Company about their uniting; and the chief point they stand upon now is, what valuation shall be put upon the dead stock of the new. They value it at 200,000*l.*; but the old can't imagine how they can make it amount to so much, except they value Sir William Norris at one half. The success the Germans meet with in Italy is such that, in all probability, if it continues, 'twill humble the King of France, and bring him to some terms that are reasonable in relation to the Emperor. My Lord Marlborough, I hear, lives very great at the Hague, and the States have lent him Prince Maurice's house. My Lord Rochester's voyage is not yet fixed: I believe he is not very well satisfied that some things, which were solemnly promised him, were not performed. And betwixt friends, to speak to you my own thoughts, I am apt to think he'll hardly go at all, till he sees them done—I mean in relation to the Ecclesiastical Commission and the Lieutenancy of London. I had a letter from Captain Cartwright: he desires me to present his humble service to you. He

says the King hath been lame ever since he went over, but was then pretty well again; and the day he writ me, viz. the 2nd instant, his Majesty was gone a shooting. Mr. Hammond came to town last night. He was so kind as to dine with me to-day, and this afternoon he went to Sir Walter Clargiss. He left Mr. How very well last week.

1701, August 20. Royal Garden.—George London to (Thomas Coke).

Yours of the 17th was shewn me this day by Mr. Wise, which mentioned your going a journey to the north. These are to acquaint your Honour that on the 5th of September I shall set out from this place towards Yorkshire, and shall be out one month, and did design to have waited on you in my journey as I went, and so to have returned by Burleigh, at which place I am obliged to be at the latter end of September. Since your Honour's affairs do not permit you to be at home at the beginning of September, I must take some other time after my return. I believe that near the 5th of September I shall be in York; if so, I shall be at Lumley Castle, Lord Scarborough's, near the 12th, and shall continue thereabouts till the 17th, and then return to Sir William Robinson's by the 20th of September, and shall continue thereabouts till the 25th, and then come towards Burleigh and so home. If your journey into the north is near any of the before mentioned places and near those times I may have an opportunity to wait on your Honour in those parts: so that if you take your draughts with you, we may come to some conclusion there. You may send your commands to me at the posthouses in York, Durham, Newcastle or Boroughbridge, or at Sir W. Robinson's or Sir Edward Blackett's at Newby. If I do not meet your Honour in the north, then if you please to send me your commands to Brompton Park, to Mr. Wise, who will give you an answer as if from your humble servant.

1701, September 18. London.—Anthony Hammond to Thomas Coke, to be left at Wilden Ferry, Loughborough Bag.

Mr. Jennings told me you were gone your journey, and I have been till now at Sir Walter Clarges's, which afforded no news but what was in the Prints. Yesterday I found yours out of Cumberland. I hope you will conclude your business with the Bishop. After that I shall wait your commands. You may certainly depend upon it the Parliament will not be dissolved, if the reason of the thing, and such intelligence that I believe to be good, may guide. . . . Sir George Rooke writ to Colonel Crawford that he was coming back to Spithead, having done the business he went about without any ill accident: which I presume was the sending forty sail under Benbow to the West Indies. They were manned to their full complement, and victualled for eight months out at sea. This method they say has great conveniences at this juncture. The event must show, but Sir George is coming home for all winter to my Lady. For my part I wish him abroad for the good of the public, or younger at home for her sake. . . A treaty is concluded between the Emperor, England and Holland; the substance of it in general to give the Emperor satisfaction, and room left for other Powers to be comprised in it. The conjectures are various concerning Prince Eugene, whether he will be able to keep winter quarters in Italy; I believe he will.

1701, September 20.—John Molins to Thomas Coke at Mellbourne.

You having told me you would not be Sir Henry Bond's hindrance, if he could let by lease the stable you hold of him by year, I showed

COKE MSS.

them to Sir Charles Hedges, who has taken the house Madm. Mazarin lived in, for one year, with intention to live longer in it if he likes it, and seems inclinable to take the stable, &c., you have, and another for five horses and a coach house in the same yard, but will not think of it except you have a mind to leave it. I desire you to let me know by the first opportunity, and at the same time that you will be pleased to order the payment of the rent due from Lady day 1700 to me at my house in Dover Street in Albemarle Buildings.

1701, September 25. London.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke (at Melbourne), Wilden Ferry.

I hope by this time that you are returned from a successful journey. We talk of nothing but war. The Lords Justices sent for the Spanish merchants this day, and advised them to withdraw and secure their effects in the Spanish territories as soon as possible, there bring a prospect of a sudden war. The like has been ordered in Holland by way of Placart. The King does not go into mourning till his return; then puts his servants and coaches in mourning as for a relation, and all people that come to court expected to be in black as usual. Sir Charles Hedges desires to know if you part with your stables. He has taken M. Masreene's house, and if you leave them, he'd take them. I told him I believed not, but that till you came to town, I was sure if they'd be of any service to him, he might make use of them: and accordingly I had given orders to let his horses in, if he sends them. And I promised in nine days to let him know if you part with them or not. I suppose you have heard of a jolly lad that's come to town. My spouse is very well, and hope both of us to wait on you and Lady Mary in November.

1701, October 4. London.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke (at Melbourne), Wilden Ferry.

Mr. Secretary Hedges has taken possession of your stables, gives you a great many thanks for them, and will allow what room is convenient for your things. . . . I wish you good success, when you shall come to the trial of your friends, but I believe 'twill hardly be this year, since by what I can learn all people will be coming into the measures this Sessions. . . . Our politicians say the King of France doats in owning the Prince of Wales, and indeed I think it has so opened the eyes of everybody, that no one dares hardly speak against a war. Your friends Hammond and Davenant are mightily declaimed against for supping with Pussein (Poussin) and the Spanish Agent after the former was ordered away. They are ashamed of it themselves, make lame excuses about being trepanned into it by Tredenham, which is of little service to them. I wish you could settle your business, so that we might have you sooner in town. Let me know when your Bill comes on, and I'll solicit as well as I can for it. The King comes to the Hague on Monday, and will be here the beginning of the week following, if the wind serves. My Lord Carlisle, How and Stanley are come. They say the King is perfectly well. My Lord Devonshire is come to town this night. What people are in town are preparing for Newmarket, whither I design to go on Wednesday. My spouse joins me in services to Lady Mary.

1701, October 6. London.—Dr. Charles Davenant to Thomas Coke.

There are some papers come out lately, which have taken very much in town. The authors are unknown, but their performance has met with a general approbation. Your friends here have thought you will not take it amiss to be put to a guinea charge. I have therefore under-

taken to send you forty of one sort of the papers, and eighteen of the other to give away among your acquaintances. They will be as antidotes against the poison that is spread about by the other side, who spare no cost to scatter their libels upon the Parliament round the kingdom. I have been at Grays Inn for some time and am preparing something for the press, which I hope will be of great service to the public, and a full vindication of myself from all the aspersions of the libellers.

1701, October 11. Milton.—Anthony Hammond to Thomas Coke.

When you sent your last to me about Sir Benjamin Bathurst, I engaged Mr. Bromely, who at present lives in his house, to speak effectually to him; and upon Mr. Bridges's coming out of Herefordshire I have writ to him to join in the same request. I am at this place in Buckinghamshire with a relation, and from hence I intend to go to Cambridge. My Lord Wharton has lodged an address at Newport Pagnel, but can get no hand to it. . . . I can scarcely believe that the king has once thought of such an experiment [as a dissolution] and in case of it I am much mistaken if the elections would rise to the advantage of that party; and if not, it knocks 'em down for ever. If we take our share in the war as it becomes us, we need not doubt a good event. France will have its hands full and Italy and the West Indies are weak places, if we judge so right as to attack 'em there.

1701, October 24. Darkin in Sorry [Dorking in Surrey?].—Lieutenant R . . . . Pope to (Thomas Coke).

I proposed to myself all this summer the happiness of waiting upon you at Melborne, but have been disappointed by being left alone with the troop, that I could not stir from it without leaving it under the care of a corporal. My Major has been employed in burying his wife and settling his family, my Cornet is endeavouring to get one, and the Quartermaster is taking possession of an estate that is fallen to him. So that these three people's business has hindered me from what I shall always think the chiefest of mine, paying my respects to you, and assuring you I shall ever be your most obliged humble servant. Pray my most humble respects to Lady Mary, Mrs. Betty and Mrs. Alice Coke.

1701, November 3. London.—Earl of Chesterfield to Thomas Coke.

Your inquiry how we passed our journey engages me to tell you that my new bedcoach made my coming up so easy, that for the future I shall not apprehend the going anywhere in such a coach. Since my coming to town I have seen nobody of quality but the Lord Portland and the Lord Huntingdon, to whom I spoke of the annoyance that was given you by his great pond, and his Lordship assured me that he had consented to all that you desired in that matter, and that he had sent down the writings to confirm the agreement. I never saw the town at this time of the year so dull and so empty, but the return of his Majesty, who landed yesterday morning at 9 o'clock at Margate and who will be here this night, will soon fill it with Parliament men, who 'tis concluded will unanimously engage in a war. The greatest part of our fleet is now come back, and has only served to frighten Portugal. Pray give my respects to all your fireside.

1701, November 8. London.—J. Brydges to Thomas Coke at Melbourne. Frank.

Upon my coming to town, I found a letter from Mr. Hammond in which he acquainted me with your desire of having Sir Benjamin Bathurst engaged in your interest in Derbyshire. I went immediately to Mr. Bromly, who promised he'd use his interest with him; and

Coke MSS.

accordingly hath since told me he hath done so and engaged him on your side: in order to which he hath writ down to the bailiffs you desired, and I hope by this time you are sensible of the good effects of it. Last Thursday night great Council was held at Hampton Court. The King looks exceedingly well, and says he never found himself better in his life than he is at this time. He believes himself perfectly cured of the distemper in his legs, walks very strongly and hath a great appetite. My Lord Marlborough will go near to be here the latter end of next week. I wish we could hear the same of my Lord Rochester. . . . My Lord Godolphin came from Newmarket last night, and this morning went to Hampton Court. So that the first two or three days the other party had his Majesty wholly to themselves, and they are very sanguine upon it, and give out the King is entirely theirs. Notwithstanding they cannot prevail with him for a dissolution. . . How soon this Parliament will meet is not yet known . . that which hinders it is believed to be some negotiation carrying on beyond sea with the Venetians, which when brought to perfection will be very grateful to this nation. If they can be prevailed upon to grant over winter quarters to the Imperialists, 'twill be of great advantage to us: since by that means we shall be able to fix in Italy the seat of a war, which now seems unavoidable; and which by that means will be vastly burdensome and expensive to the French. And indeed I take the state of the question—peace or war—to be very much altered since last Sessions. We have now very potent alliances formed abroad, we had then none, the Treaty of Partition having broke those we had. We had then very great effects at sea and in Spain; our merchants since have been so prudent as to bring home, or transmit to other parts, those they had there; and this to so inestimable a value, that it now appears what an incredible loss we should have had, had we declared (when the town would almost have forced us to it) last winter. The Dutch are now in so good a posture of defence, that the French can't hurt them with all their force; but their condition was very different then, and they have since owned it in their memorial to the King of France that it was in his power to have overrun their whole country. And what a consequence that would have been to the affairs of England let any one judge, when 'tis so notoriously known that the subsistence of Holland out of the French power is absolutely necessary to the preservation of this kingdom. And that which is as great an argument as can be is that the war will now be upon a quite different foot, to what it would have been then: for then we must have been principals, had we declared first without alliances: now we shall bear but our share. And the seat of it being so remote as the West Indies and Italy, that will be but in ships and money. so that the danger of a standing army we shall be secure from. I hear the King is very angry with Secretary Vernon, he having before he left England ordered him to get a warrant ready for his signing to remove my Lord Haversham, and place Mr. Paget in his stead at the Board of Admiralty. This Mr. Secretary, out of friendship to my Lord, neglected to do till the King was gone, well knowing his Majesty never signs any such thing out of the Kingdom; and accordingly his sending it over afterwards proved to no purpose, and by that means Lord Haversham came to be continued all the summer in the commission, to the great disgusting of Sir G. Rook and the other Admirals.

1701, November 8. London.—Anthony Hammond to Thomas Coke to be left at Wilden Ferry, Loughborough bag. Frank.

. . . The Parliament will sit to do business, upon the 27th instant. There seems to be great probability of moderation in the next Sessions.

Affairs abroad press so much, that they require it, and this is the sense of your friends. Mr. How is in town in full vigour and health: he presents his address to the King on Monday. I think I have writ two letters to you, which I do not know whether they came to your hands. In one was inclosed an account of the French King owning the Prince of Wales; and the other was from Milton. . . I believe the King will go on with what he has begun at Court, but it will be slowly. Mr. Vernon is under censure, for not sending the warrant for the King to sign for removing my Lord Haversham.

1701, November 11. London.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke to be left at Wilden Ferry, Darbyshire—Loughborough bagg.

I am just come from Hampton Court, and have only time to tell you that the Parliament was this day dissolved, and another is ordered to meet the 30th of next month. The proclamation will be out tomorrow. It was unexpected to most people, and my Lord Godolphin has laid down upon it. I am removed to Red Lyon Square, the corner of Lee Street.

1701, November 13. London.—Earl of Chesterfield to Thomas Coke.

. . . . I doubt that my son Wotton is in a dangerous condition, and therefore I have sent for him up to town, and do wonder that neither Mr. Thacker nor himself have ever given me the least notice of it, but they are both extraordinary persons in their kinds. Here is no manner of news since the dissolution, the consequence of which both as to affairs at home and abroad seems of the highest importance. Most men of thought are or seem to be highly dissatisfied, and conclude it must be for the interest of France. Others say it is to set up the old ministers, and to debase the House of Commons, which may inflame this kingdom. I will not offer my poor opinion in this great critical matter, but only say that since his Majesty believes predestination, who can blame him for what he thinks he could not help. Let things go as they will, I hope this will occasion your coming to town; and if you can think of anything here wherein I may be serviceable to you, either as to your election or otherwise, you will oblige me by letting me know in what way I may most appear to be, Sir, your most humble servant and most affectionate father.

1701, November 18. Overton.—William Hodgkinson to Thomas Coke.

The title you claim is good and just, and I hope a little time will show how much the miners are obliged to you; for had the parsons got their ends, it would have been the ruin of our parish, as well as several others.

1701, November 18. London.—Earl of Chesterfield to Lady Mary Coke "to be left at Willen ferry in Leicestershire to be sent to Melborne by Loughborow bagg."

I believe, dear daughter, that your good wishes, mentioned in your last, have freed me from the gout, for I never in my life had so easy and so short a fit, for it lasted but eight days. I do take extreme kindly the concern and care you have had of your brother, as also the accounts you have given me of him, without which I should have been absolutely ignorant of his condition. For though I lately settled a good estate upon him, and have got him a great fortune with a wife, without taking a farthing of it myself, and have writ him a long letter to express my kindness to him by my trouble for his illness, yet he has neither had so much sense or gratitude as to answer my letters: but

COKE MSS.

one cannot change the nature of things, and I am satisfied with what God has given me. But if in his place I had a son like your husband, I should have gone out of the world with the satisfaction of believing that I left one behind me who would make one of the greatest men of England. . . . I went yesterday to the Lady Halifax for her favour, and the Lady Grace Pirpont's (Pierrepont) to Mr. Coke in his election, whereupon her ladyship made me a great compliment, and told me that all the Pirponts in England, upon my account, would be for my son-in-law, and besides on his own account do him all the service they could. She said that the Lady Grace had very little or no interest, but that she had sent to her brother and to all the rest of her relations, and they did assure her that they had already made all the interest for him they could. Your telling me that one of the Lords is willing to desist if one of the gentlemen will, makes one conclude that they are both afraid of losing it, and I do not doubt of your coming shortly to town. I have sent the inclosed warrant for a doe to Mr. Coke.

1701, November 20. London.—John Coke to Thomas Coke at Melborne to be left at Willen Ferry in Leicestershire, Loughborough Bagg.

I am very glad to hear that you have so good a prospect of carrying your election. My Lord Chesterfield has already spoke to my Lady Grace, who says that she has already engaged all her tenants and relations to be for you, and she believes there is never a Pierpoint in England but what is of your side. The election for Abingdon is to-day: there is a very strong opposition against Mr. Harcourt, and it was carried so very cunningly that till lately Mr. Harcourt did not perceive it. . . . I am desired to ask your interest for my Lord Sherard and Mr. Wilkins for Leicestershire. I perceive the party will be as well satisfied to have Mr. Verney chose as my Lord Roos: for they say his eyes are opened, and he is come over to them. My Lord Sherard is a young man, and may be prevailed upon possibly to vote right. However, when I see you I can give you very good reasons why I should wish my Lord Sherard were in the House.

1701, November 22. London.—Earl of Chesterfield to Thomas Coke.

I am much dissatisfied with myself for not being more able to serve you, but I have the satisfaction of having done all that is in my power, both in town and country. I confess I do think this Parliament like to be of as high a concern to England as it may be any Parliament ever was, for our fate both at home and abroad seems to depend upon it. But I dare not comment on this text, nor say anything that may not be printed in the gazette: however I do heartily wish that you may succeed in your pretentions, both upon your own account and for the public good. It is whispered here that the advice for the dissolution was given in Holland, but that is a sham to excuse some here. There is great expectation of the Lord of Rochester's letters out of Ireland, and of the Lord Marlborough's out of Holland, to know what measures they will take. The D. L. and L. S. are thought to have changed parties. I doubt that your greatest opposition will come from the Presbyterian party, who are able to do more hurt, than the Church of England party can do good, because they are always lazy and wavering.

1701, November 28. London.—John Coke to Thomas Coke, to be left at Wilden Ferry.

I have obeyed your orders in relation to Sir John Moor. My cousin Frank Hopegood has got a letter signed by him to the freeholders

of Appleby, and to Mr. George Moor in particular, to engage them to be for Mr. Curzon and you: he will send it by this post to cousin John or Walter Burdett, because he thinks the letters sent to them will be less liable to be stopped than such as are directed to you. Your enemies I find are in great hope that his honour Pierpoint will only give you a single vote, but make all the interest he can underhand for the Lords. I daresay their hopes are groundless: but for fear of the worst I went to wait upon my Lord Chesterfield (who has already spoke to my Lady Grace, and she has engaged for Mr. Pierpoint) to get his Lordship to put Mr. Pierpoint in mind. . . . Perhaps if Mr. Pierpoint should hear what the Lords report of him, it might make him the more active for you. . . . Mr. Holden gives his service to you, and is very sorry that he can't come down to give you his vote at the election, but he will do you all the service he can. He has been twice cut of a fistula and is not in a condition to take a journey into Derbyshire. Mr. Curzons go for Derbyshire on Monday. If I thought I could do you any service I would very gladly go down too.

1701, November 29. Inner Temple.—Robert Holden to Thomas Coke, at Melbourne, Loughborough Bagg.

I am sorry I can't be so serviceable to you and Mr. Curzon as you think I might in my coming down, for I have been confined to my chamber which I have little hopes of being freed from so soon as the 11th of next month. But I have wrote this night to my neighbours to desire the continuance of their best affections towards you and Mr. Curzon: and particularly to four that Mr. Harding writes me word are deserters. I am in hopes of converting two of them, but the other two are Mr. Wilmot's tenants—them I despair of. . . .

(1701, November ?). Friday. Sutton.—Lord Scarsdale to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

Yesterday Mr. Akerode with two or three more of your friends dined here: and upon second thoughts I resolved to declare to them your and Mr. Curzon's intentions, and my resolution of serving you both; which they will immediately communicate to all that are concerned in these parts. This morning I sent to my neighbour Pierpoint, who promised me his interest for you, and to take care that all his votes shall attend, though Mr. Jackson pretends an influence which I have warned him of. I do not like his answer as to my Lord Hartington, but hope by degrees to do something by the help of Mr. Shaw. Tomorrow being market day at Chesterfield my servant shall speak to several that I imagine shall be found there [part missing]. I will not fail to send to Sir John Roodes (Rhodes) whose tenants I find by the poll did generally go against you: but I will write to his sister Mrs. Thornton, with whom I believe I have some interest. Tomorrow I will write to my Lord Nottingham, and do not doubt but he will serve both you and Mr. Curzon with his power in relation to my Lady Halifax. On Tuesday I expect to see you here, and I will take care to get Mr. Akerode to dine here on Wednesday.

1701, December 4. London.—John Coke to Thomas Coke, to be left at Wilden Ferry.

I writ to you on Tuesday last by Mr. Hotham, and today by Mr. Fisher, concerning an affair which I did not think to trust by the post; your letters being very subject to be opened at this juncture. Sir Bartholomew Shower is dead of violent fever; a debauch of ill wine, which he made the day after the term with his brother lawyers, was the occasion of his sickness. . . As for your own election, all your enemies

COKE MSS.

say it will certainly be my Lord Hartington and you, but I suspect a snake in the grass when they tell me so. Cousin Frank Hopegood is of the same opinion. I suppose you will so order matters as to prevent their putting a trick upon you, and yet not give Mr. Curzon occasion to think you don't do him justice. Your enemies have taken a great deal of pains to persuade the world that it was agreed on all hands to let you and my Lord Hartington come in. I guess their design in this report was to divide you, or to make your friends here in town think you so secure, as that there would be no need of their coming down. . . . I hear my Lord Devonshire's agents say that Mr. Clark does you great service in Scarsdale.

1701, December 7.—William Hodgkinson to Thomas Coke, Melbourne.

Yours date the 28th November is late this evening come to my hand. I shall (God willing) wait on you on Thursday next with most of my neighbours. I have used my utmost endeavours to get all the votes I can all in your favour; but as for my other vote I am obliged to give it the Marquess. Several are for Mr. Curzon in our neighbourhood. I shall tomorrow and on Tuesday next acquaint our friends at Bonsall and Matlock of this your letter. I hope care will be taken to despatch our friends with all convenient speed.

1701, December 8. Sutton.—James Brailsford to Thomas Coke.

This may let you know that I shall bring 30 or 32 of my Lord's interest, only there is 4 or 5 that are obliged to give a vote for my Lord Marquess. But I have got several others that were for the Lords last time, who assure me they will come. We design to set out on Thursday in the morning very early, and we shall be joined in Belper Ward by Mr. Halton of Wingfield Manor with his company. His Honour promised me to send Mr. Nevile to Beighton this day to order those there to come in. I am going also this day to appoint the time of our coming with several that lie remote.

1701, December 8. Knowlehills.—Walter Burdett to Thomas Coke.

Ever honoured Patron—I hear there is a mercer in Burton, his name I did not hear, but it is one you spoke to yourself to vote for Mr. Curzon and you: he is doubtful of coming in, but 'tis said if Mr. Coke of Walton, who is his customer, should desire him you could be certain of him. Punch gives you his service: he fears you must not expect fair treatment from the county, he says the talk is at London to keep you out, and that pressing letters are sent to the ministers to make what interest they can against Coke. He gives you his service and wishes you success—so does your Chaplain.

1701, December 11.—A paper indorsed by Mr. Thomas Coke "The Preliminaries."

Preliminaries to be laid down and observed at the election of two Knights for the County of Derby 11 December 1701.

Imprimis that the Court be called at the Shire Hall and adjourned to the Market Cross for the reading of the Writ, and then be adjourned back to the two Courts in the Shire Hall and the Town Hall for the taking of the Poll; and so to continue at those three places tomorrow and, if desired, then to poll at a fourth place on Friday. But not to poll by candle light after day light unless the candidates agree thereto.

Item that all and every person and persons who shall be admitted to give a voice in the ensuing election shall take his oath that he is a freeholder and according to the statute.

Item that the candidates or any of them or any of their inspectors shall have power to examine any voter or voters, whom they or any of them shall suspect, where their estate or estates lie, and whether the same be freehold copyhold antient demesne or for a term of years before he or they be admitted to declare his vote: and that no copyholder in antient demesne shall now be admitted to vote, but not to be drawn into example to prejudice their right to vote in future elections.

Item that Mr. Richard Levis Junior be appointed to administer the oath to the voters at one of the three places as deputy to the Sheriff.

1701, December 18.—John Hayne to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

I have yours, which chargeth me that I should say in the Shire Hall at the election that you had given 40 guineas to 40 several persons which charge I positively deny: for I never spoke any such thing to any person, nor anything else, either then or at any other time, that might reflect upon you. Only I did say to John Wright in the Hall that I heard you had given one guinea to a person to drink your health with his neighbours that would vote for you: and more than that I never said. I am sure I have carried myself with a great deal of modesty and respect to you, when I asked any persons for their votes: and if they said they had promised for you, I never urged them further. And I defy all persons that can charge me with anything more.

1701, December 18. London.—Lord Scarsdale to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

I wish you joy, Sir, of your late victory. . . Pray do not fail to be in town at the choice of a Speaker, and bring Mr. Harpur with you, for all the business of consequence will certainly be over within very few days after your meeting.

1701, December 18. London.—Capt. H. Cartwright to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

No grateful accident of my life has been received with more pleasure and satisfaction than the welcome news of your late success. With all my soul I wish you joy, and shall always honour those gentlemen who have shown so great a zeal and care for the good of their country, by their extraordinary choice to support it, which has proceeded from a solid judgment, no man being more capable to answer the great trust. All friends impatiently expect your arrival.

1701, December 19. London.—Anthony Hammond to Thomas Coke to be left at Wilden Ferry, Loughborough Bag. Frank.

This comes to congratulate your success, which gives a satisfaction to every honest man. The Court sets up Sir Thomas Littleton for Speaker against Mr. Harley. If he carries it there is a fair prospect for the rest of the session: but if Sir T. L. carry it, I look upon that to be decisive against the country. Upon calculations that have been made, there seems to be a majority for Mr. Harley, if gentlemen come up time enough. Mr. How is in town, and the gentlemen of Cornwall and Devonshire are upon the road. We are all under regret that Mr. How was not secured in some other place: but I look upon that to proceed from the relics of former grudges, of which you were a witness with your most faithful servant. Sir George Rooke would not sit at the Admiralty

Coke MSS.

Board with my Lord Haversham: so his Lordship has quitted, and makes room for Mr. Paget, who has gone into my Lord Summers (Somers) party and measures. The Duke of Devonshire says that since his son has lost in his county, he ought not to stoop so low as a borough.

1701, December 22.—Henry Tate to Thomas Coke at Melbourn.

I heartily congratulate your success: and earnestly desire you to be at London the 29th for very much depends on the Speaker. I hope you will send to all the Members of your acquaintance to be there. I have writ to Mr. Winstanly to that purpose.

1701, December 23. London.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

I was forced to tell Dean Willis 'twas your desire and some other gentlemen of Darbyshire that he would not dispose of Bentley living very suddenly,—which he promised he would not, till he heard from you or me. He was a stranger to the person you speak of, but had heard a good character of him . . We have no news only that Prince Eugene continues successful . . . We expect the two Companies joining to-night. 'Tis generally thought Sir Thomas Littleton will be Speaker by a great majority. The King is come to Kensington for the winter.

1701, December 27. London.—Lord Scarsdale to Thomas Coke at Melbourne by Derby Bagg.

I am glad to hear the town of Derby has behaved themselves as was expected, Mr. Harpur chose, and Mr. Stanhope will be, as I imagine when it comes to be determined by the House, for I am informed that there has been great partiality in favour of the Lord that is returned. Here is a report about town (which I hope there is no ground for) that it will be proposed to you that Lord Ross and Mr. Curzon should both desist and so end the dispute by way of bargain. Sure neither you nor Mr. Curzon will ever agree to anything of this kind, for that will entirely alter the interest which is now made for you both, and will make people, I believe, very indifferent hereafter. But I can only answer certainly for one, who is your servant Scarsdale. I think you are both secure.

1701, December 31. (Chesterfield).—John Akred to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament.

I have acquainted Mr. Watkinson with your kind offer concerning the Votes: for which we return you our hearty thanks, and desire they may be directed to Mr. Paul Webster in Chesterfield, who will communicate them to us, and as many other of your friends as he can. I wish I might have a poll-book as soon as may be, for I am told that the dissenters of Chesterfield are extremely busy in inquiring after those that voted for you and Mr. Curzon, and give out great words that they hope to find many false votes: but we do not much fear them. Our last week's public news intimated that there was some thoughts of an Act of Oblivion to be passed this Session of Parliament: but whether it be so or not, I and many others would heartily wish that some care might be taken for the release of poor debtors, who lie in gaols, and not able to pay. And especially such as are in private gaols, such as Chesterfield, where there are six prisoners of debt, who have no allowance but the charity of particular passers.

1701. December.—A paper endorsed by Mr. Thomas Coke "Some moneys paid at Derby on the Election Account."

	£	s.	d.
Fourteen Warders at 10*s.* apiece	7	0	0
Mr. Turner, for service done and for transcribing poll books	10	0	0
Mr. Turner's bill	3	7	0
Mr. James Sherratt	5	7	6
To his servants each a guinea and their bill	3	3	0
Mr. Gregson	5	7	6
Mr. Heathcote, besides his bill	5	0	0
Mr. Thomas Smith	4	0	0
Mr. John Wright	5	0	0
Mr. Trott	5	0	0
Mr. Parker	3	4	6
Mr. Sacheverell	4	0	0
Mr. Charles Potts, and more on his bill	8	0	0
Mr. John Dakin	4	6	0
Mr. Thomas Alsopp, Derby	3	4	6
Mr. Alsopp, Burton	3	4	6
Mr. Henry Gregson	4	6	0
Mr. Bentley	3	4	6
Mr. Stayley	2	3	0
Mr. Hodgkinson, Derby Attorney	2	3	0
Mr. Carrington of Spoondon	3	4	6
Mr. Mountrey	2	3	0
Richard Sheppard, Junior	1	1	6
Mr. Charles Adderley	1	1	6
Mr. Statham, for the Sheriff's Clerks	9	13	6
Captain Beresford, pro Bradbury & al.	2	3	0
Six Constables a guinea apiece	6	9	0
Ringers a guinea a parish and two for All Saints	6	9	0
Mr. Oldham, to pay some bills about Marston	2	3	0
Six Bearers half a guinea apiece	3	4	6
Mr. John Winfield	3	4	6
Jo. Blaggrave, Clerk of All Saints		10	0
Robert Beardly's bill	2	8	0
Mr. Francis Mennell's bill	4	3	0
Mr. Edmund Walker's bill	2	18	0
Thomas Eaton's bill	2	11	0
Mr. Heathcoat's bill	12	6	0
More. Mrs. Heathcoat's bill for wine	2	0	6
Thomas Smedley's bill	1	1	6
Mr. Thorpe's bill	1	18	0
Thomas Walker, for three days' assistance		10	9
Mr. Gretorix	1	12	0
Mr. Thomas Wright's bill	4	12	0
Town Serjeants		10	0
Houghen the Crier		10	9
	133	0	2

1701, December.—A paper endorsed by Mr. Thomas Coke. "Proposals for the Method of Polling" (for the County of Derby).

That there be six places appointed for the poll, viz. one for each hundred. Two in the Shire Hall upon the even ground, there being a

COKE MSS.

long table the length of the Hall, so near the further side as only to leave room behind for the candidates inspectors &c.

One in the corner of the Hall Court, if it will admit it, covered with fir boards. Three pent houses or sheds, open before, in convenient places leading to the Hall. The name of each Hundred in large capital letters over each Court.

Notes to be affixed in the most conspicuous places in the town to let people know to what place to repair to this effect.

"The freeholders of the County are desired to repair to the places undernamed to be polled, when they shall have a quick despatch.

Scarsdale and High Peak at the Shire Hall.

Wirksworth at a Booth in the Hall Yard.

Appletree, Morlestone and Litchurch, Repton and Gresley } at 3 Booths in the Street leading to the Hall."

That several proclamations be made through the town by a trumpeter or crier, where the poll for every Hundred will be taken.

That several copies of the oath to be taken by freeholders and the penalty for swearing falsely be dispersed and fixed in several places in the town.

There are some of these sent to Bolsover and Clowne.

By the statute of 7 and 8 William 3rd Chap. 25 it is enacted that every freeholder, before he be admitted to poll, shall be required to take this oath.

"You shall swear that you are a freeholder for the County of . . . and have freehold lands or tenements of the yearly value of forty shillings lying at within the said County of and that you have not before polled at this election."

1701, December.—Votes polled at the election of Knights of the Shire for the County of Derby.

Hartington - - - -	1562.
Roos - - - - -	1291.
Curzon - - - - -	1581.
Coke - - - - -	1659.

1701.———————John Coke to Thomas Coke.

I put you in mind of asking my Lord Stanhope for a note to the keepers for permission to shoot in Thorney Woods for Mr. Bennet of Welby near Melton Mowbray. The good folk at the Intelligence Office say that Mr. Creed has deserted Mrs. South on coming to his estate. . . . Lord Macclesfield has left Mrs. Herbert whom he courted a single stone worth 2,000 guineas for a memorandum. The same noble peer, says the same good author, has left Duke Hamilton's mother jewels to the value of 6,000*l.* upon condition that she does not molest my Lord Mohun. My Lord Mohun's share of the spoil is now got to be worth 51,000*l.* There has been no Council held at Hampton Court since his Majesty's return. His Majesty walked more in his gardens on Thursday than he had done for some years. He was so tired that he could not take the report of the Lords Justices, or at least he made that his excuse.

1701–2, January 3. Ashby-de-la-Zouch.—John Lord to Thomas Coke an Honourable Member of Parliament, Westminster.

Yours came to my hands in the midst of your friends, who heartily wished your prosperity, and thankfully drank to your health. We rejoice to see you so far prevail as to elect a Speaker, and pray that such brave men may always go on with success. Our trust under Providence

is in ye, and we hope ye will be the instruments of our happiness. We subjoin the acknowledgment of your favour in promising to send us the Votes, which we intreat may be directed to Mr. Thomas Bate Mercer in Ashby de la Zouch ; thereby they will be exempted from paying bye-postage.

1701–2, January 5.—[Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke].

Sir, In a letter from Mr. Welby to C. A. (Charles Adderley ?) is that our address has been so late and tardy, as his Grace thinks it better omitted. You know it has been their own fault, not the gentlemen who signed it so long since. If indeavoured to be stifled, so as to represent Derbyshire obnoxious, representatives will have opportunity to signify at Kensington, and elsewhere, that we of Derbyshire have not been wanting in what is declared loyal and seasonable.

1701–2, January 5. (Gopsall).—Charles Jennens to Thomas Coke at the House of Commons, Westminster.

I give you many thanks for the favour of yours with the King's Speech and a franked cover from Tim. Goodwyn. There is an interest now making at Tamworth in expectation of a new election. Mr. Richard How is recommended to the town by Lord Weymouth : Mr. Swinfen has offered his service : and 'tis said that Sir H. Gough will try his friends. I sent my servant yesterday morning to Bramcote, who found Sir Robert Burdet in bed, miserably fatigued by a fox chace the day before. They unkenneled at Hoppers, and ran him to Stafford, all dispersed and lost. Harry Burdet and a boy with one dog came home at night about nine : Sir Robert and his son Robert about ten ; no news of Mr. Howard, Clark and the dogs the next morning at eight, when my boy came away. Pray my humble service to Mr. Curzon, Mr. Harpur and all friends.

(1701–2), January 6. Melbourne.—Lady Mary Coke to Thomas Coke at his house in St. James's Place, London.

Nothing could have rejoiced me more than my dear's last kind letter, in which you mentioned your wearied absence : 'tis so to me I am sure, and heartily glad I must confess I am 'tis so to you amidst so many diversions. I fear the simple Petition will occasion your stay in town longer than I thought on : pray let me know when you think it will come into your House. I long to have it over. By what we hear the petitioner will expose himself more than anybody else. . . . Pray my dear forgive my last letter to you, if there was anything in it you might perhaps dislike : but 'twas sincerely meant pure kindness and tenderness to you. . . . I have no news, only I think Wat Burdett is almost become your rival, if compliments will make you jealous. And I have in my chamber a constant companion of a large Cyprus gentleman, that intends to make his exit when I am to be so happy to see you again. I must take the freedom to ask if the people that opened your portmantle did not see a petticoat and letter for Madame Tiluss. If they did I hope John carried it ; if not, pray order him, for winter will be gone first. If you like my father's cake I sent, pray let me know if I shall make you one : for I am never so pleased as when I am either thinking of you, or making something for you, or expressing with what true affection I am, my dearest life, ever yours. Your Crib is well, and all are yours. Pray how do the Lords digest the Bill of Abjuration ?

1701–2, January 7. Wirksworth.—William Turner to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, at the House of Commons in Westminster.

COKE MSS.

I received your letter with the King's Speech and the Votes, for which I give you many thanks. . . While I stay here, having two pollbooks I shall draw out the votes in every town in this hundred . . . and will use my utmost endeavour to serve you with effect. I find this petition of Lord Hartington will do him much mischief upon a new election. Several persons that voted for him last are disgusted and will next time be against him. I am glad Mr. Stanhope has petitioned; and I hope petition will be as insignificant against Mr. Harpur as Lord Hartington's will be against you and Mr. Curzon.

1701–2, January 7. Dublin.—Burdett Jodrell to Thomas Coke Member of Parliament.

If my sister does me right she would tell you my enquiries after your health are as frequent as my letters to her. I owe my coming hither in great measure to you, and it has tended to my advantage and better preferment, and surely it would be highly ungrateful to forget you at this distance, or bury any of your former favours to me in oblivion. I'm sure I shall forget myself when I do. I was not a little pleased to hear how your election went in Derbyshire, and that Mr. C. (Curzon) and you were chose, without any opposition by the best sort of people: my letters tell me your opposers had only the mob appearing for them. I have through the importunity of an honest gentleman of my acquaintance and his fair lady (whom it's hard hearted to deny) troubled you with an epistle in their behalfs. And yet I must have no quiet or forgiveness from one Mr. O'Brien, if I make not the like in his behalf, being also a petitioner before your House. He's one of our family, and indeed I have a particular friendship for him, partly for being Sir Cyril Wich's favourite, but chiefly for his own merit. They write me word out of Cheshire that my uncle John (Burdett) and sister are housekeepers at Formark, and that uncle W. (Walter Burdett) is settled at Knowle Hills. The bearer, Mr. George Booth, who is one of our numerous family, and countryman of mine, has promised the safe delivery of some usquebagh (which this country is famous for) to some of my friends. I beg your acceptance of a taste with them, and if you like the liquor, you shall have a fresh supply against that is out. I am most extremely obliged to Mr. Annesley, who is my patron amongst the Trustees. I am sure he'll take all opportunities of waiting upon you.

(1701–2), January 10. (King's Newton.)—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament at Westminster, London.

Please to send me and for friends 6 Letters: to a new Member they are two pence apiece. Perhaps John Sargeant, if Mr. Fisher sent him, might find you twenty sheep in the Peak, half fat, that will come in early if bought from hard land. I fancy this open winter there may be some, and that will come on fast with you. . . . I hope you have the preliminaries, and that some gentleman in town heard Lord Hartington's speech to the Sheriff, which answers seemingly all his petition, except that of practice. For the numbers he was satisfied, wherefore he would not give his friends the trouble of a scrutiny, and owned the poll duly taken, with thanks to the Sheriff. I hear you and Mr. Curzon delivered the Address, which I am glad of. John Shaw is to-day gone to Long Eaton, Sawley and that side to enquire about promises and threats.

1701–2. January 13. Mellbourn.—Lady Mary Coke to Thomas Coke at his house in St. James's Place, London.

Since my dear encourages me to the only pleasure I have, or ever can think of, in your absence, which is by expressing my kindness by all

opportunities, you need not fear but I'll trouble you every post, though at the same time I am sorry I have nothing to repeat but still constant assurances of my being ever yours; and that sound is so extreme pleasing to me from you, that I will not doubt but it has the same effect from me to you. My sisters and I being now alone, we sit working all day long in their room, and sup there sometimes, musing in the fire, till our eyes are burnt out of our heads, and then that moves my spleen to laugh to think if any of our town acquaintances could see us. I believe if I were dying I could not help a jocose now and then: but 'tis now a fortnight since my dear went, and I flatter myself that in one month more perhaps my happiness may appear here in you. Let me know pray how your affairs of the Petition stand; that is, when it comes on Sir Nat. Curzon has got, I hear, many witnesses, and Mr. Troughton says Mr. G of Darby can witness, if occasion be, of the Lords' bribery for votes. This with many other circumstances will expose them and justify you. . . I pity Lady Anglesey by the account you gave me: but 'tis certainly her duty. I have a copy of verses very pretty upon the death of Lord Anglesey, though they are severe upon our sex, and especially upon the name of wife. I would send them you but that perhaps it exposes our faults too much; and I am sure I would have you perceive mine but as little as is possible; though indeed I do but jest as to my own particular. But I think it best to keep them till you come, that it may make you relish our conversation after all your entertainments, besides fine voices and sublime speeches. Adieu, my dear; make me happy as soon as you can, for with you I can have no doubts nor fears: and without you there never was, nor never can be, any real satisfaction to her who is most faithfully, my dearest, ever yours.

1701-2, January 14. (Derby).—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke Member of Parliament at Westminster.

The Grand Jury delivered this with their presentments at the close of the Sessions this day. Pray give Mr. Curzon a copy. Mr. Gray is ill of a swelling in his mouth, suspected kin to a cancer: William Franceys Junior his surgeon. The Address was made the latter end of October.

In this letter is a copy in Mr. R. Hardinge's writing of the next following.

1701-2, January 13. The Grand Jury to the Deputy Lieutenants of Derbyshire.

To the Honourable the Deputy Lieutenants for this County of Derby,—We the Grand Jury for the body of this County at the General Quarter Sessions held at Derby this 13th day of January 1701, understanding that our Address against the pretended Prince of Wales is not yet delivered do make it our humble request to you that you will forthwith send it to his Grace the Duke of Devonshire and to our representatives in Parliament, that it may be speedily presented to his most excellent Majesty, as is done in most other Counties in England, and desire the Clerk of the Peace to make the Deputy Lieutenants speedily acquainted with our desire therein.

JOHN PRIOR (of Aston), Foreman.

The whole Jury was 13 who all subscribed it.

1701-2, January 14. (Derby.)—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke.

. . . . They talk of bad votes about Stapenhill; and those they will prove by counterparts of leases from Lord Paget, which Mr. Paget may prevent. Your adversaries are busy and making interest for a new election. Mr. Cantrell of Newton a bad vote; I have the counterpart

Coke MSS.

of the lease and I will send it if desired. I sent you John Shaw's notes. I cannot apprehend how they can disprove men that have sworn themselves freeholders. If there is a saying on honour, where the witness has none, against a man's oath, for which he is liable to perjury, 'tis very hard usage. Pray enquire into this method as to papists: nobody is so till convicted as such, or for not taking the oaths: and that part of the Petition is frivolous after they have polled.

1701–2, January 16. Walton-upon-Trent.—Francis Dickins to the honoured Thomas Coke Esq. Member of the House of Commons at his house in St. James's Place London.

Mr. Fisher was at my house yesterday and gives me to understand that the Lords do question some of our votes at Walton, but I believe they are all very good. Those that they question are cottages, and they were given to them or their predecessors at the inclosure by Esquire Ferrers, which is fifty years since: and it was continued by Sir Humphrey Ferrers's Lady and next by Mr. Shirley and now by the Lord Ferrers. There was six of them gave their votes and they are better than forty shillings a year clear more than the chief rent they pay to my Lord. And that here is several substantial men in our town can justify.

1701–2, January 17. Melbourne.—The Rev. John Troughton to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, at his house in St. James's Place.

According to your desire I went to Derby. . . . I have inclosed Mr. Franceys' letter by which you will see how the faction runs. I do think that if you would please to deal more with the Derby tradesmen it might turn to good account. Lady Mary and all the family are well. I wish you good success against the Marquess.

1701–2, January 17. — John Fisher to Thomas Coke. Member of Parliament.

The Lords' agents have been very busy in our Hundred. I have been at Stapenhill since I wrote you last, where I was informed that one Mr. Walters, steward to the Lord Paget, had written to Seaney Parke, who is my Lord's bailiff at Burton and thereabouts, and given him orders to come to Stapenhill to enquire what ill votes was there against the Lords. . . I was at Walton and there is five cottagers, who I fear are only tenants at will: for I am informed that they were cottagers at the time of the inclosing that lordship, which is forty years since. John Ferrers Esquire did then lay land to each cottage worth about 50*s.* or 3*l.* per annum, and promised them they should hold it for their lives without paying any additional rent. My Lord Ferrers can satisfy you about these men. I am told he ordered them to come to vote. I spoke to some: Francis Dickens, my Lord's bailiff will speak to the rest, to keep matters as secret as they can. I have likewise been at Hartshorn, Linton, Lullington, Caldwell, Rosleston, Coton and Greisley. I hear they design to except against Abraham Radford of Linton: but upon his marriage of Isabell Gilbert's daughter, she settled land of 5*l.* per annum upon him. . . I am told in Seale that Toon of Hornington pretends you gave 40*s.* for a vote; and that Cantrell makes a noise of some money Sir John Harpur sent to Smisby. I will ride about every day to learn how the Lords' agents move, that you may be the better prepared to answer them: and I have, and may prevent them making some discoveries. I am told that one George Thraunton of Caldwell offered a man to bear his charges to Derby, lend him a horse and pay him for every day whilst he was out, to have voted for the Lords; but he voted for you and Mr. Curzon. Mr. Thomas Gresley will write to you about it.

1701–2, January 24. (Kings Newton.)—Robert Hardinge to (Thomas Coke).

Wednesday last Mr. Pole held a Court of Information at Phillip Bisse his house in Derby. John Cantrell was to have been one, but timely prevented. The faults were Edward Wilne's and William Bacon's: both would have been justified, if he had gone. They are very industrious, going to every town, and informing themselves by any that gave them a vote. Mr. Turner tells me the difference of the poll is but 13, not 19, as the Sheriffs' scrutiny was. You had best be armed with a true pollbook, signed by the Sheriff, or Deputy; and you must expect there will be in it by mistake of clerkship several bungles or mistakes of names. As for Jefferyes, I find no such thing in the book I have inclosed, a subscription for a Common Hall at Derby. The gentlemen at this meeting was only Pole. Mr. Wilmot was sent for, but whether or not there, I cannot tell. There was Webster of Caldwell, Cantrell of Hartshorne, Sa: Stone of Stenson, Robert White of Breaston, Piggin of Ockbrook, two Gisborne's, two Cromptons, Sir Charles Pye's man, William Cope of Windley, Pegge, Mr. Shaw's brother, and three or four shabby fellows, that I suppose were their knights of the post. So that you must expect a thousand lies. They had another meeting at Brassington: Mr. Bagshaw was there, who else I know not. If the subscription be not dangerous, the sooner the better. They have set out the Pool, but cannot get them to a rent: some of Melbourne hang off. I have drawn out articles which they seem to like.

1701–2, January 24. (Kings Newton.)—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke Member of Parliament at Westminster. Free.

Brother Gregson is apprehensive that Sir John Harpur stands Sheriff. I desire you would offer Mr. Gregson for service to him as his Under Sheriff. How he has deserved from John Harpur he can best tell. I believe very well. Please to manage it as far as reasonable.

1701–2, January 26. Doncaster.—C. Stanhope to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, Westminster. Frank.

Give me leave by this to make an inquiry of your health under your daily fatigue in this busy juncture, wherein the public is very happy by having a person so duly qualified with faithfulness and ability to appear in its behalf; and 'tis to be hoped there are many more of that worthy denomination will join their necessary assistance in so great and glorious an enterprise: and then who can doubt of an agreeable issue? I am sorry to hear you are put to a fresh trouble about your election. However I hope it will only prove a new opportunity the more to signalize and add to your former victory; for which my zealous wishes do most cordially attend you, and 'tis to my satisfaction that there is little reason to despair of a consonant success.

1701–2, January 27. Lichfield.—Lord Stanhope to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament.

. . . I hear Sir Michael Biddulph does not vote along with you in the House: and if it be so, he must expect to lose my interest for the future. . . . . Pray bid your servant put in the Post Boy with the Votes.

1701–2, January.—Copy of the Petition of Lord Hartington against the return of Mr. Coke and Mr. Curzon as knights of the Shire at the election of December 1701.

Coke MSS.

(1701–2, January.)—A paper endorsed by Mr. Thomas Coke "The Votes that polled at Derby that were resident there," giving the names of those that voted for the four candidates respectively in the election of December 1701.

1701–2, January.—A paper endorsed by Mr. Thomas Coke "Mr. Shawe's papers." Notes of evidence of witnesses in alleged cases of corruption or intimidation to obtain votes for the Lords Hartington and Ros at the election of December 1701.

(1701–2, January ?) (King's Newton.)—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke M.P. at Westminster.

I am not sensible of any faults committed but by double gratification, but they being men of account we could not break word with them, and we were led into it by some that complain. The objections are that gentlemen would have been better, and then the town would have been pleased; we say that several expected in Derby, and if some then better forty than less. Another is, why not to the poorest burgesses? They are only on their own footing, it would only have obliged 40, and the number disobliged would have been 200. As to all ale keepers, we thought them obliged by expense, and will always be for the spender; and indeed so will the common burgesses. Besides the common burgesses are dissolute, discredible, and could not get horses to answer your equipage. These considerations put us upon the better sort as not so easily swayed by others: that it was for Sir John's credit, and they think themselves very much obliged, and we thought that they could influence others on occasion, and must in all future elections be the men of management. If any of these complain it must be because they did not come in time, or refused. . . . But a great deal of this clamour comes from the attorneys—men quarrelsome and eager of gain by their profession, and not to be pleased but by their own actions, somewhat like the late ministry, and all because their bailiffs and particular friends are not obliged: though every one named by them and rejected is of the lowest rank. And two the most recommended is Leach and Clay, who are not burgesses. Now, Sir, 'tis most certain that whoever is on the public stage is subject to censure and displeasure, as well as capable of obliging: and 'tis impossible to know the event of actions as to popularity till they are over. And 'tis too late now to tear this list in pieces, and begin again. . . I own I am not enough of a turbulent temper to match the gentlemen of professions, and not easy to come up in obliging to their expectancies. I must end with owning our fault as to the drapers and mercers, but I hope we may have done pretty well in the rest. I am sure I endeavoured Sir John's honour and the general interest. I wish Sir John a bon voyage into the Netherlands. . . . As to Houghton Sir John must pay, or make him a supernumerary.

(1701–2, January.) Melbourne.—Lady Mary Coke to Thomas Coke.

Words cannot at this distance express the joy I received at the news of the thoughts that the Petition would be withdrawn, which, my dear, makes me have reason to expect sooner than I durst hope for before. Sure now you may have leave to come down soon and not return back this Sessions. I hope I shall not be disappointed in either: 'tis really pity I should, for 'tis the first pleasing thought I have had since you left me. I will take care of the fishing you mention but the waters are yet so high it cannot be done. . . In a little time I'll make Mr. Fisher tell me when he will bring money to pay off Harry Loate, but he is what I fear he ever will be, the Chevalier du Triste Figure, but I have

already mentioned to my dear enough of that, and I hope in God 'twill not be vain. I rejoiced once that your Bill was in the House to be passed, but Mr. Hardinge dining here to-day mentioned how very chargeable 'twas to you, and that one way 'twas five hundred pounds advantage to the Bishop [of Carlisle]: and also that you give 15*l.* a year more to Mr. Trotton [Troughton], besides the charge of getting the Bill in. I own it struck me a little, for I am sensible, and you will be so, or are so, that 'tis at a very inconvenient time now. But you are so wise that I can safely rely that what you do, as to your own particular, is for the best. But if any friend, or pressing tenant, comes in the way, I fear you forget you have one girl, and (please God we live) may have more. . . . I could not forbear smiling at your rebuke for the paper of "Dear Cousin": but I did not send it, only my letter to you was writ before I saw it, and being sleepy I let it go as it was. The letter was designed to my Cousin Francis at Darby, who I desired to inquire me out a nursery maid, because your crib is weaning. Had I designed it for any other cousin my dear should have known by a fuller direction than an old fashioned compliment. . . . .

1701–2, February 2. Bently.—Edward Beresford to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, Westminster.

I perceive by the Votes that the two Houses have each of 'em prepared a Bill for the better securing his Majesty's person, and government, and the Succession: and I'm told to make 'em more effectual they contain an oath of abjuration. I only beg that you would signify, in a line to me by the next post, the extent and penalty, and how they may relate to persons of my circumstance and quality.

1701–2, February 2. Strensham.—Sir Henry Every, Bart., to Thomas Coke, a Member of the House of Commons, London.

My winter quarters being in Worcestershire, I have had the opportunity to converse with most in the neighbourhood, whose general opinion is that Mr. Wealch had a great deal of very foul dealing in his election, and lost it by fifteen, which number will, I believe, be proved to have no votes. I desire you will be so kind as to attend the Committee, and that you will communicate my request to Mr. Curzon, and Mr. Harpur, that they may do the same. I shall be in a short time for Derbyshire.

1701–2, Feb. 7. Ashbourne.—Captain John Beresford to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, at Westminster.

I was told last night that one Isaac Potter, of Marston on Dove, a blacksmith (whom 'tis said you employed to get votes for you), did say to one William Marshall of Hilton, that he had shod a many horses for you in a wood, and that he saw arms of yours there hid, viz., swords, pistols, and buffcoats, for 250 horsemen. And notwithstanding how ridiculous the story seems, my friend says Mr. Pole hath taken Marshall's information upon it, a copy of which he saw, but desires to be nameless. I thought myself obliged to tell you this, though nothing can be framed more incredible to all but such as trade with lies. As to the petition I find that they got start of us so much in their inquiries, and stopping the mouths of their own party, who are both zealous for the interest and fearful of guilt (for I am verily persuaded they are made believe it was criminal to receive bribes) that I doubt we shall get few confessors: which makes it necessary to use second hand evidence to whom they confessed. For to summon an unwilling witness will I fear be charge to no purpose, they will be so fixed in denial. . , . One of your instructions sent by your solicitor

Coke MSS.

says where people receiving bribes will not come to own the truth, he hath known the evidence of their confession admitted by a Committee. If so that seems the most feasible part of our evidence in concurrence with some few that confess the fact. . . .

1701–2, February 11.—John Burdett to Thomas Coke at the House of Commons.

As well as I love foxhunting, I have always a portion of time at your service. I am glad the petition is at an end, but could have wished my friend Hartington had paid some costs. Our hounds are in good perfection. Mr. Booth and I killed three foxes in two days fairly. I have at last concluded of a house for Donisthorp of thirty five foot square, the kitchen and offices at the end, as formerly designed. About ten days ago I wrote to my Lord Huntington to beg leave to make some brick on the Ouldes (Wolds) near Don(isthorpe): it will be no harm to him, but will save me some charge in carrying. I know not whether my letter went safe; if you could conveniently learn, it would be a favour to me. My neighbours at Melbourne are well: I was to wait on them a few days since. My niece presents her humble duty to you.

1701–2, February 12. (Kings Newton.)—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke at his house in St. James's Place, or at the House of Commons, Westminster.

I am desired by Mr. Heyricke to entreat your favour that, if my Lord Huntington have a regiment, and wants a surgeon, you would speak to my Lord for him. He is a very good surgeon, and has been at sea in that post. He has served some years in a troop: in truth, he was one that would not march with Lord Cornbury and Sir Francis Compton. He is sharp enough, and I believe very stout, and promises me all due observance. He is a gentleman of good family, and my Lord's neighbour and countryman. . . . I believe his brother, Mr. Heyricke of Beaumanor, will oblige himself for his fidelity.

1701–2, February 14. Locko.—Henry Gilbert to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament.

. . . Seeing you have on the anvil a Bill for qualifying Justices of the Peace, a fair opportunity seems to present for inserting a clause to exempt superannuated persons from being justices and sheriffs—I mean that it may be at the choice of any gentleman aged 60 years and upwards whether he will act in such troublesome offices or not, without being constrained thereto by fine, or other way of coercion. . . . Several of us in this County infirm and aged above sixty were lately fined by the Judge 10*l.* for not appearing at Derby Assizes, but with much ado we got off our fines afterwards. This will doubtless be an acceptable kindness to all the antient gentlemen in this kingdom and particularly to your most faithful servant.

1701–2, February 17. Tyddeswall.—James Sherratt to Thomas Coke.

All your friends in the country are glad to hear that you and Mr. Curzon are quieted, and that the Petition is withdrawn. Let me put you in mind, if you think it proper to nominate these persons for Land Tax Commissioners in these parts viz. Thomas Stafford, Anthony Stafford, Robert Ashton the Younger, Edmund Jodrell. They may take it kindly, although they may not act.

1701–2, February 17. (London.)—Richard Pope to Thomas Coke.

I promise myself you will do me the favour to go along with me to

Kensington tomorrow morning, my fate being to be then decided. You can do me a very great kindness, the Duke of Schomberg having been very zealous in the matter. The greatest obstacle, or at least pretence, is the Address of the House of Commons, which no doubt was designed rather to keep out those that had never served than to hinder the preferment of those that [had served] very long, and (as I hope) without exception. The Major will wait upon you about half an hour after seven.

1701–2, February 24. Dublin. Burdett Jodrell to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament.

. . . This third letter comes to tell you I have the honour of an acquaintance with the bearer, Mr. Vesey, a son of the Lord Archbishop of Tuam, whom give me leave to make known to you. . . . He was a claimant before the Trustees for a good estate in right of his wife deceased. There is no judgment pronounced, but he's reason to fear the majority are against him in their opinions. I did not ask him, but imagine his business now into England is to make some application to your House. If it be, I wish him to be successful, for he's a very worthy well humoured gent., and universally loved and caressed here. It's from the civilities received from himself and some few others, that causes my good liking to this country. I could have dissented in opinion with those against him, upon the proofs in the cause; but people think differently. I know you'll make no bad use of what I speak freely: I would not be thought to censure my present masters. If there be room for his relief, I beg you'll have his case more immediately in your thoughts. I trouble you with a small token to drink at the Crown, either by Mr. Vesey, or your brother's old friend, Mr. W. Nutley.

1701–2, February 25. (Kings Newton.) — Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke.

We have disposed of about 31 of Sir John's [Harpur] liveries to the best burgesses in Derby that would accept them. And there is the Gaoler, Bailiff, and two Trumpeters, in all 35, if all accept that are set down. All inferior people was rejected. Pray ask for the list, which is sent to Mr. Harpur. We confined ourselves to burgesses: have promised that no gentlemen's livery servants shall be admitted: and those that find Sir John liveries must pay the proportion to Sir John's order. So that if Sir John accept the offer of Sir Ph: G: (Philip Gell) &c. there is only five left, and those must be gentlemen's servants. Yours is gone in the crowd, and provided already. I think you are in the right to be quick with the inns. Mr. Garrat, I presume will be ready when you give Mr. Fisher orders to go along. The liveries will be about 12*l.* each. Your three great oxen sold at Easter fair will buy you a full flock of Welsh bullocks. I would be off from the Grand Jury.

1701–2, February 25. Derby.—Thomas Harriman to Thomas Coke.

Yours I have, with my hearty thanks for the great favour done to my brother. Sir, I cannot deny myself of giving you a small account of the mismanagement of Sir John Harpur's affair. I mean them persons that are nominated to wear his cloth. They have set down several of the better rank, and with them others of a mean rank, which gives a high disturbance to all the poorer burgesses in town: and there is two set down that has no right of burgess. I knew they was both well wishers to Mr. Harpur, yet it causes several to reflect. I could have wished Sir John's own tenants had the honour: then would have given

no distaste to this town. I am satisfied it will disoblige the meaner sort, except matters are settled. I never was amongst the cabal.

1701–2, February 26. Darby.—Edmund Walker to Thomas Coke, a Member of Parliament.

. . . We think Mr. Stanhope's interest is not at all lessened by withdrawing his petition. I am very doubtful that Mr. Harpur's interest will be prejudiced by choosing sheriff's men amongst the burgesses in Darby. I was once designed for one of the men, and would willingly have accepted of it. I was told last night, I not being a burgess, they thought of somebody else in my stead. I would, had I opportunity, tell Mr. Harpur my desires.

1701–2. February 28. Bedford.—Richard Pope to Thomas Coke at his house in St. James's Place.

I think it my duty to acknowledge the perpetual obligations I have always received from you, and particularly this last in interesting yourself so far in my small affairs, and must likewise desire you to give my humble and hearty thanks to my Lord Marlborough, who spake very earnestly to the Duke of Schomberg in my behalf in my hearing, and I believe might speak something to the King about the matter. Which, although it did not procure what I desired, yet forced a kind of a compliment from Majesty, which perhaps would be by other people set at a higher value than by me, who can only judge by realities. However I will be satisfied because I must, and comfort myself that I have some few friends, the first of which you will be all esteemed by your affectionate kinsman, and obliged humble servant. My Lord Duke of Schomberg did all that could be desired of him.

1701–2, February 28. Melbourne.—William Cooke Junior to Thomas Coke in St. James's Place, Member of Parliament.

Honoured Neighbour . . . I did see in one of the Votes that there was orders given by the House to bring in a Bill for 4*s.* per pound on parson's revennes and on factors and other traders. But as to settling a tax upon any factor to pay 4*s.* per pound, excepting such who are in settled yearly pay, that do not lay out their own money at any time, so as do the parsons, running no hazard, it may be proper for such to pay, and no other; for all others as it may be said play at lottery, and do not know whether they have got or lost, till the year be ended, so it will be cruel to make such pay, except their business could be secured to them, as the parson's yearly revenue is. Pray be pleased to lay these reasons before the House when the Bill is read, that such whose profit or gain is uncertain may be exempted. Pray tell my neighbour Mr. Harpur that if things do go on as is proposed relating to Sir John Harpur's sheriffs men, they who act for him have made choice of such men in Darby who are not free to it, but rather do account themselves better than to wear another man's cloth, and the poor burgesses are highly displeased. If tenants were made choice of, it might please better.

1701–2, March 4. Harwich.—Richard Pope to Thomas Coke at his house in St. James's Place, London.

Since I gave you an account of our affairs at Deptford we have been perpetually persecuted by ill fortune, or ill fate. We shipped our horses on Saturday and fell down the river that night and on Sunday met with a storm about eleven at night, in which we lost forty of our troop horses, and I the best of mine. And after having been drove southward as far as the Goodwin Sands, the wind came about south west on

Tuesday night and we got in here. We expect with impatience the packet boat, to know how the rest of the fleet escaped.

1701–2, March 7. (King's Newton.)—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke Member of Parliament at Westminster, London. Free.

'Tis true, Mr. Meynell refused: but Mr. Harryman complained, without cause, for I was privately solicited to make him a Sheriff's man, but it was too late. I named but one in the forty. As to the very poor burgesses, Sir John [Harpur] may volunteer cloth to forty of them for 50*l.* in Yorkshire cloth, which is great charity: or Mr. Harpur may do the like. I would you could by a side wind put him on doing it, and leave it to the discretion of his friends in each parish. It is money spent the best way, but surely the greatest good is the burgesses that have votes for all four. The middle people are governed by their customers: so I cannot repent of anything, but Sir John's dislike. We met Sir Ambrose who is steady for the Dutch Guards; ready to set the great seal to a blank if the king bid him do it. John Sergeant told me he is engaged this week to go into Wales, to meet Mr. Atterbury to help him to buy beasts: but would come Monday sevennight certain. Your trees in the Stockings are not yet cut out of Lord Huntingdon's way. I have bargained for your wall with Taylor and Wilne at 3*s.* 4*d.* a rod, 6 foot high, from Doxey's Close corner to Woodcock's and so down the other side.

1701–2, March 7.—Michael Burton to Thomas Coke, a Member of the House of Commons.

I received yours for which I return you my hearty thanks . . I shall ever be ready to serve you with my life interests and fortunes, if ever your occasions require it. I have writ to my brother in all things to conform himself to your advice and disposition of him, being confident they will be to his very great advantage. I have given Mr. F. Wright orders to assist my brother with money to defray the fees and expenses of his commission, if he have the good success through your favour to obtain one. I have a letter from Mr. Curzon about a clause Sir Ph. Gell would have added to the Perjury Bill, which, if done as I have drawn it up and sent to him, will be of excellent service in our country, and will be such an obligation upon the miners as will extraordinarily increase your interest. I would only desire this further clause that whoever may suborn or bribe any person to forswear himself may be punished equally with the person perjuring himself: otherwise this law will only catch the flies, and let the wasps and hornets escape. And likewise that the making the Barrmoote Court a Court of Record shall not render the proceedings therein liable to the Acts of stamped paper and parchment.

LONDON: Printed by EYRE and SPOTTISWOODE
Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

TWELFTH REPORT, APPENDIX, PART III.

THE

MANUSCRIPTS

OF THE

EARL COWPER, K.G.,

PRESERVED AT

MELBOURNE HALL, DERBYSHIRE.

VOL. III.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, East Harding Street, Fleet Street, E.C.; and
32, Abingdon Street, Westminster, S.W.; or
ADAM AND CHARLES BLACK, 6. North Bridge, Edinburgh; or
HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., 104, Grafton Street, Dublin.

1889.

[C.—5889.-1.] *Price* 1*s.* 4*d.*

INTRODUCTION.

Secretary Sir John Coke (whose papers are contained in Volume I. and the first part of Volume II.) left surviving him at his death in 1644 two sons. Of these the elder, born in 1608 and admitted of Trinity College, Cambridge in 1623, became Sir John Coke, knight, in July 1633, and a Justice of the Peace and Deputy Lieutenant for Derbyshire in 1636. He was returned a member for the County of Derby in November 1640 (the Long Parliament). The Commons Journals record that on 6th June 1643 he was one of seven members "who desired further time to consider of the Covenant before they enter into it," and that on the 8th "Sir John Coke took the new Oath and Protestation, and entered into the new Covenant." In September 1643 he subscribed the Solemn League and Covenant. In January 1646–7 Sir John Coke was appointed one of the nine Commissioners to receive the King at the Scottish head-quarters at Newcastle-on-Tyne, and to have charge of him at Holdenby. In 1648 Sir John Coke left England for France and died in 1650. He left no issue.

Thomas Coke, the younger son of the Secretary, was born in 1614, and was admitted of Trinity College, Cambridge, and became a barrister of Gray's Inn. He was returned for the Borough of Leicester to the Parliament of April—May 1640, and again to that of November 1640 (the Long Parliament). In the early days of the latter Parliament he was appointed a member of the Committees of Inquiry after Popish Recusants, respecting the jurisdiction of the High Commission, the papers seized from Sir Edward Coke, the petition of Dr. Bastwick, the Customs and Impositions since 1624, and other Committees. It appears in the Commons Journals that on 1st December 1642 Thomas Coke was sent for as a delinquent; on 15th February 1642–3 the business concerning him was referred to the Committee for absent members; on 28th September 1643 he was ordered to attend the Committee for sequestering absent

members' estates; and on 26th January 1643–4 he was voted "incapable of sitting." On 9th August 1648 an ordinance was passed "for pardoning the delinquency of Thomas Coke of Graeis Inn Esquire, a member of this House," and it was resolved that the House accept of the fine of 500*l.* for his delinquency.

It appears in the proceedings of the Council of State that in May 1650 Thomas Coke was a prisoner in Newgate; on 14th June he was ordered to leave town and be of good behaviour; on 12th August he had liberty to come to town for one month to bury his brother, and prosecute his composition. In September 1650, upon his petition and discovery of the property he had acquired by his brother's death, his fine was fixed at 2,200*l.* (Royalist Composition Papers, Second Series, Vol. 46, p. 777.)

On 18th March 1650–1 the Council of State ordered Thomas Coke to be committed close prisoner to the Tower upon suspicion of treason; and the same day they made a Report to Parliament that he had made his escape, that they had taken order for the present pursuit of him, and that they conceived him to be a very dangerous person and one principally trusted and employed by the enemies of the Commonwealth. Thereupon on 20th March 1650–1 an Act was passed declaring Thomas Coke a traitor, unless he come in and render himself in custody in order to his trial within four days, with 500*l.* recompense to the person who shall bring him in. Officers at the ports were to search all ships for Thomas Coke; and the Sheriffs were ordered to proclaim the Act forthwith. On 22nd March the Council of State ordered him to be apprehended in Staple Inn, and delivered to the Lieutenant of the Tower to be kept close prisoner. On 24th December 1651 they reported to the House that Thomas Coke, committed prisoner to the Tower last March, and all his estate sequestered, has had his subsistence there from his sisters, and from the credit of his keeper; and requested that, as his sisters cannot bear that charge, or discharge his debt to his keeper, he may have allowance out of his estate for his past charges and his future subsistence.

When and how Thomas Coke acquired his liberty does not appear; it was perhaps a consequence of the subversion of the

Long Parliament, and the Council of State in April 1653. He was buried at Melbourne on 23rd August 1656.

His only surviving son, John Coke, born in 1653, was brought up by his guardian Sir Francis Burdett at Foremark, under private tuition, and was for a time at the University of Oxford. In 1684 he was appointed a Gentleman Usher of the Privy Chamber to the Queen. He was returned for the Borough of Derby to the Parliaments of May 1685 and of January 1688–9. While a member of the former Parliament, when, in the month of November 1685, the House of Commons had under consideration the reply of King James II. to their Address against the employment of officers disqualified by the Act respecting Popish Recusants, John Coke, for his bold comment on that reply, was by a vote of the House committed prisoner to the Tower.

Under direction by the Earl of Devonshire, John Coke, with the rank of Captain, in December 1688 conducted a troop of horse, raised in the neighbourhood of Derby and Nottingham, through Leicester and Northampton to Oxford, to support the revolutionary movement. It returned without having engaged in any action, and was paid by means of hearth and excise monies, levied under the authority of the Earl of Devonshire. This troop was afterwards incorporated in a regiment, of which Lord Cavendish had the command, and John Coke was Lieutenant-Colonel, a post which he shortly resigned; and having gone abroad, probably to recruit his health, he died at Geneva in 1690, leaving two sons and three daughters surviving him.

The elder son, Thomas Coke, was born in 1674. In 1688–9 he resided for some months in the family of a French Protestant minister at Rotterdam. He was afterwards at New College, Oxford, and on leaving the University in 1696, he visited the Low Countries, and stayed at the Loo in Guelderland with a friend in the household of King William III.

In the Parliaments of August 1698, December 1701, August 1702, June 1705, and July 1708, Thomas Coke was returned for the County of Derby, and in those of November 1710 and November 1713 for the Borough of Grampound. In the Parliament of August 1702 he was chosen one of the Committee for examining the Public Accounts; and in 1704 he became one of the Tellers of the Exchequer. At the end of 1706 Thomas Coke

became a Privy Councillor, and was appointed Vice-Chamberlain of the Household, an office which he held until his death on 17th May 1727.

In 1704, having under an Act of Parliament converted into fee simple his interest in the Rectory house and estate of Melbourne in Derbyshire, previously held by his ancestors from 1628 as lessees of the Bishops of Carlisle, he commenced the formation of the well-known gardens of Melbourne Hall, which still remain a monument of his taste and judgment.

Vice-Chamberlain Coke married first in June 1698 the Lady Mary Stanhope (elder daughter of Philip 2nd Earl of Chesterfield) who died in January 1703–4, leaving two daughters; and, secondly, in October 1709, Mary, daughter of William Hale esquire of Kings Walden, Herts, a Maid of Honour to Queen Anne, who died in January 1723–4, leaving one son, George Lewis Coke, and one daughter, Charlotte Coke. The latter, on the death of her brother unmarried in 1750, succeeded to his Melbourne and other estates. Charlotte Coke had married in 1740 Matthew Lamb, who was created a Baronet in 1755. Their son, Sir Peniston Lamb, became Baron and Viscount Melbourne in the Peerage of Ireland, and afterwards in 1815 Viscount Melbourne in the Peerage of the United Kingdom. He was succeeded by his sons William 2nd Viscount Melbourne (the Prime Minister), and Frederick 3rd and last Viscount Melbourne. At the death of the latter the Melbourne estate passed to his only sister, Emily, married first to the 5th Earl Cowper, and secondly to the last Viscount Palmerston (the Prime Minister), and at her Ladyship's death, in 1869, it passed to her grandson, the 7th Earl Cowper, with whose permission the present publication of Papers preserved at Melbourne Hall has been made.

The repository of these Papers is an ancient hexagonal stone building, formerly the "Dove house" of the Rectors of Melbourne (the Bishops of Carlisle) which was skilfully converted into a "Muniment Room" in 1708 by Vice-Chamberlain Coke.

THE MANUSCRIPTS OF THE COKE FAMILY, OF MELBOURNE, CO. DERBY, BELONGING TO THE EARL COWPER, K.G., PRESERVED AT MELBOURNE HALL.

Vol. III.

(1701–2), March 11. (King's Newton).—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, at Westminster, London.

I told John Harpur I was forced to promise as many liveries more for the next Assize. This may be thought as extravagant as the last disposal: and indeed the taking that with a grumble by Sir John [Harpur] was sufficient to damp any more meddling for a friend. But those common burgesses told me they had rather have a livery than 20*l.*, which made me propose this again: besides 'tis gratifying them with what is most talked of: and 'tis what may be done safe in Sir John's name, without reflection by a Committee. Therefore please to excuse me to him; though it need not be so chargeable as the present. I could heartily wish it could be done without it. If in Sir John's name forty paupers had each a 20*s.* grey coat, and quickly, it would do very well. I should be glad if the subscription for the [Common] Hall went on: I sent you mine long since. If not the grey coats, the High Sheriff must give money to each parish for the poor, which is what every Sheriff does at Derby. Your cousin Sir John Hartopp gave 50*l.* at an Assize at Leicester. I wish England prosperity, and your Flying Squadron the continued confusion the present sad occasion has brought them to. Walter Burdett, Colonel Guillam, Mr. William Sale, Old Bower, are just drinking "Curzon and Coke," "Stanhope and Harpur" at Ticknall. We drank the Queen's health. The Duke of Devonshire I hear sent an express to Mr. Gray, who set out Saturday last at 12 at night. It may be the other tradesmen will vote in expectation, viz., mercers and tailors, if an item be given them by John Harpur's agents at Derby. Perhaps you may enact to sit after the three years, as the Queen pleases.

(1701–2), March 18. London.—Earl of Chesterfield to Lady Mary Coke.

Since I writ to you last, dear daughter, (my gout being gone) the first time I went abroad I went with the impudence of an old courtier to pay my duty to Her Majesty; and, without anybody to introduce me, sent in my name, and was soon admitted into Her Majesty's closet, where there was nobody but Prince George. And after the having been received very graciously, and stayed a quarter of an hour, I took my leave, telling Her Majesty that I did not come upon the account of any business, but only to pay my duty, and therefore I would not detain Her Majesty any longer. My opinion is that, if Her Majesty would have no favourites, but choose a wise Council, and rely upon a Parliament, she might have so happy a reign as to eclipse that of Queen Elizabeth: but the event of all things depends on fate, or rather Providence. . .

Coke MSS.

I do not yet hear when the funeral of the late King will be, nor whether it will be public or private: nor when the coronation will be, which most people think will be put off till the next Session of Parliament: but others say that all these things will be fixed to-morrow at Council. . . . I hear that you are to be this summer at Wing, and I do not doubt but that by the next winter you will be fixed in town. . . . I could wish that my daughter Wotton were here at the coronation, for then she would see the glory of England, and now all the town is in mourning, and there are no plays, as being all forbid. I do return you many thanks for all your kindness and good advice to Wotton, but one cannot make a velvet purse of a sow's ear (as the proverb says): and all your good advice to him, as well as mine, is but labour in vain. I have sent by the last post a very angry letter to Mr. Wilkins, because he assured me before I set him a work that the whole charge would be but 400*l.*, or at most 450*l.*, and he has received that sum already, and the work is not nigh done. Mr. Coke came just now to me, and told me that he has sent for you to town, because the House of Commons have made him one of the six commissioners for stating the accounts of the nation. This employment will be extremely laborious, continues but for one year, and the salary is but 500*l.* a year, which is no great matter for so continual an attendance: but I hope this will be an introduction to something that will be much better.

1701–2, March 21.—John Fisher to Thomas Coke, M.P., at his house in St. James's Place, London.

I hoped you would have been in Derbyshire before the assize, or have sent me some orders about defraying the charge of the last election. Mr. Garratt showed me his order from Mr. Curzon, which was to meet me and discharge everything immediately. Not having any letter from you nor money to pay with, and Mr. Hardinge pressing me so about meeting Mr. Garratt and paying off the Clerks and other bills, and finding if I discovered that I had not money, I should highly disoblige, I did not know what to do. From your tenants I could raise but 8*l.*, so I borrowed some of a friend (which I must pay again next week) and met Mr. Garratt and settled matters and paid as far as we then could. . . There is a great deal more to pay, which we cannot yet settle, some being very extravagant in their demands, and others we could not have account of. My Lord Hartington's friends have been very busy making interest for him and Mr. Eyre of Holm [?]. My Lord Hartington's name having been in the votes hath done him service. And here is a report that you moved that the abjuration oath might be compulsive, and was a promoter of that Bill: though most of your friends are satisfied it was a false report, yet it doth you prejudice. . . . Your friends fear they will get ground in Scarsdale, if you and Mr. Curzon take not a speedy care. . . . I am not ignorant that I lie under your and my Lady's displeasure; and though I may not be so happy as to know the true reason thereof, nor have an opportunity to clear myself, yet am sensible my Lady is so often charging me with such things that if I be guilty of, I am not a proper servant for you. . . . Since I have great reason to believe that my leaving your service will be much to your and my Lady's satisfaction, I shall be ready to comply with your pleasure.

[Upon the back of this letter, Thomas Coke wrote—

"Persons writ to: Mr. Ald. Brookhouse, Mr. Low and Mr. Smith of Denbigh, Leo. Fosbrook, Mr. James Morris, Mr. F. Meynell, Mr. W. Burdett, Mr. Balghy, Mr. Akred, Mr. Coke of Trusley, Mr. Rob. Ashton, Sir Henry Every."]

1701–2, March 21. Derby.—Abraham Butler to Thomas Coke, M.P.

At the last election for the county I and four brothers-in-law of mine all voted firm for yourself and Mr. Curzon, and I am sure that amongst us we made up the number of 30 besides ourselves amongst our acquaintance and friends; and it cost me something above twenty shillings in expenses for travelling charges several days; and besides this at the election Mr. Turner chose me to join with him as an inspector for three days. And now lately Mr. Fisher and some others have sent for all the attorneys in the town and rewarded them for their pains and left me the only forlorn. I believe the fault is Mr. Fisher's, by reason I once told him that his flustering tended more to your prejudice than interest when you lost it before.

1701–2, March 21. Leicester.—John Verney to Thomas Coke, a Member of Parliament.

We are like to have a great contest at our next election for this county for my Lord Roos and my Lord Sherard join against Mr. Wilkins and me. I hope you will this time be enough at leisure in Derbyshire to give us your assistance. Your estate at Melton is seated in the enemy's quarters; and therefore it will be a particular obligation to us, if you will dispose your interest in favour of Mr. Wilkins and your humble servant.

1701–2, March 23. Knowlehills.—Walter Burdett to Thomas Coke, M.P.

By the Votes of your House last Wednesday I find you are one of the Seven Wise Men in the opinion of the House: I wish you joy of your office, and long continuance in it. I hear in Leicestershire Mr. Verney and Mr. Wilkins intend to be candidates for that county, and that the county are as unanimous against my Lord Ross (Roos) as they were for him . . . The Lady Halifax (if you see occasion) should be spoken to about Mr. Horton, her steward of Winfield Manor, who though directed last election (I hear) did you and cousin Curzon not that service he should have done [unfinished].

(1701–2, March 23.)—John Wilkins to Thomas Coke at the House of Commons.

Pray speak to Lord Huntingdon with speed. He will not go with us, unless you can stem the tide. You can make him passive, and get him I hope. I shall stick fast to you in Darbyshire, notwithstanding your great opposers.

(1702, March 25.)—John Wilkins to Thomas Coke at London.

The country gentlemen have sewed Mr. Varney and myself together. Pray send to Melton to all your friends, for all the presbyterians are very busy. I wish you could send to Mr. Serjeant Bigland for he is not right to us.

1702, March 25. Hampton Town.—Edward Goudge to Thomas Coke at his house in St. James's Place.

I shall wait on you in a few days, in order to a settlement of all accounts: there will be no more to do but to deduct what you and Mr. Wright have paid from the last balance (which, I think, was about 44*l.*) and the remainder is the debt. But one thing more I humbly trouble you withal, viz., that whereas I have heard you are lately made one of the Commissioners of Accounts, you would be pleased to put me into some sort of business in that Office, that may be a livelihood, for that which I am in at present is prejudicial to my health. I suppose, Sir,

Coke MSS.

I need not tell you that for some years past, for want of money occasioned by the war, and by the use of ceiling painting, the employment which hath been my chiefest pretence hath been always dwindling away, till now it's just come to nothing.

1702, March 28.—Radbourne (signature gone) to Thomas Coke. [Indorsed by Mr. Coke, "Mr. Pole's man from Radbourne."]

Last week a servant of Mr. Wilmot's, of Osmaston, was here with Mr. Pole; I suppose to concert matters against the next election, because Mr. Pole then told him he could turn at least fifty who voted for you and Mr. Curzon last election. His past carriage doth sufficiently demonstrate his will to do it at this time, who is now as restless and busy as ever he was, before or since the last election. . . . . 'Twill certainly be necessary that no time be lost, considering the diligence of your opposers, to keep up that interest you have deservedly gained, that you meet with no disappointment next time. I have acquainted Sir N. Curzon herewith; and if at any time I perceive anything by Mr. Pole's movements that I think will do you any service, I will not fail to inform you thereof. But must beg it may be kept private, for there will be no peace if it comes to Mr. Pole's knowledge.

1702, March 30. Doncaster.—Charles Stanhope to Thomas Coke, M.P.

The signal instance that the public have given of its being sensible of your great worth might in reason be thought a prevailing argument to divert your former adversaries from making any further opposition on a subsequent election. But since it often happens that some inconsiderate men are influenced more by an unaccountable prejudice than the merit of a cause, it may not be amiss for your friends to be upon their guard: and in the number you may be confident to find me exerting, to the utmost of my possibles, the small interest I can make for your service.

1702, April 1. Derby.—William Brookhouse to Thomas Coke, a Member of Parliament.

The poor prisoners for debt within my custody have sent up a petition to the House of Commons for an Act for their releasement. I therefore at their request do make bold to acquaint you that I believe all their conditions to be so deplorable as requires your Honourable House to consider how to relieve them. . . . I do assure you it is as poor a gaol as any in the kingdom, and there are many who have remained here some years for debts of four or five pounds value which in all this time they never could raise money to pay. And most of those whose debts are greater have been willing to divest themselves of all they had in order to purchase reconciliation with their creditors, whose severity hath been such as to continue them here. If at liberty they might not only be a support to their respective families, but also take off a great burthen and charge from the county. So that I humbly desire you may be an instrument of this work of so charitable a nature, and promote such an Act as may release all those who are desirous to pay their last penny to their creditors: in doing which you'll not only do the greatest act of charity for them and their distressed families, but also a great piece of service to the country, which is at the charge of maintaining them.

1702, April 4. Derby.—G. Gregson to Thomas Coke, M.P.

I will with all my heart serve Mr. Curzon and you the best I can, and return my humble thanks for all your favours. Some of your friends seemed very much dissatisfied at the expression relating to

dissenters in the Address: but having not seen it, but only prejudiced by a false report, I sent them copies, which gave very good satisfaction when they saw how it was restrained. I have got Pickard arrested, who, rather than go to prison, hath acknowledged the fine wherein his wife also joined. I hear of no opposition or interest making against you: so I hope there will be no contest.

1702, April 4. (Glossop?)—William Hodgkinson to Thomas Coke at the Parliament House in Westminster.

It hath been observed a great number of votes have come out of Glossopdale against you. There's one Waterhouse, and Wagstaff my Lord George Howard's bailiff, that are the great men amongst them. I question not but his Lordship is in your interest. I have heard my kinsman, Mr. Henry Bradshaw in the Custom House, highly commend him, who I am satisfied will most heartily espouse your side, both in this or any other matter. There are some in these parts will be for Lord Marquis Hartington, we fear; but you may depend on as many votes as you had in the last election. If you could, with conveniency, send us the least charge that would be expended in procuring a patent for a free school in our parish, 'twould very much oblige our neighbours as well as your most obedient servant.

1702, April 4. Thorp Constantine.—William Inge to Thomas Coke, London.

I might reasonable think your silence proceeded from the business of your new employment (which we are all much pleased withal) as now from those sweets you find in your Lady's conversation, but I attribute it only to the trouble my last gave you . . . for though there are few qualifications more glorious than those of the true poet, yet the nimis poeta is a character that nobody who has read Martial can be fond of . . . I am informed your neighbour the Lord Huntingdon makes all the interest he can for the two Lords, Com. Leic.

1702, April 7. Dublin.—G. (?) Vernon to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament in England.

A printed address to Members of the House of Commons, in which Vernon states that a Bill is preparing for relief of Mrs. Mary Vernon in reversing her attainder, and that a petition has been prepared by Mr. Thomas Carter in relation to the said Bill, and as he conceives it to be the design of some to misrepresent things, he attempts by a few lines either to prevent or remove the evils he is apprehensive of. Whereas Mrs. Mary Vernon was waived for high treason in Ireland in June 1696, Mr. Vernon absolutely denies that he was any wise soliciting or instrumental therein, or knew of it till February 1698–9 when he went for Ireland in order to revive his suit for the lands of Clontarf and Holybrooks, and was informed of the attainder, and was recommended to Mr. Thomas Carter, tenant of Holybrooks, as a fit person to direct him in prosecuting his right. Mr. Vernon explains the proceedings which have been had before the Trustees of the Irish forfeitures, and for the merit of his case refers to his petitions, &c. which have been laid before the House, and hopes that the Bill for the relief of Mrs. Mary Vernon will not be made to extend in prejudice of his right, nor the case be clogged by any pretentions of Mr. Carter till Mr. Vernon's petition and case and present allegations shall be considered by the House.

1702, April 11. The Rising Sun at Hockley in the Hole, London.—Patritius Horne to the Honble. Mr. Cooke at his house in St. James's Place.

Coke MSS.

I humbly thank you for the kindness you offer me in that you will recommend my ale to my Lady Marlborough. I have been preparing a small quantity of ale for the purpose which I will do myself the honour to present you with within this eight or ten days. I will only add that it was brewed within this ten days, which creates a fear in me that the newness of it may make it the less palatable.

(1702), April 20.—John Wilkins to Thomas Cooke at the House of Commons.

There is a place that is the Steward of the Honour of Leicester, that hath always been in some nobleman's hand till Mr. Carter had it. Now, Sir, Mr. Carter will go down stairs. If you please to take it yourself, or let not Sir John Leveson dispose of it till he hath found out a good man. If you will not accept of it yourself, send me word. I will commend a deputy to you: the place is but barely ten pounds a year. Pray acquaint Sir John Leveson with this, if he be Chancellor of the Duchy.

1702, April 20. Castleton.—Rev. Thomas Roe to Thomas Coke at the Parliament House Westminster.

I shall not be remiss in any service I can do in the next election. Mr. Balguy and I went above a month ago to a hamlet in this parish called Edal, where there are a great many votes. They some of them promised fair, but have so often deceived us, that I shall not very much depend upon 'em. They had money to bear their charges both the last elections, and will again I fear upon the same account prefer their private interest to the public good. But I am in hopes we shall not need 'em, for (as I am informed) Mr. Eyre says that the Marquis has made no interest, and he thinks will never stand candidate more. On this side no one has asked a vote for him yet. As to my own concern, I would not have been so troublesome, had I a competency here, or could I be easy with what I have. I have a catalogue of some livings in the Queen's and Lord Chancellor's gifts, which I have underneath sent you. If it be feasible to get a promise of the first of 'em that becomes void (as I am informed is frequently done on the like occasion) some one of 'em cannot but fall in a little time, most of the incumbents being aged persons. (A list of nineteen livings in five counties.) If you can put me into a likelier method, I shall take it as a great favour to hear from you.

1702, April 22. London.—John Coke to Thomas Coke at Mr. Burdett's, Knowlehills, near Derby.

(Sends reports of the town as to changes in offices of State and at Court.) We have lately had no mail from Lisbon. There are letters come by merchant ships which say that the men are sickly, very ill provided with provisions, hospitals, horses and field equipage. There are others that say there are several Grandees arrived in Portugal who give great assurance of carrying the point in Spain without bloodshed.

1702, April 25. On board Her Majesty's Ship the (*Monk Monck?*) now riding at an anchor at the Buoy in the Nore.—John Littill to Thomas Coke in St. James's Place, London.

. . . Blessed be God I am very well, hoping to Almighty God you are the same. We set sail from Smyrna the 2nd of January and arrived at the Nore the 12th of April. We had a very long voyage and very short of provisions, for we was at a quart of water a day and three pound of bread a week, for three months' time, which went very hard. Our ship's company was all imprest on board the ship. Sir,

this is to satisfy your Honour that we do expect for to sail for the Straits with all speed. This is the second letter I have sent since I have been on board, for to satisfy your Honour that Captain Smith hath been a great rogue to me all the voyage, and never taught me navigation nor nothing else, but what I took on my own head; which was but so much money and time lost. But now I am entered in pay as an able seaman 23*s.* per month; I do not question but in a little time to recover my lost time. I hope your Honour will be pleased for to order an answer to be writ for me.

1702, April 27.—A printed paper in the form of a play bill, having at the top the royal arms between the letters A. R. (Anna Regina).

At the Bear Garden in Hockley in the Hole, near Clerkenwell Green.

These are to give notice to all gentlemen, gamesters, and others that on this present Monday, being the 27th of April 1702, a great match is to be fought by a bald faced Dog of Middlesex against a fallow Dog of Cow Cross, for a Guinea each Dog, five let-goes out of hand, which goes fairest and furthest in wins all: being a General Day of Sport by all the Old Gamesters, and a great Mad Bull to be turned loose in the Game-place, with Fire-works all over him, and two or three Cats ty'd to his Tail, and Dogs after them. Also other variety of Bull-baiting and Bear-baiting. Beginning at two of the Clock.

[On a sheet, in which the above paper is enclosed, the following was written by the Honourable George Lamb, then M.P. for Dungarvan]:—

"This paper was read by me in the House of Commons in the Debate on the Second Reading of Mr. Martin's Bill 'Against Bear-baiting and other cruel Practices,' on the 11th of March 1825. The Bill was then thrown out by a Division of 50 to 32. I found the paper among Vice-Chamberlain Coke's letters at Melbourne Hall.—G. Lamb."

1702, April 29. Bretby.—Earl of Chesterfield to Thomas Coke, a Member of Parliament, at St. James's Place.

. . . Since my coming hither we have had many hard frosts and north winds, which have blasted most of my young peach trees, and taken away the hopes of our having almost any plums: but I hope that your trees at Melbourne, standing warmer, may have scaped much better, and that they will pay you such an annual tribute as may induce you to come and receive it, and at the same time oblige with your company, Sir, your most humble servant and most affectionate father.

1702, May 2. Shardlow.—Leonard Fosbrooke, Junior, to Thomas Coke, Member of the Honourable House of Commons, Westminster.

. . . I will do you and Mr. Curzon what service I can, but hope there will be no opposition. I believe 'tis only Mr. Serracold that stirs the coal and puts Derby men upon getting up an account for himself and some Londoners. Last week I forwarded three runlets of ale for you. They are shipped in Richard Harris, freight paid to London. I presume he may be at London by this time, if the report we have of privateers being upon our coasts have not hindered him.

1702, May 2. Ilam.—Captain J. Port to Thomas Cooke [Coke] to the House of Commons.

It being the opinion of most people here that there should be no Act of Parliament for a Pardon, yet the Queen will issue one of her own authority in a short time: which, knowing your acquaintance with the

COKE MSS.

Lord Keeper, makes me entreat the favour of excepting notorious crimes in the clergy, as many of whom are become so profligate, that they are not only a scandal to the Church, but even to Religion. I am sure he with whom I am concerned is such. . . . Pray oblige me with a line or two the next post, whether you think there will be a pardon this summer.

1702, May 4. Knowlehills.—Walter Burdett to Thomas Coke, a Member of the Honourable House of Commons, Westminster. Free.

. . . By your command I have finished a bower upon your ground for cousin Nellie Curzon. It comes in all to 6*s.* 4*d.*, which is almost half as much as my rent, but I do not pretend to deduct, because stoppage is no payment. My Lord Chesterfield and Lady Catherine are come well down. You have a team of young ducklings wild upon your canal in Gorstey Leys: I think there is sixteen: and you have also six horses there, which, if you do not fence from the bower, will hinder the growth of the thicket about it. Sir, as in duty bound I am your observing gamekeeper, devout chaplain, and most humble servant.

1702, May 9. Ashborne.—Captain John Beresford to Thomas Coke, M.P.

I am desired by divers good friends in Cheshire to beg the favour of your good word to my Lord Keeper in behalf of a young gentleman, Mr. Swetenham. His ambition, who is just now at the bar, is to come into the Queen's Attorney's place for Cheshire and Flint; presuming Mr. Minshull, introduced by Sir John Mainwaring, and a violent creature of his, will scarce be thought worthy to continue in the place. If his small standing be thought an impediment, the present Mr. Minshull and his predecessor, Mr. Eaton, came both in when just at the bar: and Minshull by report continues as raw as he entered. The salary is but twenty marcs a year, with some perquisites, sometimes to be got by attendance at the Assizes and Quarter Sessions. The great advantage is the reputation it would give to a young man. . . . I perceive my Lord Abingdon and Sir Roger Mostyn are made friends in this matter.

(1702), May 18. (Kings Newton.)—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament at Westminster, London. Free.

Your bay stoned horse has not yet been bridled and saddled since he came up: he is not, I think, 14 hands high, but is now pretty thick, and no other ways improved. If you would sell him for what a market would afford, I would buy him to make me a trotting pad. I do think that if he is trained to hunt, he never will pay to 30*l.*, or if he will be a pacer, no more: with which are hazards. But being a fine trotter, I would keep him for myself. Now the fancies of people may run higher, so pray do not disoblige yourself on my account: but if you had rather part than not, I'll take him at 20*l.* Mr. Troughton is my encourager. Your paddock sown with turnips will certainly be more useful to you than to set it this year. Mrs. Littill showed me a letter from her son John, on board the "Monck," wherein he says he is resolved either to have a gold chain, or a wooden leg, or die. He says he was pressed. I heard you had put him under Captain Giffard. I bid her be of good cheer. My Lady's dog Chance has lost his cough, and not nice of diet. Derby Coffee houses say J. How is put out of C. and retired into the country. Reports from your town are that the young M[arquis of Hartington] and Lord Roos also do stand, but our parts are seemingly yet quiet.

1702, May 20. (Chesterfield.) — Godfrey Watkinson and Paul Webster to John Curzon, Esquire, a Member of the Honourable House of Commons, Westminster.

. . . We are obliged to you for your ready assistance to obtain a convoy betwixt Hull and London; but we are afraid that those convoys that the Lord High Admiral speaks of, that have orders to touch at all ports, will do us little service at Hull. For in the beginning of the late war we had such general convoys, but we found but little benefit by them, for Hull is situate so far up Humber, being 20 miles at least from the mouth of the river, that when they had notice that a convoy waited for them there, and made all the haste they could down, yet it very often happened that the convoys were gone before they could get down, being sometimes hindered by contrary winds; and then the ships that came from other places proved to be gone, there being no convenient haven to put into thereabouts: so that when they came there and found the convoys gone, they were loath to get back, and durst not stay there, for fear of privateers, and so was tempted to run the hazard of going without convoy. Upon these considerations, and also considering that Hull is one of the chiefest towns of trade in England, the Lords of the Admiralty was willing to grant 'em a stated convoy, only to attend them, and other considerable places of trade as York, Gainsborough, Stockwith, Nottingham, &c. situate upon the Rivers Trent and Ouse. We are in hopes that when his Lordship is informed of the great necessity there is of their having a convoy only to attend them, his Lordship will be willing to grant one as formerly they have had. So we would desire that you and Mr. Coke would be pleased to try his Lordship once more about it.

1702, May 20. Nottingham.—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke, M.P.

I am just now with Madam Firth at Nottingham who assures me Mr. Firth is in your and Mr. Curzon's interest: and that she will use her endeavours with Mr. Lander, late of Offreton (Alfreton), and on him depends one Mr. Huthwayte of Nottingham. Please to write to Mrs. Firth, and it may do more good.

1702, May 21. Bretby.—Earl of Chesterfield to Thomas Coke, M.P.

. . . I doubt that the want of rain will dry up all our fruit and the continued north-east winds have blasted many of my young bearing peach trees, which I believe is almost as great a disappointment to me, who do only pretend to be a gardener, as the missing of a place at Court is to the Lord F—— who I hear will not stick at any price to get one. I have enquired how things go at Melborn, and I am told that you have abundance of fruit, and that Mr. Wilkins is about casting a hundred yards of lead pipes to bring water into your garden, but I hear also that all the labourers and workmen there are discharged, which makes me doubt that we may expect but little of your company in the country.

(1702, May ?).—Earl of Chesterfield to Thomas Coke, M.P.

Though I am always very unwilling to trouble my friends, yet I doubt, now you are engaged in business, I shall be desired by so many persons of quality to recommend their concerns to you that it will be an uneasiness to us both, and therefore I wish that you could furnish me with a general answer. I know how to turn off little people, but for persons of great quality they must be treated with more respect, and this is the occasion of my sending you the enclosed paper, and desiring to know what answer shall be made.

COKE MSS.

[*Inclosure.*]—Duchess of Devonshire to Earl of Chesterfield.

The receipt I told you of my woman forgot to keep a copy of, else I had sent it you. . . . If your Lordship thinks it proper to speak in the behalf of a gentleman that I have from several people a good character of to Mr. Coke, I should be glad of it, having married a kinswoman of mine (I inclose the request), and if not inconvenient to comply will obleege your Lordship's faithful servant and sister.

1702, June 8. Chesterfield.—Godfrey Watkinson and Paul Webster to Thomas Coke, a Member of the Honourable House of Commons in Westminster.

We are mightily obliged both to yourself and Mr. Curzon for the trouble you have had in our concern about convoy, which so far as we can understand will not be of much service to the Hull ships. If the convoys that are coming up and going could put into Grimsby Road and stay there 24 hours for the Hull fleet, it will be of service sufficient for them: but that we believe cannot be expected, they having such a fleet of colliers to convoy, and the uncertainty of weather and winds will prevent them from coming by Humber at any certainty. Hull is the third port in the kingdom, and all the ships belonging to Trent (which are fifty at least) goes by benefit of the Hull convoy, besides what comes from York; so that certainly it is not unreasonable to expect one to attend that fleet. But if you think otherwise, rather than give you too much trouble, we will be content to take our lot with other people. I am informed that it will be moved my name be put with the Commission of Peace. I do assure you that I'm altogether unfit for it, and therefore beg you will be pleased to put a stop to it. G. Watkinson.

1702, June 10. Osmaston.—R. Wilmot to [Thomas Coke].

I presume there will speedily be a new Commission of the Peace for Derbyshire, and several gentlemen put in, and others displaced, amongst whom I hear Mr. Cotchet is one. I was desired by some to speak in his behalf, that he might be continued; and if it shall be thought proper so to do, I believe it would be taken very kindly. . . . Mr. Cotchet seems to be a good natured, moderate, gentlemanlike man, and I believe will [not] give disturbance in elections, &c., so I submit the matter.

(1702) June 14.—John Wilkins to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

Mr. Verney and I do join our interest. Your best way to make your votes is to make what you can for us both. If you give me the preeminence, I shall ever acknowledge it as a favour. If you can't make two votes in one man, make one either for Verney or Wilkins. Make it for Verney, if it be against me, for I will serve Mr. Verney heartily. Lord Stamford is not against us. I thought you had something else to do than make Parliament men. I find you choose well: any body would be glad to be unmarried, that you might choose for them. Good luck and a boy.

1702, June 19.—R. Hardinge to Thomas Coke in St. James's Place.

As to Mr. Allen, I have heard that both the horses were blind, or near it, before Lady Mary went away; and I know nothing of their legs or feet. I think he has kept home very strictly, except when Mr. Wilkins has used him, and been very sober in the lieutenancy. You must be sure that Sir P. G., W. E., R. W., and S. P. are always in the country, and always appear in businesses, and often Sir C. P. To these there should be a majority always to appear, of as good quality

and estates, and then there will be no jarring. As to Mr. C[otchett], I have not seen Mr. Wilmot, but will speak to him. There has been a report that Sir J. Harpur joined with Lord Hartington, spread about Winster, &c. Pray let it be dissipated by Sir John's letter to Henry Harpur and his friends thereabouts . . . I think the Derby freeholders should all be speedily spoke to by Mr. Curzon, and writ to by you in a number of letters . . . Your friends in Peake, Scarsdale, and Appletree must be diligent: our Hundred and this nether side will not I think stir from you. John Beresford and Port, &c. will be at Bakewell. Pray send the Justices a buck and dish of fish, and get what gentlemen you can there. I think the Sessions will be at Bakewell the 14th of July. Probably by that time you will be there; Mr. Curzon I suppose will . . . I am very much obliged to Lady Mary for her kind remembrance of me by Mr. Curzon. Her dog Chance has lost his cough, and is very nimble, and can scarce leave a full meal when I give it him . . . I have always observed you give my Lady H[arpur] an epithet, viz., fine, young, or the like, but it has I suppose no other effect upon you than to show your great civility. I should now be extremely pleased to do Sir John the service of assisting him to my power in anything that he has occasion for. The little horse is now at Foremark pacing with John Burdett's. The poll at Derby, and the assessing stock may engage freeholders. Sir Henry Every and my Lady are in Worcestershire. Sir Robert has put away the Scott Chaplain for not praying for Queen Nanny.

(*On the same Sheet.*)

1702, June 19. Foremark.—We are drinking your health (Signed), John Burdett: J. Curzon: D. Burdett: R. Hardinge: Eliz. Jodrell: Walt. Burdett: Robert Burdett: F. Hopegood. You may judge J. B. mad: of six cubs, secured for the country's good, three are dead and three run away. John Burdett had rather have drunk to you in Denisthorpe water. I fear he must go almost to hell for it. And then you must expect from him a treatise of visions: the well being now about twenty yards and no water.

1702, June 22. Brampton Moor.—Godfrey Watkinson to Thomas Coke, a Member of the House of Commons . . . Westminster.

I received your letter and am extremely obliged to you. I am every way unfit for it, else would not have refused to serve the Government. As for a convoy, we are very well satisfied that you have omitted nothing, and therefore we must wait till they be fitted with ships and men that they have occasion for. We are informed that the Lord Hartington's friends are making interest against a new election, but they do it privately. I fancy, if he has any hopes of succeeding, he will stand again, and the dissenters are apt enough to give him encouragement. I believe they are sensible that it's in vain to offer anything against you, and so their design must be to throw out Mr. Curzon. If they do proceed, I think your presence amongst us would be very serviceable to Mr. Curzon. I once hinted to you that perhaps the Duke of Leeds might make some interest in the far side of our Hundred, viz., about Beighton, Killamarsh, Balborough, Whitwell, or thereabouts: but, however, he could influence Colonel Gell who brought in ten or twelve votes to the last election from Sheffield side. . . I think Sir Benjamin Bathurst should be more positive in his letter to Mr. Allison than he was in his last.

1702, June 27. Kedleston.—John Curzon, M.P., to Thomas Coke, M.P., in St. James's Place, London.

I was at Ashburne fair on Wednesday last, where I saw several of our friends. I cannot learn that Lord Hartington finds any encouragement, or intends to stand. Mr. Berisford told me that he was with some men of Carrfield that voted for the Lords the last election. And they had promised him to vote for us, and make what interest they can for us. My father writes that I should secure Lord Shrewsbury's tenants by Mr. Arden. I have no commission from Lord Shrewsbury, so that all I can do with Mr. Arden is to entreat him by letter from myself that he will be so kind to prevail with my Lord's tenants to vote for me. As soon as the Parliament is dissolved, 'twill be necessary for us to acquaint our friends with it by circular letters. Be pleased to consider whether we should write singly, or send letters signed by both. You have a list of mine of the foreign votes: pray send it me down. Your kinsman Mr. Pole is in London; he went out of the country much displeased: taxes don't go according to his mind. I am still of an opinion that the greatest service and favour that could have been done for our country would have been to have turned that worthy gentleman and some others out of the commission of deputy lieutenants.

1702, July 5. Alderwasley.—C. Hurt to Thomas Coke in St. James' Street.

I understand you are desirous to have me act in the Commission of the Peace in our county. I hope you will find older heads than mine for that troublesome office. At present I think mine too young, and desire you to excuse me. I shall be ready to serve you and my country in the condition I am in to the utmost of my power. My Lord Hartington's agents are very still about us, which makes me think you will have no trouble with them the next election.

1702, July 6. Ashborne.—Captain John Beresford to Thomas Coke, M.P., at his house in Spring Garden, near Charing Cross.

. . . His Grace at Chatsworth mentions the putting by his son last time to several that go, and that his son is ready to serve his country, if they think fit to choose him: but does not say he shall stand, and I presume he has not yet met with sufficient assurance, that he shall be chose, so I hope this election may be a quiet one. As to what you write about the mines, 'tis plain truth upon Sir Philip Gell. He thinks to avoid the censure by not acting: but he does but hide his head, the body is seen. It hath placed me in a great deal of difficulty, which however I hope may so end as neither to impair your interest nor my own credit with them. For the great mine of Rockwood, instead of adding a three pence to the last year, we have abated half, so that instead of 213*l.* they are taxed but 80*l.*, and I am confident are not displeased. The rest I daresay we can please, all unless where Sir Ph. Gell is concerned, and these I least regard. But I hope now that Parliament is dissolved you will shortly be down, and then I shall give you a full account. In hopes of seeing Sir John Harpur sooner I have omitted to beg his interest in Cheshire for Sir Roger Mostyn and Sir George Warburton. If he be not come out of town I beg you will procure his letter to go down by next post to his agents in Cheshire, that his interest may attend and be disposed of by Mr. Brooke, the son of Sir Richard Brooke (because there are more of the name), who lives near Chester and Sir John's estate. We hear a discourse in the country that Mr. Cotchett is likely to retire with Mr. Spateman out of business which I am sorry for; he is much resorted to and well spoken on by our neighbours about Ashborne. I suppose him one of the best of the gang and could wish he might be spared.

1702, July 8.—John Verney to Thomas Coke.

Mr. Wilkins and I are extremely obliged to you already for the interest you have made for us in this county: and it would be of the greatest consequence imaginable to us, if your affairs would permit you to honour us with your company at the election. We have a great many persons towards Melton side that will vote for us; but the power of the two Lords has carried off from us all the gentry of that part of the country. So that if you would please to permit the freeholders from that part of the country to attend you into Leicester, your presence would give great reputation to us, and encouragement to our friends: and I am sure we have number sufficient in those parts to make a very considerable figure if they could have the honour to be conducted by a person of your quality.

1702, July 16. (London.)—J. Bromley to Thomas Coke, at the Earl of Chesterfield's, Bradby (Bretby).

I am glad you are like to have no opposition; and heartily wish the noble Lord may meet, where he is gone, with some gentleman of as much courage and conduct as yourself to disappoint him there too. I presume his brother will make nothing of it in your neighbourhood, nor more at Westminster. We have no news; only Sir J. Munden has been tried and is acquitted; and 'tis reported Lady Rook, who has had a fever in her lying-in, is dead. For want of other subject, I must entertain you, how I am employed. Captain Cartwright will vouch for me I am not idle. He and I examine Lord R[anelagh's] accounts, and hope to be able to make you a report at our meeting. I keep the accounts, and part not with them out of my sight, that I may be able to answer none of the vouchers are embezzled or diminished.

1702, July 18.—John Akrod to Thomas Coke, at Melbourne.

I received a letter from Mr. Curzon and yourself concerning your resolutions of standing for members. You may assure yourselves of my utmost endeavours. Sir Nathaniel Curzon's servant, who brought your letter, was making inquiry what money I had laid out. I find I have disbursed 7*l*. I made bold last winter to hint to you to show some kindness to the freeholders in Ashover, because what was done in other places was very kindly taken. Mr. Watkinson treated the freeholders in Brampton at his own house, and I did the like at Somershall by Mr. Clarke's order. . . . If you and Mr. Curzon think fit to do anything hereafter and please to let me know it, I shall readily obey your commands. I could wish Mr. Curzon's occasions would have given him leave to have been at Chesterfield at this time, when he might have been acquainted with some Scarsdale friends to whom he is yet a stranger.

1702, July 20. (London.)—J. Bromley to Thomas Coke, at the Earl of Chesterfield's at Bretby, in Derbyshire.

We have wanted you more than I expected. Mr. St. John came to town on Saturday night, but Mr. Brydges is not yet arrived. . . . We hear nothing further from the Earl of Oxford, or Ranelagh. The latter has given way to Sir Thomas Littleton at Castle Rising, and I believe will not be elected anywhere, which must be a mortification. Mr. How has prevailed for the City of Gloucester, and his friends are not out of hopes for his success in the county. However we are sure to have him, which grieves some people more than all the other elections in our favour. You'll judge by the printed lists how well they go, and I hope others whom it most concerns will consider what little help has been given us, and from thence make a right judgment of the true

strength and interest of this kingdom. Lord Hartington, we heard could not have carried his election, if Lord F. had not desisted.

1702, July 21. (London.)—J. Bromley to Thomas Coke, at the Earl of Chesterfield's.

I am very glad your town election is so well over, and hope yours will be with as little trouble. Lord J. is not like to prevail here, nor Sir A. C. But what will be most welcome, I can assure you Mr. Howe is elected at Bodmin, in the room of Mr. Russell Roberts: I saw it last night under the Bishop of Exon's hand and that he had recommended him at the request of Dr. Jane. As to your staying in the country to attend the Leicestershire election, you are a public person, and I think may very well consider which may be most for the public interest. I believe Mr. Brydges and Mr. St. John will be this week in town, and then we can make a Board. Sir W. Glyn is chose at Woodstock by 28. Sir J. Packington is chose with Ja. Herbert for Aylesbury.

1702, July 25.—Lord Keeper Sir Nathan Wright to [Thomas Coke].

I have lately received a letter from the Duke of Devonshire, wherein he complains of the new Commission of the Peace for Derby: and more particularly for leaving out Mr. Spateman and Mr. Cotchett, both, as he says, men of estate and very active and useful justices in the country, and for putting in Mr. Brook Boothby and Mr. John Beresford, the last a known Jacobite, and neither of them of any estate, or other good qualities to recommend them to the Commission. I am unacquainted with them all, and a stranger to them, and therefore cannot give any answer to his Grace, until I am enabled by you and your brother members of that country, by whose advice I made the alterations. Therefore I desire of you the favour to enquire into the circumstances of these four gentlemen, and give me a perfect account of them in a post or two. I hope by this time I may wish you joy of your re-election to serve in Parliament. I hear Mr. Harpur is chosen at Derby town. The elections hitherto give hopes of a true Church of England Parliament.

1702, July 30. From the Camp at Peear (?).—Thomas Burton to Thomas Coke.

I have received my commission from my Lord Mallberow (Marlborough): as soon as I presented your letter, it was granted, which I restore you many thanks for. My Lord Mallberow presents his service to you, as per his orders in my letter. I am in Sir Bevil Grinfield's (Granville's) regiment, and a few lines of recommendation from you will do me a great kindness to the Lieutenant Corronall. . . . I cannot have the money from my brother out of the country so soon as I want it, for to buy me a tent, a bed, a baggage horse and a gold sash, which the Corronall says that I must buy these things. I desire in the mean time 20*l.* till I hear from my brother, which I desire per first post.

1702, August 5. Leicester.—William Inge, J. Wilkins to Thomas Coke at his house in St. James's Place, London.

Our friends are returned, the numbers as follow:

Ross 2,010, Sherard 2,054, Verney 2,437, Wilkins 2,475.

The subscribers drink your health.

1702, August 8. Derby.—Walter Horton to [Thomas Coke].

Those that by their own merits, and by the discerning power of the wisest princes are raised to the highest honours have one way left

of rising higher, if they graciously look down with a generous, nay (I may have leave to call it) a divine compassion upon those beneath them. I would therefore make a humble request to you and beseech your interest with my Lord Keeper to recommend me to the next vacancy of a Canon Residentiary place in the Cathedral Church of Gloucester. If it were not for Tully's reason that an epistle cannot blush, I should be ashamed of this address to you, which nothing but your condescending humanity could have justified. All good men seriously triumph in my Lord Keeper's deserved advancement, and earnestly wish him a long and a vigorous health, an increase of honour, and a late, a very late, most blessed immortality. And permit me to pray that you may long continue what you really are, a support to the Church, and an ornament and defence to the State, and a patriot to all honest men.

1702, August 22. Sutton.—Lord Scarsdale to Thomas Coke at St. James's Place.

I do not doubt but you have already had information of the displeasure of our Lord Lieutenant in relation to the alterations made in our Commission of the Peace. I am told by several people that he is almost as uneasy under Captain Berrisford being put in, as Mr. Spateman's being left out. I thought fit to give you notice, that you might prepare my Lord Keeper against any attack made upon him; which must be quietly done, for his Grace is upon the road, and, though he did design to stay some days in Neadwood Forest, I do imagine that the Queen's going to the Bath may hasten him to wait upon her, before her journey thither. As for the Captain, you cannot say too much in his behalf, for he is a man every way deserving, and I am sure sufficiently qualified as to estate. As to Spateman, you cannot say too much in the reverse. I can affirm it to you from the information of the next neighbours that he is a constant frequenter of conventicles, and caused a meeting-house to be built for that purpose at Alfreton: which of itself is exception enough to be made to a Queen, who has so fully declared herself for the Church of England. Pray acquaint my Lord Nottingham with this, and get him to speak to the Queen about it, for if by any inadvertency Spateman should get in again, it would be a blow to the honest gentlemen here, and to the interest now made never to be recovered.

1702, August 31. Locko.—Henry Gilbert to Thomas Coke, one of the Commissioners for Public Accounts at the Office in Spring Garden, London.

Your civility and kindness to your friends doth but embolden them to give you fresh trouble, to confirm which this comes to solicit your interest in behalf of a kinsman of my father's and mine to be Master of the Stamp Office at Exeter: his name is William Holbech. He has got my Lord Willoughby of Brook's letter to Mr. Bromley. . . I beg you also to consider of that matter Mr. Gregson and I spoke to you about relating to the coinage of halfpence for Ireland, and to give us your assistance in it.

1702, September 12. From the Camp.—Thomas Burton to Thomas Coke, Piccadilly, London.

That money I had of Mr. Francis Wright was 20*l.*; he knows I did pay 10*l.* of it away in London, and 10*l.* I had left for to bring me to Holland, when I went from Williamstart (Willemstadt) to the Hague to wait on my Lord Mallberow. I was forced to stay there a fortnight before I could come to the Camp, and when I came to the Camp, I was

COKE MSS.

six weeks before I received my commission. I was forced to borrow money to pay my charges. Pray judge whether 20*l.* will buy me a scarlett suit, and a horse, tent and bedding, and pay for my commission. I beg the favour of you that you will speak to my brother, or else I shall not have it.

1702, September 25. N.S. Camp at Sutendal.—Richard Pope to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, at St. James's Place, London.

I would have answered your favour last Thursday, but having a prospect of sending you an account of the surrender of Venloo by this: having the same day a letter from Fred. Cornwallis, with a relation of their taking the Fort St. Michel, on this side the river, by storm, when the besieged thought they could scarcely make a lodgment on the counterscarp. And that with very little loss on our side, our men behaving themselves so that no one that was there could with modesty express, nor no one that was not, believe. This so frighted the besieged that they have surrendered the town without standing an assault, falsely imagining the besiegers designed a general one, when they only were preparing for a feu de joie for the taking of Landau. I do not yet hear the articles, but my Lord Marlborough is just gone to meet some of the States, and I believe they will be public tomorrow. It was reported that they have quitted Ruremond but my Lord does not believe it. By these things you may judge what probability there was of success when we might have engaged with a superiority of number on our side: no stone walls, nor any impediment but a morass in Mr. Dopt's noddle. But my Captain will give you this winter a better account of these matters than I can pretend to do, being chosen by my Lord for his aide-de-camp, the day of that designed engagement, and has been employed by him ever since in the most important affairs of that sort, and has since given him a brevet of lieutenant colonel: he gives you his humble respects.

1702, September 26..—John Howe to Thomas Coke at St. James's Place.

I received your favour the day before I left Bath. I know not what the waters will do for my health, but I have found very little pleasure there; that perhaps may come from my own, and not the dullness of the place, where a world of materials for it were present. We had no intrigue talked on, whether the world be more virtuous or more discreet, I know not: in so much that we have them from London. Amongst which a certain gentleman with Mrs. K. is mentioned, to whom I wish every success he desires. Your relation of the two ladies' treatment of Lord D. I found very pleasant. I hope you are provided with good entertainment for us next Sessions from your Board. I do not think to be in town before the 20th taking for granted there will be no struggle about a Speaker. There was a design amongst the enemy to set up Col. Granville to divide us, but that is too foolish a project to be attempted.

(1702?), October 10. Dorney Court, Windsor.—Gilbert Clarke to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, in St. James's Place, London.

. . . I may suppose you are not ignorant that the Governor of Maryland has left that place. Among the rest who make all their interest for such an important thing is Sir Thomas Lawrence, whose character is reported extraordinary; and whose name is not unknown to the Queen for his second son was captain and playfellow to the

Duke of Gloucester, much beloved by him and then the Princess. He was afterwards lost with the Carlisle ship. The thing that I desire is that you would make what interest you can with my Lady Fletcheville about this concern. I believe my Lord Rochester and the Bishop of London have promised their endeavours. . . . It is but duty to do what one can for our friends.

1702, October 12. Bretby.—Earl of Chesterfield to Thomas Coke, M.P.

Your favour of the 6th instant brought me the first news of our ill success at Cales, which I confess was beyond expectation, there being no army to oppose us. I do not doubt of the trouble it has given to all the kingdom, but it must in particular have been the greatest affliction imaginable to the poor Duke of Ormond, to have so great a design miscarry under his conduct. I confess I wish myself at London to be informed of all the particulars of it. . . . Some of my bailiffs have not yet brought my rents, but do hope very soon to embrace you at London.

(1702), October 12. (Kings Newton.)—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, at the Office for Public Accounts in Spring Garden, London.

Winter comes on: therefore please to let your man, John Gardiner, buy me one of Colonel Wilson's coach lantherns, and I'll pay him for it. I think the stick is about 6 foot long, and screwed on at the head. The Mayor of Derby invited Sir John [Harpur] and Sir Nat. Curzon, Mr. Curzon, Walter Burdett, Mr. Harpur, me and some more. I suppose it was about the Navigation. I had business in town, so saw but little of them after dinner. But Mr. Alex. Stanhope drank prosperity to the Corporation, so I suppose he is satisfied. Mr. Curzon set outs for town to-day: but goes by Penn. Mr. Harpur will not be in town till Monday night, going by Mr. Warren's. I was at Chesterfield Sessions: I do not hear that J. Fitzherbert, or they of that side, will act. I hear Henry Gilbert will. Sir Charles [Pye?] acts at Derby: so that Mr. Cotchett's place is supplied. Mr. Cantrell of Hartshorne was there indicted for sheepstealing, together with his man. His man was then committed till the assizes. Mr. Cantrell was frighted so as to abscond; but I did him the favour to get an order to bail him till the assizes, which is done. He lays the fault on J. Wilkins, and says 'tis a party cause: but in truth he is an accessory post factum, and a rascal, which you need [not?] be told.

1702, October 24. (Kings Newton.)—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament at Westminster, London.

Several of your Derby friends are very uneasy about the Commissioners for the Land Tax, especially at Mr. Burrows, who they say is partial and very oppressive to them, and is the chief promoter of it. I hope Mr. Curzon and the Burgesses will find a way to leave him out; and that there may be a number in Derby qualified to act, as will balance your enemies there. The list will inform you, and I hope it will not be forgot. The gentlemen that serve for the town may readily imagine that the tradesmen must comply in humouring this set of Commissioners, when they have so considerable a power over them, as the assessing personal estates, and making what assessors they will. I hope you will receive good Lady Mary in good plight next Thursday, and that John Gardiner will remember the lanthern.

COKE MSS.

(1702), October 29. St. Lawrence, near Liége.—Lieutenant Richard Pope to Thomas Coke.

I suppose you have had an account of our marching here, and of the French having abandoned the town upon our approach: as likewise the taking of the citadel on Monday last by storm. We began to fire yesterday on the Charterhouse Fort, which is this day surrendered on honourable terms, the garrison to be conducted to Antwerp, with two small pieces of cannon. I believe we shall march towards quarters in four or five days: our is the Buss (Herzogen Bosch). I think I cannot come for England this winter; Colonel Sibourg designing to go over, and the Cornet there already. But I do not fear wanting friends as long as you and he are there. If there be any new raised forces, I should be glad to be amongst them, if I could have a post worth while. If there be to be any, I reckon you will know as soon as anybody, therefore pray think, dear Sir, of your most obedient servant.

1702, November 8. Geartenden Bord (Gertruidenborg).—Thomas Burton to Thomas Coke at his house in St. James's.

I have not heard from my brother since you writ to Lieutenant Pope that my brother would provide money for me. What money I owe for my commission and tent and carrying baggage is stopped out of my pay, now that I am come to garrison, all at once, so that I shall have nothing to live on all this winter. I am as poor as Job, and I must buy me bedclothes, and gold sash and silk scarf, and a great many things. Here is a gentleman in the regiment that laid down the money upon honour; if I don't pay him, it will stain my reputation. . . . It will cost 50*l.* to acquit me. This bearer is a Captain in my regiment and if you think fit to pay him what money I shall have, it will be paid here per his order.

1702, November 8. Thorp Constantine.—William Inge to Thomas Coke, a Member of Parliament, one of the Commissioners of the Accounts of England.

. . . . At this juncture I could not but congratulate with and thank you for the vote concerning the impeached, and your order for a Bill to prevent Occasional Conformity. They have something in them too reviving not to be thought of, and if thought of something too great not to be thanked for. I question not but our Patriots will now be as successful as our Generals, and St. Stephens yield as many laurels and blessings as Vigo has done. In short we are all transported in the glorious scene of our affairs, and bless and thank the procurers of them. Go on, great Patriots, with the noble undertaking of retrieving our Church as well as State, be great as you are good, and may all your enemies be ours and truckle to your worth and our wishes. Did I not know our concerns cannot dispense with the loss of you for a minute, I could scarce stop the pleasing current of my thanks and praises.

1702, November 11. Somershall.—John FitzHerbert to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament at Westminster. Free.

I most thankfully acknowledge your kind remembrance in sending the Votes, and for so long as you are pleased to continue the favour, I could wish they were directed by Uttoxeter bag, Staffordshire. Our late success at sea, together with the seeming unanimity of the House of Commons in their just proceedings, will make the country more cheerfully undergo the burden of taxes, which at this juncture lie very heavy by reason of the lowness of our markets for all commodities that relate to the farmers.

1702, November 27. Newgate.—Thomas [Watson Bishop of] St. David to the Honourable Mr. Coke, a Member of Parliament.

Being this day advised of your great and generous charity in considering the case of an oppressed persecuted Bishop, I thought it my duty to make my acknowledgments, and assure you whatever characters malice and calumny have given me, I always did and shall endeavour to approve myself an honest Englishman and Bishop of the Church of England. I should be too troublesome to relate how long and much I have suffered from the Archbishop's assumed power, warranted neither by law nor precedent, as well as injustice in condemning me for crimes I always abhorred and detested. I bless God for the supports I have had from him, and a good conscience which is as clear and free from the crimes he hath fastened upon me as I was when I went first to Cambridge; and nothing but his Grace's will and pleasure make me guilty. I have been, Sir, near twenty-three weeks a prisoner, upon the Archbishop's significavit for not paying my lawful costs, which he, upon the belief of the adversary's books, taxed at 603*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.*, which according to the table of fees, as I am informed, would not exceed 100*l.* But his Grace may as well tax damages under the name of costs, as what he hath done: who hath doomed me to deprivation, and hath thereby punished me in my credit and reputation, and in my estate and liberty. I humbly own the undeserved favour to a man who is a precedent, and the first instance of suffering in many respects.

1702, December 5. Overton.—William Hodgkinson to Thomas Coke, at the Parliament House, Westminster.

I humbly thank you for your continued favours in sending me the Votes, which I communicate to as many of my neighbours as desire to see them. We are very much hindered in the working of our lead mines by the parson who hath some lands and properties in grounds adjoining to our said works, and will not suffer us to work them as others of our neighbours most willingly suffer us: although we have offered him as good terms as any other of our neighbours whatsoever. By which obstinacy in him many of our workmen having nothing to do, and by which our parish in particular is a great sufferer: so would intreat you if practicable to get the inclosed put into the Poor Bill, and the charge that attends it shall be most gratefully paid you.

(Draft clause. To make an agreement in writing signed by two thirds at least in number and value of proprietors of grounds in or through which mines of minerals or soughs are carried binding on all other proprietors of such grounds.)

1702, December 7.—John Akrode to Thomas Coke at the House of Commons.

At the desire of Mr. John Newham of Whittington I give you this trouble. He is much concerned at the design of making Derwent navigable, because of his estate lying a considerable length by the side of it. When this matter was formerly in agitation, he received a letter from the Corporation to preserve him from damage. He requests that if the Bill do pass there may be such a clause in it.

1702, December 23. Locko.—Henry Gilbert to Thomas Coke, House of Commons.

I did expect the Bishop of Lichfield would have presented you before now with a Bill concerning Tithes. . . . When you receive it, I intreat you to move the House for leave to bring it in. . . . The Bill is very harmless: it will take nothing from any man: only makes it more easy

Coke MSS.

for good men, who incline to restore any tithes to the Church, by making them descend as inheritances at the common law, and by curbing the statutes of mortmain in that case only. I recommend the management to you and the success to Providence.

1702, December 28.—Michael Burton to Thomas Coke, House of Commons.

The occasion of this trouble is upon the account of my old cousin Hurt of Alderwaslee. There is a Nonconformist gentleman, who is, I think, by place, a messenger to the Lords of the Treasury, that for fear of the Act to prevent Occasional Conformity, is resolved to sell his place, and has offered the refusal of it to my cousin Hurt's second son, who married a relation of the said gentleman. I think he asks 400*l.* or 500*l.* for it, and pretends it to be in salary and perquisites nearly 300*l.* a year. . . . My cousin Hurt, being not willing to lay out so large a branch of his child's fortune without information and encouragement of some judicious friend, pitched upon you as a person whom he thought both capable and ready to do him such a kindness: and being not able himself by reason of the gout, ordered me to acquaint you with the matter and request the favour of you to make an enquiry into the nature of the place, &c. . . . I beg you will favour me with your opinion of the aforesaid Bill, whether you think it will have strength to travel through the House of Lords, and make any vacancies considerable. There is a friend of yours would venture 1,500*l.* upon such a post as you would advise him to. An untoward indisposition had near deprived Wirkesworth Hundred of a justice of peace and you of a staunch vote, but I compounded with Death for an old woman, and so he let me alone for this time. This Bill has so envenomed all the Presbyterians that they are making all imaginable interest underhand against you and Mr. Curzon against the next election.

1702–3, January 3. Dublin.—Isaac Manby to [Thomas Coke].

The inclosed is the report from the committee appointed to inspect Sir William Robinson's accounts, and upon which the censure of the House upon him was grounded; it was sent me this morning by the clerk . . . . We have little news here, my Lord Duke, being at Kilkenny, will return on Wednesday next. We yesterday lost another Commissioner of the Revenue, Mr. Carleton: Mr. Van Homrigh died the Thursday before: by which there are two vacancies in that Commission, and at least forty pretenders to fill them. Those that are gone were noted men for diligence and good management. I wish them well succeeded for the public service.

1702–3, January 11. Locko.—Henry Gilbert to Thomas Coke at the House of Commons.

You have very much obliged me with your opinion about the Tithe Bill. How it is now worded, I know not; but it was never my intent to have the Statute of Mortmain totally repealed, but only restrained as to this Bill. However I am content that it follow the pattern of that you mention in the late reign, "For encouraging Charitable Gifts to Colleges and Schools." . . . We are yet in the dark as to a new Sheriff, which some fancy will be fixed either upon Sir Charles Pye or me: but I beseech you do what kindness you can to divert it.

1702–3, January 27.—Robert Child to Thomas Coke.

In your letter you are pleased to call that a civility, which a grateful sense of the many obligations which my father and I owe to his Lord-

ship [the Earl of Chesterfield] commanded from me. The picture cost me 111 guineas, and I shall not ask my Lord any more for it, but think myself very happy that I have this opportunity of pleasuring his Lordship by it. I beg you to acquaint his Honour with this.

[On this letter Mr. Coke endorsed "The Lanfranc picture."]

1702–3, February 1. Lichfield.—Lord Stanhope to Thomas Coke, M.P.

This is to acquaint you that Sir Clement Fisher (who is my intimate friend) is now pricked down Sheriff for Warwickshire; and I shall take it as a favour if you will go to the Lord Nottingham from me, and tell him that if he pleases to get my friend Sir Clement off, I shall take it as a very singular favour at his hands. I would not give you this trouble, but that I have formerly had the honour to be very well known to his Lordship, and sent him several beagles; so that perhaps, with the help of your countenance, I may succeed. . . . I thank you for the poetry, which I am informed the noble Colonel had a hand in.

1702–3, February 23. Shackerstone.—T. Hall to Thomas Coke at his house in St. James's Street, near St. James's House.

When I was to wait on you about my miller's mare taken up in your manor of Castle Donington I had other business with a servant of yours, Mr. Alleyne. Since his so many breaches of promise I am now forced to inform you of the whole matter. Mr. Alleyne, some little time before you was pleased to take him into your service, was entertained and taken into the house of one Richard Holland of Twycros, an old cook and one that sells a pot of ale, the said Mr. Alleyne being at that time almost naked and not looked upon but rejected of all his relations, but pitied by the said Richard Holland who bought for him clothes, shirts, boots, shoes, and all other necessaries, as also finding him meat, drink, washing, and lodging during almost a year and a half. And in consideration of such entertainment he gave to the said Richard Holland several notes for payment which are all discharged but two of 14*l.* Since you was pleased to stand for a member in Parliament for the County of Derby, when I was to my power instrumental in sending you votes out of Leicestershire, Mr. Alleyne sets the law at defiance, pretending your protection as being your servant, which I cannot believe you will grant to any person when you are informed of villainy in the case. But before I caused him to be arrested I thought it proper to acquaint you with the whole matter. Holland is a very poor man and almost ready to fall upon the town for relief, which makes me trouble you with my humble petition, hoping you will not grant him your protection.

(1702–3), February 27. (Kings Newton.)—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament at the House of Commons, or at the Office for Public Accounts, in Spring Garden, London.

When I was the other day at the adjournment of the Sessions, to qualify Mr. Eyre, Sir Phillip Gell, Sir C. Pye, Mr. Willmott, and Mr. Spateman for Deputies, Mr. Eyre was telling me that your tenant, Thomas Eyre, had hanged three or four brace of bucks. I judge it will put my Lord [of Rutland] upon the fret to do you what mischief he can; and if you have not heard of it before, you may speak to Thomas Bagshaw. I wrote to you some time since about an exchange of one acre three roods of land. You do not return answer. My hope is that you are wholly taken up, but now you will have some recess. I fear you will lose 30*l.* by the miller.

COKE MSS.

1702–3, March 6.—Michael Burton to Thomas Coke, Member of the House of Commons at his house in St. James's Place, London.

Since my last to you I received a letter from my brother dated from Gertrudenberg inclosed in another from one Captain John Menger who it seems, upon Captain Dove's recommendation, lent my brother 25*l.* to buy him a tent, a gold scarf and a silk one, a horse and other things. . . . I design to return a 50*l.* bill to you in order to discharge my promise to the Captain, whom I will write to wait upon you. The 25*l.* the Captain is to have will make my brother's former receipts from me just 100*l.*, part of the 200*l.* assigned by my father's will for his portion: and the remainder of the 50*l.* bill I desire may be disposed of for him as you in your discretion shall appoint. . . . As to the matter of Mr. Statham I only gave you a hint to beware of him in case of any election matter for the future. I am very well satisfied that he has been very much pressed into my Lord H[artington]'s interest, and has had very great matters promised him upon that account: and I knew his ambition and avarice to be such that he could forsake his best friend to promote them. As to my own particular . . . I will only tell you he has particularly vilified me behind my back in relation to my office of justice of the peace, and telling several persons of the great and earnest applications I made to be put into the Commission, thereby insinuating the particular advantages I would make by the place. Should he get no more by his profession he might put his profits in his eye. He very frequently applies the verses in Hudibras, in relation to the justice of the peace there, to me, and much more to the same effect. . . . I cannot but despise his reflections; but I could not but make this upon the matter, that the person who will endeavour so much to lessen me for my services to you will not fail to disserve you too when it lies in his way. . . . Honest Jeremy Pratt and I are just now drinking to your health and prosperity.

1702–3, March 13. Lichfield.—Lord Stanhope to Thomas Coke, M.P.

. . . I wish I had a capacity answerable to the inclinations I have of serving the present Government. But my ill state of health and the unfortunate deafness that attends it (which you are but too well acquainted with) must destroy all thoughts I can have of meddling with public business. However I do think myself much obliged to you and your friends, for taking notice, at this time, of your most insignificant as well as most affectionate brother.

1702–3, March 13.—John Harpur (M.P for Derby) to [Thomas Coke].

I am glad to hear that there's hopes of Halcyonian days; but when an opportunity of enjoyment is, and both parties have a liking, you would blame the conduct of those that did not improve that moment to their advantage: others have a prospect, if we neglect to make use of those blessings that are in our power. If we carelessly let slip those days that offer us happiness, and by an accident lose our moment, how will those, who are now as industriously as ever struggling for power and interest, despise our neglect and triumph over us. Nay, the very omissions that we have been guilty of will be a warning to them not to fall into the same errors. 'Tis insinuated by the Dissenting party that the Parliament will be dissolved. I hear Lord H[artington], Lord R[oos] and Sir Ch[arles Pye] are making interest: 'tis said their tools have been long at work privately. Being now discovered, I presume they gloss over the matter with the report of a dissolution, and though

they believe nothing of it themselves, yet they support their followers with that opinion. I have lost the favour of Mr. Alleyne, Mr. Thomas Brookhouse, and several others in St. Whalburg's parish by delaying the removal of Hatton, the exciseman: but most people say my interest is better than ever, though I cannot be of that opinion unless I can regain those gentlemen that seem disgusted. If that can be done, then I am sure that my interest must be good. Many are out of humour with Mr. Stanhope: how his presence may influence them I cannot tell; but I think he ought to make a trial how they will relish his company.

1702–3, March 17. (Kings Newton.)—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, at the Office for Public Accounts in Spring Garden, London.

We were to the number of 20 of your friends to wait on the Chief Justice, and the next day Sir Nathaniel [Curzon] and about ten of them dined with him, of which number was Mr. Curzon. John Harpur sets out hence with Robert Wilmot on Easter Monday. I shall be glad to hear Lady Mary to be well. Mr. Pole lost his cause yesterday with Mr. Meynell of Langley to his great grief; and I suppose does not like Trevor. Mr. Meynell told me he was pallidus ira, when the judge summed up the evidence. My Lord of Rutland has given Thomas Eyre of Kouter such an affront, as he did Sir Phillip Gell, and Thomas says he only wants youth to fight him. Mr. Chaworth is extremely obliged to you. Dr. Coke told me he saw your cousin Kate Stanhope in Yorkshire, who says the quakers are all either fools, or knaves, or mad. I shall not send to Northampton fair, being advised to depend rather on Derby and Ashborne.

1702–3, March 17.—P. Chaworth to Mr. Caldecott, Woollen Draper at the Corner Shop, Salisbury Court in Fleet Street, London.

Pray tomorrow let me have a letter and the Postman, directed to me as your letters are, by Dyer, or any body you think as good. Let the Postboy too be sent at the same time, and so continued, both within the letter. Pray do you go along with the man that sends me the news to one Mr. Coke, Parliament man for Derbyshire, and he'll direct you the surest way for my letters coming safe—that is, he'll direct them. You must know he is one of the Commissioners for taxing the Public Accounts, which if they at the Post Office presume to strike out his frank, he'll know the reason with a witness to 'em. He lives at a House in St. James's Place. I writ him word this post that I would send you and my newswriter to wait of him tomorrow with a letter to frank; and pray don't fail, for he expects you. And I leave it altogether to you to please me in an Intelligencer, for I know their terms without any more ado. Whatever prints he and you think best, pray send, and begin on Saturday next. In the interim I am yours.

1703, April 5. Lichfield.—Lord Stanhope to Thomas Coke, M.P.

I wish you much joy of your daughter, and take it very kindly that you and my sister are pleased to think of me for a godfather to my little niece. Since I am not in town I desire you would make choice of whom you please to represent me. . . . Tomorrow morning I begin my journey to Wing, where I hope to be upon Thursday. Pray distribute five guineas for me among the caudle makers.

(1703, April.) Lichfield.—Lord Stanhope to Thomas Coke, M.P., at St. James's Place, London.

This is to wish you much joy of your daughter. . . . I believe I might have had a nephew, had it not been prevented by the pernicious

Coke MSS.

influence of too many cucumbers. Walmisley is the same man you left him: and has got such witnesses as came against Baker, to swear several misdemeanors as riots and those things against the gentlemen that came to the election. He goes to London tomorrow, and how he will proceed against me is left to his own discretion. However since he will not learn better manners, if you can get him flung out of the House, it will be no small satisfaction to your most affectionate brother and humble servant.

1703, May 18. Willow Walk, near Chelsey.—Francis Burdett to Thomas Coke.

. . . My occasions are so very urgent that I expect every day to be utterly ruined if I have not some very speedy relief from you. Our cause is a family cause, and though Sir Robert hath got both the honour and the estate, yet I hope I inherit the justice and honesty of my father, whose name I bear. I earnestly entreat you to consider that if Sir Robert ever intends to be just to me, these delays will all return upon him to make good the damages I sustain and the suffering I undergo. My case is very sad in all particulars. I am not capable of stirring abroad to wait on you, or attend to my other affairs which now entirely run to ruin, but upon Sunday which I ought to employ for the benefit of my soul. Be pleased to expedite this affair, which you have so generously espoused, and appoint me some time tomorrow, where I may wait upon you in a place of security.

1703, June 5. Camp of Handow (?).—Thomas Burton to Thomas Coke.

I am now in low station from fitting myself out for the campaign and depending on the money which you sent me word my brother would pay you for to send me by our officers when they came over: but they have none for me. I suppose he thinks I am here to be killed, so will let me have nothing. But, Sir, for the care and love I have for you, whilst I can bear a sword in my hand I will venture for you. If it was not for the encouragement you give me I should have been in a very low condition. If they will but let me have what my father left me, and lend me some small matter: for 350*l.* I can buy a company, I would pay it in two years time. We have hard duty—two nights in bed in the week. We have no news here in the Camp, but lie the two armies in two leagues of one another. Now and then small parties meet; it is discoursed for to take Huy and Namur.

1703, June 13. Bath.—Lady Mary Coke to Thomas Coke, M.P.

I just now received my dear's kind letter, and the assurance of your being safely arrived at your journey's end was a great pleasure to me for I was in great concern for fear of the waters. . . . . These two days past I have had two violent fits of the cholic, indeed as severe as any at London. In the last I took laudanum, which shortened it very much. . . . I own a fit casts me down very much, for fear of a continuance, which besides an uneasy life to myself, must make me troublesome to every body else. I was so well when I writ to you last, that I went to a play with Lady Bellamont, which was very dull: but in a day after I kept house, and have not been out since. Though we do not want for invitations to balls. My Lord and Lady Dalkeith made the last: my sisters went to it. On Monday Lord Chomley makes one, and after that Lord Manchester one. Doctor Ratcliffe is so well to go to the pump every day. I think to beg his advice privately; for they say he gives out he will not advise anybody, being he comes for his own health. . . .

1703, June 23. Bath.—Lady Mary Coke to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, at his house in St. James's Place, London.

. . . Having missed the cholic since Friday I do not think of troubling Dr. Ratcliff, for I am afraid for such desperate pain there is no remedy but laudanum and the waters, which agree extremely with me in other respects. Lady Athelstone came here on Saturday . . . she is in my eye much the handsomest face I have seen here. I have raffled once with my Lady Hare, but won nothing. Mr. Fisher says he will take care to furnish Ellen with money for the house; and I hope my dear will not be wanting in ordering the months bills may be paid constantly. My father gave me an account of Sir William's death; and that he left him Shelford, which was his own. For sister Katherine, I believe if she lives she will have her thousand pounds, but three hundred now would have been more acceptable. This morning as I was dressing I began to have the cholic: and though I had taken a quart of waters at 7 in the morning, and this began at 11, I sent for two quarts more, and drank them off as fast as I could, and I thank God it put off the fit. I hope it will do me no hurt.

(1703), June 26. Bath.—Lady Mary Coke to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, at his house in St. James's Place, London.

I can assure you my dear that I have not any one post since I saw you refused myself the pleasure of writing to you, and therefore I am surprised you do not receive them. I have constantly received yours, only sometimes later than the other letters in the town. As for my health, thank God, I think it better than it was. I writ you word how I had tried last Wednesday, in a fit, two quarts of these waters besides the first I had taken in the morning. It put off the fit, but at night it began to return, though very gently: though for fear of the worst I took ten drops of my laudanum, and I thank God since I have continued pretty well. . . . Since this was begun a fit of the cholic has taken me, at first pretty severely, but taking one quart of the water, thank God, it went off in an hour and a half. Doctor Ratcliff is just gone from me, and says I have a distemper that is the hardest to cure, but that here is my only remedy, and he believes them admirable: to-night he will have me take laudanum pills, and soon other prescriptions. I dread my stay here if I follow his order.

1703, June 30. Bretby.—Earl of Chesterfield to Thomas Coke, M.P.

. . . I have found great benefit by Dr. Coke's assistance, and by entering into a course of steel, for it has almost taken away all my yellowness. As to your news I could not read it without smiling, for it seems almost incredible that a General should run away at the same time that his army was victorious. But I will not detain you with my commenting on so extraordinary a text.

1703, August 9. O. S. The Camp before Huy.—Hans Hamilton to Thomas Coke, in St. James's Place.

I had the honour of a letter from you by your two Northern friends (who may depend on all the service I am capable of showing them) . . . . the hopes of finding news worth the knowing, as the taking of Antwerp or Ostend (which must have been welcome to St. Stephen's Chapel) was the real cause of my silence. And now failing on that side by reason of the impossibility of attacking the lines drawn before them, backed with an army equal in numbers, we are forced to turn our designs on this place. 'Twill keep us about ten days after our batteries begin to play, which will be on Tuesday morning next. From hence

Coxe MSS.

we intend for Limbourg, like Chymists that miss of the Philosopher's Stone, but make discoveries equivalent to the great arcanum they aimed at. Though we did not succeed in our first attempts and designs, yet these petty towns are not of less advantage, for the security of Liege, shortening our communications with the Rhine, and facilitating the siege of Namur, whenever we shall think fit to undertake it. Your two friends, if I mistake not, have had a surfeit of our trade already: and I believe, as soon as we are masters of this place, resolve to make the best of their way to Derbyshire, where I begin to wish myself too: for I never saw so fatiguing a campaign. And therefore I hope 'twill the sooner end, and then I shall the sooner be able to tell you myself that nobody is more, Sir, your most obedient and most humble servant.

1703, August 27. N. S. Camp before Huy.—Captain Richard Pope to Thomas Coke.

I have not before this given you the trouble of a letter, we having done nothing this campaign but march and countermarch, to very little purpose as I conceive; it ending in the siege of this place, which we have been nine days before, trenches opened, but the batteries were not ready till Wednesday last. It was surrendered yesterday morning, the garrison to remain prisoners of war. We have had yesterday and to-day great councils of war, in which I am told there is nothing yet determined. Some are for Limburg, others for attacking the lines near Bonef, and some for going to Namur: but I fear the last is too great an undertaking for the remaining part of the summer. We expect to go for Portugal, the Duke of Schomburg as we hear having desired it of her Majesty: but I find my Lord Duke of Marlborough is not willing to part with an English horse out of this country. If the regiment stays here I propose to myself the happiness this winter of kissing your hands in England, and assuring you how much I am your most obedient humble servant.

1703, September 24. Bretby.—Earl of Chesterfield to Thomas Coke, M.P., at his house in Park Place nigh St. James's.

I am to ask your pardon for being so long indebted to you for your last favour, with the inclosed reasons for attacking the French lines. I am inclined to think that the Duke of Marlborough procured the signing and the publishing of those reasons, not only to justify himself to the world for not fighting, but also by laying the blame upon the States to make a querelle d'Allemand with them, which will be an honourable excuse for his Lordship's quitting of the service the next year. . . .

1703, October 4. Bretby.—Earl of Chesterfield to Thomas Coke, M.P.

Your last favour brought me the reasons of the Dutch Generals against fighting, but, as you say, the best reason is not mentioned by them, which was the private commands of the States for the contrary. And it has a long time been a maxim amongst them not to exasperate their enemies by bloody battles in hopes of conquest, but rather to secure what they have, and expect an advantageous peace.

1703, October 19. Ilam.—J. Port to the Hble. Thomas Cooke, Esq.

Having formerly given you some trouble in the affair betwixt the Vicar of Ilam and myself, I hope you will not refuse me your assistance in it, now there is some prospect of bringing it to an issue this term, he having preferred a bill against me before the Lord Keeper. The question is whether a clergyman is in equity obliged to keep a

solemn promise or no, for I look upon a bond of resignation to be such. Indeed some of our Bishops think their brethren the clergy lie under no obligations of promises or gratitude, as may be seen in Sir John Packington's case, as well as mine: for our Bishop (as Mr. Sterndale sets forth in his bill) refuses to receive his resignation, and so invalidates the judgment I have obtained against him at common law; which in my opinion looks so much like knavery and combination, that I cannot but hope a Court of Equity will relieve me. However as I am informed, it will appear simony in him, and so the presentation go to my Lord Keeper, which makes me desire you will use your interest with the Lord Keeper to gain the presentation for a son of Mr. Ensor's, in case it lapses to him, and to determine the affair this term. They have already put me to a great deal of charge in the Exchequer, where they have had me three or four years, and when it was come to an issue there, they removed it into the Chancery, as a more dilatory Court. For his attorney declares, if he will but furnish him with money, he will make me weary of the suit: and the parson brags that his brethren will not let him want that, in order to carry on the common cause, as they call it. I know not what they mean by it, but I think it very plain by their proceedings that they are more inclined to betray the religion and interest of their country than the nobility and gentry ever were.

[Indorsed by Mr. Coke "to speak to the Lord Keeper."]

1703, November 13. Leicester. At the One Crane Inn.—Francis Petty to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, at the Commission of Accounts Office, Spring Garden, London.

I am still at Leicester and am obliged to stay till the 25th because there is no place to be had in the London coach before. Lord Scarsdale supped and lay at the Crane one night. I owned I had the honour to know you a little. I think I shall effectually perform my commission with Mr. Willson, whom I find a gentleman of nice honour, yet is pleased to hear reason from me, the only messenger he liked. I have not found one fool in this country. They answer all concisely—Yes—No—Can't tell—Indifferent—: sharp witted, very gallant—sell their wives for what one that likes her will give. Their whole endeavour is outwitting each other in bargaining: diffident of themselves, they mistrust strangers extremely. I am forced to tell my business in the market, at least enough to let them know I do not come to steal their hearts or effects. I have diverted myself as I could hitherto, but want a bill of 5*l.* more, to be returned by Mr. John Campbell at the Three Crowns in the Strand. If you, Sir, would give a note to your tenant John Higgon who is well known to Mr. Robert Bass, Innkeeper, at the One Crane at Leicester to pay him 5*l.*, I would return it to you, as soon as in London; that I might make the best of my way home before the rains fall to raise the waters. For God's sake, one word of news: say something to make me endure this place a week or ten days more, for Mr. Willson has appointed me another meeting here. Lord Scarsdale's nephew said the Marquis of Hartington is drowning Derbyshire with usquebaugh. You will smile to hear the many perils I had courage to go through.

1703, November 22.—Francis Petty to Thomas Cooke, in St. James's Place.

You desired of me the journal of my Leicestershire journey. The most remarkable thing I have met with was in the chimney nook at the One Crane, wherein I chanced to meet with honest John Edwin, a sufficient tenant of yours at Baggrave Hall, who tells me you are an

Coke MSS.

excellent landlord, and do him the honour in passing to stop at his house: and that you shot a hare once an hour before dinner, which being on the spit was restored new on Lady Mary's coming in. The men of this country are very concise in all they say—yes—no—and indifferent &c. I have done all that can be done in my business. Mr. Willson and I are agreed I stand by an English gentleman that has honour. I want Scotch bills from Edinbrough, and am, I think, prisoner at large in Leicester: but wherever I am, I am always Sir your obliged and humble servant.

1703, November 29. Coten Hill, Salop.—Mrs. Alice Pope to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, at his house in St. James's Place, London.

I suppose you have heard of my son being taken ill at the siege of Huy, and with the ill fortune he had in his return from the Bath in Germany, though he had a passport from the Marshal Villeroy. He seems doubtful of recovering his loss, and also of his coming into England this winter, which he designed and which would be a very great satisfaction to me to see him once more. And I do beg the favour of your assistance. He says all the Captains endeavour to come home, and there must but two.

(1704, the beginning of.) London.—John Coke to Thomas Coke.

I carried George along with me to see my Lord Nottingham's chaise, Lord Lovelace's and Colonel Grimes's. They are all hung on shafts. The first is the lightest, but I fear the carriage is too slight to travel in bad roads. The bodies of the two first are alike, after the Italian manner to fall back: they differ only in the curtains. My Lord Nottingham's is hung upon two very short iron standards, which play a little. My Lord Lovelace's is upon a piece of wood which plays a good deal, and must be easier; but then it must be more apt to break. Colonel Grimes's is much heavier than the other two, and stronger: it was designed for travelling, and has held very well, for it has been twice in Westmorland, once in Scotland; yet it is so light that a pair of horses in summer time drew in five days from London to Weemes. The body of this chaise is in the nature of a calesh: it is hung as my Lord Lovelace's. The crane-necked carriage at the coachmakers is as short as any of these. On it you must fix the portmanteau behind; on the others you may place it very conveniently before. If you think fit I will make the coachmaker view the two first chaises mentioned, and he may make you a new one with all the conveniences and none of the faults of both, if there be any. I desire you will send your directions by the coach tomorrow: if I hear nothing to the contrary from you, I will not put a stop to the fitting of the crane-necked carriage: I desire you would write whether you would have the chaise made so strong as to bear travelling at all times of the year, or only to take the air and travel short journeys in summer. My sisters and Misses give their duty and service to you.

1703–4, January 5. Amington.—Ed. Repington to Thomas Coke.

. . . On Friday last I came from my Lord Stanhope's, when your health was often drunk in wine that I am sure tasted as well upon it, as if the most celebrated toast had been mentioned. The players were there [Lichfield], I should have said strollers, to whom the C. of H. made a visit every night, and the rest of the Cathedral beauties of the place. Will. Inge is worse than married, for he comes near none of his friends, spends his whole time with his dulcinea, and can find nothing entertaining but her conversation. By then he has been coupled to her

a month, I don't doubt but the pretence of business will make him a better neighbour. Poetry and our pockets are at a low ebb in these parts. We have neither wine to raise our fancies, nor navigable rivers, nor passable roads to convey our commodities when they may take a price. And I'm afraid, unless some care be taken of the better disposition of them, that these midland counties will in a short time lie under greater hardships. Young Robert Burdet has been with me today, who says his father is perfectly recovered, and on Friday next goes ten miles before he throws off his hounds. The young gentleman is coming to town, for I do suppose he can find no occasional mistress for his purpose in the country.

1703–4, January 13.—For the use of two rooms and staircase in deep mourning and hall with a border for six months, 20*l.*

1703–4, January 17.—A paper headed "The following particulars were performed by James King, Herald Painter, for the funeral of the Lady Mary Coke."

	£	*s.*	*d.*
For two Pennons wrought on crimson silk -	5	0	0
For 12 Shields at 3*s.* per piece - -	1	16	0
For 12 Escotcheons in buckram at 2*s.* per piece	1	4	0
	£8	0	0

1703–4, January 22.—Earl of Chesterfield to Thomas Coke.

Since I find that I have not strength enough of mind (on this occasion) to come to you as I ought, permit me to make use of this means to express the high sense I have of all the kindness that you showed to my poor daughter; and to assure you that though she is gone, I shall always embrace your interest as my own, and value the two poor infants that she has left as a tie of our inviolable friendship. I ought also to wait upon the ladies your sisters, and to say more to them than I am able to express for their transcendant favours to her who is gone during all her illness. But these thoughts do so tear my soul that I must crave some time to be allowed me before I can speak calmly after such a storm, that has disordered my remaining life, and made me lose all the comfort and joy that remained to an old man, who is your most affectionate father and very unfortunate servant.

1703–4, January 22. Mansfield.—C. Stanhope to Thomas Coke.

Were I as capable to express my real sorrow for your late misfortune as I am deeply sensible of it, I am sure I should stand in the first rank of the most sincere condolers. For which I could advance many reasons did not this mournful conjuncture forbid me to aggravate your grief by mentioning the merits of its subject. Be pleased Sir to accept my hearty wishes for your consolatory support under so weighty and exquisite a pressure, with which all your relations must needs be affected with a pungent share; and so in particular is, Sir, your affectionate kinsman and very humble servant. . . .

(1703–4, January.) Holmesfield.—Michael Burton to Thomas Coke.

I must not be silent and not acquaint with some stories that have been industriously spread in this county relating to you. One is that you voted against the Bill to prevent Occasional Conformity. . . . Mr. Spateman in all companies boasted of the thing, and drunk your health, saying he would never vote against you for the future. This sort of discourse gave a mighty shock to your friends, who speak of it to me

Coke MSS.

with great concern. I think two words from yourself that I might show them would effectually justify you. The other matter is a contrived story to create a misunderstanding between Mr. Curzon and you, to break your interest if possible. 'Tis a report that Mr. Curzon will stand no longer for the county, and that you design to join my Lord Hartington's interest next election. This story came to me from my cousin Ellis Farnworth who told me he had it from Mr. Walker, Minister at St. Warburg's in Derby, who said it had been told at Kedleston and had caused some uneasiness there. I suppose this a shaft out of your friend Gisbourne's quiver. 'Twould be presumption in me to prescribe anything to you for clearing this point. What Sir Philip Gell has said and done in this matter you'll receive an account of from my dear friend Capt. Beresford. My brother is with me. He goes on pretty successfully with his levies. He believes his Captain, Trevanion, will part with his commission, and that he could have it for 300 guineas. Now if his Colonel, my Lord North, could be prevailed with to give my brother leave to sell his Ensign's commission, I believe, it being a standing regiment, I can help him to 100*l.* for it; and then I have about 70*l.* of his in my hands, and will make it up 100*l.*: and will give security with him for the remaining 100*l.* I am very sensible your friendship will be of the greatest importance to him in this affair. Dear Jemmy Trott is now with me drinking your health. I have by the Chesterfield carrier sent you a small present of two brace of Holmesfield fowl, and I hope they will come safe to you. 'Twas but late last night I heard of your great loss of my Lady Mary, which I am extremely concerned at. Sir, I heartily wish you health and happiness. Pray direct for me by Chesterfield bagg; for the last letter I had from you coming by Sheffield bagg was almost two months before I received it.

1703–4, February 2. (Kings Newton.)—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke.

I have got your dog from Mr. Cocks. He tells Mr. Rolleston that he sets partridge well, and lies for the net; and if you shoot before him, he will lie. If he spring, you must beat him, and keep him humble and tied up. I found him in several stories about him last year, which made me send to you that Mr. Rolleston might try him: however he being very poor I would not give him occasion to clamour for want of the two guineas. I have no judgment in decoys; but if any that had saw your pool in Gorsty Leys, I fancy it would make a very good one, being ready planted, rightly situated for privacy, and very convenient for Sinfin Moor, and has been full of fowl all winter, and is a noble length of water. The messenger that went for him (the dog) tells me he saw Mr. Cocks take nine partridge with him this 1st of February. The dog sprung others, and is too eager: so that if he points, you must check him a little at first, to take heed. Mr. Cocks told him, it was only that he had not been abroad of a fortnight.

1703–4, February 16. London.—W. Stratford to Thomas Coke.

. . . The Bill for disposing of the First Fruits is brought in. It will answer all your friend can desire. There is a clause in it to enable the Corporation to receive any charities, impropriations or others, and to settle and dispose them according to the directions of the donor. . . . . Colonel Cadogan was left by my Lord Marlborough to finish some business, but he is expected here within a week and the wine will come with him. I expect too by every post the bill of lading of the other wine, which Mr. Fern promised to take care of. I desire you would be pleased to send me a letter to Mr. Fern, open and without date, that

I may put the bill of lading into it . . . lest the wine should be seized before he is instructed how to take care of it. I have ordered the hampers to be directed to John Thompson. Would you please to have any champagne wine? I can help you to some of the last vintage but one, which I am assured is very good, at a very low rate. I am very sorry for your letter to the Speaker. But if you resolve to give over business, I am sure company is more necessary for you. And I hope you will be pleased to grant that to your friends' importunity which you deny to your own health, to visit them at the least sometimes here. As soon as ever my attendance on the House will give me leave, I will take the first opportunity of paying to you that respect and duty which is on many accounts due to you from your most obliged obedient servant. The champagne was designed for my Lord Marlborough: when I see you, you shall know the history of it.

(1703–4.) March 6. Chelmsford.—Captain Richard Pope to Thomas Coke, at his house in St. James's Place, London.

I am infinitely obliged to you for the favour you did me in speaking to my Lord Duke, and beg you will remember to give it in writing, as you mention his Grace desires. I shall go tomorrow to Colchester, and stay there with the recruits of our regiment, till our embarkation, which I hear is put off for some time, till more men of war can be got ready, the Dunkirk squadron being at sea: but I suppose you know more of this than I do.

1703–4, March 23. London.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

I hope you'll excuse my not waiting on you at Hampton Court. Your wine is come safe and sent home. I would not get a bill of store for it, but had it entered at as moderate a rate as possible: the whole charge freight included comes to 3*l.* 8*s.* I should be glad to hear of your being got home safe: I fear the rains may stop you on your way. Harry St. Johns tells me he has wrote you this post; I suppose he has sent you the Lords' opinions of the Scotch Plot. Other news we have none.

1703, April 1. Gertrudenborg. — Thomas Burton to [Michael Burton].

I have heard that my father is dead. I sent several letters which I hope that you gave him. I am very much concerned that I did not see him, but I may thank my mother for it. God forgive her. I hope you will let me hear how things are settled, and the will. I hope my father has been kind to me. If he had lived to have seen me in England, he had been vindicated of me by my behaviour, and the officers of the army, that know my character. She will be a little humble: she will not give herself the airs she has done: but God preserve her. I hope you will not forget your promise, when I gave you a note for 40*l.*, you said that if you heard well of me, you would forgive me. . . . I think I shall have occasion to buy a Captain's commission for little, in this regiment. . . We are very busy exercising, and expect to march. Love to your wife, sister Prew, and sister Betty.

1703, April 1. Gertrudenborg.—Thomas Burton to Thomas Coke.

I send this to acquaint you I received yours of the 20th. I desire the favour to pay Capt. Dawes the 30*l.*: I consulted with him what I must have, and after this my pay will serve. Sir, I desire to know if I can buy a Captain's commission in this regiment, which I think I can for 300*l.*, if it falls out. I am sure your interest will do in it. I know not what my fortune is, so pray write to my brother. We have had a great

COKE MSS.

vacancies in the regiment of Lieutenant. The eldest was to get first, but my Lord North says the best interest and you are made. I am eldest ensign but three. I hope when I have occasion you will be my friend. As for bearing a Captain's commission I am capable, for I have commanded a company this five months.

(1703–4). London.—Elizabeth Coke to Thomas Coke, at Mr. Snape's house at Hampton Court.

Yesterday Monsieur de Prepetit's wife brought hither two manuscripts: she left word that if you would employ him further, he had copies that he could go on. I can't forbear telling you of a disaster that happened yesterday in the House of Lords to my Lord Ferrers, which my Lady Carnarvon sent us word of, though my Lady said my Lord Carnarvon was not by, himself, but she had it from good hands. There was a Committee of Lords upon the examining into the Scotch Plot, and there was a letter brought into the House directed to my Lord Ferrers, which my Lord told the House might be something relating to the Plot, and asked whether it should be read by the House, which after a debate upon it was ordered to be done. It proved a very scurrilous lampoon upon the A. and several Lords by name: his own name was not one, but my Lord in a great passion flung it immediately into the fire. My Lady Catherine Stanhope was with us yesterday: she is now pretty well. She said a great deal to us upon a present you had sent her. She sent me two diamond crosses for earrings. I believe you remember there was some little agreement once between the crosses and my Lord Ascote's picture: my Lady was very earnest about them, so they remain with me, till I see you, or have your orders about them.

1704, April 3.—The Duke of Marlborough to Thomas Coke, M.P.

Sir, I could not leave England with any ease to my own mind till I had turn'd my thoughts to every thing that is possible for placing you in the Queen's service to your satisfaction and though I have noe immediate prospect of the vacancy of soe good an employment as you may reasonable expect, I have mentioned three to her Majesty for her favour to you, if any one of them should drop. My Lord Treasurer will give you a more particular account of this matter, and serve you with the same zeal and readiness which you shall always find from, Sir, your most obedient humble servant.

1704, April 6. London.—James Brydges to Thomas Coke.

Just as I received your letter I was sitting down to write to you how gracious the Lords had been at last in giving the Queen leave to prorogue us. I won't trouble you with an account of their addresses and the Queen's answers, because they appear in print: but that which doth not is that she received them with a great deal of coldness and scorn. My cousin St. John kissed the Queen's hand for Secretary of War two days ago: but though 'tis denied and kept secret from me, yet I question not but 'tis no news to you. I hope the business that brings you up to town again is something of the same nature. . . . Mr. Gilbert is provided for with the Queen's letter in the "Tilbury."

1704, April 7. Harwich.—A. Cardonnel to Thomas Coke, at Melbourne in Derbyshire, by Loughborough bag.

I believe I need not acquaint you that Mr. Trot is to have a company in the Earl of Orrory, or the Lord Henry Scot's regiment. He will do well to attend the Duke of Ormond for his commission. I have already told Mr. Baresford that he will have a lieutenancy in an old corps abroad, where I should be heartily glad to receive your commands. His Grace designs to embark this morning for Holland.

1704, April 8. London.—William Stratford to Thomas Coke, at Mr. Burdetts, at Knowle Hills in Darbyshire.

The Calcavella was mingled according to your order with the Champagne. I received all the other wine and have in my cellar for you about 15 dozen of that which I believe will please you. Your orders with relation to Portugal are obeyed: and I have now received the Aldus Tully and Vasari. At last we are up, and we have a little time to breathe in. The Lords Papers swarm very thick. You in the country can judge best what effect they have. Resentments were pretty warm at parting, but I hope they may cool a little upon fresh country air. My Lord Romney died this morning of the small pox. My Lord Stawel is to succeed my Lord Longvile in the Bed Chamber to the Prince. Mr. Blaithwait is out of the Office of War, and is to be succeeded by Mr. St. John. That is not yet owned, but will be, I suppose, when my Lord Treasurer returns from Newmarket. No mail yet from Lisbon: all conclude the packet boat is taken. Four mails came in today from Holland. Nothing material, but that the Emperor's forces have obtained a considerable victory over the Hungarians. In Holland, as well as here, this is looked upon as ill news; and they are afraid this success may dispose the Emperor to refuse what is demanded.

1704, April 8. Comptroll Office.—Henry Cartwright to [Thomas Coke].

Last post I inclosed a letter to you from his Grace the Duke of Marlborough. I directed to Derby, to be sent to you by the postmaster. I hope you have got it, for I believe it to be a letter of consequence. His Grace gave such a particular charge of it, and desired to have an account by the first opportunity of your receipt of it. I hope that letter will give me the happiness of seeing you soon in town. I beg your commands, and nobody shall obey with more pleasure and fidelity than your most humble and most obedient servant.

(1704), April 9. Bois le Duc.—Captain Richard Pope to Thomas Coke, at his house in St. James's Place, London.

After having met with a violent storm (for of late years I can never go to sea with horses, without finding some such thing) in which we had our sails blown away, and sprung a leak, which kept us to the exercise of continual pumping, and one of our guns broke loose, and had like to have overset the ship, for they were in a condition to do nobody any harm but ourselves, and with the loss of eighteen horses of the regiment, we arrived the 22nd O. S. at Williamstat, having run more dangers than a man need do in the horse service in several campaigns, if we are not more bloody-minded than we have been. I got here last night when I met your letter, which was the greatest satisfaction I found since I left London. I hear Mr. St. Johns is to succeed W. B. . . . t, which I am doubly rejoiced at—that we shall have a man of so good sense and manners to apply ourselves to, when affairs require it, and, secondly, that we shall get rid of a drag that always did us harm whenever it was in his power.

1704, April 10. Knowlhills.—Thomas Coke, M.P., to the Duke of Marlborough. [Draft.]

My Lord, I received your Grace's of the 3rd instant and with it new instances of your favour to mee in continuing me in your thoughts with many obligations I shall never forgett, and whenever her Majesty pleases to think me worthy of the honour of serving her, I shall allways acknowledge how much I ow that favour to your Grace's recommen-

COKE MSS.

dation of me to her. I did not hear the time your Grace intended to goe for Holland, till I heard you were embarqued, and therefore I hope a prosperous voyage has prevented my wishes and landed you safe in Holland, and be the good omen of that happy success that every well wisher hopes will attend you this campaigne and att all times in everything you undertake, and which is wished by no one more sincerely than by your Grace's most oblidged and obedient humble servant to command.

1704, April 13. Comptroll Office, Whitehall.—Henry Cartwright to [Thomas Coke].

I am to acquaint you that a gentleman you recommended to the Duke of Marlborough has had the misfortune to be very ill represented to his Grace, who told Mr. Whitfield that he depended upon your recommendation, and nothing should balance it, for he would provide for the gentleman as you desired. . . . Rather than be the occasion of any debate amongst friends, I would relinquish all pretentions, and shall be satisfied until I have the honour of seeing you. Last night Mr. Duncombe the Comptroller died of the small pox. I heartily lament the loss. As soon as I heard it, I waited upon Mr. St. John, who told me as a friend he hoped your affair was concluded. . . . I may presume to say it would be to the satisfaction of the Duke and Lord Treasurer, and I don't doubt but you may have it upon your own terms as to salary and powers.

1704, April 15. London.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke, at Melbourne.

I am just returned from Newmarket, where I was sorry I could not have your company, as you once designed. We had a great many matches, but few good ones. My Lord Lindsey won the plate, and my Lord Kingston most of the money. Your antagonist, my Lord Granby, a great sufferer, and I believe a greater will be, for he obstinately persists in his measures there, which are as wrong as those in some other of his affairs. We have had a great deal of fine weather which makes that place exceed all others. There's another meeting begins the 2nd May. Our old Groom of the Stole, Lord Romney's dead. He has left almost all his estate which is computed at about 40,000*l.* to Jack Sydney, a pretty competency to support the rake. I was glad to find from yours that no ill accident happened to you on your journey: the badness of the weather gave me apprehensions. I hope by this you think of a return, for good company begins to grow scarce.

1704, April 18. London.—Earl of Chesterfield to Thomas Coke, M.P.

I hope that this fine weather has diverted you in the country: and if solitude has any charms you cannot want them at Knowll Hills. This night my old acquaintance the Lord Rumny is to be buried, in whom I do think that I have lost a true friend, which is a thing seldom recovered at my age. The town is extremely hot and dusty, and many persons are sick of the small pox, and therefore except you have great business in town, I could wish you would defer your coming to it. The Lord Weymouth was with me yesterday, and told me you were made one of the Commissioners for the Plantations, which his lordship says that he is very glad of, because he shall have your company and assistance in these affairs. I told him that I had not heard you mention it, and knew nothing of it.

1704, April 18. Comptroll Office, Whitehall.—Henry Cartwright to Thomas Coke.

I have writ to Mr. Whitfield for the name of the gentleman you recommended, and will send it by next. I may presume to say his Grace believed what was said to the prejudice of the gentleman to be the effect of malice or ignorance. I am extremely concerned that you decline the Comptroll: but if the being easy with the Surveyor bears any weight in the objection, you may depend upon it that your pleasure will always be a law with Sir Jos—h, I assure you nobody desires this more than Sir Jos—h. My Lord Treasurer will do nothing in this till he hears from the Duke.

1704, April 20. London.—James Craggs to Thomas Coke.

. . . I waited upon my Lord Duke to Harwich, when he commanded me to assure you of his hearty service. . . . And now give me leave to tell you I write this by the command of my Lord Treasurer, of which I must beg you to please to take no other notice than by letting me know your sentiments and commands upon the ensuing matter, if you shall so think fit. His Lordship says that both himself and Duke Marlborough have for a great while thought themselves obliged to omit no occasion of distinguishing the regard they have for you: and though they have had several views to that purpose, yet no opportunity has hitherto happened to express it so effectually as they could wish; and therefore would let no occasion happen that might not at least express their desires to serve you. And though what has now happened may not be worthy your consideration, yet my Lord Treasurer does not think fit to propose any person to her Majesty, till you were first acquainted with it. You must have heard that Mr. Duncombe of Battlesdown, who was one of the Controllers of the Army, is dead: and indeed I think Sir Joseph Tredenham cannot be many weeks after him, . . . whose death would make it very worthy any one man's acceptance. And therefore my Lord Treasurer proposes that if you can think of accepting Mr. Duncombe's vacancy, the whole will devolve upon you, when it falls; which will otherways be kept in commission, as it is now. I believe it does not require much trouble, and I believe may be made both useful and easy with the army; and being established must continue in peace as well as war, as well as the Paymaster and Secretary of War does. All your friends are well, and drank your health the other day.

(1704, April 20), Thursday night. London.—James Craggs to the Honble. Thomas Coke, at his house in St. James's Place.

This only comes to desire you will be pleased to take no notice to anybody of what happened about the Controllership of the Army: and I will give you good reasons for my request when I see you.

1704, April 22. London.—James Brydges to Thomas Coke.

. . . On Thursday night my Lord Nottingham brought the seals to the Queen, but she would not accept them: he pressed her Majesty thrice to receive them, and at last said (as I am told) he would not surprise her Majesty, but would keep them a day or two longer, till she had had time to think of some other to bestow them on, but in the meantime would make no use of them. 'Tis generally said Sir W. Trumball will succeed him. My Lord Kingston to be Lord Chamberlain, and Tom Mansell to succeed Sir Edward Seymour. My cousin St. John hath begun to execute his office.

COKE MSS.

1704, April 23. Knowlhills. — Thomas Coke, M.P., to [James Craggs?]

With the first opportunity I return you my thanks for yours of the 20th instant, for which I am very much oblidged to you, for it brought me fresh instances of my Lord Duke's kindness, of which I have received so many allready that I should be very ungratefull to doubt of it, and begg the favour of you the first opportunity you have to present my most humble service to his Grace and to lett him know how extreamly I am indebted to him for his many favours. And the same service I desire you will do me to my Lord Treasurer, with my particular thanks for the favour therein mentioned: in relation to which I can onely say I should be proud of any employment in which my Lord Treasurer shall think me fitt to serve the Queen, but I am sensible I can be of no service to her Majesty by acting in conjunction with anybody in the commission you mention. But if Sir Joseph Tredenham's condition should take him from that employment, and my Lord Treasurer think it for the Queen's service it should be executed by a single person, I should think myself very happy that my Lord Treasurer should recomend me to the Queen, and be very much oblidged, if accepted. In the meantime I hope my Lord Treasurer will not take ill my declining to be joined with anybody in the commission mentioned in yours . . . . .

1704, April 25.—Thomas Burton to Thomas Coke at Melbourn.

Since I saw you I have bought me a captain's commission of the Lieut.-Coronall in our regiment, and made it my interest to have mine Ensign commission for my cousin Burton. I hope to be in Holland, if the wind serves, on Friday come seven nights, to present my cousin to the regiment. My Lord is very kind to me on your account. I have received the 25*l*., but not that of Captain Mounger. I have discharged all your and mine remainder of my fortune to my brother.

1704, April 27. London.—James Craggs to Thomas Coke.

I had the honour of yours last night of the 23rd, which I communicated to my Lord Treasurer, who will leave it to you to do as you shall think fit. The changes that has lately been made makes strange rumbling in the minds of some of our friends. . . . We dine with Mr. Brydges tomorrow, when we shall drink your health. If I knew when I would meet you in your last day's journey.

1704, May 2. London.—James Craggs to the Honble. Thomas Coke at the Red Lyon at St. Alban's.

I had the honour of your letter without date, and had certainly met you tomorrow, but am prevented by an accident, which you will agree to be a good reason when I see you. As to a new Parliament I believe there's no sort of grounds. It's said Sir William Trumball has excused his accepting the seals upon the score of age and infirmities, but I can hardly believe it.

1704, June 4. N.S. Ladenburg on the Neckar.—R. Pope to Thomas Coke, M.P. [No address.]

We marched from Bois-le-duc here in twenty days, and halt yesterday and today for the foot and cannon to come up. The troops are in a very good condition, considering the length and expeditiousness of the march, we having been very well provided with forage. The Electors of Treves and Mayence have seen us on our march, and at least 200 ladies, some of them much handsomer than we expected to find in this country. My Lord Duke will have an army of near 40,000 under his command. We don't doubt of obliging the Elector of Bavaria to change

party, and hope to do something else considerable before the end of the campaign. We hear Prince Lewis has got some advantage over the French and Bavarians, but the Imperialists as well as the French magnify small matters to that degree that there is no depending on any account they give of these affairs. As to our own I hope they will always be in such a condition that they will need no gloss, but be related with as much sincerity as I am your most obliged humble servant.

1704, June 6. Knowlehills.—Walter Burdett to Thomas Coke.

I have the usual Sunday dinner here today, and if you please to come privately to your old quarters of retirement, you know that you and your company may be welcome. But if you have a mind to have the bells ring for you, and be public, wherever you please, I will be ready with my calash and retinue to attend your entrance.

1704, June 11. Bretby.—Earl of Chesterfield to Thomas Coke, M.P.

. . . We had an indifferent good journey down, as being free from dust and ill accidents, but as soon as we came to Bretby, we had reason to think that we left summer at London, and found winter in Derbyshire, for it has been so windy, rainy, and cold that we have been obliged to have constant fires in our chambers ever since we came to this place; and though we have now many ripe melons, I find (to my grief) that we shall have very little or no wall fruit this summer. I hope this account will not make you to defer your journey, for all your friends here do please themselves with the expectation of your company.

1704, June 13. Heppach.—Captain Richard Pope to Thomas Coke in St. James's Place.

Since my last to you from Ladenburg, we marched to Effingham (Höffenheim) the next day to Mondelsheim, where Prince Eugene joined us. My Lord Duke was with him alone near three hours that day. The next we marched here, and yesterday he saw the horse and dragoons. Prince Lewis of Baden is expected here every moment, Colonel Cadogan being gone this morning to meet him. So the designs of this campaign will in all probability be settled this night or tomorrow. We shall march from hence in two days to Geislinen (Geislingen) where the general rendezvous of our army is to be. It is nine leagues from hence, and seven from Ulm. I hear Prince Eugene is unwilling to command in the Lines of Stolhoven. The French threaten Mayence. Colonel Sibourg desires to be your humble servant.

1704, June 20. St. James's Place, London.—Thomas Coke, M.P., to the Duke of Marlborough. [Draft.]

My Lord, I am honoured with your Grace's letter from Gardach [Gartach near Heilbroun] of the 28th of the last month, and I believe before this comes to your hands there will be an occasion for it to have congratulated with you upon some good success, as well as to return you my humble thanks for the many obligations I stand indebted to your kindness to mee upon so many occasions. Wee have great reason to hope her Majesty's arms under your Grace will this summer have all the good success that every wellwisher to England desires: and as the Germans must own their safety to her Majesty's goodness in asisting them with her armyes and mony, by which they have escaped the ruinous blow that seemed so imediately to threaten them, whenever the French should be able to pass the Black Forest, so they can't but be

COKE MSS.

sensible how much they must owe the good advice of this glorious undertaking to your Grace, as well at the executing of it such expedition and secrecy, which could have been done by nobody else. And the country gentlemen, who have so long groaned under the weight of four shillings in the pound, without hearing of a town taken, or any enterprise endeavoured, seem every day more chearfull in this warr, when no summer has passed, but some towns have submitted to the English arms, and expeditions carried on so secretly that they are in a manner successfully over before the French, so famous formerly for good intelligence, can give a guess where the stroke is likely to fall . . . .

1704, June 25. (Derby.) — Dr. John Coke to Thomas Coke, a Member of Parliament, at his house in St. James's Place, in London.

I hear from London that the Prince is very ill, and that here is an extraordinary consultation of physicians about him; and that it is in your power to do me a kindness in naming me, if any country physician should be called in, as hath sometimes been done—I having been regularly bred in our own University. . . . If there be nothing of this (because I am not assured of it) I desire you will say nothing of it, but burn mine as soon as you have read it.

1704, July 6. Bretby.—Earl of Chesterfield to Thomas Coke, M.P.

Your favour of the 1st instant brought me the good news of our success in Portugal, and we have an account since of the great victory that we have had against the Elector of Bavaria, which gives us reason to hope that the fortune of France is changed, and must at last submit to the good of Christendom. I am concerned that we shall not have your company so soon as we expected.

1704, July 8. Hereford.—James Brydges to Thomas Coke.

You asked me whether I would come in for a share in some Burgundy, which I thought I would have no occasion of, but if it is not too late and your number is not full, I will be very willing to make one. [Observations respecting a victory over the French.] By a letter from Mr. Clark I hear that the *Revenge* is stopped to carry my Lord Galloway to Portugal, where that he may be the better enabled to change the face of affairs the Queen hath given orders for the regiments of Donegal and Cawfield to be sent. I am sorry Sir G. Rook could not come up with the C. de Tholone, which, if he had, would have made one of the most glorious campaigns that England ever saw: but it is not the first time that the English canvas hath given just cause of complaint. I should be glad to know how the General Mortgage stood last midsummer, and what part of it hath been paid off this last year.

1704, July 27.—Richard Husband to Thomas Coke, a Member of Parliament, at Mr. St. John's house at Buckleberry, Berkshire.

I went with the deeds on Saturday to Sir Richard Hoares'; he sent his man with me to Mr. Webb's chamber. . . . Christopher Musgrave is dead.

1704, August 9. Derby.—Draft by Thomas Coke of his "Letter to Keightly."

At my coming into Darbyshire I was surprised with an account of some things you said here in town to a sempstress whose sister lives at Kedlaston, which is so silly a lie that till I hear how you can clear yourself, I have too good an opinion of you to believe. What I am told you said was that Sir Nathaniel Curzon's daughters were gone to the Bath to try to get them husbands, but you believed to no purpose;

and that Sir Nathaniel Curzon had offered either of them to me with 20,000*l.*, and that I had refused them. This last it lies more immediately upon me to expect you to clear yourself [from]: and the rest I hope you can for your own sake; for I have that kindness for you that I should be sorry to have any occasion to write myself other than your affectionate friend.

1704, August 10.—W. Stratford to Thomas Coke, M.P., at Melbourne.

The book you write for is a good argument that you are not much harrassed in your journey. I hope I am so well acquainted with good Mr. Coke that I should not have bought the other book, though he had forgot to give me a caution against it; and I hope Mr. Coke knows me so well that he will not expect that I lose this opportunity of letting the ladies at Bucklebury know what books he choses for his meditations in his solitude. The books I believe are not to be met with here, nor, if they were, could I well without a blue coat and long wig, enquire for them. But I shall venture to write to Holland for them, and to desire, if they are there, to have them by the first opportunity. Four mails yesterday, but nothing in them of much moment. Tallard and Prince Eugene have joined their respective friends. The time of action before Tallard's junction has been lost, because the Germans had no heavy cannon. Prince Lewis says he is now ready for the siege of Ingoldstadt. It is thought he will sit down before it, whilst my Lord M. and Prince Eugene observe Tallard and Bavaria. . . .

As we were sitting down to dinner at my masters came a copy of my Lord Marlborough's letter to the Dutchesse, sent by his Ayd-de-camp Colonel Parker. He says only that he had entirely defeated French and Bavarians, and that Tallard and two other generals were then prisoners in his coach. He refers himself for particulars to Parker; but he cannot give many, as to place of action and number of those engaged. He came away just as the victory was declared, and my Lord M. was giving orders for the pursuit. The letter was writ on horseback with a black leaden pencil. The victory was gained on the 2nd of August, our style. Parker has rode it in eight days.

1704, August 10. London.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

For going out of town and not letting me know, I have a good mind not to let you know of the glorious victory of our friend, his Grace of Marlborough. Parker arrived this day from him. His letter dated yesterday was sennight from on horseback he writes with a lead pencil. Prince Lewis had besieged Ingoldstadt, and his Grace, being joined with Prince Eugene, was to cover the siege. That day they came to a general battle with the Elector and Marshal Tallard, and had gained an entire victory: the only body of the army remaining was twenty battalions, who were surrounded by General Churchill, and must be cut in pieces or surrender prisoners of war. That Tallard and two other general officers were then prisoners in his coach, and that the victory might justly be given to the bravery of his own troops. What other particulars could be given he leaves to Colonel Parker, who is gone on to Windsor. Pray remember a brace of greyhounds for Sir John.

1704, August 15. Melbourne.—Thomas Coke, M.P., to the Duke of Marlborough. [Draft.]

The same post by which I received the honour of your Grace's letter of the 3rd instant, N.S. from Fridberg [Friedberg near Augsburg]

COKE MSS.

brought us the welcome news of your glorious victory near Hochsteten. 'Twere needless to say how much we partake in the joy of this news, so happy for England and all the allies: and I should injure the Publick should I detain your Grace longer than to wish you oportunities of meeting the enemy, which are so many certain victories, and that your safe return to England may crown the successes we are to hope from this campaign, when amongst the crowd of your well wishers I may have the honour to assure you there is no one more sincerely so than your Graces most humble and most obedient servant to command.

1704, August 16. Dillingen.—Captain Richard Pope to Thomas Coke.

I did not give you an account of the affair of Schellenberg, because it appeared to me with a different face to what it did over all Europe, it being in my opinion a considerable advantage purchased at a dear rate, rather than a victory. But this last that my Lord Tunbridge brings you an account of is the greatest and most glorious action that has happened in several ages, to the immortal glory of the Queen's arms, to the perpetual fame of my Lord Duke, who exposed himself as much as any officer or soldier in the army, and much more than most of the generals. As to the number the enemy has lost, 'tis probable they will never be so ingenuous to publish —'tis so great, and they lie so dispersed that we cannot compute it. We have taken prisoners Marshal Tallard, the general of their horse, the general of the dragoons, 4 lieutenant-generals, 3 major-generals, 7 brigadiers, 27 battalions of foot, 12 squadrons of dragoons with all their horses, 34 pieces of cannon, standards and colours near 200. This great victory gained at a very reasonable rate, and wholly owing to the left wing. The right, though commanded by the great Prince Eugene, contributed very little towards it. Major Creed being killed in the action, Mr. Cardenel and Colonel Sibourg tell me I may depend upon having a troop: but they have not yet settled the majority, being unwilling to give it Prime for some good reasons: yet being eldest captain and wounded in the action seems to counterbalance. I have escaped very well in both these actions, but had my horses shot under me in both—in this last in the middle of the enemy, and had been infallibly killed, if English troopers had not been much braver than French gens d'armes. Colonel Sibourg had the same fortune, but was ridden over by two or three squadrons and very much bruised. To give you my opinion how this great matter was brought about—next to overruling Providence—it is owing to two things; first, a very good disposition of our troops, which, as is reported here, was concerted betwixt my Lord Duke and Prince Eugene only; and secondly, a very great fault committed by Marshal Tallard, who putting 26 battalions into the village of Blinheim to cover the right of his army so weakened the centre that with our horse we pierced a passage to the town of Houghstat (Höchstädt), and cut off all communication betwixt the right and left wings of their army. I hear Captain Burton is killed.

1704, August 17.—Camp at Steinheim.

Our army, which lay on their arms in the enemy's camp on Wednesday night, after the battle, made a small movement on Thursday and came with the right to Wittesling[en] and the left to this place. The Elector of Bavaria and the Marechal de Marsin with the remainder of their army passed the Danube the same day over the bridge of Lavingen (Lauingen), which they burned as soon as they were over, and marched to Burleffingen near Ulm. And yesterday they retired further up the

river towards the Iller. We have since repaired that bridge, as also another at Hochstet (Höchstädt). We have an account that yesterday morning early the troops that were in garrison at Augsburg quitted the town and are marched to join the Elector: and this morning two deputies came from thence to wait on my Lord Duke and pray his Grace's protection. Thereupon a detachment is ordered to march and take possession of the town. The number of prisoners increase every day by the coming of those who in the rout escaped into the country: they amount now to about 11,000, besides more than 1,200 officers, and are very uneasy to us: but we hope soon to dispose of them. The M[ll] de Tallard, with 16 general officers and 13 colonels which he has requested may be with him, will be going on Tuesday towards Francfort and Hanau. His Grace sends a guard of a captain and 50 English horse to attend them. Our army is to advance at the same time towards Ulm, in order to oblige the enemy to decamp from that place, which is the last where they have any magazines in this country. This day was observed as a day of thanksgiving through the whole army for our success, and concluded with a triple discharge of all our artillery and small shot. His Grace has declared Brigadier Ross a Major-General and the Lord John Hay, Colonel Meredyth, Colonel Palms and Colonel Cadogan Brigadiers.

	Killed.	Wounded.
Captains, &c. - -	13	33
Lieutenants - -	13	45
Ensigns - - -	9	26
Soldiers - - -	483	1,079

(In another hand):—

Captain Littleton has sent an express this evening that he has taken two French privateers of 28 and 24 guns.

1704, August 19. Albemarle Street.— ———— to Thomas Coke.

Could I have followed my own inclinations I had before this time waited on you at Melbourne; but I was hurried from Hinchinbrook by letter from the Navy Office. We are not cool yet since the good news. I question whether there has been so decisive a battle since that at Pharsalia. That at Pavia was not so extensive, Christendom being not so much concerned in the consequence of it. On Sunday I was [at] Windsor, where I found my Lord Treasurer sensibly overjoyed, for this has given the balance of Europe into the Queen's hands. By the favour of your letter I presume you intend a kindness to one, who, I believe, has gratitude and ability enough to return it in a very agreeable manner. I am promised something that may be worth a character in my next. Last night I was at Si's, who would fain have brought that young Centinel (that by the description ought to have been one of that company which I raised once in Leicester Fields) to justify himself from all stains and aspersions, but I did not see him. The other you and St. John saw at that time was the dependent on my Lord Pawlett's family, whom I had once met there. I cannot tell what to say to him, unless according to the S.S. (Scriptures?) it happened that one shall be taken and another left. I am now going with Mr. Brydges to the play; but intend to call at the place aforesaid, to desire that a dish which I tasted last night may be set by for me; for though I had then my belly full, there is more left, and I shall be again hungry. Since the news I have not seen any creature so like a Jacobite as a Whig: their looks, their blood and their goodwill to the Government are the same. Dear Mr. Coke adieu. [*No signature.*]

COKE MSS.

1704, August 19. London.—James Brydges to Thomas Coke.

I am to return you my humble thanks for the favour of your last which I received in the country, and in it for the account you sent me of the General Mortgage, and am glad to find we daily lessen it, notwithstanding the disadvantages of the war and decrease of trade. At my coming to town I met the joyful news of my Lord Marlborough's great and happy victory. . . . Our prisoners increase daily, for the French soldiers finding no protection from the boors of the country, and being ignorant of the ways and consequently of the best means of hiding themselves, think it more for their interest to surrender themselves prisoners than to run the hazard of being knocked on the head by the peasants, who now reckon them the causes of their country being ruined. Marshal Tallard and the other Generals will go near, I fancy, to be sent into England: the common soldiers exchanged for those we have lost in Savoy and Portugal, which in effect will be as good as sending them so many recruits. We have no news from our fleet since that of the taking of Gibraltar. 'Tis a very strong place, and though our seamen behaved themselves to the wonder of every body, yet had there been a garrison of 1,000 men in it, it had been impossible for any fleet to have taken it. It will not protect a fleet against a superior one, but 'twill be of use and safety for single ships, or four or five men of war, and in that respect of great advantage to our trade: so that I heartily wish the Kings of Portugal and Spain may be inclined to send a garrison to keep it, without which we must be obliged to abandon it.

1704, August 21.—Camp at Sefelingen (Söfflingen, adjoining and west of Ulm).

On Monday the Maréchal de Tallard with most of the other prisoners of note, marched from Hochstet towards Hanau and Francfort under a guard of 40 English Dragoons. At the same time the repartition was made of all the rest of the prisoners, who were ordered to several places adjoining for the better conveniency of keeping them till they can be removed further into the country. We find now the whole number, including near 3,000 that have taken on in our troops, to exceed 13,000 officers and soldiers. On Tuesday the army marched from Steinheim and encamped with the right at Printz (Brenz?) and the left at Gondelfingen, from whence we advanced yesterday to Langenau and Ober Elchingen, and today we came to this place, within little more than an English mile of Ulm. Upon our march we heard of great numbers of officers of the enemy that had been buried in the several villages we came by: and we are told by the people here that when the enemy marched from Ulm, they carried off with them upwards of 7,000 wounded, whereof near a thousand were officers: that they burned a great number of their waggons that they might make use of the horses to make brancers (brancards) to carry off the officers with greater ease. All our hussars with several parties of horse are in pursuit of them, and with the country people cut off all that cannot keep up with their army; so that we hear they have made great slaughter of them. The enemy have left in garrison here four French battalions and five of Bavaria. We are blocking up the place in the meanwhile till it be settled what troops shall carry on the siege: and then the rest of the army will advance through the country of Wirtemburg towards the Rhine. This morning a deputy came hither from the city of Memingen to crave the Duke of Marlborough's protection, and brings advice that the Electrice of Bavaria was passed through that place with five of her

children under an escort of fourteen squadrons of horse in order to follow the Elector.

(1704), August 22.—W. Stratford to Thomas Coke.

The two inclosed papers have the perfectest list I can yet meet with of the slain on our side. The Elector has drawn off his garrisons and totally abandoned the country. If Villeroy come up to him, he seems to design another push for it, otherwise to retire into France. We are in good hopes the news we had by the last letters from the Hague may prove true. They said many letters from France spoke of an engagement at sea in which the French were worsted. This is certain that letters from France of good credit said there are two expresses come in from Madrid, which made the Court uneasy, and were kept very secret. . . . There has been much noise of a plot. The City on Thursday was ready to take arms. The Exchange was full of it that the Queen was to have been blown up at Windsor: and the blow being missed there, she was assaulted as she came to Hampton Court, and wounded in the hand. We at this end of the world hear nothing, but that some returns had been discovered from France, but neither the sums, nor the persons to whom they were sent of any moment. I saw a letter from the Apothecary-General that said my Lord North and Gray's right hand had been cut off; it was so shattered it could not be cured: that it was likely Oglethorp would die of the wound he received at Schellenberg: that Lord Forbes and Lord Mordaunt were badly wounded. Mr. St. Johns and his family are gone to Wiltshire. I shall set forward next Tuesday for Chester. The desire I have to wait on you will make my stay there very short. I hope to wait on you at Melbourn about the 26th of September if that time be convenient for you.

1704, August 24.—Camp at Sefelingen.

On Friday the Governor of Ulm sent out of the town 430 prisoners of our troops taken at Hochstet, Dillingen and on other occasions, with a compliment to my Lord Duke of Marlborough, praying his Grace will take a fitting opportunity to return an equal number of theirs: but being all of the German troops, his Grace sent them to Prince Eugene. The Elector of Bavaria's communication with his country being entirely cut off, a trumpet came hither last night with a letter from the Elector's Highness dated at Dutlingen the 21st instant, desiring my Lord Duke to give conveyance to one inclosed to the Electress, which his Grace sent forward by a trumpet of his own to Munich, the Electress with her children being gone back thither. Prince Lewis of Baden came hither today to confer with my Lord Duke and Prince Eugene, having left his army encamped at Lawingen, which will be here tomorrow or Tuesday; and the heavy artillery, which was before Ingoldstadt, will follow in a day or two, to carry on siege of Ulm. My Lord Duke with the English troops, and the greatest part of those in the pay of her Majesty and the States will march on Tuesday towards the Rhine.

1704, August 24. Barfleur, near the South Cape.—Copy of the Report by Sir Cloudesley Shovell of the Action between the English Fleet of 53 ships and a French Fleet of about 49 ships.

1704, August 28.—Camp at Sefelingen.

On Tuesday the troops began their march towards the Rhine by different routes for the ease of the country. His Grace the Duke of Marlborough will follow tomorrow in order to join them. Prince Louis intends to march at the same time with the Imperial horse, and Prince Eugene is going to Rotweil to assemble the troops in those parts and the levies, to join us on the Rhine. We shall leave General Thungen here

COKE MSS.

with the forces that were to have besieged Ingoldstadt, to attack Ulm in case the place be not surrendered by composition, of which we have some hopes. The Emperor has ordered the troops that have been acting against the Elector of Bavaria on the borders of Tyrol under the command of Lieutenant-General Guttenstein and Lieutenant-General Tierheimb [Thierheim ?] to march immediately to join the Comte de Linange [Leiningen], in order to make a diversion in favour of the Duke of Savoy: and Comte Maffey will set out tomorrow on his way to Turin to acquaint his Royal Highness with the measures that are taking for the rest of the campaign, which 'tis hoped may oblige the enemy to draw a considerable body of their troops out of Italy. By letters we have intercepted of the 19th instant, going from Dutlingen to the French Court, the enemy own the loss of upwards of 40,000 men, killed taken prisoners and by the general desertion in their retreat, which was in very great disorder the whole way.

(1704), August 31. (Petersham.)—Elizabeth Coke to Thomas Coke, at Melborn.

I suppose you are much taken up the time you are at home in your garden, for which this weather is very pleasant. Mr. Hardinge tells me it is ready for the trees. For news I know of none but public, which is sufficiently good to satisfy everybody at present, though it is almost impossible for some to be really pleased, since my Lord Mall[borough] must have so great a share in the honour of it. My Lord Hyde and my Lady went yesterday to the Bath, and my Lord Rochester and his daughter have been some time gone to my Lord Conoways.

1704, September 2.—Camp at Gross Gordach.

The English and Danish troops that marched under the command of General Churchill from Sefelingen the 26th past encamped that night at Launsheim: the next day they continued their march to Gross Seissen: the 26th to Ebersbach, where they halted the 29th. The 30th they came to Gross Heppach, and the 31st to Mundelsheim, when they halted. Yesterday and this day we passed the Neckar at Lauffen, and came to Gross Gordach. His Grace the Duke of Marlborough joined us on Sunday evening at Mundelsheim from the camp before Ulm, which he left the day before at five in the morning. Comte Wratislaw stays there to receive the proposals of the Elector of Bavaria for delivering up the place: and General Thungen, who commands the siege is making preparations for carrying it on with vigour, if it be not surrendered. He has with him twenty-four squadrons, and twenty-three battalions, besides those men which are on their march to join him. He was to open the trenches on Saturday night, and will attack the place with forty pieces of cannon besides mortars. When we are masters of this place, the French will have no more troops on this side the Rhine. My Lord Duke having received an invitation from the Duke Regent of Wirtemberg by his Grand Mareschall to his residence at Stutgard, his Grace went thither yesterday morning accompanied by several general officers; and after a very splendid entertainment returned in the evening to the army. The enemy having repassed the Black Forest, and being since retired over the Rhine, Prince Eugene did not go to Rotweil as he intended, but went directly to Rastadt, to assemble the troops and march them towards Phillipsburg. Prince Louis is gone for three or four days to Aschaffenburg.

1704, September 3. Eppingen.—This day we marched from Gross Gordach to Eppingen, and tomorrow the Duke of Marlborough will advance with the horse to Langebrück, and from thence to Phillipsburg,

to join the troops Prince Eugene is assembling there from the Lines, in order to pass the Rhine and take post on the other side, while the foot comes up by easier marches.

1704, September 14. London.—James Brydges to Thomas Coke.

Being desirous you should have the account of Sir George Rook's engagement as early as is possible, though 'tis very late and I but just come from the Admiralty, I could not forbear sending it you by this post. As soon as Sir G. understood by his scouts that the enemy was in sight he gave the necessary directions for the disposition of his fleet, viz., that the van should be commanded by Sir Cloudesley, and led on by Sir John Leake, that the Dutch should have the rear, and himself remain in the centre. His whole number consisted of 53 of the line, and the French of 52 of the line and 24 gallies. After this he bore down upon them, but they, instead of expecting us, crowded all the sail they could away. However on the 13th of August we got up with them off Cape Malaga, and then the battle began. After two hours dispute, our van defeated theirs, and the Dutch did the like by their rear: but five of our biggest ships in the middle having spent every jot of their powder and shot (the greatest part of their store having been expended before at Gibraltar) and forced thereby to be towed out of the battle, the burthen of the day fell very heavy on the main body, especially Sir G. his own ship, the *St. George* and *Shrewsbury*, and lasted till night put an end to it. Next day they had the wind of us, but would not engage again, so that day was spent in repairing the damages of the preceding one. The next day the wind coming about easterly we bore down to them again, for they were to the westward of us, and by four came up with them: but it being so late it was judged best to defer renewing the fight till morning, which they stayed not for, but took the advantage of the darkness of the night and stole away for Tholon. Sir George is expected at Portsmouth within these four or five days. He hath not lost any ships: about 2,700 men killed and wounded of the Dutch and us, amongst whom are Sir Andrew Leake and Captain Cow of the *Renclagh*, the *Albermarle*, a Dutch ship of 64 guns, and the best of but eleven that they had in the engagement, blew up about three days after it by an accident. Sir George writes word that they must needs be so disabled that there's no danger of any insult on the coast of Portugal, nor any attempt from them upon Gibraltar, where for its security he hath left 2,000 marines in garrison. You'll pardon this scrawl. I am sorry (if you are so) to acquaint you that your friend Mr. Sheson, if in one of those that took the Canada ship, must have been in the Towy, and consequently carried into Brest, that ship having been taken by the French.

1704, September 16. Derby.—John Dakeyne to Thomas Coke.

I came hither today to wait upon you, and also to desire that I may serve you in any post or place in the country or London you have to dispose of. Business relating to the law is much less than formerly: that is my profession and I could easily embrace more of that or other concerns that may be offered. . . I am glad my daughter has the happiness to wait upon yours at Wing. I hope she gives good satisfaction in her place, and if you think fit, I desire her wage may be something augmented being, as I hear, but 3*l.* per annum. I had the favour to be one of your clerks at the election.

1704, September 21. London.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke.

Not being able to send you acceptable news of your wine being in your cellar prevented me writing. By this time I believe it is, for it

was entered on Tuesday, and my deputy promised to send it home by night. But I fear it will cost you more than the last, though I made use of all my interest to serve you. . . Mrs. Norman is just married to Charles Bertie's son. They were at the Park on Sunday, in as fine a chariot as Lord Kingston's and six horses, and the couple as fine as embroidery and tissue could make them. She looked fresh and gay, of a complexion that would not bear a long confinement: put her down again in your table book from the lists of maids to that of matrimony. Now for news and politics. Every post from Holland cheers us with good news. Our friend the Duke not only conquers, but flies to take advantages and every minute does something towards the destruction of his enemies. Ulm surrendered, Landau besieged, and Trierbach I believe the same by this time. The King of the Romans is coming to the army, to spoil if possible the good agreement that is amongst the generals. It's said that the Elector has desired to have all his own troops with him in Flanders, and the absolute power of government invested in him, which is refused him: which at present has stopped his journey thither. For our sea battle, both sides have been well banged, neither has much reason to brag of a victory, though both sides pretend it. But taking the circumstances of their superiority of strength and place, cleanness of ships and galleys, better provided with ammunition and provision, demonstrates that they are not here the people that we are; and their want of real virtue has made them lose such an opportunity of destroying us, which I hope they'll never have again. For the Duke of Marlborough, his very enemies are forced to sing his praises (though with sour faces) as well as his friends. Sir George Rooke has gained a great deal of reputation, both for his courage and conduct in this battle: but, as you know, no man in England is more pushed at by his numerous enemies than he. Several detracting expressions are thrown out against him by particulars, which sway, I believe, very little with the public. By the care you have taken of my friend Seyers you may expect good linen. The yachts will be soon going, by whom I will send them, and for your shirts. I could be longer, but you see I have neither room nor reason for it. Entirely yours.

(1704), September 23. Chester.—W. Stratford to Thomas Coke at Melbourn.

I am detained here two days longer than I designed and it will be Friday evening before I can reach Melbourn. Our news still improves upon us, and we have nothing to wish, but that our winter campaign at home may, in its way, be as successful as the summer one abroad has been. I have heard nothing from Bucklebury since I left the town: I hope I may hear from you an account of the health of those good ladies there.

1704, September 23. (London.)—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke.

Two posts from Holland, and three from Lisbon bring no news. But just now an account is come that Sir George Rooke is seen off the Start, which makes me write. Lord Delaware is past danger: and the Queen has forgiven Feilding. Lord North, Captain Windham and Oglethorp dead. Duke Marlborough has got an ague. On Saturday I set forward for Newmarket.

1704, September 26–October 13. Camp at Weissembourg.

September 26.—My Lord Duke of Marlborough having waited on the King of the Romans at the Camp before Landau, and visited the approaches our troops have made to the place, returned to his quarters on Wednesday evening, as Prince Eugene did next morning. Yester-

day four Prussian regiments of foot marched from hence to reinforce the troops that carry on the siege, and General Thungen is expected this day with sixteen battalions of those that were employed in the siege of Ulm. . . . The continued rains have somewhat interrupted our works before Landau for these three days past. However we hope a battery of thirty great guns may begin to play tomorrow. On Wednesday there was arrived before the place 34 twenty-four pounders, 12 twelve pounders, 11 mortars, 2 howitzers and 100 hand mortars.

September 29.—On Saturday the 27th the garrison of Landau made a great sally, in which we had twenty-six men killed and wounded. They did no damage to the works, being soon repulsed with a much greater loss on their side, our horse pushing them into the counterscarp . . . the cannon are brought down to the trenches to be placed on the batteries, which are nearly completed for thirty pieces. Yesterday my Lord Duke of Marlborough waited again on the King of the Romans at his quarters near Landau: and after dinner attended him to the Camp, where his Majesty reviewed the troops drawn up in two lines. His Grace returned hither this afternoon. Last night the enemy made a great fire from the town upon the relief of the trenches, but with very little effect, for we lost but two men. . . . Monsr. Meermann is gone back towards Bavaria, having received from the Prince of Salms, Grand Maitre to the King of the Romans, an answer to the proposals he had made in behalf of the Electoress.

October 3.—Yesterday morning the King of the Romans, attended by the principal officers of his court and army, came to [from ?] the Camp before Landau to see the troops encamped here, which were for that purpose drawn out in two lines. His Grace received his Majesty at the left of the army, and waited on him along the lines: after which his Majesty was saluted with a triple discharge of the artillery and small arms. He was pleased to express himself extremely well satisfied with the good condition he found the troops in. And after having been splendidly entertained, with all the court and chief officers, by my Lord Duke his Majesty returned in the evening for Landau, whence we have an account that the Imperial battery of thirty pieces began to play on Wednesday the 1st instant and have already ruined the gate and some part of the ravelin. Yesterday they began to work on the Prussian battery: this is designed for 28 pieces. . . 'Tis thought the counterscarp will be attacked in five or six days.

October 13.—On Friday the 10th the disposition being made for a second attack of the redoubt, which the enemy retook the night before, the same was put in execution with good success about nine at night. The dispute was very hot for above an hour, during which time the enemy endeavoured three several times to repossess themselves of it, but were at last obliged to give it over, with very considerable loss: and our men continue in possession of the post, having since completed a lodgement on the foot of the glacis. The enemy upon their retreat set fire to great quantities of powder, with intent to spring their mines: which being perceived by our men was prevented from taking effect by their cutting the fuses. On Saturday we continued searching for mines in the redoubt, and discovered several branches leading to them. The same day the two approaches on the left were advanced, one within sixty, the other within forty paces of the glacis. Yesterday our men in the redoubt cut into one of the enemy's mines, out of which they took eight hundredweight of powder. Our approaches on the left are now within twenty-five paces of the glacis, from whence we shall draw

COKE MSS.

another parallel to secure the batteries which are to be made on the counterscarp as soon as we have found out the rest of their mines. Deserters from Landau report that the Governor is wounded. . . . This morning a battalion of the Royal Regiment of Foot, Brigadier Hamilton's, Lieut.-General Ingoldsby's and Colonel Tatton's Regiments marched from hence towards Gemmersheim, where they are to embark on the Rhine for Holland. These regiments with the five battalions sent down some time since are to supply the places of ten Dutch battalions and six squadrons of horse, that are to be drawn out of the garrisons in Holland to march towards the Moselle. General Churchill and my Lord Orkney are likewise gone with those regiments, intending to make use of the waters for their health, before they embark for England.

1704, October 2. London.—James Brydges to Thomas Coke.

. . . The meeting of Parliament is fixed to the 24th of this month, so that I hope to have the happiness of seeing you very shortly in town. I was at Windsor t'other day when I met Sir George Rook, and never saw him look better in my life. He says that side of the *Royal Catharine* that was next the fire of the enemies is so mauled that all above water must be rebuilt. 'Tis a very great happiness our fleet arrived so well home: the weather, God be thanked, was very favourable: and Sir George's conduct both in and since the engagement is universally applauded. The Queen leaves Windsor I hear on this day fortnight. My Lord Treasurer hath been very ill of the stone and gravel, insomuch that he was forced to defer his journey to Newmarket, a sure sign of his being very bad. I have sent you inclosed a copy of Sir Cloudesley's letter to the N.B. giving an account of the action.

1704, October 3. London. — Elinor Gayman to the Honourable Squire Coke, at his house at Melborn in Darbyshire.

All things are well here and safe as yet. I hope it will continue so, though there is abundance of robbery committed and murder here. A watchman killed in pursuit of a thief; whereby the Queen granted a gallows to be erected in Drury Lane to hang the thief before the door he robbed. A gentleman last Saturday night beheaded in his own house, and his house robbed. But I have got the Smith's man now to lie in the house, and shall do my endeavour for preservation; and wish your worship safe home. I am your faithful humble servant to command.

1704. October 7. London. — Elinor Gayman to Squire Coke at Melborn.

I received the inclosed last night. All things are safe and well here. But at my Lord Wootten's house at Hampstead the gardener, a very old man, was killed in a barbarous manner by five men in his bed: they had first bound his man, and cut the rope of the bell, that he could not ring up the family: the thieves are not found. Pray God send your worship safe home, and your family.

1704, October 8. Weissenburg. — Lieutenant Richard Pope to Thomas Coke.

We have been engaged this three weeks in the most disagreeable thing I ever met with, which is, covering a siege which advances very slowly; and which is worse in a place, when there is not the least forage to be found. Our horses live upon very bad straw, and those that are too nice for that diet die daily. In short the Imperialists undertake sieges without cannon, ammunition or engineers with as much assurance as they did a war without money credit or troops. Our greatest

comfort is, the French (if we can believe the intelligence we hear) are in a very bad condition, and not able to attempt raising the siege, should we march toward Trarbach; which we talk of investing, that we may lose no advantage that may be made out of our late victory. My Lord Duke has given out no commissions since the battle. I fear he wants remembering the promise he made you in my behalf. There is not one of those that call themselves pretty fellows in our army but what has asked for the troop: and most of the old Captains in other regiments for the Major's post, and offer to back their pretentions with a thing that sways much in the world. For my own part if I don't deserve a troop now, I never will pretend to do it: and since I had not the good fortune to buy Captain Sulley (which if I had done, I should have been infallibly Major now) I think I will never purchase one. They like our two eldest Captains, Prime and Norton, so little that I am in much doubt how it will go. I wish, instead of an advantage, it may not be a great prejudice to me. But I'll trouble you no more now with this matter, and let railing alone against some people that I have some reason to do, till a more convenient season.

1704, October 10. Whitehall.—Henry St. John to Thomas Coke.

Dear Tom, I send you at last the purse, which is the richest and best filled that I have been able to get, after searching all the shops in town, and being more than once disappointed. We hear that your brother is going to be married to Lady Harper's sister. If so, I hope the lady will be endowed in this purse, and I shall be pleased to have had any share in being serviceable on an occasion where your family is concerned. I send you no news because we have none. The Germans lose a world of time at the siege of Landau, and will not take the advice of those who know more of the matter than they. The French are cowed and dejected by the defeats they have received this year to a degree that is not to be expressed. Sir George Rook has done an action which all the world ought to admire, and which the generality blame. The Jews are publicly buying horses in Germany for the king of France, who without this recruit could not remount his cavalry, and no notice is taken of it. The devil's in it if this is news. Make haste to town and believe me yours ever, Harry. I say nothing to Billy [Stratford], because I suppose the varlet is coming up.

1704, October 16. Whitehall.—Henry St. John to Thomas Coke at Melborne.

Dear Tom, I have just received yours, and am glad the purse proved to your satisfaction. The use I hoped it had been for is so good a one that I cannot but be sorry to be undeceived. I go tomorrow morning to Bucklebury, and shall be back on Saturday, on which day it would be a great pleasure to meet you in town: but for God's sake do not at furthest stay longer than Sunday, because it is most certain our patriots design some gallant thing to open the session with, and that is what, out of kindness to them, every one should oppose. Though I believe in a little time all the endeavours of their friends to keep 'em on their legs will prove ineffectual. As to whores, dear friend, I am very unable to help thee. I have heard of a certain housemaid that is very handsome: if she can be got ready against your arrival, she shall serve for your first meal. Adieu, ever yours most entirely, Harry. The fat Levite is come to town.

(1704), October 17. London.—W. Stratford to Thomas Coke.

I came to town on Saturday: on Sunday morning I waited on Mr. St. Johns, and found the solicitor with him. Both wish you would be

COKE MSS.

here by the 23rd of this month. They cannot say there is an absolute necessity for it, but affairs are in so uncertain a state, they know not but they may have occasion for all their friends. A mail came in yesterday. The siege of Landau goes on intolerably slow. At the date of the last letters, which were just after a month the trenches had been opened, the Germans were not advanced one step further than the French were last year after seven days opening of the trenches. That which is worst is that they are jealous, and will not admit either of advice or assistance from us or the Dutch. The Duke is very uneasy, and it is thought will leave them, and go straight to the Moselle, to undertake somewhat by himself. It will be late before he comes for England. . . . My Lord Dorset owns his marriage with one of his acquaintance, one of the Roches: do you think any one will pity him? There is a strong talk there will be some attempt against the Speaker. I cannot think it will succeed, but I know not but it may be offered, and I hope you will be there.

1704, October 26. Kilkenny.—Captain John Trott to Thomas Coke, at his house in St. James's Place, near St. James's Gate, London.

I left Ashburne on Monday October 2 and that day sennight landed at Ringsend, near to Dublin. Next morning by nine, mustered: I was complete, but have had since then six of my men desert from me. None of our regiment is yet clothed, which is very injurious to us. I am satisfied, was they, that not one of our men durst go from us; for the Lords Justices have put forth a declaration that whoever takes a deserter, and brings him to his officer, shall have six pounds reward: and every one that has a company in the regiment pays ten shillings towards the six pounds. You had been troubled with this sooner had not I, with three other companies, been commanded on the 11th of this instant for Kilkenny. We are quartered in the barracks: they are the best and most convenient that I ever yet saw. The barracks, they tell me, through the kingdom are the same. Provisions here are mighty cheap. The carcase of the best sheep that comes into the market is bought for two shillings: beef under halfpenny the pound. The people in this country make the old proverb good, that God sends meat, and the devil cooks. The malt drink is bad, but to make it mends we have good French claret at sixteen pence the quart. Pray my service to William Fitzherbert, John Balguy and all friends.

1704, November 1. Holmesfield.—Michael Burton to Thomas Coke, M.P., London.

I beg leave to remind you of my unfortunate loss of my poor brother, and once more to entreat your favour and assistance to reimburse me. . . . The gross of what I have laid down for him is about 520*l.*, but will increase by interest.

1704, November 8. Foston.—Richard Bate to Thomas Coke, Westminster.

The late misfortunes in my family are the cause of my being here at this time, for conveniency of air and some retirement from business, to which I must again return upon arrival of our fleet from the West Indies, now daily expected. I am much surprised to hear I am again one of the three nominated for Sheriff of this County, since it is so generally known my occasions in the city so much require my attendance. . . . I must at this time beg your assistance by getting me now excused. . .

1704, November 8. Weissenburg.—Lieutenant Richard Pope to Thomas Coke.

The Prince of Baden is now sufficiently revenged for our robbing him of a share of the glory of the victory of Bleidhem. He has spun out this siege till the left wing of horse, to which that action was chiefly owing is entirely ruined. We have not above twenty horses a troop left, and probably there will not ten of those be able to march to Holland. I have lost six of my own equipage. Besides the want of forage we have a pestilential distemper amongst them that carries off forty or fifty a day. I suppose you will expect to hear something of the siege of Landau: but we here have quite left off asking about it. I can only tell you that we are lodged upon the counterscarp, and have finished two batteries, and pretend to have the third ready by tomorrow. But ammunition is very scarce, for yesterday the English and Dutch gunners desiring to know if they were to fire as many rounds as they usually did in a day, at sieges, they were answered the half was enough.

1704, November 8. Bramcoate.—Sir R. Burdet, Bart., to Thomas Coke at the House of Commons, Westminster.

. . . You are the only person that I can apply to, and I am forced to rely on your discretion. The judges have put me in the middle of the three presented to the Queen for sheriff: and (to be plain) I resolve not to serve: rather choosing to be at the mercy of the Queen for a fine, than run any other hazard. I have served my country to the best of my understanding for more than twenty years. I have not spared my purse nor my body. I understand how to serve this office at a small expense, but, having been faithful to the Government in Church and State, until an age that obligeth me to lay aside all public business, I hope I may be excused in this, as well as others. I am not willing to say more being so well known to you.

1704, November 9. Breda.—Robert Mundy to Thomas Coke, M.P., Westminster.

Soon after the late battle I made my application to my Lord Duke, who was pleased to repeat the promise he made to Mr. Harpur. The actions of this campaign have furnished his Grace with opportunities of performing what he so generously promised. Several vacancies are already filled up, which gives me great reason to fear another disappointment. But if I might be so happy to have the favour of your letter to my Lord, all seeming difficulties would vanish: which humble request granted will highly oblige our whole family, as well as lay an eternal obligation on your most humble servant.

1704, November 29. Brampton.—John Akrode to Thomas Coke, M.P.

Upon Saturday last Mr. Ashton desired me and some others to set our hands to a letter to you and Mr. Curzon, on the behalf of many persons in and about Sheffield, to beg of you both that you would please to assist them in preventing the passing of a Bill endeavoured to be procured this present Sessions of Parliament by Macclesfield to suppress making of horn buttons, which, if it be obtained, will be the ruin of many families in and about Sheffield, who at present live well by following that manufacture. The truth is this country and (as I believe) a great part of the nation is sadly abused by those in and about Macclesfield by making such bad buttons, both as to its making, and the bad materials they are made of: so that three sets of buttons will not wear out an ordinary cloth, which has forced people to invent other buttons of more durable lasting. And to me it seems unreasonable that

COKE MSS. Macclesfield should engross the whole trade, and force us to buy their bad wares at their own prices, made as I hear of an Indian commodity, which is nought in itself and takes away our ready cash in specie to purchase it: whereas, if I be truly informed, our native commodity of wool (which is now at a very low rate) would make excellent buttons, help to consume the wool and get many hands at work, to make it ready for the button makers. I would therefore most humbly beg you will please to use your best endeavours to prevent the passing of the Bill; or if that cannot be, if there can be a way found out to enforce wrought buttons to be better made, it will be for the good of the whole country.

1704, December 1, Amington.—Edward Repington to [Thomas Coke].

Formerly, Mr. Bromley never failed of a catalogue of grievances every Sessions, but at last I took pity of him, and resolved to attack you in your turn. This it is to have the misfortune to be acquainted with an impertinent fellow, who, because he is uneasy himself, must be troubling those that are not: though if matters proceed as they do, I'm apprehensive too many will be possessed with different sentiments to mine, which tend only to the public good. It has been thought proper by the legislators to charge four shillings in the pound upon land, but at the same time I don't hear that anything is done to enable the owners to pay so great a tax. Never was less money stirring, or commodities (except foreign) cheaper. The best beef is but 2¼*d.* a pound, mutton 2*d.*, wheat 3*s.* the bushel, and all other grain proportionable: nor can, for want of vent, any of these things be sold in a quantity. Cattle and sheep are sent to fairs and return unbought, and it's reckoned good market when two or three strike of corn will go off. At this rate how such vast sums of money can be paid which are demanded, I can't foresee. Were the men of war obliged to victual in England, from whence they are supplied with all necessaries but provisions, the price of cattle would rise. It would be some help to have the East India ships stored from hence where so many of their useless are sold. But instead of that, it's here reported (and not as I fear without grounds) that Ireland, which contributes so little towards the carrying on the war, furnishes all or the greater part of what is for the subsistence of the fleet, and the merchant men too. It's not for mortals to surmount impossibilities, and unless speedy care be taken, the Midland counties must be inevitably ruined, for want of sale for their goods: and by the Receivers sending that little money away in specie, that should circulate here. I should think that if 15,000*l.* or 20,000*l.* was yearly laid out in corn by the Government, and sent to Sawley Ferry, which is the nearest place to us that is navigable, in order to be transported, it would raise the drooping spirits of the people, who must have something done for 'em. Which if refused, some attempts should be made upon the Spanish West Indies, from whence golden mountains would be expected, and the thoughts of men at present buoyed up, with the prospect of having quantities of bullion coined: that money might be more current among them. For other trans-marine projects they serve to ruin, rather than enrich, the nation. England was never poorer than under the reign of Edward 3, notwithstanding his successes against France. You may say it's Roman like and generous to assist our allies. Perhaps it may be so, but the Romans always made an advantage of their allies in the conclusion, and were too wise to ruin themselves out of mistaken notions of honour, being ever well rewarded for the assistance they sent. The Black Prince would not engage to

reinvest Peter of Castile in his throne, without assurances of being well requited. But we go upon different principles, exclusive of prudential considerations. A nominal king is sent to a king disused to arms, whose subjects for 30 or 40 years never saw sword drawn in anger, or a musket fired that carried anything but powder. This was a noble adventure and could not but succeed when so many great statesmen were so remarkably concerned in it. When a raw, undisciplined army pretends to invade a nation long trained up in war, and the inhabitants confirmed in their allegiance to the king in possession, matters must undoubtedly go well, especially when the useful succours lie so remote, and must be sent by sea, where contrary winds, storms or dangers so often retard, if not shatter, the transporting fleets. This, in my language, is perfect knight errantry, when empty fame is hawked after, only to be acquired with blood and wounds. I wish we in the country could live as the knights errant did, who, we don't find in all their romances, were ever hungry, wanted money, or other conveniences of life. I'll conclude with some observations upon a Scotch Act, called the Act of Security, wherein I find our good neighbours enabled to invade England, who never wanted the will when they had the power, which they can't be long without, having a permission to arm and discipline the whole country. The French king I suppose, when things are ripe for the design, won't let them want money to go thorough with it. It's not the first time the Scots have invaded this nation with success: there's some alive that don't forget Leslie's coming into England, which gave so much encouragement to the late unhappy Civil War. The least the Senate can do, since what's past cannot be recalled, is to make the militia useful, and petition the Queen, that those gentlemen who proposed the passing, and consequently could apprehend no danger from this extraordinary Act, may have the honour of defending the frontier: that we northern people, when our money's gone, may be secure of those few moveables that will be left us. I shall say little about the Bill of Occasional Conformity which I presume will pass. The fanatics, should it be rejected, cannot be obliged with less than an unlimited power. They are the persons who, to my certain knowledge, have no regard to the merits of the Queen, at least all that I know, and I'm sure I know too many. I suppose it won't be thought proper to distaste the Church Party, who I'm confident are the only fast friends the Queen has, and who, in all fortunes, will never be shaken, unless treated with great disregard and coldness, and no advances made for the preservation of the best of religions. For what relates to the Scotch Settlement of the Crown, it is no concern to me. May the Queen last as long as I do. By this you'll believe that I don't wish her Majesty a short reign, but be it short or long, I don't wish to survive her. May her General continue the same, who though he has had the misfortune to lose his own heir, has however made us fortunate, since he can have no other design but in making Fame his heir, to perpetuate his memory and his successes to the security of our posterity.

1704, December 2. (Ashborne.)—Captain John Beresford to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament at Westminster.

I shall not fail to do my cousin Harpur and Mr. Stanhope all the service in my power, but we have a loss of two in this place, one dead, the other fled. I have met with some emissaries of Mr. Crompton in this town; however I think they would have found people here staunch. I wish we had more of 'em. It was an omission that we had not an extract of the poll book of the flying squadron of out votes, for it's odds they will not be found where they resided three years ago. They must

Coke MSS.

now be hunted out with speed, in order to which I will write to Mr. Heathcote. As to the town, I can contribute little; I presume it is already curried over by both parties. I spoke to the Jerroms, and I find they lie under some disgust as to some charges last election, and also the nomination of sheriff's men. I hope to keep them neuter, at least. Tom Wright of Sudbury likewise pretends some disobligation about a waggoner at Ticknall, wherein he suffered by the unfair dealing of Sir John's agent. This is the time to hear of all faults and complaints; but the misfortune is some may better steal horses than others look at 'em. My cousin William Hopkinson is gone to London and would be glad to give his estate some respite by getting into some sort of place, wherein if yourself and Mr. Curzon would favour him, 'twould be a very great kindness both to him and me. He hath been bred to the business of a pen, and I hope might qualify himself for a collection in the Excise, or such a post as Mr. Hand's.

1704, December 8. (Kings Newton.)—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament at Westminster.

I hope this frosty weather will clear the London air, and preserve health to you and yours, and all friends, which I mightily desire and to see you all safe in Derbyshire. Pray do me the favour to acquaint Mr. Harpur that I had answered his, but I writ by the last post. I have sent to those few acquaintance I have, but I cannot find them altered. There is great industry used by the other side, and I guess open houses, and the Recorder coming down, which I had sent him word of. I have had much ado to make Cantrell of Newton. I do not perceive Mr. Stanhope solicits. Mr. Garratt has Sir Nathaniel [Curzon's] orders; but whether Mr. Stanhope's, or Mr. Harpur's, or Mr. Curzon's letter to Garratt would not do well, pray advise them. I hear the noble Marquis of Granby stands for Grantham.

1704, December 16. St. James's Place.—Thomas Coke to ———. Endorsed: "My Letter to Mrs. Grey about the Darby Election."

Madam, I scarce know how to presume upon giving you this trouble, but that in desiring the favour of your interest in the town of Darby for Mr. Harpur and Mr. Stanhope, who intend to offer their services again at the next election there, which must be this year, I believe I do a service to my country. And that, Madam, I hope will obtain your pardon for me, who, being witness of their behaviour in the House, can say they have served their country with great faithfulness and assiduity. And the zeal which your father had for such as did so emboldens me to ask your favour to them in their present intentions: who, I am sure, will think themselves very happy to be countenanced by your interest.

(1704, probably), Thursday morning.—Matthew Prior to Thomas Coke.

Dear Mr. Cook,—Dr. Aldrich and Mr. Stratford will chatt an hour too night with me. Stratford will have his master St. Johns for his toast and if you will have the goodness to be mine I will tell you that nobody is gladder you are Teller of the Chequer or more sincerely your friend and servaut then Mat. Prior.

1704–5, January 6. Knowlehills.—Walter Burdett to Thomas Coke, a Member of the Honourable House of Commons, Westminster.

. . . I despair of your coming into this country till your garden invites you. Your woods have been as pleasant as woods could be without leaves, being stored with game, though not of all sorts, yet with plenty of some. Some neighbouring gentlemen have desired to

shoot and (against election time) I denied no gentleman that asked. You have had many ducks upon your canal; my boy at one time counted sixty. I don't know that they have been shot at, but they fly about when the woods are disturbed, and come again. One day I found somebody was in the wood who had not asked leave: I sent to see and William Ratcliff of St. Bridgets Heath was found with a gun, and had killed a woodpecker. He said he only intended to shoot such sort of birds as jays and others with fine feathers for Mr. Harding's daughters to work up: but I asked what authority he had to keep a gun: he said he was Sir John Harpur's gamekeeper and had a warrant under his hand and seal. Though this cannot authorize him to keep a gun, I would have shewn so much respect to our good neighbour as to return him his gun, if he would shew me that warrant, but I hear nothing more of that warrant, and I have not seen Mr. Harpur since. I told Mr. Harding that if he or any of his daughters desired the gun, they should have it; but they do not desire it, so that I have it in my custody. Your neighbour John Cook the quaker has been ill. Thursday last he ordered his boy to go for Dr. Bower, and as he was going in Melbourne Common his mare dropped down dead, and before he returned the master was dead too. He had not shaved his beard of some considerable time, but ordered that it should be shaved as soon as he should die. Your cousin Pool (Pole) has been very active in the night at Derby to make interest for new members there, and one while talked as if he had hopes of success for the town: but he says for the county the devil cannot stir Curzon and Coke. Sir I wish you a good new year, your gamekeeper chaplain and most humble servant.

1704–5, January 13. (Kings Newton.)—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament at Westminster.

Pray, if you please, give Mr. St. Johns the inclosed note. I suppose you have heard your neighbour William Coke is dead. I hope and think Mr. Fulwood will be a good-humoured man: but I would not have anybody speak to him but yourself, when you come down, for by that time I guess he will live at Melbourne.

Note inclosed.—That the press warrants be out all the year, and that the justices meet every month to execute it. That if no officers be ready to receive them, they be sent to the gaol, and be allowed 4*d.*, 5*d.*, or 6*d.* per day till the officer come for them. Justices to be allowed 4*s.* a day, and clerks 1*s.* That all people not having 40*s.* per annum freehold, that shall be convicted before the three justices of any offence about game be sent to gaol as soldiers. That the justices be judges what men are fit to go and not the officers. That a list be yearly printed and sent to Easter Sessions in each county of such masters of ships as want apprentices according to the Navigation Act, that the inland counties may have benefit by it. That every gaoler do monthly give an account to the Secretary at War of what persons lie in his custody for soldiers, their size and names, that those that are too little for land may go to sea.

1704–5, January 13. Derby.—John Harpur to Thomas Coke in St. James's Place, London. Free.

I am yet at Derby, and find Mr. Parker's being before me here of great disadvantage to my affairs. Many are engaged against Mr. Stanhope and myself, who would have been for us if our friends had been as diligent as theirs, in making application early. Mr. Crompton's interest prevails amongst the poorest burgesses; who lends them small sums of money to be paid him again by the week. But notwithstanding all

his tricks, I think my interest is at present the best: and Mr. Stanhope's with management and his appearance amongst the burgesses will, I believe, be full as good, if not better. We are in no danger of Mr. Parker being one. What apprehensions I have are on Lord James's [Cavendish] side. I intend to be in town the latter end of next week; but lest I should be too late to serve my friends, I desire you will be so kind to take care Dr. Coke and Mr. Thomas Goodwin, when the Annuity Act is passed, may have annuities secured according to the particulars underwritten. I will order the money to be paid into the Exchequer as the Act shall direct.

Dr. Coke desires 50*l.* per annum for his life and Mrs. Elizabeth his wife.

Thomas Goodwin desires 30*l.* per annum for the life of Samuel, his brother; and 20*l.* per annum for the life of Mary Goodwin his sister.

1704–5, January 15.—Secretary St. John to Thomas Coke.

Dear Tom,—My granmother is this morning dead; so that I must intreat you to take care of the Bill for naturalizing Mrs. Cadogan. It is committed for tomorrow morning. You will settle the fees with Joddrel, and wait on the lady down to Westminster. I am, very dear friend, thine H. St. J.

1704–5, January 20. Oswestry.—Richard Pope (the Elder) to Thomas Coke, a Member of Parliament in London.

This may acquaint you that Mr. Fisher told me that you had a desire to dispose of that small estate that you have in these parts, by reason of the remoteness of it. In pursuance thereof I acquainted one Mr. Hunt, that married the Lord Chief Baron Ward's daughter, that hath her portion and a considerable sum more to lay out upon land. Mr. Hunt hath acquainted the Lord Chief Baron, and viewed the estate: and he told me he is willing to be the purchaser at the customary rates of the country, both for the land and the houses: but he would rather buy the land without the houses. Lands are sold here at twenty years' purchase, at the most, some at seventeen and eighteen: and houses at twelve if in good repair, and tenanted. But some of your houses want both. I writ to Mr. Fisher that Mr. Hunt would proceed in the purchase, but not hearing from him hath given you the occasion of this trouble.

1704–5, January 21.—Captain John Beresford to Thomas Coke, a Member of Parliament, Westminster.

I received your kind letter of the 8th instant; and as to the contents of it relating to recruits, I hope the officers in these parts will succeed well and in due time, both as to the numbers they want or desire, and the time limited by their orders, viz., the 15th of February. I hope all the complaints of the execution of the late Act are not so considerable as to debar us of the benefit of a new one, with such qualifications and additions as shall be thought meet. For it would contribute greatly, I think, to the reformation of manners both in servants and other loose disorderly people, if the Act were a real terror to 'em, by the punishment of some of those that desert, for example (as the pressed men are the most apt, and consequently the officers have the least mind of them) and some pain upon the towns that openly receive and harbour them upon desertion. Otherwise it discourages constables and others in doing their duties; and I could wish all deserters were strictly looked after and sent to gaol, and thence fetched towards manning the fleet. Then they could not well scamper, and might be as serviceable. I heartily thank you for your kindness to Will. Hopkinson: and could also have wished good speed to Mr. Henry Boothby, for I believe he is

hardly used at home. I acquainted him with what you desired, that you feared he spoke too late. Upon discourse I find Sir William will give him no encouragement in the world, which is pity, for he is a very good humoured ingenious gentleman. I was in hope to have seen you at Sessions, whither I crept with much ado with a great shoe for the gout gave me a visit but made no long stay. I spoke to cousin Harpur at Derby upon two or three points concerning the contest in Cheshire next time, which I also beg your interest in, to procure Mr. Lister of Sysonby, near Melton Mowbray, his interest in his lordship of Audlem in Cheshire, where 29 votes were against, and but 3 for, last time. Cousin Harpur says his circumstances are bad, and himself in the Fleet, or absconded, and hard to be found. Sir Charles Skrymshire hath likewise the direction of a lordship of Mr. Sneyd's of Keele, called Willaston, in his minority, where 9 were against. Sir John Harpur's interest cousin Harpur I doubt not will send me a deputation for to my cousin Tom Brooke, who I could desire might be the deputy conductor of them all. I have presumed to write to Mr. Thomas Vernon, son to Sir Thomas: but cannot much brag of my speed: he seems to adhere to Mr. Offley, who is a near neighbour to his lordship of Haslingden, where above thirty went amiss before. Though I am informed that he last time gave his interest to Sir George [Warburton] and Sir Roger [Mostyn]: I wish you could improve that point. I likewise informed cousin Harpur that we were forced to be irregular in several of our doings in the Office of the Peace in these parts, for want of people of the quorum. We cannot hold privy sessions, nor do many acts there without one such, and have none but Tom Eyre, whose company we affect not: but he alone can supply all defects, and does singly in many cases the office of two.

1704–5, February 6. Comptroll Office, Whitehall.—Henry Cartwright to [Thomas Coke].

Yesterday morning his Grace the Duke of Marlborough set out for Harwich, where he embarks for Holland. My Lord Treasurer is gone to Newmarket. Mr. St. John is Secretary at War, but desires his friends may not speak of it yet. The inclosed was delivered me by Mr. Whitfield, who was ordered by the Duke to give him an account by the first opportunity of your receipt of it. I heartily wish it pleasing news. Just before the Commissioners broke up, I was sent for, Mr. Bromley in the Chair, who gave me Mr. Vanderesch his book, printed in Holland. The Commissioners desired I would answer it in a very little time: but if a man is to appear in print, he ought to be very sure of his calculations, which are very many, and different sorts in this work. I am sure I can do it effectually, but will not engage but by your approbation and advice. Mr. King has seen and spoke to me several times to receive 80*l.* of him as salary. I have as often told him I served as a volunteer, and as I at first told the Commissioners so, I could not go back: but the whole affair I humbly submit to your pleasure. I would have sent you Mr. Vanderesch's book, but I cannot get one.

1704–5, February 10.—Michael Burton to Thomas Coke, a Member of the House of Commons, London.

The season of the year drawing nigh for the Duke's going abroad and the Parliament's rise makes me hope this memorandum of my affair not unseasonable, and I still live in hopes of your favour. The last week I received an account from Mark Bacon that you had received the small present I sent you: I shall be very glad to hear it answers my expectation and proves as good as the last. Poor Mr. Wright of Eyam, a true

COKE MSS.

friend of yours, is dead and so is Mr. Brown of Wirkesworth. Our old friend Mr. Balguy has taken the oaths to the Government.

1704–5, February 28. Lisbon.—Robert Littill to Thomas Coke in St. James's Place.

When I came down to Portsmouth I found Sir Thomas Dilkes: I gave him your letter and he was mighty glad to hear you was well. We set sail the next day, and was driven back at night. The morning following we weighed our anchor, and when we came over against Plymouth the *Hampton Court* came out, and the Captain came on board the flag, and I went on board in his boat. While I was on board the *Revenge* the Captain and the Admiral was mighty kind to me: and the Admiral was so kind, when my Captain came on board, to recommend me to him. We are now safe arrived at Lisbon: we have brought all the fleet in safe, and joined Sir John Leake, and today he hoisted his flag on board our ship. We shall set sail the next fair wind for Gibraltar. We was but eight days coming from St. Helens. I have never been sick since I came to sea. The Captain hath been very civil to me.

(1704–5), March 3. London.—Elizabeth Coke to Thomas Coke (at Knolehills).

Not hearing from you nor out of Derbyshire last post makes me fear your journey had some stop put to it in the way by the waters. . . . Miss's journey holds as I told you in my last: she has sat the first time for her picture with a great deal of good humour, but so very much motion, that put Mr. Dahl upon great difficulty to catch her in the posture he desired. Miss was to pay her duty to my Lord Chesterfield on Monday last, and he increased her riches with a guinea to buy playthings; and has desired she should come and dine with him before she goes.

1704–5, March 20. (London.)—Elizabeth Coke to Thomas Coke, at his house at Melbourn in Derbyshire, to be left at Wilnferry. Loughborow bag.

On Sunday the Doctor thought it time to put a stop to Miss her ague with the Jesuits' powder: she has had no fit this two days. My Lady Carnarvon goes next week. I was yesterday to wait of her but she did not mention anything of Miss's going down with her: so I suppose she concludes of her coming some time hence when she is thoroughly settled with her new maid. Miss Mary Dakyne was taken ill of an intermitting fever: I removed her from the nursery, and was forced to send for the French maid, who Miss is very well contented and pleased with. My Lady Harpur was here this morning, and told us her going to the Bath was resolved for the second week in April. My brother John and I found Sir Thomas Fanshawe grown so weak that I fear he won't continue long. My sister Fanshawe is this day gone with my cousin Margaret Fanshawe to Jenkins for some little stay. I hope you are very near your journey towards us.

1705, March 30. Lichfield.—Lord Stanhope to Thomas Coke, M.P., at St. James's Place, London.

I had a letter this morning from Sir Harry Gough, who tells me he will stand for this place; and my former obligations to him are a tie upon me to assist him before any one else, except yourself who are so near a relation. Therefore I desire you would tell Mr. Chetwind that I am sorry I cannot serve him in this affair. I have no acquaintance with Sir John Trant, only I promised a friend of his to mention this thing to you: but you need not trouble yourself much about it.

1705, April 7. Bolduc (Bois le Duc).—Captain Richard Pope to Thomas Coke.

I am extremely obliged to you for the favour you did me of yours. I designed in a post or two to have given you the trouble of a letter in order to a correspondence during the campaign, in which I can only offer you a true and faithful account of matter of fact, as things happen: not doubting that you will have the original causes and reasons of motions from several of your friends that are capable of diving deeper into them than I am; of which I am sure my Colonel will not be wanting to be one. We are now likely to have a glut of vacancies, so many years expected: and I fear they come too fast to catch them all. Captain Prime seems to decline being Major, and to be weary of the service. If so I must doubly beg your assistance. The first is that you would write a letter to my Lord Duke of Marlborough, who I am sure will have some thoughts of giving it out of the regiment, though I am satisfied I shall not want anything in the power of the Duke of Schomberg or Colonel Sibourg. The second I should have been ashamed to be so unreasonable to have desired of you, if I had not been encouraged by your kind and generous offer to Colonel Sibourg on my behalf.

(1705), April 8. London.—Elizabeth Coke to Thomas Coke, at Mr. Burdett's house at Knolehills.

Your daughter left us yesterday in great joy to go to Wing. I can give you but a very ill account of our proceeding as to her picture, for there was no persuasions nor contrivance that we could think of could prevail with her to be half a moment at a time in a posture. Mr. Dahl tried an hour at a time twice, but the second time he said he found it impossible to do it to his satisfaction, and therefore desired it might be deferred till her coming to town again. My Lord Chesterfield is now so well again that he can scarce find a complaint. People are going out of town apace. My Lord Ferrers begins his journey on Monday next. The town takes care of you in your absence in providing you variety of good places, which perhaps may be as great news to you as it is to us: though since they are good, I should be glad of the certainty of it. Your standish is done at last and will come to you by the carrier.

1705, April 9.—John Beresford to Thomas Coke in St. James's Place.

I am very much obliged to you upon Mr. Boothby's account, to whom I have wrote by this post: he is in Hertfordshire, and will wait upon you. I am very glad of the good news yours brought from Gibraltar, which rendered our public accounts more credible; for we are often baulked with fine stories we dare not believe without vouchers. I am in hope Verona may hold out till Prince Eugene comes, if there be any more trust in the Court of Vienna than that of Paris. I presume the issuing of the writs will bring you back into the country, when I hope we shall be very easy and quiet. But your assistance will be wanting to our friends at Derby. There is one William Street of Ashover, and what care is taken of him I know not: but a line from you to Mr. Hodgkinson I believe would secure him.

(1705), April 18. London.—Elizabeth Coke to Thomas Coke, at Knolehills.

By the help of the warm weather and a new medicine I have taken since I saw you I am, thank God, very much mended in my health. Your daughter at Wing was very well when last I heard. I must ask your approbation for Miss Betty's being weaned. She has not cut any teeth a considerable time, and I remember it was the same with her

sister, that though she was a much stronger child she was backward in that respect till she was weaned, after which her teeth came with a great deal of ease. I have bespoke the glass for size as you directed, and with a glass frame: they asked much the same for a gilt frame as for a glass one, and I thought the glass much the handsomest. My brother John dined with Sir John Harpur today: my Lady was so far indisposed as to have Dr. Shadwell with her. I have not been to wait of Mrs. St. Johns since his place. I find there is some little ceremony paid to her upon it, which I hope to do on Thursday. There is match concluded between Sir Richard Newdigate's eldest son, and Sir Thomas Twisden's youngest sister.

1705, April 22.—Thomas Hoy to (no address).

Madam, in dutiful obedience to your commands I present you with the following account in writing. Having the place of Professor of Physic in the University of Oxford, could I obtain the honour to serve her Majesty in quality of one of her Physicians in Ordinary, or in the Commission for the sick and wounded, either of them would consist with the duty of the post I already enjoy, and better support the character of it, at present too narrowly provided for. 'Tis my happiness to have your Ladyship for witness what rank of persons I have had the honour to be entrusted by in my practise, with a tolerable success and reputation for many years. And I dare appeal from the best friend to the worst enemy I have, with how much care I have always cultivated those principles her Majesty has been graciously pleased so often to recommend to us. This is the common duty of us all; but, Madam, that which makes me chiefly hope I may appear an object of her Majesty's bounty is—that since my advancement by the late king, and some years before, I have employed myself in some laborious and expensive studies, which in their happy conclusiou may redound to the advantage of the public: but in the meantime are an unseen burthen upon my other affairs. . . .

1705, April 23.—John Harpur to [Thomas Coke].

If the writ come to the Mayor this week, the election will be at Derby on the 3rd of May. I hope you will come down. I'm sure your company will be very obliging, and it would be very prejudicial to my affair, if you should be absent then. I hope for Mr. Sorocol also, and if he knows any burgesses in London that would give their votes for Mr. Stanhope and me, I should take it kindly if you would take this opportunity of seeing their Derby friends. Mr. Stanhope takes little pains, nor has been at any expense; which usage makes my affairs more difficult than I expected; but I believe all will be well with your most humble servant.

1705, April 25. Oswestry.—Richard Pope (the Elder) to Thomas Coke.

According to your desire I waited on Mr. Hunt to acquaint him of the contents of your letter. His answer was that since he spake to me of the purchasing your estate an unhappy accident happened: the gentleman he had laid out 1750*l.* upon a mortgage was dead. . . . He is not willing to put a value on the houses being candell rents, and are to be valued according to the condition they are in: and there must be some better course taken to keep the houses tenanted and in repair than hath been of late. . . .

(1705), May 8. N.S. Bois le Duc.—Captain Richard Pope to Thomas Coke.

The garrisons of Breda, Huesden, Gorcom are now encamped within half a mile of this town at the village Fught (Vucht): we shall join

them on Friday morning and march toward Ruremonde. 'Tis generally said that we shall march towards the Moselle, and join the Hessians and Palatine troops, and a considerable body of Prussians; which army is to be commanded by my Lord Duke, if the folk aforesaid appear, which I must own I much doubt. We talk of nothing less than the siege of Trionville. But how these things will happen, you may expect an impartial account from your most obliged humble servant. I hear there is to be a regiment of dragoons raised in England. If there be any such thing, and the Colonel be anything you like I should serve, I should be very glad to be Major to it; and I believe the matter will not be very difficult, for few of my rank in the horse service will put in for it—at least none in a better post, and none in the same have the same pretensions, and backed by your recommendations to my Lord Duke. I am the more desirous of it because there is like to be no vacancy in our regiment as was expected: for if Prime sells he must starve.

1705, May 17. London John Coke to Thomas Coke at Melborne. . . . I was very much surprised to hear of my cousin Harpur's ill success at Derby. A great many honest gentlemen have met with the same disappointment. At the Hertfordshire election there were 450 polled more than ever was known at any former election. Mr. Freeman polled within eighteen as many as at the last election, and Major Halsey above a hundred more; so that we are very apt to believe there were a great [many] freeholders made by the opposite party by collusion on purpose to vote for this election. Sir Charles Barrinton had the same fate; he polled as many as ever he did, and yet he lost it by a great majority. When I heard of the success at Derby, I was told that they talked of making an opposition for the county. Meeting my Lord Scarsdale at Mayfair I told him what I had heard: he said he would write down to his agents by this post to be upon their guard against a surprise.

1705, May 28. Whitehall.—Secretary St. John to Thomas Coke. Dear Rake, I am glad to hear your election is over, your feavour gone, and your worship is again upon the hunt: for what the devil can carry you to the Bath at this time but a whore? I had writ to you ere now, but that I was more than a fortnight in the country, and since my return uncertain how to direct to you. If you do not call att Bucklebury when you leave the Bath, you and I shall quarrel. I go down thither on Fryday, but return the Monday following, and in about 10 days afterwards hope to be there for some time. I have little news to entertain you with. The town is very dull, or I am so, for I have not one bawdy story to tell of myself or friend. Really, Tom, you are missed: whoring flags without you. Lord Marlborough is got to Treves, and I have a letter from him of the 27th; but he will not be able to act by ten days so soon as he expected, the Prussians, Imperialists and Germans not having marched at the time agreed upon. In the meantime the French have invested Huy and frightened the Dutch out of their wits. As soon as he begins to move, I hope things will take another turn. Dear Tom, divert thyself, continue to love me, and be persuaded no man on earth is more entirely yours than Harry.

1705, ce 26^{me} Juin. De Londres. — Chevalier to Thomas Coke Esquire to be left at Mr. Harrison's the Coffee man's upon the Walk at the Bath.

Monsieur, Suivant vos ordres je vous envoie la perruque de crain, [crin?] que j'espére que vous la trouverez bien. Si vous avez occasion pour

des perruques à Londres, j'ai les plus beaux cheveux de tout Londres, et comme cela ne se rencontre pas toujours, je pris la liberté de vous en écrire, à fin que si vous en voulez avoir, j'aurai le soin de mettre tout ce que je puis avoir de plus beau. . . . Le nom du cocher est Wilkinson aux Trois Tonnes à Bath.

1705, July 23.—Robert Harley to Thomas Coke.

Sir, Several of your very good friends desire the favour to meet you tomorrow being Tuesday at seven in the evening at Mr. Chancellor of the Exchequer's house to discourse together of an affair of some consequence. I am, sir, your most faithful humble servant Ro. Harley.

(1705), August 26. Camp at Ramay (Geest St. Remy near Tirlemont ?).—Captain Richard Pope to Thomas Coke.

I am very much obliged to you for the favour you did me in remembering me in Colonel Sibourg's, though I had not given you the trouble of a letter this campaign: I waiting an opportunity of giving an account of some coup-d'éclat, which I believe now will hardly happen this year the action as well as the horses of the English cavalry being near an end. The last thing that has been in agitation here was the attempting the passage of the Ysche, which I believe will be pretty much talked of with you in England. I don't remember I ever heard of anything that has so far divided people's opinions. Some called it very feasible, and others wholly impracticable, and each support their opinion with much warmth. You will wonder perhaps how folks sentiments should be so very different, if you do not know our army is composed of two sorts of philosophers. The first hold all things to be smooth easy and plain; the world in their opinion is like a bowling green, and one may run over it without meeting with any rubs. The others are of quite different principles, they make all things hard and rugged, they delight in raising obstacles, making difficulties, will turn a molehill into a mountain, and dry firm ground into a morass: yet such is their love to mankind, that though his eyes were open, and the way good, they will not let him go on for fear of his beating out his brains, or at least breaking his shins. I shall not be impertinent enough to give my opinion, where so great doctors differ, but give you as short an account as I can of the French camp. They had on the flank and rear of their right wing the wood of Soinies, the river Ysche all the way before them, the banks toward their right very steep, a hollow way at a little distance from the river, in which they put considerable detachments of foot; covered their centre with four villages lined with infantry. Above the hollow way to the top of the hill was plain ground where, and on their left, was most of their cavalry. The place of the easiest approach I take to be the village near Ische (Neer Ysche ?). They had two inconveniences in the ground—a ravine ran from the river almost to the wood, and made the communication between the right wing and the centre difficult, and were obliged to extend two leagues consequently, and must be thin in some places. Your most obliged humble servant.

1705, September 11. Bucklebury.—W. Stratford to Thomas Coke.

The friendship you have for this family will make willing, I know, to take part in all that concerns them, even in their misfortunes. They had a very heavy one on Friday last in the death of poor Mrs. Winchcomb. Her small pox were of the most malignant sort, would never fill in any other part but in her head, and were attended from their first breaking out with all the fatal symptoms. Mr. St. John was pleased to summon me here on Thursday morning. I had the honour to

perform the last offices to her, as far as she was capable of receiving them: but she had very few and very short intervals of sense after I came there. I need not tell you that the great advantage the master of this place has by her death does not in the least allay his grief for it. She had made no will, by which means her fortune comes equally between the two sisters. Mr. St. John is now at Windsor. The ladies who are here are as easy as can be expected while such a loss is fresh upon them. Mrs. St. John commands me to give her service to you: I hope to be at Oxford again on Saturday.

1705, September 13. London.—William Armstrong to T. Cooke, Esq., at Melbourn.

I have been several times at Leveridge's lodgings, but he is not yet come to town. As soon as he comes I will borrow the Opera Airs and write them for you. I have sent all that are printed (being 8) by the Nottingham coachman, and ordered him to leave them for you at the Bull's Head Inn in Loughborough. He told me there are several market people come from your town thither. . . . I must beg the favour of you to give me an order to whom you please for my small bill, for here is little to be got at this time in my way. Sum 3*l.* 18*s.* 5*d.* I live at Mr. Hillyards, next the Elephant and Castle, near White Hart Corner in High Holborn.

1705, September 16. Bucklebury.—William Stratford to Thomas Coke.

. . . I am indeed as busy as you are, si magnis componere parva licebit: and find that my best room, on which I design to be most expensive, will not look as well as it may do without giving you greater trouble than I durst have presumed to have thought of had not you been pleased to encourage me to it. But upon measuring my room, it is capable of receiving over the chimney a whole length: and if I may hope for such an ornament, I shall pawn the credit of our treasury to make the rest of the furniture as suitable as I can to it. Whenever I receive the books and prints I shall hasten them to you wherever you are: but I am afraid they will not come to my hands before your return from the country. They were stopped at Brussells, and I do not hear that my correspondent has received them. The good family here are all, even the females, at your service: they are as easy as can be expected while such a loss is so fresh.

1705, September 19. Whitehall.—Secretary St. John to Thomas Coke.

Dear Tom,—The hurry I was in during poor Betty's illness and the confusion of my family since her death, will I hope excuse me to you if I have not writ since we parted. I have nothing from hence to entertain you with. I grow every day less and less a man of pleasure, and my last misfortune, which affected my body less than any of the former, has made a deeper impression on my mind. I should be glad to know what temper you find gentlemen in: whether they will think it reasonable to support the Queen, who has nothing to ask but what we are undone if we do not grant: and who, if she does make use of hands they do not like, has been forced to it by the indiscretion of our friends. The real foundation of difference between the two parties is removed, and she seems to throw herself on the gentlemen of England, who had much better have her at the head of 'em than any ringleaders of fashion. Unless gentlemen can show that her administration puts the Church or the State in danger, they must own the contest to be about persons: and if it be so, can any honest man hesitate which side

OKE MSS. to take. I shall be settled in town in a fortnight. A month I suppose brings you up. You will be welcome to all your acquaintance, but to none so much as, dearest Tom, your ever faithful H. St. John.

1705, September 22. Scotland Yard.—Samuel Lynn to Honble. Mr. Cook.

Mr. St. John is at present very ill of an ague and fever; but I hope the worst is over. We have very little news from abroad: what there is you'll find inclosed.

1705, September 24. Camp at Arschot. [Copy of a despatch.]

The workmen sent from the army to demolish the line between the Neethe and the Demer, being for expedition's sake augmented to near five thousand, have already levelled all the redoubts, and made so good a progress in the rest of the work that the whole will be finished on Saturday next. We have had almost continual rain for three days past, which begins to incommode the troops that are encamped in the low grounds.

(In another hand.) The taking of Barcelona is not yet contradicted from France, the last letters from Turin left the Duke of Savoy in good heart. If he holds out this winter, 'tis more than was expected some days since.

1705, September 27. Albemarle Street.—[Anthony Hammond] to [Thomas Coke].

I have been in the country. The inclosed came to me last night: I beg of you to return it. Mr. St. Johns has had a fever: I called today: they told me he was better, but he saw no company. I told Mr. Br. that Mr. H———y solicited earnestly for Mr. Sm——h, and attributed the coming in of the Tories to his influence. You see Mr. Br. his opinion upon that matter. I am afraid the choice of the Speaker will be a greater struggle than was apprehended. Lord Windsor declares against Mr. Sm——h: and I hear today Mr. George Clarke will quit his place, some say that he may be free in his vote upon that question, but I have not any certain grounds that this is the motive. We give credit in the City to the news of yesterday's mail from Lisbon, and that Barcelona is taken. I make no doubt but it will be ours, though perhaps this is a little too early account of it. Garth and I have met to condole upon the late matches. He has been employed to speak to Lady Peterborough for my Lord Mordaunt, who is terribly afraid of her upon this small mistake he has made. That the City may not be out of fashion in these follies, Mrs. Freeman, my Lord Delaware's mother-in-law, has married her postman.

1705, September 28. Camp at Herentals.—[Copy of a despatch.]

The troops that were detached for levelling the Lines having finished their work, and joined their respective regiments, the army commanded by his Grace the Duke of Marlborough and that of the States under the command of Monsr. d'Auverquerc decamped this morning from Arschot and came to this Camp; the right being at Grobbendonck and the left at Oevel. The enemy marched at the same time within their lines, and have extended their left towards Lier. A regiment of dragoons and a battalion of foot were this day sent from the army to reinforce the garrison of Diest, and to put it in a posture of defence.

(In another hand.) Our news from Catalonia holds hitherto very good; the last letter from France advising that the whole had declared for King Charles the 3rd, except Barcelona, and there the burghers had taken arms to compel the garrison to surrender.

(1705), September 29.—Mrs. St. John to Thomas Coke.

Mr. St. John not being able to write himself, I am to return you his thanks for your kind concern for him. He has been ill of a fever, but now begins to mend pretty fast: and will I hope be able some time next week to go into the country in order to recover such a stock of health as may carry him through the winter. He supposes you very busy among your country friends, and in your garden, and that you will hardly be in town till his return from Bucklebury, which will be about the 20th of October. I shall conclude by assuring you that I am your humble servant Fr. St. John.

(1705), September 30. Christchurch, Oxford.—W. Stratford to Thomas Coke.

I beg leave to present my most humble thanks for the favour of yours last. You will have your best friend and his lady to bear you company, and I may then challenge any of [my] profession to shew such an apartment. I suppose you have heard that we have been afraid of a greater misfortune in that family than that which lately happened. Mr. St. John himself was taken ill at London. His fever lasted about eight days: I bless God it is over, and he is now returning to Bucklebury for some fresh air. I believe you have now thoughts of returning to town. I am afraid you will find very stormy weather there this winter. This country is in the utmost rage. Next week a new race is to be set up in Port Mead, near Oxon, in opposition to that at Woodstock, and some design to continue it for the future on the very same day. I see no possibility of reconciling the differences here.

1705, October 4. Ashborne.—John Beresford to Thomas Coke.

My good friend Michael Burton gives me the opportunity to join my request to his for your interest and friendship in the case of Knaresborough which will be a very great obligation upon us both. . . . I could wish to know the terms of your Annuity Bill, that is now in the House. It may afford some encouragement in the provision for younger children.

1705, October 6. Albemarle Street.—[Anthony Hammond] to [Thomas Coke].

The favour of yours of the 29th of September found me at Milton in Bucks, at Mr. Wotton's house, a relation and friend of mine. And now I happen to name him, give me leave to desire you to read the last edition of his Reflections upon Ancient and Modern Learning. I believe it will entertain you agreeably enough, and I would have so good a friend as you acquainted with a book that, by Mr. Wotton's consent, I have some interest in. The inclosed I had this morning from Captain Dolman of the Lyme. Scarce will Barcelona compensate for the loss of the Prince of Hesse. Please to direct your letters to me at the Navy Office. As I have been writing, the newspaper I have sent was cried about the street. This day my Lord Keeper surrendered the seals to Sir C. Hedges, who brought a warrant from Her Majesty to receive the same. 'Tis said Mr. Cowper succeeds.

1705, October 9. North End.—G. Granville to [Thomas Coke].

After having endured so much mortification of late upon the account of my friend, it gave me a pleasure beyond expression to hear of your health. Harry St. John has indeed been in a great deal of danger, but I suppose by this time has himself given you an account of his recovery. He is now at Bucklebury, from whence he writes me word he gathers strength every day, and is preparing to encounter us in full

strength and vigour about the sitting of Parliament. I have hardly seen London since we parted, and shall have little desire, or temptation to see it till I hear you are there. I could be very well contented to pass the winter out of the hearing of your politics. The pleasure of being with you and two or three more of our friends can only atone for the burthen of so much disagreeable jangling as I foresee. Would to God that you would make haste to town, that I might not be at leisure to indulge myself in a way of thinking that makes me quite good for nothing. All at Northend are entirely at your devotion. I am from the very bottom of my soul, my dear Thomas, yours most faithfully for ever.

1705, November 7.—Sir Edward Coke to Thomas Coke at the Honble. House of Commons in Westminster.

I heartily thank you for the care you are pleased to take about what I made my request to you, and the hopes you give me still of effecting it. The opposition that you may meet with from a certain lord will then require a timely application to persons of the greatest interest at Court. I am much obliged to you for your letters. I wish the consequence of this Sessions of Parliament may be a safe and honourable peace, and then an union will follow at home. Godfry Burton mentioned in the list of three is, I presume, a mistake, for there is no Godfry Burton of an estate in this county that I know of. I believe it was intended for Francis Burton of Weston, who hath a good estate in land, and rich in monies.

1705, November 13. Gurcum [Gorkum].—Thomas Beresford to Thomas Cooke, Member of Parliament, in St. James's Place.

I desire you to excuse my delay in not writing, for I thought we should have had action after passing the lines: but the Dutch have frustrated the designs of the Duke, or otherwise we had been masters of all Flanders. All wish that the Duke may accomplish his designs in Vienna in making peace with the malcontents. I have had but indifferent usage in the regiment, for I was posted lieutenant the 8th of August, and received pay from that time, and did duty in the regiment, but the ensigns that were in the regiment before me, take post of me. Mr. Cardinall [Cardonell] promised to antedate my commission, which if he had done, I now had been one of the oldest lieutenants. I hope I have behaved myself in the regiment as a gentleman ought. My Colonell I believe will do me all the favour he can. If my Lord Duke will give me a brevet as Captain, if there be action as expected, I may get a company in this regiment, or in some of the old ones: which if you please, when you think convenient, you may request of his Grace: I doubt not but he will grant it.

1705, November 20. Suckley in Worcestershire.—Heigham Coke to Thomas Coke in the Exchequer Office in Westminster.

Having never as yet in my time had any relation in any considerable post at Court besides yourself, and being destitute of friends at this time, I now presume upon you to beg a small request at your hands, that you'll use your interest with the Queen, or some of the Privy Council to keep me off from being High Sheriff for the county of Worcester, my name being first in the paper of Sheriffs in the Exchequer. There being a Baronet of 4,000*l.* per annum next in the paper, who is much better qualified for that office; and I having but a small estate, and my wife being dead but some months ago, my house this year being the house of mourning, I hope I may be excused. Pray, cousin, do what you can for me with some of the lords of your acquaintance, or some of

the great people at Court, and you'll infinite oblige him who is, sir, your most affectionate kinsman and faithful humble servant to command. If you please to favour me with a line or two, direct for me, to be left at the post house in Worcester.

1705, November 28. Ilam.—G. Prendcourt to Thomas Coke, at his house in Park Place, St. James's Street, London.

Never in my lifetime had I such a task as Mr. Festin's tunes did give me, for they being set for a hautbois, I was obliged to transpose 'em for the most part, and at last I did overcome the difficulty. They'll be finished within three weeks, and perhaps sooner. It is the question now, if you'll have them transcribed into books, or in loose papers; and when they are done, if I shall send them to London or leave 'em at Melbourn. I have a great desire to know from you, sir, whether the Sonatas are liked, and if the Cascada and the rest are pleased. If so, I have added more things to them, and composed two new sets to them; so that they'll make together a number which will fill a book almost. And if you think it worth the while, I'll write 'em out and send 'em to you, for to be writ out fairly. I shall stay at Captain Port's till Wednesday next. My humble respects, if you please, to the ladies and your brother.

1705, December 5. Bramcoat.—Sir R. Burdet, Bart., to Thomas Coke, at the House of Commons, Westminster.

. . . We in these parts have so melancholy a prospect of being drained of all our money by the extraordinary taxes that fall upon us, that I am persuaded it will be difficult for my neighbours to pay them for this year. We have meat and drink sufficient, but we can receive but little money, and consequently we cannot pay much. This is the melancholy condition we are in and amongst others your servant.

1705, December 18. Derby.—John Lowe to Thomas Coke, a Member of Parliament, in or near Westminster, London.

Had I not been importuned by some of my acquaintance, your particular friends when the elections were for this county, I should not have given you this trouble: and truly I think the request very reasonable. 'Tis only that you'll use your best interest with some of your chief friends that an Act of Grace, or Free Pardon may be passed this Session; because I have not heard if this Queen ever passed one yet, which has been usually done by other Princes. This would infinitely oblige several persons to my knowledge. Direct your letter to me to be left at the post house in Derby.

1705, December 20. Bosch.—Captain Richard Pope to Thomas Coke.

I was in hopes to have kissed your hands at London before this time, but Colonel de Sibourg having done me the honour to have me here to command the regiment (a thing as little my inclination as my interest) has debarred me of it. We want as many recruits as last year, which we should never have been able to have got through, without the extraordinary charity of your House, which we hear (in general) has been very ample to us: but nobody has been so kind as to let me know the particulars yet. We have now the pleasure to fancy the distemper is over amongst our horses, very few having died within this three weeks, and those brought it with them out of camp. Pray God send we don't go into Germany to fetch it again. I cannot forbear giving you an account that Mr. Sibourg has so far disobliged my Lord Duke of Marlborough, that he will hardly speak to him or look at him. If I could I

do not think it proper here to tell you how this has happened. I am very sorry for it for my own sake, and the regiment; and was very unwilling to mention anything of it here, till I considered it was necessary you should know it, to avoid giving into something too readily that spleen may dictate.

1705, December 26. (Derby.)—F. Turner to Thomas Coke, a Member of the Honble. House of Commons, at his house in St. James's Place, Westminster.

I received yours by the last post wherein you are pleased to mention an objection that somebody has made that I have never a convenient dining room above stairs. The truth is my Lady Shore had never a dining room below stairs, and so was forced to make use of a chamber, of necessity, which I shall not be obliged to do: and everybody knows a dining room below stairs is more convenient. And my Lady Shore has viewed my house and owns that mine is more convenient than hers ever were, and is much my friend, and would serve me in anything she can, and resolves not to lodge the Judges: else I would not have interceded for it. I am sure, whoever he is that makes the objection is my enemy and can assign no reason in the world for his objection. My rooms are larger and better in every respect than my Lady Shore's, which my Lady doth and will own. But I believe it's Mr. Dodson makes this objection because he would not have the Judges lodge at the same place where he is: but he is mistaken, for if occasion require, I can have a dining room above stairs. But I am sure they will be well pleased with that below.

1705–6, January 21.—Richard Hoare to Thomas Coke.

The writings of your estate that is in mortgage to me having been examined by several lawyers, on behalf of gentlemen that have promised to lend you a further sum of money, and all of them in conclusion refusing to accept of the security, gives me just reason to believe there is a defect in it. . . . In your letter of 28th December you promised to pay the money on Wednesday following: and being disappointed so often occasions me to think that if it should please God to take away your life I may be put to a great deal of trouble and charges. Therefore I am advised to have recourse to the judgment you gave me so soon as privilege will permit. Sir, I having a great respect for you, makes me give you this timely notice. I know you have friends that can supply you with this money, therefore let me desire you to make use of them.

1705–6, February 2. (Derby.)—W. Turner to Thomas Coke in St. James's Place.

Inclosed is a letter from my Lady Shore to my Lord Chief Justice Trevor on my behalf, which I thought convenient to send unsealed that you might see it before it was delivered. I am infinitely obliged to you for your last letter. Mrs. Wilmott hath taken my Lady Every's house: but the sheriff, to serve a turn this Assizes, would lodge the Judges in two of the little houses, that are small apartments from that house, which have no manner of conveniencies, either for cellar, dining, or lodging, merely to do me a prejudice. The under sheriff is a young man, whose name is Heanes of Ashbourne: but he will not be in London before the end of next week, and he must then wait upon the Lord Chief Justice to give him a Calendar of the prisoners to be tried. After you have read my Lady Shore's letter, be pleased to seal it up and let some of your servants carry it to my Lord.

1705–6, February 11. Bramcoate.—Sir R. Burdet, Bart., to Thomas Coke at the House of Commons, Westminster.

. . . Your sisters remembering me I took very kindly, but am incapable of expressing the respect I have for them. Most of our country are concerned to observe the Parliament are now rising without doing anything that can be pretended either to their ease or advantage. Money may be given: where the advantage will be I cannot foresee. The case of the people of England looketh unfortunately in the opinion of our country and also of your servant.

1705–6, March 15. Lindsey House, Westminster.—("Parson") David Thomas to the Honble. Thomas Coke, at his house in St. James's Place.

I humbly beg leave to trouble your Honour this once (the last time) more. I know very well it is the way of all these fine gentlemen that belong to the Courts of Princes never to deny to anyone anything that is asked of 'em: so that one cannot know whether one's request is agreeable to them or not from their answers, which are all the same in every case. But when any gentleman unmolested, unasked, unsought to, shall of his own accord offer to serve an old acquaintance, then one is apt to believe there may be dependence on such persons, let the manner of the place to which they belong be never so refined, so peculiar and delicate. Accordingly, sir, my Lord Abingdon sent me last year to thank your Honour for offering so graciously of your own accord to speak to Mr. Nicholas in my behalf; and he again sent me back to tell your Honour you had it in your power to show kindness directly and altogether from yourself to Mr. St. Johns, concerning the new raised regiments. Your Honour remembers that you promised me the utmost. You know very well, sir, how it was performed. Notwithstanding this rejection, I did presume to wait upon you again this year, upon the occasion of a vacancy in Colonel Churchill's regiment of Marines. You know, sir, you promised to act in my concerns forthwith, and to send me word how it went. I had more early notice of the vacancy than anyone; and if your Honour had early applied, I could not well have failed of success: or if you had early denied me (which had been the next greatest kindness) then I could have applied elsewhere, and possibly it might not have wanted success. But I never heard one word from you from that time to this hour. I humbly beg leave to signify two things to your Honour, and that will be all. This place being a thing consistent with my fellowship, and in the nature of it almost a sinecure, it was the thing of the world which I did desire, and had set my heart upon: and it was as much to so mean a man as I am, and to one in my poor circumstances, as your Honour's great place in the Exchequer is to you, and consequently the disappointment not a little. And that therefore, secondly, your Honour has been the occasion of (so far) the undoing of sir your most humble servant.

1705–6, March 18. Derby.—Thomas Bott, Mayor, to Thomas Coke, Member of the Honble. House of Commons, at his house at St. James Place, London.

I had the honour as well as the felicity to receive your worship's most kind and obliging letter. This comes to acquaint your Honour that the troops did remove from Derby on Saturday morning last; but it's the common discourse that they are to return to us this next Thursday: which if it lies in your Honour's power (as it's verily believed) I would in the name of my neighbours the Innkeepers (who is all the losers by them, as I believe) humbly crave the favour at your hands that, if they are to return to us, for their speedy removal from Derby. For without

Coke MSS.

any flattery I write it; that the poorer sort of the inn, or the house, keepers are almost ruined by them: and having the good assurance from your Honour's letter, of doing all in your power to serve the town, I do not in the least doubt thereof, but fully rely thereon. Pray, honoured sir, pardon my prolixity.

1706, March 27. (Kings Newton).—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, at his house in St. James's Place, London.

Now the Parliament is over, I make bold to acquaint you that I do suspect you go on at much higher rates and prices than formerly: and I suspect they go on heedless. 'Tis you that must be the paymaster, and therefore I very much desire that you would see to all the bargains. The rates at London Bridge &c. will not do in our country. You will certainly think me very impertinent to concern myself in your affairs. I have no other way to be grateful for your repeated obligations, than to shew a zeal for your good and welfare. Yesterday Mr. John Burdett entered the marriage list at Griesely [Gresley] Church. Pray my most humble service to your honourable neighbours of Calke.

1706, April 5. Derby.—John Beresford, Henry Gilbert, Michael Burton to Thomas Coke, in St. James's Place, London.

About six or seven years ago one John Tatum was impressed for a soldier in the Earl of Orrery's regiment, and turned over to Lieut. Hixall. The case is thus. Tatum perhaps had formerly been guilty of sometimes killing a hare, which had given some umbrage to a gentleman in the neighbourhood of Wirksworth: but at the time of his impressing was reformed, and actually a hired servant to one Mr. Hutchinson, one of the eminentest lead dealers in our County. The man was very diligent and absolutely necessary to his master. The matter was so managed that the persons who ordered him to be taken up did not think it convenient to bring him before the Justices of Wirksworth Hundred, but to those of another Hundred, viz. Morleston, Sir Charles Pye, Mr. Lowe and Mr. Cotchett, so that his master and other people had not an opportunity to show that he was not within the meaning of the Act. Now this man is not only a great loss to his Mr. Hutchinson, but also to us who have subscribed this letter to you; being engaged in the drawing of some lead works of great consequence which Tatum formerly worked at, and by whose direction we can almost only depend upon to succeed. Our suit to you is that you will make application to the Duke of Ormond for this man's discharge, he being now in the Earl of Orrery's regiment in garrison in Ireland. Captain Trott will take care of the order of discharge for us.

1706, May 10. Ashborne.—John Beresford and Michael Burton to Thomas Coke.

We received your kind letter relating to John Tateham's discharge, who is a labourer so useful and wanting amongst the miners, especially the sough masters (in which art he excels) that we were obliged on their behalf to solicit earnestly for him again; and are very thankful for your intercession. We remain easy and secure that you will find out the most fitting season and methods to bring our Yorkshire Petition to effect. We have had a rumour of late that my Lord Stamford was likely to be restored in the Duchy: how far that might affect this matter, or other dangers arise in the way, we must wholly submit to your clearer judgment.

1706, May 27. Christ Church, Oxford.—W. Stratford to Thomas Coke. COKE MSS

. . . . You may now have leisure to finish your fine gardens, and when they are done you may sit in security under your own vines and figtrees. I believe you have work cut out for some years. When your gardens are to your mind, you will not long endure the eyesore of your old house. I suppose this fine seat is designed only to please yourself, for as to any design you may have on any lady there can be need of nothing but your own person and address. I long to see your picture up in my lodgings: the copy of an original that is so powerful may have too its influence, and tempt some fair one to a place where I can never hope to see them without so strong a charm. The ladies tell me you are still very hard upon me. I hope in this time of joy, you are in good humour at least, if not in charity (that indeed is a Christian duty) and that I may desire an Act of Oblivion for no transgressions that I know of. I hope I may prevail on the good ladies of Bucklebury to speak to you in my behalf. I would persuade myself that you would not deny their intercession.

1706, June 2. Christ Church, Oxford.—W. Stratford to Thomas Coke.

I hope the books are safe. I did not expect them by any merchant ship: they will come I believe with my friend in the pacquet boat. And if he should be carried into Dunkirk, if it continue in the French hands, I believe he will have interest enough to secure this cargo. If my Lord Marlborough should take Dunkirk, when they are there, I hope you will claim what belongs to you. Don't think, Sir, that I won't see Melburn before I am Bishop of Durham. If I should take your hint, you might be pretty sure of never being troubled with me: but I hope to say grace to you many a time there, before I shall bless you in it. If you will but give me security that I shall continue here, I will sign a release of my further expectations. You have voted us safe. As you are men of honour, I hope you will think yourselves obliged to make good your own vote: it will be your interest too to do it. Should I be dislodged hence, I must come amongst my old masters, and be quartered upon you by turns. Sir, I dare meet you at Bucklebury, and I will most certainly wait upon you when I hear you are there. I hope too you will be tempted to see Blenheim this summer. If you are I am sure you must bait at Christ Church. I will do what I can to keep the College cool in this warm weather, that the honour I desire may not be to your prejudice elsewhere.

(1706), June 2. Camp at Meerlebeck near Ghent.—Captain Richard Pope to Thomas Coke.

I should have given you sooner an account of our famous battle at Ramelie, near Tirlemont, if I had not been detached with a party of a thousand horse and two thousand grenadiers to secure a passage on the Scheldt, commanded by Duke Wurtemberg: but the enemy were so kind to abandon it as well as the town of Ghent. Major-General Rosse is sent with a body of horse and dragoons to summon Bruges yesterday, which I believe will surrender immediately, the French having left no garrison in it. We talk of forming the siege of Oudinarde, and hope to be able to undertake Ostend and Newport before the enemy is reinforced sufficient to make head against us. The confusion is still as great in their army as can be imagined. The common people of the Low Countries seem very much rejoiced at the change: the priests and gentry but very reserved. The French court bullies pretend to reinforce

Coke MSS. their army so as to drive us out of the country: where they will find regular troops enough I cannot think. The Walloons and Spaniards would desert them, if they could: and the Bavarians are quite tired with braving French insolence, and would do the same if they knew where to go. They left the town of Ghent without ever giving directions to the magistrates what to do: and the whole management of their affairs seems to be a scene of infatuation. On the other side, every one that is not prejudiced must allow my Lord Duke acted the part of a very great general in making a feint upon the right, which obliged them to reinforce their left with twenty squadrons, and he at the same time drew all his horse, except twenty-seven squadrons, from his right to the left, and attacked their right with near a hundred squadrons. They were superior to us in number of battalions and squadrons, but I believe their's not so strong. We pass the Scheldt tomorrow.

1706, June 14. N.S. Camp at Arseelf (?)—J. Brydges to Thomas Coke.

Yours of the 24th May came safe to my hands, whilst I was at Antwerp to wait on my Lord Duke in his return from the Hague. I am very much obliged to you for your kind congratulation in it, and the satisfaction you are pleased to express at my having received no harm, is such a mark of friendship that I shall endeavour to deserve it as long as I live. My Lord Duke was received at Antwerp in the most solemn manner, and with the highest marks of respect they could possibly shew him, having for this end searched their records: and whatever was done upon the like occasion to any sovereign Prince, they did so to his Grace. There was one piece of ceremony which was odd enough—viz. the magistracy of the town marching before him with lighted flambeaux (though in the middle of the day) which is looked upon as the greatest mark of honour they can shew, and which they seldom, or ever, have bestowed upon their Dukes of Brabant. My Lord hath ordered a detachment of five English regiments, viz. Temple's, Stringer's, Lalo's, Farinton's, and Mackartney's, and Mr. Overkirk marcheth with 25 battalions of the Dutch to invest Ostend tomorrow. They will be joined by those Mr. Ross hath with him about Bruges, and the rest of the army will march in two or three days after them. My Lord Duke received your letter to him very kindly, and intends to thank you himself for it.

1706, June $\frac{13}{24}$. Ronsselaer.—Duke of Marlborough to Thomas Coke, M.P.

I should be ashamed of acknowledging so late your kind congratulations on our happy success here, if I did not asure myself that your friendship, which I have experienced on so many other occasions, will now excuse me, that I have by a constant hurry of business been hindered from thanking you sooner for your kind expressions and good wishes. I dare not defer it any longer for fear of falling under the suspicion of being wanting to the true estime wherewith I am, Sir, your most obedient humble servant.

1706, June 22. Bretby.—Earl of Chesterfield to Thomas Coke, M.P., at St. James's Place.

. . . Since my coming down I have been free from the gout, but yet for the most part indisposed as I use to be: and now my daughter is gone from me I am become a perfect hermit, for nobody can live a more solitary life. And since you are pleased to mention my gardens, I will tell you that I was never less pleased with them, for my orange trees are almost spoiled, as having neither fruit nor blossoms, nor

hardly any leaves: and the ponds of water I made for my waterworks have lost all their water. These things might be counted disasters to a person who sets up his rest in the country, as much as greater matters to a person who is in the affairs and bustle of the world. But in my opinion there is so little of that which men call happiness to be found anywhere, that all conditions are almost alike, and I am sure must have the same ending. The last night my son came to me from Scarborough, and is so extremely deaf that I could not but be sorry as well as pleased to see him. I hope that neither the public nor your private affairs will detain you long in town, for there is great want of your directions at Melborne, and your company is always desired by your most affectionate father.

1706, July 15. Valencia.—George Keightley to Thomas Coke at his house in St. James's Square, London.

Since fate hath ordered our long stay in these parts, I only bless myself with the thought of being so happy as to see one, who I have so many obligations to return to; which I hope, since God has protected me hitherto. There is no great danger, but my wishes will come to effect. My design was to give you a small account of the siege of Barcelona, as soon as the French had raised it: but my Lord Peterborough, not knowing the motion of the enemy, commanded Colonel Southwell's regiment to march forthwith to Lerida a strong garrison upon the frontiers of Catalonia, to stay there till further orders. Now my Lord has sent an order for our regiment to march to this place. But our stay here, I believe, will be very short, for all Catalonia has declared, all Valencia and Alicant, and most of the other parts of Spain. My Lord Galway at this time and his army is encamped half a league of this side of Madrid: and the gentlemen of that place has sent to King Charles to make all the haste he possibly can. When the French marched from Barcelona they was obliged to leave 107 pieces of brass cannon, 5,000 barrels of powder, flour for their whole army to serve a fortnight, 10,000 pair of shoes, besides arms and a great number of clothes. For their men, they lost, killed and wounded, 8,000 of their best men. I have kept a journal of our affairs, since our first arrival in Spain, but you have had it from better hands, and I will trouble you no more. Colonel Southwell gives his service to you, and told me that if I had occasion for anything, you would not let me want it: but I have received so many favours of that kind from you, that honour obliges me to be silent. Colonel Vachell, Lieut. Colonel to Colonel Southwell's regiment, and a very good friend of mine, and who has a great respect for you, has promised to deliver this letter.

(1706), August 26. (Melbourne.)—Elizabeth Coke to Thomas Coke (in London).

Hearing you was gone to Mr. St. John's, I deferred writing. All your friends are ready to excuse the matter of writing if you would come in person, which is still the burden of the song with them. My Lady Harpur tells them you have stayed in expectation of an address, and it would make you smile to see how much they are put to it whether to take her in jest or earnest. My lady this day sets forward towards the Bath, which I hope she will find the good effects of. We dined on Saturday last at Knolehills to meet Lady Catherine and Mr. Clarke, who are both very well: my Lord Chesterfield threatens the keeping them at Bretby till he goes to town. I heard lately from Wing that Miss is very well. Your little gentlewoman here is very much improved with sucking asses milk, and fresh air. But we are all in danger

COKE MSS.

by the temptation of your fruit, which we have in much greater abundance than we can dispense with ourselves; and therefore I have disposed of some to those of your neighbours that have no walls of their own. Some peaches of the same trees that you despised last year are excellent. Nectarines are also very excellently good this year; and there has been a few figs in great perfection. I hope to preserve half a dozen hanging on the tree for your tasting if you keep your word with us. Your gardener desired I would give you a description of the size and goodness of Sir Charles Owsley's plum, which was stark nought: it was a very wet time when it ripened which is all I can say in its behalf. But there is some peaches, which Mr. More says came from Brompton Park, which deserve commendation. Indeed your gardens are more than pleasant. And there is the plantation of elm arbor, which I am sure will surprise you by its growth. The greens in general are in a very thriving way this year, and with very little pains of watering. I suppose Mr. Cooke has been with you, and therefore I might have spared my account; but you know my infirmity of scribbling. I must add the reminding you of the poverty of your wine cellar. Your ale and cider have both been in such perfection that upon choice we have made the less use of wine ourselves: but some red wine must have been spent, and I have been forced sometimes to make use of your sack for our ladies. We have lived pretty retired at home this last week, many of our neighbours having entertained themselves at the horse race; and some are this week going to the Mansfield race. Sir George Parker won the first plate, and my Lord Granby won the last day's race. My sister is your servant, and your daughter gives her duty, and talks as much of your coming as the best of them.

1706, September 17.—E. C. [Sir Edward Coke] to Thomas Coke, in St. James's Place.

I received the favour of your letter with the most welcome news of the entire defeat of the French army in Italy. There remains nothing more than that the news from Spain should come confirmed to make this the most glorious campaign that ever was. These surprising victories may let the grand Louis see that the blood royal of France running in the veins of the Dukes of Orleans and Vendome does not form the hero wiser and braver, nor make him a greater favourite of heaven: and methinks the high compliments made to these gentlemen in their patents for Generals of the two Armies does not now sit upon them, nor their royal master, with so graceful an air. I am afraid we shall not have the honour of your company this year in the country, the winter season approaching: but I do not doubt but that so much as the charms of love, music and books can make one happy, you have not been less so this summer: and pray should I not have some reason for this belief, if I had been with you sometimes in your rural retirement. Sir, I have a request to make to you that you would please to apply yourself to Mr. Baron Price (who came our circuit) that he would give order to have my name left out of the list that is to be given to my Lord Keeper at this Michaelmas. I waited on Mr. Baron at Derby and dined with him, so if you please you may give him my service. I am to thank you for your favour of franking my letters.

1706, October 30. (Kings Newton.)—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, at his house in St. James's Place, London.

Mr. Fisher was speaking something to me about selling Gorsty Leys, as if there was upwards of 2,000*l.* in it. If so, 'tis my judgment to

divide it into four haggs, and sell one hagg first, and so every year one, till all is sold. And I think that is as much as will be sold well in any one year. It will in four years be sold as much dearer as will answer more than the interest of the money. Your underwood must be cut up by Christmas of so much as you sell the timber off. You know Robert Littill went on board the *Hampton Court* with Sir John Leake. I perceive Sir John is come home on board the *St. George*. Pray enquire after him, because this spring, if all be well, entitles him to a midshipman, or higher.

1706, November 6. (Kings Newton.)—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, at his house in St. James's Place, London.

I was to see your ruins at the bridge. I think it must be till the spring, and then made another way and cheaper. If Mr. Fisher paid Jonathan for valuing [Gorsty Leys] as I suppose he did, the marking money will come to a great sum at 12*d.* per pound. So I think he should bargain with Jonathan about that for your advantage, because in the whole sale, it will come to 100*l.*, and better. I only give you a hint. Those that have the marking money must stand to the collecting the wood money, and hazard.

1706, December 2.—John Harpur to [Thomas Coke].

I am so very much solicited by Leonard Bacon's friends to write to you to make interest to save his life, that I could not avoid giving you this trouble. He was committed to Newgate last Tuesday for robbing a gentleman of a gold watch, as I am told. I know nothing more of his case, but hear he is in danger of losing his life. His friends are very numerous and of good degree in Derby: and if you will please to use your interest to save him, you will much oblige them as well as, Sir, your affectionate and humble servant.

1706, December 2.—Richard Husband to [Thomas Coke].

I was at Whitehall today, and got from the Signet Office a copy of the Privy Seal empowering Queen Catherine's Trustees to make a lease in reversion to Prowse for 40 years after the determination of Freeman's lease. But want the Sign Manual of King Charles 2, empowering his Queen's Trustees to make a lease of the premises to Ralph Freeman for 31 years after the expiration of 7 years granted to Col. Vernon. I am told the sign manual remains in the Paper Office at Whitehall, and that Mr. La Faye (it is the person who writes the Gazettes) has the custody of those papers. If the paper is there, you will yourself readily get a copy.

1706, December 23.—Michael Burton to [Thomas Coke].

. . . I am very sensible of the obstructions my Knaresborough affair has met with, notwithstanding your kind and repeated endeavours to serve me in it: and have therefore set my head to help that cripple over the stile; and if possible acquire some further premium for the services I shall propose. . . . I have never thought it criminal, with an unwearied diligence to follow after such measures as might honestly save me of the weight, which like that of original evil still depresses and sinks a man, in spite of all endeavour without the influential aid of a kind and regenerative friend, to set him upon a calm basis, with which 'tis too often true, Probitas laudatur et alget. Sir, ever since I had the honour to be known and favoured by you, I have upon all events met with that candour and kindness from you, which has for ever endeared me to you by the greatest personal affection, as

COKE MSS.

well as respect and esteem in your public capacity. . . . This Sir has been the great motive, why I have been from time to time so very importunate with you in my former affairs, as I hope it will prevail with you to lay on a helping finger, and not see one so faithful to you suffer: but because it would be inexcusable to be wanting to myself by leaving any stone unturned that may accomplish my moderate desires, I have drawn up a scheme (which shall be produced when you command it) whereby I propose and will undeniably demonstrate that I can raise the Queen for ever an annual revenue of 25,707*l.* the raising whereof shall no ways prejudice or inconvenience the subject, but on the contrary will bring in and circulate amongst the public an annual income of 38,561*l.*: so that the whole to the Queen and Country will amount per annum to 64,268*l.* . . . Sir I beg you'll not slight this proposal as a shallow superficial thought, for I have laboured to bring it to perfection with a great deal of diligence. It has had the approbation (so far as it was proper for me to communicate it) of the most prudent and judicious of my country friends: the whole country will unanimously run in with it: and if it be completed will be for your interest on such a basis in your own country, that it will not be in the power of malice or calumny to oppose you. And as to my own particular, I desire no other reward for my service, but what shall be very moderate, and to be paid me out of that revenue I propose to raise, if my former affair must be denied me. . . . If I could obtain the Attorney General's place of the Duchy of Lancaster, I durst undertake in a few years time to double the revenue of that Duchy, for I have made the matter a great part of my study, and I know that revenue as to its management and mismanagement as well as any man whatsoever. I beg you will let me hear from you, because that will convince me that what I offer has some weight with you.

1706, Christmas Day.—Walter Burdett to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, at his house in St. James's Place, London. Free.

I think it the greatest civility to say the least to one in your post. Therefore only wish you a merry Christmas, and cry out first by complaining that you have not given me joy of my new honour of being chaplain to the Queen's Vice Chamberlain, and told me how I might entitle you upon a letter.

(1706), December 26.—John Beresford to Thomas Coke.

I am now troublesome to you on behalf of my brother Arderne, to beg your countenance to his Bill that lies before you. It was his father's misfortune to suppose he could do more than he took care to do, and so left my sister and three brothers unprovided for, besides sureties for considerable debts, amongst whom is your friend, the scribe. Now my brother Arderne is generously desirous to provide for all these occasions, and we do entirely confide in what he proposes. He has met with no difficulty of assent from anybody, but his father's friend and his own blood, Sir John Crewe, and all upon distaste about the Cheshire election. Sir John would have the glory in Cheshire of securing by his assent the payment of Sir John Arderne's debts and in a short limited time. Now my brother Arderne (who does as piously and worthily intend it as any man in England) would have the thanks of it, and reasonable time to take his best chapman, and not sell to disadvantage, all which we that are concerned do readily and reasonably allow. I take the freedom to tell you the whole story. I once mentioned to you the putting my cousin Henry Beresford of Doveridge amongst the Commissioners for Land tax. He is a very well principled

honest gentleman, and hath a good estate among us: he is called to the bar, but loves a quiet life. Sir John Crewe is consenting at last. I only mentioned the thing to show how the malevolence of a party can affect and sour a man's temper. The Bill comes before the Committee on the 30th instant.

1706, December 31.—J. Pagett to Thomas Coke at his house in St. James's Place.

This comes to intreat you to send me word by the bearer whether there will be a song performed before the Queen tomorrow, and if so, where and at what time of the day? Your information in this matter will oblige your very humble servant.

1706 (probably).—Thomas Coke, M.P., to the Duke of Marlborough.

My Lord I durst not trouble your Grace with a letter till you had some recess from the fatigues you had undergone [in] your long campaigne. But now I presume to hope a letter may not be troublesome, and that I may venture to congratulate your safe arrivall at the Hague, believing this will find your Grace arrived there from the army: in which every year you render them more oblidged to you for a larger frontier. And I wish they were so much their own friends as to lett their arms be guided by your Grace's happy conduct. Their wishes would then be crowned with what their fears have hitherto deprived them of, and wee here in England should have the pleasure of seeing Flanders and Brabant not such secure barriers to the French as they have hitherto been imagined. . . . .

1706-7, January 3. Alfreton.—Row. Morewood to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, London—frank.

Sir I lately received a letter from the Speaker of the House of Commons, directed to me as High Sheriff of the County of Derby, the copy whereof I send you that you may be acquainted with the contents thereof.

(Copy of the Speaker's letter.)

1706, December 24. From the House of Commons.

Sir the House of Commons having taken notice of the absence of several of their members, I am commanded to acquaint you with it, that you may give immediate summons to all the members of this House, Knights, Citizens and Burgesses within your county to attend their service in Parliament on Tuesday the 14th day of January next. The House of Commons intending to proceed further with all severity against all such of their members as shall then neglect their attendance. And you are to give an account of the receipt of this, and of what you have done thereupon unto Sir your humble servant,

J. Smith, Speaker.

(1707), August 2. (Melbourne.) Elizabeth Coke to [Vice-Chamberlain Coke].

. . . I heartily wish you success in what occasions your stay. I received a letter last night from Wing, which I have inclosed, notwithstanding you told me your design of going, which I hope you have not been prevented. I pleased myself with believing that if you went to Wing you would meet Lady Catherine Clarke: I know she would be extremely glad, as well as yourself, with the unexpected meeting. Your daughter Betty is very well, and some degrees improved in unluckiness since you saw her. . . . . I must not omit telling you how highly we have been favoured by the Curzon family, Sir Nathaniel

COKE MSS.

himself, lady, sons and daughters all came about a fortnight since and dined with us: and since we all met again one day to dinner at Newton: and one evening Mr. John Curzon with cousin Burdett of Foremark came and supped with us, and he is extremely full of inquiry after his brother Coke's coming down. Mrs. Burdett has been most at Bramcote, so we have seen little of her; but my Lady Harpur is so obliging that we are very sociable neighbours. I don't know what to say of your gardens, but as I use to do, mighty pleasant and sweet, and as to the keeping, very few faults to be found, not but that when you come, you will find a great many things both in the gardens and out, that would be rectified by a master's eye over them. I was to see your ironwork, which is certainly very fine, and a great curiosity to see the manner of their doing of it. He says he shall now soon have finished it. The Great Pool stands very high of water, but the weeds are increased for it is almost entirely green over. I heard that there was a man came to the town, and offered to give five pounds for the flags and take them away himself. I own I thought five pounds not to be despised, especially to be eased of an inconvenience, and therefore, if you approve, I will inquire further into it. I am rich in beauties both of the great and small kind of hens, and pretty well for the number of Muscove ducks: but there is a great want of some tolerable convenience for both sorts. My Lady Harpur is set up for a hen housewife this year, my Lady Ferrers having given her a stock, and Mrs. Burdett also: but she has had such ill luck, she has begged a recruit from me. Yesterday was a race between my Lord Berkshire and cousin Robert Burdett upon Sinfelmore [Sinfin Moor] which drew most of the company together that are of this side the country. My cousin Burdett's horse won it two to one against him. And after this was over, a new match was made between Lord Berkshire, Lord Cullen, Mr. Warren, and Capt. that is at Derby, which Mr. Warren won. And the last, which I hear occasioned the most diversion, was a match between my Lady Harpur and cousin John Burdett, my Lady's little strawberry horse, and the mare of cousin John Burdett which you gave him: my Lady had the victory, by the fault of cousin Burdett's groom who got so far into the crowd he could not get out again. Dear brother, I fear I have quite tired you with my impertinence.

1707, September 11. London.—Sir John Stanley to [Vice Chamberlain Coke].

Pursuant to your directions I send enclosed a Warrant for the Knight Harbinger, or his deputy, to provide lodgings at Newmarket, which I desire you will give Mr. La Roche, when you have signed it. And a list of the Gentlemen Waiters that my Lord Chamberlain may appoint their months of waiting. . . The letters to the Green Cloth, and Board of Ordnance for the waggons, shall be ready when my Lord Chamberlain comes to town. I desire you will mark on the paper the alterations my Lord would have in the list of those that sit at the Gentlemen Waiters table, and send it to me, that there may be no mistake, and I will prepare a warrant upon it. I have sent to Mr. Bracy to go into waiting. I hope you will prevail with my Lord to defer his suspension, till his new regulations be out, and then to keep to it strictly.

1707, November 5. Carlton.—G. Palmer to the Honble. Thomas Cook, Esq., at the Lobby of the House of Commons.

The generality of the gentry have recommended me to the freeholders [of Leicestershire] to represent them in Parliament. I desire your approbation and interest.

1707, November 10.—Ralph Docksey to the Rt. Honble. Thomas Coke.

I hear I am one of the three nominated to be sheriff for this County [Derby] which much surprises me, being very unfit to bear such an office . . . my estate being at best worth but about 300*l.* a year, 200*l.* of it settled on my wife; and the other 100*l.* a year, there is a debt of 1,000*l.* owing to Sir Nathaniel Curzon, so that the bearing of that office will, at this time, be the undoing of me, I having a numerous family, my wife being big of the thirteenth. This is to desire the favour of your interest to get me off. . . . I have desired my good friend Captain John Beresford of Ashborne to write to you in my behalf.

(1707 probably), Saturday, 12 o'clock. James Craggs to Thomas Coke.

I am sorry I could not have your company today to Windsor: the Controller cannot delay it till tomorrow. I have sent you four tickets which I fancy you'll be willing to dispose of for the encouragement of so hopeful a beginner.

Inclosed. Three small playing cards, having on the back of each "June 26th The Amorous Widow or the Wanton Wife. The Box. For the Benefitt of Miss Mountfort and Miss Evans," and an impression of a Roman head in red sealing wax.

1708, March 25.—Richard Husband to the Honble. Thomas Coke, Vice Chamberlain to the Queen's Majesty, at his house in St. James's Place.

Being at a Coffee house this morning, I read the written votes, which seem to say that a message came from the Lords to the House of Commons, that all proceedings in law written in the French tongue should be void. How far such votes, or when reduced into a law, will affect Acts of Parliament, written in the French tongue, I must refer it to you to consider, the Act 3 Henry 5, being in French, recited in the Auditor's Report. I beg you would direct your servant to get the letter I sent you directed to my son into the Earl Rivers bag: and if your leisure will permit you, to write two lines to Colonel Hill or Lieut. Colonel Clayton, in favour of him.

1708, May 17.—De Matveof (?) [Muscovite Ambassador] to M. le Vice Chambellan.

Ayant beaucoup de confiance dans votre amitié, dont j'ai vu des marques, et vous suis obligé infiniment, je prends liberté de vous faire incommodité par ma presente au sujet de la maison qui m'est accordée gracieusement par Sa Majesté la Reine. Il vous est connu, Monsieur, qu'on l'a louée il y a deja sept semaines, pour m'en faire jouir la possession, mais j'etois bien surpris de l'avoir vu avant hier dans un état qui ne promet pas l'accomplissement des meubles, et la restauration de l'office a moins de quatre semaines encore, si on s'empressera si doucement qu'on a fait jusqu'à present. Le tapissier Bedfort dit que ce n'etoit pas ses affaires, et qu'il ne se méloit que des meubles, moyennant son contrât. Au contraire le Maitre d'Autel (hotel) de Madame Clergis (Clarges?) assure que le même tapissier etoit obligé de faire la restauration. . . . . L'offre que dit tapissier m'a fait faire de lui resigner l'écurie en recompense de la restauration de l'office est un visible marque de son avidité, voulant que je disposasse si inconveniement de la bonté de la Reine, en lui laissant ce que j'aurai peutêtre besoin moi même à l'avenir pour mon equipage. C'est pourquoi, sachant bien qu'on peut remédier en tout ça par vos ordres, je vous prie amiablement et instamment de vouloir commander au dit tapissier qu'il fasse son devoir,

COKE MSS.

et dépéche de mettre cette maison dans un êtat accomplie par des meubles et la restauration de l'office, en quittant son profit inconvenient, âfin que je puisse jouir de la grace de sa Majesté la Reine, dont je [suis] dépourvu si induement jusqu'à l'heure qu'il est. Et comme la justice de ma presente demande est tres claire, il ne me restera que de me recommander à la continuation de vôtre amitié, et de vous prier de me fournir les occasions pour vos services, que j'executerai avec autant de promptitude, que je suis avec d'estime et de la passion, Monsieur, votre tres humble et tres obéissant serviteur.

1708, June 5.—H. Boyle to Mr. Vice Chamberlain Coke.

I received the honour of your letter of the 31st of May, and according to your commands have laid before the Queen, and am to acquaint you that her Majesty has no objection to your visiting or paying any civility to Marechal Tallard.

1708, September 8.—Endorsed by Vice Chamberlain Coke "Colonel Sandys."

Waiting for Her Majesty coming out of Council, finding the Groom of the Privy Chamber not at the door, nor near it, and the Queen coming out, I ran to the Privy Chamber and called for the candle: then I went back again expecting it. Afterwards I saw his man coming into the room with the candle. The Queen being so nigh, I bad him bid his master bring in the candle. The Queen being come out of the Council Room, and the Vice Chamberlain looking about (as I suppose) for the candle, the Groom went on the back of the company, and gave the Vice Chamberlain a little candlestick off one of the stands; so my duty was done by the Groom, and I know not who did it. Which business of giving the candle was decided in the late Lord Chamberlain's time—the Gentleman Usher to give the candle to the Vice Chamberlain, and the Groom to give it to us—which has been done ever since, and was thought a credit to the Groom. Formerly telling the Groom of the neglect, he told me not anybody minded what I said, and that he valued not of a farthing what I said, and that he knew not whether it was his business to give me the candle, or no, and that he was to wait in the Privy Chamber. But that is when no other business is required, and this is all they do very nigh, besides seeing their man light the candles, which if not done in order the Gentleman Usher is answerable for it: if so, 'tis very hard to suffer this. This happened in the Privy Chamber the next day before two Gentlemen of the Family. I forgave one of them on the like occasion, at the desire of several Gentlemen then at dinner. I suppose this was the reason he told me I was always making disputes. I cannot have disputes but on these occasions with them; when the giving the candle was decided on a dispute. I suppose he told Mr. Harrison it was below his post, and that it was never done formerly: but we have obeyed ever since. I have reason to say this, for he told me the same thing.

(1708, probably), September 26. Bretby.—Lady Catherine Clark to Thomas Coke, M.P., at his house in St. James's Place, London.

I do esteem myself very happy, dear brother, in the continued marks of your kindness. . . . My father orders me to return you his humble thanks for your letter . . . We hope soon to see him out of his chamber, and then shall think of returning home, though my father is so much alone that he is pleased to tell us he cannot well be without us. We still live in hopes of seeing you in Derbyshire, but wherever you are, I am sure my best wishes will ever attend you. Sir Edward Littleton with one of his sons and my brother Stanhope are now here, which

makes me design taking that opportunity of waiting upon Mrs. Cokes tomorrow, for though I have lately been there I cannot too often have that satisfaction. We have not much news except of a late dispute between Lord Culling and Lady Bellamount, which occasioned the first to take his Lady from Swarson in a huff. But we hear there is like to be an accommodation through Mr. Harpur and Mr. Warren's endeavours. I suppose you hear of the confusion there has been at Derby about interest for elections. They say Sir Thomas Parker did entreat Lord James Cavendish (who was there) to make his exit, for that his presence was like to do more hurt than good, so that his Lordship took his advice and is gone. Mr. Clark is your humble servant, and I must say that I look upon the continuance of his friendship to you as a particular mark of his kindness to me, which I thank God he is in every respect ready to show, and convinces me upon all occasions that I am as happy as any lady can possibly be in the change of my condition . . . .

1708, September 28. Spithead.—Sir George Byng to Mr. Secretary Burchet.

Lieutenant Collier, who was this day tried at a Court Martial relating to the loss of the Thomas and Catherine smack, when he was lieutenant of the Severn and taken into France, has been twice taken and is now only on his parol. This case (if you please to inquire into it) will seem very hard with an officer of fortune, who has only the service to depend on. I would pray leave to recommend him to the favours of his Royal Highness's Council. I am entirely a stranger to him: but justice obliges me to recommend such officers as fall in my way, whose characters are so fair as this gentleman's seems to be.

[Indorsement by Vice Chamberlain Coke. "He has received but 13 "months pay during five years, by reason of his having been twice "taken and his last misfortune."]

1709, June 7.—W. Stratford to Vice Chamberlain Coke.

The inclosed list has the best editions of those books you were pleased to command me to enquire after. The Louvre edition of Tasso for beauty and the pleasure of reading is preferable to any other. The Genoa edition is most valued by the critics. In the other books the editions in Italy I think are most valued. I never met with any edition of the Filli de Sciro but that of Ferrara. The renewal of the war will prevent my having some so soon as I hoped for from France; but I shall write to Leers (?), when he completes my set of the Louvre editions, to send me a Louvre Tasso for you.

1709, July 12. Windsor Castle.—Duke of Somerset to the Rt. Honble. Mr. Coke, Vice Chamberlain.

Her Majesty hath commanded me to let you know that according to the Lord Chamberlain's warrant the Jewel Office hath provided two gold cups to be run for at Richmond and Black Hamilton; and that as the one is already ordered to be delivered to Mr. Darcy, the other is to be delivered to Mr. Marshall by your order to Mr. Charlton.

(1709 October 17, postmark.) (Melbourne.)—Elizabeth Coke to the Rt. Honble. the Vice Chamberlain at his lodgings at the Palace at St. James, London.

I have been in daily expectation I might have the good occasion of writing to give you joy: but have the melancholy one of telling you we have lost our kind friend and neighbour, Mr. Hardinge, who died on Thursday evening. I was with him a very little time before he died. He desired very kindly and particularly to be remembered to you, and

OKE MSS.

with great assurance how kind his intentions was always to you. He pleased himself with hopes he would have seen your happiness in your intended change, and shewed the greatest tenderness imaginable to your little ones, and said he thought if they had a mother, she could not but be kind to them. I had a great many instances of his friendship upon all occasions, with the greatest respect and honour that was possible. And at the last he put so great a trust in me as before me to tell his daughters he had left them to none but their brother, only that he required both him and them to be advised by me in all they did. I was with poor Mrs. Hardinges some nights in their extremity ; I came home to-day to look after affairs at home, but design to return this evening to them, and stay till Monday that the funeral is over. He had settled all his affairs in the greatest order and exactness that could be, so that in this last illness he had nothing to do but compose himself for another world, which he did with so much resignation and patience under the greatest extremity, as spoke him the same worthy man he lived. He has left his daughters a thousand pounds a piece; his son a very clear and good estate besides. He had directed his son to give his sisters their table for one year, that they might not be scattered about of a sudden. Some other little legacies of mourning, and kind remembrances to particular friends, of which number he has made me one, is all the will of one, who I think can scarce be equalled in his loss to his friends and country. I acquainted my Lady Catherine Clarke with what you said about the jewels. Mr. Clarke is not willing to meddle with them : nor do I find my Lord Chesterfield will say anything in it: So I believe you will be obliged to continue them where they are.

1709, October 22. (Melbourne.) — Elizabeth Coke to [Vice Chamberlain Coke].

Dear Brother I would not have omitted the first opportunity of giving you joy, had not my sister Fanshawe done it: and I am satisfied I need not make use of much expression in what you're so well assured as my best wishes to you and yours, particularly in what is so material to your chief happiness in this life ; and I extremely rejoice that we have so just occasion to hope will prove so, as to give you all the satisfaction this world can afford. Your daughters both desire their humble duty may be accepted by yourself and their new mother, who they have great joy in the thoughts of, and are very full of great resolutions how good they will be, and I may answer for them as far as their years will allow. And that, dear brother, I may be no hindrance to the putting your affairs as soon as possible in the method you think most proper, I will again repeat my resolution of being of no further trouble in your family, after I have delivered up my little charge. This to any but between you and myself might appear the saying—no—before the being asked : but I have so long received such kindness from you as to convince me I might still receive more than would be reasonable for me to accept. You may be sure I have not determined myself to any place or method without asking your approbation. All I can say is, it cannot be more private (with credit) than will suit my inclinations as well as my little income. Our neighbours at Newton, in their trouble, rejoice with you, and particularly Mrs. Mary Hardinge desired I would, with her humble service to you and respects to your lady, wish you all the joy imaginable, and says she is sure as far as your good wishes can mitigate their affliction, they are sure of them. Indeed they are very much to be pitied, for few or none had such a father to lose. But he hath not omitted any necessary care for them, and they have a brother who appears to have that worth, as to make it up as far as possible to them,

and has in this time of extremity carried it with all the prudence and tenderness to them imaginable. He buried his father last Sunday in the evening in a very decent private manner in Peers Chapel in Melborn Church. There was about sixteen of his most particular friends of the neighbourhood, with the freeholders and his own tenants of this parish; who had all what was usual upon these occasions, but all with the least show or pageantry that could be, according to the desire of him that it was done for, who must always live in the hearts and memories of all that knew him. My cousin Burdett and his lady begin their journey to London on Monday next. Sir Robert Burdett has been much hurt by a fall from his horse, but is upon the recovery. I fear the length of this may prove unseasonable, but you know the infirmity of your most affectionate sister and servant. My cousin Walter Burdett is in great raptures of your mare, and has been very earnest ever since she came down that he might have the keeping her for you: you know you can't oblige him more, than by accepting his courtesy.

(1709), November 1. Windsor Park.—Duchess of Marlborough to Honble. Mrs. Coke.

As I was going into my coach att St. Albans I received the favour of your leter, dear Mrs. Coke, and as soon as I come out of it I give myself the pleasure of writing to you and asuring you I shall bee very glad that you will make use of anything, or everything, that is call'd mine att Kinsington. You have said a great deal of your obligations to me more than they deserve; for I think there is no great matter in recommending a very agreeable young woman of a very good family to bee a maid of honour. But some natures are obliged with anything, and some with nothing, and upon this occasion I can't help regreting that one in the Queen's family (but indeed she is a very great lady) used part of my lodgings att Kinsington without any kind of difficulty or ceremony: and when I took the liberty to take notice of it, she removed her things and pretended she did not know they were my lodgings. And yet after that she was pleased to make use of them again, which was a proceeding perfectly new, and what in noe kind I had ever heard of before, but her edducation has not been the best, and all that she does is suitable to it. I have made this letter longer than is reasonable, or than I intended it, but you must consider me as a country lady and alone; and if Windsor is as I left it, you are not much crowded. I am with all the sincerity imaginable, dear Mrs. Coke, your most faithfull and most humble servant.

1709–10, January 2. (Melbourne.)—Elizabeth Coke to the Rt. Honble. Thomas Coke at his lodgings at the Palace of St. James, London.

. . . You won't expect any news from this place, but we thank you for that you send us; especially the Tattlers have a late been very entertaining, and between the hopes of hearing of you, and reading the Tattler, your daughters are impatient for the hour of the post.

(1709–10), January 30. (Melbourne.)—Elizabeth Coke to [Vice-Chamberlain Coke].

I received yours with orders to pay Beck. Quinton. Mr. Fisher made me disappoint your tenants by setting a time to meet them a week since, and is not yet come. If he does not come soon I must be obliged to give you trouble in several little particulars, which will be tedious to relate. I cannot say that Misses are well, both having great colds. Miss and Master Harpur have both been ill, which stays my Lady a week longer that she designed. Your daughter by her sheep and

some presents for playthings has intrusted me with her purse till it is come to twenty pounds, which I suppose will compass two tickets in this State Lottery; which if you approve the venture of it, I have desired brother John, all under one trouble, to put in for them with some other I was to desire of him. Poor Miss Betty comes in with her one guinea, being all she is worth; which was given her by my cousin Walter Burdett to make up the sum. I am brewing some ale stronger than the last, concluding you will like it better. I thought you would want it by that time this is ready to send, which will be a fortnight.

1710, June 3. Chilcote.—Elizabeth Coke to [Vice Chamberlain Coke].

Yesterday your daughters and I came to this place, where we found my Lady [Catherine Clark] very well, only in some care, till she can hear from Mr. Clarke, who went on Monday last for London by Dr. Coke's advice, to take directions for his health in town. I hope before this you have met, and I would have given you notice of his coming: 'twas so sudden a resolution. I did not know of it sooner. On Wednesday I was obliged to dine at Trusley, when it was designed we should have been twenty-two of our name, but seventeen I thought pretty well. My Cousin Coke desired you would be assured of all the service in his power, and said Mr. Pole of Radbourn had been with him and assured him whatever lay in him to do should be in your service, the next election. And now I am to come with a request to you from my Cousin Coke in behalf of one of his brother Ballindines, who was brought up a sea surgeon, but now come to great misfortunes, and that my cousin understands by your place you had the power of several disposals, and that he should take it for the greatest obligation if you could procure anything towards a livelihood for his brother. My cousin said he would leave it wholly to you, and I believe the necessity is so great that nothing would come amiss. Some years since we was informed by one from his wife of their poverty, which is all I know of them, only that she was a very ordinary body he married. In my way from Trusley I made a visit to Twyford, and the Sheriff [Mr. John Harpur] came in to us: he said he was sure there was an absolute necessity of your coming, and that very soon. He went on with saying how disunited a country we now are: the business of Dr. Sacheverel had not only done ill in this, but would bring all countries to make a trial in relation to the next member they chose to that purpose; and that he could assure me that they had it from your near neighbour that you was not only against him, but that you had taken several opportunities to show yourself, and to speak and that very hotly, and when you need not have done it, against him; and this was my Lord Ferrer's information. I said politics was not belonging to me to judge in, but that I thought if the gentlemen you served was dissatisfied in anything you did for them, they might find a friendly and honourable way of letting you know their dislike, without taking the advantage of your absence (which they knew your service to the Queen obliged you to) by any underhand proceedings. He said I was right: and he would tell me further, that he himself was assured that you had done him a very particular disservice, which was, that you had directly been the means of his being kept on for Sheriff, and that his answer to them was that he would say or do nothing till he had known the truth of it from yourself. I suppose the same person was the author of this as the other. My cousin said further that he believed there was no particular person pitched of to join with Mr. Curzon as yet, but he could

tell within one who it would be; at least to two. One was Vernon, and he not named was the person I am staying with [Mr. Clark] I suppose. He said the secret was lodged between my Lord Scarsdale, Mr. Curzon, and perhaps there might be one more. He spoke as if Mr. Curzon had rather declined the coming to having any named to oppose you, but that if the gentlemen met, they should dispose of him as they pleased. My cousin said further he was sorry that all your friends on the other side the country would be against you. I said, the Ashbourn side? He said, yes; but he must except one—Captain Beresford. Nay said he, I have heard every one of Mr. Vice-Chamberlain's friends say either that they will be against him, or cannot be for him, but one, which he repeated several times over; and I since find he meant your nearest neighbour [Mr. John Hardinge]. I have been very sorry they have obliged me to open my mouth upon these occasions, but I have truly told you all I have said. I could not tell but it might be some service you should know how they stand affected. I dined yesterday at Dunisturp where my cousin [John Burdett] told me, the day before being Swarson meeting, Mr. Curzon had desired him to assure me he did not design any separation from you. My cousin said there was not a word of politics amongst them, as was expected, but all hug and kiss; and Sir Nat. [Curzon] was not amongst them. The first great meeting at Kedlestone, which was agreed to be to return Mr. Curzon thanks for the great services done his country this last year, Sir Nathaniel looked very down upon them all dinner, which as soon as done, he walked off and never saw any of the company the day again, and I believe he does not approve the present heats and confusions. But they have a great time to cool in. 'Tis alleged, by way of persuasion that you have been their representative a great while and that others that are equally capable ought to have their turns. Lord Scarsdale has very lately pressed it afresh here, upon which a letter was writ, if you continued to stand they would not oppose: but upon this sudden resolution of going to London was not sent. . . . So 'tis hoped you will meet and a right understanding be continued.

1710, June 5. (Kings) Newton.—John Hardinge to Mrs. Coke.

Madam, Having so fair an opportunity I take the freedom that there may be no misunderstanding among friends, which perhaps my meeting the gentlemen at Swarston might not unreasonably raise, to declare my mind and beg the same, if you think fit, may be communicated to Mr. Coke. I'm sure my small interest shall never countenance any opposition. If I can't serve him, as 'tis difficult to steer betwixt friends, and not split upon one of them, I'll never do him any disservice. I thought, as I was assured, to meet purely to see my friends, and be merry, and to increase my small acquaintance in the country; but I find they will in a little time meet for something else, and they seem only to want a man to exercise their zeal for, which is so furious upon the Doctor's [Sacheverell] account. And there being so large an interval before a new Parliament, probably it may resolve into a better temper. Mr. Coke's presence I believe would startle some of them, though in the main they seem to be at present pretty unanimous, and have entered into a solemn league and covenant to meet at Derby. Though I may be backward in my expressions to my friends, I think I may say there's no one retains a more grateful acknowledgment of your kindness than I do, and for the family at Melbourne, I hope I may say that to the utmost of my power.

OKE MSS.

1710, June 20. Mellborn.—Alice Coke to Mr. Vice-Chamberlain Coke.

Dear Brother, I thought you might like to hear something concerning the proceedings of the gentlemen of the country meeting at Derby last Wednesday, which occasions me to write to you at this time, although I hope you will have it from better hands than mine, because I can't give a very perfect account of it. The meeting was resolved upon at Swarston at the club there the week before: and then it was proposed that that day they should enter into an agreement to have no dealings with any body at Derby that would not agree with them in their opinions of choosing of Parliament men, and that dissented from the Church of England. And when they met Captain Port offered a paper to them to sign to that effect, but very few liked of the motion, and it was refused signing. And afterwards Mr. Burton proposed an address to them which they agreed to sign, if they liked the contents of it, which they all did except Mr. Stanhope of Elverson, who told them there was some expressions in it contrary to his judgment, and therefore he would not set his hand to it; and Captain Port also refused the signing, as was supposed out of anger that his proposal was rejected. Mr. Curzon is desired to carry it up, which I suppose he will do very soon. My cousin J. Burdett and Mr. Harding was neither of them there, to shew their dislike to what they knew would be proposed. I hear there are some that have a mind to bring the gentlemen to an agreement to write to you by a general consent to desist from standing, and join with them in choosing one with Mr. Curzon: and this was thought would have been one proposition at last meeting, but I don't hear that it was, though it is certainly much laboured at, and the way that the angry party hopes to have take effect: and they are to continue their meeting at Swarston. My sister and nieces intend to be at home tomorrow. If I hear anything more of this matter I shall not fail of telling you.

1710, June 26. Melborne.—Elizabeth Coke to the Rt. Honble. Thomas Coke at his lodgings at the Palace of St. James, London.

I ought not longer to defer your satisfaction as to Mr. Har[dinge] who I take to be one who will be more for his friend than he is forward in saying: and as far as I can understand has not made one false step in regard to you, though he has not only been pressed, but near insulted by some, to make one in the unreasonable proceedings a late amongst them. I believe since his not meeting at Derby, nor signing the address at Kedleston the day before Mr. Curzon went with it, they are satisfied no good is to be done with him: but told his sister, who was then there, they thought her brother was one of better principles, but thought he might have some private interest to serve by Mr. Vice Chamberlain. You know that there was a particular friendship between Sir Nat. Curzon and Mr. Hardinge that's gone, and upon that account Sir Nat. expresses abundance to his children, and Mr. Curzon till now I believe has always been particularly obliging and kind to Mr. John Hardinge. So all that Mr. Hardinge meant by not engaging further in your service, was that as his interest was small, and himself so particularly obliged to you both, in a dispute in an election he might have to stand neuter. If you thought fit to break the ice by writing to him, I think it would much engage, and indeed he suffers so much at present in your service as to need your umbrage. Several seem to be sensible they suffered themselves to be much put upon by accepting of an address sent to them in the manner it was, and what they say they can't much like:

but my cousin Walter Burdett says they have shewed by it how easy they are to comply. The Swarson meeting is to be on Monday next. The most moderate amongst us are very much for accepting Lord Granby's offer to be one of the Knights of the Shire for Leicester, and the gentlemen to choose the other, in hopes they may continue united. Many of the Leicestership gentlemen have been at Staunton lately, and his Lordship [Ferrers] seems with great warmth to concern himself in all these parts. The silver saucepan with the little porringer and spoon was put up to be sent this week, but neither of your carriers is going till next week.

1710, July 8. (Melbourne.)—Elizabeth Coke to [Vice Chamberlain Coke].

I am pleased to find you have (as I was apt to believe) pleased some and disappointed others by signing the address. As far as I am capable of guessing the temper of the county in general is very much mended: indeed in the reason of the thing there wanted only a little time for their own heat and management to break their own measures. And I can't but be silently pleased to myself to observe what furious pains they have taken to convince themselves of their want of power. You can best judge when will be your time to come amongst them but I heartily wish matters were brought to a settlement, both for your ease and the quiet of the neighbourhood: and without your presence to countenance your friends, and awe those whose inclination is otherways, I doubt they will be apt to renew the divisions. And if any new aggravation should arise by your seeming neglect of them (which is a particular they are very jealous in that are your friends, and are willing to aggravate and make use of that are not) I fear it would then be much more difficult to procure a right understanding and settlement of affairs than at this time. I am glad you think Mr. Vernon not to be prevailed with. I believe whatever he may have done well in the matter is very much owing to Mr. Cotton, who has without dispute acted very friendly and gentlemanlike to you in your absence, as I believe Mr. Stanhope of Elvaston has also done. And Mr. Surley, with the allowance of some expressions agreeable to his name, has been constant. My cousin Walter Burdett often hints he should not know you had received his last letter, but that Francis Hopegood sent him word of it. If you can find time to set pen to paper, it strangely obliges. I am sure I find the particular of visits so necessary to maintain a good correspondence amongst us, that without giving you the trouble of asking your leave, at the beginning of the year I set your chaise upon the four wheels again, and laid by your shafts, that you may soon return it to the same again. With it I have with great ease compassed all your neighbours, except the Vernons, who my cousin Fitzherberts (that have been sometime at Newtonl ately) tell me are very full of resentment at my sister Alice and I upon that account.

1710, July 26. (Melbourne.)—Elizabeth Coke to [Vice Chamberlain Coke].

Not hearing yet the good news of my sister being brought to bed makes me fear it will not be possible for you to see this place by the 'sizes, as I much hoped you would, believing still that your presence will be absolutely necessary there: when 'tis said will be the most general meeting that has been known, and I hear all are silent till that time. But I have seen nobody but our nearest neighbour [Mr. John Hardinge] since last I writ to you. Only my Lady Catherine Clarke was so kind to give us an opportunity by her coach to carry your daughters to wait of

my Lady Strathmore [their mother's half sister] who began her journey back for Scotland yesterday, and has passed her time under so great disappointment by not seeing her father [the Earl of Chesterfield], as could not but move our pity, though no surprise to me, that have seen so many instances of the same nature. Lady Catherine said Lord Scarsdale had now writ that he would be advised by the gentlemen, which she did not know what to make of. My Lord Ferrers is gone to Chartley, and was met at Burton and so on upon the road by five hundred horse and other mob; and a great many hogsheads of ale at their arrival set out for their welcome: but I have not heard how his popularity has been carried on since. I am now to come to a subject I am as unskilled at as what I have been upon, but will not decline anything to which friendship engages me. Mrs. Mary Hardinge has had by several of her friends a proposal made of one Mr. Sansby [Sandby] a canon of Worcester, and I believe chaplain to General Churchill, because he has lived with him, and as I understand done the business of a secretary to him: which makes me think it not improbable but you might have heard of him, or could without much difficulty have some light into the character of the person, who is wholly a stranger both to her brother and her. His birth is mean, which is a great exception: his church preferments are four hundred pounds a year, and all that is visible in money is 800*l*. His advantages under the General are said to be considerable. Mrs. Hardinge expressed that as you had given her encouragement to be so free to look upon you as her friend, that there was nobody that she should so soon depend upon, as to the character of the person, if it should happen that you did, or could, know anything of him. And she expressing it to her brother, when he writ to his uncle Gideon and Mr. Nicholas Hardinge by the last post, he desired they would wait of you. 'Tis very probable they may have other sufficient exceptions, and so not give you the trouble. Mrs. Hardinge is one I wish so entirely well, that I could not but encourage and much approve her desire of making you her friend upon any occasion; and she is one that, had she her merits, would much exceed what otherways her fortune can expect. Mr. Fisher has just come in, who has been in the Peak. He has not received much yet: but I have desired him not to make any payments till after the 'sizes, which cannot break any squares in the time, and I could not tell, if you come down, how occasions might be.

[Miss Mary Hardinge died unmarried.]

1710, August 5. (Melbourne.)—Elizabeth Coke to [Vice Chamberlain Coke].

I believe your letters by the last post could not but surprise you, as well the proceedings did all your friends that were at Derby on Wednesday night last: and I hope you did not want a very just and particular account from some of those that were present, for it was timed to be not till many, that was known would not be unanimous (as they would pretend it is) were gone out of the town [Derby], as Sir Edward Coke, Mr. Cotton and several more that I am not certain of. I am told your letters to my Lord Scarsdale and Mr. Sheriff [Harpur] were both read on Monday, when the gentlemen all dined with the Sheriff, and appeared to give a general satisfaction, and by some said to be the most handsome in the world. And no mention made of their intentions till after dinner on Tuesday, when my Lord Scarsdale entertained the gentlemen. After my Lord had begun by making a speech, which I have not heard perfect enough to repeat, but the Church's being betrayed and undermined, and great aggravation

of that sort, Sir John Harpur was first applied to for his opinion, who was drawn in to say something to their purpose; and when others also had vented themselves, 'twas said the country never was better served than by Sir Gilbert Clarke, and the offer made to Mr. Clarke, who seemed to decline it some time, but soon stood up and said, since it was the unanimous desire of the gentlemen he should serve them, he would not refuse it, or to that effect. With which Mr. Thacker stood up and desired he would not call it unanimous, for it was not his desire to have you excluded, nor he believed of several gentlemen more, there. Cousin John Burdett said since the country was so quiet, why should it not continue so, but when it was put further, said he would only vote for a Curzon. I am sorry I cannot say better for him. Mr. Stanhope of Elvaston expressed his satisfaction in the service you did them, and that he liked Mr. Curzon also, but absolutely declined to agree to the change. Mr. Robert Wilmot did so also, and said that whatever his opinion was he would not declare it there, nor in that manner, and several said they should desire to be better satisfied of your declining to stand, than by anything that had appeared to them yet. Mr. Beresford and Mr. Fitz Herbert were both steady to you; and Mr. Statham spoke a great deal and in a very handsome manner. The number that was present was three and twenty as I hear. Mr. Sheriff was not present with them, and after he came to the knowledge of it, either was, or pretended, the greatest passion of anger imaginable. Dear Brother, I think there can be no ill in my telling you what has happened to come to my hearing, which could be only from our next neighbours [Hardinges] and poor Mr. Thacker, who is much perplexed at it, and free in communicating: for I am so ignorant that I can't so much as guess what you will proceed to do in it, and therefore shall be pleased it is likely to so happen that I shall see nobody till I hear further. I confess it was no great surprise to me, any further than that I did not directly judge Mr. Clarke would have been guilty of what I will not express, lest I should too much aggravate. But when I found you could not come down, I sat down prepared for something of this nature: for there is no certainty when there wants integrity in some, and courage in others, except your presence could have awed the one and encouraged the other. I think nothing can in prospect be a greater misfortune to Mr. Clarke than this present undertaking. My Lady [Catherine Clarke] is truly to be pitied at this time, for 'tis what I am satisfied she has long engaged the assurance should never be, and is under a great concern for. Lord Scarsdale took Mr. Clarke with him strait into the Peak from Derby. But Mr. Sheriff and Mr. Thacker both told Mr. Fisher their success hitherto has been very bad. Mr. Hardinge, who has been upon the circuit was to see us last night: he said he would have writ to you, and was still desirous to do it, but that he thought he could be of no service, through his ignorance of the country, and his business having kept him so much out of the way whilst at Derby. But I said if he could not be so particular as he desired I was sure you would be pleased to hear from him; so he said then he would certainly write. Mr. Vernon, I hear, answered your opinion of him. Cousin Burdetts of Foremark and Knolehills are not yet returned into Derbyshire. We begin to think it long till we hear it is well over with my sister. Your grey gelding is dead. Miss's mare must be knocked of the head, if I can get nobody to take her soon. Your Scotch pad goes lame. My sister may have the sweetmeats sent now when she pleases. I had almost forgot to tell you of our two young guests, which are Miss Cokes of Trusley: my cousin sent them the day before the 'sizes, but how long they stay I can't tell. Mr. Warren was

COKE MSS.

one of the company, and concluding that Mr. Clarke would have my Lord Chesterfield's interests in Nottinghamshire immediately, offered his service for the bringing them in.

1710, August 7. (Melbourne.)—Elizabeth Coke to [Vice Chamberlain Coke].

My Cousin John Burdett is come to us, to ease his mind by giving a very particular relation of their transactions on Tuesday. As to himself I find the matter of fact was the same that I writ to you the last post, that he would vote for Mr. Curzon only, Mr. Clarke and you being both his friends he would vote for neither. I believe he heartily repents having engaged himself not to meddle, and gave me an account of those in his town, and wished me to send to Mr. Allen, and to Parnells, which I have already done. But to my great wonder I must unsay what I said by the last post of Captain Beresford, and, I fear, of Mr. Fitz Herbert. The first had engaged several votes in Ashbourn for the new setters up, at which time I sent a how-do-ye both to him and my cousin Boothby by a servant that went to the fair. They have lost no time, nor spare to say what is most for their purpose, as that you have declined standing, and desired Mr. Clarke to accept it, and engaged your interest for him. And I hear Mr. Fitz Herbert expressed a great respect for you, but declared your proceedings in Parliament were so contrary to his principles, that if you were his own father the case would be the same, that he could not vote for you, though he would not vote against you. And many declare their want of satisfaction in that particular, and I believe the clergy are general against you. There was a great many gentlemen sent for by my Lord Scarsdale, but refused to come: but I know the names of none but Sir Edward Coke, and Mr. Hardinge, and Mr. Holden, Counsellor. Mr. Coke of Trusley and Mr. Cotton was gone out of town. His daughters are gone home. Ballindon was one of the company, and I believe engaged as desired. Mrs. Turner of Derby is come in to dinner, and in a great heat for you: but says they say it with all the assurance imaginable at Derby that you decline standing. Dear Brother, you can best judge, but as your absence has given them the advantage of doing this, I wish it don't prove a great expense for a great uncertainty: for I know no friend hereabouts that can effectually serve you. But if you do continue the resolution of standing, I don't doubt but you'll write to every one of your friends in particular, and not defer your coming much longer. Mr. Vernon refused the standing, yet I am told they believe he is amongst them now. I believe you need not fear Mr. John Hardinge, and I am apt to think Mr. Curzon will do by him as by you,—set you free from all obligation.

1710, August 9. Melbourne.—Elizabeth Coke to [Vice Chamberlain Coke].

All I can say in relation to late proceedings is that it is carried on with the greatest vehemence possible, and the false report of your desisting spread with that industry and assurance as would surprise one, but that all their measures, as they begun, must proceed in perfidiousness. The gentlemen are very unanimous in it, though I can hear of none that justifies it, but disclaim it as their doing. 'Tis said there was not above three in the secret, and that Mr. Clarke was not one. I can't but love your goodness and designed behaviour to him, and shall have to endeavour to do the same. All say never any one did anything with so great confusion and disorder; but certainly it suits much with his inclinations, and I doubt he is too far engaged to withdraw . . . Mr. Sheriff's [Harpur]

pretended heat of anger at the proceeding at first is now as furiously bent in making all the interest hereabouts against you. . . . I find at the first proposal at Derby the question was put a second time to those that was for you, whether in case you joined with the fanatical part, they would then be for a Coke, and I thought Mr. Cotton's letter (inclosed) seemed to hint the same. How far your immediate presence amongst them might startle the many ungrateful in their dishonourable proceedings, I am not capable to judge. There must be no delay in it, in case you have any thoughts of continuing to stand. Cantrill and Hazard of Hartshorn say their votes shall be always yours. The Freeholders of Findern and Stenson by Samuel Sims all entirely the same, but two, though Mr. Sheriff had been first with them, who they valued no more than the dirt of their shoes, but desired you might know you had no greater enemy than him: and was sure you would find as great a friend of Mr. Pole, and also Mr. Gilbert of Lockoe. I am sensible all this is very insignificant, but as nothing must be neglected, so you will bear with my relation of it. Mr. Hardinge thinks you much in the right at present to declare your standing, but though Mr. Clarke be very unsteady, yet this matter is so much to his inclination, and he is so far engaged in it that he fears he will certainly persist; and the gentlemen are so unanimous and active for Clarke and Curzon that he will as certainly be chose. Mr. Sheriff met with your butler, and thought fit in a very extraordinary manner to converse with him, by telling him it was to no purpose for you to think of standing now, it was too late: 'twas true he had a letter for you at assizes, but you should have been there to have answered for yourself. He said his brother had been making interest for you, but they had sent to put a stop to it. He gave his service to us.

1710, August 12. (Melbourne.)—Elizabeth Coke to the Rt. Honble. Thomas Coke, at his lodgings at the Palace of St. James, London.

I have but just time to give you joy of your daughter, and we all rejoice to hear my sister is so far safe, and wish the continuance of it. As to election affairs the town of Derby is said to be very much gone over, since Mr. Curzon's and Mr. Clarke's going about with my Lord Chesterfield 's letter, but I believe you have got many there. . . . . Tis past expression the unanimous ingratitude of most in these parts, but in my simple judgment, however you shall think fit to determine, I shall wish your presence amongst them. There is a great meeting this day at Nottingham where Sir John [Harpur] and the High Sheriff are gone. Cousin Burdetts are expected home this night. I hear my Lord Ferrers is not so firm to them as expected, but my authority is but uncertain.

1710, August 16. (Melbourne.)—Elizabeth Coke to [Vice Chamberlain Coke).

I cannot be silent, nor forbear expressing my uneasiness at the present posture of affairs, since you continue the resolution of standing, as Mr. Cotton gave me to understand. He expressed great desire of serving you, but seemed to fear it was not now in any of your friends power to do it, for this time; and questioned whether it was not of more service to you for them to lie still: but said he came to enquire what agents you had employed hereabouts. I said I did not know of any directions you had given Fisher, nor any other, but named those gentlemen that I knew did make endeavours: by which I found that they don't so much as know of one another's proceedings. I told Mr. Cotton that as several had desired to know the certainty of your standing, I had given the assurance of it.

Coke MSS.

What your particular reasons have been to prevent your coming and now deter you, to be sure you best and only know: but whilst you are absent things, I believe, go backward every day. And yet one may find that votes are to be had wherever I could try, and in places where they say with great assurance all are engaged: but as nothing to the purpose, nor in a regular way, can have been done here, so 'tis not possible to make any judgment of the matter. Mr. Allen came here this morning in his way to Nottingham race. He says he is more obliged to you than any man living, and loves you the best, and has assured Mr. Clarke he will never be against you. He said he feared it was too late now. They have positively said he was brought over; but though not so, I cannot find that he has stirred to make any interest.

1710, August 19. (Melbourne.)—Elizabeth Coke to [Vice Chamberlain Coke].

We was all extremely concerned to hear of my sister's illness by yours of the last post: we can only wait with patience and pray God for the best. As soon as I received the list of the last poll for Greasley and Repton Hundred I had it examined, and all necessary amendments made, and drawn out into three or four divisions, as it might be despatched with most convenience. There was two towns omitted in your list, which was Meesum (Measham) and Willesley, the first of which has a pretty number of freeholders in it, and most promised to you, upon sending to. For finding that wherever they was sent to an inclination for you appears, and a desire of the assurance of your standing, and votes to be had, I have made use of John Seargant and your butler, to be upon the constant move, the best I could all along: finding success more or less wherever they went, and I hope nothing improper has been by it, though it would not, till with your direction, be to any considerable purpose. Mr. Troughton [Vicar of Melbourne] is very hearty and sincere in your service; and the best assistance I could think of for the regulating the list of the poll was him, John Beresford and John Seargant and Mr. Fisher. As to Mr. Fisher he says he will serve you in all ways he can, in all places but where my Lords [Chesterfield] interest lies, which so much interferes with yours in so many places that 'tis my opinion you will not think it proper to have his going or speaking relied upon. On the other side I believe you will not think it convenient to have him wholly disobliged at this time. So as for his information it shall be accepted; and his going I suppose had best not be refused, but must not be trusted to only. Beresford and Seargant are two of the best I can think of to go out and John Ratcliff also desires the part he used to have. Your butler's headpiece is not great, but he knows places and persons, and I have found his good words and good manners has not been unacceptable. I hear there is a proposal sent you from Derby and from the High Sheriff. I wish Mr. Turnour is not biassed by my Lord Chesterfield, but he says he will do all that's possible. And Sir John [Harpur] I hear has a debt too, from him, which is to be forgiven: but where to find Mr. Sheriff [Harpur] with his politics is past me, and therefore which way he may influence him, I can't tell. Mr. Gilbert of Lockoe has been very stirring in your interest lately. Cousin John Burdett cannot but be more in your interest than he said he would. He sent me word how much things cooled, and he thought still would. Cousin Walter Burdett sent his chaise yesterday for us to see his niece Betty Jodrell. In our way we met Lady Catherine [Clarke] and Mrs. Philips coming to Melbourn, who went with us to Knolehills, and in the afternoon Sir John Harpur and my Lady came in. My governor according to custom drunk the ladies

health too fast ; after which he proposed to Sir John the three candidates, and Sir John bid him drink them according to inclination; so he begun with you and ended with Mr. Clarke : after which he said some things so hard about sudden turnabouts, that I was not a little concerned, but the manner was so comical, that it ended only in great mirth, and Sir John was very easy, and better than before. Mr. Clarke was to go from the race to the Peak and after that to his aunt in Northamptonshire. I believe your presence would secure both Cousin Walter and Cousin Robert Burdett to act in a handsome and reasonable manner to you. Mr. Cotton is absent about his own election. I hear my Cousin Fitzherbert seems much moderated ; but Captn. Beresford says, not to be zealous when engaged is to desert a cause. My sister Alice is rather worse today than she has been. Mr. Hardinge is not returned from the race.

1710, August 26. (Melbourne.)—Elizabeth Coke to [Vice Chamberlain Coke].

Your packet of letters are sent accordingly, and more added by Mr. Fisher the best he could judge, and Mr. Troughton. They thought it would do well to some of the clergy, and in some places to some of the top of the freeholders, to communicate to their neighbours. I an very glad to hear my sister is better, and heartily wish she may continue so, and that we may see you down ; for I fear nothing can be done in your absence to any purpose ; which I am satisfied you so well know, that you will do it when you can, since you continue your resolution of standing : for which I don't doubt but you have sufficient reasons, and I am sure it is not material for me to know them. . . . On Monday last Mr. Statham sent me a list of Apletree Hundred, and said they was not quite so ungrateful about him, as in your own Hundred. On Tuesday my cousin Coke of Trusley came over and gave me to understand that Sir Edward Coke, and he thought Mr. Cotton and most of your friends, as well as himself had writ you their opinion that by the best they could judge it was impossible for you to succeed. And they all wished you would acquiesce for this time, by which you would so much oblige the gentlemen, as to regain many for your friends against the next time. My Cousin Coke said he had spoke to Mr. Pool of Radbourn, who seemed inclined to you, but said he should be swayed by the Duke of Devonshire. I don't find any body knows how the Duke of Rutland's interest goes ; nor the Duke of Newcastle's, though some say Mr. Clarke has it. I found the other day by Dr. Coke, who had been on Ashbourn side, that they began to be in fear for Mr. Curzon, and that it was suspected Mr. Clarke did not do fair ; but there is so little truth to be heard, that I am afraid to repeat. John Seargant went with the Derby letters and those beyond. Basford and Sims and John are gone out today ; and you shall have the best account I can on Monday of their proceedings. There is not many that will directly promise. Some say they will not say till they come to Derby : others, one vote to you, and the other to one of the others : and others that have promised, upon the saying that you did not stand, though some of them say they know no reason why they should keep their promise, when the gentlemen come to them with a falsity in their mouths. I cannot pretend to judge how far your presence and a right management might retrieve and prevail. But those that are your friends don't stir to the purpose, and seem to think it is more to your service not to do it : and yet it is manifest there where they are not sent to, it is a sufficient objection that they are not taken notice of. So I doubt I only run on in confusion by this scribble to no purpose. Your letter went yesterday to Mr. Willmote of

COKE MSS.

Duffield, who I hear is against you: but Mr. Troughton had notice sent him last night that all the rest of that town was not to be gained either by him [Mr. Clarke?] or the Curzons, so John is gone thither with a letter to Mr. Pinder and two of the freeholders. For the further truth you shall hear next post. My cousin Ward was here on Wednesday, hearing you were come. Mr. Stanhope also came as far as Newton upon the same. Dr. Coke and his wife are come: my sister Alice's fever continues, but I hope in God, not dangerous. I don't hear you have writ to Mrs. Grey, who, by her steward I believe, still inclines notwithstanding her promise. Sir John Harpur resents you never write to him. Whether you will think well to do it now, I could not tell.

1710, August 27. (Melbourne.)—Elizabeth Coke to (Vice Chamberlain Coke).

My sending this to you is without the knowledge of any one except my sisters, and the servant who brings it. It comes from one who cannot make a right judgment in these cases, but must be earnestly in your service, and would fain have you know the truth of things as far as I can procure it for you, and have the greatest trial imaginable upon me to see you used as you are at this present. Your letters were despatched as soon as received, and at the return of the messengers I found a general unexpected civility, and a concern expressed that they was engaged, and though they could not get from the promise of their own vote, they should be desirous to serve you. I think I may venture to assure you there appears a general apprehension of Mr. Curzon being in danger, if you pursue the standing. Many are very industrious in reporting you cannot come, and have malice enough to give the reason that your money occasions are such that you durst not. For I believe there is nothing they dread so much as the alteration that your presence would make, and a right management of affairs, if there was time for it. Mr. Hinton of Derby passed by here yestesday and met Mr. Fisher in the Field, and told him he was going out of the country for quiet's sake for a time: he said he was satisfied, if you would personally appear now amongst them, that the gentlemen were so generally ashamed and sensible of their wrong proceedings, though perhaps their personal votes they could not well recall from promise, yet they would favour you by leaving all the freeholders at liberty; and he thought you might certainly prevail, and Mr. Curzon would lose it. The freeholders do not stick to say they will show their liberty in voting. Dearest Brother, I think I have said nothing but with just grounds, and I may the better venture so far as the pressing the seeing you: because 'tis certain whichever way you determine, you will do it in a manner becoming yourself, which will give great satisfaction to your friends, who have so long wanted it by your absence; and who are disheartened by the confidence of the other party, who do not spare the saying all's their own, in every place. I will only add that I cannot find that any one gentleman but excuses their being brought in either through surprise, or mistake of your desisting, as some call it, others deserting—others the necessity of agreeing with the gentlemen. And like Caulk House, the thing is done but nobody did it. And though there is nothing to be said for such a proceeding as is beyond example, yet I believe you would find more goodwill to you yet remaining and would shew itself when you appear amongst them, than at this distance you might reasonably judge. But it is a hard thing for people to own themselves in the wrong, and it is no wonder they try as far as they can to have you come down to their terms. Mr. Fisher has worked hard a late, but he knows nothing of this sending, for it is impossible to know how far my Lord's

[Chesterfield] interest makes confusion in yours: but I believe the managers of it intend, if you succeed, to make a merit of dividing between Clarke and you. 'Twas said that at the race my Lord Granby recalled the orders that the Duke of Rutland had given of his interest for you: but of this to be sure you have a certainty (if so) from better hands: but it gave a great check to your friends. We found Duffield very well inclined, and John Seargant goes out tomorrow towards Mansfield, and along the edge of Nottinghamshire, where we can't find that any body has been yet. Dear Brother, if you judge all this folly, I am sure you will accept the intention.

1710, August 30. (Melbourne.)—Elizabeth Coke to [Vice Chamberlain Coke].

My sister Alice feverish disorder continues, and I cannot say I am quite without fear by reason she cannot bear the taking the Jesuits' bark; but she has been so well yesterday and today without it, that we are in great hopes it will quite go off. I find the gentlemen say they cannot believe you in earnest the standing, by reason you do not come down, and makes those in a lower degree say they fear they are only gaining enemies to no purpose. There can be nothing done to the purpose, nor as it ought to be, in your absence, and I cannot but continue to wish your presence here, because I am satisfied there is nothing your enemies dread so much. I hear my cousin John Burdett tells them all that if Mr. Curzon be thrown out, 'tis no more than they deserve. He seems to think that your letter has much mollified furious Will. Brown, who says he would ride a thousand miles to serve you in anything, but state affairs. And parson Cary, who had a letter amongst others of the clergy, and has been a warm stirring man, came to Dunisturp, and said, since you had thought fit to take notice of him and more of the clergy, he would not make another vote against you. Those that have been at Nottingham have brought a certainty of some, and the assurance of several more, but Mr. Warren and Sir Thomas Willoughby's interest much thwarts yours. My Lady Bellamont divides her interest now between Mr. Clarke and you. Mrs. Cavendish I hear says, notwithstanding her son's proceedings, when she finds you come down, hers shall be yours. And Mrs. Gray I believe inclines much to you. I fear you have received a very extraordinary letter from cousin Walter [Burdett]: he showed me a sketch of it, which I told him I thought would appear very odd and unkind, except he could be his own interpreter; and what he has writ I can't tell, not having seen him since. I thank you for the good news, and conclude my sister was better because you did not mention to the contrary.

1710, September 2. (Melbourne.) — Elizabeth Coke to [Vice Chamberlain Coke].

Your servant returned on Wednesday night which gave me a great satisfaction in your approbation of his being sent, but especially in confirming my hopes of your coming into the country, and that the ill success will be no disappointment in case it happens. I much please myself in the hope that you will put all friendships to the test, which and the fear how far your presence may prevail upon the general shame in having done that they don't desire to answer to your face, and the knowing of the goodwill of the freeholders to you, makes your presence less wished for by most than ever at any time—I may say dreaded—though to be sure they are so much hardened by success as is possible. One of the first things after the noble resolution at Derby was, they said if they could pull you down in the country, they should be sure to do it

COKE MSS.

above, and nothing is more visible than that envy has been the spur to all their ingratitude. But we must not aggravate, or speak to give offence. There is none of your friends will make a step further till they see you, and are free in saying your success is an impossibility, which is one great help towards it, for the freeholders are not willing to disoblige to no purpose, and therefore every day will lose ground. Seargant is going through Apletree Hundred again, and Bamford of Ticknall and Basford together will go through this Hundred again. Bamford, the baily of the Hundred to Sir John Harpur, makes no scruple of venturing to be sincere, I think, in your service. Mr. Fisher I cannot tell what to say in. I cannot say but he might have done much more by thinking of some agents that might be serviceable. I have pressed it extremely on him and he has promised me to go to Derby and see what proper agents can be had to assist. It is visible Mr. Turnour exerts himself in words only, and I believe Mr. Gilbert now lies still amongst the rest for your coming. I would fain have two or three of a better rank to have kept moving, and to back the inferior sort. Mrs. Grey leaves it to her agents, who are sure to give you one vote, but I believe the other is for Mr. Clarke. Your letters to Repton Knolehills and Swarson were all received extreme well. Cousin Walter [Burdett] dined with us and is in great passions of kindness to you, but there is much of Curzon also in him. Cousin Robin is inclined to you in a cautious way, but with that honour and inclination that I believe, when you meet, you will have some satisfaction in him. Mr. Trott John Seargant met with in his first travels, who said he was sorry he came too late, and the old gentlewoman wept upon it. I believe he is resolvedly engaged, for Seargant upon the road happened to be in an inn, where he came in, but he would not speak, nor take no further notice than a bow. My cousin Boothby sent me a very civil letter of concern that things happened as they are; that Mr. Boothby thought himself engaged in honour, being one of the number at Derby. I don't find that Mr. Lay of Mafield has done anything in your service. The gentlemen as I heard that first began the opposition in the garden, for good luck sake as they called it, were Warren, Thomas Greasley and Will. Brown. They were so loud in the little house with the door shut that poor Sir John heard them, and concluded it a quarrel, and would have sent Will. Francis to part them, who was more willing they should fight it out. I have long wished to know who was the first that mentioned it at table, to have sent you word, but cannot hear. In the disposal of the letters I could have no better advice than Mr. Troughton and Fisher: there has been no distinction of party, so I suppose offence of both sides will be given. Mr. Dakeyne came since I began this: offers his service to be stirring where he may be most serviceable both out of town and in. He believed he could also satisfy of some that would be stirring till you came: but said people would not have it scarce yet that you will stand. He said he found they was in fears for Mr. Curzon, and now endeavoured to get single votes for him where they could. I have had no opportunity to mention anything in Sir Ph. Leving's interest: and I find your having favoured him has put a stop to a very considerable party in Derby, which pause upon it, and desire to know whether you writ down for him, or no, of John Seargant, when he delivered the letters. Mr. Troughton [Vicar of Melbourne] desires me to remind you of writing to Dr. Willis, the Dean of Lincoln, who has many presentations depending on him as parson of Wirksworth. He thought Captain Tate, Colonel Wilson, and Mr. Phillips, though of Leicestershire, used to be concerned in your interest, and was omitted writing to. Mrs. Leech is to be writ to by yourself, as also Captain Prime.

1710, September 3. (Somerset House.)—Mrs. Sanderson to [Vice Chamberlain Coke].

I omitted telling you yesterday that Mrs. Rose and the others are Papishes, and drive trades. And since Mr. Hutton has taken his name-sake the Doctor into his lodgings with him, I am misley (miserably?) straitened by his taking a room from me, for his better convenience; purposing that when Mrs. Rose was removed, the garret she was in would lie more convenient for me. I humbly beg your favour with the Duke of Shrewsbury that I may have it: it is upon the back of my kitchen. At present I have never a place to lay my servants in, nor to put anything out of the way.

1710, September 4. (Melbourne.) — Elizabeth Coke to [Vice Chamberlain Coke].

Mr. Turnour dined here yesterday and there wanted no assurances in words: he told me he had done what he could in the town, but I could not find that he knew the certainty how any stood affected to you. He was to meet Mr. Bradshaw, Receiver, to consider of somebody more, to be stirring about Chesterfield side, and those parts of Scarsdale, where has been a great want. Mr. Fisher was yesterday with Mr. Cotton, who told him he and more of your friends continued the opinion of your desisting. Fisher told him of Doctor Atterbury's letter to Mr. Walker, Minister of Derby, who is since dead, and the letter has lain in his brother the High Constable's hands till the other day Mr. Bondclift procured it for Mr. Fisher, who was immediately for getting copies attested, and to be shown abroad: which upon consideration I durst not do without your direction, lest it should break anyways your measures when you come. Mr. Cotton thought, had it been known to the gentlemen before the assizes, it might have done much; or could you get a fresh one now, and if Dr. Smallridge would do the like, and was not known to any of the clergy, he might write for the same purpose to Mr. Cotton himself. I own I am so proud as to think you need no vindication but what time and yourself will give you. Mr. Cotton told Fisher that Mr. Curzon said he found the dispute would lie between him and you, and that he washes his hands of any standing design, or that it was anyways his procuring the parting; and equally clears my Lord Scarsdale [Leke] and Clarke. I think you must be hardened to all provocation by this time. When Turnour sent to ask Mr. Crumpton's vote for you, his answer was that he did not know but Clarke might be as good a member as yourself, for the gentlemen were angry at you, because you were against the game bill, and all the old women for not bringing your wife to lie in in the country. Forgive my prolonging with his jests. My sister Alice mends but very slowly.

1710, September 11. (Melbourne.)—Elizabeth Coke to [Vice Chamberlain Coke].

On Saturday night I received your letter, and it appeared very suspicious of having been opened. I am this day going to take leave of my Lady Harpur, with Mrs. Burdett: my Lady beginning her journey for London tomorrow. My Lady seemed to take what I mentioned from you very well, and said she did not pretend to meddle in public matters, yet she had before endeavoured to persuade Sir John, and thought she had prevailed, that civility and good neighbourhood might be continued. Sir John they say cannot bear the name of election, and I believe is glad he is leaving the country: yet in this as in other things the positiveness of his temper prevails. And I find my Lady did interpose in one particular; for when Sir John sent to recall what

Coke MSS.

votes Captain Harpur had made for you in the Peak, his tenants would not yield to go from their first engagement, which my Lady thought was too far imposing, and I believe did show some warmth in prevailing upon Sir John. I believe Mr. Boothby's letter satisfied you as to his particular. Mr. Fitzherbert, with great professions of respect and kindness to you and all your family, makes it his daily labour to make all the votes he can against you; but says he went on purpose to the Assizes to meet you, where had you been, nothing of this had been. Captain Beresford does not allow himself rest a nights for his earnestness in the cause, and says he thinks it will be his death: he can now act with a good courage and without control of this side, since your friend Hardinge's gone. Mr. Vernon is looked upon as your friend. I hear, he says that he would not have Mr. Clarke make the request of the gentlemen his excuse to you, for none could have had a greater share of that than himself; but if his inclinations would have led him to accept it, he could not have given himself leave to have done so by you. My Lord Ferrers goes this day to Chartley to hunt a stag, and (he says) about the election: but Mr. Clarke and Mr. Curzon are also to be there most part of the week. Mr. Fisher says he is well informed that your interest declines daily by your not coming. Mr. Curzon is very much out of humour with the gentlemen and very uneasy. Mr. Thacker sent to tell me he had more correspondence with your friends than at first, and that he thought he might assure you you daily gained ground. So you will find what I say in one line, I contradict in another, and leave you to judge. I must do Dakeyne of Derby justice, who finds no excuse, but does to his best. Mr. Troughton is hearty. A man from Dovebridge informed that many of the freeholders there was under an agreement not to vote for Mr. Clarke; upon which John and Samuel Sims went and found in part true. Mr. Cavendish had made some votes for Mr. Curzon, but not for Mr. Clarke. John is also to call of my Lord Duke of Shrewsbury's steward. Mr. Wilkins and his son went to Warwick the beginning of last week to meet Mr. Nicholas Hardinge, and old Swindall of Tonge was there also, by whom I hear Mr. Wilkins expressed great uneasiness that he was engaged against you. As far as I can find Mr. Hardinge called them great fools for their pains, and told them 'twas his opinion you are not solicitous about the success, but thought fit to try your friends; and that he believed they would soon see you have better preferment than their representative.

1710, September 16. (Melbourne.)—Elizabeth Coke to [Vice Chamberlain Coke].

Mr. Clarke was to wait of Dr. Gery, who told him he was engaged to you: but the Dr. has not had any letter from my Lord Huntingdon, as he expected he should upon your waiting of my Lord: my Lord's letter should be procured before Mr. Clarke's next visit. This looks suspicious, but hitherto it has not been profession only, for they have engaged them they could, with great earnestness. Mr. Clarke has been round this Hundred himself, and Will. Brown, who personated Mr. Curzon among the ignorant. Your not coming makes it impossible to make it certainly believed that you will stand, and sets the others more earnestly on. John returned from Dovebridge: he could not find there that Mr. Cavendish stirred much. He went to Mr. Lay's who went with him to Ashbourn; but it happened to be a day of great concourse to that town, new organs being given to the church, and that day opened to the neighbourhood thereabouts: so that they could not do much. I think they met with about three promises. John said the

man of the inn told him that Bagshaw's son, of Bakewell, said there had come a letter from the Duke of Rutland to his father, in which there was directions for the Duke's interest to go for both Clarke and Curzon. John was also with Mr. Bill, the Duke of Shrewsbury's steward, who said he knew of no votes thereabouts, but his own. I am satisfied you're sensible that many of the gentlemen are afraid of being brought to the test; but I hope you will not be prevailed with to keep at a distance, but give some the pain, and others the pleasure, of seeing you, whichever way you determine it. My Cousin Walter B[urdett] continues zealously kind, and in a more reasonable way a late, than usual. Mr. Surly told me that the first man that named a division was Tom Griesly [Gresly]: but his words was only Clarke and Curzon: then after it came to be single voted. I cannot say as to the letters being opened; but the postwoman is zealous in your interest, and assured me she delivered it safe, and that it was fallen down by accident; but she would be more careful for the future.

1711, August 30. The *Jersey* at Jamaica.—Lieut. Robert Littill to the Rt. Hble. Thomas Coke, Vice Chamberlain, at his lodgings in St. James's Palace.

The *Nonsuch* being ordered home I made a change with the Lieutenant of the *Jersey*. We sailed to Hispaniola and thence to Carthagena. We stood so near to Du Cass's ship, we could see his men on the deck, but he went into Bochochecho. Next morning saw four sail which we all (*Defiance*, *Salisbury*, *Nonsuch* and *Jersey*) chased, and we took a small ship of war of 26 guns, which I came in Captain of, and the Vice Admiral of Spain, who was wounded and since dead. We have shared our prize money in parts. I have received 40*l*. I have made bold to send you by the bearer a double doubloon for a pocket piece, which I beg you will accept; as also 20 pistoles to my mother, which I beg you will let your steward send down to her. My Captain's name is Vernon, which uses me with abundance of good manners: you know his friends.

1711–2, February 6. "Orders to be observed at the Gate and in the Court by Her Majesty's Porters and Provost Marshals on Wednesday the 6th of February $17\frac{11}{12}$ being Her Majesty's Birthday."

That no Hackney Coaches be permitted to wait or hinder the Coaches of Persons of Quality coming to St. James's Gate and attending there conveniently.

That the Porters do not allow any persons to come into St. James's Palace that day but Her Majesty's Servants, Persons of Quality and Distinction, and their Retinue.

That no Hackney Coaches whatsoever be permitted that day to pass beyond the entrance of the Great Gate of St. James's Palace.

That all Flamboys be extinguished at the entrance into the Gate there and none suffered to be lighted in the said Palace.

That no Footman or other person be permitted to stay in any part of the passage of the Piazza leading to the Great Staircase, but the Footmen and Chairmen only are to wait without in the Court, and no other person, except the soldiers employed, to stand in the Court.

That there be a range of Foot Soldiers from the Great Gate to the foot of the Great Stairs, and a sufficient guard at the Fore Gate, Back Gate and all the passages and back doors.

That the doors towards the Pall-Mall and the Park be locked up early that morning.

Coxe MSS.

That a post or bar be set up in the gateway of the Back Court to hinder all coaches from coming in there, as also to prevent all persons except Her Majesty's Servants from coming into the Court that way.

That the Chairs of all persons of Quality be ranged in the Little Court between the Great Staircase and Her Majesty's Back Stairs, and one of the Porters is to wait at the foot of the Great Stairs to call for the Chairmen and Footmen of Persons of Quality as occasion may require.

That no person or their servants be permitted to wait in the passage near Her Majesty's Back Stairs except the servants immediately in waiting on the Queen, all the Ladies of the Bedchamber, all the Women of the Bedchamber, the Lord Treasurer and the Lord Chamberlain.

That the Bonefire be not lighted, nor the strong drink given to the Soldiers till ten a clock at night.

1712, July 3. Grampound.—Roger Teage to the Honble. Thomas Coke, Vice Chamberlain.

Presuming you have not received an account of the proceedings that happened here lately, I think it my duty (being for your interest) to send you a particular account what was done by the Mayor and Recorder the last law court: where being met, and a jury returned and swearen, they voted Thomas Dennis and Nathaniel Harvey out of the magistracy, which two persons are entirely in your interest. The proceedings herein being wrong, unjustifiable and without any former precedent, they have made their application to me, desiring you would be pleased to take a legal course to restore them, and to that end they beg the favour you would employ Mr. Joseph Sherwood of New Inn. And it's my humble request that for the future you'll order the News to be directed to me, and not to the Mayor of Grampont.

1712, July 12. Dublin.—Sir Richard Levinge to the Rt. Hble. Mr. Coke, Vice Chamberlain of Her Majesty's Household at St. James's.

I did myself the honour some months ago to write you a very long letter on the subject of the time. How things are altered since I do not know; and find every day the unhappiness of men in station in Ireland. We are strangers to affairs, and know not how to apply ourselves to our old friends, because we know not how they stand affected themselves, or how they are in respect of others. It was the experience of your goodness to me that made me give you so great a trouble: which also gave me the confidence to impart to you some circumstances relating to myself, which I would not have communicated to any other. . . . I will impute your silence to some very good reason, which I cannot know where I am, nor is in your prudence proper to be told me. I have a very great desire to wait upon you myself, but I cannot stir without a licence under the great seal.

1712, July 23. Gand (Ghent). Colonel J. Cope to [Vice Chamberlain Coke].

My Lord Duke of Ormonde will dine in town this day, but returns to his quarters at night, which are taken three leagues from hence, where the army is to encamp this night. 'Tis thought we shall continue in this situation for some time, at least till the cessation last declared be expired, which is for two months. When the troops separated, they say 'twas the melancholiest sight that ever was. The foreign Generals took leave of my Lord Duke with tears in their eyes, and most of the private men of both their troops and ours showed a more than ordinary concern for parting with people they had so long served with. We don't doubt but Prince Eugene will be master of Landrecies in a

small time, though believe that our train is a considerable loss to them. We have had several quarrels between the officers and private men of the Dutch and Germans, in so much that we are forced to keep our men as separate from them as possible. I must beg leave to recommend myself to you for the continuance of your protection and favour, of which I have had so great a share already. I beg my most humble compliments to your lady.

1712, July 26. Grampound.—Ro. Teage to [Vice Chamberlain Coke].

I am well satisfied by the advice of the Attorney General and Serjeant Hooper that at present we have no legal Mayor: though I know that he will when the time comes, which is the Sunday before Michaelmas Day, proceed to the election of a new Mayor. If it comes to that, it will be one of their own party, and perhaps as great a rogue as the pretended Mayor is now. The time is so short that he cannot be put out before the time comes. But with humble submission I have thought of a way, which will frustrate all their designs and secure the interest; which is by getting a new charter for us, which I know you can do, if you please. I am verily persuaded it will be done cheaper than it will stand to try it at law. I hope the young Mr. Vincent has waited on you with our Address.

1712, August 2. *Jersey* at the Buoy of the Nore.—Robert Littill to the Rt. Hble. Mr. Coke, Vice Chamberlain, at his lodgings in St James's House.

I ask pardon for not writing before, having touched at Newcastle and Yarmouth: but it hath been my misfortune, as well as the best part of the ship's company, to be taken very ill since we came into the Northern Seas. But at this time we are all pretty well recovered. We have been tomorrow eleven weeks from Jamaica: the length of the voyage was caused by our coming north about. I have never heard of any of my friends since I have been out of the land.

1712, August 2. Bath.—William Skrine to Thomas Coke, Vice Chamberlain, at Windsor.

I had this morning the honour of your commands for taking the same lodgings you had last. I went to Mrs. Gibbs, but could not get her to take less than you gave her last. I am very much obliged to you for making use of my tenant's stables: I've ordered him to get them ready. I wish you a good journey. My most humble service to your lady.

1712, August 5. N.S. Terroa in Portugal.—Charles Keightley to [Vice Chamberlain Coke].

I return you my hearty thanks for the honour you have always done me and my brother, and in recommending me to my Colonel, which is now Brigadier Vessey. He has given me a Lieutenant's commission, and is very kind to me upon all occasions. Our army here are all in quarters and in expectation of a peace. I humbly beg of your honour that if there are any regiments ordered to go abroad, that you'll give me your interest to go with any of them. I understand that my brother is yet a prisoner: I have not heard from him since I had the honour of seing you last.

1712, August 9. Chilcott.—Colonel Henry Hunt to the Rt. Hble. Thomas Coke, Vice Chamberlain to her Majesty at St James's Palace.

Your horse proved as I expected, and I hope will to the last, and though all odds were laid against you, we won it with ease; and the

Coke MSS.

rider (which was the Lord Chesterfield's groom called "Fine George" that lived formerly with the Duke of Rutland) assures me he'll be the best horse in England another year. If you'll let him he believes he can help you to a chapman: but unless you have a great rate for him, every body advises the keeping of him. And if you please to favour me with it, he shall be very welcome. He is this minute going back to Blockley where I should be glad to receive your commands. The unexpected success made Mr. Hardinge and myself too generous, as you'll see by the charges on the other side.

	£	s.	d.
Mr. Clarke paid his forfeiture 5 guineas -	5	7	6
Mr. Burdett 10 guineas - - -	10	15	0
Mr. Fisher for you 5 guineas - -	5	7	6
Col. Hunt 5 guineas - - -	5	7	6
	26	17	6
gave the rider 2 guineas - - -	2	3	0
for a riding suit - - - -	1	1	6
to the groom - - - -	1	1	6
for drawing the articles the winning horse to pay -		10	9
extraordinary charges on the road and at Swarson	2	12	6
	7	9	3
The half of 26*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* is - -	13	8	9
„ „ 7*l.* 9*s.* 3*d.* is - - -	3	14	7
There is in hands for Madm. Coke -	9	14	2

I hope the next will be a gold cup.

(1712, August.) Grampound.—Roger Teage to the Rt. Honble. the Vice Chamberlain Coke at St James's, London.

I have the favour of yours, and since all the acts of the pretended Mayor are void, there is no occasion for us to trouble ourselves any further, or to have any further thoughts of a new charter. And seeing I have already entered a protest in form against his proceedings, I should think it not advisable for us to attend the election of a new Mayor; about which I desire you will be pleased to discourse the old Mr. Vincent when he comes to wait on you. And what you and he think fit to be done here shall be performed to the utmost of my power.

1712, September 6. Ghent.—General C. Sibourg to [Vice Chamberlain Coke].

Last Saturday I received yours of the 3rd. August: where it has been all this time I cannot imagine. With a great pleasure I'll perform those little commissions you honour me with. Next week I'll go to Antwerp to get the velvet; that is, as I am told, the best place. I am in doubt about the cambrick: the pieces are of different sizes, some are for nine handkerchiefs, others for double the number. The finest I can find here for nine will come about four pistoles. I shall expect your direction as to that. I fear we shall have time enough to exchange letters before I can think of getting for Great Britain. It is but too common that we that are at our duty neglect our business; and this time may be called the critical minute. We have reports here of the breaking of

many more regiments than our first list of 36. If so it must be very bad with me. You are the best friend I can have recourse to both for advice and assistance. It is a damned thing to outlive one's trade,—principalement quand on a toujours compté sans son hoste, and the balance is always on the wrong side. This is pretty melancholy, but—Vogue la galére; avec un tel pilote que vous, je me fais fort de passer tous les écueils. Think of poor John in pudding time. I'll take of coffee colour handkerchiefs and plain snuff. If my zeal is as great in these trifles, I hope you'll believe I only want power for matters of greater moment.

(1712), September 9. N. S. Ghent.—General C. Sibourg to [Vice Chamberlain Coke].

We have the news of my Lord Rivers being dead. It may happen that some of our great men, either of horse or dragoons, may get that old regiment, and by that some of my low station might be thought of for the regiment they leave. I don't doubt but you remember that the time the Queen ordered my Lord Lansdowne to tell me Her Majesty's pleasure for the regiment I have at present, his Lordship had also orders to assure me that Her Majesty designed to provide for me when occasion offered in the horse. What I wish I could obtain is the Queen's being put in mind of that gracious assurance: and you, dear Sir, are the person I fly to for this assistance. I spoke about this to the Duke of Ormond this day: he seems to be very zealous in granting me his protection: he said it would be well to have the Queen spoke to. The rest I leave to my good friend: I hate repetitions, except it be in assuring you of the sincerest gratitude a soul is capable of. I have often thought to have reason for flattering myself with my Lord Bolingbroke's protection.

(1712), September 24. Ghent.—General C. Sibourg to [Vice Chamberlain Coke].

Last night I returned to this town from Antwerp, where I went to find some good velvet, but there is none broader than three quarters of a Dutch ell, and of that breadth 26 Dutch ells will not be sufficient for a lady's mantua and petticoat. The ladies here 36. I would buy none, fearing the narrow velvet would not please. Pray send me your orders. I have bought snuff and handkerchiefs; I wish I was to carry them to you this moment. This is now but a tedious place, since we have no business. They tell me old Palmer is very ill. Dear Sir, pray remember poor John in the time of need. I hear they have given away the rank of my regiment. How it is done, or by whom, I don't know; but this is the matter. By virtue of an order signed by King William and confirmed by her Majesty, those regiments raised in England took post of those raised in any other place, they only having their seniority by coming on the English establishment; by which I was before a good many. But how this has been altered I am not informed. You see, Sir, that I have reason to fear that after five or six and twenty years service, seven of them as a general officer, I am like to see myself with half pay as Colonel, and that for one year. You are near the Sun; I beg a little light and advice. You are the only friend I have any recourse to. 'Tis hard to starve when I see a crowd of young fellows assured of living at ease.

1712, September 27. Bucklebury.—Edward Hungerford to Vice Chamberlain Coke at Bath.

I am desired by my niece to acquaint you she received your historical letter of the place where you are, and is much concerned she is not able

COKE MSS.

to answer herself. . . . In your return with your lady from the Bath, she hopes you will be as good as your word, and take Bucklebury in your way. Pray be pleased to salute the Cardinal in her Ladyship's name, and trouble him with the kind remembrance of her amanuensis and his brother bachelor. And if you should all happen to join in a visit to the melancholy lady of this mansion, it will be a mighty aggravation of the favour both to her Ladyship and her unworthy scribe, but your most humble servant.

1712–13, January 12. Probus.—Dr. William Smyth to (no address).

I return you my hearty thanks for your care about my own concern, as well as what relates to our borough (Grampound). Mr. Hughes sent me word that long looked for was come: he was going to Mr. Philip Hawkins to have a warrant filled up on the special writ, and was in hopes to serve the law on the late pretended Mayor. Mr. Nicholas Herle came to my house last night on his way to Truro, and there at sessions to enter in his office. . . . I hope you'll pardon the importunity of the triumvirate, and construe our earnestness to proceed from our zeal to support my Lord (Lansdown's) interest, and to frustrate Mr. Bus . . . n's (Boscawen's) designs in our corporation. What progress we make shall constantly be made known to you: and we shall request you to continue your hearty concern for our borough: your diligence and application having this very day given us new spirits and put our hearts at ease. My Lord's interest is what we chiefly aim at: but that Mr. B. may be baffled we shall spare no pains. Pray our duties to my Lord. My thanks and service to Mr. Coke when you wait on him again.

1712–3, February 20. Deal.—Robert Littill to the Rt. Hble. Mr. Coke, Vice Chamberlane, at his lodgings in St. James's House, London.

I have not yet been on board by reason of the bad weather: but I have seen the Captain on shore, who promises me all the conveniency the ship will allow. Captain Paddon is to command the ships bound on this expedition: he is in the *Ruby* riding here in the Downs. I beg you will be pleased to get an order out from the Admiralty Board directed for Captain Paddon to provide for me as Lieutenant the first vacancy as falls in the voyage. Pray direct for me on Board the *Feversham* in the Downs.

1712–3, February 23. Blockley.—Colonel Henry Hunt to the Rt. Hble. Thomas Coke, Vice Chamberlain to Her Majesty, at his lodgings in St. James's, London.

There is a plate of between 20*l.* and 30*l.* to be run for at Salisbury the 18th of next month, only one heat, ten stone, and a guinea the entrance. I don't look upon the match in Derbyshire to be any trial for your horse: therefore, if you think fit, I'll go with him to Salisbury, where we shall see what we may expect from him. I think you can never have a trial cheaper, but I shall observe your commands. I find I am not so happy as to have the Queen's leave yet, and the Captain that is to succeed me will not lay out a penny till he has his commission, so the service will suffer if the troop's not in order. Therefore I beg the favour that you'll do me the favour to forward it, for I would now willingly know the Queen's resolution about it.

1712–3, February 16. Probus near Grampound.—Dr. William Smyth to [Vice Chamberlain Coke].

I had the honour to be intimately acquainted with Mr. James Buller deceased and was at his house when Mr. Alexander Pendarves desired

him to recommend your honour to Grampond, which he did by commanding me to signify the same to the Borough. Soon after he died. Then I acquainted his heir, Mr. John Buller of Morval, that his nephew had recommended Mr. Coke to Grampound, and desired he would do the same. He did so, and I attended the election; and after the election gave every one of your friends a pair of mourning gloves. I wrote Mr. Buller that your honour was unanimously chosen, and desired his letter of thanks to the town, which was accordingly sent. I only mention this to your honour, that it may be advisable to compliment the old gentleman, and to thank him for his last favour, and to request him to join with my Lord Lansdowne in his recommendation of your honour again. Not that we need his help; but a letter may be of service, and may restrain three of the magistrates from acting against my Lord's interest. The cause of Grampound must be tried before a judge that is no friend to . . . . or perhaps Fletcher will make no plea to the declaration: if so we are at a loss, and so must try other ways and means: and Mr. Buller can certainly influence the present Mayor and his brethren in iniquity. I sometime since intimated this to my Lord. And now, Sir, I return you my hearty thanks for your most obliging letter, and for the trouble you've taken in qualifying me to be more serviceable to my neighbours here below, and my noble friends above. I must own I have retained a secret veneration for your person, ever since I heard Mr. Pendarves say to Mr Buller, that you was the only man that could be entrusted to deliver those secret messages to the Queen, by which prudent management, under God, we are now happy in a faithful and wise ministry and a loyal House of Commons. I must likewise acknowledge that I truly love and honour my good Lord Lansdowne, for whose good and welfare I am not only obliged in duty to pray, as having received so many favours from his Lordship, and do now stand happily related to his Lordship; but because I have made this observation to myself, that whenever it went well with the Granvilles, it went well with the Church of England, but when that illustrious family were obscured, or had not the smiles of the Court, it was then the Church laboured under her greatest struggles and difficulties. Our churches in Cornwall retain a letter from the blessed Martyr, King Charles, setting forth the great loss sustained by the death of Sir Bevil Granville; as though he had foreseen that the death of such a General and branch of that family was the presage, or forerunner, of the downfall of monarchy and episcopacy. Now, Sir, well knowing what good services you have done in being an instrument in rescuing us from the jaws of a devouring faction, I was obliged by all the ties of interest, principle, and love to our happy establishment, to serve you cheerfully and heartily, and to leave no stone unturned to secure your next election. And what could I do less than promote my Lord Lansdowne's interests? for should the Whigs ever again get the ascendant, they would insult his person, roast the honest clergy, and bring the Church into extreme danger. So that self preservation, and a real concern for the good of Great Britain, and the regard I owe to my mother, the Church of England, and the allegiance due to the best of Queens, did move me to exert all my strength and ability to make Grampond again happy by being represented by your honour. Sir, I have only done my duty, satisfied my conscience, and given my Lord a small grateful acknowledgment of his great kindness to me, by endeavouring to put our neighbouring boroughs under his Lordship's patronage, and continuing our corporation in great repute, by being honoured with such a burgess as Mr. Coke. I am so sensible of your favours, that I will not omit any future opportunity to complete the undertaking of myself and colleagues, and to give you more pregrant

COKE MSS.

testimony, that you was not much mistaken when your honour thought fit to oblige, worthy Sir, your most faithful, thankful, and obedient servant. I humbly beg your honour to join with my Lord in procuring a small place for one Mr. Cary. Mr. Vincent has a petition signed by many of my Lord's friends in Mr. Cary's behalf.

1712–3, March 5. (Portsmouth.)—Lieut. Robert Littill to the Rt. Hble. the Vice Chamberlain at his lodgings in St. James's House, London.

Captain Paddon sailed for Plymouth to get all the ships ready that was bound for Lisbon. We in company with H.M.'s ship *Rye* Galley put in here to see if any ships for those parts was here. We are now in a readiness to sail, but it blows very hard. Captain Paddon is still at Plymouth, where I hope he has received the order you was pleased to promise me. I have a cabin on board here, and live very happy, until your goodness will think of something better.

1713, May 4.—The manner of proclaming the Peace with France as it was ordered by Her Majesty in Council.

The Peace to be proclaimed on horseback at St. James's Gate and then they proceed in manner following.

A Detachment of the Horse Granadiers.

Officers of the Steward's Court of Westminster.

Knight Marshall Men.

Knight Marshall. Steward of Westminster. High Bailiff of Westminster.

Queen's Trumpets.

Serjeant Trumpet bearing his mace.

Serjeants at Arms with their maces. } Pursuivant at Arms. { Serjeants at Arms with their maces.

A Serjeant at Arms. Kings of Arms. A Serjeant at Arms.

The Horse Guard.

In this manner they proceed to Temple Bar where they are received by the Lord Mayor Aldermen Recorder and Sheriffs of London on horseback attended as usual, and a little within the Gate they proclaim it a second time, after which they proceed in this manner.

Detachment of the Horse Granadiers.

Knight Marshall and his men.

The Queen's Trumpets.

Serjeant Trumpet bearing his mace.

Pursuivants at Arms.

Serjeants at Arms. Heralds of Arms. Serjeants at Arms.

A Serjeant at Arms. Kings of Arms. A Serjeant at Arms.

The City Officers and Attendants on foot. { The Sword Bearer. The Lord Mayor. } The City Officers and Attendants on foot.

Aldermen Recorder and Sheriffs in their places.

The Horse Guard.

Being come to the place where the Cross formerly stood at Cheapside over against Wood Street, they proclaim it a third time and lastly in like manner at the Royal Exchange at Change time.

1713, August 18. London.—Dr. William Smyth of Probus to [Vice Chamberlain Coke]. COKE MS

How much my Lord Lansdowne's interest at Grampound has been supported by Mr. Roger Teage is well known to your honour. Ask that his brother John Teage may be moved from his place of Collector of Excise in Gloucestershire to a like place in Cornwall. Richard Davies lately an officer in Truro division for duties on hides &c. has been dismissed upon an information against him that he is indebted to tanners and tawers. He has sent up to the Board certificates of the tanners and tawers of his division that he is not indebted to them. He has enemies by making seizures, particularly upon Peter Herle of Grampound, Mr. Boscawen's tool, and pretended Mayor of Grampound. If honest men attack Mr. B.'s friends, a means is found to discharge them, and give their posts to his agents. It will be of mighty consequence that our friends be encouraged, the elections coming on again, by bringing back Mr. John Teage, and restoring the poor man Davies. I should be glad for my friends' interest in Tregony if Mr. Can's two sons in law, Henry Tredwen and Edward Richards could be made Boatmen at Penryn: and that Richard Andrew of Tregony could succeed Mr. Asterly as land waiter at St. Ives in Cornwall. I am likewise desired to solicit for one Nicholas Andrew to be Tidewaiter at Padstow in the room of R. Croker or W. Lock. There was a petition sent up, signed by many gentlemen and freeholders of Cornwall, in behalf of Mr. Nathaniel Cary, a relation of Mr. Cary of Clovelly, that my Lord Lansdowne would be pleased to procure some small place for him. I beg that he may be gratified, for he is in great distress, and has a great family. I was likewise solicited that Mr. Richard Weekes of my parish should be placed as an extraordinary man on shipboard. I think I have gone though all the matters given me in charge in behalf of my Cornish friends. I have to ask you that by your interest with the Board or with Mr. Harley you will please to remove Mr. Broughton, the present Collector of Excise for Cornwall to some other county. There are many of Mr. Boscawen's tools at St. Mawes and other places of our County, which are kept in their places, though they vote at every election against the friends of the Queen and Ministry. Many honest Cornish electors sincerely wish Mr. Boscawen's creatures discharged, and loyal persons put in their places, before the elections. Pray exert your interest with my Lord Treasurer on this point. I think this is sufficient for Cornwall: only I wish my Lord and you would forthwith agree upon a good partner at Grampound; and that two substantial persons be recommended for Tregony. I beg leave I may intercede for my own two brothers, who live in London. They both were brought up to the drawing and flatting gold and silver wire; which trade being much decayed, and having many children, are reduced to great straits. For one I would only ask a warder's place in the Tower of London: for the other any place here, about London: he is truly honest, truly loyal. I have my only son with me, and I would gladly place him in the Charterhouse School, if you would speak to any of the Governors in his behalf. And when opportunity presents, I flatter myself that my good Lord and Mr. Coke will procure me some additional preferment to what I have already. Probably your Royal Mistress may have some to bestow in a short time, which I may have though I live in Cornwall.

(1713?)—"Order for posting the Sentinels at Windsor upon the Birthday." Sentinels to be posted by the Foot Guards.

At the Castle—

At the Iron Gate—a Sergeant and 12 men		12
In the Kitchen Court		4
At the stairs of the Green Cloth Tower		2
At the Ladies of the Bedchambers' stairs		2
At the backstairs to the Gallery		2
At the Queen's backstairs		2
At Mrs. Danvers's stairs		2
At the Keep		2
At the Old Council Chamber stairs		2
At the Maids of Honour's stairs		2
At the Lord Treasurer's stairs		2
At Mrs. Cooper's stairs		2
At the Lord Masham's stairs		2
At the Green Cloth stairs		2
At the Bishop of Ossory's stairs		2
At the Lord Bolingbroke's Office stairs		2
		44

At the Garden House. In the morning—

At the fore door a Sergeant and 11 men		12
At the door to the Kitchen Court		6
At the Duchess of Somerset's door		2
		20

As soon as the Company is dismissed at the Garden House—

At the fore door		6
At the door to the Kitchen Court		4
At the Duchess of Somerset's door		2
		12

A Subaltern Officer and 30 men to remain near the Garden House all day.

The Guards at the Queen's Garden House and at the Iron Gate to keep the passage clear of ordinary people.

The Sentinels at the several Stairs to keep the Stairs clear from any ordinary people that don't belong to the families there, and to be assistant to prevent any disorder.

Yeomen of the Guard to be posted—

At the Castle—

At the foot of the Great Stairs	6	
At the top of the Great Stairs	4	
At the Queen's backstairs	1	
At the backstairs by the Ladies of the Bedchambers' Lodgings	1	
At the backstairs by the Gallery	1	
In the Privy Chamber by the Gallery door	2	
	15	15

In the Garden House—		
In the passage at the top of the stairs -	2	
At the bottom of the same stairs - -	2	
At the back stairs - - - -	1	
	5	5
		20

1713–4, January 4. Cockpit.—John Evans to [Vice Chamberlain Coke].

I have found a house, with the approbation of the Commissioners [of Commerce] that will do: it is next door to Newbourg House in the Park. The rent is 100*l.* for six months furnished. Considering the expense that would be in furnishing from the Great Wardrobe, I believe your Honour will think it much the cheaper way to take it furnished, and thereby save more money to the Queen. I do find by the Commissioners' Secretary that they have a great mind to Mr. Craig's house, for he told me today it would serve for another office, after they had done with it, which revived in my thoughts your Honour's opinion that it would introduce Lord Mar into the Plantation Office at Whitehall, by removing that office to Craig Court.

1713–4, January 19. Cockpit.—John Evans to [Vice Chamberlain Coke].

I have spoke to Mr. Holbeck about Mr. Ireland's [of the Wardrobe] money; who has promised to stop it. Enclosed is the Managers of the Playhouse Remonstrance, and two letters for Monsieur Rosencrans and C[l] Vandernath's presents.

1713–4, January 25. Christ Church, Oxon.—W. Stratford to Vice Chamberlain Coke.

I beg leave to return my sincere thanks for all the favours I received at Windsor, and for the very easy conveyance you were pleased to provide for me to Reading. I must own I was somewhat out of countenance at the state of it, and those I met were surprised to see one of my cloth so accommodated. I must leave the Lady of Bucklebury to express her own thanks for the favour of your letter. . . . I believe you must be content to hear from her, and not expect to see her this winter, unless you go to her. I have sent you the Chronological Tables: they were published by one Marshall, but they were drawn up by the Bishop of Worcester, and are the most exact that ever yet came out. I have not yet sent the Ortelius, because I found mine was not his Geography with maps, but only his Geographical Dictionary without any maps; which would have been of no use to you, and there are much better Dictionaries since his time.

1713–4, January 31. Windsor Castle.—Lord Bolingbroke to Vice Chamberlain Coke.

Sir I have just time to acquaint you that my Lord Treasurer would have you immediatly hier Craig house for six months certain, with a power to continue it a longer time, if ocation; or any other house that is convenient for the Commissioners that are appointed to settle the Treaty of Commerce.

1714, August 18. Suffolk Street.—Earl of Suffolk (Lord Marshal) to Mr. Vice Chamberlain Coke.

Sir, the solemnity of the Interment of the late Queen being to be performed (pursuant to the Resolution of the Lords Justices in Council)

OXE MSS.

with great Respect and Decency, you are appointed to assist the two Duchesses who are to bear the Chief Mourner's Train on this Occasion, and to meet in the House of Peers at Westminster on Sunday the 22nd instant, at the Hour of six in the Evening.

(1714 about), August 13.—Lady Catharine Clark to Mr. Vice Chamberlain Coke.

. . . I thank God I have mended ever since I desired Dr. Ratchcliff's opinion for my health: but my weakness and disorder is so apt to return that I thought it convenient to have his directions by me; which I find is a particular favour, granted I do suppose wholly upon Mrs. Betty Coke's account, who stood very much my friend in that, as also in every thing else, wherein I have had great experience of her kindness. I am much concerned for your lady's indisposition, but wish her a speedy recovery, and yourself and daughters free from any attacks of the like nature, together with a good journey to the Bath, and all the benefit that place can possibly afford. All this neighbourhood are confirmed in their wishes of waiting upon you at Melborne the next month, by the assurance Colonel Hunt, who is now here, has given them of your coming about that time into the country. I suppose you may have heard before now, how victorious your horse has been at Weston Race, and gained such immortal honour as to be reckoned amongst the jockeys as the best horse in England. There was a noble appearance of gentlemen, and all the ladies of that side the country; and though my health did not permit me to be in the number of spectators, yet I may brag I was in those who betted their money on your side, and must own I was particularly pleased in your good fortune.

. . .

1714, October 1.—Earl of Radnor to [Vice Chamberlain Coke].

Sir, I was to wait on you at your lodgings, but had not the good fortune to find you at home. It was to acquaint you that King William gave that little lodging to Mrs. Aspinwall on the account of the sufferings of her father, Sir Ralph Freeman. It never belonged to any office, as I shall inform you, when I have the honour to see you.

1714, October.—A List of the several Lodgings in St. James's House and the Persons by whom possessed. [Indorsed by Vice-Chamberlain Coke, "List of Persons lodged in St. James's before his Majesty's arrival."]

My Lord Chamberlain. Two Rooms under the King's Lodgings.
My Lord Oxford, formerly Col. Griffith's, Officer of the Greencloth.
Mr. Vice Chamberlain.
Mr. Scarburgh, Officer of the Greencloth.
My Lord De la Warr, a Large Apartment.
My Lord Masham's Office, as Cofferer.
Bishop of London two Rooms, possessed by one of the Chapel.
Mr. Lucas, Keeper of the Chapel Closet.
Mr. Faverall's lodgings, the first Master Cook.
Mr. Hounslef, the second Master Cook.
Mr. Dissell, the third Master Cook.
Mr. Buckholt, Yeoman of the Robes to his late Royal Highness the Prince.
Mr. Hipseley (as looks after the cesspools).
Mrs. Arundell, Bedchamber Woman to Queen Anne.
Mrs. Hartstongue, Bedchamber Woman, keeps the key.
Maids of Honour. Six Lodgings.

Mr. Sherrard, Gentleman Usher of the Privy Chamber.
Mrs. Hopgood, her husband dead, belonged to Queen Anne.
Mrs. Dole, her husband was a Cook to the Duke of Gloster.
Mrs. Foiston, Necessary Woman.
Mr. Coleman, Officer in the Woodyard.
Mrs. Moore, Sempstress to Queen Anne; her lodging is cleared, but has the key.
His Majesty's Chaplains' Dining Room.
Clerk of the Kitchen's Office.
Removing Wardrobe.
Spicery, Ewry, Pantry, Scullery, Scalding House, Flesh Larder, and Laundress.
Sweeper of the Courts.
Mr. Brown, Under Housekeeper.

(Note by Vice Chamberlain Coke.)—"Lodgings granted by K. William to my Lady Freman and her daughter, upon account of many thousand pounds lent to King Charles and a considerable estate spent in his Majesty's service, King Charles the Second: of which my Lord Radnor gave an account to Monsr. Cranenburg and Baron Bothmar."

1714, November 12.—Vice Chamberlain Coke to the Earl of Oxford. (Draft.)

My Lord, Hearing your Lordship would be willing, if you could have the Charcoal House and the ground it stands upon, to build your Library, to part with the piece of ground which goes to the new buildings, which would be convenient to his Majesty's service, to make some cellars and other conveniences, which are wanting now to the family. I beg the favour to know your Lordship's mind upon it; that it may be put in a way of being exchanged to the advantage of his Majesty's service, and your accommodation.

1714, November 12.—Earl of Oxford to [Vice Chamberlain Coke].

Ever since Mr. Lowman spoke to me, I have been confined to my chamber by excesive pain, which hath hindered me waiting upon you, on Mr. Lowman's proposal; for I will in no way be wanting in anything I can to accommodate his Majesty's service. My Library being all MSS., the Crown and the Nation have more real concern in them than myself. And having cost me so many thousand pounds, I was willing to have them in a place of security. It made me think of buying Lord Fitzharding's, and building a Library there, of which I had a draught. The Queen forbid me treating there, and ordered me to buy this, and promised me a lease, and ground to build. But God took away the good Queen; and I have been at great expense to make the house habitable, which I intend to leave now to my son; and would willingly secure the Library, which if lost is not to be restored. This is the truth of my case: and I hope by Monday to be able to wait upon you, because I would lose no time in retiring to the country.

1714, December 10.—Vice Chamberlain Coke to the Earl of Oxford. (Draft.)

I am desired to acquaint your Lordship that his Majesty would buy your term of the whole Grant, and that your Lordship is desired to make your demand as to the price. I mentioned what your Lordship desired as to the occasion you should have to keep it till Lady Harriet Harley had lain in: but I could not tell the time you reckoned that would be. I beg the favour of your Lordship to let me have your answer as to these particulars, and your commands in anything else to my power.

Coke MSS.

1714, December 13.—Earl of Oxford to [Vice Chamberlain Coke].

Sir, Your letter found me under a relapse, not having been out of the house since Tuesday last, and my hands have been so swelled I could not hold a pen until now; which I make use of to give a distinct answer to the three particulars you mention in your letter.

The first is, 1. That it is his Majesty's pleasure to purchase my whole Grant &c.

I can answer this in no better terms than I have done before—the whole, or part, is at his Majesty's command.

2. As to the time of my daughter's lying in.

She reckons the end of January, and is immediately coming to town. Young women are not so exact in reckoning of their first child, but it cannot be much difference, and after that is over, no time will be lost in going out.

3. As to the price.

I cannot tell whether it will be decent for me to make a price to his Majesty: but as I would not ask a farthing more of the Crown than it would be worth to any private person, so I presume upon his Majesty's justice that he would not have me take less.

The prime cost was 3,500*l.* I have spent near nine months in repairing it, which has cost more than new building it would have done, as will appear upon view; besides what is done to beautify it within, and to secure it by taking all the timber out of the chimneys and walls.

I am a little cautious in naming a price, because, when I proposed an exchange so many hundred pounds to his Majesty's advantage, it was not taken as I intended it.

However, I will examine all my bills of charges, and when anyone (as is customary) is appointed to treat, I hope my proposals will appear very reasonable, being resolved to found them or those accounts of what it stands me in.

1714–5, January 7.—Vice Chamberlain Coke to the Earl of Oxford. (Draft.)

My Lord, Yesterday my Lord Halifax spoke to me to make this proposal to your Lordship—that his Majesty pay the 3,500*l.*, the first purchase money, and interest of that sum from the time your Lordship paid the money to the Duke of Grafton to the time of his Majesty's purchasing it of your Lordship, and likewise whatever your Lordship have laid out in repairing and fitting the house to the condition it is now in, as it shall appear by the bills, and the inventory of what you propose to leave in the house. If your Lordship approve of this, which I think is the ground on which you founded the demand of the 7,000*l.*, and will order anybody to prepare the bills, there will be one appointed, with the person you shall name, to prepare everything with all expedition to finish this affair as soon as possible, and I hope to your Lordship's entire satisfaction.

1714–5, January.—A paper indorsed by Vice Chamberlain Coke, "List of Pictures that were in the Earl of Oxford's Lodgings at St. James's."

1. Over the Chimney Piece—The Princess of Orange, half length, by Wissing.
2. } Two Seaports by Danckert.
3. }
4. The Duke of Buckingham's Family, by Honthorst.
5. A Diana by Gennari.

6. A Roman.
7. A half length French Lady with a horn.
8. A half length Lady Abbess—the manner of Sir Antony More.
9. The Stoning of St. Stephen—in two colours.
10. St. George a killing the Dragon.
11. A Madonna with St. Catherine and St. Jerome—after Corregio.
12. A Woman a holding a Standard.
13. A Sleeping Venus with Cupids—by Gennari.
14. Pomfret Castle.
15. A Head of the Lady Maria Henrietta.
16. An Eropia (Europa?)
17. Our Saviour Scourged.
18. Three Ladies Heads in one piece.
19. A Landscape with a Bridge.
20. A Sea Monster with seven breasts.
21. A Madonna with St. John when a child.
22. A Young Man's Head, in red slashed sleeves.
23. Actæon and Diana.
24. A Sea Piece.
25. Our Saviour a curing the blind.
26. A French Gentleman's Head with a point cravat.
27. A Seaport by Danckert.
28. A St. John with a Lamb—by Corregio.
29. A Triumph by Hell Brueghel.
30. A Ship piece in distemper.
31. A Soldier's Head—large life—with his hand on his beard.
32. A French Lady's Head—three-quarter.

1715, August 7 (N.S.) Bruxelles. T. Kennedy to [Vice Chamberlain Coke].

I have received a letter from Baron Bothmar, who has done me the honour to interest himself to obtain of his Majesty the present that is usually given, which Mrs. Kennedy should have had by the death of Mr. Vrybergue: and he informs me he has had the King's orders for it, and that you were so kind as to assist him in it. Which is the reason I take the liberty to assure you of Mrs. Kennedy's and my most grateful acknowledgments for this favour: and if there be anything we can be serviceable to you and your lady at Bruxelles, I hope you will honour us with your commands.

1715, December 16. St. James.—De Robethon.

I do hereby certify that when the assignation was presented to the King to have Jane Spencer paid out of the German cash, for cleaning several apartments in the Palace, his Majesty refused to sign it, and said she ought to be paid out of the English establishment, as well as the rest of those women. And since the others, as Mrs. Peach and the like, have got warrants in order to receive money at Christmas, I hope the Lord Chamberlain will be so kind as to order a warrant to be prepared for her, and that she may also be reimbursed of her bills, being out of pocket for several little things all which I apprehend to be just and conform to the King's intentions.

(*Inclosure.*—His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales—for cleaning his apartments 3 days. For Count Platten—7 rooms since the King came. For Secretary Rupton—6 rooms. Mr. Hatrofe 2 rooms).

1715.—Goods furnished at St. James's Palace by the Groom Porter.

To the Countess of Schulenberg; to the young Princes; to the Prince's Dressing Room; to the Lord Powletts at Somerset House;

COKE MSS.

to Mrs. Clayton; to the Prince of Wales's New Apartment; to the Chocolate Room; to the Duchess of St. Albans; to a Lady's Room above; to the Foreign Council; to the Semstress; to the Young Princess' New Rooms; to the Lady Governess; to the Nursery; to the young Lady Schulenberg; to the Countess of Kielmanseck; to Mr. Lochman; to Mustapha Turk; to Ulrich; to the Prince's Guard Chamber; to the Waiters' Eating Room; to the Pages, Mr. Pursell and Mr. Brickman; to the Womens' Eating Room; to the Vice Chamberlain Poultry &c.; to the Vestry of the Chapel.

(No date.)—A List of the Barges that attended His Majesty to Gravesend.

The King's Shallop	The Treasury of the Navy's 8 Oared Barge
The King's 12 Oared Barge	The Office of Ordnance 8 Oared Barge
The King's 6 Oared Barge	The Navy 6 Oared Barge
The Master's 6 Oared Barge	The Admiralty 6 Oared Barge
The Master's 4 Oared Barge	Sir William Windham's 4 Oared Boat

And 5 Galleys for the Servants and Baggage.

1716, May 14.—A paper endorsed by Vice Chamberlain Coke "Lord Harley's desire about his ground at St. James's."

Lord Harley having upon several occasions accommodated the Officers of his Majesty's Works and others for his Majesty's service with the use of several parts of the ground at St. James's within his Grant: but sheds and other the like buildings having been lately erected upon the said ground without his leave first asked, or knowledge: his Lordship desires such entries may be made in the books of the Office of Works, and signification thereof sent him in writing as may be sufficient for preserving his Lordship's property in all parts of his Grant, and that the said ground may be delivered up to his Lordship when he shall desire it.

1716, July 16. Queen Street, near So-hoe.—Dr. William Smyth to [Vice Chamberlain Coke].

I have been many months in town, and must beg your pardon that I have not waited on you. But really, Sir, I have met with many great disappointments, and because I could not appear before my friends with as good an interest as formerly, I have forborn to visit them: though I persuade myself I should have been received by you, with as much kindness as when I supported your election at Grampound. I shall speedily return to Cornwall, but before I go I beg the favour to let me know when it suits with your conveniency that I may wait on you, to crave your advice and assistance in reference to some matters of consequence to me and my family, who must inevitably be ruined, should our good old friend miscarry by his close confinement. I suppose Mr. Southwell is in town; and his election which was so burdensome must bear hard on me, if I have not the monies repaid: at least some part to supply my present very urgent occasions. But if Mr. Southwell will not part with any more as a debt due from him, I hope you will prevail with him to lend me some, till my Lord is at liberty.

1716, September 26.—James Brydges, Earl of Carnarvon, to [Vice Chamberlain Coke].

Sir, I am under great confusion to think I have been so long in answering your last favour: but I am confident you have a juster opinion of me than to impute it to any want of respect I can be capable of towards one, with whom I have had so long a friendship, and for

whom I have so perfect a value. The money you remitted on Mr. Hammond's account hath been paid to Colonel Brown, and I believe came very seasonably to him, for the sending his son over. The Prince set out on Monday from Hampton Court, for Portsmouth, and took a little tour through Kent and Sussex. His first day's journey was 57 miles, the next 56: the third day he was to rest at Portsmouth, and comes back on Thursday to Hampton Court. I hear it talked as if the Princess had an inclination to lie in at Hampton Court: but the inconveniences attending it will be so many and great, that I cannot but think those who have the honour to be about Her Royal Highness will use their utmost to dissuade her. I return my thanks for your obliging invitation into Derbyshire. I wish I had leisure enough to accept it, for I know nobody whose conversation would make me pass my time more agreeably: but my misfortune is to be detained in or near the town by business, which is of consequence enough to take up all my thoughts and time.

1716, December 15. Hanover.—Madame de Kielmensegge to [Vice Chamberlain Coke].

Monsieur, Vous ne vous dementés pas à mon égard: vous continués vos manieres obligeantes dans l'absence, comme vous les avés toujours eu pendant que j'étois à Londre. Je ne puis assés vous temoigner combien je suis sensible à toutes vos honnêtetés. Les attantions que vous me marqués prouve le veritable caractaire d'un ami. J'en ay toute la reconnoissance possible, et je m'estimerois tres heureuse, si j'etois jamais en êtat de vous en temoigner une partie. Faute de ce pouvoir, vous reçevrés, j'espere, mes remerciements, et serés persuadé que quoy qu' impuissante à vous temoigner mes obligations, elles n'en sont pas moins fortes, pour cela. Je suis tres persuadée, Monsieur, qu'il n'a pas tenu à vous que ma maison de Londre et celle de Kengsington ne soyent deja prête; mais il n'est que juste que les petits marchent apres les grands. Je ne croy pas que quoy que le voyage du Roy soit assuré qu'il puisse être a Londre avant la mi Jenvier, vieux stile. Ainsi j'espere que tout sera fini. Les uns disent que S. M. va demeurer à Kengsington, les autres disent à St. James. Si c'est le dernier, je laisserai mes chembres commes elles êtoient, et la nouvelle chembre restera Dressing room, jusqu'à ce quelle soit assés sêche pour que j'y puisse coucher sans risque. Pour ce qui est de l'apartement de Mr. de Hattorf à St. James, j'espere qu'il y renoncera de bon cœur, jusqu'à ce qu'il en ait un meilleur: cela m'a du moins paru ainsy: et j'en parlerai à S. M. qui en fera sans doute êcrire au Duc de Bolton. Je vous prierai en ce cas, mon cher Monsieur, d'en hâter l'execution. A l'egard des meubles de Kengsington, les plus simples me suffiront: la maison n'est pas assés belle, pour la parer beaucoup; et d'ailleurs le moins de dépense et d'embaras que je cause m'est toujours le plus agréable. Il faut diviser la maison de Kengsington en trois petits apartements, ce qui se poura fort bien avec la nouvelle chembre: dans chaque apartement un lit, soit pour ma fille, ou pour quelque amie: et autant de lits pour les domestiques, qu'il y en a dans ma maison de St. James, ce que Mr. de Grave, page du back stairs de S. M., poura vous informer. En cas que la nouvelle chembre à Kengsington ne fût pas prête, et que le Roy y allât loger, je vous demeuderois toujours en grace que le reste fût meublé, et en ordre: mais encore une fois le plus simplement que my lord Duc et vous le jugerés apropos. Pourvu qu'on soit proprement, c'est tout ce qu'on peut exiger. Excusés toutes les peines que je vous donne, mon cher Monsieur. J'espere de pouvoir bientot vous en remercier de bouche, et avoir le plaisir d'embrasser Mrs. Kook, que je

CORK MSS.

vous prie de saluer de ma part. Mr. de Kielmensegge me charge aussi de vous faire bien des compliments et amitiés de la sienne; et moy, je vous prie de croire que l'on ne peut être plus parfaitement que je la suis, Monsieur, votre tres humble et tres obeissante servante. Je vous laisse le maitre de comdamner telles fenetres que vous jugerés apropos dans ma nouvelle chembre.

(1716.)—Peers, Peeresses, Privy Councillors, summoned by Robert Burrell, James Cooke, Henry Waters, Robert Jenkinson and Adam Lysney, Grooms of the Great Chamber to His Majesty.

Living in St. James's Square and Leicester Fields.

Lord Belhaven
Lord Conway
Lord Herbert
Lord Leicester
Lord Lansdowne
Lord Hunsdon
Lord Gowran
Lord Fitzwilliam
Lord Cheney
Lord Molesworth.

The Pell Mell and all Westminster.

Duchess of Monmouth
General Earl
Duke of Schomberg
Lord Ferrers (at the Bath)
Lord Allington
Lady Effingham
Duke of Atholl
Lord Carleton
Duke and Duchess of Shrewsbury.
Duke and Duchess of Somerset
Mr. Southwell
Lords of the Admiralty
Lord Newburgh
Lady Dowager Portland
Lady Essex
Duke and Duchess of Richmond
Lord Loudoun (in Scotland)
Mr. Boscawen and his Lady
Lord and Lady Stanhope
Lord and Lady Rochester
Lady Dowager Oxford
Lord Scarsdale
Lord Lempster (?)
Lady Plymouth
Lord and Lady Halifax
Lord and Lady Abingdon
Lord and Lady Ashburnham.
Lord and Lady Lincoln
Lord Elford (?)
Lord Derby
Lord Willoughby
Lord Bingley
Archbishop of Canterbury
Bishop of Chester
„ Hereford
„ Lincoln
„ Rochester
„ Bristol
„ Gloucester
„ Peterborough
„ Llandaff.

Living in Covent Garden, Great Russell Street, Bloomsbury, Red Lion Square, Queen Square, Ormond Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields, and the Strand.

Lord Orford
Lord Thanet
Duchess Dowager of Rutland.
Lord Mountrath
Duke and Duchess of Montague
Bishop of Worcester
Duke and Duchess of Rutland
Lord Northampton
Lord Nottingham
Sir William Olds
Sir William Thomson
Lady Gainsborough
Lord Dundonald
Lord Castleton
Lady Robert Russell
Marquis of Lindsey
Lord Chancellor and Lady (Cowper).
Master of the Rolls
Lord Cardigan
Sir Edward Northey
Lord Clarendon
Lady Arlington
Bishop of London.

Duke of Montrose, Frith St.
Marquis of Annandale, Swallow St.
Earl of Sutherland, Marlborough St.
Earl of Bradford, Soho Square
Earl of Bute, Marlborough St.
Bishop of Sarum, Golden Square
Earl of Carnarvon, Albemarle St.
Lord Coningsby, Albemarle St.
Lord Foley, Soho Square
Earl of Holderness, New Buildings by Trinity Chapel.
Lord Harborough, Brewer St.
Earl of Jersey, Golden Square
Earl of Ilay, Marlborough St.
Lord Mansel, Soho Square
Lord Orrery, Glass-house St.
Lord Onslow, Marlborough St.
Lord Poulett, Albemarle St.
Lord Romney, Soho Square.
Earl of Suffolk, Poland St.
Earl of Salisbury, King Street, St. James's
Lord Teynham, Golden Square
Lord Warrington, Poland St.
Lord Windsor, Bond St.
Earl of Yarmouth, Marlborough St.
Lord Brooke
Lord North and Grey, Poland St.

Kensington and Chelsea.

Lord Chief Justice Parker, Kensington.
Lord Maynard, Kensington
Lady Torrington do.
Lady Pierrepont do.
Bishop of Bath and Wells, Kensington
Countess of Warwick do.
Lord Bartlett (?) do.
Bishop of Winchester, Chelsea
Lady Radnor, do.
Lady Ketley, do.
Countess of Lindsey do.
Marquis of Meermount (?) Brompton.
Countess of Shaftesbury, Gravel Pits, in Paddington Parish.

1717, August 29. Treasury Chambers.—Chris. Tilson to Viscount Stanhope.

Mr. Thomas, from the Earl of Oxford, was at the Office this morning to have acquainted your Lordships, in case you had been sitting, that his Lordship will have cleared the house at St. James's of all his goods on Saturday next. There is many glasses fitted to panels, locks to doors, with kitchen grates and other fixed furniture, that his Lordship will not take away, if so be the person who is to have possession shall think them useful, and will give such a price as any two indifferent persons shall value them at. I shall wait your Lordship's commands, for Mr. Thomas tells me that he, on my Lord Oxford's part, will comply with any commands of your Lordships that shall be signified by me.

1717, September 5. Whitehall.—C. Dalton to [Vice Chamberlain Coke].

I called yesterday at Somerset House with a design to acquaint you how the Greencloth do usurp upon my Lord Chamberlain. First in our diet—they give us what meat they please from the King's table, which are sometimes little better than garniture, as cold fish, Salamon Gundy and the like, so that really more than once we have had much ado to make a dinner. Our table never was upon this foot to eat after a dozen or fourteen people, nor ever had we any hunting dinners either in King William's or the late Queen's time, only a dish or two to the Pages of Honour that waited. Next they have taken away all the candles, both in the Privy and Presence Chamber: so that one Council night the Lords run their noses against the hangings. Nay the Duke of Kent refuses to give us a candle to light the King, which is my Lord Chamberlain's own candle, saying he goes in always privately, and all this by way of good husbandry upon us and our under officers, when not one under him loses the value of a halfpenny. So, Sir, if you please, when you have an opportunity, to represent this to my Lord Chamberlain, that he may assert his own right, and not suffer us to be governed by the Board of Greencloth. The Societies talked of representing this

KE MSS. jointly to his Grace; but I, being obliged to go into the country, chose to do it in this way, for which I ask you a hundred pardons.

1717, September 5. Bishopston. — Duke of Newcastle to [Vice Chamberlain Coke].

Dear Sir,—The Serjeant at Arms attending the House of Commons being dead, and Sir John Stanley having informed me that the disposal of the office is in me, I have given it, if the King is so good as to approve of it, to my particular friend, the bearer, Mr. Thomas Spence. Sir J. Stanley has this morning sent me down the instruments for me to sign; but I would not think of doing it without having the King's leave. The favour that I would beg of you [is] that you would (with my most humble duty to his Majesty) acquaint him with the state of the case, and beg that he would give me leave to signify his pleasure to the Attorney General to prepare a Bill for a patent for Mr. Spence, who (if you will be so good as to let the King know) is one of a very considerable family in this country, always most zealous in his Majesty's interest, and for whose integrity and good behaviour in his office I hold myself responsible. You will be so kind as to let the King know that it has always been in the gift of the Lord Chamberlain, but that I would not in this, or anything else, proceed without knowing his Majesty's pleasure. I hope you will forgive this trouble, for the bearer is one for whom I am very much concerned, and your favour to me in his behalf shall be ever acknowledged. I hope you will let him know the King's pleasure as soon as you can. I should be glad if you could give a guess how long the King thinks of staying at Hampton Court, for I am just come up upon the Downs, and should be glad of a little hunting, before my return to Hampton Court: but would by no means stay so long, as not to be able to attend a considerable time upon his Majesty before he leaves Hampton Court. I wish you would be so good as to make my compliments to the King, and obtain his leave that I may remain here some little time longer, and then I will come and relieve you, and stir no more till his Majesty returns to London. I heartily thank you for all your favours, and am with great truth, dear Sir, your most faithful humble servant, Holles Newcastle.

1717, September 7 and 17.—William Thomas to the Rt. Honble. the Vice Chamberlain.

I suppose that by this time the several valuations of the goods agreed to be left in Lord Oxford's house will have been transmitted to you by the officer of the Works that took down the prices. I took notice to you and Sir J. Stanley what disadvantage it would be to his Lordship to have them valued by persons that are to furnish new in case the prices they set be not agreed to. This has appeared through the whole, but in nothing more extravagantly than in the things furnished by the Serjeant Plumber, who values them at about one fourth part of what Lord Oxford paid him for them. But as the rest of the new goods have been valued at about 20 per cent. loss, I think that a sufficient abatement in the cisterns and other leaden utensils. I proposed the same to Sir J. Stanley with respect to the glasses, that are now valued at 140*l.* and that stood his Lordship in above 225*l.* But I desire that you and Sir John Stanley will be pleased finally to settle the matter without waiting for any further orders from Lord Oxford, who I am satisfied will approve of whatever you shall determine in it.

1717.—The Memorial of Henry Wise and Joseph Carpenter.

Several complaints having been made about the service of herbs and other things from his Majesty's Gardens into the Kitchen and other Offices for his Majesty's use. The fact is as followeth—

In his late Majesty King William's time, the Gardens contained about 73 acres, for keeping of which was allowed 4,168*l.* 19*s.* per annum, and 831*l.* 1*s.* per annum to artificers for garden repairs. The Kitchen Gardens then were as much as now, and the King had no more than to serve for 6 plates a day of herbs, salads &c., out of them.

Her late Majesty Queen Anne by several new additions increased the Gardens from 73 to upwards of 140 acres, and then to reduce the expense, agrees with Mr. Wise to keep the whole for less than 3,000*l.* per annum, the Kitchen Gardens being still the same. The produce of fruits, roots and herbs of all kinds that were of use, were constantly served in for her Majesty's use.

After his Majesty King George's accession, the contract for keeping the Gardens was renewed upon the same foot, and the produce of the Kitchen Gardens has all along been served in to the King, Prince and Princesses' use, with a great deal more that has been bought by Mr. Wise, and things raised at Brompton Park. A short abstract of two years' service for the King and Princes only, (exclusive of all others, which is not a little) is here subjoined.

The Kitchen Gardens, all that can be cultivated and cropped with eatables, we believe does not exceed seven acres of the worst land that can be for that purpose, being naturally a poor dry burning sand: and was it seventy instead of seven, 'twould be impossible to equal the markets (or rather we may say, all the gardens 20 miles round London) or to have perhaps anything so early. In such a compass as twenty miles there is land and places particularly proper for each thing, besides hundreds of people endeavouring to be the first in the market. Yet it will appear by the following account that his Majesty is continually supplied by his Kitchen Gardens with what they can be made to produce, notwithstanding the smallness of them, and badness of the soil.

	£	*s.*	*d.*
From 28 May 1715 to 28 May 1717 were delivered from the Gardens for the use of his Majesty, the Prince, Princess, and young Princesses 4368 baskets of fruit of all sorts at 2*s.* 6*d.* per basket, which, if to be bought, some of them would have cost three or four times the money: and 373 melons at 1*s.* each early and late - - -	546	0	0
Delivered within the aforesaid time for the use of the King Prince and Royal Family 1684 Salads. Above 6000 Cabbage Lettuces. 3541 Cucumbers. 1088 Artichokes. 4668 Celery and Endive. 1351 Bundles of Asparagus with Radishes, Peas, Beans, French Beans, Carrots, Savoys, Cauliflowers, Onions, Sweet Herbs, Borecole and great parcels of Flowers of all kinds for Basons, Bough Pots and Chimneys &c. at the common rates, when cheapest of all worth at least - - - - - -	250	0	0
	796	0	0
All the Fruit and Kitchen Gardens including Walks Alleys Dunghill places &c. are about 10 acres at 20*l.* per acre per annum keeping for two years comes to 400*l.*: and each acre of Kitchen Garden costs us between 30*l.* and 40*l.* per annum - - -	400	0	0
	£396	0	0

oxn MSS.

Within our contract for keeping the Gardens is particularly mentioned that we shall be allowed the charges for transporting the fruits, salads, herbs &c. from one Palace to another: which allowance has been stopped ever since Midsummer 1715, though always paid before. It is all money out of pocket, and as much our due as any other part of the Agreement.

1718, January 31. (N. S.) Messina.—Thomas Chamberlayne and Ra. Lee to the Honble. —— Coke, Esquire, in London.

The Marquis Trevi sent our Consul from Palermo two marble tables, with a request he'd forward them to your Honour per first English ship bound home: they are put on board this Paige Galley, Captain Goldsborough. These ministers have so much value for his Sicilian Majesty's customs, they could not be prevailed on to ship them free.

1718, July 30. Kensington.—Lochman to Vice Chamberlain Coke.

Whereas his Excellency Baron of Bernstorff is wanting for the use of his apartments at Hampton Court the following furniture, viz.

Four sets of window curtains and valence, of crimson camlet, or flowered stuff, the valence 20 inches deep, and 7 feet 6 inches long, and the curtains to be 2¾ yards long, and one cover over the dressing table of the same.
Two Presses for clothes.
One ditto for linen, with scolves (shelves ?).
One ditto for the Confectioner, with scolves.
A Teaboard under with a press and above with scolves and with doors.
One dining table for ten people.
One ditto for six people.

His Majesty has been graciously pleased to order me to acquaint you thereof, and that his will and pleasure is that the above mentioned furniture may be ordered and finished so soon as possible, and be ready before his Majesty goes there.

1718, September 10. Paris.—Michael Kinkaid to the Rt. Honble. Thomas Coke, Vice Chamberlain to his Majesty, Hampton Court.

I have been so much taken up with seeing the curiosities of this place and Versailles that I could not inform myself sufficiently, so as to be able to give you any tolerable account of the commission you was pleased to charge me with. So far as I can find as yet, Mariette is the only man can furnish me with what you want, but he is extravagantly dear. For instance, the book of the King of France's Medals—he will not abate one farthing of 300 livers, which is near 15*l.* sterling, though the preface is only in writing. This has given me so bad an impression of him, that I have employed two booksellers to look for it, and the other books you desire. Address for me to the care of Mr. William Gordon, Banquier, in Paris. I shall not stay so long in this place as I intended, for I prefer a vaudeville on the Pont Neuf to their Opera, and the prints of Le Brun to his paintings.

1718, October 3. Paris.—Michael Kinkaid to the Vice Chamberlain at Hampton Court.

I wrote to you the 10th past, in which I advised you how we were like to be treated by Mariette. After having searched all Paris I thought fit to buy for you the books and prints according to the inclosed account [absent] which I am very well satisfied we are not wronged in. The first four articles I have delivered to Mr. Southwell, who will be sooner with

you than I shall. I have taken the liberty to draw upon you for 40*l.* I take journey tomorrow to Bourdeaux, where I intend to ship off some wine, which they say is admirable good this vintage. If I can serve you there, I hope you will freely command me. My address will be Mr. Robert Gordon, Marchant, in Bourdeaux. I have got 108 portraits of Vandyke, of which above 100 are Vanden Enden, and some proofs before the plates were finished, the best that ever I saw.

1718, November 26. Bourdeaux. — Michael Kinkaid to Vice Chamberlain Coke.

It is true I proposed to take back those books and prints I left with Mr. Southwell, but had not the good fortune to meet with him. I hope you have got them by this time. When I was at Paris I left orders with Mariette for the the Gallerie of the Conseillier at Aix : he, nor no other printsellers there, had ever seen it. I shall take care to procure the books you desire, if they are to be got. I left also with Mariette a note of Poussin's prints.

1719–20, January 10. Windsor —Richard Topham to [Vice Chamberlain Coke].

I have according to the liberty you was pleased to give me taken one of the prints of Commodus, of which you have two or three, and in the room of it put two or three duplicates of mine. I find that you want very few of the prints of Lasseri, but I could wish that your proofs were in a better condition. If any come to my hands that are so, I shall be very glad to add to your collection. The books will be sent tomorrow by the Windsor caravan, John Yandall, master.

1719–20, February 12. St. Petersburg.—Robert Littell to [Vice Chamberlain Coke].

I ask a thousand pardons for not having in so long a time done myself the honour to acquaint you of my proceedings since I left England which was September the 25th. From the Hope we sailed for Holland, where after lying some time we proceeded for the Baltic : but in the Cattegat meeting with hard gales and contrary winds, it was the latter end of November before we got to Copenhagen. Taking some time there to fit our ship, and to get provisions, found it impossible to proceed any further, but to winter there. After lying here till the 6th of May we set sail and on the 22nd of do. anchored before Crownslott [Cronstadt], where were his Czarish Majesty with the whole Court on board of the ship which he commanded in person, hauling her out of the harbour into the roads there. I had the honour to kiss his hand, who welcomed me to his country, and that hour gave me the command of a ship of 64 guns and 470 men, in which I served the last campaign. I now command a new ship of 72 guns, which hath never been at sea : but how long I shall keep her, that I cannot tell : for it is not here as in England, as to the officers having ships by seniority, but as his Imperial Majesty thinks they can do him most service. And we are assured when we serve him well, we shall never go unrewarded, as we are to the contrary, if we do otherway. For my part I shall always think I cannot enough to serve so great and good a Prince. I thank my God I am very well respected both by his Majesty and all the Court. The Lord High Admiral told me from his Majesty if I took care to behave myself well, as he did not question but I should, then his Majesty and him would be both my friends. I never lived a more lazy life, for we are not at sea above three months in the year, and as our pay is but little, we do little for it. Only the country is something too cold : but was it in his Majesty's power to move it into 48 or 50

degrees, it would be the finest country in the world. I like it so well, I think I am settled here, at least for his Majesty's life, which God preserve. I have been very unfortunate to lose two very good friends together, as Doctor Arraskin and Rear Admiral Paddon who both was buried last December.

1722, April 7. William Fixhall to William Browne at the Honble. Thomas Coke's, Vice Chamberlain to his Majesty, at St. James.

(Indorsed by the Vice Chamberlain—"Major Fixhall about Nottingham Election.")

Yours I received on Wednesday night at Mr. Harding's by a servant of my Lord How's, and am much surprized to find that anybody could inform the Vice Chamberlain that I had not obeyed his order to Mr. Okeover. I give you my word what I wrote was strictly true, for there was four persons by when I spoke to him, and he then readily complied, and ordered me to call for a letter in the morning. But his steward coming from Wamsall that night, in the morning he had altered his mind as to Lord How, but as to Sir Robert [Sutton] he continued his promise. I wrote the next post to Mr. Harding to acquaint the Vice Chamberlain with it. All the world knows Mr. Okeover to be a positive unpersuasable man. When you have told this to the Vice Chamberlain, I beg you'll favour me with a line, for if I should suffer in his esteem in this affair, I should be much concerned. Mr. Fitzherbert and I were together this morning. Mr. Harding sets out this day for London.

1722, October 24. Rome.—W. Parker to the Rt. Honble. Thomas Coke, Vice Chamberlain, at St. James, London.

I humbly take the boldness to give you an account of my voyage. I had a three months passage by sea. I stayed a week at Leghorn: from thence to Florence where I met with much satisfaction by Mr. Coke's letters to Signor Magnolfi and Signor Bianchi, who received me very kindly, and shewed me the Grand Duke's Palace and Gallery, and promised me I should copy what I pleased. I have been to see several Masters, which are very fine. Mr. Kent gave me a letter to Ca. Lute, who received me very kindly, and shewed me all his drawings, and promised to serve me in all that lay in his power. I shall begin a Boy's Head of his drawing this week. I have met with much civility from Mr. Kent's friends, especially from Mr. Hay, who sets out for England in three or four days time. I am justly compelled to attribute all to your goodness and compassion: for which I hope time may enable me to do something worthy of your notice: graced with your acceptance, it will raise it in value in mine and the world's esteem. Wherefore beseeching your Honour to have a favourable opinion of my mind to serve you in everything I humbly subscribe myself your dutiful and obliged servant. Sir, this is my direction—Signor Guglielmo Parker, Inglese Pittore, Roma.

1724, August 12. Hatfield.—Revd. Charles Cecil to [Vice Chamberlain Coke].

The occasion of the trouble I now give you is to inform you of the vacancy of a Prebendary in the Church of Westminster by the death of Dr. Linford; which I hope will not give you any suspicion that I've the least doubt of your readiness to serve me: but knowing things of this nature are what all of my profession are seeking after, was apprehensive it might be disposed of before it came to your knowledge. I hope therefore you will be so kind as to interest yourself in obtaining this which will perfectly complete the happiness of your most obliged servant.

1724, October 7. Paris.—Revd. Charles Cecil to Vice Chamberlain Coke.

I take the liberty to trouble you with this, being persuaded that the news of our safe arrival at Paris would not be unacceptable to you. We got hither about 4 o'clock yesterday not without having encountered some danger, and many little difficulties, which prevented our being here two days before. We set out from London on Saturday about noon, and reached Rochester the same night: the next we got to Canterbury, and by noon the next day to Dover, where we met with great civility from Mr. Lovel, Master of the King's Pacquet Boats, and embarked thence the day following on board one of his boats. We had a very fair wind and so large that we could have got into the harbour at Calais in two hours and a half, had there been water sufficient for our vessel to have gone in, and the sea was so high that no boat durst venture out to carry us ashore: which obliged us to ply to and fro for two hours more, during which time my sister and Mr. Bethel were extremely sick. By that time the master of our vessel apprehended there might be water enough for us to get into the harbour, which had liked to have proved a fatal mistake, for upon our entrance into the mouth of the harbour we struck three times, and it was the general opinion we had been inevitably lost, if the vessel had not been quite new. At Calais we met with the usual treatment of seaport towns, and there we purchased a Berlin which, by being new fitted up and painted for sale, concealed many infirmities we could not at that time find out, which throughout the remaining part of our journey has put us to much charge in repairs, and has been the means of preventing our making that expedition we should otherwise have done. My cousin Corbet has been so well during our journey that after having travelled near sixty miles in one day she was not the least fatigued, and I believed would have held out travelling at the same rate had our machine been as able. We are now à L'Hotel d'Antrague, Rue de Condé, where I shall be proud of receiving your commands.

1724, November 11. N.S. Paris.—Revd. Charles Cecil to the Rt. Honble. Thomas Coke.

I am very sorry you met with so much difficulty to get my waiting supplied, and am particularly concerned that the trouble you was at was caused by the misfortune which happened to Dr. Lovel. I shall be very ready to acknowledge the obligation upon any occasion to Dr. Lovel as well as Dr. Ibbot, and the rest who have been so kind as to officiate for me. I have sent by the bearer of this the map of the Canal Royal, with the aqueducts and sluices. I am very much afraid we shall not be able to get from hence this winter, for my cousin is now so very ill that it will be impossible for her to move, though like others in her distemper, she fancies herself immortal, and talks of taking a journey of one hundred leagues, when she is not able to stir out of her chair. My sister takes much pains with her French.

1724, December 12. N.S. Paris.—Revd. Charles Cecil to the Rt. Hble. Thomas Coke at St. James's House, London.

. . . If you have occasion for any French books, I don't doubt but, with the assistance of Mr. Bethel, who is a great critic that way, to be able to get them here: though indeed their shops here are the worst furnished with books in any language besides their own I ever met with. I have bought some few books here in order to obtain their language, and have so far succeeded in my endeavours, as to be able to read any of their authors in prose with almost the same facility I can

OKE MSS. English. . . . If I shall be so happy as to receive a summons to return to England to take possession of any benefice you will be so good to get for me, I should not propose to remain there any longer than would be absolutely necessary to go through the forms, but return hither till my being here should answer the purposes of my first coming abroad: which were to get out of debt, and acquire the language of this country, both which ends I am in hopes will be obtained when the season will permit us to get further into the country, where we may live much cheaper, and meet with fewer English. Mr. Walpole did me the honour to invite me to dinner the other day; who has been in so bad a state of health since his being here that I believe few of his acquaintance would readily know him. . . .

1724, December, 15. N.S. Paris.—Margaret Cecil to the Rt. Hble. Thomas Coke at St. James's House, London.

. . . My brother sent you a letter and a map at the same time which I believe is lost, for we have not heard anything of the messenger since. I suppose you have expected long ago a letter from me in French, but I hope you are not very impatient, for I fear I shall be obliged to put it off for some time longer. I have now got me a master, and intend to grow very good. My brother has been much better than I: he can read French with as much ease as English, and I believe will be able to speak it very soon. He is gone today to see the ceremony of the burial of the King of Spain: it is I hear to be very magnificent. I am so discreet as to get the better of my curiosity and stay at home to preserve my legs and arms. I expect my brother will break down a scaffold and put to death many of the French: and if I destroy any of them it must be the same way, for I have not yet been able to touch the heart of a Marquis. But I shall not quite despair, till I have tried my fortune in a white curled tower stuck with flowers, which is worn here with great success. I desire my humble service to Miss Coke. My cousin Corbet is much better.

1724–5, January 11. N.S. Paris.—Margaret Cecil to Vice Chamberlain Coke.

. . . So much of my time is spent in nursing at present that I have but little for anything else. My brother has been confined with the gout ten days. . . My cousin is better, and intends in the spring to go to Naples, it being the opinion of the doctors that she can't recover without it. I don't intend to carry my compliment so far as to wait on her there, it being a journey that will by no means suit with my finances. Nor does living in Paris agree with me much better, every thing being vastly dearer than in England. Mr. Bethel intends to continue his post of knight errant, and attend on my cousin to Naples, but my brother lives in hopes of a call another way. We hear at Paris that the King goes this year to Hanover, and his Chaplain wishes much to go with him. I have just heard a piece of news that I think worthy of relating—that this morning one of the French King's Gentlemen of the Bedchamber was beheaded for stealing the gold fringe from the King's chairs. I hear if he had not been a man of quality, he would only have been hanged. The news you sent me I would have sent you long before now, only I was afraid you would have thought I did it only to give myself an air of having an English lover, because I could not get a French one. I assure you as to when the wedding will be, or when the clothes was bought is unknown to me.

1724–5, January 18. N.S. Paris.—Revd. Charles Cecil to the Rt. Hble. Thomas Coke at St. James's House, London.

The pain I have of late suffered by the gout has been so violent that I have been entirely disabled from writing: but being at present almost free from pain I lay hold of this opportunity to acknowledge the favour of your last, and likewise to let you into the particulars of an affair, as far as I am able, which I find you are not an entire stranger to: and being an affair on which my sister's future happiness so much depends, I am very glad to hear it meets with your approbation. Mr. Brown has made his addresses to my sister from her first arrival here, and by what I can judge of the matter, she does not seem to disapprove of him; at the same time I believe she is not as yet vastly smitten, and I am persuaded will not advance so far in the affair as not to have it in her power to make an honourable retreat, if there should arise any circumstances that would make it necessary for her to do so. To me I must own he appears to be a person noways to be excepted against; and he has a fortune more than sufficient to make their lives very agreeable, if all other circumstances be answerable to that. He is very desirous to have an opportunity to make appear to whomsoever she will direct him that he has more than forty thousand pounds in the funds in England, besides some effects of considerable value in Italy, and has offered to consent to any proposals of settlement &c. she will require. But for her conduct in this affair she depends entirely upon you, not doubting but that you will advise her in a matter of this consequence, having received so many instances of your inclination and readiness to contribute to her happiness.

1724–5, January 26. N.S. Paris.—Margaret Cecil to the Rt. Hble. Thomas Coke at St. James's House, London.

. . . My brother is still confined to his chamber with the gout: he intends as soon as he can get out of it to leave us and go to Dijon, in order to improve himself in French, and to live at less expense than he does here. He is very melancholy at a piece of news sent him, which was that Lady Holderness said that Dr. Locker is to go as Chaplain with the King. If it is not so pray comfort him with the news, for he is very unhappy about it at present. . . . This scrawl is excuseable at present being in haste to dress for a ball which Sir Thomas Prendergrase gives to the English. He is the very finest of men; you will soon have him in London, and he will bring with him a coat for the next birthday that will all coats outshine.

1724–5, February 13. N.S. Paris.—Margaret Cecil to the Rt. Hlbe. Thomas Coke at St. James's House, London.

. . . In your letter of January 25 you chide me for not mentioning the affair you are so kind as to interest yourself in. My reason for not doing so was my brother told me he had the post before: so I hope you will not be angry with me. I can have no reason to give, and no person can show a greater confidence in another than by trusting them with their misfortunes or their follies. I shall therefore take this opportunity of doing it, and inform you that my fortune is not so well as you imagine, having been obliged to lessen it by paying part of what my uncle Cecil left me to persons I had long been indebted to. Though it is not possible for you to conceive half the hardships I suffered from the unkindness of my mother, yet you can't be so much a stranger to her want of affection and kindness for me, but that you may easily believe what I am telling you. When she put me to my allowance it was at a time when I wanted as thorough a clothing as when I came into the world, so that more than a year's allowance went at my first setting out, which put me so much behind hand that

COKE MSS.

I continued to add to the debt till my mother died; and I believe you may remember it was a year after before my affairs was put in a method: and in all that time I had no money but what I was obliged to you for. When I received my uncle's legacy, I paid all I owed which was near 600*l.* I hope you will not entirely attribute to my folly the lessening of my fortune. This Paris journey has also helped me that way, for I am indebted to my cousin Corbet 50*l.*, which I want to pay her, and I shall want some money upon another account soon. So that I beg the favour of you to inform me if there is any method of selling my stock without my being present.

1724–5, February 13. N.S. Paris. Revd. Charles Cecil to the Rt. Hble. Thomas Coke at St. James's House, London.

Since my last Mr. Brown has taken an opportunity of acquainting me with what he proposes by way of settlement on my sister. . . . . His fortune being all in the funds he proposes to add 3,000*l.* to her fortune, to be put into the hands of trustees for her, if she survives him, and to be entirely at her disposal: but seems unwilling to tie any other part of his money by way of security for the children they may have, or any certain sum commonly styled pinmoney. Nor does she seem inclinable to demand any. . . . . I cannot indeed help observing that his conduct in this affair does not entirely correspond with his former professions.

1724–5, February 23. N.S. Paris. Margaret Cecil to the Rt. Hble. Thomas Coke, St. James's House, London.

My brother wrote you a letter with an account of the settlement Mr. Brown proposes to make. I should be glad to know your opinion of it, and beg the favour of you that in a letter to Mr. Brown you will make any objections you shall think proper. I have told him my fortune is 4,000*l.* The money my uncle left me bought 1,700*l.* South Sea Stock. I have informed Mr. Brown that 1,000*l.* of my fortune I owe to your goodness and generosity, and that in this or any affair of consequence I should always consult you, not only as a relation but as my best and kindest friend.

1724–5, March 6. N.S. St. Cloud.—Revd. Charles Cecil to the Rt. Hble. Thomas Coke at St. James's House, London.

I have been for some time in the country in the hopes of regaining the strength I have lost by my late illness. Mr. Mariette has packed up your prints, and they will be sent forward by Mr. Alexandre, who assures me they shall be taken great care of. Living at Paris so long has almost broke all my measures: but I am in hopes I shall speedily retrieve them, by accompanying my sister and brother, as I believe Mr. Brown will soon be, to Italy—all obstacles at present being removed, he having very readily accepted of the proposals you made, and will very soon send directions to proper persons in London to prepare writings agreeable thereunto, in order to be laid before you for your approbation. As for pinmoney my sister would not permit me to make any demand, having (as I believe) very good reasons for it. The real satisfaction I received from the account you sent me of the success of your meeting with the Bishop of London affected me in a more sensible manner than I am capable of expressing: I will assure his Lordship I shall make it my chief study to merit for the future the opinion he has conceived of me. Please to address as usual being but two leagues from Paris.

1724–5, March 16. N.S. Paris.—Margaret Cecil to the Rt. Hble. Thomas Coke, at St. James's House, London.

The concern I have been in for the loss of my cousin, and a fever I have had since, I hope will plead my excuse for not returning my thanks sooner for your last very kind and obliging letter of 11th of February. . . . The pleasure I should have in seeing and conversing with such a friend as you is alone sufficient to make any place in which you are preferable to any other; and will be the only reason to prevent my being very much pleased with a journey to Italy, having a great curiosity to see a place I have heard and read so much of. Mr. Brown has money in private hands in Venice, that he says would be difficult to get without his being there . . . I have sent you a copy of a writing that he has had drawn here, which he thinks will be a sufficient security to me till a settlement can be made. As for myself I think I should run no hazards, if I had no settlement, for was Mr. Brown to die, the third of his fortune which would then be mine would be much more than I shall have otherways. And he is in no danger of losing the money he has got, having left off trade entirely this nine years . . . An acquaintance of mine in London who has known him twenty years, gives him a perfect good character. If you are acquainted with Colonel Gardener, he can inform you. I believe it will be more satisfaction to you to hear any good of him from a person unconcerned than from me, because love is blind. But I give you my word, though I have a very good opinion of him, I am not so smitten as not to have my ear open. He is very desirous of the honour of being known to you, and said he intended to take the liberty of writing to you, and desired me to excuse it to you.

1724–5, March 16. N.S. Paris.—Robert Brown to the Rt. Hble. Thomas Coke at St. James's House, London.

The pleasure I hope to have at my return to England in your friendship and acquaintance will be very great, and I shall not think it a small one that of writing to you in the meantime, if you are so good as to indulge me therein, by allowing me some opportunities here, or in the country where I am going, of serving you. From the conversation I have had with Mrs. Cecil, I have learned to know your worth and your good qualities, as well as if I had passed my whole life with you. She never seems more pleased than in owning your goodness to her, and the many obligations she has to you. I would be very glad to have you imagine from thence how desirous I am of the honour of being well thought of by you, and of deserving the same all I can. I believe I cannot do it in any way more agreeable to you and so easy to myself, as that of being a good husband to Mrs. Cecil, who I shall always think deserves of me much more than will ever be in my power. . . .

1724–5, March 15. O.S. St. James's.—Vice Chamberlain Coke to Mr. Robert Brown. Paris. (Draft.)

I received the favour of yours from Paris, for which I am very much obliged to you, and shall embrace with a great deal of pleasure the obliging offers of your friendship. What my sister Cecil has said of me is more than anything I have done can deserve: but will always by my endeavours to serve her, try to merit her good word. I wish you both extremely happy in your undertaking, and a safe return into England, which I am sorry to hear is not likely to be next spring. But no distance I hope will prevent me hearing from you, and receiving your commands, with which if you will please to favour me, you will give me an opportunity of showing you the sincerity of my being, Sir, your most faithful humble servant.

COKE MSS.

1724–5, March 23. N.S. Paris.—Rev. Charles Cecil to the Rt. Hble. Thomas Coke at St. James's House, London.

. . . I have received a paper from Mr. Brown, which he calls Articles of Agreement between my sister and him, drawn up as I suppose by himself . . . My sister tells me she will send you a copy of them, which I believe you will find very defective in many particulars. However I find she is determined to marry him before I believe you can send any answer, having appointed Easter Sunday for the day of marriage according to this style . . . . They propose to set out from hence very soon after their marriage for Italy, and have been very pressing with me to accompany them thither, where they design to reside till the next spring. For which reason I must beg the favour of you, if you have any opportunity of seeing the Bishop of Lincoln, who is my diocesan, to desire his permission to be abroad, without which I may incur a very severe penalty. I hope the Bishop of London is acquainted with my being abroad, or he will take it very ill, that I have not been to wait on him to acknowledge his kind intentions to assist in obtaining a prebendary for me. I hope by this time you have received the prints you ordered to be sent.

1725, April 10. N.S. Paris.—Revd. Charles Cecil to the Rt. Hble. Thomas Coke at St. James's House, London.

I received the favour of yours by which I was very glad to find that the Articles my sister sent you would be binding, for they were signed and the marriage consummated on Easter Monday. My brother Brown and sister propose to set out from hence on their journey to Italy in very few days, and I shall accompany them, relying upon your interest to obtain leave for me of his Majesty and the Bishop of Lincoln to be absent, till I shall be so happy as to receive a summons to return home by means of your kind soliciting in my favour. I this day saw the prints you writ for packed up. . . . I hope I shall have the pleasure of being employed in some commission in Italy, where curiosities abound.

1725, April 13. N.S. Paris.—Revd. Charles Cecil to the Rt. Hble. Thomas Coke at St. James's House, London.

Since my last I have been informed where you may find the prints of the Medals in the King's Cabinet, which you writ for to Mr. Marriette, who has not been able to procure them for you. They were lately bought here by a person who makes it his business to buy things of that nature. He has sent a book with all those Medals, and several others which contain the prints of all the King's Pictures and Statues to his partner in London, James Woodman, Bookseller, in Russell St. Covent Garden. Tomorrow or next day at farthest we shall set forwards on our journey to Venice.

1725, June 6. Venice.—Revd. Charles Cecil to the Rt. Hble. Thomas Coke at St. James's House, London.

I had not the pleasure of receiving yours of the 15th of April till my arrival at Paluello the 27th of last month, where my brother Brown has a country house, the pleasantest situated I ever saw upon the river Brenta, 8 miles from Padua and 20 from Venice. Yesterday we came to Venice by water, which appeared to us a much more agreeable way of travelling than in a chaise voiturine, of which we were very heartily tired. . . . Since her arrival here my sister has had two houses to put in order, and much company continually coming in, so that she has hardly had time to rest herself from her journey. I am much obliged to you for the further leave you have obtained for me to be

absent, but shall be much more glad to receive a summons to return though I must confess if my affairs did not require redress, I should be very much pleased to stay in this country some years. I hope you received my letters from Lyons and Turin, since which we met with no accident, but frequent danger of overturning by the badness of the roads, occasioned by continual rains. What is a very agreeable surprise to me is that it is very little hotter here than in England. . . . Letters sent by the common post directed to Venice seldom come safe. Please to direct for me at the British Consul's, Venice, inclosing it to Messrs. Peter Mentink and Sons Merchants at Amsterdam.

1725, August 3. N.S. Venice.—Mrs. Margaret Brown to [Vice Chamberlain Coke].

. . . I wish I could make amends for my long silence by sending you any news or tittle-tattle that would divert you; but I am as yet so much a stranger that I know nothing of this place, but that it is vastly hot. . . . I have read in the News such an account of the finery of your new Order of Knights, [the Bath] that I don't expect to be made amends for the loss of that sight by any of the shows of Venice: though I am promised to be mightily entertained with the gaiety of the Saints. My brother gets the start of me quite in Italian, as he did in the French, by his great application: he understands everything that is said, and can talk a good deal. . . . I suppose you know that you are to have opera in great perfection next winter, and to our loss, for Mr. Sweng has agreed with the Faustina to go to England.

1725, October 12. Venice. — Mrs. Margaret Brown to [Vice Chamberlain Coke].

. . . I was very glad to find by your letter that you have been so well this summer as to be able to take so long a ramble, and hope from the exercise of it you have laid up a stock of health for the winter. Mr. Hanbury was here but a few days after I came to Venice, so that I saw him but once. If I had known he was a friend of yours, we would have come sooner from a place we was in in the country, to have waited on him here and contributed all we could to make Venice agreeable to him. Mr. Chambers I hear is ill of the small-pox at Parma. . . . The first day I have my best looks on I will obey your commands in sitting for my picture, and will send it you, as soon as it is done. . . . I must take this opportunity to remind you of a promise which when performed will give me so much pleasure. . . . I hope you will sit for your picture at Richardson's. I am very glad to hear George has quite recovered the illness in his eyes, and that Pud is well [Mr. Coke's son and daughter Charlotte]. I desire my compliments to them and to Miss Coke.

1725, October 30. N.S. Parma. — William Chamber to [Vice-Chamberlain Coke].

Give me leave to return you my most humble thanks for your obliging recommendation of me to Mr. Robert Brown of Venice, of which my route will not permit me to profit. He let me know by a gentleman that passed this way that you had mentioned me to him, and made me offers of his service if I came to Venice. Had I not fallen ill of the small pox here, before this time I should have been in France, though really I leave Italy after two years stay in it with regret. . . . Of all the arts here cultivated Painting has been my particular delight. I have bought some pictures here at Parma, among which by accident I have got a fine Bassan, that did not cost me fifty shillings. I have several others that want baptizing, which when they arrive at Han-

COKE MSS.

worth, [Middlesex] I beg you would give your judgment of what authors they are of: and if they are so happy as to meet with your approbation, I shall be entirely contented with my purchases.

1725, December 10. Gravesend.—W. Parker to Vice Chamberlain Coke.

I have sent you by the bearer a picture which I received this day from my son at Rome. He says in his letter, it's the picture of Angelica a Dora [Adora?]. And that the last I sent you is the history of [the daughter of?] Peneus or Ladon, who, flying from the violence of Apollo was turned into a baytree. Both which I hope will prove worth your acceptance.

1725, December 28. Venice.—Revd. Charles Cecil to the Rt. Hble. Thomas Coke at St. James's House, London.

My sister has furnished me with a very agreeable occasion of wishing you joy of a new relation—being safely delivered of a daughter on Christmas day: of which she had so little notice that she was very late the night before at St. Mark's to see the ceremony of that place, and about four in the morning brought to bed. . . . I see no probability of their returning to England some years: and by the preparation my brother Brown has made for a large family here confirms me in that belief. He has lately taken a very large house, which he has furnished in a manner not very agreeable to one who proposes soon to leave it. Besides so long a journey with a little family cannot but be attended with too great difficulties to be attempted. However I live in great hopes of a call home by your assistance before that time, and to be in a capacity to return hither. In the meantime I hope you will be so good as to get my leave to stay abroad continued of his Majesty and the Bishop of Lincoln, my Diocesan, and to get my waiting at Court supplied. . . . I had the pleasure to hear by my sister that you had health sufficient to undertake a Derbyshire journey.

1726, April 12. N.S. Venice.—Mrs. Margaret Brown to [Vice Chamberlain Coke].

. . . The news that my brother's letter brought you I believe surprised you a little: and the occasion was a surprise to us, being long before I expected it. My curiosity carried me to the top of St. Mark's Church on Christmas Eve to see the ceremony there, and the many stairs I went up was not very suitable to a gentlewoman in my then sad circumstances: so that I was taken ill as soon as I came home. But notwithstanding I introduced your goddaughter into company a little before it was proper, she behaves herself very well, and has a great deal of wit, and I believe will make a very good wife; so pray make my compliments to my nephew, and tell him I desire him not to settle his affections upon a lady till he has first seen my daughter. . . . I must ask pardon for taking the liberty of naming you for her god-father before I had your leave. . . . I must put you in mind of your last letter that gave me the hopes of having a picture of you soon: the sight of it will be such a pleasure to me that I can't help being very impatient for it. . . . You will by the next ship that goes from hence have the face of your humble servant done by Rosalba, who assures me she never painted a picture better, and as it was for so good a friend, I behaved myself very patiently in sitting, and she commended me so much for it, that she acknowledged, if it was not like, it would be entirely her fault. There has been a great many of our country people here this Carnival: but at present there is none left. We have also lost my brother for a time: he is gone to see

Rome and Naples, but intends to be back at the Ascension, which I am told is one of the finest sights of Venice.

1726, May 18. Rathkeel.—Viscount Southwell to [his father in law] Vice Chamberlain Coke.

I had this day an account of the Duke of Newcastle's performing his promise to you, in making me one of his Majesty's Privy Council here. I return you my most humble thanks for it, and have done the same by this night's post both to his Grace and my Lord Lieutenant. I have been in this country these two months past. My wife and little ones are all well. She joins me in grateful acknowledgments for your many favours to us, and I hope you will be assured I shall always have a thorough sense of them.

1726, October 4. Venice.—Revd. Charles Cecil to Vice Chamberlain Coke.

. . . There has been a very extraordinary piece of antiquity found by accident under ground last winter near Rome, which is very much esteemed by the virtuosi there—it being the most perfect in its kind that has been discovered for many ages past. It is the Sepulchre of Livia, wife of Augustus, in which were found the urns that contained the ashes of her and all her domestics, with several very curious basso-rilievos and inscriptions, denoting the several offices each bore in her service, among which there are several that the antiquarians have never before had any knowledge of. I happened to be at Rome very soon after the discovery of it, and hoping it might be acceptable to you, I have procured a draught of it from a person the most esteemed in that way in Italy: and have since been favoured by my Lord Hope with all the inscriptions; which, when I was there, were not to be had, the persons that found it having broken most of the urns and marble, in expectation to find medals, or other treasure, and were in too much haste to use a gentler method to open them, for fear of having it discovered to the Camera Apostolica, which claims a right to all things of this kind that are found within the State: by which means several valuable pieces of antiquity are destroyed in this barbarous manner. I will take the first opportunity of sending it to you, being too large to send by the post, consisting of several sheets. It is said here, it will soon be printed: but as this is the original from whence it will be printed, I judge this might be preferable. I am informed the King goes to Hanover this spring. I know I need say no more, and hope you'll not think my having said so much proceeds from the least diffidence I can possibly have of your inclination to contribute to my going with him. . . . I believe within a few months our family is likely to be increased.

[This letter is endorsed by Mr. John Coke "The drawings received since Mr. Vice Chamberlain died."]

COKE MSS.

ADDENDA.

1602, October 20. Cambridge.—George Coke to John Coke. Brother,

For Mr. Verny's disputation,—I was not an ear witness, being all day long with our Master in our office accounts, and absolutely denied by him to go. Divers of good judgment both at home and abroad, whom I have talked withal, do give him very extraordinary commendations: his oration, his answers, very judicious, very acute, and his tongue very ready. All men say he had wrong in nothing, but in a bad replyer, whose arguments he did cut so short, with ready and philosophical distinctions, that he utterly confounded him; and yet they that knew the replyer say much for his commendation and that he was well esteemed of. His first gest was, as I have heard, "voluntas non cogitur."

For our friends in Derbyshire, I left them all in good health, brother and sister Coke, Fulwood, Bussye, all very glad of my company, and very kind unto me. Sister Bussye, I hope by this God hath delivered her safely from her burden, which I think is the fourth since her marriage. She hath an honest, kind husband: she herself lives very contentedly in the fear of God and the love and favour of all his and her own friends. Sister Coke I have found very kind, and living in true hearty affections to us all: we never forgot to remember you in our merryments, and many times in serious talk I do often wish that things might go better with her, but in truth she beareth them well and wisely, and is contented with all she cannot mend. Brother Francis, I have found him more kind than ordinary for outward carriage only: but nothing more liberal, though he grow rich, yet he is very hard, and having plenty of all things in great abundance, yet could he be contented to send me away without my annuity, with his old answer, I will send it by the next messenger. In all things else very kind and merry were we, so continued and so parted; so that I thought my time very well bestowed amongst them, but especially with my kindest sister Coke, with whom I was ever merry. Our Uncle Gilbert is dead, and my Aunt lives at Lockow, with her two younger sons and daughter: Thomas with his wife in Leicestershire groweth very rich. So cousin Daners [Danvers]. Other news we had none: only Formarke's young daughter and heir is married to one Mr. Burdett, of Warwickshire, as I think. Mr. Harpur of Swarkaston is restored to his justiceship, since my Lord of Shrewsbury was of the Council. For Aristotle, I cannot find any such in the town, Greek and Latin of Stevens print as you writ for.

I am chosen Catechiser for this year, which every Sunday I am to perform; in the discharge of which duty I intend to proceed according to my former course of study in the general heads of divinity, until I have made a perfect body. I am also rhetoric lecturer, which I must read twice every week, which will be so more pains to me. I pray you for your notes Pro Archia, if you have them, to help me. I am also senior Thesaurarius, to dispose of all charge and accounts of the College. Thus I am pressed this year with very many businesses, which all I willingly undergo with good courage, hoping for a harvest. Messe quis fruitur, qui non prius tulit sementis onera? Summe Deus, adsis mihi, ut Tuo consilio imposita mihi onera Tuâ ope perferam: tuque frater adsis mihi precibus tuis.

1607, November 18. Cambridge.—George Coke to John Coke at Sir Foulke Grevill's house at Tottenham High Cross.

Brother,—I have received your letter, and am most willing, with thanks both to God and those good means which he hath stirred up to further this blessing, to entertain your good motion: and will be ready according to his holy assistance at all times (if it be his good will that it may succeed) to the uttermost of my small gifts to discharge the same in my own person: and will endeavour so to approve your good testimony of me as that it may appear you have not been much mistaken. And I will also be ready, whensoever the patron shall require, to offer my service according to his desire. Only about this time, if it be possible I would desire some forbearance by reason of a divinity act, which within this fortnight I am to perform in the Schools: it comes unexpected upon me, sooner than I looked for, by reason of the strictness of the Vice-Chancellor of late, which doth urge everyone to keep his due course. I have written to both Sir Edmond and Mr. Henry Lucy according to your direction. I would desire you before your departure to leave certain direction what course I shall follow if in your absence the parsonage fall void. I was determined to go into Derbyshire this Christmas about gathering up of some money which there is owing me for some of my [pupils?] as also of brother Francis, with whom I much desire to make even reckoning. The reason that makes me desirous to gather up this money is an office of a bursarship which now this two years hath been laid upon me in which I am straitened by these extravagant debts. I will send cousin Streethay present word, by whose means I doubt not but to get knowledge of the old man's health, as God shall determine of him.

1608, April. From his Chamber in Pembroke College, Cambridge.—George Coke to John Coke at Sir Foulke Grevill his house in the Augustine Fryers.

Good brother, What trouble I have had by Bygrave, and what by sickness, I must let you understand. For Bygrave I have learned my lesson now the second time by a presentation from the King, and a second institution and induction. I used no friends but my purse and labours, only I acquainted both Sir F. Grevill and Sir Edmond Lucy, who offered me all means in their power, if I had found difficulty. I had certain notice of a lapse, by Dr. Sterne his being instituted into Stevenadge after he had Bygrave, and not being qualified, as also of not being minister of a year after he was inducted into Bygrave. After I had gone through both these businesses, with much charge and no less trouble both of body and mind, it pleased God to visit me with an ague, which hath held me now five times by course of every other day: which did a little more daunt me than all the other. But God had mercy upon me, and hath delivered me also from this Philistine, that I may stay yet a while to serve him at Bygrave, and learn by his correction to amend. What honourable favour I have found at Sir F. Grevill, and especially at Sir Edmond Lucy, in the most worthy manner befitting such personages, I pray you take notice from me in the most ample manner yourself can conceive. What also from my worthy patron, Mr. Warren and his virtuous and worthy bedfellow, both before and since my coming to Bygrave. I pray you in my behalf return all possible thanks. In truth in them and their favour I esteem not the least part of this great blessing, which God hath bestowed upon me. Also I pray you remember for me Mr. Henry Lucy, in whose favour and kindness, and (as himself pleaseth to term and use it) familiarity I am much comforted and encouraged: and I beseech you pray to God for me, that for

Coke MSS.

these blessings I may be thankful. When I hear of your coming to London, if God enable me, I will come see you, for I desire to speak with you. Brother Francis hath sent up his sons to me, whom I have placed some in S. Johns, and some in our own College.

1623, October 30. Bygrave.—George Coke to John Coke.

Good brother,—I have been at Cambridge when my first business was to break fare with Dr. Beale, who hath all this while offered all kindness for the receiving of your children into that College (Pembroke) and next I went to Dr. Richardson, whom I found willing and glad to show any kindness in them. We have agreed with Mr. Green to be their tutor, who at the Doctor's entreaty is content to take them into his tuition, so dainty are tutors now a days in Cambridge, that they will be entreated or they will take no more. Chambers also are as hard to be gotten in that College, as in Pembroke Hall; so that if the Master had not made shift for one over himself, we might have been destitute; only for a time was I compelled to be contented with that, for I find that it will be an occasion to them to have too much commerce with the Master's men, of which also Mr. Green himself gave me a hint. * For Mr. Green, I find nothing but exceeding well, a man commended to be both learned and industrious, and of a civil and honest conversation. And this I hear of him by Dr. Beale especially, as also by Mr. Whincop of that College. For gowns you must provide so many yards of broad cloth of violet colour dyed in grain as will make them wide sleeved gowns; and a yard of serge black to line the sleeves at least half way on the fore part: no other lining at all for them. And I think you may do very well to buy them other gowns also of cloth, of any colour, for study gowns: the cloth cannot be too course, for they must never wear them but in their studies, and those gowns must also be lined with anything, only for warmth, not faced nor caped with velvet, but as plain and homely as you will, so they be warm. The time when you must send them is appointed to be the 10th day of November. *

(1625, August 4.)—Sir John Coke to Fulke Grevyl, Lord Brooke.

Right Honourable,—No servant of yours can be more sorry for your indisposition than I am, nor more glad that by your good usage you find some contentment. And I am assured that by your absence from hence you can sustain no loss: for I hear not of any meeting with the States, nor of any business of importance to give you entertainment to your mind. In Parliament, before my coming, there was much exception taken against a pardon granted to a Jesuit at Exeter, wherein the Lord Conway and the Lord Keeper were taxed; and the King himself escaped not exception, for granting it the next day after he had engaged his word to the House for their suppression. No less earnestness hath been used against Dr. Onian, who being under the censure of the House yet pressed to preach before them at the Fast, which they would not permit: and against Dr. Mountague, whose absence is excused only by his sickness. And this is all I know of the proceedings in the House, whither I came but on Tuesday, and that night had my instructions to deliver the present state of affairs to the Nether House: which on Wednesday night was changed and left doubtful whether the Lord Conway or I should relate it to both Houses in the presence of the King. And this morning, even in the Hall where we met, the counsel varied again, and the Lord Conway was required to say something, and I to present the rest: so as a greater charge, with so little warning and many changes, could hardly have been laid upon so weak shoulders. And I give God hearty thanks that it is passed over (as I hope)

without shame. The first intention was a bare narration of the progress of business, since the relation made to both Houses by the Lord Duke, and, after a short intimation of the importance of the services in hand and the impossibility to bear the charge without their assistance, to leave it to their judgments whether they would now proceed to a resolution, or adjourn till winter, in regard of the sickness. But the resolution upon the present, which the King himself delivered to me in his chair, was to shew the importance of the fleet, and it could not proceed without a present supply by money or credit; which is the business that now possesseth and troubleth the whole House. And tomorrow morning is appointed to begin to debate it. The King himself first delivered his mind effectually and clearly to this end, and I presume that will be of far more force to sway our resolution than anything that could be said by any of his servants. The envy that I bear is that it hath not been known, nor is agreeable to the orders of the House, (as some think) that a Nether House man was ever employed to deliver the King's pleasure to both Houses of Parliament: which came to pass at this time only by reason of the sudden change of counsel, which gave not time to any other to be instructed for a speech of near an hour long. For my part I neither had ambition nor thought of speaking in that place. The King since dinner is gone to meet the Queen, and the Lord Duke with him. I spake with the Gentleman Usher, Mr. Harris, about your Lordships' lodging, and he telleth me he hath reserved one for you within the Court, which I have sent Mr. Woolcote to see, that he may make his choice of the best. When further occasion is offered I will give your Honour a further account; and in the meantime praying for your health and happiness, do rest your Lordship's in all humble service, John Coke.

(1633), May 27. Melbourne.—John Coke the younger "for yourself" [Sir John Coke].

This enclosed dated last from Risley was sent on Monday night to Derby. But that courier went not, so I was extremely disappointed. I sought for a conveyance from Donington, but the Countess hath deferred her journey till Tuesday next, it may be for Mr. Henry Hastings hath the small pox.

I have received more kind entertainment at Risley than you could have expected, if you had known Sir Henry Willoughby's disposition and his carriage and reservedness towards others. After that Sir Henry had so freely the first night taken notice of the intention of my coming, I desired him next day to give me leave to have some speech with his daughter. He himself went in presently and sent her out to me into the great chamber, where I had half an hour's discourse with her. And because I conceived it to be expected, after supper I rose from the table when she did and took her by the hand into a round window, and told her of the occasion of my coming. Next morning I had the opportunity to find her in the great chamber by some favour and to speak with her again concerning the same matter. Her answers are civil and such as befit her modesty. She is a gentlewoman of a good person in my eye, and of a pretty sweet disposition; not tall, about my sister Mary's height and proportion or rather not altogether so tall; something pale and of few words, those civil and discreet. I conceived the whole house to be generally well affected towards me. Having lain there two nights, on Wednesday I thought fit to take my leave for the first time. Sir Henry upon this told me he had always borne a very good affection towards this match, and now by reason of the death of his daughter Griffith he was desirous she should not be far from him

that he might have the more comfort of her, and he knew if I had her I would carry her but to Melbourne. At my departure he called his lady and daughter himself into the great chamber that I might take my leave of them. And the last words he spoke to me were that he hoped he should see me again before 'twere long. Every one told me I should find him a man of few words: but I assure you he hath kept me company for the most part himself with much freeness and familiarity, insomuch that my cousin Gilbert saith he never knew him to do the like. I am bound to my lady and all the house. I intend to be at Risley again on Monday. I go to Trusley this night to receive my uncle's directions. And I hope to despatch everything so well as is requisite and to be at London the beginning of the Term. God hath blessed me hitherto exceedingly. I desire you to pardon these abrupt letters in regard of the occasion. I have sent them as they were written, to testify for me that the fault is not in me you heard from me no sooner. I pray you give me your blessing and prayers, your faithfully obedient son.

If you think fit to send these few lines to Sir Francis Darcy in regard of his desire, I have written them to that purpose.

This letter comes by Mr. Leming, the lawyer. My cousin William Coke desires to have his service presented to you.

1638-9, January 16. Melbourne.—Sir John Coke the Younger [to Secretary Sir John Coke.] [No address.]

This day the Barbary falcons came both to my hands. That which we take for a haggard, though Mr. Mayo writes her a rummage falcon, hath good flesh upon her, endues her meat and pannels very well. But the sore falcon hath suffered very much in her journey; for the bearer confesseth he received her high of her flesh, now she is very poor: yet I hope we shall recover her, for she puts away her meat and pannels reasonable well. It seems she was unruly in carriage after the first day which was I fear caused by over short feeding, and he was to blame for bringing them 15 or 16 miles at the least yesterday, which was a day bitter both for cold and snow. Yet I hope they shall both do very well. The older hawk scaped best, having been, as you write, formerly reclaimed and so the more gentle. I give you humble thanks for them, they are indeed very fine birds, and I hope, God willing, to show you sport with them at your coming into these parts next summer. By Mr. Reede I have written something unto you concerning Harlaston, and I hope by the beginning of the term to give you perfect account. May you but have a marketable price and I think little exception can be taken to the place. The land is excellent good, in a sure country for tenants, near the coals, in all respects beyond Etwall; only that it stands in the edge of Staffordshire, and that the chapel is supplied by a curate who hath but small allowance from the parson of Clifton, within whose parish it is. These are all the incommodities. If the purchaser pay dear, he may make himself some amends by raising rents upon the tenants, who are not so racked as at Etwall, and most of them at will, the rest only for one life, some two for two lives. If a reasonable pennyworth may be had, the tenants may be better entreated. If I commend the place too much, you will guess that I have respect to the hawking, which is there very convenient and near, both for the field and river, far beyond Etwall. Of Seale I cannot certainly learn that it will be sold. I shall be very well contented to pay for the saddles you have pleased to provide for me. Winter hath not begun with us until yesterday and this day: now it freezeth very hard. With the mason I have agreed for 17*l.* He is both to get, hew, and set all the stone

work. I hope it will be done to your contentment. It is now generally conceived, though I know not of any express order given therein, that His Majesty's pleasure is that all such as find horses shall furnish them in those several counties where their estates lie, and that no man shall be charged where he liveth for more than the land he hath in that county. And the reasons hereof are supposed to be these. First that every county is to defend itself. Secondly that men's estates that lie in several counties cannot be exactly known in the counties where they live. And yet I know notwithstanding that certificates have been admitted by my Lord Newcastle in this county, and by others elsewhere in like cases, purporting that those gentlemen that show them are charged for their whole estates where they live. And I believe if they were admitted generally through the Kingdom it would much advance His Majesty's service, and greatly ease many that are charged with horse. For there would not be any one horse the fewer by this means through the kingdom: for all estates may notwithstanding be charged with their proportion, though the whole number of horse charged upon any one man be showed in one county. And there will be little difficulty in the discovery of men's estates if this course, or a better, be taken therein; to wit, if the Deputy Lieutenants, finding an estate fit for this charge, be directed to certify the Lieutenant of the County where the owner liveth that his estate in their county is fit to be charged with a horse or horses, whereupon he shall be charged in like manner where his abode is. Neither will any county lose any considerable part of her defence hereby, for the defect will be supplied answerably on the other side by such who live in that county and have part of their estates elsewhere. And though perchance hereby some inequality of a horse or two may happen, yet it is in no ways considerable in respect of the benefit that will redound thereby to His Majesty's service and the ease of his subjects. For by the printed orders of the year 1626 all such as are charged with horse are strictly required upon pain of severe punishment to have both their horse and armour always ready upon an hour's warning; which is utterly impossible unless he that is charged keep his horse constantly in that place for which his charge is. Now the keeping of a horse in another county than where a man's abode is necessarily draws the charge of a servant to look to him, both which will amount yearly to the sum of 20*l.* Besides that horse and servant, having no other employment nor eye over them, the disorder of the servant with the loss of the horse is certainly to be expected. But for the prevention of these inconveniences almost every man sendeth horses from the place where he liveth into several counties, even the same both horse and armour which he showeth at home; or if his other lands lie far remote, some excuse is made or otherwise the present necessity is patched and supplied by borrowing of his friends: so as I daresay every county of England loseth part of her strength hereby, whereas His Majesty's service by the other course might be advanced, for there is no man that finds three horses in several counties but he had better find four or five at home. And besides, gentlemen for their reputations will have more care of that they show in their own county than where they are strangers. And all considerable inconvenience on the other side may be easily redressed by the care and correspondency of the Lieutenants. And yet the power of a Lord Lieutenant in his Commission is not restrained to his own county, but if he see cause he may and ought to employ the strength of his county in other places, as well for the conquering of rebels as for the suppressing of riots and unlawful assemblies of an inferior nature; which wholly takes away all objection of inconvenience and inequality of a horse, two or three, drawn away from any particular shire into another. Thus much

COKE MSS.

I have presumed to offer to your consideration, and the rather because, upon conference had with some of my fellow deputies they seem to be of the same opinion. I pray God continue your good health and me in your good favour whilst I am your very obedient and thankful son.

1640, November. List of Accounts for lodgings, suppers, breakfasts, dinners, &c., of freeholders voting at the election of Sir John Coke the younger as Knight of the Shire (Derbyshire).

Freeholders.			£	s.	d.
1. Mather, John	68	- - - -	4	5	0
2. Smith, Thomas	40	- - - -	3	13	0
3. Walten, Emme	12	- - - -	1	13	0
4. Ward, John	31	- - - -	5	1	6
5. Sore, Walter	73	- - - -	8	2	0
6. Notons, Willm.	20	- - - -	4	16	0
7. Pym, Thomas	6	- - - -	0	10	6
8. At the George	-	- - - -	0	7	0
9. Bearsley, Francis	6 (horses)	- - -	0	2	9
10. Wandel, Margaret	13 (from the Peak)	- -	1	6	6
11. Statham, Mrs. (for wine, sugar, and tobacco which was for Sir Henry Willoughby's men, and wine into the town to Ed. Burnes and other places which was voices for Sir John Cooke)		- - -	8	11	0
12. Wandel, Ann	8	- - - -	0	9	6
13. Hayward, Henry	5	- - - -	0	18	6
14. Bourne, Richard	20	- - - -	1	17	0
15. Parr, Phillip	26	Richard Greaves and his company and Long Eaton and Ripley men -	5	16	6
16. Rusford, Robert	6	from Pinxton and Selston -	0	14	6
17. Davis, Robert	10	- - - -	0	15	0
18. Buck, William	71	Melbourne and Newton men and Mr. Hastings' company	5	1	0
19. Eaton, Humfrey	5	- - - -	1	3	2
20. Spicer, W. (at the Angel)	116	in 9 Chambers - -	10	13	0
21. Bould, W. -	-	- - - -	0	17	0
22. Scampton, Thomas	53	- - - -	6	8	0
23. Domelow, John	24	- - - -	2	8	0
24. Green, Jarvis	63	- - - -	3	10	0
25. Mandsfield, John	34	- - - -	2	11	6
26. Roe, John	12	(from Monyash & Scarsdale) -	2	8	0
27. Bourne, Edward (Rose and Crown)	133	- - - -	13	2	6
28. Hinckley, Eliz., Ale that Sir J. Coke's men had		-	0	4	0
29. Stables, Thomas	11	- - - -	1	8	0
30. At the Talbot	240	- - - -	33	17	6
31.	16	- - - -			
32. Cordon, Richard	Wines	- - -	46	0	0
33. Shepheard, Gilbert	14	- - - -	1	8	4
34. Draper, Thomas	11	- - - -	1	16	7
35. White Hart for sack, beer, sugar, fire, and oats		-	0	7	8
36. Sack, claret, and tobacco		- - - -	8	11	6
37. Gillot, Henry, to the Angel, Talbot, Crown, and several houses, tobacco at 5*d.* an ounce and pipes		- -	2	16	8
			193	1	8

1640, November. Derby.—A Note of the number of those who had diet at the Talbot at the election of the Knights for the Parliament :—

On Wednesday night.—Supper in the Great Chamber, the Parlour, the Hall, the Kitchen - -	46	persons.	
On Thursday morning.—Breakfast in the Great Chamber, in the Buttery, in the Kitchen - -	16	„	
On Thursday.—Dinner in the Great Chamber, the Parlour, the Hall, the Stair, the Ceiled Chamber, the Green Chamber - - - -	240	„	

£	s.	d.
17	8	0

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
For 3 hogsheads of beer - - -	4	10	0			
1 Runlet of Sack, 12 gallons - -	3	4	0			
1 Runlet of Claret wine - -	1	12	0			
1 Runlet of White wine - -	1	12	0			
1½ lbs. of tobacco - - -	0	12	0			
A gross of pipes - - -	0	2	4			
Strong ale - - - -	0	1	6			
4 lbs. of sugar to brown wine with -	0	5	4			
fires in your chambers - - -	0	6	0			
broken glasses - - - -	0	6	0			
				12	14	2
				30	2	2

For Sir John Coke his dinner of Tuesday before the Election :—

	s.	d.
For two joints of roast mutton and salad - -	3	4
a couple of pullets - - - -	2	0
for wine - - - - - -	2	0
for bread and beer - - - -	5	6
	12	10

	£	s.	d.
Hay for 40 horses. Wednesday night - -	0	13	4
40 horses. Thursday - - -	0	6	8
24 „ more the same day - -	0	4	0
54 pecks oats - - - - -	1	0	7
Sir John Coke's horses on Tuesday - -	0	1	6
	2	12	6

Received in full of these four bills 33*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.*, Thomas Jemeson.

(1640, November.)—Gilbert Shepheard's Bill for the Right Honble. Sir John Coke, Knight, for charges of certain freeholders that lay at his house as they came and went to Derby, to give him their voices to be one of the Knights of the Shire.

Coke MSS.

	£	s.	d.
Impr. for 4 men of Okethorpe on Wednesday night for their suppers and breakfasts	0	4	0
for their horses lay all night—4 horses	0	1	0
for 4 pecks of provender	0	2	0
for 3 mens' suppers and breakfasts that came on foot from Smithsby the same night	0	3	0
for beer for the said 7 men over night and in the morning	0	2	0
Item for beer called for by 10 men of Appleby, Okethorpe, and Smithsby as they went back	0	4	4
Item for 7 men of the same towns that stayed all night for their suppers and breakfasts as they went back	0	7	0
for 4 horses hay	0	1	0
for 2 pecks of oats	0	1	0
for beer and tobacco besides over night and in the morning	0	3	0
Total sum	1	8	4

Account of Edward Bourne.—Rose and Crown.

"At the Second Meeting."

	£	s.	d.
For Wednesday night supper 46 men	1	10	8
For Thursday dinner 133 men	4	8	8
breakfast 7	0	3	6
Buns, cheese, butter, and bread	1	3	2
Tobacco and pipes	0	9	0
Two hogsheads of ale	3	0	0
Fifty horses one night at 4*d.*			
Sixty-seven horses one day at 3*d.*	3	0	0
16 bushels of oats			
	13	2	6

1640, November 5. (Derby.)—A note for the Right Honble. Sir John Coke of William Spicer at the Angel

		£	s.	d.
Wednesday night before 22 gent at supper		1	2	0
For breakfast on Thursday		0	3	0
In the Hall at dinner on Thursday	19	0	19	0
Little Parlour	15	0	19	0
Long Parlour	35	1	15	0
Hall-Chamber	10	0	10	0
Cieled Chamber	16	0	16	0
New Chamber	5	0	5	0
Boarded Chamber	1	0	1	0
Still Chamber	4	0	4	0
Kitchen	4	0	4	0
Afterwards in the Boarded Chamber	8	0	8	0
The sum is		7	2	0
Delivered in beer, manchent, nutmegs, and sugar		4	0	6
Your worship's horse meat comes to		1	9	2
So that the just sum in all is		12	11	8

Account of Jarvis Green :—

		£	s.	d.
In the Hall	35 men - - -	1	1	8
In the Parlour	3 - - -	0	2	0
In my Master's Chamber	9 - - -	0	6	0
In the Hall (again)	16 - - -	0	10	8
For a hogshead of beer drunk between meals	-	1	10	0
		3	10	4

A bill of Sir John Coke for the election to Thomas Stables—

	£	s.	d.
Supper, breakfast, and dinner for Godfrey Swift of Brampton, John Blyth of Norton, and Christopher Bower and Giles Cowley of Ashover - -	0	7	4
Eleven of your neighbours to dinner and for beer at times - - - - - -	0	15	4
Hay and provender for 8 horses - - -	0	6	2
	1	8	10

For Sir John Coke and Sir John Curzon—

Mr. Rolison of Norton, John Meriman of Hollinton, and Christopher Wood of Wilne meals and beer and provender - - - - -	0	6	11

(1643), (August 23, should be September.)—Mary Hartopp and Anne Sacheverell.

Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Daughters from London," "received 30 Sept." No year. . No address. Much torn.

We make bold to present our [humble] duty to you and to let you know of our all being here. All things are quiet. We heard this news from the army from one that is there, that the King took our forces at a great disadvantage and hemmed them in and began before they were aware and so not ready, but they hasted to get ready and my Lord General did very bravely, and when the forlorn hope was unwilling to go he would have gone with them himself, but they would not suffer him, but he went up and down encouraging his soldiers and behaved himself very valiantly. The King's forces prevailed from morning till three o'clock in the afternoon, and then it pleased God to give our men the day. They won the field and followed them to Newbury and stood before the town all night, and in the morning gave them an alarm, but the King's forces were gone to Oxford, so my Lord and his army went into the town and refreshed themselves and then after that went to Reading. The number slain on our side is said generally to be 500, three good captains slain. They chiefly aimed against the London forces and shot with chain shot and all ways that would murder most cruelly. There [are on] their side slain a thousand bodies [ ] beside what they carried with them. My [Lord] Falkland is slain, the Earl of Sunder[land] and Lord Spencer slain, and my Lord [Carn]arvon and many more of note slain and taken prisoners. Sir William Waller is going speedily [to my] Lord General. Thus far we have made bold to acquaint you with the best news we have, fearing [ ]ble take leave remaining your most duty and obedient [daughter] Anne [Sacheverell].

Daughter Hartopp presents her humble duty and little [John] his.

COKE MSS.

UNDATED, TEMP. JAMES I. AND CHARLES I.

No date.—Sir Thomas Edmonds to the King.

When your Majesty was pleased to command me to undertake the employment of France, I did readily submit myself thereunto. . . . I did largely issue of my own means, my preparations for the journey, which was meant should extend as far as Piedmont, costing me no less than 2,000*l.* before my going forth. The time of my employment, being designed only for three months, lasted for almost a whole year, which, increasing my charge, forced me to spend the greatest part of a large sum of money, which I had raised by the sale of the Clerkship of the Crown, and intended for the marriage portions of my two daughters. . . . I was forced to sell away the present that was given me and to make other hard shifts to release my debts and to defray my expense in my return. . . . By the affliction which I received in my absence, by the death of my wife, I lost 1,500*l.* a year, which I enjoyed by her jointure: besides to my further grief, I then also lost by the taking away of my board wages, well near the sum of 800*l.* by the year. . . . Whereas it pleased your deceased father of glorious memory to grant unto me a pension of 750*l.* a year payable out of the Court of Wards, upon the resigning of a patent of the Greenwax made to the Duke of Richmond and myself, the which by reason of Sir Myles Fleetwood's great neglect of me, is for the most part long detained from me, may it please your Majesty to approve that my said pension may be changed and transferred on the Household payments, and in lieu thereof, to the end that the House may receive no prejudice, that the like sum may be charged upon the Wards to be paid into the House, and that my said pension of 750*l.* may be increased to 1,000*l.*, wherein, as I hope my suit is modest, so I can instance favours which in this kind has been granted to others of my condition.

(No date, no signature.)—Lord Keeper Coventry to Sir John Coke. [Indorsed by Sir John Coke, "Lord Keeper."]

Sir,—It may be you will find it necessary to read my letter to his Majesty or to show it to some other, and therefore I pray you give me leave by this private paper to yourself to . I conceive this business to be of moment, for as I have said heretofore in Starchamber and at Council Board, so I believe that the people of England have lost more by counterfeit farthing tokens and by other the consequences of this business than by all the counterfeit coins since the first year of Queen Elizabeth. And I do not see that this patent will any way remove, but rather increase the disease. I desire much that his Majesty should be rightly possessed of the business before his coming from Woodstock; for perchance at Windsor he will be set upon eagerly to pass it. For I perceive somebody was jealous I would stop it, and therefore put his Majesty on Sunday last to question me about it, when it had been but two days in my hand, and before I could read and perfectly understand it. You cannot but remember the debates that have been at the Council table about it; and now I see the advantage of a progress is taken to put it upon me to pass, when there is no Council Board held to which I might make my address for help or advice. If you could fitly acquaint my Lord of Canterbury with it before you speak to the King, and then move it to the King when he shall be present, I presume he would be sensible of so public a business and set it with you. This I leave to your own good consideration, and, if you think good, to use my name to him, and that it was my desire he should be acquainted with it. I leave that also to you, to do as you think best.

I beseech you when you have done what you think fit, convey the privy seal safe to me, with an advertisement what you have done, and how his Majesty doth relish the business, that I may know what shall be fit for me to do. And I desire that I may hear from you with as much expedition as you can. This private paper you will let none see but yourself, and when you have done with it, remit it to the fire.

Sir John Coke to [Lord Keeper?].

[Indorsed "Copy to the Lord Treasurer"]

Right Honourable,—According to your direction I have acquainted the Lord Archbishop with the contents of your letter; and took occasion to tell the King that I had received from your Lordship a letter concerning the stay made by you of the patent for farthing tokens; which in regard of the length and his Majesty's present occupations, I thought not fit to trouble him with till he had a free time: and because it seemed to me a matter of great importance both to his honour and the public, I desired that, by his leave, I might communicate it with my Lord's Grace, who was lately come to Court. This was granted: and upon conference with his Grace we attended this afternoon, and his Majesty patiently heard your letter, and our motions thereupon. My Lord Archbishop, both for respect to your Lordship, and sense of the prejudice that would grow by this grant, spake clearly and fully, relating what had passed both in the Starchamber and at the Council Board: and the Lord Marshal's earnest expressions thereupon. In conclusion his Majesty declared that, though he was willing to advantage my Lord Marshal, yet his intention was not to make him any other grant than before had been made by his father, without enlargement in any point. He commanded me therefore to let you know that he approved the stay you had [made], and that you should not let it pass till he spake with you further, when you came to Windsor. His Majesty did also let us know that this motion for my Lord Marshal's recompense in this particular proceeded from the Lord Treasurer; and that thereupon he was engaged to the Duchess, to pay her out of profits as much as she had made of it, which amounted to 1,000*l.* per annum. But though he had given charge to Sir Francis Crane to pay her duly, yet she complained that he had given her no contentment. This is all the account I can give your Lordship concerning that business. His Majesty hath also been pressed in the Earl of Carlisle's name to require your Lordship to pass the patent of Sir Purey Barton and Sir Philip Landon: but all he is pleased to do thereupon is to will your Lordship to acquaint him upon what reasons you made the stay; which you will be pleased to do when you come to court.

No date.—A paper indorsed by Sir John Coke "Lord of Collingham."

May it please your Majesty to give order to your Secretary of State Sir John Coke to draw a warrant that my Lord Treasurer and my Lord General may proceedi n determining the case questionable betwixt the Earl of Ancram and me, with power to examine the Earl upon oath and to call before them Mr. Kirke and my lawyer Mr. Bosden of the Middle Temple. . . . And to signify your royal pleasure to their Lordships that, as your Majesty was pleased to allow the Earl of Ancram 1,500*l.* towards the relief of my burdens, which, as he alleged, he fully stood engaged for, but his engagements being found far short of that sum, the residue of the moneys may be reserved for my use, for the further satisfaction of my creditors, his Lordship having as yet not paid one farthing to any of my creditors, as I can sufficiently prove.

Coxe MSS.

(1631 or 1632).—King Charles 1st to All Souls College, Oxford.

[Draft by Sir John Coke indorsed "Copy of a letter for Sir David Fowles his sons."]

Trusty and well-beloved We greet you well. We are informed that Sir David Fowles (Foulis ?), our ancient servant, hath two sons in that our University capable of preferment. And that by the death of one Ash there is now a fellowship void in your house. We have no intention to strain your oaths, or by our commandment to enforce you to elect against your statutes, which we require you strictly to observe in all your elections. But if either of these brothers be eligible for their sufficiency in learning and behaviour, and that others of greater merit shall not be put back by this means, then we would recommend one of these two unto you. And if you elect either of them to this place, we shall accept it in gracious manner.

To our trusty and well-beloved the Warden and Fellows of All Souls College in Oxford.

Undated. [Endorsed by Sir John Coke.]

"A letter to his Majesty. This was found by his Majesty in his withdrawing chamber who delivered it to mee to keep till I could discover the author."

Sir,—For God's cause and your owne stepp uppon the vantage ground of truth and reason, and there viewe the present state of affairs.

Then shall you finde that the greate worke in Germany seemes to be by you neglected. Your friends grow jealous of you. Dare not communicate counsells or designs with you, well knowing to whose views they shall come. . . . Your subjects at home unhappily distracted, full of fear, full of grief, to see you prepare craftie and artificial counsel before that of glory and safety, to see you undervalued abroade, misguided and ill-advised at home, to see [you] so to be circumstanced and wrought upon as by prodigious leases and grants to give a toleration of superstition and idolatrye. Besides, they are besett with just indignation to see men slaved to Rome and Spaine resort with confidence into your presence to be courted by your degenerate Lords and permitted even with approbation to vomitt forth their base expressions against the meritt and prosperities of your best friends and the happy restitution and establishment of your dearest sister and her royall children.

Then you shall see how disproportionable a thing it is that one man shall have the whole dependancy of the kingdom uppon him, being the sole master of your strength, of your treasure, and of your secrett affaires . . . . that dishonourable and unsafe peace with Spaine, unto whose service your owne wayes and those of your father hath here of late contributed more than the best army he hath in Christendom could possibly have effected. . . . It is humbly desired that your excellent Majesty will be pleased seasonably to call to you your Nobility, who are naturally the greate Counsell of the State, to advise you what course is fitt for you to take. . . . And in case upon their counsell it shall seem expedient for you to speak with your poor Commons in Parliament I am with reason confident that you shall find them full of dutie and affection to your Majesty. . . . It is true, Sir, and cannot be denyed but ought to be lamented, that you were justly provoked the last day of the last meeting, but God forbid that the fault of two or three should be expiated by the punishment, nay the ruin, of all; or that your Majesty's just indignation against these poor wormes, should debar your Majesty from the fruites of our love, or keepe from us the benefits of your goodness. It shall bee soe no more.

We shall not presume to touch upon your government. We shall behold your prerogative as a kind of sacred peice, not to be toucht with rude or violent hands. . . .

Your Majesties most loyall and faithfull vassall,
R. R

(1633, May $\frac{1}{11}$.)—A paper in the writing of Sir Francis Nethersole, indorsed by him "Note of moneys owing by Mr. Burlamachi to the Queen [of Bohemia] my Mistress and others that have relation to her Majesty."

	£
Mr. Burlamachi owes to the Queen my Mistress -	3,850
To Mr. Dineley her servant received out of the Exchequer without warrant, being money given him by your Majesty - - - -	1,000
To the town of Frankendale being the chief part of the jointure of her Majesty for moneys by them lent to the King your Majesty's father of blessed memory - - - - - -	4,552
In all - - -	9,402

Draft in Sir J. Coke's writing of a Latin letter from His Majesty (King Charles) to the King of Denmark, respecting the support promised by the latter to His Majesty's nephew, the Elector Palatine (sent by His Majesty's Ambassador).

No date.—Samuel Cooke. [Indorsed by Sir J. Coke "Letter to Lord Chancellor."]

Whereas I having employed a good stock of money in planting in Ireland and trading into England, wherein I have employed divers poor men, and am purposed through God's assistance and His Majesty's favour to proceed therein and to employ the greatest part of my estate in that kingdom. But both myself and my agents there have received so many and insufferable injuries by some of the natives that if I be not supported by authority I must be constrained to leave the kingdom. . . . . My cattle driven away or let out, my servants beaten, and when they struck in their own defence indicted and upon false suggestions committed. Myself with other inhabitants intending to go about the bounds of the parish met with long pitchforks, swords, and guns. I desire to be recommended to the Lord Deputy and Lord Chancellor of Ireland that I may obtain speedy justice against my injurious adversaries.

No date.—Memorial of Arthur Lake, Bishop of Bath and Wells, Francis Barber, James Bysse, Anthony Stocker, to the King in support of a Petition of the inhabitants of Corston, Co. Somerset, to grant Letters Patent for collection of a Benevolence in the adjoining counties for rebuilding their parish church, estimated to cost 400*l.* or upwards.

— July.—Lord Conway to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State.

[Indorsed by Sir J. Coke "complaint against the Constable of Ross by Childe."]

Upon a letter from the Lord Stanhope earnestly moving that some contemners of a warrant of his granted to one Mr. Charles Childe to ride post might be sent for I received this inclosed information from

COKE MSS.

Mr. Childe. I sent a warrant for Merricke and Abrall, the men complained of, to appear before the Lords. I have also caused Mr. Childe, who is to be found in the Temple, to put his name to the Information, and if his complaint shall be found frivolous he must pay the messengers' fees, and give allowance to the men of such reasonable costs as shall be ordered, to all which he hath submitted.

September 5. Rhen.—Elizabeth, Electress Palatine, to Mr. Secretary Coke.

I give you many thanks for the care you had in sending me the King my dear brother's cover. I writ an answer to it which I will send to Sir William Boswell having not time to do it now because this bearer doth make so much haste as I have not time to scarce to say thus much to you only I must entreat you to give this worthy honest man the best assistance and counsel you can. He will tell you how his case stands here, and what he leaves for the King's service if he so command it: what other news of the army he can tell you, and for my affairs you shall have all from Sir William Boswell, so I rest your very affectionate friend.

October 21. Rhen —Elizabeth, Electress Palatine, to Mr. Secretary Coke.

I must not send my son to kiss the King his uncle's hand but withal recommend him to your care that you will continue your love to me, and show it by your care of my son. This bearer Rustorf can so well inform you of all things as I need not take the pains to do it, especially being in haste, the wind being now good, which he has stayed for this fortnight at the least, but I am glad he did so having in the meantime received a kind letter from the King my dear brother which assures me of his willingness to see his nephew, it doth comfort me very much. I have commanded him to be diligent in waiting and serving his uncle. I hope he will do it for he goeth with a great deal of affection and zeal to him. I again entreat you to show your love to me in him and to believe me ever your affectionate friend.

No date.—"Survey of fisheries within the King's dominions." "A brief Survey of the fishings within your Majesty's dominions neglected by the natives and used by strangers to their inestimable profit."

Your sacred Majesty having largely considered out of history and experience how that industry and diligence have been the steps of raising of mean estates to the height of power and wealth, I forbear to trouble your Highness with discourse upon this point and take me only to represent unto your Majesty how the Belgic Pismires by their industry have out of the treasure of your Majesty's seas abated the pride of their enemies and enriched and strengthened their State, and how justly we your Majesty's subjects of this Isle may be taxed and our progenitors for our neglect of so great a blessing which the bounty of Heaven hath (as it were) cast at our doors and we never yet stooped to take it up. * * It is not above 100 years since that one Violet Stephens and other discontented fishmongers departed the realm of England and went to Enchusan (Enkhuizen) in Holland where they procured the Hollanders upon their charge to fish for them in the seas and dominions of Great Britain. And after the death of the said English the inhabitants took the whole trade to themselves which afterwards hath been dispersed into many towns in the Netherlands, and the trade is now so far increased that Holland and Zealand have above 2,000 busses of fishing ships which yearly do make two or three returns although they be remote from the seas of England, Scotland, and

Ireland. And such is the blessing of God prospering their endeavours and travails that above 600,000 last of fish are taken yearly in the dominions of Great Britain only, which doth amount to ten millions of pounds sterling, as by the books of the Brigmasters and Wharfmasters of that State doth appear. * * And to let your Majesty know so far as by inquiry or reading I could learn the manner of the Netherlanders fishing in your Majesty's seas is this. They set to sea their busses about the middle of May and by the first of June (their style) they are seen to sail out of the Maese Texel and Vlie 1,000 sail together, being most of them 120 or 100 tons and some 60 tons, having aboard in every ship some 24 some 20 some 16 men: holding on their course till they come to Shetland in your Majesty's kingdom of Scotland. And about the 14th of June (a day kept by them first to lay their nets and not before) they begin to fish and do never leave the schools [shoals] of herring but come along amongst them following 500 miles in length, lading their ships twice or thrice before they come to Yarmouth in England, and sending them away by merchant ships who meeting them on their way bringeth them victuals, barrels, and more salt and nets if they need any. And these ships do carry and sell them in the east countries, some to Riga and Revel, some to the Norway, Russia, Stockholm, and all Poland, Prussia, Pomerland, Lithuania, Stettin, Lubeck, and Denmark, returning from there hemp, flax, cordage, cables, iron, soap ashes, wax, wainscot clapboards, pitch, tar, deals, hoops, and other things with plenty of money; besides what fishes is carried by them into France, Germany, sold in England and Scotland and in their own country and in the Arch Duchess' territories, amounting to an incredible mass of money. Their fishing for cod and ling is done continually with smaller ships of 40 tons burthen called pinks and flyboats, and of them they have 200 or more having small boats with them, and by means of them cod and ling is taken about the Isle of the Lewis in great abundance. * * Recommends settling a trade and plantation in the Lewis with 200 busses, besides this new mystery of making of salt of such perfect goodness and such plenty within your Majesty's dominions, serviceable for all uses of the subjects thereof whereof the like hath not formerly been. * *

Copies of Acts of James 3 (1471), James 4 (1493), James 6 (1597).

No date. (1639 probably.)—Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Berwick Establishment," and the paper in his writing.

The Governor besides his fee had the Castle hills enclosed, and the outer Castle hills not enclosed, and Lumsden Anna, Hew water Harth and water mills, and the royal fishings on the north side of Tweed.

To be continued.—,

The Treasurer's place, Gentleman Porter, Master of Ordnance, Controller of the Cheque, Master Mason, Master Carpenter, 80 horse, or what number shall please His Majesty considering his office of Governor. Master Gunner 2*s.* 6*d.*, master's mate 16*d.* 11*d.* a piece and 60 gunners at 8*d.*

1 Trumpeter, 1 Chirurgeon to stand.

Captains 8, Lieutenants 8, Ancients 8, Sergeants 8, Drums (?) 8, and 500 soldiers divided into 8 Companies.

A preacher to be continued at 50*l.* to serve garrison and town.

Artificers to stand and exception of bowyers and fletcher.

Cellarage but as occasion shall require.

Post boat stand 2 stand.

COKE MSS.

Castle to be bought, 4 particulars Holy Island, Fern Island, Tynemouth Castle, Worck Castle, all in the establishment as belonging to the Earl's marcher.

Total { Men, 980.
Money, 12,734*l.*

To be discontinued.

The Warden's place, The Marshal, to cease the land being disposed to the town, Mayor's fee, and the Custom House Officer, 8 Constables, 42 foot officers of the old garrison, 2 clerks of the watch, 6 captains discharged and all the pensioners following, Assistants to the Watch.

(Over the page.) Present muster book.—The regiment of 2,000 foot artillery men and engineers.

No date.—As to making the Wye navigable to Hereford. Sir William Sandys' method of making locks and weirs was not only chargeable but proved very ineffectual, being founded on so rapid a river; the work was very fatal to his family.

No date.—A letter from Pietro Martire Mastignon, in Italian, faded and illegible.

No date.—A Latin list of the Electors and Princes of the Empire, "Finis Principum Spiritualium et Temporalium Imperii qui sunt numero 138."

No date.—In Spanish. Cost to the King of Spain of the Government in Flanders.

No date.—Note of Flemish goods in custody of the Mayor of Plymouth, Mr. Christopher Harris and Stallenge out of the St. Simon of Hamburg.

No date.—"The petition concerning brass battery" [making brass utensils from copper] of James Burett a citizen of Acon (Aachen?) in High Germany.

No date.—"Payments formerly made by the Keeper of the Privy Purse now paid by the Treasurer of the Chamber upon warrant of the Lord Chamberlain."

In the late Queen's time.		In our late King's time.
Anno 43.	Anno 44.	Anno 19 Regis Jacobi.
	Increased since Queen's Elizabeth's time.	
Presenting of plays and bearbaiting, 120*l.*		
&c.	&c.	

Lodging of sundry persons out of the Court, viz.:—His Majesty's Physicians, His Apothecaries, His Surgeons, His Barber, His Clockmaker, Secretary for the Latin tongue.
Sir Wm. Alexander, Archibald Hay, and divers others. In all, 622*l.*

No date.—"Clause of the letter mentioned in my Despatch to Mr. Secretary Coke." Cloth manufacture in Westphalia described.—"Excellent methods."

No date.—"Consultatio Medica" for a tumour. "Spadensibus aquis."

No date.—A Medical Prescription:—Capiat cum aequali parte vini albi et syrupi quolibet mane jejunus.

No date.—"2 H. 3. pro villa Salop firmanda." Copy of Letters Patent.

No date.—"Concerning great wrong and grievance done to my gracious Sovereign King Charles in His Royal prerogative in his princely pre-eminence his Majesty's revenues, debts, and duties." A scheme for improving the Revenue.

No date.—Indorsed by Sir John Coke. "Sir William Boswell's Memorial." As to inhabitants in the Netherlands obtaining grants of land in Ireland.

(1616?)—Sir Arthur Ingram and others. Gunpowder and Alum. Imperfect draft by Sir J. Coke.

"L'Assemblée à Rouen, France" (temp. Henri 4) (a fragment).

Sir Robert Vaughan's Will. Notes of an argument thereon. Imperfect draft by Sir J. Coke.

"The Report of the Committees for the plantation at Londonderry in Ireland." [1628 or later.] Imperfect draft by Sir J. Coke.

No date.—Petition to the King, indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Mr. Prynne." "William Prynne a prisoner in the Tower for certain offensive and indiscreet passages unadvisedly fallen from his pen in a book intituled Histrio-mastix," abjectly asks pardon.

Without date.—Petition of inhabitants of Lincolnshire to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State, stating that they the trained band of the County had by a weekly exercise attained to excellent knowledge and readiness in their arms, but they had been pillaged by strange Commanders of the forces now sent out of the County. Asks that the King may be moved to give authority to the County Captains or Lieutenants to take a true information of the sums that had been exacted.

Without date.—Petition to the King of W. Bamfield, for forty years one of the sweepers at Whitehall, asking that Counsel may be appointed to open his case in the Parliament House upon his claim to lands in Wolmerton and other places in Devon.

Without date.—Petition to the King of Sir Phillibert Vernatt and John Corselis, asking a declaration as to the scope of a reference already ordered in the matter between them and Sir Cornelius Vermuyden.

Without date.—Portions of two draft notes by Sir J. Coke on mischiefs in the Navy Administration. Allowances to Admirals. Payment of mariners at sea, &c. One of the notes is altered in the writing of Sir Fulke Grevill.

Without date.—Proposed regulations for the Navy Administration.

Without date.—Answer of John Brown, His Majesty's Founder of Ordnance, to the petition of the clothiers of Cranbrooke in Kent to the Lords of the Council with regard to the consumption of wood in their respective trades.

Without date.—"The principal heads concerning His Majesty's Navy wherein we desire to be informed for the better enabling of us to discharge our duties to His Majesty and the State." Information to be required from the Commissioners of the Navy.

Without date.—Petition to the King in Council of Mayor and Commonalty of the City of New Sarum, to stay proceedings in a matter

COKE MSS.

between them and the Bishop, Dean, and Canons of the Cathedral Church, touching their respective incorporation by charter.

Without date.—A brief description of the Barbadoes by Capt. John Fincham.

Without date.—Sale of woods to be made in certain Forests and Parks, with reasons and cautions for the sales there.

2 James 1st.—Office of Treasurer of the Navy surrendered by Sir F. Grevill and granted to Sir R. Maunsell. Statement of account.

Without date.—Petition to the King in Council of Dame Elizabeth Bodvell, Widow, for a reference of matters respecting her deceased husband's estate and her son's wardship.

Without date.—Petition to the King in Council of Ralph Starkey as to a conveyance by his father unduly procured, and destruction of his will by which it had been revoked, asking a reference.

Without date.—Petition to the King in Council of Robert Tirwhitt for a Billet office to be kept in the Court of the Marches of Wales.

Without date.—Petition to the King in Council of John de la Croix, French merchant, stating that one Thomas Violett had caused his goods to be attached and sold, and asking a reference to the Lord Mayor and some Aldermen and Merchants.

Without date.—Appeal of Lady Lake. Names of the Counsel and of those nominated for Judges delegate.

Without date.—Petition to the King in Council of Alex. Stewart, stating that he had proffered to be Agent in Russia for furnishing munition for the Navy but being opposed by the Muscovia Company, asks a reference to the Lord Treasurer.

Without date. — Petition to the King in Council of Sir Ranulph Crewe, Knt., stating that in a suit by him against Lord Cholmley, in the Exchequer, at Chester, for fees, tolls, and liberties at Nantwich, decrees had been given in his favour, but Lord Cholmley had procured a letter of His Majesty to the judges there, dated 30 March 1634, tending to enervate those decrees. Asks recall of that letter.

No date.—Petition to the King, indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Thomas Cordwell," asks place of usher of the Court of Rolls.

No date.—Petition to the King, indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Robert Hambleton," for a lease of the Manor of Bewick in Northumberland.

No date.—Petition to the King, indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Mr. Latch his petition," for a new grant of the office of Engrossing Commissions of Bankrupt.

No date.—Printed paper, indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Sir Thomas Monson's case, Parliament." Notes on his claim to fees as Secretary of the Court of the Council of York.

No date.—Petition to the King, indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "John Delamare," for recovery of his father's estate in Westmeath in possession of John Nugent Fitz Edmund under a forged deed.

No date.—Petition to the King, indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Geratt FitzGerald (of Dromany) for leave to go into Ireland to sue his livery."

No date.—Petition to the King, indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "John Lambe" a prisoner in the King's Bench as a conjuror.

No date.—Petition to the King, indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "George Beardsworth for a place in the Charterhouse."

No date.—Petition to Sir J. Coke, indorsed by him, "Richard Johnson to me." The Petitioner [a cook] in Dover prison offers to give information against Captain Clarke.

No date.—Petition to the King, indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Thomas Persons" [of Westminster, Knight of the Sun] "Thomas Jarvis" [of Lyme] "Proposition," asking an audience or a reference to men of Somerset and Dorset.

No date.—Petition to the King, indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Sir Robert Spotswood, Knight" [President of the Court of Justice in Scotland], "for land in Ireland."

No date.—Petition to the King, indorsed "Michael Leigh and William Hood, prisoners in the Fleet," for killing a stag in Eltham Great Park.

No date.—Petition to the King, indorsed "Susan Hamlett, a Frenchwoman" from Rochelle, convicted of the murder of her child in Cornwall.

No date.—"The Case" of Walter Bourke of Turlogh, County Mayo, who petitions the King that his land be not taken for plantation.

No date.—Petition to the King, of "John Peirs, Esquire," claiming to be grantee of the office of Registrar of the Archbishop's Exchequer Court of York.

No date.—Petition to the King, indorsed "Edmund Dunck, Esquire, Sheriff of Berkshire, to have leave to reside in Gloucestershire."

No date.—Petition to the King, indorsed "Concerning the Lord Mountnorris." Sir Thomas Phillips states that books of the late Deputy Lord Chichester relating to plantation in Ireland are now in the hands of Sir Francis Annesley Lord Mountnorris, and should be obtained for the King's service.

No date.—Petition to the King of Phillippa Parburie, that Bartholomew Battens convicted of the murder of her husband may be executed.

No date.—Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Lord Stanhope's reasons for surrender." His patent as Master of the Letter Office being void—Reasons for a new grant to him considered.

No date, (1626).—Petition to the King, indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Countess of Lincoln's petition." Bridget, wife of Theophilus Clinton 4th Earl of Lincoln, prays for access to her husband in the Tower. (He was imprisoned for refusing to subscribe to the forced loan.)

No date.—Petition to Sir J. Coke, indorsed by him, "Captain Wood to me." Asks support to his petition for satisfaction for his services in foreign parts.

No date.—Petition to the King, indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Aldermen of Yarmouth." Owners of the ship Hannah trading to Bilboa, ask relief—their ship detained, men illused, and money taken.

COKE MSS.

No date.—Petition to the King, indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Richard Joy" under sentence of death in the common gaol of the White Lion in Southwark for 5 kine. "A letter of reprieval sent."

No date.—Petition to the King, indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "John Willoughby" of Northlewe, Devon. Asks a "Reference" for a settlement with his creditors.

No date.—Petition to Sir J. Coke, indorsed by him, "Thomas Thornton to me," to be admitted into Sir J. Coke's service.

No date.—Petition to the King, indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "John Newell, Bachelor of Arts," asks for a Fellowship in All Souls, Oxon, with a certificate of character by John Holt, President of Corpus Christi.

1623, May 10.—Petition to the King, indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "John Worral, glassmaker, refused."

No date (1632?)—Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Prisoners demanded by Monsieur de Chaumont." Mémoire des prisonniers des quels sa Majesté a accordé la delivrance à Monsieur de St. Chaumont Ambassadeur Extraordinaire de France. . . . Palmer au Fleet, Thomas Smith à Gate-house, Edward Ditchfield à Lancaster Castle, Jean Southwarth à Gate-house.

No date.—Request of Sir Raulph Crewe that His Majesty may be informed that he desired at first a reference of the controversy with Lord Cholmondeley. Asks that men of knowledge and integrity may hear and end the difference, as jury would be affected and partial in that country.

No date.—Robert, Lord Cholmondeley, hopes that it will stand with His Majesty's gracious pleasure that he shall have liberty to take his trial by law.

No date.—Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "To Sir John Bridgeman and Sir Marmaduke Lloyd, Justices for Chester. Copy of His Majesty's letter for Sir Rand. Crewe."

(Draft by Sir J. Coke.)—There is (as we hear) some difference fallen out betwixt the Lord Cholmondeley and our old and faithful servant Sir Randal Crew. We consider that his years and course of life make him now unfit for suits of law, specially in the country where he hath been long a stranger and against a potent adversary. We would therefore have you take the cause into your hands and to do your best endeavour to end it by friendly agreement if you can.

No date.—Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Sir Robert Bannisters relation for the grant of sweet wines." The late Queen Elizabeth had until about the 20th year of her reign sweet wines called sack taken by at 6*l.* per butt, and muscatels at 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* per butt. Subsequent contracts for the household, and the general trade at London described.

No date.—Indorsed by Sir John Coke, "Muster-master of Cumberland." Rough abstract of same letter.

"The names of the Deputy Lieutenants are:—Sir Patricius Curwen, Sir John Dalston, Sir Richer Fletcher, Sir Henry Blencoe, Sir Thomas Carleton and others."

No date.—Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Giles Penn for letters of marque for the merchants of Bristol," who desire to set forth three

ships to be armed for the surprising of Turks and Moors with all other such pirates and enemies of his Majesty.

No date.—Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Order required for the soldiers stayed at Gravesend."

No date.—"Allowances for packets. Received from Sir Will. Uvedall." The word "foreign" interlined by Sir J. Coke.

No date.—A draft by Sir J. Coke, indorsed "Warrant to Mr. Attorney for a proclamation [against exportation of] fuller's earth."

No date.—A rough draft by Sir J. Coke, indorsed by him, "Lubeck." Answer by the Council to the complaint of the Lubeck agents.

No date.—A rough draft by Sir J. Coke of Notes for a Treaty. To contract as well for the infantry as cavalry of Hessen, &c.

1633, December.—Certificate of officers of the Court of the Marches of Wales against proposed grant to R. Wigmore of the office of Entering Causes, &c., signed by Jo. Bridgeman, W. Overbury, and others.

No date.—Regulations for the Council of the Marches of Wales. A fragment.

No date, (1628 ?)—"A Memorial of a standing provision for trade issued out in the 20th year of King James and 1st of King Charles of great importance for His Majesty's benefit if it were put in execution, neglected these 3 years."

Papers without Date.

To the Right honorable the Lords of his Maty.'s Most honorable Privie Counsell.

The humble peticion of Sr Allen Apsley knight Lieutenant of the Tower humbly sheweth that there are 4 Frentchmen that have been long cloase prisoners in the Tower and have no frends to sollicett in their behalf.

Minute thereon by Sr John Coke:—"Resolved by the Lords and allowed by his Maty. that Senngual (?) and his sonne and Short bee al discharged and sent away for France."

Richard Sandes.—A letter to the King, that at his Majesty's pleasure he will lay open those sundry ways for raising of money with the good liking of the subjects, for setting forth an army for placing the Prince Elector and the virtuous Lady his wife and royal issue and nobility into their just inheritance.

J. Setone. Edinburgh.—A Monsieur de Malmy Agent pour le Roi de France aupres du Roi de la Grande Bretagne en Cour. Etant arrivé en ce pays pour voir mes parens et pour donner ordre a mes affaires Monseigneur le Chancelier me fit prisonnier sans m'accuser d'aucune chose sinon que c'etait la volonté du Roi. Je vous prie de voir sa Majesté: aussitot que je pourrai donner quelque ordre içi pour mes affaires je me rendrai aupres sa Majesté pour repondre de mes actions. . . .

Coke MSS.

George Goring to the Lord Goring (his father).
Recommending his friend Sir Jacob Astley, who goes to England with 4 months' leave from the Prince of Orange.

"A means to restore the Lord Viscount Falkland to his troop and company" by suggested reductions of the troops of the Lord Moore and the Lord Chichester, of the Lord Blany's Seneschal's fee, &c.

Minute by Sir John Coke.
Two challenges were sent one by Sir Francis Wortley the other by the Lord Carlingford [Swift]. Upon the first they met and by company coming in were prevented. Upon the second made by the Lord they met again and fought, and then the Lord Carlingford being hurt Gillman their second (who is since slain) did part them. Both remain in Yorkshire and no notice taken of the offence. His Majesty being informed of this breach of his proclamation requireth Mr. Attorney to prosecute them in the Star Chamber at the King's suit.

Dorothy Carey (widow of Valentine Carey, Bishop of Exeter) to Sir J. Coke.
Asks her brother Sir J. Coke to move the Lord Keeper on her behalf, her suit being appointed by him to be heard on Monday next.

Thomas Withrings (London) to Sir John Coke (in Derbyshire).
Has delivered letters to Mr. Weckherlin who has returned them and they have been despatched according to order. Asks directions for sending letters when his Honour leaves Derbyshire. King, Queen, Prince and Princess are at Greenwich.

Letter from a Priest newly come to Brussels, partly to discharge his own function in hearing confessions, partly to help in visitation of religious houses, their state described, complains that alms sent have not been 50*l.* in seven months.

Pierre du Moulin (the younger) a M. le Chevalier Coke, Secretaire Principal.
Equidem meæ mihi tenuitatis et ignorantiæ sum conscius nec me latet quam patrem sequar non passibus æquis—mihi nunc incumbit scripturæ textus in Ecclesia Gallica intra dies decem Deo dante homiliam habituro. Sum præterea in clerum Anglicanum adoptatus et sacro diaconatus ordine insignitus. Me quoque vatem Dicunt pastores sed non ego credulus illis. Denique decrevi Cantabrigiensem Academiam adire et baccalaureatum mihi poscere.

Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Lord Conway to the Lords."
It is the opinion of the Earl of Essex and the rest of the Colonels here that the pay of all ranks of officers is less than in any other State.

Draft.—Sir J. Coke to Fabian Smith, His Majesty's Agent in Persia.
The Commission for his Agency has been sent by Sir John Merick and the Company. He should assist Mr. Nightingale to recover a debt from James Vicars in that country.

Extract from the Will of John Powell of Preston, in the County of Hereford (father of Sir John Coke's first wife), as to a lease of roots and stools of trees in Dean Forest granted by the procurement of Mr. Secretary Coke to Eleanor James, widow, a daughter of Mr. Powell, for and in his behalf.

Lord Wilmot protests his unwillingness to fly from his submission: he was advised by his counsel that if he did make his answer upon oath according to his submission in the Star Chamber he would have fallen into the danger and infamy of perjury: the King's title to the lands might be prejudiced by his answering the bill in the Exchequer.

William Burrell to the Commissioners of the Navy (?)

Proposes that 40 sail may be in readiness for the keeping of the narrow seas against attempts to be made out of Dunkirk or the French coast and against the passing of great fleets of heavy burden, by having on board each coal ship 3 gunners and 39 soldiers which no doubt in one summer would prove good mariners. The means to be obtained out of the coals by stricter measurement for the King's customs of the coal carried; for the owners of the coal pits give extraordinary great measure so as every ship doth make out two chaldrons for one of what they take in at Casell (Newcastle). This will appear by examining what they did lade at Casell with the meters' books in London. The King to have the over measure towards the maintenance of the 40 sail of men of war. The consideration of this proposition may be brought before the King and my Lord Duke.

Petitions.

Canada Company to Sir John Coke.

For the patent to Captain Kirk and against the patent to Sir Wm. Alexander under the Great Seal of Scotland.

Edward Courtenay to the Queen.

To be discharged without being bound to good behaviour.

Sir William Gilbert to the King.

For a grant of the fee farm of the Castle of Maryborough in Ireland.

Haggett to the King.

For a valuable entertainment as decypherer.

Postmaster for foreign letters.

Matthew de Quester to the Lords of the Council in respect of his patents from King James and King Charles.

Henry Billingsley and Merchants of London to the Commons House of Parliament, asserting an authority from Lord Stanhope and complaining of abuses by de Quester.

Portsmouth.—Mayor, Aldermen, and Burgesses to Sir John Coke.

Against John Brookes, Clerk of the Cheque, who with William Bold of Gosport bought salt laden in a French barque in the harbour to sell again contrary to the privilege of the Corporation.

1684–5.—"List of all His Majesty's Commissioned Officers in His Guards, Garrisons, and Land Forces with the dates of their respective Commissions."

	Captains.
First Troop of Horse Guards Granadiers	Duke of Albemarle.
Second „ „ „	Duke of Northumberland.
Granadiers	Earl of Feversham.

COKE MSS.

In the above 3 Regiments the Lieutenants, Cornets, Guidons, Quarter Masters, Brigadiers, an Adjutant, a Marshal and a Chyrurgeon are also specified by name.

Regiments of Horse	- - -	Sir John Parsons.
,,	- - -	Sir Francis Compton.
,,	- - -	Sir Charles Windham.
,,	- - -	Edwin Sandys.
,,	- - -	Sir Thomas Slingsby.
,,	- - -	Herc. Cornwall.
,,	- - -	Wal. Littleton.
,,	- - -	Charles Adderley.

In the Regiments of Horse—7 Lieutenants, 7 Cornets, 7 Quarter Masters, an Adjutant, and a Chryrurgeon are specified by name.

There are also specified by name in the—

First Regiment of Foot Guards—26 Captains, 27 Lieutenants, 21 Ensigns.

Coldstream Regiment of Foot Guards—Colonel, Lieut.-Colonel, 11 Captains, 14 Lieutenants, 12 Ensigns.

Queen's Regiment of Foot—Major, 8 Captains, 10 Lieutenants, 8 Ensigns.

Queen Dowager's Regiment—Colonel, Lieut.-Colonel, 9 Captains, 12 Lieutenants, 10 Ensigns.

Prince George, Hereditary Prince of Denmark's Regiment—Colonel, Lieutenant-Colonel, Major, 11 Captains, 12 Lieutenants, 12 Ensigns.

Holland Regiment—Colonel, Lieut.-Colonel, Major, 9 Captains, 12 Lieutenants, 11 Ensigns.

Royal Regiment of Dragoons—Colonel, Lieut.-Colonel, 4 Captains, 6 Lieutenants, 6 Cornets.

Garrisons.

Tower of London.	Guernsey.
Gravesend, Tilbury.	Portsmouth.
Hull.	Upnor Castle.
Isle of Scilly.	Plymouth.
Carlisle.	Borders of Berwick.

1688, May 16.—Rotterdam. Chauvin, M.

Monsieur Thomas Coke est venu loger chez moi le lundi seiziême de Mai de l'année courante, et sa pension a été reglée avec Monsieur son père à cinq cent livres par an monnaie de Hollande. J'ai reçu en deduction de la dite somme dix guinées, valans douze livres la piéce. À Rotterdam ce 16e de May mil six cent quatre vingt huit. Mon adresse est à Chauvin, franse predicant op de botter sloot in de Roomse Keyser à Rotterdam.

(1638, June 4.)—Rotterdam. Chauvin, M., à Monsieur Coke à Londre. Depuis que Monsieur votre fils est sous ma discipline, je l'ai etudié avec soin, et je croi le connoitre. Il a le naturel bon, et de bonnes inclinations; mais comme il est jeune, il a besoin d'être un peu excité. La langue francoise lui paroit difficile, et il aimeroit mieux travailler deux heures à autre chose, qu'une heure à la traduction francoise, qu'il n'a commençé que depuis peu de jours. Cependant je le tourne de ce côté-la principalement, sans le rebuter: et j'espére qu'il y faira des progrés qui vous satisfairont . . . Il a achevé de faire

la construction des fables de Phedre, qu'il mettra au net, pour vous les envoier. Je ne croy pas qu'il faille encore luy donner un maitre d'arithmetique, pour ne le pas trop fatiguer par deux sortes d'études, ou il seroit tout neuf: en deux mois de tems il pourra commencer. Cependant il s'exerce à jouer du violon, ce qui le divertit en l'appliquant. . . . Outre la joye que j'aurai infailliblement en faisant mon devoir, j'en aurai une seconde de vous rendre un jour votre fils un peu mieux fait que je ne l'ay reçu. Ma femme fait de son côté ce qu'elle peut pour votre fils, et je croy qu'il est assez content de nous. J'ay dans la maison des jeunes messieurs avec lesquels il vit fort doucement, et un de ceux-là, qui est fils à un Conseiller du Parlement de Paris, ne luy sert pas peu pour la langue francoise dans le tems de leurs divertissements. Nous irons, s'il plait à Dieu, dans la semaine prochaine à la Haye, et de là à Houslardik pour y voir Mr. Stanly Chapelain de Madame la Princesse. Nous avons deja visité ensemble Mr. Du Bosc, qui m'a prié de vous saluer très humblement de sa part. J'iray chez luy tantôt parce qu'il a dessein d'écrire à Mr. Sion. Si vous me le permettrez je prendrai l'occasion de saluer ce bon serviteur de Dieu, que je connoy aujourdhuy pour l'auteur de la Morale de l'Evangile, l'aiant appris par Mr. Du Bosc. Son ouvrage est plein d'esprit et de piété, et par consequent tres digne de luy. Le public l'a tres bien reçu, et on le lit avec beaucoup de satisfaction. Je l'honore comme je le dois, et je luy suis tout acquis. J'ay autrefois connu à Nîmes un proposant de son nom, et de sa même patrie: si c'etait le même de qui je parle, j'en aurois une extrême joye. . . . . Je vous prie de vous reposer un peu sur moy pour ce qui regarde Mr. vôtre fils, que j'aime comme mon enfant, et que j'eléverai aussi comme si j'etois son propre père.

1688–9, January 17.—A paper indorsed "Mr. Fraunciss Bill concerning Election and receit." (Derby Borough.)

	£	s.	d.
pd for five hoggs of ale - - -	12	10	0
pd for 10 lbs. of tobacco - - -	1	0	0
pd to the poor of the town - - -	10	0	0
pd to the Ringers - - - -	2	10	0
pd to 2 sergeants - - - -	1	10	0
pd to the Cryer - - - -	1	0	0
pd to the Town's Marshall - - -	0	2	6
pd Mrs. Heathcoate for wines and tongues (?) &c. - - - - - -	4	0	0
pd in the last Entertainm[t] - - -	2	0	0
	34	12	6
pd to the prisoners - - -	0	10	0
	35	2	6

£	s.	d.	
17	11	3	Received the contents above
17	11	3	17*l.* 11*s.* 3*d.* by me Will[m] Franceys
35	2	6	

COKE MSS.

1688–9, January 21. London.—F. Hopegood's Account with John Coke.

	£	s.	d.
1684, July 10, paid for 2 Hogsheads Clarrett -	22	0	0
to charge on do. - -	0	7	6
„ 17, paid for Rhennish wine - -	4	13	0
1685, June 1, paid for 2 Hogshead Clarrett -	22	10	0
„ November 17, to himself when in the Tower - - - - -	64	10	0
1686, April 10, paid for a tierce of Clarrett -	7	0	0
May 21, for three hatts for your daughters	1	13	0
June 30, for a feather for Mrs. Mary -	0	11	0
„ for 2 hogsheads Clarrett -	24	0	0
March 24, for do. do. - -	24	0	0
1687, October 36, for a black beaver - -	2	15	0
„ July 17, for a bill of f. 160 payable to M. Chauvin in Rotterdam -	14	11	0
1688, August 22, to cost and charges of an Aam of Rhennish wine - -	11	2	3
for a black beaver and box -	2	16	0
	202	8	9

1696, July 31. Astead.—Francis Hopegood to Thomas Coke, chez Messrs. Scharenborg & Franco à Anvers.

Last Holland post brought me your two letters of 27th July and 2nd August N.S., the former from Rotterdam, the latter from Antwerp. I am glad you had so favourable a passage over sea. . . . There will be no occasion of depositing any Band Bills in my hands, for let it come to the last extremity, I have enough of them by me to accommodate you: but doubt not if there be money to be paid Mr. Fisher will find it out, looking . . . he is very diligent in your service, and really careful of your honour. . . . I shall go tomorrow to Puttney Bowling Green, where I hope to meet Mr. Evans, expecting to hear of John Gardiner by him. If he be departed, no doubt but he will be with you before this reaches your hands. If not I shall write him to Gravesend about the musketoons you desire. I am sure you cannot have a worse opinion of the Devil's children than I and all Englishmen ought to have: but we have most reason to curse ourselves for trusting our greatest enemies to our own ruin. But what shall I say? From a D——— Alliance, a greedy C———t and mercenary P———t, good Lord deliver us? Nothing but a peace can retrieve us, money growing scarcer and scarcer every day; and I am afraid Myn-Heer B——— comes but to encrease our wants. My service to Jennens.

1698–9, February 5. (Baggrave).—Elizabeth Edwyn to Thomas Coke.

I have notice given me that I must leave the house and grounds I rent of you at Baggrave at Mayday. My husband and his father have been tenants to the family fourscore years. It is a great trouble to me that is a widow very near fourscore years of age that I must be forced out of my house and grounds like a bad tenant that cannot pay my rent and to have no reason given me why it must be so. My late landlord your father was pleased to say he would not see my husband nor myself wronged in any respect, and we laid out many a score pounds on his estate, which is well known to Sir Francis Burdett. My son once said

he would give me something to go out, but if you turn me out you force me to stoop to my cradle, and sure you will not encourage a disobedient son. You have been informed that I have two houses of my own and indeed I have: but one is but eleven shillings a year and the other is a little better, but part of it is fallen down. I was of a good family and was well educated and had a thousand pounds to my portion, and am very unwilling to live in such poor cottages as my own are. . . But if I must turn out, I desire that you will let me know the reasons why it must be so, that my friends as well as myself may be satisfied. Good Sir, consider it is a widow that writes to you in tears, and desires nothing of you but justice. Yourself once promised me I should not be wronged.

1698–1703. Extracts from bills paid by Lady Mary Coke.

		£	s.	d.
1698.	One suit pink changeable knots - -	0	10	6
	One scarlet girdle - - - -	0	4	6
1698, November.	8 yards silver Tishua at 35*s.* -	14	0	0
„	6 yards broad tabbe at 11*s.* - -	3	6	0
„	18¼ yards gold coloured velvet at 23*s.* - - - -	20	19	9
1699.	One fine tortoise shell stick to a fan - -	0	1	10
	1¾ yards fine French gauze for scarf - -	0	12	9
	One quarters schooling for the page, Keightley	0	17	0
	A fine laced toilette - - - -	14	0	0
	36 pairs of white kid gloves - - -	3	18	0
1700.	12 fine holland shifts - - - -	9	0	0
	18 yards lace for the necks of the 12 shifts at 4*s.* 6*d.* - - - - -	4	1	0
	5½ yards of lace for a head at 21*s.* - -	5	16	6
	Sprigged satin - - - - -	4	0	0
	Half a pound of tea - - - -	0	14	0
	A piece of white flowered satin - -	5	0	0
	9 yards white shagrine - - - -	2	5	0
	A gold laced scarf - - - -	8	0	0
	4¾ yards of lemon and silver ribbon - -	1	6	0
	A paper of pachis (patches) - - -	0	1	0
	3 yards of changeable scarlet Spanish for knots -	0	5	6
	A gold Stannkierk - - - -	0	14	0
	A fan painted - - - - -	1	1	6
	36 pairs of white kid gloves - - -	3	12	0
1701.	28⅜ fine gold gallone - - - -	9	13	10
	6¼ yards gold campaigne pt despaigne - -	2	7	0
	A suit of rich sky and gold knots - - -	1	13	3
	A suit of cherry and gold knots - - -	1	5	6
	20 yards black broad poodesoy - - -	10	0	0
	3¼ yards fine black rash - - - -	1	12	6
	Prunes of Tours of St. Katherine - -	0	10	0
	Muscadine grapes - - - -	0	14	0
	25 yards fine Issingham Holland at 23*s.* -	2	16	3
1702.	3¼ yards new French gauze - - -	0	14	0
	Making a 2 double furbelowed scarf - -	0	10	0
	7¼ yards of fine black cloth at 20*s.* - -	7	5	0
	14 yards of camlet for the page's coat - -	2	9	0

		£	s.	d.
1703.	A feather knot - - - -	1	1	6
	Starching a fine lace hood suit and ruffs -	0	12	0
	7 yards fine broad silver gauze galloon at 24*s.* -	8	8	0
	7 dozen silver cowled olive buttons at 3*s.* 6*d.* -	1	6	0
	Silver fine orriss - - - -	1	7	10
	12 dwts. gold orriss - - - -	0	6	0
	A Russia sable tail tippet - - -	8	12	0
	Making a black and white calico gown and coat	0	15	0
	„ a yellow gown and coat - -	1	0	0
	„ a red and silver gown and coat - -	1	10	0
	Trimming a cloth gown and coat - -	0	15	0
	„ a blue gown and coat - -	0	15	0
	A suit of knots pink and silver - - -	0	15	0
	4 lbs. of coffee - - - - -	0	17	4
	One pair woman's pink silk hose - -	0	13	0
	„ sky silk hose - - -	0	12	0
	„ grey for the page - - -	0	2	0
	16 yards white and sky striped lutes at 5*s.* 3*d.* -	4	4	0
	8 yards gold coloured mantua at 8*s.* - -	3	4	0
	16 yards yellow and white spot silks at 5*s.* 6*d.* -	4	8	0
	28 yards black and white stripe satin at 6*s.* 6*d.*	9	2	0
	Scarlet Sternkierk - - - -	1	1	0
	A pair of stitched stays, black tabby, braid and cordlace - - - - -	2	10	6
	4,000 corking pins 4*s.* 8*d.*, 4,000 middling pins 4*s.*			
	Thread at 3*d.*, 6*d.*, 12*d.*, and 18*d.*			
	For Mr. Coke—			
	18 Ells of freas holland at 8*s.* - -	7	4	0
	12 yards Mechlin lace at 13*s.* - -	7	16	0
	6 shirts making - - - -	0	12	0

(1700.) October 11.—John Wilkins (M.P. for Leicestershire) to the Earl of Chesterfield.

I can't with ease to myself meddle with other people's affairs, but can't forbear giving you this trouble, by reason I know not where Mr. Coke is. Lord Rosse [Roos] for sometime hath been persuaded to come into the House of Commons, and stand for the County of Derby. I would have taken that thing of trouble from Mr. Coke, and sent him to stand in Leicestershire very lately, but he refused it. Now my Lord Devonshire is the man that persuades him, and since Mr. Coke was so obliging to my Lord Rosse before he stood to offer him his interest, my Lord Rutland is not willing Lord Rosse should stand to oppose Mr. Coke. My Lord Devonshire is so warm, as I am told, to say he will spend 10,000*l.* to fling out Mr. Coke, and I believe he told Lord Rutland so. Now I think Mr. Coke should be apprised of this, that he look to himself. My Lord Rosse is not yet resolved, as Doctor Coke tells me to-day, for he heard my Lord Rutland spake it lately, that he would not have his son stand: but how he may be pressed at London is not easy to judge. I shall wait upon your Lordship in a short time, but my house hath been so affected lately, some people are fearful of me. I shall not enter into any particulars for your Lordship is a good judge of this affair. I have more than once begged of my Lord Rutland for my Lord Rosse to stand, and I would desist and give him my poor interest: but now it is too late, for the country is all made. The gentlemen mostly for Mr. Verney and myself, and my Lord Stamford

hath been diligent in making interest for my Lord Sherard and Mr. Ashby.

(1701, March 29.)—Thomas Coke to ———. (Copy.)

I received yours, and find we were beforehand with you in drinking Sir John Harpur's health, which we did on Sunday, which I take to be his birthday; when R. Burdett, two of Mr. Curzons and Mr. Bates and J. Every did me the favour to dine with me. . . . . J. W. [John Wilkins] has been two or three times with me to meet him, which I have put off as well as I could, but t'other day, going to Hyde Park on horseback, I met him coming from his home at Kensington. He told me he heard they had a meeting at Lichfield, and designed to set me up, in case of a void election there, and that he had a great deal of interest with Lamb and Hector, and he would make them for me. I told him as to the meeting I had heard nothing of it, nor of anybody's having such a design; and that as for myself I had no intentions to stand anywhere. He seems mighty desirous to regain his past step, and says he has disobliged my Lord Rutland for ever by not making an interest for him. And indeed I believe his case is he has sat down between two stools. Yesterday was a mighty debate about Kidd's patent; and at last they carried it again to be a legal grant, which has set my Lords Somers and Oxford pretty high again. I do design to be with you pretty soon in Derbyshire: but I doubt you will have the news of a war sooner, for by letters from France I have advice that our plenipotentiaries have their answer, which is a flat denial to all their demands, which must end in a war.

(1701, October.) King's Newton.—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke.

I cannot go along to-morrow to Sir John Walter, but propose to go to Lichfield on Thursday and will meet you at Sir Henry Every's at 12 o'clock that day, if you appoint it. The address was drawn yesterday at the White Hart in Derby: the engineers, Sir Ph. G. [Philip Gell], Mr. Eyre, Spateman, Mr. Pole, Sir Charles Pye, and Mr. Wilmott. I was told it was modest, but somewhat otherwise was offered. 'Tis ordered to be handed to all in Commission, these three Hundreds, by Charles Adderley. I expected him with it to-day. Praying my most humble service to Sir John, and your answer about Thursday. I am, yours, R. H.

(1701, December.) Endorsed by Mr. Thomas Coke, "Countess of Holles."

. . . . In a place where I was it was said you had not gained your election: but on promise to vote for Mr. Bromley not doing so, you would lose it next time, if the same persons be then living. I can tell you how you shall not fail of being chose at Malden in Essex, where Lord Halifax was first chose, and now Mr. Fhich [Fytche] and Mr. Cumings are the sitting members. Mr. Coe that is a merchant there, and was in custody about Mr. Arbey [Irby] Montague's election, when the Committee set him by, and placed Mr. Fhich in his room, shall be your friend, and Lord Halifax can tell you how powerful he is there, though they are now enemies; and Mr. Richmond, a Captain of Militia, has so great an interest there Mr. Fhich did believe he should have stood there last choice, is now in town, and courted by Lord Rivers, and all his party. I have told him of you, and he is ready to serve you, and would have waited on you at your house, if you had pleased; though he is every day at the Court of Requests. But it is not proper to see him there, for should Fhich see him speak to you,

COKE MSS

he would suspect the matter. If you will see him send me a line by the penny post, for his stay in town will be short. You vexed me so on Sunday, and not getting a coach for my life, I was forced to go so far in the wet and dirt, I have been so ill, I have not been able to write. If you write direct for me at Captain Clarke's in Savage Garden near Great Tower Hill.

1702, October 26. Castleton.—Chr. Staveley to Thomas Coke at the Parliament House.

The occasion of this trouble is about one Robert Towle, a poor prisoner in the County Gaol of Derby for a small debt due to Mr. Charles Potts, and hath been a prisoner for a year and a half, till her Majesty's gracious Act came forth to release small debts, and Towle craving the benefit of the Act was forced to list himself a soldier in Lord Huntington's regiment. At that time he owing me a sum of 20*l.* as bond, for fear of losing my money I caused him to be arrested after he was a listed soldier. Now the poor man is a baker by trade, and if he had his freedom might both pay what he owes me in some few years, and also be a means to relieve his widowed mother and several small fatherless children. Mr. Broodhouse, the Gaoler of Derby, and Towle the prisoner being fallen out, Broodhouse is very severe with him, and keeps him close up like a felon, and sometimes threatens to lay him in the under gaol. My humble request to you is that you would be pleased to intercede with Lord Huntington to send him a discharge for going a soldier, and if there be occasion for another to go in his room, Towle questions not, if he had his liberty, but he could in some small time procure another to officiate for him. I hope you will please to do me this extraordinary favour upon my own concern, and the act of charity on the prisoner's behalf. If you please to give me an answer, direct for me at Castleton in Derbyshire per Sheffield bagg, and it comes to me any Tuesday, written any Saturday.

1703–4, January 13. A paper headed "For the Funeral of the Honble. the Lady Mary Coke, performed by the Company of Upholsters over Exeter Change."

	£	*s.*	*d.*
A fine suit of crape, sheet, pillow and gloves	1	15	0
A leaden coffin lined with crape and ruffle	5	0	0
An outside double elm coffin covered with fine cloth and set off with silvered work and inscription	6	0	0
For lining the coffin with seare cloth and preserving the body	2	0	0
A large velvet pall the whole time and journey	2	0	0
A room for the body hanged in deep mourning with cloth and the Staircase, Hall, and Passage with a border	2	0	0
A Herse and 6 horses 10 days at 35*s.* per day	17	10	0
3 Mourning Coaches with 6 horses, each the same	52	10	0
17 Plumes of black feathers for the Herse and horses	3	0	0
Covering for the Herse and Houseing for the horses of velvet	3	0	0
5 Horsemen in mourning 10 days at 10*s.* each per day	25	0	0
4 yards cloth for the Pulpit	2	0	0
37 yards of Baize for the Church	1	17	0

	£	s.	d.
18 flambeaux - - - - -	0	18	0
21 Cloaks for gentlemen, horsemen and coachmen at 18*d.* per day - - - - -	15	15	0
6 Alamode Scarfs for Pall bearers at 15*s.* - -	4	10	0
1 Ditto 3¾ yards long for the Minister - -	0	18	0
× × ×	×	×	
	160	13	3

1703–4, January 17.—A Paper, indorsed by Mr. Coke, "Harold's Bill," for the Funeral of Lady Ann [Mary] Coke.

	£	s.	d.
Two Achievements - - - - -	6	0	0
12 Silk at 5*s.* a piece - - - - -	3	0	0
24 Shields at 3*s.* 6*d.* a piece - - - -	3	12	0
24 large Peneills at 2*s.* a piece - - -	2	8	0
72 small Peneills at 1*s.* 6*d.* a piece - - -	5	8	0
12 shaffroons (chevrons ?) - - - -	0	18	0
4 dozen of buckram Escotcheons at 2*s.* a piece -	4	16	0
24 paper Escotcheons - - - - - -	1	4	0
12 buckram more - - - - - -	1	4	0
6 silk more - - - - - -	1	10	0
for boards bayes and irons for the two Achievements -	0	10	0
	30	10	0

1703–4, February 7. Hampton Court.—A paper indorsed by Mr. Thomas Coke "My letter to the Speaker."

Sir,—There being a Bill brought in to continue a Committee of Accounts, it being impossible for me to attend that service, if the House should choose me again to be one of that Committee, I hope my friends will have so much indulgence for me as not to name me: and must intreat your favour particularly in this matter, because it would add to my misfortunes, if the House, for whom I have so great duty and respect, should name me to any service, which in the circumstances I am now in I must of necessity decline, being incapable in person to perform it. I hope you will pardon this trouble I am forced to give you: and as soon as I come to town, I will wait upon you to return my thanks for your inquiry after me, and all your favours to your most humble and most obedient servant to command.

[Lady Mary Coke died January 11, 1703–4.]

(1704,). London.—Elizabeth Coke to Thomas Coke at Mr. Snape's house at Hampton Court.

Your daughters are both almost rid of their colds, and my Lady Catherine Stanhope is so well as to be abroad again. My Lady Stanhope begins her journey into the country to-morrow: she was here this day, and left the compliment of designing you a visit. There was a play last night at Court, as it was said there would be. It was Solomon Jingle: they say the Queen and Prince was both extremely diverted with it. There was a great deal of company, but no finery, the Court being in mourning. The red furniture is put up secure from dust. I have not yet let them do up the furniture in the drawing room, thinking to beg leave we might sometimes see company there. I take

Coke MSS.

this opportunity to add one thing more, which is from my sister Alice and myself, to return you, dear Brother, a thousand thanks for all your kindness to us, especially these last few happy years we have lived together, which we hope you do not think us so unreasonable to expect a continuance of a moment longer than you think fit, but shall be ready to dispose of ourselves as formerly whenever you please: or if we can be of any service to you or yours you may command us in all respects.

(1705.) April 17. St. James's Place.—Thomas Coke to (Marshal de Tallard) at Nottingham.

Monsieur,—Je n'oserois presque pretendre vous envoyer du vin de Champagne et de Bourgogne, sachant combien ils manquent d'être si bons que ceux qu'on en boit en France. Mais ayant trouvé ce que nous estimons en ce pays ici pour être passablement bon, et ne sachant si vous en aviez encore, j'ai hazardé vous en envoyer une cinquantaine de bouteilles de vin de Champagne, et autant de Volni, par les chariots qui sont partis d'ici pour Nottinghamshire au matin, et qui s'y rendront vendredi au soir. Je serai fort aise si vous les trouvez à votre gout. Je ne partirai pas si tôt que je croyois pour la campagne, mais de que j'y arriverai je ne manquerai pas de vous venir rendre mes devoirs, et vous assurer avec quel respect je suis, Monsieur, votre serviteur tres humble et tres obéissant pour vous servir.

(Draft, indorsed by Mr. Coke "to the Marshal Tallard.")

(This paper is also indorsed by him with "For Mr. Boothby at Paulton's Coffee house over against St. Dunstan's Church in Fleet Street." "At the Golden Periwig in Little Lincoln's Inn Fields.")

1705, April 21. Nottingham.—Captain John Wroth to Thomas Coke, one of the Tellers of her Majesty's Exchequer, at his house in St. James's Place.

Sir, Marshal Tallard has desired me, being Capt. in waiting on him to remit the enclosed, who am, Sir, your most humble servant.

(1705, April 21. Nottingham.)—Marshal de Tallard to Thomas Coke.

Monsieur,—Je vous renvoye les livres que vous aves eu la bonté de me prester. Et je profite en mesme temps de cette occasion la de vous souhaitter un bon voyage, et de vous assurer que personne du monde ne prendra jamais plus de part à tout ce qui vous interessera, ny ne sera jamais avec tant de verité, Monsieur, votre tres humble et tres obeissant serviteur, le Mareschal de Tallard. La lettre cy-jointe de M^r. Lewis vous faira voir que toutes les difficultés qui regardent l'entrée de mon vin sont levées. Il n'est plus question que de vos soins, que je suis seur que vous ne me refuseres pas, puisque vous aves eu la bonté de vous en charger.

(1705.) June 22. Melbourne.—Elizabeth Coke to Thomas Coke in St. James's Place.

We got to Melborn on Saturday noon, after a very good journey [from Wing in Bucks], only a little troubled with heat the last day. Your daughter is very well, and almost out of her senses with the variety of delights this journey has afforded her. I wish I could give you as good an account of Miss Coke. I was very much struck to see so great an alteration in her, for she is extremely fallen away, and her voice so weak and inward, that I think must be from some considerable cause. It seems to me like the stone. My Lady [Carnarvon] imputes it to her having had stale beer all this summer. But they all say Miss is for the most part well, and has a very good stomach. We

happened to come [to Wing] at an unlucky juncture of time, Mrs. Fines being taken ill with a fit of an apoplex, and died on Thursday night, so that my Lady was in such concern that we saw but little of her: and when we did, her thoughts was very much taken up with her trouble, and care about Mrs. Fines. By what little words did drop from my Lady, I believe she would be apt to resent anything, though but for a time, of asking for the remove of the child. My Lady told me she was making a little bed for her to lie in her room by her, and some other things was said which made me not know how to mention anything to my Lady. I gave her maid a strict charge as to her care of her: and she said it was my Lady's orders she should always wait in the outward room whilst Miss was with her. Lady Mary Bertie gave me great assurance that they thought her maid was very careful of her. Miss begins to delight in her French, and comes on with it. My wish is that, if you could, you would spare so much time as to see her yourself as you come down, by which time I believe she will be well again, or else my Lady will be willing something should be tried for her. My Lady has had a very bad fever gone through her family, and buried some of her servants of it, but they are now most of them well again. The morning I came away I ventured so far as to tell Lady Mary Bertie, you had mentioned some little thing, as if you should have been glad to have Miss with you this summer, whilst you was in the country, if my Lady approved of it. Whether I did well in this I cannot tell, but I was in a great strait what to do in it; thinking that if there should be a necessity of your removing her, some warning of this kind might make it easier for you to do it, and prevent my Lady's thinking it was upon any accounts you had had of her from us. We met the ill news of cousin Harry Burdett's death the night we came home. I suppose you will see cousin Walter: pray my service to him.

(1705.) July 30. Melbourne.—Elizabeth Coke to Thomas Coke (in St. James's Place).

I am willing to believe the time draws near for our seeing you at Melbourne, your neighbours begin to think it long, my Lord Chesterfield especially. Sir John Walter and his lady have been in this country and dined with my cousin Walter Burdett on Tuesday last, and appointed us to give them the meeting. Sir John was almost out of humour not to find you in the country, and was disappointed of seeing Mr. Hardinge that day, and but for good wine and some company he brought with him he would have been much put to it to spend the day. Marshal Talaird (Tallard) is very solicitous to know when you will be here, he said he had writ to you, and engaged both my sister and me upon our word and honour to give him intimation the next day after you were come, and it should not be four days before he would see you at your house. I should first have told you we was at Bretby to wait of Lady Catherine Stanhope the day he dined there. I would willingly have excused the being there, knowing I must make a simple figure, where I could not speak nor understand perfectly, but my Lord did us the favour to send Lady Catherine to ask it, and withal that we must not deny it. There was none but my Lord's own family, except ourselves and Captain Barnes, but the Marshal and the company he brought which was three other French officers, and four English gentlemen. But unexpected, after the bell had rung to dinner, Sir John Walter came in with four more gentlemen, which was not so lucky, but in a quarter of an hour all clouds blew over and nothing appeared that took off from the entertainment, which you will easily believe was very noble

COKE MSS.

in all respects. My cousin Jennens are in great affliction for their eldest son's death. Your little one is well. All the dust and noisy work of your gardens is finished, the gravel walks being done. I believe you will be much pleased with them, and these late rains have refreshed the turfs and the trees, that you will find it in great beauty. They are now making the arches to the bason, and coping the wall round it. The little fountains are done with stone, and they have begun to level the ground in the larger grove; but they are at some stop of want of Mr. Cooke, who has not been here but once since you went. Mr. Barnes on Saturday, thinking you had come, sent a horse hither which his man has left with Francis. I suppose my sister Fanshawe may have told you she did not buy the china baskets you bid me write to her for, they being so dear. She sent two large basons and four of a lesser size, but they are not sufficient to fill so large a table as I believe you will sometimes use. Therefore if you think fit, I should be glad if you would add the baskets you mentioned to them, or more of the same sort of dishes. Those my sister has sent are very fine china and suit your plates exactly.

1705, le 9-20 d'octobre. Whitehall. —E. Lewis à M. le M[l]. de Tallard.

Monseigneur, J'ai été ce matin aupres les Commissaires de la Douane, pour leur fair sçavoir les intentions de la Reine de faire passer votre vin, de sorte que M. de Santigni n'a que leur dire le nom du vaisseau qui en est chargé, et on trouvera des moyens pour les laisser entrer sans vous donner aucune difficulté. Mais il faut que cela ce passe conformément aux lois, ce qui causera un peu de retardement. J'ai reçu l'honneur de la lettre de votre Grandeur du 17: et j'ai deja renvoyé celles qui y étaient incluses à la poste. Je vous envoye aussi quelques unes à Nottingham. Je suis, Monseigneur, avec un très profond respect, votre tres humble et tres obeissant serviteur.

1705, November 29.—Duke of Leeds to (Thomas Coke).

This bearer, Mr. Wardour, was related to my wife, and upon that account addressed himself to me to give him what help I can in the getting him restored to the place of one of the Surveyors of the Land Waiters at the Custom House. He informs me that Mr. Smith, who is now Speaker, hath promised him to assist him in that affair, and he has begged of me to recommend him to your favour on the same account. He is a very good gentleman, but hath fallen under some misfortunes, which hath reduced him under the circumstances at this time; so that your assistance will be a charity to him as well as a favour to, Sir, your most humble servant.

(1705 ?.) W. Stratford to Thomas Coke at his house in St. James's Place.

I have sent you Tully and Vasari, both fair and, I hope, very perfect. I must beg you when you see Mr. Ferne to-day to desire him to take the hamper directed to him under his protection. It is a little one, only two dozen of wine in it, and nothing else. It is on board Sanderson's yacht, the *Peregrine*, and was put there without the least notice given to me of it. I must beg, too, another favour that I may remind you of your promise to spend some evening, when you have leisure, in the Cloisters. If you should forget that, the hamper will be of little moment to your most obliged faithful servant.

(1705 ?) F. de Prendcourt à Monsieur Coke à Melbourne. Apres tous les remercimens les plus sensibles de toutes civilités reçues de vous et de Mesdames vos sœurs, il faut que je vous avertisse que Monsieur le

Maréchal [Tallard] vous veut surprendre et venir un de ces matins sans vous avertir: car il s'en fait un plaisir. Il est venu içi [Clifton ?] ce matin avec M. de Lionne et autres Messieurs: mais il n'est pas demeuré au diner.

(1705 ?) Clifton.—F. de Prendcourt à Monsieur Coke à Melbourne.

You are so good that I hope you'll be so kind as to keep it secret that M. Tallard only and I do come to-morrow morning to surprise you at dinner. He prayed me not to tell you of it, but I believe a traitor of this nature is not to be hanged, so long as he does some service to his friends. A pen made for to compose trios for the flute is in truth not fit for to write letters.

(1706.) October 19. (Melbourne.)—Elizabeth Coke to Thomas Coke.

I could not have been so long silent to my dear Brother but for the hopes we have had of seeing you in Derbyshire, and am sorry your business would not permit you to come further than Duston. I received a letter last post from my Lady Carnarvon, with an account of your daughter which I own gives me a great concern, for my Lady tells me she has found the reason of her looking so ill to be occasioned by Miss Katie Bertie and her both eating paper, and also acorns: which I much fear may occasion her ill health some time hence; as well as the eating green apples last year did, with the same little ringleader to mischief. My Lady says Miss Coke is pretty well: but by her writing word of Miss's looking pale before I came out of town, when she imputed it to the vexation of her learning French, and since, as I have writ you word, has continued to say she looks very pale, though she was very well, makes me fear this ill custom has been of long standing. It has come into my thoughts that if you had leisure sufficient you might make Wing in your way as you returned from Duston, which if it has been so lucky to happen you will have seen the child and can judge much better than by this distant relation, what you think necessary to be done for her. My Lady Carnarvon has been so very obliging as in all her letters to press our coming to Wing this year again, but we having been there last year, I think it cannot be necessary, but be rather more proper not to give my Lady the trouble again this year. I shall only wait for your directions in this, and how you like best we should dispose of ourselves. I thank God Miss Betty is extremely well; and we have no complaint, but the want of a new coat, this being both too little and too short. I sent yesterday to Bretby: I doubt my Lord is in a very ill state of health in the main; for if he does not eat but keeps low in his diet, he is very subject to be sick, and when he does venture to eat higher, then his leg inflames which makes him very desirous to get to town. Mr. Clarke and my Lady are still at Bretby. Mr. Hardinge holds out better than could be expected. Since I do not see you here, I must beg the favour that Mr. Fisher may set my money even before it be long, which comes to fifty odd pounds. Mr. Fisher told me he could help me to it in a little time, but I told him I would not receive any till I had your orders. Cooke, the Gardener, is now here, and wishes much for your orders in several things, that would give finishing strokes to the garden. I understood by Mr. Harding that John Sergent stood rebuked by you for his negligence, which I was glad to hear, for with him looking to is absolutely necessary. Could your business permit you to be more amongst them, you would find the advantage of it. We understand you and Sister Fanshawe are separated at present, but we hope by her letter last post her boy will do well.

COKE MSS

1706. December 4.—Mr. Secretary Harley to the Rt. Honble. Vice-Chamberlain (Thomas Coke).

Sir,—Her Majestie hath commanded me to signifie her pleasure that you attend to-morrow evening at six a clock in the Lodgings at Kensington. I am, Sir, your most faithful and most humble servant,

Ro. Harley.

1706. December 10. — J. Statham to the Honble. Thomas Coke, Vice-Chamberlain of Her Majesty's Household, in St. James's Place.

Let me presume to congratulate you on your late promotion: and at the same time entreat your regard of your affair of the Lott and Cope, which can never be put on so good a foot as at present. It now lies before the Auditor, who is my friend, and stays making his report till he has had the honour of discoursing you, and will then do it to your satisfaction. Lord Clifford's title he will prove bad: and for that reason they perpetually labour the Auditor. 'Tis a man of thought, and would value one half hour's conversation with you, before the presents you send him. Be pleased to order an hour at Thwaite's, the Fountain, in the Strand some time to-morrow, and I'll bring him thither, and the report shall be to your mind I doubt not.

1706–7. February 5 (N.S.). Antwerp. — Henry Cartwright to (Thomas Coke).

I have the honour of yours in relation to the lace for the Countess of Kent. There was no opportunity from hence or Ghent, therefore I sent it to a particular friend in Rotterdam, who could not meet with a fit person to intrust it with. I advised him to add weight to it, that it might appear papers, and direct it for the Rt. Honble. Robert Harley, Esq., Secretary of State, which he has done, and taken a receipt for it from the Postmaster: so that I hope you have got it, as also the two heads you ordered me to buy. I sent them by Mr. Willis, a friend of Mr. Brydges. If you have any further commands in this country, I assure you nobody shall act with more zeal and sincerity for your service than, Sir, your most humble and most obedient servant.

(1707.) September 13. Melborne.—Elizabeth Coke to Vice-Chamberlain Coke in St. James's Place.

My sister Alice is well recovered. Yesterday we went with Mrs. Hardinges to wait of my Lady Harpur, who is still very full of complaints, but she looks well and goes out every day to take the air. Marshal Tallaird (Tallard) sent us a compliment, and also to inquire when we had heard how you did, and whether you come into the country this year. But since we hope to see you soon it will be then time enough to return it as you think fit. My Lord Chesterfield has been this ten days at Buxton Wells, with my Lord Stanhope, and by his own advice to make trial of it himself. By Mr. Hardinge's directions they have just now finished the mending the foundation of the wall, by which the gardens was overflowed last winter; for one day examining Mr. Moore how it was, we found it was not the Bason that overflowed but the water coming through the foundation of the wall a little above where the bench stands. It flowed [over] all that low ground, and ran down over the slope into the great Bason: so that Mr. Hardinge thought there would be a necessity of its being mended before the floods came again, lest the wall itself should fail. I have employed Gardiner's idle time in catching some pikes to put into the great Bason, for I thought it was great pity to have year after year pass without any stock in it. What few we left last year in it seemed to have improved very well. And I ventured to set up some old grates that lay by at the

arch of the melon ground, for we found that they would sometimes, upon the Bason's being full, get over the grate of the Bason and so go down the brook. Miss is very bonny and well, and gives you her duty.

1708. May 24. Mr. W. Stocker's account.	£	*s.*	*d*
Chocolate, 20 lbs., at 3*s.* 6*d.* per lb. - - -	3	10	0
2 pounds of Bohea tea, at 43*s.* per lb. - - -	4	6	0
2 pounds of green tea at 20*s.* per lb. - - -	2	0	0
Four dozen and four lemons and oranges - - -	0	11	3
Twelve loaves of double refined sugar, 66 lbs., at 12*d.* per lb.	3	6	6
Twelve loaves of single ditto 62 lbs., at 8*d.* per lb.	2	1	8
To packing boxes and barrels - - - -	0	5	3
	16	0	8
John Anderson for wines - - - - -	143	0	0
Madam Lawrence - - - 21 10 0			
Do. - - - - 11 5 0			
Do. - - - - 7 0 0			
Do. - - - - 30 0 0			
	69	15	0
Francis Landey (Cook) - - - - -	54	0	0
John Winkleure (Valet) - - - - -	59	0	0

1708. November 28. Melborne. — Elizabeth Coke to Vice-Chamberlain Coke.

My Lady Harpur dined here with Mrs. Wortley yesterday, and made use of the lanthorn home. My Lady has put us into the fashion of riding hoods, which she had from my Lady Kent, and is the most comfortable garment for Derbyshire that can be.

1709. April 12. Melborne.—Elizabeth Coke to Vice-Chamberlain Coke.

I have appointed Monday next to take down the centre of your Library, and hang the windows and doors. Green wants orders for the laying of the floor: he has seen the stone which was got in the garden, and thinks it very good for the purpose.

1709. November 21. Melborne. — Elizabeth Coke to Vice-Chamberlain Coke at his Lodgings at the Palace of St. James.

Your library has been finished some time, but is not dry yet. I believe it will not be fit to be ventured with your writings till summer, when I hope you will come to place them yourself. I believe you will like the room in all respects, but the cost.

1710. May 8. (Melbourne.)—Elizabeth Coke to (Vice-Chamberlain Coke).

I have taken care of the payment of Godfrey's bill, and will put it to Misses' last year's account. Locker says the reason of the ale's lying by the way was one of the vessels leaking, but that he had a cooper to mend it. He is very earnest to be excused for this failure, and promises great care for the future. About the rates, he says for seven shillings the hundred winter and summer he will serve you with particular care. I take him to be much the best carrier upon our roads, and he will into this rate fetch and carry both from and to your house in town and country; which Edwards (Ashby de la Zouch) has often refused me, and makes it very chargeable, especially in winter when the coal roads are so bad your ox team can't go. I have chosen rather to hire than

COKE MSS.

hazard your horses. The young horse is preparing to be turned out. Roger Tailor writ me word his brother John had a conveniency for him to run by himself, and he would take the same care of him as last year. Many saying the horse should go by himself, I was willing to be of the sure side; for he is so fine as has taught me to be fond of a horse; otherwise I am glad when your stable is empty, being forced to take your groom's word for what I do not understand myself. He made your grey horse's cold a great secret to me, and is still very positive it is not the glanders; but all else that see him make little doubt of it. He is this day gone with him to Ashbourn fair. The Scot can pace and gallop pretty well, but upon a trot is downright lame. George is willing to hope he'll do again. I have paid all here according to your directions, but Mr. Cook whom I have not enough to clear. I will take care as you direct concerning the payment of the workmen. Mr. Fisher has often made a doubt that Cook did not pay, which has given me occasion to enquire for some time, and I cannot find there is the least occasion to complain in it. Your garden is kept in seeming good order, and no want in the kitchen garden. But you will find a very great change in the beauty of your greens in the Parterre by last year and this also. About six weeks ago they began to promise recovery in a great measure; but the same cold winds that have taken away the fruit have strangely struck the Phyllereas that was left alive: and the laurels seem some of them to be quite killed. The yews and the round hollies are well, but the spire hollies, some of them, look but ill: whether this has come from any neglect to them, I cannot judge. I was on Saturday last to wait of Lady Catherine Clarke [at Chileote], who is so kind to be desirous that myself and your daughters would come to stay with her. They are so handsomely equipped that, if you don't disapprove, I will go with them, believing it will not be very long before you will send for your servants and horses. In my way home I called of cousin John Burdett, who is the only one that has seemed desirous you should know the proceedings of affairs here in relation to elections. Though I find he is not let into the secret, he could assure me that there was something on foot, and I believe it carried on with some earnestness: but who is the person, he would not tell. As to Mr. Curzon, he said he knew he had often been solicited to separate from you, and had declined it: but he found he was at present much disobliged by having a great many times waited of you, and never could get to see you, nor never had heard you had been to him, nor had he heard from you since his being in the country. And my cousin concluded with seeming to think there would be an absolute necessity that you should either come down amongst them yourself, or hold a greater correspondence with your friends, which he said he found several uneasy about. On Saturday last there was a general meeting of gentlemen at Kedleston, especially from Sudbury and that side. When Mr. John Hardinge came last from the Sessions he intimated that they had been much at election by discourse at a distance, and that in general he found them ready to conclude that they should not see you till next year. Not in this, but every day gives instance of the want of a friend equal in kindness and capacity to serve you with him that is gone [Robert Hardinge]: by whom your interest always was endeavoured with the same earnestness and pleasure as if it had been his own, and who used to say that, though upon these public occasions a late, after your having been sometime absent from them, his defending you was always upon the point of his sword, yet it was as wonderful to see how your presence, when you came, could engage; as also that he was sure you had the addition of having done more particular kindnesses for your

countrymen then all the members put together for many, many years. John Berisford and Edward Hollingworth came to me this morning, the former to desire to part with what land he holds of you to the other, except four acres in a field, and his grass ground. I desired Mr. Fisher to send me your answer to it.

[Note by the Vice-Chamberlain. "Time enough when I come down."]

1710, May 24. (Melbourne.)—Elizabeth Coke to [Vice-Chamberlain Coke].

I think it not improper to acquaint you that Swarson [Swarkeston] Club is revived and to-morrow sevennight the day appointed to begin, because there will be just time to write to any of your friends by the next post before the meeting, if you think proper. My cousin John Burdett called of me this morning in his way to Twyford, where Mr. Curzon and several are to dine this day. He still seems to think no particular person pitched of: but he gave me to understand the general disgust the proceedings in Dr. Sacheverel's business had given, and which was his own opinion, though he shall never do anything contrary to your interest, underhand, or without first giving his reasons for it to yourself. 'Tis visible every one is a politician sufficient to see into the depth of the State, and no allowances made in what they disapprove, especially in your absence. I am silent to all else, who am your faithful sister.

1710. July 8. Melbourne.—Elizabeth Coke to Vice-Chamberlain Coke.

My Lord Ferrers makes no small pains to be a very popular person. Six hogsheads of wine are sent to Chartley to entertain the Staffordshire gentlemen, who, 'tis said, he expects to come to make him their thankful acknowledgments for his great services to the Doctor [Sacheverel], who also himself, 'tis said, will be there. But they often say he comes, where he never has: though he was at Lichfield, and very foolish proceedings there was with him, which, 'tis said, was much against his will, and gave him much uneasiness.

1710–1. January 17. (Melbourne.)—Elizabeth Coke to the Rt. Hon. the Vice-Chamberlain at his Lodgings at the Palace at St. James, London.

The horse rider has now had Rattle in hand this ten days, with very good success: he is as quiet as is possible, and I can't say all the man says in his commendation. He has brought a young horse with him of Marshal Tailard's [Tallard], which they tell me is usual for them to do: but I shall not dare to let him take your's to another body's stable, without your leave. Your filly grows extremely since it has been in the house.

1710–1. February 7. (Melbourne.)—Elizabeth Coke to the Rt. Honble. Thomas Coke, Vice-Chamberlain of H. M.'s Household, at lodgings at St. James, London.

We are at this time covered with the deepest snow we have had yet, but not the coldest, which gives me hope winter will end with it. My cousin Walter Burdett's further opinion and desire as to your young horse is, in case you continue him in the country, you would oblige him with the care of him. His servant he thinks proper, as also has leisure to do it. He seems not to think George sufficient to be entrusted with him. The horse rider has been gone a week, and hitherto the horse is very quiet: but my cousin Burdett believes you will think it better worth your while to pay the forfeit than pay the

COKE MSS.

keeping for the agreed match with your horse. 'Tis his opinion the horse will not prove strong enough to carry yourself: and therefore, as the horse is so very fine, and in so good order, that you would have him up this month, and let him appear in Hyde Park, and he thinks you need not question but be sure of the certainty of a great price for him; which he would wish you to accept. The horse rider is as confident of his strength to carry you. The Ashby carrier, having ale from Burton for you, left the vessel from hence till this week, when it will come up, and also a cage wherein is two brace of partridges, five snipe, a cock, five teal, and a pair of ducks.

1710–1. February 14. Ash Wednesday. (Melbourne.)—Elizabeth Coke to the Rt. Honble. Thomas Coke, Vice-Chamberlain of H. M.'s Household, at his lodgings at St. James, London.

I hope Mr. Fisher will come down and settle everything against Lady day. I sent up by Edwards, the Ashby carrier, on Monday last, the last of the partridges, and a hare, and some wild fowl and a flitch of bacon, being a dear commodity in London, which has made me dry it all this year, instead of pickling; so that there will be more if you like it, and six hams are drying, but not yet ready to send. A malt man that was used in the summer for the Election matter, happening to bring in his bill, I would not omit the paying it, to prevent any further expectation, and have left myself as bare as possible for the present. I am much concerned that your leg still confines you. The weather is extremely cold. Your gardener tells me he thinks your greens do not yet receive any damage by the weather, and I hope it will be a means of fruit.

1710–1. March 12. (Melbourne.)—Elizabeth Coke to (Vice-Chamberlain Coke).

I will take care Mr. Fisher performs your orders to Mr. Bakewell, who, I understand, is already prepared to remove to Derby. As to Mr. Troughton's [Vicar of Melbourne] expectations in being considered for the Gardens, he has long to others, though not to me, mentioned it; and the keeping his horses for so many years in the grounds and other civilities he always took as his due, and not as civility, upon the account of these small tithes. And 'tis my opinion that whatever present kindness you show him, which in some respects he deserves well from you, yet I fear it will with other former kindness be forgot, if this particular be not settled for a certainty hereafter. I thought to propose to you that I might ask him to make his own valuation of his demands for a part of the Gardens, and the grass yards, and then you might settle it. If you would shew any particular civility over and above at this time, I cannot guess anything that would be more acceptable than good tobacco; and I fancy a dozen pounds of it would be years keeping to him. I put the inclosed writing into the scrutore, and it reminds me to tell you that the Evidence Room has been kept with fires all winter, and appears to keep your writings very dry. Your charity is very great as to Betty Ellison's bill. Radford's account of the floodgate shall be settled. As to the bricks in the Common, it happening we had no ploughing, and the team being idle for the last month, I ventured to have them fetch home bricks, having experienced that nothing is safe in this place. I depended you will like to have them laid safest, which I know even in your own yards could not be but under lock and key, and therefore they are set in the inner backyard, so ranged as to be least in sight of anywhere. But there is two stacks of bricks yet upon the Common, which to fetch Mr. Fisher says would make the oxen not in fit

case for Easter Fair: so he proposes the loaming the sides and covering the tops with turf to remain where they do. I desire to hear again from you as to Green proceeding in getting the stone. As to Mrs. Lineston, I think she is one you may truly depend upon for a faithful good servant, and I believe it would be hard to find one that you and my sister can entrust with more safety and credit here in your absence. She would now undertake at six pounds a year wages and four shillings a week board wages: and the hiring one to clean the house and necessary things, as mops, soaps, sand, brooms, &c. she would take the whole upon herself at twenty pounds a year, Mr. Fisher laying in what quantity of coal you may direct. I think it seems a great deal, but I cannot see how she can go lower. As to Mr. Moore [gardener] his behaviour in the main hitherto has been very much to be approved in all respects; and he has been so much left to himself that it gives great reason to believe he will do the same when your servant. As to what I mentioned in my last to you about my nieces' maid I hope you will believe I am far from pretending to judge better than you and my sister can for them, or that I shall not be easy, and truly hope what you shall determine will prove the best. There has happened a most unaccountable dispute between Mr. Fisher and Joseph Cantrill about three acres and a half of land, which adjoins to the Holme Close of John Martin's. I thought the entering into articles would have prevented any dispute to follow, and which are clear against Cantrill: besides that their plowing and sowing the land contrary to their articles was an insolence unpardonable. On the other side there was some circumstances which appeared not fair upon Cantrill. So to come to the truth I saw Ragg, Cantrill, Martin and Mr. Fisher face to face. The two first submitted and begged pardon as to the sowing, and Martin on the other side promised not to insist upon having it. All the three tenants agreed in their desire that I would lay all the circumstances before you, to be decided as you should judge fit.

(1710–1. March 21.) (Melbourne.)—Elizabeth Coke to the Rt. Honble. Thomas Coke, Vice-Chamberlain of H.M's. Household, at his lodgings in St. James's Palace, London.

Cousin Walter Burdett coming in, I advised with him as to the sending your horse, who was altogether for George riding him up, and leading him in his hand, as he should see convenient. He set out this morning early towards Leicester, the Forest way, with one with him so far to open the gates, the Loughborough road being extremely bad. George made many difficulties in venturing him, it being so dirty, but my cousin thought he was in good order for it, and no reasonable objection. I have given George the strictest charge of care I could, and hope he will bring him safe.

1711. April 8. Melbourne.—Elizabeth Coke to Vice-Chamberlain Coke.

Mr. Bakewell has finished your work of the Arbour, and has not brought in any account of it, but says, when you have seen it, he will refer himself to you. He has got a shop fitting up at Derby. He is so miserably poor that I believe he cannot remove till he has some money. So far as 5*l.* I have promised to let him have, to leave him without excuse in going. He has just sent him a very noble piece of work for my Lord Gore [Gower] and is further engaged in work for my Lord Chesterfield; and my Lord Ferrers has lately sent to him also. So I have been unwilling to press his going, to expose him too much, since his livelihood depends upon it.

Coke MSS.

1711. April 11. Melbourne.—Elizabeth Coke to Vice-Chamberlain Coke.

I think to make use of John Laffenhouse to come up, for the ways being so bad, I shall not dare to venture without him, as well as my own footman. My Lord Ferrers' family will be down on Friday next with a hired coach and two sets of hired horses, so that if you please to let Mr. Brown agree with that coach to bring us up, I believe it will be considerably saved in the expense.

1711. April 21. (Melbourne.)—Elizabeth Coke to the Rt. Honble. the Vice-Chamberlain at his lodgings at the Palace at St. James, London.

I hope the disappointment of the coach has proved lucky, we having had much unexpected great rains that 'tis now mighty floods. You have found by my last letter that I have endeavoured to have been secure of the stage, in case the other failed, but could not. I believe it will be much the more certain if you will please to secure in town that either the Leicester coach, or some other, send down one for us, that we may be certain (please God) not to be delayed longer than the next week. Your coach here cannot perform the journey; and one of the leather coaches is the best of their sort, I think: for the common stages have none, I believe, tolerable of the others, and we may hope for warm weather. We will prepare to fence against cold, should it continue. Your servants were discharged against Monday, and I think to let them go accordingly; and since Mrs. Lineston stays here, and we shall live so much of our time with my sister Hardinge, we shall make shift without all, but one. I desired Mr. Fisher to let you know as to the Burton ale: and I will endeavour to take care to have it settled with Mr. Troughton.

1712. October 7. Whitehall.—George Gordon to (Vice-Chamberlain Coke)

In obedience to your commands I herewith send you a list of the Rank of the Regiments so far as the General Officers have yet settled them, but the same has been returned to them again by Sir William Wyndham to make it more complete, which now lies before them to finish. My Lord Treasurer is recovering, having been ill the last week, and did not go to Windsor on Saturday as usually he does. I saw Major-General Hill this week: he goes into the country till he be recovered.

1712–3. February 21. Morvall.—John Buller to the Rt. Hble. Vice-Chamberlain Coke.

I received yours of the 12th instant, but never had the honour of any letter from you before now. I perceive by yours, not knowing my nephew's name or place so well, your acquaintance was not so great with him: though from my respects to my nephew's memory, and understanding he had a service for you, I promoted your interest to the utmost. And as I possibly did you some service, I gave you an account of your election. I find our friends are sensible of the same omission, and therefore for rendering my interest more successful, I guess their desire is to have a gentleman of our own country. You are pleased to mention in yours my Lord Lansdowne. I pray you give him my humble service; and if I am the plainer, I hope you will not think me the less friendly.

1718. August 4. Kensington.—Lochmann to Mr. Vice-Chamberlain Coke. COKE MSS

Je me donne l'honneur vous adviser par celle cy que Sa Majesté est contente que vous fassiez faire le tableau des oiseaux selon la mesure de l'autre, qui se trouve sur l'escalier derobé à Kensington.

"Orders for the Chapel Royal in King James the 2nd time."

None shall come into our Closet under the degree of Peers, or their wives, and Privy Councillors. On the right hand our Closet shall sit the Peers' wives who want room in our Closet, Maids of Honour, and Dressers, to our Dearest Consort. On the left hand our Closet shall sit Peers who want room in our Closet. In the absence of our Chamberlain and Vice Chamberlain a Gentleman Usher of the Privy Chamber may come into our Closet and turn the Chair, and remain there. The Gentleman Usher Daily Waiter shall attend with the Sword without the door of the Closet Chamber, and place two Yeomen of the Guard to keep the door and see good order kept in the Chapel Chamber, and shall cause a Gentleman Usher Quarter Waiter to keep the door next the Gallery with two Yeomen of the Guard to hinder unnecessary crowding the Room. And to prevent any indecency or irreverence that might be committed to the dishonour of Religion and the Government of Our Household by so great . . . . . persons as daily assemble in our Closet Chamber we hereby strictly command that none presume to walk or talk aloud there in time of Divine Service or Sermon upon pain of Our Displeasure. And the Gentleman Ushers Daily Waiters are required to admonish such as shall presume to break this Our Order and to complain to Our Chamberlain or Vice Chamberlain that we may punish the same.

By His Majesty's Command
MULGRAVE.

The places and seats in His Majesty's Chapel Royal are disposed of by His Majesty in His Orders signed by his Royal Hand and if any inferior place not therein named be to be disposed of it is to be disposed of by the Lord Chamberlain's order and no otherwise.

"Orders for the Chapel in King William's time."

That in Our going and coming from Our Chapel all persons keep their ranks orderly. That no person come into the Chapel at any other than the West ordinary door, where some of our Guard shall stand. That none presume to come into the seat of the Dean of the Chapel, whether present or absent. All the stalls beyond the Dean's seat shall be kept for the Ladies of the Bedchamber to Our dearest Consort the Queen, Wives of the Great Officers of the Household, Wives of Privy Councillors, the Wives and Daughters of the Nobility. On the other side the Chapel none to come into the stalls under the degree of a Baron, unless he be a Privy Councillor, or Captain of Our Pensioners, or Captain of Our Guard attending Our Person. No Lords or others allowed to sit within the stalls shall go beforehand into the Chapel but wait upon Us till We be set in Our Chair in the Closet and then go down in order. From the first door forwards to the end of the seat on the Dean's side none shall presume to come but the Gentlemen of Our Privy Chamber that are in waiting Chaplains of the Month Clerk of the Council Clerk of the Signet and Clerk of the Privy Seal attending, the Physician that waits, Gentlemen Ushers, Cupbearers, Carvers and Sewers. Grooms of Our Bedchamber to sit behind the Dean of Our Chapel and the Pages of Our Bedchamber behind them. The Gentlemen Pensioners to sit behind the Lords' seat behind the

Coke MSS.

Archbishop of Canterbury, the Officers of Our Greencloth below the Chaplain's seat. No Chaplain of Our Own in Ordinary or other (those of the Month only excepted) nor the Chaplains of any Nobleman or other Divine shall presume to go within any of the said stalls. No Secretary or other Gentleman belonging to any Nobleman, nor any Knight or Gentleman coming to Court, if they come into Chapel, shall presume to come into the said stalls. The Officers of Our Wardrobe to sit in the seat at the end of the stall of Our Privy Council. All and every of these Orders to stand in force in all and every of Our Chapels, wheresoever we come to Service or Sermon in Chapel.

DORSETT.

(No date.) Longford.—Sir Edward Coke to Thomas Coke.

I am much indebted to you for the favour of your frequent letters: as also upon the account of having got the covers franked in which Fox sends me the Votes. Your account is the best, and your reasonings the justest that I have received (though I have read many pamphlets) of the present juncture of affairs. The two best in my opinion are "The Duke of Anjou's Succession Considered," and "An Essay upon ——." The former is writ floridly and smells more of the gown than the camp: the other's style is more masculine, his reasonings juster and more faithful, and discovers qualifications which render him more worthy of being a Minister of State than the first. The spirit with which the Essay is writ shows the author to have lived in foreign courts, and to have served in armies. Though I think none of them have measured the force and strength of the Confederates and France fairly. . . . From the consideration of the Dutch present circumstances as they now stand with France, my judgment is that they cannot avoid being necessitated to come to a peace, though the forming of this League (which the unanimous Resolution of the Commons gave birth to) may have the consequence of France granting them better terms, and giving them a temptation to drop us: for so we shall be if the security of our Straits trade be not as much provided for: for that is (if I may so call it) our Flanders and our Barriers, for without the trades that depend from and upon the Mediterranean, England will become poor, defenceless at sea, and exposed a prey to the next invader. . . . The balance is no longer preserved than the English and Dutch keep the dominion of the seas, which can't be done without Flanders be independent of France, and some expedient be found to secure to us all the trade we have hitherto had from the West India, Straits and Levant: if we lose them they naturally fall into the hands of the French. . . . Let the Dutch consider that we can't lose any of our trade, but it will fall into the hands of a more formidable enemy to them, that will one day dispute the conquest of their country. . . . Nothing but age, the poverty of the extensive Spanish monarchy and the Italian interest could be of weight sufficient to make the King of France to quit all his glorious hopes and advantages of ascending to the universal monarchy, and sacrifice them to a general peace, which I believe we shall have. I meet your friends this week, when we shall drink your health.

(No date.) Longford.—Sir Edward Coke to [Thomas Coke].

I am extremely obliged to you on this account of the Sheriffs. Mr. Degge and Mr. Pierrepoint will probably be excused by the mediation of my Lord Devonshire and my Lord Kingston, and I don't know but the other may get off too, and if so then a pocket sheriff may put me in danger. Please to have a reserve in case of need, and a friend to screen

me. I have my particular thanks to make to you for your thoughts so freely given upon our affairs. The want of succeeding in Spain is that our affairs there were not conducted with that steady firm and consummated wisdom and experience, nor their counsels there so justly concerted as both the two armies in Flanders and Italy under the commands of Duke Marlborough and Prince Eugene. I doubt the King of Sweden will prove a viper and sting the allies, though nourished in King William's bosom.

(No year.) May 10. [Ashborne ?]—Henry Boothby to Thomas Coke, at Melborne.

In a short time after I had the honour to see you in London I was taken ill of an ague, which obliged me to keep my bed some time. The intermitting fever hung on me so long, that I could not possibly stir out till last Monday. I find the country here has been considerably drained of men by several officers, which will oblige me to beg all the interest I can. I have made some progress since I came down, and those I have got are extraordinary good men. I hope you will imagine that nothing but my illness could have hindered me from waiting on you before you left London, or visiting you now. I shall not fail to wait on you on Thursday with my bottle of Jesuits bark at my back.

(No date.) Postmark June 22. [Ashborne ?]—Henry Boothby to Thomas Coke, at his house in St. James's Place, London.

I thought myself obliged to let you know the success I have had: for in four weeks and three days that I have been in the country, I have completed my company, except eight men; 40 of which are volunteers, and all raised within seven miles of Ashborne. I shall make it my business to acquit myself well of the honour you have done me in my post, and ever own myself to be your most obliged humble servant.

(No year.) November 21. Duncannon Fort.—Capt. Henry Boothby to Thomas Coke, at his house in St. James's Place, London.

I gave you the trouble of a letter by my Lord Southwell's footman soon after my landing in Ireland. I had the good fortune to show a very good company to my Lord Cutts, and have since had as good luck in keeping them. All the companies in the Regiment, except my own and Captain Adams, so very thin upon landing that the Captains themselves were sent back to recruit them, and but one is yet arrived with any men, so the duty has been hard upon Capt. Adams and myself. I have commanded in this Fort near two months, but expect to be relieved before Christmas, and I believe I shall see England very soon after. It's you wholly I must thank for having it in my power to give this account.

(No year.) January 7. Waterford.—Capt. Henry Boothby to Thomas Coke, in St. James's Place in London.

I thought I should have seen England this Christmas and returned thanks for the honour you did me of a letter to the Fort: but there being but two Captains besides myself with the Regiment, and one of them detached with a draught to Kingsaile for Catalonia, I am obliged to stay here, though I am not out of hopes I may get leave to wait of the Colonel who talks of being at London in a short time. I am infinitely obliged to you for the expressions of your favour in the latter part of your letter. . . . We have just now a talk of another Captain being sent to Kingsaile; if so it is your humble servant.

Coke MSS.

(No year.) January 19. Waterford.—Capt. Henry Boothby to Thomas Coke, at his house in St. James's Place, London.

I had not troubled you so soon again, but I am under some apprehensions of seeing Catalonia before England ; for our Lieut. Colonel tells us that we must suddenly expect to have a draft of 300 men out of our Regiment to recruit some Battalions in Catalonia, and that three or four Captains are to see the men landed in that Province. We have four Captains in England that never were with the Regiment, and the duty of this place and of Duncannon Fort has been wholly done by three of us; and on Tuesday next I relieve again Captain Adams at the Fort, and shall stay there two months, if I am not taken off of that duty to go with the detachment to Spain, for I fear Colonel Wynne will send one of his nephews in my room. I should be infinitely well satisfied to go with the whole Regiment to Catalonia; but to go a thousand miles to come back again out of my duty would a little trouble me. I now beg the favour of you to procure me leave of the Duke to see England. . . . I have some particular business in Derbyshire which makes me more urging.

(No year.) July 3. Ashborne.—Captain Henry Boothby to Thomas Coke in St. James's Place, London.

Colonel Wynne has sent me over hither to dispose of the recruiting money to the several officers, as they shall want it. We drafted 300 private men out of our regiment for Spain : and we are to receive levy money for them out of the English Treasury, which is to be placed in my hands. You will very much oblige me in letting your servant send me word when the money is issued out, that I may acquaint the Colonel with it, as he has ordered.

(No date.) Burton.—William Brown to Thomas Coke in St. James's Place. [Endorsed by Mr. Coke "Concerning Windham's Cornet."]

I received your letter this morning from brother Allsopp, and give you a million of hearty thanks. Not expecting anything this campaign, I had taken thoughts another way, to try my fortune under Venus, and accordingly about a fortnight ago was (by some friends) proposed to a lady of a very good fortune : but how I shall speed (farther than a favourable interview already) I can't tell : but upon this account will hasten to know my fate. . . . 'Tis yet a secret, and therefore desire you'll take no notice of it at present to our Derbyshire friends. Mr. Greasley and Mr. Inge are friends in this affair, and I have advised with them this morning.

(No date.)—Joseph Harris to the Honble. Thomas Coke, of Derby, at his House in St. James's Place.

Some time since I presented to your Honour a book which I writ on my Lord Duke of Marlborough ; and last summer I presented another book to you, called Luzzara, being an Encomium on Prince Eugene of Savoy. As yet I have never had any return for either of those presents to your Honour, wherefore now, by reason I am very ill and lame in rheumatism, I humbly make bold to address myself to your Honour, either for small charity, or for the return of the books, that I may present them to some other persons of quality. I have nothing but what I get by writing and translating out of Latin Greek and Spanish, to maintain and provide for my wife and four children.

(No date.)—Sir James Hayes to [Thomas Coke].

The universal character of your generous and Christian temper makes me presume to give you this trouble, most humbly to implore your

assistance at this juncture of extremity, by this gentleman the bearer who has my recommendations from the Duke of Ormond and other persons of quality, relating to my present unfortunate condition, which I doubt not will move you to confer upon me your charitable answer to relieve the languishing condition of your most obliged and obedient humble servant.

(No date.)—Andrew Hopegood to Thomas Coke at St. James's Place.

I have received from Mr. Balle the note of the prices of his statues. He is in treaty for the first three. I think the Vulcan is one you had thoughts to buy. He tells me these are the prices set down to the late King:—

	£
Autumn with two Satyrs at his feet to the life	120
Ceres or Venus de Medicis to the life	120
Vulcan to the life	80
Apollo larger than the life	90
A Satyr to the life	60
An old Philosopher	30
A Pan	40
Freight and charges	45

(No date.) From on board the *Monk*.—John Littill to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, St. James's Place.

I think it to be my duty for to let your worship understand that, blessed be God, I am safely arrived to the Buoy in Nore in the *Speedwell* and I was pressed there for her Majesty's Ship the *Monk* [Monck] Capt. James Miles Commander, now riding at an anchor in the Nore. Our Lieutenant's name is Stanhope, and I would desire your worship for to be so kind as to write a letter of commendation to the Captain or Lieutenant, for indeed it would do me a great kindness, for then I should have time to learn my book, and in a short time, by the grace of God, learn the art of navigation: for as I am now I shall never learn nothing.

(No year.) August 18. Brompton Park.—George London to Thomas Coke at Hampton Court.

Being in company with the Earl of Northampton and my Lord Bishop of London I was informed that they design a journey for Derbyshire this next week: also I heard them say that they design to lodge three nights at your house of Melbourne. From this I did conclude that your Honour was in that country, but since I came to town I was informed that you are at present at Hampton Court, and that you design to go towards Derbyshire next week. I desire your Honour to signify to me by this bearer at what time you will be at Melbourne. The Lords are at present at Castle Ashby, to which place I shall go next Monday, and on the Thursday following we set out for those parts. It is a journey to see gardens and plantations, as my Lord Chesterfield's, Lord Ferrers', Duke of Devonshire's &c.

(No date.) London.—E. Repington to Thomas Coke at his house in Clarendon Court near St. James's Place.

You was pleased to promise me the verses upon the Toasts, which I desire you would order your servant to transcribe. I should not have given you this trouble, but that my Lord Stanhope and Mr. Inge will expect I should bring down something that's new for their entertainment.

COKE MSS.

(No year.) August 7.—Catherine Lady Harpur to the Honble. Mr. Coke at his Lodging at St. James's House, London.

I have just been solaceing myself with the tea you sent, which is very good and makes amends for its being dear: and the picture much better than I could express. All this deserves a great many thanks. . . . . Lord Chesterfield much obliged all Derby by being at the Assembly, and being very generous in relieving the poor prisoners. . . . . I am in great distress to make good a promise I made Lady B. Glenorchy of one of Colmar's fans. If you would be so good to use your interest to get me one 'twould be a great favour. It may be a guinea fan.

(No year.) October 4.—Catherine Lady Harpur to the Honble. Mr. Coke at his Lodging at St. James's House.

I give you a thousand thanks for getting me the fan, and beg it may be sent to my house in town. I am sorry you still continue so ill with the gout. If my wishes were effectual you would soon find yourself much at ease. You once named having a picture of mine copied by the Duke of R. I hope upon my desire you will alter your mind. Indeed 'tis not worth having, and be assured 'tis not want of true respect makes me desire this, but some trivial reasons I have. I have a picture I design to get Mr. Jarvis (?) man to mend; I will pay him altogether.

(No date.)—Benjamin Sutton to Thomas Coke, a Member of Parliament, at his house in St. James's Place, London. Free.

I and the rest of our neighbourhood give your Honour many thanks for your kindness to us in taking off the tax of windows. And we also give you many thanks for your kindness to us about the fray we had at Derby. But since I was with you Abraham Allen of Derby sent us word by a neighbour that he would indict us in the Crown Office, if we would not make him satisfaction for beating him, and we have witnesses that heard him say, when he went in, Let me go, for I can knock down four or five presently. And we all desire you to take care of this as well as the rest.

(No date.)—Count Theobald Taaffe to Thomas Coke near St. James.

I was this morning to wait on you desiring your presence in the House of Commons, my Lord Carlingford's petition being the second to be heard. Missing of you I take the liberty to inform you that the Irish business was put off till tomorrow, and my Lord's case will certainly come on. I beg your assistance in being there.

(No date.)—Sir John Walter to Thomas Coke of Melbourne.

I suppose by this time you have received an account from your groom how your horse ran. Mr. Glynn and Sir Charles Barrington, and Warwick Luke and I are now drinking your health. I discharged your horses at Woodstock, and would have sent them on to Newmarket, but the horse there by the articles is excepted against. I have sent my wagon for the beer you were pleased to give me, and hope I shall soon after have the happiness of seeing you here.

(No date.)—Sir John Walter to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

I am very glad I can give you so good an account of your horse. He ran two heats and was distanced [in] neither. The first he came in fourth horse, and in the second in a very good place; so having tried his goodness, I did not think fit to run the third. I shall not be from home till the Parliament sits and nobody shall be gladder to see you.

I shall send your horse home to you, because he cannot run for the plate at Newmarket. Roger Manton's horse runs the four mile course the first time with nine stone ; he gives the Duke two pounds: and that day three weeks at even weights six miles.

(Temp. Anne.) Elizabeth Lady Mohun to [Vice Chamberlain Coke].

After you left me last night, dear cousin Vice Chamberlain, I received a letter from the person we talked of, full of spirit, yet tempered with so much softuess and gentlemanlike good manners that, instead of proving a satisfaction, it was rather a mortification to think such a man my enemy. . . . The declaration I heard he made was that were he the whole Privy Council it should pass against me nemine contradicente. This was something so remarkable and so inconsistent with his good sense that, though I had disobliged him, I should have thought he could not have expressed so rash a sentence, till I again inquired into the truth, and it was again repeated. Now as I have never given myself a liberty of censuring anybody, much less himself, but on the contrary I have commended his person with great justice, which was all I could do, having never in my life had the least acquaintance with him, I cannot help being surprised at so unaccountable an aversion, and cannot but think some wickedly officious worthless creature has possessed him with a wrong character of me. I beg therefore dear cousin that you will try to feel his mind, for I am under the greatest impatience to know the cause : and if you meet with a fair occasion, it would be the greatest obligation to do me justice, as I think you would to all the world, and, I flatter myself, more particularly to your most faithful humble servant.

(Temp. Anne.) Windsor.—Elizabeth, Duchess of Somerset, to [Vice Chamberlain Coke].

I have acquainted the Queen with your request, and she commands me to tell you that you have her leave to stay in town till the beginning of next week, and to put yourself and family in mourning : but as there is no Lord Chamberlain here, it will be necessary for you to leave it off the birthday, because you must appear to give those orders on that occasion, which cannot be properly done by anybody else.

(Temp. Anne.)—Mary Stanhope [Maid of Honour ?] to [Vice Chamberlain Coke], in St. James's Place.

I am very unwilling to give you this trouble, but 'tis impossible for me to avoid it in the behalf of my sisters and self, to beg you will let the Chaplains' room be broke open, it being the Queen's pleasure we should eat there ; and there being no other place where 'tis possible but in my own lodgings. You may easily believe it must be intolerable for we six and thirteen servants, besides the table keeper and his wife, and the only place I have to spare can hardly hold six chairs. I hope what I have said is sufficient to prevail with you, or if you think it unreasonable that you will pardon it.

(Temp. Anne.)—H. St. J. [Henry St. John], Sir John Stanley [Baronet], B.G. and G.G. [George Granville] to [Vice Chamberlain Coke].

Squire Chamberlain, the inclosed will inform you that we are to save Signor Saggione's life tomorrow : therefore this is to let you know that 'tis agreed we meet tomorrow at ten of the clock at the Secretary at War's in Golden Square, from thence to proceed to the place appointed in the inclosed paper. Which is all at present from, dear derivative Tom, yours ever ——.

COKE MSS.

(Temp. Anne.) Northend, Dinner time.— "Martin." [Sir John Stanley Baronet] to [Vice Chamberlain Coke].

George [Granville] and I will not fail tomorrow about six to meet you at the head of our troops near the plains of Honslow—the horse commanded by Dumplin—with stomachs prepared to storm Bucklebury Castle at the hour of dinner. Not doubting therefore of your zeal to carry on so great a design we bid you heartily farewell, the beef being on the table. I am tout à vous.

A paper indorsed by Thomas Coke "Mr. William Fanshaw's Memorial."

John Fanshawe of Parslows in the County of Essex Esquire did serve King Charles the First from the beginning of the war till the end, and afterwards continued his service to the Crown till the restoration of King Charles the Second, and being a prisoner to the then Government, had been hanged, had not the times turned; by which his service his estate was ruined, and prejudiced near twenty thousand pounds. William Fanshawe, his eldest son, being a servant to King Charles the Second, married the sister of the late Duke of Monmouth, and some time after the King gave him a pension of four hundred pound a year, as a marriage portion with his wife, and promised to double it and settle it for a term of years upon him his wife and children. This pension was duly paid by Sir Stephen Fox till the King's death, who died before any further settlement was made. After which the Papists got the pension taken from him, because he had persuaded his wife to turn Protestant. Then they seized on his estate and effects in Ireland, which was all he had, and attainted him in the Parliament in Ireland; whereby he lost above three thousand pound, and was forced to run in debt to his great prejudice.

When King William and Queen Mary came to the Crown, the Queen relieved Mrs. Fanshawe, then with child, with 250 guineas, and settled a pension on them of three hundred pound a year, promising to augment it when the war was ended. This pension was duly paid while the Queen lived, but afterwards grew in arrear, so as when King William died, 'twas near five hundred pound behind, which is yet unpaid.

When Queen Ann came to the Crown, Mr. Fanshawe set out his pretences in a petition to her Majesty, and thought himself sure of his pension, in regard his father and his family had always been faithful friends and humble servants to the Lord Chancellor Clarendon during the time of the King's banishment. But contrary to his expectation (by whose means he knows not) one half of the said four hundred pound a year was taken from him; and he being a poor crippled lame man could get no redress, which flung him into a melancholy which increased his distemper, so as the gout, scurvy and dropsy growing upon him, confined him to his chamber, where for about five years past he hath suffered most infinite pains, not being able to set his foot to the ground, nor to go to his bed or out of his chair, but as he is lifted by two servants.

In this sad condition both his housekeeper and himself have been arrested; and though he then got bail, yet those debts must be paid, or he must go to prison: and this two hundred pound a year is all he hath, to support himself and his poor children, for his paternal estate is so deeply mortgaged that it cannot bring anything in this seven years and upwards, if ever he hopes to leave anything to his poor children.

He humbly hopes that if this paper, which is every word true, were laid before the Queen, and her Majesty truly informed of his miserable

condition and the pretences he hath to this pension, her Majesty's infinite goodness and mercy would persuade her to have pity of him and his poor motherless children, and grant him the said four hundred pound a year, according to his humble request, thereby to keep himself out of a prison and provide for his poor children.

(Temp. Anne.)—To the Queen's Most Excellent Majesty. The Memorial of Henry Earl of Bindon, Deputy (with your Majesty's approbation) to Thomas Duke of Norfolk Earl Marshal and Hereditary Marshal of England—most humbly shewing—that the places of the Great Officers of this Realm in Parliament, Trials of Peers, Assemblies and Conferences of Council were settled by the Statute 31 Henry VIII. wherein the Great Chamberlain of England and the Marshal of England are ranked before the King's Chamberlain, now commonly called Lord Chamberlain of the Household. And that in all solemn ceremonies, as ParliamentaryProcessions, Proceedings before and at Coronations through London and to Saint Paul's Cathedral, to the Chapel Royal at Christenings and Creations of Princes &c., when the Sword of State is borne, the Lord Great Chamberlain and Lord Marshal of England have ever since that Act, agreeable to a more antient usage, gone on the right and left hand thereof (when they were present) of which many precedents are ready to be produced. But this right in the instance of going to Chapel at Whitehall being disputed by Henry Earl of St. Albans, Lord Chamberlain of the Household, the same was on All Saints Day 1672 determined against his Lordship, upon a hearing by your Royal Uncle King Charles the 2nd. And accordingly the Lord Great Chamberlain and Lord Marshal went by the Sword as well in Processions to Chapel as in all other public solemnities, till such time as in the year 1686 an Order was obtained declaring that the Lord Chamberlain of the Household should go on the right hand of the Sword and the Vice Chamberlain on the left, when the King should be attended to the Chapel Royal, and in all other Ceremonies within the Palaces, where his Majesty should reside, when the Sword should be carried before him. Which determination in the Lord Marshal's case is not only contrary to all former practice, but likewise inconsistent with the constitution of the Most Noble Order of the Garter. Yet the Lord Chamberlain of your Majesty's Household and the Vice Chamberlain, or one of them having notwithstanding assumed places by the Sword in the absence of the Lord Great Chamberlain and Lord Marshal at some of the late Processions in St. Paul's Cathedral, and pretending from those facts to do so again on like occasions. Wherefore to prevent all disputes for the future, and in vindication of the rights of the Hereditary Marshal of England, the said Earl of Bindon most humbly represents the whole matter to your Majesty, hoping you will be graciously pleased to suffer him, in case any doubt remains thereon, to be heard before your Majesty by his Counsel, that such effectual determination may afterwards be made as to your great justice and wisdom shall seem fit.

(Temp. Anne.)—"From the Mercers Weavers and Silkmen" to Vice Chamberlain Coke.

The humble request of several Mercers, Weavers, Silkmen, Lacemen, Fringemakers &c. at a meeting is that you would be pleased to represent to her Majesty the many hardships and wants thousands of her poor subjects have undergone this war by want of business, bad payments, decay of trade, Court mournings, heavy taxes, lotteries &c.; insomuch that several hundreds who were men of considerable substance ten years ago are now really reduced so low that they can scarce get bread

COKE MSS.

for their families to eat, and are grieved to see so many poor souls as come daily to them almost starved, begging for work where they have it not for them. Sir, this being our case, and the case of almost all trades, as we see by the abundance of bankrupts and shops shut up all over the town and kingdom too, even in the greatest streets, such as Strand, Fleet Street &c. we only desire that our good and gracious Queen would be pleased to encourage dancings and balls at Court on her birth night and other public occasions, which are certainly the greatest support to ours and almost all other trades: for a Ball at Court not only causes a greater and richer appearance than any other entertainment on the birthday (especially if 'tis known sometime beforehand) but is also the cause of hundreds of balls among the quality in the City and all over England, which otherwise would not be, and which is such an advantage to trade as no other entertainment can be. This, Sir, is not only what we have from those who were traders in King Charles's time, when there used to be Balls at Court almost every week, but what we found by experience last birthday was twelvemonth from the little dancing that was before her Majesty that night in the room behind the drawing room, which not only produced so many balls among the quality and others as caused the gayest spring and summer that has been this reign, but also opened the hearts of the quality and gentry, being diverted by dancing from gaming (the ruin of all trade and every thing that's good) that we received several debts unexpectedly, which had we not several of us must have gone off that are still standing. Which that you may move to her Majesty the first opportunity, whose goodness is such that we doubt not of redress, is the humble request of her Majesty's most dutiful loyal subjects and your Honour's most humble and obedient servants.

(Temp. Anne.) Northend. — Sir John Stanley to the Right Honble. Mr. Vice Chamberlain [Coke].

My Lady Granville sent me the inclosed answer about her house, with a paper of the particulars of her grant, which she desires my Lord Chamberlain to lay before the Queen, that she may know her Majesty's pleasure before she goes to Windsor. I find my Lady Granville is advised not to name any sum; but by the estimate in her paper, and by what she said to me, she is resolved not to abate of 6,000*l*. She presses mightily that the matter may be determined this week, because she has contracted with builders to repair and make alterations in the house next week. I am tout à vous.

[Endorsed by Mr. Coke "About Lady Granville's house in St. James's."]

(Temp. Anne.)—G. G. (George Granville) to Thomas Coke, in St. James's Place.

Your being too much inclined to be a lazy gentleman obliges me to endeavour to wake you early this morning to attend the House about our family Bill. There are very powerful solicitations against us, and therefore we have occasion for all our friends, in which number give me leave always to depend upon you. (*Seal, three rests.*)

(Temp. Anne.)—G. G. (George Granville) to (Vice-Chamberlain Coke).

Dear Vice,—A thousand thanks for your information. When we meet we will agree upon some time to view this habitation, which I value the more for the neighbourhood. I had a message just now from Collier requiring me to engage you to meet Cornelius and Dr. Shadwell at his house in Hatton Garden this evening at seven. I suppose you

will be at Westminster by and by, and then I will expect your resolution. - - - -

(Temp. George I.)—Lochmann to (Vice-Chamberlain Coke).
Monsieur le Vice-Chamberlain est très humblement prié de l'ordonner la reparation dans la maison de Mons. le Grand Maréchal d'Hardenberg. Le Clerk Ernest qui demeure dans la dite maison peut montrer tout ce que doit être reparé. Mons. Schröder prie aussi de la souvenir de la reparation de sa chambre à St. James's.

(Temp. George I.)—Duke of Bolton to (Vice-Chamberlain Coke).
I have the favour of yours, and when I met you coming through Brentford, I did not think that you was coming to Hampton Court, for I had given all the necessary orders for finishing the Prince and Princess' apartment, and the young Princesses, as last night, which I find was done by those I ordered to bring me an account of it. I see his Royal Highness yesterday, and am sorry if he had any commands to give, he would not honour me with them. As to the alteration of the beds you speak on, I believe [it] cannot answer, when I come to speak to his Royal Highness: but shall give such directions as I hope will answer what he would have. As to the alteration of the rooms as he designs them, he will do that as he pleases to his own servant, I having by his Majesty's command (as you know) given over that part of the House to his Royal Highness's service: so that I reckon that neither you nor I have any more to do with it.

(Temp. George I.)—Sir John Stanley to [Vice Chamberlain Coke].
The Great Wardrobe have sent me the inclosed appraisement of Lord Oxford's glasses, and I have since received a letter from Mr. Thomas about them which I send you. As soon as you have the King's pleasure upon it, and the estimate to be made by the Works, you will let me know whether it is to be paid by the Treasurer of the Chamber, or the Great Wardrobe, but the first will be more expeditious. I likewise send you a letter from Mr. Dalton, in which he seems to complain with reason. I never knew the King's servants eat of the King's dinner if company dined with him, but had always fresh meat; and when the King dined alone, that the dinner was divided with the Grooms. If my Lord Steward doubts this Mr. Lowman can inform him. I suppose you will also inquire about the candles; especially the candle to light the King should be there, for your own sake. I think this poor thrift and management.

(Temp. George I.)—Sir John Stanley to [Vice Chamberlain Coke].
I have writ to my Lord Chamberlain to acquaint him with Her Royal Highness's pleasure that she has a preacher to recommend for the fifth Sunday, if he has not already appointed one. The notice of the Court going out of mourning I have sent, and will take care of all the other things you mention.

(George I., accession of?).—A Paper endorsed by Vice Chamberlain Coke, "List of the Lodgings at Somerset House."

	Rooms.	Closets.	Garrets.
Lady Arlington [Alington ?] - -	9	6	4
Mr. Meremont - - - -	4	1	1
Mrs. Lockhart - - - -	5	1	4
Mrs. Malloes - - - -	3	1	1
Mrs. Ireland - - - -	4	2	

	Rooms.	Closets.	Garrets.
Mr. Greenwood	1		
Le Gourge	2		
Lord Clarendon by the Royal apartments	4	3	1
Over the Gateway	8	1	
Mr. La Force	3	1	1
Mrs. Goldsaddle	1		
The Porter's Lodge	3		
Mr. Rowland	5	2	
Col. Sandys	5	1	1
Mrs. Yardley	2	2	
Mr. Hewet	5	2	1
Mrs. Killigrew	2	2	
Mrs. Morgan	2		
Lady Pitts (deceased)	6		
The Gardener	2		
Mrs. Thornhill	6	1	
Mrs. Roper	4	1	
Mrs. Cramer	3		
Mr. Rushee	2		
Mrs. Millicent	3		
Mrs. Humes	6		
Mr. Sayer	9	4	1
Mr. Killigrew	3	2	
Lady Cranmer	4		
Mr. Wood	4		
Mrs. Stephens	2	2	
Mr. Burjoy	2	2	4
Sir William Saunderson	5	1	1
Mr. Hutton	5	3	1

(Temp. George I.)—Sir John Stanley to [Vice Chamberlain Coke].

I received the favour of yours last night, and have given directions that the card tables at St. James's and the four dozen of cane chairs should be sent to Hampton Court as soon as they can be. As to the Tennis Court I dare give no directions, till the King is apprised of the charge; for the putting up sails as you propose will cost at least 200*l.* The boarding it up will cost as much more, and I am sure will not be done in two months; nor the room be lighted under 10*l.* a night, which I believe the King will think too great a charge, to turn a good tennis court into a bad barn, that will endanger the lives of everybody that sits in it. I therefore desire that you will represent this to his Majesty for his commands; for without it it will not be fit for me to send a letter to my Lord Chamberlain to sign for what may be thought a great and unnecessary expense. In the meantime, if his Majesty will not please that his Presence and Privy Chamber be lighted up for that use, which will be more handsome and less expense, I can't but think the Old Guard Chamber, which is hung for the Green Cloth, but not used by them at night, or the Communication Gallery between the two Great Apartments, or even the Old Hall, will be more convenient, more warm, and a less charge, for the company to play cards than in the Tennis Court. But this is all submitted to the King's pleasure. As to the Serjeant at Arms absence, 'tis usual in that case to direct one of the Quarter Waiters or Gentlemen Pensioners to carry a mace, and I will take care to represent Hall's neglect to my Lord Chamberlain.

(Temp. George I.) (Hampton Court?)—Henry Lowman to Vice Chamberlain Coke at St. James's.

His Majesty came here about 6 o'clock. I stood to attend, and finding the King turning up towards the upper ground, I desired Milord Hertford to ask his Majesty to see the pictures as were designed for the Gallery: upon which the King came in, and saw the Basan from Windsor, and the picture of Paulo Veronese you intended to send back to Windsor, thinking it not good enough for the Gallery, and that of Shiky (?) to go with it to make Windsor Gallery good. All which his Majesty approved, but asked what should be done with the picture of King Charles with his Queen and children. I said I hoped it would remain where it hung. His Majesty went through the whole and was well pleased with the Gallery; and then the Staircase, which pleased him much. He went down into the Guard Chamber, and I showed the waved-glass sashes: he said it was well done, for he saw them windows always full. Then his Majesty desired to see the right way coming into the House, which I did, and when his Majesty was in the Court I asked if he would be pleased to step into the New Building—it was so near: but his Majesty answered then he would lose the pleasure of walking in the Garden. So I carried him into the Private Lodgings. I showed him how you had divided the overplus of the Gallery pictures in the Lodgings. In short, his Majesty approved of everything, and left us very well satisfied. He asked me how long it would be before Mr. Kent would have done: I told him in a week or ten days, as he had told me: and the scaffolding in the Gallery should be taken down next Monday, but then I should set up a rolling scaffold to finish the 28 bass relieves, and 'twould be no hindrance to his Majesty. Milord Hertford and Lord Delawar was by. I was in town on Monday, but have not been well since. I will therefore keep for some days quiet, which I cannot be at St. James's. I hear a whisper as if the King would come his birthday.

(Temp. George I.)—La liste de ceux qui viennent avec le Roi, que Mons. Bothmar souhaite fussent logés.

Mons. Bernsdorf—pr. Ministre.
Baron Gerts et sa Femme—Tresorier.
Count Plut, Grand Chamberlain.
Marechal Hernback (Hardenberg ?).
Baron Kilmansack (Kielmansegg) Grand Escuier.
Mons. Robethon, Secretaire de l'Ambassade.
Mons. Hoptoph (?), Secretaire du Cabinet.

Baron Bothmar desires the Vice Chamberlain would be pleased to provide lodgings for these gentlemen; and likewise that he would order three rooms, where they can be best spared, to be set apart for the King's German Secretaries Office.

BALLADS AND VERSES.

To my Lord Skardell.

Insulting rival, do not boast
Your conquest lately won.
No wonder that her heart was lost,
Where senses first were gone.

Coke MSS.

O'er one that's under Bedlam's laws
What triumph can be had.
For loving you was not the cause,
But sign of being mad.

Your servant,
Cutts.
×

The Miracle of the Junto.

As Moses once and Josua
And that Virago Deborah
Bestrid poor Israel.
Like reverence pay to us—for who
Can ride a Nation as we do
Without a miracle.

Merit we hate, and wit we slight,
We neither act nor reason right,
Nor nothing mind but pence.
Unskilful we victorious are,
Conduct a Kingdom without care
And Councils without sense.

From the Bath. 1699.

The wife of the late Brigadier Villers.

Villers has all the charms, has all the arts
Of dress to captivate and ruin hearts.
No words can speak, no language can express
How bright, how charming, how divine she is!
In her fair face, her shape, her air, her mien
Heaven is displayed, and Paradise is seen.
Each lovely posture doth our hearts enthrall,
Whether she stands, or sits, or leans, we fall.
Each charming motion doth command our love,
With her our hearts, with her our pulses move.
But oh! what rhetoric can describe her gait,
When at her heels ten thousand Cupids wait.
She negligently treads with gentle air,
And careless, gives the sad beholders care.
Nor is her body than her mind more bright,
Nor are her eyes more sparkling than her witt.
In short would mortals know what Angels are,
They look, they move, they walk, they speak like her.

Lady Dillon.

Fair Dillon has the Irish billows crost
To make invasion on the British Coast.
Armies of Cupids do the fair attend,
And unresistably her power extend.
In vain the English boast of victories,
Ireland gains greater conquests by her eyes.

Sir Robert Worsley's Lady of the Isle of Wight.

When Worsley dances, not the spheres above,
With so much grace and harmony do move.
At every step she takes with graceful art
She sets her foot upon a vanquished heart.
Where'er she turns herself with dangerous skill,
Like the bright lightning does she move and kill.

When she, we all do move—and shake, when she—
Bend with her foot, and tremble with her knee.
With every motion of her hand she throws
Us down, and tramples on us as she goes.
The lovely conqueror walks o'er the plain
And in proud triumph strides o'er heaps of slain.
Do not, fair Madam, on the prostrate tread,
Do not insult, bright tyrant, o'er the dead.
Ah! wound not with [thy] foot, alas! there flies
Enough destruction from your charming eyes.

When Dashwood sings, her breath, like some strong wind, — Sir Robert Dashwood's sister, worth 14,000*l.*
Shakes and disturbs and agitates the mind.
When Dashwood dances, Love arms every part
Her head, her foot, her arm, her hand a dart.
But oh! when Dashwood talks the Graces throng
About her lips, and dance upon her tongue.
Mirth, humour, wit, gay conversation shine
In her discourse and make her words divine.
Easy and unconstrained her wit doth flow,
'Tis free, while we that hear her are not so.
But vainly I attempt to praise her wit,
For to speak of it, I should write with it.

Nor must we here forget her lovely Niece. — Sir Robert's daughter.
Mankind's first state appears in her fair eyes.
At once there's innocence and paradise.

Cotton with marvellous harmonious art — Sir Robert Cotton's daughter of Cheshire.
Plays on the flute, and on the hearers' heart.
The instrument and we at once are struck,
And when she shakes the note, our souls are shook.
Strange power of Art! that thus canst arm a sound,
And give weak air the strength and might to wound.

Bright Lutterell makes every heart her prize, — Lady Bankes' daughter.
At once victorious by her voice and eyes.
On the amazing beauties of her face
With mighty pleasure, mighty pain we gaze.
And when the Syren sings, her tuneful breath,
Like pestilential air, gives certain death.
In face and view the Angel doth appear.
For all we know of what these Spirits are,
Is only that they sing, and that they're fair.

An Excellent *New Ballad*, to the tune of "Packington's Pound," beginning:—

When Burnet perceived that the beautiful dames
Who flock to the Chapel of holy St. James,
On their lovers [alone] their kind looks did bestow,
And smiled not at him, when he bellowed below.
To the Princess he went,
With a pious intent,
This dangerous plot in the Church to prevent.
"Oh! Madam (said he) our Religion is lost,
"If the Ladies thus ogle the Knights of the Tost (Toast).

[Printed in "Poems on State Affairs." Vol. 3. 1704.]

COKE MSS.

Upon the *Duchess of Rutland's Verses* on Lord Halifax.

Rutland all hearts with double charms subdues,
A lovely Venus and an easy Muse.
Above all rival heights her conquests rise,
Orinda's verse and Saccharissa's eyes.
O Halifax, how happy and how blest!
Thy glory in her polished lines expressed.
From memory could wasting Time erase
Thy strains on Sunderland's enchanting face,
In thy last song could William cease to shine,
Forgot and hushed his thunder o'er the Boyne,
Thy tuneful skill, of lasting fame secure,
Shall in harmonious Rutland's praise endure;
Oblivion, concentrated thus, defy—
Nothing which she is pleased to like can die.

To the tune of "the Rummer." [June–August, 1696], beginning:—

Good People—what, will you of all be bereft?
Will you never learn wit, while a penny is left?
We're all like the dog in the fable betrayed
To let go the substance, and snap at the shade
Our specious pretences
And foreign expences
To war for religion will waste all our chink.
Its stript and its clipt
Its lent and its spent,
Till 'tis gone, till 'tis gone, to the devil, I think.

[Printed in "Poems on State Affairs." Vol. 2. 1703, and elsewhere.]

Untitled Verses, printed in Wilkins's "Political Ballads," and previously, beginning:—

There was a glorious Queen once
That filled Great Britain's throne,
She fought for her Allies,
And to preserve her own.
When a fighting we did go, did go,
When a fighting we did go.

1717. October 1. "Marlborough.—To Coronell Cope att the Bath."

Covered with dirt, and overwhelmed with spleen
At Marlborough Inn arrived, at Head of Queen,
Not such, alas! as when last night with thee
I cheerful sat till morning clock struck three.
Pensive, alone, I by the chimney sit,
No belles to warm, and not one word of wit.
Oft of my single pint I sit and sip,
And toast the charms of Salles upper lip.
Whilst you in pleasures every sense employ,
And Bath supplies eternal rounds of joy.
Laugh and coquet with Bellenger and Straw
And Jones and Sloan into your circle draw.
There to each nymph your gay idea tell,
And scarce bestow one thought on Sarah Bell,

Till midnight hour summons each maid to rest,
And Penny in five minutes will be blest.
I to my pillow now for sleep repair,
But hope to meet my Salle's image there,
More to the life than Kneller image drew,
No petticoat but lawn to bar my view.
Her own meek look and soft desiring sigh
With all the killing sweetness in her eye
Where thousand [thousand] basking Cupids lie.
Tell her her slave will ne'er be free again,
I love my thraldom and I hug my chain.

INDEX.

A.

Aachen, King of Denmark's operations at (1627); I. 306.
Abbeville, Louis XII., and Mary daughter of Henry VII., married at; I. 268.
Abbot:
George, Archbishop of Canterbury, kills his gamekeeper; I. 113.
——, letters from; I. 321, 326, 327.
—— letter to; I. 373.
Morris, governor of the East India Company; I. 219.
—— —— letters from; I. 474; II. 78.
—— bankruptcy of his son for 130,000*l.*; II. 279.
—— marriage of his daughter to Captain Styles; II. 20.
Abbotsbury, letter dated; II, 97.
Abdy:
Anthony; I. 160.
—— letter from; II. 78.
Abell, Mr.: II. 434.
Abercromby, Sir George; II. 67.
Aberdeen; I. 145, 334, II. 222.
Abigail, the ship; II. 192.
Abingdon; II. 361.
election (1701); II. 440.
Lord (1706); III. 69, 116.
Abington, Cambs.; I. 150, 285.
Abjuration Bill (1701); II. 447.
Abney:
Mr.; I. 312; II. 52.
—— death of; II. 56.
Abraham:
the ship; I. 309.
Thomas, letter from; I. 279.
Abrahamson, Rolof; I. 35.
Abrall, Mr.; III. 146.
Abrye, Thomas, waterman of Dr. Thomas Nevill; I. 31.
Absolom, Thomas; II. 353.
Abyssinia, King of, to be prevented coming to England; II. 88.
Achates, the ship; I. 13.
Acon; III. 148.
Acque, David, examination of; II. 103.
Actæon and Diana, picture of; III. 113.
Acton:
Mr., his cause; I. 185.
John, goldsmith to Charles I., warrant for; II. 208.
Acts of Parliament:
Annuity Act (1705); III. 56.
Act of Oblivion; II. 444; III. 53.
Navigation Act; III. 55.
Acworth, Mr., note for deals; I. 120.
Adams:
Thomas; I. 270.
Captain; III. 177, 178.
Addey or Adie, John; I. 34, 45.
Adderley:
Mr.; II. 349.
Charles; II. 419, 445, 447; III., 156, 161.
—— letter from; II. 431.
J., letter from; II. 358.
Addison, Lancelot, dean of Lichfield; II. 424.
Adige, the river; II. 430.
Admiral, Lord:
(1551) Lord Clinton; I. 2.
(1601) Lord Nottingham; I. 31.
(1625) Duke of Buckingham; I. 222.
drafts of letters to; I. 114, 115.
suit of, with Lady Russell touching Dunington (1604); I. 50.
office of, in commission (1642); II. 318.
Admiralty, the; III. 45, 77.
officers of; I. 33.
collectors of tenths; I. 367.
papers concerning; II. 15.
prizes for; I. 168.
Lords Commissioners of; I. 406, 429; II. 33, 38, 40, 62, 104, 112, 151, 175, 438, 443; III. 116.
—— letter from; I. 413.
—— letters to; I. 411, 417; II. 50, 52, 123, 127, 145.
—— petition to; II. 32.
—— secretary to. *See* Nicholas, Edward.
Admiralty Court; I. 35, 150; II. 113, 154, 202, 271.
commissions issued out of; I. 151, 152.
judge of; I. 185, 238, 356.
judgment of; I. 407.
jurisdiction of; I. 440.
—— over the Thames and fishermen; II. 38.

Admiralty Court—*cont.*
marshal of. *See* Marsh, Valentine, and Smith, Solomon.
registrar of; I. 433.
serjeant of. *See* Peckscll, John.
sessions of; I. 214.
suits in; I. 184.
Admiralty, the, of Flanders, judge of; I. 470.
Advantage, the ship; I. 13.
Adventure, the ship; I. 13, 42, 116, 132, 133, 135, 137, 147, 200, 230, 279, 301, 309; II. 141, 184.
—— letter dated from aboard; I. 268, 378, 379.
Adventurers, the Merchant, of the city of London; I. 107, 160.
Advice, the ship; I. 13.
Aerssens, M., and the Prince of Piedmont (1626); I. 254.
Agard:
Mr.; I. 109.
Sir Henry; I. 453; II. 27.
—— letter from; II. 28.
—— petition of; II. 81.
Aid, the ship; I. 13.
Ailsbury:
Mr.; I. 136.
surveyor in the Navy; I. 282.
Ainsley, Mr. of Edinburgh; II. 40.
Aiscough, Sir Edward; II. 243.
Aix; III. 121.
Akred, Akrod:
Mr.; II. 441; III. 2.
John, letters from; II. 444; III. 13, 19, 51.
Alanwood, Sir John; II. 157.
Alathea, the ship; I. 219, 253, 259, 268.
Albemarle: *See also* Monk and Keppel.
Duke of (1684), Christopher Monk; III. 155.
Lord (1699); II. 389.
the ship; III. 45.
Albert, B., letter from; I. 334.
Albertus, Don; I. 317.
Albins, Essex, letter dated; II. 138.
Albstrat; I. 441.
Alcock, Captain; I. 429.
Aldborough:
in Suffolk; I. 187.
Bay; I. 253.
bailiffs, petition for a lighthouse (1627); I. 335.
Aldenham, letter dated; II. 30.
Aldersie; I. 426.
Aldershot, letter dated; I. 317.
Aldertan, letter dated; I. 311.
Alderwaslee; III. 20.
letter dated; III. 12.
Aldred, Mr.; I. 215.
Aldrich, Dr.; III. 54.
Aldwinkle, letter; dated II. 92.
Alexander:
Sir Wm., Secretary of Scotland; I. 318, 376, 377, 408, 409; III. 148, 155.
—— letters from; I. 405, 455.
Wm., Earl of Stirling; II. 42, 206.
M.; III. 126.
Alford:
Mr., speech in Parliament (1628) on Lord Arundel's Bill; I. 382.
Edward, letter from; I. 359.
powder and match to be provided by (1598); I. 22.
Alfreton:
letter dated; III. 77.
meeting-house built by Mr. Spateman; III. 15.
Algiers: I. 105, 261; II. 53, 158, 296.
expedition to (1621); I. 104, 115, 116, 117, 122, 167.
pirates of; II. 173.
prisoners at; I. 289; II. 192.
Isle of Wight compared to; I. 203.
Alicante; I. 115, 161; III. 73.
Alienation Office; I. 295, 291.
Secretary Coke's report upon; I. 129.
Alkamar; I. 324.
Alkmanton; I. 228.
Allen: *See also* Alleyne.
Dr.; I. 185.
Mr.; III. 10, 92.
Abraham, of Derby; III. 180.
Captain; I. 227, 323.
—— letter to; I. 327.
—— answer of, to the Holland deputies; I. 329.
John, the "spotter," *i.e.*, herald painter; II. 344.
Stephen; II. 382, 394.
Allenson, Ralph, mayor of Durham (?), letter from; II. 128.
Allestry:
Mr.; II. 353, 355.
James, convicted of clipping coin and pardoned; I. 195, 197, 199.
Alleyne: *See also* Allen.
Mr.; III. 21, 23.
Captain George, commission for; I. 96.
—— letter from; I. 268.
Henry, letter from; I. 457, 459, 460.
Allies, the, and Marlborough; III. 61.
Allington:
Lord (1716); III. 116.
Metcalfe, takes charge of Oxfordshire recruits (1627); I. 301.
Allison, Mr.; III. 11.
Allott, Dr., physician, letter from; I. 68.
Alloway, letter dated; II. 54.
Allport, Michael; I. 164.
Allsopp:
Mr.; II. 61; III. 178.
Thomas, of Derby; II. 445.
Alnwick:
Abbey; II. 21.
Charles I. at; II. 227.
letter dated; II. 220.
Alomes; I. 131.
Alresford; I. 343.
Alsace; II. 237.
Alston, Wm., letter from; II. 205.
Alton:
park; II. 269.
in the Peak; II. 249.
Surrey; II. 71, 340.

Altona (Altena); II. 207.
Alum works, the; II. 244.
co. York, lease of; II. 50.
—— rents of; II. 48.
report on; I. 84.
revenue from; I. 294.
Alured:
Mr.; I. 348, 476; II. 158.
—— secretary to Lord Eure, President of Wales, letter in favour of; I. 220.
Benjamin, petition refused; I. 197.
Thomas; I. 192.
—— M.P. for Hedon, Yorks, letters from; I. 127, 128, 142, 146, 166, 169, 219, 240, 248, 269, 286, 298, 325, 350, 365, 393, 396, 406, 411, 419, 433, 485; II. 15, 20, 47, 152.
Alva, Duke of, Viceroy of Naples; I. 165.
Amazon, the river, plantations on; II. 21.
Ambassadors and agents, list of (1635); II. 103.
Amboyna:
the massacre at; I. 290, 298, 342, 366, 404; II. 87.
—— orders by James I. upon; I. 186.
men of, search for; I. 325.
Amcotes, Alexander; I. 3.
America; I. 337, 409; II. 38.
description of (1632); I. 449.
discovery of, by Cabot, in 1496; I. 377.
Amersfort; I. 391.
Amiens:
letter dated; I. 202.
map of the siege at (1599); I. 25.
Amington, letter dated; III. 28, 52.
Amity, the ship; I. 347.
Amsterdam; 157, 165, 290, 336, 370, 433, 436, 448, 474; II. 52, 142.
letters dated; I. 330; II. 195, 426.
Crown jewels at, negotiations touching (1626); I. 255.
pintadoes from; I. 396.
Portuguese merchants in; I. 345.
ships of; I. 280.
Ancram, Lord: *See also* Ker, Robert.
Lord, his lodgings assigned to Coke; II. 240.
—— and Lord Collingham, case of; III. 143.
Anderson:
Gilbert; I. 180.
Sir Henry, letters from; I. 372, 379.
John; III. 169.
Svend; I. 281.
Andorwick, Mr. Maxwell's house; II. 19.
Andover; II. 86.
Lord (1625), feoffee for the Earl of Somerset; I. 184.
Andrew:
John; II. 13.
Nicholas; III. 107.
Richard, of Tregony; III. 107.
Andrewes, Andrews:
Captain; II. 102.
Dr., physician; I. 467.
Sir Eusebius, letter to; I. 88.
Andrewes, Andrews—*cont.*
Henry, letter from; I. 358; II. 78.
Philip, mayor of Plymouth, letter from; I. 485.
Robert; I. 197.
Dr. Roger, Master of Jesus College, Cambridge; I. 454.
—— letter from; I. 453.
Angel Gabriel, the ship; I. 305.
Angel, John, letter from; II. 261.
Angelica picture; III. 130.
Angers; II. 423.
Anglesey, Countess of. *See* Villiers, Elizabeth.
Angoulême; I. 311.
Anhalt; I. 336.
Anjou, Duke of (1700), and the succession to the Spanish throne; II. 410, 418, 420; III. 176.
Annan; II. 223.
Annandale, Marquis of (1716); III. 117.
Anne:
of Denmark, Queen of James I.; I. 172.
—— said to be pregnant (1605); I. 58.
—— servants of her establishment; I. 195.
Princess, afterwards Queen Anne; II. 409, 432.
—— letter from, on Queen Mary's death; II. 359.
—— dances excellently at a Court ball (1696); II. 365, 366.
Queen; III. 163.
—— her attachment to the Church; III. 15.
—— reported assault upon; III. 43.
—— birthday celebrations, regulations for; III. 99–100, 107–109.
—— government and policy of; III. 63.
—— reported plot to blow her Majesty up; III. 43.
—— Privy Chamber ceremonial; III. 80.
interment of, arrangements for; III. 109.
the ship; I. 330; II. 118.
Royal, the ship; I. 116, 210, 221, 259; II. 114.
—— letters dated; I. 224, 239, 251, 257.
Annesley:
letter dated; I. 194, 202, 204, 209, 415, 485.
Mr.; II. 448.
Arthur, son of Lord Mountmorris, petition of; II. 151.
Sir Francis; I. 367, 382.
—— Lord Mountmorris, committed to Dublin Castle; III. 151.
James, Earl of Anglesey (1690–1702); II. 416.
—— verses on his death; II. 449.
Wood; II. 81.

Anstreter, Anstruther:
M.; I. 281.
Sir Robert; I. 162, 378, 432; II. 10, 13, 59, 103.
—— account of, as ambassador to Germany; II. 9.
—— letters from; I. 420, 444; II. 82.
—— letter to; I. 484.
Mary, Lady, letter from; I. 484.
Answer, the ship; I. 13, 36.
Antelope:
the ship; I. 13, 42, 116, 167, 173, 233, 334, 431, 432, 436, 440, 442; II. 12, 75, 78, 175.
—— letter dated; I. 226, 444; II. 36.
Anthony:
the ship; I. 13, 17.
Mr. Adrian; I. 271
Antibes, French troops marching to; II. 416.
Antichrist, allusion to; I. 90.
Antonies, Brow; I. 35.
Antrim, Earl of (1639); II. 229, 233. *See also* Macdonell, Randall.
Antwerp; 38, 236, 378, 386, 388, 465; II. 6, 12, 37, 190, 191, 361, 425; III. 25, 72, 102, 158.
letters dated; I. 311, 332, 336; III. 168.
velvet; III. 103.
Aphearius, Wolfgang; I. 161.
Apley, Horncastle sessions; I. 5.
Appeals, clerk of, death of; II. 195.
Appleby; II. 441.
Henry; II. 224.
Applegarth, laird of; II. 223.
Appletree hundred, co. Derby; I. 227; II. 397, 408, 446; III. 11, 93, 96.
Apscourt manor; II. 208.
Apsley:
Mr.; I. 222.
—— privy seal and proclamation concerning; II. 26.
Sir Allen, Lieutenant of the Tower; I. 94, 146, 156, 200, 207, 217, 219, 269, 280, 345; III. 153.
—— letters from; I. 177, 188, 209, 218, 219, 221, 224, 229, 231, 232, 234, 237, 278, 299, 346, 349, 405.
—— accounts of; I. 301.
—— certificate by; I. 383.
Mr. Peter; II. 23.
Wood, timber from; I. 213.
Apslyne, Nathaniel, carpenter; I. 253.
Aqua vitæ, prize capture of; I. 169.
Aquila, Rodriguez Blase, merchant; I. 183.
Aquitaine; II. 140.
Archangel, trade with; II. 273.
Archcliff bulwark, Dover, letter dated; II. 99.
Archduke, the (1601); I. 30, 44.
Archduchess, the:
(Isabella Clara Eugenia); I. 215, 381, 475. *See also* Infanta.
Archduchess, the—*cont.*
ships belonging to; I. 200.
reported death of; I. 316.
subjects of, wrongs done by; I. 470.
Archer:
Mr.; II. 229.
Sir Simon; II. 84.
Arches Court:
action in; I. 388.
dean of; II. 159.
Arden, Ardern:
Mr.; I. 93; III. 12, 96.
Sir John; III. 76.
Aremberg, Duke of (1697); II. 370.
Arensberg; II. 207.
Argall, Argoll:
Sir Samuel; I. 234.
Thomas, letter from; I. 150.
Argyll, Marquis of (1642) the practice in Scotland against; II. 305. *See also* Campbell.
Arian:
(Aire); II. 291, 292.
Dr., of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, complaints against; I. 185.
Aristotle, analysis of his *Ethics* by Secretary Coke; I. 286.
Ark:
the ship; I. 22, 37.
Raleigh, the ship; I. 13.
Arkengarthdale forest, Richmondshire; I. 294.
Arlington, Lady (1716); III. 116, 185.
Armagh:
Archbishop of (1632); I. 455, 469. *See also* Usher, James.
county of; I. 96; II. 298.
Armin, Bartholomew; I. 9.
Arminians:
strength of, in the Low Countries; I. 94.
at Schoonhoven, stir raised by; I. 306, 352, 411.
Laud and Neale of that party; I. 350.
Armouries; I. 429.
Armstrong, William, letter from; III. 63.
Army:
state and pay of, in 1599; I. 23.
regulations as to pay of, in 1700; II. 414.
recruited from Devon and Cornwall; I. 281.
Arnheim; 377, 378.
letter dated; II. 99, 189.
Arnold:
John, barber surgeon, letter from; II. 428.
Marshall, brewer of Westminster; I. 200.
William; II. 360.
Aragon, expected revolt in; II. 276, 320.
Arraskin [Erskine], Dr., death of; III. 122.
Arran (Aron), Earl of (1699); II. 389.
Array, commission of; II. 319.
Arschot; III. 64.
Arseelf; III. 72.
Arthington, Mr.; II. 414.

Arthur, Father; II. 31.
Artlebury, Northants; II. 90.
Artois; I. 257; II. 292.
overthrow of the French by the Spaniards in; II. 317.
Arundel; I. 12, 406; II. 340.
Mr.; I. 242.
Mrs.; III. 110.
Edward, merchant of Bristol; II. 117.
Earl of (1613), of Princess Elizabeth's train; I. 77.
——letters to; I. 78, 79.
—— his Countess, daughter of Gilbert Earl of Shrewsbury; I. 80.
—— —— their children described; I. 79–82.
—— —— their absence from prayers noted by Court bishops; I. 78.
Anne, Countess Dowager of, widow of Philip, Earl of Arundel, letters from; I. 77, 79–82, 89, 93.
of Wardour, Lord (1607), birth of a son to; I. 63.
House, Highgate; I. 80.
—— letters dated; II. 59, 101.
—— Prince William of Orange lodged at (1641); II. 280.
Marbles, the; I. 94.
Aschaffenburg; III. 44.
Ascough:
Edward; I. 4, 5.
Henry; I. 3.
William; I. 3.
Ash, Ashe:
letters dated; II. 222, 242, 274, 280, 285.
dock at, estimated cost of; I. 225.
Mr.; II. 332.
Henry; II. 353.
Ashbourne; II. 27, 163, 295, 358; III. 12, 50, 90, 98, 170.
letters dated; II. 410, 418, 421, 425, 453; III. 8, 65, 177, 178.
Ashburnham; II. 284, 288.
William, letter from; II. 4.
Lord and Lady (1716); III. 116.
Ashburton; I. 249.
manor, sale of; I. 395.
Ashbury, Edward; I. 354.
Ashby; II. 64, 256, 257, 333.
de la Zouch; II. 368, 447.
—— letter dated; II. 446.
Fallows; I. 228.
near Horncastle, letter dated; II. 51.
Mr.; II. 245, 418, 419; III. 170.
George; I. 296.
Ashdown forest, Sussex; I. 294.
Ashelworth manor and rectory, co. Gloucester; I. 40.
Ashenhurst, manor of Breadsall; II. 71.
Ashley:
letter dated; II. 432.
Sir Francis; I. 305.
Ashover; III. 13.
Ashridge, letter dated; II. 216.
Ashstead; II. 363; III. 158.
letter dated; II. 362.
Ashton:
letters dated; I. 190, 252, 256, 257, 283, 404.
Mr.; II. 97.
Colonel, letter from; I. 470.
Robert; III. 2.
Robert, junior; II. 454.
W., petition of; I. 128.
Ashtowne, Ireland; II. 156.
Ashurst, Sir Henry; II. 434.
Ashwell:
Mr.; II. 277, 284, 307.
William; I. 299, 462.
—— letters from; I. 414; II. 231.
—— merchant in London, letter to; I. 453.
Askew, Mr., muster master of co. Lincoln; I. 10.
Askold, Mrs., widow; I. 265.
Askwith, Mr., prosecutes Turner, officer of the Council of the North, for false imprisonment; II. 55.
Asperton manor, co. Hereford; I. 40.
Aspinwall, Mrs.; III. 110.
Assembly, Westminster; II. 337.
Asserby, Edward, of Billesbe; I. 6.
Assurance, the ship; I. 136, 159, 189, 192, 199, 218, 230; II. 114.
—— letter dated; I. 381.
Astead. *See* Ashstead.
Asten, Mr.; I. 427.
Asterley, Mr., landwaiter of St. Ives, Cornwall; III. 107.
Asti, treaty of, broken by the King of Spain (1616); I. 92.
Astle, Astley:
Francis; I. 417.
—— letter from; I. 393.
Sir Jacob; I. 457; II. 99, 101, 208, 211, 231; III. 154.
—— letters from; II. 194, 196.
—— letters to; II. 201, 217.
Astoft, John, letter from; II. 10.
Aston:
Arthur, defends Reading; II. 333.
Edward, successor of Robert Haford in the Jewel House; I. 185.
Sir Thomas; II. 333.
Walter, Lord, ambassador to Spain; II. 106, 119.
—— recalled from Spain (1638); II. 175.
Upthorpe, manor of; I. 269.
Athelstone, Lady (1703); III. 25.
Athlone; II. 75, 91, 185, 243, 287.
contract for defences of; I. 152.
purchasers of; II. 150.
Athole, Duke of (1716); III. 116.
Atkins:
Dr.; I. 292; II. 11.
Captain Richard; II. 353.
Atkinson:
Mr.; II. 232.
Ralph; II. 61.
Atterbury:
Mr.; II. 349, 457.
Dr.; III. 97.

Attorney General: *See also* Heath, Sir Robert; Noy, William; Banks, Sir John; Herbert, Sir Edward.
(1604) Sir Edward Coke, opinions of; I. 51.
—— instructed to look to Sir Robt. Dudley's proceedings; I. 55.
—— speech in arraignment of H. Garnet; I. 60.
(1624) Sir Thos. Coventry, proceedings concerning Harpur, a ward; I. 157, 158.
official references to; I. 172, 214, 239, 269.
Aubern chace; I. 294.
Aubert:
M., canon of St. Denis, Avignon; I. 343.
M. Maurice, surgeon of Queen Henrietta Maria, examination of; I. 337.
Aubigny, Lord (1641), Master of the Horse to Prince Charles; II. 296.
Auckland; II. 231: *See also* Bishop Auckland.
Castle, letter dated; II. 87.
Audit Office, Ireland, letter dated; I. 433.
Audlem, Cheshire; III. 57.
Aufield, William, letter from; I. 232.
Augier, Monsieur; I. 421, 472; II. 33, 63, 64, 84, 103, 156, 167, 190, 232, 238, 333.
Augsburg; I. 458.
Confession, the, states of; I. 16.
Aungier, Francis, letters from; I. 328, 433.
Ausonius, quotation from; I. 477.
Austin Friars, London office of the Treasurer of the Navy in; I. 32, 41, 47.
Austin, Thomas, letter from; I. 419.
Austria; I. 378, 380, 384.
proposal for diminishing the greatness of (1626); I. 254.
and the succession in Spain (1700); II. 400.
Auvergne, Count of, his opinion of the English and Dutch; II. 377.
Auverquerque, Monsieur d', commander in the States' army (1705); III. 64.
Avaux, Count of; II. 429. *See also* D'Avaux.
Averay, Duke of (1697); II. 370.
Averie, Avery, Avory:
Mr.; II. 103, 284.
—— of Hamburg; II. 273.
Joseph, letter from; II. 276.
Richard, letter to; II. 158.
Samuel, deputy of the Merchant Adventurers' Company; II. 69.
Avignon, letter dated; I. 343.
Avon, the ship; I. 173.
Aylesbury, Sir Thomas, letters from; I. 166, 167, 412, 428; II. 46, 117.
Ayloffe:
Henry, letter from; II. 396.
Sir Benjamin, of Fenchurch Street; II. 396.
Aylwarde, Peter, mayor of Waterford, letter from; I. 342.
Ayr; II. 231, 290, 390.
Ayscough, Edward, counsellor of Grays Inn; II. 70. *See also* Aiscough.
Azores, the; I. 398.

B.

Babington:
Mr.; I. 56; II. 134.
Thomas; I. 296.
Babylon; II. 215.
Bacon:
Francis, "Mr. Attorney sworn Lord Keeper"; I. 94.
—— his book on the Court of Chancery; I. 128.
—— his corrupt decision (1625); I. 199.
Sir Nicholas, unrecovered arrears due to the Crown from; I. 184.
Leonard, of Derby, committed to Newgate; III. 75.
Mark; III. 57.
William; II. 451.
Baddeley, Richard, secretary to the bishop of Durham (1637); II. 160.
Baden; I. 338.
Marquis of; I. 254, 458.
Badlegh, Sir Ralph; I. 1, 2.
Badworth woods; I. 89.
Bagdad; II. 215.
Bagg, Bagge:
Mr.; I. 156, 203, 210.
James; I. 324.
—— letters from; I. 122, 151, 168, 173, 179, 193.
—— vice-admiral of South Cornwall, commission; I. 142.
—— junior, letters from; I. 135, 138, 140, 156.
Sir James, vice-admiral, &c.; I. 133, 213, 251, 254, 325, 332, 343, 344, 356, 365, 409, 410.
—— letters from; I. 160, 190, 219–222, 225, 230, 232, 234, 252, 285, 308, 310, 314–316, 320, 324, 329, 337, 368, 417, 428; II. 103.
—— letters to; I. 190, 215, 217, 226, 310; II. 102.
—— industry of; I. 250.
—— prizes taken by; I. 240.
—— report made to; I. 318.
Bagrave, Bygrave: I. 92, 234, 285, 286, 312, 354, 386; II. 65, 68, 77, 146, 305, 337; III. 133.
letters dated; I. 94, 221, 416; II. 52, 56; III. 134, 158.
parsonage, George Coke's; I. 342.
—— dilapidations at; II. 198.
rents; I. 386.
search for coals at; II. 45.

Bagrave—*cont.*
tenants; II. 338; III. 158.
—— ship money warrant levied on; II. 209.
Hall; III. 27.
Bagley woods; I. 447.
Bagnall, Bagnold:
Mr.; II. 357.
John; II. 353.
Sir Samuel; I. 27.
Bagot, Edward, letter from; II. 376.
Bagshawe:
Mr.; II. 451; III. 99.
Sir Edward, letter from; I. 451.
Thomas; II. 71.
William; II. 61, 62.
Bagshot; II. 241.
letters dated; I. 315, 316, 440.
Bahinto; II. 132.
Bailiffs, Mr., of Derby; I. 386.
Bailey, Baily: *See also* Bayly.
Mr.; I. 415.
James; I. 174.
John, of Normanby-by-Trent; I. 3.
William, information by; I. 41.
Bainbridge, Bainbrigge; I. 12.
Mr.; I. 393; II. 134.
Dr. Thomas, Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge University, and Master of Christ's College, letters from; I. 341, 456.
Welsbourne, arrest of; II. 108, 113.
Baker:
Mr.; I. 30; II. 417, 419, 424; III. 24.
—— sheriff of Suffolk; II. 107.
Alexander, chirurgeon in ordinary to James I.; I. 195.
Christopher; I. 40.
Humphry; I. 270.
Sir John; I. 1, 2.
Thomas, of King's Lynn; I. 275.
William; II. 353.
—— petition of; I. 199.
Bakewell; II. 358, 407; III. 11, 99.
Mr.; II. 392, 393; III. 172, 173.
Balborough; III. 11.
Balconquell:
Walter, D.D., letter from; I. 307.
—— nominated for the deanery of Durham; II. 224.
Baldock; I. 342; II. 146.
land at, belonging to Dr. George Coke; II. 181.
Baldwin:
Father, plot of, to despatch Lord Salisbury (1606); I. 62.
Robert, attends the Bishop of Norwich to view Badworth woods; I. 89.
Bale, Sir John; II. 269.
Balfour, Sir William; II. 210.
Balghy, Balguy:
John; III. 2, 50, 58.
Mr.; III. 6.
Balincor; II. 132.
Balladmongers of May, 1642, sing contrary, &c.; II. 317.
Ballard, Colonel; II. 332.
Balle, Mr.; III. 179.
Ballindon, Mr.; III. 84, 90.
Balmerino, Lord (1639), signature; II. 220.
Baltimore:
Lord. *See* Calvert, George.
harbour; I. 251.
Baltinglas, Lord (1631), letter from; I. 431.
Baltomane; II. 132, 133, 156.
Bamfield, William, petition of; III. 149.
Bampfylde, John, letter from; I. 276.
Bamford, Mr.; III. 96.
Banaster, Bannister:
Sir Robert; I. 123; II. 245; III. 152.
Banbury; II. 320, 349.
Bancroft, John, bishop of Oxford (1632-1641) commission to; II. 121.
—— letter from; II. 17.
—— dispute with Lord Chief Justice Richardson; II. 19.
Bandon Bridge, mine at; I. 454.
Bandinel:
David, Dean of Jersey, letters from; I. 263; II. 30.
—— imprisoned at Calais; I. 341.
Bangor; I. 480.
bishop of. *See* Bayly, Lewis.
Banier or Baneere, the Swedish general; II. 237, 287.
Bankes, Banks:
Mr., of Sheffield; II. 414.
Lord (1642); II. 316, 317.
John, vicar of Margate (1637), letter from; II. 161.
Sir John, attorney-general; I. 466; II. 59, 62, 79, 93, 126, 130, 155, 160, 167, 176, 231, 257.
—— examinations before; II. 84, 103, 173.
—— letters from; II. 112, 139, 145, 233.
—— *versus* Mayor of London, case of; II. 99.
—— opinions of; I. 421; II. 187.
Lady (1700), her daughter Lutterell, verses on; III. 189.
Bann, the river; fishing grant to the Londoners from James I.; I. 464.
Bantam; I. 411.
Bantre, Darby, an Irish beggar; II. 216.
Bantry Bay; I. 332.
Bapaume; II. 292.
Barbadoes, the; II. 21, 150.
Barbary:
I. 289; II. 251.
Company; II. 269, 296, 297.
—— cause against; II. 271.
gold; I. 168, 326.
ships; II. 201, 270.
trade; II. 218, 236.
Barber, Francis, memorial of; III. 145.
Barber-surgeons Hall; I. 396.
Barbican, the, letter dated; II. 188.
Barbutt, John, bailiff of Ipswich; II. 197.

Barcelona:
II. 248; III. 64, 65.
siege of (1706); III. 73.
surrender of, to Louis XIII (1641); II. 276.
Barcksteed, Michael, goldsmith of St. Clement Danes, deposition of; I. 326.
Bard, Rafe, of Kelsey; I. 4.
Bardwell, Mr.; I. 429.
Barfleur, document dated; III. 43.
Bargrave:
Captain, of the *Peter and John*; I. 314.
Dr. Isaac, dean of Canterbury, made vicar of Lydd; I. 326.
Barker:
Mr.; I. 344, 380; II. 248.
Sir [John]; I. 127.
reputed witch, curious growth on her ear; II. 80.
John; II. 261.
—— petition to James I.; I. 179.
—— mayor and alderman of Bristol; II. 29, 78.
—— letter to the Council; I. 274.
—— abuse of his corpse; II. 137.
Barkham:
Mr., his state in the fens; II. 267.
Sir Edward, acquittance of; II. 344.
Barking:
coach, robbing of; II. 364.
letter dated; II. 71.
Hall, letter dated; II. 71.
Barkley. *See* Berkeley.
Barkway; I. 32.
Barlow:
Robert, letter from; I. 330.
Dr. offers marriage to Susan, daughter of Sir Francis Coke; I. 116.
Dr., William, dean of Chester, afterwards bishop of Lincoln, letter from; I. 27.
Barmen; I. 309.
Barnabee, Robert; I. 167.
Barnard:
Mr.; II. 94.
Archibald; I. 5.
Barnes:
Captain William; III. 165.
—— letters from; II. 381, 390, 409.
Barnet; II. 376.
Barnett, Samuel; II. 353.
Barnevelt, John, chief friend of the Arminian party (1617); I. 94.
Barnewall:
Mr.; II. 133.
Richard; I. 482.
Barnham, Sir Francis; I. 212.
Barnsley:
Hall, co. Worcester; II. 177.
Mr.; I. 228.
Mrs., English gentlewoman imprisoned in Russia (1638); II. 177–179.
Barnstaple; I. 192.
Barnwood forest disafforested; I. 294.
Baro, Dr. P.; I. 16.
Barr, Robert, merchant; II. 197.
Barracote, letter dated; I. 36, 119.
Barradell, Mr., burned to death; II. 343.
Barrett, Barretts:
Mr., warrant to take partridges in Sussex for Nonsuch; I. 164.
Sir Edward, ambassador to France, letter from; I. 193.
—— his horses recommended to Sir John Coke; I. 230.
Edward, Lord Newburgh, Chancellor of the Duchy; I. 360, 376; II. 53, 81, 175, 219, 223, 266, 284, 318.
—— petition of; I. 377.
—— letters from; II. 119, 155, 188, 245.
Thomas, grievances of; I. 185.
Barrington, Sir Charles; III. 61, 180.
Barrow, Luke, letters from; II. 378, 379.
Barry:
David, Earl of Barrymore; II. 223, 237, 238.
—— petition of; II. 270.
James; I. 458.
Bartell, Captain, Dutchman; I. 152.
Bartholomew Fair; II. 291, 403.
Bartlett:
Lord (1716); III. 117.
Court, letter dated; I. 113.
Bartley [Sir Edward], justice of the peace; II. 46.
Bartolotti, William, of Amsterdam; I. 370.
Barton:
Caistor sessions; I. 4.
powder to be provided by (1598); I. 22.
Derbyshire; I. 228.
Sir Purey; III. 143.
Barwardcote, letter dated; II. 184.
Barwell:
Henry; II. 353.
—— letter from; II. 399.
Basford; III. 93, 96.
Bashell; I. 392.
Basherville, Lady, her horses; I. 27.
Basil:
Matthew, letter from; I. 342.
friar of Rouen, letter to; I. 342.
Baskervill:
Ensign; I. 321.
Mr., his account with Sir F. Greville; I. 70.
Basle, report of the siege and capture of, by Tilly; I. 172.
Baslow; II. 60.
Bass, Robert, innkeeper, the One Crane, Leicester; III. 27.
Bassan picture; III. 129, 187.
Bassano, M.; II. 221.
Bassett:
Mr.; I. 163, 165.
Francis, vice-admiral of North Cornwall, commission to; I. 142.
Bastille, the; I. 336, 400, 401; II. 270.
Bastwick, Dr.; II. 267.

Bate :
Mr. ; I. 16 ; II. 56.
—— of Foxton ; II. 410.
Richard, letter from ; III. 50.
Thomas ; I. 402.
—— mercer, of Ashby de la Zouch ; II. 447.
Bateman :
Mr. ; I. 160.
Robert ; I. 397.
—— governor of the East India Company, letter from ; I. 474.
William ; II. 27.
Bates :
Robert and Susan, niece of Sir John Coke, letter from ; I. 283.
Susan, letter from ; I. 255.
William, his house on the Derwent, near Derby ; II. 180.
Bath :
II. 37 ; III. 58, 61, 73, 110, 190.
letters dated ; III. 24, 25, 101.
waters ; II. 361.
knights of the order of the ; I. 232.
Earl of. *See* Bourchier, Edward and Henry.
Sir John ; II. 106.
and Wells, bishop of, Gilbert Bourn (1554–1560) ; I. 39.
—— George Hooper (1716) ; III. 117.
—— dean and chapter of, congé d'élire for ; I. 480.
Bathe, James ; I. 482.
Bathory, Stephen, the Transylvanian ; I. 18.
Bathurst, Sir Benjamin ; II. 437 ; III. 11.
Batson, Mr., an attorney ; I. 197.
Batt, Batte :
Anthony ; I. 285.
Edward, senior bursar of Trinity College, Cambridge (1594) ; I. 15.
Batten, Battens :
Andrew ; I. 241.
—— master of the *Salutation* ; I. 482.
Bartholomew ; III. 151.
Battersea, letter dated ; II. 145.
Battier, M., letter from ; II. 190.
Battista, Friar ; I. 18.
Baudry, Daniel, letter from ; II. 106.
Bavaria :
I. 408 ; II. 115, 320.
Duke of ; I. 336, 338 ; II. 14, 237, 276.
—— electorship of the Palatinate conferred by the Emperor on (1627) ; I. 311.
Elector of (1698) ; II. 380, 404, 405 ; III. 44.
—— (1704), victory of the English over ; III. 36, 37, 38.
movements of, after Blenheim ; III. 40–43.
Electress of, and her children ; III. 42.
Baxter :
Captain, information ; I. 366.
Captain Alexander ; I. 330.
Baye, Dutch fleet of ; I. 215.
Bayles, James of Artlebury, Northamptonshire ; II. 90.
Baylie, Bayly : *See also* Bailey.
Mr. ; II. 361.
James, his grant for clerk of the fairs ; I. 353.
Lewis, bishop of Bangor ; I. 444.
Dr. Richard, President of St. John's College, Oxford, signature ; II. 91.
Baynton, William, pardon to ; I. 143.
Bayonne ; I. 266, 336, 340.
ships of ; I. 152.
wines of ; I. 167.
Beaker, Richard ; I. 481.
Beale :
Mr. ; I. 389.
Captain ; I. 427.
Dr. ; III. 134.
Nicholas, haberdasher, examination of ; I. 390.
Richard, Lieutenant ; I. 371.
Beamondhall manor, Cheshunt ; II. 196.
Bear, the ship ; I. 31, 37, 371.
Bearbaiting, Mr. Martin's Bill against, note on ; III. 7.
Beardly, Robert ; II. 445.
Bearsley, Francis ; III. 138.
Beardsworth :
George, testimonial in favour of ; I. 123.
—— petition of ; III. 151.
Beaucaire ; I. 363.
Beauchamps Court (Sir Fulke Greville's) ; I. 36, 50, 57, 63, 64, 66, 69, 88.
Beaudesert park ; I. 39.
Beaulieu ; I. 421, 440, 470, 471 ; II. 177.
documents dated ; I. 147, 148, 469, 471.
Beaumaris ; II. 21, 24, 191, 193.
Beaumont :
Grange, Duchy land ; I. 164.
Sir Henry, knighted at Warsop (1603) ; I. 43.
John, a recusant ; I. 181.
Sir John ; II. 256, 257.
Beauregard, Captain, rewarded for taking M. de Montmorency prisoner ; II. 1.
Beaver, the ship ; II. 154.
Beckingham ; I. 8, 9, 10.
Beech, Thomas, letter from ; I. 35.
Beecher, Becher :
Mr. ; I. 123.
Sir William, clerk of the Council in ordinary ; I. 241, 310, 317, 319, 320, 324, 385, 408, 425, 431, 437, 455 ; II. 82, 169.
—— letters from ; I. 343, 437, 438 ; II. 27.
Bedford, Earl of : *See* Russell, John.
Lady (1605), keepeth her prerogative of greatness at Court ; I. 52.

Bedford—*cont.*
letter dated; II. 456.
House, letter dated; I. 146; II. 44.
Beddinfield, Mr.; I. 342.
Bedingfield, Mr., attorney general of the Duchy of Lancaster; II. 188.
Beddingtonshire:
coast of, Northumberland; II. 89, 90.
"audacious fact" there; II. 113, 117.
Bedloe:
Isaac; II. 84.
Nicholas; I. 226.
Bedmar, Marquis de; II. 425.
Bedwell, William, letter from; I. 271.
Beerhaven, report of Turkish ships at; I. 477.
Beewports, Beewes, letter dated; II. 81.
Beighton; II. 442; III. 11.
Belasyse, Thomas, Lord Fauconberg; I. 420.
William, letter from; II. 128.
Sir William; II. 89.
Belcheleworth, Horncastle sessions; I. 5.
Belfast, Lord. *See* Chichester, Sir Arthur.
Belfore, James, petition of; I. 184.
Belgium merchants licensed to export gold; I. 487.
Belgrave; I. 424.
Belhaven, Lord (1716); III. 116.
Belhouse, letter dated; II. 188.
Belin, M.; I. 421.
Bell:
Mr.; I. 160.
Captain; I. 453.
—— Henry, letter from; II. 82.
Sarah; III. 190.
Bellamont:
Lady (1701); II. 426; III. 24, 95.
—— and Lord Culling, dispute between; III. 81.
Belleanes, Dr.; I. 255.
Belle Isle, fleets at; I. 344; II. 127.
Bellingham:
Sir Henry; I. 371.
John; I. 3.
Belper; II. 442.
Belvoir; II. 425.
letter dated; II. 212.
Castle, Duke of Buckingham at (1624); I. 168.
—— fortified by Robert, Lord Camden, March 1643; II. 332.
Bembrigg. *See* Bainbrigg.
Benbow, Admiral; II. 431, 435.
Benediction, the ship; I. 300.
Benevolences:
forced loans, &c.; I. 296, 298; II. 9, 25.
contributed by Cumberland; I. 280.
not binding on the clergy, although granted by Convocation; II. 268.
Benham Park, Newbury, letter dated; II. 94.
Benin, Africa; I. 316.
Bennett:
Mr., of Welby; II. 446.
Dr., patent for saltpetre; I. 148.
Bennett—*cont.*
Adam, mayor of Exeter, letter from; II. 108.
Claudius, provincial of York; I. 407.
E., letter from; I. 210.
George, kills his shepherd; I. 182.
J., letter from; II. 149.
Sir John; I. 94, 172.
—— prisoner in the Fleet, letter from; I. 141.
—— letter to; I. 60.
T., letters from; II. 404, 405, 406.
Bennington, letter dated; I. 275.
Bentheim, dispute concerning the county of; II. 391.
Bentinck, William, Earl of Portland (1689–1709); II. 390, 437.
Bentley:
letter dated; II. 453.
living of; II. 444.
Mr.; II. 445.
John, to be a Land Tax Commissioner; II. 422.
Berchen, J. V., letters from; I. 56, 57.
Berehaven; I. 258, 259.
Beresford:
Mr.; II. 423; III. 12, 32, 89, 90, 92, 93, 98.
Edward, letter from; II. 453.
Henry; III. 76.
Jervis; II. 353.
John; III. 14, 15, 171.
Captain John, of Ashborne; II. 408, 445; III. 30, 79, 85.
—— letters from; II. 410, 418, 421, 425, 453; III. 8, 11, 12, 53, 56, 59, 65, 70, 76.
—— letters to; II. 421.
Thomas, letter from; III. 65.
Bergen:
on the Rhine; I. 30.
—— letter dated; II. 291.
op Zoom; I. 57; II. 388.
—— fortifications of, described; II. 402.
Bergland; I. 391.
Bergne, Mlle. de; II. 370.
Berkell, Petronilla de, denization; I. 359.
Berkley, Barkley:
Robert, petition of; I. 198.
—— justice of the King's Bench; II. 54, 270, 317.
—— to be tried before the House of Lords; II. 315.
—— sentenced to pay a fine of 20,000*l.*; II. 337.
Lady Berkeley (1629); I. 383.
William, petition of; II. 42.
Mr. and Lord Kingston, dispute between (1698); II. 375.
Berkhampstead Forest; I. 294.
Berkshire; II. 4, 94.
purveyance composition in; I. 127.
Earl of. *See* Howard, Thomas.
Countess of (1624); I. 158.
Lord (1706); III. 78.
Bermudas, the; I. 363.

Bernard: *See also* Barnard.
Mr., escapes from Cambridge (1632); I. 479.
Duke; II. 175, 237.
Nicholas, letter to; I. 26.
Berne; I. 338; II. 175.
Berney, Richard; I. 263.
Bernino, Signor; II. 186.
Bernsdorf, M.; III. 187.
Baron; III. 120.
Berott, James; I. 30.
Berrensteen, Jean, letters from; I. 387, 388, 389.
Berrington, Mr.; I. 120.
Berry:
Mr.; I. 312.
Thomas of Walesbie; I. 4.
Bertie:
Captain of H.M.S. Betty; II. 431.
Colonel; I. 310.
Charles; III. 46.
Kate; III. 167.
Lady Mary (1706); III. 166, 167.
Montagu, Earl of Abingdon (1699–1743); III. 8.
Robert, Earl of Lindsey; I. 335, 379, 385, 446; II. 32, 68, 86, 88, 92, 95, 97, 107, 194, 234, 236, 239, 286.
—— draft commission to; II. 138.
—— letters from; I. 368, 369, 417; II. 142, 209, 225, 227, 237, 322.
—— letter to; II. 143.
—— proposed grant to; I. 464.
—— commands for the King; II. 319.
—— taken prisoner at Edgehill by the Parliament; II. 324.
—— his assault upon Lord Mowbray (1641); II. 289.
Berule, Cardinal; I. 400, 401.
Berwick; I. 30, 42; II. 19, 21, 135, 219, 220, 225, 228; III. 156.
letters dated; II. 44, 225, 227, 234; III. 147.
burgess for; I. 352.
Charles I. at; II. 224.
camp at, delineated; II. 247.
garrison at; II. 217, 239.
mayor and bailiffs of, petition; I. 171.
munition at, inventory of; II. 189, 234, 235.
Beskwood Park, Notts; I. 294.
Bessanger, a servant of Lord Conway; II. 84.
Best:
Mr., attorney; I. 270.
Mrs.; I. 431.
Captain; I. 177, 339.
Captain J.; I. 330.
—— letter from; I. 141.
Captain Thomas, of the *Guardland*, instructions to; I. 143.
—— letters from; I. 143–147.
Bethel, Mr.; III. 123, 124.
Betty, the, H.M.S.; II. 431.
Betune, Bethune:
Andrew; II. 159.
Dr.; I. 292.
Colonel, death of; I. 44.
Beveren, M.:
Ambassador Extraordinary of the States General; II. 109.
—— letter from; II. 145.
Beverley:
Richard; I. 3.
Captain of the Ninth Whelp; II. 145.
Bewdley; I. 50; II. 323, 324.
letter dated; I. 310.
chapel annexed to Ribbesford rectory; II. 213.
Bewicke, Robert, alderman of Newcastle-on Tyne, letter from; II. 31.
Bewinthebbers, the; I. 290.
Bewsborough, inhabitants of, petition; I. 163.
Beza, imputation upon; I. 168.
Beziers; II. 399.
Bianchi, Signor; III. 122.
Bicester, Oxon; II. 360.
Bickel, Captain of the *Discovery*; I. 448.
Biddlesden, Bucks; I. 103.
Biddulph, Sir Michael, M.P.; II. 419, 425, 451.
Biggs, Abraham, letter from; I. 371.
Bigland, Serjeant; II. 430; III. 3.
Bigrave. *See* Baggrave.
Bilandt House on the Waal, letters dated; II. 100, 110.
Bilboa, barque of; I. 262.
Bilderbeck, —, letter from; II. 174.
Billesley, Bilsley; II. 136.
letters dated; I. 209, 237, 371.
Billinghurst:
John, deputy coroner in the Isle of Wight; I. 402.
Zachary; II. 161.
Billingsgate; II. 267.
Billingsley, Henry:
appointed "Post" of London merchants; I. 295, 330.
petition of; III. 155.
Bills in Parliament (1705); III. 56, 65, 163.
Bindon, Henry, Earl of, memorial of; III. 183.
Bing:
Mr. Serjeant; I. 449.
Sir George, letter from; III. 81.
Bingham; II. 408.
Bingley:
manor, co. Warwick; I. 103.
Mr.; II. 146.
Lord (1716); III. 116.
Dame Agrippina, jointure of; I. 408.
Sir John; I. 107, 454.
—— letters from; I. 277, 448, 450; II. 148.
Sir Ralph; I. 408.
Sir Richard, of the *Happy Entrance* and the *Guardland*; I. 133, 148, 163, 177, 180, 186, 188, 199, 211.
—— certificate of; I. 96.
—— despatched to Spain with the Prince's servants (1623); I. 135.

Bingley, Sir Richard—*cont.*
—— instructions to; I. 139.
—— letters from; I. 129, 136, 152, 157, 170, 175, 178, 185, 186, 192.
—— prizes brought by; I. 189.
Binion, Mr., censured by both Houses; II. 307.
Birch:
Mr., buys plate stolen from the Duchess of Richmond; I. 199.
James, conductor of Hertfordshire recruits; I. 301.
Bird:
Mr.; I. 217; II. 418, 419.
George; II. 219.
Ralph; I. 215, 232.
Sir William; I. 94.
Birkbeck, Henry, certificate by; I. 338.
Birke, Count Herman van; I. 43.
Birnes, the, territory of; I. 425; II. 111.
Birre, Bryan; I. 482.
Biscay, Biscayers; I. 375, 376; II. 31, 32, 53.
Bishop Auckland, letters dated; II. 45, 84, 96, 128, 130, 160, 232, 235, 245.
Bishops: *See also* Episcopacy.
Lords' resolution that they shall have votes, notwithstanding the Commons' resolution (May 1641); II. 284.
impeachment and imprisonment of ten; II. 302, 306.
bailed by the Lords; II. 314.
Extirpation Bill, "bishops voted down root and branch"; II. 329, 330.
Bishopthorpe, York; II. 16.
Bishopton, letter dated; III. 118.
Bisse:
Philip, of Derby; II. 451.
James; III. 145.
Black, —, tailor to Charles I.; I. 194.
Blackborough, Edith; II. 52.
Blackbourne, George; II. 346.
Black Bull, the ship, of Amsterdam; II. 119, 147.
Blackburn, John and Dorothy; I. 328.
Blacker, —, widow, of Chilton; I. 71.
Blackett, Sir Edward; II. 435.
Black Forest; III. 37, 44.
Blackfriars, letters dated; I. 286, 298, 419, 420, 433; II. 48, 76, 286.
Black Hamilton; III. 81.
Blackheath; II. 311.
Blackleche, James, legacy of; I. 467.
Blackley; II. 43.
Blackmore, Sir Richard, author, physician to Queen Anne; II. 359.
Blackstone:
Mr., of Newcastle; II. 232.
Dr.; I. 454.
Blackwall:
war ships sent from; I. 234.
Ralph; II. 71.
Blackwater, the; I. 36.
Blackwell Hall, London, wool to be viewed and searched at; II. 182.
Blagden, Captain, petition of; I. 195.
Blage; II. 297.
Blagge, Cornwallis; I. 132.
Blaggrave, John, clerk of All Saints, Derby (1701); II. 445.
Blainville, M.; I. 256, 257, 260, 262.
Blair:
Robert, secretary; I. 455.
—— charges against; I. 469.
Blaithwait, W., of the War Office; III. 33.
Blake:
Nicholas, merchant, mayor of Plymouth; I. 231.
—— letters from; I. 233, 237, 270.
Robert, gentleman of the chamber, English agent at Morocco, letter of credence for; II. 202.
—— letter from; II. 236.
Bland, John; I. 299.
Blandford, bailiffs and burgesses of, petition refused; I. 197.
Blanet; I. 290.
Blankenbergh; I. 470.
Blasquets, the; I. 226.
Blaye; I. 467.
Blayney, Lord [Edward]; III. 154.
Bleakley, Bucks [Bletchley]; I. 103.
Bleith, Geoffrey, bishop of Coventry and Lichfield; I. 39.
Blencoe, Sir Henry; III. 152.
Blenheim, Oxon; III. 71.
the victory at, the news conveyed in eight days; III. 39.
—— particulars of prisoners taken; III. 40.
—— list of killed and wounded; III. 41.
—— reference to; III. 51.
Blessing, the ship, of Burntisland; I. 204, 226.
Blithfield, letter dated; II. 376.
Block, Captain; I. 235.
Blockley; III. 102.
letter dated; III. 104.
Blois; II. 399.
Blood, William, of the Lees, Dalbury; I. 66.
Bloom Pot, the ship, of Rotterdam; I. 218, 223, 232, 239.
Blount, Blunt:
Charles, Lord Mountjoy, Earl of Devon, Lord Deputy of Ireland (1600); I. 27, 45.
Mary; I. 473.
Mountjoy, Earl of Newport, Master of the Ordnance; I. 413; II. 41, 69, 194, 221, 222.
—— letter from; II. 194.
—— memorial of; II. 207.
Sir Thomas Pope; I. 127.
Bludder:
Sir Thomas, J.P. for Surrey; I. 220.
—— petition of; II. 37.
Blue Dove, the ship; I. 239.
Blunden, Sir George; I. 248.
Blyeth, William, saltpetre maker, petition of, I. 176.
Blyth, river; II. 89.
Blythman, John, mayor of Plymouth (1590); I. 13.

Boat :
Mr.; I. 176, 204, 355, 412.
Augustine; I. 412, 431.
Edward, letters from; I. 138, 149, 163, 178, 188, 385, 432.
—— naval accounts and estimates by; I. 132, 388.
Bochochecho; III. 99.
Bodley, Sir Josias, captain; I. 27, 466.
Bodman, Thomas; I. 152.
Bodvell Dame Elizabeth, widow, petition; III. 150.
Boffom Ness; II. 134.
Bogan, Richard, letters from; I. 418, 458, 459–465, 471, 474, 475, 484.
Bogans, Mr., merchant of Rouen; I. 331; II. 76.
Bohemia; II. 100, 287.
Fredk., Elector Palatine, King of; I. 108, 113, 257, 380, 408, 458; II. 96, 189, 238.
—— excluded by the Diet; I. 172.
—— references to the death of; I. 486; II. 2.
—— ambassador's charges for condoling his death; II. 9.
—— ambassador from; I. 107.
King and Queen of, new year's gifts to; I. 424.
—— legacy for the recovery of the country of; I. 467.
—— sponsors for James, Duke of York, afterwards James II.; II. 37.
Elizabeth, Queen of; I. 161, 206; II. 13, 14, 20, 26, 97–99, 101, 105, 128, 148, 195, 238, 241.
—— letters from; II. 2, 75, 85.
—— letter to; II. 2.
—— order by Charles I. for the payment of her debts; I. 340.
—— entertainment of; I. 487.
—— her son Henry Frederick elected Prince Elector II.; 7, 8.
—— her daughter; II. 118.
—— moneys owing to; III. 145.
Boisgandrie, le Chevalier de, letter from; I. 401.
Bois le Duc; I. 44, 388; III. 36.
bishop of; II. 237.
letters dated; III. 33, 59.
siege of; I. 386.
Boislorée, —, petition of; I. 185.
Bold, William, of Gosport; III. 158.
Bolekerarre; II. 156.
Bolelin; II. 132.
Boleneconbegg; II. 156.
Bolenenalge; II. 156.
Bolenestavoy; II. 156.
Bolincas; II. 132.
Bolingbroke bailiwick, Lincolnshire; I. 171.
Boller, Captain; I. 429.
Bolles :
Charles and Richard; I. 6.
Sir John, M.P. for Lincoln; II. 428.
Bollyballygooch; II. 156.
Bolsover; II. 446.
letters dated; I. 443, 444.
Bolton :
Captain; I. 309, 312.
Duke of (1701); II. 432.
—— letter from; III. 185.
E., letters from; II. 1, 65.
Richard, letter from; I. 328.
Sir Richard; I. 106.
——, Lord Chief Baron and Attorney of the Court of Wards, Ireland; I. 306.
——, Lord Chancellor of Ireland; II. 275.
Bonadventure, the ship; I. 13, 17, 37, 116, 146, 147, 167, 173, 186, 192, 238, 248, 249, 265, 300, 332, 436, 440, 485; II. 40, 139.
letters dated from; I. 287, 434, 437; II. 6, 50.
Bonavolia, the ship; I. 13.
Bond :
A., letter from; I. 308.
Captain, of Portland Castle; I. 169.
Sir Henry; II. 435.
Jo., letter from; I. 329.
Lambert; I. 175.
Richard, his agreement with Charles I.; I. 359.
Bondclift, Mr.; III. 97.
Bonef; III. 26.
Bonnington :
—, cousin of Sir Francis Coke; I. 34, 54, 56, 153, 181, 416.
——, sues for a protection; I. 154.
Dorothy, letter from; II. 184.
Peter, son of the last named; II. 184.
Ralph, letters from; I. 36, 119, 307.
William; I. 27.
——, letters from; I. 22, 26, 35, 44.
Bonsall; II. 442.
Bontheller, M.; Finance Minister of France; II. 333.
Bonython, Captain John; I. 240.
——, letters from; I. 215, 235, 264, 265, 278, 279.
Books :
"Aristotle" (printed by Stevens); III. 132. Cicero; III. 116.
"Cicero: *Pro Archia*"; III. 132.
"Cavarrutra's Spanish Dictionary"; II. 358.
"Deodati's Italian Bible"; II. 337.
Dr. C. Davenant's "Resumption of Grants"; II. 419.
"Euclid" in Greek and Latin; I. 18.
"Grotius: Notes upon the Evangelists"; II. 307.
"Grotius: *In Novum Testamentum*"; II. 308.
"Heinsius: *Exercitationes Sacræ*"; II. 307.
"King of France's Medals"; III. 120.
"Lloyd's (Bishop of Worcester): Chronological Tables"; III. 109.
"*Mare Liberum*"; II. 113.
"Mariana's History of Spain"; II. 358.

Books—*cont.*
"Mead's Apostasy of the Latter Times"; II. 307, 308.
"Morton (Bishop of Durham): The Popish Doctrine of Merit"; II. 156, 160.
"Peter du Moulin's Buckler of Faith" I. 411.
"Ortelius"; III. 109.
"Practice of Piety"; I. 108.
"Prynne's Histrio-mastix"; III. 149.
"Book of Common Prayer"; II. 14, 206, 214.
"*Officium Beatæ Virginis Mariæ*"; II. 216.
"Selden's Works"; II. 90.
"Stow's Survey of London"; II. 38.
"Sion's Gospel Morality"; III. 157.
"Sleidan's Chronicles"; I. 284.
"*Index Expurgatorius*"; II. 263.
"Tacitus: Annals"; II. 66.
"Tasso" (Louvre and Genoa edition); III. 81.
"Filli de Sciro" (Ferrara edition); III. 81.
"Usher's Answer to a Jesuit in Ireland"; I. 411.
"Vasari"; III. 166.
"Wonders of the Peak"; II. 358.
"Wotton's Reflections on Ancient and Modern Learning"; III. 65.
"Zanchius' Works"; II. 337.
prices of, at Cambridge in 1626; I. 284.
Boone, Henry, surgeon of London, examination of; I. 389.
Booth:
Mr.; II. 454.
Lady; I. 119, 416.
Charles of Rane; I. 5.
George; II. 448.
Sir George, letters from; II. 6, 7.
Henry; II. 84.
——, of Calais; I. 299.
Robert, letters from; I. 12, 30, 396.
Thomas; I. 3.
Boothby:
Mr.; III. 90, 96, 98, 164.
Henry; III. 56, 59.
——, letters from; III. 177, 178.
Sir William; II. 425.
—— letters from; II. 420.
—— Brooke, his son; II. 425; III. 14.
Boraston, John, clerk; II. 213.
Bordeaux; I. 336, 356.
letters dated; II. 398; III. 121.
English ships arrested at; I. 260, 300.
ships intercepted by Dunkirkers; I. 236.
Borders, the Scottish, defence of; I. 7.
Bordman, Geoffrey; II. 331.
Borough:
Sir John; II. 210.
W.; I. 15, 19.
Borough—*cont.*
Walter, alderman of Exeter, letter from; I. 276.
Boroughbridge; II. 354, 435.
Borrett, Anthony; II. 185.
Borsville, Sir Daniel, letter from; I. 326.
Borthwick, Serjeant-major; I. 420.
Boscawen:
Mr.; III. 107, 116.
marriage of, to Charlotte Godfrey (1700); II. 403.
Bosch, letter dated; III. 67.
Bosden, Mr., of the Middle Temple; III. 143.
Bosc, —; I. 336.
Boston; I. 10, 11.
powder and match to be provided by (1598); I. 21.
transport of calfskins from; I. 199.
sewers, commission of, for the fens near; II. 68.
R., Lord Chief Baron of Ireland, letter from; I. 451.
Richard, letter from; I. 433.
Boswell:
Mr.; I. 120, 239, 395, 435, 454, 469.
Sir David, accused of embezzling a ship; I. 316, 317.
William, afterwards Sir William, ambassador at the Hague; II. 13, 14, 15, 23, 26, 28, 34, 44, 49, 75, 82, 85, 86, 98, 103, 105, 135, 142, 150, 168, 195, 241, 329, 330.
—— letters from; I. 96, 149, 268, 391, 406, 434; II. 2.
—— letter to; II. 249.
—— knighthood bestowed on; II. 20.
—— memorial of; III. 149.
Botburrigh, letter dated; II. 195.
Bothmar, Baron; III. 111, 113, 187.
Bott, Thomas, mayor of Derby, letter from; III. 69.
Bottier, M., letter from; I. 343.
Bottomley, Mrs.; I. 323.
Bouchain; I. 471.
Boughton:
Mr.; I. 123, 124, 131, 374; II. 127, 200, 208.
Stephen, letter from; I. 128.
Bouillon, Bullin:
M., leader of the Religion in France (1596); I. 18.
J., letter from; II. 249.
Duke de, General of the French horse; II. 63, 99, 118, 287, 288.
Cardinal, hopes to be made Pope; II. 399.
Bould:
Mr., rector of Bredsall, death of; II. 425.
W.; III. 138.
Boulogne; I. 200, 458; II. 127.
Duke of Buckingham at (1625); I. 196.
Queen Henrietta Maria at (1625); I. 197.
Bourbon, his body to be seen at the Castle (Naples) (1614); I. 83.

Bourbonnais, the French King's brother in (1632); I. 465.
Bourchier:
Edward, Earl of Bath (1633); II. 26.
—— his answer to a proposal for his second marriage; II. 14.
letter from; II. 15.
Henry, Earl of Bath (1636–1654); II. 324.
—— friendly to the bishops; II. 274.
J., patentee for alum making; I. 84.
Sir John; II. 23.
Richard, letter from; II. 72.
Bourg, Sir Thomas; I. 27.
Bourguel, letter dated; II. 100.
Bourke:
Mr.; I. 277; II. 64, 254.
lands of; II. 46.
John; I. 434, 436; II. 116.
Lord of Brittas; I. 436; II. 116.
Theobald, baron of Castle Connell; I. 45.
Walter, of Turlogh, petition of; III. 151.
Bourne:
Lincolnshire, powder and match to be provided by (1598); I. 21.
Mr., minister of Ashover; II. 306.
Edward; III. 138, 140.
Gilbert, bishop of Bath and Wells (1554–1560); I. 39.
John; I. 296.
Richard; III. 138.
Bourton-on-the-Hill, letter dated; I. 476.
Boutillier, "garde sceau," of France (1630); I. 400.
Bowden Chapel le Frith; II. 150.
Bower:
Mr.; III. 1.
Sir John; II. 17.
Dr.; III. 55.
Bowles, Dr.; I. 127.
Bownest, Thomas; I. 299.
——, letter from; II. 135.
Bowser, Sir John; II. 318.
Bowstead, Sir William, on purveyance; I. 74.
Bowwood; I. 294.
Bowyer:
E.; I. 213.
George, receipt by; I. 94.
Robert, certifies extract from the Patent Rolls; I. 55.
W.; I. 169.
Boy, Serjeant, his assignment for sweet wines for Charles I.; I. 293.
Boyle:
Charles, M.P. for Huntington (1700); II. 415.
H., letter from; III. 80.
Richard, Earl of Cork; 434, 437; II. 106, 205, 288, 290.
—— letters from; I. 398, 424, 428, 436, 452, 454, 455, 457, 459, 482; II. 1, 4.
—— letter to; I. 408.
Boylenrush; II. 156.
Boyne, the; III. 190.
Boynton:
Colonel; II. 342.
Sir M., to be excused service as sheriff of York; I. 286.
Boys:
Edward, justice of the peace, Kent; I. 274.
Robert, petition signed by; I. 128.
Brabant; II. 276; III. 77.
George, letter from; II. 28.
Bracy, Mr.; II. 78.
Bradbury, Mr.; II. 445.
Bradford:
Mr., apothecary in the Old Bailey, London; II. 358.
upholsterer in the Strand; I. 326.
Lord. *See* Newport, Francis.
Earl of (1716); III. 117.
Slater; II. 346, 353.
Bradgate, letter dated; II. 111.
Bradimand, Thomas, a Gatehouse prisoner; I. 319.
Bradley:
Caistor sessions; I. 4.
Mr.; II. 410.
Bradshaw:
Mr.; I. 308; III. 97.
Henry; III. 5.
Bradstock, William, conductor of Berkshire recruits; I. 301.
Braems:
Arnold; II. 141.
—— letter from; I. 453.
Jacob, Customer of Dover, letter from; II. 141.
—— letter to; II. 125.
—— declaration by; II. 142.
Braiden Forest; I. 294.
Brailsford, James, letter from; II. 442.
Bramam:
Mr., serjeant of Pomfret, stabbing of; I. 443.
—— his widow and children; I. 445.
Bramber rape; I. 213.
Bramcote; II. 447; III. 78.
letters dated; II. 382, 383, 407, 417, 420; III. 51, 57, 69.
Bramhall, John, bishop of Derry (March 1641); II. 275.
Bramle, near Chudleigh, letter dated; I. 249.
Brampton:
letter dated; III. 13, 51.
Moor, letter dated; III. 11.
Bramshill, the Court at; I. 410.
Bramston:
Mr.; II. 225.
John; I. 418.
Chief Justice; I. 270, 330.
Brancepeth, Brantspith:
Durham; I. 294, 301, 337, 338; II. 128.
manor; II. 16.
park; II. 9.
—— disparking of (1628); II. 28.
Brand, J., brewer of Tothill Street; I. 200.

Brandenburg; I. 257, 395; II. 207.
Elector of (1630); I. 408.
—— turns Lutheran; I. 311.
Electress of, at Loo (1700); II. 404.
Marquis of (1634); II. 59, 123.
Brandling, Mr., of Alnwick Abbey, petition of; II. 21.
Brandon manor, Suffolk; I. 103.
Brant, Richard; I. 296.
Branthwaite, Mr., of Emanuel College, Cambridge; I. 19, 437, 438; II. 103.
Brassington, Derbyshire; I. 450; II. 451.
Bratoft, Horncastle sessions; I. 5.
Braunske; II. 195.
Braxted, letter dated; I. 396.
Bray:
co. Berks, letter dated; II. 182.
Mr.; II. 176.
Brazil; I. 16, 256, 409; II. 165, 207.
overthrow of Dutch in; I. 110.
ships of, taken by the English; I. 299.
Brearcliffe, John; II. 243.
Breaston, Derbyshire; II. 451.
Breda; II. 65, 66, 161, 164, 377, 388, 402; III. 60.
taking of; II. 168.
William III. at; II. 390, 432.
letter dated; III. 51.
Bredeman, Captain Thomas, letter from; I. 296.
Bredgate, Captain Matthew; I. 36.
Bredsall, presentation to the rectory of, disputed (1701); II. 425.
Breedon, disorders at; II. 255.
Brelsford; II. 417.
Bremble, letter dated; I. 251.
Bremen; II. 207.
Bremond:
M. James, le Prieur de, almoner of the Court of Soissons; I. 378.
—— letters from; I. 358, 365, 372.
—— letters to; I. 330, 332, 343.
—— information against; I. 379.
Brend, Sir Matthew, petition of; I. 185.
Brent:
Mr.; II. 302.
Sir Nathaniel, vicar general of the Archbishop of Canterbury; II. 75, 82, 123.
Brenta, the river; III. 128.
Brentford; I. 419; II. 320; III. 185.
letter dated; I. 484.
conflict between Prince Rupert and the Parliament forces at; II. 325, 326.
Brenz; III. 42.
Brereton:
John, letter from; I. 275.
Sir William; II. 118, 306.
—— letters from; II. 6, 153, 174.
—— his victory at Nantwich; II. 341.
Brest; I. 35, 260, 319; III. 45.
French preparations at, for invading England (1639); II. 215.
Bretby manor or park; I. 312; II. 373, 375–80, 390, 402, 420, 427; III. 13, 73, 165, 167.
letters dated; II. 399, 402, 406; III. 7, 9, 17, 25, 26, 72, 80.
Brett:
Mr.; II. 158.
Lieutenant-Colonel; I. 429.
—— petition of; II. 37.
Richard; II. 353.
Brickhill, Bucks, Sir Robert Lovell's estate at; II. 283, 335.
Brickman, Mr.; III. 114.
Bridewell, master of the; I. 115.
Bridge House; I. 374.
Bridgeman, Brydgeman:
Mr.; I. 184; II. 294.
Mr. Serjeant, to be judge of the Marches; I. 236, 239.
Sir John, Chief Justice of Chester; II. 51; III. 152, 153.
—— certificates of; I. 425, 426.
—— letters from; I. 452; II. 73, 76.
John, bishop of Chester; II. 15, 274.
—— letters from; I. 401; II. 77, 80.
Thomas, letter from; I. 190.
Bridgenorth, fortified by Charles I.; II. 322, 324.
Bridges, Brydges:
Mr.; II. 406, 427, 437; III. 13, 14, 36, 41, 168.
Sir Giles; I. 429.
J., letters from; II. 398, 400, 410, 413, 424, 433, 434, 437; III. 72.
James; III. 32, 35, 38, 42, 45, 48.
—— Earl of Carnarvon (1716), letter from; III. 114.
Bridgewater; I. 192.
Bridiman, Serjeant-major; II. 240.
Brigg, powder and match to be provided by (1598); I. 22.
Briggs, Daniel; I. 27, 28.
Brignola, Ferdinand de; I. 183.
Bright, Mr.; I. 30, 385.
Brightman, John; II. 348.
Brill, the; I. 36, 46; II. 191.
letters dated; I. 22, 34, 35, 43–45, 56, 57.
landing of the Duke of Buckingham at (1625); I. 233.
Brindswood or Brindgewood forest, Herefordshire; I. 294, 464.
Brinker, Sir William, petition of; I. 185.
Brisselcote; I. 227.
Bristol; I. 160, 332, 452, 454, 459; II. 12, 46, 70, 106, 117, 328.
bishop of (1626), Robert Wright; I. 271. *See also* Coke, George.
—— (1716) George Smallridge; III. 116.
Castle, Sir John Coke's report on; I. 129.

Bristol—*cont.*
city and county of; I. 164: II. 74.
—— mayor and aldermen of, letter from; I. 274.
—— licence in mortmain for; I. 199.
—— meet Bishop Coke; II. 29.
Dean and Chapter of, congé d'élire for; I. 480.
—— letter to; II. 167.
Earl of. *See* Digby, John.
Lord (1624); I. 163.
merchants; III. 152.
port of; I. 334.
plot of Prince Rupert against (1643); I. 331, 333.
letters dated; I. 332; II. 28, 35, 38, 74, 77, 78, 81–83, 86, 89, 102, 105, 107, 147.
Bristowe, Ellis; I. 167.
Brittany; I. 25, 277.
Brittas, co. Limerick:
castle and manor of; I. 436; II. 116.
Lord of; I. 442.
Broadgate, Thomas; I. 296.
Brodgate; II. 396.
Brockett, Herts; I. 406.
Elizabeth; I. 406.
Brodyn, Gilbert, seminary priest, examination of; I. 393.
Broile Forest, Sussex; I. 294.
Bromaat, Juan, letter from; I. 470.
Bromley:
Mr.; II. 437; III. 15, 52, 57, 161.
J., letters from; III. 13, 14.
Baron; I. 171.
Sir George, vice-president of the Welsh Marches; I. 39.
Bromont Hall, Essex; I. 103.
Brompton Park; II. 435; III. 74, 119.
letter dated; III. 179.
Bromriche, Dr.; II. 274.
Bromsbarrow, letter dated; I. 67.
Broodhouse, Mr., gaoler of Derby; III. 162.
Brooke:
Sir Basil, of Shropshire; I. 228.
Francis; I. 369.
—— letters from; I. 474; II. 6, 40, 42, 46.
House, Holborn; I. 391.
—— letters dated; I. 120, 370.
Lord (1639); II. 224.
—— (1716); III. 117.
Mr.; I. 167, 226, 344, 428; II. 64, 69, 84.
—— cousin of W. Burdett; II. 397.
Matthew, of Portsmouth Dock; I. 149, 358.
—— letters from; I. 129, 134, 137, 151, 152, 156, 157, 165, 181, 189, 218, 267, 280, 301, 329, 366, 367.
—— illness of; I. 370.
Sir Richard; III. 12.
Samuel, Master of Trinity College, Cambridge, letter from; I. 403.
Tom; III. 57.
Brookes, Brooks:
Mr.; I. 231; II. 40.
John, clerk of the cheque; III. 155.
Brookhill; I. 413, 414.
Brookhouse:
Alderman; III. 2.
Thomas; III. 23.
William, letter from; III. 4.
Brookhousen; II. 379.
Brooksby:
letter dated; II. 62.
Villiers; II. 348, 349, 353.
Brotherton:
M.P. for Newton, Lancashire, death of; II. 420, 421.
—— his house in Chancery Lane; II. 422.
Broughton:
Leicestershire; I. 103.
Mr.; I. 474; II. 232.
—— collector of excise in Cornwall; III. 107.
John, letter from; II. 5, 51, 231.
Sir John, letter from; II. 157.
Brown, Browne:
Captain, chases and takes a Flemish ship; I. 157, 160.
Colonel; III. 115.
—— a woodmonger of Fleet Street, Parliamentary commander; II. 327.
Mr.; I. 116, 285, 416; II. 74, 103; III. 111, 174.
—— cousin of Mrs. Mary Coke (1623); I. 130.
—— of Wirkesworth, death of (1705); III. 58.
Agnes, petition of; I. 185.
Sir Anthony, Clerk in the Court; I. 194.
Edmund, of Rotterdam; II. 363.
Francis; II. 113.
—— Viscount Montagu; II. 48.
John, ordnance founder to James I.; I. 126; II. 46; III. 149.
Sir John; I. 305.
Margaret (*née* Cecil), letters from; III. 129, 130.
Robert (married to Margaret Cecil); III. 125–128.
—— letter from; III. 127.
Richard, servant of Sir J. Wake; I. 463.
Thomas; I. 388.
Valentine, of Croft; I. 5.
William; II. 396; III. 95, 96, 98.
—— letter from; III. 178.
—— letter to; III. 122.
—— of Stretton; II. 424.
Broxbourne; I. 116.
letter dated; I. 210.
Broxholme, Thomas; I. 7.
Broxton hundred; I. 477; II. 346.
Bruce:
Mrs.; I. 210.
Sir Henry; II. 230, 233.
Brueghel, Hell, picture by; III. 113.
Bruges; II. 71, 92.
letter dated; II. 168.
Brumby, Lincolnshire, lordship of; II. 115.

Bruneau, Jacques, Secretary of State for the Low Countries; I. 239.
Brunswick; II. 207.
Duke of (1625); I. 189.
dukedom of; I. 333, 336.
Duchess of (1636); II. 108.
Brussels; I. 308, 322, 388, 393, 438, 457, 461, 465, 475, 478; II. 63, 120, 168, 232, 237, 251, 288; III. 63, 154.
letters dated; I. 94, 97; II. 88, 370, 425; III. 113.
nunnery at; I. 407.
city of, banquets Marquis Spinola; I. 336.
tumult in; I. 463.
Buchan, Lord. *See* Erskine, James.
Buck:
Mr.; I. 39, 41, 180, 204.
—— senior bedel of Cambridge University; I. 479.
Peter; I. 32, 34, 41, 42.
—— letters from; I. 192, 240, 264.
Thomas and John, printers to Cambridge University; I. 382.
William; III. 138.
Buckbury, Anthony, postmaster of the Court (1625); II. 244.
Buckden, letter dated; I. 329; II. 85, 152, 153.
Buckholt:
Forest; I. 419.
Mr., yeoman of the robes to Prince George of Denmark; III. 110.
Buckhurst, Lord. *See* Sackville, Edward.
Buckingham:
Duke of. *See* Villiers, George.
archdeacon of. *See* Newell, Robt.
colour, the fashion in cloth (1623); I. 131.
House, letters dated from; I. 360, 361.
shire; II. 4.
—— address of, to Parliament (1700); II. 403.
Buckland manor, co. Berks; I. 40.
Bucklebury; III. 39, 46, 49, 65, 71, 104, 109.
letters dated; III. 62, 63, 103.
Buckminster; II. 78, 181, 251, 254, 343.
letters dated; II. 116, 165, 170, 259, 276.
Bucknall, —; II. 57.
Bucquoy, operations of; I. 63.
Budd; I. 55.
Buglio of Venice; II. 203.
Bulstrode, Henry, note by; I. 126.
Bull:
Mr., chanter of Hereford Cathedral; II. 200.
Francis, petition of; I. 185.
the ship, of Amsterdam; II. 89.
Bullingham, John, bishop of Gloucester (1584); I. 40.
Bullion, Peter; I. 308.
Bullock:
Mr., inventor and builder of Dungeness Light; I. 111.
Bullock—*cont.*
case of; I. 148.
Hugh, letter from; I. 154.
—— Captain of the *White Hart*, relation of; I. 232.
John; II. 27.
Bullyn, William, conveys a prebend to Henry VIII.; II. 79.
Bulmer, —, of Newcastle; II. 63.
Burchet, Mr. Secretary, letter to; III. 81.
Burdett:
Mr.; II. 249, 336; III. 102.
Mrs.; II. 372; III. 97.
Mr., of the Three Crowns, Fleet Street; II. 343.
Mr., of Warwickshire; III. 132.
Lady; I. 412; II. 373.
—— death and burial of; II. 424.
Dorothy; II. 396, 402; III. 11.
Sir Francis; III. 158.
—— (1697) death of; II. 368.
Francis, letter from; III. 24.
Harry; II. 447; III. 167.
Mary, death and burial of; II. 424.
John; II. 385–388, 441, 448; III. 11, 78, 86, 89, 90, 92, 170, 171.
—— letters from; II. 384, 395, 454.
—— marriage of (1706); III. 70.
—— of Donisthorp; III. 85.
Robert; II. 361, 363, 364.
—— of Foremarke; II. 447; III. 11, 29, 89, 93.
Sir Robert; II. 368, 383, 385, 447; III. 24, 96.
—— hurt by a fall from his horse; III. 83.
—— M.P., letters from; II. 382, 383, 386, 387, 396, 407, 417, 420; III. 51, 67, 69.
Sir Thomas, of Bisley; I. 446, 450; II. 27, 257, 310, 331.
W.; III. 2.
Walter; II. 390, 392–394, 396, 441, 447, 448; III. 1, 11, 17, 83, 87, 92, 95, 96, 99, 164, 171, 173.
—— letters from; II. 346, 382, 385, 397, 401, 419, 442; III. 3, 18, 37, 54, 76.
family of Foremark; III. 89.
family of Knolehill; III. 89.
Burduse fleet; I. 482.
Burett, James, of Acon; III. 148.
Burges, Burgess:
Mr.; I. 274.
Dr., examination of; II. 272.
William, son of an alderman of Hull; I. 128.
William, letter from; I. 424.
Burgh, Sir John, letters from; I. 307.
Burgh, Richard de, Earl of Clanricarde, letter from; I. 306.
Burghill, Dr.; II. 198, 199.
Burghley, Lord. *See* Cecil, William.
Burleigh; II. 435.
letter dated; II. 401.
Captain John, admiral of the Narrow Seas; I. 210, 287.
—— letter from; I. 190, 203.

Burgundy, Duke of, commander of the French in Flanders (1701); II. 429.
Burhampoor; I. 448.
Burke, W., brewer of Queenhithe; I. 200. *See also* Bourke.
Burlacy, Sir John; I. 424.
Burlamachi:
Gerard; II. 88.
Philip; I. 78, 89, 113, 203, 214, 237, 241, 255, 271, 300, 340, 356, 421, 424, 448, 460, 462, 463, 478, 484; II. 10, 28, 70, 88, 126, 128, 129, 131, 262; III. 145.
—— letters from; I. 190, 201, 202, 250, 288, 298, 303, 304, 323, 342, 345, 348, 358, 369, 372, 383, 384, 386, 408, 429; II. 34, 35, 37, 44, 143, 154, 167, 175, 186, 190, 244.
—— letters to; I. 332, 460.
—— seizure of his goods; I. 136.
—— bargain made with; I. 299.
—— treated with for soldiers' pay; I. 311.
—— —— for victualling Rochelle;
—— broken in credit; II. 8.
Burley:
—, pirate; I. 186.
Captain Barnaby, admiral; I. 316.
Burlings; I. 215.
Burlington; I. 253.
Burnes, Edward; III. 138.
Burnet:
Mr.; III. 189.
William, merchant; I. 482.
Burnham, Norfolk; I. 275.
Burntisland; I. 226.
Burrell:
Mr., the elder, death from fever; I. 411.
Andrewes; I. 130.
Robert; III. 116.
S., son of William; I. 115.
William, Master of the Shipwright's Company, letter from; I. 111.
—— Navy Commissioner; I. 114, 130, 180, 187, 188, 193, 204, 205, 213, 234, 240, 304, 320, 322, 401, 404, 412, 429, 445; II. 1, 125, 147.
—— his life threatened; I. 106.
—— complaints against; I. 119, 149, 161, 166, 176.
—— plan for two new ships; I. 167.
—— letters from; I. 115, 148, 177, 184, 189, 192, 207, 208, 211, 214, 219, 229, 231, 263, 275, 277, 278, 317, 328, 330, 333, 404, 406; III. 155.
—— letters to; I. 167, 210, 219.
Burrington, Sir Thomas; II. 314.
Burroughs, Burrows:
Mr.; I. 18, 23; II. 12, 18, 66; III. 17.
—— of the Exchequer Office; II. 256.
Sir John; I. 203, 295.
—— herald (1639); II. 247.
Lady; I. 164.
Burslem Slade; I. 145.
Burton; II. 374–376, 381, 423, 442, 450; III. 86, 167, 171.
Arthur, his patent for saltpetre; I. 148.
Francis, of Weston; III. 66.
Godfrey; III. 66.
Michael; III. 65.
—— letters from; II. 457; III. 20, 22, 29, 50, 57, 70, 75.
—— letter to; III. 31.
Thomas; I. 431.
—— letters from; III. 14, 15, 18, 24, 31, 36.
Captain Thomas, killed at Blenheim; III. 40.
Fleming, Yorkshire; I. 103.
Burwell, Thomas, letter of; II. 128.
Bury:
St. Edmunds, liberty of; I. 182, 184.
Mr.; I. 290; II. 163.
—— cousin of Mary Hartopp; II. 343.
Thomas, letters from; I. 416; II. 52, 56.
Bush:
Mr.; I. 30.
John; I. 2.
Busher, John, commissioner for passage, Margate; II. 161.
Busse, the, the besieged of; I. 391.
Bussy:
Mr.; I. 56, 64, 159, 392; III. 132.
Charles, tenant of Sir F. Grevill; I. 84, 392.
—— letter from; I. 205.
Francis, brother-in-law of Sir John Coke, letters from; I. 29, 84.
Margaret, his wife, letters from; I. 82, 150, 202.
Busslyn, Philip; I. 382.
Bute, Earl of (1716); III. 117.
Butler:
Lord (1637); II. 170.
Mr.; II. 371.
family of, a monk of the; I. 387.
George, letters from; II. 205, 208.
Abraham, letter from; III. 3.
James; III. 104. *See also* Wiltshire.
—— Earl, afterwards Marquess of Ormonde (1688–1715); II. 233, 413; III. 17, 20, 32.
—— —— letter from; II. 108.
John; III. 105.
Sir John, death at Tunbridge Wells; II. 61.
Thomas, Duke of Ormonde; III. 70, 100, 103.
Sir Thomas; II. 108.
Lord Ormonde (1624); I. 164, 387.
Lord Cahir (1631); I. 436.
Lady; II. 98.
Nathaniel, stationer, letter from; I. 312.
Butt, Dr. Henry, Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge University, letters from; I. 427, 449.

Button:
Mr.; I. 479.
Captain; I. 52.
Sir Thomas; admiral on the Irish coast; I. 192, 422, 452, 454.
—— annuities to; I. 99.
—— letters from; I. 160, 206, 220, 233.
—— letter to; I. 226.
—— instructions for; I. 334.
—— his unreasonable gains in victuals; I. 138.
—— death of; II. 53.
Buttons, manufacture of, at Sheffield and Macclesfield; III. 51.
Buxton; II. 346; III. 168.
Edward, of Lime Street; II. 84, 103.
Samuel; II. 353.
Bygrave. *See* Bagrave.
Byrne, Edward; II. 180.
Byron:
Sir John, knighted at Warsop (1603); I. 43.
—— sent to the Tower; II. 305.
—— commands for the King; II. 319, 341.
Lord (1699); II. 391.

C.

Cabot, Sebastian, discovery of America by; I. 377.
Cabu, Rory og ill; I. 367.
Cademan, Dr.; II. 11.
Cadiz; I. 165, 216, 217, 232, 411, 427; II. 248.
Bay, letter dated; I. 419.
the expedition of 1626 to; I. 230, 295, 397.
—— Hugh Bullock's journals of; I. 232.
—— Captain Levet's journals of; I. 242-245.
—— news of, brought to Charles I. at Theobalds; I. 235, 238.
—— notes on the failure of; I. 241, 242.
the expedition of 1702 under the Duke of Ormonde, failure of; III. 17.
trade of Flemish merchants with; I. 236.
Cadogan:
Colonel; III. 30, 37, 41.
Mrs., Bill for her naturalization; III. 56.
Cæsar:
Sir Julius, Master of the Rolls; I. 140, 310, 464.
Thomas, clock-keeper to Charles I.; I. 195, 199.
—— petition of; I. 197.
Cahir, Lord of (1636); II. 116. *See also* Butler.
Cain and Abel; I. 372.
Caistor:
powder and match to be provided by (1598); I. 22.
sessions, musters within; I. 4.
Caivani, Duke, secretary of Philip IV. of Spain, letter from; II. 113.
Calais; I. 200, 249, 285, 299, 311, 313, 316, 337, 378, 379, 402, 435, 458-460, 467; II. 33, 92, 117, 119, 128, 144, 145, 320.
letters dated; I. 309, 341, 387, 388, 461, 463; II. 6.
frigates of; II. 125.
governor of; I. 313.
—— letter to; II. 181.
Calcott, Thomas; I. 296.
Caldecott, Mr., woollen-draper of Salisbury Court, Fleet Street, letter to; III. 23.
Caldwell; II. 450, 451.
Calenborgst, J., Comte de; II. 109.
Calendrini, Julian; I. 255, 258, 380, 384; II. 34, 126, 129, 142, 143.
—— letter to; II. 190.
Calicoes, trade in; I. 155.
Calke; II. 257, 258, 282, 384, 386, 402, 407; III. 70, 94.
letter dated; II. 425.
Call, Giles, bailiff of Great Yarmouth, letter from; I. 480.
Callowe retaken (1638); II. 185.
Calveley:
Sir Richard, his patent for Chester imposts; I. 293.
Lady (1700); II. 395.
Calvert:
Sir George, made secretary *vice* Lake; I. 104, 130, 132, 133.
George, Lord Baltimore (1625-1628), letters from; I. 187, 214, 337.
Lady Baltimore, death of (January 1701); II. 416.
Calvin:
James, agent for the Scots (1641); II. 290.
John, the Reformer; I. 352.
Calvinists and Lutherans; I. 236: II. 13.
Cam, Mr. William; I. 124.
Camberwell, letters dated; II. 149, 158.
Cambray; I. 471.
Cambridge; I. 20, 44, 47, 209, 254; II. 109, 411.
letters dated; I. 12, 19, 47, 153, 177, 252, 260, 269, 270, 341, 456; III. 132.
St. Mary's, incident during sermon at (1632); I. 479.
bishops' visitation at; I. 468.
election of Sir John Coke to represent (1625); I. 247, 252, 257.
election of A. Hammond (1700); II. 415.
Sir John Coke's sons educated at; I. 149.
—— college expenses of; I. 191, 286.
spotted fever carries off Joseph Coke at; I. 158.
and London, post charges between, (1611); I. 72.

Cambridge—*cont.*
University printers and the Stationers' Company, dispute between; I. 381.
—— doctor's degree taken by London divines; I. 352.
—— professorship for John Dorislaus; I. 370.
—— Vice-Chancellor of; I. 32.
—— —— letters from; I. 427, 449, 479.
—— colleges of, viz.:
Catherine Hall, letter dated; I. 34.
Christ's College; I. 111.
—— fellows, letter to; II. 9.
—— letters dated; I. 123; II. 32.
—— statutes of; I. 456; II. 45.
Corpus Christi College, letters dated; I. 427, 429.
Jesus College, fellowship of; I. 420.
—— mastership of; I. 453, 454.
King's College; I. 19, 115.
Pembroke Hall, letter dated; I. 29; III. 133, 134.
Peterhouse; I. 357.
—— letter dated; II. 156.
St. John's College; I. 18.
—— letters dated; II. 406; III. 134.
Trinity College; I. 15, 19, 148–150, 158, 286; II. 65.
—— letters dated; I. 23, 31, 37, 173, 214, 306, 393, 403, 430, 444.
—— excellent state of; I. 150.
—— fellows of; I. 20, 153.
—— master and seniors of; I. 185, 323.
—— —— recommend Parker as bedel (1625); I. 185.
—— and St. Johns, quarrel between; I. 404.
Trinity Hall, letters dated; I. 33, 37, 45; II. 100.
—— statute as to fellows being Norfolk or Suffolk men; II. 100.
shire; II. 157.
Cambury; I. 30. *See also* Canonbury.
letter dated; II. 163.
Camerarius, Mr., the Swedish Ambassador (1633); II. 13.
Camerton, Thomas; II. 181.
Campbell;
Archibald, Earl of Argyll; I. 319; II. 226, 227.
—— letters from; II. 159, 213, 225.
—— bill in the Exchequer chamber on behalf of; II. 106.
—— his appearance before the Council in Ireland; II. 233.
—— mystery concerning; II. 308.
John, of the Strand; III. 27.
—— Earl of Loudoun; II. 231, 308.
Cambden vicarage; I. 171.
Campden, letter dated; I. 149.
Campeachy ware; I. 252.
Camphier in Zealand, pink of; I. 253; II. 143.
Camphor supplied to His Majesty's ships for fireworks (1603); I. 37.
Camus, letter dated; II. 2.
Can, Mr.; III. 107.
Canada:
or New France; I. 374, 377, 409, 443.
Company, petition of; III. 155.
trade with; II. 42.
Canaries, the; I. 299; II. 392.
wines from; I. 168.
Candal, Mr., J.P.; II. 348.
Canell, Hugh, Popish Primate of Ireland; I. 448.
Canner, Father Edmund; I. 402.
Cannock; I. 50.
churchyard; I. 28.
heath; II. 420.
rents; I. 28.
wood, grant of; I. 39.
Sir F. Greville's estate at; I. 69.
Cannon, Mr.; I. 188.
Canonbury, letters dated; I. 390, 391, 409, 430, 475; II. 20, 59, 195.
Canon Frome, letter dated; I. 72.
Canons, the, of the church, dispute about; II. 263, 267.
—— resolutions of the House of Commons touching (1640); II. 268.
Cantarini, M.; II. 186.
Canterbury; I. 32, 44, 238.
Archbishop of (1551); I. 1. *See also* Abbot, George; Laud, William.
—— (1588); I. 8.
—— (1716); III. 116.
alms room at; I. 148.
dean of (1603); I. 45, 46.
—— Dr. Bargrave, made vicar of Lydd; I. 326.
justices of the peace assembled at; I. 274.
letters dated; I. 452, 460.
mayor and alderman of, claim deputy lieutenants of their own corporation; I. 148.
visit of Charles I., Queen Henrietta Maria, and Princess Mary to (1642); II. 306.
train band of; I. 212.
Cantrill, Mr.; III. 91.
—— of Newton; II. 449; III. 54.
Joseph; III. 173.
John, of Hartshorne; II. 450, 451; III. 17.
Cantwell, John; I. 387.
Cantyre; II. 233.
Cape Clear; I. 334.
Capel, Arthur Lord (1643); II. 339.
Cardenas, Don Alonzo de; II. 104.
Cardiff, bailiffs and aldermen of; II. 73.

Cardigan; I. 164.
ship money rates in; II. 188.
Lord (1716); III. 116.
Cardinals, creation of eighteen (1609); I. 67.
Cardonel, Mr.; III. 40, 66.
A., letter from; III. 32.
Carew:
Sir George, his house in the Strand; I. 57.
George Lord, Master of the Ordnance; I. 176.
George, Earl of Totnes, letters from: I. 297, 383.
Carey, Cary:
Mr.; I. 416.
Mrs.; II. 12, 34. *See also* below (Dorothy).
Mr., parson; II. 14, 95.
—— of Clovelly; III. 106, 107.
Dorothy, sister of Secretary Coke, wife of Valentine, bishop of Exeter; I. 123, 285, 354, 356, 428, 430, 438.
—— letters from; I. 392; III. 154.
—— death and will of, account of; II. 45.
Sir Edmund, king's servant, petition of; I. 171.
Ernestus, his mésalliance; II. 34.
Henry, Viscount Falkland, Lord Deputy of Ireland; I. 361, 362, 427, 439; II. 4, 75, 266, 270, 295, 304, 316, 323; III. 154.
—— letters from; I. 277, 278, 328, 333, 341, 344, 367, 370–372, 379, 382, 387, 388, 390, 399, 403, 424, 449, 450; II. 30.
—— letters to; I. 342, 367, 405, 438.
—— commission to; I. 469.
—— his character described by Sir John Coke; I. 483.
—— his speech about Charles I. being abused; II. 267.
—— his debt to Alderman Gore; I. 270.
—— made a Privy Councillor (Jan. 1642); II. 302.
—— killed at Newbury; II. 337; III. 141.
Lady; II. 53.
Sir Lorenzo; II. 119.
Nathaniel; III. 107.
Peter, receiver of Guernsey; I. 312.
Sir Philip; II. 67.
Robert, Earl of Monmouth (1626–1639); II. 194.
Thomas, letter from; I. 311.
Valentine, of Christ's College, Cambridge; I. 110.
—— bishop of Exeter, letters from; I. 157, 177, 212, 249, 251.
William, letter from; I. 201.
—— Captain, of Topsham; I. 201.
Carignan; I. 410.
Carington; II. 339.
Carinthia; I. 380.
Carlton, letter dated; III. 78.
Carleton:
Mr., revenue commissioner in Dublin; III. 20.
Mr., afterwards Sir Dudley, Viscount Dorchester, ambassador at the Hague and in France; I. 250, 290, 304, 323, 327, 366, 379, 385, 392, 420, 421, 432, 443, 456; II. 2.
—— despatches, letters, &c. from; I. 254–256, 260, 390–391, 403, 406, 408–410, 417, 418, 432.
—— despatches, letters, &c. to; I. 255, 257, 262, 324, 398, 413, 421.
—— reported successor of Lord Conway as Secretary of State; I. 359.
Vice-Chamberlain of the Household; I. 364.
entertains Rubens; I. 387.
entertains Charles I., Queen Henrietta Maria, and Princess Mary; I. 414.
—— death of (1632); I. 463; II. 14, 94.
—— papers of; II. 139.
—— his ill will to Viscount Chaworth; II. 194.
Sir Dudley (1639), signatures of; II. 219, 252.
—— and Sir Francis Nethersole (1633); II. 3, 5.
Anne, Viscountess Dorchester, and Dr. Paul; I. 92, 237; II. 46.
—— letter from; II. 51.
Lord (1716); III. 116.
John; I. 406.
Sir Thomas; III. 152.
Carlingford, Earl of: *See* Taafe, Francis.
Lord, and Sir Francis Wortley, duel between; III. 154.
Carlingthwaite, letter dated; II. 35.
Carlisle; I. 155; II. 31, 219, 220, 229, 252; III. 156.
letters dated; I. 280; II. 222, 223, 241.
bishop of. *See* White, Fras.; Potter, Barnabas; Smith, Thomas.
Lord (1624); I. 177. *See also* Howard, Charles.
Castle, letter dated; II. 233, 237.
Castle and town, survey ordered as to ordnance; II. 234.
gunners; II. 239.
Carlos, Don; I 395.
Carlow; II. 230.
Carmarden, Ensign; II. 157.
Carmarthen; I. 164; II. 73.
Richard, surveyor of customs; I. 35, 38.
Carnaby, Sir William; II. 89.
Carnarvon:
Earl of, his flight (1641); II. 283. *See also* Dormer, Robert.
—— (1704); III. 32, 117.
Lady; III. 58, 167.
shire; II. 196.
Carnation, the ship, letter dated; I. 367.
Carnefield, letter dated; II. 62.

Caron, Sir Noel, propositions of the Lord Admiral to; I. 134.
—— letter from; I. 137.
Carpenter:
Mr., servant to the Lord Deputy of Ireland (1633); II. 10.
Joseph, memorial of; III. 118.
Thomas, letter from; I. 356.
Carr:
Mr.; I. 428; II. 23.
Frances, Countess [of Essex and] of Somerset, marriage of; I. 87.
Robert, the younger; I. 11.
Sir Robert; I. 184; II. 11.
Robert, Earl of Somerset; I. 158; II. 15.
—— his marriage; I. 87.
—— his lands; I. 88.
—— appropriates the title of Mr. Neville; 88.
—— his feoffees; I. 184.
Dame Anna, letter from; II. 218.
Rochester, her son; II. 218.
Richard, letter from; II. 218.
Carrack:
the; I. 42, 43.
capture of; I. 36.
sale of; I. 38.
Carrfield; III. 12.
Carrick:
letter dated; II. 108.
Richard, letter from; I. 68.
Carrickfergus; II. 36, 237.
Charles I. refuses to put it into the Scots' hands; II. 304, 305.
Carrickroe; II. 132, 156.
Carrington, Mr., of Spoondon; II. 445.
Carroll, Sir James; II. 114.
Cartagena; I. 161; III. 99.
Carter:
Mr.; III. 6.
Francis, petition; I. 128.
Mr., of Leicester; II. 429, 430.
Paul; II. 353.
Thomas; III. 5.
Carteret, Cartwright:
Captain G.; II. 117, 146, 151, 398.
—— letter from; II. 119, 127.
Sir Philip; I. 263, 314, 317.
Captain, aide de camp of Lord Cutts; II. 433, 434.
Captain H., letters from; II. 414, 426, 427, 443.
Henry, of the Comptroll Office, letters from; III. 33–35, 57, 168.
John, letter from; II. 272.
—— of Teelbie; I. 4.
Carver, Mr., case of; II. 163.
Casaubon:
Isaac, letter from; I. 18.
—— widow of, and his pension of 300*l.*; I. 194.
Case, John; I. 296.
Cashel; II. 218.
Archbishop of, letter from; II, 2.
Casimir, Prince of Poland; II. 237, 238.
Cassal in Italy, governor of; I. 484.
Cassel; I. 410.
Casselton, Captain Timothy; II. 174.
Castile:
expected revolt of; II. 276.
soap; I. 167.
and Leon, union of; I. 57.
Castillion, Francis, letter from; II. 94.
Castle:
Edward, mayor of Truro, letter from; I. 276.
Ashby; III. 179.
Connell; I. 400.
—— baron of. *See* Bourke, Theobald.
Donington; II. 309; III. 21.
Gresley, co. Derby; I. 227.
Haven, Earl of, his suit with Lord Cottington; II. 286.
Keven, manor of; II. 114, 124, 132, 156.
Rising; III. 13.
Castleton:
letter dated; III. 6, 162.
Lord (1716); III. 116.
Nathaniel; II. 401.
Castres; I. 363.
letter dated; II. 140.
Comte de; II. 140.
Caswell:
Sir John; I. 452, 456, 478.
—— order for examination of; I. 479.
Catalonia; II. 147; III. 64, 73, 177, 178, 275.
Catcher, Sir John; I. 270.
Catherine of Braganza, Queen of Charles II.; III. 75.
Catholics:
the, in England (1599); I. 25.
notices of; I. 407.
Catinal, M.; II. 430, 432.
Catt Down, accident in; II. 102, 103.
Cattegat, the; III. 121.
Catterstock parsonage, Dorset; II. 77.
Cattes; I. 312.
Cattewater, letter dated; I. 409.
Caulfield:
Lord; I. 450.
Sir Toby, his articles for training undertakers; I. 96.
Cavan county; II. 298.
Cave:
Lady (Susanna and Elizabeth); I. 269, 285.
George, English general; I. 17.
Sir Francis; I. 100.
R., letter from; I. 135.
Sir Richard; II. 185.
—— letter from; II. 179, 184, 189, 195, 238.
Thomas, Comptroller of Customs, Dublin, letter from; I. 386.
Cavendish:
Mr.; III. 98.
Mrs. III. 95.
Lord (1689), letter to; II. 351.
Augustine, of Orby; I. 5.

Cavendish—*cont.*
Christian, Countess Dowager of Devonshire (1634); II. 69, 70.
Elizabeth, Countess of Devonshire (1637); II. 164.
—— (1642); II. 254, 302.
Duchess of (1701); II. 416.
—— letter from; III. 10.
Grace, letter from; I. 100.
Henry; II. 358.
Lord James (1701–1705); II. 416, 418; III. 56, 81.
W., letter from; I. 92.
William, second earl of Devonshire, letter from; I. 325.
—— —— Bill of; I. 353.
—— third earl; II. 289, 320.
—— —— letters from; II. 228, 252, 259.
—— fourth earl, afterwards duke, of Devonshire; II. 345, 347, 350, 353, 355, 357, 415, 436, 444; III. 1, 12, 14, 15, 160, 176, 179.
—— —— letters to; II. 346, 347.
—— Marquess of Hartington (afterwards second duke); II. 397, 412, 413, 418, 432, 440, 442; III. 2, 5, 8, 11, 12, 14, 22, 27, 30.
—— —— letter from; II. 384.
—— —— his election for Derbyshire (1701); II. 444, 446, 451, 454.
—— second duke; III. 93.
William, Viscount Mansfield (afterwards Duke of Newcastle); II. 54, 61, 120, 153, 163, 221, 228, 285, 310, 327, 329, 330, 335, 339; III. 137.
—— —— letters from; I. 303, 325, 413, 415, 443, 444; II. 219.
—— —— letter to; II. 60.
—— —— his duel with the Earl of Holland (1639); II. 240.
—— —— appointed by Charles I. governor of Hull; II. 303.
—— —— marriage of his daughter; II. 290.
Cawfield regiment; III. 38.
Cawood Castle, letter dated; I. 283.
Cawsand Bay; I. 432.
pirates in; I. 135.
Cawse, Mr.; I. 222.
Cayley, William, a deputy lieutenant of Yorkshire, letter from; II. 208.
Cecil:
Lord (1603); I. 45, 52, 53.
Reverend Charles, letters from; III. 122–124, 126, 128, 130, 131.
Corbet; III. 123.
—— death of; III. 127.
Sir Edward; I. 207, 208.
—— death of his wife; I. 92.
Edward, Viscount Wimbledon; I. 269.
—— —— letters from; I. 224, 226, 258, 261, 286, 297, 315; II. 179.
Cecil—*cont.*
Margaret, sister of Vice Chamberlain Coke, married to Robert Brown; III. 127.
—— —— letters from; III. 124–127. *See also* Brown.
Robert, Earl of Salisbury; I. 22, 37, 406, 458.
—— —— letter from; I. 56.
—— —— petition of Father Baldwin against; I. 62.
—— —— jewels for Queen Elizabeth delivered to; I. 35.
William, Lord Burghley; I. 2, 24.
—— —— letters from; I. 7.
—— —— letters to; I. 9–12, 14–16, 18, 20.
—— —— passing of a Bill for, precedent quoted; I. 353.
William, second earl of Exeter; II. 223.
—— —— letters from; I. 314; II. 3.
—— —— Countess of Exeter (1639–1643); II. 217, 292, 331.
David, third earl of Exeter, death of (1643); II. 333.
William, second earl of Salisbury; II. 118, 210, 219, 233, 268, 305, 330.
—— —— sworn captain of the guard (1617); I. 94.
—— —— letters from; I. 312, 416
Cecill, island of; I. 217.
Ceeley:
Thomas, mayor of Plymouth; I. 206.
—— certificate by; I. 215.
—— merchant; I. 231.
Celsey; I. 294.
Cephalonia; I. 482.
Cesius, Angelus; I. 438.
Chadock, —; II. 382.
Thomas; II. 395.
Chadwick:
James; I. 477.
—— letter from; I. 463.
Dr., prebendary of Woodborough, Southwell; I. 432.
Chalcedon, bishop of; I. 331. *See also* Smith, Dr. Richard, and Bishop, William.
Chalfont:
Richard, petition of; II. 82.
proceedings as to his fellowship at Lincoln College; II. 85, 91.
Chalingwood, Peter; II. 302.
Challenor, —, servant of Grace Cavendyshe; I. 100.
Chalmington, Dorset, letter dated; I. 305.
Chaloner:
Mr., of Duffield; II. 269.
Sir Thomas, chamberlain of the Prince of Wales' household; I. 71.
—— patentee for alum making; I. 84.
—— petition of the children of; I. 185.

Chamberlain :
Lord. *See* Herbert, Philip, Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery.
—— (1607), sponsor with James I. for Lord Arundel's son; I. 63.
Mr.; I. 290.
Abraham; I. 224.
Robert; I. 459.
Father Captain (*sic*), confessor to Count Tyller (1630); I. 407.
Sir Thomas; I. 172.
—— death of; I. 256.
Captain Thomas, letters from; I. 272, 441, 455.
Thomas, letter from; III. 120.
Chamberlen; 167.
John, recusant; I. 197.
Robert; II. 408.
Chambers :
Mr.; III. 129.
Dr.; I. 292; II. 82.
—— letter from; II. 11, 130.
Thomas, a salter; II. 351.
William, letter from; III. 129.
Champagne; I. 458.
Chance, a spaniel of Sir John Coke the younger; II. 64.
Chancellor of the Exchequer. *See* Exchequer.
Chancery :
Court of; II. 71, 277.
—— decrees of; I. 171, 449; II. 192.
—— examiners in; I. 333.
—— examinator in; I. 380.
proceedings in; II. 57, 94.
Chancery Lane, riot in (1629); I. 389.
Chandler :
Mr.; II. 16.
Edward; I. 130.
John; II. 252.
Chantilly; II. 33.
Chapel en le Frith; II. 71.
Chapel Royal, orders for the; III. 175.
Chapman :
Mr.; II. 34.
Francis; II. 103.
Captain Thomas; II. 353.
Chappel, William, provost of Trinity College, Dublin, to be bishop of Cork (1638); II. 193.
Charcoal House, the, wanted for a library by the Earl of Oxford (1714); III. 111.
Charity, the ship; I. 300.
Charlcott, letter dated; II. 36.
Charles, Prince (afterwards Charles I.) and the Spanish match; I. 134, 154.
Charles I.
proclaimed King; I. 189.
arrangements for his coronation; I. 232, 239.
—— in Scotland (1633); II. 21.
audiences with; I. 194, 351.
bishops' New Years gifts to; II. 38.
demands a Crown jewel from Robert Carr, Earl of Somerset (1633); II. 11.
Charles I.—*cont.*
his care of the Church; I. 468, 469.
Council held by, for settling the revenue of the Crown; I. 273.
—— after Buckingham's death; I. 364.
—— sits daily in, in April 1641; II. 281.
and the King of Denmark; III. 145.
his treatment of the Fleet Street riot (August 1629); I. 390.
his fishery rights on the coast of Ireland; I. 464.
pardons a Jesuit at Exeter; I. 208.
discharges divers Jesuits from the Tower; II. 263.
letters from, viz., to the Lord Admiral (Buckingham); I. 295.
—— to the Mogul; I. 447.
—— to Lady Hatton; I. 267.
—— to Sir John Coke for a free gift; I. 280.
—— to the Doge of Venice; I. 330.
—— to the Duchess of Richmond (1633); II. 25.
—— to the corporation of Derby; II. 180.
—— to the Dean and Chapter of Norwich; I. 302.
—— to the churches of Cornwall, after the death of Sir B. Grenville; III. 105.
—— touching Sedgmoor; I. 476.
letters to, viz.. from Francis Lord Cottington; II. 170.
—— from the Hague (anonymous); II. 226; III. 144.
—— from the warden and fellows of All Souls, Oxford; III. 144.
—— from G. Abbot, Archbishop of Canterbury; I. 326.
—— from Sir John Coke (draft); I. 320.
—— from Christian, King of Denmark; I. 478.
—— from the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland; I. 328.
loans to; I. 305, 381.
pawning of the jewels of; I. 255.
and the bishopric of Man; II. 29, 31.
and Queen Henrietta Maria, their meeting at Stratford; II. 26.
—— memorial touching attendance upon; I. 382.
condoles with the Prince of Orange on the death of the Elector Palatine (1632); I. 486.
and his Parliaments, notes of the speech from the throne to his first Parliament; I. 206.
—— his answer to the Remonstrance; I. 350, 355.
—— messages and negotiations between; II. 319, 334.
—— gives audience to the Commons (1628); I. 351.
—— his answer touching a Fast (1628) I. 343.

Charles I.—*cont.*
petitions to; I. 272, 422; II. 8, 11.
—— from William Knollys, Earl of Banbury; I. 269.
—— from Lady Hatton; I. 267.
—— from Henry Montagu, Earl of Manchester; I. 343.
his resolution touching Rochelle; I. 357.
goes to Portsmouth; I. 354, 355, 359.
directs alterations in the Prayer Book on the death of the Elector Palatine; II. 14.
his order to the bishops of Scotland for making a book of Common Prayer; II. 206.
his declaration touching precedency; I. 373.
proclamations by, referred to; I. 273.
progress, journeys, &c., of; II. 134.
—— to Scotland; II. 8, 19.
—— to the north; II. 210, 219.
—— to York; II. 309.
revenue of, schemes for improving; II. 186; III. 149.
—— observations as to pensions; I. 264.
long conference with Rubens at Greenwich; I. 387.
treaty with Sallee; II. 158.
his relations with sheriffs in respect of ship money; II. 70, 72, 143, 203.
his answer touching Strafford's letters to him; II. 264.
his presence every day at Strafford trial; II. 278.
signs Strafford's bill of attainder, with tears; II. 281.
his Committee for Foreign Affairs; II. 137.
his communications with the Judges; I. 426; II. 59, 60.
requires Sir Edward Coke to send him his book; II. 268.
directs the vacating and cancelling of a decree in the Star Chamber; II. 163.
notes, commissions, &c. in the handwriting of; I. 461, 469; II. 174; III. 3.
household of, lists of servants of his establishment; I. 195, 198, 199.
—— provisions of wines for; II. 25.
—— his seven physicians; I. 292.
order for the wardrobe of; I. 423.
jewels of; II. 88.
touches for the king's evil; I. 283, 428, 485.
visit to Egham, dines at 8 a.m. (1639); II. 241.
and the Universities, Cambridge, incorporates himself a member of Trinity College; I. 286.
—— Oxford; II. 121.
vacillation of (Jan. 1642); II. 303, 314.
Charles I.—*cont.*
displeasure of, at the carriage of Spanish silver to Dunkirk (1636); II. 141.
warrants of; II. 54, 232.
Charles I. and his children; II. 26.
Charles, Prince of Wales, birth of; I. 410, 421.
—— infancy and childhood of; II. 11, 15, 17, 18, 26, 28, 93.
—— custody of his person; II. 308.
—— proposed marriage of; II. 321.
Mary, afterwards Queen, notices of; II. 12, 17, 18.
Charles I. and the Civil War:
the King's preparations for an army at York; II. 210, 212.
is guarded at Whitehall by the trained band of Middlesex; II. 302.
charges Essex and those with him with being traitors; II. 321.
refuses and afterwards agrees to put Carrickfergus into the hands of the Scots; II. 304.
his chief councillors; II. 304.
his answer touching the command of the militia; II. 305.
departs suddenly from Royston for York (March 1642); II. 308.
petitions from divers counties for his return to the Parliament; II. 310.
appears on Heworth Moor, York (June 1642); II. 318.
Charles III. of Spain; III. 73.
Charles V., Emperor of Germany; I. 384.
Charles, Prince Elector Palatine. *See* Palatinate, the.
Charles, the ship; I. 13, 23, 24, 142, 143, 151, 165, 167, 168, 214, 279, 327, 381.
letters dated; I. 157.
of Bristol; I. 332.
of London; II. 35.
of Southampton; II. 117.
Charlton; II. 401.
letter dated; II. 384.
Mr.; III. 81.
—— French merchant in London; II. 76.
John, letter from; II. 350.
Captain; II. 352, 353.
Charnell:
Park; II. 398, 418.
Mr.; II. 351.
Charnells; II. 257.
Charnock:
Mr.; II. 165.
Mrs., widow; II. 170.
Thomas; II. 5.
Charnwood forest, meeting of recusants in; I. 228.
Charterhouse, the:
I. 17; II. 109, 319, 323; III. 107.
letters dated; I. 68, 70, 199, 384; II. 334.
admission into; I. 164.
commissioners of, petition to; I. 171.

Chartley forest; II. 396.
letters dated; II. 359, 368.
Chasteauneuf, Mons. de, French Ambassador; I. 388; II. 333.
Chastillon, M. de; II. 239.
Chatham; I. 37, 41, 42, 308, 329, 418, 439; II. 48, 137, 152.
letters dated; I. 30, 31, 119, 147, 152, 159, 161, 163, 165–167, 170, 173, 176–178, 180, 187, 189, 192, 193, 210, 211, 218, 219, 240, 264, 280, 282, 299, 301, 333, 371, 404, 412, 428, 429, 431, 442, 443, 450.
carpenters at; I. 18.
dock; I. 42.
—— letters dated; I. 187–189, 192, 204, 302, 304.
harbour; I. 12.
men and officers at, disorders amongst; I. 259.
navy controller's house at; I. 415.
naval stores at; I. 152.
ships at; I. 101, 153, 201.
hill; I. 214.
—— letters dated; I. 404, 431; II. 114.
Chatillon, Maréchal, French general; II. 287, 289.
Chatsworth; III. 12, 61.
letters dated; I. 325; II. 259.
Chatwall, letter dated; I. 411.
Chaumont, Mons. de, French Ambassador; III. 152.
Chauvin, Mons., tutor of Thomas Coke; III. 158.
letter from; III. 156.
Chaworth:
Mr.; III. 23.
George Viscount, letters from; I. 409, 415, 485; II. 57, 58, 81, 194, 202–204, 209, 233.
—— letter to; II. 203.
P., letter from; III. 23.
Cheesman, Alexander, musician; I. 159.
Cheevers, —; II. 229.
Cheke, Robert, letter from; I. 34.
Chelmarton; II. 27.
Chelmsford, letter dated; III. 31.
Chelsea:
people of quality living in (1710); III. 117.
letter dated; I. 147; III. 24.
Chene [Cheyne], of Woodhay, Berks; II. 94.
Cheney, Lord (1716); III. 116.
Chepwell; II. 128.
Cherbury, Lord, committed by the House of Lords to the custody of Black Rod (1642); II. 316.
Cheribough; II. 309.
Cheriton Fitzhame; I. 151.
Cheriton, Hampshire, letter dated; I. 453.
Chertsey Mills, lease of; I. 184.
Cheshire; I. 2; II. 344.
Cheshunt; I. 202; II. 196.
Cheslin, Mr.; II. 363.
Chester; I. 401; II. 24, 73.
letter dated; II. 10, 46, 77, 195.
bishop of (1716); III. 116.
chamberlain of. *See* Stanley, Wm., Earl of Derby.
Court of Exchequer at; II. 49, 58, 60.
horse race at; II. 7.
justices of assize; II. 153.
post of, to be put down; I. 292.
trade at, condition of; I. 275.
Sir John; II. 386–388.
Sir Robert; I. 127.
—— letter to; II. 180.
Chesterfield; I. 412; II. 61, 358; III. 13, 97.
letters dated; II. 444; III. 9, 10.
Lord (1699); II. 393; III. 179, 180. *See also* Stanhope, Philip.
Chesterton, letter dated; II. 109.
Chestnut Park, letter dated; I. 206.
Chetwind:
Mr.; III. 58.
Walter; I. 169.
Chevers, Marc; I. 482.
Chevigny, Secretary of State (France); II. 333.
Chevreux, Chevereux:
Madame de; II. 333.
Duchess of; II. 240.
Chew, Mr.; I. 313.
Cheyne:
Mr.; I. 313.
Lord (1635); II. 94.
—— chosen M.P. for two places (1701); II. 416.
Robert; II. 94.
T.; I. 1.
Chichester:
alms room in; I. 171.
billeting of soldiers in; I. 359.
magistrates' memorial to the Navy Commissioners; I. 213.
taken by the forces of the Parliament (1642); II. 327.
bishop of (1642), taken prisoner by the Parliament; II. 329. *See also* Montagu, Richard; Duppa, Brian.
Sir Arthur, Lord Deputy of Ireland; II. 180; III. 151, 154, 195.
—— letter from; I. 78, 148.
Arthur, his son, son-in-law of the Earl of Bristol; II. 180.
Edward Lord Viscount, brother of Lord Arthur; II. 180.
John, ward of Charles I.; II. 180.
Chigwell, letter dated; I. 432.
Chilcote; II. 367, 421.
letters dated; II. 383, 386, 396, 417, 422–424; III. 84, 101.
Child:
Mr., of Gray's Inn; II. 68, 69.
Charles; III. 145, 146.
Robert, letter from; III. 20.
W., licence to; II. 173.
Chimay, Prince, to be made grandee of Spain (1697); II. 370.

Chippenham, Wilts, concealments in; I. 197.
Chippingdale, Dr.; I. 296.
Chiswick, letters dated; I. 148; II. 165.
Cholmeley, Cholmondeley:
Sir Hugh, vice-president of the Council for the Welsh Marches; I. 39.
Viscount (1629); I. 383.
Hugh, Lord (1633); II. 24.
Lord (1689); II. 353.
—— (1703); III. 24, 150, 152.
Hugh, letter from; II. 205, 208.
Robert Lord; II. 49, 54, 60.
Thomas; II. 353.
Chopwell woods; II. 9.
Christian, King of Denmark; I. 384.
letters from; I. 478; II. 243.
Christian prisoners captured by the Turks; I. 151, 152.
Christiansen, Christian, gunner; I. 402.
Chrystien, Edward, letter from; I. 147.
Chudleigh; I. 249.
bridge destroyed by floods; I. 21.
Captain, of His Majesty's pinnace the Charles, commission to; I. 142.
—— kinsman of Arthur Chichester, Lord Belfast; I. 148, 156.
—— instructions to; I. 204.
—— letters from; I. 156, 157, 204–206, 208.
Sir George; I. 222, 249, 251.
—— letters from; I. 190, 238, 252, 256, 257, 275, 276, 281, 283, 288, 302, 303, 404; II. 43, 85, 112, 181.
Captain John; I. 168.
—— letters from; I. 151, 152, 158, 160, 163, 165, 166, 168, 175, 196.
Sir John; I. 234, 251, 287, 339.
—— letters from; I. 328.
—— his squadron; I. 327.
Church, Bartholomew; I. 172.
Churchill:
Colonel; III. 44, 48, 69.
John, Earl and Duke of Marlborough; II. 427, 432–434, 438, 440, 456; III. 14, 16, 26, 30–51, 57, 59, 61, 66.
—— writes the news of Blenheim on horseback with a blacklead pencil; III. 39.
—— book by Joseph Harris upon; III. 178.
—— loses his heir (1704); III. 53.
—— letters from; III. 32, 72.
—— letters to; III. 33, 37, 39, 77.
Sarah, Duchess of Marlborough; II. 6.
—— letter from; III. 83.
Chute, C.; I. 197.
Cider, effect of drinking; I. 102.
Cinque Ports, the; I. 290, 440; II. 56.
Lord Warden of (1624); I. 157, 186. *See also* Howard, Theophilus.
election of burgesses for (1642); II. 305.
Cinque Ports, the—*cont.*
sergeant of the admiralty of; I. 173.
ships of; I. 177.
Cipière, Comte de; II. 190.
Cirencester; II. 337.
Citran, M. de; II. 140.
Cize, Count, agent of Savoy; II. 196.
Clagett, Mr.; II. 265, 266.
Clandeboye, Lord (1609); II. 114.
Clapham, Sir Sheffield, letter from; I. 384.
Clapmarsh, Captain; I. 308.
Clapperton, Mr., a Scottish minister; II. 220.
Clare:
Dr.; II. 120.
Earl of. *See* Holles, John.
Lord (1638); II. 183, 264.
Clarendon:
Lord Chancellor; III. 182, 186.
Lord (1711); III. 116.
Clarges:
Mme.; III. 79.
Sir Walter; II. 432, 435.
—— stands for Westminster; 415.
Clarke, Clerke:
Mr.; I. 127, 324, 366; II. 221, 442; III. 13, 38, 81, 102, 167.
Mrs., letter to; II. 408.
Captain; III. 151.
—— of Savage Garden, Great Tower Hill; III. 162.
Daniel, petition of; I. 128.
Lady Catherine, of Chilcote; III. 73, 77, 82, 84, 87, 89, 92, 170.
—— letters from; III. 80, 110.
George, M.P.; III. 64.
Sir Gilbert, M.P.; II. 358, 397, 408, 410–413, 417, 421, 425; III. 89.
—— letters from; II. 346, 367, 368, 383, 396, 417, 422–424; III. 16.
Godfrey, son of Sir Gilbert; II. 395, 417, 423; III. 73, 77, 82, 84, 90, 91, 96, 98.
—— letter from; II. 423.
Sir Henry; II. 115.
John, letter from; I. 324.
Robert, surgeon; II. 61, 62, 355.
Thomas, postmaster for packets; I. 185.
—— secretary of the Merchant Adventurers' Company; II. 69.
William, petition; I. 128.
—— post of Daventry (1603); I. 38, 88.
Clatworthy; I. 31.
Clavill, Sir William, engaged in the alum works; I. 84.
Clay, —; II. 452.
Clayton:
Mrs.; III. 113.
Lieutenant-Colonel; III. 79.
Cleave, John, letter from; I. 341.
Cleere, Sir Edward, Vice-admiral of England; I. 176.
Cleghorn, James, petition of; II. 211.
Clements, Mr., merchant; II. 43, 201.

Clements Inn; I. 149.
Clergy, the, profligacy of (1702); III. 8.
Clerkenwell:
arrest of a seminary priest in; I. 273.
bear garden, bull-baiting in; III. 7.
Cleves; II. 101, 110, 364.
Cliffen, Mr.; II. 347, 348.
Clifford:
Lady Anne; I. 47.
George, Earl of Cumberland (1569–1605), his voyages; I. 16, 17.
Henry, Earl of Cumberland (1641–1643); II. 128, 217, 309, 313.
—— letters from; II. 2, 21, 190, 222, 233.
letter to; II. 234.
Lord (1706); III. 168.
Thomas, J. P., letter from; I. 276.
Clifton; I. 480.
letters dated; I. 150; II. 39.
North, letter dated; I. 84.
Mr.; I. 266.
Sir Gervase; I. 181; II. 309.
—— letter from; II. 29, 39.
—— recommended as sheriff of Nottingham; I. 236.
John, letter from; I. 248.
Clinckadagger, Henry; yeoman of the bakehouse; I. 198.
Clinton:
George, Lord, Lord High Admiral (1551); I. 1.
Theophilus, Earl of Lincoln; I. 383.
—— Bridget, wife of, petition; III. 151.
Clipbie, Caistor sessions; I. 4.
Clipstone, Notts; I. 294.
Clist St. George; I. 213.
Clitherow:
Mr., letter from; I. 331.
Christopher, deputy governor of the East India Company, letter from; I. 474; II. 78.
Clobery:
Oliver and William, of London, merchants, petition; I. 377.
Mr.; II. 218.
Clogher, Dean of; I. 367.
Closby, E.; II. 348.
Cloth:
aunage of, revival of the office of; II. 176.
sealing of; I. 465.
Clothworkers and dyers; I. 164.
Clotworthy, Sir John; II. 304.
Clowne; II. 446.
Clutterbuck, Giles, keeper of Worcester Castle; I. 344.
Clutton, Somerset, report on coal mines at; I. 71.
Coates, Agnes; I. 179.
Cob, Sir Nathaniel; II. 348.
Cobham; II. 322.
George, Lord; I. 1, 2.
Cobly, John, postmaster of Loughborough; II. 134.
Cobsden, Surrey; II. 401.
Cochrane, Cockran:
Captain; II. 94.
Richard, of Rye; II. 103.
Sir William; II. 298.
Cocke:
H.; I. 123.
John; II. 347.
Cockayne:
Mr.; II. 64, 307.
Sir Edward, knighted at Warsop (1603); I. 43.
Nicholas; I. 164.
Cockburn, Coburne:
David, examination of; I. 206.
John; II. 139.
Cockin, Sir William; I. 115.
Cockroft, William, treasurer of the Merchant Adventurers' Company; II. 69.
Cocks, Mr.; III. 30.
Cockshutt, Mr.; II. 142.
Coddington, letter dated; II. 143.
Coe, Mr.; III. 161.
Coen, the revocation of; I. 290.
Cofferd, Richard; I. 415, 433.
Coinage, the, farthing tokens; III. 142, 143.
Coire; II. 37.
Coke:
Mr., of Trusley (1702); III. 2, 90, 93.
—— of Walton (1701); II. 442.
family, the (1710); III. 84.
Dr.; II. 408. *See also* Cooke, Dr. Alan.
Alice, sister of Mr. Vice-Chamberlain; II. 362, 363, 437; III. 87, 93–95, 97, 164, 168.
—— letters from; II. 361–369, 376; III. 86.
Ann, daughter of Mr. Secretary; I. 247.
Sir Charles, letter to; I. 279.
Charlotte, daughter of Mr. Vice Chamberlain; III. 129.
Dorothy, sister of Mr. Secretary; I. 27, 91.
—— daughter of Mr. Secretary; I. 162, 247.
Sir Edward (1617) praise of his daughter; I. 94.
—— Commissioner for the Navy; I. 102.
—— his successor in the Common Pleas; I. 248.
—— (1626) petition of his wife, Lady Elizabeth Hatton; I. 267.
—— (1628) his speech on the tonnage and poundage Bill; I. 351, 352.
—— (1640) his MSS. and books, motion of his son touching; II. 266.
—— resolutions of Parliament concerning; II. 270.
Sir Edward, of Longford (1710); III. 88, 90.
—— letters from; II. 408, 417, 419; III. 66, 74, 176.

Coke—*cont.*
Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. Secretary; I. 247.
Elizabeth, Ann and Elways, his step-children; I. 355, 477.
—— wife of Sir Francis, of Trusley. letters from; I. 19, 54.
—— wife of Sir John the Younger, letters from; II. 251.
—— sister of Mr. Vice-Chamberlain; II. 361–363, 371, 372, 399, 426, 437; III. 110.
—— letters from; II. 364, 366, 370, 372; III. 32, 58, 59, 73, 77, 81–86, 98, 163–174.
—— daughter of Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, Dahl's picture of; III. 58, 59.
Francis, afterwards Sir Francis, of Trusley, brother of Mr. Secretary; I. 19, 51, 54, 55, 157, 357, 386, 450, 463; II. 83, 169, 228; III. 132–134.
—— certificate from; II. 150.
—— letters from; I. 22, 26, 28, 35, 43, 47, 54, 56, 59, 64, 66, 67, 70, 109, 111, 114, 116, 119, 128, 143, 148, 153, 154, 168, 181, 212, 220, 227, 276, 282, 283, 303, 325, 340, 412, 413–416, 454, 459, 471, 485, 488; II. 26, 36, 170.
—— letters to; I. 125, 140, 149; II. 44.
—— death of; II. 276.
Francis, son of Sir Francis; I. 116.
Francis, son of bishop George Coke, Fellow of Christ's and precentor in Hereford Cathedral, parson of Risley; II. 9, 199, 201, 211, 277.
—— letters from; II. 32, 45.
George, brother of Mr. Secretary, successively bishop of Bristol and Hereford; I. 92, 150, 190, 284, 355, 453, 480, 485; II. 12, 47, 97, 98, 119, 127, 218.
—— letters from; I. 19, 91, 94, 123, 285; II. 28, 35, 38, 74, 77, 78, 81, 83, 86, 89, 102, 105, 107, 136, 146, 154–159, 169, 171–174, 181–183, 197, 200, 208, 211, 232, 277, 313, 315.
—— letters to; I. 68, 342; II. 198.
—— his difference with Laud; II. 198, 200.
—— imprisoned in the Tower and released; II. 302, 317.
—— his sons, John, William, and Thomas; II. 173.
George, son of Mr. Vice-Chamberlain; III. 129.
Gilbert, son of Sir Francis; I. 144, 454.
—— letters from; II. 52, 65, 66, 105, 184, 291.
Heigham, letter from; III. 66.
Dame Joan, widow of Alderman Gore, second wife of Mr. Secretary, letter from; I. 355.
Coke—*cont.*
Sir John, Secretary of State (1624–1639):
deputy treasurer of the Navy (1599); I. 23.
paymaster of the Navy (1603); I. 45.
collector of the subsidy for Radlow hundred (1611); I. 72.
master of the Court of Requests; I. 120, 121.
Secretary of State (1624) *vice* Sir A. Morton; I. 172, 212.
analyses Aristotle's Ethics; I. 286.
audiences with James I.; I. 104, 148, 158, 159, 163, 171.
care to preserve papers; I. 358.
Charles I., audiences with; I. 197, 198.
—— addresses a privy seal for loan of 50*l.* to him; I. 280, 379.
—— chooses him to deliver his pleasure to both Houses although he is a nether-house man (1625); I. 209; III. 134.
children of, notices of; I. 64, 67, 70, 99.
—— education at Cambridge, &c.; I. 108–111, 124, 132, 149, 150, 158, 173, 191, 221, 284, 286, 323, 393.
—— John, marriage of; I. 462; II. 26.
—— Joseph, death from spotted fever; I. 155, 158.
—— daughter, death of; I. 350, 354.
—— nephew, captured by Dunkirkers; I. 229.
favour of Buckingham towards; I. 150, 346, 363.
granted 300*l.* a year in the Navy (1621); I. 114.
—— lands in Ireland; II. 124.
journal of a sea voyage; I. 23.
marries, first, Mary Powell (1604?); I. 46.
marries, secondly, Joan, widow of Alderman Gore, and gives bond; I. 169, 176.
parentage of, allusion to; I. 122.
Parliament, elected for St. Germans and Cambridge; I. 157, 251, 252, 341.
—— reports proceedings in (1625); I. 208.
—— speeches in; I. 247.
secretary of, death of; I. 357.
servants of; I. 46.
tradesmen of; I. 245–247; II. 29.
letters from and to, *passim usque ad*; II. 341.
letters from, to his wife (Mary Powell); I. 46, 60, 62, 85, 97, 104, 107, 118, 121–125, 159.
letters to, from his said wife; I. 58, 120, 123, 124, 130.

COKE—*cont.*
SIR JOHN—*cont.*
removes from Melbourne to Swithland, Leicestershire (1643); II. 329.
warrant against his estate; II. 338.
arms demanded of him; II. 322, 328, 329.
fears arrest; II. 335.
is offered shelter at Leicester; II. 339.
his last letter; 341.
John, son of Mr. Secretary, afterwards SIR JOHN COKE THE YOUNGER:
letters from; II. 252, 256, 263–271, 273, 275, 277–285, 288, 290, 295–297, 303–308, 310, 314, 316, 318, 319, 326, 329, 330–337, 339–341.
letters to; II. 27, 29, 34, 37, 39, 48, 64, 65, 68, 78, 115, 118, 163, 272:
accusation against; II. 262.
description of; II. 211.
education of; I. 108–111, 124, 132, 149, 150, 158, 173, 191, 221, 284, 286, 323, 393.
marriage of his sister to Sir Robt. Lovel's son; II. 283.
election expenses (1640); III. 138.
wise and temperate carriage of; II. 328.
his opinion of Strafford; II. 283.
John, son of Bishop George Coke; II. 136, 218.
John, the "conventionist" M.P. for Derby, father of Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, styled also Captain and Colonel; II. 347, 350–354, 356, 360, 365.
letters from; II. 344, 355.
letter to; II. 345, 346, 354–358; III. 156.
John Coke, brother of Mr. Vice-Chamberlain; II. 369, 370, 404–406; III. 84.
letters from; II. 360, 362, 374, 395–398, 400, 403, 416, 422–429, 440, 441, 446.
letter to; II. 407.
Dr. John, physician; II. 371–373, 408; III. 23, 25, 56, 84, 94, 160.
letters from; III. 6, 28, 38, 61.
Joseph, son of Mr. Secretary; I. 111, 155, 158.
Leigh, son of Sir Francis; I. 116.
Mary (Powell), first wife of Mr. Secretary; I. 132.
letters from; I. 58, 120, 123, 124, 130.
letters to; I. 46, 60, 62, 85, 97, 104, 107, 118, 121–125, 159.
funeral charges of; I. 162.
Mary, daughter of Mr. Secretary; I. 356; II. 12, 45; III. 135.
proposed marriage of; I. 450.

COKE—*cont.*
Mary, wife of Thomas Coke, M.P. for Leicester, son of Mr. Secretary, letter from; II. 343.
his widow, resident at Newington, Middlesex (1656); II. 344.
Mary, eldest daughter of Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, and wife of Thomas, second Baron Southwell; III. 131.
Lady Mary (*née* Stanhope), wife of Mr. Vice-Chamberlain; II. 407, 409, 417–419, 426.
letters from; II. 415, 416, 447, 448, 452; III. 24, 25.
letters to; III. 1, 83.
bills paid by; III. 158.
funeral account of; III. 29, 162, 163.
and the Earl of Huntingdon (1701); II. 428.
Richard, cousin of Thomas Coke, M.P. for Leicester, letter from; II. 343.
—— son of Sir Francis Coke of Trusley; II. 276.
Robert (1699), of Melbourne, letter to; II. 392.
Sir Robert (1683), of Derby; II. 344.
Susan, daughter of Sir Francis Coke of Trusley; I. 116.
Thomas, brother of Mr. Secretary; I. 26, 46, 47, 51.
letters from; I. 27, 63, 68, 71, 73, 80, 88, 91–96, 108, 109.
letters to; I. 23, 77, 78, 80, 84, 89, 92, 93.
travels with Lord Arundel in Italy; I. 66, 78, 82.
illness of; I. 87.
death of (1622); I. 116.
Thomas, barrister of Grays' Inn, M.P. for Leicester, son of Mr. Secretary; I. 355; II. 12, 47, 61, 211, 265, 293, 294, 323.
chosen M.P. for Leicester; II. 252, 261, 262.
letters from; II. 254, 256, 301, 303, 309.
letters to; II. 256, 343, 344.
fined for delinquency; II. 342.
buried at Melbourne (1656); II. 344.
THOMAS, afterwards MR. VICE-CHAMBERLAIN; II. 358, 365; III. 23.
education in Holland; III. 156.
chosen M.P. for co. Derby; II. 377, 415, 443.
election petition against his return withdrawn; II. 454.
asked to stand for various places; II. 421–424.
marriage to Lady Mary Stanhope (1698); II. 373.
second marriage of (1709); III. 82.
birth of a daughter; III. 91.

Coke—*cont.*
Thomas—*cont.*
declines the Comptroll Office; III. 35
estate at Oswestry, sale of; III. 56.
made one of the Commissioners of Accounts; III. 2, 3.
letters from; II. 401; III. 33, 36–39, 54, 77, 111, 127, 161–164.
letters to; II. 360 *et passim usque ad finem*; III. *passim*.
Timothy; II. 281.
Walter; I. 141.
—— letters from; II. 149.
William, son of Sir John Coke, the younger; II. 37.
—— son of Sir Francis, letters from; I. 86, 283, 367; II. 302.
—— letter to; II. 259.
Colchester; III. 31.
Viscount. *See* Savage.
Cole:
Mr.; I. 231, 241; II. 191, 337.
Michael; I. 431.
Sir William; II. 298, 299, 301.
Coleman, Mr.; III. 111.
Colepepper:
Sir Thomas, letters from; II. 96–100, 136, 148, 157.
Colonel, reported death of; II. 194.
Coleraine; II. 299, 300, 302, 312.
Coles, John, letters from; II. 343.
Coleshill; II. 424.
Coleway school, Ledbury; I. 108.
Collard, Christopher, petition; I. 128.
Collier:
Mr.; III. 184.
Lieut., tried by court-martial; III. 81.
James, postmaster at Stone, Staffordshire; II. 241.
Collins:
Martin, cousin of Secretary Coke, his dispute with his bishop; I. 61.
—— letter from; I. 63.
Dr., Provost of King's College, Cambridge; I. 115.
Collombiers; I. 484.
Collope, John; I. 126.
Colmars fans; III. 180.
Colnbrook; II. 325, 326, 336.
Cologne; I. 26, 311, 386, 408; II. 292.
letters dated; II. 174, 237.
elector of (1640); II. 250.
news from; I. 311.
Colonna:
Don Carlos, ambassador from Spain; I. 165, 394.
—— letters from; I. 167, 404.
Colville; I. 319; II. 280.
Colwych prebend; I. 444.
Colyson, George; I. 36.
Combe:
Thomas, Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge University, letter from; I. 479.
Thomas, mayor of Southampton, letters from; I. 344, 345, 347, 356.
Comb Smete manor, Warwickshire; I. 103.
Commissioners: *See also* Navy; Piracies.
of Accounts (1701); II. 430, 433.
for the treaty of commerce; III. 109.
for sales, letter to; I. 341.
for defective titles; II. 46, 116, 193.
for buildings; II. 49.
divers; I. 287.
Great Seal; II. 284, 340.
of Charles I. at York; I. 466.
Common Pleas, Court of; II. 7, 107.
Common Prayer, the Book of, torn up in Old Jewry Church; II. 291.
Commons, House of:
Committee's report touching the Fast; I. 271.
Committee sitting at Haberdashers Hall; II. 334.
desires satisfaction as to the Court of Wards; I. 68.
speeches in; I. 261.
Remonstrance of; I. 268.
sits in the Guildhall, London (1642); II. 302.
petitions Charles I. to displace evil counsellors; II. 304.
petition of the apprentices and labourers to; II. 306.
Speaker of (1704); III. 50–64.
—— letter from; III. 77.
—— letter to; III. 163.
sergeant-at-arms, appointment of; III. 118.
Compiègne; II. 140.
Compton; I. 47, 67.
letters dated; I. 59, 63, 64; II. 119.
Sir Francis; II. 457; III. 156.
Henry, bishop of London (1675–1713); II. 357, 358, 419; III. 17, 179.
Spencer, Earl of Northampton (1630–1643); II. 101.
—— letter from; II. 281.
—— voted a traitor by Parliament; II. 320.
—— loses a piece of his cheek in battering Warwick Castle; II. 320.
—— slain at Stafford (1643); II. 332.
William, Earl of Northampton (1628–1630); I. 219, 313.
letter from; I. 310.
Comptroll Office, letter dated; III. 33, 57.
Conardale forest, Richmondshire; I. 294.
Concord, the ship, of Poole; II. 191, 192.
Condé:
Prince de; I. 82; II. 373.
—— recognised as the heir of Henry IV. (1596); I. 18.
Conformity, Bill to prevent occasional (1702); III. 18, 20, 53.
Congreve, William, the dramatist; II. 359, 368.
—— acting of the "Mourning Bride"; II. 368.

Coningsby :
Captain ; II. 194.
Lady, imprisonment of her husband (1623) ; I. 148, 197.
Lord (1716) ; III. 117.
Connaught ; I. 442 ; II. 95, 128, 129, 157, 230.
Lord President of ; I. 152.
Connecticut river, the, plantation on (1634) ; II. 64.
Connor, diocese of ; I. 455, 482.
Conradus, Heer ; II. 250.
Constable :
Mr. ; II. 63.
Dr., physician to James II. in Paris (1700) ; II. 405.
Sir William, Bart. ; I. 194.
Constant, the ship ; I. 330.
Constantinople ; II. 221, 229.
document dated ; II. 215.
ambassador at ; II. 203.
Consulters, the assembly of, to meet in Henry VII. chapel, Westminster ; II. 315.
Content, the ship ; I. 330.
Contrie, John, boatswain of the *Dreadnought* ; I. 288.
Convertine, the ship ; I. 116, 173, 186, 192, 238, 239, 249, 265, 274, 329, 442, 459 ; II. 146, 175.
letters dated ; I. 411, 419, 427.
Convocation, proceedings in (1640) ; II. 268.
Conway :
Sir Edward, Lieut.-Governor of the Brill ; I. 35, 36, 68, 70.
—— letters from ; I. 22, 24, 43–45, 56, 57.
—— letters to ; I. 44, 46, 56.
—— Secretary of State, first viscount, &c. ; I. 156, 201, 203, 207–210, 217, 225, 226, 239, 367.
—— sent to settle the differences in Jersey (1617) ; I. 94.
—— his daughter to be married to Sir R. Lee's son ; I. 237.
—— his indisposition ; I. 255.
—— warrants signed by ; I. 345, 356, 385.
—— to be removed from the secretaryship ; I. 359.
—— death of his daughter, Lady Smith ; I. 411.
—— letters from ; I. 130–139, 144, 146–148, 164, 174, 259, 269, 285, 308–313, 315–321, 324–327, 339, 350, 355, 357–366.
—— letters to ; I. 130–139, 145, 190, 232, 281, 290, 296, 310, 416, 423.
Sir Edward, afterwards second viscount (1631–1655) ; I. 239, 424 ; II. 84, 138, 292, 294, 331.
—— letters from ; II. 92, 117, 125, 130, 134, 141, 143, 161, 163, 165 ; III. 145.
—— letter to ; II. 70.
—— his town of Lisnagarvey near Lisburn ; II. 304.
Conway—*cont.*
resigns his command ; II. 279.
Sir Fulke ; I. 97.
Sir Thomas ; I. 438.
Wake ; I. 313.
Conyers :
Mr., bailiff of Brauncepeth park ; II. 28.
John, letter from ; II. 128.
William, certificate by ; I. 338.
Cooke :
Mr. ; I. 188 ; II. 133.
Dr. ; II. 148, 152, 156, 157, 247, 408.
—— letter to ; II. 157.
Dr. Alan ; II. 133, 314.
—— letters from ; II. 132, 171, 193.
Captain ; II. 345.
Hierome, clerk to the Council of Prince Charles (afterward Charles I.) ; I. 198.
James ; I. 442 ; III. 116.
John, the Quaker, death of ; III. 55.
Samuel, memorial of ; III. 145.
Stephen ; I. 426, 427.
T. ; I. 280.
Thomas, letter from ; I. 361.
Sir Walsingham ; II. 193.
William, of King's Lynn ; I. 275.
—— son-in-law of William Hammond ; I. 131.
—— letters from ; I. 239, 299, 301, 427, 442, 486 ; II. 35.
—— junior, letter from ; II. 456.
Sir William, letter from ; I. 64.
Cooper :
Mr. ; II. 120, 121.
Captain, journals of ; I. 409.
Dawtry, letter from ; I. 411.
Francis ; I. 36.
Coote :
Sir Charles ; I. 427 ; II. 75, 233.
—— information of ; I. 152.
—— letter from ; I. 426.
—— death of ; II. 316.
Colonel ; II. 360.
Coparario's music ; I. 195.
Cope :
Anthony ; I. 199.
J., Colonel ; III. 190.
—— letter from ; III. 100.
Michael, lessee under the Duchy of Lancaster of the Dove fishing ; II. 422, 423.
Sir Walter, knighted at Warsop (1603) ; I. 43.
William, of Windley ; II. 451.
Copenhagen ; I. 222 ; III. 121.
Copley :
Sir Godfrey ; II. 424.
—— letter from ; II. 414.
Copuldike, Francis ; I. 6.
Coquette Roads ; I. 381.
Corbeil, letter dated ; I. 310.

Corbet:
Mr.; II. 343.
Lady; II. 170.
Clement; I. 263.
Sir John, vice president of the Court of the Welsh Marches; I. 39.
Richard, bishop of Norwich; I. 468; II. 103.
Corbin, Thomas; I. 194.
Corboylt; II. 156.
Cordage:
survey of; I. 384, 472.
trade in; II. 39.
Cordale, Mr.; II. 346.
Cordon, Richard; III. 138.
Cordwell:
Mr.; II. 128.
Thomas, petition; III. 150.
Corea, Bras, Spanish prisoner; I. 17.
Coreille; I. 320.
Cork; I. 239.
letters dated; I. 34, 471.
Lord of. *See* Boyle, Richard.
bishopric of (1638) for William Chappel, provost of Trinity College, Dublin; II. 193.
Corme, George; II. 161.
Cormorants, the keepership of, to Charles I. to be suppressed; I. 291.
Cornbury, Lord: *See* Hyde.
Park, Oxon, letters dated; I. 320, 328.
Cornelis:
the Dutch engineer; I. 310, 320, 322.
Leonard, captain of *L'Espérance*; II. 145.
Cornwall; I. 42, 469; II. 53; III. 107.
gentlemen of, ill-disposed towards Sir George Chudleigh; I. 302.
manors belonging to the King in; I. 282.
presters; I. 12.
purveyance compositions in; I. 73.
towns of, man and victual a ship of 200 tons; I. 276, 277.
Hercules; III. 156.
Cornewallis:
Sir Charles, imprisoned in the Tower; I. 87.
Frederick; III. 16.
Lady, accident to; II. 288.
Coronation, fines for not accepting knighthood at; I. 415, 423.
Correggio, pictures in the style of; III. 113.
Corrington; I. 384.
Corselis, John, petition of; III. 149.
Corston, Somerset, re-building of the parish church of; III. 145.
Cortrecht; I. 236.
Corunna, dispatch of the horses and staff of Prince Charles to; I. 138, 139.
Cosford; I. 420.
Cosin:
Dr. Joseph, master of Peterhouse, Cambridge, letter from; II. 156.
Leonard, master-bailiff of East Retford; I. 302.
Cosne; I. 474.
Cotchett, Mr., J.P. of Derbyshire; II. 387, 394; III. 10–17, 70.
Coten hill, Shropshire, letter dated; III. 28.
Cotes:
Spital sessions; I. 3.
Mr.; I. 150; II. 261.
Coton; II. 450.
Cotterell, Sir Clement, vice admiral of Lincolnshire; I. 445; II. 9.
Cottington:
Mr.; I. 94.
Sir Francis; I. 199, 388, 394, 411, 431.
—— Mr. Secretary; I. 170.
—— keeper of the King's game at Hampton Court; I. 385.
—— his conference with James I.; I. 142.
—— his interview with Rubens; I. 387.
Francis Lord, Chancellor of the Exchequer, &c.; I. 479, 487; II. 15, 28, 32, 49, 51, 70, 86, 119, 122–124, 147, 169, 182, 191, 194, 223, 239, 268, 275, 277, 279.
—— letters from; II. 17, 21, 23, 50, 59, 125, 170, 223, 229, 233.
—— constable of the Tower (1640); II. 267.
—— relinquishes the chancellorship of the Exchequer; II. 265, 286.
—— sick at Hanworth; II. 281–283.
—— and the East India Company; 260.
Sir Thomas (? error for Francis) letter from; I. 324.
Cotton:
Mr.; III. 87–97.
Dodmore, one of the King's carvers (1623); I. 150; II. 128.
Edward, J.P., letter from; I. 276.
Robert, petition of; I. 128.
Sir Robert; I. 72.
—— committed to an alderman's house; I. 81.
—— his "Leger" book; II. 343.
—— verses on his daughter; III. 189.
Coulthey, Giles, letter (from or to?); I. 165.
Council, the: *See also* Privy Council and North, the, Council of.
Privy, Lords of; I. 337, 363; II. 47.
—— clerk; II. 27.
—— letter from; I. 152.
—— letters to; I. 300–303, 368; II. 28.
—— orders of; I. 359.
—— —— proclaiming the peace of Utrecht; III. 106.
—— examinations sent to; I. 393.
—— meetings of; I. 392, 403; II. 26.
—— —— on Buckingham's assassination; I. 364.

Council, the—*cont.*
Privy, petition to; I. 402.
—— remonstrance to; I. 366.
in the Marches of Wales; I. 161.
—— clerk of; I. 2.
of War (1624); I. 164.
—— advices of; I. 339; II. 210.
Court, the:
ceremonies to be observed in attendance at (1629); I. 382.
masques, the; I. 87.
news; I. 233.
offices which have New Year's gifts from the Secretary of State (1623); I. 154.
and Country parties (1696); II. 367, 424.
Courtenay, Courtney:
Edward, petition; III. 155.
Colonel; I. 429.
Cousade, Seigneur de la; II. 140.
Covenanters, the; II. 217, 220, 222, 225.
Covent Garden, letter dated; II. 184.
Coventry; I. 217; II. 328, 339, 386.
letters dated; II. 347.
Cateaton Street; II. 348.
bishop of. *See* Morton, Thomas.
vicarage of Trinity Church; II. 181.
Mr., M.P.; II. 311.
Sir Thomas, Attorney-General, afterwards Lord Keeper; I. 172, 310, 434, 449, 464; II. 12, 18, 34, 47, 52–55, 71, 92, 97, 98, 115, 126, 139, 219, 223, 226.
—— letters from; I. 77, 181, 211, 388, 391, 418, 475, 476; II. 59, 107, 163, 195, 203; III. 142.
—— letters to; I. 220, 282, 453; II. 1.
—— opinions of; II. 17.
—— report by; II. 46, 48.
—— objects to cancel Star Chamber records; II. 164.
Lady; II. 97, 98.
Cow, Captain; III. 45.
Cowern, co. Hereford; I. 40.
Cowes; I. 152, 157, 316, 323, 344, 347, 402, 437, 440; II. 6.
letters dated; I. 218, 324, 325.
Castle; I. 285.
—— letters dated; I. 202, 345, 347.
Cowper:
Mr. (1705); III. 65.
Robert, of Crumsall, Lancashire; II. 217.
William, Lord Chancellor (1716); III. 116.
Cox:
Mr., of Castle Ditch; I. 128.
Frances and Thomas; I. 416.
Thomas, money paid to; I. 51.
—— servant of Sir F. Greville; I. 64, 69.
John, letter from; I. 67.
Richard; I. 123.
Coye, the, Cheshire; II. 7.
Cradock, Mr., of the Angel, Leicester; II. 348.
Cracow:
Lord of; I. 331.
letter dated; I. 15.
Cragge, Dr.; I. 292.
Craggs, Craigs:
Mr.; II. 410.
—— his house to be hired by the Commissioners for the Treaty of Commerce; III. 109.
James; II. 410.
—— letters from; III. 35, 36, 79.
Court; III. 109.
Cramer, Mrs.; III. 186.
Crampone, Thomas, mayor of Plymouth, letter from; II. 125.
Cranborne:
letter dated; I. 147.
Lord (1605), farms the Customs; I. 58.
Cranbrooke, Kent, clothiers of; III. 149.
Crane:
the ship; I. 13, 32, 42.
Sir Francis; III. 143.
—— letter from; I. 307.
Cranenburg, M.; III. 111.
Cranfield:
Lionel, Earl of Middlesex; I. 110, 176, 179, 184, 283; II. 66.
—— made Master of the Court of Wards; I. 103, 106, 111.
—— succeeds Lord Mandeville, as Treasurer (1622); I. 120, 126.
—— fined 20,000*l.*; I. 182.
—— letter from; I. 147.
—— gifts to; II. 67.
Cranmer, Lady; III. 186.
Cranstoun, Earl of (1639); II. 218.
Craven:
John Lord; II. 232, 250, 387, 388.
—— letter to; II. 148.
Crawford:
Earl of (1642); II. 327, 340.
Colonel; II. 435.
James, petition; I. 197.
Crawley:
Mr., Senior; II. 34.
Judge (1640); II. 270.
Crediton, letter dated; I. 276.
Creech, Mr.; I. 270.
Creed:
Mr.; II. 446.
Mrs. and Colonel Rolls; II. 416.
Staring; II. 416.
Captain, match with Millie Thouth (?); II. 403.
Crempen; I. 365.
Cressy, Ann, letter from; I. 399.
Crew: *See also* Carew.
Mr.; II. 185, 295, 337.
—— M.P. for Northamptonshire; II. 255.
Peter, clerk of St. Peter the Poor; I. 162.
Sir Randolph, Lord Chief Justice; I. 263, 273; II. 60.

Crew—*cont.*
Sir Randolph, letters from; I. 282, 327, 328, 434; II. 24, 49, 52, 54, 58, 165; III. 150.
—— and Lord Cholmondeley; III. 152.
Crewkerne:
John; II. 76.
—— letter from; II. 117.
Cricklowe, Samuel, letter from; II. 347.
Crispe, Henry; II. 97, 98, 107.
Croatia, bishop in; I. 94.
Croft; II. 116.
Horncastle sessions; I. 5.
John, of Lincoln College, to be fellow of All Souls, Oxford; I. 480.
Crofts:
Mr.; II. 305.
Miss, her dancing at a Court ball (1696); II. 366.
Sir William; II. 10.
Croissant, French ship, capture of; I. 132.
Croix, John de la, French merchant, petition of; III. 150.
Croke, Sir George, letter from; I. 416. *See also* Crooke.
Croker, R.; III. 107.
Cromer; I. 253.
Cromhall; II. 102.
Crompe, Henry; I. 482. *See also* Crump.
Crompton:
Mr.; II. 451; III. 53, 55, 97.
Sir Thomas, letter to; I. 60.
Cromwell:
Sir Oliver, entertains James I.; I. 50.
—— marries the widow of Horatio Pallavicini; I. 67.
Viscount (1625); I. 201, 216, 234, 248.
—— (1639); II. 228.
—— letter from; II. 220.
Oliver, his victories at Gainsborough and Newark; II. 338, 339.
—— his complaint against Lord Willoughby, of Parham; II. 342.
—— Lord Protector, city train-band raised for his guard; II. 343.
Cronstadt; III. 121.
Crooke:
Sir Henry, petition of; I. 185.
Sir Samuel; II. 32, 65.
Judge, allowed to retire; II. 288.
Crookhaven; I. 251, 258, 259.
letter dated; II. 32.
Crookhouse, John, letter from; I. 215.
Cropton, Caistor sessions; I. 4.
Crosby:
House, letter dated; II. 281.
Ravensworth, Westmoreland; I. 385.
Sir Pierce (Percy); I. 438; II. 118, 290.
—— letter from; II. 216.
—— and the Lord Deputy of Ireland; II. 226, 229.
Crossbrook manor, Cheshunt; II. 196.
Crossinge, Thomas, alderman of Exeter, letter from; I. 276.
Croswick, Brittany; I. 277.
Crow, Crowe:
Mr.; II. 109, 307.
—— his patent for casting iron ordnance; I. 126.
Sir John; III. 76.
Sackville; I. 116, 255; II. 57, 215, 221, 229.
Sir Sackville, letters from; I. 359, 384.
William, surgeon in the navy; I. 208.
Crowder, Mark, provincial of Canterbury; I. 407.
Crowland; I. 277.
Crown, the, issues of, report by Sir John Bingher on; I. 85.
Croxton; II. 185.
Croy:
M. le, concert given to William III. by; II. 404.
Duke of, taken prisoner by the King of Sweden (1700); II. 413.
Croydon; I. 27, 219.
Crump, —, his water engine for mines; I. 156.
Crutberg, Flanders; II. 401.
Cubley; I. 47.
Cuddesdn, enclosure of a coney warren at; II. 173.
Cudner, Robert, letter to; II. 311.
Cudworth; I. 150.
Cueva:
Cardinal de la; I. 239.
—— resident at Brussels for the King of Spain; I. 458.
Culling, Lord and Lady Bellamont, dispute between; III. 81.
Culmer, Mr.; I. 415.
Culmington, letter dated; II. 261.
Culpepper:
Colonel; II. 105.
Sir John; I. 389; II. 295.
—— Chancellor of the Exchequer; II. 302, 304.
Sir Thomas; I. 212.
Cumberland, II. 128, 130, 190.
muster master of; III. 152.
Earl of. *See* Clifford, George and Henry.
Lord (1605), his meeting with Sir Fulke Greville; I. 52.
Cumin, Patrick, grant to; I. 158.
Cumings, Mr., M.P.; III. 161.
Cundy:
— cousin of Sir Francis Coke; I. 459.
Henry, letter from; I. 453.
Cunningham, Sir William; I. 307, 413.
Cuffe, —; II. 201.
Currants, report on; I. 352.
Curson, Comte de; II. 140.

Curwen :
Mr.; I. 29.
Sir Patricius; II. 233, 238; III. 152.
—— letters from; II. 223, 228, 237.
Curzon :
Mr.; II. 412, 441, 442, 449, 453, 457; III. 30, 84–98, 161, 170.
Mrs.; II. 373.
John, M.P.; II. 258, 444, 446; III. 7, 51, 54, 78.
—— letter from; III. 11.
—— letter to; III. 9.
Sir John, Baronet; II. 228, 308, 310, 315, 326, 336.
—— letter from; II. 260.
—— letter to; III. 259.
—— fined; II. 270.
Mary, Countess of Dorset, letter from; II. 56.
Sir Nathaniel; II. 384, 395, 401, 403, 408, 411, 449; III. 4, 13, 17, 23, 77, 79, 84–86.
—— story about his daughters; III. 38, 39.
Nellie; III. 8.
Cusake, Ham., letter from; I. 405.
—— certificate by; II. 116.
Cust, Captain Purey; II. 353.
—— letter to; II. 355.
Custom House, London, letter dated; II. 187.
Customs, the, lease of; I. 142, 156, 158.
of London; I. 104.
farmers of; I. 317, 319; II. 101.
farmed by Lord Cranborne; I. 58.
Cutteris, Edmond; I. 171.
Cutts :
Lord (1701); II. 427, 433; III. 177.
—— verses by; III. 187.
Henry; I. 140.
Cyprus; II. 447.
Czar, the (1698), plot for deposing; II. 376.

D.

Dacombe, Sir John, lessee of the provision of French wines for James I.; II. 25.
Dade, Henry, letter from; I. 429.
—— commissioner of Suffolk; II. 100.
Daglingworth, letter dated; I. 180.
Dahl, M., paints Vice-Chamberlain Coke's daughter's picture; III. 58, 59.
Dainty, the ship; I. 14.
Dakin, Dakeyne :
Mr.; III. 96.
John; II. 445.
—— letter from; III. 45.
Miss Mary; III. 58.
Dalby :
Leicestershire; I. 103.
manor; II. 115.
Mr., keeps his fellowship at Oxford (1696); II. 361.
John, letter from; II. 364, 365.
Dale, Mr.; II. 350.
Dalkeith; II. 18.
Lord and Lady (1703); III. 24.
Dallavall, Mr.; II. 39. *See also* Delaval.
Dallbier, Mons.; I. 317, 360.
Dallison :
Thomas; II. 231, 232.
Sir Thomas; II. 259.
Dalmatia, all bishops of, subject to the Archbishop of Spalato; I. 94.
Dalrigcourt, Mr.; I. 28.
Dalston :
Sir George; II. 190.
—— letters from; I. 280; II. 237.
Sir John; III. 152.
Dalton :
Mr.; III. 185.
C., letter from; III. 117.
W.; II. 224.
—— letter from; II. 95, 108.
Dalyson, William; I. 3.
Damport, Mr.; I. 412; II. 34. *See also* Davenport.
Damville, M., letter to; I. 378, 380, 386, 388.
Danby :
manor; I. 171.
Lord; I. 313. *See* Danvers, Henry.
John, examination of; I. 41.
Sir A., M.P. for Aldborough (1700); II. 414.
Thomas, deputy lieutenant of Yorkshire, letter from; II. 208.
Sir Thomas, M.P.; II. 311.
Danckert, —, pictures by; III. 112, 113.
Dand, Francis, of Mansfield, letter from; I. 34.
Dandoine, Philippe, of Calais; I. 308.
Daniel, Danyell :
—, buyer of the plate stolen from the Duchess of Richmond (1625); I. 199.
John, clerk of the peace in Ireland, petition of; I. 406.
—— of Dover; I. 336.
Danno, —; II. 257.
Dantzic; I. 20; II. 96.
letter dated; I. 395.
Dantzickers, the, masters of the sea; I. 252, 331.
Danvers :
Mr.; III. 132.
Lord (1625); I. 167, 385.
Elizabeth, letter from; II. 339.
Francis; I. 296.
Henry, Earl of Danby; I. 314, 397, 427; II. 136.
—— governor of Guernsey; I. 320.
—— letters from; I. 328, 365.
—— letter to; I. 315.

Danvers—*cont.*
Sir John, letter from; I. 331.
Wm., cousin of Sir John Coke, letters from; I. 328; II. 103, 134, 159, 249, 250, 331, 333, 336–338, 341.
Darcy:
Mr.; III. 81.
Lord (1551); I. 2.
Sir Francis; III. 136.
Nicholas; I. 482.
Darell:
Marmaduke; I. 9, 123.
Sir Marmaduke, cofferer to the Household; I. 210, 403; II. 208.
Robert, justice of the peace in Kent; I. 274.
Sir Robert; I. 212.
Darien, capitulation of the Scots at; II. 399.
Darlington fortified by the Scots' army; II. 280.
Darnyll, Mr.; I. 3.
Darrawart; II. 390.
Dartford; II. 275.
Dartmouth; I. 14, 234, 279; II. 76, 138.
letters dated; I. 151, 152, 279, 287, 289, 328; II. 117.
mayor of; I. 190.
——, letter from; I. 276.
men or ships of, capture effected by; I. 179.
ships of, to be taken up for the King's service; I. 253, 256, 326.
victualling operations at; I. 156.
Dashfield, —, Lord Keeper Coventry's servant; II. 151, 195.
Dashwood, Sir Robert, verses on his sister and daughter; III. 189.
D'Autriche, Cardinal; I. 25.
D'Avoux, Mons., afterwards Count, French ambassador at Hamburg and at the Hague; II. 237, 433, 437.
Davenant, Dr.; II. 350, 436.
Dr. Charles, letters from; I. 283; II. 388, 391, 409–411, 436.
——, elected M.P.; II. 415.
——, his book "Resumption of Grants"; II. 419.
John, bishop of Salisbury, letter to; II. 2.
—— death of; II. 281.
Davenport. *See also* Damport.
Sir Humphrey, Lord Chief Baron; II. 173, 270.
—— letter from Charles I. to; II. 106.
—— letters to; I. 424; II. 79.
Sir William, knighted at Warsop (1603); I. 43.
Daventry; II. 193.
the post of, William Clarke; I. 88.
David and Absalom; I. 372.
Davids, John; II. 348.
Davie, Davey:
Henry, bailiff of Yarmouth, letters from; I. 340; II. 169.
James, of Lyme Regis; II. 117.
Davis:
Mr.; II. 25, 26, 72, 350, 351.
—— letter to; II. 350.
—— servant of Wm., Earl of Devonshire; II. 360.
——, Commissioner for regulating hawkers and pedlars at Tower Hill; II. 360.
George, his account of Alderman Gore's estate; II. 248.
Paul, certificate of; II. 197.
Richard, excise officer in Truro; III. 107.
Robert; II. 355; III. 138.
——, letters from; II. 345, 352, 354.
Walter; II. 117.
Davison:
Alexander, mayor of Newcastle-on-Tyne, letter to; II. 218.
Thomas, burgess of Berwick; II. 261.
Dawes:
boatswain; I. 279.
Mr., his conference with Charles I.; I. 351, 352.
Sir Abraham; II. 164.
Captain; III. 31.
Dawnay:
E., letter from; II. 10.
Henry, Viscount Downe, M.P.; II. 414.
Dawson:
Mr.; I. 373.
Sir George; II. 234.
——, letter to; II. 235.
James, clerk of the peace in Ireland, petition of; I. 406.
John, letter from; I. 113.
Daye, Richard, letter from; II. 186.
Deakins, Henry; II. 353.
Deal; II. 159.
postmaster of; II. 127.
Dean, forest of; I. 294, 384, 387, 430, 439; 474; II. 51, 109, 225, 231, 233; III. 154.
—— letter dated; I. 301.
—— farmers of; II. 157.
—— ironworks in; I. 446.
—— propositions for; I. 265.
—— riots in; I. 452.
Mr.; II. 27.
Sir Richard, Lord Mayor of London (1629); I. 389, 390.
Deans and chapters, revenues of; II. 274.
Dearsley, John; I. 130.
Death, Roger; I. 6.
De Burgh Ulick, Earl of St. Albans and Earl of Clanricarde; II. 165.
—— letter from; I. 138.
Deccan, the; I. 447, 448.
Deeping; I. 277.
powder and match to be provided by (1598); I. 21.
Deering; II. 388.
letter dated; II. 390.
Sir Edward; II. 295.
Defiance, the ship; I. 13, 22, 32, 37, 137, III. 99.

De Fontaine, Comte; II. 168.
Degge, Mr.; III. 176.
De Grey, William; I. 263.
Dehaze, Cæsar; II. 84.
Deighton, Mr.; I. 68.
Deincourt, Francis, Lord (1625), letter from; I. 232.
De Jars, Chevalier; I. 423, 424.
De La Barre, merchant; I. 488; III. 88.
De La Frere, marshal; I. 475.
De La Grange, le Sieur Jacques; I. 403.
Delahay, John, conductor of Surrey recruits; I. 301.
Delahyde, L.; I. 482.
Delamare Forest, Cheshire; II. 185.
John, petition of; III. 150.
De Lange, Jacques, letter from; I. 403.
Delaval, Sir John; III. 89.
Delawarr, Lord; I. 201, 216; III. 46, 110, 187.
scandal touching his mother-in-law (1705); III. 64.
D'Elbœuf, Duc; I. 475; II. 337.
Deleap, Jacob; II. 84.
Delft; I. 255, 304, 379; II. 8, 69, 150.
letter dated; I. 465.
Delight, the ship; I. 224.
Delinquents, fines imposed by the Goldsmiths' Hall Committee on; II. 311, 342.
De Lisle, M.; II. 44.
Delyn, N., sergeant-at-law, letter from; II. 91.
Demanty, Sieur; I. 260.
Demarke, John; II. 84.
De Matveoff, Muscovite ambassador, letter from; III. 79.
Denam, —; II. 107.
Denbigh, Earl of (1625); I. 201, 215. *See also* Fielding, Wm.
Denbighshire; II. 196.
Denham; II. 295, 306.
Sir John, baron of the Exchequer; I. 403.
Nicholas II. 309.
Denmark, King of; I. 162, 203, 233, 311, 365, 379, 380, 384, 388, 414; II. 28, 91, 230, 232, 304.
ambassador from; I. 320; II. 260.
——, petition presented by; I. 281.
ambassador to; I. 387.
son of, money furnished to; II. 231.
fleet of, off the coast of Norway (1606); I. 62.
promised contributions to; I. 257.
levies, recruits, volunteers for; I. 271, 297, 303, 318.
obtains troops from France; I. 340.
operations of, at Aachen and on the Elbe; I. 306, 309.
courtesy shown to; I. 326.
state of his affairs (1627); I. 332, 335.
reported to be preparing to invade England (March 1642); II. 309.
reported defeat of, by Van Tromp; II. 310–312.
—— by the Sweedes; II. 342.
Denmark, King of—*cont.*
reported death of; II. 330.
and the States General; II. 250.
Denmark House, Strand, Queen Henrietta Maria at; I. 392.
Privy Council to meet at; I. 403.
Dennell, John, letter from; II. 125.
Dennis, Denys:
Sir Edward; I. 203.
John (1696); II. 360.
Thomas, voted out of the magistracy at Grampound (1712); III. 100.
Denny:
Mr., of Weymouth; II. 36.
Lord, offer of, for [Sir] John Coke's house (1622); I. 120.
Edward, Earl of Norwich; II. 83.
Denton, letter dated; I. 308.
Depontanus, Marquis; I. 25.
Deprepetit, Mons.; II. 345, 348–350, 353, 355.
letters from; II. 346, 348.
letters to; II. 352.
manuscripts brought by the wife of; III. 32.
Deptford; I. 26, 28, 30, 37, 45, 46, 418, 434, 445; II. 143, 360, 456.
letters dated; I. 12, 14, 15, 30, 35, 39, 44, 148, 149, 165, 207, 279, 304, 307, 439, 445,; 4, 48, 75, 77.
naval stores at; I. 108.
ships at; I. 101.
yard; I. 280, 443, 447.
De Questor, Mr.; I. 330.
Matthew, letter from; I. 415.
Derby; I. 303, 386; II. 28, 56, 271, 322, 344, 383, 384, 474; III. 85, 86.
ale; II. 403, 411.
boats, dispute about; II. 401.
the Court at; I. 168.
corporation of, letter from Charles I. to; II. 180.
borough election (1701); II. 444.
—— (1704); III. 54.
—— (1710); III. 86–99.
letters dated; I. 415; II. 259, 328, 351, 358, 455, 456; III. 3, 4, 38, 45, 67–70.
gaol, prisoners in, petition of (1702); III. 4.
Lord (1716); III. 116. *See also* Stanley, James, &c.
mayor of, Wm. Fraunceys; II. 407, 408.
—— letter from; II. 413.
William, of Chester, letter from; I. 275.
St. Whalburg's parish in; III. 23.
the Talbot inn; III. 138, 139.
the White Hart; III. 161.
Derby Hills; II. 257, 264, 282.
Derby House, letter dated; I. 114.
Derbyshire; I. 44, 413, 415; II. 326, 338.
deputy lieutenants of; II. 228, 255, 310.
grand jury of, letter from; II. 449.

Derbyshire—*cont.*
election (1701); II. 442.
—— moneys spent at; II. 445.
—— votes polled at; II. 446.
"inclosurers" in (1631); I. 426.
justices of the peace; I. 119; II. 282.
mines in; II. 29.
miners, tumult of; II. 61, 62, 69, 70.
papists' rising in; II. 305.
recusants; I. 227.
Derham, Thomas; I. 263.
Dering:
Anthony, justice of Kent; I. 274.
Sir Edward, Lieutenant of Dover Castle; II. 56, 263, 311, 341.
—— letters from; I. 452, 460, 463, 467, 487; II. 5.
—— letter to; I. 456.
Derribas, letter dated; I. 20.
Derry, the (Londonderry); I. 450.
bishop of (1632); I. 469. *See also* Bramhall.
Derval forest, Herefordshire; I. 294.
Derwent river, Derbyshire; II. 153, 180, 383; III. 19.
Desert [Dysart?], Lord (1699); II. 395.
Désiré, the ship, pinnace of Charles I.; I. 151, 152, 279, 300.
letter dated; I. 148, 156.
Desmond, Earl of (1619–1624); I. 106, 158, 170.
D'Espernon:
M.; II. 140.
Duke, made general of the French army at Rochelle; II. 333, 467.
Despotin, Gaspar, doctor of physic; I. 329, 330.
Destiny, the ship; I. 101, 161.
De Toran, governor of Cassall;
Deunen, letter dated; II. 66.
Devater; I. 57.
Devereux:
Robert, Earl of Essex (1576–1601); I. 15, 16, 24, 28, 36.
—— arraignment and execution of; I. 29.
—— (1603–1646); I. 201, 216; II. 123, 221, 225, 273, 285, 302, 303, 314, 341; III. 154.
—— Lord General of the Parliamentary forces; II. 321, 323, 327, 331, 341.
—— and the Cadiz expedition; I. 241, 243.
—— his perquisites as vice-admiral; I. 225.
—— his arrival at Pendennis (1625); I. 235.
—— —— at Colnbrook; II. 336.
—— letter from; II. 319.
—— letters to; II. 217, 223.
—— success of; II. 324.
—— enters London with the Parliamentary army; II. 325.
—— sits down before Reading (April 1643); II. 333.
Devereux—*cont.*
Robert, in a letter to the House expresses a wish for peace; II. 335.
—— long march of; II. 337.
—— protest of; II. 304.
Sir Walter, petition of; I. 198.
Devic (De Vie), Mr., agent of Charles I. to the King of France; I. 364, 418, 472 II. 33, 62, 103, 142, 190, 196; III. 84.
Devizes, confirmation of charter for (1639); II. 213, 226.
Devon; I. 35, 42, 393, 395.
Lord (1700), *i.e.*, Cavendish; II. 412.
Devonshire:
commissioners of the navy in; I. 275.
deputy lieutenants and justices of; I. 216.
Earl of. *See* Blount, Charles.
Earl and Duke of. *See* Cavendish, William.
foresters; I. 15.
ministers in; II. 44.
papists in; I. 393.
purveyance compositions in; I. 73.
severe snowstorm in (1625); I. 230.
vice-admiral of, orders to; I. 122.
Devorax park; I. 152.
Dewchurch, Herefordshire; I. 40.
Dexamon, Jean; II. 178.
D'Eyncourt:
Lord (1625); I. 229.
—— ill-usage of, by his stepmother; I. 220.
—— (1633); II. 16, 61.
Diaz, Bartholomew; I. 20.
Dickenson:
Mr.; II. 47.
—— letter from; II. 5.
Dickins, Francis, letter from; II. 450.
Dickson, George, curate and vicar of Preston, letter from; I. 381, 405.
Dieppe; I. 200, 207, 287, 318, 335, 379, 400, 409, 462; II. 93, 101, 102, 117, 202–204.
letter dated; I. 487.
Diest; III. 64.
Diet, the, of Germany; II. 115.
Digby:
George, governor of the Guinea Company, letter from; I. 275.
George, Lord, son of the Earl of Bristol, his conduct and speeches in Strafford's case; II. 279.
John, Earl of Bristol; I. 139, 353; II. 118, 156, 263, 304, 305, 320, 321, 330.
—— letter from; II. 180.
—— thought to be aiming at the deputyship of Ireland; II. 272.
—— committed to the Tower; II. 311.
Lord (1642); II. 290.
—— arrival at Flushing; II. 304.
—— (1697); II. 369, 400.

Digby—*cont.*
Sir Kenelm; I. 413, 417, 439, 455; II. 12, 65, 154, 320.
—— letters from; I. 428, 439; II. 1, 32, 60, 64, 85, 90, 92–94.
—— letter to; II. 247.
Captain Simon, cousin of Sir Kenelm; I. 485, 486; II. 95.
—— letter from; I. 482.
—— English agent in Russia of Charles I.; II. 178.
Digges:
Fabian, commissioner for passage at Margate; II. 161.
Sir Dudley; I. 183, 212.
Dighton:
John of Horstowe; I. 4.
Thomas of Wadingworth; I. 5.
Digin; I. 421.
Dilkes, Sir Thomas; III. 58.
Dillingers; III. 43.
letter dated; III. 40.
Dillington, Robert, letter from; I. 344.
Dillon:
Lord Viscount; I. 399.
Lady, verses on; III. 188.
James; I. 481.
R.; II. 231, 233.
Dineley:
Mr., servant of the Queen of Bohemia; II. 26; III. 145.
T., letter from; II. 44.
Dingle, Decouth; I. 332.
Dingley, William; I. 164.
Diogenes Laertius; I. 284.
Discharge, the ship; I. 35.
Discovery, the ship; I. 448.
Dish, Captain Robert; I. 429.
Dissell, Mr.; III. 110.
Dissenters; II. 444.
Ditchfield, Edward, prisoner at Lancaster Castle; III. 152.
Ditton, letter dated; II. 196.
Dives, Sir Lewis; II. 322, 323.
Dixie:
Sir Wolstan; I. 296, 430.
Mrs., formerly wife of John, son of Sir Richard Harpur; I. 181.
Dixon, Mr.; I. 384.
Dixwell, Sir Basil, the King's gamekeeper at Folkestone; II. 180.
Dobbs, Mrs.; II. 41.
Dobson, Mr.; II. 84.
Docksey, Ralph, letter from; III. 79.
Doctors Commons, letter dated from; I. 159, 239, 388; II. 58, 154.
Docwra, Henry, letter from; I. 328.
Dodds, William, examination of; II. 107.
Dodson, Mr.; III. 68.
Doll, Mrs.; III. 111.
Dollard, —; II. 193.
Dolman, Captain; III. 65.
Dolphin, the ship; I. 344, 345.
Domelow, John; III. 138.
Domesday Book, extracts; II. 343.
Donalsond, Thomas; II. 231.
Doncaster; II. 346.
letter dated; II. 13, 354, 451; III. 4.
Lord, James Hay; I. 44, 105, 113.
Donegal; I. 408; II. 298.
Castle; II. 298, 299.
freebooters in; II. 230.
regiments of; III. 38.
Donnington; I. 277; II. 245, 246, 249, 255, 264, 282; III. 135.
letter dated; I. 448.
powder and match to be provided by (1598); I. 21.
manor; II. 306.
park; II. 428.
Donisthorp; II. 454; III. 11, 85, 95.
Donnell, Captain Richard, letter from; II. 164.
Dopt, Mr.; III. 16.
Dorchester; I 383.
gaol, letter dated; I. 470.
Viscount. *See* Carleton, Dudley.
Dores, S., letter from; II. 149.
Dorington, Sir William; I. 471.
Dorislaus, Isaac, letters from; I. 370, 377.
Dorking; I. 220.
letter dated; II. 437.
Dorman, David, examiner of foreign news to be printed by the Stationer; I. 158.
Dormer:
Lord, hereditary master of the hawks (temp. Eliz.); I. 291.
Lady, widow; I. 120.
Charles; II. 377, 390, 391.
R.; II. 403.
Robert, Lord Carnarvon, killed at Newbury; II. 337; III. 141.
—— valour of; II. 260.
Dorney Court, Windsor, letter dated; III. 16.
Dorset:
Lord; III. 176. *See also* Sackville.
house, letter dated; I. 186, 264, 392.
Mary, Countess of (1625), letter from; I. 186.
shire; I. 419.
—— musters; I. 22.
—— recusants numerous in; I. 242.
Dort; I. 271.
Douay; I. 448; II. 52.
Doubleday, Henry; II. 353–355.
Doughty, William, mayor of King's Lynn, letter from; I. 275.
Douglas:
Captain, slain at Worcester; II. 322.
Captain Alexander, letters from; I. 345, 347.
Sir George, English ambassador in Poland; II. 103, 106, 127.
—— instructions for; II. 95.
—— allowances for the funeral of; II. 181.
James, his brother and administrator; II. 181.
Sir John, letter from; I. 305.
William, Earl of Morton; I. 360, 366.
—— Marquis of (1639); II. 231.
Sir William, sheriff of Teviotdale; II. 260.

Dove :
the river ; II. 397.
—— fishing lease in ; II. 422, 423.
Captain ; III. 22.
Dovebridge ; III. 98.
Dover ; I. 170, 212, 238, 331, 336, 341, 423, 461, 467 ; II. 5, 82, 84, 87, 98, 106, 128, 133, 162, 196 ; III. 123.
letters dated ; I. 180, 183, 193, 226, 271, 453 ; II. 69, 92, 141, 157, 188.
admiral's court at ; I. 189.
Castle ; I. 186, 189, 318, 423, 459, 487.
—— letters dated ; I. 177, 196, 200, 225, 226, 229–231, 237, 254, 289, 315, 316, 318, 319, 337, 456, 467, 470 ; II. 5, 56, 96, 144, 157, 181, 187.
—— church in, damage done to the tower of ; I. 173.
—— lieutenant of ; II. 176.
—— marshal of ; II. 96.
port of, customs of ; II. 187.
governor of ; II. 151.
graving-dock at ; I. 236.
harbour ; I. 452 ; II. 119.
magistrates of ; II. 187.
mayor and jurates of, letter from ; I. 229.
member of Parliament for ; I. 343.
merchants of ; II. 139.
passage-boat ; II. 107.
pier ; I. 240.
soldiers transported from ; I. 177.
Earl of (1634) ; III. 65.
Road, letters dated ; II. 148, 161.
Doves, Cobham, pirate ; I. 478.
Dowce, Sir Edward, cupbearer of Anne of Denmark, Queen of James I. ; I. 198.
Dowd, Charles ; I. 482.
Dowdell, Mr., a lawyer ; I. 389.
Dowell :
Captain Richard, examination of ; I. 402.
—— petition of ; I. 403.
Dowesdale fen ; I. 277.
Down, county ; II. 298, 301.
Down and Connor, bishop of (1632) ; I. 455, 469.
Downemore ; II. 156.
Downes :
— a pirate ; I. 432.
Andrew, letter from ; I. 31.
Edward ; I. 130.
Downing :
Captain ; I. 117, 229, 348.
Dr., examination of ; II. 272.
Mr., memorials of ; I. 126, 236, 456.
Emanuel, letters from ; I. 160, 211, 434, 442, 464 ; II. 38, 64, 72.
—— letters to ; I. 449, 482 ; II. 46.
Josua ; I. 130, 185.
—— appointed commissioner for survey of ships *vice* T. Norreys ; I. 183.
Downing—*cont.*
Josua, letters from ; I. 187, 189, 204, 210, 218, 219, 274, 280, 282, 301, 302, 304.
Downpatrick ; I. 385 ; II. 85.
Downs, the ; I. 23, 417, 432.
letters dated ; I. 147, 152, 157, 175, 178, 185, 199, 219, 226, 258, 273.
ships in ; I. 146, 232, 330, 379, 434, 444 ; II. 6, 86, 87, 119, 122.
storms and disasters in ; I. 173.
Dragon, the ship ; I. 258.
Drake :
Mr. ; II. 217.
—— cousin of Sir James Bagge ; I. 190.
—— of Devonshire, cousin of Buckingham ; I. 221.
Francis, certificate by ; I. 140.
Sir Francis, letters from ; I. 9, 13, 14, 18, 275.
John, letters from ; I. 242, 274, 276, 282, 285.
Drakelow ; II. 361, 363.
Draper :
Captain ; I. 217.
Thomas ; III. 138.
Drapers' trade secrets revealed by mixed marriages ; I. 466.
Drauffield, Thomas ; I. 402.
Dreadnought, the ship ; I. 13, 30, 32, 109, 192, 199, 254, 288, 485, 486 ; II. 6, 12, 227.
—— letters dated ; II. 4, 19.
Drent ; II. 110.
Driffield, frauds by the deputy victualler of ; I. 288.
Driver, Captain ; I. 307.
Drogheda ; I. 402.
letter dated ; I. 448.
Droiscourt manor, Gloucestershire ; I. 40.
Drum, the laird of (1639), spoiled by the Covenanters ; II. 222.
Drumbler, the ship ; I. 167, 236.
Drummond :
David ; I. 159.
Lady Jane, marriage of ; I. 80, 82, 87.
Drury :
Mr. ; II. 68.
Captain ; II. 151.
Anthony ; I. 263.
Sir Robert, kills Sir Robt. Killigrew in a duel in Spain ; I. 62.
Drywood :
Mr. ; II. 65.
—— letter from ; II. 169.
Duart, Jacques, jeweller to Charles I. ; II. 186.
Dublin ; I. 160, 448 ; II. 53, 145, 156, 286, 312.
letters dated ; I. 36, 324, 361, 362, 379, 382, 386, 389, 398, 408, 426, 427, 436, 444, 448, 450–452, 454, 459, 473, 480, 482 ; II. 4, 32, 59, 65, 78, 83, 101, 132, 148, 152, 155, 171, 193, 211, 220, 227, 229, 233, 448, 455.

Dublin—*cont.*
Archbishop, mayor, &c. of, affront offered to (1630); I. 399.
Castle, letters dated; I. 328, 333, 342, 344, 371, 372, 388, 427, 455, 457; II. 11, 116.
Cook Street, house of friars in; I. 399.
masshouses, number of, contrasted with number of churches in; I. 361, 362.
papistical aldermen of, committed to prison; I. 399.
pirates at; II. 11.
rebels round; II. 302.
Trinity College; I. 367; II. 193.
Duboys, —, an engineer; II. 224.
Du Bosc, M.; III. 157.
Duchy Court, proposed abolition of (1628); I. 351.
House, letters dated; I. 370, 399, 403; II. 53, 119, 155.
Ducie, Sir R.; II. 102.
Duck, Dr. Arthur, chancellor of the diocese of London; I. 416; II. 262.
Duckett:
—, notable thief; I. 282.
John; I. 167.
Du Cass, —; III. 99.
Dudeney, Mr.; II. 43, 85.
Dudley:
John, Earl of Warwick (1549); I. 1, 39.
Joseph; II. 353.
Robert, Earl of Leicester; I. 9.
Sir Robert (1603–1605); I. 45, 51, 55.
—— (1639); II. 248.
Due Repulse, the ship; I. 13.
Duffield; II. 269; III. 94, 95.
Anne, letter to; I. 411.
Mr., note of, as to light on Goodwin Sands; I. 134.
Dumbarton Castle; II. 298.
Forth; II. 231.
Dumbrow; II. 19.
Dumfries; II. 222, 223.
Dumlanerick, Lord (1639); II. 223.
Du Moulin; I. 423, 424. *See also* Moulin.
M., letter to; I. 310.
Dunaeus; I. 18.
Dunbar, Mr., a sectary; I. 455.
Duncannon Fort; III. 177, 178.
Dunck, Edmund, sheriff of Berkshire, petition of; III. 151.
Duncombe:
Mr.; II. 388.
—— comptroller of the army, death from small-pox; III. 34, 35.
Dundonald, Lord (1716); III. 116.
Dunfermline, Lord (1640); II. 265.
Dunford, Mr.; II. 248.
Dungarvan; I. 34.
Castle; II. 300.
Lord (1632), letter from; I. 468.
Dungeness lighthouse, built by Bullook; I. 111, 150, 151, 212.
Dunham, Spittle sessions; I. 3.
Dunington, suit between the Lord Admiral (1604) and Lady Russell touching; I. 50.
Dunkirk; I. 211, 223, 231, 289, 395, 399, 444, 467, 487; II. 6, 107, 119, 122, 128, 141, 145, 148, 151, 185, 188, 243, 248, 249; III. 71, 155.
the army of; I. 309, 311.
the harbour of the Splinter at, plan to destroy it; I. 236.
ill-usage of Englishmen at (1628–1632); I. 336, 461.
letter dated; I. 403.
operations at; I. 211, 214, 235.
ships; I. 143–147, 163, 189, 207, 219, 226, 312, 319, 320, 322, 334, 409, 456, 487; II. 7, 16, 89, 117, 130, 154, 166.
Dunkirkers; I. 178, 219, 251, 278, 287, 304, 417–419, 440; II. 33.
capture of; I. 268.
sink twelve of the English fleet sent to Rochelle; I. 341.
damage done by; I. 263; II. 175.
intercept wine-laden English ships from Bordeaux; I. 236.
chase boats; I. 157.
pirates; I. 260, 337, 445.
at Harwich; I. 253.
at the Spurn; I. 253.
at Scarborough; I. 223.
at Purbeck; I. 347.
Dunne:
near Berwick; II. 248.
Mr.; I. 127.
Dunning:
Captain; II. 119, 130.
John, protection for; I. 148.
Dunnose; I. 344.
Dunsany; I. 482.
Dunsmore:
Lord (1639); II. 170.
—— marriage of his daughter to the Earl of Southampton; II. 314.
—— his licence to impark at Apscourt manor; II. 208.
Dunstable; II. 40.
Dunster, Robert; I. 451.
Du Pont, Mons.; I. 400.
Duport, James, of Trinity College, Cambridge; I. 404.
Duppa:
Captain; I. 115, 262, 323, 330, 435.
—— and the brewers of London; II. 174.
Dr., to be bishop of Chichester; II. 209.
Dupplin, Lord; II. 70.
Duras, Marquis de; II. 140.
Durdans, the, Epsom, illuminations in the Grove at (1701); II. 433.
Durham (Dereham), Lady (1698); II. 372, 373.
Durham; II. 63, 87, 89, 232, 260, 435.
county; II. 128.
letter dated; II. 6, 7, 16, 50, 80, 89, 113, 240.
warrant dated; II. 16.

Durham—*cont.*
assizes; I. 466.
bishop of. *See* Morton, Thomas.
bishopric of; I. 290, 379.
cathedral; I. 466.
House, in St. John's, London; I. 262.
—— letters dated; I. 418, 431, 433, 434, 446, 484, 485; II. 15, 47, 107, 152, 203, 226.
Durie, Gilbert, letter from; II. 44.
Durlock, Lord of; I. 311.
Du Roché, Mons.; I. 400, 401.
Durton; III. 167.
Dusseldorf; I. 391.
Duston; II. 248–250, 254, 256.
letters dated; II. 343.
Dutch:
captains; I. 170.
church in Vernacks Draining; II. 127.
East India Company, ships of. *See* East India Company.
fishermen, dispersed by the Earl of Northumberland (1636); II. 136.
fleet off St. Ives; I. 215.
freebooters; I. 222.
in Brazil, overthrow of; I. 110.
prosecution of, by English merchants; I. 172.
ships, capture of; I. 133.
—— engagement with (1623); I. 146.
wrongs done to; I. 102.
Dutlingen; III. 44.
Dutton, Mr.; II. 7.
Sir Thomas; I. 449.
Dyer, James, town clerk of Bristol; II. 147.
Dymmock:
Charles, of Cotes; I. 3.
Edward, of Thornton; I. 5.
Sir Edward; I. 5, 6, 10, 11.
—— letters from; I. 10, 11.
Dyott:
——; II. 417, 419.
Madame; II. 425.
Richard, letter from; II. 40.
Dyseworth grange, Kegworth; II. 419.
Dyx, Mr.; I. 81.

E.

Eachard, John, bailiff of Yarmouth, letter from; I. 322.
Eade, Walter; II. 84.
Eagle, the ship; I. 371.
Eare:
Mr., of Edale; I. 282.
Thomas, of Hassop, Derbyshire; I. 228.
Francis, collector of ship money; II. 150.
Earl, General (1716); III. 116.
Earle, M.; II. 333.
Earnshaw, Francis, his widow; I. 194.
Eason, —; I. 214.
East Goscot hundred, subsidy rolls; I. 296.
East India Company; I. 231, 252, 290, 429; II. 16, 46.
complaint of; I. 186, 189.
governors of, letter from; I. 474.
money claimed from; I. 160.
and Lord Cottington; II. 260.
Dutch, ships of; I. 323–327, 366; II. 6.
Merchants' remonstrance; I. 366.
—— treated with for victualling the Navy; I. 213.
Bill for a new company (1698); II. 374.
East Indies; I. 465; II. 105, 145.
trade with, advantages of; I. 154, 172, 290.
ships from; II. 162.
Eastland Company; I. 162, 213.
—— petition of; I. 402.
ports; I. 430.
East Mark, letter dated; II. 115.
Easton:
letters dated; I. 311.
Captain Richard, letter from; II. 56.
Eaton:
Mr., III. 8.
Humfry; III. 138.
Thomas; II. 445.
Ebersbach; III. 44.
Ebersdorf; II. 379.
Edale; I. 282; III. 6.
Eden, Dr.; II. 75, 100, 154.
Edenshall, particulars of land at; I. 145.
Edinburgh; II. 12, 290; III. 28.
letters dated; II, 220, 225; III. 153.
mob abuse the messeugers of Charles I.; II. 206.
Parliament at; II. 280.
Castle, letters dated; II. 95, 129.
—— plans as to; II. 219.
Edisbury:
Mr.; I. 214; II. 112.
Henry, letter from; I. 165.
Kenrick; I. 355.
—— letters from; I. 347–349, 361, 369, 370, 430; II. 4, 48, 52, 75, 123, 146, 152.
Edmonds, Edmunds:
M.; II. 63.
Edward; I. 285.
Thomas, letter from; I. 471.
Sir Thomas, treasurer of the household; I. 94; II. 52, 126, 131, 241.
—— ambassador to France; I. 386.
—— letter from; II. 138.
—— memorial of; III. 142.
—— proceedings before; II. 3.
Edmonton; I. 354.
letters dated; I. 166, 169, 219, 240, 248, 269, 325, 350, 360, 412.

Edward III.:
poverty of England during the reign of; III. 52.
revival of the office of aunage of linen cloths from the time of; II. 176.
Edward, the Black Prince; III. 52.
Edward VI., his travail with his sister Mary to conform in religion; I. 1.
Edwards:
the Ashby carrier; III. 169, 172.
Mr., deputy of the Merchant Adventurers' Company; II. 309.
Edwin:
John, of Baggrave; III. 27.
Elizabeth, letter from; III. 158.
Effingham, Lady (1716); III. 116.
Egan, Thomas, of East Looe; I. 265.
Egerton:
Edward, claims of; I. 158.
—— petition of; I. 199.
Sir John, Viscount Brackley and first earl of Bridgewater; I. 94.
—— Lord President of Wales; I. 310; II. 101, 219.
—— marriage of his son; II. 290.
—— letters from; I.; 464; II. 74, 76, 158, 188, 205, 212, 216.
—— letter to; II. 73, 188.
Thomas, Lord Ellesmere, Lord Chancellor, death of (March 1617); I. 94.
Egginton; I. 77.
Egham; I. 319, 343; II. 241.
Egmont, Count; II. 188, 276.
Elan, Jacques, merchant of Antwerp; I. 388.
Elbe, the; I. 234, 307, 309, 317, 334, 340, 378, 387, 414, 436; II. 185.
Elbing, news from; I. 331.
Elbœuf, Duke d'; I. 475; II. 337.
Electresses, the two, at Loo, Sept. 1700; II. 404.
Elford, Lord (1716); III. 116.
Elliot:
Mr., parson of Wolston; I. 99.
—— the King's page; II. 316.
Sir John, vice-admiral of Devon, accounts of; I. 177, 179.
—— commission for; I. 156, 157.
—— examination of; I. 145.
—— opposes the pressing of seamen; I. 190.
—— father-in-law of, practice of; I. 282.
—— mutinous opinions of; I. 329.
—— visitors to his window in the tower; I. 384.
—— his influence in St. Germans; I. 251.
servant of Sir Francis Stewart; I. 222.
Elizabeth:
Princess, daughter of James I., Electress Palatine; I. 77, 199. *See also* Bohemia, Queen of.
Elizabeth—*cont.*
Queen of England; I. 19; II. 67, 79, 87.
—— grants by; I. 39, 40.
—— jewels adjudged to, from prizes: I. 35.
—— debts and bonds of, to Sir H. Palavicini; I. 67.
—— household establishment charges of; I. 292.
—— statute against recusants in the second year of; I. 481.
—— policy of, sketched by Secretary Coke; II. 296.
the ship; I. 22, 31, 37.
Jonas, the ship; I. 13.
Ellenburg; I. 441.
Ellis:
George; II. 213.
Robert; II. 103.
Thomas; I. 6.
—— glover, created a Knight; I. 164.
Mr., letter from; II. 68, 95.
Ellison, Elizabeth; III. 172.
Elsey, Mr.; I. 347.
Elsinore; I. 233, 234, 430, 431, 436, 441; II. 52.
fleet preparing at, for the invasion of England (1642); II. 309.
Eltham park, deer killed by James I. in; I. 163; III. 151.
Elways, Elwes:
Mr.; I. 178, 209, 361, 386, 410.
Mrs.; her death from small-pox; I. 348, 353.
Philip, her son, his death at Edmonton; I. 354.
Henry; I. 299.
John, grandson of Sir John Coke; I. 438, 479.
Ely:
bishop of. *See* Felton, Nicholas; Turner, Francis; White, Francis; Wren, Matthew.
House, letter dated from; I. 308.
Embden; I. 365; II. 110, 244.
letters dated; I. 20, 23, 26, 380.
burghers of; I. 336, 414.
Emerich, garrison of; I. 113, 391; II. 110.
Emperor, the, of Germany, Ferdinand II.; I. 336.
—— resolutions of, at Ratisbon (1630); I. 408.
Emyn, William, churchwarden of St. Martins-in-the-Fields (1623); I. 128.
England, invasion of, preparations in Portugal for (1628); I. 342.
Englefield, Sir Francis; I. 228.
Englis, Friar Angel, Capuchin priest, letter from; I. 105.
Enkhuisen, Holland; I. 328, 366; III. 146.
Ennerdale forest, Cumberland; I. 294.
Ennisboffin; I. 210.
Enniskillen, letter dated; I. 367.
Ensor, Mr.; III. 27.

Entrance, the ship; I. 189, 219, 229, 240, 241, 313, 322.
letters dated; I. 250, 252; II. 119.
Epictetus, edition in Greek and Latin of; I. 284.
Episcopacy:
its re-establishment in Scotland by James I.; I. 58.
abolition of, debated in the Commons (1641); II. 285, 288.
Bill for extirpation of; II. 329, 330.
petition in favour of; II. 295.
opinion of Sir John Coke the younger on; II. 272.
Epitaphs, Secretary Coke's observations on; I. 91.
Epping, Essex; II. 261.
Eppingen, letter dated; III. 44.
Epsley. *See* Hippisley.
Epsom; II. 403.
Epworth; I. 3.
Eredagh, Ireland; II. 125.
Eresby, letter dated; II. 142.
Erisey, Richard, letter from; I. 276.
Ermyn, Sir William; II. 383, 413. *See also* Armyn.
Errington, Henry; II. 21.
Ersfield, Captain Anthony; I. 151, 203.
letters from; I. 33, 34, 36, 61, 152, 218.
Erskine: *See also* Arraskin.
Lord (1634), letter from; II. 54.
Sir Alexander; II. 210.
James, Earl of Buchan; II. 95.
John, Earl of Mar, letters from; II. 121, 129.
Robert, tailor to James I.; I. 194.
Thomas, Earl of Kellie, letter from; II. 71, 162.
Erwin, Sir William; I. 308.
Esau and Jacob; I. 372.
Escaglio, Abbot; I. 323.
Eskrigge; I. 20.
Esmonde:
Lawrence, Lord of; II. 132.
—— fine imposed on; II. 229.
Espérance, the ship; I. 302, 346, 355.
Essex; I. 420.
pressing of seamen in; I. 300.
purveyance, compositions for; I. 73.
tumults in, touching commons; II. 281.
Earl of. *See* Devereux, Robert.
Mrs. Mary, cause in the Court of Requests; I. 174, 186.
Lady (1716); III. 116.
House, Strand; I. 19, 22.
Eston, Lady; I. 308.
Estkerkbie, Horncastle sessions; I. 5.
Etherope, letter dated; II. 146.
Ethiopia, pretended king of, in Paris (1635); II. 88.
Eton:
College; I. 31, 159, 380.
—— master at; I. 91.
provost of, Henry Saville; I. 115.
Etwall; I. 228; III. 136.
Eugene:
Prince; II. 430, 435, 444; III. 37, 39, 43, 44, 46, 59, 100.
—— *Luzzara*, an enconium upon; III. 178.
Eure, Lord, Lord President of Wales; I. 220, 290, 406.
Europe and the Spanish succession (1701); II. 420.
Euston; II. 216.
Evans:
Mr.; II. 363; III. 158.
Miss, benefit of; III. 79.
John, letter from; III. 109.
Roger, bellringer to Prince Henry (son of James I.) and to Charles I.; I. 198.
Evelyn:
Mr.; I. 434; II. 49, 56, 128.
Sir John; II. 325.
—— declared a traitor by Charles I.; II. 326.
Everingham, Henry; I. 4.
Evers, Peter; I. 3.
Eversfield, Mr.; I. 24.
Every:
Mr., chosen burgess for Leceister; II. 252.
Captain, love affair of; II. 415.
Lady; III. 68.
Ann; II. 407.
Sir Henry, Bart.; II. 344, 358, 397, 399, 403, 408; III. 2, 11, 161.
—— letter from; II. 394, 453.
—— death of; II. 407.
J.; III. 161.
Lady; II. 407.
Ewen, William, letter from; II. 149.
Ewens, Robert, auditor, letter from; I. 67.
Exchange, the New, Strand; II. 20, 48, 97, 135, 213.
Exchequer, the:
arrears due to Sir John Coke from; I. 358.
barons of; II. 70, 155. *See also* Walter, Sir John; Davenport, Humphry.
—— order to; II. 19.
Chamber, Bill pending in; II. 106.
Chancellor of. *See* Weston, Richard Lord.
Court of; I. 423; II. 91.
—— return of a commission into; I. 325.
decrees in; I. 457, 461, 472; II. 79.
fees; I. 418.
office; II. 82, 256.
revenue of, mode of increasing it; I. 291, 292.
tellers of; I. 366; III. 54.
Excise Commissioners; II. 350.
Exeter; II. 138; III. 15.
bishop of, letter to (1623); I. 136.
—— —— (1624); I. 157, 201. *See also* Carey, Valentine; Hall, Joseph.
—— successor to (1626); I. 271.

Exeter—*cont.*
letters dated; I. 190, 201, 302, 303, 417, 452; II. 85, 108, 116, 215.
wall of the castle of, hole made therein by the Earl of Bedford (1623); I. 136.
commissioners of oyer and terminer at; I. 156.
Earl of (1623); I. 120, 298. *See also* Cecil, William.
House; I. 255.
Jesuit at, pardoned by Charles I.; I. 208; III. 134.
mayor of; I. 190.
—— and aldermen of, letter from; I. 276.
merchants, complaint of; II. 43.
plague at; I. 213, 249.
Exmoor forest; I. 294.
Exmouth, prize ships brought into; I. 280.
Eyre:
Mr.; III. 161.
—— of Holm; III. 2, 6, 21.
Francis; II. 170.
Gervase; II. 414.
Thomas; III. 21, 23, 57.
William; II. 358.
Eyton, Sir Philip of Shropshire; I. 433.

F.

Fagan, Mr., chancery suit (Ireland) of; II. 51.
Fairfax:
Ferdinand; II. 228.
Francis; II. 68.
Thomas Viscount, of Emely; II. 68.
Sir Thomas, Lord General; II. 318, 322, 339.
—— encounters the Duke of Newcastle; II. 328.
—— victory of, at Nantwich; II. 341.
Faith, the ship; I. 226, 253.
Falconbridge, Lord. *See* Belasyse, Thomas.
Falconberg, Lord (1632); I. 475. *See also* Belasyse, Thomas.
Falconry, notices of; III. 136.
Falkener:
Edward, letters from; I. 445; II. 77, 112. *See also* Faulkner.
John; II. 143.
Falkland; I. 159.
letter dated; II. 25.
Viscount. *See* Carey, Henry.
Lady (1627); I. 304.
Falkingham; II. 162, 352.
Falmouth; I. 216, 223, 234, 240, 249, 324, 417; II. 118, 145, 202.
graving dock at; I. 236.
pressing of seamen at; I. 326.
ships brought into; I. 371.
Fanning, John; I. 194.
Fanshawe:
Mr.; II. 176, 364, 396.
—— death of (1699); II. 395.
Mrs., sister of Vice-Chamberlain Coke; II. 399, 416, 417, 430, 431; III. 82, 165, 167.
Mistress Ann; II. 364.
—— letter from; II. 371.
Mr. Auditor; I. 426.
Sir Henry; I. 54.
John, letters from; II. 376, 394.
—— of Parslowes, Essex; III. 182.
Mrs. Katherine, letter from; II. 371.
Lionel; II. 310.
Margaret; III. 58.
Mrs. Mary (sister of Vice-Chamberlain Coke), letters from; II. 365, 369, 410.
Sir Thomas; I. 294; II. 362, 363, 369; III. 58.
Lady; II. 362, 363.
—— gives birth to a son (1696); II. 363, 369.
William; II. 46.
—— memorial of; III. 182.
—— eldest son of John Fanshawe of Parslowes; III. 182.
Fareham; I. 406.
letter dated; I. 152.
Farinton, regiment of; III. 72.
Farleigh manor, Gloucestershire; I. 40.
Farmer, Sir George; I. 37.
Farnell, Captain Morgan; II. 5.
Farneton, letter dated; II. 42.
Farnham; II. 195.
letter dated; I. 466.
seeks incorporation (1632); I. 467.
Farnworth, Ellis; III. 30.
Farre, Sir Robert; II. 211.
Farrer:
Colonel; I. 429.
John, of Cropton; I. 4.
William; I. 184.
Farringdon, Lord General Essex and the King face each other at; II. 337.
Fast, General, appointed by Charles I.; I. 343.
Faughera, co. Louth; I. 27.
Fauld, letter dated; I. 28.
Faulkner, Mr.; I. 30.
Faunt, Fawnt:
Mr.; II. 255.
Mrs., sister of Sir John Coke the younger (?); II. 283.
Mrs., widow; II. 332.
Anthony; I. 296.
George, petition of; II. 262.
Timothy; II. 125.
Sir William; I. 296.
—— letter from; II. 197.
Faverall, Mr., master cook; III. 110.
Fawlay, purchase of; I. 128.

Fay, Noe du, letter from; I. 156.
Fayal; I. 17.
Fayus, Mr.; I. 68.
Feartry. *See* Vartry.
Featley:
Mr.; I. 185.
Dr. Daniel, letter from; I. 286.
Fecknam Forest, Worcestershire; I. 294.
Fell:
Dr. Samuel, Dean of Christchurch, Oxford; I. 354, 355, 374.
—— letters from; I. 372; II. 168, 216.
Fellowship, the ship; I. 329.
Felton, Nicholas, bishop of Ely, letter from; I. 271.
Fenner, William, arrest of; II. 106.
Fenny Stratford; I. 103.
Fens, the, the draining of, offer for (1626); I. 277.
Fenton, Mr.; II. 81.
Fenwick, Sir John, bill of attainder against; II. 367.
Ferdinand III., Emperor of Germany, his offer touching the Palatinate; II. 276.
Ferdinando, Don, Cardinal of Spain, news of; I. 438.
Fermanagh; I. 367; II. 298.
Ferme, Captain; I. 311, 313, 314; III. 166.
Fern, Mr.; III. 30.
Fern Island; III. 148.
Ferrabosco, Alphonso, composer of music to Charles I.; I. 341.
Ferrale, Feral:
Morgan; I. 482.
R.; I. 482.
Ferrara; I. 25.
Ferré, Peter, confectioner in the Haymarket; II. 386.
Ferreby, Caistor sessions; I. 4.
Ferrers:
Lord (1699); II. 391, 408.
—— (1705); III. 59.
—— (1710); III. 116, 171, 173, 174, 179.
Sir Humphrey; II. 450.
John; II. 450.
Ferris, Thomas, of Hull, pardon to; I. 143.
Ferrour, John; I. 199.
Fertry. *See* Vartry.
Festin, Mr., his tunes; III. 67.
Fetcham, Surrey, letter dated; II. 88.
Feversham, the ship; III. 104.
Earl of (1684); III. 155.
Field:
Mrs.; II. 119.
Theophilus, bishop of Hereford; II. 198.
Fielding:
William, Earl of Denbigh, Admiral of the Fleet; I. 225, 279, 280, 290, 291, 302, 332, 335, 345, 361, 381, 458; II. 22.
—— letters from; I. 346–349.
—— letter to; I. 346.
Fielding—*cont.*
Basil, Viscount Denbigh; II. 41, 241.
—— master of the great wardrobe; II. 54.
—— English ambassador at Paris (1634); II. 73.
——, Ambassador Extraordinary at Venice; II. 116.
—— letter from; II. 203.
—— letter to; II. 203.
—— marriage to Sir John Lambe's daughter; II. 240.
—— accident to; II. 288.
—— pardoned by Queen Anne; III. 46.
Fiennes, Sir John; II. 10.
William, Viscount Say and Sele; I. 383; II. 115, 224, 226, 263, 279, 292, 318.
—— made Master of the Wards; II. 272, 283, 284.
Fifield, Essex, ship money case at; II. 173.
Fillingham, Caistor sessions; I. 3.
letter dated; I. 229.
Filmer, Sir Thomas, letter from; II. 395.
Filwood forest; I. 294.
Finch:
Daniel, Earl of Nottingham (1682–1729); II. 441; III. 15, 21, 28, 35.
Lord (1636); II. 115.
Elizabeth, widow of Sir Moyle, afterwards Viscountess Maidstone and Countess of Winchelsea; I. 395.
Heneage; I. 378.
Sir John, Speaker, Lord Chief Justice of the C. P. and Lord Keeper; II. 62, 87, 118, 270.
—— letters from; I. 342, 343; II. 99, 114, 165.
Fincham, Mr.; I. 400, 478.
— his relation read to Charles I.; I. 399.
John, draft warrant for; I. 417.
—— letters from; I. 304, 307, 317, 331, 407, 419.
Captain John; III. 150.
Findern; III. 91.
Fines, Mrs.; III. 166.
Finet, John, petition signed by; I. 128.
Fingall, Earl of (1629–1632); I. 389, 392, 481. *See also* Plunkett, Lucas.
Finke, Arian, murder of; I. 402.
Finlanders; I. 441.
Firth, Mr. and Mrs.; III. 9.
Fish, laws of Scotland relating to sale of; I. 451.
Mr.; I. 215.
Fisher, Mr.; I. 416.
John, steward of Vice-Chamberlain Coke; II. 361, 364, 365, 369, 370, 398, 415, 441, 448, 450, 452, 455; III. 3, 25, 56, 74, 75, 83, 88, 91–98, 102, 158, 167, 170–174.
—— letters from; II. 450; III. 2.
Sir Clement, pricked sheriff for Warwickshire; III. 21.

Fisher—*cont.*
Edward; I. 171.
Sir Edward; I. 211.
Sir Thomas; II. 343.
Fisheries; I. 189, 204; II. 104.
questions as to, between England and France (1636); II. 123.
survey of; III. 146.
in the Gulf of Canada; I. 375.
Fishmongers' Company, gift to; I. 352.
Fitzedmund, John Nugent; III. 150.
Fitzgerald:
[Elizabeth], Countess Dowager of Kildare; I. 321, 398.
Henry, 12th Earl of Kildare, petition of his widow; I. 335.
Geratt, of Dromany, petition of; III. 150.
L.; I. 481.
Oliver; I. 482.
Fitzhardinge, Lord (1714); III. 111.
Fitzharris, —; II. 229
Fitzherbert:
Mr.; III. 89, 90, 93, 98, 122.
—— sheriff of Bristol; II. 29.
John; II. 105; III. 17.
—— letter from; III. 18.
Sir John, of Norbury, co. Derby; II. 103, 228, 252.
—— certificate from; II. 150.
—— letter from; II. 212.
—— letter to; II. 259.
William; III. 50.
Rev. William (1683); II. 344.
the family of; III. 87.
Fitz John, Mr.; I. 110.
Fitz Roy, Charles, Duke of Grafton; III. 112.
Fitz William, Lord (1632); I. 481.
—— (1716); III. 116.
Colonel; II. 216.
—— letters from; II. 355, 357.
Fitz Williams, Mr.; I. 312.
——, of Scampton; I. 3.
William; I. 6.
Fixhall, Major William, letter from; III. 122.
Flacket, Mr.; II. 169.
Flagge; II. 27.
Flamborough:
Head; II. 139.
manor, in the Constable family since William Rufus; I. 194.
Flanders; I. 10, 317, 436, 438; II. 5, 249, 276, 317, 418.
the campaign in (1702); III. 18.
threatened descents upon; I. 257, 433.
exports to; II. 141.
merchants made bankrupt; I. 236.
supplies for; I. 244.
Fleet, the:
of the Rochelle expedition, delayed at Portsmouth; I. 355.
general conditions of (1629); I. 385.
injuries done to (1627); I. 332.
instructions as to; II. 104.
Fleet manor, Lincolnshire; I. 103.
prison; II. 47, 137, 321; III. 57.
—— letters dated; I. 165, 366, 461; II. 169.
—— prisoners in; I. 141; II. 173, 255.
—— warden of; I. 272, 352.
Fleet Street riots (August 1639), the; I. 389, 390.
Fleetwood:
Sir Miles, Receiver of the Court of Wards; I. 289; II. 57, 58, 79, 92; III. 142.
—— letters from; I. 156; II. 182, 224.
—— his proposals touching the revenue; I. 293, 351.
Luke, his brother; II. 92.
Fleming:
Mr.; I. 331, 378, 472; II. 103, 164.
Denzil, Navy Commissioner and Clerk of the Navy; I. 200.
—— letters from; I. 229, 231, 274, 278, 428; II. 123, 149, 158.
James; I. 481.
Oliver, agent of Charles I. in Switzerland; II. 37, 241.
Thomas; I. 482.
Flemings, Flemish:
the; I. 402, 465, 477, 484; II. 33.
merchants; II. 148, 149.
pirates; I. 151, 156, 160, 165, 167.
Fletcher:
Mr.; III. 105.
—— to be a judge in Ireland; II. 151.
Anthony, assistant of the Merchant Adventurers' Company; II. 69.
Richard, bishop of Bristol (1592), leases by; I. 40.
Sir Richard; III. 152.
Robert; II. 103.
Roger; II. 84.
Fletcheville, Lady (1702); III. 17.
Flintshire; I. 2.
Flood, Dr., his fraud upon Rocher, the inventor of transmuting iron into steel; I. 197.
Florence; I. 18; III. 122.
Grand Duke of; II. 317.
—— gallery of; III. 122.
Flores, in the Azores; I. 17.
Flushing; I. 189, 229, 288, 337, 341, 379; II. 33, 92, 100.
letter dated; I. 175.
Fogge, Captain Richard, letter from; II. 6.
Foiston, Mrs.; III. 111.
Foley, Lord (1716); III. 117.
Folkstone; II. 180, 183.
Folliatt, Follett:
Sir Henry; I. 27.
John, seminary priest; II. 39.
Robert, letter from; I. 279.
Fontaine, Mons.; I. 280.
Fontainebleau; II. 33, 403, 406.
letter dated; I. 205.

Fontarabia, French and Spanish armies attacking and defending (1638); II. 191.
Forbes:
Lord (1704); III. 43.
Mr., Presbyterian minister at Delft, complaint against; I. 467.
Ford:
co. Kent; I. 321.
letter dated; I. 326.
William; I. 213.
Fordwich, letter dated; I. 314.
Foresight, the ship; I. 22, 32.
Formark, Foremark; II. 360, 362, 364, 365, 407, 448; III. 11.
letter dated; II. 346, 370, 372, 382, 385, 397, 401, 407, 419; III. 11.
Forrester:
Mr., certificate for; I. 149.
Alexander, letter from; II. 428.
Fortescue:
Mr.; I. 439.
J., Chancellor of the Exchequer (1593); I. 15.
Sir John; I. 27, 37.
Sir Nicholas, Navy Commissioner; I. 140, 153.
Forth, Earl of (1644); II. 341.
Fortrye, Peter, information by; I. 137.
Fortune, the ship; I. 215, 221, 422; II. 59.
letter dated; I. 419.
the Margate hoy; II. 243.
the French ship; II. 182.
Fosbrook:
Mr.; II. 394.
Leonard; III. 2.
—— the younger, letter from; III. 7.
Foster:
Mr. I. 380, 400; II. 249.
Alexander; I. 164.
William, nominated by Lord Derby to the bishopric of Man (1633); II. 31.
Foston, letters dated; II. 197; III. 50.
Fotsissen, Arnold, grant for making gowns; I. 194.
Foulis:
Sir David, patentee for alum making; I. 84.
letter on behalf of the sons of, from Charles I.; III. 144.
Foulkes, Sir Henry; I. 36.
Fountain:
Mr., lawyer, committed for contempt of Parliament; II. 324.
Sir Erasmus; II. 163.
Peter; II. 103.
Fouquett, M.; I. 400, 401.
Fowell, John, letter from; I. 257.
Fowey; I. 225, 235.
fort at; I. 264.
letters dated; I. 163, 168, 190.
Fowler:
Mr., letter from; II. 69.
John, of Bucklersbury; II. 84.
Richard, petition of; I. 171.
Fownes, Thomas, certificate by; I. 215.
Fox:
Mr.; II. 228.
—— bookseller in Westminster Hall (1700); II. 409, 420.
Charles; I. 2.
James; II. 353.
Sir Stephen; III. 182.
Foxholes, letter dated; I. 20.
Foyle, Lough, fishings in, granted by James I. to the Londoners; I. 464.
France; I. 18, 35, 266; II. 12, 49, 95.
admiral of (1625); I. 203, 216.
ambassador from; I. 187, 200, 205, 211, 298, 388, 391, 459, 461; II. 15, 68, 97, 182, 202, 314. *See also* D'Effiat, Marquis; Tilliers, Comte de; Blainville, M. de.
—— remonstrance by; I. 225.
—— witnesses the drill of the City militia (1642); II. 317.
—— demands restitution of Watt Montague (1643); II. 338.
ambassador to; II. 255, 458. *See also* Wake, Sir Isaac; Edmonds, Sir Thomas; Barrett, Sir Edward; Morton, Sir Albertus; Carleton, Sir Dudley; Richard, Lord Kensington; Herbert, Sir Edward; John, Lord Scudamore.
civil wars of; I. 203, 205.
generals and captains of, received at Portsmouth; I. 302.
gold exported to; II. 76, 103.
invasion of England by, threats of; II. 282, 367, 423.
King of; I. 423; II. 1, 291.
—— Henry IV., stabbed by Ravillac (1610); I. 70.
—— Louis XIII.; I. 268, 322, 465, 470.
—— —— letter from; I. 205.
—— —— besieges Rochelle; I. 218, 256.
—— —— audiences with; I. 260.
—— —— seizes English merchants' goods at Bordeaux; I. 300.
—— —— illness at Villeroi; I. 310, 311, 319.
—— —— declares war against England; I. 315.
—— —— removes the Duke d'Angouleme from the generalship of his army; I. 333.
—— —— sends English ensigns taken at Rhé to Paris; I. 336.
—— —— his patent to M. de Monts; I. 375.
—— —— passes the Alps and compels the Duke of Savoy to come to terms; I. 383.
—— brother of, Duc d'Orléans; I. 465, 474, 475; II. 76.
—— —— congratules Charles I. on the birth of a son; I. 409.
—— impatronizes himself of the Duchy of Lorraine (1634); II. 48.
—— defrays the expenses of the King of Ethiopia; II. 88.

France—*cont.*
King of, soldiers for, levied in England; II. 108, 109.
—— fleet of; II. 176.
—— projects of, against England (1639); II. 219.
—— pardons those banished in Cardinal Richelieu's time; II. 328.
—— sickness of; II. 333.
—— (1715), theft of the gold fringe of the chairs of, punishment for; III. 124.
lawyers of, contrasted with those of England; II. 399.
letters from; I. 254; II. 62.
merchants of; I. 285, 341; II. 92.
merchants trading with, memorial of; I. 128.
persons coming from, arrest of; I. 372.
plantations of, in Canada; I. 376.
prisoners of; I. 308, 362.
Protestants of; II. 304.
Queen Mother of; I. 386, 438, 475; II. 290. *See also* Medici, Mary de, and Anne of Austria.
Queen of (1614); I. 82.
ships of; I. 287, 318, 319, 325, 337, 366, 409; II. 46, 117, 137, 260.
—— pillage committed by; II. 175.
naval engagement with (1704); III. 45.
trade with; I. 322, 418.
Vice-admiral of; I. 235, 236.
war preparations of (1642); II. 313.
wines of; I. 377, 395.
—— lease of the provision of, for the royal household; II. 25.
and England, fishing between the coasts of; II. 104.
and the Emperor, war between; I. 408.
and Holland, trade between; I. 321.
and Spain; II. 420.
—— combination of, to extirpate the Religion; I. 267.
—— war between (1632); I. 467.
—— conclude league with Portugal; II. 431.
and Sweden, alliance between; II. 115.
Frances Bonadventure, the ship; I. 253, 259.
Franche, Charles, of Wallbrook; II. 84, 103, 364.
Francis:
—; I. 312.
Edward, letter from; I. 270.
John, letter from; I. 333.
William, Father Fraunceys, letter from; II. 351.
—— surgeon; II. 449.
—— Derby election bill; III. 157.
—— mayor of Derby, letter from; II. 413.
—— Captain, letter from; II. 413.
W.; III. 96.
Francker, letter dated; I. 62.
Francq, M., of Antwerp; III. 158.
Frankendale; I. 118; III. 145.
Frankfort; I. 15; II. 9; III. 41, 42.
letters dated; II. 115, 149.
Franklin, Mr.; II. 114.
Frankland, William, certificate of; II. 198.
Fraystarre Besingley, Yorkshire; I. 103.
Frederick, Elector Palatine. *See* Bohemia, King of, and Palsgrave, the.
Freeman:
Mr.; II. 387; III. 61.
Mrs., mother-in-law of Lord Delaware (1705); III. 64.
Alderman; I. 395.
Lady, lodging granted by William III. to; III. 111.
Charles; II. 353.
John, charge against; I. 115.
Ralph; I. 295; II. 37, 82; III. 75.
Sir Ralph, Master of Requests; I. 127, 460; II. 54, 223; III. 110.
—— answer of; I. 160.
—— letter from; I. 123.
—— letter to; II. 2.
Freiburg, on the Elbe; I. 308.
French, Peter, money paid to; I. 51.
French Secretary, allowances of; I. 368.
French Company trading in wines; I. 377.
Fretchville:
Mr.; II. 61.
John; II. 228.
—— letter to; II. 252, 259.
Sir Peter, knighted at Warsop (1603); I. 43, 128, 144, 153, 412.
Frewen, Dr., President of Magdalen College, Oxford; II. 91.
Friedberg near Augsburg; III. 39.
Friesland; I. 336, 448; II. 110.
lords of; II. 52.
Frisby on the Wreak, letter dated; I. 286.
Friuli, Venetians strong in; I. 92.
Frizell, Mr.; II. 18, 47.
Frobisher, Martin, his pay as admiral of the fleet; I. 39.
Frost, Captain; I. 310, 361.
Frothingham impropriation; II. 115.
Froyle; I. 299.
Fryer:
Colonel; I. 429.
Leonard; I. 41.
Fuentes, Count, news of the death of; I. 71.
Fuerm Sconce by Bommel; II. 136.
Fulham; I. 54, 220, 226.
letters dated; I, 233, 467; II. 31, 150, 151, 164, 193.
Fullerton, Mr.; I. 400; 401.
Fulneby, Mr., of Fulneby; I. 5.
Fulwood:
Mr., of Gray's Inn; I. 212, 246, 399, 410, 435, 478; II. 15, 24, 36, 55, 71, 251, 303, 307, 308, 331; III. 132.
Mistress; II. 23.

Fulwood—*cont.*
Christopher, eldest son of Sir George; I. 415.
—— letters from; I. 426, 449; II. 27, 56, 57, 61, 62, 82.
—— letter to; I. 340.
George; I. 30.
—— pedigree of; I. 56.
Sir George; I. 242; II. 36.
Humphrey, letters from; I. 354, 356, 358, 368, 386, 438, 477; II. 47.
Mary, letters from; I. 29, 242.
Funthill manor; II. 286.
Furne Skonce, Holland, letter dated; II. 184.
Furness, Sir H.; II. 421.
Furney; I. 174.
Furnivall's Inn; II. 344.
Furs from Canada, export of; I. 375.
Fussenberg; II. 184.
Fyfield Woods; I. 447.
Fyne, the river; II. 299.
Fyshe, Robert, letter from; II. 108.
Fytche, Mr., M.P.; III. 161.

G.

Gabalione, Signor, knighted by James I.; I. 77.
Gabelle, the, or house tax, introduction of; I. 467.
Gabor, Bethlehem; I. 364.
Gabott, *see* Cabot.
Gabriel, servant of George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham; I. 221.
Gaeta, the rock at, which clove at Christ's death; I. 83.
Gage:
George, priest of the English College at Rome; I. 407.
Sir John; I. 1, 2.
Gainsborough; II. 9.
powder and match to be provided by (1598); I. 21.
Lady (1716); III. 116.
Galata; II. 215.
Gale, Gall:
Mr., of the Signet Office; I. 342.
John; II. 350.
Patrick, huntsman of Charles I.; II. 54.
Gallard, Joshua, petition of; II. 42.
Gallas, Mr.; II. 239.
Galloway, Lord (1704), sent on a mission to Portugal; III. 38.
Galtres Forest; I. 294; II. 23.
Galway; I. 170; II. 138.
Lord (1706); III. 76.
Gandiers, Jean, banker of Paris; II. 398.
Gannock, William, of Sibsey; I. 5.
Gara, Foger and John; I. 482.
Gardener, Gardiner:
Colonel; III. 127.
Edmund, master of the *John and Humfry*; I. 135.
James, bishop of Lincoln (1695–1705); II. 419.
John, letters from; I. 169, 341.
—— letter to; I. 167.
Thomas, II. 280.
Garland, the ship; I. 13, 17, 32, 37, 286, 302, 313, 412, 431; II. 48, 75, 146, 149.
—— anchors off Margate with the Duke of Buckingham on board (1625); I. 237.
letters dated; I. 265, 321, 345, 347, 349, 361.
Thomas, letter from; I. 411.
Garnet, Henry, the Jesuit, arraignment of; I. 60.
Garrat:
Mr.; II. 126, 455; III. 2, 54.
Robert; I. 263.
Garrard:
George; II. 319.
—— letter from; II. 334.
Garraway, Sir William; I. 158.
Gartach, near Heilbronn; III. 37.
Garter, the order of the, presented to the Duke of Wurtemburg (1603); I. 44.
—— to the Elector of Hanover (1701); II. 430.
—— to the Duke of Shrewsbury (1701); II. 430.
Garth, Mr.; III. 64.
Garwaie:
Henry, Governor of the East India Company; I. 299.
—— letters from; I. 474; II. 78.
Sir William, petition of; I. 142.
Gason, John, his offer to drain the Fens; I. 277, 294.
Gaspe; I. 375, 376.
Gatehouse:
the prison; I. 102; II. 106, 327.
—— prisoners in; I. 184, 308, 319; II. 256, 324.
Gateshead; II. 89.
Gaurane, David; I. 482.
Gaye, Mr.; I. 73.
Gayman, Eleanor, letter from; III. 48.
Gayner, William; II. 39.
Gaynsford, Captain Thomas; I. 27.
Gazettes, the weekly, suppressed by the Privy Council (1632); I. 479; II. 291.
Gedney, Andrew; I. 6.
Gee, Thomas; I. 245.
Geere, Captain Michael, letter from; I. 199.
Sir Michael, his ill carriage; I. 259.
Geislingen; III. 37.
Gell:
Colonel; III. 11.
Mr., collector of ship money; II. 170.
Sir John; II. 310, 326, 328, 331, 336, 338.

Gell—*cont.*
Sir Philip, Baronet; II. 358, 455, 457; III. 12, 21, 30, 161.
Thomas; II. 328.
Genappe; II. 288, 290.
Geneva; I. 18, 323.
Gennari, pictures by; III. 112, 113.
Gennet, Lieutenant James; I. 310.
Genoa; I. 156, 157, 160, 165, 217, 224.
letters dated; I. 86, 179.
the republic of; II. 61.
books published at; III. 81.
ships of; I. 226.
Gentillot, —, execution of, at Rheims (1625); I. 203.
Gentilesco, Signor, employed by Charles I. on special service in Italy; I. 311.
Gentleshaw; I. 39.
Geoffrey, John, letter from; I. 279.
George, the ship; I. 13, 161, 300, 325.
GEORGE I., household servants of; III. 113.
George, Prince, of Denmark, consort of Queen Anne, Lord High Admiral; III. 1, 9, 38.
Gerard:
Mr., complaint against Burlamachi; II. 88.
Sir Charles; I. 164, 199.
Charles, Earl of Macclesfield (1651–1701); II. 446.
Dr., Regius Professor of Civil Law, Oxford (1635); II. 91.
Dr. W., Vice-President of the Welsh Marches; I. 39.
Lucas; I. 387.
Gerbier:
Balthazar, English Resident at Brussels; I. 387, 423; II. 103, 104, 120, 168, 234, 237, 238, 251.
—— letters from; I. 321, 322; II. 88.
Germaine:
Mr.; II. 285.
proposed marriage to Lady Mary Mordaunt (1701); II. 434.
German secretary, allowances of (1628); I. 369.
Germany; I. 25, 254; II. 227, 230.
advertisements from; I. 338, 342, 462; II. 26, 34.
the Diet of; I. 420; II. 279.
the Emperor of; I. 386, 432; II. 13, 34, 42, 48, 108, 110, 115, 153, 215, 391. *See also* Ferdinand III.
—— defeat of; II. 320.
—— desertions to (1627); I. 332.
—— advance of the troops of; II. 416.
—— victory of the forces of; III. 33.
—— treaty with (1701); II. 435.
English Ambassador to; II. 79. *See also* Howard, Thomas.
the war in; I. 441; II. 37.
the Gospel in; I. 336.
Gertruidenborg; III. 22.
letter dated; III. 18, 31.
Gerts, Baron; III. 187.
Gery, Mr.; III. 98.
Geskie, Mr.; II. 287.
Gessell, Edmund, foreign opposer of the Court of Exchequer, Ireland; I. 451.
Ghent; I. 236, 475; II. 6; III. 71, 168.
letter dated; II. 364; III. 100, 102, 103.
Colonel; I. 391.
Ghilan; I. 448.
Gibb, Mr., feoffee for the Earl of Somerset (1625); I. 184.
Gibbon, John, letter from; II. 221.
Gibbons:
Mr.; I. 474.
Captain, letter from; I. 409.
Dr.; II. 372.
Gibbs:
Mr., judge of the Sheriff's Court, London; I. 475.
—, purchases Brancepeth Castle; I. 337; II. 28.
Mrs.; III. 101.
Sir Henry; II. 106.
Thomas, master of the *Sarah*; II. 148.
Gibraltar; II. 140; III. 45, 58, 59.
the taking of (1704); III. 42.
Gibson, Mr.; I. 421; II. 344.
Giffard, Captain; III. 8.
Gift of God, the ship; I. 344, 345.
Gilbert:
Mr., cousin of Sir Francis Coke; I. 421, 450, 454, 463; II. 157, 323, 411; III. 32.
—, of Lockhoe; III. 91, 92, 96, 136.
Captain; II. 358.
Henry, letters from; II. 385, 388, 454; III. 15, 19, 20, 70.
Isabel; II. 450.
John, petition of; I. 171.
Thomas, of Lockhoe, letters from; I. 384, 385, 446, 477; II. 4, 83.
—— letters to; I. 384, 392.
William, cousin of Sir John Coke; I. 285.
—— letter from; I. 312.
—— letter to; II. 246.
Sir William, petition of; III. 155.
Gilborne, Sir Nicholas; I. 408.
Giles:
Mr., of Clifford's Inn; I. 159.
Captain Edward; I. 157, 190, 195, 218.
—— letters from; I. 187, 259, 268, 276.
—— letters to; I. 216.
Father, letter from; I. 334.
Gillingham; I. 192, 214, 302; II. 48.
letter dated; I. 427.
Gillot, Henry; III. 138.
Gilman, Mr.; II. 350; III. 154.
Gilpin:
Captain; I. 429.
Mr., death of; I. 20, 22.
Richard, letter from; I. 15.
Girlington, Nicholas; I. 33.
Gisborne:
Mr.; II. 451; III. 30.
Edward, J.P. of Kent; I. 274.

Gittins, W.; I. 196.
Giustina, Giovanni, Venetian ambassador (1638), letter from; II. 206.
Glamorgan; II. 73, 101.
Glames, letter dated; II. 431.
Glanville:
Francis, letter from; I. 276.
John, Secretary; I. 201, 421.
Thomas; I. 232.
Glasgow:
letter dated; I. 155.
archbishop of (1605); I. 58.
Glasmolin; II. 132, 156.
Gleane, Peter, letter from; I. 163.
Glemham, Charles, letter from; I. 86.
Glemharm, letter dated; I. 31.
Glenham, Mary, sister of Anne Viscountess Dorchester, marriage of; II. 46.
Glenorchy, Lady; III. 180.
Glisson, Paul, letter from; II. 100.
Globe, the ship; I. 251, 300.
Glossop free school; III. 5.
letter dated; III. 5.
Gloucester; I. 61; II. 7, 328, 433.
Duke of. *See* William, Prince.
almsroom at; I. 148, 171.
assizes; II. 211.
bishop of (1623); I. 149.
—— (1640), suspended by Convocation from his bishopric; II. 256.
—— (1716); III. 116. *See also* Goodman, Godfrey.
cathedral; III. 15.
dean and church of; I. 185.
letters dated; I. 64; II. 209, 434.
siege of (1643); II. 336.
shire; I. 2; II. 82.
—— sheriff of; II. 74.
Glover:
Roger; I. 357.
Thomas; II. 193.
Glovers' Company of London, incorporation of; II. 196.
Gluckstadt on the Elbe; I. 308, 358, 365, 369, 378, 383, 391, 482; II. 304.
letter dated; II. 243.
Glyn:
Sir W., M.P. for Warwick; III. 14.
Mr.; III. 180.
Goa, defence of, and capture by the Dutch (1632); I. 464, 465.
Goddard:
Henry; I. 130; II. 48.
—— letters from; I. 119, 147, 152, 159, 161, 166, 177, 180, 193, 240, 371, 429, 431, 443; II. 77, 78.
Goderich Castle and manor granted to Wm. Lord Herbert; I. 55.
Godfrey:
Mr.; III. 169.
Charlotte, married to young Boscawen (1700); II. 403.
Nicholas, captive in Sallee; I. 231.
Godolphin:
Charles; II. 375, 378, 379, 392.
—— letter from; II. 393.
Sir Francis, to be treasurer and paymaster of Cornwall; I. 303.
Godolphin—*cont.*
Mrs.; II. 377.
Sidney, lord treasurer; II. 375, 410, 438, 439; III. 33–41, 57.
—— illness of; III. 48.
Sir William; I. 27.
—— letter from; I. 56.
—— letter to; I. 29.
Godwin:
Dr.; I. 445.
—— parson of Whitborne; II. 158, 200.
Morgan, made archdeacon of Middlesex; II. 200.
Thomas, his dispute with Dr. George Coke; II. 198.
Gold export from England prohibited; I. 484.
Golden Grove, letter dated; I. 369.
Golden Lion, the ship; I. 17, 230.
Golding, —; II. 257.
Goldsaddle, Mrs.; III. 186.
Goldsborough, Captain; III. 120.
Goldsmith, Henry, letter from; I. 180.
Goldsmiths' Hall, committee for compounding at; II. 342.
Gondelfingen; III. 42.
Gondomar; I. 215, 224.
Count de, artillery purchased by; I. 167.
Gonston, Benjamin, treasurer of the Navy; I. 63.
Gooch:
Dr. Bartholomew, letter from; I. 136.
Dr. Henry, fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge; I. 153.
—— letters from; I. 430, 444.
Goodall, serjeant-major; I. 201.
Goodfellow, Mr.; II. 363, 374.
Goodhand, Mr.; I. 426.
Goodin, Mr.; I. 428.
Goodman:
Mr.; II. 367.
George, rector of Croft; II. 116.
Godfrey, bishop of Gloucester; I. 405.
—— suspended for refusing to subscribe to the new canons; II. 256.
Goodriche, Mr., of Estkerbie; I. 5.
Goodrich, letter dated; I. 67.
Goodricke:
Henry, letter from; II. 205, 208.
Sir Henry; II. 346.
Goodwin:
Colonel; II. 335.
Alice, examination of; I. 41.
Mr., and the vicarage of Melbourne; II. 259, 320.
Robert, mayor of Harwich, letters from; I. 300, 301.
Thomas, Mary and Samuel, annuity of; III. 56.
Timothy; II. 447.
Goodwin Sands, the; I. 134, 150; II. 456.
Goodyeare, Mr.; II. 363.
Gopsall, letter dated; II. 447.

Gorcom, Holland; III. 60, 66.
Gordon:
Mr.; II. 106.
Sir Alexander, letter from; II. 33.
Francis, English agent in Poland; II. 96.
George, letter from; III. 174.
Robert, merchant of Bordeaux; III. 121.
William, banker of Paris; III. 120.
Gore; I. 454; II. 149.
End; I. 442.
Captain; I. 39.
Elways, son of Joan Coke by her first husband; I. 215.
Jarrett and William; I. 209.
Joan, second wife of Sir John Coke; I. 196, 215.
John; I. 295.
Ralph; I. 166.
Sir Ralph; II. 298, 299.
Robert; II. 263.
—— letter from; II. 170.
Thomas; I. 270.
William, Alderman of London, debts due to; I. 166.
—— survey of his estate; I. 176, 248, 270.
Ann, Benjamin, Gerard, Joan, Robert, and William, his children; I. 270.
William, sick of small-pox at London House; I. 359.
Gorges:
Mr.; I. 260.
Sir Ferdinando; I. 42; II. 38.
—— letters from; I. 193, 231, 236, 239, 241, 256, 257, 259, 266; II. 156, 157.
—— letters to; I. 265, 310.
Sir Frederick; I. 389.
Sir Thomas; I. 38.
—— daughter of, married to Sir Hugh Smyth; I. 43.
William, captain; II. 156.
Goring:
Mr.; II. 321.
Sir George, afterwards Lord; I. 463, 469; II. 25, 52, 195, 239, 277.
—— Master of the Horse to Queen Henrietta Maria; I. 359, 286.
—— letters from; I. 392, 417, 445; II. 10, 16, 18, 19, 22, 24, 34, 146; III. 154.
—— letter to; III. 154.
—— his company for a plantation on the Amazon; II. 21.
—— his care of Queen Henrietta Maria; II. 18.
—— his dispute with Sir Francis Nethersole; II. 17, 18, 20, 22, 24, 26.
Colonel; II. 66, 117, 279, 281, 285.
Gormanstown, Viscount (1630); I. 399, 481.
Gorstey Leys; III. 8, 30, 74, 75.
Gorsuch, Daniel, merchant, petition; I. 115.
Goslin, Dr., Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge University; I. 286.
—— letter from; I. 252.
Gosnold, Henry, to be judge of the verge of court; I. 194.
—— chief justice in Munster; letters from; I. 194, 321, 348, 471.
Gosport, sailors at; I. 363.
Gosperton, Sir Fulk Greville's estate at; I. 70.
Gossen, William; I. 195.
Goston, Sir Francis, Commissioner of the Navy; I. 126, 140, 200, 273.
—— letters from; I. 109, 123, 167, 219.
Gothurst, letter dated; II. 60, 64.
Goudge:
Mr.; II. 378.
Edward, letters from; II. 373, 375, 379, 392; III. 3.
Gough, Sir Henry; II. 424, 447; III. 58.
Goulden, Sir Robert; I. 312.
Gouphill:
Caistor sessions; I. 4.
Manor, Lincolnshire; I. 103.
Gower:
Sir John Leveson, letter from; II. 412.
Lord (1711); III. 173.
Thomas, Deputy Lieutenant of Yorkshire, letter from; II. 208.
Gowre in Holland; II. 379.
Gowkin, Mr., his scheme for maintaining an army in Ireland; I. 297.
Gowran, Lord (1716); III. 116.
Grace, David; I. 245.
Gradisca, siege of; I. 92.
Grafton, honor of; II. 182.
Graham:
Mr., petition of; I. 379.
James, Earl of Montrose; II. 260, 290, 291, 308.
Richard, letters from; I. 223, 247, 306.
Sir Richard; II. 149.
—— letters from; II. 222.
Graile, Edmund, physician of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, letter from; II. 209.
Grampound, Cornwall; III. 105.
letters dated; III. 100, 101, 102.
mayor of, the question as to; III. 101, 102.
Granborow, William; II. 343, 344.
Granby:
Lord (1704); III. 34, 74, 87, 95.
Marquis of, stands for Grantham (1704); III. 54.
Grand Canal in the south of France described; II. 399.
Grandenor; I. 223.
Grand Seignior; II. 57. *See also* Turkey, the Sultan of.
Grandison, Lord, Lord Deputy of Ireland; I. 233, 433.
—— letter of James I. to; I. 106.
—— commands for Charles I. (1642); II. 319.

Grandison, Lord—*cont.*
taken prisoner; II. 327.
court-martialed at Oxford; II. 329.
death of; II. 338.
Grange, Mr., master of the *George*, drumbler; I. 188.
Granger, Mr.; I. 20.
Grantham; I. 11; II. 259, 332, 335.
powder and match to be provided by (1598); I. 21.
letter dated; II. 9.
Robert, of Dunham; I. 3.
Granville:
Mrs., her dancing at Court (1696); II. 366.
Colonel, proposed for the Speakership (1698); II. 380; III. 16.
—— letter from; II. 432.
George, Lord Lansdowne (1711–1734); III. 103–107, 182.
—— letters from; III. 65, 181, 184.
Lady; III. 184.
Sir Bevil; III. 14, 105. *See also* Grenville.
Gratrian, the Roman Emperor; I. 477.
Graunt, William; I. 245.
Grave (Graaf) M. de, page of the backstairs; III. 115.
Gravelines; I. 467; II. 239.
English and Irish nuns of; I. 402.
Gravenmoer, S., to be married to Lord Albemarle (1701); II. 431.
Graves, Mr.; I. 404; II. 152.
Gravesend; I. 219, 279, 341, 417; II. 50, 69; III. 156.
letters dated; I. 168, 196, 303; III. 130.
the sickness at (1636); II. 118.
Gray:
Mr.; II. 449; III. 1, 43.
Anchitill; II. 358.
—— letter from; II. 383.
Sir Henry, knighted at Warsop (1603); I. 43.
Henry, Lord (1627); I. 296.
—— Earl of Stamford. *See* Grey.
Thomas; I. 213.
Lord (1643); II. 338, 339, 341.
Gray's Inn; I. 446; II. 437.
letters dated; I. 180, 317, 342, 426; II. 34, 112, 253, 256, 270, 281, 301, 303, 326.
Sir John Coke's books at; II. 61.
Great James, the ship; I. 447.
Great Neptune, the ship; I. 157, 200, 211, 223, 230, 253, 296.
—— letters dated; I. 259, 268.
Great Okeley Hall, Essex; I. 103.
Great St. Andrew, the ship; II. 201.
Great Seahorse, the ship; I. 385.
Great Tiger, the ship (French); I. 17.
Great Yarmouth. *See* Yarmouth.
Greaves, Greeves:
Mr.; II. 310.
John; I. 130.
Richard; III. 138.
Green:
Mr., a Parliament man (1629); I. 383.
—, tutor of Sir John Coke's son; I. 149, 158; III. 134.
A., petition by; I. 128.
Captain; I. 349.
Daniel; I. 286.
—— letter from; I. 323.
Edward, bailiff of Yarmouth; I. 468.
—— letter from; I. 473.
Jervas of Derby; II. 271; III. 138, 141.
Joshua, of King's Lynn; I. 275.
Michael, letters from; I. 362, 363.
Thomas, bailiff of Yarmouth, letter from; I. 455.
Greencloth, Board of; (1717); III. 117.
—— officers of; I. 127.
Greenhithe; II. 185.
Greenhough, Richard, of Newcastle-on-Tyne; I. 272.
Greenhouse, John; I. 404.
Greenland; I. 379.
Greenwell, Thomas; I. 16, 17.
Greenwich; I. 9, 386, 438, 466; II. 11, 26, 165.
armoury at; I. 429.
the court at; II. 81; III. 154.
letters dated; I. 163, 164, 432, 435, 458; II. 10, 16, 18, 19, 22.
Queen Henrietta Maria's lying-in at (1629); I. 383.
Greenwood:
Mr.; III. 186.
Henry, petition of; I. 185.
Richard; II. 223.
Gregory:
Pope XV., his exhortation to the Prince of Wales (1623); I. 138.
Mr., of Gainsborough; I. 8.
Francis; I. 285.
Gregson:
Mr.; II. 414, 415, 451; III. 15.
—— letter from; III. 4.
—— of Derby; II. 381.
Henry; II. 445.
William; II. 217.
Grenville (Grenfield) Sir Bernard; I. 140, 235.
Grenoble; I. 314, 421, 422.
the Grande Chartreuse near; I. 224.
Gresey, Count de; II. 337.
Greasley, Gresley:
Mr.; III. 178.
—— cousin of Sir Francis Coke; I. 412.
Sir George; II. 326.
—— letter from; II. 328.
Thomas; II. 395, 450; III. 96, 99.
Sir Thomas; II. 349.
William, esquire bedel; II. 361, 363, 364, 373.
hundred of, co. Derby; II. 450; III. 70, 92.
Gretorix, Mr.; II. 445.
Gretna Kirk, muster of Scots at; II. 223.

Greville :
Mr. ; I. 16, 22, 27, 31.
Lady ; I. 97.
Sir Edward, of Haroldscourt, Tottenham ; I. 73, 174.
Elizabeth, letters from ; I. 29, 32.
Sir Fulke, treasurer of the Navy ; I. 20, 32, 34–37, 39, 40, 43–45, 63, 68, 70, 73, 120, 121, 362.
—— Lord Brooke ; I. 194, 324, 365, 370, 388, 406, 449 ; II. 294 ; III. 133, 134, 150.
—— letters from ; I. 19, 26, 27, 30, 33, 50, 57, 71, 75, 77, 79, 84, 89, 96, 101, 102, 107, 109, 110, 113, 116, 136, 137, 148, 163, 217, 230, 232, 233, 237.
—— letters to ; I. 15, 16, 18, 22, 23, 30, 31, 33, 35–39, 41, 45, 54, 64, 90, 92, 138, 162, 172, 208, 218, 223, 234, 236, 239, 272, 277.
—— grant of fees in the Welsh marches to ; I. 2, 122.
—— his various houses at Austin Friars, Deptford, and Tottenham ; I. 26–37.
—— stay of proceedings against ; I. 50.
—— visit of James I. to ; I. 95.
—— commissioner for reform of the Navy ; I. 77.
—— history lecture founded by ; I. 427.
—— memorandum on usury addressed to ; I. 93.
—— accounts of his establishment ; I. 64, 65, 72.
—— revenue of his lands ; I. 66–69.
—— will of ; I. 388, 449.
Robert, Lord Brooke ; I. 449 ; II. 65, 226, 315, 318–321.
—— his dispute with Corpus Christi College, Cambridge ; I. 427.
—— letters from ; I. 462 ; II. 39.
—— printed works of ; I. 483.
—— speech of ; II. 273.
Varney, brother of Fulke ; I. 27, 32.
Grey, Mrs. ; III. 94, 95, 96.
—— letter to ; III. 54.
Lord, of Warke (1643) ; II. 333, 338.
Henry, Earl of Stamford ; I. 430 ; II. 68, 103, 255, 270, 283, 314, 319–323, 329, 331, 339, 408 ; III. 10, 160.
—— letters from ; II. 111, 217.
Thomas, Lord Grey de Wilton ; I. 18.
—— Earl of Stamford (1673–1720) ; II. 393 ; III. 70.
Greyhound ; I. 435.
Griffin, the ship, of Hamburg ; I. 238.
Mr. ; I. 214, 307.
Griffith :
Colonel ; III. 110.
Henry, letters from ; II. 205, 208.
John, letter from ; I. 420.
Thomas, petition of ; I. 197.
Grimall, Thomas, of King's Lynn ; I. 275.
Grimbergne, Mademoiselle ; II. 370.
Grimes, Mr., master of the horse to Buckingham ; I. 274.
Colonel ; III. 28.
Grimsby ; I. 4, 10, 11, 21 ; III. 10.
powder and match to be provided by (1598) ; I. 21.
threatened landing of Dunkirkers on (1627) ; I. 312.
Grimsthorpe, the Court at ; II. 59.
Grimston, Serjeant, petition ; I. 148.
Gringley, letter dated ; II. 13.
Grinling, —, II. 287.
Grinzburg ; I. 338.
Groats (tax), business of ; I. 393.
Grobbell, John, letter from ; I. 257.
Grobbendonck ; III. 64.
Grocers' Company ; I. 108.
Hall Committee, London ; II. 303.
Groeningen ; I. 26.
Groine (Corunna) Prince Charles' servants landed at ; I. 133. *See also* Groyne.
Groler, Jacob ; II. 103.
Grolle in Guelderland, capture of ; I. 63, 311, 315.
Gross :
Mr. ; I. 486.
John of Yarmouth, examination of ; II. 181.
Gross Gordach, letter dated ; III. 44.
Gross Heppach ; III. 44.
Gross Seissen ; III. 44.
Grosvenor, Sir Richard ; I. 270.
Groton, letter dated ; I. 211.
Grouffe, Peter, the confession of ; I. 135.
Grove :
Mr. ; I. 266.
—— the saltpetre man ; II. 49.
Henry ; I. 158.
Groyne :
the ; II. 243, 248.
letter dated ; II. 119.
arrival of ships at ; II. 121.
plate transported from ; II. 122.
Grymes, Sir Richard ; II. 164.
Guardland, the ship ; I. 109, 132–134, 146, 165, 167, 185, 186, 214, 223, 230, 288.
Gueldres ; II. 249.
Guelfsdale Forest, Cumberland ; I. 294.
Guevara, Francis ; I. 5.
Guiana, voyage to, furnished by Sir Walter Raleigh ; I. 92, 94.
Guienne ; I. 285, 363.
Guernsey ; I. 166, 167, 309, 319, 320–323, 328, 358, 379, 381, 465 ; II. 136, 176 ; III. 156.
advertisements from ; I. 312.
exempted from the tobacco proclamation ; I. 316.
plot to betray ; I. 400.
priest apprehended in ; I. 309.
prize goods at ; I. 385.
Guildford, Lord. *See* North, Francis.
Guildford, —, "mother" of Mary, Queen of Louis XII., daughter of Henry VII. ; I. 268.
Sir Henry ; II. 93.
Guillam, Colonel ; III. 1.

Guinea and Benin Company ask for ships to prosecute discovery; I. 275.
Guinegauld, M. and Mdme. de; II. 167, 186, 190.
Guingenay; I. 343.
Guise, Maréchal de, general of the French in Hainault, overthrow of; II. 317.
Gunstone, Mr., clerk of the Navy; I. 176.
Gurnall, Gregory, of King's Lynn, letter from; I. 275.
Gurney, Alderman, chosen Lord Mayor of London; II. 292.
Gurr, Robert, examination of; I. 42.
Guttenstein, Lieutenant-General; III. 44.
Gussoni, Vincenzo, letter to; II. 41.
Gustavus Adolphus, King of Sweden. *See* Sweden.
Guttetter, Frederick; I. 15.
Gwynn, Thomas; I. 197.
Gwiney. *See* Guinea.

H.

Haberdashers' Hall, committee sitting at; II. 334.
Hacker, Sir John, petition; I. 194.
Hackluit, Colonel; I. 429.
Hackney:
Manor; I. 171.
letter dated; I. 148.
Sir Fulk Greville's estate at; I. 69, 70.
coaches, petition concerning; I. 148.
Hackwell, Captain Robert, letter from; I. 367.
Haddon Hall; II. 411–425.
Hadeln; II. 207.
Hadley, Anne, Lady Torrington (1697); II. 370.
Hadsor:
Bartholomew; II. 117.
Richard, letter from; I. 463.
Hadstock, the living of; I. 323.
Haford, Robert, of the Jewel House; I. 185.
Hagbourne Rectory; I. 269.
Hage, Cape; I. 397.
Hagerston, Mr.; I. 151.
Haggett:
Mr., decipherer of letters, petition; III. 155.
—— postmaster at Royston, committed to Prison; II. 180.
Bartholomew, letters from; I. 239, 384, 410; II. 159.
Hague:
the; I. 38, 46, 386, 391, 423, 424, 478, 486; II. 3, 9, 13, 52, 99, 128, 189, 195, 244, 389, 401, 423, 426, 434; III. 15, 157.
—— English resident at; I. 342.
—— French agent at; I. 303.
Hague, the—*cont.*
—— letters dated; I. 44, 46, 56, 57, 255, 306, 321, 322, 404; II. 2, 6, 44, 51, 75, 85, 98, 103, 109, 136, 185, 196, 218, 220, 226, 249, 426, 429.
—— marriage of Lord Albemarle and S. Gravenmoer at (1701); II. 431.
—— news from; I. 383.
—— reception of Buckingham at; I. 233.
—— treaty of; I. 254.
—— —— rejected by Charles I.; I. 257.
Hagworthingham, Lincolnshire; I. 5.
Hailes, Sir Christopher; II. 428.
Hainault; II. 317.
Haines Hill, Sir Fras. Windebank's house at; I. 467; II. 129, 165.
Hakewill, W.; I. 418.
Hale, William, letter from; II. 357.
Hales:
Mr.; II. 103.
Anthony, English agent at the Duke of Savoy's, claim of; II. 73.
Edward, justice of Kent; I. 274.
—— letter from; I. 212.
Sir James; I. 212.
Sir Thomas; I. 212.
Halford:
Richard of Wistow; II. 269.
William; I. 296.
Halfpenny:
Thomas, conductor of Bedfordshire recruits; I. 301.
William, of Greenwich; I. 200.
Haliburton, George, falconer of James I.; I. 194.
Halifax:
Lord (1700–1715); II. 410, 419, 430; III. 112, 116, 161, 190.
Lady (1701); II. 417, 440, 441; III. 3, 116.
Hall:
Mr.; II. 7.
Mrs.; II. 56.
Captain; II. 15, 184.
Joseph, of Emmanuel College, Cambridge; I. 19.
—— bishop of Exeter; II. 16.
—— —— letter from; II. 116.
Richard, conductor of Oxfordshire recruits; I. 301.
Robert; II. 353.
T., letter from; III. 21.
Hall Court near Much Marcle, Herefordshire; I. 71, 72, 75, 88, 91, 92, 94, 113, 372, 374; II. 216.
land near; I. 145, 152.
purchase of; I. 354.
progress of works at; I. 146.
Hall, the Kings, marshals and sewers of, their antiquity and use; I. 194, 198.
Halle; I. 410, 441.
Hallen, the; I. 374.
Hallestrop, Louth sessions; I. 6.
Halley, John; II. 349.

Hallowes, Nathaniel, letter from; II. 328.
Hallsall, Sir Cuthbert; I. 181.
Halse, Captain William, letter from; I. 287.
Sir Nicholas; I. 140, 148.
Halsey:
Dr.; I. 472.
Major; III. 61.
Halton, Mr., of Wingfield manor; II. 442.
Halwick, Francis; II. 89.
Hambleton, Robert, petition; III. 150.
Hambourck; I. 383.
Hamborough, Mr.; I. 474.
Hamburg; I. 280, 333, 336, 379, 388, 430, 453, 466, 484; II. 99, 207, 231, 243, 291.
letters dated; I. 420; II. 276.
merchants of; I. 317.
news from; I. 345.
ships of; I. 178, 203, 217, 218, 230, 231, 234, 238, 319, 408, 409.
—— or Hamburgers; I. 173, 186–189, 223, 225, 241, 250, 305, 309.
—— —— capture of; I. 285.
—— —— reprisals against; I. 455.
—— bound for Leghorn; I. 345.
—— —— Spain; I. 226, 334, 335, 378.
—— stayed by the King of Spain; I. 309.
soldiers to be transported to; I. 271.
Hamersley:
Hugh; I. 295.
—— letter from; II. 78.
Hamford, Sir Humphrey; I. 160.
Hamilton:
Brigadier; III. 48.
Colonel; II. 164.
Duke of (1701); II. 446.
Sir Alexander; II. 210.
Sir Frederick, gentleman of the Privy Chamber, letters from; II. 78, 101.
Sir George, letters from; II. 155, 184.
Hans, letter from; III. 25.
James, Marquis of; I. 171, 185, 321, 433–438, 457; II. 169, 190, 207, 210, 222, 225, 234, 239, 268, 308, 316.
—— letters from; I. 434, 436, 437; II. 147, 181, 195.
—— abandoned by his soldiers (1631); I. 445.
—— supplies for; II. 227, 229.
Lady, sponsor for James Duke of York; II. 37.
William, member of the Long Parliament; I. 272; II. 341.
—— of the bedchamber of Queen Henrietta Maria; II. 161.
Hamlett, Susan, of Rochelle; III. 151.
Hammersmith, letter dated; I. 196.
Hammond, Hamond:
Mr.; I. 71, 82; II. 410, 413, 425, 427, 437; III. 115.
—— letter from; II. 428.
—— of Broad Street, London; I. 20.
—— payment to; I. 51.
Mrs., widow, petition; I. 184.
Hammond—*cont.*
Anthony; II. 433–435, 436.
—— letters from; II. 406, 411, 415, 432–438, 443; III. 64, 65.
Bryant; II. 141.
Francis; I. 478.
William; I. 131, 330.
Sir William, Italian letter to; I. 91.
Hampden:
Alexander, cousin of the patriot; II. 333, 334.
John; II. 295.
—— absent from the House (1642); II. 314.
—— raises horse and foot in Buckinghamshire; II. 320.
—— death of; II. 335.
Hampshire; II. 129.
address to Parliament from (1700); II. 403.
billeting of soldiers and pressing of seamen in (1628); I. 360.
justices of, letter to; I. 471.
Woodward of, petition; I. 197.
Hampson, Thomas, letter from, I. 210.
Hampstead, East; II. 241.
—— park, letter dated; I, 451.
barbarous murder at Lord Wootten's house in (1704); III. 48.
Hampton; II. 183.
letter dated; III. 3.
Court; I. 44, 233, 394, 414; II. 93, 354, 430; III. 31, 115, 185, 186.
—— documents dated; I. 54, 170, 230, 324, 392; II. 117, 128, 146, 147, 153; III. 163.
—— Charles I. at; I. 218, 241, 391; II. 69, 117, 294.
—— William III. at; II. 393, 394.
—— the ship; III. 58, 75.
Stanke; II. 119, 127, 171, 172, 175.
Hamsley, Captain John, letter to; I. 251.
Hanan; III. 41, 42.
Hanaper, the:
clerk of; I. 464. *See also* Mynnes, George.
dividends, fees of; I. 359, 368, 371.
Hanbury, Mr.; III. 129.
Hanby:
Louth sessions; I. 6.
Mr.; I. 6.
Hanced *alias* Rogers, John; I. 42.
Hanckin, John; I. 270.
Hancock, Mr.; II. 410.
Hand, Mr.; III. 54.
Handforth; letters dated; II. 153, 174.
Handmaid, the ship; I. 330.
Handow, letter dated; III. 24.
Hanford, Captain; I. 37.
Hanmer, Mr.; I. 417.
Hannah, the ship; III. 151.
Hanningham, Captain; II. 346.
Hanover; I. 44; III. 124.
letter dated; III. 115.
ladies of; II. 380.
elector of (1698); II. 379.
—— made K.G.; II. 430.
electors of, Sophia; II. 380, 404.

Hanse towns; I. 15, 20, 38, 380; II. 99.
Hanserd, Richard; I. 5.
Hanslop; II. 182.
Hanson:
Mr.; II. 69.
—, of Tydey; I. 131.
George; I. 66.
Hanworth, Middlesex; II. 283; III. 129.
—— letter dated; I. 324.
Happy Entrance, the ship; I. 141, 148, 223, 230, 279; II. 75, 117, 146, 191.
—— letters dated; I. 323; II. 127.
Harbert, Mrs.; II. 365.
Harbie:
Clement; I. 299.
Job; II. 129, 143, 148.
—— letter from; II. 135.
—— authorised to redeem the Crown jewels in Holland; II. 142.
Sir Job, letters from; II. 176, 221.
Harbord, Sir Charles; II. 166, 169, 187.
—— letter from; II. 68.
Harborough, Lord (1716); III. 117.
Harcourt:
Mr.; II. 398, 428, 440.
Colonel; II. 20.
Count de, maréchal de France, ambassador from France; II. 317, 337, 338, 341.
Duc d', French ambassador at Madrid; II. 416.
John; I. 443.
Robert; I. 107–197.
Sir Simon; II. 294, 302.
Hardenberg, marshal; III. 185, 187.
Harding, Hardinge:
Mr.; II. 399, 430, 441, 452; III. 44, 55, 90, 91, 93, 122, 164, 167.
—, surgeon; II. 9.
Mrs.; III. 174.
Mrs. Katherine and the Countess of Suffolk, cause between (1633); II. 9.
John; III. 85–87, 90.
—— letter from; III. 85.
Mary, daughter of Robert; III. 82, 88.
Nicholas; II. 374; III. 88, 98.
Richard; II. 192.
Robert; II. 385; III. 2, 11.
—— letters from; II. 373, 381–384, 395–398, 407, 408, 414, 418, 419, 424, 447–457; III. 1, 8–10, 17, 21, 23, 30, 54, 55, 70, 74, 75, 161.
—— letter to; II. 431.
—— informations against; II. 342.
—— death of; III. 81.
Hardware, George, letter from; I. 251.
Hardwick:
Mr.; I. 286.
—, fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge; I. 214.
Hardy, Mr.; II. 282, 398.
Hare, Lady; III. 25.
Harewell, Thomas, letter from; I. 70.
Harfleur; I. 312.
Hargate, Edward, of King's Lynn; I. 275.
Harlaston; III. 136.
Harley:
Sir Robert; I. 371; II. 173.
Robert, Earl of Oxford, Secretary of State, &c.; II. 443; III. 107, 109, 110, 117, 118, 161, 168, 185.
—— letters from; III. 62, 111, 112, 168.
—— letters to; III. 111, 112.
—— pictures of; III. 112.
Lord (1716); III. 114.
Lady Harriet, daughter of Robert, Earl of Oxford; III. 111.
Harmans, Hans; I. 35.
Harold, —, his bill for Lady Mary Coke's funeral; III. 163.
Harperley; II. 256, 443; III. 51, 53, 54, 81.
Harpur, Harper:
Captain; III. 98.
Mr.; the King's ward (1623); I. 153, 157.
—, of Swarkeston (1602), restored to his justiceship; III. 132.
Henry; III. 11.
John, M.P.; II. 397–399, 444, 448, 453, 455, 456; III. 1, 14, 17, 23, 57, 61.
—— letters from; III. 22, 55, 60, 75.
—— sheriff of Derbyshire (1710); III. 84, 88–91.
Sir John, knighted at Warsop (1603); I. 43, 50, 144, 153, 181.
—— particulars of his will; I. 128.
—— Deputy Lieutenant of Derbyshire (1639); II. 228, 257.
—— (1698–1710); II. 384–388, 399, 414, 420, 423, 425, 451–457; III. 1, 11, 12, 17, 54, 60, 89, 92–97, 161.
—— letter from; II. 246.
Lady, Catherine; II. 290; III. 49, 58, 73, 78, 97, 168, 169.
—— letter from; III. 180.
Sir Richard, letters from; I. 325, 391.
Harriman:
Thomas; II. 457.
—— letter from; II. 455.
Harrington; I. 37.
Lord (1604) entertains James I.; I. 50.
—— (1613) to be of the train of the Princess Elizabeth, Electress Palatine; I. 77.
Harris:
Mr.; I. 69, 173.
—— gentleman usher (1625); I. 209; III. 135.
—— baronet, to be Chief Justice of Wales; I. 232.
Captain; I. 220; II. 75.
Arthur, letter from; I. 276.
Christopher; I. 151; III. 148.
Edmond; I. 460.
Ezekiel, bailiff of Great Yarmouth, letters from; I. 455, 468, 473.
Francis, priest; II. 41.
Sir James; I. 57.
John; I. 484.

Harris—*cont.*
Joseph, letter from; III. 178.
Richard; I. 369; III. 7.
Captain Richard, letter from; I. 253.
Harrison:
Mr.; I. 316.
—— (1705); III. 61.
Captain John, letter from; I. 289.
Sir Richard; I. 127.
Harrolds Park; I. 109.
letters dated; I. 29, 32.
Harsnet, Samuel, bishop of Norwich and archbishop of York; I. 432.
Hart:
Captain; I. 312.
C., letter from; III. 12.
Sir Perceval; I. 212, 270.
William, letters from; I. 26, 62.
Hartington:
Manor, Derbyshire; I. 103.
Marquis of. *See* Cavendish, James.
Hartlebury, letter dated; I. 479.
Hartley Field, Charles I. at; II. 232.
Hartopp:
Sir Edward; I. 296, 416; II. 78, 181, 219, 257, 258, 309.
—— letters from; II. 116, 165, 170, 259, 276, 331, 338.
—— letter to; II. 72.
—— death of; II. 343.
Mary, Lady, daughter of Secretary Coke; II. 332.
—— letters from; II. 343; III. 141.
Sir John; III. 1.
Sir Thomas, Deputy Lieutenant of Leicestershire; II. 248, 309.
Hartpury Rectory, Gloucestershire; I. 40.
Hartshorn; II. 450, 451; III. 17, 91.
Hartslett, Sir Christopher; I. 212.
Hartstongue, Mrs; III. 110.
Harvey:
Mr.; I. 441; II. 199, 307.
Dr., attends the Earl of Arundel's son Charles; I. 93.
C., alderman of Nottingham; II. 346.
Daniel and Eliab; II. 307.
John, letter from; II. 79.
Captain John, letter from; I. 332.
Sir John, Governor of Virginia; II. 81.
Nathaniel, voted out of the magistracy at Grampound (1712); III. 100.
Sir Sebastian, his loan to Charles I.; I. 305.
Sir Simon; 140, 185. 319.
—— letters from; I. 136, 200.
Captain William; I. 27.
Harwich; I. 187, 223, 419; II. 165, 184, 197.
decayed state of; I. 210.
Dunkirkers at; I. 253.
ports at; I. 288.
letters dated; I. 268, 300, 301, 323, 326, 328; II. 456; III. 32.
ships at; I. 157.
Harwood:
Mr.; II. 130.
John, mayor of Poole, letters from; II. 191, 192.
Haslerigge:
Sir Arthur; II. 263.
—— his bill for vesting the military and naval forces of the Crown in two generals and an admiral; II. 296.
—— motion of; II. 269.
Sir Robert (1701); II. 419.
Haslingden; III. 57.
Hassop, Derbyshire; I. 228.
Hastings:
Mr.; III. 138.
C., Countess of Huntingdon (1631); I. 443; III. 135.
Ferdinando, 6th Earl of Huntingdon; II. 342.
Francis, 2nd Earl of Huntingdon; I. 1, 7.
George, Lord, afterwards 8th Earl of Huntingdon; II. 384, 385, 389, 391, 395, 428, 437, 454, 457; III. 3, 5, 162.
—— letters from; II. 385, 429–431.
Sir George, his death from the plague (1641); II. 289.
Henry, 5th Earl of Huntingdon; I. 459; II. 257, 263, 289.
—— letter from; I. 448.
—— petition against; II. 262.
Henry; II. 248, 263, 269, 331; III. 135.
—— made sheriff of Leicestershire; II. 318, 319.
—— declared a traitor by Parliament (1642); II. 320.
Sir Henry, of Branson; II. 269.
Ralph, his account of recruits; I. 301.
Robert, of Huttoft; I. 6.
Theophilus, 7th Earl of Huntingdon; II. 373, 381–388, 391, 403.
—— —— death of (1701); II. 427.
—— 9th Earl of Huntingdon; III. 98.
—— —— birth (1696); II. 367.
Hatcher, Mr.; I. 383.
Hatclif, Thomas; I. 4, 5.
Hats, beaver, price of, in 1601; I. 30.
Hatfield:
letter dated; III. 122.
Chace, Yorkshire; I. 294.
House, letter dated; II. 168.
Mr., keeper of Alton Park; II. 269.
Hatton:
Mr.; III. 23.
House; I. 114, 267.
Lady; I. 185.
—— wife of Sir Edward Coke, letter from Charles I. to; I. 267.
Sir Christopher (1585); I. 2, 9.
Roger; I. 354.
Sir Thomas; I. 171.
Sir William; I. 267.

Hattorf, M.; III. 113, 115, 187.
Hatzfeld; II. 239.
Haughton, letter dated; I. 236.
Hautin, M., admiral of the States General; I. 168.
Havant; I. 359.
Haversham, Lord. *See* Thompson, Sir John.
Havre de Grace or Newhaven; I. 200, 253, 319.
Hawarden Church; II. 7.
Hawe, R.; I. 213.
Hawk:
the ship, of Schiedam; I. 218.
John; II. 353.
Hawker, Samuel, receipt; II. 352.
Hawkins:
Alderman John; II. 346.
—— letter from; II. 350.
Sir John, treasurer of the Navy (1588); I. 63.
—— letters from; I. 12, 14–16, 18.
Lady, death of; I. 15.
Philip; III. 104.
Hawley:
Mr.; I. 396.
Matthew; II. 36.
Hay:
Mr.; I. 451; III. 122.
—— letter from; II. 84.
Lord (1616); I. 92.
Archibald; III. 148.
Sir George, Lord Keeper of Scotland; I. 377.
—— letter to; I. 271.
George, Earl of Kinnoul (1634–1644), letter to; II. 225.
James, Lord, letters from; I. 120, 162.
—— Lord Doncaster (1603); I. 44.
—— Earl of Carlisle, ambassador to France; I. 138, 322, 363, 386, 391–394, 458, 485; II. 5, 20, 26, 56, 61, 67.
—— his dispute with the Earl of Pembroke (1623); I. 142.
—— entertains Rubens; I. 387.
—— letters from; I. 316, 471; II. 45.
Lord John (1704); III. 41.
Sir John; II. 291.
Haydock; II. 421.
Haydon, Sir John; II. 258. *See also* Heydon.
Hayne, John, letter from; II. 443.
Hayes, Sir James, letter from; III. 178.
Hayward, Henry; III. 138.
Haywood:
bailiwick in Cannock; I. 50.
Ralph, servant of Lord Brooke, wounds him; I. 365.
Hazard, Mr., of Hartshorn; III. 91.
Heanes, —, of Ashborne; III. 68.
Hearne, Nicholas; I. 270.
Hearth money; II. 350.
Heath:
Mr.; II. 364.
Nicholas, Bishop of Worcester; I. 39.
Heath—*cont.*
Sir Robert, Attorney-General, and Chief Justice of the Common Pleas; I. 270, 297, 305, 306, 339, 418, 449; II. 54–56, 163, 211, 283.
—— letters from; I. 141, 149, 181, 250, 287–289, 360, 392, 393, 428, 457, 461, 462, 472, 478; II. 29, 153.
—— speech in the House of Commons; I. 261.
Thomas, bond by; I. 451.
William, letter from; I. 167.
Heathcote:
Mr.; II. 421, 445; III. 54.
Samuel; II. 384.
Heblethwaite, Thomas, Deputy Lieutenant of Yorkshire, letters from; II. 208.
Hector, the ship; I. 211, 230, 260, 268, 325, 329; III. 161.
—— letter dated; I. 253.
Hedges, Sir Charles, secretary; II. 429, 436; III. 65.
Hedleston Hall; I. 228.
Hegactie, Father Patrick; I. 402.
Heidelberg; I. 15; II. 14, 35.
Heilbronn; II. 9.
Helder, the village; I. 327, 329.
Hele, William, Mayor of Plymouth, letters from; I. 393; II. 215.
Helen and George, the ship; II. 154.
Helford; I. 278, 409.
prize ships taken to; I. 133, 135.
Heling, Caistor Sessions; I. 4.
Hellier, Mr., ironmonger of Bristol; II. 70.
Helmsley; II. 212.
letter dated; II. 208.
Helston; I. 58.
Helvetius, Dr., Paris physician (1700); II. 405.
Hemins, —; II. 186.
Hempsfield, laird of; II. 223.
Hempson, David; II. 84.
Henbury Gayte; I. 424.
Hendereta (Henrietta?), the ship; I. 442.
Henderson:
Mr.; II. 265, 337.
Colonel; II. 242.
Hendon; I. 15.
Hendricks, Adrian; I. 249.
Henricks, —, a Dutchman, subject of the Archduchess; I. 224.
Hendy, Henry; II. 107.
Henley:
Mr.; II. 182–191, 309.
Park; I. 462.
Henne, Henry, serjeant of the carriage, petition; I. 198.
Heneage, Henneage:
Sir George; I. 5.
—— his lease of Pinton Fen; I. 84.
H.; I. 9.
Sir Thomas, Vice-Chamberlain, letter to; I. 16.
William, sheriff of Lincolnshire; I. 5, 6.

Henrickson, Dirich; I. 35.
Henrietta, the ship; I. 436.
Henrietta Maria:
the ship; II. 2.
Queen of Charles I.; I. 359, 388, 392; II. 7, 17, 25, 141, 236, 272, 275, 280, 288, 289, 308, 331.
—— her arrival in England; I. 200.
—— her lying-in; I. 383, 386.
—— her illness during Charles' absence in Scotland; II. 15, 18, 20, 22.
—— vote of the Commons that she shall have no priests about her; II. 304.
—— impeached of high treason by Mr. Pym; II. 334.
—— confessor of. *See* Philip, Father.
—— chamberlain to. *See* Sackville, Edward, Earl of Dorset.
—— midwife of. *See* Parton, Mme.
—— surgeon to. *See* Aubert.
Henry IV. of France; I. 18.
Henry VII. of England, marriage of his daughter Mary to Louis XII.; I. 268.
Henry VIII. of England; II. 107, 114.
conveyance of a prebend by William Bullyn to; II. 79.
establishment of; II. 210.
Henry:
Prince of Wales, son of James I.; I. 168, 195.
the ship; I. 335.
Henton Daubney, letter dated; I. 391.
Hepp, Mr., a barber in Fleet Street; I. 389.
Heppach, letter dated; II. 37.
Herbert:
Mr.; I. 450.
Captain; I. 219.
Colonel; II. 20.
Mrs., courted by Lord Macclesfield (1701); II. 446.
Lord (1629); I. 398.
—— (1642); II. 329, 330.
Edward, Lord of Cherbury, letters from; II. 136, 146, 184.
Sir Edward, Attorney-General; II. 309.
Colonel Henry, letter from; II. 51.
Sir Henry, letter from; II. 220.
Lord (1716) Henry, afterwards 9th Earl of Pembroke; III. 116.
James, M.P. for Aylesbury; II. 14.
Nicholas, letter from; II. 228.
Philip, Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, Lord Chamberlain; I. 359, 406, 419, 426, 428, 444, 449; II. 27, 52, 54, 82, 99, 210, 231, 281, 320, 325, 326.
—— letter from; I. 341.
—— letter to; II. 186.
—— admitted on his knees to the bar of the House of Lords (1641); II. 290.
Herbert—*cont.*
William, Baron, Earl of Pembroke (*temp.* Edward IV.), grant to; I. 55.
Sir William, K.G., Earl of Pembroke (*temp.* Edward VI. and Elizabeth); I. 17, 39.
William, 3rd Earl of Pembroke, Comptroller of the Household, Lord Warden of the Stannaries, and Lord Steward; I. 115, 142, 195, 359, 363, 587, 403.
—— letter from; I. 337.
—— letter to; I. 301.
—— warrant signed by; I. 385.
—— Lord Powys; I. 426.
Hereford; I. 146, 322, 445; II. 160, 213, 323, 326, 328, 329.
letters dated; II. 119; III. 38.
bishop of (1607); I. 63.
—— (1716); III. 116.
Cathedral, commission for a visitation of; I. 168.
—— lectures for; I. 160.
—— prebends in; II. 201.
—— residentiaryship claimed in; I. 159.
mayor of (1585), letter from the Privy Council touching the; I. 2.
shire; I. 2, 40.
—— recusants, proceedings in the Star Chamber concerning; I. 62.
—— saltpetre manufacture in; I. 394.
Herentals; III. 64.
Herle:
Nicholas; III. 104.
Peter, pretended mayor of Grampound; III. 107.
Hernback, Marshal; III. 187. *See also* Hardenberg.
Herne:
Peter, of Love Lane; II. 84.
William; I. 184.
Herring:
Andrew; I. 36.
Michael; II. 342.
Herriott:
Mr.; I. 148, 151.
Captain; I. 164, 166, 168.
—— his capture of the *Neptune*; I. 183.
General, a Scotchman; I. 166.
Alexander, payment for jewellery to; II. 180.
George, Captain; I. 140, 144.
Richard; I. 168.
Hertford:
Earl of. *See* Seymour.
Lord (1714); III. 187.
shire; I. 453.
—— petition to the House of Commons from (1642); II. 304.
—— purveyance compositions in; I. 127.
—— recusants of; I. 301.

Hervey :
William, Lord, rear-admiral ; I. 335. *See also* Harvey.
—— letters from ; I. 410, 475.
Hesse ; III. 153.
landgrave of ; I. 333, 336.
—— arrives at Dover ; II. 148.
Prince of ; II. 390, 404 ; III. 65.
troops of ; III. 61.
Heswell, Durham, letter dated ; I. 372, 379.
Hevenyngham, John ; I. 263.
Hewet, Hewitt :
Mr. ; III. 186.
Captain ; I. 160, 168.
Sir W. ; II. 140.
Heworth ; I. 480.
Moor, York, Charles I. at ; II. 318.
Hexham, letter dated ; II. 218.
Heyder, Baron d' (1699) ; II. 391.
Heydon :
Court, seat of Edward Morrissy ; I. 67.
Captain ; I. 339.
—— memorial of ; I. 312.
James, archer ; I. 194.
Captain John ; I. 323.
—— letter from ; I. 320, 322.
Sir John, letters from ; II. 46, 221, 258.
Sir William ; I. 291, 310.
—— letter from ; I. 299.
Heyham, Captain ; II. 100.
Heynam, letter dated ; I. 67.
Heyricke :
Mr., surgeon ; II. 457.
Sir William ; I. 296.
Heywood :
Park ; I. 39.
Gawin ; II. 257.
Peter, letter from ; II. 139.
Hickman :
Eleazar, letter from ; I. 18.
—— money paid to ; I. 51.
Hicks, Hickes :
Sir Baptist, letter from ; I. 149.
—— petition of ; I. 171.
Sir Ellis, captain of a *Whelp* ; II. 117.
Hickson, Peter, petition ; I. 171.
Higdon, Robert ; I. 404.
Higgon, John ; III. 27.
High Commission Court ; I. 466 ; II. 63.
abolition of ; II. 288.
cases in ; II. 137.
meeting of ; II. 262.
records of, torn to pieces by the mob (1640) ; II. 262.
Higham or Heigham :
Captain John, letter from ; I. 299.
—— disperses the Arminians ; I. 306.
Highgate papists ; I. 224.
High Peak ; II. 446.
Hildesheim ; II. 207.
Hill :
Anthony, churchwarden of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields ; I. 128.
Colonel ; III. 79.
Major-General ; III. 174.
Lewis, certificate by ; I. 140.
William, servant of Francis Coke ; I. 54.
Hillary, Mr., of the Exchequer Office ; II. 82.
Hills :
Mr., letter to ; I. 31.
William, of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, a freemason ; I. 128.
Hillyard, Mr. ; III. 63.
Hilton ; I. 411 ; II. 453.
Hinchinbrook ; III. 41.
letter dated ; II. 411.
Hinckley ; II. 418.
Elizabeth ; III. 138.
Hinton :
Gloucestershire ; I. 40, 249.
—— letters dated ; I. 247, 250 ; II. 76.
Mr., of Derby ; III. 94.
Sir Thomas ; I. 305, 306.
Hinxworth Rectory, Herts ; II. 120.
Hippisley :
Mr. ; III. 110.
Sir John, Governor of Dover Castle ; I. 186, 187, 225, 240, 269, 280 ; II. 325, 326.
—— letters from ; I. 177, 180, 189, 196, 226, 229, 231, 237, 254, 289, 313–319, 337.
—— fleet under ; I. 316.
—— ships taken by ; I. 326.
Hispaniola ; III. 99.
Histon Parsonage ; II. 173, 182, 183.
Hixall, Lieutenant ; III. 70.
Hoare :
Sir Richard ; III. 38.
—— letter from ; III. 68.
Hobbs, Thomas, comedian of Charles I. ; I. 198 ; II. 251.
Hochsteten, the victory at (Blenheim) ; III. 40, 41, 43.
Hockley in the Hole, Clerkenwell, bear garden at ; III. 5, 7.
Hoddesdonbury, Herts ; I. 224.
Hodges, Mr. ; I. 312 ; II. 231.
Hodgkinson :
Mr. ; II. 351 ; III. 59.
—— attorney of Derby ; II. 445.
William, letters from ; II. 439, 442 ; III. 5, 19.
Hodgson :
Mr. ; II. 318.
Henry ; II. 84, 96.
—— servant of the bishop of Durham ; II. 80.
Hodsock ; II. 40.
Hoffenheim ; III. 37.
Hogan, Sir Adrian ; I. 164.
Holbech, William, of the Stamp Office, Exeter ; III. 15.
Holbecke, Mr. ; I. 230 ; II. 305 ; III. 109.
Holbrooke, —, a Dutchman ; I. 224.

Holcraft, Sir Henry; I. 333, 451.
Holden:
Mr.; II. 441.
—— counsellor; III. 90.
Robert, letter from; II. 441.
Holdenby; II. 64.
letter dated; II. 65.
Holderness:
threatened landing of Dunkirkers in; I. 312.
Earl of (1716); III. 117.
Lady; III. 125.
Holditche, Mr.; I. 270.
Holford, Mr., grazier of Leicestershire; II. 263, 268.
Holl, Thomas; I. 263.
Holland, United Provinces, Low Countries; I. 23, 35, 38, 43, 224, 342, 345, 386, 403, 430, 454; II. 87, 375; III. 46.
ambassadors from; I. 298, 325, 366, 476; II. 18, 88, 89, 108, 117, 132, 341.
—— remonstrance of; II. 86, 91.
—— negotiate marriage between Princess Mary and William Prince of Orange; II. 274.
—— mediate between King and Parliament; II. 317.
ambassador to; I. 424; II. 221.
breed of horses in; I. 247.
cloths; I. 155.
commissioners from; I. 381.
deputies of; I. 329.
English army in; II. 78.
and France, trade between; I. 321.
officers of the States' service; I. 429.
ships of; I. 251, 318, 319, 334, 349, 366, 369, 406, 411, 412, 417, 419, 433, 456, 487; II. 7, 10, 16, 21, 31, 32, 36, 53, 56, 86, 87, 91, 100, 130, 144, 147, 166; III. 45.
—— bound for Leghorn; I. 345, 346.
—— trade with Ireland; I. 395.
—— pillage committed by; II. 175.
Pensionary of; I. 255.
Resident in; I. 304.
successes of, over Spain; I. 394.
war with, determined upon by the Emperor (1630); I. 408.
war in; I. 230.
entertainment of Queen Henrietta Maria in (1642); II. 308, 310.
supplies from, for Charles I.; II. 320.
and the Long Parliament, negotiations between; II. 323.
and Portugal, united against Spain; II. 275.
the Dutch Church in Vernack's Draining; II. 127.
the Dutch in America; II. 39.
the Dutch in India; I. 448.
—— taking of Goa by (1632); I. 465.
Hollanders; I. 145, 196, 322, 443, 444; II. 191.
assist M. Soubise; I. 236.
captures by; I. 371.
captures of; I. 324.
and Dunkirkers, fight between; I. 163, 311.
and French; II. 18.
at Plymouth; II. 102.
at Porto Rico; I. 256.
drive Spaniards ashore between Dover and Sandwich; I. 62.
victory of; II. 12.
West India fleet of; I. 482.
Holland, co. Lincoln; I. 11.
Mr.; I. 373.
Lord (1627); I. 233, 250, 269, 314. *See also* Rich, Henry, Earl of Holland.
John; I. 370.
Sir John; II. 319, 330.
Richard, of Twycross; III. 21.
Hollier, Thomas, letter from; II. 245.
Hollingworth:
Edward; III. 171.
Roderick, letter from; II. 211.
Hollis, Holles:
Mr.; I. 383; II. 272, 295, 314, 326.
Denzil; I. 4.
—— petition of; I. 422.
—— brother of; I. 383.
—— excuses himself from going against Hopton; II. 328.
John, Earl of Clare; II. 211, 277, 309.
—— letter from; II. 207.
—— his countess; II. 309.
——, ——, (1701); III. 161.
—— afterwards Duke of Newcastle (1701); II. 415, 417; III. 43.
Thomas, Duke of Newcastle; III. 131.
—— Lord Chamberlain; III. 118.
Holloway, John; I. 270.
Holme; I. 3.
Holme Lacy, letter dated; I. 289.
Holme Manor, the possession of the Constables from William Rufus; I. 194.
Holmes, Leonard, bailiff of Yarmouth, letters from; II. 70, 72.
Holmesfield; III. 30.
letter dated; III. 29, 50.
Holmsted, Mr.; I. 473.
Holsatia, the dukedom of; I. 333, 336.
Holstein; I. 365.
Duke of; I. 327; II. 273.
Governor of; I. 281.
Holstock, Mr., comptroller; I. 176.
Holstrate or Hoogstraat, siege of; I. 43, 44.
Holt:
Mr.; I. 345.
Chief Justice; II. 422.
Henry, letter from; I. 343.
John, Resident of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, certificate by; III. 152.
Holybrooks; III. 5.

Holy Island; I. 436; III. 148.
letter dated; II. 217.
the ship; I. 279.
Home:
David, letter from; II. 63.
James, Earl of; II. 220, 231.
Homiston, Thomas; I. 169.
Hone, Lieut.-Colonel; I. 429.
Honnest, James, petition signed by; I. 128.
Honour, the ship; I. 37.
Honthorst, paintings by; III. 112.
Hony, Henry, letter from; I. 135.
Honywood, Sir John; I. 212, 274.
Hood, Paul, Rector of Lincoln College, Oxford; II. 85.
William, prisoner in the Fleet, petition; III. 151.
Hooe; I. 222.
Hooke, Captain; I. 410, 452.
Hooker, —, goldsmith near the Pope's Head; I. 178.
Hooper:
Captain; I. 288.
Serjeant; III. 101.
Hope:
the ship; I. 13, 32, 41.
Lord (1726); III. 131.
Hopgood, Hopegood:
Mrs.; II. 372; III. 111.
Andrew, letter from; III. 179.
Frank; II. 364, 395, 440, 442; III. 11, 87.
—— letters from; II. 361–364; III. 158.
Hopewell, the ship; II. 201, 269.
Hopkinson:
Mr., of Holme; I. 3.
William; III. 54, 56.
Hopton:
Mr.; I. 64, 123, 127; II. 85, 86, 88, 413.
Sir Arthur; II. 191, 236.
—— letter from; II. 120.
—— ambassador to Spain; II. 175, 180.
Sir Ralph; II. 295, 324.
—— his campaign in the West; II. 328, 330.
Sir Richard, letter from; I. 72.
Samuel; I. 33, 70, 75, 77.
—— letter from; II. 67, 91.
—— letter to; I. 94.
—— chosen steward to the Marquis of Buckingham; I. 124.
Hoptoph, Mr.; III. 187.
Horace, mistresses of; II. 409.
Hore, Philip; II. 51.
Horn:
Countess of (1697); II. 370.
Gustavus; II. 34.
Hornbie, Mr.; I. 6.
Horncastle; I. 2.
powder and match to be provided by (1598); I. 22.
sessions, musters within; I. 5.
Horne, Patrick, letter from; III. 5.
Hornington; II. 450.
Horstowe, Caistor sessions; I. 4.
Horton:
Mr.; II. 119, 257.
—— steward of Lady Halifax (1702) III. 3.
Walter, letter from; III. 14.
Horwood, John; II. 21.
Hose, J.; I. 482.
Hosier, Stephen, picture drawer in glass to Charles I.; I. 198.
Hoskins:
Mr., his speech in Parliament against the Scots; I. 87.
Dr. John; I. 173, 368.
—— letters from; I. 160, 168, 272, 306, 414.
Hotchin, Mr., of Harperley; II. 256.
Hotham:
Mr.; II. 441.
Sir John; II. 335.
—— appointed governor of Hull; II. 303, 306, 312.
—— letters from; II. 205, 208.
Hough:
Daniel, fellow of Lincoln College, Oxford; II. 85.
John, bishop of Lichfield and Coventry; III. 19.
Houghen, —, town crier of Derby (1701); II. 445.
Houghton:
Mr.; II. 399, 452.
Edmund, petition from; II. 82.
—— proceedings concerning; II. 85, 91.
Sir Richard, engaged in alum works; I. 84.
Hounslef, Mr., second master cook; III. 110.
Household, the royal (*temp.* Eliz.); I. 292.
Houslardick; III. 157.
How, Howe:
Lord (1722); III. 122.
Mr.; II. 16.
John, M.P.; II. 401, 411, 427, 432–439, 443.
—— elected for Bodmin and Gloucester (1702); III. 13, 14.
—— letters from; II. 430; III. 16.
Richard; II. 447.
Howard:
Alathea, Countess of Arundel, wife of Thomas, 23rd Earl, letters to; I. 79, 83, 155.
Anne, Countess Dowager of Arundel, widow of Philip, 22nd Earl, letters from; I. 79–83.
Charles, Lord, of Effingham, Earl of Nottingham, Lord High Admiral; I. 9, 19.
—— letters from; I. 23, 31, 36, 37.
Charles, Earl of Carlisle (1692–1738); II. 436.
Edward, Lord (1637); II. 159.
Elizabeth, Lady, wife of Theophilus, 2nd Earl of Suffolk, birth of a son to (1615); I. 87.

Howard—*cont.*
Lady Frances, Countess Dowager of Kildare, widow of Henry, 12th Earl, petition; I. 335.
Sir F.; II. 237.
Lord George (1702); III. 5.
Henry, 7th Duke of Norfolk (1684–1701); II. 399.
Henry, Earl of Northampton (1603–1614), Lord Privy Seal, illness and death of; I. 78, 81, 84, 86.
Henry Frederick, Lord Mowbray and Maltravers, afterwards 24th Earl of Arundel; II. 16, 289, 290.
Henry, 6th Earl of Suffolk, Deputy Lord Marshal (1714), letter from; III. 109.
James, Lord (1638), afterwards 3rd Earl of Suffolk; II. 190.
Katherine, Countess Dowager of Suffolk, widow of Thomas, 1st Earl; II. 9.
Phœnix, letter from; I. 385.
Theophilus, 2nd Earl of Suffolk, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports; I. 107, 359, 403; II. 96, 99, 139, 141, 183, 192.
—— examination before; II. 145.
—— letters from; I. 467, 470; II. 144, 176.
—— letters to; I. 46, 487.
—— petitions from; II. 123, 124.
—— petition to; I. 470.
Thomas, 23rd Earl of Arundel, afterwards Earl of Norfolk; I. 79, 83, 102, 119, 320, 352, 446; II. 16, 18, 23, 26, 27, 47, 52, 54, 79, 149, 165 185, 194, 233, 234, 281, 293.
—— illness and death of his son Charles (1616); I. 93.
—— interrogatories for; I. 262.
—— letters from; I. 83; II. 101.
—— letters to; I. 84, 86, 87, 93, 94, 105; II. 232.
—— proxy sponsor for the Duke of York; II. 37.
—— statues brought from Italy by; I. 94.
—— travels of; I. 79, 83, 86.
—— 1st Earl of Berkshire (1626–1660); II. 159, 219, 226, 231, 239.
—— Earl of Norfolk (*temp.* Henry VIII.); I. 268.
—— 1st Earl of Suffolk (1603–1626), Lord High Treasurer; I. 45; II. 9.
William, Lord (1585); I. 2.
Sir William, K.B., afterwards 13th Baron Stafford (younger son of Thomas, 23rd Earl of Arundel); II. 17, 161, 290.
—— letter from; II. 225.
Howell, James, letter from; II. 176.
Howlett:
letters dated; I. 286, 302, 308, 427.
Nicholas, prebendary of Norwich, letter from; I. 465.
Howth; II. 11.
Hoy, Thomas, professor of physic in Oxford University; II. 13; III. 60.
Hucks, Aquila, keeper of the Gatehouse; I. 164.
Hudibras, quotation from; III. 22.
Hudson, John, of Sittingbourne; I. 41.
Huesden; III. 60.
letter dated; II. 65, 110.
Hugesson, Hughssen:
Mr.; I. 189.
—— merchant of Dover; I. 136, 196.
Abraham; I. 249.
James; I. 237.
—— the younger, letter from; I. 193.
Hughes. *See also* Huse.
Mr.; III. 104.
Dr. John, letter from; I. 445.
Hugoll, Thomas, merchant of Antwerp; I. 378.
Huguenots, the; I. 254.
Hull; I. 180, 430; II. 196, 201, 211, 216, 306, 309, 328, 335; III. 156.
levying of men for; I. 310.
mayor of, his refusal to receive the governor appointed by Charles I.; II. 303.
motion in Parliament concerning ammunition at; II. 312.
ships of; I. 253; III. 9, 10.
Hulsharst, Hermann, letter from; II. 35.
Hume. *See also* Home:
Mrs.; III. 186.
Sir Alex.; II. 95, 129, 185, 189.
Hundleby, John, of Saltfletby; I. 6.
Hundon, Caistor sessions; I. 4.
Hungary:
King of; II. 136, 224.
—— and Queen; I. 432.
defeat of; III. 33.
Hungate, Sir Henry; I. 344; II. 238, 317.
Hungerford, Edward, letter from; III. 103.
Hungerton; I. 285.
letter dated; II. 245.
vicar of; I. 285.
Hunsdon:
Abraham; I. 270.
Lord (1716); III. 116.
Hunt:
Mr.; III. 56, 60.
Dr., Dean of Durham; II. 224.
Colonel Henry; III. 102, 110.
—— letters from; III. 101, 104.
Hunter, William; II. 21.
Huntingdon:
Lord (1604); I. 50. *See also* Hastings, Henry.
charter of; I. 409.
shire election (1700); II. 415.
—— riots in (1641); II. 282, 284.
Huntley, Marquis of (1639), imprisonment of; II. 159, 222.
Hurst:
near Twyford, Wilts; I. 467.
Castle; I. 322.

Hurstfield Steeple; II. 71.
Hurt, Mr.; III. 20.
Husband:
Mr.; II. 369.
Richard, letters from; III. 38, 75, 79.
Huse, Captain; I. 369.
Hutchins, Edward; I. 414.
Hutchinson:
Mr., lead dealer of Derbyshire; III. 70.
Sir Thomas; II. 309.
Huthwayte, Mr., of Nottingham; III. 9.
Huttoft, Louth sessions; I. 6.
Hutton:
Matthew, archbishop of York, letter to; I. 56.
Dr.; III. 97, 186.
Mr. Justice; II. 45, 113, 116.
Huxton:
Thomas, of Yarmouth; II. 181.
—— examination of; II. 183.
Huy:
siege of; III. 28, 61.
letters dated; III. 25, 26.
Hyde:
Park in 1701; II. 434.
Mr.; II. 266, 267, 402.
Edward, Lord Cornbury; II. 457.
Lord Henry, M.P. for Launceston (1704); III. 44.
Sir Lawrence, Attorney-General of Anne, Queen Consort of James I.; I. 198.
—— Earl of Rochester (1682–1711) Lord Lieutenant of Ireland; II. 410–412, 433, 434, 438, 440; III. 17, 44.
Sir Nicholas, Lord Chief Justice; I. 127.
—— certificate signed by; I. 381.
—— letters from; I. 304, 391, 426.
—— letter to; I. 390.
Sir Robert, petition; I. 197.
Hylen, Mr., prebendary of Lincoln Cathedral; II. 112.

I.

Ibbott, Dr.; III. 123.
Iceland; I. 379.
Ilam:
letters dated; III. 7, 26, 67.
vicar of; III. 26.
Ilan, M., merchant of Antwerp; I. 386. *See also* Elan.
Ilfordecombe, French prize brought into; I. 133, 139.
Illing:
Mr.; I. 31.
John, letter from; I. 26.
Images, order of the Commons for deposing of; II. 293.
Imbault, M. la Ferté; II. 288, 289.
Imbercourt; I. 414.
Imperiales, Signor, bills of; I. 115.
Imperialists, victory of, over the French in Italy (1701); II. 432; III. 37.
Inclosures:
in Dean Forest; I. 430.
in Derbyshire; I. 426.
in Leicestershire; I. 430.
India. *See also* East Indies.
Company, East; I. 397.
famine and pestilence in (1632); I. 447, 474.
Industry, the ship; II. 162.
Infanta, the. *See* Isabella.
Ing, Inge:
Mr.; III. 178, 179.
Richard; II. 353.
William; II. 395; III. 28.
—— letters from; II. 409; III. 5, 14, 18.
Ingham, Edward, letter from; I. 366.
Ingersby; I. 285.
Ingleby:
Mr.; II. 305–307.
Lady, petition of; I. 197.
Inglewood Forest; I. 294.
Ingoldsby:
Lieut.-General; III. 48.
Rectory; I. 164.
Ingoldstadt; I. 458; III. 39, 44.
Ingram:
Anne, widow of H.; I. 159.
Arthur, letters from; II. 205, 208.
Sir Arthur, Cofferer of the Household; I. 89, 214; II. 212; III. 149.
James, Warden of the Fleet prison, petition; I. 272.
Inner Temple; I. 159.
letters dated; I. 181, 190, 289, 305, 463; II. 441.
Inns of Court:
men of, requested by Charles I. to present a masque; II. 34.
—— at the Court masques; II. 87.
—— offer their services to Charles I. (1642); II. 302.
Invasion, measures to be taken against (1598); I. 21.
Inverary, letter dated; II. 215.
Ipswich; I. 157, 210.
letters dated; I. 187, 429.
shipowners of, attempt to dissolve the Shipwrights' Company; I. 111.
Ireland; I. 10, 26, 258, 272, 275; II. 50, 318, 323.
affairs in (1628); I. 371, 421.
—— (1632); I. 456.
—— (1639); II. 237.
army for; I. 276, 297, 398.

Ireland—*cont.*
army in, to be employed for the reduction of England (1640); II. 254.
—— supplies of powder for; II. 243.
—— troops for; II. 238.
church, the, in; II. 2.
—— beneficed ministers outlawed; I. 385.
—— and sectaries; I. 455, 457, 469.
coast of, attacks upon; I. 477.
—— —— by Biscayners; II. 36.
—— —— by Spaniards; I. 278, 324.
—— —— by pirates; II. 10.
—— guarding of; I. 334; II. 40, 227.
commissioners of (1699); II. 392.
committee for (1630); I. 405.
council of; I. 408; II. 4.
—— letter from; II. 231.
courts of, King's Bench; I. 408.
—— chancery examiners; I. 344, 372.
—— seals of; II. 65.
—— suits in; I. 426, 433.
Lord Chancellor of. *See also* Loftus, Adam.
—— (1638); II. 157, 205.
Lord Chief Justice of. *See* Shurley.
—— Master of the Rolls to be; II. 111.
Lord Deputy of. *See also* Cary, Henry; Wentworth, Thos.; Hyde, Lawrence.
—— I. 45, 119, 313; II. 4, 151, 165, 202.
—— letters from; I. 328; II. 162.
—— letters to; I. 95, 152, 306.
—— Earl of Essex sent (1599); I. 24.
—— Earl of Rochester (1700); II. 411, 412.
Lords Justices of. *See* Loftus, Adam; and Boyle, R.
—— I. 424.
—— letters from; I. 455, 457, 473.
—— letter to; I. 486.
—— proclamations by; II. 308; III. 50.
—— and the Long Parliament; II. 310.
Lord Treasurer (1602); I. 33.
Louis XIII., and his project regarding (1639); II. 219.
mint in, proposed erection of; I. 295.
—— coinage of halfpence for (1702); III. 15.
papers concerning, directions of Charles I. touching; II. 251.
Parliament of; II. 53, 265, 275.
plantations in; I. 192, 450, 454, 471; II. 16, 53, 54, 95, 98, 121, 128, 148, 162, 184.
—— petition of the patentees for; II. 37.
Popery in; I. 262, 361, 425, 448, 451.
rebellion in; II. 294, 295, 297–302, 312, 314.
—— fomented in England; II. 312.
—— Scotch volunteers for suppressing; II. 303.
recusants in; I. 399, 480, 481.
Solicitor-General for; I. 437.
supplies from, for victualling the fleet; III. 52.
surveyor of the ordnance of; I. 33.
Mr., of the Wardrobe (1714); III. 109.
Mrs.; III. 185.
James, skinner, of Wigan; II. 80.
John, surgeon, of London, examination of; I. 389.
Ironwood, Mr., letter from; I. 44.
Isaac, Richard, petition of; I. 159.
Isabella Clara Eugenia, Archduchess, Regent of Flanders; I. 146, 224; II. 92, 168, 194, 209, 227, 288.
—— letter from; I. 183.
—— letter to; I. 183.
Isham, Mr.; II. 362.
Islay, Earl of (1716); III. 117.
Islington; II. 376.
letters dated; I. 10, 100.
fire at; II. 343.
Italy; I. 25, 37, 378, 394, 458.
newsletters from; I. 106, 109.
books printed in, value of; III. 181.
defeat of the French in (1706); III. 74.

J.

Jacob:
Captain; I. 203.
Abraham, purveyor of French wines to Charles I.; I. 293, 299.
Lucas, of Botolph's Lane; II. 84.
the ship; I. 305.
Jacobites; III. 14.
Jacobssen, Reyer, van Schermhoven; I. 137.
Jackson:
Mr.; I. 30, 434; II. 35, 441.
John; I. 39.
—— petition of; I. 128.
—— letters from; I. 308, 309.
Robert; II. 217.
Sir Robert, mayor and muster master of Berwick; II. 189, 227.
—— letter from; II. 44.
Dr., President of Corpus Christi College, Oxford; II. 91.
Dr. Thomas, letter from; II. 218.

Jamaica; III. 99, 101.
James I.:
a speech made to him at Berwick on his accession; I. 42.
suits to, procedure touching; I. 47–50.
hunts at Sir Oliver Cromwell's; I. 50.
refuses composition with Sir Robert Dudley; I. 55.
re-establishes bishops in Scotland; I. 58.
his proclamation of the royal style; I. 58.
—— against building in London; II. 48.
builds at Royston in the house that was the Greyhound; II. 58.
progresses of, with his Queen; I. 62.
his dislike of recusants; I. 62.
stands sponsor to Lord Arundell's son (1607); I. 63.
his debts reduced by the husbandry of the Lord Treasurer (1610); I. 68.
his demands touching prize ships and pirates; I. 134, 137.
still dissolves for want of resolving (1613); I. 77.
attends Lord Roxburgh's wedding; I. 80, 82.
his tenderness for the Duke of Buckingham; I. 163.
his straits for money; I. 182.
gives long audiences; I. 109.
his gifts to the Earl of Middlesex; II. 67.
his grants to Secretary Coke; I. 114.
—— to the Londoners; I. 464.
—— to Sir Thomas Myau; II. 180.
letter from; I. 106.
letters to; I. 95, 126, 178, 183.
letters patent of; II. 114, 116.
warrant of; I. 221.
and the discovery of the North-West passage; I. 183.
and the Spanish marriage; I. 146, 147, 161.
and supplies from the Commons; I. 68, 161.
account of his death by Sir Allen Apsley; I. 188.
servants of, list of; I. 194, 198, 199.
Queen of (Anne of Denmark), her servants; I. 195, 198.
—— invites the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of London to her house; I. 80.
Duke of York, afterwards James II.; II. 341.
—— birth and christening of; II. 34, 37.
James II.:
Duke of York made Lord High Admiral; II. 180.
—— his statue in Newcastle pulled down (1689); II. 356.
—— his illness (1701); II. 423.
—— mourning for; II. 436.
James:
Captain; II. 21, 24, 43, 53.
Mr.; I. 184.
—— keeper of Newgate; II. 47.
—— secretary to Secretary Coke, letter to; I. 213.
Mrs.; II. 105.
Eleanor, letter from; II. 43; III. 154.
the ship, of Salcombe; I. 346; II. 22, 46, 48, 146.
Town; II. 81.
—— Connaught; II. 76.
—— Virginia, letter dated; II. 79.
Jancy; I. 463.
Jane, Dr.; III. 14.
Japan, present to Secretary Coke of an escritoire from; I. 448.
Jarbier. *See* Gerbier.
Jarmyn, Mrs., daughter of Alderman Gore; I. 270. *See also* Jermyn.
Jarningham, —; I. 184.
Jarrett:
Mr., at London House; I. 359.
Sir Thomas, prisoner in the Tower; I. 235.
Jarrow; I. 290.
Jarvis:
Mr.; III. 180.
Thomas, of Lynn, proposal of; III. 151.
Jay, Mr.; I. 407.
Jefferyes, Jeffreys:
Mr.; II. 451.
George; II. 388.
Jehan, Khan; I. 448.
Jemmet, John, letter from; II. 261.
Jemozalaus; I. 16.
Jenkins, Jinkings:
II. 369; III. 58.
letter dated; II. 369.
Sir Lionel, letter to; II. 344.
Toby, M.P.; II. 414.
Jenkinson:
Mr.; I. 209.
Sir Paul, Bart.; II. 358.
Sir Robert, letter from; II. 216; III. 116.
Jennens:
Mr.; I. 173; II. 397, 407, 408; III. 158, 165.
Charles; II. 395.
—— letter from; II. 447.
Owen; I. 151.
—— letter from; I. 156.

Jennens—*cont.*
Robert; II. 362, 363, 367.
—— letters from; II. 374–379, 388–394, 401–403, 413, 415, 427, 429–432, 436, 439, 444; III. 31, 34, 39, 45, 46.
Jennett, the ship; I. 13.
Jennings:
Mr., to be surveyor of the waterworks; I. 197.
Thomas, merchant of London; I. 332, 336.
—— —— letter to; I. 311.
Jephson:
Sir John, Deputy Governor of Portsmouth; I. 437.
—— —— letter from; I. 301.
—— —— letter to; I. 299.
William, armour dresser; I. 302.
Jermyn:
Mr.; I. 410; II. 7.
—— letter from; II. 8.
Henry; II. 30.
—— flight of; II. 282, 283.
—— letter from; II. 40.
—— Earl of St. Albans (1660–1683); III. 183.
Dr. Michael, letter from; I. 306.
Philip, letter from; II. 140, 142.
Robert, letter from; II. 62.
Sir Thomas, Vice-Chamberlain of Queen Henrietta Maria; I. 359.
—— Comptroller of the Household; II. 223, 263, 268.
Jerroms, the, family of; III. 54.
Jersey; I. 309, 319, 341, 361, 379; II. 176.
Earl of (1716); III. 117. *See also* Villiers, Edward.
Governor and people of, difference between; I. 94.
letters dated; I. 263; II. 30.
the ship; III. 99, 101.
Jervoise, Sir Thomas; I. 313, 362.
Jesson, William; II. 386, 388.
Jesuits, the; I. 224, 251, 277, 278, 376, 407; II. 188, 263; III. 134.
measures for apprehending (1598); I. 21.
their treatment in Parliament; I. 208.
in Ireland; I. 358, 399, 425.
powder or bark; III. 58, 177.
Jewell, Bishop; I. 411.
Jewel Office; III. 81.
Jewels taken as prize (1602); I. 35.
Crown, pawned in Holland; II. 129, 142, 148, 186.
Jews, the; I. 230.
buy horses in Germany for Louis XIV.; III. 49.
redemption of; I. 115.
Joachini, Sir Albertus, Ambassador of the States-General; II. 109.
—— letters from; II. 186, 225.
Jobert, Thomas; II. 353.
Jobson, John; I. 480.
Jodrell:
Mr.; II. 402; III. 56.
—— counsellor at law; II. 422.
Burdett, letters from; II. 448, 455.
Edmund; II. 454.
Elizabeth; III. 11, 92.
John, the ship, of London; II. 117.
John and Humphrey, the ship; I. 135.
John Bonadventure, the ship; I. 211.
John, Don, of Austria; I. 33, 34.
Johns:
Mr. Justice; I. 405. *See also* Jones, Sir Wm.
Dr. Gilbert, chancellor of Bristol; II. 81.
Johnson:
—; I. 12.
Mr., engineer; I. 301.
Alexander, of Edinburgh; II. 217.
B.; I. 159.
Nicholas, letter from; I. 309, 312.
Richard; III. 151.
Robert, alderman; I. 160.
—— his report on the alum works; I. 84.
William, brewer of Hoff; I. 200.
Johnston, Lord (1639); II. 220, 223.
Joliffe, Mr.; I. 203.
Jolley, Elias, saddler to Charles I.; I. 194.
Jon, John; I. 4.
Jonathan, the ship; I. 187, 296.
Jonchal, M. de la, captain, letter to; I. 331.
Jones:
Mr., brother of Thomas Alured; I. 269.
Captain; I. 18.
David; I. 195.
John, of Calais, letters from; I. 280, 299.
—— —— letter to; I. 280.
Sir Roger, instructions to; I. 341.
Sir William; I. 265, 431; II. 7, 107, 173, 263.
—— letters from; I. 413, 433.
Jordan, N.; I. 213.
Joseph and his brethren; I. 372.
Joseph, Capuchin friar; I. 400.
Joy, Richard, petition; III. 152.
Joyeuse, la, the ship; I. 356.
Joynesborough, Mr.; I. 203.
Judges, the, bound over in 10,000*l.* to abide the judgment of Parliament (1640); II. 270.
Judicature charges in 1614; I. 85.
Julich; I. 113.
Julichland; II. 110.
Jurdain, Ignatius, alderman of Exeter, letter from; I. 276.
Jutland; I. 365.
Juttia; I. 333, 336.
Juxon, William, bishop of London, Lord Treasurer, &c. (1633–1660); II. 127, 130, 164, 166, 168, 173, 182, 191, 194, 218, 219, 229, 232, 235, 244, 277.
——. letters from; II. 125, 128, 129, 164, 204, 225, 233, 239.

Juxon—*cont.*
William, Bishop of London, &c., letter to; II. 131.
—— report of; II. 124.

K.

Kay:
Captain; I. 389.
Sir John, M.P. (1700); II. 414.
Matthew, letter from; II. 10.
Kedlaston or Kedleston; II. 407, 410; III. 30, 38, 85, 86, 170.
letters dated; II. 260, 395; III. 11.
Keelby, Caistor sessions; I. 4.
Keele; III. 57.
Kegworth; II. 419.
Keightley:
Mr.; III. 38.
—, page of Lady Mary Coke; III. 159.
Charles, letter from; III. 101.
George, letter from; III. 73.
Keith, Sir Andrew; I. 310.
Kelham, Mr.; I. 389.
Kelke, Christopher; I. 4.
Kellby, John; II. 349.
Kellie, Earl of. *See* Erskine, Thomas.
Kelly, John; I. 482.
Kelsey, Caistor sessions; I. 4.
Kemp:
Mr., letter to; II. 79.
Edward, letter from; I. 456.
John, fellow of Lincoln College; II. 85.
Kendal, letter dated; II. 357.
Kenerick, Mr.; II. 167.
Kennedy:
Mrs.; III. 113.
Sir John; I. 159, 197.
T., letter from; III. 113.
Kensington; II. 394, 430; III. 83, 115, 175.
letters dated; I. 313, 314; II. 5, 6; III. 120.
people of quality living at (1716); III. 117.
William III. at; II. 413.
Kent; I. 44; II. 94.
defences of, report on (1625); I. 211, 212.
justices of; II. 29.
—— letter to the Council from; I. 274.
petitioners of; II. 403, 432.
—— wish to be governed by Acts of Parliament (1642); II. 311, 312.
state of, in 1642; II. 322.
Mr.; III. 122, 187.
Earl of (1633); II. 27.
Countess of (1707); III. 168, 169.
Duke of (1716); III. 117.
William, letter from; I. 279.
Keppel:
Arnold J. von, Earl of Albemarle (1690–1718); II. 390, 391.
—— his marriage at the Hague (1701); II. 431.
Ker:
Robert, Earl of Ancram; II. 47, 240, 241.
—— letters from; II. 53, 56.
—— Earl of Roxburgh (1616–1650), I. 486; II. 207, 228, 305.
—— —— letter to; II. 218.
William, Earl of Lothian; II. 231.
Kerck. *See* Kirk.
Kerry; I. 442.
Kesteven; I. 11.
Ketelby:
Captain Thomas; II. 227.
—— letters from; II. 6, 7, 191, 193.
Ketley, Lady (1716); III. 117.
Kettlewell, Seth, of Trinity College, Cambridge; I. 404.
Key, Mrs., dispute between Lord Kingston and Mr. Berkeley about (1698); II. 375.
Keys, Captain Henry, petition of; I. 397.
Keysar, Mr.; I. 456.
Kidd, Mr., patent of; III. 161.
Kielmansegg, Mons. or Baron; III. 116, 187.
Mme. or Countess; III. 113.
—— letter from; III. 115.
Kieltson, Eric; I. 281.
Kiffin, Mr.; II. 358.
Kilbie, Richard, sub-rector of Lincoln College; II. 85.
Kildare, Countess Dowager of. *See* Fitzgerald.
Kilkenny; III. 20, 50.
letter dated; III. 50.
Killamarsh; III. 11.
Killatow; I. 383.
Killberryens, Yester; II. 220.
Killby, Henry; II. 348.
Killigrew:
Mr.; I. 139.
Mrs.; III. 186.
Sir John; I. 235.
Sir Peter, despatched by Parliament to Charles I.; II. 326, 327.
—— returns from Oxford (1643); II. 330.
Sir Robert; I. 240.
—— slain by Sir Robert Dury in a duel in Spain; I. 62.
Simon, groom of the privy chamber of Anne, Queen of James I.; I. 198.
Sir William; I. 410.
Kilmorey, Lord (1701), illness of; II. 429.
Kilpatrick, servant of Sir Francis Stewart; I. 222.
Kilvirt:
Mr.; II. 153.
Richard, petition; I. 172.
Kimbolton Castle, letter dated; I. 318.
Kimford, Gloucestershire, tithes of; I. 40.
Kinerston. *See also* Kynaston.
Sir Edward, letter from; II. 187.

King :
Mr. ; III. 57.
Edward, letter from ; II. 352.
Giles, ranger of Malvern Chace ; I. 472, 473.
Henry, Bishop of Chichester, taken prisoner by the Parliament (1647) ; II. 329.
James, General of the Parliament's forces ; II. 189, 281, 330, 331.
—— —— letter from ; II. 195.
—— herald painter ; III. 29.
John, conductor of Berkshire recruits ; I. 301.
Sir Robert ; II. 265.
William, letter from ; I. 210.
Kingdom, Mrs. ; II. 403.
King's Bench :
Court of ; I. 405, 482.
(Ireland) ; I. 408.
prison, letter dated ; I. 307.
—— prisoners in ; I. 466.
—— —— certificate by ; I. 166.
—— —— petition of ; I. 41.
Kings County, Ireland ; II. 230.
King's evil, the ; I. 478.
Kingsland, letter dated ; I. 455.
King's Lynn ; II. 72.
Kingsmill, Sir Francis, letter of credence for ; I. 78.
King's Mills ; II. 306, 307.
King's Newton ; II. 342, 431 ; III. 82, 94.
letters dated ; II. 373, 381, 382, 397, 398, 407, 408, 414, 418, 419, 424, 448, 454, 455, 457 ; III. 1, 8, 17, 21, 23, 30, 54, 70, 74, 75, 85, 161.
Kingston-on-Hull ; II. 90, 91. *See also* Hull.
Kingston-on-Thames ; I. 220.
taken by the Earl of Crawford for the King ; II. 327.
Kingston, Lord (1698) ; II. 375, 405, 406 ; III. 35, 46, 176.
Kingswood Forest ; I. 129, 294.
Kinkaide, Michael ; III. 120, 121.
Kinnoul, Earl of. *See* Hay, George.
Kinsale ; I. 164, 226, 233, 258, 259, 393 ; II. 33, 147, 193 ; III. 177.
letters dated ; I. 33, 238, 239, 251.
Kinvare Forest, Staffordshire ; I. 294.
Kinwaston ; I. 374.
Kirk :
Mr. ; I. 360, 443 ; II. 35, 255 ; III. 143.
Mrs., death of ; II. 288.
Mr., of Tideswell ; II. 62.
Captain ; I. 375, 376, 485 ; II. 75 ; III. 155.
—— letter from ; II. 119.
Diana ; II. 403.
George, gentleman of the bedchamber to Charles I., letter from ; II. 185.
—— —— letters to ; I. 360, 462.
—— and David, petition of ; II. 42.
John ; II. 202.
Kirkby, Lincolnshire ; I. 164 ; II. 276.
Kirkby Moorside ; I. 103.
Kirkcudbright, Lord (1639) ; II. 223.
Kirkham, Kyrkham :
Mr. ; II. 47.
J., letter from ; II. 92.
R. ; II. 54.
Sir R. ; I 460.
Kirton, powder and match to be provided by (1598) ; I. 22.
Kirwan, An, signature ; I. 482.
Kiste, William, letter from ; I. 213.
Kiteley, Mr. ; II. 307.
Kiveton, letter dated ; II. 204.
Knaresborough ; III. 75.
wells and waters of ; I. 314 ; II. 228.
Knatchbull, Norton, justice of the peace in Kent ; I. 274.
Kneller, Sir Godfrey ; III. 191.
Knight :
Jervase, letter to ; II. 239.
John ; II. 363.
William ; I. 51.
Knighthood :
honour of ; I. 248.
fees for not accepting ; I. 423.
new order, of the Bath ; III. 129.
Knightley :
Robert, conductor of Northamptonshire recruits ; I. 301.
Sir Richard ; I. 37.
—— letter to ; I. 88.
Knighton, [Niton], Isle of Wight, letter dated ; I. 344.
Kniphausen ; I. 364, 365 ; II. 249.
Knockfergus ; II. 230, 302.
Knocklevin, letter dated ; II. 133.
Knockrahenbegg ; II. 156.
Knollys, Knolles, Niulls :
Sir Francis ; I. 2, 12, 127.
Sir W., treasurer of the household (1603) ; I. 37.
William, petition of ; I. 128.
—— Earl of Banbury, petition of ; I. 269.
Knott, Nicholas, marshal of Dover Castle ; II. 96.
Knowle ; II. 321, 382, 397.
Knowlehills :
near Derby ; II. 448 ; III. 3, 6, 34, 73, 92, 96.
—— letters dated ; II. 442 ; III. 8, 33, 36, 37, 54.
Knowles :
Sir Harry ; II. 159.
Lady ; I. 79, 82.
Knyveton :
Baron ; I. 168.
Mr. ; II. 54, 83.
Matthew ; I. 140.
Peter, memorandum by ; II. 329.
Richard ; II. 381, 382, 387.
Sir William ; I. 412, 424.
Knyvett, Lord (1620) ; I. 248.
Koch, Philip, letter from ; II. 184.
Königsberg ; I. 395.
Kynalmeaky, Lady ; II. 288.
Kynaston ; I. 107, 265.
Thomas ; I. 195.

Kyrle:
James, of Walford, deputy constable of Dean Forest; II. 51.
John, letters from; I. 125, 161, 265, 281, 331.
Sir John, letters from; I. 429; II. 70, 93.
William, nephew of Sir John; II. 93.

L.

La Baya [Bahia?]; II. 207.
La Blacquière, M.; I. 363.
Lac Mons. du; I. 332.
La Cadia; I. 373.
Lacy, Nathaniel; I. 296.
Ladenburg; III. 37.
letter dated; III. 36.
Ladustchz, Mark; I. 188.
L'Advantagia, the ship; I. 32.
La Faye, Mr.; III. 75.
La Ferté M.; II. 288, 289.
Laffenhouse, John; III. 174.
La Force, Marshal; I. 465; III. 186.
La Fossée; I. 257.
Lagg, the laird of; II. 223.
Laiaski Sidde Hamel, treaty with; II. 158.
Lake:
Arthur, bishop of Bath and Wells, memorial of; III. 145.
Sir Arthur; II. 47.
Lady, arrest of; II. 47.
Lancelot, his contempt; II. 47.
Nicholas, Earl of Scarsdale; III. 88–90, 97.
Sir Thomas, Principal Secretary of State; I. 91.
—— committed to the Tower; I. 104.
—— letters from; I. 428, 430.
Lady; I. 431; III. 150.
William, letters from; I. 435, 472; II. 28.
Lallo:
—, and Charles Dormer, match between; II. 391.
—, regiment of; III. 72.
Lamb:
Mr.; III. 161.
Dr.; II. 75, 240.
—— prisoner in the King's Bench; I. 166; III. 151.
Barbara, her marriage to Lord Fielding; II. 240.
George; I. 95.
—— M.P. for Dungarvan, note by; III. 7.
John, petition of; I. 242; III. 151.
—— letter from; II. 425.
Sir John; II. 240.
Lambert:
Mr., treatise of; I. 128.
Charles, Lord; I. 463; II. 92.
—— letters from; I. 276, 324, 469; II. 40, 57.
—— and Lord Robartes, dispute between; II. 27.
Sir Oliver; I. 27.
Lambeth; II. 31, 80.
letters dated; II. 198.
Palace; I. 8.
—— assault on (May 1650); II. 255.
Lamboy, Imperialist General (1641); II. 288.
La Mott, John, merchant; I. 210.
Lancashire; I. 392, 401; II. 344.
preachers appointed by James I.; II. 31.
priest executed in; I. 407.
Lancaster; II. 77, 369.
letter dated; II. 80.
sheriff of, fine set on; II. 155.
Duchy of; II. 246.
—— attorney-general of; III. 76.
—— chancellor of. *See* May, Sir Humphrey.
—— house, letter dated; II. 266.
—— lease from, of the fishing of the Dove; II. 423.
—— manors of; I. 40.
—— records of; II. 56.
—— suits in; I. 29.
Elizabeth, Lady (1635); II. 103.
Landau, siege of; III. 16, 46–51.
Lander, Mr., of Alfreton; III. 9.
Landey, Francis; III. 169.
Landgreard Port; I. 271.
Landon, Sir Philip, gentleman pensioner; I. 445; III. 143.
Landrecies; III. 100.
Lands End, the; II. 137, 166.
Land Tax Commissioners; II. 422, 424, 454; III. 17.
Lane:
Richard, attorney-general for the Prince [Charles]; II. 36, 256, 278, 279.
—— letter from; II. 73.
Thomas; I. 317.
Sir W.; I. 37.
Lang, Dr. chaplain; II. 89.
Langebrück; III. 44.
Langeman, Mr.; III. 42.
Langford; II. 407.
Manor; I. 40.
Mrs.; I. 228.
George, mayor of Nottingham (1688); II. 346.
Richard, letter from; I. 215.
Langham:
Captain; II. 263.
George; I. 299.
Langley:
Forest, Durham; I. 294.
letter dated; I. 416.
Dr., master of Eton, widow of; I. 91.

Langton, Mr., of Langton; I. 5.
Languedoc; I. 363, 467, 474, 484; II. 398.
Parliament of; I. 475.
persecution of Protestants; I. 462.
Lannerick, Earl of (1644); I. 272; II. 341.
Lansdowne, Lord (1716); III. 116, 174.
La Pointe; I. 320.
La Rivière, M.; I. 400.
La Roche; II. 403.
M.; II. 432; III. 78.
Lasley, Mr.; I. 479.
Lassalls, Mr.; II. 414.
Lasseri prints; III. 121.
La Superlativa, the ship; I. 32.
Latch, Mr., petition; III. 150.
Lathom, letter dated; II. 97.
Latimer:
letter dated; II. 150, 152.
Lord. *See* Nevill.
Mr.; I. 215, 240, 269.
Latin Secretary, allowances of; I. 368.
La Touche, M. de; I. 378, 379.
Laud:
William, bishop of London, and archbishop, &c.; I. 123, 350, 351; II. 16, 53, 58, 80, 81, 83, 86, 102, 103, 105, 106, 115, 121, 126, 137, 150, 154, 159, 168, 171, 197, 208, 211, 219, 223, 229, 267, 268; III. 142, 143.
—— letters from; I. 435, 453; II. 31, 198, 199.
—— letters to; I. 465, 466; II. 2, 89, 126, 213.
—— assaulted at Lambeth (1640); II. 255.
—— his great design; II. 268.
—— report by; II. 46.
—— trial of; II. 284.
Lauenburg, Prince of; I. 338.
Lauffen; III. 44.
Lauingen; III. 40, 43.
Laune, Gideon, apothecary-in-ordinary; I. 199.
Launsborough, letter dated; II. 2.
Launsheim; III. 44.
Lavington, letters dated; II. 156, 157.
Lawe, Corporal; II. 353.
Lawrence:
Madame; III. 169.
Sir Thomas (1702); III. 16.
Lay, Mr., of Mayfield; III. 96, 98.
Layfield:
purchased by Sir F. Grevyll; I. 65, 69.
Dr., physician; I. 63.
Lea, Rowland, bishop of Coventry and Lechfield; I. 39.
Leach:
Mr.; II. 452. *See also* Leech.
Robert, of Belcheleworth; I. 5.
Leafield, William, conductor of Northamptonshire recruits; I. 301.
League, the Catholic; I. 254, 338.
Leake:
Sir Francis; I. 220. *See also* Leeke.
Sir Andrew; III. 45.
Leake—*cont.*
John; II. 103.
Sir John; III. 45, 58, 75.
Le Brun; III. 120.
Lecale; II. 220.
Lecane, Mr.; II. 103.
Ledbury; I. 108, 113, 381.
Chace; I. 294.
letters dated; I. 160, 272, 306, 322, 414; II. 121.
Lee, Leigh; I. 323.
Captain; I. 406.
Ensign; II. 6.
Mr.; I. 479; II. 128, 420.
Sir Francis; II. 210.
George; II. 152.
Henry, letters from; I. 358, 473.
Sir Henry; I. 194, 315.
Humphrey; II. 169.
Joan, afterwards Gore, 2nd wife of Secretary Coke; I. 215.
John, letter from; II. 220.
Michael, petition of; III. 151.
Pierce, heir of Sir Peter, of Lyme; I. 159.
Ralph, letter from; III. 120.
Richard, letter from; I. 336.
Sir Robert; I. 166, 209, 354; II. 84.
—— brother-in-law of Secretary Coke; I. 371.
—— letter from; I. 237.
Thomas, clerk of the peace, Ireland, petition of; I. 406.
Leech:
Mrs.; III. 96.
Sir Edward; I. 418, 426.
Sir H.; I. 119.
Leeds; II. 335.
Mr., of Wintringham; I. 3.
Leeke, James, letter from; I. 357.
Leers; III. 81.
Legar, Isaac; II. 103.
Legarde, J., deputy lieutenant of Yorkshire, letter from; II. 208.
Legat; I. 41.
Legge:
Mr., treasurer of the Navy; I. 176.
Thomas, servant of Gilbert Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury; I. 78.
Captain; II. 212.
Legh:
Mr.; II. 422.
John, arrest of; I. 186.
P., letter from; II. 421.
J., member of Parliament (1706); II. 422.
Leghorn; I. 370; II. 57, 101, 398; III. 122.
letter dated; I. 68.
ships bound for; I. 345.
Le Gourge, M.; III. 186.
Leicester; I. 340; II. 40, 62, 110, 252, 308, 338, 342, 401.
letters dated; II. 103, 252, 261, 331, 345; III. 3, 13, 14, 27.
Earl of. *See* Sydney, Robert.
—— Robert Dudley; I. 176.
—— (1716); III. 116.

Leicester—*cont.*
Fields. *See* London.
member of Parliament for. *See* May, Sir Humphrey.
the Newark in; II. 339.
shire; II. 255.
—— clergy; I. 459.
—— election (1700); II. 418, 419.
—— candidates (1707); III. 78.
—— recusants; I. 228.
—— sheriff of (1642); II. 318, 319.
Leigh Road; II. 50.
Leiningen, Count de; III. 44.
Leinster:
vice-admiralty of; II. 132, 171.
Lord (1716); III. 116.
Leipsic; I. 441.
Leith; II. 130.
roadstead, letters dated; I. 95, 145.
Leitrim; II. 132.
Leke:
Sir Francis; I. 56.
Nicholas, Earl of Scarsdale; III. 85.
Robert, Earl of Scarsdale (1680–1707); III. 27, 61.
—— letters from; II. 441, 443, 444; III. 15.
Lelant; I. 337.
Leming, Mr., the lawyer; III. 136.
Lemme, William, of Apley; I. 5.
Lenan, Pierce, impostor claiming to be the Earl of Ormonde; I. 170.
Lennox. *See also* Stuart.
Duke of (1605); I. 58, 77.
—— (1627); I. 306.
—— letter from; I. 155.
Lenthall:
Mr., merchant; II. 269.
Sir William, Speaker, to be Master of the Rolls; II. 330.
Lenton; I. 282.
Leon and Castille, union of; I. 57.
Leopard, the ship; II. 158, 191.
Leopold, Archduke; I. 338.
Lerma, Duke of (1632); I. 461.
Lesdignieres; I. 18.
Leslie, Lesly:
Captain; I. 318.
Dr., chaplain in ordinary to James I.; I. 194.
Lord General; II. 217, 226, 228; III. 53.
Sir James; I. 271.
John, Earl of Rothes; II. 231, 232, 265.
—— letter from; II. 220.
Lester, Dr.; II. 11.
Le Strange, Hamon; I. 263.
Lett, Nicholas, merchant; I. 115.
Letten, Peter, merchant of Dover, petition of; I. 470.
Letters of marque; I. 440.
Leucata besieged by the Spaniards; II. 166.
Levant, the, currants of; I. 395.
Company, governor of, letter to; II. 57.
Leveningham, Captain; II. 358.
Leventhorpe:
Lucy, death of; II. 369.
Sir Thomas; II. 357.
Lever, Sampson, certificate by; I. 338.
Leveridge; III. 63.
Leveson:
Sir John; I. 18; II. 380, 408, 432, 433; III. 6.
Sir Richard; I. 38, 41, 45, 54, 112.
—— letter from; I. 36.
Levett:
Mr., seeks a commission for New England; I. 337.
Captain, his relation touching the Cadiz expedition; I. 242.
Captain Christopher, letters from; I. 178, 248, 269, 287, 321, 331.
Captain Thomas, letter from; I. 199.
Levinge:
Mr. Counsellor, of the Inner Temple; I. 228.
Sir Philip; III. 96.
Sir Richard, letter from; III. 100.
Sir Thomas, letter from; I. 149.
Levingston, Helen, daughter of James I.'s nurse; I. 171.
Levis, Richard, deputy to the sheriff of Derbyshire (1701); II. 443.
Leviston, a sectary; I. 455.
Lewdell, Mrs., of West Hallam, recusant; I. 227.
Lewis. *See also* Louis.
the; III. 147.
E.; III. 164.
—— letter from; III. 165.
Thomas, letters from; I. 384, 385.
Sir Thomas, letter from; I. 392.
Lewisham, letters dated; I. 409; II. 139, 147, 151.
Lewknor:
Mr., taken at Chichester; II. 329.
R.; I. 213.
—— letter from; I. 359.
Lewson. *See* Leveson.
Lexington, Lord. *See* Sutton, Robert.
Ley:
Sir James, Earl of Marlborough, Lord Treasurer; I. 212, 310, 358, 359.
—— letter to; I. 303.
Leyden; II. 293.
Leygh, Sir Henry, sheriff; I. 77.
Leytrim; II. 156.
Lichfield; II. 420, 423, 424; III. 161, 171.
bishop of (1701); II. 426.
Palace; II. 416.
letters dated; II. 381, 400, 419–421, 423–425, 451; III. 21–23, 58.
Liège; I. 378, 380, 386, 388; II. 250; III. 26.
J., patent for tobacco pipes; I. 149.
Lier; III. 64.
Liliston, —, petition of; II. 395.
Lilly, Stephen; II. 351.
Limavady, letter dated; I. 95.
Limbourg; III. 26.

Limerick; I. 226.
bishop of; I. 393.
Limehouse; I. 30.
Lincoln; I. 7, 9–11, 21.
letter dated; I. 11.
Cathedral, outlay on the fabric and on the library of; II. 112.
bishop of. *See* Williams, John.
—— (1716); III. 116, 128, 130.
Earl of (1605–1625); I. 58, 158.
Countess of. *See* Clinton.
Lord and Lady (1716); III. 116.
close; I. 10.
lord lieutenants of; I. 7, 10, 11.
mayor of (1689), letter to; I. 352.
musters at; I. 3.
powder and match to be provided by (1598); I. 21.
sheriffs; I. 6; II. 138, 142, 143.
shire; I. 445; II. 309, 342.
—— commissioners of sewers in; II. 68, 69.
—— foresters of; I. 15.
—— inhabitants, petition of; III. 149.
—— —— abused by the apprentices of York; II. 313.
—— trained bands of, called out; II. 227.
Lincoln's Inn; I. 390.
letter dated; I. 451.
Lindsay, John, Earl of; II. 231, 234, 318, 327.
Lindsey; I. 30.
Earl of. *See* Bertie, Robert.
Lord (1704); III. 34.
Countess of (1716); III. 117.
Marquess of; III. 116.
Lineston, Mrs.; III. 173, 174.
Linford, Dr., prebendary of Westminster, death of; III. 122.
Ling, —, constable of Fifield, Essex; II. 173.
Linlithgow; II. 8, 25.
Linton; II. 450.
Lion, the ship; I. 17, 35, 37, 192, 199, 204, 206, 209, 216, 217, 222, 224, 225, 229, 254, 266, 300, 395; II. 318, 321.
Lion's Claw, the ship; I. 344, 345, 349.
Lion's Whelps, the; I. 32, 183, 349, 371, 404, 487; II. 40, 117, 161.
—— the First; II. 101, 102, 164.
—— the Second; I. 482; II. 48.
—— the Third; I. 385; II. 149, 150.
—— the Fifth; I. 444, 454; II. 6, 162.
—— the Seventh; I. 411.
—— the Eighth; II. 6.
—— the Ninth; I. 403, 454; II. 12, 145.
—— the Tenth; I. 409, 419, 454; II. 6, 139.
Lisbon; I. 35, 165, 231, 238, 241, 251, 252, 342, 419, 427; II. 33–46, 58.
arrival of carracks at; I. 332.
fleet at, prepared to invade England; I. 265.
Lisbon—*cont.*
capture of; I. 222.
arrival of armed elephants from Persia at; II. 248.
ships from; I. 215.
Spanish goods from; I. 285.
Lisenstadt, Austria; I. 188.
Lisle:
Lord (1613); I. 77.
William, letter from; II. 109.
Lisnegarvey, Lisburn, battle between English and Scotch at (1642); II. 304.
Lister:
Mr., of Sysonby; III. 57.
Dr.; I. 292.
Sir Matthew, letter to; II. 213.
William, letter from; II. 205, 208.
Litchfield, Thomas; I. 40.
Litchurch, Derbyshire; I. 227; II. 446.
Lithuania and Poland, union of; I. 57.
Littel, Little:
Mr.; II. 275, 395.
John, letter from; III. 6.
Lieutenant Robert; III. 75.
—— letters from; III. 58, 99, 104, 106, 121.
Littleberry:
John, of Hagworthingham; I. 5.
Thomas, of Staynsby; I. 6.
Little Brickhill, Bucks; I. 103.
Little Ireton in Muginton; II. 344.
Little Neptune, the ship; I. 296.
Littleport; I. 30.
Little St. John, the ship of Mons. Soubise; I. 266.
Littleton:
Charles I. at; I. 283.
Captain; III. 41.
Sir Edward, Attorney-General, Chief Justice and Lord Keeper; II. 155, 174, 185, 265, 266, 270, 316; III. 80.
Sir Thomas, set up by the Court party as speaker (1701); II. 443, 444; III. 13.
Walter; III. 156.
Litton:
Mr.; I. 127; II. 61.
Henry, to be Rouge Dragon (1638); II. 173.
Liverpool, ships of; II. 10, 11.
Livewraye, J., letter from; I. 37.
Livia, wife of Augustus, discovery in 1726 of her sepulchre near Rome; III. 131.
Llandaff:
bishop of (1636); II. 107.
—— (1716); III. 116.
Llanhedrock, letter dated; I. 276.
Lloyd:
Humphrey, of Highgate, recusant; I. 224.
Marmaduke; I. 385.
—— letter from; I. 393; II. 188.
Sir Marmaduke; III. 152.
Pierce, sheriff of Anglesey, fined; II. 208.

Lloyd—*cont.*
Rowland, clerk, grant to; II. 208.
William, bishop of Worcester, 'Chronological Tables' of; III. 109.
Loate, Henry; II. 381, 382, 452.
Lock, Mr.; III. 107.
Locker, Dr.; III. 125, 169.
Lockhart, Mrs.; III. 185.
Lochmann:
Mr.; III. 114.
—— letters from; III. 120, 185.
Lockoe; I. 477; III. 91, 92, 132.
letters dated; I. 384, 385, 446; II. 4, 83, 385, 388, 454; III. 19, 20.
Loddenham; I. 68.
Loe:
Richard, vicar of Melbourne; II. 245, 249, 251.
—— letter from; II. 246.
Loftus:
Adam, Viscount Ely, Lord Chancellor of Ireland; I. 357, 367, 371, 382, 409, 427, 433, 437; II. 233, 240.
—— —— letters from; I. 328, 406, 428, 433, 451, 455, 457, 473.
—— —— letter to; I. 408.
Sir Edward; II. 234, 238, 239.
Sir Robert and Dame Eleanor; II. 202.
Loge, R.; II. 103.
Lombe, William, letter from; II. 39.
Londesborough, letter dated; II. 21.
London:
letters dated; I. 149, 154, 156, 157, 160, 339, 345-349, 355-361, 372, 388, 394, 404, 408, 413-415, 417-428, 439, 442, 467-470, 474-479, 486; II. 12, 15-18, 20, 23-27, 33, 34, 37, 64, 75, 78, 82, 83-85, 90, 92-94, 98, 99, 102, 109, 120, 133, 135, 149, 159, 167, 174, 176, 183, 184, 189-191, 195, 218-221, 223-226, 229, 231, 236, 238, 240, 243, 248, 252, 253, 261-265, 268, 272-275, 279-283, 285, 287-290, 293-296, 304-308, 310, 312, 316, 318-325, 327-330, 332-337, 343, 345, 352, 357, 358, 360, 361, 364, 367, 371, 372, 374, 375, 378, 379, 392-394, 411-413, 415, 416, 422, 426-441, 443, 444; III. 1, 5, 6, 13, 14, 28, 30-33, 37, 39, 42, 45, 46, 48.
the ship; II. 162, 191.
assessments in, for setting out a fleet (1635); II. 177.
bishop of, R. Vaughan; I. 54. *See also* Mountain, George.
—— J. Robinson (1714); III. 110, 116, 126.
—— town house of (London House), letters dated; I. 453; II. 204.
buildings, proclamation of James I. concerning; I. 127.
brewers and butchers, lists of (1625); I. 200.
Chamber, the; I. 270.
London—*cont.*
city of, common council; I. 171; II. 309.
—— companies, plantation of Ulster by; I. 59.
—— —— Merchant, Adventures of; I. 160.
—— —— Staplers; I. 160.
—— —— Stationers; I. 382.
—— and the Civil War.
—— refuses to supply Charles I. with money; II. 255.
—— aldermen of, committed to the fleet prison; II. 255.
—— petition for justice against Strafford; II. 278, 280, 304.
—— —— for command of the Militia; II. 307, 309.
—— train bands exercised by the new lieutenants in presence of Members Parliament; II. 314.
—— state of, in October 1642; II. 323.
assists Parliament with 30,000*l.* and 40,000*l.*; II. 327, 332.
—— petitions for peace (December 1642); II. 328.
city of, debt due from Charles I. to; I. 305.
—— demands of (1636); II. 129.
—— goldsmiths of; II. 76.
—— grant for cleansing the Thames; II. 189.
—— Jesuits in; I. 358.
—— Lord Mayor of; I. 435, 475. 479.
—— —— lightly esteemed by the gentlemen of the Temple; I. 389.
—— —— offence against, referred to the judges (1629); I. 391.
—— —— and the Attorney-General, cause between; II. 99.
—— —— and Recorder, "under a cloud"; II. 311.
—— —— —— censured by Parliament; II. 307, 321.
—— merchants of; I. 332.
—— —— petition of; III. 155.
—— murders prevalent in (1704); III. 48.
—— sheriffs of, censured by the Privy Council (1638); II. 175.
—— soldiers pressed in, mutiny of (1627); I. 303.
—— soldiers to be levied in; I. 31.
—— street disorders, tumults, &c. in; II. 87, 89, 291, 309, 310.
—— ships of; I. 17, 33, 35.
—— ships furnished by (1635); II. 78.
—— sickness, mortality, plague in; I. 47, 110, 212.
—— steelyard in; I. 41.
—— Stow's Survey of, condemned by Sir H. Martin; II. 38.

London and Westminster, streets, parishes, &c. of :
Albemarle Street; III. 41, 117.
Aldersgate Street; I. 271; II. 31, 38.
Arundel Buildings; II. 345–351.
Austin Friars; I. 32, 33, 35–37, 47, 57, 150, 151, 161, 173, 196, 208; III. 133.
Barbican; I. 464; II. 212.
Bath House, Holborn; I. 111, 123.
Baynards Castle; I. 431.
Beaufort Buildings; II. 373, 375, 390.
Bedford House; II. 83.
Belle Sauvage; I. 419.
Bishopsgate; II. 78.
Blackfriars; I. 146, 419; II. 37.
Bloomsbury; III. 116.
Bond Street; III. 117.
Botolph's Lane; II. 84.
Bow Lane; I. 203, 384.
Brewer Street; III. 117.
Broad Sanctuary, Westminster; I. 348.
Broad Street; I. 20, 23, 35, 47, 88, 91.
Brooke House, Holborn; I. 117, 118, 140.
Bucklersbury; I. 299; II. 84.
Burse, the; II. 233.
Canning Street; II. 84.
Chancery Lane; II. 46, 115, 422.
Channel Row; I. 323.
Charing Cross; I. 88, 420; II. 17, 21, 22, 60, 61, 84, 140, 185, 193; III. 12, 15.
Cheapside; II. 77; III. 106.
—— the cross at, to be pulled down (1642); II. 304; III. 106.
Cockpit; III. 109.
Clerkenwell; I. 179.
Clifford's Inn; I. 159.
Cocoa Tree, Pall Mall; II. 373.
Covent Garden; II. 167; III. 169.
—— inhabitants of, in 1716; III. 116.
Crutched Friars; I. 173.
Doctors' Commons; I. 159, 433.
Dover Street; II. 436.
Drury Lane; I. 157, 177, 201, 384, 393, 410, 428; II. 45, 61, 78, 186, 195, 224, 226, 229–232, 236–238.
—— gallows erected in; III. 48.
Ely House, Holborn; II. 243.
Essex Buildings; II. 350.
Exchange, the; II. 68; III. 43.
Exeter Change; III. 162.
Fenchurch Street; II. 76, 396.
Fetter Lane; I. 58, 62; II. 280, 308.
Fleet Conduit; I. 482.
Fleet Street; I. 159, 419, 434; II. 43, 166, 169, 327; III. 164, 184.
—— new great inn in (1605); I. 53.
—— the Bishop's Head in; I. 449.
Friday Street; II. 333.
Frith Street; III. 117.
London and Westminster, &c.—*cont.*
Furnivall's Inn; II. 344, 422.
Gardener's Lane; II. 140.
Garlick Hill or Hithe; I. 177, 178, 180, 186–192, 269, 270, 330, 353, 386, 393, 406, 410, 413, 414, 419, 424, 427, 432, 439, 447, 449, 457, 459, 460; II. 30, 38, 49, 52, 55, 56, 74, 83, 102, 105, 156, 181, 235, 239, 286.
Gerrard Street; II. 350.
Glasshouse Street; III. 117.
Golden Square; III. 117.
Gray's Inn; I. 399.
Gray's Inn Lane; I. 307.
—— the "Three Blackbirds" in; I. 384.
—— letters dated; II. 112, 326.
Great Russell Street; III. 116.
Greek Street, Soho; II. 360.
Guildhall; II. 295, 335.
—— Charles I. entertained at (Nov. 1641); II. 295.
Hatton Garden; III. 184.
Holborn; I. 167, 403, 413; II. 197; III. 63.
Houndsditch; II. 46.
Hyde Park; III. 171.
Inner Temple; II. 441.
King Street; I. 477; II. 263.
—— Westminster; II. 232.
—— St. James; III. 117.
Knightrider Street; I. 409; II. 100.
Leicester Fields; II. 360.
Lee Street; II. 439.
Lime Street; I. 332.
Lincoln's Inn Fields; III. 116, 164.
—— playhouse in; II. 367.
Lindsey House, Westminster; III. 69.
Little Britain; I. 323.
Little Sanctuary; II. 277, 315.
Lombard Street; II. 362.
Long Acre; II. 119.
Long Lane; II. 41, 306.
Lothbury; II. 363, 372.
Love Lane; II. 84.
Marlborough Street; III. 117.
Mincing Lane; I. 12, 14–16; II. 52, 152.
Minories; I. 172, 320, 322.
Moorfields; II. 369.
Moyle Street; I. 396.
Ormond Street; III. 116.
Pall Mall; II. 368, 372, 373.
—— list of inhabitants of (1716); III. 116.
Philpot Lane; I. 145–147.
Poland Street; III. 117.
Pope's Head Alley; I. 178.
Poultry Compter; I. 129, 159.
Puddler Wharf; I. 31.
Queen Square; III. 116.
Queen Street; II. 363; III. 114.
Red Lion Square; II. 439; III. 116.
Red Lion Street; II. 5.
Royal Exchange; III. 106.

London and Westminster, &c.—*cont.*
Russell Street, Covent Garden; III. 128.
St. Giles in the Fields; I. 407.
St. James'; I. 270; II. 56.
St. James' Square, list of inhabitants of (1716); III. 116.
St. James' Place; II. 360, 373, 374–381.
St. Katherine's; I. 35.
St. Lawrence Lane; I. 119.
St. Martin's in the Fields, petition of the inhabitants of; I. 128.
St. Martin's Lane; I. 127, 131, 164, 320, 323, 326, 339; II. 197, 201.
St. Mary, Bow; I. 388.
St. Paul's Churchyard; I. 68.
St. Peter's Street, Westminster; II. 256.
Salisbury Court; I. 159, 419.
Salisbury House; II. 4.
Seething Lane; I. 153, 156.
Savoy, the; I. 173, 176, 286, 307.
Serjeants' Inn, Fleet Street; I. 304, 416, 426.
Silver Street; I. 57.
Smithfield, the gatehouse in St. John's; I. 147, 186.
Soho Square; III. 117.
Somerset Garden; II. 346.
Somerset House; III. 97.
Southampton Square; II. 381.
Spring Garden, Charing Cross; II. 140; III. 12, 15.
Strand; I. 57, 62, 149, 326, 339–341, 443; II. 47, 53, 179, 213, 236, 350, 352; III. 116, 168, 184.
Surry Street; II. 345, 346, 350–353.
Swallow Street; III. 117.
Tower; I. 177.
Tower Hill, foundry at; II. 46, 159.
Tower Street; I. 150, 193, 276.
Tower Wharf; I. 237.
Vintry; I. 330.
Walbrook; II. 84.
Wallingford House; I. 409.
Westminster; I. 12; II. 139, 175, 176, 193, 238–241, 209, 271, 334.
—— College; II. 112.
Whitehall; I. 150, 182; II. 103, 108, 180, 200, 203, 215, 241, 242, 250, 251.
Wood Street; III. 106.
York House; I. 127, 152.
London, George, letters from; II. 435; III. 179.
Londoners, the, lands sold by; I. 394.
—— grant by James I. to; I. 464.
plantations in Ireland; I. 466; II. 91, 99, 148.
Londonderry; I. 278, 437, 454; II. 298–302.
Long:
Mr.; II. 307.
—— of Bentley, death of; I. 83.
Mr. Justice; II. 311.
Nicholas; I. 404.
Walter, letter from; II. 8, 172.
Long Eaton; II. 448; III. 138, 176.
Longford:
letters dated; II. 408, 417, 419.
Captain; I. 27.
Longstone, letter dated; II. 61.
Longueville, Duke of; I. 484.
Lord. *See* Yelverton, Henry.
Longwood, lord of; II. 20.
Longworth, Captain; I. 363.
Lonsdale, Lord (1700), his life despaired of; II. 400.
Loo in Flanders; II. 363, 364, 376–379, 388, 389.
—— letters, dated; II. 391, 401–403.
—— William III. and his hounds at; II. 415.
Looe; I. 218.
Loppers Hay; II. 420.
Lord, John, letter from; II. 446.
Lord:
Admiral, functions of; I. 99.
—— and the Navy Commission; I. 339.
—— office of; I. 440.
—— —— placed in commission; II. 318.
Chamberlain. *See* Herbert Philip, Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery.
—— (1625) to take order for kind usage of Sonbise's refugees; I. 213.
—— certificate of, as to marshals and sewers of the hall; I. 198.
—— (1717), complaints to; III. 117.
Chancellor (1606); I. 62.
Keeper (*temp.* Charles I.); I. 218, 219, 223, 231, 365; II. 317.
Chief Justice of the Common Pleas; I. 303.
Deputy of Ireland. *See* Carey, Henry, Viscount Falkland.
Marshal; I. 239.
President (Dec. 1625); I. 236.
Privy Seal; I. 83. *See also* Howard, Henry, Earl of Northampton, and Somerset, Edward, Earl of Worcester.
Steward. *See* Herbert, Wm., care of Pembroke.
—— his report concerning the Earl of Middlesex (1624); I. 179.
Treasurer (1625), complaint of Sir Robt. Pye, against; I. 229.
—— (1628) purchase of the place of; I. 359.
Lordington, Sussex, letter dated; II. 140, 142.
Lords:
House of; I. 269; II. 68.
—— refuse to join the Commons in petition for displacing evil counsellors of Charles I.; II. 304.
—— proceedings of; II. 304.
—— peers created after May 1642 not to have a vote in; II. 315.
Lorée, De Bois; I. 172, 174.
Lorne, Lord (1626); I. 262.

Lorraine; II. 33, 48.
Duke of; I. 462, 463, 465; II. 48, 276, 288.
Lorrentin, Mr., French merchant in Londonderry; I. 278.
Lothian, Earl of. *See* Ker, William.
Lottery, State (1710); III. 84.
Loudoun:
Earl of (1643), reported to be stabbed at Oxford; II. 330, 331.
Lord (1641), to be treasurer of Scotland; II. 265, 292. *See also* Campbell, John.
—— (1716); III. 116.
Loughborough; II. 64, 134, 323, 368, 369; III. 63.
Lord of; II. 342.
Louis. *See also* France, King of.
XII. and Mary, daughter of Henry VII. married at Abbéville; I. 268.
XIII. and the Duke of Lorraine; II. 276.
XIV.; II. 399, 400.
—— magnificence of his houses and poverty of his country (1700); II. 403.
—— his advantage from the treaty for the succession in Spain; II. 401.
—— sickness of; II. 333.
—— surly answer of, to the Dutch Ambassador; II. 410.
—— requires the acknowledgment of the Duke of Anjou as King of Spain; II. 410.
—— doats on the Prince of Wales (*i.e.*, the Old Pretender) (1701); II. 436, 439.
Prince, of Baden; III. 37, 39, 43–45, 51.
Louithe, Oliver; I. 481.
Louth:
Ireland; I. 27.
Lincolnshire; I. 2, 6.
—— powder and match to be provided by (1598); I. 22.
Louvre:
the, conference of ambassadors at (1626); I. 254.
editions of books; III. 81.
Love:
Captain Thomas, of H.M.S. *Bonaventure* and *Assurance*; I. 127, 143, 186.
—— accounts of; I. 115, 116.
—— information touching prize ships; I. 136, 139.
—— instructions for; I. 216.
—— letters from; I. 196, 197, 200, 221, 226.
—— letter to; I. 166.
Sir Thomas, treasurer for the Army; I. 201, 242, 258.
—— letters from; I. 238, 239, 251, 257.
Loveden, Mr. J.; II. 94.
Lovell:
Mr., of the Dover packet service; III. 123.
Sir Robert, death of; I. 27.
Dr.; III. 123.
Lovelace:
John, Lord (1693–1709); III. 28.
Sir Richard; I. 127.
Lovet:
Mr., and Archbishop Abbot; I. 327.
Sir Robert, proposed marriage of; II. 283.
Loving, John, letter from; II. 344.
Low Countries; I. 168, 224. *See also* Holland and States General.
Arminians in; I. 94.
Commissioners from; I. 102.
officers of, press Englishmen as soldiers; I. 303.
propositions on behalf of, to Sir Noel Caron; I. 134.
ships of, captured, laden with Spanish goods; I. 280.
trade of, with England, &c.; I. 100, 154.
Lowe:
Mr.; I. 128, 181; III. 2, 70.
—— vicar of Melbourne, death of; II. 259. *See also* Loe.
Captain; II. 345.
Mrs.; I. 153.
—— petition of; I. 158.
Dr., letter from; I. 158.
John, letter from; III. 67.
Lowen, John, porter of James I.; I. 194.
Lowenberg; II. 207.
Lowman:
Mr.; III. 111, 185.
Henry, letter from; III. 187.
Lowndes, Lowns:
Mr.; II. 396, 399, 410, 428.
William; II. 433.
Lowth, William; III. 338.
Lowther:
Chief Justice in Ireland; I. 211; II. 275.
Gerard; II. 231.
John, letter from; II. 40, 68, 95.
Loyalty, the ship; I. 325, 337, 346.
Lubeck; I. 20, 309, 317, 327, 383; II. 192, 207; III. 153.
secretary of, answer to; I. 326.
ships of; I. 152, 240, 241, 316, 334.
Lucas:
Mr.; II. 236.
—— secretary to the Earl of Holland; I. 479.
—— keeper of the chapel closet; III. 110.
Sir Charles; II. 244.
Captain Fredk.; I. 133–135, 138.
Henry, secretary to Lord Dorchester; II. 3.
John, bailiff of Yarmouth, letter from; II. 144.

Lucy:
Sir Edmond; I. 116; III. 133.
—— and Frances, his wife, letters from; I. 59, 210.
Sir Edward, knighted at Warsop (1603); I. 43.
Sir Richard; I. 127, 210.
Sir Thomas, letter from; II. 36.
Ludlow; I. 180; II. 73, 152.
letters dated; I. 100, 385, 452; II. 73.
Castle, letters dated; I. 393, 425, 426.
Luffenham, Rutland; II. 364.
Luggelah; II. 156.
Luke:
Sir John; I. 127.
Warwick; III. 180.
Lullington; II. 450.
Lumley:
Castle; II. 435.
Richard, Earl of Scarborough (1690–1721); II. 432, 435.
Lunsford:
Colonel; II. 257, 258.
—— apprehended at Hampton Court; II. 303.
—— taken prisoner by the Parliament; II. 324.
Lupo:
Thomas, composer on the violin to Charles I.; I. 199.
Theophilus, his son; I. 199.
Lusher, Mr., an apothecary in Fetter Lane; I. 280.
Lute, Ca[rolo]; III. 122.
Luther, Thomas, of Shrewsbury; II. 90.
Lutherans and Calvinists; I. 336; II. 13.
Luttrell:
Mrs.; II. 375, 378, 379.
Miss, married to Admiral Rook (1701); II. 417.
Luxemburg; II. 207, 416.
Luxstadt. *See* Gluckstadt.
Lydd, Kent, vicar of; I. 326.
Lyde, Richard; I. 426.
Lygon:
Lady, sister of Thomas Harewell; I. 70.
Mary; I. 70.
Sir William; I. 70.
Lyme; I. 159; II. 117.
Cheshire; II. 421, 422; III. 65.
Lynch, Dom.; I. 482.
Lyndhurst; II. 87–89, 94, 165.
Lyndsell, Augustine, bishop of Hereford; II. 198.
Lynn (Norfolk); I. 199, 316.
—— ships of; I. 253.
—— taken by the Earl of Manchester (1643); II. 337.
Samuel, letter from; III. 64.
Lyon:
Elizabeth; I. 407.
Henry; II. 348, 349.
Lyon—*cont.*
John, Earl of Strathmore (1695–1712), letter from; II. 431.
Elizabeth, Lady Strathmore; III. 83.
Lyons; I. 421, 462, 474; II. 406.
Lysney, Adam; III. 116.

M.

Maas or Maese, the river; I. 26, 63, 167; II. 65, 161, 250; III. 147.
Mablesfield Forest, Cheshire; I, 294.
Macclesfield:
bill promoted by, for suppressing the making of horn buttons; III. 51.
Earl of. *See* Gerard, Charles.
Macdonell:
Alexander; II. 300.
Sir Donald; II. 162, 233.
Randall, Earl of Antrim; II. 133, 162, 233.
—— letter from; II. 185.
Macartney:
regiment of; III. 72.
Daniel; I. 458.
Mackay:
Donald, Lord Reay, letter from; I. 464.
Sir Donald; I. 271.
Lord, discharged from the Tower; I. 438.
Lady; I. 431.
MacCarthy, Daniel, letter from; I. 342.
MacConnell, Brian, the Prince's footman (1624); I. 164.
McDonnaghy, Cahell; I. 482.
McDonogh, Henry; I. 482.
McFeagh, Phelim; I. 371, 425.
McHugh Feogh; II. 114.
McMahon, Hugh; II. 185.
McManus, Farell; I. 482.
McNawa, Gerald; I. 482.
McWard, Father Owen, Franciscan friar; I. 402, 403, 439.
Maddins, William, of Titchfield, Hants; II. 90.
Maddison:
Edward; I. 4.
Henry, letter from; II. 31.
Lionel, mayor of Newcastle-on-Tyne (1633); II. 31.
Madeira delivered to Holland; II. 276.
Madrid; II. 191, 209, 375.
Maestricht; II. 425.
siege of; I. 463, 465, 467, 470; II. 65, 66.
Maffey, Count; III. 44.
Magdeburg; I. 410.
Magnolfi, Signor; III. 122.
Maguire, Hugh, priest; I. 367.
Mahomet III. (the young Turk); I. 18.
Maidenhead, letter dated; I. 225.

Maiden Newton, rectory of; II. 81-83, 86, 89, 97.
Maidstone:
letters dated; I. 274, 410.
assizes (1642) scenes at; II. 311.
Mailscott; I. 430.
Maine, M. de la; II. 221.
Mainwaring, Mannering; I. 169; II. 406.
Dr., makes his submission at the bar of the Commons; I. 352.
Sir Arthur; II. 210.
Benjamin, mayor of Chester, letter from; I. 275.
Christopher, letter from; I. 452.
Sir Henry; I. 302, 324, 339, 343, 344.
—— letters from; I. 325, 330.
Sir John; III. 8.
Philip; II. 233.
Sir Philip; II. 264.
Mairing (Mareham) Horncastle Sessions; I. 5.
Maitland, Lord; II. 337.
Major, Mr., of Derby; II. 407.
Malaga; I 238, 248, 250.
fruits from; I. 79.
Cape, naval engagement off (1704); III. 45.
Malaspina, Marquis; I. 45.
Malden, Essex; II. 9; III. 161.
Mallett:
Mr.; I. 64, 65, 70, 231, 233, 234, 449.
Michael; I. 85.
Judge; II. 289, 311.
Malignants; I. 468; II. 321.
Malloes, Mrs.; III. 185.
Mallory:
Sir Henry; I. 185.
William, M.P.; II. 311.
—— deputy lieutenant of Yorkshire; II. 208.
Malmesbury; I. 184.
Malmy, M. de; III. 153.
Malta, knight of; I. 200.
Malt making, abuses in; II. 119.
Maltravers, Lord (1607); I. 63, 262. *See also* Howard, Henry.
Malvern Chace; I. 294.
disafforesting of; I. 473.
proceedings in the Star Chamber touching; I. 457, 461.
Man, John; I. 106.
Man:
Isle of, bishopric of; II. 29, 31, 32.
—— bishop of, death of (1631); I. 440.
—— letter dated; II. 53.
Manby:
Francis; I. 4.
Isaac, letter from; III. 20.
Manchester; II. 217.
letters dated; I. 424; II. 43, 216.
Mandeville, Lord (1622), gives up the treasurership; I. 120.
—— (1641); II. 284.
Manlie:
Captain John; I. 429.
Thomas, certificate of; I. 41.
Manners:
Mr.; I. 59; II. 212, 411.
Mrs.; I. 478.
Lady (1627); I. 298.
Francis, 6th Earl of Rutland; I. 147.
—— letters from; I. 146, 163, 393.
George, 7th Earl of Rutland; II. 209.
—— letter from; II. 212.
—— suit in the Star Chamber against; II. 36.
John; II. 228.
—— letter to; II. 259.
—— 8th Earl of Rutland; II. 319.
—— 1st Duke of Rutland; II. 408, 418, 425; III. 21, 23, 93, 95, 99, 160, 161.
Sir John, knighted at Warsop (1603); I. 43.
Roger, pupil of Sir John Coke; II. 65.
—— 5th Earl of Rutland; I. 10, 44.
—— —— letter to; I. 35.
Mannheim; I. 45, 118.
Mansel:
Lord (1716); III. 117.
Sir Robert, treasurer of the Navy; I. 52, 53, 63, 101, 110; III. 150.
—— admiral; I. 115, 116, 127, 167, 172, 199, 439.
—— his reconciliation with the Duke of Buckingham; I. 357.
Tom; II. 391; III. 35.
Mansfeldt:
Count; I. 175, 180, 250, 257, 364.
—— army of; I. 119.
—— entertained in France; I. 162.
—— lands at Dover; I. 170.
—— ruin of his army; I. 203, 204.
—— levies for; I. 271.
—— with his army at Ulm; I. 338.
Ernest, letter from; I. 183.
Mansfield:
Notts; I. 477; II. 64, 74.
—— letters dated; I. 34; II. 29.
Mr., of Derby; II. 343.
John; III. 138.
Mantee, M. de; I. 235, 240.
Manton, Roger; III. 181.
Manthorpe, Thomas, bailiff of Yarmouth, letter from; II. 243.
Manwood, Sir J., lieutenant of Dover Castle; II. 181, 183, 187, 188.
Maples, Thomas, of Cambridge; I. 254.
Mapperley, Lord Chesterfield's land in; I. 454.
Mar:
Earl of (1625); I. 241.
Lord (1714); III. 109.
Marbury:
Mr.; I. 5, 165.
Captain; I. 259.
Marches:
Council of the; I. 412, 425.
Court of the; II. 51.
Marcle; I. 145, 281, 331.
Audleys, manor of; I. 374.

Margaret Constance, the ship; II. 101.
Margate; I. 23, 237, 367; II. 161, 267.
Margetts, William, letter from; I. 349.
Maria, the ship; I. 330.
Maria Anne, the ship; I. 196, 200.
Mariette, M., bookseller of Paris (1718); I. 126, 128.
Markeland; II. 110.
Market Rasen, powder to be provided by (1598); I. 22.
Markets, clerk of the, his office; I. 295.
Markham:
Lady (1625); I. 182, 185.
Gervase, of East Retford; I. 302, 303.
Sir Griffin; II. 248.
—— letter from; I. 37.
John, widow of; I. 180.
Nathaniel, petition of; I. 172.
Marks, Mr.; II. 3.
Marlborough, Earl of. *See* Ley, James; Churchill, John.
Marliue, the ship; I. 13.
Marque, letters of; I. 211, 215, 237.
Marseilles; I. 461, 488.
Marsh:
Mr.; I. 217.
Gabriel; I. 185.
Valentine, marshal of the Admiralty Court; II. 102.
Marshall:
Mr.; III. 81.
Mrs.; II. 139.
Corporal; II. 353.
Sir George; I. 184.
Ingram, serjeant; II. 113.
John, petition of; I. 199.
William, of Hilton; II. 453.
Marshalsea:
prisoners in the; I. 273, 372.
Court; I. 348.
Marsiu, Maréchal de; III. 40.
Marston:
Derbyshire; II. 453.
Mr., merchant; II. 269.
Marstrand in Norway; I. 281.
Marten:
Sir Henry, Judge of the Admiralty Court; I. 145, 165, 168, 225, 316; II. 58, 75, 121, 171.
—— letters from; I. 140, 313, 314, 325, 388, 433; II. 31, 38, 102, 154, 182, 202.
—— letter to; II. 59.
—— death of; II. 292, 297.
Martignone, Pietro, letters from; I. 79, 91, 93; III. 148.
Martin:
Captain; II. 257, 258.
John; I. 151; III. 173.
alias Strelley, Nicholas; I. 199.
Truthgrow; I. 414.
Marvyn, John, bailiff of Yarmouth, letter from; II. 144.
Mary, Queen of Louis XII., daughter of Henry VII., letters from; I. 268.
Mary de Medicis, Queen Mother of France. *See* Medicis.
Mary, Princess, daughter of Charles I. afterwards Queen; II. 26, 28, 281.
—— treaty for her marriage with William, Prince of Orange; II. 274.
Mary Tudor, her chaplains not to say mass (1551); I. 1.
Mary and John, the ship; I. 470.
Maryborough Castle, Ireland; III. 155.
Maryland, governorship vacant (1702); III. 16.
Marylebone Park; I. 230.
Maryport; II. 248.
Mary Rose:
the ship; I. 13, 14, 32, 37, 167, 175, 186, 192, 207, 230, 279, 308, 322, 337, 411, 434, 435; II. 114, 185.
—— letters dated; I. 329, 345, 417.
Masey, Joseph, clerk at the Council; I. 476.
Masham, Lord (1714), Cofferer; III. 110.
Mason:
Mr.; I. 185, 352; II. 348.
Mrs.; II. 348.
Ambrose; I. 164.
Captain; I. 187; II. 86, 108, 109, 113.
—— Henry, letter from; I. 275.
John, letter from; I. 413.
Robert, letter from; II. 58.
Masques at the Inns of Court (1633), request by Charles I. for; II. 84.
Massachusetts Bay; I. 449.
Massingberd:
Jonathan; I. 397.
Thomas, of Bratoft; I. 5.
Masterson, Mr.; II. 132.
Mather, John; III. 138.
Matthew:
the ship; I. 217.
Samuel, letter from; II. 81.
Tobie, letters from; I. 84, 94.
—— letter to; I. 73.
Sir Tobie, flight of; II. 268.
Matlock; II. 442.
Maubert, Mr.; II. 103.
Maudesley, Henry, clerk of the peace in Ireland, petition of; I. 406.
Maulton, Robert; I. 308.
Maurice:
Count; I. 43, 44; II. 207.
Prince; I. 145; II. 434.
—— landing of, with Prince Rupert at Newcastle; II. 321.
—— wounded at Worcester fight; II. 322, 323.
Mavis, John; I. 4.
Maw, in Morvthen; I. 384, 392.
Mawe, Dr. Leonard, letter from; I. 214.
Maxwell:
Mr.; I. 164, 438.
John, bishop of Rosse (1639); III. 236.
May:
Mr.; I. 420; II. 191.
Hugh, and Sir H. Agarde, dispute between; II. 81.

May—*cont.*
Sir Humphrey, Chancellor of the Duchy and Vice-Chamberlain; I. 385, 405.
—— letter from; I. 381.
John, of Mairing, Lincolnshire; I. 5.
Mayart:
Mr.; I. 211.
Judge; I. 442.
Mayence; I. 408; II. 153; III. 36, 37.
Mayerne, Sir Theodore, physician to Charles I.; I. 292, 400; II. 11, 289.
Mayes, John; I. 301.
Mayfield, Father, assistant to the bishop of Chalcedon; I. 407.
Mayflower, the ship; I. 17.
Maynard:
Lord (1716); III. 117.
Henry, secretary to Lord Treasurer Burghley; I. 14.
Mayne:
H., captain of the *Prosperous* of Oreston; I. 318.
Jasper, petition of; I. 171.
Mayo:
Mr.; II. 152, 197, 257, 269, 283, 308, 330; III. 136.
—— servant of Sir John Coke; II. 32.
James, his account; I. 162; II. 248.
—— letter from; II. 78, 343.
—— letter to; II. 78.
John; I. 85.
Richard; I. 118.
—— of the Hythe; I. 131, 174.
Robin; I. 123.
Mazarin:
Cardinal; II. 328, 333.
Madame; II. 436.
Mead Hole by Cowes; I. 323.
Meadow, Thomas, bailiff of Yarmouth, letter from; II. 243.
Mease:
Peter, tutor of Secretary Coke's sons; I. 97, 446, 232.
—— letters from; I. 108, 111, 117, 124, 136, 432; II. 261.
—— letter to; I. 111.
Measham; III. 92.
Meat, Daniel; II. 349.
Meath, Earl of (1636); II. 148.
Meautys:
Mr.; I. 451.
H., letter from; I. 431.
T.; II. 46.
Mecklenburg; II. 207.
Medburne; I. 245.
Meden; I. 43.
Medicis, Mary de, Queen Mother of France; I. 256; II. 49, 69, 194, 196, 197.
Medina, Duke of, stays French shipping; I. 331.
Mediterranean, the, Spanish islands in; II. 154.
Médoc; II. 140.
Medway, the; I. 219, 427.
Meende, letter dated; I. 173.
Meerlebuck, Ghent, letter dated; III. 71.
Meerman, M., *grand maitre* of the King of the Romans (1704); III. 47.
Meermount, Marquess of (1716); III. 117.
Megano, Johan, letter from; I. 46.
Megant Sir Adrian de, joins the army of Count Mansfeldt; I. 119.
Megg, Oliver, of Lubeck; II. 192.
Mehrenberg; II. 184.
Meilleray, M.; II. 239.
Melander, M.; II. 281, 282.
Melbourne; I. 354, 410, 412, 485, 488; II. 26, 27, 61, 68, 71, 115, 118, 163, 239, 240, 261, 272, 304-310, 311-313, 315, 317-319, 329, 331, 342, 364, 365, 413.
Church, Peers' chapel in; III. 83.
Common; III. 55.
inclosures at; I. 448, 459.
letters dated; I. 393, 453; II. 245, 246, 256, 322, 450, 452, 456; III. 81-84, 86-98, 135, 136, 164, 166-174.
Park; I. 417, 425.
Rectory; I. 339.
—— purchase money for the lease of; I. 361.
—— bill in Parliament relating to (1702); II. 453.
Melcombe Regis; II. 192, 193.
letters dated; I. 169, 341.
Meldrum:
Sir John; II. 85.
—— letter from; I. 344.
Melfort, Lord, receives a *lettre de cachet* from Louis XIV.; II. 422.
Mellor, Mr., minister of Teddington; II. 61.
Melo, Don Francisco di, Spanish Governor of Flanders; II. 317, 320.
Melrose, Earl of (1625); I. 241.
Melton; II. 56; III. 3.
John; II. 224.
—— letters from; II. 40, 44, 68.
Sir John; II. 16.
—— letters from; II. 23, 209.
Mowbray; II. 406.
Meming; I. 338.
Menger, Captain John; III. 22.
Mennill, Francis; II. 410, 445.
Mennes:
Captain John; II. 134.
—— letters from; I. 378, 379.
Mentink, Peter, merchant of Amsterdam; III. 129.
Mepham, —, a tanner; I. 120.
Mercers and Weavers, memorial of; III. 183.
Merchant Adventurers:
the Company of; I. 38, 275, 317, 330, 414, 465; II. 167, 309.
—— their grievances against the States; II. 150.
—— to be treated with for victualling the Navy; I. 213.
—— of Delft; I. 465; II. 69.
Merchant Bonadventure, the ship; I. 224.
Merchant Royal, the ship, of Sandwich; I. 226.

Mercury, the ship; I. 31, 32.
Meredith:
Mrs.; II. 64.
Colonel; III. 41.
Robert; II. 231, 233.
—— letter from; II. 46.
Meremont, Mr.; III. 185.
Merhonneur, the ship; I. 22, 32, 210; II. 92.
Meriot, Mr.; I. 389.
Meroda, Colonel; I. 338.
Merrick:
Mr.; III. 146.
Dr.; II. 292.
Sir John, governor of the Russia Company; II. 273; III. 154.
Merry:
John; I. 227.
Sir Henry, tenants of; I. 228.
Mervyn:
Captain; I. 105.
Colonel Audley; II. 299–301.
Sir Henry, Admiral of the Narrow Seas; I. 129, 132, 133–139, 178, 215, 287, 290, 291, 313, 332, 414, 415, 422, 430; II. 145, 146, 149, 150.
—— certificate in the cause of; I. 140.
—— interrogatories to; I. 134.
—— letters from; I. 133, 318, 324, 325, 327, 395, 413; II. 148, 149.
—— letter to; I. 323.
Captain James, letter from; I. 324.
Messias, Don Diego, mission of; I. 321, 322.
Messina, letter dated; III. 120.
Metham:
Sir Thomas; II. 228.
—— letters from; II. 205, 208.
William; I. 5.
George, of Hanby; I. 6.
Metz; I. 458.
Meulenaer, M.; II. 361.
Meuse, the river. *See* Maas.
Mevy, letter dated; I. 275.
Mew, Peter, bishop of Winchester (1684–1707); II. 361.
Mexico, revolt of; II. 276.
Mey, Mr.; I. 307.
Meynell:
Mr.; II. 457.
—— of Langley; III. 28.
F.; III. 2.
Meyrick, Rowland; I. 170.
Miboyse, Antoine, letter from; I. 309.
Michell, Henry, mayor of Weymouth, letter from; II. 192.
Mickleover, letter dated; II. 387.
Micklethwaite, Dr.; II. 183.
Middle Temple, the; II. 36, 261.
letters dated; I. 433, 463.
Readers' feast at; II. 88.
Middleburg; I. 20, 379.
letter dated; I. 50.
Middleham; I. 425.
lordship of, purchased from Charles I.; II. 70.
Middlesborough; I. 38.
Middlesex; II. 150.
Earl of. *See* Cranfield, Lionel.
highways, Commissioners for; I. 304.
justices; II. 167.
sessions; II. 174.
Middleton; I. 34.
letters dated; I. 449; II. 27, 62.
Mr., letters from; II. 57, 61.
Captain Thomas; II. 234.
Sir Thomas; I. 337, 393.
Captain William, secretary to William, Earl of Pembroke; I. 16, 17.
Midgley, chapel to be consecrated at; I. 164.
Midlands, the, ruinous condition of (1704); III. 52.
Midds, Thomas; I. 38.
Milan; II. 416.
letter dated; I. 91.
the French at; I. 423.
Thomas Coke's visit to (1613); I. 78.
Mademoiselle; II. 370.
Milander (Prince of Milan); II. 189.
Milbank, Mr.; II. 414.
Mildecaif, —, a priest; I. 402.
Mildmay:
A., letter from; II. 166.
Sir Henry; I. 239; II. 46, 67, 208.
—— letter from; II. 197.
Miles, Milles:
James; I. 379.
Captain James; III. 179.
Milford; I. 160.
Haven; I. 300; II. 145.
Spaniards at (1601); I. 30.
Stairs; I. 389.
Military expenditure in 1614; I. 85.
Militia, the.
question as to the command of; II. 304, 305.
Bill passed; II. 313.
Millctière, M. de; II. 71.
Millicent, Mrs.; III. 186.
Millington, Mr.; II. 240, 241.
Milner:
Francis, bursar of Trinity (1598); I. 20.
Gregory; I. 19.
—— letter from; I. 23.
Milton; II. 37.
Bucks; III. 65.
—— letter dated; II. 437.
near Gravesend; I. 41, 417.
—— letter dated; I. 303, 304, 330.
Milward:
Mr.; II. 347–349.
John; servant of Sir Ralph Sadler (1579); I. 149.
—— lieutenant; II. 351, 353, 355.
Sir Thomas, letter from; II. 195.
Minden; II. 189.
Minehead; I. 192.
Miners' wages in coal mines at Clutton (1610); I. 71.

Minikin, the ship; I. 279.
Ministers deprived and silenced (1606); I. 62.
Minories, the, porter's place in; I. 383.
Minors, Ralph, tutor to Secretary Coke's children, letter from; I. 221.
Minshull, Mr., Queen's Attorney for Cheshire and Flint (1702); III. 8.
Mint, the; I. 247.
controllership of; I. 164.
effect of trade with the East Indies on; I. 155.
removed to York (1642); II. 309.
Mirabel, —; I. 322.
Miscon; I. 375.
Misselden:
Edward, deputy agent of the English merchants at Delft; I. 467.
—— letters from; I. 465, 467.
Misseuden, Francis, of Heling; I. 4.
Mitcham, letter dated; II. 186.
Mitchell. *See also* Michell.
Mr., M.P. for Sandwich (1700); II. 401.
John; II. 57, 61, 62.
—— the King's ward (1625); I. 198.
Michael, conductor of Buckinghamshire recruits; I. 301.
Moate, Canterbury, letter dated; II. 114.
Mocapo; II. 21.
Mocktree Forest, Herefordshire; I. 294, 464.
Modyford, John, alderman of Exeter, letter from; I. 213, 276.
Moersburg; I. 441.
Moghary, Cormicus; I. 482.
Mogul, the; I. 447.
Mohun:
Sir Reynold; I. 235, 252.
Elizabeth, Lady, letter from; III. 181.
Charles, Lord (1682–1712); II. 446.
Molenabige; II. 132, 156.
Molesworth, Lord (1716); III. 116.
Molins, John, letter from; II. 435.
Molyneux:
Daniel, Ulster King of Arms, and William, his son; I. 473.
Sir Richard *v.* Lady Torbock; I. 148.
Mombazon, Duke of; II. 1.
Mompesson:
Sir Giles; I. 429.
—— his offer touching trees in the New Forest; I. 95.
—— letter to; I. 107.
Monaghan; II. 298.
Monceaux, Madame de; I. 26.
Monck, W.; I. 328.
Monckton, Mr.; I. 399.
Mondelsheim; III. 37.
Money, coinage of, regulations as to (1696); II. 367.
Monings, Sir William; I. 212.
Monk, the ship; III. 6, 8, 179.
Monmouth; II. 101.
mayor and aldermen of, refuse obedience to an order of the House of Commons; II. 312.
sheriff of; II. 73.
Duke of; III. 182.
Duchess of; III. 116.
Earl of. *See* Carey, Robert.
shire; I. 2; II. 188.
Mons; II. 370.
Monson:
Mr.; I. 15.
Lady; I. 393.
family of; I. 399.
Sir John; II. 225, 243.
Sir Thomas, to be arraigned; I, 91.
—— Secretary of the Council of the North; III. 150.
Sir William, sent to the Tower; I. 91.
—— petition of; I. 171.
Montague:
Mr.; I. 255, 256, 408, 452; II. 240.
—— chaplain in ordinary to Charles I.; I. 206.
Dr. (1625); I. 208; III. 134.
—— bishop of Chichester; I. 373.
Duke and Duchess of (1716); III. 116.
Sir Edward; I. 1, 2.
Henry, 1st Earl of Manchester (1626–1642), Lord President of the Council, afterwards Lord Privy Seal; I. 356, 358, 435, 443; II. 54, 58, 72, 105, 115, 121, 188, 219, 223, 268, 281.
—— —— letters from; I. 318, 343.
Irby; III. 161.
Edward, 2nd Earl of Manchester (1642–1671), Parliamentary general; II. 337–339.
—— —— challenged by Lord Willoughby of Parham; II. 341.
Charles, 4th Earl of Manchester (1682–1722); II. 405, 422; III. 24.
—— —— coldly received at Versailles (1701); II. 416.
George, Lord Halifax (1700); II. 410.
Charles, Earl of Halifax (1715); III. 112.
—— his Countess (Ann Yelverton); II. 417, 440, 441.
Richard, bishop of Norwich, death of (1641); II. 281.
Sydney; I. 272; II. 82, 211.
Sir Sydney; I. 123; II. 141.
Walter; II. 237.
—— seized disguised at Rochester, and sent to the Tower (1643); II. 338.
Wortley; II. 415.
Montaigne. *See* Mountain.
Monteith, Lord (1631); I. 431.
Monteux, M., translator of the "Sham Doctor" play; II. 367.

Montgomery :
Earl of (1625), grant of Enfield Park ; I. 194.
Viscount (1641) ; II. 298, 301.
Captain George ; II. 298, 301.
Sir James ; II. 298, 301.
shire ; I. 452.
Montigny, M., governor of Dieppe, letter from ; I. 487.
Montmédy ; II. 239.
Montmorency :
M. de ; I. 471, 484.
—— reward for his capture ; II. 1.
Due de, Admiral of France ; I. 205.
Montpellier ; I. 476.
letter dated ; II. 395, 397, 398.
university of ; I. 395.
Montrose, Duke of (1716) ; III. 117. *See also* Graham.
Monyash ; II. 27 ; III. 138.
Moodie, Mr. ; I. 389.
Moon, the ship ; I. 13, 214, 442.
Moore ; II. 68. *See also* More.
Mr. ; II. 5, 410 ; III. 168, 173.
Mrs. ; III. 111.
Lord (Ireland) ; III. 154.
Lady (1639) ; II. 240.
Adam, letter from ; II. 169.
Andrew ; II. 217.
George, letter from ; I. 67 ; II. 441.
Sir George, J.P., Surrey ; I. 220.
Henry, letter from ; I. 275.
John, alderman of London ; I. 275.
Sir John ; II. 440.
Thomas, brewer, of Southwark ; I. 200.
Moorhead, Wm. ; II. 127, 181.
Moorish prisoners, transport of ; I. 289.
Mootham, Captain ; I. 261.
Mordaunt :
Mr. ; II. 236.
John, Earl of Peterborough (1631), letter from ; I. 425 ; II. 70.
—— (1697–1735), daughter of ; II. 415.
Lord (1704) ; III. 43, 64.
Lady Mary, expected marriage of (1701) ; II. 434.
More. *See also* Moore.
Mr., prebendary of Lincoln Cathedral ; II. 112 ; III. 74.
Sir Antony, picture after ; III. 113.
Gabriel, chaplain of the Duke of Buckingham ; I. 164.
John ; II. 174, 186.
—— letter from ; II. 47.
Mungo ; I. 398.
Sir William, propositions of ; I. 398.
Morecocke, John ; I. 393.
Morecroft, Ferdinand, letter from ; II. 128.
Moreton :
Gloucestershire ; I. 40.
a robber executed at Buckingham ; I. 282.
Morewood :
Mr. ; II. 331.
Rowland, letter from ; III. 27.
Morewoods, the ; I. 413.
Morgan :
Mr. ; I. 345, 383.
Mrs. ; III. 186.
Colonel ; I. 333 ; II. 20, 126.
General ; I. 391.
Sir Charles ; I. 309, 340, 378 ; II. 34.
—— acquittance of ; I. 448.
—— letter from ; II. 28.
—— troops under ; I. 311.
E., brewer ; I. 200.
Thomas ; I. 99.
William, petition of ; I. 171.
Morice, Morrice :
Mr., Secretary of the Queen of Bohemia ; II. 55, 85.
Francis, letter from ; I. 459.
John, grant to ; I. 148.
Morlaix ; I. 318.
Morleston, Derbyshire ; I. 227 ; II. 397, 446 ; III. 70.
Morley :
Thomas ; I. 164.
William ; II. 432.
—— letters from ; II. 403, 433.
Sir William, sheriff of Sussex (1642) ; II. 329.
Morocco ; II. 296, 297.
Emperor of ; I. 316.
—— letter from (to Charles I.) ; II. 202.
Morriman, John, of Hollinton ; III. 141.
Morris :
Captain ; I. 109.
James ; III. 2.
the ship ; I. 396.
Morrison, Moryson :
Sir Charles ; I. 127.
Sir Richard ; I. 27.
Thomas ; I. 6.
Morrissy, Edward, cousin of Richard ; I. 67.
Morsach ; I. 113.
Morth Forest ; I. 294.
Mortimer, — ; II. 162.
Mortlake, letter dated ; I. 307.
Morton, Moreton :
Dr. ; I. 68.
Earl of (1627) ; I. 315.
—— (1639) ; II. 210.
Lord (1641) ; II. 292.
Sir Albert, Secretary of State, death of ; I. 211, 214, 230.
T., Dean of Winchester, letter from ; I. 66.
Thomas, bishop of Coventry and Lichfield ; I. 396.
—— —— letters from ; I. 444.
—— bishop of Durham ; II. 96, 105, 156, 209, 246, 259 ; III. 105.
—— —— letters from ; I. 484 ; II. 45, 50, 84, 87, 89, 113, 128, 130, 160, 232, 235, 240, 245.
—— —— letters to ; II. 116, 230.
Moscow ; I. 441 ; II. 179.
Moselle, the ; III. 48, 50, 61.

Moseley:
Sir E., attorney of the Duchy; I. 354.
Dr. John, vicar of Newark; II. 225, 226.
Mosson; II. 43.
Mostyn, Sir Roger; III. 8, 12, 57.
Mouldsworth, Captain; I. 429.
Moulin:
Pierre du; II. 63. *See also* Dumoulin.
—— letter from; III. 154.
Seigneur du; I. 308.
Moulson, Thomas, Lord Mayor of London (1633); II. 25.
Mounger, Captain; III. 36.
Mounson, John; I. 3, 4.
Mountain, Montaigne:
George, Bishop of London; I. 185, 212.
—— letter from; I. 165.
—— Archbishop of York, letter from; I. 384.
Mountfort, Miss, benefit of; III. 79.
Mountjoy, Lord; I. 307.
Mounts Bay, Cornwall; II. 125.
Mountmorris:
Lord (1631); I. 425, 431, 437, 438, 455; II. 264, 265. *See also* Annesley, Sir Francis.
—— (1642), indicted for striking Dr. Coke in Westminster Hall; II. 314.
Mountrath, Lord (1716); III. 116.
Mountrey, Mr.; II. 445.
Moye, Lambert, the pirate; I. 137, 139.
Moysey:
Andrew, letter from; I. 279.
William, bailiff of Ipswich; II. 197.
Moze Hall and Park, Essex; I. 103.
Much Marcle:
Secretary Coke's house at; I. 107, 109, 110.
letter dated; I. 265.
manor of; I. 374.
Muddiford, John, of Exeter; I. 213, 276.
Muginton; II. 344.
Muirhead, Mr.; II. 69.
Mulgrave:
Earl of (1635); II. 84.
—— (1718); III. 175.
Mulhausen; I. 15.
electoral assembly of; I. 380.
Mullingar, Dominican priory at; I. 448.
Munday, Mundy:
Mr., J.P.; I. 471.
——; II. 411.
Anthony, enlarges Stow's Survey of London and is chastised therefor; II. 38.
Robert, letter from; III. 51.
Thomas; I. 195.
Mundelsheim; III. 44.
Munden, Sir J., trial and acquittal of; III. 13.
Munich; III. 43.
Munster:
Ireland, condition of; I. 254; II. 53, 230.
—— bishop of (1699); II. 391.
—— chief justice of (1628); I. 348.
—— Lord President of (1625); I. 238; II. 2.
Germany; II. 110.
—— the wars in; I. 454.
—— treaty of peace at; II. 333.
Murford, Nicholas, letter from; II. 191.
Muriett, Mr.; II. 348.
Murphy, Mr., of Portugal; I. 342.
Murray:
Mr.; I. 95, 293.
—— of the Bedchamber to Charles I.; II. 83.
William; II. 294.
—— voted by the Commons to be removed from the King (Charles I.); II. 305.
Muschamp, Captain; II. 217.
Muscovy:
Company of Adventurers to Greenland; I. 451; III. 150.
yarn; I. 189.
Muses, Cornelius, signature; II. 109.
Musgrave; II. 164.
Mr., M.P. (1701); II. 428.
and Vaux, trial between; II. 95.
Christopher, death of; III. 38.
Sir Philip; II. 190.
Musket, Father; I. 331, 332.
Mustard, Anne; II. 147.
Musters; I. 3–5, 20, 412; II. 207, 211.
on board ship at Chatham; I. 140.
in Yorkshire; II. 205.
Mr., cousin of Alice and John Coke (1696); II. 362, 368.
Mustian, Colonel; I. 457.
Myan, Sir Thomas, knight harbinger, grant to; II. 180.
Myne, Mynnes:
Mr.; II. 126, 130.
George, clerk of the Hanaper; I. 464.

N.

Naarden; I. 391.
Namur, siege of; III. 24, 26.
Naney; I. 463.
Nanmoith Frith; I. 198.
Nantes; I. 241, 277, 318.
Nantwich; II. 341; III. 150.
Napier, L., letter from; II. 219.
Naples; I. 167, 217; II. 248, 398; III. 124.
letters dated; I. 165; II. 113.
soap; II. 428.
viceroy of, detains the *St. George*; I. 179.

Napleton, Christopher, advertisements from; I. 312, 336.
Napper, Sir Nathaniel, of Dorset; I. 362.
Naps, Mr., of Basinghall Street; II. 351.
Narboune; I. 475; II. 166.
Narrow Seas, the, ships in; I. 379, 455.
Nassau:
Count William of; II. 65, 184.
William Henry, Lord Tunbridge, brings the news of Blenheim; III. 40.
Naule, Robert; II. 57, 61.
Naunton:
Robert, M.P. for Helston, afterwards Sir Robert; I. 47, 94, 102, 110, 310; II. 60, 61, 64.
—— letters from; I. 24, 26, 32, 33, 44, 45, 58, 62, 63, 68, 70, 77, 95, 130; II. 22.
—— letters to; I. 24, 38, 100.
—— marriage of; I. 63.
—— made secretary; I. 95.
—— made Master of the Court of Wards; I. 172.
Navarre and Portugal, union of; I. 57.
Navigation Act; III. 55.
Navy, the:
abuses in; I. 40–42, 105, 106, 112.
accounts, moneys, &c.; I. 107, 155, 203.
administration, papers on; III. 149.
commission for the (1619); I. 102.
—— (1628) discharged by Charles I.; I. 339.
commissioner of the, draft appointment of a; I. 403.
Commissioners; I. 116, 117, 177, 268, 331.
—— (1619), their character; I. 104.
—— —— list of; I. 101.
—— (1626), commanded by Sir E. Cecyll; I. 258.
—— certificate of; I. 215.
—— discoveries before; I. 171.
—— letters, warrants, &c. from; I. 104, 106, 107, 110, 114, 115, 145, 200, 219, 229, 231, 278, 287, 288, 299, 309, 326, 417.
—— letters, memorials, petitions, &c. to; I. 145–148, 187, 193, 196, 197, 200, 204, 213, 230, 233, 253, 301; III. 155.
condition of; I. 99, 260, 261, 282, 414, 415.
—— inquiry into; I. 149.
—— notes by Secretary Coke on; I 192.
—— projects for improving; I. 99.
estimates; I. 2; II. 16.
masters of the; I. 299.
mortality on board ships; I. 248.
mutiny of seamen; I. 274, 277, 288.
office, the; I. 27, 45; III. 41, 65.
officers of the; I. 176, 413, 414, 476; II. 62, 181.
—— functions of; I. 96.
—— in 1547; I. 23.
—— ignorance and remissness of; I. 357.
Navy—*cont.*
papers; I. 378, 422.
pay; I. 112, 258, 398.
pensions; I. 220.
pressing for the; I. 201.
pursers in, duties of; I. 178.
shipbuilding, repairs, &c. for; I. 240, 285, 287; II. 1.
stores, reports on; I. 188, 208.
timber from the New Forest for; I. 34–95.
Treasurers of, list of; I. 63.
—— official notices of; I. 223, 345, 346.
victualling of ships; I. 210, 213, 221, 237, 265, 275, 277, 279, 347, 407.
Neale, Neyle;
Captain, certificate of; II. 193.
Dr. Richard, Bishop of Winchester; I. 350, 351, 432.
—— Archbishop of York; II. 31, 56.
—— —— letter from; I, 466.
—— —— death of; II. 264.
Neaven, Thomas, grant to; II. 92.
Nebal, Heinriaq, deputy of the States; I. 327.
Nece, Mr.; II. 70.
Neckar, the river III. 44.
Nedham, Needham:
Sir Francis; I. 339, 453.
—— letters from; I. 340; II. 71.
—— purchases the lease of Melbourne Rectory; I. 361.
—— payments to; I. 354.
Sir John, letter to; I. 88.
Needwood; II. 370, 386, 394, 423; III. 15.
Negro, the ship; I. 309.
Nelmes:
Captain Thomas, of the *St. George*; I. 165, 168, 179.
—— attestation of; I. 217.
—— letter from; I. 170.
—— letters to; I. 156, 157, 160, 165.
Nelmo, letter dated; II. 38.
Nelson, William, of Barton; I. 4.
Nemo, William, mayor of Berwick; II. 217.
Neppen, David; II. 84.
Neptune, the ship; I. 183, 248.
Ness, the; I. 22.
Nesse, Daniel; I. 249.
Netherby, letter dated; II. 222.
Nether Halliock manor, co. Leicester; I. 103.
Netherlands, the, fisheries of; III. 146, 147.
Nethersole:
Sir Francis; I. 486.
—— apprehension and imprisonment of; II. 43, 44.
—— his disputes with Carleton and Lord Goring; II. 3, 5, 17, 18, 20–24.
—— and the Queen of Bohemia; II. 26.

Nethersole, Sir Francis—*cont.*
—— letters from; I. 339–341; II. 8, 13, 17.
—— note by; III. 145.
Sarah, letter from; II. 72.
Nethway, Thomas, merchant of Bristol; II. 117.
Nettervill, John and Luke; I. 481.
Neve, Jeffery; I. 283, 319.
Neville:
Mr.; II. 442.
Ralph, Earl of Westmoreland (1615); I. 88.
(1639); II. 248.
Randolf; I. 213.
Dr. Thomas, master of Trinity College, Cambridge; I. 68.
—— letters from; I. 31, 37.
Nevison, Sir Roger; I. 212.
Newark; I. 314; II. 226, 330–332, 335, 339.
Charles I. at; II. 292.
letters dated; I. 3, 232.
list of troops of; II. 353.
Neuburg, Duke of (1628); I. 338.
Newburgh, Lord (1716); III. 116. *See also* Barrett, Edward.
Newbury:
battle of; II. 337; III. 141.
mayor of; II. 167.
Mr.; I. 127.
Newby; II. 435.
Newcastle; I. 271, 272, 379, 428; II. 16, 63, 80, 145, 217, 231, 234, 435; III. 101.
burgesses of, their grievances; II. 23.
corporation, customs of; II. 96.
Earl of. *See* Cavendish, Wm.; and Holles, John.
letters dated; II. 31, 219, 221, 228, 230.
mayor of; II. 223.
presters of; I. 15.
Scots' entry into; II. 259.
ships; I. 210, 223, 242.
sickness at; II. 190.
statue of James II. at, pulled down; II. 356.
under Lyme; I. 169.
Newchurch; II. 105.
Newcombe, Newcome:
Sir Beverley; I. 234; II. 53.
John, of Salaby; I. 6.
Newdigate, Sir Richard; III. 60.
Newell:
John, petition of; III. 152.
Robert, archdeacon of Buckingham, letter from; I. 342.
New England; I. 449; II. 147.
fisheries of; I. 331.
plantations in; I. 287, 321; II. 64.
Newent; I. 131.
Newett, John; letter from; I. 60.
New Exchange, Strand; II. 167.
New Forest, the; I. 95, 432; II. 123, 129.
Newfoundland; I. 337, 440; II. 215, 224.
fisheries of; I. 179, 395; II. 137, 165.
ships of; I. 411; II. 192.
visited by Lord Baltimore (1625); I. 187.
New France (Canada); I. 374, 377.
Newgate Prison; II. 47, 114, 173, 275; III. 19.
New Hall; I. 182.
Newham, John, of Whittington; III. 19.
Newhaven (Havre de Grace); I. 166, 241, 290, 312, 319, 330; II. 215.
Newhouse, Richard, register of Durham, proceedings against; II. 45, 50.
Newington, Middlesex; II. 344.
Newman, —; II. 130, 251.
Newmarket; I. 134, 135, 158, 159, 297, 298, 340, 403, 410, 480; II. 146, 174, 176, 309, 436; III. 34, 48, 57, 180.
Secretary Coke's audience with James I. at; I. 158, 184.
the Court at; I. 156, 182.
Charles I. at; II. 47–50.
Munster; II. 94.
Newport:
Monmouthshire; I. 40; II. 188, 289, 339; III. 71.
Isle of Wight; I. 151, 211, 285, 344.
Pagnel; II. 338, 437.
Mr., M.P. for Winchelsea, his election declared void (1700); II. 422.
Earl of (1627); I. 307. *See also* Mountjoy, Blount.
Sir Francis, knighted at Warsop (1603); I. 43.
—— Earl of Bradford (1694–1708), II. 427.
New Sarum. *See* Salisbury.
New Scotland; I. 377.
Newsletters from Venice, Cologne, and Rome; I. 67, 113.
Newsom, Richard; II. 198.
Newspapers; *The Postman* (1700); II. 409.
Newton: II. 386; III. 78, 138.
Bushel, Devon, bridge destroyed by floods (1625); I. 217.
Derbyshire; II. 449.
Lancashire; II. 421, 422.
Mr.; I. 485; II. 264.
—— pilloried for his letter about the Danes; II. 312.
—— Secretary of the Prince of Wales' household (1610); I. 71.
James; I. 173.
—— servant of Sir Francis Coke; II. 101.
Peter; I. 2.
Thomas, seminary priest, arrest of; I. 272, 273.
New Years' Gifts by a Secretary of State (1625); I. 244.
Niceby, William; II. 353.
Nichobaldi; I. 472; II. 42, 135.
Nicholardo, —; II. 133.

Nicholas :
Mr. ; I. 190, 220, 221, 230, 265, 312, 440, 464 ; II. 103, 117, 129 ; III. 69.
Edward, Secretary to the Duke of Buckingham, &c. ; I. 210, 214, 218, 256, 297, 309, 314, 323, 326, 343, 415.
Secretary to the Admiralty ; I. 429 ; II. 325.
—— letters from ; I. 173, 177, 210, 343, 357, 410, 411, 415, 443 ; II. 12, 24, 40, 173, 176.
—— letter to ; II. 4.
—— note by ; II. 167.
Nicholl, Nicol :
Mr. ; I. 188, 384.
Christopher ; I. 270.
Robert, petition signed by ; I. 128.
Nicholson, Otto, receiver for assarts ; I. 171.
Nicodemus, the ship ; I. 435.
Nightingale, Mr. ; III. 154.
Nimeguen ; II. 65, 376, 427.
letter dated ; II. 194.
Nîmes ; III. 157.
Niulls. *See* Knollys.
Nixon, T. ; II. 211.
Noades, George ; I. 270.
Noah ; I. 372.
Noble, Mr. ; II. 61.
Noel, Nowell :
Mr. ; II. 369.
Robert, Lord Camden, death at Oxford ; II. 332.
Sir Edward, of Rutlandshire, created Baron Noel ; I. 94.
William ; I. 296.
Nonconformity, cases of ; I. 465, 467 ; II. 20, 22.
Nonpareil, the ; I. 13, 42.
Nonsuch ; I. 355 ; II. 146.
Charles I. at ; I. 472 ; II. 26.
letter dated ; I. 309.
partridges for ; I. 164.
the ship ; I. 136, 159, 214, 223, 337 ; II. 16, 136 ; III. 99.
Noon, Thomas, governor of the East India Company, letter from ; I. 474.
Norbury, co. Derby ; II. 103, 228.
Nore, the ; III. 6.
Norfolk : II. 200.
Duke of (1700) ; II. 399. *See also* Howard.
Francis ; I. 172.
Norgate, Edward ; II. 213.
Norham ; II. 235.
Norman :
Mr., Vice-Admiral of Nutt, the pirate ; II. 5.
Mistress ; III. 46.
William, letter from ; II. 10.
Normanby by Trent ; I. 3.
Normandy ; I. 363, 458 ; II. 76.
Norreys, Norris :
Mr. ; I. 166.
Captain ; I. 177, 311.
—— letter to ; I. 152.
—— John, letter from ; I. 45.
Norreys, Norris—*cont.*
G. ; I. 67.
Thomas ; I. 130.
—— letters from ; I. 22, 141, 147, 148, 155, 165, 167, 173.
—— Captain, letter from ; I. 176.
—— Commissioner of the Navy ; I. 167, 183.
Lord (1601), death of ; I. 30.
Sir William ; II. 434.
North, the :
Army of, petition from ; II. 270.
Council of ; II. 17, 31, 90, 155, 174, 204, 275.
—— letter from ; II. 44.
—— its oath disallowed by the judges ; II. 55.
—— orders of ; I. 480 ; II. 108.
—— persons summoned before ; I. 475.
—— proceedings of ; II. 40.
Mr. ; II. 249.
Dudley, Lord (1600-1666) ; II. 43.
—— letters from ; I. 199 ; II. 224.
Francis, Lord Guildford (1685-1729) II. 369.
Sir J. ; II. 176.
Roger ; I. 107.
Captain R., letter from ; II. 39.
William, Lord ; III. 30, 32, 117.
Northallerton election (1700) ; II. 414.
Northampton ; II. 40, 248, 249, 256, 299, 332, 339, 344.
letters dated ; I. 50, 459, 460 ; II. 73, 303.
Earl of (1623) ; I. 149, 200. *See also* Howard, Thomas ; Compton, William.
—— (1716) ; III. 116, 179.
Castle ; II. 250.
shire ; I. 37.
North Cape ; I. 215.
Northcote, John, J.P., letter from ; I. 276.
Northend ; III. 65, 66 ; III. 182, 184.
Northey, Sir Edward, Attorney-General (1716) ; III. 116.
North Foreland ; I. 117, 379.
North Kelsey ; I. 4.
Northleach Rectory, co. Gloucester ; I. 40.
North Muskham, prebend of ; I. 446.
North Seas, the, fishermen trading to ; I. 340.
Northumberland ; II. 128, 130, 311.
Earl of. *See* Percy, Algernon.
Duke of (1684) ; III. 155.
sheriff of ; I. 372, 379.
North West Passage, discovery of ; I. 183, 220 ; II. 43.
Norton ; I. 269, 298.
Mr. ; I. 127 ; II. 55.
Captain ; III. 49.
Dudley ; I. 433.
—— letter from ; I. 328.
Robert, receipt by ; II. 354.
Sir Walter, sheriff of co. Lincoln ; II. 138, 142-144.
Norway ; II. 117.

Norwich : II. 72, 190.
letters dated ; I. 465 ; II. 182.
Bishop of (1615) ; I. 89.
—— (1630) ; I. 480 ; II. 103.
Dean and Chapter of ; I. 302, 455.
Earl of. *See* Denny, Edward.
mayor and aldermen of, petition ; I. 163.
Noseworthy, Francis ; I. 285.
Notons, Wm. ; III. 138.
Notre Dame de Halle, Brussels ; I. 336.
Nottingham ; II. 61, 62, 132, 306, 307, 309, 328, 342, 344 ; III. 9, 91.
letters dated ; I. 156 ; II. 105, 346 ; III. 9, 164.
petition presented to a judge on the Bench (1642) for the King's return to the Parliament ; II. 309.
Charles I. raises his standard at ; II. 321.
Earl of. *See* Finch, Daniel.
Lord (1716) ; III. 116.
shire ; I. 46, 413 ; II. 259.
sheriff of ; I. 236 ; II. 170, 202–204.
shire hall at ; I. 67.
general election (1700) ; II. 414.
Nowell's catechism ; I. 221.
Noy, Sir Wm., Attorney-General ; I. 476, 479 ; II. 8, 12, 17, 18, 30, 58, 59, 61, 71, 266, 268.
letters from ; I. 451, 477.
Nugent :
—, daughter of Richard, Earl of Westmeath ; I. 399.
James ; II. 117.
—— Franciscan friar ; I. 402, 403.
—— and William ; I. 448.
Thomas ; I. 481.
Nunnington manor, co. York ; I. 395.
Nuremberg ; I. 257, 384, 386, 475 ; II. 115.
Nurrey, William, of Poole ; I. 161.
Nurse, —, barrister of Gray's Inn ; I. 161.
Nuthall, Mr. ; I. 428.
Nutley, W. ; II. 455.
Nutt :
Captain John, the pirate ; I. 145, 150, 432, 459, 477.
—— reported capture of ; I. 482.

O.

Oaking (Woking), letter dated ; I. 318.
Oatlands ; I. 437, 470, 472 ; II. 48, 85, 86, 139, 192, 236, 241, 294.
letters, &c. dated ; I. 36, 390, 435, 467 ; II. 123, 124.
Charles I. at ; I. 466 ; II. 67.
O'Brien, Mr. ; II. 448.
Ockbrook, Derbyshire ; II. 451.
Ocley, Shropshire ; I. 294.
O'Connor :
Edward, bailiff of Yarmouth, letters from ; II. 70, 72.
Hugh ; I. 482.
Odby ; I. 298.
O'Donell ; I. 33.
O'Dowd, William ; I. 482.
Oeilles, Mons. ; II. 310.
Oetzius, Daniel, a Palatine ; II. 116.
Oevel ; III. 64.
Offenberg ; I. 15 ; II. 195.
Offices :
receiving New Year's Gifts from Secretary of State ; I. 154.
various, in the time of James I. and Charles I. ; I. 194, 198.
Offley, Mr. ; III. 57.
Ogbourne, Mr. ; II. 390.
Ogle :
Captain ; II. 218.
—— letter from ; I. 44.
H., credit for ; I. 78.
Sir John ; I. 218.
—— letter from ; I. 196.
Nicholas ; I. 11.
Sir William ; II. 115.
Oglethorp [General] ; III. 43, 46.
O'Hana, Erihna ; I. 482.
Okeley Park, Essex ; I. 103.
Okeover, Mr. ; II. 410 ; III. 122.
Okethorpe ; III. 140.
Oldenburg, letter dated ; I. 96.
Oldfield, Ralph ; II. 61, 62.
Oldham, Mr. ; II. 445.
Oldisworth, Michael, letters from ; I. 150 ; II. 215.
Olds, Oldys :
Mr. ; II. 432.
Sir William ; III. 116.
Oleron, isle of ; I. 260, 310.
Olivarez, Count ; I. 178, 387 ; II. 135.
Oliver :
C., brewer of Bridge House ; I. 200.
John ; I. 153.
Olson, Olaf ; I. 281.
Ombury, advowson ; I. 171.
O'Neale, O'Neill :
Colonel, death of ; II. 260.
Father James ; I. 402.
Sir Phelim ; II. 299–301, 303.
the sept of ; I. 454 ; II. 284.
Onian, Dr. ; I. 208 ; III. 134.
Only, Mrs. ; II. 159.
Onslow, Lord (1716) ; III. 117.
Ophell, Mrs., presented by the Duke of Bedford with gold plate ; II. 415.
Oporto ; I. 217, 230.
Orange :
Henry Fredk., Prince of ; I. 113, 168, 235, 240, 280, 306, 311, 380, 391, 394, 424, 461, 465, 486 ; II. 7, 14, 15, 34, 37, 52, 65, 66, 99–101, 123, 136, 145, 161, 189, 194, 226, 241, 249 ,288, 310, 313, 321.

Orange—*cont.*
William, Prince of; II. 274, 279, 280, 281.
Polder, William III. lands at; II. 431.
Orby:
Horncastle sessions; I. 5.
Robert, brewer of Whitefriars; I. 200.
Ordinary, the ship; I. 381.
Ordnance, the:
Commissioners of; I. 116.
Master of. *See* Carew, George, and Vere, Horace.
surveyor of; I. 403.
—— Ireland; I. 33.
Office; I. 279, 299; II. 126.
—— clerk of; I. 148.
—— officers of; II. 50.
report touching; I. 126, 214.
export of, forbidden; I. 101.
Oresbie, Thomas, of Theddlethorpe; I. 6.
Oreston; I. 318.
Orford Ness; I. 193, 251, 253.
Earl of. *See* Russell, Edward.
Lord (1716); III. 116.
Organ, Mr.; I. 127.
Orkney, Lord (1704); III. 48.
Orleans; I. 51.
letter dated; I. 18.
Duke of (1632); I. 474, 475, 484.
—— (1706); III. 74.
Ormaston; II. 385.
Ormond; I. 442, 471; II. 220, 385.
Earl of (1619); I. 106.
—— Walter, petition of; I. 169.
Duke of; III. 179.
O'Rorke:
Bryan, seizure of his lands; I. 197.
Captain, letter to; I. 455.
Sheane oge; I. 482.
Orrange, —, teacher of mathematics; I. 208.
Orrery, Lord (1704–1717); III. 32, 70, 117.
Orston; II. 102.
Ortyll, Mr.; I. 12.
O'Ryan, Donough Duff; I. 425.
Osborne:
Christopher, captain of the *Loyalty*; I. 314.
—— letter from; I. 328.
Sir Edward, pricked sheriff of Notts; I. 236.
—— Vice-President of the Council of the North; II. 20, 23, 237.
—— —— letters from; II. 16, 40, 44, 55, 63, 68, 95, 108, 113, 174, 189, 204, 205, 211, 212, 224, 227, 228, 232, 235, 237.
—— —— letters to; II. 108, 109, 208.
Sir John, letters from; I. 155, 161.
Sir Peter; I. 314.
—— letters from; I. 315, 316.
Thomas, Earl of Danby; II. 346.
—— Duke of Leeds (1694–1712); III. 11, 165.
O'Shagnessy, William; I. 482.
Osmaston; III. 4, 10.
Ostend; I. 32, 44, 289; II. 119, 164; III. 25, 71.
project for surprising; I. 321.
investment of (1706); III. 72.
Osterwick, York; I. 480.
O'Sullivan, Owen, letter to; II. 216.
Oswestry, letter dated; III. 56, 60.
O'Toole:
the family of; II. 157, 253, 295.
Barnaby, Luke and Terlogh; II. 114.
Sir Luke, 500*l.* offered for his head; II. 308.
Otley, letter dated; II. 187.
Ottoman Empire, the; I. 16.
Oudenarde; III. 71.
Oughterlony, Sir James; II. 123.
Ouse, the, of Cambridgeshire; II. 196.
Over, Sir F. Greville's estate at; I. 69.
Overall, Dr. John, letter from; I. 34.
Overbury:
Sir Nicholas, Justice of the Welsh Marches; I. 385; II. 195.
—— certificates by; I. 425, 426.
—— letters from; I. 393, 476.
—— letter to; I. 397.
W.; III. 153.
Overhaddon; I. 418, 449; II. 27, 249.
Overhalliock manor, Leicestershire; I. 103.
Overkirk, Mr.; III. 72.
Over Thurvaston, co. Derby; I. 228.
Overton, letters dated; II. 439; III. 19.
Over Yssel; II. 110.
Ovid, quotation from; I. 429.
Owen:
Mr.; I. 402; II. 44.
Hugh; Deputy Lieutenant of Pembroke; II. 213.
John, of Montgomeryshire; I. 452.
Owen; I. 367.
Robert, petition of; I. 171.
Owlesworth, Mr.; II. 220.
Owsley, Sir Charles; III. 74.
Owterby, Louth sessions; I. 6.
Oxenden, Sir James; I. 212.
Oxenstern, Ambassador of Sweden; II. 50.
Oxford; I. 447, 453; II. 123, 136, 138, 324, 345.
letters dated; II. 137, 138, 360.
Charles I. at; II. 327.
company of tailors of, grant of incorporation to; I. 393.
Parliament at; II. 344.
escape of prisoners from; II. 333.
shire; II. 4.
Earl of. *See* Vere, Aubrey de: Harley, Robert.
University; I. 381, 382, 395, 447.
—— Colleges; All Souls; I. 480; III. 152.
—— —— letters to the Warden of; I. 272; III. 144.
—— Brazenose; II. 173.

Oxford University—*cont.*
—— Christchurch; I. 158; II. 364.
—— —— letters dated; I. 372; II. 168, 216; III. 65, 71, 109.
—— Corpus Christi; I. 185; III. 152.
—— —— letter dated; II. 218.
—— Lincoln; I. 480; II. 82, 85.
—— New; I. 278; II. 364.
—— Statutes of (Laudian) confirmed; II. 121.
—— studies in 1612; I. 76.
—— Vice-Chancellor of (Robert Pinck); II. 82, 85, 91.
Lord [Bishop] of (1624); I. 167; 168. *See also* Bancroft, John; Laud, William.
Dowager Lady (1716); III. 116.
Oxwick, Robert, merchant; I. 210.

P.

Packer:
John, letter from; I. 107, 123.
Thomas, letter from; I. 182.
—— petition of; I. 185.
Packington; II., 363.
Sir John, M.P. for Aylesbury; III. 14, 27.
Paddon:
Captain; III. 104, 106.
Rear Admiral, death of (December 1719); III. 122.
Padstow; III. 107.
Padua; III. 128.
letters dated; I. 71, 108, 109.
Thomas Coke's visit to; I. 77.
Page:
Mr., silkman in Lombard Street; I. 178.
—— letters from; I. 311.
J., letters from; I. 332, 336.
Paget:
Mr., of the Admiralty (1701); II. 438, 444.
J., letter from; III. 77.
Thomas, Lord (1551); I. 2, 39.
Sir William (1551); I. 1.
Lord (1702); II. 449.
Painted Chamber, the; II. 262, 263.
Palace Yard, Westminster, plague at; II. 293.
Palatinate, the; I. 161, 224, 462; II. 9. 13, 35, 85, 193, 293, 314.
visit of the Princess Elizabeth to (1613); I. 77.
war in, money gathered for; I. 171.
ceded to Bavaria; I. 311; II. 115.
war on behalf of the restoration of; II. 126, 156, 179.
negotiations with the Emperor of Germany for; II. 215, 276.
Palatinate, the—*cont.*
means for recovering; III. 153.
manifesto of Charles I. concerning; II. 288.
Charles I. and the King of Denmark in relation to; II. 243.
Palatine:
Charles Lewis, the Elector; II. 123, 128, 153, 161, 162, 179, 195, 204, 240, 241.
—— —— declaration of; II. 174.
—— —— letters from; II. 185, 218.
—— —— presentation of the garter to; II. 14.
—— —— prayer for; II. 14.
—— —— visit to England (1635); II. 99.
Elizabeth, Electress Palatine, letter from; III. 146.
Elector (1699); II. 99. *See also* Bohemia.
troops; III. 61.
Pallavicini:
Sir Horatio; I. 15.
—— his widow married to Sir Oliver Cromwell, claim of; I. 67.
Palermo; III. 120.
Palfreyman, Mr.; I. 5.
Pallenger, Sieur (pastor of M. Soubize); I. 222.
Palmer:
Mr.; II. 399, 403.
—— the lawyer; II. 295.
—— prisoner in the Fleet; III. 152.
George, letter from; III. 78.
Henry; I. 32.
—— letter from; II. 52.
Sir Henry, Admiral of the Narrow Seas; I. 15, 22, 23, 35, 39, 217, 218, 219, 253, 316, 344, 348, 355, 381, 385, 397, 439.
—— letters from; I. 218, 219, 223, 226, 238, 240, 241, 250, 252, 265, 271, 273, 286, 302, 308, 319, 322, 345, 347, 381, 427, 431, 450; II. 114, 118, 123.
—— orders for; II. 253.
James, of Royston; I. 184.
Sir James; I. 426.
John; III. 103.
—— letter from; I. 20.
Sir Matthew; II. 55.
Palmes:
Captain; II. 347, 354, 357.
Colonel; III. 41.
Palsgrave, the, bill for naturalizing; I. 78. *See also* Palatine.
Paluello, Italy; III. 128.
Pamington, tithes of; I. 174.
Paper Office, the; II. 251, 264.
Papists: *See also* Popery.
allusions to; I. 221, 483.
in Ireland; I. 442.
Pappenheim, General; I. 467, 470.
Paragon, the ship; I. 300.
Paramore, Paramour:
Mr.; II. 49.
Henry; I. 36.

Paramore, Paramour—*cont.*
Thomas, J.P. of Kent; I. 274.
—— letter to; I. 452.
Parburie, Philippa, petition; III. 151.
Paris; I. 203, 205, 286, 380, 400, 462, 463, 472, 475; II. 175, 287.
letters dated; I. 24, 26, 377; II. 1, 63, 71, 94, 154, 190, 213, 403–406, 422–424; III. 120, 123–128.
despatches from; I. 254, 321.
gazettes; II. 314.
living in; III. 124.
English ambassador at. *See* France.
Venetian ambassador in; I. 378.
English ensigns taken at Rhé sent to; I. 386.
Parliament of; I. 18; II. 48, 333.
streets of; I. 26.
Prince of Wales in (1700); II. 412.
pretended king of Ethiopia in; II. 88.
Parke, Seaney, Lord Paget's bailiff at Burton; II. 450.
Parker:
Mr.; I. 67; II. 34, 256, 401, 407, 424, 445; III. 55, 56.
—— servant of Sir N. Fortescue (1623); I. 153.
—— bedel at Cambridge; I. 185.
Colonel, aide de camp of Marlborough, who brought the news of Blenheim in eight days; III. 39.
Lord Chief Justice; III. 117.
Sir George; III. 74.
Sir Nicholas; II. 81.
William; II. 161.
—— English painter (1722); III. 122.
—— letters from; III. 122, 130.
Parkhurst:
Henry; I. 315.
Roger; I. 170.
Parkinson, Father, priest living as a farmer (1630); I. 407.
Parliament: *See also* Charles I. and the Civil War.
Acts of; I. 1; III. 51, 53. *See also* Acts.
of 1610, its character; I. 71.
of 1614, speeches in; I. 87.
of 1622, complaints against purveyors; I. 125.
of 1624, proceedings in; I. 161, 162.
of 1625, proceedings in; I. 206, 208, 239; III. 125.
—— discourages the captains of the Low Countries; I. 256.
of 1628, resolutions of; I. 342.
—— note of the message from the King; I. 342.
—— conference between the two Houses; I. 344.
—— persecution by the Commons of the King's favourites; I. 349.
—— the Grand Remonstrance; I. 350.
its umbrage at Buckingham's kneeling to Charles I. and the King giving him his hand to kiss; I. 350.
Parliament—*cont.*
—— commits four Westcountry gentlemen to the Tower; I. 356.
—— breaks up; I. 355, 356.
—— characteristics of; I. 380.
anticipated calling of (December 1639); II. 246.
of 1640, the Long; II. 261.
—— —— petitions to, and proceedings in; II. 262, 272, 281, 295, 296.
—— —— committee for religion; II. 265.
bishops ordered to withdraw from the discussion of Strafford's case; II. 274.
—— —— order for the deposing of images; II. 293.
—— —— —— for guarding both Houses; II. 293.
—— —— refuses to allow the Great Seal to go to York; II. 309.
—— —— motion in, touching ammunition at Hull; II. 312.
—— —— votes of; II. 330.
of 1696, late sitting of, "till after 10"; II. 367.
of 1697, resolutions of, as to the army; II. 372.
of 1700, scandal ever fresh against; II. 403, 411, 413.
of 1701, proceedings in; II. 415, 417, 422, 430, 439.
of 1702, meeting of; II. 444, 446.
—— its character; III. 14.
—— proposes to elect Colonel Granville Speaker; III. 16.
of 1705, general election; III. 61.
garrisons of, list of (1642); II. 328.
Houses of, insanitary condition of (1700); II. 411.
Parma; III. 129.
letter dated; III. 129.
Prince of; I. 379; II. 317.
Parr, Philip; III. 138.
Parrott, John; II. 84.
Parry:
Captain; II. 90.
Mrs., of Clerkenwell, harbours seminary priests; I. 273.
Edward, captive in Sallee; I. 331.
Parslows, Essex; II. 362, 364, 368.
letters dated; II. 363–366, 368, 369, 376, 394.
Parsons:
Sir John; III. 156.
R., almsroom in Worcester Cathedral for; II. 209.
W.; II. 231.
—— letters from; I. 328, 433.
Sir William; I. 450; II. 193.
—— Master of the Wards, Ireland; I. 359.
Parton, Madame, midwife of Queen Henrietta Maria; II. 101, 102.
Pasqual, M.; I. 422.
Passage in Biscay; I. 152.
Passages in Spain, boat building in; I. 266.

Passes or licences to travel; I. 464, 469, 470, 485; II. 3, 5, 16, 39, 52, 76, 78, 81, 84, 118, 174, 179, 196, 334, 335.
Patacke, the ship; I. 296.
Patent Rolls, certified extract from; I. 55.
Patents, applications for; I. 148, 158, 159.
Patriarch, the, of the Greek Church (1631); I. 441.
Patrick, Father, Capuchin; II. 20.
Patten, Richard, petition; I. 185.
Paul Veronese picture; III. 187.
Paul, William, and Lady Dorchester, case of; II. 46.
Paulet:
Mr., of Hinton; I. 216, 249.
—— letters from; I. 222, 247, 250.
John, Marquis of Winchester; I. 342.
John, Lord; II. 324; III. 41.
—— letter from; II. 76.
Sir John, Lieutenant Colonel; II. 258.
William, Earl of Wiltshire (1551), afterwards Marquis of Winchester; I. 1.
Lord (1716); III. 113, 117.
Lady; II. 83.
Paulton's, Fleet Street coffee-house; III. 164.
Pavia, battle of, and Blenheim contrasted; III. 41.
Paynam, Sir Philip, Colonel; II. 99, 100.
Payne, Philip; I. 428.
Peach, Mrs.; III. 113.
Peak:
the; II. 408, 412; III. 11.
forest, purchased by the Earl of Shrewsbury (1604); I. 50.
mines in; II. 289.
Peard, Mr.; II. 305.
Peear, letter dated; III. 14.
Pecksall, John, serjeant of the Admiralty, warrant to; I. 356.
Pedgebank; I. 338.
woods; II. 16, 28, 305, 318.
Pedley, Mr., candidate for Huntingdon, retires (1701); II. 415.
Peers created after May 1642 excluded by vote of the House of Commons; II. 315.
Peers, Launcet; I. 131.
Peeters, Mr.; II. 411.
Pegge:
Mr.; II. 451.
Samuel; II. 353.
Pelham:
Thomas Holles, Duke of Newcastle (1715–1768), letter from; III. 118.
William, lieutenant of the Ordnance; I. 40.
Sir William, sheriff of Lincolnshire; II. 138.
Pell:
Captain; I. 321, 363, 439.
Sir Anthony; II. 163, 164.
Pembroke; I. 164.
Castle, town and demesne of, granted to William Baron Herbert; I. 55.
Hall, hearing of the cause of; I. 406.
Earl of; I. 185. *See also* Herbert.
Pendarves, Alexander; III. 104, 105.
Pendennis:
letters dated; I. 215, 235, 240, 265, 278, 279.
defenceless condition of the castle; I. 264.
Penial, John, messenger of the Chamber; I. 479.
Penkridge manor; I. 40, 69.
Penn, Captain Giles, letter from; II. 147; III. 152.
Pennant, Ensign, cashiered by Sir Edward Cecyll; I. 226.
Pennethorp, Oliver, of Gromelbie; I. 6.
Pennyman:
Sir Wm., Bart., deputy lieutenant of Yorkshire; I. 480; II. 180, 311.
—— letters from; II. 208, 220.
Pennington:
Alderman Isaac, M.P.; II. 265.
Captain John, afterwards Admiral; I. 238, 250, 257, 279, 280, 310, 335, 343, 374, 443; II. 21, 24, 49, 312.
—— letters from; I. 200, 203, 204, 207, 249, 253, 256, 260, 265; II. 159.
—— letter to; I. 205.
—— instruction for; I. 300.
—— his care of his mariners; I. 266.
Sir John; II. 100, 134, 175, 193, 210.
—— letters from; II. 101, 102, 106, 145, 185, 191, 201.
Thomas, letter from; I. 87.
—— petition of; I. 172.
Penruddock;
Thomas, letter from; I. 87.
Sir Thomas; I. 83.
Penryn; I. 218, 235; III. 107.
Pensioners of Charles I., payments to; II. 233.
Peplitz, M., proposals of; I. 364, 365.
Pepper contractors, intercession of Sir John Hawkins for; I. 16.
Perceval:
Anthony, letter from; II. 99.
John, of King's Lynn; I. 275.
Percy:
Algernon, Earl of Northumberland; I. 434; II. 26, 125, 129, 130, 134, 136, 141, 161, 219, 220, 223, 228, 239, 314, 325, 326, 330.
—— —— letters from; II. 118, 122, 124, 134, 136, 139, 144, 146, 162, 166, 231.
—— —— letters to; II. 137, 234.
—— —— instructions for; II. 122.
—— —— Lord General of the forces at sea (1636); II. 144.
—— —— his dispute with Witheriugs, the postmaster; II. 195.
—— —— resigns his command; II. 279.

Percy, Algernon, Earl of Northumberland —*cont.*
—— —— protest of; II. 304.
—— —— refuses to be taxed; II. 329.
Sir Charles; I. 27.
Henry; II. 173, 305.
—— letter from; I. 428.
—— flight of; II. 282–284.
Peregrine, the ship; III. 166.
Periam; II. 181.
Perin, —, information against; I. 41.
Perira, Nune Velio, Spanish prisoner; I. 17.
Perkins:
Mr.; II. 179.
William, letter from; II. 128.
Perlier, Captain Élie; I. 356.
Pernambuco (Fernambuck), Brazil; I. 302, 419, 436; II. 12, 165.
Peronne; I. 460.
Duke of; II. 328.
Perpetty, Mr.; II. 345. *See also* Deprepetit, M.
Perpignan; II. 320.
Perpoynt, Sir Henry, knighted at Warsop; I. 43. *See also* Pierrepoint.
Perrott:
Sir James, letter from; I. 300.
John; II. 103.
Perry, R.; I. 223.
Persia; II. 128.
ambassador from; I. 172.
armed elephants from; II. 248.
King of; I. 264.
silks of; I. 264.
trade with; I. 172, 448.
Persons, Thomas, of Westminster, Knight of the Sun; III. 151.
Perth, Lord (1701); II. 423.
Pescod, Nicholas, letter from; I. 361.
Peshall, Sir John, letter from; II. 103.
Peter:
the ship; I. 305, 373, 381.
—— of Havre de Grace; I. 253.
and Andrew, the ship; I. 300.
and John, the ship; I. 313, 325.
Bonadventure, the ship; I. 187.
King of Castille; III. 53.
Peterborough:
bishop of (1716); III. 116.
dean and chapter, congé d'élire; I. 480.
Fens; I. 277.
Lord and Lady (1705); III. 64, 73.
Petersham, letter dated; III. 44.
Peterson, Captain, a Fleming; I. 129.
Peto. *See* Peyto.
Petre, Sir William, secretary to the Privy Council; I. 1, 2.
Petty:
Captain; I. 213, 412; II. 130.
Elizabeth, petition of; II. 32.
Joseph; II. 52.
Phineas; I. 130, 404; II. 32, 62.
—— letters from; I. 406, 428; II. 123.
Pett, Phineas—*cont.*
—— builds ships for the Navy; I. 109.
—— patent for him to be a Commissioner of the Navy; I. 403.
—— frauds by; I. 36, 37, 41.
Pettenger, Mr.; I. 304.
Petty:
Bag fees, dividends, &c., for the Secretary of State; I. 358, 368, 370.
Francis, letter from; III. 27.
William, letter from; II. 59.
Pettyford, Corporal; II. 353.
Peverel; I. 477.
Pevis, John, petition of; III. 151.
Peyto, Sir Edward, defends Warwick Castle; II. 320.
Peyton:
Mr.; II. 30.
Sir John, letters from; I. 263, 431.
Pharsalia, the battle of, and that of Blenheim contrasted; III. 41.
Phelps, Thomas; I. 450.
Phelipeaux (Phelips?), Secretary, letter from; I. 310.
Phillack, French ships brought into; I. 337.
Philip IV., King of Spain; II. 99.
Philip, Philipps:
Mr.; I. 372; III. 92, 96.
Captain Dudley; II. 300.
Father, confessor of Queen Henrietta Maria; II. 161.
—— letter to; I. 334.
—— committed to the Tower (1641); II. 294.
John, letters from; I. 322; II. 121.
Robert, of Wispington; I. 5.
Thomas, letter from; I. 95.
Sir Thomas; I. 438, 450, 451, 454; II. 99; III. 151.
—— letter from; I. 466.
—— memorial of; I. 416.
Philipsburgh; II. 44; III. 44.
Philpott:
Mr., the herald; II. 20.
Henry, of co. Southampton, licence to travel; II. 174.
Phœnix, the ship; I. 138, 164, 330.
Phoule, General, commander of the Swedish army; II. 287.
Picardy; I. 458, 471, 474, 475; II. 140, 320.
Piccolomini, General; II. 287, 320.
Pickard, Mr.; III. 5.
Pickering:
Mr.; II. 317.
John, armourer to Prince Henry and Prince Charles, sons of James I.; I. 198.
Pictures:
list of, in the lodgings of Robert, Earl of Oxford (1715); III. 112.
the "Lanfranc"; III. 21.
Piedmont; II. 73; III. 142.
the persecution in; I. 314.
the Prince of; I. 254, 257.

Pierce, Piers:
Mr.; II. 167.
William, bishop of Bath and Wells; II. 200.
—— flight of; II. 270.
Pierpoint:
Mr.; II. 441; III. 176.
Lady (1716); III. 117.
Lady Grace (1701); II. 440.
Pieter; II. 135.
Piggin, Mr., of Ockbrook; II. 451.
Pigott:
Mr.; I. 389.
Mrs., widow, of Abington, Cambs.; I. 150.
Pilgrim, the ship; I. 17.
Pilkington, Mr., letter to; II. 115.
Pillan:
the; I. 395.
Mr.; I. 175.
Pillorans, M., made a peer of France; II. 76.
Pinck, Dr. Robert, of New College, Oxford, vice-chancellor, letter from; I. 278; II. 91.
Pinder:
Mr., of Duffield; III. 94.
Sir Paul; I. 332; II. 159.
—— letter from; II. 187.
Pink, the ship; I. 167.
Pinkney, Timothy, petition of; I. 197.
Pinnell, Mr.; II. 432.
Pintadoes, list of; I. 396.
Pinton Fen, Lincolnshire; I. 84.
Pipe, the, teller and comptroller of; I. 277.
Piracies, commissioners for; I. 137.
Piracy:
cases of; I. 193, 206; II. 31, 33, 53.
—— off the Irish coast; II. 10, 11, 21, 24.
Pishobury, letter dated; II. 408.
Pitcairne, Mr., master falconer of Charles I.; II. 117.
Pitt:
Richard, petition of; I. 194.
William, letter from; I. 99.
Sir William; I. 394.
Pitts:
John, yeoman of the pantry (1625); I. 199.
Lady; III. 186.
Place, —, servant of James I. for furnishing body-linen; I. 194.
Plague, the:
notices of; I. 45, 410; II. 140, 163, 291–293.
—— at Plymouth; I. 213.
—— in London; I. 209–211, 218, 223.
Plain Joan, the ship, petition for its release; I. 358.
Plantation, the ship; I. 348.
Plantations, the; I. 375, 376; II. 236, 237.
New England; I. 287.
commissioners for; III. 34.
—— office of, Whitehall; III. 109.
Plate:
transport of; II. 122.
forced gifts of; II. 324.
Platten, Count; III. 113.
Player; I. 364.
Pleiades, the ship; II. 162.
Pleasure, the ship; I. 330.
Plessington, Charles and H.; I. 33.
Plowden, Mr.; II. 47.
Plut, Count; III. 187.
Plumleigh:
Captain Richard; I. 409, 482; II. 12, 21, 24.
—— letters from; I. 411, 418, 419, 427, 431, 433, 436, 437, 440, 442, 444, 445, 477, 485–487; II. 32.
—— letter to; I. 436.
Sir Richard; II. 32.
—— letters from; II. 36, 50, 53.
William, letter from; I. 279.
—— mayor of Dartmouth, letter from; I. 276.
Plunket:
James, letter to (from the Pope); II. 20.
Lucas, Earl of Fingal, case of; I. 392, 399.
Plush; II. 39.
Plutarch; I. 361.
Plymouth; I. 17, 36, 151, 196, 199, 204, 205, 252, 265, 327, 328, 332, 334, 343, 365, 373, 397, 419; II. 5, 138, 166, 176, 275; III. 58, 106, 156.
letters dated; I. 9, 14, 18, 35, 156, 160, 173, 179, 193, 206, 208, 212, 215, 216, 218, 219, 225, 230–232, 236, 237, 239, 248, 249, 253, 256–260, 308, 310, 314–320, 324, 325, 329, 332, 337, 367, 369, 371, 381, 485; II. 125, 215.
Church, letter for; II. 16.
Fort; II. 102.
—— letter dated; I. 241, 266.
Lady (1716); III. 116.
mayor of (1590); I. 13.
—— (1625–1636); I. 190, 220, 231; II. 103, 129.
—— letters from; I. 233, 451, 485.
—— proclamation by; I. 213.
—— takes Flemish goods; III. 148.
—— sickness at; I. 266.
men impressed; I. 326.
ships of; I. 33.
—— departure from; I. 217.
French ships in; I. 344.
Spanish ships brought to; I. 122.
ships at; I. 361, 370; II 118, 119.
Sound; I. 165, 367.
summoned by Sir Ralph Hopton to surrender; II. 330.
Plympton; I. 281.
Poe:
Mr.; I. 435.
Dr. Leonard, physician to the household of James I.; I. 198, 292.
Poinet, Mr., report as to the Medway; I. 179.
Pointall Point; I. 221.

Poitiers, strange fight at; II. 303.
Poiton; I. 465.
Polacca, the, gift of, to Gilbert Raleigh; I. 166.
Poland; I. 158, 472; II. 87, 118.
ambassador from; II. 10, 13, 15, 118, 165.
ambassador to; II. 233.
impostor from; II. 106.
King of, I. 20; II. 13, 95, 96, 402.
—— letter from; II. 2.
news from; I. 395.
Parliament of; I. 331.
and Lithuania, union of; I. 57.
Pole, Rev. Charles, letter from; II. 425.
Polhill, Mr.; II. 182, 191.
Polkinghorne, Captain; I. 234.
Pollard:
Mr.; II. 284, 288.
Lewes, letter from; I. 276.
Pollexfen, John, letter from; I. 482.
Pomerania; I. 395, 410; II. 237.
Pomeroy, Andrew, letter from; II. 102.
Ponsett Forest; I. 419.
Pontacks; II. 354.
Pontefract:
accident at; I. 443.
honor of; I. 392.
Poole:
Mr., servant of Secretary Coke; II. 236, 251, 258, 310, 313, 317, 321, 323, 333, 336–338, 397, 408, 451, 453; III. 4, 12, 23, 91, 161.
—— cousin of Vice-Chamberlain Coke; III. 55.
—— of Radbourn; III. 84, 93.
Richard; I. 306, 322.
—— letters from; I. 339, 353, 355, 361, 368, 410, 478; II. 12, 15, 24, 29, 39, 49, 55, 61, 98, 131, 239, 323.
Dorsetshire; I. 344, 347, 349; II. 191.
letters dated; I. 167, 361; II. 192.
men of, to be pressed; I. 326.
Pooley, Sir William; II. 91.
Poor Laws, the; II. 387.
Pope, the (1625–1632); I. 336, 458.
declaration against his authority; I. 263.
dispensations given by, to recusants; I. 228.
mission sent by; I. 402.
news of; II. 313, 317.
Mr.; I. 31; II. 348.
Richard, lieutenant &c., letters from; II. 353–355, 360, 364, 437, 454, 456; III. 16, 18, 26, 31, 33, 36, 37, 40, 42, 43, 44, 46–48, 51, 59, 60, 62, 67, 71.
Roger; II. 354.
William, sergeant of the Admiralty Court, letter to; I. 35.
Popery:
in Germany, progress of; I. 336.
in Ireland, progress of; I. 358, 361, 362, 448, 451, 457.
Popery—*cont.*
in Scotland, fears of; II. 207.
in Wigan (1630); I. 401.
Popham:
Captain; II. 162.
Lady Anne; II. 366.
Sir William, his audience with Charles I.; I. 351.
Popingale, the ship; I. 13.
Poplar; I. 177, 210, 219.
letters dated; I. 192, 208, 263.
Porchester, Viscount; I. 394, 402.
Pormont, George, mayor of Grimsby; I. 4.
Pors, Jean, letter from; II. 149.
Porsier; I. 400.
Port:
Mr.; II. 408.
Alice, letter from; III. 28.
Captain J.; III. 11, 67, 86.
—— letters from; III. 7, 26.
Porter:
Mr.; I. 378, 470; II. 44, 161, 170.
— removed from command of the company in Westminster; II. 305.
Captain, of H.M.S. *Convertine*; I. 186.
Edmund, prebendary of Norwich, letter from; I. 465.
Endymion; I. 283; II. 54.
—— letter from; I. 474.
—— death of his son; II. 260.
Richard, of London, examination of; I. 389.
Portington:
Mr.; I. 3.
William, signature; I. 128.
Portland; I. 427; II. 176.
letter dated; I. 206.
Lord. *See* Bentinck, W.
Dowager Lady (1716); III. 116.
Port Mead, near Oxford, races at; III. 65.
Port Royal; I. 221.
Port Sualy, letter dated; I. 447.
Portocarrero, Cardinal, to be regent of Spain (1701); II. 416.
Porto Rico, Puerto Rico; I. 20, 256.
Portsea Island; I. 299.
Portsmon, Mr.; II. 386.
Portsmouth; I. 15, 18, 26, 41, 149, 151, 207, 227, 298, 314, 320, 324, 329, 335, 344, 345, 354, 358, 361, 363–369, 379, 381, 389, 398, 414, 418, 439; II. 36, 50, 70, 117, 145, 147, 320, 321, 328; III. 45, 58, 115, 156.
letters dated; I. 156–160, 165–167, 181, 189, 211, 274, 277, 281, 288, 299, 309, 315, 327, 329, 343, 346, 355, 363, 369, 370, 373, 381, 385, 412, 432; II. 6, 42, 46, 77, 78, 146; III. 106.
French generals and captains received at; I. 302.
Charles I. at; I. 346, 347.
soldiers brought to; I. 359.
arrest of Brémond at; I. 372.

Portsmouth—*cont.*
fortifications of, cost of repairs; II. 221.
mayor and burgesses, petition of; III. 155.
ships, the fleet, &c. at; I. 274, 283, 317, 357, 371; II. 6, 7.
proposed joint stock company of; I. 474.
Dock; I. 24, 236, 367.
—— letters dated; I. 151, 152, 156, 207, 267, 280, 301, 366, 406; II. 40.
Harbour; II. 150.
Island; II. 320.
Portugal, Portuguese; I. 230; II. 437; III. 26, 38, 42, 45.
invasion of England by; I. 342.
merchants of, in Amsterdam; I. 345.
ambassadors from; II. 275.
and France and Spain, league between; II. 431.
wines of; III. 33.
and Navarre, union of; I. 57.
in India; I. 447, 448.
King of Persia to be defended against; I. 264.
ships; I. 237, 302, 443.
defeat of; II. 12.
Post, the; I. 38; II. 4, 6, 12, 25, 92, 102, 103, 145, 159, 162, 164, 171, 172, 195, 196, 217, 236, 241, 244, 269.
cost of, in 1610; I. 71.
paymaster of; I. 148.
penny (in 1700); II. 398.
London post, Henry Billingsley; I. 295; II. 38.
disorders in; I. 478; II. 97.
Antwerp; I. 230.
Ireland; II. 228.
Plymouth and Falmouth; I. 218.
speed of; I. 192, 197.
Posthorse, the ship, of Copenhagen; I. 221.
Postmasters at Whitehall, letter from; II. 180.
Post Office; II. 351.
Pott, Thomas, petition of; I. 164.
Potter:
Dr., provost of Queen's College, Oxford; II. 91.
Barnabas, bishop of Carlisle; II. 250, 253, 263.
—— —— letter from; II. 221.
Edward; I. 434.
Isaac, of Marston-on-Dove, Derbyshire; II. 453.
Thomas; II. 353.
Potts, Charles; II. 445; III. 162.
Poulett. *See* Paulett.
Pound, Mr.; II. 219.
Pountac wines; II. 398.
Poussin, —; II. 436; III. 121.
Powder Plot, the, torture to be used in investigating; I. 60.
Powell:
Mr.; I. 62, 63, 180, 297, 381, 405; II. 284.
—— officer of Sir Fulk Greville; I. 69.
—— letter to; I. 60.
—— his house at Preston; I. 59.
Captain; I. 206, 429.
Charles, letters from; I. 474; II. 82.
—— letter to; II. 5.
Edward, letter from; I. 109.
Sir Edward; I. 123, 127.
—— letter from; I. 124.
—— business of, before the Privy Council; II. 195.
Mrs. Eleanor, letter from; I. 331.
John, father-in-law of Secretary Coke; I. 28, 128, 384, 387, 446; III. 154.
—— letters from; I. 47, 50, 99, 100, 146, 152, 174.
—— brother-in-law of Secretary Coke; I. 125.
Mary, letter to; I. 46.
Richard, letter from; II. 109.
Thomas, brother-in-law of Secretary Coke, death of; I. 124.
William, draft letter to; I. 75.
Power, John; II. 353.
Powerscourt manor; II. 114, 132, 133.
Powys:
Hugh; I. 124.
Lord. *See* Herbert, William.
Praitans, the, in France; II. 400.
Prague; II. 237.
Pratt, Jeremy; III. 22.
Precedence of the nobility in England, Scotland, and Ireland; I. 373.
Prendcourt:
F. de; III. 166, 167.
G., letter from; III. 67.
Prendergrasse, Sir Thomas; III. 125.
Presburg, siege of (1621); I. 113.
Presbyterians, the; II. 440; III. 20.
in Holland; I. 465.
and Independents in the Westminster Assembly; II. 342.
President of the Council. *See* Montagu, Henry; Ley, James; Conway, Edward Visct.
Press and conduct money, rate of; I. 349.
Preston; I. 57.
letters dated; I. 47, 50, 58, 146, 174, 381, 405, 445; II. 31.
manor (near Ledbury), Gloucestershire; I. 40, 59, 62, 63, 66, 124.
curate of; I. 381.
Christopher, Viscount Gorman; I. 399.
Thomas, Portcullis herald, letter from; I. 421.
Prestwold, letter dated; I. 296.
Price:
Baron; III. 74.
Daniel; I. 159.
alias Jones, Father, President of Douay College; I. 407.
M.; I. 310.
William; I. 159.

Prices, agricultural (1704); III. 52.
Pricker, John, of Copenhagen; I. 222.
Prickman, Mr.; I. 222.
Prieur, M. le, de Brémond, letters to; I. 330, 332. *See also* Brémond.
Priest, Mrs.; II. 424.
Priests and Jesuits; I. 391, 407; II. 265.
warrant for removing; I. 341.
proclamation banishing; II. 275.
Prime, Captain Philip; II. 353, 355; III. 40, 49, 58, 61, 96.
Primrose, the ship; I. 161, 167, 300.
Primerose:
Mr., a refugee minister from Guienne; I. 285, 372, 400; II. 63.
Dr., chaplain of Charles II., letter to; I. 334.
G., letter from; I. 467.
J., M.D. of Montpellier and Oxford; I. 395.
J., letter from; II. 71.
Prince, the ship; I. 114, 141, 184, 189, 199.
Prince of Orange, the ship; I. 389.
Prince Royal, the ship; I. 120, 134, 192, 196, 197, 200.
Pringall, Nathaniel; II. 84.
Prinknesh, Ludlow; I. 452.
Printing of books at Cambridge, dispute as to; I. 382.
Prior:
Mr.; II. 413.
—— death of; I. 118.
John; I. 118.
—— of Aston, Derbyshire; II. 449.
Matthew, letter from; III. 54.
Privy Council; I. 52, 167, 318, 424, 450; II. 18, 19, 31, 40, 60, 80, 103, 159, 161, 170, 171, 187, 195, 209, 429. *See also* Council.
letters, orders, &c. of; I. 1, 2, 8, 9, 122, 272, 310, 471; II. 5, 19, 223, 233, 252.
letters, petitions, &c. to; I. 13, 78, 206, 254, 274–279, 405, 406, 433; II. 118, 125, 128, 192, 205, 234; III. 153, 155.
business, suits, &c. before; I. 45, 332, 451.
meetings of; I. 210, 453; II. 241, 412, 413, 438.
—— order observed at; I. 245.
minutes of; II. 194.
ordinance touching recusancy (1625); I. 227.
Privy Seal, Lord. *See* Somerset, Edward; Montague, Henry.
Privy Seals; I. 195, 207, 208, 280, 463, 480; II. 128, 129, 131.
or fish at Theobalds; I. 158.
for diets; II. 50.
for loans; I. 379, 408.
for ships; I. 162.
for suppressing usury; I. 93.
records burnt (1619); I. 103.
Prizes (ships); I. 129, 219, 221, 223, 249, 451.
abuse in praising of; I. 385.
capture of; I. 115, 140.
Probus, letter dated; III. 104.
Proclamations; II. 48, 112, 139, 151, 207, 213.
against building; II. 47.
touching tobacco; II. 50.
touching hemp and flax; II. 176.
touching greyhounds; II. 176.
against export of horses (1638); II. 194.
for banishing Jesuits; II. 275.
against libellous pamphlets from Scotland; II. 216.
for Scotland; II. 224.
Procter, Charles; I. 404.
Pronoville, Captain Richard, letter from; II. 32.
Prosperous, the ship; I. 279, 318.
Protestants; I. 25.
at Rochelle; I. 239.
molested by the King of France; II. 48, 296.
in Germany; II. 77.
and Catholics, disputes between; I. 362, 482, 483; II. 391.
Irish, in London, petition; II. 310.
Provence; II. 395, 398.
Providence, the ship, of Whitby; II. 114, 191.
Prudence, the ship; I. 141, 196, 258.
Prusen, Hild., letter from; I. 149.
Prussia:
troops of; III. 47, 61.
deals; I. 188.
elks from; II. 123.
Prynne:
Mr.; II. 167.
—— his seat in the chapel in the Tower; II. 267.
William, petition of; III. 149.
Pryse, Mr., his suit against William Woodcock; I. 129.
Puckham, Sir George, petition of; I. 198.
Pulborough, Sussex; I. 213.
Pulford, John; II. 232.
Pullen, Robert, letter from; II. 181.
Pulley, Mr.; II. 250.
Punsbourne, Sir Edwd. Lucy's house; I. 210.
Purbeck:
Castle, command of; I. 185.
Lord Viscount, brother of Buckingham; I. 181.
Purdey, Mr.; II. 350.
Purley, Robert, of Hallestroppe; I. 6.
Purseaye, Mr., defends Warwick Castle (1642); II. 320.
Pursell, Mr.; III. 114.
Purslowe, Susan; II. 120.
Purveyance:
abuses of; I. 42, 125.
compositions for; I. 73–75, 119, 125, 127.

Pusey :
Mr. ; II. 35–37, 40, 194.
Timothy ; II. 61, 69.
—— letters from ; II. 13, 44, 69, 70, 164, 170, 201, 241.
Willoughby ; II. 13.
Pustine, M. ; II. 432.
Putley, co. Gloucester ; I. 40.
Putney ; II. 143, 244 ; III. 158.
Pye :
Sir Charles ; II. 451 ; III. 17, 20–22, 70, 161.
Robert, afterwards Sir Robert, Commissioner of the Navy ; I. 123, 127, 200, 207, 209, 273, 302, 351, 353, 478 ; II. 36, 46, 47, 127, 224, 270, 295.
—— letters from ; I. 107, 110, 116, 143, 195, 203, 206, 208, 214, 229, 371, 418, 426, 427, 463 ; II. 66, 126.
—— letter to ; I. 206.
Sir Walter ; I. 153.
—— letters from ; I. 107, 112.
Pym :
John, M.P. ; II. 272, 295, 312.
—— motion of ; II. 264, 265, 267, 310.
—— to be Chancellor of the Exchequer ; II. 272, 286.
—— his notable speech ; II. 262.
—— his conduct in Strafford's attainder ; II. 279.
—— his impeachment of Queen Henrietta Maria (1643) ; II. 334.
—— is asked for by the women of Westminster presenting a petition ; II. 336.
—— character of ; II. 293, 294.
Thomas ; III. 138.

Q.

Quail, Captain ; I. 349 ; II. 21.
Quarles :
Mr. ; II. 196.
Captain, commander of Dutch ships ; I. 235, 332.
Colonel, death of ; II. 327.
Sir George ; I. 296.
John, assistant of the Merchant Adventurers' Company ; II. 69.
Quasch, Captain ; I. 417.
Quassate, Everard ; I. 304.
Quebec ; I. 375, 376.
Queenborough ; I. 201, 204, 304 ; II. 50.
advertisements from ; I. 331.
letters dated ; I. 196, 419.
Queenhithe ; II. 267.
Queen's County, Ireland, planting of ; I. 442 ; II. 230.
Queensberry, Duke of, installation at Windsor (1701) ; II. 432.
Queensferry, Scotland, ship of ; I. 454.
Quenby ; I. 285.
Quester, Matthew de, foreign postmaster ; II. 47, 49 ; III. 155.
Quinton, Rebecca ; III. 83.
Quittance, the ship ; I. 13, 22.
Quondam, Mrs. ; II. 419.

R.

Rabnett, Thomas, master of the *Charles* ; I. 143, 188.
Raby :
Durham ; I. 294.
Castle, letter dated ; II. 26.
Radborne ; II. 408 ; III. 4, 93.
Radcliffe, Ratcliffe :
Cross ; I. 234.
Mr. ; II. 149.
—— cousin of Lord Deputy Wentworth ; II. 155.
—— J.P., of Manchester ; II. 217.
Dr., principal of Brazenose College, Oxford ; II. 173.
—— physician ; II. 372 ; III. 24, 25, 110.
George ; II. 116.
—— letter from ; II. 11.
Sir George ; II. 152, 220, 233, 247, 254, 275.
—— letter to ; II. 157.
—— accused of high treason ; II. 265.
William ; III. 55.
—— letter from ; II. 216.
Radford, Abraham, of Linton ; II. 450.
Radley, Mr., of Yarborough ; I. 6.
Radlow hundred, subsidy from ; I. 72.
Radnor, Lady (1716) ; III. 117.
Radzivill, Prince ; II. 241, 249.
Ragg, Mr. ; III. 173.
Ragland, letter dated ; II. 136.
Ragley ; I. 211.
Rahin, village of ; II. 132, 156.
Raighan, Castle ; II. 298, 299.
Railton, Raylton :
Mr. ; II. 62, 239, 264, 330, 425.
William, agent of Lord Deputy Wentworth ; II. 243, 253.
—— letters from ; II. 78, 150, 151, 193, 197, 201, 240.
Rainborough :
Captain ; I. 434, 435.
William ; II. 158, 161, 163, 202.

Rainbow, the ship; I. 13, 116, 165, 188, 189, 192, 196, 199, 204–206, 208, 226, 238, 258, 302, 304, 332, 346.
Raine, Robert; I. 195.
Rainham, Chatham; I. 45; II. 48.
Rainsborough; II. 49.
Rainsford:
Christopher, lieutenant-governor of Jersey; II. 30.
Edward, letter from; II. 136.
Raleigh:
Dr.; I. 27.
Gilbert, deputy vice-admiral; I. 169.
—— prize ship in his custody; I. 151.
—— gift of a polacca to; I. 207.
Sir Walter, has liberty to furnish his Guinea voyage; I. 92, 94.
—— his ship, the *Destiny*; I. 101.
Ramay, letter dated; III. 62.
Ramilies, battle of; III. 71.
Rampton; I. 29.
Ramsden, John, deputy lieutenant of Yorkshire; II. 208.
Ramsey:
Hants; I. 277.
David; I. 476, 477, 480.
—— letter from; I. 435.
—— Lord, and Lord Reay, cause between; I. 464.
—— gentleman of the Privy Chamber; II. 147.
Randall:
Mr., examination of; I. 145.
Mrs., brewer of Broken Wharf; I. 200.
Rane, Horneastle sessions; I. 5.
Ranelagh; I. 425.
the ship; III. 45.
Lord, paymaster-general; I. 427, 450; II. 183, 427, 428.
Ranger, Edward, post of Dover; II. 84, 99, 103.
Ranzow, Marshal; II. 237.
Raphoe:
bishop of; I. 457.
dean and chapter of; I. 455, 457.
Rastadt; III. 44.
Rastell, Rastalf:
Mr.; I. 410.
Thomas; I. 397, 474.
—— letter from; I. 447.
Rathkeel, letter dated; III. 131.
Ratisbon; I. 15, 16, 20, 408, 410, 420; II. 149.
Raven, Mr., surveyor in Ireland; I. 450; II. 157.
Ravinglass; II. 228.
Rawcliffe; II. 10.
Rawlins:
Father, captain, *alias* Wright; I. 407.
Mr., master-gunner of the *Lion*; I. 204.
Raymond, Mr.; I. 428.
Raymont, Captain; I. 222.
Reade, Reed:
Mr.; I., 203, 442; II. 46, 312; III. 136.
—— clerk; I. 434.
—— very inward with the provost of Eton (1621); I. 115.
Captain, a Scotchman; II. 312.
Edmond; I. 436.
Edward; I. 434; II. 65, 251.
—— letters from; I. 67, 68, 70, 94, 97, 102, 103, 211, 285, 365; II. 18, 37, 118, 133, 135, 226, 275, 290, 291–294, 306, 312, 313, 317, 318, 320–325, 327, 328.
—— letters to; I. 70; II. 64.
Thomas, petition of; I. 171.
William, attorney; I. 296.
Sir William; I. 11.
Reading:
assizes; I. 218, 282.
mayor of; II. 167.
Mr.; II. 344.
Reay, Lord. *See* Mackay, Donald.
Reliefs and heriots, Ireland, suit for; I. 471.
Records in the banqueting house, Whitehall, burnt (1619); I. 103.
Reculver; I. 212.
Recusants: I. 8, 62, 227, 350, 402, 417.
Durham; I. 281, 290.
order touching; II. 280.
proceedings against; I. 242; II. 80.
Ireland; I. 272, 399, 454, 457, 481–483.
—— stay of proceedings against; I. 486.
Redding, Mr.; II. 349.
Red Hart, the ship, of Calais; I. 221.
Red Lion:
H.M.S.; I. 265.
the ship; I. 189, 221, 274, 288.
Rees, garrison of; I. 391.
Reesby (Revesby), Horncastle; I. 5.
Reeves, Dr.; II. 75. *See also* Ryves, Dr.
Reformation, the ship; I. 188, 192, 211, 239, 251; II. 114.
Rember, William, curate of St. Martins-in-the-Fields; I. 128.
Renalds, Mrs.; II. 384. *See also* Reynolds.
Rendesburg, letter dated; I. 478.
Renselaer, Cardinal; II. 276.
Repington, Edward, letters from; III. 28, 52, 179.
Repton:
Derbyshire; I. 227; II. 376; III. 92, 96.
Park; II. 363.
Repulse, the ship; I. 240, 302, 304, 330.
Requests:
Court of; II. 36, 57, 255.
—— suits in; II. 120.
master of, John Coke; I. 121, 123, 426.
Retford, East, arms at, to be seized; I. 302.
Return, the ship, inquiry touching; I. 310.

Retz; I. 313, 326.
Revel; III. 147.
Revell:
Mr.; I. 485; II. 44.
Edward; I. 413, 414.
—— letters from; II. 35, 62.
Robert, sheriff of Derbyshire; II. 408.
Rowland; I. 73.
Willmott; II. 408.
Revenge, the ship; III. 38, 58.
Revenue, the:
the Lords Commissioners of; I. 277, 289.
of Charles I., proposals touching; I. 291.
—— scheme for improving; III. 148.
Revolution, the, of 1688; II. 344, 348–350.
Reymes, Barney, assistant of the Merchant Adventurers' Company; II. 69.
Reynell:
Richard, J.P., letter from; I. 276.
Captain Walter; II. 128.
Reyner, Richard, deposition of; II. 344.
Reynolds:
Mr.; I. 54.
William, of Milton, butcher; I. 41.
Rhé, Isle of; I. 260, 314, 332, 380, 397, 412, 413; II. 18, 128, 152.
letter dated; I. 310.
the expedition to; I. 331, 333–335.
English ensigns taken at, sent to Paris; I. 336.
Rheims; I. 203, 460.
Rheine, near the Hague; II. 98; III. 146.
Rhine, the; III. 44, 45.
Rho, Alessandro de; I. 78.
Rhodes, Sir John; II. 441. *See also* Rodes.
Ribbesford rectory; II. 213.
Ribble, the river, portents in; II. 43.
Ricard, Anthony, of Taloone; II. 192.
Rice, Captain Anthony, letters from; I. 226, 403.
Rich:
Mr.; II. 386.
Lady (1603); I. 45, 63.
Lord (1629); I. 384.
Sir Charles; I. 413.
Henry, Earl of Holland; I. 317, 319, 321, 327, 328, 470, 479; II. 52, 54, 62, 126, 168, 236, 239–241, 285, 303, 314, 319, 330, 335.
—— —— letters, despatches, &c. from; I. 254, 256, 260, 366, 435, 449, 471; II. 9, 69, 118, 226.
—— —— letters to; I. 255, 257, 262; II. 14, 15, 255.
—— —— fleet under; I. 332.
—— —— warrant to; II. 16.
—— —— to be Lord Chamberlain; I. 359.
—— —— Lord Chief Justice in eyre of the forest; II. 123.
—— —— Lord High Admiral; II. 127.
—— —— made general of the army; II. 279, 280.
Rich—*cont.*
Sir Nathaniel; I. 268.
R., Lord Chancellor (1551); I. 1.
Robert, Earl of Warwick; I. 315, 325; II. 275, 312, 314, 333, 362.
—— ——, letters from; I. 271, 288; 296, 297, 299, 302; II. 174.
—— —— letter to; II. 168.
—— —— made a Privy Councillor (1641); II. 280.
—— —— displaced from being Lord High Admiral; II. 318, 323.
—— —— (1675–1701), death of; II. 434.
Richards, Edward; III. 107.
Richardson:
Mr.; I. 32, 433, 434; III. 129.
—— his patent for saltpetre in Herefordshire; I. 394.
Dr., King Charles' chaplain; I. 159; III. 134.
John, J.P., of Durham; II. 232.
—— letter from; II. 128.
—— warrant to; II. 16.
Dr. John, master of Trinity College, Cambridge; I. 148, 149, 150.
—— letters from; I. 37, 91, 149, 150, 153, 173.
—— death of; I. 270.
Sir Thomas, Lord Chief Justice; I. 403.
—— certificate signed by; I. 381.
—— dispute with the bishop of Oxford; II. 17, 19.
—— dispute with Witherings; II. 20.
—— letter from; II. 46.
Richelieu, Cardinal; I. 322, 372, 398, 400, 436, 484; II. 1, 140, 219, 289.
report of conference with; I. 254, 256.
his private vow; II. 18.
troubled with hemorrhoids; II. 239.
Richmond; I. 1, 23, 438; II. 63, 294, 306; III. 81.
Surrey; II. 401.
Yorkshire; I. 425; II. 224.
letters dated; I. 208, 214; II. 24, 66, 126, 130, 220, 246.
bowling green at; I. 199.
lordship of, bought from Charles I.; II. 70.
Mr.; III. 161.
Earl of (1613); I. 81.
Duke of (1610); III. 142.
Duke and Duchess of (1716); III. 116.
Duchess of, her stolen plate; I. 199. *See also* Stuart, Frances.
and Lenox, Duke of (1642); II. 304–306.
Rickman, Mr.; I. 181.
Richaut, Rycaut:
Mr.; I. 170, 209; II. 133, 135.
Peter; I. 179, 340, 478; II. 33.
—— letters from; I. 156, 157, 160, 165, 168, 179, 370, 371.
—— letter to; I. 167.

Richaut, Rycaut—*cont.*
—— claims goods in the *St. Peter*; I. 119.
—— sells ships and ordnance to strangers; I. 191.
Riddell, Peter, alderman of Newcastle, letter from; II. 31.
Ridhale, Mr.; I. 131.
Riddesdale, invasion of; II. 218.
Ridway, —; II. 170.
Riga; I. 113; III. 147.
Rigby, Captain; II. 323.
Rigden, Robert, office of coal meter; I. 148.
Rigemortes, Sir Peter; I. 210.
Rimes, Mr.; I. 231.
Ringsend, near Dublin; III. 50.
Ripley; III. 138.
Ripon, treaty at; II. 263.
Risley; I. 446; II. 383; III. 135, 136.
letters dated; I. 462; II. 45.
Rivers:
Lord (1701–1708); III. 79, 161.
Sir George, of the Alienation Office; I. 86.
John, J.P. of Kent; I. 274.
Rives, Ryves:
Dr. F.; I. 260.
—— letter from; I. 153, 239; II. 52.
Robert, fellow of New College, Oxford; I. 278.
Dr. Thomas; II. 121.
Rivington, John; II. 353.
Robbine, Dr.; II. 11.
Robbins:
James; I. 432.
John, bailiff of Yarmouth; II. 169.
Robartes:
Lord; II. 10, 57.
Charles Bodville, Lord Radnor; III. 111.
—— —— letter from; III. 110.
Foulke, letter from; I. 465.
Richard, Lord, and Lord Lambert, dispute between; I. 469; II. 27.
Thomas, mayor of Poole, letter from; I. 347, 361.
Robe, William, receipt by; II. 351.
Robert and George, the ship; II. 360.
Roberts:
N., under-sheriff; I. 197.
Russell, M.P. for Bodmin; III. 14.
Sir Thomas; I. 212.
Sir William; I. 296.
Robertson, Captain; I. 455.
Robethon, M. de; III. 113, 187.
Robinson:
Richard; I. 16.
Sir William; II. 80, 164, 435; III. 20.
Robson:
Mr., of Northumberland; II. 40.
—— of Norton; III. 141.
Roche:
forest; I. 294.
—— disafforested; I. 360.
John, his widow; I. 197.
Lord (1639); II. 218, 238.
family of (1704); III. 50.
Rochelle; I. 35, 203, 249, 311, 342, 343, 356, 372, 377, 380, 397, 400; II. 191.
letters dated; I. 319, 331, 332.
the siege of; I. 218, 236, 239, 240, 254, 320, 334, 337.
the expedition to; I. 341, 344, 347, 349, 364, 413.
—— estimates for; I. 358, 370.
advertisements from; I. 357.
surrender of; I. 368.
preparations at, for invasion of England (1639); II. 215.
salt; I. 278.
Rochellers; I. 222, 230, 254, 255, 260, 266, 298.
at Fowey; I. 225.
bring a Spanish ship to Plymouth; I. 122.
Rochester; I. 41, 413, 436; II. 338.
letters dated; I. 431; II. 377, 378.
bishop of (1716); III. 116.
bishopric of, voidance of; II. 168.
gaol; I. 229.
Earl of. *See* Hyde, Lawrence.
Lord and Lady (1716); III. 116.
Rochefort; II. 1.
Michael; I. 482.
Rock, Mr.; I. 161.
Rockley:
Mr.; II. 198.
R., letters from; II. 205, 208.
Rocksavage, Lord (1638); II. 185.
Rockwell:
Mr.; I. 44, 166, 219.
John, letter from; I. 160.
Rockwood mine; III. 12.
Roclift, York; I. 480.
Roden, Captain Marmaduke; II. 316.
Rodes, Edward, letter from; II. 208.
Roe, Rowe:
Mr.; I. 153.
Jacob; II. 353.
John; III. 138.
Robert; II. 345, 347.
Rev. Thomas, letter from; III. 6.
Sir Thomas, ambassador to Poland; I. 312, 387, 395; II. 185, 204, 232, 277, 279, 293, 314.
—— —— letter from; II. 224.
—— —— duel with Sir T. H.; I. 57.
Roebuck, the ship; I. 435; II. 119, 144, 146.
Roehampton; I. 476.
letters dated; I. 472; II. 28.
William III. at; II. 354.
Roermonde; I. 465.
Rogers:
Dr.; II. 199, 200, 208.
Francis, letter from; I. 308.
Rohan:
M. de; I. 462; II. 37, 63, 71, 175.
Madame de, memorial; I. 363.
Roiden, Captain; I. 486. *See also* Roden.
Rolf, John; II. 192.
Rolleston, —; II. 384; III. 30.

Rolls:
Court; III. 150.
Henry, heir of Sir Henry, of Torrington, Devon; I. 213.
Master of the; I. 299; II. 204. *See also* Cæsar, Sir Julius.
a messenger; I. 323.
Romans, King of the (1704); III. 46, 47.
Rome; I. 26, 46, 402, 451; II. 36.
letter dated; III. 122.
the patricians of; I. 361.
Romere, Isaac; II. 103.
Romford fairs and markets, profits of; I. 197.
Romney, Lord (1716); III. 117. *See also* Sydney, Henry.
Romudoes Company; I. 414.
Roney, Mr.; III. 160.
Ronsselaer, letter dated; III. 72.
Rooke:
Sir George, Admiral; II. 435, 438; III. 38, 46, 48, 49.
—— —— marriage to Mrs. Lutterell (1701); II. 417.
—— —— refuses to sit at the Admiralty Board with Lord Haversham; II. 443.
—— —— his engagement with the French; III. 45.
Lady; III. 13.
Roos:
Yorkshire; I. 298.
John, Lord, son of the Earl of Rutland; II. 418, 440; III. 3, 8, 160.
—— —— stands for Derbyshire; II. 407, 408, 412, 413, 444, 446.
—— —— loses his election; III. 14.
Roper:
Mr., of Eltham, search of his house; II. 321, 322.
Mrs.; III. 186.
Thomas, Viscount Baltinglas, letters from; I. 328, 407.
Rest, Ireland, letters dated; I. 407.
Rosalba; III. 130.
Rose:
Mrs.; III. 97.
Hugh; I. 315.
Castle, letter dated; II. 221.
Rosencranz, M.; III. 109.
Roskimmer, Captain; I. 217, 218, 222, 225.
Rosleston; II. 450.
Rosny, Marquis; I. 102.
Ross:
Brigadier; III. 41, 71.
constable of; III. 145.
Lord (1616); I. 92.
Lady (1619), committed to the Tower; I. 104.
Rosse:
Bishop of. *See* Maxwell, John.
John, Lord. *See* Roos.
Rossendolf; II. 378.
Rossie, Lady, letter from; II. 220.
Rossiter, Mr.; I. 4, 26.
Rothergh, Rice, his cause against Sir Robert Mansel; I. 199.
Rothes, Earl of. *See* Leslie, John.
Rotterdam; I. 166, 167, 193; II. 69, 150, 167, 250, 370; III. 158.
letters dated; II. 170; III. 356.
ships of; I. 203, 218, 280.
Rotweil; III. 43, 44.
Rouen; I. 342; II. 33, 76.
letters dated; I. 418, 458, 459–465, 471, 474, 475, 484; II. 106.
articles of; I. 24.
merchants of; I. 331.
parliament of; I. 285.
ships for; I. 223.
Rouillac, Marquis; II. 244.
Rouse, Rowse:
Anthony, petition of; I. 185.
William; I. 163, 164.
Rowland:
Mr.; II. 249, 257, 295; III. 186.
Henry, petition of; I. 172.
Rowlands, John Baptist, letter to; I. 295.
Rowlandson, Thomas, English Resident at Venice; II. 73, 103.
Rowles, William, letter from; I. 302.
Rowlet, William; II. 21.
Rowley, James, a Covenanter; II. 220.
Rowlins, Caleb, fraud of; I. 197.
Rowney, Thomas, M.P. for Oxford; II. 428.
Roxburgh, Lord (1614), his marriage to Lady Jane Drummond; I. 80–82, 87.
Roy, Edward, of Weymouth, examination of; I. 137.
Royal Ann, the ship; I. 226.
Royal Catharine, the ship; III. 48.
Royal Exchange, the ship; II. 243.
Royal Gardens, outlay on (temp. William III.); III. 118–120.
Royal James, the ship; I. 113.
Royal Town (*i.e.*, Prince Town) manor of; I. 195.
Royston; I. 110.
letter dated; I. 174.
James I. at; I. 95, 159, 184.
sickness at; I. 52.
Charles I. suddenly leaves, for York; II. 308.
postmaster, committed to prison; II. 180.
Ruairk, Thadeus; I. 482.
Rubens, Peter Paul; I. 322, 386, 387, 403, 404.
Ruby, the ship; III. 104.
Rudd, Mr.; II. 221.
Rudge manor, co. Gloucester; I. 40.
Rudhall, co. Hereford; I. 112.
letter dated; I. 252; II. 109.
Mr.; I. 272.
John, letters from; I. 252; II. 109.
Rudyard:
Sir Benjamin; II. 330.
—— letter from; I. 427.
Ruel; II. 33.

Rufford; II. 128, 129, 135.
letters dated; I. 46, 92; II. 131.
Charles I. at; II. 131.
Abbey, letter dated; II. 132.
Rugge, Captain Robert, letter from; II. 217.
Rupert, Prince; II. 324, 330, 331.
his exchange with Prince Casimir; II. 237, 238.
arrives in England; II. 307.
with Prince Maurice at Newcastle; II. 321.
is hurt at Worcester; II. 322.
mistress of; II. 404.
Rupert, the ship; I. 33.
Rupton, Secretary; III. 113.
Ruremond; III. 16, 61.
Rusford, Robert; III. 138.
Rushee, Mr.; III. 186.
Russell:
Mr.; II. 422.
Lady (1604), her suit touching Dunington; I. 50.
Lady Robert (1716); III. 116.
Edward, Earl of Orford (1697–1727), impeachment of; II. 427, 428, 430.
Francis, petition of; I. 128.
—— Earl of Bedford; I. 136, 462, 467, 468; II. 15, 26, 167, 320.
—— —— letters from; II. 14, 44.
—— —— to be Lord Keeper or Lord Treasurer (1641); II. 272, 276.
—— —— death from small-pox (1641); II. 282.
John, Duke of Bedford (1701); II. 415.
—— Earl of Bedford (1550–1554); I. 1.
Sir Thomas; I. 164.
—— and Sir William, his son; I. 457, 461, 472.
Sir William, treasurer of the Navy, &c.; I. 101, 105, 161, 163, 165, 195, 204, 226, 269, 320, 331, 401, 407, 439; II. 236, 269, 297.
—— letters from; I. 150, 193, 207, 238, 276, 278, 355; II. 52, 218.
Russia; I. 379.
Czar, the; I. 308, 441, 472; II. 272, 413, 414; III. 121.
—— (1638), Michael Feodorvich, letter from (to Charles I.); II. 177.
—— (1698), plot for deposing; II. 376.
cordage and hemp from; I. 189.
company, governor and corporation of; II. 273.
merchant of; II. 230.
women of; II. 110.
Rustorf, Mr.; II. 123; III. 146.
Rutland:
Earl of (1605), Sir Robert Dudley practises with; I. 55.
—— (1626); I. 286. *See also* Manners.
Rutland—*cont.*
Duke and Duchess of (1716); III. 116, 190.
shire; II. 309.
—— purveyance compositions in; I. 74.
Rye; I. 212, 460; II. 94.
letter dated; II, 93.
mayor of; I. 459.
the ship; III. 106.
Ryddall, Mr., of Ferreby; I. 4.
Ryder, Captain; I. 173, 217.
Rynberk, letter dated; II. 15.
Ryswick, peace of; II. 433.

S.

Sablière, Sieur de la; I. 421.
Sacheverel:
Mr.; I. 56; II. 184, 194, 209, 337, 408, 445.
Anne, daughter of Secretary Coke; II. 326.
—— letters from; II. 323, 324, 332; III. 141.
Captain Jacinth, letter from; I. 140.
—— examination of; I. 326.
Dr., the business of (1710); III. 84, 85, 171.
Sackville:
Sir Edward; I. 141.
Edward, Earl of Dorset, Lord Chamberlain of Queen Henrietta Maria; I. 336, 359, 364, 379, 387, 443, 449; II. 32, 58, 94, 182, 223, 321, 327.
—— —— letters from; I. 264, 321; II. 7.
Mary, Countess of Dorset (*née* Curzon), letters from; I. 392; II. 179.
Charles, Earl of Dorset (1677–1706), owns his marriage with one of the Roches; III. 50.
Sir John, arrested in church in time of service; II. 321.
Thomas, Lord Buckhurst, Lord High Treasurer; I. 35, 37.
Saggione, Signor; III. 181.
St. Albans; II. 316, 324; III. 83.
concealments in the liberties of; I. 197.
Duchess of (1715); III. 113.
Earl of (Henry Jermyn), Lord Chamberlain of the Household (temp. Car. II.); III. 183.
Lord. *See* Bacon, Francis.
St. Andrew, the ship; I. 13, 116, 192, 237, 238, 337, 349; II. 78, 88, 135, 129, 145, 185, 191.
St. Andrews, Archbishop of (1605); I. 58.

St. Anne, the ship ; I. 224.
St. Anthony, the ship ; II. 59.
St. Arthur's Mount ; II. 37.
St. Augustine's (Canterbury) lathe ; I. 212.
St. Austell ; I. 218.
St. Briavell's Castle ; II. 51.
St. Bridget's Heath ; III. 55.
St. Chaumont, Marquis de ; I. 458, 461 ; II. 92.
St. Clara, Francis, a Romish priest ; II. 80.
St. Clare. *See* Sinclair.
St. Claud, the ship ; I. 224, 275, 337, 432, 440.
St. Cloud, letter dated ; III. 126.
St. Denys, the ship ; I. 485, 486.
St. Dunstan's church, Fleet Street ; I. 159.
St. Gravemoer, Lord de, marriage of his daughter Gertrude to the Earl of Albemarle (1701) ; II. 431.
St. Esprit, the French ship ; I. 268, 344.
St. Feriol, mountains of ; II. 399.
St. George :
the ship ; I. 116, 139, 165, 167, 179, 192, 226, 327, 337, 368, 417 ; II. 78–92, 161 ; III. 75.
Madame de ; II. 190.
and Shrewsbury, the ship ; III. 45.
St. George's Channel ; I. 379.
Windsor ; I. 198.
St. Germains, France ; II. 33.
the Jacobites at ; II. 416, 423.
St. Germans :
Cornwall, pocket borough of the bishop of Exeter, I. 157, 249, 251, 252.
—— exempted from billeting as a favour to Sir John Eliot ; I. 329.
St. Helens ; I. 345, 409 ; III. 58.
St. Hierosme, the ship ; II. 154.
St. Ignatius, effigy of, pulled down in Brussels ; I. 463.
St. Ives, Dutch fleet at ; I. 215, 337.
St. Jacques, the ship, of Dieppe ; I. 202, 224.
St. James :
palace of, birth of Charles II. at ; I. 410.
—— documents dated ; I. 170 ; II. 11, 106, 179 ; III. 113.
House, list of lodgings in (1714) ; III. 110.
ground belonging to Lord Harley at ; III. 114.
the ship, of Dunkirk ; II. 36.
St. Jean de Luz ; I. 340.
St. Jean de Morienne ; I. 421, 422.
St. Joan de Puerto Rico ; I. 20.
St. John, the ship ; I. 235, 240, 409.
St. John :
Henry, Lord Bolingbroke ; III. 13, 14, 31, 41, 43, 49, 54, 55, 64, 65, 103.
—— —— made Secretary at War ; III. 32–35, 57.
—— —— letters from ; III. 49, 56, 61, 63, 109, 181.
St. John—*cont.*
Mrs., letter from ; III. 65.
John, a priest, letter from ; I. 373.
Sir William, Admiral ; I. 129, 132, 133, 149.
—— —— certificate in his cause ; I. 140.
—— —— his capture of a sugar ship ; I. 137, 150.
—— —— draft warrant for ; I. 467.
St. Julians ; II. 188.
St. Lawrence :
near Liege, letter dated ; III. 18.
Sir Christopher ; I. 27.
William, letter from ; II. 140.
St. Leger :
Sir Anthony, former Lord Deputy of Ireland ; II. 114.
Sir William ; I. 196, 201, 206, 234.
—— letter from ; I. 208.
—— Lord President of Munster ; I. 471.
St. Lucar, Spain ; I. 133, 165, 193, 216, 221, 222, 240, 268, 331, 419 ; II. 141.
St. Lucas ; I. 200, 249.
St. Malo ; I. 256, 278, 317, 379.
English vessels arrested at ; I. 260.
preparations at, for war ; II. 215.
St. Martin's, Isle of Rhé ; I. 315, 330.
—— letter dated ; I. 310, 312, 314, 317 ; II. 255.
St. Mary, Bow, London, Arches Court sits in (1629) ; I. 388.
St. Mary Gate, York ; I. 480.
St. Mary Port ; I. 241.
St. Mary's, siege raised ; II. 185.
St. Matthew, the ship ; I. 13.
St. Mawes ; III. 107.
St. Michaels, Azores ; I. 17, 240, 398 ; II. 252.
St. Michel, abbey of ; I. 358.
St. Nicholas island, Plymouth ; I. 13, 14.
St. Omare, relief of ; II. 187.
St. Omé ; II. 252.
St. Omer, seminary of priests ; II. 239.
St. Patrick, the ship ; II. 147.
St. Paul's, London :
burial of Mrs. Carey in ; II. 45.
dean of (1603) ; I. 45.
organs and ornaments in ; II. 291.
repair of ; I. 435.
St. Peter :
the ship ; I. 240, 241, 252, 275.
—— of Calais ; I. 249, 250.
—— of Horn ; I. 370.
—— of Newhaven, arrested in the Thames ; I. 261.
St. Petersburg, letter dated ; III. 121.
St. Poole :
George ; I. 3, 4, 11.
Lady ; I. 4.
St. Quentin ; I. 460.
St. Ravie, servant of Mons. Soubise ; I. 135.
St. Rigoles, Brussels ; I. 308.
St. Sebastian ; I. 453 ; II. 33, 36, 108, 135, 248.
boat-building in ; I. 266.

St. Simon, the ship, of Hamburg; III. 148.
St. Stephens chapel; III. 25.
St. Valentine, the ship; I. 35.
Saithwaite, Thomas, prisoner, to be tortured; I. 60.
Salaby, Louth, sessions; I. 6.
Salamanca; I. 448.
Saleey Forest; I. 294.
Salcombe; II. 125.
Sale:
Mr.; II. 347.
Cornet Richard; II. 353.
William; III. 1.
Sales, Commissioners for; I. 299.
Salisbury; I. 242, 419.
letters dated; I. 45, 146, 218, 221, 468.
bishop of (1716); III. 117.
dean and chapter of; I. 163.
Earl of (1632); I. 450. *See also* Cecil, Robert.
—— (1716); III. 117.
mayor and commonalty of; III. 149.
Sallanow, a French pirate; I. 160.
Sallee; I. 326; II. 147, 149, 202, 296.
pirates of; I. 231, 434.
prisoners; I. 263, 289.
ships of; I. 206; II. 117.
treaty of; I. 313, 316; II. 158.
Sallendra, Peter; I. 135.
Saltash; I. 266.
Salter, Sir Nicholas; I. 158.
Saltfleetby; I. 6.
Saltonstall:
Sir Peter, postmaster; I. 194.
Captain Richard, letters from; I. 300, 449.
Saltram, letter dated; I. 285.
Salutation, the ship; I. 482, 485.
Sambourn, R., examination of; I. 136.
Sames, Dr., surrogate to Sir Henry Martin; I. 326.
Sampford, Mr.; I. 182.
Sampson, Richd., bishop of Coventry and Lichfield; I. 39.
Samson and Delilah; I. 372.
Samson, the ship; I. 16, 17; II. 92.
Samuel, Samwell:
Sir Richard; II. 256, 343.
Sancie, Mons. de; I. 261, 337, 338.
Sandby, Mr., and Mary Hardinge, proposed marriage of; III. 88.
Sand Pitts; I. 381.
Sanders, John; II. 354. *See also* Saunders.
Sanderson: *See also* Saunderson.
Mr.; III. 166.
Mrs., letter from; III. 97.
Henry, letter from; I. 337.
Raleigh; II. 189.
Sandford:
Mr., fine of; I. 185.
Richard, water bailiff of Milton; I. 41.
Sands, Mr.; II. 322.
Sandwich; I. 167, 212; II. 401.
customer of; I. 487.
Sandys:
Colonel; III. 80, 186.
Edwin; III. 156.
Sir Edwin, M.P. for Penryn, letter from; I. 271.
Sir William; III. 148.
Sanquehar Castle; II. 223.
Santander; I. 137, 139.
Santigne, M. de; III. 165.
Sarah, the ship, of London; II. 148.
Sargeant, John; II. 171, 448, 457; III. 92, 93, 95, 96, 167.
Sarsden; II. 386.
Saucy, Père, the Oratorian; I. 401.
Saumur; II. 400.
Saunders, Thomas; II. 344.
Saunderson:
Mr., of Fillingham; I. 3.
—— of the bishopric of Durham; I. 301.
Mrs., widow; II. 365.
Henry, certificate by; I. 338.
Sir Nicholas, letter from; I. 229.
Nicholas, of Revesby; I. 5.
Sir William; III. 186.
Savage:
Mr.; II. 103.
Sir Arthur, comptroller of the Prince of Wales' household; I. 71, 367, 382, 449, 450; II. 246.
Sir John, petition of; I. 171.
Richard, Earl Rivers (1694–1712), death of; III. 103.
Sir Thomas; I. 273; II. 30.
Thomas, Viscount Colchester, letters from; I. 196; II. 165.
Savile:
Colonel; II. 247.
Mr.; I. 18, 393, 456; II. 10, 249, 411.
Sir George; I. 56, 393.
Sir Henry, provost of Eton (1596–1622); I. 31.
Sir John; I. 273.
—— commission to; I. 293.
John, Lord, comptroller of the household; I. 443.
John, letter from; II. 128.
Sir Robert; I. 5.
Thomas, Lord; II. 318.
William; I. 399.
—— deputy lieutenant of Yorkshire; II. 208.
Sir William, M.P.; II. 204, 311.
Savoy; I. 323, 394; III. 42.
Duke of; I. 257, 363, 383, 400; II. 61; III. 44, 64, 70, 73.
—— armour presented by; I. 198.
—— his second son admiral in Spanish navy; II 248.
Duchess of; II. 196.
ambassador from; II. 68, 85, 196.
cardinal of; II. 85.
London; II. 402.
—— letter dated; I. 297.
—— mastership of; I. 255.

Sawley; II. 394, 448; III. 52.
Sawre, William, of Thorp; I. 5.
Sawyer, Sir Edmond, committed to the Tower; I. 351, 352, 354, 356.
Saxe:
Duke of; II. 14, 59.
Elector of, letter from; I. 441.
Saxony; I. 408; II. 13, 207.
Duke of; I. 383.
Say and Sele, Viscount. *See* Fiennes, William.
Sayer:
Mr.; III. 186.
Robert, bailiff of Yarmouth, letter from; I. 322.
Saywell, William, letter from; I. 35.
Scalia; I. 381.
Scampton:
Spittal sessions; I. 3.
Thomas; III. 138.
Scarborough; I. 223, 334; II. 86–88, 92, 136, 320; III. 73, 110.
letters dated; II. 108, 134.
Earl of. *See* Lumley, Richard.
the insolence of Hollanders at; II. 89–91, 108, 109, 116, 119.
Scarsdale; II. 442, 446; III. 2, 11, 13, 97, 138.
Lord (1700); II. 406, 416; III. 116. *See also* Lake, Nicholas and Robert.
troops; II. 358.
Scawood, Lancashire; I. 294.
Scharenborg, M., of Antwerp; II. 362; III. 158.
Scheldt, the river; III. 71, 72.
Schellenberg; III. 40, 43.
Schenk Sconce. *See* Skink Sconce.
Schiedam, ships of; I. 218, 219.
Schomberg; II. 249.
Marshal; I. 254, 465, 484.
—— letter from; II. 351.
—— engagement with; II. 352.
Duke of; II. 357, 455, 456; III. 26, 59, 116.
Schoonhoven, Holland, stir by Arminians at; I. 306.
Schröder, M.; III. 185.
Schulenberg, Countess of; III. 113.
Schwinge, the; I. 340.
Scilly; I. 474; II. 118, 137, 139, 192; III. 156.
Scobell, Francis, M.P. for Grampound; II. 428.
Scot, Scott:
Edward; I. 212.
Lord Henry; III. 32.
Sir James; I. 368; II. 210.
—— Privy Councillor (1585); I. 2.
Sir John; II. 206.
Luke; II. 348.
Thomas; II. 179.
William, mayor of York (1638), letters from; II. 205, 208.
Scotland; I. 366, 369; II. 191, 206, 212, 253.
arraying of men in, opinion of Attorney-General as to; II. 187.
army of; II. 280, 338.
—— march into England; II. 259, 260, 263.
—— intended march on London; II. 278.
—— demands of; II. 274.
—— invited to assist the Parliament against Charles I.; II. 326.
assembly of, to be convened; II. 316.
capitulation of, at Darien; II. 399.
Lord Chancellor of (Sir George Hay), letter to; I. 271.
the Church in, and the introduction of the Prayer Book into; II. 214, 217.
—— project for converting to Romanism; I. 402.
Commissioners of; II. 269, 305, 341.
Covenanters of; II. 227, 230, 233, 240, 336, 341.
laws of, as to selling fish to the English; I. 451.
the rebellion in; II. 220, 226, 233.
—— pamphlets from; II. 216.
Parliament of, resolution of; II. 292.
Secretary of; I. 317, 319. *See also* Alexander, Sir William.
peace with; II. 239.
ships of; I. 145, 200, 408.
treaty with; II. 280, 282, 284, 327.
negotiations of Charles I. with; II. 308.
volunteers from, for suppressing the Irish rebellion; II. 303.
Scotchmen in Ireland; II. 312.
—— in London, oath tendered to; II. 232.
and the Elector Palatine; II. 241.
William III. and Mary proclaimed in; II. 354.
the Scotch plot (1703); III. 31, 32.
the Scotch Act of Security; III. 53.
Scout, the ship; I. 13.
Scriven, George; I. 328.
Scrope, Emanuel, Lord, afterwards Earl of Sunderland, Lord President of the Council of York; I. 326.
Scroope, —, servant of the Duke of Richmond (1642); II. 305.
Scudamore:
Mr.; II. 173.
Sir John, letter from; I. 289.
John, Lord, ambassador to France; II. 87, 103, 108, 142, 213, 232.
William, sheriff of Hereford; II. 109.
Seaborne, George; I. 402
Seahorse, the ship; I. 30.
Seale; II. 396, 450; III. 136.
Seaman:
Dr.; I. 174.
—, son of, his escape from Newgate and re-capture; II. 47.

Seamen, pressing of; I. 344, 346–349, 360, 362, 363.
Sea Venture, the ship; I. 349.
Sedan, defeat of the French by the Princes at; II. 287, 289.
Sedgmoor; II. 169.
grant of parts of; I. 172, 194.
Commissioners for, letter to; I. 476.
letter from Charles I. touching; I. 478.
Sefelingen; III. 42–44.
Segovia wools; II. 244.
Segres, Cape; I. 241.
Seguier, M., chancellor of France; II. 333.
Schestett, Lord Hannibal; II. 231.
Seidgeweake, W., brewer, of Fleet Bridge; I. 200.
Seiton, Mr.; I. 308.
Selby; I. 393; II. 217.
Selden:
John; I. 352, 383; II. 112, 272.
adoration done to his window in the Tower; I. 384.
progress of his book; II. 90.
and the *Mare Liberum:* II. 113.
on the right of bishops to sit in Parliament; II. 274.
Sellers, R.; II. 61, 62.
Sellsy, Richard; II. 217.
Selston, Notts; II. 13, 34, 39, 44, 58, 64, 68, 78, 83, 241.
letters dated; II. 69, 70.
Selwood, Somerset; I. 294.
forest, disafforestation of; I. 360.
Semple:
Hugh; II. 217.
John, letters from; II. 37, 48, 76, 217.
Lord (1639), letter to; II. 217.
Seneca, quoted by Henry More of Benningtон; I. 275.
Senterre, M., extraordinary French ambassador (1635); II. 87.
Sergeant. *See* Sargeant.
Serjeant's Inn, Chancery Lane; I. 389, 390.
Serracold, Mr.; III. 7.
Seton:
Colonel; II. 10.
J. petition of; III. 153.
Settlement, Act of; II. 453; III. 53.
Setuval, in Portugal; I. 194.
Seven Stars, the ship; I. 167, 279.
Severn:
water-bailiwick of; I. 163.
the ship; III. 81.
Sewers:
and marshals of the Hall, their antiquity and use; I. 194, 198.
Commissioners of; II. 68, 225.
—— letter to; II. 69.
—— for Hatfield Chase; II. 119.
Sewtas, Master, a lawyer; I. 466.
Seyers, Mr.; III. 46.
Seyliard, Thomas, J.P. of Kent; I. 274.
Seymour:
Mr.; II. 428.
Colonel; II. 403.
Charles, eleventh Duke of Somerset, letter from; III. 81.
Dorothy proposed by Charles I. as a second wife to the Earl of Bath; II. 14, 15.
Edward, sixth Duke of Somerset; I. 1.
—— tenth Earl of Hertford, returns from the Archduke (1606); I. 62.
—— Army Commissioner (1626), letter from; I. 276.
Sir Edward; I. 190, 221; II. 420, 422; III. 35.
—— goes to Ireland with great pomp (1700); II. 400.
Sir Francis; I. 371.
Francis, Lord; II. 304, 310.
Henry; II. 421.
William, first Marquis of Hertford, Governor to Prince Charles afterwards Charles II.; II. 285, 304, 308, 310, 313, 320, 321, 323, 329.
Shackerstone, letter dated; III. 21.
Shadforth, Robert, of Gainsborough; I. 3.
Shadwell, Dr., physician to Lord Manchester; II. 405, 406; III. 60, 184.
Shaffneis, W., prisoner in the Gatehouse; I. 288.
Shaftesbury, Countess of (1716); III. 117.
Shakerley, Peter, M.P. for Chester; II. 417, 422, 423.
Shallcots, Mr.; II. 411.
Shardlow, letter dated; III. 7.
Sharloe, Isaac; II. 353.
Sharton, Mr., of Trinity College, Cambridge; II. 19.
Shaw:
Mr.; II. 441.
Henry, petition of; I. 199.
John; II. 448, 450, 452.
William; I. 184.
Shawler, W., letter from; I. 433.
Shee, John; I. 482.
Sheffield; II. 328; III. 51.
Lodge; I. 27.
Mr., of Croxbie; I. 4.
Edmund, Lord, afterwards Earl of Mulgrave, letters from; I. 196; II. 48.
—— his patent for alum making; I. 84.
Robert, of Epworth; I. 3.
Shegham manor, Essex; I. 103.
Shel, Mr.; II. 235.
Sheldon, Thomas; I. 296.
Shelford; III. 25.
Shelley, Mr., business of; II. 152, 153.
Shelton, Richard; I. 378.
Shenston, Sir F. Greville's park at; I. 69.
Sheppard, Shepherd:
Mr.; II. 354.
Gilbert; III. 138, 139.
Owen; I. 263.
Richard; II. 445.
Stephen; II. 353.

Sherard :
Mr. ; II. 369 ; III. 111.
Mrs. ; II. 395.
Bennet, Lord, M.P. for Leicester ; II. 72, 418, 440 ; III. 3, 14, 161.
—— —— letters from ; II. 345.
Sherborne ; I. 199.
letters dated ; I. 178, 248, 321, 331 ; II. 180.
Castle ; II. 320, 321.
Mr. ; II. 194, 221, 224, 258.
Sherwe Hall in Thurveston ; I. 43.
Sherfield :
Henry, recorder of Salisbury ; II. 2.
—— letters from ; II. 205, 208.
W., letter from ; II. 213.
Sherland, Christopher, his motion ; I. 343.
Sherratt, James ; II. 445.
letter from ; 454.
Sherston, Thomas, of Milton, examination of ; I. 41.
Sherwell :
Nicholas, certificate by ; I. 215.
—— and Thomas, trustees for borough of Plymouth ; I. 393.
Sherwood :
Forest ; II. 209.
Joseph, of New Inn (1712) ; III. 100.
Sheson, Mr. ; III. 45.
Shetland Isles ; I. 334 ; III. 147.
Shilling, Mr. ; I. 44.
Shilton, Richard, Solicitor-General, letter from ; I. 305.
Shingle Hall, letters dated ; II. 356, 368.
Shipbuilding for the navy ; I. 114, 167.
Shipmoney ; I. 220, 275 ; II. 70, 73, 109, 119, 136, 150, 170, 173, 188, 204, 209, 224, 232, 236, 237, 239, 241, 253.
proposal for raising money to countervail ; II. 186.
day appointed by the House for discussing ; II. 263.
Ships :
tolls upon, for light on Goodwin Sands ; I. 134.
cost of victualling ; I. 346. *See also* Victualling.
Shipton wives' prophecy ; II. 228.
Shipwrights' Company, attempt by Ipswich shipowners to dissolve ; I. 111, 404.
Shires, George, apothecary in ordinary to Charles I. ; I. 195, 199.
Shirley ; II. 417. *See also* Shurley.
Captain ; I. 429.
——, letter to ; II. 260.
Mr. ; II. 450.
George ; I. 312.
Sir George, letter from ; II. 32.
Sir Henry ; I. 228, 296, 303.
Robert ; I. 264.
—— afterwards Earl Ferrers ; II. 417, 450 ; III. 32, 84, 87, 88, 91, 98.
—— letters from ; II. 359, 365, 368, 380.
Thomas, letter from ; II. 259.
Sir Thomas ; I. 50, 158, 184.
Shore, Lady ; III. 68.
Shoreham ; I. 316.
Short, Mr. ; I. 369, 423.
Shotbolt :
Mr., certificate by ; I. 140.
John ; I. 194.
—— petition of ; I. 172.
Shotover Forest ; I. 439, 446, 447 ; II. 4.
Shotwick, Cheshire ; I. 294.
Shovel :
Sir Cloudesley ; III. 45, 48.
—— his report of an engagement with the French ; II. 43.
Shower, Sir Bartholomew, death of ; II. 441.
Shrewsbury ; II. 90.
fortified by Charles I. ; II. 322.
letters patent for ; III. 149.
Earl of. *See* Talbot.
Shropshire ; I. 2.
Shurley, Sir George, Chief Justice of Ireland ; I. 392.
—— letters from ; I. 389, 408, 444 ; II. 65.
Arthur, his son ; II. 65.
Sibourg :
Colonel ; III. 18, 37, 40, 59, 62.
—— and Marlborough, difference between ; III. 67.
General C., letters from ; III. 102, 103.
Sibsey, Horncastle sessions ; I. 5.
Sibthorpe :
Captain ; I. 429.
Sir Christopher ; I. 482.
Sidley, Sir John, his loan to the Benchers for rebuilding Lincoln's Inn Chapel (1625) ; I. 197.
Sidenham, Sydenham :
Mr. ; I. 323 ; II. 163, 249, 308, 309.
Edward ; I. 163.
—— letter from ; II. 287.
Captain Francis ; I. 337, 411, 417, 487 ; II. 12, 21, 22.
—— letters from ; I. 320, 329, 345 ; II, 419.
Sir Ralph ; II. 195.
Sidney. *See* Sydney.
Sienna ; I. 18.
silks bought by Countess of Arundel at ; I. 81.
Signet :
the ship ; I. 13.
the office ; I. 434, 464 ; II. 52, 264 ; III. 75.
—— clerk of, in Wales ; I. 2.
—— dividends for the Secretary of State ; I. 342, 359, 368, 371, 460.
—— records burnt (1619) ; I. 103.
Silesia :
cloths of ; I. 155.
wars in ; I. 311.
Siloam, pool of ; I. 28.
Simcott, Mr., of Chancery Lane ; II. 115.
Simley, Peter, carpenter ; I. 42.
Simons, Mr., consul of Zante ; II. 204.
Sims, Samuel ; III. 91, 93, 98.
Sinclair, Rothes ; II. 220.

Sinedale, Henry; I. 164.
Sinfin Moor; III. 30, 78.
Singleton, William, letter to; I. 385.
Sion, Alexander, chaplain of Mr. Coke; II. 357, 358.
Sitterick, Mr.; II. 287.
Sittingbourne; I. 41, 212.
Skardell (Scarsdale?), Lord, verses of Lord Cutts to; III. 187.
Skelhorne, Mr., of Gravesend; I. 330.
Skell, the, ships at; I. 324.
Skerne, Mr., of Bonbie; I. 4.
Skink Skonce; I. 63; II. 86, 99–101, 110, 168.
Skinner:
Mr.; II. 183.
—— letter to; I. 15.
—— merchant of Dover; II. 6, 127, 128.
Dr. (1631); I. 445.
David, letters from; I. 461, 463.
John; I. 71.
—— letter from; I. 414.
William; I. 171.
Skipton Castle, letter dated; II. 190.
Skipwith:
Mr., J.P.; I. 353.
Daniel, of Theddlethorpe; I. 6.
George; I. 4.
Sir Henry; I. 296.
—— letter from; I. 296.
John, knighted at Warsop; I. 43.
Thomas, of Owterby; I. 6.
Sir Thomas; II. 365.
Sir William; I. 6.
Skrine, William, letter from; III. 101.
Skrymshire, Sir Charles; III. 57.
Skutt, George, of Poole, letter from; II. 191, 192.
Skye; II. 231.
Slane [Lord]; I. 481; II. 209.
Slaneing, Sir Nicholas; II. 229.
Slaney, Humphrey, his goods taken in the *Blue Dove*; I. 239.
Slater, Captain, of Herefordshire; II. 316.
Slaves, price of, in 1621; I. 115.
Sleaford:
letters dated; II. 218, 352.
powder and match to be provided by (1598); I. 21.
Sleeve, the, the English fleet in; I. 345.
Sleigh, Sligh:
John; II. 217.
Richard; I. 51.
Sir Samuel; II. 310.
Slingsby:
Captain; II. 117, 144.
Lady; I. 451.
Sir Guilford; I. 427.
—— letters from; I. 138, 172, 176, 370, 404, 412, 418, 428.
Sir Henry; II. 23.
Captain R., letter from; II. 150.
Sir Thomas; III. 156.
William, petition of; I. 128.
Sluys; II. 429.
Small-pox, notices of; I. 155.
Smallridge, Mr.; III. 97.
Smart:
Mr.; I. 466; II. 346.
Edward; II. 353.
Richard, adultery of; I. 158.
Smedley:
Stephen; II. 353, 355.
Thomas; II. 445.
Smedmore, Thomas, deputy officer of customs, letter from; I. 167.
Smiles, Richard, letter from; III. 153.
Smisby; II. 450.
Smith, Smyth:
Mr.; I. 331.
—— otherwise Gowan; I. 448.
—— parson; II. 331.
—— his right to Upton parsonage; I. 185.
—— secretary to the Earl of Northumberland (1638); II. 195.
—— J.P. of Derbyshire (1699); II. 387.
—— of Denbigh; III. 2.
Captain; II. 255; III. 7.
Lady, daughter of Lord Conway (1630), death of; I. 411.
Fabian, English agent in Persia; III. 154.
Sir Francis, of Ashby Fallows; I. 228.
Helen, adultery of; I. 158.
Sir Hugh, knighted at Warsop (1603); I. 43.
Joanna, widow of Richard; I. 173.
John; I. 263.
John, shoemaker to James I.; I. 159.
Sir J., Speaker (1706), letters from; III. 77, 165.
Mary; I. 159.
Nathaniel, letter from; II. 141.
Dr. Richard, bishop of Chalcedon; I. 400, 402, 437.
—— warrant for his apprehension; I. 417.
Robert, deputy-postmaster of Deal; II. 159.
Roger; I. 296.
Solomon, deputy-marshal of the Admiralty Court; II. 102.
Thomas; I. 212; II. 169, 445; III. 138.
—— prisoner in the Gatehouse; III. 152.
—— son-in-law of Lord Paulet; II. 82.
—— bishop of Carlisle (1684–1702); II. 435, 452.
—— letters from; II. 94, 125, 139, 147, 151, 166, 185, 187, 189.
Sir Thomas, petition of; I. 160.
William, bishop of Lincoln, Lord President of the Welsh Marches; I. 38, 39.
—— depositions of; II. 145.
Dr. William, of Probus, letters from; III. 104, 107, 114.
Sir William; I. 185.
Smithfield Market; I. 47.

Smithsby, baker of James I., sent by the King to the Duke of Buckingham; I. 162.
Smyrna; III. 6.
Snaith, letter dated; II. 10.
Snape, Mr., of Hampton Court; III. 163.
Snead, William; I. 88, 152.
Sneyd:
Ralph, signature; I. 169.
Mr., of Keele; III. 57.
Snelling, B.; I. 299.
Snowden, Mr.; II. 51.
Soame, Thomas, of King's Lynn; I. 275.
Soham, Cambs.; I. 164.
Soinies Wood; III. 62.
Soissons:
Comte de, French commander; I. 331, 332, 475; II. 287.
—— —— death of; II. 289.
Soldiers, illegal billeting of; I. 359.
Sole, co. Gloucester; I. 20.
Solicitor-General:
(1628); I. 351. *See also* Shilton, Richard.
(1635); II. 81.
Somercotes; I. 20.
Somers:
John, Lord, Lord Chancellor; II. 411, 427, 428, 444; III. 161.
—— —— acquittal of; II. 429.
Somerset. *See* Seymour; Carr, Robert.
Elizabeth, Duchess of Somerset (temp. Anne), letter from; III. 181.
Sir Thomas, Viscount Cashel, letters from; II. 218, 238.
Edward, Earl of Worcester, Lord Privy Seal; I. 81, 92, 392.
Henry, 5th Earl of Worcester, letter to; II. 101.
Lord Herbert; II. 101.
House, Strand; I. 326, 464; II. 337, 338; III. 117, 185.
—— marriage of Lord Roxburgh and Lady Jane Drummond at (1614); I. 80, 82, 87.
shire, recruits from; I. 301.
—— sheriff of; II. 74.
Somershall; II. 13, 18.
Somes, Alderman; II. 295.
Somme, the; II. 127.
Somner, John, letter from; II. 350.
Sondes, Sir Richard; I. 212.
Sonne, the ship; I. 13.
Sophia Dorothea, Electress of Hanover; II. 404.
Sorbonne, the; I. 377.
Sore, Walter; III. 138.
Sorocol, Mr.; III. 60.
Sotchill, Anthony; I. 3.
Soubise, M. de; I. 135, 137, 203, 231, 235, 248–250, 255, 364, 377, 407.
takes refuge in England (1625); I. 216.
designs against; I. 204, 205.
letters from; I. 222, 261; II. 100.
letter to; I. 260.
ships of; I. 240, 266, 335.
Soubise, M. de—*cont.*
at Falmouth; I. 215.
assailed by the French; I. 236.
at Plymouth; I. 254.
South:
Mr., of Keelbie; I. 4.
Captain; II. 351, 355.
Mrs.; II. 446.
Cape; I. 238.
Southampton; I. 210, 317, 346, 347; II. 117, 138.
letters dated; I. 166, 212, 302, 344, 345, 347, 348, 356, 361.
projected attack on (1639); II. 219.
soldiers at; I. 320.
Earl of. *See* Wriothesley.
Lord (1624); I. 157, 259.
House, Holborn; II. 196.
South Duke, Flanders; II. 401.
Southern, Mr., playwright; II. 360.
South Foreland; II. 7.
Southlake; I. 277.
Southsea Castle, accidental burning of (1627); I. 299, 301.
Southwark:
fairs in, prohibited (1636); II. 129.
gaol of, White Lion; III. 152.
Southwarth, John, Gatehouse prisoner; III. 152.
Southwell:
Colonel; III. 73.
Mr.; III. 114, 116, 120, 121.
Viscount, son-in-law of V.-C. Coke, letters from; III. 131, 177.
prebends of; I. 446.
Southwick:
letters dated; I. 308, 309, 361, 364–366.
Charles I. and Buckingham at; I. 362.
Sovereign, the ship; II. 191.
Soy, Comte de; II. 370.
Spa, waters taken by Queen Henrietta Maria; II. 289.
Spain, Spaniards, Spanish; I. 2, 9, 46, 271; II. 275.
agents of England in; II. 175.
ambassador to, refused by the Emperor the practice of divine service according to the English use (1551); I. 1.
ambassador from, required by the Emperor to be permitted to use the mass after the Popish manner; I. 1.
ambassador from; I. 403; II. 119, 126, 133, 135.
—— (1625) letter from; I. 242.
—— (1636) illness of; II. 121, 122.
—— at Brussels, Cuena; I. 458.
consulship in; II. 16.
Infanta of; I. 322; II. 61, 288.
—— desires an accommodation with Great Britain; I. 321.
King of (1588); I. 9.
—— (1599); I. 24, 25.
—— (1616) breaks the treaty of Aste; I. 92.

Spain, King of—*cont.*
—— (1627) sickness of; I. 319.
—— (1632) his effigy in Brussels pulled down; I. 463.
—— (1642) weary of the charge of Flanders; II. 328; III. 148.
—— (1698) fits of; II. 375.
—— (1700) consequences of his death; II. 409, 410.
—— (1724) burial of; III. 124.
expeditions against; I. 145–147, 216, 221, 261, 296, 317.
journey of Earl of Carbery to; I. 369.
general misery in (1632); I. 465.
horses to be got from; I. 147.
news from; I. 304.
nobility of, their revenues; I. 2.
preparations in, for invading England; I. 94, 265–267, 309.
—— for war with France; II. 209, 313.
proposal for diminishing the greatness of; I. 254.
peace with; I. 381, 388, 427.
relations of, to the Low Countries; I. 411.
regency of, and Louis XIV. (1701); II. 416.
the succession in; II. 392, 418, 420; III. 176.
—— treaty for; II. 400, 402.
voyage to, narrative of (1636); II. 121.
war with; I. 295.
Spaniards:
landing at Milford of (1601); I. 30.
capture of; II. 243.
Spanish:
Armado of 1639; II. 248.
aid to the rebels in Ireland (1602); I. 33.
fleet, instructions for finding; I. 201.
—— to be followed by Drake; I. 13.
—— treasure ships in the Channel (1599); I. 23.
—— plate fleet; I. 239.
Inquisition; I. 372.
islands in the Mediterranean; II. 154.
marriage, Prince Charles and the Infanta; I. 94, 116, 134, 143, 146, 154, 161.
—— libel on the Duke of Buckingham; I. 164.
merchants; II. 436.
money; II. 134.
navy, admiral and vice-admiral of; II. 99, 248.
ships; I. 23, 35, 36, 237, 238, 365, 381, 444, 467.
—— stay of; I. 122, 178, 233, 334, 379.
—— taken as prize; I. 252, 288, 332.
—— at Dunkirk; II. 166.
tobacco, taken as prize; I. 250.
Spanish—*cont.*
tourney, great expense of; I. 198.
trade, merchants engaged in; I. 130.
wools; I. 167.
Spalato, archbishop of; I. 94.
Spalding; I. 277.
powder and match to be provided by (1598); I. 21.
Spaldwick Manor, Hunts; I. 184.
Spanby Hedge; II. 352.
Sparke, Robert, letter from; I. 480.
Spateman, Mr., of Alfreton; III. 12, 14, 15, 21, 29, 161.
Speed:
Adolphus, letter from; II. 42.
George, of Fleet Street; II. 43.
Speedwell, the ship; I. 104, 105, 116, 167, 178, 175; III. 179.
Spence, Spens:
Sir James; I. 310.
Thomas, to be serjeant-at-arms of the House of Commons; III. 118.
Spencer:
Mr.; I. 350, 352; II. 41, 311.
Arnold, grants to; II. 196.
Henry, third Baron, Earl of Sunderland, killed at Newbury (1643); II. 337; III. 141.
Sir James, ambassador to the King of Sweden; I. 309.
Jane; III. 113.
John, petition of; I. 290.
—— gunner in the Tower; II. 234, 235.
Robert, first Baron (1603); I. 44.
Spendlove:
John, of Hallestroppe; I. 6.
—— prebendary of Norwich, letter from; I. 465.
Speranza, the ship; I. 166.
Spicer:
Alexander, letters from; I. 361, 362; II. 106.
Mr. Dean, death of; II. 193.
W.; III. 138, 140.
Spiller, Sir Henry; II. 265.
Spilsby, powder and match to be provided by (1598); I. 22.
Spinola:
Sir Francis, of Genoa; I. 63, 113, 156, 157, 160, 169, 200, 211, 215, 217, 317, 403; II. 71.
—— banqueted by the city of Brussels; I. 336.
—— letter to; I. 179.
Marquis, the younger; II. 168, 248.
Spithead; I. 385; II. 435; III. 81.
Spittle, Spittal, Lincolnshire; I. 3, 11.
Splinter, the, Dunkirk; I. 236; II. 107, 166.
Spotswood, Sir Robert, President of the Court of Justice, Scotland; III. 151.
Spralin, Marquis; II. 287.
Sprat, —; I. 419.
Sprocke, —; II. 287.
Sprotborough, letter dated; II. 414.
Sprusen, Hild., letter from; I. 261.

Spruser, Mr., his note for deals; I. 120.
Spry, Colonel; I. 310.
Spurn Head; I. 253.
Spurway, Thomas, letter from; I. 279.
Spy, the ship; I. 13, 42; II. 110.
Squebb, Squibb:
Mr.; I. 462.
Arthur, teller in the Exchequer; I. 397.
Captain, letter from; I. 316.
Stables, Thomas; III. 138.
Stade, Staden; I. 15, 38, 308, 333, 336, 345, 384, 448.
Stafford; II. 331, 332, 447.
Anthony and Thomas; II. 454.
Staines; II. 337.
Stamford; I. 11; II. 9, 111, 162.
powder and match to be provided by (1598); I. 21.
Earl of. *See* Grey.
Standish, Captain; I. 312.
Stanford, Mr.; II. 56.
John, son of William; II. 103.
Lord. *See* Grey.
Stanhope:
Lieutenant; III. 179.
Lord (1627); I. 312.
Lord (1716); III. 116, 145, 155, 179.
Mr.; II. 370, 375, 401, 424, 428, 444, 448, 456; III. 23, 53–55, 60, 94.
—— at the Hague; II. 423, 426, 429.
Hon. Alexander; III. 17.
Lady Catharine, afterwards wife of Godfrey Clarke; III. 8, 25, 32, 163, 165.
Charles, Lord, of Harrington, Postmaster-General; I. 383; II. 162, 171; III. 151.
—— —— letter from; I. 147.
C., afterwards Wotton; III. 2, 4, 29.
—— letter from; II. 451.
—— illness of; II. 439.
Elizabeth, Lady; II. 431.
James, of Elvaston, afterwards Baron and Earl (1718); III. 86, 87, 89.
—— —— letter to; III. 117.
Sir John, of Harrington, Privy Councillor and Vice-Chamberlain (1601); I. 30, 37.
Kate, cousin of Vice-Chamberlain Coke; III. 23.
Lady Mary, afterwards wife of V.-C. Coke; II. 373, 374.
P., letter from; II. 205.
Philip, afterwards first Earl of Chesterfield (1628–1656); I. 454.
—— —— letter from; I. 88.
—— second Earl of Chesterfield (1656–1713); II. 303, 374, 381, 408, 431; III. 8, 58, 59, 73, 82, 92, 94, 164, 168, 173.
—— —— buys the Lanfranc picture; III. 21.
—— —— letters from; II. 399, 402, 403, 406, 411, 413, 427, 437, 439, 440; III. 1, 7, 9, 17, 25, 26, 29, 34, 37, 38, 72.
—— —— letters to; III. 10, 160.
Stanhope—*cont.*
Philip, Lord, brother of Lady Mary Coke, afterwards third Earl of Chesterfield (1713–1726); II. 402, 414, 416, 417, 431; III. 28, 80, 168, 173.
—— —— deafness of; III. 22, 73.
—— —— letters from; II. 381, 400, 419–424, 446, 451; III. 21–23, 58.
—— —— letter to; II. 422.
Stanley:
Grange, Appletree; I. 227.
Mr.; I. 435; II. 436.
Edward, Earl of Derby (1551); I. 1.
Sir Guy; II. 248.
James, Lord Strange; II. 310, 313, 323; III. 7, 153.
—— —— letters from; II. 31, 97.
—— —— letter to; II. 29.
John, of Stinford (1587); I. 5.
Sir John; III. 118.
—— letters from; III. 78, 181, 182, 184–186.
M., chaplain to Anne, Princess of Denmark (1688); III. 157.
Sir Thomas, knighted at Warsop (1603); I. 43.
William, Earl of Derby, chamberlain of Chester; II. 24, 32, 52, 58, 60, 153.
—— —— letter from; II. 31.
—— —— letter to; II. 29.
Stanmore, near Edgware; II. 398, 400.
Stannard, William, petition of; I. 197.
Stanton:
by Bridge, letters dated; II. 390, 409.
Mr., of St. John's, Cambridge; I. 19.
Woods; I. 447.
Stanwell, letters dated; II. 139, 145.
Stanwick, Northamptonshire; I. 476.
Stapenhill; II. 449, 450.
Stapleford; II. 345.
Staple Inn; II. 250.
Staplers' Company, their institution; I. 160.
Staples, Sir Thomas; I. 463.
Stapleton:
Edward; I. 164.
Elizabeth, letter from; I. 156.
Gilbert, letter from; II. 10.
M., Superior of the Jesuits; I. 342.
Sir Philip; II. 319, 335.
Star:
the ship; I. 214.
—— of Amsterdam; I. 252.
—— of Schiedam; I. 218.
Starch, the business about; II. 174.
Star Chamber, the; I. 235, 452, 473; II. 15, 53, 57, 98.
cases in; I. 87; II. 43.
censures and decrees of; I. 153, 381, 448; II. 2, 8, 11, 47, 126.
defaulters in; II. 93.
documents dated from; I. 453, 454.
fines; I. 158, 295; II. 99, 172.

Star Chamber, the—*cont.*
proceedings; I. 55, 242, 327, 466; II. 17, 27, 36, 163, 164.
—— against Herefordshire recusants; I. 62.
—— against Henry Alleyn; I. 459.
—— touching Malvern Chace; I. 457.
—— complaints of; II. 262.
prosecutions directed to be made; I. 390; III. 154.
bishops excluded from voting in; II. 284.
abolition of; II. 288.
Starkey, Ralph, petition of; III. 150.
Start Point; III. 46.
Start, William, letter from; I. 19, 23.
States General, the; I. 255; II. 189; III. 26. *See also* Holland.
letter from; II. 109.
ambassador of, remonstrance by; I. 225.
army defeated; II. 185.
grievances of the Merchant Adventurers against; II. 150.
levies resolved on by; II. 249.
propositions to; II. 244.
Statham:
Mr.; II. 445; III. 22, 89, 93, 138.
J., letter from; III. 168.
Stationers' Company, London, and Cambridge University, dispute between; I. 381.
Staunton; II. 368; III. 87.
letters dated; II. 365, 380, 381.
Staveley:
Christopher, letter from; III. 162.
Francis, letter from; II. 9.
Stawel, William, Lord; III. 33. *See also* Stowell.
Stayley, Mr.; II. 445.
Staynsby, Louth sessions; I. 6.
Steedman, —, recusant; I. 228.
Steelyard, the, in London; I. 41, 42, 45.
Steeple Colehills; II. 71.
Steinheim, letter dated; III. 40.
Stelcius, Charles, letter from; I. 311.
Stenson; III. 91.
Stephens:
Mrs.; III. 186.
Miss, married to Mr. Philipps; II. 417.
Violet; III. 146.
Stevens, Thomas; I. 198.
Stepney; I. 171, 330.
Stern; I. 389.
Sterndale, Mr.; III. 27.
Stevenson:
Alexander; I. 164.
Richard, of Yarmouth, examination of; II. 181, 183.
Robert, preacher at Yarmouth; II. 21.
Thomas, letter to; I. 156, 179.
Steward. *See also* Stuart.
Alexander, carver to James I.; I. 199.
—— letter from; I. 472.
—— petition of; III. 150.
Captain (Francis?); I. 441, 456; II. 119, 127, 133, 134, 141, 142.
Sir Francis, Captain of the *Nonsuch*; I. 132–134, 136, 139, 206, 208, 210, 213, 222, 316.
—— his commission to act as Vice-Admiral; I. 114.
—— journal of; II. 121.
—— letters from; I. 139, 201, 204, 206, 209.
—— prize ships of; I. 137.
—— ships of; I. 150, 156, 157.
Lady Elizabeth, her marriage with Lord Maltravers' son; I. 262.
N., letter from; I. 461.
Sir Robert, relation of; II. 298–301.
Sir William; II. 210, 298.
Captain W.; II. 125.
—— letters from; II. 120, 125.
Stiggins, Richard; I. 213.
Stiles, Sir Humphrey; I. 134, 137.
Stinford, Horncastle sessions; I. 5.
Stirling; II. 8, 25.
proclamation of Charles I. at; II. 207.
Stirumb, Count of; I. 391.
Stiston, letter dated; I. 47.
Stoade-on-the-Elbe; I. 298; II. 28. *See also* Stade.
Stock, John, letter from; I. 67.
Stockdale, Mr.; I. 268; II. 15, 272.
Stocker:
Anthony, memorial of; III. 145.
W., account of; III. 169.
Stockwith; III. 9.
Stoke, house of Sir Edward Coke at; II. 268.
Stokes Bay; I. 146, 207, 218, 325, 344, 373, 381, 409.
letters dated; I. 269, 319, 325.
ships in; I. 329.
Stolhoven; III. 37.
Stone:
Nicholas, petition; I. 128.
Samuel, of Stenson; II. 451.
Stonedish Moreton, Gloucestershire; I. 40.
Stonehouse:
Frank; II. 410.
J.; II. 361.
Stott, Gilbert, warrant to; II. 16.
Stour, the, Essex; II. 196.
Stourton, Edward; I. 296.
Stow, John, his "Survey of London" censured; II. 38.
Stowell, Sir John, M.P.; II. 311. *See also* Stawell.
Stowood Forest; I. 439, 446, 447; II. 4.
Strabane Castle; II. 299.
Stradling:
Captain Henry; I. 445; II. 134, 318, 321.
—— letter from; I. 454.

Strafford. *See* Wentworth.
Stralsund, Pomerania; I. 437.
Strandt Island; I. 365.
Strangesor, Olef; I. 281.
Strangeways:
Captain; II. 252.
Sir John; I. 305; II. 81, 83, 86, 89, 107, 263, 272, 274, 294, 295, 322.
—— letter from; II. 97.
—— withdrawal of; II. 279.
Strasburg; II. 44, 115.
Stratford-at-Bŏw, meeting of Charles I. and Queen Henrietta Maria at; II. 26.
William; III. 49, 54.
—— letters from; III. 30, 33, 39, 43, 46, 49, 62, 63, 65, 71, 81, 109, 166.
Stratherne, Mr.; II. 219.
Strathmore, Earl of. *See* Lyon, John.
Straton, Israel; II. 353.
Street, William, of Ashover; III. 59, 187.
Streethay:
John, cousin of the Cokes; I. 92; II. 38, 77, 102, 146, 175, 182, 183, 197, 211, 248, 250, 281, 291; III. 133.
—— letters from; I. 35, 47.
Strensham, letter dated; II. 453.
Stretton:
Manor, co. Hereford; I. 40; II. 396, 424.
Mr., lessee of the Duchy of Lancaster; I. 149.
Stretch, Nicholas; I. 303.
Strickland, Robert, letter from; II. 208.
Strode:
Sir Richard, letter from; I. 305.
Sir William; I. 190.
—— letters from; I. 275, 276.
Strong, John, paymaster of the Posts; I. 148.
Stroud:
Mr.; I. 110; II. 115, 324, 373–375.
Sir George; II. 311.
Sir William; I. 222.
Stuart. *See also* Steward.
Lady Arabella (1607); I. 63.
Archibald; II. 162.
Frances, Dowager Duchess of Richmond; I. 267.
—— letters to (from Charles I.); II. 25, 42.
James, Duke of Lennox; I. 269, 409; II. 42, 99.
—— Duke of Richmond, made Lord Steward; II. 296, 298.
John, Earl of Traquair, Lord High Treasurer of Scotland; II. 268.
—— —— Commissioner for the Assembly; II. 207, 239, 290, 306.
Stubbs, Ottewell, mercer of Newcastle-under-Lyne; I. 169.
Stuckley, Sir Lewis, committed to the Gatehouse for clipping gold; I. 102, 103.
Studd, Sir Edward, death at Bergen-op-Zoom; I. 57.
Studwell, Sir Francis; I. 220.
Sturt, J., death of; I. 195.
Stuttgardt, entertainment of Marlborough at; III. 44.
Style, R., petition; I. 128.
Styles:
Mr.; I. 219.
Captain, married to Morris Abbot's daughter; II. 20.
Suabia, forces to be raised in; I. 338.
Subpœna Office, fees of; I. 464.
Subsidies; I. 164, 280.
disputes touching; I. 345, 350.
Suckley, Worcestershire; III. 66.
Suckling:
Sir John; I. 269; II. 67, 285.
—— flight of; II. 282, 283.
Lady, widow of Sir John, petition of; I. 302.
Suder, John, to be Chancellor of the Cheque; I. 126.
Suffolk; II. 64, 100, 107.
sheriff of; II. 49.
Earl of. *See also* Howard, Thomas and Henry.
—— (1605); I. 52–54, 142, 177.
—— (1625) petition of; I. 197, 233.
—— (1714) Lord Chamberlain; III. 110, 117.
House, Strand, bequeathed to the Earl of Suffolk; I. 87; II. 99.
—— letter dated; II. 176.
Sugnell, letter dated; II. 103.
Sulley, Captain; III. 49.
Summer Islands, the plantations in; I. 250.
Sumpter, Robert, mayor of Norwich, letter from; II. 182.
Sunderland, Earls of. *See* Scrope and Spencer.
Surat; I. 447.
pestilence in (1632); I. 474.
ships from; I. 113.
Surgeons' Hall. *See* Barber Surgeons.
Surley, Mr.; III. 87, 99.
Surrey justices refuse to levy carriages for timber at Dorking; I. 220.
Susan, the ship; I. 137, 139.
Susan and Ellen, the ship; I. 269.
Sussex; II. 93.
billeting of soldiers in; I. 360.
timber; I. 219.
Earl of (1626); I. 288.
Sutbury; II. 407.
Sutendal, letter dated; III. 16.
Sutherland, Earl of (1716); III. 117.
Sutton; I. 43; II. 23.
letters dated; I. 79, 83, 93; II. 441, 442.
Mr.; I. 30; II. 309, 346.
—— of King's College, proctor at Cambridge; I. 19.
Benjamin; II. 352.
—— letter from; III. 180.
John; II. 354.
Joseph; II. 353.
Nicholas, of Willerton; I. 3.
Robert, Lord Lexington (1668–1723); II. 394.
Sir Robert; III. 122.

Sutton's Hospital; I. 197; II. 152, 281, 284.
Swaine, Swayne:
Mr.; I. 297, 385; II. 354, 355.
John, officer of Sir F. Greville; I. 59, 69.
Swallow, the ship; I. 13; II. 102, 135, 148, 191, 193, 227.
Swan:
the ship; I. 435.
Richard, servant of William Dadds; II. 107.
Sir Thomas; II. 185.
Swarkeston; I. 158, 181, 355, 356; II. 306, 342, 390; III. 81, 85-87, 96.
Bridge; II. 163, 363.
Club, revival of; III. 171.
Swaton Common, fight at (1689); II. 352.
Swean, Thomas; II. 353.
Sweden; I. 20, 398, 438; II. 13, 87, 96, 195.
King of; I. 234, 310, 326, 379, 380, 395, 408, 410, 438, 441, 456, 458, 462, 466, 475; II. 42, 71.
—— besieges Riga (1621); I. 113.
—— Gustavus Adolphus, relieves Narva (1700); II. 412, 414.
—— ambassador of, at Southampton; I. 211.
—— ambassador to, charges of; II. 9.
and France, alliance between; II. 115.
victory over Denmark; II. 291, 342.
and the Imperialist troops, battle between; II. 287, 288.
ships of; I. 331.
Sweng, Mr.; III. 129.
Swerius, a Dutchman; II. 377.
Swetenham, Mr., a barrister; III. 8.
Swift:
Mr.; I. 32.
—— witch of Wigan; II. 80.
Sir Francis; I. 97.
Lady; I. 97.
Godfrey, of Brampton; III. 141.
Richard, letter from; I. 226.
Swiftsure, the ship; I. 13, 32, 116, 159, 192, 234, 249, 406, 412; II. 78.
Swinburn, T., letter from; II. 128.
Swindell:
M ; II. 349.
—— of Tonge; III. 98.
Swinfen, Mr.; II. 447. *See also* Sinfin.
Swithland, Leicestershire; II. 134, 159, 308, 329, 339.
Switzerland:
diet of Protestant cantons and cities of; I. 338.
agent for. *See* Fleming, Oliver.
Switzers; I. 338, 342.
Swynton, Thomas, of Swynton; I. 3.
Sydney:
Lord (1605); I. 55.
Henry, Earl of Romney (1694–1704), groom of the Stole, death; III. 33, 34.
Sir Henry; I. 2, 39.
Sir Philip, his ensign bearer at Zutphen; I. 17.
Robert, Earl of Leicester; II. 141, 175, 190, 221, 223, 238.
—— Lord Deputy of Ireland; II. 285–290, 292, 294, 319.
—— letters from; II. 78, 213.
Sye, James, letter from; II. 244.
Symcott, William; I. 6.
Symonds, —; II. 176.
Sysonby, near Melton Mowbray; III. 57.

T.

Taaffe:
Francis, third Earl of Carlingford, Count of the German Empire; II. 425.
Count (1632); I. 481.
—— Theobald, letter from; III. 180.
Tabarea; I. 161.
Tacey, Joseph; II. 61.
Tadcaster, the fight at; II. 328.
Tadousac; I. 375–377.
Tailors, Company of, of Oxford, charter for; I. 393.
Talbois, Robert, to be keeper of Richmond bowling-green; I. 199.
Talbot:
Elizabeth, Countess of Shrewsbury (1618); I. 100.
—— sponsor by proxy to Lord Arundel's son (1607); I. 63.
Francis, eighth Earl of Shrewsbury (1551); I. 1.
Gilbert, tenth Earl of Shrewsbury (1601), made a Privy Councillor; I. 30; III. 132.
—— his house in Broad Street; I. 23.
—— entertains the young Duke at Worksop; I. 50.
—— debts paid by; I. 69.
—— evil lodging of his wife; I. 80, 81.
—— letters from; I. 46, 77, 78, 80.
Charles, first Duke of Shrewsbury; III. 12, 97–99, 116.
—— suspected of Jacobite designs (1700); II. 412.
—— made a K.G. (1701); II. 430.
John; I. 482.
Mary, Countess of Shrewsbury, letter from (1625); I. 179.
Robert; I. 482.

Tallard, Marshal; II. 411; III. 80, 167, 168, 171.
—— taken prisoner at Blenheim; III. 39–42.
—— letter from; III. 164.
—— letter to; III. 164, 165.
Tallaton rectory, Devon; I. 158.
Tamworth; II. 447.
Tamworthy, Mrs., a recusant; I. 227.
Tanner, Mr.; I. 274.
Tarlton, Mr.; II. 10.
Tarras; I. 170.
Tate:
Captain Henry; III. 96.
—— letters from; II. 401, 412, 444.
Tatler, the; III. 83.
Tattershall, powder and match to be provided by (1598); I. 22.
Tatton, Colonel; III. 48.
Tatum, Mr.; III. 70.
Taunton, incorporation of; I. 171, 466.
Tavenor, Mr.; II. 87.
Tavern licences, revenue from; 294.
Taverner, E., letter from; II. 215.
Taxis, Countess; II. 6.
Taylor:
Mr.; II. 89, 224, 354, 457.
E.; I. 195.
Captain; I. 429.
John; II. 230.
Joseph, receipt by; I. 280.
Roger; III. 170.
Teage:
John; III. 107.
Roger; III. 107.
—— letters from; III. 100–102.
Teelbie, Caistor sessions; I. 4.
Telfate; II. 228.
Tempest:
Sir Francis; II. 370.
Thomas, letter from; II. 128.
Temple, the; I. 410; III. 146.
gentlemen of, affront the Lord Mayor (1629); I. 389.
Stairs; I. 389.
Mr.; I. 485.
—— death of; I. 45.
—— drowning of; II. 355.
—— regiment of; III. 72.
—— a surveyor; I. 337.
James; I. 58.
Sir John; II. 285, 288.
—— letter from; II. 286.
Thomas; II. 4.
Sir William, provost of Trinity College, Dublin, and secretary to the Earl of Essex; II. 4.
Tennant, William, letter from; II. 108.
Terceira, Terceras, the (islands); I. 17, 398; II. 252.
Termonfecken, letters dated; I. 358, 438, 439.
Terrell, Sir Robert; II. 375.
Terrett, Mr. Robert, of Kettleby; I. 303.
Terrie, Terry:
Mr., lends money to Sir F. Grevyll; I. 69.
John, of Canning Street; II. 84.
Terroa, Portugal, letter dated; III. 101.
Tetuan; I. 115.
Teviotdale, sheriff of; II. 218. *See also* Douglas, Sir Wm.
Tewkesbury; I. 414; II. 337.
Texel, the, Holland; I. 320, 326, 330, 336, 366, 433, 436, 443; III. 147.
—— letter dated; I. 324.
Teynham, Lord (1716); III. 117.
Thacker:
Mr., Secretary Coke's servant; I. 47, 123, 153, 186, 312, 354.
—— death of; I. 356, 357, 368.
—— II. 439; III. 89, 98.
Francis, letter to; II. 344.
Gilbert; II. 397.
—— letters from; I. 214, 230, 348.
Robert, yeoman of the tilt staves; I. 198.
——, imprisonment of; I. 56.
Thame; I. 39.
Thames, the; I. 419, 422.
anchorage of ships in, a perquisite of the Lord High Admiral; I. 379.
proposed cleansing of; II. 189.
ships in; I. 233, 273, 356.
Thanet:
Lord (1643), escape of; II. 329.
—— (1716); III. 116.
Theddlethorpe, Louth sessions; I. 6.
Thelwell, Sir Euball; I. 153.
Theobalds; II. 11, 105, 109, 169, 291.
Charles I. hunts at; I. 223, 235, 392.
the Court at; I. 298; II. 54.
letters dated; I. 166, 187, 310, 321, 323, 408, 416; II. 9.
Park, works at; I. 115.
pools at, privy seal for storing fish in; I. 158.
Thewe, Thomas, of Hull; I. 180.
Thierheim, Lieut.-General; III. 44.
Thimelby:
John, recusant; I. 8, 9.
Stephen, recusant; I. 3.
Thionville, the disaster at; II. 232.
Tholone, Comte de, French admiral; III. 38.
Thomas:
Court near Dublin, letter dated; I. 390.
and Catharine, the ship; III. 81.
Mr.; III. 117, 185.
Sir Anthony; I. 148; II. 68, 141.
David, parson, letter from; III. 69.
Joan, mother of Sir Anthony; I. 148.
John, linen draper of Bristol; I. 99.
William, letter from; III. 118.
Thomond:
Lord of (1627); I. 306.
—— (1634); II. 64.
—— letter from; II. 59.
Thompson, Thomson, Tomson:
Mr.; I. 177, 340, 354, 406, 407; II. 353, 430.
—— postmaster of Wetherby; II. 164.
—— tenant of Secretary Coke; II. 52.

Thompson, Thomson, Tomson—*cont.*
Edward, elected M.P. for York (Dec. 1700); II. 414.
John; II. 30.
Sir John, Commissioner of the Admiralty, Baron Haversham; II. 438, 439, 444.
Lawrence; II. 152.
Thomas, bailiff of Yarmouth, letter from; I. 480.
Sir William; III. 116.
Thorigny; I. 343.
Thorn:
George; I. 35.
Robert; I. 388.
Thomas; I. 5.
Thornborough, John, bishop of Worcester, letter from; I. 479.
Thornby church, dispute as to seats in; II. 357.
Thorndike, Nicholas, of Greenfield; I. 6.
Thornell, Sir Timothy; I. 212.
Thorney; I. 277.
Woods; II. 446.
Sir Francis; II. 209.
Thornhill, Mrs.; III. 186.
Thornton:
College, alms-room in; I. 158.
Horncastle sessions; I. 5.
Mrs.; II. 441.
Sir Richard, knighted at Warsop (1603); I. 43.
Thomas; III. 152.
Thorold:
Sir Anthony; I. 7.
—— letters from; I. 8–11, 20.
Markham; I. 185.
Thorpe:
Horncastle sessions; I. 5.
Constantine, letters dated; II. 409; III. 5, 18.
Mr.; II. 445.
—— of Claxbie; I. 6.
Joseph, petition signed by; I. 128.
Thraunton, George, of Caldwell; II. 450.
Throckmorton, Throgmorton:
Sir Arthur; I. 37.
Sir Bainham; II. 109, 225.
Sir John; I. 39.
Sir William; I. 158.
Thrussington, letters dated; I. 285, 312.
Thunger, General, besieges Ulm; III. 43, 44.
Thurgood, Serjeant; II. 187.
Thurland, Mr.; I. 2.
Thurleton, letter dated; II. 181.
Thurston, James, letter from; I. 41.
Thurveston; I. 43.
Thwaite, —, of the Fountain in the Strand; III. 168.
Thynne:
Sir Thomas, audience with Charles I.; I. 351.
—— dispute as to the testament of (1639); II. 240.
—— Viscount Weymouth (1682–1714); II. 447; III. 34.
Tichborne:
Mr.; II. 47.
Sir Benjamin; I. 308.
Sir Henry; I. 437.
Sir Richard; I. 438.
Tickenhall, Ticknall; II. 257, 258; III. 54, 96.
letters dated; I. 417, 420, 425.
Tideswell:
Cross; II. 62.
letter dated; II. 454.
Tidsdale Forest, Durham; I. 294.
Tiger, the ship; I. 13, 316.
Tilbury; I. 331.
fort at; I. 417.
letter dated; II. 118.
Hope; I. 211, 214, 304, 308; II. 50, 114.
—— letter dated; II. 35.
the ship; III. 32.
Tilenus; II. 63.
Till; II. 249.
Tilliers, Comte de; I. 400, 401, 407.
Tillington; I. 15, 19, 20, 37, 51, 52.
Tilly, the Imperialist general; I. 172, 306, 309, 336, 380, 410, 441.
Tilson, Christopher, letter from; III. 117.
Tilton; II. 56.
Tiluss, Madame; II. 447.
Timbury coal mines, exhaustion of; I. 71.
Tin in Cornwall, state of; I. 86.
Tinker, Mr.; I. 404.
Tipper, Robert, his offer to drain the fens; I. 277, 294.
Tirlemont; III. 71.
Tirley [Preston], letters dated; I. 152, 384, 387.
Tirrell, Tyrrell:
Mrs.; II. 182.
Robert, of Westmeath; II. 90.
Sir Timothy; I. 447.
Tirwhit, Tyrwhit:
Mr.; I. 417, 462.
Edward; I. 5, 6.
Marmaduke; I. 3, 4.
Philip; I. 3, 4.
Robert, petition; III. 150.
Tristram, of Graynesbie; I. 4.
William; I. 4.
Tissington, letter dated; II. 212.
Titchfield:
Hants; II. 90.
—— Charles I. hunts at; I. 308.
Park; II. 77.
Tithes Bill (1702); III. 19, 20.
Tobacco, notices of; I. 250, 294, 454; II. 48, 49, 240.
Toll, Mr.; II. 352, 355.
Tomedarough; II. 132, 156.
Tomkins:
Tom, musical composer to Charles I., grant to; I. 341.
William; II. 117.
Tomolan; II. 132.
Tomrelaun; II. 156.
Tong, George, letter from; II. 128.

Tonnage and poundage, question of; I. 351, 380, 381; II. 313.
Tonstall:
Frederick; II. 252.
Sir John; II. 221.
—— letter from; II. 252.
Toole. *See also* O'Toole.
Mr.; II. 132, 133.
Barnaby; II. 133.
Brian; II. 133.
Luke; II. 133.
Tooley Park, valuation of; II. 286.
Toon; II. 450.
Toothbie, John; I. 6.
Topcliffe, Richard; I. 3.
Topham:
Anthony, dean of Lincoln; I. 392.
—— chaplain of Charles I., letter from; I. 269, 306.
Richard, letter from; III. 121.
Topsham; I. 201, 213.
letter dated; I. 215.
Torbay; I. 283; II. 5.
capture of Dutch ships in; I. 133, 143.
letter dated; I. 418.
proceedings of Nutt, the pirate, at; I. 145.
Torbock, Lady, and Sir Richard Molyneux; I. 148.
Torrington:
Devon; I. 213.
Lady (1697); II. 370.
—— (1716); III. 117.
Tothill Fields:
letter dated; II. 52.
training ground for cavalry (1642); II. 319.
Totnes; I. 276.
letter dated; I. 279.
mayor of, entertains M. Soubise; I. 216.
Totsfield, Mr.; I. 25.
Tottenham:
Sir John Coke's house at; I. 208, 210, 211, 215, 269, 348, 350, 353, 354, 359, 386, 391, 392, 414, 438, 439, 443, 477; II. 15, 56, 85, 140, 146, 176, 206, 240, 286.
letters dated; I. 71, 236, 271, 410; II. 20, 29, 68, 97, 126, 131, 163.
Cross; I. 32, 33, 63, 221, 339; II. 30.
Totton, J., letter from; II. 149.
Toulon; III. 45.
Toulouse, description of (in 1700); II. 398, 399.
Tour, Baron de la; II. 140.
Tourney, Captain; II. 6.
Tours; II. 400, 402.
letter dated; II. 400.
Tower, the; I. 418, 438; II. 32, 50, 222, 291, 294, 337; III. 107, 156.
letters dated; I. 37, 188, 209, 221, 224, 229, 232, 234, 237, 299, 405; II. 8, 313.
armoury at; I. 429.
axe at; II. 267.
Tower, the—*cont.*
chapel in, crowded daily (1642); II. 313.
committals to; I. 354; II. 255, 263.
discharges from; I. 356; II. 263.
Lieutenants of; I. 94. *See also* Apsley, Sir Allen.
officers of; II. 258.
ordnance ordered for; II. 234, 235.
prisoners in; I. 44, 60, 235, 383; II. 172, 305, 313; III. 149, 153.
recruits billeted in hamlets near; I. 300.
Strafford's imprisonment in; II. 267, 279.
—— plot to rescue; II. 282.
—— execution of; II. 282.
Towerson:
Captain; I. 324.
Roger; I. 151.
William; I. 151, 277.
Towle, Robert; III. 162.
Townerowe, Ralph, letter from; II. 51.
Townsend:
Mr. Justice; I. 100.
Mr.; II. 7.
Ralph, letter from; II. 51.
Sir Robert; II. 9.
Townson, Lord (1698); II. 374.
Towy, the ship; III. 45.
Toyras, M. de; I. 314.
Trade:
committee for; II. 270, 271.
with the East Indies; I. 155.
foreign; I. 154.
notices of; I. 58, 160, 466.
Trafford; I. 424.
Trained bands; I. 389.
Trankmoore, Mr.; II. 152.
Transylvania; I. 16, 18.
Prince of, besieges Presburg; I. 113.
Trant, Sir John; III. 58.
Traquair, Earl of. *See* Stuart, John.
Travis, Edmund; I. 270.
Treason statutes cited in Strafford's case; II. 278.
Treasurer, Lord; I. 52, 150, 172. *See also* Cecil, Wm.; Godolphin, Sidney.
Treasury Chambers, letter dated; III. 117.
Treaty, the Partition; II. 438.
Trebeck, Michael; I. 167.
Treby, Lord Chief Justice, death; II. 411.
Tredagh, siege of; II. 312.
Tredenham:
John, M.P.; II. 428, 436.
Sir Joseph; III. 35, 36.
Tredwen, Henry; III. 107.
Trefusis:
Mr.; I. 225.
John, J.P. for Cornwall; I. 217.
—— letter from; I. 276.
Tregony; III. 107.
Trelawny, Francis; I. 217, 232.
Trembley, M., governor of the Bastille; I. 400.
Tremontane, the ship; I. 13.
Tremouille; I. 18.

Trenchfield, Captain; I. 434.
Trent:
the; II. 180, 383.
Germany; II. 416.
Trentham, Sir Thomas; I. 228.
Treslebris, M., letter from; I. 260.
Treswell:
Mr.; I. 164.
—— his offer for the forest of Dean; I. 294.
—— warrant for; I. 199.
Trevanion:
Captain; III. 30.
Richard, letter from; I. 276.
Trèves; I. 408, 475; III. 61.
Elector of (1704); III. 36.
Trevi, Marquis; III. 120.
Trevor:
Mr.; I. 23, 39, 41; III. 23.
F.; I. 30.
Sir John; I. 18, 31, 39, 53.
—— Baron of the Exchequer; II. 7, 270.
—— Lord Chief Justice; III. 68.
—— Master of the Rolls (1716); III. 116.
Sir Sackville, Admiral of the Fleet; I. 325, 326, 328, 335.
—— letter from; I. 323.
Trewesdale, Mr., of Hunsdon; I. 4.
Trewinnerd, John, letter from; I. 337.
Trial, the ship; I. 330.
Triennial Parliaments; III. 1.
Trierbach; III. 46, 49.
Trigg, Mr.; I. 389.
Trinity College. *See also* Cambridge, University of, excessive wine drinking in (1615); I. 91.
House; II. 139, 149, 177.
—— masters of; I. 31, 330, 331; II. 1.
—— letter dated; I. 330.
Trionville, siege of; III. 61.
Triumph, the ship; I. 13, 22, 31, 32, 37, 299, 355, 393, 412; II. 118, 135, 136, 139, 141–144.
—— letters dated; I. 434; II. 118, 122, 124, 125, 130, 134, 161–164, 166.
Trott:
Captain; III. 70.
Mr.; II. 445; III. 96.
Jemmy; III. 30, 32.
Captain John, letter from; III. 50.
Troughton, Rev. John, vicar of Melbourn; II. 449, 453; III. 8, 92–96, 98, 172, 174.
—— letter from; II. 450.
Troyes; I. 421, 462.
Truelove, the ship; I. 225, 230, 316.
Truman:
Samuel; II. 350.
Thomas; II. 350.
—— letter from; II. 346.
Trumbull:
Mr.; I. 460; II. 63.
—— letters from; I. 451; II. 53
Sir W.; III. 35, 36.
Truro; I. 218; III. 104.
letter dated from; I. 276.
Trusley (Sir Francis Coke's); I. 114, 236; II. 26, 83, 134; III. 84, 89, 136.
letters dated; I. 19, 28, 35, 43, 47, 54, 59, 64, 66, 70, 86, 111, 148, 168, 227, 276, 283, 413, 459; II. 36, 170, 276, 302, 343.
Tuam, archbishop of. *See* Vesey.
Tubny Woods; I. 447.
Tuck, auditor, his house at Wormley; I. 116.
Tucker:
Mr., prebendary of Bristol; II. 82.
George; I. 215.
—— letters from; I. 303, 304, 330.
Tufton:
Sir Humphrey; I. 212.
John, Earl of Thanet; II. 48.
Nicholas, J.P.; I. 274.
Sir Nicholas; I. 212.
Tullaghgory; II. 156.
Tunbridge; II. 59, 60.
Lord. *See* Nassau, William.
Wells; II. 57, 61, 361.
—— letter dated; II. 58.
Tunis; II. 158.
Tunstall, Thomas, alderman of Durham; II. 240.
Turin; I. 394; II. 203; III. 44, 64.
Turk:
the Grand, the Grand Seignior; II. 203, 215.
—— death of (1618); I. 96.
—— descent into Hungary; II. 289.
Turkey; I. 23; II. 296.
Company; I. 213, 336.
ships from; I. 180, 278, 320, 324, 452, 454, 474; II. 5, 72, 117, 127.
pirates; I. 260, 457, 477; II. 129, 138, 165, 191, 192.
Turks, the; I. 151, 208, 276, 289, 436; II. 53, 124, 135.
Turkish prisoners at Launceston; I. 273.
Turlogh, co. Mayo; III. 151.
Turly, vicarage of; I. 414.
Turner:
Mr., action against, for false imprisonment; II. 55.
—— cousin of Lady Mary Coke; II. 417, 445, 451; III. 3, 92, 96, 97.
Mrs., of Derby; III. 90.
F., letter from; III. 68.
Francis, bishop of Ely, death of; II. 408.
Hugh; I. 131.
Thomas; I. 40.
William, letters from; II. 447; III. 68.
Turnham Green, Earl of Essex at; II. 327.
Turwin, Robert, letter from; II. 13.
Tutbury; II. 134.
Manor; II. 81.
the Court at (1624); I. 168.
Tutchen, A., letter from; II. 149.
Tuttof, Mr.; I. 5.
Twemlow; II. 396.

Twisden:
Sir Robert; II. 311.
Sir Thomas; III. 60.
Twisleton, Sir George, Bart.; II. 71.
Twist, Dr.; II. 335.
Twittenham, letter dated; I. 283.
Twizel-on-Tweed, letter dated; II. 226.
Twyford, letter dated, &c.; II. 197; III. 84, 171.
Tydey; I. 131.
Tyldesley, Thomas, letters from; II. 40, 44, 68.
Tyller, Count; I. 407. *See also* Tilliers.
Tyndale, invasion of; II. 218.
Tynemouth fort, to be slighted; II. 194.
Tyres, —; I. 282.
Tyrol; III. 44.
Tyrone:
county; II. 298, 301.
Earl of; I. 33, 458; II. 248.

U.

Udal:
Captain; I. 217.
Sir W.; I. 419.
Ulm; I. 338; III. 37, 42–44, 46.
Ulrich; III. 114.
Ulster; II. 99, 298.
garrisoning of (1638); II. 205.
plantation of; I. 95.
—— by Londoners; I. 413, 416; II. 91, 304, 305.
—— muster master of; I. 96.
royal fishings in; I. 463.
Unicorn, the ship; II. 46, 48, 146.
Uniformity, Statute of, enforced at Leicester (1701); II. 419.
Union, the, of England and Scotland under one king; I. 57, 58.
United States or Provinces. *See* Holland.
Upnor Castle; I. 13, 18, 30, 100, 219, 279; III. 156.
Upton; II. 343.
Hammond; I. 5.
parsonage; I. 185.
Upward; I. 75.
Urban VIII., Pope:
encyclical of; I. 437.
letter from; II. 20.
Uridge, Richard, vicar of Walton-on-Thames, petition; I. 171.
Usberge, Mr.; I. 458.
Ushant; I. 367, 433; II. 191.
Usher:
Dr. James, archbishop of Armagh; I. 402, 421; II. 106.
—— letters from; I. 260, 351, 438, 439, 448.
Sir William, clerk of the Council, Ireland; I. 260, 473.
Usury, suppression of; I. 93.
Utrecht, the peace of, order for proclaiming; III. 106.
Uttoxeter; II. 306.
Uvedall, Sir Wm., Treasurer of the Chamber; I. 385, 407; II. 216; III. 153.
Uxbridge; II. 320.

V.

Vachell:
Colonel; III. 73.
Sir Thomas; I. 27.
Vagrants' Bill, notices of; II. 395, 397.
Valenciennes, letter dated; I. 471.
Valentia; II. 248; III. 73.
isle of; I. 477.
Viscount; I. 201.
Vallentine, Benjamin; I. 383.
Valerien, M.; I. 334.
Valteline, the; I. 162, 254.
Vandenberg, Van den Berghe:
Count Henry; I. 463, 471.
—— commander of the Spaniards; I. 391.
Van der Base, Elias; II. 90.
Vanderber, Frederick; I. 44.
Van der Broeck, M.; II. 100, 101.
Vanderesch, Mr., his book to be answered by H. Cartwright (1705); III. 57.
Vanderneth, C.; III. 109.
Vandyck, M., letter from; II. 114.
Vandyke portraits; III. 121.
Van Dorpe, Admiral (Dutch); II. 99.
Vane:
Colonel; II. 247.
Sir Henry, ambassador to the States (Low Countries); I. 137, 139, 386, 388, 411, 417, 457, 475; II. 15.
—— bills of; I. 424.
—— Comptroller of H.M. Household; II. 31, 32, 166, 194, 208, 210, 233, 234, 264.
—— Treasurer of H.M. Household; II. 268, 269, 274, 284, 303, 475.
—— letters from; I. 404, 440; II. 26, 128.
—— letters to; II. 229, 231, 233.
—— Principal Secretary of State in succession to Sir John Coke; II. 251.
—— sons of; II. 292.
—— his testimony against Strafford; II. 279, 280.
Vanelli, Mr.; II. 186.
Vangalen, John, captain of a Dutch ship; II. 89, 90, 119.
Vangirard, Delannoy, letter from; II. 112.

Vanguard, the, H.M.S.; I. 13, 39, 41, 116, 192, 200, 204, 207, 214, 240, 302, 304, 307, 347, 348; II. 12, 161.
—— letters dated; I. 203, 349; II. 101, 102, 106.
Van Homrigh, Mr., death of; III. 20.
Vanlore, Sir Peter; I. 255; II. 67.
Vannalli, Sieur Laurent; II. 167.
Van Reckteren, J., deputy of the States; I. 327.
Vardugals (farthingales); I. 58.
Vartry (Feartry), the:
co. Wicklow; II. 124, 132, 133, 148, 247, 253, 295.
—— land granted to Secretary Coke; II. 152, 156, 157, 171.
—— inquisition as to; II. 111, 114.
Vasquez, Don Jean; I. 404.
Vaughan:
Mr.; I. 383.
—— muster master of Devon; II. 44.
Captain; I. 18.
John, Lord, of the *Adventure*; I. 137.
—— letter from; I. 170.
Sir John; I. 450.
—— Earl of Carbery, letter from; I. 369.
Sir Robert, will of, notes of an argument thereon; III. 149.
Thomas, letter from; I. 414.
Captain Thomas; I. 141.
—— letter from; I. 196.
Vause, Mrs., recusant; I. 227.
Vaux:
Lord; I. 235.
—— and Musgrave, trial between; II. 95.
Vavasour:
Colonel; II. 87.
William, letter from; II. 105.
Vendome, Duc de; II. 328; III. 74.
Venette; II. 140.
Venice; I. 154, 458; II. 70, 73, 229; III. 127, 128.
letters dated, news from; I. 18, 26, 46; III. 128–130.
ambassador from; I. 253, 313, 317, 378, 423; II. 165, 188.
—— letter to; II. 41.
—— quarrel in the streets between his servant and Londoners; II. 87–91.
ambassador to. *See* Wake, Sir Isaac; Fielding, Basil, Lord.
carnival at (1726); III. 130.
Doge of, draft letter from Charles I. to; I. 330.
Duke of; II. 203.
gazettes of; I. 104.
negotiations with; II. 438.
republic of, bound to pay Zurich and Berne 4,000 ducats a month in war; I. 338.
ships of; I. 226.
St. Mark's; III. 130.
Venloo; I. 465.
taken by the Prince of Orange; I. 461.
surrender of; III. 16.
Venn:
John, M.P. for the city of London (1640); II. 295.
—— commands Windsor for the Parliament; II. 325.
Verburgh or Conradus, Heer; II. 250.
Vercelini, Francesco; I. 97.
Vere:
General; I. 126, 319.
Lady; I. 323; II. 128.
Aubrey de, Earl of Oxford (1632–1702); III. 13.
Sir Edward, slain at Wessel; I. 391.
Sir Francis, governor at the Brill; I. 30, 36, 57, 58.
—— —— of Portsmouth; I. 61.
Henry de, Earl of Oxford, Admiral; I. 114.
Sir Horace; I. 43, 68.
—— General of the British forces in the Palatinate; I. 118.
Horace, Lord, of Tilbury, Master of the Ordnance; I. 383, 454; II. 20, 34, 44.
—— —— letters from; II. 6, 15.
Verge, the, judge of; I. 194.
Vermuyden, Sir Cornelius; I. 457; II. 17, 20, 29; III. 149.
Vernacks Draining; II. 127.
Vernatt, Sir Phillibert, letters, &c.; II. 119; III. 149.
Verney:
Mr.; I. 32, 59, 283, 308, 393; II. 440; III. 132.
Sir Edmund; II. 210, 240.
George; I. 211.
—— letters from; I. 420; II. 54, 60, 61, 84.
Greville; I. 32, 38, 47, 63, 68.
—— letters from; I. 59, 64; II. 119.
Sir Greville, brother of John; I. 483; II. 226.
John, letters from; I. 128, 195, 433, 488.
—— letter to; II. 36.
—— petition of; I. 415.
—— M.P. for Leicestershire (1701); II. 418; III. 10, 14.
—— —— letters from; III. 3, 14.
—— —— letter to; II. 36.
Margaret, letter from; I. 63.
Moll and Nan; I. 63, 67.
Mary, marriage of; I. 63, 64.
Richard, Lord Willoughby de Broke (1696–1711); III. 15.
Sir Richard; I. 44, 70.
—— letters from; I. 47, 63, 67, 68.
—— debts of; I. 69.
John George, pastor in Mehrenburgh, letter from; II. 184.
Vernon:
Mr.; II. 415; III. 85, 87, 89, 90, 98.
—— Justice; II. 20.

Vernon—*cont.*
Captain; III. 99.
Colonel, III. 75.
Secretary; II. 438, 439.
Christopher; I. 184.
—— letter from; I. 182.
Edward; II. 258.
Sir Edward; II. 228, 252, 310.
—— letter to; II. 259.
Captain Francis, letters from; I. 344, 345, 348.
George, M.P. for Derby; II. 344, 382, 385.
—— and Sir R. Carew; I. 327.
—— letters from; II. 379; III. 5.
Mrs. Mary; III. 5.
Robert; I. 123.
Thomas, son of Sir Thomas; III. 57.
Verona; III. 59.
Versailles; II. 416; III. 120.
fountains play for Lord Kingston (1700); II. 405.
Vesey, Vessey:
Brigadier; III. 101.
archbishop of Tuam; II. 455.
John, bishop of Exeter (1525); I. 39.
Vicars, James; III. 154.
Victory, the ship; I. 13, 17, 37, 109, 189, 302, 304; II. 88, 121, 122, 128, 142.
letters dated; I. 485–487.
Victualling, navy; I. 145–147, 151, 357.
Vienna; I. 336; II. 230, 239, 376, 404; III. 66.
the Diet at; II. 293.
famine at (1621); I. 113.
letters dated; I. 432, 444.
Viette, Pierre, letters from; I. 331, 332.
Vieuville, Marquis de la; II. 241.
Vigo; III. 18.
Villanediana, Conde de; II. 104.
Ville-aux-Clercs, M.; I. 254, 400.
Villeroy, Marshal; III. 28, 43.
Villiers:
Brigadier; III. 188.
Sir Edward, president of Munster (1626); I. 254, 258, 269, 430.
—— pension of 500*l.* for; I. 159.
Lady; I. 429.
Edward, Earl of Jersey (1697–1711); II. 402, 427, 429.
Eleanor and Henry Jermyn; II. 40.
Elizabeth, Countess of Anglesey; II. 106.
George (Buckingham); I. 116, 125, 304, 336, 458; III. 135.
—— letters from; I. 100, 101, 105, 122, 142, 182, 187, 202, 221, 310, 314, 317, 344–349, 357, 360, 361, 363.
—— letters to; I. 98, 99, 104, 105, 108, 119, 120, 122, 129, 150, 160, 164, 168, 181, 204, 216, 232, 273, 287, 291, 299, 334, 343, 355.
—— appointed Master of the Horse (1616); I. 91, 92.
Villiers, George (Buckingham)—*cont.*
—— made a Privy Councillor (1617); I. 94.
—— rents revenues, &c. of; I. 103.
—— employed in the business of the Spanish match; I. 154.
—— goes to the new well at Wellingborough; I. 168.
—— arrives at the Court when James I. is dying; I. 188.
—— lands at Boulogne; I. 196.
—— goes to the Low Countries; I. 223, 224, 230, 236, 237.
—— goes to Burley; I. 239.
—— goes to Portsmouth, Plymouth; I. 330, 332.
—— illness of; I. 148, 163, 172.
—— information against; I. 242.
—— instructions for; I. 201.
—— gives a polacca to Gilbert Raleigh; I. 207.
—— birth of his son and heir; I. 235.
—— attempt upon his life; I. 314.
—— speech by Attorney-General Heath in defence of; I. 261.
—— impeachment of, by the Commons; I. 269.
—— charges against; I. 285, 348, 350.
—— parts with the lord wardenship of the Cinque Ports to the Earl of Suffolk; I. 359.
—— official notices of; I. 201, 212, 254, 264, 302, 393, 397.
—— his opinion of Sir John Coke; I. 353.
—— petition to; I. 176.
—— death of; I. 364.
—— —— compassed by Richelieu; I. 400.
—— warrant of; I. 356.
Katharine, Duchess of Buckingham; I. 367, 451; II. 126, 191, 193, 237.
Mary (his daughter), Countess of Buckingham; I. 350.
Sir William; I. 296.
Vincent, Mr.; I. 174, 334; III. 101, 102, 106.
Vinch, John; I. 437.
Violet:
the ship, of Lynn; I. 316.
Mr.; II. 103.
Thomas; III. 150.
Virgil, quoted by Henry Moore of Bennington; I. 275.
Virginia; I. 396, 410, 454; II. 38.
disturbances in; II. 79, 81.
governor of. *See* Wyatt, Sir Francis.
governorship of; I. 340.
plantations in; I. 250.
Vivian, Hannibal; II. 85.
Voille, Claude; II. 167.
Vorden; II. 207.
Vost; II. 377.
Vrybergue, Mr.; III. 113.
Vucht; III. 60.

Vyner:
Mr.; I. 124, 159, 174.
Henry, letters from; I. 102, 120; II. 55, 98.
Richard, letters from; I. 297; II. 7.
Thomas, of King's Lynn; I. 275.
—— petition of; I. 163.
William; I. 30, 43, 64, 65, 88.
—— account of; I. 70.
—— letters from; I. 71, 82, 87.
—— letter to; I. 96.

W.

Waad:
Thomas, servant of postmaster Witherings; II. 190.
William, of Dover; I. 180.
—— letter from; II. 92.
Waade, Sir William, Lieutenant of the Tower, letter to; I. 60.
Waal, the river; II. 65.
Waddlesworth, Henry; II. 281.
Waddon, John, mayor of Plymouth, letter from; I. 451.
Wadingworth, Horncastle sessions; I. 5.
Wadland, Mr.; II. 339.
Wael, Mr., commissary; I. 329.
Wagria; I. 333.
Wagstaff, Mr.; III. 5.
Wainstead, letters dated; I. 361, 366.
Wake:
Mr.; II. 70.
Anne, Lady, letter from; II. 70.
Sir Isaac, ambassador to France, Venice, &c.; I. 162; II. 139.
—— letter from; I. 78.
—— letters to; I. 394, 458.
—— funeral of; I. 463.
Wakefield; I. 399, 456; II. 335.
Wakeman, John; II. 114.
Wakerlin. *See* Weckherlin.
Wakerley, Mr.; I. 339.
Walcot, letter dated; II. 216.
Waldeck, Count; II. 249.
Waldmanshausen, Colonel, petition; I. 126.
Waldram, John, land of, in Odby; I. 298.
Wales:
Chief Justice of; I. 232.
Lord President of; I. 310; II. 147, 157. *See also* Compton, Wm.; Egerton, John.
—— letter to; I. 2.
Prince of (1610), allowance to; I. 71.
—— (1700); II 412.
—— —— pretended; II. 449.
—— (1716); III. 115.
Secretary of; I. 406.
Wales—*cont.*
Marches of, Court of; I. 2, 39, 220, 351, 385, 388, 406, 464; II. 228; III. 150, 153.
North and South; I. 2, 300.
Walesbie, Caistor sessions; I. 4.
Walford; II. 51.
Walgrave, Henry, petition of; I. 172.
Walker:
Mr., minister at St. Warburg's, Derby; III. 30.
—— death of; III. 97.
—— Secretary Coke's man; I. 146.
Edmund; II. 445.
—— letter from; II. 456.
Thomas; I. 131, 174; II. 445.
—— mayor of Exeter; I. 213.
—— —— letter from; I. 276.
Wall, General; II. 287.
Wallenstein:
Count; I. 336, 380, 386, 395, 410, 411.
—— report of his death; II. 48.
Waller:
Mr.; II. 295, 330.
—— of Buckinghamshire; II. 376, 377.
—— steward to Lord Paget; II. 450.
Sir William; II. 335, 338, 340; III. 141.
—— takes Malmesbury; II. 332.
—— at Staines; II. 337.
Walles, *alias* Coke, Thomas, letter from; I. 31.
Walley, Charles, letter from; II. 10.
Wallinger, Randall, ensign; II. 113.
Wallingford House; I. 409.
James I. comes to; I. 172.
Council of War at; I. 295.
letter dated; I. 487; II. 5, 181.
Wallis, John, of King's Lynn; I. 275.
Walloons; II. 33; III. 72.
Wallop:
Sir Henry, audience with Charles I.; I. 351.
John; II. 84.
—— certificate of; I. 470.
Walmer Castle; I. 157, 487; II. 7.
Walmerode, Commissary; II. 115.
Walmisley, Walmsley:
Mr.; II. 417, 419, 422; III. 24.
—— disputed election of; II. 424, 425.
Walpole, Mr.; III. 124.
Walsingham:
Sir Francis; I. 9.
Sir Thomas; I. 212.
House; I. 348.
Walstadt; II. 287.
Walter:
Mr.; I. 421.
Edward, to be Chester herald; II. 173.
Sir John, Lord Chief Baron; I. 382; II. 20, 386, 407; III. 161, 164, 165.
—— letter from; III. 180.
William, letter from; I. 115.

Walthall, Mr.; I. 270.
Waltham; I. 32.
Mr., of Kenn; I. 216.
Richard, J.P., letter from; I. 276.
Abbey; II. 83.
Cross; II. 105.
Forest; II. 52.
Walthamstow; II. 190, 191, 239.
Walton:
Emma; III. 138.
Lancelot; I. 164.
-on-Thames; I. 171.
-on-Trent; I. 450.
Manor; I. 171.
Walwenes Castle and Manor, South Wales; I. 55.
Walwin, Foulke, letter from; I. 173.
Wandel, Ann and Margaret; III. 138.
Wandesford, Sir Christopher, death of; II. 267.
Wanley, Richmondshire; I. 294.
Wansford, Mr., M.P., his speech in Parliament (1628); I. 352.
Wanstead:
Essex; I. 103.
letters dated; I. 57, 459.
Charles I. at; I. 392.
promise of James I. to Secretary Coke at; I. 121.
Wapping; I. 433.
War, Council of, commission for; I. 340.
Warburton, Sir George; III. 12, 57.
Ward:
Mr.; I. 159, 339, 340; III. 94.
Mrs.; I. 417.
—— letters from; I. 420, 425.
Lord Chief Baron (1705); III. 56.
Gilbert; I. 354–356.
—— letter from; I. 157.
John; II. 282; III. 138.
—— certificate by; I. 338.
Rev. John, letter from; II. 387.
Richard; I. 453.
Wardich; I. 146.
Wardour:
Mr.; III. 165.
Sir Edward; I. 229.
Nicholas, signature; I. 128.
Wardrobe, the, order for; I. 423.
Wards:
Court of; I. 153, 156, 181, 456; II. 153, 170, 277; III. 142.
—— Attorney of; I. 118, 293.
—— Master of; I. 24, 103; II. 58. *See also* Naunton, Sir Robert.
—— fees, revenue, &c., from; I. 103, 291; II. 79.
—— Commons' desire for satisfaction as to; I. 68.
Ware:
Sir James; I. 406.
James, letter from; I. 433.
Waring:
Arnold, of Thorpe Arnold; I. 296.
John, of Eastwell; I. 296.
Richard, receipt by; II. 342.
Wark; II. 235.
Warmouth, William, alderman of Newcastle, letter from; II. 31.
Warner, Mrs., of Surrey Street, Strand; II. 345–357.
Warre, Thomas, grant to; II. 92.
Warren:
Mr.; II. 17, 78, 81, 89, 95, 96, 133.
John, bailiff of Yarmouth, letter from; I. 340.
Simon; I. 164.
Warrington, Lord (1716); III. 117.
Warsaw; I. 331.
Warsopp, knights made by James I. at (1603); I. 43.
Warspite, the ship; I. 13, 32, 37, 41, 210, 240, 301, 302, 304, 355; II. 16.
Warwick; I. 217, 230, 232, 233, 297, 416; II. 7, 39, 55, 98, 136; III. 98.
the ship; I. 296.
Castle, Sir F. Greville's; I. 69, 163, 236–239.
—— visit of James I. to; I. 95.
—— attempt to batter; II. 320, 322.
House, London; II. 168.
Earl of (temp. Eliz.); I. 176.
Countess of (1716); III. 117.
shire; II. 318, 321.
—— ship-money cases in; II. 136.
Wash, the; I. 277.
Washington:
A., letter from; II. 10.
George; I. 199.
Wastness, Sir Hardolph, spared serving as sheriff of Nottingham; I. 236.
Wastspite, the ship. *See* Warspite, the.
Water Eaton, Bucks; I. 103.
Waterford:
letters dated; I. 477; III. 177, 178.
mayor of; I. 452.
—— letter from; I. 342.
priests of; I. 341.
revolt of; II. 303.
Waterhouse:
Dr., and Dr. Richardson of Trinity College, Cambridge; I. 148–150.
Dr. Tobias, letter from; I. 150.
Waters:
Edward, Justice of the Marches; I. 425.
—— letter from; I. 385.
—— certificate of; I. 426.
Henry; III. 116.
Watkinson:
Mr.; II. 444; III. 13.
Godfrey, letters from; III. 9–11.
Watson:
Mr.; I. 193, 268.
Stephen, master of the *Providence* of Whitby; II. 113.
Thomas, bishop of St. David's, letter from; III. 19.
William, of Alnwick; II. 21.
Watts:
Mr.; II. 183.
Sir John, letters from; I. 277, 288.
Waugh, Thomas; II. 21.
Wayte, Alexander, of Poole, letters from; II. 191, 192.

Wealch, Mr., loses his election (1701); II. 453.
Weale, George, signature; I. 128.
Weatherhall, Peter, ancient; I. 310.
Webb:
Mr.; III. 38.
Sir Anthony, letter from; I. 95.
Webster:
Mr., of Caldwell; II. 451.
Paul, of Chesterfield; II. 444.
—— letter from; III. 9, 10.
Wechfris, Thomas, letter from; I. 166.
Weckherlin:
Mr.; I. 312, 480; II. 12, 25, 27, 98, 140, 152, 224, 240, 251; III. 154.
—— letters from; II. 68, 117, 118, 123, 132, 152, 196, 239–241.
—— letter to; II. 141.
—— junior; II. 108.
—— G. R., letters from; II. 85, 97.
Ralph, secretary of Secretary Coke, letters to; II. 186, 236.
Wedell, Captain; I. 348.
Wedgnock:
Park; I. 51, 56, 65, 71.
Sir F. Greville's estate at; I. 69.
herbage of; I. 28.
Weeks:
Mr., brewer of Lambeth; I. 200.
Aquila, petition; I. 184.
Richard; III. 107.
Weimar, Duke of; II. 34.
Weissenbourg, letter dated; II. 46, 48, 51.
Welbeck; I. 27; II. 63.
letters dated; II. 60, 120.
Welby:
Mr.; II. 447.
—— of Gouphill; I. 4.
Vincent, of Hawstead; I. 5.
Welde, W., letter from; I. 321, 323.
Weldon, Ralph; I. 123.
Welles, E., letter from; I. 269, 279.
Wellesbourne parsonage; II. 84.
Wellesley; III. 92.
Wellingborough:
letter dated; I. 316.
the new well at, Buckingham at; I. 168.
Wellington, letter dated; II. 109.
Wells:
Norfolk; I. 275; II. 421.
Mr.; I. 108, 161, 445.
Welsh, Mr., a sectary; I. 455.
Wembes, —, prebendary of Lincoln; II. 112.
Wemyss; III. 28.
Wenderby; II. 348.
Wenman, Lord; II. 325, 326, 330.
Wentworth:
Mr.; I. 399.
George, deputy lieutenant of Yorkshire, letter from; II. 208.
Sir George; II. 78, 83.
—— letter from; II. 255.
Godfrey; II. 414.
Wentworth—*cont.*
Sir Peter; II. 123.
Serjeant-Major; II. 28.
Sir Thomas, speech in Parliament (1621); I. 351, 352.
Thomas, Viscount; I. 171, 172, 270, 371, 393, 417, 480.
—— letters from; I. 420, 475.
—— letter to; I. 401.
—— Lord President of the Council of the North; I. 446.
—— Lord Deputy of Ireland; II. 10, 21, 24, 46–48, 53, 54, 58, 62, 65, 80, 84, 95, 99, 106, 108, 116, 121, 128, 129, 146–148, 150, 151, 155, 157, 164, 179–181, 184, 185, 193, 195, 197, 201, 218, 222, 226, 229, 237, 238, 240, 247, 311.
—— letters from; II. 111, 152, 155, 162, 227, 229, 231, 233.
—— letters to; II. 11, 32, 75, 91, 92, 124, 180, 205, 253.
—— his government of Ireland; II. 92, 268.
—— becomes Lord Treasurer in England; II. 241.
—— Earl of Strafford, articles against; II. 262.
—— —— behaviour in the Tower; II. 267.
—— —— letter to Charles I. from; II. 264.
—— —— trial of; II. 267, 272, 273, 275–279, 282.
—— —— plot to help the escape of; II. 283.
Thomas, Earl of Cleveland, letter from; II. 143.
W.; II. 224.
—— letter from; II. 155.
Wering Flats; I. 328.
Wesell surprised; I. 391.
Weser, the river; I. 380.
Wesly, Valo; I. 482.
Wessington; II. 61.
West:
Captain John, acting governor of Virginia (1635); II. 81.
—— muster master of Virginia; II. 236, 237.
Isabella, Lady De La Warr, letter from; II. 240.
West Broughton; I. 228.
West Chester, a station for arms; II. 306, 307.
West Dean, near Chichester; I. 359.
West Hallam, co. Derby; I. 227.
West Indies; I. 41, 256, 482; II. 39, 133, 135, 435.
fleet; I. 222, 226, 238; III. 50.
—— of Holland; I. 482.
—— of Spain; I. 278.
attempts on Spanish possessions in; III. 52.
expedition to; I. 297.
mines of the King of Spain in; II. 293, 418.

West Indies—*cont.*
trade with; III. 176.
ships from; I. 332.
West India Company, project for forming; I. 192; II. 161, 207.
West Tilbury; I. 279.
Westcombe, letter dated; II. 244.
Westeote, Mr.; I. 209.
Westeott, Lieutenant, muster master of Devon; II. 44.
Westfaling:
Mr.; II. 172, 175, 200, 208.
—— letter to; II. 127.
H., letter from; II. 119.
Westmeath; I. 442; II. 90; III. 150.
Earl of; I. 399, 481, 482. *See also* Nugent.
Westminster; I. 12. *See also* London and Westminster.
letters dated; I. 170, 203, 268, 356, 371, 391, 394, 406, 410, 411, 415, 418, 435, 438, 441, 443, 463, 477, 478, 486; II. 12, 24–26, 40, 43, 47, 49, 53, 62, 85, 92, 97, 106, 304.
Assembly; II. 336, 341, 342.
College, letter dated; I. 342.
Hall; II. 267, 314.
—— letter dated; II. 82.
—— bookseller in; II. 409.
—— quarrel in; II. 342.
—— Strafford's trial in; II. 273–280.
Palace of; I. 272; II. 10.
scholars, election of; I. 329.
women at, great concourse of; II. 335.
tumults at (1641); II. 281.
Westmony Island, fishermen trading to; I. 340.
Westmoreland; II. 128, 130, 190.
Earl of (1625), Francis Fane; I. 197.
Weston:
races; III. 110.
Mr.; I. 458; II. 100.
Judge; II. 270.
Anne, William, and John; I. 433.
H.; I. 169.
Lord Ambassador; I. 472.
Richard; I. 310.
Sir Richard, Chancellor of the Exchequer; I. 120, 343.
—— made Lord Treasurer; I. 358.
—— Baron, afterwards Earl of Portland; I. 363, 371, 379, 384, 394, 405, 410, 412, 414, 425, 428, 429, 435, 438, 443, 449, 450, 463, 474; II. 12, 15, 26, 30, 47, 49, 50, 53, 58, 69, 70, 115, 119, 122, 141.
—— letters from; I. 366, 417, 472, 476; II. 48.
—— letters to; I. 409; II. 42.
—— orders of; I. 487; II. 5.
—— out of favour with the King; I. 411.
—— addressed by Rubens; I. 387.
—— sponsor by proxy for James, Duke of York; II. 37.
Weston—*cont.*
Thomas; II. 24.
William, letter from; I. 409.
Wetham, William; I. 6.
Wetherwicke, Mr.; I. 4.
Wexford; II. 230.
Weybridge; II. 132.
letters dated; II. 126, 130.
Weymouth; I. 167, 175, 207, 344, 383; II. 36.
letters dated; I. 169, 341, 362, 363; II. 192, 193.
mayor of; I. 151, 363.
—— letter from; I. 349.
—— defence of; I. 22.
prize ships at; I. 136.
pressing of seamen in; I. 326, 362.
projected attack on; II. 219.
Lord. *See* Thynne, Sir Thomas.
Whaddon and Nash, Bucks; I. 103.
Whalley:
Mr.; I. 386.
William, cousin of Secretary Coke; I. 296.
—— letters from; I. 269, 298.
Wharf, Mr., of Clipbie; I. 4.
Wharton, Thomas, Lord; II. 324, 437.
Wheat, price of, in 1623; I. 146.
Wheate, William, mercer, of Mansfield II. 39.
Wheatley, Nathaniel; II. 193.
Whiche, —; I. 441.
Whigs, the; II. 410; III. 105.
Whincop:
Mr.; III. 134.
—— Fellow of Trinity College, Dublin; I. 173.
John, letter from; I. 393.
Dr. John, letter from; II. 168.
Whitaker, Whittaker:
Dr.; I. 31.
Lawrence, letter from; I. 86.
Whitborne; II. 314, 316.
letters dated; II. 136, 146, 154, 156, 158, 159, 169, 172–174.
Court, letters dated; II. 181–183, 197, 208, 211, 232.
parsonage of; II. 158, 199, 200.
Whitby; II. 91, 109, 114.
Whitby Hagborne, manor of; I. 269.
White, Whyte:
Mr.; I. 222–225; II. 327, 350.
Captain; I. 217, 218.
Dr., will of; I. 308.
Cornelius; II. 346.
Francis, bishop of Ely; I. 467.
—— —— letter to; I. 468.
John; II. 326.
Martin; II. 81, 82.
Peter, letters from; I. 373, 381.
Robert, Captain, of Weymouth; I. 175.
—— of Breaston; II. 350, 451.
William; II. 125.
White Bear, the ship; I. 13, 32.
White Hart, the ship; I. 232.

Whitehall; I. 386, 462; II. 37, 46, 59, 107.
letters dated; I. 33, 156, 269, 310, 337, 341, 343–345, 348–350, 354–360, 363, 405, 406, 417, 418, 427, 434, 449, 455, 484; II. 2, 10, 39, 45, 50, 78, 101, 250–252, 351; III. 49, 57, 61, 117, 165, 174.
audiences of Charles I. at; I. 194, 197, 198.
banqueting house burnt (1619); I. 103.
Sir R. Naunton's lodgings at; I. 130. I. 130.
attendance of both Houses on Charles I. at (1641); II. 280.
postmasters, letter from; II. 180.
project of Charles I. to rebuild; II. 186.
Whitehaven; II. 228, 233.
letter dated; II. 237.
White's chocolate-house; II. 392.
White staves; I. 198.
Whitfelde, Whitfield:
Ralph; I. 418.
Sir Ralph; II. 185.
Mr.; III. 57.
Mrs.; III. 34, 35.
Whitgreave, Edward, letter from; I. 88.
Whithepool, Sir William; I. 429.
Whiting, Walter; I. 130.
Whitlock:
Mr., of the Wafery; I. 305.
Mr. Justice; I. 172, 307; II. 68.
Whitmore, Sir George, sent to Yarmouth gaol; II. 330.
Whitson, John, letter from; I. 332.
Whitterne; I. 131.
Whittington, Mr.; I. 270; III. 90.
Whittlesey Fen; I. 277.
Whitton, John, sword-cutler; II. 352.
Whitwell; III. 11.
Whitworth Woods, sold to Mr. Baxter; I. 337, 338.
Wich, Sir Cyril; II. 448.
Wichall, P.; II. 242.
Wickham, Mr.; I. 15.
Wicklow; I. 442, 486; II. 230, 295.
lands in, granted to Secretary Coke; II. 156.
Widdrington:
Sir Thomas; II. 306.
Sir William, M.P.; II. 311.
William, Lord (1697), letter from; II. 370.
Wiffin, L., brewer of Thames Street; I. 200.
Wigan:
Hall; I. 401.
witches in (1635); II. 77, 80.
Wiggins, Edward, examination of; I. 396.
Wight:
Isle of; I. 152, 156, 157, 203, 231, 348, 360, 366, 437, 438; II. 42, 191.
—— accounts of the governor of; I. 259.
Wigmore:
Mr.; servant of the Duke of Buckingham; I. 420, 425.
R.; III. 153.
Wilbraham:
Captain, of H.M.S. *Mary Rose;* I. 186.
Ralph; I. 159.
Sir Roger, death of; I. 277.
Thomas; I. 159.
—— letter from; I. 168.
Wild: *See also* Wylde.
Mr.; II. 417.
Richard; I. 473.
Serjeant, to be Lord Chief Baron; II. 330.
Wildmore; I. 10.
Wildon Ferry; II. 306, 430–432.
Wilford:
Mr.; II. 337.
Sir Thomas; I. 212.
Wilkes, J.; II. 209.
Wilkins:
Mr.; II. 414, 440; III. 98.
—— "Political Ballads" of; III. 190.
John, M.P. for Leicestershire; II. 418; III. 2, 3, 9, 10, 14, 17, 161.
—— letters from; II. 429; III. 3, 6, 10, 14, 160.
—— letters to; II. 425.
Wilkinson:
Mr.; III. 62.
Roger, brewer of Whitefriars; I. 200.
Willaston; III. 57.
Willcocke, George, letter from; I. 286.
Willelmstadt; III. 15, 35.
Willerton, Spittal sessions; I. 3.
Willes:
E., letters from; I. 304, 307.
Mark; II. 84.
Willett, Henry; II. 350.
William:
Duke of Gloucester, son of Prince George and Princess Anne of Denmark, afterwards Queen Anne, sudden death of; II. 402, 403, 409; III. 17.
Prince of Orange, afterwards William III.; II. 346.
William III.:
coronation festivities; II. 353.
dines at Roehampton with the Earl of Devonshire; II. 354.
letter from Princess Anne to, on the death of Queen Mary (1694); II. 359.
at Oxford; II. 366.
at Richmond; II. 367.
is entertained by the Duke of Zell in Holland; II. 379, 404.
his long speech in the Lords; II. 393, 430.
illness of; II. 400.
gives the French ambassador a favourable reception; II. 411.
falls lame and is cured; II. 435, 438.
and Secretary Vernon; II. 438.
his belief in predestination; II. 439.
spends his last winter at Kensington; II. 444.

William :
the ship ; I. 217, 230.
—— of London ; I. 234.
and John, the ship ; I. 330.
Williams :
Mr. ; I. 270, 475.
—— clerk of the Alienation Office ; I. 86.
—— collector of revenue from tavern licences ; I. 294.
Captain, of the *Centaur* of Amsterdam ;
Abraham ; I. 467 ; II. 180, 244.
Sir Abraham ; I. 356 ; II. 263.
John, bishop of Lincoln, Lord Keeper, &c. ; I. 113, 457, 459 ; II. 82, 120.
—— —— letters from ; I. 329 ; II. 85, 112, 152, 153.
—— —— his treatment of the Dutch Church ; II. 127.
—— —— proposed degradation of, for misdemeanour ; II. 160.
—— —— examination of ; II. 164.
John, of Cardiff and Bristol ; II. 137.
—— goldsmith, of Cheapside ; II. 67, 77.
—— Lord, of Thame ; I. 39.
—— and Marie, petition for pardon for intermarrying ; I. 158.
Kenrick ; II. 188.
alias Cromwell, Sir Oliver ; I. 67.
Rosamond ; I. 158.
Thomas, examination of ; I. 252.
Williamson :
Mr., of Gainsborough ; I. 3.
G. ; I. 428.
George and Henry ; I. 159.
Thomas, letter from ; II. 115.
Willis :
Mr. ; I. 30, 127, 386 ; III. 168.
—— servant of Sir F. Greville ; I. 64, 67.
Dr., dean of Lincoln ; II. 444 ; III. 96.
Eleanor, letter from ; I. 126.
Henry, grant to ; I. 446.
Philip, letter from ; I. 142.
Richard ; I. 42, 45, 111, 164.
—— letters from ; I. 113, 156, 170, 190, 195, 308, 390, 409, 430, 431, 433, 434, 446, 453, 454.
Willocke, —, keeper of Bretby Park ; I. 312.
Willoughby ; I. 439.
de Broke. *See* Verney, Richard.
Charles, Lord, of Parham ; I. 4, 7, 30.
Lord, Lord Admiral ; I. 279, 282, 287.
—— captain of the Footguard ; II. 247.
Francis, Lord, of Parham ; II. 260, 341.
—— —— letter from ; II. 94.
—— —— warrant from ; II. 239.
Sir Francis ; II. 222, 229.
—— letters from ; II. 237, 238, 241.
Willoughby—*cont.*
Sir Henry ; I. 450, 459 ; II. 42, 228, 252 ; III. 135, 138.
—— letter from ; I. 462.
—— letter to ; II. 259.
—— Francis Coke, a Levite in his house ; II. 45.
John, of Northlewe, Devon, petition ; III. 152.
Lord (1716) ; III. 116.
Sir Perceval, knighted at Warsop ; I. 43.
Robert ; I. 40. *See also* Bertie, Robert.
Sir Thomas ; II. 419 ; III. 95.
William ; I. 4.
—— letters from ; I. 8, 10, 11, 20.
—— son of Sir Francis ; II. 220.
—— purveyance of ; I. 447.
—— purveyor of timber ; II. 4.
Wills, William ; I. 188.
Wilmot :
Mr. ; II. 284, 288, 319, 322, 441, 451 ; III. 21, 161.
—— sheriff ; II. 346.
—— of Duffield, Derbyshire ; III. 93.
—— of Osmaston ; III. 4, 11.
Mrs. ; III. 68.
Lord ; I. 158 ; II. 183, 193 ; III. 155.
Charles, Viscount ; I. 327, 367, 462 ; II. 91, 323.
—— —— letter from ; II. 75, 83, 85, 91, 150, 152, 287.
—— —— warrant signed by ; I. 385.
Captain Henry, reported death of ; II. 260, 323.
Robert ; II. 358, 385 ; III. 23, 89.
R., letter from ; III. 10.
T., letter from ; II. 243.
Wilne :
ferry ; II. 424.
Edward ; II. 451, 457.
Wilson :
Mr. ; I. 365, 417 ; III. 27, 28.
Colonel ; III. 17, 96.
Arthur, letter from ; II. 168.
Cuthbert, of Durham ; II. 231.
James ; I. 171.
Thomas, letter to ; I. 308.
Sir Thomas, letter from ; I. 224.
Wilton ; I. 214, 429.
Wiltshire :
chaces in ; I. 294.
pressing of seamen in ; I. 360.
Earl of, James Butler (1461) ; I. 55.
—— William Paulet (1551) ; I. 1.
Wimbledon :
letters dated ; I. 261, 297.
Viscount. *See* Cecil, Sir Edward.
Winchcomb, Mrs., death of ; III. 62.
Winchelsea ; II. 422.
Countess of. *See* Finch.
Winchester ; I. 45, 472 ; II. 147, 327, 329.
letter dated ; I. 50.
alms-room at ; I. 148, 158.

Winchester—*cont.*
bishop of (1625); I. 185, 283. *See also* Montagu, James; Neile, Richard.
—— (1716); III. 117.
bishopric of; I. 467.
dean of. *See* Morton, Thomas.
mayor of; I. 313.
Windebank:
Francis, afterwards Sir Francis; I. 306, 359, 371.
—— succeeds Sir Dudley Carleton; I. 463.
—— Secretary of State; II. 17, 32, 50, 52, 59, 119, 135, 141, 161, 175, 187, 191, 216, 223, 251, 263–267.
—— letters from; I. 467, 479; II. 10, 15, 16, 20, 25, 26, 43, 49, 53, 59, 62, 85–92, 106, 108, 129, 165, 175, 193, 195, 219, 224, 226, 229–232, 236, 237, 238.
—— letters to; I. 473; II. 18, 91, 118, 235.
—— commanded by the House of Commons to withdraw; II. 264.
—— his flight beyond seas; II. 266, 267, 270.
Windham, Wyndham:
Mr.; II. 245, 264.
his offer for Sedgmoor; II. 169.
Captain, death of; III. 46.
Sir Charles; III. 156.
Edward and Christobella, his wife, nurse to Charles II. when Prince; II. 92.
Sir William; III. 114, 174.
Windley, Derbyshire; II. 451.
Window, Mr.; II. 103.
Windslade, in Clist St. George, near Topsham; I. 213.
Windsor; I. 30, 148, 408; II. 92, 142, 145; III. 48, 187.
letters dated; I. 313; II. 184; III. 16, 121, 181.
Charles I. at; I. 213, 218, 410.
dean and chapter of; I. 172.
fortified against Charles I.; II. 325.
Earl of Essex, Parliamentary General at; II. 327.
Lord (1629); I. 396.
—— (1705); III. 64, 117.
Castle; II. 324; III. 81, 109.
Forest; II. 394.
Park; I. 195; III. 83.
Old, the property of John Mitchell, M.P. for Sandwich (1700); II. 401.
Wines, sweet, not used by Charles I.; I. 293.
Winfield, Wingfield: *See also* Winkfield.
Manor (Lady Halifax's); III. 3.
John; I. 5, 74, 79; II. 445.
Wing, co. Bucks; II. 403; III. 2, 23, 45, 59, 73, 77, 166, 167.
Wingate, Captain; II. 322.
Wingham Manor, Kent; I. 184.
Winkfield, Sir Edward; II. 132, 171.
Winkleure, John; III. 169.
Winn: *See also* Wynne.
Francis, customer of Whitby; II. 109, 114.
Richard, huntsman to Princes Henry and Charles, sons of James I.; I. 195.
Winslow, Mr.; II. 72.
Winsor, Mr.; II. 125.
Winstanley, Mr.; II. 444.
Winster; III. 11.
Winter:
Sir John, secretary of Queen Henrietta Maria; I. 294; II. 275, 305.
Sir William, Surveyor of the Navy; I. 176.
Winterton Ness; I. 259; II. 85.
Winthrop, Mr.; II. 38.
Wintour:
Mr.; I. 474.
Sir John; II. 231.
Wintringham, Spittle sessions; I. 3.
Winwood:
Mr.; I. 44.
Sir Ralph, secretary; I. 91, 95, 458; II. 14, 47.
Wirksworth, Derbyshire; I. 71, 163, 319, 408, 423, 446; III. 20, 70, 96.
letter dated; II. 447.
leadworks at; II. 180.
Wisbech; I. 317; II. 72.
Wise: *See also* Wyes.
Mr.; II. 435.
Henry, memorial of; III. 118.
Nicholas, mayor of Totnes, letter from; I. 279.
Vryan; I. 174.
—— letter from; I. 180.
Wiseman:
Mr.; I. 389.
Arabella, Lady, letter from; II. 408.
John, petition; I. 185.
Sir Richard; II. 302.
Wishart:
Sir John; I. 163.
—— letter from; I. 164.
Wispington, Horncastle sessions; I. 5.
Wissing, his picture of the Princess of Orange; III. 112.
Witchcraft, notices of; II. 53, 77, 80.
Witcher, George; I. 42.
Witherell, Thomas, merchant; I. 210.
Witherings:
Thomas, Postmaster-General; I. 478; II. 15, 16, 18, 20, 47, 78, 83, 98, 100, 119, 129, 151, 163, 175, 235, 236, 248, 249, 254, 256, 267, 269, 275, 283, 294, 315, 331, 333.
—— letters from; II. 6, 17, 25, 149, 191, 195, 224, 262; III. 154.
—— letter to; II. 92.
—— his petition to the House of Commons; II. 262, 314.
—— reported death; II. 190.
Witherington, Mr.; I. 385.

Withinfield, the manor of, granted to William, Baron Herbert (1461); I. 55.
Witteslingen; III. 40.
Woburn, Beds; II. 15, 316, 317.
Woking; I. 208.
letters dated; I. 318, 499.
Wolf, —; I. 391.
Wolfen, Mr.; I. 359.
Wolfenbuttel; II. 287, 291.
Wolferston, John, letter from; I. 405.
Wollaston, Sir John, chosen Lord Mayor of London (1643); II. 337.
Wolmerton, Devon; III. 149.
Wolstenholme:
Sir John; I. 140, 200, 207, 209, 219, 320, 331, 332; II. 101.
—— letters from; I. 142, 156, 183, 211, 214, 229, 231, 233, 278, 329; II. 187.
—— letter to; I. 253.
Wolston; I. 99, 174.
Wood:
Mr.; II. 45, 84; III. 186.
Captain; I. 129; III. 151.
Christopher, of Wilne; III. 141.
George, printer, petition; I. 185.
Josias, constable of Harlow, refractory about ship-money; II. 173.
Robert; I. 172.
Woodborough, prebend of; I. 446.
Woodbridge; I. 187.
Woodcock:
Francis; I. 165.
William; I. 55, 111, 116, 118, 119.
—— letters from; I. 79, 129, 159, 165.
Woodford; I. 219.
Woodhouse:
Thomas; I. 263.
Sir William, Master of the Ordnance of Ships; I. 176.
Mr., of Dyseworth Grange, Kegworth; II. 419, 424.
—— letter from; II. 419.
Woodington, musician to James I.; I. 195.
Woodman, James, bookseller; III. 128.
Woodstock; I. 155, 437; II. 90, 91, 135–137, 287, 290, 324, 349; III. 65, 180.
Charles I. at; I. 311; II. 26, 28.
letters dated; I. 312, 313.
Woodward:
Mr.; II. 307.
Captain; I. 429.
Woolby, Vincent; I. 5.
Woolcote, Mr.; III. 135.
Wooley, J.; I. 9.
Woolgast, letter dated; I. 437.
Woolwich; I. 307; II. 48.
cordage; I. 150; II. 16.
Woorsopp, Mr.; I. 270; II. 68.
Wooton, Mr.; II. 402, 409.
Wooten:
Lord, murder at Hampstead of the gardener of; III. 48.
Sir Henry; I. 330.
Worcester; II. 322, 329.
bishop of (1478), John Alcock; I. 39.
—— (1553) Nicholas Heath; I. 39.
—— (1714) William Lloyd; III. 109, 116.
Castle, history from Edward I.; I. 344.
Earl of (1589–1628), Edward Somerset; I. 30, 92, 185.
Countess of, death; II. 218.
shire; I. 2, 36.
—— riots in; I. 472, 473.
—— sheriffwick of; I. 344.
Workington; II. 223, 238.
Works, office of, and Lord Harley; III. 114.
Worksop; I. 397, 477.
Wormley; I. 116.
Worms; II. 115.
Worral, John, glassmaker, petition; III. 152.
Worsley, Sir Robert, verses on his lady; III. 188.
Worsnam, Worstnam. *See* Wolstenholme.
Worthington:
Mr.; II. 47.
Edward; I. 64, 65, 70.
Father, doctor of Douay; I. 407.
Wortley:
Mrs.; III. 169.
Sir Francis; II. 281.
—— his duel with Lord Carlingford; III. 154.
John, certificate by; I. 338.
Wotton: *See also* Wooton.
Mr.; II. 15, 85.
—— of Milton, Bucks; III. 65.
Charles Stanhope, afterwards Wotton; II. 439.
Henry; I. 24.
Sir Henry; I. 230, 380.
—— letter from; I. 305.
—— visits Venice; I. 92.
Wratislaw, Count; III. 44.
Wray:
Mr.; II. 61.
Sir Christopher, Lord Chief Justice; I. 3; II. 342.
Hild, letter from; I. 149.
Wren:
Dr., of Peterhouse, Cambridge; I. 357.
Matthew, bishop of Ely; II. 229.
—— —— letter from; II. 243.
—— bishop of Norwich; II. 103, 154.
Wriothesley:
Henry, Earl of Southampton; I. 39, 168.
—— —— letter from; I. 167.
Thomas, Earl of Southampton; II. 57, 77, 302, 304, 310, 314.

Wright :
Mr., of Eyam, death of ; III. 57.
—— Clerk of Parliament ; I. 412, 459, 460.
F. ; II. 457 ; III. 15.
—— letter from ; II. 417.
Hugh, letter from ; II. 128.
James, of Bradley ; I. 4.
Captain James ; II. 347, 353.
John ; II. 443, 445.
—— clerk to the Earl of Devonshire's troop (1688) ; II. 345, 347.
Sir Nathan, Lord Keeper ; II. 398, 401, 408, 411 ; III. 8, 14, 15, 27.
Robert, bishop of Lichfield and Coventry ; II. 74, 123, 277.
—— letter from ; II. 352.
—— letter to ; II. 259.
Thomas ; II. 445.
—— letter from ; II. 412.
—— of Sudbury ; III. 54.
Tobie ; I. 245.
William ; II. 61.
Wrooth, Lady ; I. 83.
Wroth, Captain John, letter from ; III. 164.
Wurtemburg ; III. 42.
Duke of ; I. 338 ; III. 44, 71.
—— garter for ; I. 44.
—— death at Sluys ; II. 429.
Wurtzburg, bishop of ; II. 115.
Wyan :
Mr. ; I. 251.
—— of Doctors' Commons, letters to ; I. 253, 256.
R., letters from ; I. 249, 261.
Wyatt, Sir Francis, governor of Virginia, letter from ; II. 236.
Wyche :
Jane, Lady, letter from ; II. 229.
Sir Peter ; II. 221, 229, 230.
Wye, the, navigation ; III. 148.
Wyes, Thomas, letter from ; I. 276. *See also* Wise.
Wylde : *See also* Wild.
Captain Henry, letter from ; II. 110.
Sir John ; I. 212.
Wymondham ; II. 159.
Wyndham. *See* Windham.
Wynland ; I. 418.
Wynne : *See also* Winn.
Mr., solicitor of Lord Strange ; II. 7.
Colonel ; III. 178.
Ellis ; I. 328.
Godfrey, letter from ; I. 275.
Peter, of Flintshire ; II. 188.
Sir Richard ; II. 210.
Wyon :
Mr., sells Captain Steward's ship ; I. 134.
Richard, letter from ; I. 225.
Wyre prest ; I. 294.
Wythe, Robert, letter from ; I. 203.
Wytton, John, letter from ; II. 244.
Wyvell, Robert, letter from ; II. 208.

Y.

Yandall, John ; III. 121.
Yarborough, Louth sessions ; I. 6.
Mr., of Northrop ; I. 3.
Yardley, Mrs. ; III. 186.
Yarmouth :
Castle ; I. 190.
Great ; I. 253, 436, 485 ; II. 72, 105, 106, 139, 141, 183, 185, 190, 202 ; III. 101, 117.
—— aldermen of ; III. 151.
—— bailiffs of ; I. 455, 467.
—— —— letters from ; I. 319, 322, 340, 367, 480.
—— corporation of, beg licence to export herrings in stranger bottoms ; I. 322.
—— —— petition for a new lecturer ; I. 465.
—— fisheries of ; I. 367 ; II. 143, 169.
—— gaol of ; II. 330.
—— letters dated ; I. 251, 283, 327, 411, 468 ; II. 70, 72, 144, 169, 243.
Isle of Wight ; I. 151, 203.
Yelverton ;
Henry, Viscount Longueville ; III. 33.
Mr. Justice ; II. 68.
Yonge : *See also* Young.
Patrick ; II. 84.
Sir Richard ; II. 61.
—— letters from ; II. 126, 130, 132.
York ; I. 445, 446 ; II. 15, 27, 31, 63, 204, 255, 260, 328, 331, 435 ; III. 9.
letters dated ; I. 420, 475, 480 ; II. 16, 23, 40, 44, 68, 95, 155, 205, 209, 211-213, 224, 353.
apprentices, punished by Charles I. ; II. 313.
archbishop of (Tobias Matthew), letter from ; I. 283. *See also* Matthew, Tobias ; Mountaigne, George ; and Harsnet, George.
—— (temp. Henry VII.) letter to ; I. 268.
assembly of peers at (1640) ; II. 263, 316.
association of gentlemen of ; II. 323.
Charles I., his house at ; II. 210.
—— summons various persons to meet him at ; II. 220.
Council of. *See* North, Council of the.
House, letter dated ; I. 247.
Manor, letters dated ; II. 55, 63, 108, 113, 174, 227, 228, 232, 235.
mayor and aldermen of, censured ; II. 23.
removal of the Mint to ; II. 309.

York—*cont.*
musters at; II. 189.
postmaster of; II. 44.
prisoner going to, rescued by women; II. 23.
privy seal sent to; I. 199.
St. Mary's, tenant of; I. 163.
shrievalty of; I. 286; II. 219.
shire; I. 372, 379, 395; II. 211, 212.
—— addresses of the gentry of, to Parliament (1700); II. 403.
—— deputy lieutenants of, lists of; II. 205, 208.
—— foresters of; I. 15.
—— gentry of, assembly of; II. 316.
—— forcible levy of money in; II. 275.
—— North Riding of; II. 128, 130.
—— —— constables of; I. 480.
—— trained bands called out; II. 227.
Yorkhill Manor, Herefordshire; I. 40.
Youghal, letters dated; I. 254, 321, 348.
Young:
Mr.; I. 454.
Captain Wm.; II. 319.
Young Purpose, the ship; I. 305.
Yoxhall Lodge, letter dated; II. 412.
Ypres; I. 236.
Ysche, the river; III. 62.
Yessel, the; I. 236, 391.

Z.

Zackerley, II., brewer; I. 200.
Zamoiskey, Lord; I. 331.
Zante; I. 165, 249; II. 204.
ships of; I. 238, 482.
Zawadski, John, accredited by Poland to convey condolence to the Queen of Bohemia on the death of the Elector Palatine (1632); II. 2.
Zealand; II. 110, 145, 168.
Admiral of; I. 163.
ships, &c. of; II. 92.
Zell; II. 376–380.
description of; II. 380.
Duke of; II. 379, 388, 389, 391, 403.
Zinzan:
Sir Sigismund, an outlaw; I. 185.
Henry (*alias* Alexander, Henry), petitions of; I. 195, 199.
Zouche:
Sir John; I. 276; II. 56.
—— to be governor of Virginia; I. 340.
Sir Edward; I. 173, 471.
Dr., judge of the Admiralty Court; II. 91, 292.
Zurich; I. 338, 475; II. 37, 175.
letter dated; I. 338.
Zutphen; I. 17.
letter dated; II. 52.

162242
Gov.Doc. Great Britain. Historical Mamuscripts Commission
G.B. The manuscripts of the Earl Cowper,K.B.,
Com preserved at Melbourne Hall, Derbyshire.
Hi 3 vol.in 1.

DATE. NAME OF BORROWER.
May 31 48 H Macaulay Glad

University of Toronto
Library

DO NOT
REMOVE
THE
CARD
FROM
THIS
POCKET

Acme Library Card Pocket
LOWE-MARTIN CO. LIMITED